

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00280710 5





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

Bible
endo-Europ.
Eng.

(19)

303

THE HOLY BIBLE, 5237

CONTAINING

THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

WITH THE APOCRYPHAL BOOKS,

IN THE EARLIEST ENGLISH VERSIONS

MADE FROM THE LATIN VULGATE BY

JOHN WYCLIFFE AND HIS FOLLOWERS;

EDITED BY

THE REV. JOSIAH FORSHALL, F.R.S. ETC.

LATE FELLOW OF EXETER COLLEGE,

AND

SIR FREDERIC MADDEN, K.H. F.R.S. ETC.

KEEPER OF THE MSS. IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

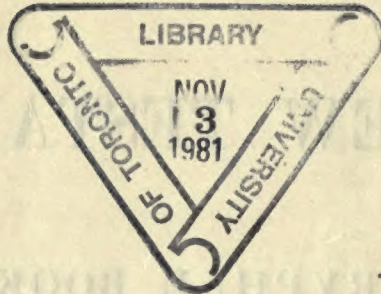
VOLUME II.

OXFORD,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

M.DCCC.L.

THE HOLY BIBLE

CONTAINING



THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

WITH THE APOCRYPHAL BOOKS

IN THE LARGEST ENGLISH VERSION

FROM THE LATIN VERSION

JOHN WYCLIFFE AND HIS FOLLOWERS
1382-1395

EDITED BY

THE REV. JOSEPH TORRELL, F.R.S.

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

AND

SIR JEREMY BENTHAM, F.R.S.

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

PRINTED BY

JOHN WYCLIFFE

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

TORONTO

I. K I N G S.

[*Prologue on the First book of Kings^a.*]

IN this book of Kingis the first is contened, how Anna, the wijf of Helchana, that was longe tyme bareyn, axide of God to haue a sone, and God 3af to her axing; which sone Anna 3af in to the seruise of the Lord, in the tabernacle of boond of pees, vndur Heli the hei3este prest. And God chees Samuel, and spak to him alle thingis, and forsook Heli and hise sones, for wickidnesse that the sones diden, wherfore thei perischiden alle in o dai. And Samuel anoyntide Saul in to king on Israel; and whanne Saul fulfillide not the hestis of God, God forsook him; and Samuel anoyntide Dauith in to king, whanne he kepte hise fadris scheep; wherfor Saul hatide Dauith, and pursuwide him, til to the dai of veniaunce of the Lord cam; and Saul perischide, and hise sones, and al his hous.

Here bigynneth the prolog of the foure bokis of Kyngis^a.

THE tunge forsothe of Syrus, and of Caldeis, witnessith to ben anentis the^b Ebrewis two and twenti lettris, the whiche of a^c greet parti^d ni3 coostieth to Ebrew; for and thei two and twenti elementis han in the same sown, but in dyuerse printis. Samarytans also the fyue^e bokis of Moyses wryten in as feele lettris, oonli in figuris and printis dyuersynge; and it is certeyn Esdras, the scribe and the doctour of the lawe, after Jerusalem takun, and the restorynge of the temple vndur Zorobabel, to han foundun other lettris, the whiche we nowe vsen; whanne vnto that tyme weren the same printis of Samarytanys and of Ebrews. Forsothe in the book of Noumbri this same noumbrynge^f vnder the noumbre of Leuitis and prestis mistili is

[*Prologue to the four books of Kings^b.*]

THE langage of men Sirus, and of Caldeis also, witnessith that there ben two an twenty lettris, the which of a greet partie is acordynge to Ebrew; for also thei han two and twenti elementis in the same sown, and in dyuerse pryntis. Also Samaritans writen the fyue bookis of Moyses with so many lettris, oonly dyuersynge in the figuris and prentis; and it is certeyn, that Esdras, the scribe and a doctour of the lawe, foond other lettris, which we vsen now, aftir that Jerusalem was taken, and aftir restorynge of the temple vndur Zorobabel; for vnto that tyme weren the same lettris and fyguris of Samarytans and of Ebrews vsid. Also in book of Numeri the same noumbrynge is mistily schewid vndir the noumbre of dekenes and prestis; and we han founden the hie name of the

^a *The prolog of Kyngis. B. A prolog. I.* No initial rubric in *CFH*. ^b *Om. I.* ^c *Om. I. oo H.* ^d *part c.* ^e *Om. I.* ^f *noumbre I.*

^a This prologue is from *M*.

^b This prologue is from *o*.

shewid; and the name of the Lord Tetragramaton in summe Grece volyms vnto this day we han founden with oold lettris expressyd. But and the Salmys sixe and thretti^g, and the hundrid tenthe, and the hundryd enleueth, and the hundrid eiztent^h, and the hundrid foure and fourtith, albeit that thei ben wryten with dyuerse metre, neuerthelater thei ben weuydⁱ with^k the abece of the same noumbre; and the Lamentaciouns of Jeremye, and the Preier of hym, and forsothe the Prouerbis of Salomon, in the eend, fro that place in whiche he seith, A strong womman who shal fynde, with the same abicees or markyngis ben noumbrid. Forsothe fyue dowble lettrys ben anentis the Ebrewis, Caph, Men, Nun, Phe, Sade; forsothe other wise thei wryten bi thes the bigynnyngis and the mydils of wordis, other wise the eendis. Wherefore and fyue bokis, Samuel, Malachym, Dabreiamyn, Esdras, Jeremye with Cynoth, that is, his Lamentaciouns, ben eymyd of sum men dowble bookis. What maner wise therfor two and twenti elymentis ben, bi the whiche we wryten Ebrewly al that we speken, and mannus voyce with the bigynnyngis of hem is takun, so two and twenti volyms ben noumbrid, bi the whiche as bi lettris and bigynnyngis the tendre and the 3it sowkyng childhod of the ri3twise man is tau3t in the doctrine of God. The first book anentis hem is clepid^l Bresith, which we Genesis seyn; the secounde, Ellesmoth, the which^m Exodus is clepidⁿ; the thridde is Vagetra, that is Leuytik; the ferth, Vagedaber, the which^o we clepen^p Noumbre; the fifthe Abdabarym, the which^o is before notid Deutronomy. Thes ben the fyue bokis of Moyses, the which^o thei clepen^q proprely Thorath, that is, the lawe. The secounde ordre of the prophetis thei maken, and bigynnen fro Jesu^r, the sone of Naue, the which^s anentis hem is seid Josue Bennun.

Lord Tetragramaton in summe bookes of Grew expressid with olde lettris vnto this day. But also the salmes of the Sauter, as the xxxvj. salm, and the hundrid and x. salm, and the hundrid and aleuene salm, and the hundrid and xvij. salm, and the hundrid and xliij. salm, al be it that thei ben wryten with dyuerse metre, netheles thei ben wryten and wouen to gideris with the abece of the same noumbre; and the Lamentaciouns of Jeremye, and the Preier of him, and also the Prouerbis of Salomon, in the ende, fro that place in which he seith, Who shal fynde a strong womman, be noumbryd with the same abeces of merkyngis. Forsothe the fyue double lettris anentis the Ebrews ben thes, Caph, Men, Num, Phe, Sade; for bi these lettris thei wryten other while the bygynnyngis and the myddes of wordes, and in anothir maner the endis. Wherefor these fyue bookes, Samuel, Malachim, Dabre Jamyn, Esdras, and Jeremye with Cynnoth, that is, his Lamentaciouns, ben gissid of sum men to be dowble bookes. Therfor as there ben xxij. lettris, by which we wryten in manere of Ebrews alle thingis that we speken, and mannes vois taken with the bigynnynges of hem, so xxij. volyms ben noumbrid, by the whiche as by lettris and bygynnynges the 3onge tendre and 3it soukyng childhod of the ri3twise man is enformed in the doctryne of God. The first book anentis hem is clepid Bresith, whiche we clepen Genesis; the secounde, Elesmoch, which is clepid Exodi; the thridde, Vagetra, that is, the book of Leuyticy; the fourthe, Vagetaber, which we clepen Noumbre; the fyfte, Addabarim, the which is bifore notid Deutronomye. These ben the fyue bookes of Moyses, the whiche thei clepen properly Thorath, what is to seie, the lawe. Thanne thei maken the secounde ordre of profetis, and bygynnen at Jhesu, the sone of Naue, that anentis hem is seid Josue Benum. Fro thennus thei ioyneden yn

^g threttithe *CHI.* ^h eiztene *I.* ⁱ wouen *C.* ^k of *I.* ^l callid *CEI.* ^m that *C.* ⁿ cald *I.* ^o that *C.*
^p cal *I.* ^q callen *I.* ^r Josue *A.* ^s that *C.*

Fro thens thei vndurweuyden^t Sophym, that is, the book of Jugis; and into^u the same thei putten^v in Ruth, for in the days of Jugis don is toold hir storye. The thridde folowith Samuel, the which we seyn the Firste and the Secounde of Rewmys; the ferthe, Malachim, that is, of Kyngis, the which is conteyned in the thridde and the ferthe volym of Rewmys; and mych betere it is to seye Malachym, that is, of Kyngis, thanne Malathot, that is, of Rewmes; forsothe not of many folk he discryueth rewmes, but of oon Yrael puple, that is conteyned in twelue lynagis. The fifthe is Ysay; the sixt Jeremye; the seuenthe Ezechiel; the^w eiztith the book of the twelue prophetis, the which^x anentis hem is clepid^y Thari-asra. The thridde ordre weeldith Agiogropha, that ben holi wryten ensaumplis^z. And the first book bigynneth fro Job; the secounde fro Danyd, the which men holden in fyue dyuysiouns, and in o volym of Psalmys; the thridde is of Salomon, hauynge thre bokis, Prouerbis, that thei clepen^a Parablis, that is, Masloth; the ferthe Ecclesiasten, that is, Coelech; the fifthe is Soonge of Songis, whom thei^b before noten bi title Syras-syrym; the sixte is Danyel; the seuenthe^c Dabreiamyn, that is, the wordis of days, the whiche more nameli we mowen clepe^d the^e Cronycle of al Goddis story, the which book anentis vs is wryten Paralypomynon^f the First and the Secounde; the eiztthe Esdras, the which and he^g lijk maner, anentis Grekis and Latyns, in two bokis is dyuydid; the nynthe Ester. And so ben maad togidre the bokis of the oold lawe two and twenti, that is, of Moyses fyue, of Prophetis eizte, of Agiografis, that ben expresse exsaumplis to holynesse, nyne; al be it that summe wryten Ruth and Synoth among the Agiographis, and thes bookis in her noumbre thei wenen to be to^h noumbred, and bi that to ben of the

Sophim, that is, the book of Juges; and in to the same thei putten in Ruth, for in the dayes of Juges her storie is teeld to be fulfillid. The thridde book folowith, that is clepid Samuel, which we seyn the Firste and the Secounde book of Kynges. The fourthe is Malachim, that is, of Kyngis, which is conteyned in the thridde and the iiij. volym of Rewmes; and myche betere it is to seie Malachym, that is, of Kynges, than Maletoch, that is, of rewmes; for he discryueth not the rewmes of many folkis, but the rewme of o puple of Israel, that is conteyned in xij. lynagis. The fifte is Isaie; the sixte Jeromye; the seuenthe Ezechiel; the eizte in the book of xij. profetis, that anentis hem is clepid Thari-asrai. The thridde ordre weldith Agiografa, that ben hooly wryten ensaumplis; and the firste book bygynneth fro Job; the secounde fro Dauith, which men holden in fyue dyuysiouns, and in o volym of Salmes; the thridde is of Salomon, hauynge iij. bookes, as Prouerbis or *Parablis*, that is clepid Maloth; the iiij. Ecclesiasten, that is clepid Coelech; the fyfethe is the Song of Songis, whom thei biforen seien bi title Sirassiryem; the sixte is Daniel; the seuenthe Debraiamyn, that is to seie, the wordis of daies, the which more kouthly may be clepid the Cronycle of Goddis stories; the which book anentis vs is wryten Paralipomenon the Firste and the Secounde; the eiztthe book is Esdras, the which also in lijk maner, bothe anentis Grekis and Latyns, is departid in to twey bokis; the nynthe is the book of Ester. And that is to seie, fyue booke of Moyses, and eizte bookes of the profitis, and neyne of Agiogrofis, that is to seie, of expresse ensaumplis of holynesse; al be it that summen writun Ruth and Synoth among the Agiografis, and thei weenen that thes bookes shulden be rekened in her noumbre, and be that to ben xxiiij. bookes of olde lawe; which the Apocalips of Joon bryngeth yn, vndur the noumbre of xxiiij.

^t vnderwouen c. ^u in I. ^v puttiden I. ^w and the I. ^x that c. ^y cald I. ^z exsaumplis CE.
^a callen I. ^b we I. ^c seuenthe is I. ^d calle I. ^e Om. I. ^f in Paralypomynon EI. ^g the I. ^h Om. c.

oold lawe foure and twenti bookis; the whiche vndre noumbre of foure and twenti eldris the Apocalipsⁱ of Joon bryngith yn, honourynge the loomb, and offrynge her crownes, the cheerys born doun, hem stondynge before the foure beestis eyed before and behynde, that is, biholdynge into that that is passid, and into that that is to comen, and crynge with contynuel voyce, Holy, Holy, Holi, Lord God Almy³ti, that was, and that is, and that is to comen! This prologe of^k Scripturis as an helmyd bigynnyng to al the bokis 'the whiche^l fro Ebrewe we han turned into Latyn, may acoorde, that we mowen knowe that what euere thing out of thes is, it is to be put among the Apographe, that is, among tho thingis whos autor is not knowun of al holi chirch. Therefore Sapiens, that comounli is wryten in of Salomon, and of Jesu, the sone of Syrak, and the book of Judith, and Toby, and Pastor, ben not in the canoun. I foond the Fyrst book of Machabeis Ebrewe; the Secounde is Greke, that may be proued of that settinge. The whiche thingis whanne thei so han hem, thou reder, Y biseche thee, ne eyne thou my traueyle the repreuyng of oold men. In the tabernacle of God ech man offreth that he may; other men gold, and siluer, and precious stones; other men bise, and purpur, and cocko^m offren, and iacynt. With vs is wel doon, if we offren skynnys and heeris of she geet; and neuerthelaterⁿ the Apostle oure more^o contemptible thingis shewith more nedeful. Wherfor and al the^p fayrnesse of the tabernacle, and the distinccioun of the present, and of the chirche to comen, bi eche spicis is couered with skynnys, and with herys; tho that ben fowler thingis letten the brennyng of the sunne, and the harme of wederis. Thanne rede thow first Samuel, and myn^q Malachym, myn forsothe, myn^r; what euere thing forsothe ofter^s turnynge and in amend-

eldris onourynge the lomb, and offrynge her crownes, with her cheris cast doun, and stondynge bifor the foure beestis that weren ized bifore and bihynde, that is to seie, biholdynge in to the tyme that is passid, and in to the tyme that is to come, and crynge with contynuel vois, without feyntise, Hooly, Holi, Holy, Lord God Almy³ti, that was, and that is, and that is to comen! This prologe of Scripturis as an helmed princeple mai acorde to alle the bookes which we han turned fro Ebrew in to Latyn, that we moun knowun that what euere wrytynge is out of these, is to be put amonge the Apocrifas, that is, amonge thilke wrytynge whos auctours ben vnknowe of alle hooly chirche. Therefore the book of Sapience, that comynly is wryten to be the book of Salomon, and the book of Jhesu, the sone of Sirak, and the book of Judith, and Thobie, and Pastor, be not in the canoun. I found the Firste book of Makabeus of Ebrews langage; the Secounde book is Grew, that may be preued of the sittinge and of the speche. The which thingis, siththe thei han in sich manere, thou reder, I byseche thee, deeme thou not my trauayle to be maad in repreuyng of old men. For ech man offrieth in to the tabernacle of God that he mai, aftir his power; sum men offren gold, and siluer, and precious stoonys; othere men offren biys, and purpur, and scarled, and iacynt. With vs it is weel, if we offren skynnes, and the heeris of geet; and netheles the Postle schewith opynly, that oure foule thingis and contemptible ben more needful than sum faire thingis. Wherfore al the fairnesse of the tabernacle, that was distinccioun and figure of hooly chirche that is now, and that is aftir to comynge, by alle her semelynesses is kyuerid with skynnes, and with heeris; and tho thingis that ben foulere letten the brennyng of the sunne, and the dispitousnesse of reynes and stormes. Thanne rede thou first Samuel, and my book Ma-

ⁱ Apocalipsis E. ^k to I. ^l that C. ^m cocce E. cok C. cocke I. ⁿ nerthelatere C. ^o moste I. ^p that BCEFHI. ^q Om. E pr. m. ^r Om. A. ^s ouer I.

yngre more bisili and we han lernyd, and we holden, oure is, oure is. And whanne thou vndurstoondist that bifore hoond thou knewe not, or eyne thou me a remenour, if thou art kynde, or a leeyer bisiden, if thou art vnkynde; al be it that Y haue no conscience to myself, me to haue chaungid eny thing fro Ebrews trewth. Certeyne, if thou ert^t of hard bileue, rede Greke^u bokis and Latyns, and ley^w togidre with thes litil werkis, 'the whiche^x aboue we han out^y toold; and where euere thou see bitwix^z hemself to^a discorde, ask eny of the Ebrews, to whom more thou owist to ȝeue feith, and if oure thingis he stable, I trowe that thou shalt not eyne hym a lyer, for in the same place with me lijk maner he dyuyne. But and ȝow, wymmen seruauntis of Crist, Y preye, the whiche anoynten the heed of the Lord, doun syttinge with the^b moost precyous myrre of bileue, the whiche sechen not the Sauour in sepulcre^c, for^d whom nowe Crist hath stied vp to the fader, that aȝens the berkynge houndis that aȝens me with wood mouth waxen cruel, and goon about the cytee, and in that demen hem self wyse, if to other they bacbiten, that ȝe aȝen putten the targetis of ȝoure preyers. I, knowynge my lownes, of that sentence euere more Y shal recorde, I seyde, I shal kepe my weyes, that I trespasse not in my tunge; Y haue put to my mouth warde, whanne the synful stood aȝens me; Y bicam dowmbe, and^e am lowid, and heelde^f my pees fro good thingis.

Here endith the prolog of the foure bokis of Kyngis, and nowe bygynneth the first book^g.

lachim, ȝhe, myn forsothe, myn; fore what euere we han lerned in ofte turnynge of bookes, and in more bisily amendynge, if we holden it in oure hertis, it is ouris, it is ouris. And whanne thou vndurstoondist that biforn hond thou knewe not, thanne or deme thou me to be a trewe drawere out of hooly writ, if thou art kynde, or ellis a false spekere, if thou art vnkynde; al be it that I haue no conscience to my silf, me to haue chaungid ony thing fro Ebrews treuthe. Certis, if thou art hard of byleeue, rede the bookis of Grew and of Latyn, and leie hem to gideris with these litil werkes, whiche we han teld aboue; and where euer thou seest hem discorde bitwixe hem silf, axe thou ony mon of the Ebrewis, to whom thou shuldist ȝyue more feith to, and if he confermeth oure writyngis, I trowe thou shalt not deeme him a coniecture of lesyngis, that he hath dyuyned in the same place in lijk manere with me. But also I preye ȝou, Paula and Eustochie, seruauntis of Crist, which anoynten the heed of the Lord, sittinge doun with the moost precieuse myrre of bileue, the whiche seken not oure Sauour in the sepulcre, to whos bileue Crist hath stied vp to his fadir, I preie ȝou, that ȝe putte the scheeldis of ȝoure good preieris aȝens the berkynge houndis that wexen cruel aȝens me with wood mouth, and gon aboute the citee, and in that demen hem to be wise, whanne thei bacbiten othir men. Therfor I, knowynge my lownesse, shal euermore haue mynde of that sentence, [I] seid, I shal kepe my weies that I trespasse not [in] my tonge; I haue ordeyned a warde to my mouth, whan the synful trespasour stood aȝenus me; I bicame doumbe, and was lawid, and held my pees fro good thingis.

^t be I. ^u Grekis CI. ^w leye hem I. ^x that C. ^y ouȝte H. not I. ^z betwe C. bytween BEFH. ^a Om. I. ^b Om. I. ^c the sepulcre I. ^d fro E pr. m. from I. ^e and I I. ^f heuld I. ^g *Here endith the prolog and bygynneth the firste book of Kingis. E. Here endeth the prolog. se now the firste book of Kingis. I.* No final rubric in BCFH.

The firste of Kyngis^a.

CAP. I.

1 THERE was a man of Ramathaym of Sophym, of the hil of Effraym, and the name of hym Elchana, the sone of Jeroboam, sone^b of Elyuth, sone of Thau, sone of Suph, Eufrate. And he hadde two wyues; name to the toon Anna, and name to the secounde Phenenna; and there weren of Phenenne sonys; forsothe of Anne there weren noon free children. 3 And that man stiede fro his cytee vp the ordeynd days, for to honour and sacrifice to the Lord of oostis in Sylo. Forsothe there weren the two sonys of Hely, Ophny and Phynees, preestis of the Lord. 4 The day thanne cam, and Elchana offerde, and 3af to Phenenne his wijf, and to alle 5 his children and dou3tren^c parties; forsothe to Anne he 3af o party drerye, for he louede Anne; forsothe the Lord hadde 6 closid hir wombe. Forsothe hir enemye tourmentide hir, and hugely angwishide, in so mych that she putte to reproue, that 7 the Lord hadde closid hir wombe. And so she dyde bi ech 3eer, whanne, turnynge a3en the tyme, thei styeden vp into the hows of the Lord; and she so terryde hyr. Forsothe she wepte, and took no 8 meete.^e Thanne seide to hyr Helchana, hir man, Anna, whi wepist thou, and whi etist thou nou3t, and for what cause is tourmentid thin herte? Whether am Y not betere to thee than ten sonys? 9 Forsothe Anna roos, after that she hadde eetyn in Silo and dronken. And Hely the preest sittyng vpon a litil seete, before the postis of the hows of the Lord, 10 whanne Anna was in bitter^d inwit, she

Here biginnith the firste book of Kingis^a.

CAP. I.

'A man was^b of 'Ramathym of^c So-1 phym, of the hil of Effraym, and his name was Elchana, the sone of Jeroboam, sone of Elyud, sone of Thau, sone of Suph, of Effraym†. And Helchana hadde twei² wyues; the name 'to oon^d was Anna, and the^e 'name of the^f secounde was^g Fenenna; and sonys weren to Feuenna; forsothe^h fre children 'weren not to Annaⁱ. And³ thilke^k man styede^l fro his citee in daies^m ordeynd, to worschipe and offreⁿ sacrifice to the Lord of oostis in Silo. Forsothe^o twei sonys of Heli weren there, Ophym^p and Fynees, preestis of the Lord. Ther-⁴ for^a the dai cam, and Helcana offrde, and 3af^r partis to Fenenna, his wijf, and to alle hise sonys and dou3tris; forsothe⁵ he 3af soreufuly[†] o part to Anna, for he louyde Anna; forsothe^t the Lord hadde closid hir wombe. And hir^u enemy tur-⁶ mentide 'hir, and angwischide^w greetly, in so myche that sche vpbreidide^x, that the Lord hadde closid hir wombe. And so⁷ sche^y dide 'bi alle 3eeris^z, whanne 'in tyme comynge a3en^a, thei stieden^b in to the hows of the Lord; and so sche terride Anna. Forsothe^c Anna^d wepte, and took not^e mete||. Therfor Helcana, hir hose-⁸ bonde, seide to hir, Anna, whi wepist thou, and whi etist thou^f not, and whi is thin herte turmentid? Whether^{ff} Y am not betere to thee than ben ten sonys? 'Sotheli Anna^g roos, aftir that sche hadde⁹ ete and drunke in Silo. 'And the while Hely was on his greet seete, bifor^h the postis of the 'hows of the Lordⁱ, whanne^k 10 Anna^l was in bittre soule^m, sche preyede

† Effraym; for he dwellide in the hil of Effraym, not for he was of the lynage of Effraym, for he was a deken of the sonys of Chore, as it is had in thre book of Paral. vi. c. Lire here. c.

† he 3af soreufuly; Helcana was not soreuful of the 3yung, but for he hadde not fre children of Anna, to whiche children partis schulden be 3ouun. In Ebreu it is had o part ethir double, of which the resoun sueth, for he louyde Anna; and in this he wolde onoure hir. Lire here. c.

|| mete, that is, took litil of mete. Lire here. c.

^a From B. *Here bygynneth the first bok of Kyngis. r.* No initial rubric in ACEH. ^b the sone E pr. m. ^c dou3tris CE. ^d betere A.

^a From MP. No initial rubric in the other MSS. ^b Ther was a man I. ^c Ramatha in DGIKMNOQXB. ^d of that oon I. to the toon K. ^e Om. DKM. ^f name to the plures. Om. I. ^g hize I. ^h but Anna hadde none I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k that I. ^l stiede up I. ^m the daies that weren I. ⁿ to offre I. ^o And I. ^p Ofny I. Ophny db. ^q Thanne I. ^r he 3af I. ^s and I. ^t and I. ^u Fenenna hir I. ^w and noiede hir I. ^x vpbreidide hir I. ^y Fenenna I. ^z eche 3eer I. ^a the tyme came that I. ^b stieden up I. ^c And I. ^d thanne sche I. ^e no I. ^f Om. I. ^{ff} Wher ceteri passim. ^g Anna forsothe I. ^h Hely sittinge upon his sete I. ⁱ Lordis hows I. ^k and whanne I. ^l sche I. ^m serowe of soule I.

11 preiede the Lord, wepyngge largeli; and
 a vowe she voweide, seiynge, Lord God of
 oostis, if biholdynge thou see the tour-
 mentynge of thi seruaunt, and were re-
 cordid of me, ne forȝetist^e thin hoond-
 maydyn, and ȝyuest to thi seruaunt maal
 kynde, I shal ȝyue hym to the Lord alle
 the days of his lijf, and rasour shal not
 12 stie vpon his heed. Forsothe it is doon,
 that whanne she multipliede preiers be-
 fore the Lord, that Heli weytide hir
 13 mouth. Forsothe Anna spak in hir
 herte, and oonli the lippis of hir weren
 meued, and the vois of hire was not fulli
 herd. Heli therfor eymyde hir dronken,
 14 and seide to hyr, Howe long shalt thou
 be dronken? Defye a litil wiȝt the wyn,
 15 bi the which thou art dronken. Anna
 answeyngge, Nay, she seith, my lord, for
 a womman wel mych wretcheful Y am;
 for wyn and al that may make dronken
 Y dranke not, but I haue held out my
 16 soule in the siȝt of the Lord; ne hoold
 thou thin handwomman as oon of the
 douȝtres of Belial, for of the multitude
 of sorwe and of my mournynge Y haue
 17 spokun vnto now. Thanne Heli seith
 to hir, Go in pees, and God of Yrael
 ȝeue to thee the askynge that thou hast
 18 preied hym. And she seide, Wolde God
 thin handwoman fynde grace in thin
 eyen. And the womman ȝede into hir
 weye, and eete; and the cheeris off^f hir
 ben not more ouere into dyuerse thingis
 19 chaungid. And thei aysen eerly, and
 anowreden^g before the Lord; and ben
 turned aȝen, and camen into her hows
 in Ramatha. Forsothe Helchana knewe
 Anne his wijf; and the Lord is re-
 20 cordid of hir. And doon it is after the
 cercle of dais, Anna conceyuede, and beer
 a child, and clepide his name Samuel;

the Lord, and wepte largeli; and made^a a¹¹
 vow^o, and seide, Lord God of oostis, if
 thou biholdist, and seest the turment of
 thi seruauntesse, and hast^p mynde of me,
 and forȝetist not thin handmayde, and
 ȝyuest^q to^r thi seruauntesse 'a male kynde^s,
 Y schal ȝyue hym to the Lord in^t alle
 daies^u of his lijf, and a rasour schal not
 stie^v on his heed. Forsothe^w it^x was doon, 12
 whanne sche multipliede preieris^y bifor
 the Lord, that Ely^z aspiede hir mouth.
 Forsothe^a Anna spak in hir herte, and 13
 oneli hir lippis weren mouyd, and outerly
 hir vois was not herd. Therfor Hely^b
 gesside hir drunkun, and he seide to hyr, 14
 Hou longe schalt thou be drunkun? Difye
 thou a litil the^c wyn, 'bi which^d thou art
 moist^e. Anna answeride, and seide, Nay[†], 15
 my lord, for Y am 'a wretchid^f womman
 greetli^g; Y 'drank not^h wyn 'and al thingⁱ
 that may make drunkun, but Y schedde^k
 out my soule in the 'siȝt of the Lord^l;
 gesse thou not thin handmaide as oon of 16
 the douȝtris of Belyal, for of the multi-
 tude of my sorewe and morenyng^m Y
 spakⁿ 'til in to^o present tyme. Thanne 17
 Hely seide to hir, Go thou in pees, and
 God of Israel ȝyue[†] to thee the axynge
 which^p thou preiedist^q hym. And sche^r 18
 seide, 'Y wolde^s that thin hondmayde fynde
 grace in thin ȝen. And the womman ȝede^t
 in to hir weie, and eet; and hir cheris
 weren no more chaungid dyuersly. And 19
 'thei ryseden^u eerly, and^v worschipiden bi-
 fore the Lord; and thei turneden aȝen,
 and camen in to hir hows in Ramatha.
 Forsothe^w Helchana knewe *fleischli*^x Anna,
 his wijf; and the Lord thouȝte on hir.
 And it was doon after the cumpas of daies, 20
 Anna conseyuede, and childide a sone, and
 sche^y clepide his name Samuel||; for sche
 hadde axid hym of the Lord. Forsothe^z 21

† Nay; that
 is, Y am not
 drunkun. c.

† ȝyue; in E-
 breu it is, schal
 ȝyue. c.

|| Samuel is in-
 terpretid axid
 of God. Live
 here. c.

^e forȝeten BCFH. ^f in E pr. m. ^g honouredyn EC.

^a sche made I. ^o vow to the Lord I. ^p if thou hast I. ^q ȝyue c. ^r a sone to I. ^s Om. I. ^t Om. I.
^u the daies I. ^v come up I. ^w And I. ^x whanne it c. ^y hir preieris I. ^z Ely the prest I. ^a Sotheli I.
^b Hely the prest I. ^c and a lijtil the I. ^d that I. ^e maad moist with I. ^f an vnhappy I. ^g Om. I.
^h haue not drunken I. ⁱ nether ony thing I. ^k haue helde I. ^l Lordis siȝt I. ^m of my morenyng.
ⁿ haue spoken I. ^o vnto this I. ^p that I. ^q hast preied I. ^r Anna I. ^s Wolde God I. ^t ȝede forth I.
^u Helcana and his meyne arisen up I. ^v and thei I. ^w And I. ^x Om. Iko. ^y Om. s. ^z And I.

forthi that she hadde askid hym of the
 21 Lord. Forsothe hir man Helchana stiede
 vp, and al his hows, for to offre to the
 Lord a solempne oost, and his vowe.
 22 And Anna assendide not; forsothe she
 seide to hir man, Y shal not goo, to the
 tyme that the child be wened, and I
 brynge hym, and he apere^b before the
 sibt of the Lord, and dwelle there con-
 23 tynuely. And Helchana, hir man, seith
 to hir, Do that is seen to thee good, and
 dwel to the tyme that thou wene hym;
 and I preye, that the Lord fulfille his
 word. Thanne the woman abood, and
 gaf hir sone mylk, to the tyme that he
 shulde meue hym away fro the mylk.
 24 And she brouzte hym with hir, after that
 she hadde wened hym, with thre calues,
 and thre bushelis of meele, and a vessel
 of wyn; and she brouzte him to the
 hows of the Lord in Sylo. Forsothe the
 25 child ȝit was a lytil faunt. And thei
 slew a calf, and offreden the child to
 26 Hely. And Anna seith, I biseche, my
 lord, thi soule lyueth; Y am that wom-
 man, that stood before thee here, prey-
 27 inge to the Lord; for this child I
 preyede, and the Lord hath ȝeuen to me
 28 the askynge that I askyde hym; therfor
 and I haue lent hym to the Lord alle
 the dais, in the whiche he were lent to
 the Lord. And there thei honourden the
 Lord. And Anna honourde, and seith,

hir hosebonde Helcana stiede^a, and al his
 hows^b, to offre a solempne sacrifice, and his
 avow to the Lord. And Anna stiede not^c,
 22 for sche hadde seid to hir hosebonde, Y
 schal not go, til the ȝonge child be wenyd,
 and til Y lede hym^d, and he appere bifor
 the 'sibt of the Lord^e, and dwelle there
 contynueli^f. And Helcana, hir hosebonde, 23
 seide to hir, Do thou that that semeth
 good to thee, and dwelle thou^f til thou
 wene^g hym; and Y biseche, that the Lord
 fille^h his word. Therfor the womman
 dwellideⁱ, and gaf mylk to hir sone, til^k
 sche remouyde hym fro^l mylk. And sche^m 24
 brouzte hym with hir, aftir that sche
 hadde wened hym, with thre caluys, and
 thre buyschelis of mele, and amforeⁿ, 'ether
 a pot^o, of wyn; and sche brouzte hym to
 the hows of the Lord in Silo. Forsothe^p
 the child was ȝit ful ȝonge. And thei 25
 sacrificiden^q a calf, and thei offriden the
 child to Hely. And Anna seide, My lord, 26
 Y biseche^r, that is^s, that this^t child be thi^u
 'disciple and^v seruaunt^w, thi soule lyueth;
 Y am that^x womman, that stood bifor
 thee here, and preiede the Lord; for this 27
 child Y^y preiede, and the Lord gaf to
 me myn axyng which^z Y axide hym;
 therfor^a Y haue ȝoue hym to the Lord 'in 28
 alle^b daies, in whiche he is ȝouun to the
 Lord. And thei worschypiden there the
 Lord.

23 + contynuely;
 in Ebreu it is,
 til in to the
 world, that is,
 til to the fiftithe
 ȝeer. Lire
 here. c.

CAP. II.

1 Gladid out isⁱ myn herte in the Lord,
 and areryd^k is myn horn in my God;
 maad large is my mouth vpon myn ene-
 myes, for Y am glade in thin^l ȝyuer of
 2 heelth. There is noon holy as is the
 Lord; forsothe ne there is other with
 out thee, and there is not strong as our

CAP. II.

And Anna worschypide, and seide, Myn 1
 herte fulli ioiede in the Lord, and myn
 horn is reisid in my God; my mouth is
 alargid on^e myn enemyes, for Y was^d glad
 in thin helthe^e. Noon is hooli as the Lord 2
 is; 'for noon other is, outakun^f thee, and
 noon is strong as^g oure God. Nyle ȝe 3

^h aperide A. ⁱ Om. EFCH. ^k rerid C. ^l the E pr. m.

^a stiede up I. ^b meynee I. ^c not up to that solempnytee I. ^d hym thidere I. ^e Lordis sibt I. ^f thou stille I. ^g haue wened I. ^h fulfille I. ⁱ abode I. ^k til the tyme I. ^l fro the I. ^m Anna I. ⁿ a mesure I. an amfore K. ^o Om. I. ^p And I. ^q sacrificiden plures. ^r biseche thee I. ^s Om. EGKLM O. ^t thi FGMN PQsb. ^u Om. C. ^v Om. DGMN PQxb. ^w the whole gloss omitted in I. ^x the I. ^y and Y A. ^z that I. ^a therfor and BCEFGKLMN PQRSUWXB. ^b alle the I. ^c upon I. ^d am I. ^e helthe ȝiuer I. ^f neither certis ther is an other withoute I. ^g as is I.

3 God. Wole 3e not multiplie to speke
 heize thingis, gloriynge; go there away
 oold thingis fro 3oure mouthe; for the God
 of sciencis¹ Lord is, and to hym ben be-
 4 fore maad redi thouztis. The boowe of
 stronge men is ouercomen, and feble^m
 5 ben gird with strengthe. The fillid be-
 fore for looues han leyd hem self, and
 the hungri ben fulfillid; to the tyme that
 the bareyn bere wel many, and she that
 6 many sones hadde, is feblid. The Lord
 mortifieth, and quykeneth; bryngith doun
 7 to hellis, and azen bryngith. The Lord
 makith pore, and richeth; andⁿ mekith,
 8 and vndurrerith. He bryngith vp fro
 powdre the nedye, and fro dryt he heueth
 vp the pore, that he sitte with princis,
 and the seet of glorie he holde; of the
 Lord forsothe ben the vttermoost parties
 of the erthe, and he hath put vpon hem
 9 the world. The feet of his halowis he
 shal kepe, and vnpyteuous men in derk-
 nessis shulen waxe stille; for in his owne
 strength shal not be strengthid a man.
 10 The Lord shulen drede the aduersaries
 of hym, and vpon hem in heuenes he
 shal thondre; the Lord shal deme the
 eendis of erthe^o, and he shal 3yue em-
 pyre to his kyng, and he shal hie3 the
 11 horn of his Crist. And Helchana wente
 in Ramatha, into his hows; forsothe the
 child was seruauant in the sijt of the
 Lord before the face of Hely the preest.
 12 Forsothe the sones of Hely the sones of
 13 Belial, not knowynge the Lord, ne the
 office of preestis to the puple; but who
 so euere hadde offerd the slayn sacrifice,
 the child of the preest cam, while the
 flesh were sothen, and hadde a flesh hook
 14 thre tothid in his hoond; and he putte
 it into the leede, or into the cawdroun,
 or into the pot, or into the greet panne;
 and al that the fleshook reryde, the preest

multiplie to speke hize thingis, and haue
 glorie^h; elde thingis go away fro 3oure
 mouth; for God is Lord of kunnyngis,
 and thouztis ben maad redi to hym. The⁴
 bouwe of strong men is ouercomun, and
 sijkⁱ men ben gird with strengthe. Men⁵
 fillid^k bifore settiden hem silf to hire for
 looues, and hungri men ben fillid; while^l
 the bareyn womman childe^m ful manye,
 and sche that hadde many sones, was
 sijkeⁿ. The Lord sleeth, and quikeneth; ⁶
 he^o ledith forth to hellis^{oo}, and bryngith
 azen. The Lord makith pore, and^p makith ⁷
 riche; he makith low, and^p reisith^q. He⁸
 reisith^r a nedi man fro poudur, and 'he
 reisith^s a pore man fro dryt, that he sitte
 with princes, and holde the seete of glorie;
 for the endis of erthe^t ben of the Lord,
 and he hath set the world on^u tho. He⁹
 schal kepe 'the feet of hise seyntis^v, and
 wickid men schulen be stille to gidere in
 derknessis; for a man schal not be maad
 strong in his owne strengthe. Aduersa-¹⁰
 ries of the Lord schulen drede hym, and
 in^w heuenes he schal thundre on^x hem;
 the Lord schal deme the endis of erthe,
 and he schal 3yue lordschip to his kyng,
 and he schal enhaunse the horn, 'that is,
 power^y, of his Crist. And Helcana 3ede¹¹
 in to Ramatha, in to his hows; forsothe^z
 the child was seruauant in the sijt of the
 Lord bifor the face of Ely the preest.
 Forsothe the sones of Hely weren sones^a ¹²
 of Belial, and knewen^b not the Lord, ne-¹³
 ther the office of preestis to the puple; but
 who euer hadde offrid sacrifice, the child
 of the preest cam, while the fleischis weren
 in sething, and he hadde a fleischhook with
 thre teeth in his hond; and he sente^c it ¹⁴
 in to the 'grete vessel of stoon^d, ethir in to
 the caudrun, ethir in to the pot, ethir^e in
 to the^f panne; and what euer thing^g the
 fleischhook^h reiseⁱ, the preest took^k to

¹ sciencis A. ^m feble men E pr. m. ⁿ he EC. ^o the erthe BEFH.

^h glorie *theryn* I. ⁱ feble I. ^k fulfillid I. ^l til BCDFGLMNOPQRSUWxb. vnto I. to EL. ^m childe GQR.
ⁿ maad sijk I. ^o and A. ^{oo} hillis A. ^p and he I. ^q reisith up I. ^r upreisith I. ^s upreisith I. ^t the erthe I.
^u upon I. ^v hise seyntis feet I. ^w fro I. ^x upon I. ^y Om. x pr. m. ^z and I. ^a the sones I. ^b thei
 knewen I. ^c putte C sec. m. m. puttide I. ^d stonen vessel I. ^e or I. ^f Om. cno. a K. ^g flesh I.
^h hook I. ⁱ cau3te I. ^k took that I.

took to hym self; so thei diden to al
 15 Israel of men comynge in Silo. Also or^p
 that thei brenten the fat, the child of the
 preest cam, and seide to the offrere, 3if
 to me flesh, that I seethe to the preest;
 I shal not take forsothe sothen flesh, but
 16 rawe. And the offrere seide to hym, Be
 brent first after the maner to day the
 talw³, and tak to thee as mych as thi
 soule desireth. The which answeyng
 seide to hym, Nay, forsothe nowe thou
 shalt 3yue; ellis I shal tak bi forse.
 17 Therfor the synne of the children was
 greet wel mych before the Lord; for thei
 drowen away men fro the sacrifice of
 18 the Lord. Forsothe Samuel seruede be-
 fore the face of the Lord, a child gird
 19 with a surplesse. And a litil coote his
 moder made to hym, the which she
 brou3t the ordeyned days, stiyng
 vp with hir man for to offre a solempne
 20 oost, and hir vowe. And Hely blesside
 to Elchana and to his wijf; and he seide
 to hym, The Lord 3eelde to thee seed of
 this womman, for the encrees that thou
 hast lent to the Lord. And thei wenten
 21 into her place. Thanne the Lord visitide
 Anne, and she conseyuade, and bare thre
 sones and two dou3tren^a. And the child
 Samuel is magnyfyed anentis the Lord.
 22 Forsothe Hely was wel oold, and he
 herde alle thingis that his sones diden
 in al Yrael, and what maner wise thei
 slepten with wymmen, the whiche weyt-
 23 eden at the dore of the tabernacle. And
 he seide to hem, Whi doon 3e siche maner
 thingis, the which I here werst thingis of
 24 al the puple? Wole 3e not, my sones; it is
 not good loos that Y here, that 3e maken
 25 to trespas the puple of the Lord. If a
 man synneth in a man, God may be plesid
 to him; forsothe if in to the Lord a man

hym silf¹; so thei^m diden to al Israel of
 men comynge in to Silo. 3he bifor that¹⁵
 'the sones of Helyⁿ brenten the ynnere
 fatnesse, the 'child of the preest^o cam, and
 seyde to the offerere, 3yue 'thou fleisch to
 me^p, that Y sethe^q to the preest; for Y
 schal not take of thee sodun fleisch, but
 raw. And 'the offrere^r seide to hym, The^s 16
 ynnere fatnesse be^t brent first^u to day bi^v
 the custom, and take thou to^w thee hou
 myche euer thi soule desirith. Whiche^x
 answeride, and seide to hym, Nay, for^y
 thou schalt 3yue^z now; ellis^a Y schal take^b
 bi violence. Therfor the synne of the chil-
 17 dren^c was ful greuouse bifor the Lord; for
 thei withdrawen men fro the 'sacrifice of
 the Lord^d. 'Forsothe Samuel, a child^e 18
 gird with a lynnun clooth, mynystride^f
 bifor the face of the Lord. And his moder 19
 made to hym a litil coote, which^g sche^b
 brou3te inⁱ daies ordeyned^k, and stiede^l
 with hir hosebonde, that he schulde^m offre
 a solempne offryng, and his auow. And 20
 Heli blesside Helcana and his wijf; and
 Heliⁿ seide 'to hymⁿ, The Lord 3elde to
 thee seed of this womman, for the 3ifte
 which^o thou hast 3oue to the Lord. And
 thei 3eden in to her place^p. Therfor the 21
 Lord visitide Anna, and sche conseyuade,
 and childide thre sones and twei dou3tris.
 And the child Samuel was 'magnyfyed at^a
 the Lord. Forsothe^r Hely was ful eld, 22
 and he herde alle 'thingis whiche^s hise
 sones diden in al Israel, and hou thei
 slepten with wymmen, that awaitiden^t
 at the dore of the tabernacle. And he^u seide 23
 to hem^v, Whi doon 3e siche thingis, the
 worste thingis whiche^w Y here of al the
 puple^x? Nyle 3e, my sones^y; it is not good^z 24
 fame, which^a Y here, that 3e make the
 'puple of the Lord^b to do trespas. If a 25
 man synneth a3ens a man, God may be

P ER BCEFH. q doztris CE.

¹ Om. i. ^m the prestis i. ⁿ thei i. ^o prestis child i. ^p to me the fleisch i. ^q seke it i. ^r he that
 offride i. ^s Be first the i. ^t Om. i. ^u Om. i. ^v aftir i. ^w thanne to i. ^x the whiche i. ^y but i.
^z 3yue it i. ^a for ellis i. ^b take it i. ^c sones of Hely prestis i. ^d Lordis sacrifice i. ^e Certis the
 child Samuel i. ^f seruyde i. ^g the which i. ^h he i. ⁱ to him in the i. ^k ordeyned to offre i. ^l sche
 stiede up i. ^m wolde i. ⁿ Om. i. ^o that i. ^p place a3en i. ^q maad wondirful gret anentis i. ^r And i.
^s the thingis that i. ^t waitiden i. ^u Hely i. ^v his sones i. ^w that i. ^x puple of Israel i. ^y sones,
 do so i. ^z a good i. ^a that i. ^b Lordis puple i.

synneth, who shal preye for hym? And
 thei herden not the voyce of her fader,
 26 for God wold sleen hem. Forsothe Sa-
 muel the child profitide, and wexe; and
 27 he pleside both to God and to men. For-
 sothe there cam a man of God to Heli,
 and seith to hym, Thes thingis seith the
 Lord, Whether not apertly Y am shewid
 to the hows of thi fader, whanne thei
 weren in Egipt, in the hows of Pharao?
 28 And I cheese him of alle the lynagis of
 Yrael to me in to preest, that he shulde
 stie vp to myn auter, and brenne to me
 encense, and beer before me ephot; and
 I haue 3ouen to the hows of thi fader
 alle thingis of the sacrifices of the sones
 29 of Yrael. Whi with the heele 3e han
 throwen away my slayn sacrifice, and
 my 3iftis, that I haue comaundid to be
 offred in the temple; and more thou
 hast honourede thi sones than me^q, that
 3e my3ten eete the cheefe thingis of al
 30 the sacrifice of Yrael, my puple? Ther-
 for seith the Lord God of Yrael, Spekyng
 I haue spoken, that thin hows and the
 hows of thi fader serue in my 3i3t into^r
 with out ende; forsothe now seith the
 Lord, Away be that fro me; but who so
 euere honourith me, Y shal glorifie hym;
 forsothe who dispisen me, shulen be vn-
 31 noble. Loo! the dais comen, and I shal
 kut of thin arme, and the arme of the
 hows of thi fadre, that there be not an
 32 oold man in thin hows. And thou shalt
 see thin enemye in the temple, in alle the
 welsum thingis of Yrael; and there shal
 not be an oold man in thin hous alle dais.
 33 Neuerthelater I shal not doo away fulli
 fro thee a man fro myn auter, but that
 thin eyen faylen, and thi lijf fayle; and a
 greet parti of thin hows shal die, whanne
 34 to mannus age it shal come. Forsothe
 this shal be the tokne, that is to come to

plesid to him[†]; forsothe^c if a man syn-
 neth azens the Lord, who schal preye for
 hym[†]? And thei^d herden not the vois of
 her fadir, for God wolde sle hem. For-
 26 sothe the child Samuel profitide, and en-
 creessyde, and pleside bothe God and men.
 Sotheli^e a man of God cam to Hely, and
 27 seide to hym, The Lord seith these thingis,
 Whether Y was not schewid apertli to the
 hows of thi fadir, whanne he was in E-
 gipt, in the hows of Farao? And Y chees
 28 hym of alle lynagis^f of Israel 'in to^g preest
 to me, that he schulde stie^h to myn auter,
 and schulde brenne encense to me, and
 that he schulde bere bifor me preestisⁱ
 cloth; and Y 3af to 'the hows of thi fadir^k
 alle thingis^{||} of the^l sacrifices of the sones
 of Israel. Whi hast thou cast away with
 29 the^m heele my sacrificeⁿ, and my 3iftis,
 whiche^o Y comaundide to be offrid in the
 temple; and thou onouridst^p more thi
 sones than me, that 3e eeten the principal
 partis of ech sacrifice of 'Israel, my puple^q?
 Therfor the Lord God of Israel seith these
 30 thingis, Y spekyng spak, that thin hows
 and 'the hows of thi fadir^r schulde my-
 nystre^s in my 3i3t til in to with outen
 ende; 'now forsothe^t the Lord seith, Fer
 be this fro me; but who euere onourith
 me, Y schal glorifie hym; forsothe^u thei
 that dispisen me, schulen be vnnoble. Lo!
 31 daies comen, and Y schal kitte awei thin
 arm^v, and the arm of the hows of thi
 fadir, that an eld man^w be not in thin
 hows. And thou schalt se thin enemy^x in
 32 the temple, in alle prosperitees^y of Israel;
 and an eld man schal not be in thin hows
 in alle daies. Netheles Y schal not outerli
 33 take awei of thee a man fro myn auter,
 but that thin 3en faile, and thi soule^z
 faile^a; and greet^b part of thin hows schal
 die, whanne it schal come to mannus age.
 Forsothe^c this schal be signe^d, that schal
 34

[†] be plesid to
 him, bi prayeris
 and sacrifices.
 c.

[†] who schal
 prais for him;
 that is, it schal
 not be for3ouun
 to him bi siche
 thingis, nethe-
 les it may be
 for3ouun. Lire
 here. c.

^{||} alle thingis
 perteynyng to
 hem, for sum
 part was brent
 to God, and
 sum part per-
 teynede to the
 offereris. Lire
 here. c.

q men A. r vnto BCEFH.

^c but I. ^d his sones I. ^e Certis I. ^f the lynagis I. ^g to be a I. ^h stie up I. ⁱ a preestis I. ^k thi
 fadris hous I. ^l Om. I. ^m thin I. ⁿ sacrifices I. ^o the whiche I. ^p hast honourid I. ^q my puple of
 Israel I. ^r thi fadris hous I. ^s haue mynystred I. ^t certis now I. ^u certis I. ^v arm or thi power I.
^w prest or wijse. ^x enemyes K. ^y the prosperitees I. ^z lijf I text. or soule marg. ^a langwishe I.
^b a greet I. ^c Certis I. ^d the tokene I.

thi two sonys, Ophny and Phynees, in
 35 o day thei shulen die bothe. And I shal
 rere to me a trewe preest, that after myn
 herte and soule shal doo; and I shal bilde
 to hym a trewe hows, and he shal goo
 36 before my Crist alle days. Forsothe it
 is to come, that who so euere abidith^s stil
 in thin hows, he come that it be preyed
 for hym, and he offre a silueren peny,
 and a round kaak of breed, and seye,
 Lete me, Y biseche, to o preeste^t paarte,
 that I eete a morsel^u of breed.

CAP. III.

1 Child forsothe Samuel mynystrede to
 the Lord before Hely, and the sermoun
 of the Lord was precious; in tho dais
 2 was noon opyn visioun. It was maad
 thann on a day, Heli leye in his place,
 and his eyen daswiden, and he myzte not
 see the lanterne of God, before it were
 3 quenchild. Forsoth Samuel slepte in the
 temple of the Lord, where was the arke
 4 of God. And the Lord clepide Samuel;
 the which answeyng seith, Loo! I.
 5 And he ranne to Hely, and seide to hym,
 Loo! Y; thou hast clepid forsothe me.
 The which seide, I haue not clepid thee;
 turn azen and sleep. And he zede and
 6 slept. And the Lord eft leyde to to^v clepe
 Samuel; and Samuel rysynge zede to
 Heli, and seide, Loo! Y; for thou hast
 clepid me. The which answeyde, Y
 haue not clepid thee, sone myn; turn
 7 azen and sleep. Forsothe Samuel zit not
 knewe the Lord, ne the sermoun of the
 8 Lord was openyd to hym. And the
 Lord leide to, and zit clepide Samuel the
 thridde tyme; the which rysynge zede
 9 to Hely, and seith, Loo! Y; for thou
 hast clepid me. Thanne Hely vndur-
 stood, that the Lord clepide the child;
 and he seith to Samuel, Go and sleep;

come to thi twei sones Ophym^e and Fy-
 nees, bothe^f schulen die in o dai. And 35
 Y schal reise to me a feithful preest, that
 schal do bi^s myn herte and my soule; and^h
 Y schal bilde to hym a feithful hows, and
 he schal go bifore my Crist in alle daies.
 Forsotheⁱ it schal come, that who euer 36
 dwellith^k in thin hows, he come[†] that 'me
 preie^l for him, and that he offre a peny of
 siluer, and a cake of breed, and seie, Y
 biseche, suffre thou me to o 'part of the
 preest^m, that Y ete a musselⁿ of breed.

CAP. III.

Forsothe the child Samuel 'mynystride 1
 to^o the Lord bifor Heli, and the word of
 the Lord was preciouset[†]; in tho daies was
 noon opyn reuelacioun. Therfor^p it was 2
 doon in a dai, Heli lay in his bed, and
 hise izen dasewiden, and he myzte not se
 the lanterne of God||, bifor that it was
 quenchild. Forsothe^q Samuel slepte in the 3
 temple§ of the Lord, where the ark of
 God was. And the Lord clepide Samuel; 4
 and he answeride and seide, Lo! Y^r. And 5
 he ran to Hely, and seide to hym, Lo! Y;
 for thou clepidist me. Which^s Hely seide,
 Y clepide not thee; turne thou^t azen and
 slepe. And he^u zede and slepte. And the 6
 Lord addide eft to clepe Samuel; and Sa-
 muel roos, and zede to Hely, and seide,
 Lo! Y^v; for thou clepidist me. And Heli
 answeride, Y clepide not thee, my sone;
 turne thou azen and slepe. Forsothe^w 7
 Samuel knew not zit the Lord††, nether
 the 'word of the Lord^x was shewid to
 hym. And the Lord addide, and clepide^y 8
 zit Samuel the thridde tyme; 'which Sa-
 muel^z roos^a and zede^b to Heli, and seide, 9
 Lo! Y; for thou clepidist me. Therfor^c
 Heli vndirstood, that the Lord clepide^d
 the child; and Heli^e seide to Samuel, Go^f
 and slepe; and if he clepith thee aftir-

^s abytt BFH. abit EC. ^t prestis EC. ^u mussel CE. ^v Om. BE.

^e Ofni EIP. ^f bothe thei I. ^g aftir I. ^h Om. K. ⁱ Sothly I. ^k schal dwelle I. ^l men
 preie DGMNOPQRSUX. it be preied I. ^m prestis part I. ⁿ morsel I. ^o seruyde I. ^p Thanne I. ^q And I.
^r Y am redi I. ^s And I. ^t Om. DGIKMNOW sec. m. ^u Samuel I. ^v Y here I. ^w Sothly I. ^x Lordis
 word I. ^y he clepide I. ^z the which I. ^a roos up I. ^b wente I. ^c Thanne I. ^d had clepid I. ^e he I.
^f Go thou I.

† he come. In Ebreu it is, tho he come to bow for him silf, in an halpeny of siluer; Ebrews expownen tho, that preestis dwellinge of the generacioun of Hely, ouzten to meke hem silf bifor the bigeste preest, and to praye, that they myzten serue in the temple for the priys of an halpeny of siluer, and of a cake of breed in the day, and the lettre that sueth, semeth acorde, whanne it sueth, and he seye, and so forth. Lire here. c.
 † was preciouset. In Ebreu it is, was forbedun ethir maad derk. c.
 || the lanterne of God. Comyn Latyn biblis han thus, and hise izen dasewiden, and he myzte not se the lanterne of God, bifor that it was quenchild, but certis this lettre is corrupt, as the Maistre of Stories and Lire here witnessen, and the book of Ebreu questionis; therfor in Ebreu it is had thus, and hise izen dasewiden, and he myzte not se; the lanterne of the Lord was not zit quenchild. He myzte not se the lanterne of God, bifor that it was quenchild. c.
 § slepte in the temple; that is, in a chaumbir bisidis the temple, where dekenes weren that kepten the temple. Lire here. c.
 †† knewe not zit the Lord; that is, the maner of speking of the Lord with profetis. Lire here. c.

and if herafter he clepe^w thee, thou shalt
seye, Spek, Lord, for thi seruaunt herith.
Thanne Samuel wente and slept in his
10 place. And the Lord cam, and stood,
and clepide as he clepide the secunde
tyme, Samuel, Samuel. And Samuel
seith, Spek, Lord, for thi seruaunt herith.
11 And the Lord seide to Samuel, Loo! Y
doo a word in Yrael, the which who so
euere herith, bothe his eeris shulen tyn-
12 clen. In that day I shal arere^x azens
Hely alle thingis, the whiche I haue
spokun vpon the hows of hym; Y shal
13 bigynne, and fulfille. Forsothe I seide
before to hym, that I was to deme his
hows without ende for wickidnes; for thi
that he knewe his sonys vnworthili to
14 doon, and vndurnam hem not. Therefore
Y swore to the hows of Hely, that the
wickidnes of hys hows shal not be doon
a seeth before^v with slayn sacrifices and
15 ziftis vnto with out ende. Forsothe
Samuel slept vnto the morwe, and he
openyde the dorys of the hows of the
Lord; and Samuel dredde to shewe the
16 visyoun to Hely. Thanne Hely clepide
Samuel, and seide, Samuel, my sone. The
17 which answeyng seith, Y am redy. And
he askide hym, What is the word that
the Lord hath spoken to thee? Y preye
thee, ne hele thou fro me; thes thingis
do to thee God, and thes thingis adde, if
thou hidist fro me a word of alle the
18 wordis that ben seyde to thee. And Sa-
muel shewide to hym alle the wordis,
and hidde not fro hym. And he an-
swerde, A Lord he is; that good is in his
19 eyen, do he. Forsothe Samuel wexe, and
the Lord was with hym, and there felle
not into the erthe of alle the wordis of
20 hym. And alle Yrael knew^z fro Dan
vnto Bersabee, that Samuel was the feith-

ward, thou schalt seie, Speke thou, Lord,
for thi seruaunt herith. Therfor^s Samuel
3ede and slepte in his place. And the 10
Lord cam, and stood, and clepide as he
hadde clepid the secunde tyme, Samuel,
Samuel. And Samuel seide, Speke thou,
Lord, for thi seruaunt herith. And the 11
Lord seide to Samuel, Lo! Y make a
word[†] in^b Israel, whichⁱ word who euer
schal here, bothe hise eeris schulen ryng^{k†}.
In that dai Y schal reise^l azens Heli alle 12
thingis, whiche^m Y spak^a on his hows;
Y schal bigynne, and Y schal ende. For 13
Y biforseide to hym, that Y schulde deme
his hows with outen ende for wickid-
nesse^o; for he^p knew, that hise sones diden
vnworthili, and he chastiside not hem.
Therfor Y swoor^q to the hows of Heli, 14
that the wickidnesse of his hows^r schal
not be clensid^{||} bi^s sacrifices and ziftis til
in to with outen ende. Forsothe^t Samuel 15
slepte til the morewtid, and he openyde
the doris of the hows of the Lord; and
Samuel dredde to schewe the reuelacioun
to Heli. Therfor Heli clepide Samuel, 16
and seide, Samuel, my sone. And he an-
sweride and seide, Y am redi. And Heli 17
axide hym, What is the word which^u the
Lord spak^v to thee? Y preye thee, hide
thou^w not fro me; God do to thee 'these
thingis^x, and encreesse^y these thingis, if
thou hidist fro me a word of alle wordis^z
that ben seid to thee. And Samuel schew- 18
ide to hym^a alle the wordis, and 'hidde
not^b fro hym. And Heli answeride, He is
the^c Lord; do he that^d, that is good in hise
izen. Forsothe^e Samuel encreeside, and the 19
Lord was with hym, and noon of alle hise^f
wordis felde^g in to erthe[§]. And al Israel 20
fro Dan to Bersabee knew, that feithful
Samuel was a profete of the Lord. And 21
the Lord addide 'that he schulde^h appere

† a word; that
is, a thing sig-
nified bi a
word. c.

† ryng; that
is, he schal be
astonyed for
wundir and
drede. Live
here. c.

|| schal not be
clensid, as to
peyne ordeyn-
ed, thou; it
were clensid as
to synne and
euerlastinge
peyne, in hem
that repent-
iden verily.
Live here. c.

§ in to erthe;
that is, in veyn,
for al was
fillid. Live
here. c.

^w clepeth CE. ^x reren C. ^y fore BCEFH. ^z knee A. kne C pr. m. F.

^g Thanne I. ^h to be knowen in I. ⁱ the which I. ^k tyncl I. ^l reise up I. ^m that I. ⁿ haue spoken
up I. ^o the wickidnesse theroff I. ^p Hely I. ^q haue swore I. ^r meynne or hows I. ^s with I. ^t And
thanne I. ^u that I. ^v hath spoke I. ^w it I. ^x alle these yuelis I. ^y encrease he I. ^z the
wordis I. ^a Hely I. ^b he hidde noon I. ^c Om. I. ^d Om. c. ^e Certis I. ^f the I. ^g felle voide I.
^h to I.

21 ful^a prophet of the Lord. And the Lord addide that he shulde apere in Sylo, for the Lord was shewid to Samuel in Sylo after the word of the Lord; and the word of Samuel felle 'into^b al Yrael.

CAP. IV.

1 And it is doon in the days Philistien camen togidre into fyt; forsothe and Yrael wente out into batayl to meet Phylistien, and he sette tentis bisyde the stoon of help. Forsothe Philistien 2 camen into Aphet, and maden shiltron^c azens Yrael. Forsothe, the strijf bigun^d, Yrael turnede backis to the^e Philistiens^f; and there ben slayn in that strijf pasmele bi feeldis as foure thowsandys of 3 men; and the puple is turnede azen to the tentis. And the more thurȝ birth of Yrael seyden, Whi hath the Lord smyten vs to day before Philistien? Brynge we forth to vs fro Sylo the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord, and come it in the myddil of vs, that it saue vs fro the 4 hoond of oure enemyes. Thanne the puple senten into Sylo, and token thens the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord of oostis, sittynge vpon cherubym. And the two sones of Hely, Ophny and Phynees, weren with the arke of the 5 boond of pees of the Lord. And whanne the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord was comen into the tentis, al Yrael cryede out with a greet crye, and the 6 erth thurȝ sownede. And Philistien herden the voys of the crye, and seiden, Forsothe what is this voys of greet crye in the tentis of Ebrewis? And thei knewen, that the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord was comen into the 7 tentis. And Philistien dredden, seiynge,

inⁱ Silo, for the Lord was schewid to Samuel in Silo bi the 'word of the Lord^k; and the word of Samuel cam to al Israel.

CAP. IV.

And it was doon in the daies Filisteis 1 camen to gidere in to batel; for^l Israel zede out azens Filisteis^m in to batel, and settidenⁿ tentis bisidis the stoon of help. Forsothe^o Filisteis camen in to Aphet, and maden redi scheltrun azens Israel. 2 Sotheli^p whanne the batel was bigunnun, Israel turned backis^q to Filisteis; and as^r foure thousynde of^s men^t weren slayn in that batel 'euery where^u bi feeldis^v; and the puple of Israel turnede azen to tentis^w. And the grettere men in birthe of Israel seiden, Whi hath the Lord smyte vs to dai bifore Filisteis^x? Brynge we to vs fro Silo the arke of boond^y of pees of the Lord, and come it in to the myddis of vs, that it saue vs fro the hond of oure enemyes. Therfor the puple sente in to 4 Silo, and thei token fro thennus the arke of boond^z of pees of the Lord of oostis, 'that sat on^a cherubyn. And Ophym^b and Fynees, twei^c sones of Heli, weren with the arke of boond^d of pees of the Lord. And whanne the arke of boond of pees of 5 the Lord hadde come in to the castels^e, al Israel criede^f with grete cry, and the erthe sownede. And Filisteis^g herden the voys of 6 cry^h, and seidenⁱ, What^k is this voys of greet cry in the castels^l of Ebrews? And thei knewen, that the arke of boond of pees of the Lord hadde come in to castels^m. And Filisteisⁿ dredden, and seiden, 7 God is come in to 'the castels^o; and thei^p weiliden, and seiden, Wo to vs! for so 8

^a trewe *E pr. m.* ^b to *BCEH.* ^c schetrome *E passim.* ^d gon in *E pr. m.* begunnen *sec. m.* ^e Om. *CE.*
^f Filisteis *c passim.*

ⁱ eft in *I.* ^k Lordis word *I.* ^l forsothe *I.* ^m the Filisteis *I.* ⁿ Israel sette *I.* ^o And the *I.* ^p And *I.*
^q the backis *I.* ^r as a *I.* ^s Om. *I.* ^t men of Israel *I.* ^u ouer al *I.* ^v the feeldis *I.* ^w her tentis *I.*
^x the Filisteis *I.* ^y the boond *I.* ^z the boond *I.* ^a sittinge upon *I.* ^b Ophny *DIX sec. m. PE.* ^c the
two *I.* ^d the boond *I.* ^e tentis *I.* ^f for joie criede *I.* ^g the Filisteis *I.* ^h her cry *I.* ⁱ thei seiden *I.*
^k And what *I.* ^l tentis *I.* ^m the castels *CDELPQSUWX.* the tentis of Israel *I.* ⁿ the Filisteis *I.* ^o her
tentis *I.* ^p the Philistees *I.*

God is comen into the tentis; and in-
swardly thei weiliden, seiynge, Woo to
vs! forsothe there was not so mych
gladyng^e 3isterday^s, ne before 3istirday^s;
woo to vs! who shal kepe vs fro the
hoondis^h of thes hei3e goddis? thes ben
the goddis that smyten Egipt bi al ven-
iaunce in deseert. Takith coumfort, and
'be 3e¹ men of Philistien, ne serue 3e to
Ebrewis, as thei serueden to vs; takith
10 coumfort, and f3ztith. Thanne Philystien
fou3ten, and Yrael is hewen down, and
echon fle3^k into his tabernacle; and there
is doon a wel greet veniaunce, and there
fellen of Yrael thretti thowsandis of foot
11 men. And the arke of God is taken, and
the two sones of Hely ben deed, Ophny
12 and Phynees. Forsothe rennyng^e a man
of Beniamyn fro the sheltroun cam into
Sylo in that day, rent the clooth, and
13 spreynt¹ with powdre the heed; and
whan he was comen, Hely sat vpon
the litil seet azens the weye abidyng^e;
forsothe his herte was dredyng^e for the
arke of the Lord. Forsothe that man
after that he is goon yn, toolde to the
14 cytee, and al the cytee 3ellide. And
Hely herde the sown of the crye, and
seide, What is this sown of this noyse?
And he hiede, and cam, and toold to
15 Hely. Forsothe Hely was of nynty and
eijt 3eer, and his eyen dasweden, and he
16 my3t not se. And he seyde to Hely, Y
am that am comen fro the batayl, and
Y that haue flowen fro the shiltroun to
day. To whom he seith, What is doon,
17 sone myn? Answerynge forsothe he that
toold, seith, Yrael hath flowen before the
Philistiens, and a greet fallynge is doo
in the puple; also and thi two sones been
deed, Ophny and Phynees, and the arke
18 of God is takun. And whanne he hadde

greet ful^q ioiynge was not^r 3istirdai, and
the thridde day passid; wo to vs! who
schal kepe vs fro the hond^s of 'these hi3e^t
goddis? these ben the goddis, that smyt-
idenⁿ Egipt with al veniaunce[†] in deseert.
Filisteis^v, be 3e coumfortid, and be 3e men,⁹
serue 3e not^w Ebrews, as thei serueden^x
vs^y; be 3e coumfortid, and f3zte 3e^z. Ther-
10 for^a Filisteis^b fou3ten, and Israel was
slayn^e, and ech man flei^d in to his taber-
nacle; and a ful greet veniaunce was maad,
and thretti thousynde of foot men of Israel
felden down. And the arke of God was 11
takun; and, twei^e sones of Heli, Ophym^f
and Fynees, weren deed. Sotheli^g a man 12
of Beniamyn ran fro the scheltrun, and
cam in to Silo in that dai, with his cloth
torent and his^h heed bispreynt with dust;
and whanne he was comen, Heli sat 'on anⁱ 13
hi3e^k seete, 'and bihelde¹ azens the^m weie;
for his herte was dredyng^e for the arke of
the Lord. Sotheliⁿ aftir that thilke man
entride^o, he telde to the^p citee, and al the
citee 3ellide. And Heli herde the soun of 14
cry^q, and seide^r, What is this^s sown of
this noise? And he^t hastide, and cam, and
telde to Heli. Forsotheⁿ Heli was of foure 15
score 3eer and eijtene, and hise 3en dasi-
widen^v, and he my3te not se. And he^w 16
seide to Heli, Y am^x that cam fro batel^y,
and Y am^z that flei^a to dai fro the schel-
trun. To whom Ely seide, My sone, what
is doon^b? Forsothe^c he that telde an- 17
sweride, and seide, Israel flei^d bifor Fi-
listeis^e, and a greet fal^f is maad in the
puple^g; ferthermore and thi twey sones,
Ophym^h and Fynees, ben deed, and the
arke of God is takun. And whanne he 18
hadde¹ nemyd^k the arke of God, Hely felde
fro 'the hi3e¹ seete backward bisidis the
dore, and 'was deed; for the nollis^{†m}
weren brokunⁿ. For he was an eld man,

† with al ven-
iaunce; as if
they seyde,
these goddis
dide thenne al
her my3t, and
therfor they
moun not now
anoie vs. Lire
here. c.

† for the nollis.
In Ebreu it is,
for his necke
was brokun. c.

g 3istai c. 3istay E. h honde BCEFH. i beth CE. k fleth E. l sprengd CE.

q out I. r not there I. s hondis K. t the L. u smyten I. v and it was seid, Filisteis I. w not
to the I. x han serued I. y to 3ou I. z 3e azens Israel I. a Thanne I. b the Filisteis I. c ouer-
comen I. d fledde I. e the two I. f Ophny EIPX sec. m. g And I. h with his I. i on his c.
upon a I. k Om. I. l abidyng I. m Om. QR sec. m. n And I. o hadde entrid I. p men of the I.
q the cry I. r he seide I. s the I. t the man I. u And I. v derkeden I. w the man I. x am he I.
y the batel I. z am he I. a fledde I. b ther don I. c And I. d hath fled I. e the Filisteis I.
f fallynge I. g puple of Israel I. h Ophny EIPX sec. m. i Om. I. k nempned CEILMPUW. namid R.
l his I. m his skulles I. n broke and he was deed I.

nemnyd the arke, he felle fro the litil
seet backward biside the dore, and the
scullis brokun, he is deed. Forsothe an
oold man he was, and of greet age; and
19 he demyde Yrael fourti¹ 3eer. His dou3-
tre in lawe forsothe, the wijf of Phynees,
was with child, and ny3 to the berynge;
and the messenger herde that the arke
of God was takun, and hir fader in lawe
deed, and hir man, she bowide hir self,
and bare child; forsothe there fellen in
20 hir sodeyn sorwis. Forsothe in that mo-
ment of her deeth seiden to hir, that
stoden about hir, Ne drede thow, for a
sone thow hast born. The which an-
swerde not to hem, forsothe ne took hede.
21 And she clepide the child Hicaboth, sei-
ynge, Translatid is the glorie of the Lord
fro Irael, for takun is the ark of God;
and for hir fader in lawe and for hir
22 man she seith, Translatid is the glorie
of God fro Yrael; forthi that the arke
of God was takun.

CAP. V.

1 Philistien forsothe token the arke of
God, and beren it fro the stoon of help
2 into Azoth. And Philistien token the
arke of God, and brou3ten it into the
temple of Dagon, and setten it beside
3 Dagon. And whanne Azothis weren
rysen eerli the tother day, loo! Dagon
lay redi in the eerth before the ark of
the Lord. And thei token Dagon, and
4 setten it a3en in his place. And eft,
eerly the tother day rysynge, thei fonden
Dagon liynge vpon his face in the erthe
before the arke of the Lord. Forsothe
the heed of Dagon, and the two palmys
of his hoondis weren kut away vpon the
5 thresshwold; forsothe the stok of Dagon
aloone lafte in his place. For this cause
the preestis of Dagon, and alle that goon
into his temple, treden not vpon the
thresshwold of Dagon in Azoth vnto the

and of greet age; and he demyde Israel
bi^o fourti 3eer. Forsothe^p his dou3ter in 19
lawe, the wijf of Finees^q, was with childe,
and ni3 the child bering; and whanne the
message was herd^r that the arke of God
was takun, and that hir fadir in lawe was
deed, and hir hosebonde, sche bowide hir
silf^s, and childide; for sodeyn sorewis
felden in to hir. Sotheli^t in that moment 20
of hir deeth, *wymmen*^u that stoden aboute
hir, seiden to hir, Drede thou not, for thou
hast childid a sone. And sche answeride
not to hem, for^v nether sche perseyuede^w.
And sche clepide the child Ichaboth[†], and 21
seide, The glorie of the Lord is translatid
fro Israel, for the arke of God is takun^x;
and for hir fadir in lawe and for hir hose-
bonde sche seide, The glorie of God is 22
translatid^y fro Israel, for the arke of God
is^z takun.

† *Ichaboth*; that
is, without
glorie. Live
here. c.

CAP. V.

Forsothe^a Filisteis token the arke of¹
God, and baren^b away it fro the stoon of
help in to Azotus. And Filisteis^c tokun²
the arke of God, and brou3ten it to^d the
temple of Dagon, and settiden it bisidis
Dagon. And whanne men of Azotus had³
den rise eerli in^e the todir dai, lo! Dagon
lay low in the erthe bifor the arke of the
Lord. And thei token Dagon, and re-
storiden hym in^f his place. And eft thei⁴
residen^g eerli in the tothir day, and found-
en^h Dagon liggyng on his face onⁱ the
erthe bifor the arke of the Lord. For-
sothe^k the heed of Dagon, and twei¹
pawmes of his hondis weren kit^m ofⁿ on^o
the threisfold; certis^p the stok aloone of⁵
Dagon lefte in his place. For this cause
the preestis of Dagon, and alle that entren
in to his temple, treden not on^a the threis-
fold^r of Dagon in Azotus til^s in to^t this

¹ forurti 4.

^o Om. I. ^p And I. ^q Finees wijf I. ^r sche herde bi the messangere I. ^s silf down I. ^t And I.
^u thei I. ^v Om. I. ^w toke heede I. ^x taken *awei* I. ^y taken awe I. ^z was *plures*. ^a And the I.
^b baren it I. ^c the Filisteis I. ^d into DEFGIKLMNOPX. ^e into O. ^f into I. ^g risen I. ^h thei founden I.
ⁱ upon I. ^k And I. ^l the two I. ^m broken I. kutte K. ⁿ off I. ^o upon I. ^p and I. ^q upon I.
^r threthold L. ^s Om. I. ^t vnto I.

6 day that is now. Forsothe the hoond
of the Lord is greggid vpon the Azothis,
and he wastide hem, and he smoot A-
zoth and his coostis in the more priue
party of the arsis; and the towns and
feeldis boyleden out in the mydil of that^m
regioun, and myis ben born; and there is
doon a greet confusioun of deeth in the
7 cytee. Men forsothe of Azoth seynge
siche a maner veniaunce seiden, Dwel
not the arke of God of Yrael anentis vs;
for hard is his hoond vpon vs, and vpon
8 Dagon oure god. And seendynge thei
gedreden to hem self alle the maystris of
Philistiens, and seiden, What shulen we
doo of the arke of God of Yrael? And
Gethey answerden, The arke of God of
Yrael be turned about; and thei turn-
eden about the arke of God of Yrael.
9 Forsothe hem turnynge it about, the
hoond of the Lord of a greet slaughtere wel
mych was doon vpon alle the cytees;
and he smoot the men of ech cytee fro
litol vnto more, and the arsroppis of hem
goynge out stonken; and Gethey wenten
into counseil, and maden to hem letheren
10 seetis. Thanne thei senten the arke of
the Lord into Acharon. And whanne
the arke of the Lord was comen into
Acharon, Acharonytis cryeden out, sei-
ynge, Thei han brouzt to vs the arke of
God of Yrael, that he sle vs and oure
11 puple. Thei senten thanne, and gedriden
togidre alle the maystrys of Philistiens;
the which seiden, Leeue 3e the arke of
God of Yrael, and be it turned a3en into
his place, and sle it not vs with oure
12 puple. Forsothe dreed of deth was maad
in alle the cytees, and moost greuouse was
greetli the hoond of the Lord. Forsothe the
men, that weren not deed, weren smytun
in the priuyer party of the arsis, and the
jellynge of ech cytee stiede vp into heuene.

dai. Forsothe the hond of the Lord was 6
maad greuouse on^u men of Azotus, and
he^v distriede hem, and he smoot Azotus[†]
and the coostis therof in the priuyere^w
part of buttokis^x; and townes^y and feeldis
in the^z myddis of that cuntrey buyliden
out^a, and myis camen forth; and greet
confusioun of deth was maad in the citee.
Sotheli^b men of Azotus sien siche a ven- 7
iaunce, and seiden^c, The arke of God of
Israel dwelle not at^d vs; for his^e hond^f is
hard on^g vs, and on Dagon oure god. And 8
thei senten, and gaderiden^h alle the wise
men, *'ether princes'*ⁱ, of Filisteis 'to hem^k,
and seiden, What schulen we do of the
arke of God of Israel? And men^l of Geth
answeriden, The arke of God of Israel be
led aboute; and thei ledden aboute the
arke of God of Israel. Forsothe^m whileⁿ
thei ledden it aboute, the hond of the
Lord 'of ful greet sleynge^o was maad on^p
alle citees^p; and he smoot men of ech
citee fro a litil man^q til^r to 'the more^s, and
the lowere^t entraylis 'of hem^u wexiden
rotun, and camen forth; and men of Geth
token counsel, and maden^v to hem^w seetis
of skynnes, *'ethir cuyschuns'*. Therfor thei 10
senten the arke of the Lord in to Acco-
ron. And whanne the arke of the Lord
hadde come in to Accoron, men of Acco-
ron crieden, and seiden, Thei han brought
to vs the arke of God of Israel, that he sle
vs and oure puple. Therfor^x thei senten, 11
and gaderiden^y alle the wise men, *'ethir
princes'*^z, of Filisteis; whiche^a seiden, De-
lyuere 3e the arke of God of Israel, and
turne it a3en in to his place, and sle not^b
vs with oure puple. For dreed of deeth 12
was maad in alle citees, and the hond of
the Lord was 'greuouse greetli^c. Also^d the
men, that weren not deed, weren smytun
in the priuy^e part^f of buttokis^g, and the
jelling of ech citee stiede^h in to heuene.

† he smoot
Azotus, that is,
men dwelling
there. c.
z and townes; al
this vers is not
in Ebrew, til
thidur, Sothely
men of Azotus.
Live here. c.

^m the A.

^u upon I. ^v the Lord I. ^w more priuee I. ^x her tail eendis I. ^y the townes I. ^z Om. I. ^a out
myis I. ^b And I. ^c thei seiden I. ^d anentis I. ^e the I. ^f hond of God I. ^g upon I. ^h gaderiden to
hem I. ⁱ Om. CDGIMNOSX pr. m. ^k Om. I. ^l the men I. ^m And I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o upon I. ^p the citees
aboute of ful gret slaughtere I. ^q child I. ^r Om. I. ^s a more man I. ^t her priuey nether I. ^u Om. I.
^v thei maden I. ^w hem self I. ^x Thanne I. ^y gaderiden togidre I. ^z Om. DGMNOQSX pr. m. ^a the
whiche I. ^b not the Lord I. ^c ful greuouse I. ^d And I. ^e priuyer bcw. ^f parties I. ^g her but-
tokis I. ^h stiede up I.

CAP. VI.

1 Was thanne the arke of the Lord in
the regioun of the Philistiens seuen
2 monethes; and after thes thingis Phi-
listiens clepiden the preestis and dyuyn-
ours, seiynge, What shal we doon with
the arke of God? Shewe 3e vs, what
maner wyse we shulen sende it a3en 'in
3 toⁿ his place. The whiche seiden, If 3e
senden a3en the arke of God of Yrael,
wole 3e not leeuē it voyde, but that 3e
owen, 3eldeth to hym for the synne; and
thanne 3e shulen be heelid, and 3e shulen
knowe, whi that his hoond goth not a wey
4 fro 3ow. The whiche seiden, What is
that for the trespasse we owen to 3eeld to
5 it? And thei answerden^o, After noumbre
of prouyncis of Philistiens fyue golden
arsis 3e shulen make, and fyue golden
myis; for o plage was to 3ow alle and
to 3oure maistris. And 3e shulen make
a licesse of 3oure arsis, and a licesse of
the myis that han wastid the loond; and
3e shulen 3yue to the God of Yrael
glorye, if^p perauenture he releue his
hoond fro 3ou, and fro 3oure goddis, and
6 fro 3oure loond. Whi agreggen 3e 3oure
hertis, as Egipt aggreggide, and Pharao
his hert? Whether not after he is
smyten, thanne he lafte hem, and thei
7 3eden a wey? Nowe thanne takith, and
makith a newe weyn, and ioyneth two
kyen that han calued late, in the weyn,
to whom is not put on 3ok; and reclosith
8 her calues at home. And 3e shulen take
the arke of the Lord, and putte in the
weyn; and the goldun vessels that 3e han
payed out to it for the trespas, 3e shulen
put in a litle cofre at the side of it; and
9 leeuē 3e it, that it goo. And 3e shulen
biholden, forsothe and if bi the weye of
her coostis it stie vp a3en Bethsames, it

CAP. VI.

Therfor the arke of the Lord was in¹
the cuntrei of Filisteis bi¹ seuene monethis;
and aftir these thingis Filisteis^k clepiden^{1,2}
preestis and false dyuynours, and seiden,
What schulen we do of the arke of God?
Shewe 3e to vs, hou we schulen sende it^m
in to his placeⁿ. Whiche^o seiden, If 3e³
senden a3en the arke of God of Israel,
nyle 3e delyuere it voide, but 3elde 3e to
hym that^p, that 3e owen for synne; and
thanne 3e schulen be heelid, and^q 3e schu-
len wite, whi 'his hond^r goith not awei
fro 3ou. And thei seiden, What^s is it, that⁴
we owen to 3elde to hym^t for trespas^u?
And thei answeriden to hem, Bi the⁵
noumbre of prouynces^v of Filisteis 3e
schulen make fyue goldun ersis, and fyue
goldun myis; for o veniaunce was to alle
3ou and to 3oure 'wise men, *ether princes^w*.
And 3e schulen make the licesse of 3oure
ersis, and the licesse of myis that dis-
triede 3oure lond; and 3e schulen 3yue
glorie to God of Israel, if in hap he with-
drawe his hond^x fro 3ou, and fro 3oure
goddis, and fro youre lond. Whi maken⁶
3e heuy 3oure hertis, as Egipt, and Farao
'made heuy^y his^z herte? Whether not after
that he was smytun, thanne he delyuerede
hem^a, and thei 3eden forth? Now ther-
7 for take 3e, and make^b o^c newe wayn, and
ioyne 3e^d twei kien hauynge caluys, on^e
whiche kien no 3ok was put; and close
3e her calues at hoome. And 3e schulen⁸
take the arke of the Lord, and 3e schulen
sette in the wayn; and 3e schulen put in
a panyere^f at the side therof^g the goldun
vessels, whiche 3e^h payedenⁱ to hym^k for
trespas^l; and delyuere 3e the arke, that
it go^m. And 3e schulen biholdeⁿ, and so-
9 theli if it stieth^o a3ens Bethsames^p bi the
weie of 'hise coostis^q, 'he dide^r to 3ou this

ⁿ to E. ^o answerden to them E pr. v. P lest E pr. m.

ⁱ Om. I. ^k the Filisteis I. ^l clepiden *togidere* I. ^m it a3en I. ⁿ place of it I. ^o The whiche I.
P that thing I. ^q and so I. ^r the hond of God I. ^s What thing I. ^t God I. ^u oure trespas I. ^v the
provynces I. ^w princes C. wise men DGMNOQX. ^x wrath I. ^y greuyde I. ^z her I. ^a Goddis peple I.
^b make 3e A. maketh I. ^c a IR. ^d 3e theryn I. ^e upon the I. ^f litil cofre I. ^g of the ark I.
^h thei ELPRU. ⁱ han paid DGIKMNOQXb. ^k the Lord I. ^l 3oure trespas I. ^m go forth I. ⁿ biholde
it I. ^o goth up I. P Bethasames A. ^q tho I. ^r the Lord hath thanne do I.

hath doo to 3ou this greet yuel; forsothe
if not, we shulen wyte that the hoond
of it hath not towchid vs, but by hap it
10 hath fallun. Thanne thei diden this wise;
and takynge two kyen that 3auen calues
sowke, thei ioyneden to the wayn; for-
sothe the calues of hem thei closiden at
11 home. And thei putten the arke of God
vpon the wayn, and the litle coofre that
hadde the golden myis, and the licnes of
12 arsis. Forsothe the kyen 3eden euen ry3t
bi the weye that ledith to Bethsames;
and in o weye thei wenten goynge and
loowyng, and thei boweden not asyde
ne to the ry3t ne to the left; but and
the maystris of Philistyens folweden vnto
13 the teermys of Bethsames. Forsothe
Bethsamytis repiden whete in the valey,
and rerynge vp the eyen thei seen the
arke, and thei ioyeden, whanne thei had-
14 den seen. And the wayn cam into the
feeld of Josue Bethsamyte, and stood
there. Forsothe a greet stoon was there;
and thei heweden^a the trees of the wayn,
and the kien thei putten vpon, the brent
15 sacrifice to the Lord. Forsothe Leuytis
putten down the arke of God, and the
litol coofre that was biside it, in the
which weren the golden vessels; and thei
putten vpon the greet stoon. Forsothe
Bethsamytis men offreden brent sacrifice,
and slewen sacrifices in that day to the
16 Lord. And the fyue maystris of Phi-
listiens seen, and ben turned a3en into
17 Acharon in that day. Forsothe thes ben
the golden arsis, the whiche Philistiens
for the trespas 3olden to the Lord; Azot
oon, Gaza oon, Ashalon oon, Geth oon,
18 Acharon oon; and goldun myis after the
noubre of Philistiens cytees, of the fyue
prouyncis, fro wallid cytee vnto toun that
was with outen wal, and vnto greet Abel,

greet yuel; but if nay^a, we schulen wite
'for his^t hond^u touchide not vs, but 'if it
bifelde^r bi hap. Therfor^w thei diden in 10
this manere; and thei token twei kien
that 3auen mylk to caluys^x, and ioyneden^y
to the wayn; and thei closiden her caluys
at hoome. And thei puttiden^z the arke of 11
God on^a the wayn, and 'thei puttiden^b the
panyere^c, that hadde the goldun myis, and
the licnesse of ersis 'on the wayn^d. Sotheli^e 12
the kien 3eden streijtli bi the weie that
ledith to Bethsames; and tho^f 3eden^g in o
weie goynge and lowynge, and bowiden^h
not nether to the ri3t side netherⁱ to the
left side; but also the wise men of Filis-
teis sueden 'til to^k the termes^l of Beth-
sames. Forsothe^m men of Bethsames rep- 13
iden whete in theⁿ valey, and thei reisen^o
the^p izen, and sien the arke, and thei weren
ioyful, whanne thei hadden sien 'the arke^q.
And the wayn cam in to the feelde of 14
Josue of Bethsames, and stood^r there^s.
Forsothe^t a greet stoon was there; and
thei^u kittiden^v 'the trees of^w the wayn,
and puttiden^x the^y kien 'on tho trees^z, a
brent sacrifice to the Lord. Sotheli^a de- 15
kenes^b token down the arke of God, and
the panyere^c, that was bisidis it, where
ynne the goldun vessels weren; and thei
settiden^d on^e the greet stoon. Forsothe^f
the men of Bethsames offriden brent sacri-
fices, and offriden^g slayn sacrifices in that
dai 'to the Lord^h. And fyueⁱ princes^k of 16
Filisteis sien, and turneden^l a3en in to
Accoron in that dai. Sotheli^m these ben 17
the goldunⁿ ersis, whiche the Filisteis
3eldiden to the Lord for trespas^o; Azotus
3eldide^p oon; Gaza 3eldide^p oon; Ascolon
3eldide^p oon; Geth 3eldide^p oon; Acca-
ron 3eldide^p oon; and Filisteis^q 3eldiden 18
golden myis bi^r the noubre of 'citees of
Filisteis^s of fyue prouynces, fro a wallid

^a hewyn CE.

^a it go not *thider* I. ^t that the I. ^u hond of the Lord I. ^v if it fel I. it bifelde D. this thing hath
fallen to us I. ^w Thanne I. ^x her caluys I. ^y thei ioyneden *hem* I. ^z putten I. ^a upon I. ^b Om. I.
^c litil coofre I. ^d Om. I. ^e And I. ^f thilke kijr I. ^g wenten I. ^h thei bowiden I. ⁱ ne I. ^k vnto I.
^l coostis I. ^m And I. ⁿ a I. ^o lifte up I. ^p her I. ^q it I. ^r it stood I. ^s there *stille* I. ^t And I.
^u men of Bethsames I. ^v hewiden I. ^w Om. I. ^x upon that wode thei puttiden I. ^y tho I. ^z Om. I.
^a And I. ^b the dekenes I. ^c litil coofre I. ^d puttiden tho I. ^e upon I. ^f And I. ^g Om. I. ^h Om. I.
ⁱ the fyue I. ^k satrapis I. ^l thei turneden I. ^m And I. ⁿ *mennus* goldun I. ^o her trespas I.
^p Om. I. ^q the Filisteis I. ^r aftir I. ^s her citees I.

vpon the which he putte the ark of the Lord, that was vnto that day in the
 19 feeld of Josue Bethsamyte. Forsothe he smoot of the men of Bethsamyte, for that thei hadden seen the arke of the Lord, and he smoot of the puple seuenti men, and fifti thowsandis of the raskeyl. And the puple weyliden, whanne the Lord hadde smyten with a greet veniaunce the
 20 comoun puple. And the men of Bethsamyte seiden, Who shal mowe stoond in the sijt of this holy Lord God, and
 21 to whom shal he stye vp fro vs? And thei senten messagerys to the dwellers of Caryathyarym, seiynge, Philistiens han brouzt azen^r the arke of the Lord; cometh down, and bryngeth it azen to 3ow.

CAP. VII.

1 Thanne the men of Caryathyarym camen, and brouzten azen the arke of the Lord, and beren it into the hows of Amynadab in Gabaa. And thei halweden Eleazer his sone, for he schulde kepe the
 2 arke of the Lord. And it is doon, fro what day the arke of the Lord dwellide in Caryathyarym, multiplied ben the days; forsothe now was the twentithe 3eer; and al the hows of Yrael restide after
 3 the Lord. Forsothe Samuel seith to al the hows of Yrael, seiynge, If in al 3oure herte 3e turnen to the Lord, doth away alien goddis fro the mydil of 3ow, Baalym and Astaroth; and makith redi 3oure hertis to the Lord, and serueth to hym alone; and he shal delyuere 3ow
 4 fro the hond^s of Philistyens. Thanne the sones of Yrael token away Baalym and Astaroth, and serueden to the Lord alone.
 5 Forsothe Samuel seide, Gederith al Yrael in to Masphat, that Y preye the Lord for
 6 3ou. And thei camen togidre in Masphat,

citee 'til to^t 'a town that was with out wal^u, and 'til to^v the greet Abel^{†w}, 'on which^x thei puttiden the arke of the Lord, that^y was there 'til in^z that dai in the feeld of Josue of Bethsames. Forsothe 19 the Lord smoot of the men of Bethsames, for thei hadden seyn the arke of the Lord, and he smoot of the puple seuenti men[†], and fifty thousynde of the porail. And the puple morenyde, for the Lord hadde smyte 'the puple^a with greet veniaunce. And men of Bethsames seiden, Who schal 20 now stonde in the sijt of the Lord God of this hooli thing, and to whom schal it stie^b fro vs? And thei senten messan- 21 geris to the dwelleris of Cariathyarym, and seiden, Filisteis^c han brouzt azen the arke of the Lord; come 3e down, and lede^d it azen to 3ou.

CAP. VII.

Therfor men of Cariathyarym camen, 1 and ledden azen the arke of the Lord, and brouzten^e it in to the hows of Amynadab in Gabaa. Sothelif thei halewiden Eleazar his sone, that he schulde kepe the ark of the Lord. And it was doon, fro which^g 2 dai 'the arke of the Lord^b dwellide in Caryathyarym, daiesⁱ weren multiplied ||; for^k the twentithe 3eer was^l now^m, *after that Samuel bigan to teche the puple*; and al Israel restideⁿ aftir the Lord. For- 3 sothe^o Samuel spak to al the hows of Israel, and seide, If in al 3oure herte 3e turnen azen to the Lord, do 3e awei alien goddis, Baalym and Astaroth, fro the myddis of 3ou; and make 3e redi 3oure hertis to the Lord, and serue 3e hym aloone; and he schal delyuere 3ou fro the hond of Filisteis^p. Therfor the sones of Israel diden 4 away Baalym and Astoroth, and serueden^q the^r Lord aloone. Forsothe^s Samuel seide, 5 Gadere 3e^t al Israel^u in to Masphat, that Y preie the Lord for 3ou. And thei camen 6

† greet Abel, that is, a stoon, and is interpreted mo-
 renyng. Live here. c.
 † and he smoot of the puple seuenti men; for foure causis the Lord smoot the puple; for vnresonable gladnesse, that cam of the lightnesse of heed, and not of du reuerence; and for brent sacrifice offrid vnduly of kyn, for femalis schuld-
 en not be offrid in to brent sacrifice to the Lord, as it is seid in i. c. of Leuyt.; and for they weren stirid bi curiouse to se the nakid arke, whiche thing is forbodun undur the peyne of deth in foure c. of Numeri; and for they suffriden the arke to dwelle out of hows, and with out list and du religioun. Ebrews undurstonen thus the nombre of men slayn here; they seyen that onely seuenti men weren smytun, whiche weren of so greet reputacioun, that they weren comparisound to one thousande of the comyn puple; for therfor the principal men of the puple weren smytun, for they ouzten ordeyne the puple, and before be war of the forseid offensis. Live here. c.
 || daies were multiplied, in whiche Samuel excite the puple to good. Live here. c.

^r azen A. Om. B. ^s hoondis A.

^t vnto I. ^u an vnwalld town I. ^v vnto I. ^w ston that hize Abel I. tabel K sec. m. ^x upon whom I. ^y the which ston I. ^z vnto I. til into K pr. m. x sec. m. in to E. ^a it I. ^b stie up I. ^c the Filisteis I. ^d ledeth I. ^e thei brouzten I. ^f And I. ^g that I. ^h that the Lordis arke I. ⁱ the daies I. ^k and I. ^l Om. D. ^m thanne I. ⁿ restide in pes I. ^o And I. ^p the Filisteis I. ^q thei serueden I. ^r to the I. ^s And I. ^t 3e togidere I. ^u the puple of Israel I.

and thei drewen water, and heelden out in the sijt of the Lord; and thei fastiden in that day, and seiden, To thee we han synned, Lord. And Samuel demyde the 7 sones of Yrael in Masphat. And Philistiens herden that the sones of Yrael weren gedryd in Masphat; and the satrapis of Philistiens stieden vp to Yrael. The which thing whanne the sones of Yrael hadden herd, thei dredden fro the 8 face of Philistiens. And thei seiden to Samuel, Ne ceese thou for vs to crye to the Lord oure God, that he saue vs 9 fro the hond^t of Philistyens. Forsothe Samuel took o sowkyng lomb, and of-frede it into hool brent sacrifice to the Lord. And Samuel criede to the Lord for Yrael; and the Lord herde hym. 10 Forsothe it is doon, whanne Samuel of-frede brent sacryfice, Philistiens to-goon into batayl azens Yrael. Forsothe the Lord thundryde with greet crakkyng in that day vpon the Philistiens, and he feeride hem; and thei ben slayn fro the 11 face of Yrael. And the sones of Yrael goon out fro Masphat, pursueden Philistiens, and smyten hem vnto the place 12 that was vndur Bethaar. Forsothe Samuel took aⁿ stoon, and putte it betwix^v Masphat and betwix^w Sen; and he clepide the name of that place The stoon of help. And he seide, Hidir to the Lord 13 hath holpen to vs. And Philistiens ben mekid, and no more ouer thei leiden to that thei camen into the teermys of Yrael. And so is doon the hoond of the Lord vpon Philistyens alle the days of 14 Samuel. And the cytees that the Philistiens token fro Yrael, ben zolden ajen to Yrael, fro Accaron vnto Geth and his teermys; and he delyueride Yrael fro the hoond of Philistyens; and pees was bi-

togidere in to Masphat, and thei^v drowen watir, and shedden^w out in the 'sijt of the Lord^x; and thei fastiden in that day, and seiden, Lord, we synned^y to thee. And Samuel demyde the sones^z of Israel in Masphat. And Filisteis^a herden that the 7 sones of Israel weren gaderid^b in Masphat; and the princes of Filisteis stieden^c to Israel. And whanne the sones of Israel hadden herd this, thei dredden of the face of Filisteis. And 'thei seiden^d to Sa- 8 muel, Ceesse thou not to crye for vs to oure Lord God, that he saue vs fro the 'hoond of Filisteis^e. Forsothe^f Samuel took o 9 soukyng lomb, and offride that^g hool in to brent sacrifice to the Lord. And Samuel criede to the Lord for Israel; and the Lord herde hym. Forsothe^h it was 10 doon, whanne Samuel offryde brentⁱ sacrifice, that^k Filisteis^l bigunnen batel azens Israel. Sotheli^m the Lord thundride with greet thundurⁿ in that dai on^o Filisteis, and made^p hem aferd; and thei weren slayn of the sones of Israel. And the 11 sones of Israel zeden^q out of^r Masphat, and pursueden Filisteis^s, and smytiden^t hem 'til to^u the place that was vndur Bethachar. Forsothe^v Samuel took o stoon, 12 and puttide^w it bitwixe Masphat, and bitwixe^x Sen; and he clepide the name of that place The stoon of help. And he seide, Hidir to the Lord helpide^y vs. And 13 Filisteis^z weren maad low, and addiden^a no more to come in to the termes of Israel. And so the 'hond of the Lord^b was maad on^c Filisteis in alle the daies of Samuel. And the citees whiche^d the Filis- 14 teis token^e fro Israel, weren zoldun^f to Israel, fro Accaron 'til to^g Geth and 'hise termes^h; and the Lord delyuerede Israel fro the hond of Filisteis; and pees was bitwixe Israel and Ammorrey[†]. Alsoⁱ 15

^t hoondis A. ^u oon BE. oo H. ^v bytwene BF. between E. betwe C. ^w bytwene BFH. between CE.

^v Om. DK. ^w helden it I. ^x Lordis sijt I. ^y han synned I. ^z hous I. ^a the Filisteis I. ^b gaderid to gidere I. ^c stieden up I. ^d Israel criede I. ^e Philistees hoond I. ^f And I. ^g it I. ^h And I. ⁱ the brent I. ^k Om. DGKMNQOQSB. ^l the Filisteis I. ^m And I. ⁿ thundring KX. ^o upon the I. ^p he made I. ^q wenten I. ^r fro I. ^s the Filisteis I. ^t smoten I. ^u vnto I. ^v And I. ^w putte I. ^x Om. I. ^y hath helpid I. ^z the Filisteis I. ^a thei addiden I. ^b Lordis hond I. ^c upon the I. ^d that I. ^e hadden take I. ^f zoldun ajen I. ^g vnto I. ^h the coostis of Geth I. ⁱ And I.

[†] Amorey, for Ammoreis serued to Israel vndur tribut. Lire here, c.

15 twix^x Yrael and Ammorre. Forsothe Samuel demyde Yrael alle the days of
16 his lijf; and wente bi eche 3eer enuy-
rounyng Bethel, and Galgal, and Mas-
phat, and he demyde Yrael in the forseid
17 placis; and turned a3en in to Ramatha,
forsothe there was his hows; and there
he demyde Yrael, and he bildide vp there
also an auter to the Lord.

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsothe it is doon whanne Samuel
wexe oold, he putte his sones domesmen
2 of Yrael. And the name of his first
geten sone was Joel, the name of the
secounde Abya, domysmen in Bersabe.
3 And the sones of hym wenten not in his
weyes, but boweden aside after aueryce,
and thei token 3iftis, and thei peruert-
4 iden doom. Thann alle the more thur3
birth of Yrael gedrid, camen to Samuel
5 in Ramatha. And thei seiden to hym,
Loo! thou art waxen oold, and thi sones
goon not in thi weyes; ordeyn to vs a
kyng, that he deme vs, and as alle na-
6 cyouns han. And the word displeside in
the eyen of Samuel, forthi that thei had-
den seid, 3if to vs a kyng, that he deme
vs. And Samuel preide to the Lord.
7 Forsothe the Lord seide to Samuel, Here
the voys of the puple in alle thingis that
thei speken to thee; forsothe thei han
not throwun away thee, but me, lest Y
8 regne vpon hem. Aftir alle her werkis
that thei han doo, fro the day that Y
ladde hem out of Egipt vnto this day, as
thei forsoken me, and serueden to alien
9 goddis, so thei doon also to thee. Nowe
thanne here the voyce of hem; neuer-
thelater take hem togidre to wnesse;
and sey before to hem the ri3t of a kyng,

Samuel demyde Israel in^k alle the daies
of his lijf †, *that is, 'til to^l the ordeynnyng
'and confermyng^m of Saulⁿ*; and he 3ede^o † 16
bi 'alle 3eeris^p, and cumpasside Bethel, and
Galgal, and Masphat, and he demyde Is-
rael in the forseid places. And he turnede 17
a3en in to Ramatha, for his hows was
there; and he demyde Israel there, and he
bildide there also an auter to the Lord.

† of his lijf;
that is, til to
the ordeynnyng
and conferm-
yng of Saul. c.
‡ and he 3ede,
etc. bi his owne
traueland costis
to deme the
peple in couen-
able places, as
it seid in xii. c.
Live here. c.

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe¹ it was don, whanne Samuel¹
hadde^r wexide^s eld, he settide^t hise sones
iugis^u on^v Israel. And the name of his²
firste gendrid^w sone was Johel, and the
name of the secounde was^x Abia, iugis^y
in Bersabee. And hise sones 3eden^z not in³
'the weies of hym^a, but thei bowiden after
aueryce, and thei token 3iftis, and per-
uertiden^b doom. Therfor alle the grettere⁴
men in birthe of Israel weren gaderid^c,
and camen to Samuel in to Ramatha. And⁵
thei seiden to hym^d, Lo! thou hast wexid^e
eld, and thi sones goen not in thi weies;
ordeyne thou a kyng to vs, 'that he deme
vs^f, as also alle naciouns^g han. And the⁶
word displeside in the i3en^h of Samuel, for
thei hadden seid, 3yue thou to vs a kyng,
that he deme vs. And Samuel preide to
the Lord. Forsothe¹ the Lord seide to⁷
Samuel, Here thou the vois of the puple
in alle thingis whiche^k thei speken to thee;
for^l thei han not caste away thee^m, but
me, that Y regne not onⁿ hem. Bi alle her⁸
werkis whiche^p thei diden^q, fro the day
in whiche Y ledde hem out of Egipt 'til
to^r this dai, as thei forsoken^s me, and
seruyden^t alien goddis, so thei doon also
to thee. Now therfor here thou her vois;⁹
nethes^{tt} wnesse^u thou to^v hem^w; bifor-
seie^x thou to hem^y the ri3t of^z the kyng,

^x bytwene EFH. betwen E. betwe c.

^k Om. i. ^l in to E. ^m Om. N. ⁿ gloss omitted in G1Q5X pr. m. b. ^o wente i. ^p ech 3eer i. ^q And i.
^r Om. i. ^s waxen EKL. ^t sette i. ^u to be iugis i. ^v of DEIKLMOX. ^w goten i. ^x Om. i. ^y that
weren iugis i. ^z wenten i. ^a his weies i. ^b misturneden i. ^c gaderid togidere i. ^d Samuel i.
^e wexe i. ^f Om. K. ^g othere naciouns i. ^h si3t i. ⁱ And i. ^k that i. ^l forsothe i. ^m thee fro hem i.
ⁿ upon i. ^o the i. ^p that i. ^q han do i. ^r vnto i. ^s han forsake i. ^t thei han serued i. ^{tt} and
nethes b. ^u take i. ^v Om. i. ^w hem togidere and wnesse thou to hem i. ^x and biforseie IL.
^y hem and wnesse thou to hem KX. ^z on K.

10 the which is to regne vpon hem. And so Samuel seide alle the wordis of the Lord to the puple, that askiden of him a kyng; 11 and seith, This schal be the riȝt of a kyng, that is to comaunde to ȝou; ȝoure sonys he schal take, and putte in his charys; and he schal make to hym ryders, and before 12 renners of his long cartis; and he schal ordeyn to hym rewlars of thowsandis, and rewlars of hundridis, and ereres of his feeldis, and repers of cornys, and smythis of aarmys, and of his charis. 13 Forsothe ȝoure douȝtres he schal make to him oynement makers, and fier makers, 14 and clothmakers. Forsothe ȝoure feeldis and vynes and olyues, the best he schal 15 take, and ȝyue to his seruauantis. But and ȝoure cornys, and the rentis of vynes he schal tithe, that he ȝyue to geldyngis 16 and to his seruauantis. Forsothe ȝoure seruauantis and hoondwymmen, and the best ȝonge men and assis he schal take 17 away, and putte in his werk. Forsothe ȝoure flockis he schal tithe, and ȝe shulen 18 be to him seruauantis. And ȝe shulen crye in that day fro the face of ȝoure kyng, whom ȝe han chosun to ȝow; and the Lord schal not here ȝou in that day, 19 for ȝe han askid to ȝou a kyng. Forsothe the puple wolden not here the vois of Samuel, but seiden, Nay, forsothe a kyng 20 schal be vpon vs; and we forsothe shulen be as other folk of kynde, and oure kyng schal deme vs, and he schal go out before vs, and he schal fiȝt oure batayl for vs. 21 And Samuel herde alle the wordis of the puple, and spak hem in the eeris of the 22 Lord. Forsothe the Lord seide to Samuel, Here thow the voys of hem, and set vpon hem a kyng. And Samuel seith to the men of Yrael, Goo ech man into his cytee.

that schal regne on^a hem. Therfor^b Sa- 10 muel seide alle the wordis of the Lord to the puple, that hadde axid of him a king; and he seide, This schal be the 'riȝt of the 11 kyng^c†, that schal comaunde to ȝou; he schal take ȝoure sones, and schal^d sette^e in hise charis; and he schal make hem 12 'to hym silf^f rideris, and biforegoeris of hise cartis; and he schal ordeyne to hym tribunes, 'that is, souereyns of a thou- synd^g, and centuriouns, 'that is, soue- reyns of an hundrid^h, and eererisⁱ of hise feeldis, and reperis of cornes^k, and smythis of hise armeris, and charis^l. Also he schal make ȝoure douȝtris makeris 13 of 'oynementis to hym silf^m, and fuerisⁿ, and bakeris^o. And he schal take ȝoure 14 feeldis and vyneris^p and the beste places of olyues, and schal^q ȝyue^r to hise seruauantis. But also he schal take the 15 tenthe part of ȝoure cornes, and rentis^s of vyneris^t, that he ȝyue^u to his chaumberleyns and seruauantis. Sotheli^v he schal 16 take away ȝoure seruauantis and^w handmaydes^x, and beste^y ȝong men, and assis^z, and schal^a sette^b in his werk. Also he 17 schal take the tenthe part of ȝoure flockis, and ȝe schulen be 'seruauantis to hym^c. And ȝe schulen crye in that dai fro the 18 face of ȝoure kyng, whom ȝe han chose to ȝou; and the Lord schal not here ȝou in that dai; for ȝe axiden a kyng to ȝou. Sotheli^d the puple nolde^e here the vois of 19 Samuel, but thei seiden, Nay†, for^f a kyng schal be on^g vs; and we also^h schulen be 20 as alle folkisⁱ, and oure kyng schal deme vs, and he schal go out^k bifor vs, and he schal fiȝte oure batel^l for vs. And Samuel 21 herde alle the wordis of the puple, and 'spak tho^m in the eeris of the Lord. For- 22 sotheⁿ the Lord seide to Samuel, Here thou 'the vois of hem^o, and ordeyne thou a kyng on^p hem. And Samuel seide to the men of Israel, Ech man go in to his citee.

† This schal be the riȝt of the kyng. Alle thingis told here of Samuel ben of the riȝt of rewme and kyng set in nede for comyn good of the rewme, for in sich a caas alle goodis of the rewme ben the kingis, nethelies tho schulen be set forth and spendid for commyn profit and good. If the riȝt of the king is takun in an other maner out of nede, so ful many thingis ben expressid of Samuel, that perteynen not to the riȝt of a kyng, as alle tho thingis that maken the puple suȝet seruyle ethir thral, and whiche thingis biholden not comyn good, but more the wille of a singuler man set in the rewme; and Samuel bifor seide sich thingis to hem, to withdrawe hem that they schulden not axe a kyng, for it was not spedeful to hem. And for gouernail is turned listly in to tirauntrie, for greetnesse of power grauntid to kyngis, therfor it sueth and ȝe schulen be seruauantis to him, that is, if the gouernail is turned in to tirauntrie, whiche thing is doon listly, nameli in parti for the greet power of the king. Therfor in xvij. c. of Deut. a king is comanndid to kepe him silf fro pride, couetyse and tyrauntrie. Live here. c. † Nay; that is, the Lord schal not forsake to here vs, if we han a king. Live here. c.

^a upon i. ^b Thanne i. ^c kyngis riȝt i. ^d he schal i. ^e sette hem i. ^f Om. i. ^g or souereyns on thousandis i. Om. x pr. m. ^h Om. ix pr. m. ⁱ tilieris i. ^k his cornes i. ^l of his charis i. ^m his oynementis i. ⁿ his fire makers i. ^o his makers of bred i. ^p ȝoure vyneris i. ^q he schal i. ^r ȝyue tho i. ^s the rentis i. ^t ȝoure vyneris i. ^u ȝyue tho i. ^v and i. ^w and ȝoure i. ^x handmaydens DEI. ^y ȝoure beste i. ^z ȝoure assis i. ^a he schal i. ^b sette these i. ^c his seruauantis. ^d And i. ^e wolde not i. ^f certis i. ^g upon i. ^h Om. i. ⁱ folkis ben i. ^k forth i. ^l batels BCIW. ^m he spak hem i. ⁿ And i. ^o her voices i. ^p upon i.

CAP. IX.

1 And there was a man of Beniamyn,
Cys bi name, the sone of Abyel, sone^y
of Seor, sone^y of Bethor, sone^y of Aphyā,
sone^y of the man of Gemyny, stronge bi
2 strength. And ther was to hym a sone,
Saul bi name, chosyn and good; and there
was not a man of the sones of Israel
betere than he; fro the shuldre and aboue
3 he peeryde aboue al the puple. For-
sothe the shee assys of Cys, fadre^z of
Saul, weren lost. And Cys seide to Saul
his sone, Tak with thee oon of the chil-
dren, and rysynge go, and seche the she
assis. The which whanne thei hadden
4 passid bi the mount of Effraym, and bi
the loond of Saliza, and thei hadden not
foundun, thei passiden also bi the loond
of Salym, and there was noon; bot and
by the loond of Gemyny, and thei founden
5 not. Forsothe whanne thei weren comen
into the loond of Suph, and hadden not
foundun, Saul seide to his chijld that was
with hym, Come, and turne we azen; lest
peraenture my fadre leue the she assis,
6 and be bysie for vs. The which seith to
hym, Loo! the man of God is in this
cytee, a noble man; al that he spekith,
with out dout it cometh. Now thanne
goo we thidre, if peraenture he shewe
to vs of oure weye, for the which we ben
7 comen. And Saul seyde to his child,
Loo! we shulen go; what shulen we
brynge to the man of God? Breed faylith
in oure sackis, and a lepe we han not, that
we 3yuen to the man of God, ne eny other
8 thing. Eft the child answerde to Saul,
and seith, Loo! there is founden in myn
hoond the feerth part of a sicke of siluer;
and 3yue we to the man of God, that he
9 shewe to vs oure weye. Sumtyme in

CAP. IX.

And 'a man was^a of Beniamyn, 'Cys bi
name^r, the sone of Abiel, sone^s of Seor,
sone^s of Bethor, sone^s of Aphia, sone^s of
the^t man Gemyny^u, strong^v in bodili my3t.
And to hym was a sone, Saul bi name,²
chosun and good[†]; and no man[‡] of the
sones of Israel was betere than he; fro
the schuldur and aboue^w he apperide ouer
al^x the puple. Sotheli^y the femal^z assis of³
Cys, the fadir of Saul, perischyden^a ||. And
Cys seide to Saul his sone, Take with thee
oon of the children, and rise thou, and go,
and^b seke the femal^c assis. And whanne
thei hadden go^d bi the hil of Effraym, and⁴
bi the lond of Salisa, and hadden^e not
foundun^f, thei passiden^g also bi the lond
of Salym, and tho^h weren not *there*; but
also 'thei passidenⁱ bi the lond of Gemyny,
and founden^k not. Sotheli^l whanne thei⁵
hadden come in to the lond of Suph, and
hadden^m not founde, Saul seide to his
child that was with hym, Come thou,
and turne we azen; lest peraenture my
fadir hathⁿ lefte^o the^p femal^q assis, and is
bisy^r for vs. Which^s child seide to hym,⁶
Lo! the^t man of God is in this citee, a
noble man; al thing that he spekith, cometh
with out doute. Now therfor go we thidir,
if peraenture he schewe to vs^u of oure
weie, for which we camen. And Saul⁷
seide to his child, Lo! we schulen go; what
schulen we bere to the man of God? Breede
failide^v in oure scrippis, and we han no
present^w, that we 3yue to the man of God,
'nether ony othir thing^x. Eft the child⁸
answeride to Saul, and seide, Lo! the
fourthe part of 'a stater, *that is, a cicle*, of
siluer^y is foundun in myn hond; 3yue we^z
to the man of God, that he schewe to vs
oure weie^a. Sumtyme in Israel ech man⁹

† chosun and good, with out notable wem of vices; good, bi resoun of goode maneris and of vertues. c.
‡ no man, and so forth, not onely he was good, but also of excellent goodnesse. Lire here. c.
|| perischiden, that is, strayed, for the perischiden not outirly, that weren foundun afterward. Lire here. c.

^y the sone E pr. v. ^z the fadre E pr. v.

^a ther was a man I. ^r that hi3te Cys I. ^s the sone I. ^t a I. Om. N. ^u of Gemyny cx pr. m. that hi3t Gemyny I. ^v a strong man I. ^w upward I. ^x Om. I. ^y And I. ^z sche I. ^a weren lost I.
^b Om. I. ^c sche I. ^d gon forth I. ^e thei hadden I. ^f foundun hem I. ^g passiden forth I. ^h thei I.
ⁱ Om. I. ^k 3it thei founden I. ^l Forsothe plures. And I. ^m thei hadden I. ⁿ haue I. ^o lefte to charge I.
^p thes E. his K. Om. L. ^q Om. I. ^r bisy in herte or careful I. ^s And the I. ^t a I. ^u vs the cause I.
^v hath failid I. ^w present monei neither ony other thing I. ^x Om. I. ^y a siluern sicke I. ^z we it I.
^a wher we schul go ferther or no I marg.

Yrael thus spak echon goynge to coun-
 seyle God, Cometh, and goo we to the
 seer; forsothe he, that to day is seid a
 10 prophet, sumtyme was clepid seer. And
 Saul seide to his child, Altherbest is thi
 word; com, go^a we. And thei wenten
 into the cyte, in the which was the man
 11 of God. And whanne thei stieden vp the
 hil of the citee, thei founden children
 wymmen goynge out to drawe watir, and
 thei seiden to hem, Whether here is the
 12 seer? The which answeyng seiden to
 hem, Here he is, loo! before thee; hye
 now, forsothe to day he cam into the
 cytee; for to day is sacrifice of the puple
 13 in the heize. Goyng into the cyte anoon
 3e shulen fynde hym, or he stie vp into
 the hize for to eete; forsothe ne the pu-
 ple is to eete to the tyme that he come,
 for he schal blesse to the oost, and there
 after shulen eete that ben clepid. Nowe
 thanne stieth vp, for to day 3e shulen
 14 fynde hym. And thei stieden vp into the
 cytee. And whanne thei wenten in^b the
 mydil of the cyte, Samuel aperyde go-
 ynge out metynge to hem, that he stye
 15 vp into the heiz. Forsothe the Lord
 hadde toold the litil eer of Samuel before
 16 o day, that Saul cam, seiynge, This same
 our that nowe is to morwe, Y shal seende
 to thee a man of the loond of Beniamyn,
 and thou shalt anoynt hym duyck vpon
 my puple Yrael, and he shal saue my
 puple fro the hoond of Philistyens; for
 I haue biholden my puple, forsothe the
 17 crye of hem is comen to me. And
 whanne Samuel hadde beholden Saul, the
 Lord seide^c to hym, Loo! the man that
 I seide to thee; this shal lordship to my^d
 18 puple. Forsothe Saul neizede to Samuel
 in the mydil of the 3ate, and seith, Shewe
 to me, Y preye, where is the hows of the
 19 seer? And Samuel answerde to Saul, sei-

goyng to counsel God^b spak thus, Come
 3e, and go we to the seere; for he, that
 is seid 'to dai^e a profete, was clepid sum-
 tyme a seere. And Saul seide to his child, 10
 'Thi word is the beste^d; come thou, go
 we^e. And thei 3eden in to the citee, 'in
 which^f the man of God was^g. And whanne 11
 thei stieden^h in to the hize of the citee,
 thei founden damesels goynge out to drawe
 watir, and thei seiden to the dameselis,
 Whether the seere is here? Whicheⁱ dame- 12
 selis answeriden, and seiden to hem, He is
 here; lo! he is bifor thee; 'haste thou^k
 now^l, for to day he cam in to the citee;
 for to dai is sacrifice of the puple in the
 hize place. 3e schulen entre^m in to the 13
 citee, and anoon 3e schulen fynde hym,
 bifor that he stieⁿ in to the hize place to
 ete; for the puple schal not ete til^o he
 come, for he schal blesse the sacrifice,
 and afterward thei schulen ete that ben
 clepid. Now therfor stie 3e^p, for to day
 3e schulen fynde hym. And thei stieden^q 14
 in to the citee. And whanne thei 3eden in^r
 the^s myddis of the citee, Samuel apperide
 goynge out azens hem, that he schulde
 stie^t in to the hize place. Forsothe^u the 15
 Lord 'hadde maad^v reuelacioun in the eere
 of Samuel 'bifor o dai, that Saul cam^w,
 and seide, In this same our which^x is now 16
 to morewe, Y schal sende to thee a man of
 the lond of Beniamyn, and thou schalt
 anoynte hym duyck on^y my puple Israel,
 and he schal saue my puple fro the hond
 of Filisteis; for Y haue biholde my puple[†],
 for^z 'the cry of hem^a cam^b to me. And 17
 whanne Samuel hadde biholde Saul, the
 Lord seide to Samuel, Lo! the man, whom
 Y seide to thee; this man schal be lord of
 my puple. Forsothe^c Saul neizede to Sa- 18
 muel in the myddis of the 3ate, and seide,
 Y preye^d, schewe thou to me, where is
 the hows of the seere? And Samuel an- 19

† Y haue bi-
 holde, etc.; that
 is, with i3e of
 mersy. Lire
 here. c.

^a and go CE. ^b into A. ^c seith CE. ^d the E pr. m.

^b with God I. ^c now I. ^d Ful good is thi word I. ^e we to him I. ^f that I. ^g was ynne I. ^h stieden
 up I. ⁱ And the I. ^k and haste c. haste thee d. haste 3ou E. hie thee I. ^l Om. GQ. forsothe I. ^m entre
 forth I. ⁿ wende up I. ^o til that I. ^p 3e up I. ^q wenten up I. ^r in to A pr. m. ^s Om. EIL. ^t stie
 up I. ^u And the dai before that Saul came I. ^v made I. ^w Om. I. ^x that I. ^y upon I. ^z forsothe I.
^a her cry. ^b hath come I. ^c And I. ^d preye thee I.

ynge, Y am the seer; sty vp before me into the heiȝ, that thou eete with me to day, and Y shal leue thee the morwete, and alle thingis that ben in thin herte Y shal shewe to thee. And of the assis 'the which^e thre days hens thou lostist, ne be thou bysy, for thei ben foundun; and of whom shulen be alle the best thingis of Yrael, whether not to thee, and to al the hows of thi fader?

21 Forsothe Saul answeyng seith, Whether not the sone of Gemyny Y am, of the leest lynage of Yrael, and my kynrede the last among alle the meynes of the lynage of Beniamyn? Whi thanne hast thou spoken to me thes^f wordis^g?

22 And so Samuel takynge Saul, and hys child, brouȝte hem into the hows of thre benchis, and he ȝaf to hem a place in the cheefe^h of hem that weren bodenⁱ to meet; forsothe there weren as thretti

23 men. And Samuel seide to the cook, Ȝif thou the part that I ȝaf to thee, and comaundide, that thou shulde lay aside

24 anentis thee. And the cook reryde the shuldre, and putte before Saul. And Samuel seide, Loo! that is laft, put before thee, and ete; for of purpos it is kept to thee, whanne Y clepide the puple. And

25 Saul eet with Samuel in that day. And thei wenten down fro the heiȝ into the burȝ town; and he spak with Saul in the solere, and he beddide Saul in the solere,

26 and he slepteȝ. And whanne eerly thei weren rysen, and now the day wexe liȝt, Samuel clepide Saul into the solere, seynge, Ryse, that^k Y leue^l thee. And Saul roos, and bothe thei wenten oute,

27 he, that is, and Samuel. And whanne thei weren goo down in the vttermost parti of the cytee, Samuel seide to Saul, Sey^m to the child, that he goo before vs,

sweride to Saul, and seide, Y am the seere; stie thou^e bifor me in to the hiȝ place, that thou ete with me to dai, and Y schal delyuere thee in the morewtid, and Y schal schewe to thee alle thingis that ben in thin herte. And be thou not

20 bisy of the femal^f assis, whiche^g thou lostist the^h thridde dai agoon, for thoⁱ ben foundun; and whose schulen be alle the beste thingis of Israel, whether not to thee, and to al the hows of thi fader†?

Sotheli^k Saul answeride, and seide, Whether Y am not a^l sone of Gemyny, of the leeste lynage of Israel, and my kynrede is the laste among alle the meynes of the lynage of Beniamyn? Whi therfor hast thou spoke to me this word? Therfor^m

22 Samuel took Saul, and his child, and leddeⁿ hem in to the^o chaumbur of thre ordris^p, and he ȝaf to hem a place in the bigynnyng of hem that weren clepid^q; for^r thei weren as thretti^s men^t. And Samuel

23 seide to the cook, Ȝyue thou^u the part, which^v Y ȝaf to thee, and comaundide, that thou schuldist kepe bi it silf anentis thee. Sotheli^w the cook reise^x the^y

24 schuldir, and settide^z bifor Saul. And Samuel seide, Lo! that, that lefte^a, 'sette thou^b bifor thee, and ete; for of purpos it was kept to thee, whanne Y clepide the puple^c. And Saul eet with Samuel in^d that dai. And thei camen down fro the

25 hiȝ place in to the citee; and Samuel spak with Saul in the^e soler, and Saul 'araiede a bed in the soler^f, and slepte. And whanne thei hadden rise eerli, and

26 'now it^g bigan to be cleer, Samuel clepide Saul in to the^h soler, and seide, Rise thouⁱ, that Y delyuere thee. And Saul roos^k, and bothe ȝeden out, that is, he, and Samuel. And whanne thei ȝeden down in

27 the laste part of the citee, Samuel seide

† to the hous of thy fadir; for Saul was kyng, and alle the beste thinges of the peple ben the kingis in nede, and Abner, prince of the knyȝ[t]hod, and othere myȝty men of the hows of Saul, hadden the beste thingis of the rewme; and so schulden her eyris haue had, if Saul hadde stonde in his goodnesse. Live here. c.

^e that *C pr. m.* ^f this *CEH.* ^g worde *B.* woord *CE.* word *FH.* ^h heuyd *E.* ⁱ byden *BCF.* bedyn *EH.* ^j shepte *A.* ^k thou *E pr. m.* ^l schal leue *E pr. m. exp. s. m.* ^m Seide *A.*

^e thou up *I.* ^f Om. *I.* ^g whom *I.* ^h in the *I.* ⁱ thei *I.* ^k And *I.* ^l the *I.* ^m And so *I.* ⁿ he ledde *I.* ^o a *I.* ^p seetis *I.* ^q boden to the mete *I.* ^r and *I.* ^s a thretti *I.* ^t men *at mete I.* ^u thou him *I.* ^v that *I.* ^w And *I.* ^x toke up *I.* ^y a *I.* ^z he sette it *I.* ^a hath left *I.* ^b take *I.* ^c puple hidere *I.* ^d Om. *I.* ^e a *I.* ^f beddide him there *I.* ^g the day *I.* ^h a *I.* ⁱ thou up *I.* ^k roos up *I.*

and passe forth; forsothe thou stound stil a litil, while that Y shewe to thee the word of the Lord.

CAP. X.

1 Samuel forsothe took a 'litil brytilⁿ vessel of oyle, and heelde out on his heed, and he kyside hym, and seith, Loo! the Lord hath anoyntide thee vp on his erytage into a prince; and thou shalt delyuer his puple fro the hoondis of her enemyes, 'the which^o ben in enuyroun^p of it. And this to thee a tokne, for the Lord hath anoyntide thee into a prince;
2 whanne thou gost to dai fro me, thou shalt fynde two men byside the sepulcre of Rachel, in the coostis of Beniamyn, in the mydday^q, feermynge^r greet dichis; and thei shulen seye to thee, The she assis ben foundun, to the whiche to be souyt thou wentist; and thi fader, the meen while the assis laft, is bisy for ȝow, and seith, What shal Y do of my sone?
3 And whanne thou gost thens, and ferther passist, and comest to the ook of Thabor, thre men shulen fynde thee there, stiyng^e vp to God into Bethel, oon^s berynge thre kyddis, and another berynge thre^t kakis of breed, and another
4 berynge a galoun of wyn. And whanne thei saluten thee, thei shulen ȝyue to thee two looues, and thou shalt take of^u the
5 hoond of hem. After thes thingis thou shalt come into the hil of the Lord, where is the stacioun of Phylistynes; and whanne thou were goon into the cytee, there thou shalt haue metyng^e a flo^v of prophetis comyng^e down fro the heeȝ, and before hem a sawtrye, and a tymbre, and a trompe, and an harp, and
6 hem propheciyng^e. And the Spyrit of

to Saul, Seie thou to the^l child, that he go bifor vs, and passe^m; forsotheⁿ stonde thou^o a litil, that Y schewe to thee the word of the Lord.

CAP. X.

Forsothe Samuel took 'a vessel of oyle^p, and schedde^a out on the heed of Saul, and kyside^r hym, and seide, Lo!† the Lord hath anoyntid thee in to prince^s on hys eritage; and thou schalt delyuere his puple fro the hond of his enemyes, that ben 'in his cumpas^t. And this^u a tokene to thee, that the Lord hath anoyntid thee in to prince^v; whanne thou schalt go fro me to 2 day, thou schalt fynde twei men bisidis 'the sepulcre of Rachel^w, in 'the endis of Beniamyn^x, in myddai^y, clensynge grete dichis†; and thei schulen seie to thee, The femel^z assis ben foundun, whiche^a thou ȝedist to seke; and while^b the assis ben^c lefte, thi fadir is bisy for ȝou, and seith^d, What schal Y do of my sone? And whanne^e thou hast go fro thennus, and hast passid ferthere^o, and hast come to the ook of Tabor, thre men, stiyng^e to God in to Bethel, schulen fynde thee there, o man^s berynge thre kydis, and another man berynge thre kakis of breed, and an other man berynge a galoun of wyn. And 4 whanne thei han gret thee, thei schulen ȝyue to thee twei loues, and thou schalt take^h of 'the hond of hemⁱ. After these 5 thingis thou schalt come in to the 'hil of the Lord^j, where is the stondyng^k, *that is, forselet*^l, of Filisteis; and whanne thou schalt entre in to the citee, there thou schalt haue metyng^e thee the^m floⁿ of prophetis|| comyng^e down fro the hiȝ place, and a sautree, and tympane^o, and pipe^p, and harpe^q bifor hem, and hem prophesiynge. And the Spirit of the Lord schal skippe^r 6

† Fro this word *lo* til thi-
dur in to prince
is not in Ebreu.
Live here. c.

‡ This word
clensyng grete
dichis, is not
in Ebreu, ne-
ther in bokis
amendid.
Live here. c.

|| *profetis*; pro-
fetis ben clepid
here deuout
men and reli-
giouse, whiche
Samuel gader-
ide to preise
God; and with
this they had-
den spirit of
profesie,
namely summe
of hem. Live
here. c.

ⁿ Om. *E pr. m.* ^o that *C pr. m.* ^p the enuyroun *CE.* ^q south *E pr. m.* ^r lepyng^e *E pr. m.* ^s oon be *A.*
^t Om. *A.* ^u fro *E pr. m.* ^v folk *A.*

^l thi *I.* ^m passe forth *I.* ⁿ and *I.* ^o thou *stille I.* ^p an oile vessel *I.* ^q he helde it *I.* ^r he kyside *I.*
^s a prince *I.* ^t aboute *hem I.* ^u be this *I.* this is *K.* ^v a prince *I.* ^w Rachels biriel *I.* ^x Beniamyns
coostis *I.* ^y the myddai *I.* ^z sche *I.* ^a whom *I.* ^b Om. *I.* ^c Om. *I.* ^d he seith *I.* ^e ferthermore *I.*
^f stiyng^e up *I.* ^g man of *hem I.* ^h take *tho I.* take *hem K.* ⁱ her hond *I.* ^j Lordis hil *I.* ^k stondyng
place *I.* ^l the forselet *wx sec. m.* gloss omitted in *ix pr. m.* ^m a *I.* ⁿ floⁿ or a *cumpanye I.* ^o a tym-
pane *I.* ^p a pipe *I.* ^q an harpe *I.* ^r anon falle *I.*

the Lord shal leep into thee, and thou shalt prophecye with hem, and thou shalt be chaungid into another man. Whanne thanne alle thes toknes comen to thee, do what euere thingis fyndith thin hoond, for the Lord is with thee. And thou shalt goo down before me in Galgala; forsothe Y shal come down to thee, that thou offre an offrynge, and offre pesible slayn sacrificis; seuen days thou shalt abide, to the tyme that Y come to thee, and shewe to thee what thou doo. And so whanne he hadde turned his shuldre, that he zede fro Samuel, God with ynne chaungide to hym another herte, and alle thes toknes camen in that day. And thei camen to the forseid hil, and loo! a companye of prophetis metynge to hym; and the Spyryt of the Lord leepe yn vpon hym, and he propheciede in the mydil of hem. Forsothe seynge alle, that knewen hym zistyrday^w and the thridde day hens, that he was with prophetis, and prophecide, seiden togidre, What nowe thing fallith to the sone of Cys? Whether and Saul among the prophetis? And another answerde to the tothir, seiynge, And who is the fadre of hym? Therfor it is turnyd into a prouerbe, Whether and Saul among the prophetis? Forsothe he ceside to prophecie, and cam to the heiz. And the brother of the fader of Saul saide to hym, and to his child, Whidre wenten ze^x? The whiche answerde, To seche the she assis; the whiche whanne we hadden not founde, we camen to Samuel. And his fader brother seide to him, Shewe to me what Samuel seide to thee. And Saul seith to his fader^y brothir, He shewide to vs, for the she assis weren founden. Forsothe of the word of the kyngdam he shewide not to hym, the which Samuel spak to hym. And Samuel clepide togidre the puple to the Lord in Masphat;

in to thee, and thou schalt prophecie with hem, and thou schalt be chaungid in to another man. Therfor whanne alle theses⁷ signes^s bifallen to thee, do thou, what euer thingis thin hond fyndith, *that is, dispose thee to regne comelili^t and myztily^u*, for the Lord is with thee. And thou schalt go down bifor me in to Galgala; for Y schal come down to thee, that thou offre[†] an offryng, and offre^v pesible sacrifices; bi seuen daies thou schalt abide, til I come to thee, and shewe to^w thee what thou schal do. Therfor whanne Saul hadde⁹ turnede awei his schuldre to go fro Samuel, God chaungide another herte to Saul, and alle these signes^x camen in that dai. And thei^y camen to the forseid hil, and lo! a cumpeny of prophetis metynge^x hym; and the Spirit of the Lord scippide on hym^a, and he propheciede in the myddis of hem^b. Sotheli^c alle men, that knewen hym^d zisterdai and the thrid dai ago, sien that he was with the prophetis, and that he prophesiede, and thei seiden togidre, What thing bifelde^e to the sone of Cys? Whether also Saul is among^f prophetis? And o man answeride to another man^g, and seide, And who is his fadir^h? Therfor it was turned in to a prouerbe, Whether also Saul is among prophetisⁱ? Forsothe^k Saul ceside to prophesie, and he cam to an hiz place. And the brothir of the fadir of Saul^l seide to hym, and to his child, Whidur zeden^m ze? And thei answeriden, To seke theⁿ femal^o assis; and whanne we^p founden not thoo^q, we camen to Samuel. And the brother of his^r fadir seide to hym, Schewe thou to me what Samuel seide to thee. And Saul seide to the brother of hys fadir^s, He^t schewide to vs, that the femal^u assis weren foundun. Sotheli^v Saul^w schewide not to hym^x of the word of rewme^y, which word^z Samuel spak to hym. And Samuel cle-

† that thou offre; in Ebreu it is to offre an offryng, that is, with me for thyn helthe; and thus oure translacioun is expowned of oure doctours, that thou offre and make sacrifice, not bi thee but by me, as the peple of- fride bi the preestis. Live here. c.

‡ who is his fadir; in Ebreu it is, who is the fadir of hem, that is, of the profetis; as if he seide, profesie is not bi eritage of fadris, but God zyueth profesie bi his grace, to whom he wole. Live here. c.

^w zistai c. zistay E. ^x hast thou gon E pr. m. ^y fadris CE.

^s thingis I. ^t comeli G. ^u gloss omitted in IX pr. m. ^v sacrifice I. ^w Om. I. ^x tokens I. ^y Saul and his child I. ^z weren metynge with I. ^a felle anon upon Saul I. ^b the prophetis I. ^c And I. ^d Saul I. ^e hath bifalle I. ^f chosen among the I. ^g Om. I. ^h the fadir of Saul I. ⁱ the prophetis I. ^k And I. ^l Saulis fadir I. ^m wenten I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o sche I. ^p thei A. ^q hem not IN. ^r Sauls I. ^s his uncle I. ^t Samuel I. ^u sche I. ^v But I. ^w he I. ^x his uncle I. ^y the rewme I. ^z that I.

18 and seith to the sones of Yrael, Thes thingis seith the Lord God of Yrael, Y haue ladde out Yrael fro Egipt, and Y^z haue delyuerde 3ow fro the hoond of Egipcians, and fro the hoond of alle kyngis that tourmentiden 3ow. Forsothe 3e to day han throwun away 3oure God, the which alone saueth 3ow fro alle yuels, and 3oure tribulaciouns; and 3e han seiden, Nay, but a kyng ordeyn vpon vs. Nowe thanne stondith before the Lord bi 3oure lynagis, and by meynes. And Samuel appliede alle the lynagis of Yrael, and the lot felle vpon the 21 lynage of Beniamyn. And he apliede the lynage of Beniamyn, and the kynredis of hym; and lot felle vpon the kynrede of Metry, and cam vnto Saul, the sone of Cys. Thanne thei sou3ten hym, 22 and he is not founden there. And thei counseilden after thes thingis the Lord, forsothe^a whether he were to come thidre. And the Lord answerde, Loo! he is hidde 23 at home. And so thei runnen, and token hym thens; and he stood in the mydil of the puple, and he was heizer than al the 24 puple fro the shuldres and aboue. And Samuel seith to al the puple, Certis 3e seen whom the Lord hath chosun; for there is noon lijk to hym in al the puple. And al the puple criede, and seith, Lyue 25 the kyng! Forsothe Samuel spak to the puple the lawe of the rewme, and wroot in the book, and leyde vp before the Lord. And Samuel laft al the puple, eche 26 into her hows; but and Saul wente into his hows in Gabaath; and wente with hym a paart of the oost, of whom God 27 hadde towchid the hertis. Forsothe the sones of Belial seiden, Whether this shal mowe saue vs? And thei dispysiden hym, and brou3ten not to hym 3iftis; forsothe he feynde, as thou3 he herde not.

pide togidere the puple to the Lord in Masphat; and he seide to the sones of Is- 18 rael, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Y ledde Israel out of the lond of Egipt, and Y delyuerede 3ou fro the hond of Egipcians, and fro the hond of alle kyngis^a that turmentiden 3ou. Forsothe^b 19 to day 3e han caste awei 3oure Lord God, which^c aloone sau3de 3ou fro alle 3oure yuelis and tribulaciouns; and 3e seiden, Nay, but ordeyne thou a kyng on^d vs. Now therfor stonde 3e bifor the Lord bi 3oure lynagis, and bi^e meynes. And Sa- 20 muel settide^f to gidere alle the lynages^{ff} of Israel, and lot felde on^g the lynage of Beniamyn. And he settide^h togidere the 21 lynage of Beniamyn, and the meynes therof; and lot felde onⁱ the meynes^k of Mathri[†], and it cam 'til to^l Saul, the son of Cys. Therfor^m thei sou3ten hymⁿ, and he was not foundun there. And afir 22 these thingis thei counseliden the^o Lord, whether Saul schulde come thidur. And the Lord answeride, Lo! he^p is hid at hoom[†]. Therfor thei runnen, and token 23 hym fro thennus; and he^q stood in the^r myddil^s of the puple, and was^t hizere than al the puple fro the schulder and 'aboue^u. And Samuel seide to al the puple, Certis 24 3e seen^v whom the Lord hath chose; for noon in al the puple is lijk hym. And al the puple cryede, and seide, Lyue the kyng! Forsothe^w Samuel spak to the puple the 25 lawe of rewme^x, and wroot^y in a book, and puttide^{yy} vp bifor the Lord. And Samuel^z dilyuerede al the puple, ech man in to his hows; but also Saul 3ede in to his^a 26 hous in to^b Gabaath; and the^c part of the oost 3ede with hym, whose hertis God hadde touchid. Forsothe^d the sones of 27 Belyal seiden, Whether this man may saue vs? And thei dispysiden hym, and brou3ten^e not 3iftis, 'that is, preisyngis^f, to him; forsothe^g he 'dissymelide hym to here^h.

† Mathari, that is, of archeris schettinge to a signe. Live here. c.

† he is id at hoom; not in Gabaa, but in the hows in which he was ynned. In Ebreu it is, he is hid among vessels, that is, armeris, ether what euer othere vessels thei puttiden in the yn, for keping. Live here. c.

^z Om. BCEFH. ^a now E pr. m.

^a the kyngis I. ^b And I. ^c the which I. ^d upon I. ^e Om. I. ^f sette I. ^{ff} lynage A. ^g upon I. ^h sette I. ⁱ upon I. ^k meynee I. ^l vnto EIL. ^m Thanne I. ⁿ Saul I. ^o with the I. ^p Saul I. ^q Saul I. ^r Om. I. ^s myddis I. ^t he was I. ^u upward I. ^v han seen I. ^w And I. ^x the rewme EIKLX. ^y he wroot it I. ^{yy} putte it I. ^z he I. ^a Om. A. ^b Om. I. ^c a I. ^d And I. ^e thei brou3ten I. ^f that is, presentis BNW. Om. CIX pr. m. ^g and I. ^h lete as thou3 he herde not I.

CAP. XI.

1 And it is doon as after a moneth, Naas
Amonite stiede vp, and bigan to fyt
agens Jabes Galaath. And alle the men
of Jabes seiden to Naas, Haue thou vs
boundun in pees, and we shulen serue to
2 thee. And Naas Amonyte answerde to
hem, In this I shal smyte with 3ou boond
of pees, that I drawe out the ryzt eyen
of 3ow alle, and Y put 3ou reproue in al
3 Yrael. And the eldres of Jabes seiden
to hym, Graunt to vs seuen days, that
we senden messagers to alle the^b teermes
of Yrael; and if there weren not the
which defende vs, we shulen goon out to
4 thee. Thanne messagers camen into Ga-
baath of Saul, and speken the wordis,
herynge the puple; and al the puple
5 reryde her^c voys, and wepte. And, loo!
Saul cam, folowyng the oxen fro the
feeld; and seith, What hath the puple,
that he wepith? And thei toolden to
hym the wordis of the men of Jabes.
6 And the Spyrit of the Lord leepe into
Saul, whanne he hadde herd thes wordis,
and the woodnesse of hym wraththid wel
7 mych. And takynge to either oxe he
hew3 into gobetis, and sente into alle the
teermys of Yrael, bi the hoond of the
messageers, seiynge, Who so euere goth
not out, and hath not folwid Saul and
Samuel, thus shal be doo to the oxen of
hym. Thanne the dreed of the Lord
cauzte the puple, and thei wenten out as
8 o man. And he noumbrede hem in Be-
seth^d; and of the sones of Yrael weren
thre hundrid thowsandis; of the men for-
9 sothe of Juda thretti thowsandis. And
thei seiden to the messagers that camen,
So 3e shulen seie to the men that ben in
Jabes of Galaath, To morwe shal be to
3ow helth, whanne the sunne hetith.
Thanne the messagerys camen, and

CAP. XI.

And it was don as¹ aftir a monethe,¹
Naas of Amon stiede^k, and bigan^l to fytte
agens Jabes of Galaad. And alle the men
of Jabes^m seiden to Naas, Haue thou vs
boundun in pees, and we schulen serue
thee. And Naas of Amon answeride to²
hem, In thisⁿ Y schal smyte boond of pees
with 3ou, that Y putte out the ryzt izen of
alle 3ou, and that Y sette^o 3ou schenschip^p
in al Israel. And the eldere men of Jabes³
seiden to him, Graunte thou to vs seuen
daies, that we senden messengeris to alle
the termes^q of Israel; and if noon be that
defende vs, we schulen go out to thee.
Therfor^r messengeris camen in to Gabaad⁴
of Saul, and spaken these wordis, 'while^s
the puple herde^t; and al the puple reiseide
her voys, and wepte. And lo! Saul cam,⁵
'and sude oxis^u fro the feeld^v; and he
seide, What hath the puple, for it wepith?
And thei telden to hym the wordis of
men^w of Jabes. And the Spirit of the⁶
Lord[†] skippide^x in to Saul, whanne he
hadde herd these wordis, and his wood-
nesse^y was 'wrooth greetli^z. And he took⁷
euer either oxe, and kittide^a in to gobetis,
and sente^b in to alle the termes^c of Israel,
bi the hondis of messengeris; and seide^d,
Who euer goith not out, and sueth not
Saul and Samuel, so it schal be don to
hise oxun. Therfor the drede of the Lord
asailide^e the puple, and thei 3eden out as
o man. And he^f noumbrede hem in Be-
sech; and thre hundrid thousynd weren^g
of the sones of Israel; forsothe^h of the
men of Juda weren thretti thousynde.
And thei seiden to the messengeris that⁹
camen, Thus 3e schulen seie to the men
that ben in Jabes of Galaad, To morew[†]
schal be helthe to 3ou, whanne the sunne
is hoot. Therforⁱ the messengeris camen,
and telden to the^k men of Jabes; whiche^l

† the Spirit of the
Lord, etc.; that
is, the stiring
of strengthe
and of stide-
fastnesse, to
delyuere the
puple bisgid.
Lire here. c.

‡ to morewe;
that is, in tyme
to comynge of
next. Lire
here. c.

^b Om. E. ^c his E pr. m. ^d Reseth A.

ⁱ as it were I. ^k stiede up I. ^l he bigan I. ^m the citee Jabes I. ⁿ this thing I. ^o putte I. ^p to be
reproff I. ^q coostis I. ^r Thanne I. ^s which c. ^t heringe the puple I. ^u Om. I. ^v feild and he sude
oxen I. ^w the men I. ^x fel anoon I. ^y feers wrath I. ^z greetli stirid I. ^a he kitte hem I. ^b he
sente tho I. ^c coostis I. ^d he seide I. ^e wente into I. ^f Saul I. ^g weren there I. ^h and I.
ⁱ Thanne I. ^k Om. plures. ^l the whiche I. whiche men k.

toolden to the men of Jabes; the whiche
¹⁰ weren glad, and seiden, To morwe we
 shulen goo out to 3ow, and 3e shulen doo
¹¹ to vs al that shal plesse to 3ow. And it
 is doon, whanne the morwe was comen,
 Saul sette the puple in thre parties; and
 he wente into the mydil tentis in the
 morwetide watche, and he smoot Amon
 'vnto the tyme^e that the day hetide; for-
 sothe the tother ben scatrid, so that there
 weren not laft in hem tweyn togidre.
¹² And the puple seith to Samuel, Who is
 he this, that seide, Saul^f shal not regne
 vpon vs? 3if 3e the men, and we shulen
¹³ slee hem. And Saul seith, There shal
 not be slayn eny man in this day, for to
 day the Lord hath doon helth in Yrael.
¹⁴ Forsothe Samuel seide to the puple,
 Cometh, and goo we into Galgala, and
¹⁵ renewe we there the rewme. And al the
 puple 3ede to Galgala, and thei maden
 there Saul a kyng before the Lord in
 Galgala; and thei offreden pesyble slayn
 sacrifice to the Lord. And Saul gladdide
 there, and alle the men of Yrael wel
 mych.

CAP. XII.

¹ Forsothe Samuel seide to alle Yrael,
 Loo! I haue herd 3oure voys aftir alle
 thingis that 3e han spokun to me, and I
² haue ordeynd vpon 3ou a kyng; and now
 the kyng goth before 3ow. Forsothe Y
 haue eeldid, and waxen hoor; forsothe
 my sones ben with 3ow; also conuer-
 saunt before 3ou fro my 3ongth vnto this
³ day. Loo! Y am redi; spek 3e to me
 before the Lord, and before the crist of
 hym; whether oxe of eny man Y took,
 or asse; if eny man Y chalengide; if Y
 oppresside eny man; if of the hoond of
 eny man Y took 3ift; and Y shal dispise
⁴ it to day, and restore to 3ow. And thei

weren glad, and seiden^m, Eerli we schulen ¹⁰
 go out to 3ou, and 3e schulen do to vs[†] al
 that plesith 3ouⁿ. And it was don, whanne ¹¹
 the morewe dai^o cam, Saul ordeynede the
 puple in to thre partis; and he^p entride
 in to the myddil tentis^a 'in the wakyng
 of the morewtid^r, and he smoot Amon til
 the dai 'was hoot^s; 'forsothe the residues^t
 weren scaterid, so that tweyne^u togidre
 weren not left in hem. And the puple¹²
 seide to Samuel, Who is this, that seide,
 Saul schal not regne on^v vs? 3yue 3e the^w
 men^x, and we schulen sle hem. And Saul ¹³
 seide, No man schal be slayn in this dai,
 for to dai the Lord made^v helthe in Israel.
 Forsothe^z Samuel seide to the puple, Come ¹⁴
 3e, and go we in to Galgala, and renule^a we
 there^b the rewme. And al^c the puple 3ede ¹⁵
 in to Galgala, and there thei maden Saul
 kyng bifor the Lord 'in Galgala^d; and
 thei offriden^e pesible sacrifices bifor the
 Lord. And Saul was glad there, and alle
 the men of Israel greetli.

[†] and 3e schulen
 do to vs, etc.;
 they seiden this
 in scorn, for
 thei wisten that
 help schal come
 to hem in the
 morewe. Live
 here. c.

CAP. XII.

Forsothe Samuel seide to al Israel, Lo! ¹
 Y herde 3oure vois bi alle thingis whiche
 3e spaken to me, and Y ordeynede a kyng
 on^f 3ou; and now the king goith bifor ²
 3ou. Sotheli^g Y wexide^h eld and hoor;
 forsotheⁱ my sones ben with 3ou; therfor^k
 Y lyuyde^l bifor 3ou fro my 3ong wexynge
 age 'til to^m this dai. And lo! Y am redi; ³
 speke 3e to me bifor the Lord, and bifor
 'the crist of hymⁿ; whether Y took^o 'the
 oxe of ony-man^p, ether the^q asse; if Y
 falsly^r chalengide ony mon; yf Y oppress-
 ide^s ony man; if Y took^t 3ifte[†] of 'the hond
 of ony man^u; and^v Y schal 'dispise it^w to
 dai, and Y schal restore to 3ou. And thei ⁴

[†] if Y took
 3ifte, etc.; of this
 it is opin, that bi
 hise owne costis
 and trauels, he
 fillide the office
 of iuge, as it
 was seid in vii.
 c°. Live here. c.

^e al the while *E pr. m.* ^f the puple *A.*

^m seiden to Amon *I.* ⁿ to 3ou *I.* ^o tijd *I.* ^p in the morewe tijd wacche Saul *I.* ^q tentis of Amon *I.*
^r Om. *I.* ^s wexide *I.* ^t and thei that weren left alijue *I.* ^u two men *I.* ^v upon *I.* ^w tho *I.* ^x men
hidere I. ^y hath maad *I.* ^z And *I.* ^a renel *EL.* ^b there therinne *L.* ^c Om. *c.* ^d Om. *I.* ^e offriden
there I. ^f upon *I.* ^g And *I.* ^h haue wexe *I.* ⁱ and *I.* ^k also *I.* ^l haue lyued *I.* ^m vnto *I.* ⁿ his
anoyntid or kyng I. ^o haue take *I.* ^p ony mans oxe *I.* ^q his *I.* ^r haue falsly *I.* ^s haue oppressid *I.*
^t haue take *I.* ^u ony mans hond *I.* ^v Om. *plures.* ^w be despised *L.*

seiden, Thow hast not chalengid vs, ne oppressid, ne takyn eny thing of the
 5 hoond of eny man. And he seide to hem, Witnesse is the Lord azens 3ow, and witnesse the crist of hym in this day; for 3e han not founden in myn hoond eny thing. And thei seiden, Wit-
 6 nesse. And Samuel seith to the puple, The Lord, that made Moysen and Aaron, and ladde 3oure fadres fro the loond of
 7 Egipt, is ny3; now thanne stondith, that in doom I stryue azens 3ow before the Lord, of alle the mercyes of the Lord, that he hath done with 3ow, and with
 8 3oure fadres. What maner wise Jacob wente into Egipt, and 3oure fadres crieden to the Lord; and the Lord sente Moyses and Aaron, and ladde 3oure fadres out of Egipt, and sette hem in this
 9 place. The whiche for3eten of the Lord, her God; and he took hem in the hoond of Cysar^g, mayster^h of the kny3thod of Asor, and in the hoond of Philistiens, and in the hoond of the king of Moab;
 10 and thei fou3ten azens hem. Forsothe afterward thei cryeden to the Lord, and seiden, We han synned, for we han forsakun the Lord, and serueden to Baalym and Astaroth; nowe thanne delyuer vs fro the hoond of oure enemyes, and we
 11 shulen serue to thee. And the Lord sente Jeroboal, and Bedan, and Barach, and Jepte, and Samuel; and he delyuerde 3ow fro the hoond of 3oure enemyes bi enuyroun; and 3e han dwellid trustily.
 12 Forsothe seyng that Naas, the kyng of the sones of Amon, was comen azens 3ow, 3e seiden to me, Nay, but the kyng shal comaunde to vs; whanne the Lord 3our
 13 God shulde regne in 3ow. Nowe thanne 3oure kyng is redi, whom 3e han chosen and askid; loo! the Lord hath 3euen to
 14 3ow a kyng. If 3e dreden the Lord, and

seiden, Thou hast not falsly chalengid vs, nether hast^x oppressid *vsy*, nether hast^z take any thing of 'the hond of any man^a. And he^b seide to hem, The Lord is wit-
 nesse azens 3ou, and his crist^c is witnesse in this day; for 3e han not founde any thing in myn hond. And thei seiden[†], Witnesse^d. And Samuel seide to the
 puple, The Lord, that made Moyses and Aaron, and ledde^e 3oure fadris out of the lond of Egipt, is present; now therfor
 7 stonde 3e^f, that Y stryue bi doom azens 3ou bifor the Lord, of alle the mercyes of the Lord, whiche^g he dide^h with 3ou, and with 3oure fadris. Houⁱ Jacob entride in
 8 to Egipt, and 3oure fadris crieden to the Lord; and the Lord sente Moyses and Aaron, and ledde 3oure fadris out of Egipt, and settide^k hem in this place. Whiche^l for3aten^m her Lord God; and he
 9 bitook hem inⁿ the hond of Sisara, maystir^o of the chyualrie of Asor, and in the hond of Filisteis, and in the hond of the^p kyng of Moab; and thei^q fou3ten azens hem. Sotheli^r afterward^s thei^t crieden to
 10 the Lord, and seiden, We synneden^u, for we forsoken the Lord, and seruyden Baalym and Astroth; now therfor delyuere thou vs fro 'the hond of oure enemyes^v, and we schulen serue thee. And the Lord
 11 sente Gerobaal^w, and 'Bedan, *that is*^x, *Sampson*, and Barach, and Jepte, and Samuel, and delyuerede^y 3ou fro the hond of 3oure enemyes bi cumpass; and 3e^z dwelliden tristili^a. Forsothe^b 3e sien, that
 12 Naas, kyng^c of the sones of Amon, cam azens 3ou; and 3e seiden to me, *counseil-ynge*^d to axe noon other kyng than God, Nay, but a kyng schal comaunde to vs; whanne '3oure Lord God^e regnede^f in 3ou. Now therfor 3oure kyng is redi, whom 3e
 13 han chose and axid; lo! the Lord 3af^g to 3ou a kyng. If 3e dreden the Lord,
 14

† and thei seiden; in Ebreu it is, and he seide, Witnesse. Ebrews expowen thus, that aftir the witnessing of the puple declaringe the innocence of Samuel, he axide herwith Goddis witnessing, and seide, the Lord is witnesse, that is, Y preye that he be witnesse; and thanne a voys cam sent fro the Lord, and seide, Witnesse, in witnessinge the innocence of Samuel. Live here. c.

^g Syzare E. ^h the mayster E pr. m.

^x thou hast EIL. ^y Om. plures. ^z thou hast EIL. ^a any mans hond I. ^b Samuel I. ^c crist or king I. ^d He is witnesse I. ^e that ledde I. ^f 3e forth I. ^g that I. ^h hath do I. ⁱ Hou that I. ^k hath sett I. ^l The whiche I. ^m han for3ete I. ⁿ in to I. ^o the maystir I. ^p Om. DRKoxb. ^q these I. ^r And I. ^s aftir this I. ^t 3oure faders I. ^u han synned I. ^v our enemyes hond I. ^w Gerobaal, *that is Gedeon* B text. c marg. ^x Om. c. ^y he delyuerede I. ^z thanne 3e I. ^a sikirly I. ^b And I. ^c the kyng I. ^d counseilinge 3ou I. ^e the Lord 3oure God I. ^f schulde regne I. ^g hath 3oue I.

serueth to hym, and herith the voys of hym, and whettith not the mouth of the Lord; and 3e shulen ben, and the kyng that comaundith to 3ow, folowyng the
 15 Lord 3oure God. Forsothe if 3e heren not the voys of the Lord, but whettithⁱ out the word of hym, the hoond of the Lord shal be vpon 3ow, and vpon 3oure
 16 fadres. But nowe stondith, and seeth this greet thing that the Lord is to doo
 17 in 3oure sijt. Whether not repynge tyme of whete is to day? Y shal inwardly clepe the Lord, and he shal 3yue voicis, and reynes; and 3e shulen wite, and seen, for greet yuel 3e han doo to 3ow in the
 18 sijt of the Lord, askynge vpon 3ow a kyng. And Samuel criede to the Lord, and the Lord 3af voicis and reynes in
 19 that day. And al the puple dredde wel mych the Lord and Samuel; and al the puple seide to Samuel, Prey for thi seruauantis to the Lord thi God, that we dyen not; forsothe we han addid to alle oure synnes yuel, that we asken to vs a
 20 kyng. Forsothe Samuel seide to the puple, Wole 3e not drede; 3e han doon alle this yuel; neuerthelater^j wole 3e not goo away fro the bak of the Lord, but serueth to the Lord in al 3oure herte;
 21 and wole 3e not bowe aside after veyn thingis, that shulen not profyt 3ou, ne shulen delyuer 3ou; for veyn thingis thei
 22 ben. And the Lord shal not forsake his puple for his greet name; for the Lord hath sworn to make 3ow to hym a puple.
 23 Forsothe God sheelde the synne fro me in the Lord, that I ceese to prey for 3ow; and I shal teche 3ow a rizt weye and
 24 good. Therfor dredith the Lord, and serueth to hym in treuth, and of al 3oure herte; forsothe 3e han seen the greet dedis, the whiche^k he hath doon in 3ow;
 25 and if 3e ben stedfast in malice, and 3e and 3oure kyng to gidre shulen perishe.

and seruen hym, and heren his voys, and wraththen not the 'mouth of the Lord^h†; 3e and 3oure kyng, that comaundith to 3ou, schulen sue 3oure Lord God. For-
 15 sotheⁱ if 3e heren not the voys of 'the Lord^k, but wraththen his word, the hond of the Lord schal be on 3ou[†], and on 3oure fadris. But also now stonde 3e, and se
 16 this gret thing which^l the Lord schal make^m in 3oure sijt. Whether heruestⁿ of 17 whete is not 'to dai^o? I schal inwardly clepe the Lord, and he schal 3yue voices, 'that is, thundris^p, and reynes; and 3e schulen wite, and schulen^q se, for^r 3e axynge a kyng on^s 3ou han^t do greuouse yuel to 3ou^u in the sijt of the Lord. And 18 Samuel criede to the Lord, and the Lord 3af voices^v and reynes in that dai. And 19 al the puple dredde greetli the Lord and Samuel; and al the puple seide to Samuel, Preye thou for thi seruauantis to thi Lord God, that we die not; for^w we addiden^x yuel to alle oure synnes, that we axiden a kyng to vs. Forsothe^y Sa- 20 muel seide to the puple, 'Nyle 3e drede^z; 3e han do al this yuel; netheles 'nyle 3e go^a away fro the bak of the Lord, but serue 3e the Lord in al 3oure herte; and 21 nyle 3e bowe aftir veyn thingis^{||}, that schulen not profite to^b 3ou, nether schulen^c delyuere 3ou; for tho ben veyn thingis. And^d the Lord schal not forsake his puple 22 for his grete name; for the Lord swoor^e to make 3ou a puple to hym silf. For- 23 sothe^f this synne be fer fro me in^g the Lord, that Y ceesse to prey for 3ou; and Y schal teche 3ou a riztful weie and good^h. Therfor drede 3e the Lord, and 'serue 3eⁱ 24 hym in treuth, and of al 3oure herte; for 3e sien tho grete thingis, whiche^k he 'dide in^l 3ou; that if 3e contynuen in malice, 25 bothe 3e and 3oure kyng schulen perishe togidere.

† that is, the trewe speker of his word. i.

† on 3ou; that is, it schal be on 3ou in tyme to comynge, as it was on 3oure fadris in tyme passid. Live here. c.

|| veyn thingis; that is, idols in worschippinge tho, for no my3t is in tho to saue 3ou. Live here. c.

i whetten c. j nerthelater c *passim*. k that c.

^h Lordis mouth i. ⁱ And i. ^k 3oure Lord God i. ^l that i. ^m do i. ⁿ the heruest i. ^o now i.
^p or thundris is. Om. x *pr. m.* ^q Om. L. ^r that nx. ^s upon i. ^t 3e han i. ^u 3ou silf i.
^v thundres i. ^w forsothe i. ^x han eechid i. ^y And i. ^z Drede 3e not i. ^a go 3e not i. ^b Om. i.
^c thei schulen i. ^d And thanne i. ^e hath swore i. ^f And i. ^g agens i. ^h a good i. ⁱ serueth i.
^k that i. ^l hath do to i.

VOL. II.

F

CAP. XIII.

1 A sone of o 3eer was Saul whanne he began to regne; forsothe two 3eer he
 2 regnede vpon Irael. And Saul chees to hym thre thowsandis of Yrael, and there weren 'in Machynas¹ with Saul two thowsandis¹¹, in the hil of Bethel; forsothe a thowsand with Jonatha in Gabaa Beniamyn; forsothe the tother puple he sente
 3 a3en echon into her tabernaclis. And Jonathas smoot the stacioun of Philistiens, that was in Gabaa. The which thing whanne Philistyens hadden herd, Saul criede with a trompe in al the loond,
 4 seiynge, Heren the Ebrewis. And al Yrael herde siche a maner loos, Saul hath smyten the stacioun of Philistiens; and Yrael areride him a3ens the Philistiens; thanne the puple criede after Saul
 5 in Galgala. And Philistiens ben gedrid to f3t a3ens Yrael; thretti thousandis of charys, and sexe thousandis of horsmen, and the tother comoun, as mych grauel that is in brenk of the see; and thei styynge vp setten tentis 'in Machynas^m, at
 6 the este of Bethauen. The which thing whanne the men of Yrael hadden seen, hem seluen in streit set, forsothe the puple was tourmentid, and thei hidden^{mm} hem self in dennys, and in hidils, in stonys forsothe, and in dichis, and in cysternes.
 7 Forsothe Ebrewis passiden Jordanⁿ, the loond of Gad, and of Galaad. And whanne 3it Saul was in Galgala, al the puple is
 8 feerd thatⁿⁿ folwide hym. And he abood Samuel seuen days 'after the couenaunt^o, and Samuel cam not in Galgala; and the^p
 9 puple is slyden fro hym. Thanne seith Saul, Bryngith to me brent sacrifice and

CAP. XIII.

Saul was a child^m of o 3eer[†] whanne he bigan to regne; forsotheⁿ he regnede on^o Israel twei 3eer[‡]. And Saul chees to 2 hym thre thousynde^p of Israel, and twei thousynde^q weren with Saul in Machynas, in the hil of Bethel; forsothe^r a thousynde weren with Jonathas in Gabaath of Beniamyn; sotheli^s he^t sente a3en the tother puple ech man in to^u 'hise tabernaclis^v. And Jonathas smoot the stacioun^w || 3 of Filisteis, that was in Gabaa. And whanne Filisteis^x hadden herd this^y, Saul sownede with a clarioun in al the lond, and seide, Ebreys^z here^a. And al Israel herde 4 siche a fame, Saul smoot^b the stacioun^c of Filisteis; and Israel reiseid^d hym silf a3ens Filisteis^e; therfor^f the puple criede after Saul in Galgala. And Filisteis^g 5 weren gaderid^h to f3te a3ens Israel; 'of Filisteis werenⁱ thretti thousynde^j of charis^j, and sixe thousynde^k of kny3tis^l, and the tother comyn puple, as^m grauelⁿ 'which is ful^o myche in the brynke of the see; and thei stieden^p, and settiden tentis^q in Machynas, at the eest^r of Bethauen. And 6 whanne men of Israel hadden seyn this^s, that thei weren set in streitnesse^t, for^u the puple was turmentid, thei hidden hem self in dennes, and in priuey places, and in stonys, and in dychis, and in cisternes. Sotheli^v Ebreis^w passiden^x Jordan in to 7 the lond of Gad and of Galaad. And whanne Saul was 3it in Galgala, al the puple was aferd that sude hym. And 8 seuen daies he^y abood Samuel bi couenaunt, and Samuel cam not in to Galgala; and the puple 3ede awei fro Saul. Therfor 9 Saul seide, Brynge 3e to me brent sacri-

† a child of o 3eer; that is, so innocent and cleene of synne [as] a child of o 3eer. c.
 ‡ regnede on Israel by ii. 3eer; that is, in his goodnesse and innocence, thow3 he regnede in mo 3eris while he was in malice; ether aftir ii. 3eer of Saul, Dauyth was chosun of God in to kyng, and anoyntyd of Samuel, as it is had in xvi. c.^o, and fro that tyme Saul regnede not bi ri3t, but onely bi tyrauntrie, and therfor the 3eris suyng ben kit away here fro his rewme.
 Live here. c.
 || stacioun, that is, forselet, ether strong hold. c.
 xxx. thousande, that is, of men f3tinge in charis. Live here. c.

¹ in to engines E pr. m. ¹¹ thousande c. ^m in to engines E pr. m. ^{mm} hadden B. ⁿ Sic codd. omnes. ⁿⁿ and ABFH. ^o after Samuel plesid E pr. m. ^p al the E pr. m.

^m sone I. ⁿ and I. ^o upon I. ^p thousynde men K. ^q thousynde of hem I. ^r and I. ^s and I. ^t Saul I. ^u Om. D. ^v his tabernacle K sec. m. EL. ^w standart I. ^x the Filisteis I. ^y that I. ^z 3e men of Ebrewe I. ^a here 3e I. ^b hath smyten I. ^c standart I. ^d reiseid up I. ^e the Filisteis I. ^f thanne I. ^g the Filisteis I. ^h gaderid to gidre I. ⁱ Om. I. ^j charis, that is, of men f3tinge in charis B. ^k hundrid thousynde I. ^l horsmen I. ^m was as the I. ⁿ grauel of the see I. ^o Om. I. ^p stieden up I. ^q her tentis I. ^r eest coost I. ^s Om. I. ^t the streitnesse c. ^u and that I. ^v And I. ^w the men of Ebrew I. ^x passiden ouer I. ^y Saul I.

pesible^a; and he offrede brent sacrifice.
 10 And whanne offrynge he hadde fulfillid
 the brent sacrifice, loo! Samuel cam;
 and Saul wente out to mete hym, for to
 11 salute hym. And Samuel spak to hym,
 What hast thou doon? Saul answerde,
 For I saw³ that the puple shulde
 slyde away fro me, and thou cam not
 after the couenauntid^r dais; forsothe the
 Philistyens weren gedryd into Machy-
 12 nas^s; Y seide, Nowe Philistiens shulen
 come to me in Galgala, and the face of
 the Lord I haue not plesid; thur³ nede
 constreined Y haue offrid^t brent sacry-
 13 fice to the Lord. And Samuel seide to
 Saul, Folily thow hast doon, ne thou
 hast kept the heestis of the Lord thi God,
 the whiche he hath comaundid to thee;
 the which thing if thou haddist not
 doon, riȝt now the Lord hadde maad
 redi thi kyngdom vpon Yrael into with-
 14 outhen ende; but thi kyngdom shal no
 more ryse togidre. Thanne the Lord
 souȝte a man after his herte; and the
 Lord hath comaundid to hym, that he
 were a duyck vpon his puple, forthi that
 thou hast not kept the thingis that the
 15 Lord comaundide. Forsothe Samuel roos,
 and stiede vp fro Galgalis in Gabaa of
 Beniamyn; and the tother puple stieden
 vp after Saul, metynge to the puple that
 ouercamen hem; comynge fro Galgala in
 Gabaa, in the hil of Beniamyn. And
 Saul noumbrede the puple, that weren
 foundun with hym as sixe hundryd men.
 16 And Saul, and Jonathas his sone, and
 the puple that was foundun with hem,
 was in Gabaa of Beniamyn; forsothe
 Philistiens seeten togidre into aspijs^u, for
 17 to fiȝten. And there wenten out for to
 fiȝte fro the tentys of Philistiens thre
 cumpanyes; o cumpanye wente azens the
 weye of Effraym to the loond of Saul;

fice, and pesible sacrifices^z; and he offride
 brent sacrifice. And whanne he hadde 10
 endid offrynge brent^a sacrifice, lo! Samuel
 cam; and Saul ȝede out azens hym^b, to
 greete Samuel^c. And Samuel spak^d to 11
 hym^e, What hast thou do? Saul an-
 sweride, For^f Y siȝ that the puple ȝede
 awei fro me, and thou camest not bi the
 daies of couenaunt; certis^g Filisteis weren
 gaderid^h in Machynas; Y seide, Now Fi- 12
 listeis schulen come down to me in to Gal-
 gala, and Y haue not plesyd the face of
 the Lord; Y was compellid bi nede, and
 Y offryde brent sacrifice to the Lord. And 13
 Samuel seide to Saul, Thou hast do folili,
 and thou 'keptist notⁱ the heestis of thi
 Lord God, whiche he comaundide to thee;
 and if thou haddist not do this thing, riȝt
 now the Lord hadde maad redi thi rewme
 on^k Israel with outhen ende[†]; but thi 14
 rewme schal not rise^l fertherem^m. The Lord
 hath souȝt a man to hym silf after his
 herte; and the Lord comaundideⁿ to hym,
 that he schulde be duyck on his puple, for
 thou keptist not tho thingis whiche the
 Lord comaundide. Forsothe^o Samuel roos, 15
 and stiede^p fro Galgala in to Gabaa of
 Beniamyn; and the 'residue puplis^q sti-
 eden^r after Saul azens the puple which^s
 fouȝten azens hem; and thei camen fro
 Galgala in to Gabaa, in the hil of Benia-
 myn. And Saul noumbrede the puple,
 that weren foundun with hym as sixe^t
 hundrid men. And Saul, and Jonathas 16
 his sone, and the puple that was foundun
 with hem, was in Gabaa of Beniamyn;
 forsothe^u Filisteis^v saten togidere in Ma-
 chynas. And thre cumpanyes ȝeden out 17
 of the 'castels of Filisteis^w to take prey;
 o cumpany ȝede azens the weie of Effraym[†]
 to the lond of Saul; sothely^x an other 18
 cumpeny entride bi the weie of Bethoron;
 forsothe^y the thridde cumpenye turnede it

† with outhen
 ende; that is,
 if thou haddist
 not do azenus
 Goddis heest,
 and haddist
 stonde in the
 goodnesse in
 which thou
 were, whanne
 thou biganst to
 regne, thou
 were disposid,
 that the rewme
 schulde be con-
 firmed to thee
 and to thi
 sones; netheles
 this confirm-
 yng schal be
 vndurstodun
 vndur a condi-
 cioun, if Saul
 and hise eiris
 stoden in good-
 nesse, which is
 chaungeable.
 Lire here. c.

† of Effraym;
 in Ebreu it is,
 azenus the weye
 of Efrata to
 the lond of
 Saul. c.

^a pesible thyngus *E pr. m.* ^r desirid *E pr. m.* ^s fiȝtys *E pr. m.* ^t Om. *A.* ^u into aspies *E pr. m.*
 in Machinas *sec. m. correxit eadem manus* in to aspies.

^z offringis *I.* ^a the brent *I.* ^b Samuel *I.* ^c him *I.* ^d seide *I.* ^e Saul *I.* ^f Lo! for *I.* ^g and the *I.*
^h gaderid to gidre *I.* ⁱ hast not kept *I.* ^k upon *I.* ^l rise to gidre *I.* ^m ferthermore *with thee, for thou*
hast lost iust tittle I. ⁿ hath comaundid *I.* ^o And *I.* ^p stiede up *I.* ^q peple that lefte *I.* ^r wenton
 up *I.* ^s that *I.* ^t a sixe *I.* ^u and *I.* ^v the Filisteis *I.* ^w Filisteis tentis *I.* ^x and *I.* ^y and *I.*

18 forsothe another wente bi the weye of
Betheron; forsothe the thridde turnede
hem to the weye of the teerme in^v the
loond of Saba, 'stondynge ny³ to the^w
19 valey of Seboym azens the deseert. For-
sothe there was not an yren smith
foundun in al the loond of Yrael; for-
sothe Philistiens shunneden, lest perauen-
ture the Hebrews maden swerd or speer.
20 Thanne al Yrael descendide to Philistym,
that echon sharpe his shaar, and diggyng
21 yren, and axe, and purgyng hook; for
eggyng of the sharis, and of diggyng^x
yrens, and of forkis, and of the axis
22 weren blunt, vnto a prik to menden. And
whanne the day of the batayl was comen,
there is not founden swerd and speer
in hoond of the^y puple that was with
Saul and Jonatha, out takun Saul, and
23 Jonatha hys sone. Forsothe the stacioun
of Philistym^z wente out, for to styte ouer
into aspijs to fyt.

CAP. XIV.

1 And it felle on a day, that Jonathas,
the sone of Saul, seide to the jong man
his squyer, Com, and goo we to the sta-
cioun of Philistyens, that is bizonde that
place; to his fader forsothe that same
2 thing he shewide not. Forsothe Saul
dwellide in the vtermoost parti of Ga-
baa, vndur a poomgarnet tree, that was
in 'the feeld of Gabaa^a; and there was a
puple with hym as of sexe hundred men.
3 And Achias, the sone of Achitob, the
brother of Ychabod, the sone of Phynees,
that was comen of Hely, the preest of the
Lord in Silo, beere the prestis coope; but
and the puple knewe not whider Jona-
4 thas was goon. Forsothe there weren
bytwixe^b the styngis vp, bi the whiche

silf to the weie of the terme in the lond
of Sabaa; and that^z terme neizeth^a to the
valey of Seboym azens the deseert. For-19
sothe^b 'no smy³th of yrun^c was foundun
in al the lond of Israel; for Filisteis^d
'weren war, *ether^e eschewiden*, lest per-
aunture Ebreis^f maden a^g swerd ether a^h
spere. Therfor al Israel jede down to Fi-20
listeisⁱ, that ech man schulde scharpe his
schar, and picoise^k, and ax^l, 'and sarpe^m;
'and soⁿ alle egis^o weren bluntid^p 'of 21
scharris^q, and of picois^r, and of 'forkis
of thre teeth^s, and of axis, 'til to^t a pricke
to be amendid. And whanne the dai of 22
batel cam, no swerd and^u spere was
foundun in the hond of al the puple
that was with Saul and Jonathas, outakun
Saul^v, and Jonathas his sone. Forsothe^w 23
the stacioun^x of Filisteis^y jede out, that it
schulde passe in to Machynas.

CAP. XIV.

And it bifelde in a day, that Jonathas, 1
the sone of Saul, seide to his squyer, a
jong man, Come thou, and passe we^z to
the staciouns^a of the Filisteis, which^b is
bizende that place; 'sotheli he^c schewide
not this same thing to his fadir. Sotheli^d 2
Saul dwellide in the laste part of Gabaa,
vndur a pumgarnarde tre, that was in the
feeld of Gabaa; and the puple as of sixe^e
hundrid men was with^f hym. And Achias, 3
sone^g of Achitob, brother of Icaboth, sone^g
of Fynees, that was gendrid of Ely, preest^h
of the Lord in Silo, bar ephodⁱ, 'that is^k,
the^l preestis cloth^m; but also the puple
wiste not whidur Jonathas haddeⁿ go.
Sotheli^o bitwixe the styngis^p, bi whiche^q 4
Jonathas enforside to passe to the sta-

^v of E *pr. m.* ^w of the heze E *pr. m.* ^x the diggyng CE. ^y al the CE. ^z Filisteys C. ^a Magron E *pr. m.*
^b bytween BFH. between E. betwe C. *pass.*

^z the ABC. ^a neizede I. noiyed L. ^b And I. ^c noon yren smith I. ^d the Filisteis I. ^e Om. I.
^f the Ebreis I. ^g Om. DIKOB. ^h Om. DEIKLOPSX. ⁱ the Filisteis I. ^k his picoise I. ^l his ax I.
^m Om. DGKMNOsxb. and his kuttinge hook I. ⁿ for I. ^o the egis of her scharris I. ^p blunt I.
^q Om. I. ^r her picoises I. ^s her thre tothid forkis I. ^t vnto I. ^u ne CEIO *pr. m.* ^v Sauls I.
^w And I. ^x standart I. ^y the Filisteis I. ^z we forth I. ^a standart I. ^b that I. ^c and Jonathas I.
^d And I. ^e a sixe I. ^f there with I. ^g the sone I. ^h the preest I. ⁱ the ephod I. ^k or I. ^l Om. M.
^m cope I. the whole gloss omitted in X. ⁿ was I. ^o And I. ^p styngis up I. ^q the whiche I.

Jonathas enforſide to goo to the ſtacyouns of Philistiens, heiȝe ſtonys on either ſide, and as in maner of teeth litle rochis hens and thenſ before brokun; name to the oon Boosez, and to the
 5 tother the name Sene; o litil roche ful heeȝ at the north aȝens Machynas^c to fiȝten, and another at the ſouth aȝens
 6 Gabaa. Jonathas forsothe ſeide to the ȝong man his squyer, Come, and paſſe we to the ſtacioun of theſe vncircumcidede, if perauenture the Lord do for vs; for it is not to the Lord hard to ſaue, or
 7 in many or in fewe. And his squyer ſeide to hym, Do alle thingis that plesen to thin inwit; go whider thou coueytiſt, I ſhal be with thee where euere thou
 8 wolt. And Jonathan ſeith, Loo! we goon to theſe men; and whanne we aperen to
 9 hem, if this maner thei ſpeken to vs, Dwel ȝe, to the tyme that we comen to ȝou; ſtonde^d we^e in oure^f place, ne ſtye
 10 we vp to hem. Forsothe if thei ſeyn, Styē ȝe vp to vs; ſtye we vp, for the Lord hath takun hem in oure hoondis; this
 11 ſhal be to vs a tokne. And ſo either^g aperide to the ſtacioun of Philistiens; and Philistiens ſeiden, Loo! the Hebrewis goon out fro the caues, in the
 12 whiche thei weren hid. And the men ſpeken fro the ſtacioun to Jonathan and to his squyer, and ſeiden, Stieth vp to vs, and we ſhulen ſhewe ȝou a thing. And
 Jonathas ſeith to his squier, Stie we, folwe me; forsothe the Lord hath taken
 13 hem into the hoondis of Yrael. Forsothe Jonathas ſtyede crepynge with hoondis and feet, and his squyer after hym; and whanne thei hadden ſeen the face of
 Jonathan, other fellen before Jonathan, other his squyer ſlowȝ, folowyng hym.
 14 And the fiſt veniaunce is doon, the which ſmoot Jonathas and the squyer of

cioun of Filisteis, weren ſtonys ſtondyng forth on euer either ſide, and ſcarris brokun bifore bi the maner of teeth on ech ſyde; name to oon^r was Boſes, and name to the tother^s was Sene; o ſcarre⁵ was ſtondyng forth to the north aȝens Machynas, and the tother ſcarre to the ſouth aȝens Gabaa. Forsothe^t Jonathas⁶ ſeide to his ȝong squyer, Come thou, paſſe we to the ſtacioun of theſe^u vncircumciſid men, if in hap the Lord do for vs; for it is not hard to the Lord to ſaue, ethir in manye ethir in fewe. And his squyer⁷ ſeide to hym, Do thou alle thingis that plesen^v thi ſoule; go whidur thou coueitist, Y ſchal be with thee, where euer thou wolt. And Jonathas ſeide, Lo! we⁸ paſſen to theſe men; and whanne we aperen to hem, if thei ſpeken thus to vs,⁹ Dwelle ȝe^w, til we comen to ȝou; ſtonde we in oure place, and ſtie we not to^x hem. Sotheliȝ if thei ſeien, Styē ȝe^z to vs; 10 ſtie we^a, for the Lord hath bitake hem in^b oure hoondis; this ſchal be a ſigne^c to vs. Therfor euer^{cc} either aperide to the ſtacioun^d of Filisteis^e; and Filisteis^e ſeiden, Lo! Ebreis^f goen out of caues, in whiche thei weren hid. And men of the ſtacioun^g 12 ſpaken to Jonathas and to his squyer, and ſeiden, Stie ȝe^h to vs, and we ſchulen ſchewe to ȝou a thing. And Jonathas ſeide to his squyer, Stie weⁱ, ſue thou me; for the Lord hath bitake hem in to the hoondis of Israel. Forsothe^k Jonathas¹³ ſtiede^l crepyng on hoondis and feet, and his squyer after hym; and whanne thei^m hadden ſeyn the face of Jonathas, ſumme felden down bifor Jonathas, hisⁿ squier killed othere, and ſuede^o hym. And the 14 fiſte wounde^p was maad^q, which^r Jonathas and his squyer ſmoot^s, as of twenti^t men^u, in the myddil part of lond which^v a peire of oxun was wont to ere in the^w dai. And 15

^c the aſpies *E pr. m.* ^d and ſtonde *E pr. m.* ^e ȝe *E pr. m.* ^f ȝoure *E pr. m.* ^g he *E pr. m.*

^r that oon *I.* the toon *K.* ^s that other *I.* ^t And *I.* ^u this *C.* ^v plesith *A.* ^w ȝe ſtille *I.* ^x up to *I.* ^y And *I.* ^z ȝe up *I.* ^a we up to hem *I.* ^b in to *K.* ^c token *I.* ^{cc} And ſo *I.* ^d ſtandart *I.* ^e the Filisteis *I.* ^f the Ebreis *I.* ^g ſtacioun of Philistees *I.* ^h ȝe up *I.* ⁱ Wende we up to hem *I.* ^k And *I.* ^l ſtiede up *I.* ^m the Philistees *I.* ⁿ and his *I.* ^o he ſuede *I.* ^p veniaunce *I.* ^q don *I.* ^r the which *I.* ^s killide *I.* ^t Om. *G.* ^u thouſynd men *D pr. m.* *IKMNOQXB.* ^v ſpace of the erthe that *I.* ^w o *I.*

hym as of twenti thousand^b men, in the half party of an akir that a peyre of
 15 oxen in a day is wont to ere. And a myracle is doon in the tentis, bi the feeldys, but and al the puple of the stacioun of hem that weren at robbynge, wexe astonyed, and the tentis ben disturblid; and it felle as a myracle fro
 16 God. And the weyters of Saul, that weren in Gabaa of Beniamyn, bihelden, and, loo! a multitude throwun down, and
 17 hidir and thider down fleyng. And Saul seith to the puple that weren with hym, Enserchith, and lokith, who zede away fro vs. And whanne thei hadden souzt, it is founden notⁱ to be nee; Jonathas and his squyer. And Saul seith to Achyam, Applye the arke of 'the Lord^k; forsothe the arke of God was there in
 19 that day with the sonys of Israel. And whanne Saul spak to the preest, greet noyse is out sprongen in the tentis of Philistyen; and it wexe litilmele, and cleerliker it sownyde. And Saul seith to the preest, Withdrawe thin hoond.
 20 Thanne Saul and the puple that was with hym criede togidre; and thei camen to the place of the strijf, and, loo! the swerd of echon was turned to his neizbour, and a greet slauzter wel
 21 mych. But and the Hebrewis that weren with Philistiens zistirday^l and bifore zisterdai, and^m stieden vp with hem in the tentis, ben turned for to ben with Yrael, that weren with Saul and Jonatha.
 22 Forsothe alle the^{mm} Israelitis, the whiche hadden hid hem silf in the hil of Effraym, herynge that Philistiens weren flowen, felawshipten hem seluen with hemⁿ in the batayl, and weren with Saul as twenti
 23 thousandis of men. And the Lord sauysde Israel in^o that day. Forsothe the fyt camen

a myracle was don in the castels^x, and bi the^y feeldis, but also al the puple of the^z 'stacioun of hem^a that zeden out to take prey, dredde, and 'the castels^b weren disturblid; and it bifelde as a myracle of God. And aspyeris^c of Saul bihelden^d, 16 that weren in Gabaa of Beniamyn, and lo! a multitude cast^e down, and fleyng awei hidur and thidur. And Saul seide 17 to the puple that weren with hym, Seke ze, and se ze, who zede awei fro vs. And whanne thei hadden souzt, it was foundun, that Jonathas and his squyer weren not present. And Saul seide to Achias, 18 Brynge^f the arke of the Lord; for the arke of God was there in that dai^g with the sones of Israel. And whanne Saul 19 spak to the preest, a grete noise roos in the castelis^h of Filisteisⁱ; and it encresside litil and litil, and sownede^k cleerliere^l. And Saul seide to the preest, Withdraw thin hond. Therfor^m Saul criede, and al the 20 pupleⁿ that was with hym; and thei camen 'til to^o the place of batel, and, lo! the swerd of ech man^p was turned to his neizbore, and a ful grete sleyng^q was. But also Ebreis^r that weren with Filisteis 21 zistirday and the thridde dai ago, and hadde stied^s with hem in^t castels^u, turneden agen to be with Israel^v, that weren with Saul and Jonathas. Also alle men^w 22 of Israel, that hadden hid hem silf in the hil of Effraym, herden that Filisteis^x hadden fled; and thei felouschipiden hem silf with her men in batel, and as ten^y thousandis of men weren with Saul. And the 23 Lord sauysde Israel in that day. Sotheli^z the batel cam til^a to Bethauen. And men^b 24 of Israel weren felouschipid^c to hem silf in that dai; forsothe^d Saul swoor[†] to the puple, and seide, Cursid be the man, that etith breed 'til to^e euentid^f, til^g 'Y venge

† *Saul swoor.* Saul synned in this oath in double maner; for he swor yuele, and for he wolde fille worse; sothely he swoor here with out nede and du circumstaunces, and for he outook not the caas of nede, which is outakun in ech comaundement and lawe. Also hise oath turnede to a worse issu, for the puple, maad feynt for it, myzte not pursue her enemyes, and oath was occasioun of synne to al the puple. The ij. tyme Saul synnede, in fillinge wickedly his oath as myche as was in him, for he wol sle Jonathas innocent, and reherside an other foly oath on this. Jonathas synnede not in etinge hony, for he herde not the comaundement of his fadir, and for he eet in nede. Jonathas was takun bi lot, that he schulde declare his innocence bifore alle men, and that, as innocent, he schulde be delyuerid bi the puple. *Live here. c.*

^b Om. B sec. m. ⁱ Om. ABFH. ^k God B. ^l zistai CE. ^m thei A. ^{mm} Om. A. ⁿ theiris c. ^o and in E.

^x Philistees tentis I. ^y her I. ^z Om. gqb. ^a Philistees stacioun I. ^b her tentis I. ^c the aspyeris I. ^d bihelden this doynge I. ^e of Philistees was cast I. ^f Bryng hidere I. ^g tyme I. ^h tentis I. ⁱ the Filisteis I. ^k it sownede I. ^l more clerly I. ^m Thanne I. ⁿ multitude I. ^o vnto I. into EL. ^p mannes I. ^q slauztere ther I. ^r the Ebreis I. ^s stied up I. ^t in to K. ^u her tentis I. ^v the men of Israel I. ^w the men CI. ^x the Filisteis I. ^y a ten I. twenti KXOQ. ^z And I. ^a in EL. ^b the men I. ^c socied I. ^d and I. ^e vnto I. into EL. ^f the euentid I. euetide K. ^g til the tyme that I.

24 vnto Bethauen. And men of Yrael ben felawshipt to hem seluen in that day; forsothe Saul swore to the puple, seynge, Cursid be^p the man that etith breed vnto euen, to the tyme that I be vengid 25 of myn enemyes. And al the puple eete no breed. And alle the comouns of the loond camen into a^q wast wody place, in the which was hony on the face of 26 the feeld. And so al the puple wente into the place of hei3e trees, and there apperide flowyng hony; and no man appliede the hond^r to his mouth; forsothe the puple dredde the ooth. Forsothe Jonathas herde not, whanne his fadre swore to the puple; and he strau3t out the cop of the 3eerde, that he hadde in the hoond, and he wette into the hony combe; and he turnede his hoond to his mouth, and the eyen of hym ben liztned. 28 And answeyng eon of the puple seith, Thi fader hath constreynyd the puple with ooth, seiynge, Cursid be^s the man that etith breed to day. Forsothe the 29 puple faylide. And Jonathas seide, My father hath disturblid the loond; 3oure self han seen, for myn eyen ben liztned, forthi that Y taastide a litil of this hony; 30 myche more if the puple hadde eeten of the preize of her enemyes, that thei foonden; whether not more veniaunce 31 hadde be doo in Philistees^t? Thanne thei smytyn in that day the Philistees^{tt} fro 32 the place of engynes vnto Hailon. Doun weried is the puple wel miche; and turned to the praye, took sheep, and oxen, and calues, and slegen in the lond; and 33 the puple eete with blood. And thei toolden to Saul, seiynge, that the puple hadde synned to the Lord, etynge with blood. The which seith, 3e han trespasside; turneth to me ry3t now a greet

me^h of myn enemyes. And al the puple 25 ete notⁱ breed^k. And al the comyn puple of the lond cam in to a forest, in which was hony^l on the 'face of^m erthe. And 26 so the puple entride in to the forest, and flowyng^o hony apperide^p; and no man puttide^q hond^r to his mouth^s, for the puple dredde the ooth. Forsothe^t Jonathas 27 herde not, whanne his fadir swoor^u to the puple; and he^v helde forth the ende of a litil 3erde, whiche^w he hadde^x in the^y hond, and dippide^z in to 'a coomb of hony^a; and he turnede his hond to his mouth, and hise 3en weren liztned. And eon of the 28 puple answeride, and seide, Thi fader boond the puple with an ooth, and seide, Cursid be the man that etith breed to dai. Forsothe^b the puple was feynt. And Jonathas 29 seide, My fadir hath^c disturblid the lond; 3e sien, that myn 3en ben liztned, for Y tastide a litil of this hony; hou myche 30 more if the puple hadde ete the^d prey of hise^e enemyes, which^f 'prey it^g foond; whether not gretter veniaunce hadde be maad in Filisteis? Therefore thei smyt- 31 iden^h Filisteis in that dai fro Machynas 'til in toⁱ Hailon. Forsothe^k the puple was maad ful wery; and the puple turnede 32 to prey^l, and took^m scheep and oxun, and calues; and thei killiden inⁿ the erthe; and the puple eet^o with blood. And thei^p 33 telden to Saul, and seiden, that the puple etynge with blood hadde synned to the Lord. And Saul seide, 3e han trespassid; walewe 3e^q to me 'ry3t now^r a greet stoon. And Saul seyde, 'Be 3e spred^s abroad in to 34 the comyn puple, and seie 3e to hem, that ech man brynge to me his ox and ram^t; and sle 3e on^u this stoon, and ete 3e^v, and 3e schulen not do synne to the Lord, 'and ete^w with blood. Therfor^x al the puple brou3te ech man an ox in his hond 'til

^p Om. BCFH. ^q Om. ABFH. ^r hony ABFH. ^s Om. BCFH. ^t the Philistees BCFH. ^{tt} Phistees A.

^h Y be vengid I. ⁱ no ELO *pr. m.* ^k breed *til that tyme* I. ^l hony aboute I. ^m Om. I. ^o Om. I. ^p apperide there flowyng I. ^q putte I. ^r his hond I. ^s mouth *therof* I. ^t And I. ^u forbode this I. ^v Jonathas I. ^w that I. ^x heelde I. ^y his I. ^z he dippide it I. ^a an honycombe I. ^b And I. ^c *bi this heest* hath I. ^d of the DGIKMNQSWXB. ^e her I. ^f that I. ^g thei I. ^h smytyn c. smeten LP. smitten E. ⁱ vnto I. into L. ^k And I. ^l take prey I. ^m it took I. ⁿ *these bestis* upon I. ^o eet *the fleishe* I. ^p men I. ^q 3e anon I. ^r Om. I. ^s Go 3e forth I. ^t his wether I. ^u tho upon I. ^v 3e hem I. ^w etynge hem I. ^x And so I.

34 stoon. And Saul seide, Beth 3e scatered into the comouns, and seye^m 3e to hem, that echon brynge to me his oxe and wether; and sleeth vpon it, and etith, and 3e shulen not synne to the Lord, etyng with blood. And so al the puple brou3te echon an oxe in his hoond vnto 35 ny3t, and thei slowen there. And Saul bildide vp an auter to the Lord; and thanne first he bigan to bilde an auter 36 to the Lord. And Saul seide, Falle we vpon the Philistyens bi ny3t, and waste we hem vnto the morwetide list; ne leue we of hem a man. And the puple seide, Al that good is seen to thee in thin eyen, do. And the preest seith, 37 Nei3 we hider to God. And Saul counseylide the Lord, seiynge, Whether shal Y pursue Philistiym, if thou taake hem into the hoondis of Yrael? And he an- 38 swerde not to hym in that day. And Saul seide, Aplieth hidir alle the corners of the puple; and witith, and seeth, bi 39 whom fallith this synne to day. The Lord the saueour of Yrael lyueth; for if bi Jonathan my sone it is doon, with out a3en drawynge he shal die. To the which no man a3en seide to hym of al 40 the puple. And he seide to al Yrael, Be 3e seuerd into o parti, and Y with Jonathan my sone shal be in o parti. And the puple answerde to Saul, That good 41 is seen in thin eyen, do. And Saul seide to the Lord God of Irael, Lord God of Yrael, 3yue dom, what is, that thou answerst not to thi seruau^t to day? If in me, or in Jonathan my sone, is this wickidnes, 3yf shewynge; and if this wickidnes is in thi puple, 3if holynes. And Jonathan and Saul ben^v taken; for- 42 sothe the puple 3ede out. And Saul seith, Leyeth lot betwix^w me and Jonathan my 43 sone. And Jonathan is taken. Forsothe

to^r ny3t, and thei killiden^z there. Sotheli^a 35 Saul bildide^b an auter to the Lord; and thanne firste he bigan to bilde an auter to the Lord. And Saul seide, Falle we on^c 36 the Filisteis in the ny3t, and waste^d we hem til the morewtid schyne; and leue we not of hem a man. And the puple seide, Do thou al thing that semeth good to thee in thin i3en. And the preest seide, Neize we hidur to God. And Saul coun- 37 selide^e the Lord, and seide, Whether Y schal pursue Filisteis^f? whether thou schalt bitake hem in to the hondis of Israel? And the Lord answeride not to him in that dai. And Saul seide, Brynge 3e 38 hidur alle the corneris^g of the puple, and wite 3e, and se^h, bi whom this synne bifeldeⁱ to dai. The Lord sauyour^k of Is- 39 rael lyueth; for if 'it is^l don bi Jonathas my sone, he schal die with out a3en draw- yng. At which^m ooth no man of al the puple a3enseide hymⁿ. And he seide to al 40 Israel, Be 3e departid in to o part, and Y with my sone Jonathas schal be in the tothir part. And the puple answeride to Saul, Do thou that, that semeth good in thin i3en. And Saul seide to the Lord 41 God of Israel, Lord God of Israel, 3yue thou doom, what is^o, that thou answerist not to dai to thi seruau^t? If this wickid- ness is in me, ether^p in Jonathan my sone, 3yue^q thou schewyng^r; ether if this wickidnesse is in thi^s puple, 3yue thou hoolynesse. And Jonathan was takun, and Saul^t; forsothe^u the puple 3ede out. And Saule seide, Sende 3e lot bitwixe me 42 and Jonathan my sone. And Jonathan was takun 'bi lot^v. Forsothe^w Saul seide 43 to Jonathan, Schewe thou to me, what thou didist. And Jonathan schewide to hym, and seide, Y tastynge tastide a litil of^x hony 'in the ende of the 3erde^y, that was in myn hond; and lo! Y die^z. And 44

† Fro this word, to thi seruau^t, al that sueth til aftir this word, 3yue thou hoolynesse, is not in Ebreu, nether is of the text. Live here. c.

‡ lo Y die; with out resonable cause. Live here. c.

^u seith BEFH. ^v is BCFH. ^w between BEFH. betwe c.

y vnto the i. into EL. ^z killiden hem i. ^a And i. ^b bildide there i. ^c upon i. ^d destrie i. ^e counselide with i. ^f the Filisteis i. ^g corneris, or the vtermeste parties i. ^h se 3e DIKO. ⁱ hath fallen i. ^k the sauyour i. ^l this synne be i. ^m the which i. ⁿ Saul i. ^o is it i. ^p other EL. ^q make i. ^r schewyng therof i. ^s the A. ^t Saul bi lott i. ^u and i. ^v Om. i. ^w And i. ^x Om. i. ^y with my 3erdis eende i.

Saul seide to Jonathan, Shewe to me what thow hast doon. And Jonathas shewide to hym, and seith, Taastyng Y tastide in the cop of the 3eerd that was in myn hoond a litil of hony, and
 44loo! Y dye. And Saul seith, Thes thingis do to me God, and thes thingis adde, for
 45bi deeth thou shalt dye, Jonathas. And the puple seide to Saul, Thanne whether Jonathas shulde dye, that hath doo this greet helth in Yrael? that is felony; the Lord lyueth, oon heer of the heed of hym shal not fal into the erthe, for with God he hath wrouzt to day. Thanne the puple delyuerd Jonathan, that he diede
 46not. And Saul wente a wey, and pursuede not Philistiym; forsothe Philisteis
 47wenten a wey into her placis. And, the rewme stablid vpon Yrael, Saul fauzt bi enuyroun azens alle his enemyes, azens Moab, and the sones of Amon, and Edom, and the kyngis of Saba, and the Philisteis; and whidir euer^w he turnede hym silf,
 48he venkusede. And, the oost gedrid, he smoot Amalech, and he^x delyuerde Yrael
 49fro the hoond of his wastours. Ther^{xx} weren forsothe the sones of Saul, Jonathas, and Jesuy, and Melchisona; names of his two^y douzters^z, name of the first goten Merob, and name of the lasse Mycol.
 50And name of the wijf of Saul Achynoem, the douzter of Achymaas; and the name of the prince of his chyualrye Abner, the sone of Ner, cosyn germeyn of
 51Saul. Forsothe Cys was the fader of Saul, and Ner, the fader of Abner, the
 52sone of Abyel. Forsothe there was strong batail azens Philisties alle the days of Saul; wherfor whom euere Saul saw³ a strong man and able to bateil, he felawshipide him to him silf.

Saul seide, God do to me these thingis, and adde 'these thingis^z, for^a thou, Jonathas, schalt^b die^c bi deeth. And the puple⁴⁵ seide to Saul, 'Therfor whethir^d Jonathas schal die, that dide this greet helthe in Israel? this^e is vnleueful^f; the Lord lyueth; noon^g heer of his heed schal falle^h in toⁱ erthe^k; for he wrouzte^l with God to dai. Therfor^m the puple delyueredeⁿ Jonathas, that he diede not. And Saul 3ede a wey,⁴⁶ and pursuedeⁿⁿ not Filisteis^o; sotheli^p Filisteys^q 3eden in to her places, And Saul,⁴⁷ whanne the^r rewme was 'confermyd on^s Israel, fauzt^t bi cumpas azens alle hise enemyes, azens Moab, and the sones of Amon, and Edom, and azens the kyngis of Soba, and azens Filisteis^u; and whidir euer he turnede hym, he ouercam[†]. And⁴⁸ † he ouercam. In Ebreu it is thus, dide vnfeithfully, ether was vnfeithful; and the lettre suyng acordith, where he fauzte azenus Amalech. Live here. c.

whanne the^v oost was gaderid^w, he smoot Amalech; and delyuerede^x Israel fro the hond of hise distrieris. Forsothe^y the⁴⁹ sones of Saul weren Jonathas, and Jesuy, and Melchisua; the names of hise twei douztris^{yy}, name^z of the^a firste gendrid douzter was Merob, and name^b 'of the^c lesse^d douzter^e was Mycol. And name^f of⁵⁰ 'the wijf of Saul^g was Achynoem, the douztir of Achymaas; and the name of the prince of his chyualrye was Abner, sone^h of Ner, brotherⁱ of the fadir of Saul. Forsothe^k Cys was the fadir of Saul; and⁵¹ Ner, the sone of Abiel, was fadir^l of Abner. Sotheli^m myztiⁿ batel was azens Fi-⁵² listeis^o in alle the daies of Saul; for whom euere Saul si³ a strong man and schapli to^p batel, Saul^q felouschipide to him silf that man.

^w eue A. ^x Om. CE. ^{xx} that A. ^y Om. A. ^z douztren BFH.

^z this to I. ^a if I. ^b Om. I. ^c die not I. ^d Wher thanne I. ^e it I. ^f vnleueful that he dye I. ^g for no I. ^h perishe I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k the erthe KM. ^l hath wrouzt I. ^m Thanne I. ⁿ deluyede A. ⁿⁿ he pursuede I. ^o the Filisteis I. ^p and I. ^q the Filisteis I. ^r his I. ^s stablid upon I. ^t he fauzt I. ^u the Filisteis I. ^v his I. ^w gaderid togidere I. ^x he delyuerede I. ^y And I. ^{yy} douztris *ben these* I. ^z the name I. ^a his c. ^b the name I. ^c to his c. ^d 3ounger I. ^e Om. I. ^f the name I. ^g Sauls wijf I. ^h the sone I. ⁱ the brothir I. ^k And I. ^l the fadir I. ^m And I. ⁿ strong I. ^o the Filisteis I. ^p in I. ^q he I.

CAP. XV.

1 And Samuel seide to Saul, The Lord
sente me, that I anoynte thee into kyng
vpon his puple Yrael; nowe thanne here
2 the voys of the Lord. Thes thingis seith
the Lord of oostis, I haue remembrid alle
thingis that Amalech dide to Yrael; what
maner wyse he withstood to hym in the
weye, whanne he schulde stye vp fro Egypt.
3 Nowe thanne go, and smyte Amalech, and
destroy alle the thingis of hym; ne spare
thou to hym, ne coueyt thou eny thing
of his^a thingis; but sle fro man vnto
womman, and litil child, and soukyng,
4 oxe, and sheep, and camel, and asse. And
so Saul comaundide to the puple, and
noumbrede hem as loombs two hundrid
thousandis of foot men, and ten thou-
5 sandis of the men of Juda. And whanne
Saul was comen vnto the cyte of Ama-
lech, he leyde out aspies in the streem.
6 And Saul seide to Cynee, Goth hens,
goth away, and departith fro Amalech,
lest perauenture I enwrappe thee with
hem; forsothe thou didist mercy with
alle the sones of Yrael, whanne thei sti-
eden vp fro Egypt. And Cynee wente
7 away fro the mydil of Amalech. And
Saul smoot Amalech fro Euila, to the
tyme that he cam to Sur, that is fro the
8 regioun of Egypt. And he took Agage,
the kyng of Amalech, on lyue; forsothe
al the comoun he slew³ in the mouth of
9 swerd. And Saul sparide, and the puple,
to Agag, and to the best flockis of sheep,
and of drouys, and to clothis, and to
wetheris, and to alle thingis that weren
fayre; ne thei wolden scatere hem; for-
sothe what thing was foul and reprouable
10 that thei destruyden. Forsothe the word
of the Lord is doon to Samuel, seiynge,

CAP. XV.

And Samuel seide to Saul, The Lord
sente me, that Y schulde anoynte thee in
to 'kyng on' his puple Israel; now therfor
here thou the vois 'of the Lord^s. The²
Lord of oostis seith thes thingis, Y haue
rikenyd^t what euer thingis Amalech dide^u
to Israel; hou Amalech azenstood Israel
in the weie, whanne he^v stiede^w from E-
gypt. Now therfor go thou, and sle Ama-
3 lech, and distruye thou alle 'thingis of
hym^x; spare thou not hym, and^y coueyte
thou not^z ony thing of hise thingis; but
sle thou fro man 'til to^a womman, and a^b
litil child, and soukyng, an^c oxe, and
scheep, and camel, and asse. Therfor^d 4
Saul comaundide to^e the puple^f, and he
noumbrede hem as lambren twei hundrid
thousynde of foot men, and ten thousynde
of men of Juda. And whanne Saul cam⁵
to the citee of Amalech, he made redi
buyschementis in the stronde. And Saul⁶
seide to Cyney^{g†}, Go 3e^h, departe 3eⁱ, and
go 3e awei^k fro Amalech, lest perauen-
ture Y wlappe thee in with hem; for
thou didist mercy with alle the sones of
Israel, whanne thei stieden^l fro Egypt.
And Cyney departide fro the myddis of
Amalech. And Saul smoot Amalech fro 7
Euila, til^m thouⁿ come^o to Sur^p, which is
azens^q Egypt. And he^r took Agag quyke^s, 8
the kyng of Amalech; sotheli^t he killide
bi the^u scharpnese of swerd alle the comyn
puple. And Saul and the^v puple sparide 9
Agag, and the^v beste flockis of scheep, and
of grete beestis, and clothis, and rammes,
and alle thingis that weren faire; and thei
nolden^w destrie tho; sotheli^x what euer
thing was vijl, and repreuable, thei dis-
trieden this^y. Forsothe^z the word of the 10
Lord was maad to Samuel, and seide, It 11

† *Saul seide to Cyney, that is, to hem that camen of Jetro, and weren with the sones of Israel. Lire here. c.*

^a this B.

^r a kyng upon I. ^s Om. I. ^t brouzt to mynde I. ^u hath do I. ^v Israel I. ^w stiede up I. ^x his thingis I. ^y ne I. ^z Om. I. ^a vnto EL. ^b Om. F *sec. vice.* EIPXB. ^c Om. F *sec. vice.* DEIPXB. ^d And so I. ^e Om. I. ^f puple to be gadrid togidre I. ^g the peple of Cyney I. ^h 3e henns I. ⁱ 3e away I. ^k forth I. ^l stieden up I. ^m to E. tho L. ⁿ he A *sec. m.* X *sec. m.* EIPB. ^o came I. cam P. ^p Assur F *sec. m.* EGKLNFPQRBX *sec. m.* ^q euen azens I. ^r Saul I. ^s aliyue I. ^t and I. ^u Om. I. ^v his I. ^w wolden not I. ^x but I. ^y that thing I. it EL. ^z Sothly I.

11 It othinkith me, that I haue ordeyned Saul a kyng; for he hath forsokyn me, and my wordis he hath not fulfillid in dede. And Samuel is sory, and cryede
 12 to the Lord al nyzt. And whanne fro nyzt Samuel was rysen that he go to Saul eerli, it is toold to Samuel, for Saul was comen into Carmeel, and hadde arerid to hym an out shynynge tokne of victory in maner of a bow, and turned was passid, and goon doun into Galgala. Thanne Samuel cam to Saul, and Saul offred brent sacrifice to the Lord of the cheef of the preiys, that he brouzte fro Amalech. And while Samuel was comen to Saul, Saul seide to hym, Thou blessid of^b the Lord, Y haue^c fulfillid the word of
 14 the Lord. And Samuel seide, And what is this voys of flockis that rengith in myn eeris, and of droues that I here?
 15 And Saul seith, Fro Amalech men han brouzt thes thingis, forsothe the puple sparede to the betre sheep and drouys, for thei shulden be offrid to the Lord thi God; the tother forsothe we slewen.
 16 And Samuel seide to Saul, Suffre me, and I shal shewe to thee what thingis the Lord hath spoken to me to nyzt. And
 17 he seid to hym, Speke. And Samuel seith, Whether not, whanne thou were a litil child in thin owne^{cc} eyen, and thou art maad heed in the lynage of Yrael, and the Lord anoyntide thee into kyng vpon
 18 Yrael; and the Lord sente thee into the weye, and seith, Go, and sle the synful men of Amalech, and thou shalt fize
 19 azens hem vnto the slauzter of hem. Whi thanne hast thou not herd the voys of the Lord, but turnedist to the preye, and didist yuel in the eyen of the Lord?
 20 And Saul seith to Samuel, If I haue herd the voys of the Lord, and haue

repentith me[†], that Y made Saul kyng^a; for he forsook^b me, and fillide^c not my wordis in werk. And Samuel was sory, and he criede to the Lord in al the^d nyzt. And whanne Samuel hadde rise^e bi nyzt 12 to go eerly to Saul, it was teld to Samuel, that Saul hadde come in to Carmel, and hadde reisid^f to hym a signe of victorye; and that^g he hadde turned azen^h, and hadde passidⁱ, and hadde go doun in to Galgala. Therfor^k Samuel cam to Saul, and Saul offride brent sacrifice to the Lord of the cheef thingis of preies, whiche he hadde brouzt fro Amalech. And the while 13 Samuel cam to Saul, Saul seide to hym, Blessid be thou of the Lord, Y haue fillid^l the 'word of the Lord^m. And Samuel 14 seide, Andⁿ what is the^o voys of flockis, that sowneth in myn eeris, and of grete beestis, whiche Y here? And Saul seide, 15 Thei^p brouzten tho fro Amalech, for the puple sparide the betere^q scheep and grete beestis, that tho schulden be offrid to thi^r Lord God; sotheli^s we killiden the tothere beestis. Forsothe^t Samuel seide to Saul, 16 Suffre thou me, and Y schal schewe to thee what thingis the Lord spak^u to me in the^v nyzt. And he^w seide to Samuel, Speke thou. And Samuel seide, Whether 17 not, whanne thou were litil in thin^x izen, thou were maade heed in the lynages of Israel, and the Lord anoyntide thee in to kyng^y on^z Israel; and the Lord sente^a 18 thee in to the weie, and seide, Go thou, and sle the synneris of Amalech, and thou schalt fize azens hem 'til to^b sleynge^c of hem. Whi therfor herdist thou not the 19 voys of the Lord, but thou were turned to prey^d, and didist yuel in the 'izen of the Lord^e? And Saul seide to Samuel, 20 This^f, Y herde^g the 'voys of the Lord^h, and Y zedeⁱ in the weie, bi which the Lord sente^k

† *It repentith me.* Repenting, whanne it berith chaunge-ablete, may not be in God, netheles God is seid to repente, for he hath him at the maner of a man repentinge, whanne he distrieth that that he made; so it is in this poynt, for he demyde Saul to be cast away, whom he reise bi-for; netheles thilke chaunge-ablete, is onely in creaturis, for God bi vn-chaungeable wille, makith chaungeable thingis. *Lire here. c.*

^b bi *E pr. m.* ^c ha *c.* ^{cc} ownth *E.*

^a a kyng *c pr. m.* ^b hath forsaken *I.* ^c hath not fulfillid *I.* ^d that *I.* ^e rise up *I.* ^f reisid up *I.*
^g Om. *c.* ^h azen *fro Amalech I.* ⁱ passid forth *I.* ^k Thanne *I.* ^l fulfillid *I.* ^m Lordis word *I.*
ⁿ Om. *DF pr. m. GMNQWX.* ^o this *BCI.* ^p Men *I.* ^q beste *I.* ^r the *A pr. m. I.* ^s and *I.* ^t And *I.* ^u hath spoke *I.* ^v this *I.* ^w Saul *I.* ^x thin owne *I.* ^y a kyng *I.* ^z upon *I.* ^a sende *I.* ^b vnto *I.* into *EL.*
^c the sleynge *plures.* ^d the prey *I.* ^e Lordis sizt *I.* ^f This *EL.* ^g haue herd *I.* ^h Lordis voys *I.*
ⁱ haue go *I.* ^k sende *I.*

goon in the weye bi the which the Lord sente me, and haue brouzt Agag, the kyng of Amalech, and Amalech Y slewe.

21 Forsothe the puple took of the praye, sheep and oxen, the cheef of hem that ben slayn, that thei offren to the Lord

22 her God in Galgalis. And Samuel seith, Whether wole the Lord brent sacrifices or slayn offryngis, and not more that it be obeishid to the voice of the Lord? Forsothe betre is obeishaunce than slayn sacrificis, and to take heed more than to

23 offre the fatnes of wetheris; for as synne of denyynge bi deuelis is to repugne, and as hidows trespas of mawmetrye to wiln not assent. Forthi thanne that thou hast throwen awaye the word of the Lord, the Lord hath throwen awaye thee, that

24 thou be not kyng. And Saul seide to Samuel, Y haue synned, for^d I haue broken the word of the Lord, and thi wordis, dredynge the puple and obeish-

25 ynge to the voyce of hem; but now, Y biseche, bere my synne, and turne azen

26 with me, that I honoure the Lord. And Samuel seith to Saul, Y schal not turne azen with thee, for thou hast throwen awaye the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath throwen awaye thee, that thou

27 be not kyng vpon Irael. And Samuel turnede forto goo away; forsothe he cauzte the cop of the mantil of hym, the

28 which also is rent. And Samuel seide to hym, The Lord hath kyt the kyngdam of Yrael fro thee to day, and hath takyn

29 it to thi neibore beter than thou; forsothe to the ouercomer in Yrael he schal not spare, and thurȝ athenkyng he schal not be bowid; forsothe ne a man he is

30 that he do othenkyng. And he seith, Y haue synned; bot nowe honour me^e before the eldren of my puple, and be-

me, and Y haue brouzt Agag, the kyng of Amalech, and Y killide^l Amalech. For-²¹ sothe^m the puple tookⁿ of the prey, scheep and oxen, the firste^o fruytis of tho thingis, that ben slayn, that thei make sacrifice to her Lord God in Galgalis. And Samuel²² seide, Whether the Lord wole brent sacrifices, ethir slayn sacrifices, and not more^p that me obeie to the vois of the Lord? For^q obedience^r is betere than sacrifices, and to 'herkene *Goddis^{rr} word* is more than to offre the ynnere fatnesse of rammes; for²³ it is as the synne of mawmetrie to 'fizte azens *Goddis heest^{s†}*, and it is as the wickidnesse of ydolatrie to nyle^t 'ascente to *Goddis heestⁿ*. Therfor for that^v, that thou castidist^w awaye the word of the Lord, the Lord castide^x thee awei, that thou be not kyng. And Saul seide to Samuel, Y²⁴ synnede^y, for Y brak^z the word of the Lord, and thi wordis; 'and Y dredde^a the puple, 'and obeiede^b to 'the vois of hem^c; but now, Y biseche^d, bere thou my synne,²⁵ and turne thou azen with me, that Y worschipe the Lord. And Samuel seide to²⁶ Saul, Y schal not turne azen with thee, for thou castidist^e awaye the word of the Lord, and the Lord castide^f awei thee, that thou be not king on^g Israel. And²⁷ Samuel turnede^h to go away; sotheliⁱ Saul took the ende^k of the mentil of Samuel, which^l also was to-rent. And Sa-²⁸ muel seide to hym^m, The Lord hath kit the rewme of Israel fro thee to dai, and ȝafⁿ it to thi neibore betere than thou; certis the ouercomere in Israel schal not²⁹ spare^o, and^p he schal^q not be bowid bi repentaunce; for he is not man^r, 'that is, *chaungeable^s*, that he do repentaunce. And Saul seide, Y synnede^t; but now³⁰ onoure thou me bifor the eldere men of my puple, and bifor Israel, and turne thou

† azenus Goddis heest, whanne a man defendith his owne synne. Lire here. c.

^d and B. ^e Om. A.

^l I haue killid I. ^m And I. ⁿ hath take I. ^o cheef I. ^p more rather I. ^q forsothe I. ^r obedience to him I. ^{rr} take heede to his I. ^s repugne the word of God I. ^t fizte azens Goddis heestis K. ^u nat I. ^v consente to it I. ^w thi I. ^x hast throwen I. ^y haue synned I. ^z haue broke I. ^a dredinge I. ^b Y dredde K. ^c obeiyng I. ^d her vois I. ^e biseche thee I. ^f hast throwen I. ^g hath cast I. ^h upon I. ⁱ turnede him I. ^j and I. ^k hemme I. ^l the which I. ^m Saul I. ⁿ he hath ȝouen I. ^o spare hem that wil not obeie to him I. ^p for c. ^q wil I. ^r a man I. ^s Om. I. ^t haue synned I.

fore Yrael; turne azen with me, that I
 31 honour the Lord thi God. Thanne Sa-
 muel, turned azen, folwide Saul, and Saul
 32 honourede the Lord. And Samuel seide,
 Bringith to me Agag, the king of Ama-
 lech. And offrid is to him Agag alther-
 fattest tremblynge. And Agag seide, So
 33 whether 'not seuereth^f bitter deth? And
 Samuel seith, As thi swerd hath maad
 wymmen withouten free children, so thi
 moder shal be with out free children
 among wymmen. And Samuel hewide^g
 hym into gobbetis before the Lord in
 34 Galgalis. Forsothe Samuel jede into Ra-
 matha; forsothe Saul stiede vp into his
 35 hows in Gabaa. And Saul saw; no more
 Samuel vnto the day of his deth; neuer-
 thelater Samuel weilide Saul, for it
 othouzt^g the Lord, that he hadde or-
 deynynd Saul kyng vpon Irael.

CAP. XVI.

1 And the Lord seide to Samuel, How
 long thou weilist Saul, whanne Y haue
 throwun hym a ferre, that he regne not
 vpon Irael; fil thin horn with oyle, and
 come, that Y sende thee to Ysaye Beth-
 lamyte; forsothe Y haue purueyd in the
 2 sonys of hym a kyng to me. And Sa-
 muel seith, Howe shal Y goo? forsothe
 Saul shal here, and he shal slee me.
 And the Lord seith, A calf of the droue
 thou shalt take in thin hoond, and sey,
 3 To offre to the Lord Y am comen. And
 thou shalt clepe Ysaye to the slayn sacri-
 fice, and I shal shewe to thee what thou
 doo; and thou shalt anoynt whom euer
 4 Y shal shewe to thee. Thanne Samuel
 dide, as the Lord spak to hym; and he
 cam into Bethleem, and the eldrys of the
 cytee azen comynge to hym wondriden,
 and seiden, Whether pesible is thin yn-
 5 comynge? And he seith, Pesible; to offre
 to the Lord Y am comen; be je halowid,
 and cometh with me, that I offre. Thanne

azen with me, that Y worschipe thi Lord
 God. Therfor Samuel turnede azen[†], and
 31 sude Saul, and Saul worschipide the Lord.
 And Samuel seide, Brynge je to me Agag,
 32 the kyng of Amalech. And Agag 'moost
 fat^u tremblynge was brouzt to hym. And
 Agag seide, Whether thus departith^v bitter
 deeth? And Samuel seide, As thi swerd³³
 made^w wymmen with out fre children, so
 thi modir schal be with out fre children
 among wymmen. And Samuel kittide^x
 hym^y in to gobetis bifor the Lord in Gal-
 galis. Forsothe^z Samuel jede in to Ra-
 34 matha; sotheli^a Saul stiede^b in to his hows
 in^c Gabaa. And Samuel siz no more Saul[†]
 'til to^d the dai of his deeth; netheles Sa-
 muel biweilide Saul||, for it repentide the
 Lord, that he hadde ordeynynd Saul kyng
 on^e Israel.

CAP. XVI.

And the Lord seide to Samuel, Hou
 long biweilist thou Saul, sithen^f Y castide^g
 hym away, that he regne not on^h Israel;
 fille thin horn with oile, and come, that
 Y sende thee to Ysay of Bethleem; for
 among hise sonys Y haue purueide a king
 to me. And Samuel seide, Hou schal Y²
 go? forⁱ Saul schal here^k, and he schal
 sle me. And the Lord seide, Thou schalt
 take a calf of the droue in thi hond, and
 thou schalt seye, Y cam to make sacrifice
 to the Lord. And thou schalt clepe Ysay³
 to the sacrifice, and Y schal schewe to
 thee, what thou schalt do; and thou schalt
 anoynte, whom euere Y schal schewe to
 thee. Therfor^l Samuel dide, as the Lord⁴
 spak to hym; and he cam in to Bethleem,
 and the eldere men of the citee wondriden,
 and camen^m to hym, and seiden, Whether
 thin entryngⁿ is^o pesible? And he seide,⁵
 It is pesible; Y cam to make sacrifice to
 the Lord; be je halewid, and come je with
 me, that Y make sacrifice. Therfor^p he^q

31 † Samuel turn-
 ede azen; he
 wolde do wor-
 schip to Saul,
 as long as he
 was suffrid of
 God in the
 rewme, and that
 he schulde sle
 Agag, that was
 kept 3it quyk.
 Live here. c.

35 † Samuel siz
 no more Saul,
 in the kingis
 cloth and
 comyn staat.
 Live here. c.
 || Samuel bi-
 weilide Saul,
 not that the
 sentence of the
 Lord schulde
 be chaungid
 azenus him, but
 Samuel hadde
 compassion
 of his soule,
 lest it were
 dampned with-
 outen ende,
 and Samuel
 dredde, lest the
 puple of Israel
 schulde be
 punyschid for
 the synnes of
 Saul. Live
 here. c.

^f ne seure E *pr. m.* ^g hew3 E. ^g othor3t A.

^u the moost fat man I. ^v departe E. departid L. ^w hath made I. ^x hewide I. ^y Agag I. ^z And I.
^a and I. ^b wente up I. ^c in to *plures.* ^d vnto I. into L. ^e upon I. ^f sith I. ^g haue cast I. ^h upon I.
ⁱ certis I. ^k here *therof* I. ^l Thanne I. ^m ther camen I. ⁿ entree I. ^o be I. ^p Thanne I.
^q Samuel I.

he halowid Ysaye, and hys sones, and
 6 clepide hem to the sacrifice. And whanne
 thei weren comen yn, he saw; Elyab,
 and seith, Nowe before the Lord is the
 7 crist of hym. And the Lord seide to
 Samuel, Ne behold thou the cheere of
 hym, ne the heiȝte of his stature; for Y
 haue throwun hym aweye, ne aftir the
 lokinge of men Y deme; forsothe a man
 seeth tho thingis that ben opyn, forsothe
 8 the Lord lokith the herte. And Ysaye
 clepide Amynadab, and brouȝte hym be-
 fore Samuel; the which seide, Ne this
 9 the Lord hath chosun. Forsothe Ysaye
 brouȝte forth Sama; of whom he seith,
 Also this the Lord hath not chosun.
 10 And so Ysaye brouȝte forth his seuene
 sones before Samuel; and Samuel seith
 to Ysaye, The Lord hath not chosen of
 11 thes. And Samuel seide to Ysaye, Whe-
 ther nowe fulfillid ben the sones? The
 which answerde, Ȝit another there is, a
 litil child, and fedith sheep. And Samuel
 seith to Ysaye, Send, and bryng forth
 hym; forsothe ne we shulen sitte, before
 12 that he come hidir. Thanne he sente,
 and brouȝte hym forth; forsothe he was
 rodi^h, and fayr in siȝt, and sembliⁱ in
 face. And the Lord seith, Rise, and
 13 anoynt^k hym; forsothe he it is. Thanne
 Samuel took an horn of oyle, and an-
 oyntide hym in the myddis of the bri-
 theren of hym; and the Spirit of the
 Lord is ful sent into Dauid fro that
 day and thereafter. And Samuel rysynge
 14 wente into Ramatha. And so the Spyrit
 of the Lord wente away fro Saul, and
 the shrewid spyrit fro the Lord 'shook
 15 hym^l. And the seruauntis of Saul seiden
 to hym, Loo! the yuel spiryt of the Lord
 16 shakith^m thee; comaunde the lord oure
 kyng, and thi seruauntis that before thee
 ben, sechen a man kunnyng to pleye

halewide Ysai, and hise sones, and clepide^r
 hem to the sacrifice. And whanne thei⁶
 hadden entrid, he^s siȝ Eliab^t, and seide^{u†},
 Whether bifor the Lord is his crist^v? And⁷
 the Lord seide to Samuel, Bihold^e thou
 not his cheer, nethir hiȝnesse^w of his sta-
 ture; for Y castide^x hym aweiȝt, and Y
 demyde^y not bi 'the siȝt of man^z; for a^a
 man seeth tho thingis that ben opyn, but
 the Lord biholdith the herte. And Ysai⁸
 clepide Amynadab, and brouȝte hym bifor
 Samuel; which^b seide, Nether the Lord
 hath chose this. Forsothe^c Isay brouȝte^d
 Samma; of whom Samuel seide, Also the
 Lord hath not chose this. Therfor^e Isai¹⁰
 brouȝte^f hise seuene sones bifor Samuel;
 and Samuel seide to Ysai, The Lord hath
 'not chose^g of these. And Samuel seide to¹¹
 Isai, Whether thi sones ben now fillid^h?
 And Isai answeride, Ȝit 'another is, aⁱ litil
 child, and lisewith^k scheep. And Samuel
 seide to Isai, Sende thou^l, and brynge
 hym^m; for we schulen not sitte to mete,
 bifor that he come hidur. Therforⁿ Ysai¹²
 sente, and brouȝte hym; sotheli he was
 rodi, and fair in siȝt, and of semely face.
 And the Lord seide, Rise thou, and
 anoynte hym; for^o it is he. Therfor Sa-¹³
 muel took the horn of oyle, and anoyntid
 hym in the myddis of his britheren; and
 the Spirit of the Lord[†] was dressid in to
 Dauid fro that day 'and afterward^p. And
 Samuel roos^q, and ȝede^r in to Ramatha.
 And so the Spirit of the Lord ȝede^s awei¹⁴
 fro Saul, and a^t wickid spirit of the Lord
 traueilide Saul. And the seruauntis of Saul¹⁵
 seiden to hym, Lo! an yuel spirit[†] of the
 Lord traueilith thee; oure lord the kyng¹⁶
 comaunde, and thi seruauntis that ben
 bifore thee, schulen seke a man, that kan
 synge with an harpe, that^u whanne the
 yuel spirit of the Lord takith thee, he^v
 harpe with his hond, and thou bere esi-

† and seide, in
 his herte. *Live*
here. c.

† for Y castide
 him awey, that
 he regne not.
Live here. c.

|| the Spirit of
 the Lord; that
 is, the spirit of
 strengthe and
 of stidefast-
 nesse, to dely-
 uere the puple;
 wherfor it is
 seid in xvii. c.
 that Dauid vn-
 armed ȝede
 stidefastly and
 wilfully, to fȝite
 agens the Fi-
 listey. Sothely
 Jerom seith,
 that fro that
 day the spirit
 of profesie was
 in Dauid, and
 fro that tyme
 he began to
 singe salmes,
 and this ac-
 cordith to the
 seiȝng of hem,
 whiche seyen
 that he made
 that salm, *Do-*
minus illumi-
nacio mea, in
 his anoynting.
Live here. c.
 § Lo an yuel
 spirit; the
 fend is seid the
 spirit of the
 Lord, for the
 good kynde of
 hym is of God
 bi creacioun
 ether making of
 nouȝt, but he
 was maad yuel
 bi his owne
 pride. *Live*
here. c.

^h brown *E pr. m.* ⁱ semely *CEH.* ^k anoyntide *A.* ^l waggide hym out *E pr. m.* ^m out waggeth *E pr. m.*

^r he clepide *I.* ^s Samuel *I.* ^t Eliab a sone of Ysai *I.* ^u he seide *I.* ^v crist whom I anoynte *I.*
^w the hiȝnesse *FGIKL NOPQRSUW.* ^x haue cast *I.* ^y deme *I.* ^z mans siȝt *I.* ^a Om. *I.* ^b and he *I.*
^c And *I.* ^d brouȝte forth *I.* ^e And so *I.* ^f brouȝte forth *I.* ^g chose noon *I.* ^h fulfillid *I.* ⁱ ther is
 anothir *I.* ^k he pasturith *I.* ^l ȝe *I.* ^m hym *hidere I.* ⁿ Thanne *I.* ^o forsothe *I.* ^p forth *I.* ^q roos
 up *I.* ^r wente *I.* ^s wente *I.* ^t the *I.* ^u and *c.* ^v the man *I.*

with harpe, that whanne the yuel spyrit
of the Lord takithⁿ thee, he pleye with
17 his hoond, and lizter^o thou bere. And
Saul seith to his seruauntis, Purueieth
to me sum man wel harpyng, and
18 bryngith hym to me. And answeyng
oon of the children seith, Loo! I saw³
the sone of Ysaye Bethlemyte, kunnyng
to harpe, and moost my³ti bi strength,
a man curaiows in batayl, and wyse^p in
wordis, and a fayre man; and the Lord
19 is with hym. Thanne Saul sente mes-
sagers to Ysaye, seiynge, Send to me
Dauith thi sone, the which is in the
20 lesewis. And so Ysay took an asse ful
of loouys, and a galoun of wyn, and o
kyd of the she geet; and he sente bi the
21 hoond of Daud his sone to Saul. And
Daud cam to Saul, and stood before
hym; and he louyde hym ful mych, and
22 is made a squyer of hym. And Saul
sente to Ysaye, seiynge, Stound Dauyd
in my sizt, forsothe he hath foundun
23 grace in myn eyen. Thanne whanne
euere the yuel spyrit of the Lord cau³te
Saul, Daud took aif harp, and smoot
with hys hoond, and Saul was refourmyd,
and lizter he hadde; forsothe the yuel
spirynt wente away fro hym.

CAP. XVII.

1 Forsothe Philisteis gedrynge her cum-
panyes into batayl camen to gidre in
Socoth of Judee, and thei setten tentis
betwix^r Socoth and Azecha, in the coostis
2 of Domyne. Forsothe Saul and the men
of Yrael gedrid camen in the valey of
Therebynt, and dressiden sheltroun to
3 fize azens the Phylisteis. And Philisteis
stoden vpon the hil on this partye, and
Israel stood vpon an hil, and on the tother
4 perty a valey that was bitwix^s hem. And

liere^w. And Saul seide to hise seruauntis, 17
Puruey 3e to me sum man syngyng wel,
and bryng 3e hym to me. And oon of 18
the^x children answeride and seide, Lo! Y
siz the^y sone of Ysai of Bethleem, kun-
nyng to syng, and 'strongeste in my³t,
and 'a man able^a to batel, and prudent in
wordis, and a feir man; and the Lord is
with hym. Therfor Saul sente messan- 19
geris to Ysay, and seide, Sende thou to
me Daud thi sone, 'which is in the le-
sewis^b. Therfor^c Isai took an asse 'ful of^d 20
looues[†], and a galoun of wyn, and a 'kyde
of geet^e; and sente^f bi the hond of Daud
his sone to Saul. And Daud cam to Saul, 21
and stood bifor hym; and Saul louyde
hym greetli^g, and he^h was maad 'his
squyerⁱ. And Saul sente to Ysay, and 22
seide, Daud stonde in my sizt, for he
foond^k grace in myn izen. Therfor^l 23
whanne euer the wickid^m spirit of the
Lord tookⁿ Saul, Daud took the^o harpe,
and smoot^p with his hond, and Saul was
coumfortid, and he hadde liztere^q; for the
wickid^r spirit 3ede^s away fro hym.

† an asse ful of
looues, that is,
chargid with
looues. Live
here. c.

CAP. XVII.

Forsothe^t Filisteis gaderiden^u her cum- 1
penyes in to batel, and camen^v to gidre
in^w Socoth of Juda, and settiden^x tentis
bitwixe Socoth and Azecha, in the coostis
of Domyne. Sotheli^y Saul and the men 2
of Israel weren gaderid^z, and camen^a in to
the valey of Terebynte, and dressiden^b
scheltrun to fize azens Filisteis. And Fi- 3
listeis^c stoden aboute the hil on this part,
and Israel stood on the hil on the tother
part of the valey, that was bitwixe hem.

ⁿ take EFH. ^o liztiere CE. ^p a wyse E orig. ^r bitwene BFH. between E. betwe c. in E pr. m.
^s bytwene BEFH. betwe c.

^w it more esely I. ^x his I. ^y a I. ^z moost strong man I. ^a an able man I. ^b that is kepinge thi
bestes I. ^c And so I. ^d chargid with I. ^e geet kyde I. ^f he sente tho I. ^g myche I. ^h Daud I.
ⁱ squyer of Saul I. ^k hath founde I. ^l Thanne I. ^m yuel I. ⁿ traueilide I. ^o his I. ^p harpide I.
^q liztiere plures. it more liztly I. ^r yuel I. ^s wente I. ^t Sotheli the I. ^u gaderiden to gidre I.
^v thei camen I. ^w in to I. ^x thei settiden I. ^y And I. ^z gaderid to gidre I. ^a thei camen I. ^b thei
dressiden I. ^c the Filisteis I.

a bastard man wente out fro the tentis
of Philistiens, Goliath of Geth bi name,
5 in heizte of sexe cubitis and a span; and
a stelyn helm vpon his heed; and he was
clothid with a maylid hawberioun; for-
sothe the weizt of his hawberioun was of
6 fyue thousand siclys of steel; and stelyn
legharneis he hadde in the hipis, and
a stelyn sheeld couerde the shuldris of
7 hym. The shaft of his speer was as the
beem of websters; forsothe that yren of
his speer hadde sexe hundrid siclis of
yren; and his squyer wente before him.
8 And stondinge he criede aȝens^t the cum-
panyes of Israel, and he seide to hem,
Whi ben ȝe comyn redi to batail? Whe-
ther Y am not a Philistee, and ȝe the
seruauntis of Saul? Chesith of ȝou a
man, and come he doun to a synguler
9 strijf; if he may fiȝt with me, and
smytith me, we shulen be to ȝou ser-
uauntis; forsothe if Y shal haue the
maystrye, and smyte hym, ȝe shulen be
10 seruauntis, and serue to vs. And the
Philistee seide, I haue ȝeue reproof to
the companyes of Yrael to day; ȝyueth
to me a man, and go he yn with me a
11 synguler strijf. Forsothe Saul herynge
and alle the Yraelitis the wordis of this
maner Philistee, thei weren stonyed, and
12 dradden ful mych. Forsothe Dauyd was
the sone of an Efratee man, of the
which it is aboue seid, of Bethlem Juda,
to whom the name was Ysaye, the
which hadde eiȝt sonys; and he was a
man in the days of Saul olde, and of
13 greet age amonge men. Forsothe the
thre more sonys of hym wenten after
Saul into batayl; and the names of the
thre sonys of hym, that wenten to
batayl, Heliab, the first goten, and the
secounde, Amynadab, forsothe the thridde,

And a man^d, 'sone of a widewe[†], whos⁴
fadir was vncerteyn^e, ȝede^f out of the
'castels of^g Filisteis^b, Goliath bi name of
Geth, of sixe cubitis heiȝ and a spanne;
and a brasun basynet onⁱ his heed; and⁵
he was clothid^{li} with 'an haburioun
hokid^k, ether mailid^l; forsothe^m the weiȝte
of his haburioun was fyue thousynde si-
clisⁿ of bras; and he hadde 'bootis of bras^o
in the hipis^o, and a 'scheld of bras^p hilide^q
hise schuldris. Forsothe^r the schaft of his⁷
spere^s was as the beem of webbis^t; for-
sothe^u thilke^v yrun of his spere hadde^w
sixe hundrid siclis of yrun; and his squier
ȝede bifor hym. And he^x stood, and cried⁸
aȝens the cumpanyes^y of armed men of
Israel, and seide^z to hem, Why camen ȝe
redi to batel? Whether Y am not a Fi-
listei, and ȝe ben the seruauntis of Saul?
Chese ȝe a man of ȝou, and come he doun
to syngulere^a batel; if he may fiȝte with⁹
me, and sleeth^b me, we schulen be 'ser-
uauntis to ȝou^c; forsothe^d if Y haue the
maystry, and sle hym, ȝe schulen be
boonde, and 'ȝe schulen^e serue vs. And¹⁰
'the Filistei^f seide, Y haue 'seyd schen-
schip^g to dai to the cumpanyes of Israel;
ȝyue^h ȝe a manⁱ, and bigynne he 'synguler
batel^{li} with me^k. Sotheli Saul and alle¹¹
men^l of Israel herden^m sicke wordis of
'the Filisteyⁿ, and^o thei weren astonyed,
and dredden greetli. Forsothe^p Dauid was¹²
'the sone of a man^q of Efrata, of whom
it is 'biforseid^r, of Bethleem of Juda, to
'which man^s the name was Isay, which^t
hadde eiȝte sonys; and 'the man was eld
in the daies of Saul^u, and of greet age
among men. Sotheli^v thre grettere^w sonys¹³
of Ysai ȝeden after Saul in to batel; and
the names of hise thre sonys, that ȝeden^{ww}
to batel, Heliab^x, the^y firste gendryd^z, and
the secounde^a, Amynadab, and the thridde,

† and a man
sone of a widue.
Ebrews seyen,
a man in the
myddis, that is
a strong man,
and hardy that
goith bifor the
oost, and is
redy to fiȝte
aȝens oon of
the enemyes in
singuler batel.
Lire here. c.

^d bastard man GIKNOB. man bastard MOQSWX. ^e Gloss omitted in DGIKOQSWXB. ^f wente I. ^g Om. I.
^h Filisteis tentis I. ⁱ of A. ^{li} closid b. ^k a mailed haburioun I. ^l nailed b. gloss omitted in I. ^m and I.
ⁿ sichis A. ^o on his thies brasen bootis I. ^p brasen scheld I. ^q hilide with c. ^r And I. ^s his spere
schaft I. ^t websters I. ^u and I. ^v the I. ^w weiede I. ^x Goliath I. ^y cumpanye I. ^z he seide I.
^a a syngulere I. ^b sle EIL. ^c ȝoure seruauntis I. ^d and I. ^e Om. I. ^f Goliath I. ^g put reproof I.
^h sende I. ⁱ man to me I. ^{li} to fiȝte I. ^k me aloone I. ^l the men I. ^m herynge I. ⁿ Goliath I.
^o Om. I. ^p And I. ^q a mannes sone I. ^r seid bifore I. ^s whom I. ^t and he I. ^u in the daies of Saul
Ysay was an olde man I. ^v And the I. Sotheli the K. ^w eldeste I. ^{ww} wenten I. ^x weren Heliab I.
^y his I. ^z bigoten I. ^a secounde hiȝte I.

14 Samma. Forsothe Dauyd was the leest.
 Thanne the thre more folwyng Saul,
 15 Dauyd wente, and turnede aȝen fro Saul,
 for to fede the flok of his fadre in Beth-
 16 leem. Forsothe the Philistee cam forth
 eerli, and at euen 'stondynge repreuyde
 17 the children^t of Yrael^u fourti days. For-
 sothe Ysaye seide to Dauyd his sone,
 Tak to thi bretheren powned corn, of the
 mesure of ephi, and thes ten loouys, and
 renne into the tentis to thi britheren;
 18 and ten chesis thes thou shalt bere to
 the tribune; and thi britheren thou shalt
 visite, if thei ryȝt doon, and with whom
 19 thei ben ordeynyd, lern. Forsothe Saul,
 and thei, and alle the sonys of Yrael in
 the valey of Therebynt fouȝten aȝens
 20 Philisteis. And so Dauid roos eerli, and
 commendide the flok to the keper, and
 chargyd ȝeed, as Ysay comaundide to
 hym; and cam to the place of Magala,
 and to the oost, that, goon out to fiȝt,
 21 criede out in the strijf. Forsothe Irael
 hadde dressid sheltroun; but and aȝens
 22 hem Philisteis weren redy. Thanne
 Dauid leuyng the vessels, the whiche
 he brouȝte, vndre the hoond of a keper
 at the fardels, he ran to the place of the
 strijf, and he askide, if alle thingis riȝt
 23 weren doon anentys his britheren. And
 whanne ȝit he spak to hem, aperyde
 that^v bastard man, Goliath bi name, Phi-
 listee of Geth, styngre fro the tentis of
 Philisteis; and hym spekyngre thes same
 24 wordis, Dauyd herde. Forsothe alle the
 Ysraelitis whanne thei hadden seen the
 man, thei flowen fro his face, dredynge
 25 hym greetli. And echon of Irael seide to
 other, Whether thou hast seen this man
 that styeth vp? forsothe to ȝyue reprove
 to Yrael he stieth vp; therfor the man

Samma. Forsothe^b Dauid was the leeste^c. 14
 Therfor^d while thre^e grettere^f sueden Saul,
 Dauid ȝede, and turnede aȝen fro Saul, that 15
 he schulde^g kepe the flok of his fadir in
 Bethleem. Forsothe^h the Filistey cam^l 16
 forth in the morewtid, and euentid; and
 stood 'bi fourti daies^k. Sotheli^l Ysai seide 17
 to Dauid his sone, Take thou to thi bri-
 theren meete maad of meele, the^m mesure
 of ephi^o, and these ten looues, and renne
 thou in to the castels^p to thi britheren;
 and thou schalt bere to the tribune these 18
 ten 'litol[†] formes of chese^p; and thou
 schalt visite thi britheren, whether thei
 doon riȝtli^q, and lurne^r thou, with whiche^s
 men thei ben ordeyned. Forsothe^t Saul, 19
 and thei, and alle the sones of Israel in
 the valei of Terebynte fouȝten aȝens Fi-
 listeis^u. Therfor^v Dauid roos eerli, and 20
 bitook^w the flok to the^x kepere, and he
 ȝede^y chargid, as Ysai 'hadde comaundid
 to^z hym; and he cam to the place Ma-
 gala^a, and to the oost, which^b oost ȝede
 out to the batel^c, and criede^d in 'the batel^{dd}.
 For Israel hadde dressid^e scheltrun; 'but 21
 also^f Filisteis^g weren maad^h redi 'euen
 aȝensⁱ. Therfor^k Dauid lefte the vessels, 22
 whiche^l he hadde brouȝt, vndur the hond
 of a kepere 'at the^m fardels, and he ran to
 the place of batel, and he axyde, if alle
 thingis weren 'doon riȝtliⁿ anentis hise
 britheren. And whanne he spak ȝit to 23
 hem, thilke bastard apperide, Goliath bi
 name, a^o Filistei of Geth, and stiede^p fro
 the castels^q of Filisteis^r; and 'while he
 spak^s these same wordis, Dauid herde.
 And whanne alle men^t of Israel hadden 24
 seyn 'the man^u, thei fledden fro his face^v,
 and dredden hym greetli. And ech man 25
 of Israel seide^w, Whether thou hast seyn
 this man that stiede^x? for^y he stiede^z to

† ten litle, etc.
 that is, x. litle
 chesis formed.
 Live here.

^t childre CE. ^u and stood E pr. m. ^v the ilke E pr. m. the F.

^b Therfor A. And I. ^c ȝoungist I. ^d Thanne I. ^e the thre IK. the O. ^f eldist sones I. ^g wolde I.
^h And bi fourti daies I. ⁱ ȝede I. ^k into reproof of Israel I. ^l And I. ^m at the I. ⁿ thre bushels I.
^o tentis I. ^p smale cheeses I. ^q iustly I. ^r knowe I. ^s what I. ^t Certis I. ^u the Filisteis I.
^v And so I. And therfor K. ^w he bitook I. ^x a I. ^y ȝede forth I. ^z comaundide I. ^a of
 Magala I. ^b the which I. ^c fiȝt I. ^d it criede I. ^{dd} fiȝtyng I. ^e ordeyned I. ^f and euen aȝens hem I.
^g the Filisteis I. ^h Om. dib. ⁱ also I. ^k Thanne I. ^l that I. ^m atte EL. ⁿ iustly doon I. ^o the I.
^p he wente up I. ^q tentis I. ^r the Filisteis I. ^s him spekyngre I. ^t the men IM. ^u Goliath I. ^v siȝt I.
^w seide to oother I. ^x hath stied up I. ^y forsothe I. ^z ȝede up I.

that smythith hym, the kyng shal make
riche with greet richessis; and his douz-
ter he shal 3yue to hym, and the hows
of his fadre he shal make with out tri-
26bute in Yrael. And Daud seide^w to the
men that stoden with hym, seiynge,
What shal it be 3ouun^x to the man that
smytith this Philistee, and bereth away
reprofe fro Irael? forsothe who is he^y
this Philistee vncircumcidid, the which
reproueth the shiltrouns of the God lyu-
27ynge? Forsothe the puple toolde to hym
the same word, seiynge, Thes thingis
shulen be 3eue to the man that smythith
28hym. The which thing whanne Heliab,
his more brother, hadde herd, hym spek-
ynge with other, is wrooth azens Daud,
and seith, Whi art thou comen, and whi
hast thou forsaken thes^z fewe sheep in
deseert? I haue knowen thi pride, and
the shrewidnesse of thin herte; for that
thou myztist se the bateil, thou art comen
29down. And Daud seith^a, What haue I
30doon? Whether is it not a word? And
he bowide a syde a litil fro hym to an
other; and he seide the same word, and
the puple answerde to hym word as bi-
31fore. Forsothe the wordis that Daud
spak, ben herd, and toold in the sizt of
32Saul. To whom whanne he was brou3t,
he spak to hym, Ne falle^b not down the
herte of eny man in hym, and thi seru-
aunt shal goo, and fize azen the Philistee.
33And Saul seith to Daud, Thou mayst
not withstood to this Philistee, ne fize
azens hym, for a child thou art; for-
sothe this man is a fizter fro his 3ongth.
34And Daud seide to Saul, Thi seru-
aunt fedde the flok of his fader, and there
cam a lioun or a beere, and took a wether
35fro the myddil of the flok; I pursuede
hem, and smoot, and delyuerde fro the

seie schenship^a to Israel; therfor the kyng
shal make^b riche with greet richessis the
man^c that sleeth thilke Filistei; and the
kyng schal 3yue his douzter to that man,
and schal^d make the hows of his fader
with out 'tribut in Israel^e. And Dauyd²⁶
spak to the men that stoden with hym,
and seide, What schal be 3ouun to the
man that sleeth this Filistei, and doith
awei schenship fro Israel? for^f who is^g
this Filistei vncircumcidid, that dispiside^h
the scheltruns of God lyuynge? Forsothe¹
27the puple tolde to hym^k the same word,
and seide, These thingis schulen be 3ouun
to the man that sleeth hym^l. And whanne²⁸
Heliab, 'his more brother^m, had herd this,
while heⁿ spak with othere men, he was
wrooth azens Daud, and seide, Whi camest
thou^o, and whi 'leftist thou^p tho fewe
scheep in deseert? Y knowe thi pride,
and the wewardnesse of thin herte; for
thou camest down to se the batel. And²⁹
Daud seide, What haue Y do^q? Whether
it is not a^r word? And Daud bowide^s a 30
litil fro hym to another man; and Daud
seide the same word, and the puple an-
sweride to hym al^t word as bifore^u. For-
31sothe^v these^w wordis weren herd, whiche^x
Daud spak, and weren^y teld 'in the sizt
of^z Saul. And whanne Dauyd was brou3t³²
to Saul, Dauyd spak to hym^a, The herte
of ony man falle not down^b for 'that Fi-
listei^c, Y thi seru-
aunt schal go, and 'Y
schal^d fize azen the Filistei. And Saul³³
seide to Daud, Thou maist not azenstonde
this Filistei, nether fize azen hym, for
thou art a child; forsothe¹ this man is a
werriour fro his 3ong wexynge age. And³⁴
Daud seide to Saul, Thi seru-
aunt keppe
'the flok of his fadir^m, and a lioun cam,
etherⁿ a bere, and took^o aweil^p a ram fro
the myddis^q of the flok; Y pursuede, and³⁵

^w seith BCEFH. ^x 3eue BH. 3iue C. 3iuen E. ^y Om. A. ^z thos B. thoo CE sec. m. thulke E. pr. m.
^a seide CE. ^b falle thou B.

^a reproof I. ^b make that man I. ^c Om. I. ^d in Israel he schal I. ^e payng of tribut I. ^f and I.
^g is he I. ^h dispisith I. ⁱ And I. ^k Daud I. ^l Goliath I. ^m the eldre brother of Daud I. ⁿ Daud I.
^o thou hidere I. ^p hast thou lefte I. ^q mysdo I. ^r but a I. ^s 3ede thenns I. ^t the I. ^u thei diden
bifore I. ^v And I. ^w the I. ^x that I. ^y thei weren I. ^z bifore I. ^a hym thus I. ^b down in him I.
^c Om. I. ^d Om. I. ^e but I. ^f his faders flok I. ^g also I. other L. ^h taken A. sec. m. I. ⁱ Om. EL.
^q myddil I.

mouth of hem; and thei rysen azens me, and I cau3te the chaul of hem, and
 36 straunglide, and slow3 hem. Forsothe and a lioun and a beere slewe Y thi seruaunt; therefore shal be and this Philistee vncircumcidid as oon of thes. Now Y shal goo, and take away the shenship of the puple; for who is this Philistee vncircumcidid, that is hardy to myssey
 37 to the oost of the lyuyng God? And Daid seith, The Lord that hath delyuerd me fro the mouth of the lioun, and fro the hoond of the beere, he shal delyuer me fro the hoond of this Philistee. Forsothe Saul seide to Daid, Go, and
 38 the Lord be with thee. And Saul clothide Daid with his clothis, and putte on a stelen helm vpon his heed, and clothide hym with an hawberioun.
 39 Thanne Daid gyrd with his swerd vpon his clothinge, began to asaye if armyd he my3te goo; forsothe he hadde not the custome. And Daid seide to Saul, I may not thus goo, for and^c vse I haue not. And he putte down tho thingis,
 40 and he took his staf, that euermore he hadde in hondis. And he cheese to hym fyue moost cleer stonys of the streem; and he putte hem into the shepherdis scrip that he hadde with hym; and he took a slyng in hoond, and 3eed forth
 41 azens the Philistee. Forsothe the Philistee 3eed, comynge and neizynge azens
 42 Daid; and his squyer before hym. And whanne the Philistee hadde inwardly beholden hym, and seen Daid, he dispiside hym; forsothe he was a 3ong man, rodi^d, and fayre in sizt. And the Philistee seide to Daid, Whethir I am^{dd} a dog, that thou comest to me with a staf? And the Philistee curside Daid in
 44 his goddis; and seide to Daid, Com to me, and Y shal 3eue thi flesh to the

killide^r hem, and rauyschide^s fro 'the mouth of hem^t; and thei risiden^u azens me, and I took the^v nether chaule 'of hem^w, and Y stranglide, and killide hem. For^x Y thi seruaunt killide bothe a^y lioun 36 and a^y bere; therfor and this Filistei vncircumcidid schal be as oon of hem. Now Y schal go, and Y schal do away the schenschip^z of the puple; for who is this Filistei vncircumcidid, that was hardi to curse the oost of God lyuyng? And^a 37 Daid seide, The Lord that delyuerede me fro the 'mouth of the lioun^b, and fro the 'hond, *that is^c, power*, of the bere, he schal delyuere me fro the hond of this Filistei. Forsothe^d Saul seide to Daid, Go thou, and the Lord be with thee^f. And Saul 38 ^{† the Lord be with thee; bi this summe seyen, that Saul hadde reuelacioun, that Daid schulde ouercome the Filistey, for Goddis reuelaciouns ben maad sumtyme 3he to yuele men, for comyn good. Live here. c.} and puttide^e a brasun basynet on his heed, and clothide hym with an haburioun. Therfor^f 39 Daid was gird with his^g swerd on his cloth, and bigan^h to asaie if he my3te go armed; forⁱ he hadde not custom^k. And Daid seide to Saul, Y may not go so^l, for Y haue not vss^m. And Daid puttideⁿ awei tho, and he took his staaf, which^o he 40 hadde euere in the^p hondis. And he chees to hym fyue clere^q stonys, *that is, harde, pleyne, and rounde*, of the stronde; and he sente^r tho in to the^s schepherdis scrippe, which^t he hadde with hym; and he took the^u slyng in the^v hond, and 3ede^w forth azens the Filistei. Sotheli^x the Filistei 41 3ede^y, 'goynge and neizyng azens Daid^z; and his squyer 3ede^a bifor hym^b. And 42 whanne 'the Filistei^c hadde biholde Daid, and hadde^d seyn hym, he dispiside Daid; forsothe^e Daid was a 3ong wexynge man, rodi, and feir in sizt. And 'the Filistei^f, 43 seide to Daid, Whether Y am a dogge, for thou comest to me with a staf? And 'the Filistei^g curside Daid in hise goddis; and he seide to Daid, Come thou to me, 44

^c in B. ^d broun E pr. m. ^{dd} ham A.

^r I killide I. ^s I rauyschide it I. ^t her mouth I. ^u risen ELP. ^v her I. Om. EL. ^w Om. I. ^x Certis I. ^y the I. ^z repreef I. ^a And eft I. ^b liouns mouth I. ^c Om. I. ^d And I. ^e he sette I. ^f Thanne I. ^g a I. ^h he bigan I. ⁱ forsothe I. ^k the custom *theroff* I. ^l thus I. ^m the uss of it I. ⁿ putte I. ^o that I. ^p his I. ^q ful clere *rounde* I. ^r putte IM. ^s his I. a X. Om. E. ^t that I. ^u a I. ^v his I. ^w he 3ede I. ^x And I. ^y 3ede forth I. ^z Om. I. ^a Om. I. ^b hym, comynge ni3 azens Daid I. ^c Goliath I. ^d Om. I. ^e and I. ^f Goliath I. ^g Goliath I.

fowlis of heuene, and to the beestis of
 45 the erthe. Forsothe Dauid seide to the
 Philistee, Thou comest to me with swerd,
 speer, and sheeld; forsothe Y come to
 thee in the name of the Lord God of
 oostis, God of the cumpanyes of Irael,
 to whom thou hast reprouyd to day.
 46 And the Lord schal zeue thee in myn
 hoond, and I schal smyte thee, and take
 away thin heed fro thee; and I schal 3yue
 the careyns of the tentis of Philisteis to
 day to the fowlis of heuene, and to the
 beestis of the erthe; that al the erthe
 47 wyte, for the Lord God is in Yrael, and
 al this chirche knewe, for not in swerd
 ne in speer saueth the Lord; forsothe of
 hym is the batayl, and he schal take 3ou
 48 in to oure hoondis. Thanne whanne the
 Philistee was rysen, and cam, and neizede
 azens Dauid, Dauid hyede, and azen cam
 to the fizt forn azens of the Philistee.
 49 And he putte his hoond into the scrip,
 and took a stoon, and leyde in the slynge,
 and, berynge it about, he smoot hym in
 the foreheed; and the stoon is pi3t in the
 forhed of hym, and he felle into his face
 50 vpon the erthe. And Dauid hadde the
 maystrie azens the Philistee in slynge
 and stoon, and the smyten Philistee he
 slew3. And whanne Dauid hadde no swerd
 51 in the hoond, he ran, and stood vpon the
 Philistee, and took his swerd, and drew3
 it out of his sheeth; and he slew3 hym,
 and girde of his heed. Forsothe seyng
 the Philisteis that the strengest of hem
 52 was deed, thei flowen. And rysynge the
 men of Yrael, and of Juda criden out, and
 pursueden the Philisteis, for to the while
 that thei camen into the valey, and vnto
 the 3ate of Acharon. And there fellen
 woundid of the Philisteis, in the weye of
 Sarym, and vnto Geth, and vnto Acha-

and Y schal 3yue thi fleischis^h to the 'vo-
 latilis of heuene^l, and to the^k beestis of
 erthe^l. Sotheli^m Dauid seide to 'the Fi-
 45 listeiⁿ, Thou comest to me with swerd^o,
 and^p spere, and scheeld[†]; but Y come to
 thee in the^q name of the Lord God^r of
 oostis, of^s God of the^t cumpanyes of Is-
 rael, to whiche^u thou seidist^v schenschip^w
 to dai. And the Lord schal 3yue^{||} thee in⁴⁶
 myn hond, and Y schal sle thee, and Y
 schal take away^x thin heed fro thee; and^y
 I schal 3yue the deed bodies of the castels^z
 of Filisteis 'to day^a to the volatils^b of he-
 uene, and to the beestis of erthe^c; that al
 the^d erthe wite, that the Lord God is in
 Israel, and that al this chirche knowe,
 47 that the Lord saueth not in swerd nether
 in spere; for^e the batel is his, and he schal
 bitake 3ou in to oure hondis. Therfor^f 48
 whanne the Filistei hadde rise^g, and cam,
 and neizede azens Dauid, Dauid hastide,
 and ran to batel^h azens 'the Filisteiⁱ. And 49
 Dauid putte^k his hond 'in to^l his^m scrippe,
 and he tookⁿ o^o stoon, and he^p castide^q
 with^r the^s slynge^t, 'and ledde aboute^u, and
 smoot^v 'the Filistei^w in the foreheed; and
 the stoon was fastned in his^x foreheed, and
 he^y felde down in to his face on^z the erthe^a.
 And Dauid hadde the maistrie azens 'the 50
 Filistei^b 'in a slyng and stoon^c, and he
 killide 'the Filistei^d smytun^e. And whanne
 Dauid hadde no swerd in the^f hond, he 51
 ran, and stood on^g 'the Filistei^h, and took
 his swerd; and Dauid drow out theⁱ swerd
 of his^k schethe, and 'killide him^l, and kit-
 tide^m aweiⁿ his heed. Forsothe^o the Fi-
 listeis sien, that the strongeste^p of hem
 was deed, and thei fledden. And the sones 52
 of Israel and of Juda risiden^q to gidere,
 and crieden^r, and pursueden Filisteis^s, 'til
 the while^t thei camen in to the valei, and
 'til to^u the 3ate of Accaron. And woundid^v

† and scheeld;
 that is, tristinge
 in thyn armeris
 and virtu. *Live*
here. c.

|| of the Lord
 God, etc.;
 that is, tris-
 tinge of Goddis
 virtu. *Live*
here. c.

|| the Lord
 schal 3yue, etc.
 Dauid seide this
 bi Goddis reue-
 lacioun, for he
 bifor tellith cer-
 tainly thing to
 comynge, vn-
 certeyn to
 mannis know-
 ing. *Live here.*
c.

^h fleische I. ⁱ foulis of the eir I. ^k Om. I. ^l the erthe I. ^m And I. ⁿ Goliath I. ^o a swerd E.
^p Om. IK. ^q Om. EILP. ^r Om. I. ^s Om. I. ^t Om. EL. ^u whom I. ^v hast seid I. ^w repreff I.
^x Om. DIMXB. ^y and to dai I. ^z tentis I. ^a Om. I. ^b foulis I. ^c the erthe b. ^d Om. plures.
^e sothely I. ^f Thanne I. ^g risen up I. ^h fizte I. ⁱ Golie I. ^k puttide EPh. ^l in d. ^m the plures.
ⁿ took out EIL. ^o a IL. ^p Dauid I. ^q whirlyde I. ^r castide it EL. ^s Om. I. ^t slynge aboute I.
^u and keste out therof a stoon I. ^v he smoot I. ^w Golie I. ^x the DL. Om. E. ^y Golie I.
^z upon I. ^a erthe, in a slynge and a stoon I. ^b Golie I. ^c in a slyng and a stoon EL. Om. I. ^d Golie I.
^e whanne he hadde smytun him down I. ^f his I. ^g upon I. ^h Golie I. ⁱ his A. that I. ^k the I.
^l he killide therwith Golie I. ^m kitte I. ⁿ off I. ^o And I. ^p strengeste man I. ^q resen up I. ^r risen ELP.
^s thei crieden I. ^t the Filisteis I. ^u til the tyme I. ^v vnto that EL. ^w vnto I. into EL. ^x the woundid I.

53 ron. And the sonis of Yrael turnynge
 azen, after that thei hadden pursued the
 Philisteis, thei asseilden the tentis of
 54 hem. Forsothe Dauyd takynge the heed
 of the Philistee, brouzte it into Jerusa-
 lem; forsothe the armys of hym he putte
 55 in his tabernacle. Forsothe that tyme
 that Saul saw³ Dauyd goynge out azens
 the Philistee, he seith to Abner, the
 prynce of his chyualrie, Abner, of what
 stok descendide this zong man? And
 Abner seide, Lyueth thi soule, kyng, I
 56 knew³ not. And the kyng seith, Ask
 57 thou, whos sone is^e this child. And
 whanne Dauyd was comen azen, the
 Philistee smyten, Abner took hym, and
 brouzte hym yn before Saul, hauynge in
 58 the hoond the heed of the Philistee. And
 Saul seith to hym, Of what progenye art
 thou, O thou zong man? And Dauyd
 seide, The sone of thi seruaunt, Ysaye
 Bethlemyte, Y am.

men of Filisteis^w felden^x in the weye of
 Sarym, and 'til to^y Geth, and 'til to^y Acca-
 ron. And the sones of Israel turneden⁵³
 azen, aftir that thei hadden pursuede Fi-
 listeis^z, and thei assailiden 'the tentis of
 hem^a. Forsothe^b Dauyd took the heed of⁵⁴
 'the Filistei^c, and brouzte it in to Jerusa-
 lem; sotheli^d he^e puttide hise^f armeris^g in
 the 'tabernacle of the Lord^h. Forsotheⁱ in⁵⁵
 that tyme in which Saul sij³ Dauyd goynge
 out azens 'the Filistei^k, he seide to Abner,
 prince^l of his chiualrie^m, Abner, of what
 generacioun 'cam forthⁿ this zong wax-
 ynge^o man? And Abner seide, Kyng, thi
 soule lyueth, I knowe^p not. And the kyng⁵⁶
 seide, Axe thou, whos sone this child is.
 And whanne Dauyd hadde^q come azen,⁵⁷
 whanne 'the Filistei^r was slayn, Abner^s
 took Dauyd, and brouzte^t hym in^u, hauynge
 in the^v hond the heed of 'the Filistei^w, 'bi-
 for Saul^x. And Saul seide to hym^y, Of⁵⁸
 what generacioun art thou, zong waxynge^z
 man? And Dauyd seide, Y am the sone
 of thi seruaunt, Isai of Bethleem.

⁵⁶ + thi soule
 lyueth; this is
 a maner of
 swering; and
 this is the sen-
 tence, as it is
 soth, that Y
 desire thi liyf,
 so it is soth,
 that Y knowe
 not him; and
 here this word
 if is takun for
 not ether nay.
 Lire here. c.

CAP. XVIII.

1 And it is doon, whanne he hadde endid
 to speke to Saul, the soule of Jonathas is
 glewid to gidre to the soul of Dauyd, and
 Jonathas louyde hym as his owne lijf.
 2 And Saul took hym in that day, and
 grauntide not to hym, that he turne azen
 3 into the hows of his fadre. Forsothe
 Jonathas and Dauyd wenten into the^f
 couenaunt of pees; forsothe he louyde
 4 hym as his lijf; forwhi Jonathas spuylide
 hym self the coote, that he was clothid,
 and zaf it to Dauyd, and his other clothis,
 vnto^g his 'bowe and swerd^h, and vnto the
 5 knyztis girdil. Forsothe Dauyd wente
 out to alle thingis, what euere Saul sente

CAP. XVIII.

And it was doon, whanne Dauyd 'haddeⁱ
 endid^a to speke to Saul, the soule of Jona-
 thas^{aa} was glued[†] togidre to the soule of
 Dauyd, and Jonathas louyde hym^b as his
 owne soule. And Saul took^c Dauyd in²
 that dai, and grauntide^d not 'to hym^e,
 'that he schulde^f turne^g azen in to 'the
 hows of his fadir^h. Forsotheⁱ Jonathas³
 and Dauyd maden boond^k of pees, 'that is^l,
 swerynge euerlastynge^m frenschipⁿ; for
 Jonathas louyde Dauyd as his owne soule^o;
 for whi Jonathas dispuylide^p him silf fro⁴
 the coote 'in which^q he was clothid^r, and
 zaf^s it to Dauyd, and hise othere clothis,
 'til to^t his swerd and bouwe^u, and 'til to^t

[†] Jonathas
 was glued, etc.;
 that is, ioyned
 to gidre bi the
 glu of charite,
 that may not
 be brokun.
 Lire here. c.

^e be BCFPH. ^f Om. BCFPH. ^g into A. ^h swerd and his bowe E pr. m.

^w the Filisteis I. ^x fellen down I. ^y fellen ELP. ^y vnto I. into EL. ^z the Filisteis I. ^a her tentis I.
^b And I. ^c Golie I. ^d and I. ^e Dauyd I. ^f the I. ^g armeris of Golie I. ^h Lordis tabernacle I.
ⁱ And I. ^k Golie I. ^l the prince I. ^m chiualrie, *seyynge* I. ⁿ is I. ^o Om. I. ^p wot I. ^q was I.
^r Golie I. ^s and Abner I. ^t he brouzte I. ^u in bifore Saul I. ^v his I. ^w Filistei *plures*. Golie I.
^x Om. I. ^y Dauyd I. ^z Om. I. ^a ent EL. hadde end P. ^{aa} Jonathanas A. ^b Dauyd I. ^c took to him I.
^d he grauntide I. ^e leue to Dauyd I. ^f Om. I. ^g to turne I. ^h his faders hows I. ⁱ And I. ^k a
 boond I. ^l in that D. ^m of euerlastynge EL. ⁿ The whole gloss omitted in I. ^o lijf I. ^p vnclothide I.
^q that I. ^r clothid ynne I. ^s he zaf I. ^t vnto I. into EL. ^u his bouwe I.

him, and wiseli he gouerndeⁱ hym self^k; and Saul putte hym vpon men of batayl, and he was acceptid in the eyen of al the puple, and moost in the sizt of the seruauantis of Saul. Forsothe whanne Dauid turnede azen, the Philistee smyten, and beer the heed of hym into Jerusalem, the wymmen wenten out fro alle the cytees of Yrael, syngynge, and dauncis ledynge, into azencomynge of Saul the kyng, in tymbers of gladnes, and in trumpis. And the wymmen songen before, pleiynge, and seyynge, Saul hath smyten a thousand, and Dauyd ten thowsandis. And Saul is wrooth ful mych, and this word displeside in the eyen of hym; and seide, Thei han zouun to Dauid ten thousandis, and to me a thousand thei han zouun; what to hym is more ouere but oneli the rewme? Thanne not with riȝt eyen Saul bihelde Dauid, fro that day and thereafter. Forsothe after the tother day the yuel spiryt of God aseilide Saul, and he straungeli spak in the myddis of his hows. Forsothe Dauid harpide with his hoond, as bi eche days; and Saul heelde a speer, and kest it, wenyng that he myȝt pitche to gidre Dauid with the wal; and Dauyd bowide a side fro the face of hym the secounde tyme. And Saul dredde Dauid, forthi that the Lord was with hym, and fro hym goon away. Thanne Saul moued hym a wey fro hym, and made hym a leder vpon a thousand men; and he wente out and cam yn in the sizt of the puple. Forsothe in alle his weyes Dauid wiseli dide, and the Lord was with hym; and so Saul sawȝ that he was wel mych wiys, and began to shunne hym. Forsothe al Yrael and Juda louyde Dauyd; forsothe he zede

the^v girdil. Also^w Dauid zede out^x to alle^s thingis, to what euer thingis Saul 'hadde sent^y hym, and he gouernede hym silf prudentli; and Saul settide^z hym ouer the men of batel^a, and 'he was^b acceptid^c, 'ether plesaunt^d, in the iȝen^e of al^f the puple^g, and moost in the sizt of 'the seruauantis of Saul^h. Forsotheⁱ whanne Dauid turnede^j azen, whanne^k 'the Filistei^l was slayn, and bar the heed of 'the Filistei^m in to Jerusalem, wymmen zeden out of alle the citees of Israel, and sungenⁿ, and ledden queris^o, aȝens the comynge of king Saul, in tympanis of^p gladnesse, and in^q trumpis. And the wymmen sungen, pleiynge^r, and^s seiynge, Saul smoot^s a thousynde, and Dauid smoot^t ten thousynde. Saul^u was^v wrooth greetli, and this word displeside 'in his iȝen^v; and he seide, Thei zauen^w ten thousynde to Dauid, and 'thei zauen^x a^x thousynde to me; what leeueth to hym^y, no but the rewme aloone? Therfor^z Saul^j bihelde Dauid not with 'riȝtful iȝen^a, 'fro that dai and afterward^b. Sotheli^c affir¹⁰ the tother dai a^d wickid^e spirit of God asailide Saul, and he propheciede[†] in the myddis of his hows^f. Forsothe^g Dauid¹¹ harpide with his hond, as bi alle daies^h; and Saul helde a spere, and casteⁱ it, and^k gesside that he myȝte prene^l Dauid with^m the wal, *that is, perse with the spere, so that it schulde passeⁿ til^o to the wal^p*; and Dauid bowide 'fro his face^q the secounde tyme. And Saul dredde Dauid, for the¹² Lord was with hym^r, and hadde go awei fro him silf^s. Therfor^t Saul remouide¹³ Dauid fro hym silf, and made hym tribune^u† on^v a thousynde men; and Dauid zede^w out and entride^x in 'the sizt of^y the puple. And Dauid dide warli^z in alle hise¹⁴ weies, and the Lord was with hym; and¹⁵

† *profesiede*; not propriy, but he spak alien thingis, as a man traueled of a fend. *Live here. c.*

‡ *and made him tribune, etc.*; Saul dide this, not for the onour of Dauid, but that Dauid schulde go out to batels, and schulde be slayn; but the Lord turnede this in to the good of Dauid, as it is opin of the lettre suyng. *Live here. c.*

ⁱ dide *E pr. m.*

^k sel *E sec. m.*

^v his *I.* ^w And *I.* ^x forth *I.* ^y sente *I.* ^z sette *I.* ^a his batel *I.* ^b Om. *I.* ^c accept *plures.* Om. *I.* ^d Om. *CI.* ^e sizt *I.* ^f Om. *E.* ^g puple Dauid was alowid *I.* ^h Sauls seruauantis *I.* ⁱ And *I.* ^k and *I.* ^l Golie *I.* ^m Golie *I.* ⁿ wymmen sungen *I.* ^o daunces *A sec. m.* squeris *L.* ^p and *K sec. m.* ^q Om. *I.* ^r pleynge *A sec. m.* fleyng *DEGLMNOPQRSUWb.* ^s hath sley *I.* ^t Om. *I.* ^u And Saul *I.* ^v bifore him *I.* ^w han zouen *I.* ^x but *O I.* ^y Dauith heroff *I.* ^z Thanne fro that dai forth *I.* ^a blythe chere *I.* ^b Om. *I.* ^c And *I.* ^d the *I.* ^e yuel *I.* ^f meynee *I.* ^g And *I.* ^h daies *bifore I.* ⁱ he threwe *I.* ^j castide *M.* sente *DEKLOPxb.* ^k for he *I.* ^l haue perschid *I.* ^m thorouȝ to *I.* ⁿ prene *G.* ^o in *E.* ^p The whole gloss omitted in *CI.* ^q aside fro Saul *I.* ^r Dauid *I.* ^s Om. *drb.* ^t Thanne *I.* ^u chefteyn *I.* ^v upon *I.* ^w wente *I.* ^x he came *I.* ^y bifore *I.* ^z wisely *I.*

17 yn and ȝede out before hem. And Saul
seide to Dauid, Loo! my more douȝter
Merob, hir Y shal ȝeue to thee a wijf;
oneli be a strong man, and fiȝt the bateils
of the Lord. Forsothe Saul trowide, sei-
yng, Be not myn hoond in hym, but be
18 vpon hym the hoond of Philisteis. For-
sothe Dauyd seide to Saul, Who am Y,
or what is my lijf, or the kynrede of my
fadre in Irael, that Y be maad the sone
19 in lawe of the kyng? It is doon forsothe
the tyme whanne Merob, the douȝter of
Saul, shulde be ȝeuen to Dauid, ȝeuen is
20 Hadriel Molatite wijf. Forsothe Dauyd
louyd Mychol, the tother douȝter of Saul;
and it is toold to Saul, and it pleside to
21 hym. And Saul seide, Y shal ȝyue hir
to hym, that it be maad to hym into
sclaundre, and be vpon hym the hoond
of Philisteis. Thanne seide Saul to
Dauyd, In two thingis thou shalt be my
22 sone in lawe to day. And Saul co-
maundide to his seruauntis, Spek ȝe to
Dauith^l pryuely fro me, seiynge, Loo!
thou plesist to the kyng, and alle the
seruauntis of hym louen thee; now
thanne be thou the sone in lawe of
23 the kyng. And the seruauntis of Saul
speken in the eeris of Dauid alle thes
wordis. And Dauid seith, Whether litil
it seme to ȝow to be the^m sone in lawe
of the kyng? Forsothe Y am a pore
24 man, and a thinne. And the seruauntis
of Saul toolden aȝen, seiynge, Sich maner
25 wordis spak Dauid. Forsothe Saul seide,
Thus spekith to Dauid, The kyng nedith
noⁿ sponseilis, but oonli an hundrid tersis
of Philisteis, that veniaunce be doon of
the enemyes of the kyng. Forsothe Saul
thouȝte to betray Dauid into the hoondis
26 of Philisteis. And whanne his seruauntis
hadden aȝen toold to Dauid the wordis
that Saul hadde seid, the word pleside

so Saul siȝ that Dauid was ful prudent^a,
and he bigan to be war of Dauid. For-
16 sothe^b al Israel and Juda louyden Dauid;
for he entride^c and ȝede^d out bifor hem.
And Saul seide to Dauid, Lo! 'my more^e 17
douȝtir Merob, Y schal ȝiue her wijf to
thee; oneli be thou a strong man, and
fiȝte thou the 'batels of the Lord^f. For-
sothe^g Saul 'arettide, and^h seideⁱ, Myn
hoond be not in hym^k, but the hoond of
Filisteis be on hym. Sotheli^l Dauid seide 18
to Saul, Who am Y, ether what is my lijf,
ether the^m meynneⁿ of my fadir in Israel,
that Y be maad the 'sone in lawe of the
kyng^o? Forsothe^p the tyme 'was maad^q 19
whanner^r Merob, the douȝter of Saul, 'ouȝte
to^s be ȝouun^t to Dauid, sche was ȝouun
wijf to Hadriel Molatite. Forsothe^u Dauid 20
louide Mychol, the douȝtir of Saul; and it
was teld to Saul, and it pleside hym. And 21
Saul seide, Y schal ȝyue hir to hym, that
it be to hym in to sclaundir, and the hoond
of Filisteis be on^v hym. Therfor^w Saul
seide to Dauid, In 'twei douȝtris^{x†} thou
schalt be my sone in lawe to dai. And 22
Saul comaundide to hise seruauntis, Speke
ȝe^y to Dauid, while^z it 'is hid fro me^a, and
seie ȝe^b, Lo! thou plesist the king, and
alle hise seruauntis louen thee; now ther-
for be thou hosebonde of the 'douȝtir of
the kyng^c. And the seruauntis of Saul 23
spaken alle these wordis in the eeris^d of Da-
uid. And Dauid seide, Whether it semeth^e
litil to ȝou 'to be sone in lawe of the
kyng^f? Forsothe^g Y am a pore man, and
a feble. And the seruauntis telden to Saul, 24
and seiden, Dauid spak siche wordis. So- 25
theli^h Saul seide, Thus speke ȝe to Dauid,
The kyng hath no nede to ȝiftis for spow-
sails[†], noⁱ but onely to an hundrid pre-
pucies^k, 'that is, mennus ȝerdis vncircum-
cidid^l, 'of Filisteis^m, that veniaunce be
maad of the kyngis enemyes. Certis Saul

† douȝtris; in
summe bokis
it is addid
thingis, but it
is not in Ebreu,
nether it is of
the text. Live
here. c.

† spousails;
that is, pre-
cious ȝiftis of
gold ether of
siluer, that ben
wont to be
ȝouun to
kingis, whanne
thei ȝyuen her
douȝtris to
hosebondis.
Live here. c.

^l day A. ^m Om. B. ⁿ not E sup. ras.

^a wiȝs I. ^b And I. ^c ȝede yn I. ^d Om. I. ^e myn eldre I. ^f Lordis batels I. ^g And I. ^h Om. I.
ⁱ seide withynne him self I. ^k Dauid I. ^l And I. ^m what is the I. ⁿ kynrede I. ^o kyngis sone in
lawe I. ^p And whanne I. ^q came I. ^r that I. ^s schulde haue I. ^t ȝouun wijf I. ^u Certis I. ^v upon I.
^w Thanne I. ^x two thingis I. ^y ȝe priuely I. ^z as if I. ^a were me vnwitinge I. ^b ȝe to him I.
^c kingis douȝtir I. ^d heringe I. ^e seme I. ^f me to be the kyngis sone in lawe I. ^g Sothli I. ^h And I.
ⁱ Om. I. ^k Om. I. ^l Om. I. ^m Filisteis prepucies I.

in the eyen of Dauyd, that he were maad
 27 the sone in lawe of the kyng. And after
 a fewe days Dauyd rysynge wente into
 Acharon, with the men that with hym
 weren, and smoot of the Philisteis two
 hundrid men; and brouzte the 3erdis of
 hem, and noumbride hem to the kyng,
 that he were the sone in lawe of the
 kyng. And so Saul 3af to hym Mychol,
 28 his douzter, wijf. And Saul saw³, and
 vndurstood, that the Lord was with
 29 Dauid. Forsothe Mychol, the douzter of
 Saul, lound hym, and Saul began more to
 drede Dauyd; and Saul is maad the ene-
 30 mye of Dauyd alle days. And the princis
 of Philisteis wenten out; forsothe fro the
 bigynnyng of the goynge out of hem
 Dauyd wiselyer beer hym self than alle
 the men of Saul; and solempne is maad
 the name of hym ful myche.

CAP. XIX.

1 Saul spak to Jonathan, his sone, and
 to alle his seruauntis, that thei shulden
 slee Dauid; forsothe Jonathas, the sone
 2 of Saul, lound Dauyd mych. Jonathas
 shewide to Dauid, seiynge, Saul, my
 fader, sechith to slee thee, wherfor keep
 the wel; Y biseche^o, dwel; and thou shalt
 3 dwel priueli, and be hyd. Forsothe Y
 goynge out shal stoond biside my fadre
 in the feeld, where euer he were; and I
 shal spek of thee to my fadre, and what
 euere thing Y shal see, Y shal telle to
 4 thee. Thanne Jonathas spak good thingis
 of Dauid to Saul, his fader, and seide to
 hym, Ne synne thou, kyng, into thi ser-
 uaunt Dauid, for he hath not synned to
 thee, and the werkis of hym ben goode
 5 to thee mych; and he hath put his lijf

thouzte to bitake Dauid in to the hondis
 of Filisteis^a. And whanne the seruauntis²⁶
 of Saul hadden teld to Dauid the wordis,
 whiche^o Saul hadde seid, the word pleside
 'in the ijen of^p Dauid, that he schulde be
 maad the kyngis son in lawe. And aftir²⁷
 a fewe daies Dauid roos^q, and 3ede in to
 Acharon, with the^r men that weren with
 hym, and he killide of Filisteis twei hun-
 drid men; and brouzte^s 'the prepucies of
 hem^t, and noumbride^u tho to the kyng,
 that he schulde be the kyngis sone in
 lawe. And so Saul 3af Mycol, his douzter,
 wiif to hym^v. And Saul si³, and vndir-²⁸
 stood, that the Lord was with Dauid.
 Forsothe^w Mychol, 'the douzter of Saul^x,
 louide Dauid, and Saul bigan more to drede
 Dauid; and Saul was maad enemye to
 Dauid in alle daies. And the princes of³⁰
 Filisteis 3eden out^y; forsothe^z fro the bi-
 gynnynge of her goyng out Dauyd bar
 hym silf more warli^a than alle the^b men
 of Saul; and the name of Dauid was
 maad ful solempne.

CAP. XIX.

Forsothe^c Saul spak to Jonathas, his¹
 sone, and to alle hise seruauntis, that thei
 schulden sle Dauid; certis Jonathas, the
 sone of Saul, louyde Dauid greetli. And²
 Jonathas schewide to Dauid, and seide,
 Saul, my fadir, sekith to sle thee, wherfor,
 Y biseche, kepe 'thou thee^d eerli^e; and
 thou schalt dwelle priueli^f, and thou schalt
 be hid. Sotheli^g Y schal go out, and³
 stonde bisidis my fadir in the feeld, where
 euer he schal be; and Y schal speke of
 thee to my fadir, and what euer thing Y
 shal se^h, Y schal telle toⁱ thee. Therfor^k
 4 Jonathas spak good thingis of Dauid to
 Saul, his fadir, and seide to hym, Kyng,
 do thou not synne azens thi seruaunt
 Dauid, for he 'synnede not^l to thee, and
 hise werkis ben ful good to thee; and he⁵

^o biseche thee *E pr. m.*

^a the Filisteis *r.* ^o that *r.* ^p before *r.* ^q roos up *r.* ^r Om. *r.* ^s Dauith brouzte *r.* ^t her prepucies *r.*
^u he noumbride *r.* ^v Dauid *r.* ^w Certis *r.* ^x Sauls douztir *r.* ^y out to fize *r.* ^z but *r.* ^a wisely *r.*
^b Om. *m.* ^c Sotheli *r.* ^d thi self *r.* ^e to morowe eerly *r.* ^f priueli in the feeld *r.* ^g And *r.* ^h vndir-
 stonde of him *r.* ⁱ Om. *r.* ^k Thanne *r.* ^l hath not synned *r.*

in thin hoond, and smoot the Philistee. And the Lord hath doo greet helth^p to al Yrael; thou hast seen and gladidist; whi thanne synnest thou in the giltles blood, sleyng Dauyd, that is with out blame? The which thing whanne Saul hadde herd, pleside bi the voys of Jonathe, swore, The Lord lyueth, for he shal not be slayn. And so Jonathas clepide Dauyd, and shewide to hym alle thes wordis. And Jonathas brouzte yn Dauyd to Saul, and he was before hym, as he was ȝistirday and the thridde day before. ⁸ Forsothe eft is moued batayl; and Dauyd goon out fauȝt aȝens^q Philisteis^r, and he smoot hem bi a greet veniaunce, and thei ⁹ flowen fro the face of hym. And the yuel spirit of the Lord is doon in Saul; forsothe he sat in his hows, and helde a spere; forsothe ¹⁰ Dauyd harpid in his hoond. And Saul enforside to fitch to gidre with a spere Dauyd in^a the wal; and Dauyd bowide a side fro the face of Saul; forsothe the speer, the wound pryued, is born into the wal; and Dauyd fleȝe, and is sauēd that ¹¹ nyȝt. Thanne Saul sente his cruel seruauantis the nyȝt into the hows of Dauyd, that thei myȝten kepe hym, and sleen in the morwe. The which thing whanne Mychol, his wijf, hadde toold to Dauide, seiȝnge, But if thou saue thee this nyȝt, ¹² to morwe thou shalt die; she putte hym down bi the wyndowe. Forsothe he ȝede ¹³ a wey, and fleȝe, and is sauēd. Forsothe Michol took an ymage, and putte it vpon the bed, and an heery skyn of the she geet she putte vpon the heed of it, and ¹⁴ couerde it with clothis. Forsothe Saul sente seruauantis that shulden taak Dauyd, and it is answerd, that he was sike.

puttide^m his lijf[†] in hisⁿ hond, and he killide the Filistei. And^o the Lord made^p greet heethe^q to al Israel; thou siȝ^r, and were^s glad; whi therfor synnest thou in giltles blood, and sleest^t Dauyd, which^u is with out gilt? And whanne Saul hadde⁶ herd this, he was plesid with the voys^v of Jonathas, and swoor^w, 'The Lord lyueth^x, *that is^y, bi the Lord lyuyngē^z*, for Dauyd schal not be slayn. Therfor^a Jonathas⁷ clepide Dauyd, and schewide to hym alle these wordis. And Jonathas brouzte in Dauyd to Saul, and he was bifor hym^b as ȝistirdai and the thridde dai ago^c. Forsothe^d batel was moued eft; and Dauyd ȝede out, and fauȝt aȝens^e Filisteis^e, and he smoot hem with a^f greet wounde^g, and thei fledden fro his face. And the yuel⁹ spirit of the Lord was maad on^h Saul; sotheliⁱ he sat in his hows, and helde a spere; certis Dauyd harpide in^k his hond. And Saul enforside^l to prene^m with the¹⁰ spereⁿ Dauyd in the wal; and Dauyd bowide^o fro 'the face of Saul^p; forsothe^q the spere 'with voide wounde^r was borun^s in to the wal; and Dauyd fledde, and^t was sauēd in that nyȝt. Therfor^u Saul sente¹¹ hise knyȝtis^v in the^w nyȝt in to the hows of Dauyd, that thei schulden kepe hym, and that he 'schulde be^x slayn in the morewtide. And whanne^y Mychol, the wijf of Dauyd, hadde teld this to Dauyd, and seide, If thou sauest not thee in this nyȝt, thou schalt die to morew; sche^z ¹² puttide^a hym down bi a wyndow. Forsothe^b he^c ȝede, and fledde^d, and was^e sauēd. Sotheli^f Mychol took an ymage, ¹³ and puttide^g it on the bed^h, and puttideⁱ 'an heeri skyn of geet^k at the heed therof, and hilide it with clothis. Forsothe^l Saul ¹⁴

† he puttide his lijf; that is, puttide forth his lijf to perel, as myche as it semyde to mannis doom; for he ȝede vnarmed to ȝite aȝens the Filistei, as it is seide in xvii. c. Live here. c.

p liȝt *E pr. m.* q aȝens the *DEF.* r Philistee *CE.* s and *A.*

^m hath put *I.* ⁿ thin *I.* ^o And so *I.* ^p hath maad *I.* ^q helpe *EL.* ^r sauȝst this *I.* ^s thou were *I.* ^t wilt sle *I.* ^u that *I.* ^v spekyng *I.* ^w he swoor *I.* ^x Om. *I.* ^y Om. *CI.* ^z Om. *C.* ^a And so *I.* ^b Saul *I.* ^c he was wont bifore *I.* ^d Certis *I.* ^e the Filisteis *I.* ^f Om. *I.* ^g feersnesse *I.* ^h upon *I.* ⁱ and *I.* ^k with *I.* ^l enforside hym *I.* ^m prenede *V.* *that is, peerse k marg.* ⁿ spere to stike togidre *I.* ^o bowide away *I.* ^p Sauls siȝt *I.* ^q and *I.* ^r with oute hurt of Dauyd *I.* ^s ficchid *I.* ^t and so he *I.* ^u Thanne *I.* ^v cruel seruauantis *I.* ^w that *I.* ^x were *I.* ^y Om. *I.* ^z and sche *I.* ^a lete *I.* ^b And *I.* ^c Dauyd *I.* ^d fledde thenns *I.* ^e he was *I.* ^f And *I.* ^g leide *I.* ^h bed of Dauyd *I.* ⁱ sche putte *I.* ^k a rouȝ geet skin *I.* ^l And *I.*

15 And eft Saul sente messagers, that thei
seen Dauid, seiynge, Brynge^{ss} 3e hym to
16 me in the bed, that he be slayn. And
whanne the messagers weren comen, it is
foundun a simulacre vpon the bed, and
skynnyes of she geet at the heed of it.
17 And Saul seide to Mychol, Whi hast
thou thus bigilid me, and hast laft myn
enemye, that he flee? And Mychol an-
swerde to Saul, For he spak to me, sei-
ynge, Let me goon, ellis Y shal slee thee.
18 Forsothe Dauid fleyng is sauýd; and
he cam to Samuel in Ramatha, and he
toolde to hym alle thingis that Saul dide
to hym; and he and Samuel wenten
19 a wey, and dwelten in Naioth. Forsothe
it is toold to Saul of seieres, Loo! Dauýd
20 in Naioth in Ramatha. Thanne Saul
sente catchepollis forto take Dauid; the
whiche whanne thei hadden seen the
companye of prophetis prophecyinge, and
Samuel stondynge vpon hem, the Spirit
of the Lord is doon in hem, and also
21 thei bigunnen to prophecien. The whiche
whanne was toold to Saul, he sente and
other messagers; also thei propheciden.
And eft Saul sente the thridde messa-
gerist^t, the whiche and thei propheciden.
22 And Saul, wrooth with wrathfulnes, he
3ede also into Ramatha; and he cam vnto
the greet cistern that is in Sochoth, and
askide, and seide, In what place ben Sa-
muel and Dauid? And it is seyð to hym,
Loo! in Naioth thei ben in Ramatha.
23 And he 3ede into Naioth in Ramatha;
and^{tt} is doon also vpon hym the Spirit of
the Lord; and goynge yn he wente, and
propheciede, for to he cam in Naioth in
24 Ramatha. And also he spuylide hym
self his clothis, and propheciede with
other before Samuel, and he propheciede

sente sergeauntis^m, 'that schuldenⁿ rauysche
Dauid^o, and it was answeride^p, that he^q
was sijk. And eft Saul sente messengeris, 15
that thei schulden se^r Dauid, and he^s seide,
Brynge 3e hym^t to me^u in the^v bed, that
he be slayn. And whanne the messengeris 16
hadden come^w, 'a symylacre^x was foundun
on the^y bed, and 'skynnes of geet^z at^a the
heed therof. And Saul seide to Mychol, 17
Whi scornedist^b thou me so, and 'dely-
ueredist^c myn enemy, that he fledde^d?
And Mychol answeride to Saul, For he^e
spak to me, and seide, Delyuere thou me,
ellis Y schal slee thee. Forsothe^f Dauid 18
fledde, and was sauýd; and he cam to
Samuel in to Ramatha, and telde^g to hym
alle thingis which^h Saul hadde do to hym;
and heⁱ and Samuel 3eden, and dwelliden
in Naioth. Forsothe^k it was teld to Saul 19
of men, seiynge^l, Lo! Dauid is in Naioth
in Ramatha. Therfor Saul sente^m sleeris, 20
that thei schulden rauyscheⁿ Dauid; and
whanne thei hadden seyn the^o cumpeny of
profetis^t profeciynge, and Samuel stond-
ynge ouer hem, the Spirit of the Lord,
'that is, the spirit of deuocioun^p, was
maad in hem, and thei also bigunnen to
prophecief. And whanne this was teld 21
to Saul, he sente also othere messengeris;
'sotheli and^q thei profesieden. And eft
Saul sente the thridde messengeris, and
thei propheciden. And^r Saul was wrooth
'with irefulnesse^s; and he also 3ede in to 22
Ramatha, and he cam 'til to^t the^u greet
cisterne, which^v is in Socoth, and he axide,
and seide, In what place ben Samuel and
Dauid? And it was seid to hym, Lo!
thei ben in Naioth in Ramatha. And he^w 23
3ede in 'to Naioth^x in^y Ramatha; and the
Spirit of the Lord was maad also on him;
and he^s '3ede, and^a entride^b, and prophe-

† *profetis*; that
is, the felou-
schipe of reli-
giouse men
preisinge God.
Lirs here. c.

‡ *to profesie*;
that is, to
preise God, and
ceessiden to
pursue Dauith.
Lirs here. c.

^{ss} bryngith B. ^t massageris A. ^{tt} and it A.

^m his seruautis I. ⁿ to I. ^o Dauid thenns I. ^p answeride to Saul I. ^q Dauid I. ^r slee K.
^s Saul I. ^t Om. I. ^u me Dauid I. ^v his I. ^w come to Dauid I. ^x an ymage *lyk* to Dauid I. ^y his I.
^z geet skynnes I. ^a on I. ^b scornest I. ^c hast delyuered I. ^d fle away I. ^e Dauid I. ^f Certis I.
^g he telde I. ^h that I. ⁱ Dauid I. ^k And I. ^l seiynge to him I. ^m sente men I. ⁿ rauysche thenns I.
^o a I. ^p Om. I. ^q and certis I. ^r And with wrathfulnesse I. ^s Om. I. ^t into I. vnto EL. ^u a I.
^v that I. ^w Saul I. ^x Om. R. ^y in to AEF. ^z Saul I. ^a goynge yn I. ^b wente I.

nakid al that day and nyȝt. Wherof ȝede out a prouerbe, Whether and Saul among the prophetis?

CAP. XX.

1 Forsothe Daud fleiȝ fro Naioth, that is in Ramatha, and comynge spak before Jonatha, What haue I doon, what haue I doon? what is my wickidnes, and what my synne into thi fader, for he sechith 2 my lijf? The which seide to hym, A wey be it fro thee, thou shalt not die, forsothe ne my fader shal^u do eny thing greet or lital, but before he shewe to me; thanne this word oonli my fader hath heelid fro 3 me, forsothe this shal not be. And eft he swore to Daud. And he seith, Sotheli thi fadre woot, that I haue foundun grace in thin eyen, and he shal seye, Jonathas wite not this, lest perauenture he be sory; but also the Lord lyueth, and lyueth thi soule, for in o degree oonli, that I so seye, Y and deeth ben dyuydid. 4 And Jonathas seith to Daud, What euere thing thi soule seith to me, I shal 5 doo to thee. And Daud seide to Jonathan, Loo! kalendis ben to morwe, and I of maner am wont to sitte beside the kyng to ete; leete me thanne, that I be hid in the feeld vnto the euen of the 6 thridde day. And if biholdynge thi fader aske me, thou shalt answer to hym, Daud preide me for to goo swiftly into Bethlem, his citee, for solempne slayn sacrifices ben there to alle the men of his 7 lynage. And if he seye, Wel, pees shal be to thi seruaunt; forsothe if he were wrooth, wite thou, that fulfillid is the

ciede, 'til the while^e he cam 'in to^d Naioth in^e Ramatha. And 'he also^f dispuylide^g† 24 him silf^h of hise clothis, andⁱ propheciede with othere men bifer Samuel, and he profeciede nakid in^k al that dai and nyȝt. Wherfor 'a prouerbe, *that is^l, a comyn word^m*, ȝede out, Whether and Saulⁿ among prophetis†?

CAP. XX.

Forsothe^o Daud fledde fro Naioth, 1 which^p is in Ramatha, and cam^q and spak bifer Jonathas, What haue Y do? what is my wickidnesse, and what is my synne azens thi fadir, for he sekith^r my lijf? And Jonathas seide to hym^s, Fer be it fro 2 thee, thou schalt not die, for my fadir schal not do ony thing greet ether lital, 'no but^t he schewe firste to me; therfor my fadir^u kepte^v preuy fro me this word oneli^w, forsothe^x it schal not be. And eft 3 he^y swoor to Daud. And Daud seide, Treuli^z thi fadir woot, that Y haue founde grace 'in thin iȝen^a, and^b he schal^c seie, Jonathas wite not this, lest perauenture he be sory; certis the Lord lyueth, 'and thi soule lyueth^d, for^e, that Y seie so, Y and deeth ben departid oneli bi o degree. And Jonathas seide to Daud, What euer 4 thing thi soule schal seie to me, Y schal do^f to thee. And Daud seide to Jonathas, 5 Lo†! kalendis ben to morewe, and bi custom Y am wont to sitte bi the kyng to ete; therfor suffre thou me, 'that Y^g be hid in the feeld 'til to^h euentid of the thridde dai. Ifⁱ thi fadir biholdith, and 6 axith me^k, thou schalt answer to hym, Daud preiede me, that he schulde^l go swiftly^m into Bethleem, his citee, for solempne sacrifices benⁿ there to alle the^o men of his lynage. If he^p seith^q, Wel, pees 7 schal be to thi seruaunt; forsothe^r if he is wrooth, wite thou, that his malice is

† *dispuylide*; not that he lefte nakid, but for he dide away the ounementis of kyng, that he schulde take clothis liyk religious men, preisinge God, as Dauyth dide bifer the arke. *Live here. c.*
† *wher and Saul among profetis*; this is seide of him, in whom sum deuocioun apperith sudeynly at an our, as whanne a man of dissolute liyf schewith ony signe of deuocioun, it is seid of him, Bernard is maad a munk, so and thanne it was seid of sicke men, wher and Saul among profetis, as if he seide thilke deuocioun is transitorie and at an our, and is not stidefast. *Live here. c.*

† *Lo! kalendis*; that is, the feeste of newe moone. *Live here. c.*

^u schulde E.

^c unto the while E. for to I. ^d to A. ^e in to ADEF. ^f Saul also I. ^g vnclothide I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ and he I. ^k Om. I. ^l Om. I. ^m seiynge I. ⁿ Saul be I. ^o Certis I. ^p that I. ^q he cam I. ^r sekith to lese I. ^s Daud I. ^t but if I. ^u fadir oonli I. ^v hath kept I. ^w Om. I. ^x certis I. ^y Jonathas I. ^z Sotheli I. ^a bifore thee I. ^b and therfor I. ^c wil I. ^d Om. I. ^e forthi I. ^f do it I. ^g to I. ^h vnto I. ⁱ and if I. ^k after me I. ^l myȝte I. ^m anoon I. ⁿ ben nowe I. ^o Om. I. ^p thi fadir I. ^q sey I. ^r and I.

malice of hym. Do thanne mercy vnto thi seruaunt, for thou hast maad me thi seruaunt to goo in couenaunt of pees of the Lord with thee; forsothe if in me is eny wickidnes, thou sle me, and ne lede thou me into thi fader. And Jonathas seith, God sheelde this fro me, forsothe ne it may be doon, that if certeynli I knowe to be fulfillid the malice of my fadre azens thee, Y telle not to thee. And Dauid answerde to Jonathas, Who shal telle azen to me, if eny thing perauenture thi fader shal answer to thee hard of me? And Jonathas seide^v to Dauid, Come, and goo we out into the feelde. And whanne bothe weren goon into the feelde, Jonathas seith to Dauid, Lord God of Yrael, if I serche^w the sentence of my fader to morwe, or other morwe, and eny thing of good were vpon Dauid, and anon sende not to thee, and make knowun to thee, this God doo to Jonatha, and thes thingis adde. Forsothe if the malice of my fader dwelle stedfastly azens thee, Y shal telle thin eer, and leete thee, that thou go in pees; and the Lord be with thee, as he was with my fader. And if Y shal lyue, thou do to me the mercies of the Lord; forsothe if I shal dye, thou shalt not do away thi mercy fro myn hows vnto with outen eende; othere if I shal not doo, whanne the Lord shal drawe out bi the rotis the enemyes of Dauid, echon fro the erthe, do he away Jonathan fro his hows, and seche the Lord fro^x the hoond of the enemyes of Dauid^y. Thanne Jonathas couenauntide a couenaunt of pees with the hows of Dauid, and the Lord souzte^z fro the hoond of the enemyes of Dauid^a. And Jonathas addide to myche bynde Dauid bi ooth, forthi that

fillid. Therfor do thou mercy in to this seruaunt, for thou madist^s me thi seruaunt to make with thee the^t boond of pees of the Lord; sotheli^u if ony wickidnesse is in me, sle thou me, and brynge thou not in me to thi fadir. And Jonathas seide,⁹ Fer be this fro me, for^v it mai not be doon, that Y telle not to thee, if Y knowe certeynli, that the malice of my fadir is fillid azens thee. And Dauid answeride to¹⁰ Jonathas, Who schal telle to^c me, if in caas thi fadir answerith^d harde ony thing^e of me? And Jonathas seide to Dauid,¹¹ Come thou, and go we forth in to the feeld. And whanne^f bothe hadden go in to the feeld, Jonathas seide to Dauid,¹² Lord^g God of Israel, if Y enquire the sentence of my fadir to morewe, ether in the nexte dai aftir, and ony thing of good^h isⁱ of Dauid^k, and Y sende not anon to thee, and make^l knowun to thee, God do^m these thingis to Jonathas, and adde these thingisⁿ. Forsothe^o if the malice of my fadir contynueth^p azens thee, Y schal schewe^q to thin eere, and Y schal delyuere thee, that thou go in pees; and the Lord be with thee, as he was with my fadir. And if Y lyue^r, do thou the mercies of the Lord to me; forsothe^s if Y am^t deed, thou schalt not take^u awei thi mercy fro myn hows til in to^v with outen eende; and 3if Y do it not^w, whanne the Lord schal drawe out bi the roote the enemyes of Dauid, ech man fro the lond^x, take he awei Jonathas fro his hows, and seke the Lord of the hond of the enemyes of Dauid. Therfor¹⁶ Jonathas made boond of pees with the hows of Dauid, and the Lord souzte^y of the hond of enemyes^z of Dauid. And Jonathas addide to swere stedfastli to Dauid, for he louyde Dauid^a; for he louyde so Dauid, as his owne soule^b. And Jonathas

^v seith CE. ^w aserche E. enserche C. ^x Dauyd fro E pr. m. ^y Om. E pr. m. ^z souzte Dauyd E pr. m. ^a Om. E pr. m.

^s hast maad I. ^t Om. I. ^u but I. ^v certis I. ^c Om. I. ^d answer I. ^e thingis I. ^f whanne thei I. ^g thou, Lord I. ^h good thing I. ⁱ be seid I. ^k thee I. ^l make it I. ^m do ellis I. ⁿ do he mo yuel thingis to me I. ^o And I. ^p contynue I. ^q schewe it I. ^r schal lyue I. ^s and I. ^t be I. ^u take thou not I. ^v vnto I. into E. ^w Om. A pr. m. EFPb. ether if I schal not do to thee as I haue bihiyt I. forsothe Dauid seide, if I do not K sup. ras. ether if I do not DOMSW. or if I do not x. ^x erthe I. ^y souzte out wreeche I. ^z the enemyes I. ^a him I. ^b lijf I.

he louide hym; forsothe as his lijf, so he
 18 louyde hym. And Jonathas seide to hym,
 19 To morwe ben kalendis, and thou shalt
 ben askid after; forsothe thi syttynge
 schal be askid after vnto after to morwe.
 Thanne thou shalt come doun hastily,
 and come into the place, where thou art
 to be hid in the day, whanne it is leueful
 to worche; and thou shalt sitte biside
 20 the stoon, to whom name is Ezel. And
 Y schal sende thre arowis biside it, and
 shal throwe as hauntynge me to a prik.
 21 Forsothe and Y schal sende a child, sei-
 ynge to hym, Go, and bryng to me the
 22 arowis. If I seye to the child, Loo! the
 arowis ben with ynne thee, tak hem;
 com thou to me, for pees is to thee, and
 no thing is of yuel, lyueth the Lord.
 Forsothe if thus Y schal speke to the
 child, Loo! the arowis ben bezonde thee;
 goo in pees, for the Lord hath laft thee^b.
 23 Of the word forsothe that we han spokun,
 Y and thou, the Lord be bitwix^c me and
 24 thee vnto with outen eende. Thanne
 Dauid is hid in the feelde; and the ka-
 lendis camen, and the kyng sat to eete
 25 breed. And whanne the kyng hadde sit-
 ten vpon his chayer after the consuetude,
 that was beside the wal, Jonathas roos,
 and sat, and Abner on the side of Saul,
 and voyde aperyde the place of Dauid.
 26 And Saul spak not eny thing in that day;
 forsothe he thouȝte, that perauenture was
 comen to hym, that he was not cleen ne
 27 purified. And whanne the secounde day
 after the kalendis hadde liȝtid, eft aperide
 void the place of Dauid. And Saul seide
 to Jonathas his sone, Why cometh not
 the sone of Ysaye, ne ȝisterday^d, ne 'to
 28 day for^e to eete? And Jonathas an-
 swerde to Saul, He preide me enteerly,
 29 that he myȝte goo into Bethleem; and

seide to hym^e, 'Calendis ben^d to morewe^e,
 and thou schalt be souȝt; for^f thi sitting^g 19
 schal be souȝt^g til after to^h morewe. Ther-
 for thou schalt go doun hastili, and thou
 schalt come in to theⁱ place, where thou
 schalt be hid in the day, whanne it is
 leueful to worche; and thou schalt sitte
 bisidis the stoon, 'to which the name is^k
 Ezel[†]. And Y schal sende^l thre^m arowis 20 <sup>† is Ezel; that
is, of walking.
Live here. c.</sup>
 bisidis that stoon, and Y schal casteⁿ as
 'excercisyng *ether pleiynge* me at a
 signe^o. Y schal sende also and my^p child, 21
 and Y schal seie to hym, Go thou, and
 brynge to me the^q arewis. If Y seie^r to 22
 the child, Lo! the arewis ben 'with ynne^s
 thee, take thou tho; come^t thou to me,
 for pees is to thee, and no thing is of yuel,
 the Lord lyueth. Sotheli^u if Y speke thus
 to the child, Lo! the arowis ben bizende
 thee; go thou^v in pees, for the Lord de-
 liuere^w thee. Forsothe^x of the word[†], 23 <sup>† of the word,
etc.; that is,
of the boond
of pees bitwix
vs and oure
eiris. Live
here. c.</sup>
 which^y thou and Y han^z spoke, the Lord
 be^a bitwixe me and thee til^b in to with
 outen ende. Therfor Dauid was hid in 24
 the feeld; and the 'calendis camen^c, and
 the kyng sat to ete breed. And whanne 25
 the kyng hadde seete^d on^e his chaier bi
 custom, 'which chaier^f was^g bisidis the
 wal, Jonathas roos, and sat 'aftir Abner^h,
 and Abner sat at the side of Saul, and the
 place of Dauid apperide voide. And Saul 26
 spak not ony thing in that daiⁱ; for he^k
 thouȝte, that 'in hap^l it bifelde^m to hymⁿ,
 that he was not clene 'nether^o purified^p.
 And whanne the secounde dai aftir the 27
 calendis^q hadde schyned^r, eft the place of
 Dauid apperide voide. And Saul seide to
 Jonathas his sone, Whi cometh^s not the
 sone of Isai, nether ȝisterdai, nether^t to dai
 to ete? And Jonathas answeride to Saul, 28
 He preide me mekeli, that he schulde go
 in to Bethleem; and he seide, Suffre thou 29

^b Om. ABH. ^c bytwene BHH. between E. betwe C. ^d ȝistai CE. ^e for to day AB. to day C.

^e Dauid I. ^d Om. I. ^e morewe is the first day of the monthe, that is solempne I. ^f and I. ^g axid I.
^h the I. ⁱ a I. ^k that hiȝt I. ^l schete I. ^m thee K. ⁿ caste tho I. ^o it were vsynge me to throwe at
 a marke I. ^p Om. I. ^q tho I. ^r schal seie I. ^s on this side I. ^t thanne come I. ^u But I. ^v thou
 thanne forth I. ^w hath delyuere^d I. ^x certis I. ^y that I. ^z haue I. ^a be witnessse I. ^b Om. EL.
^c solempne feest came I. ^d sett him I. ^e upon I. ^f that I. ^g was stondynge I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ dai of
 Dauid I. ^k Saul I. ^l perauenture I. ^m hadde bifalle I. ⁿ Dauid I. ^o ne I. ether K. ^p purified as
 her custom was I. ^q firste solempne dai I. ^r comen I. ^s came I. ^t ne I.

seith, Lete me, for solempne sacrifice is yn my citee; oon of my britheren hath^f clepid me; nowe thanne if Y haue foundun grace in thin eyen, Y shal goo soone, and se my britheren; for this cause he cam not to the bord of the
 30 kyng. Forsothe Saul, wrooth azens Jonathas, seide to hym, Thou sone of a womman wilfuli catchinge a man, whether I knowe not, that thou louest the sone of Ysay into thi^g confusioun, and into the
 31 confusoun of thi shenful moder? Forsothe alle the days in whiche the sone of Ysay shal lyue vpon the erthe, shal not be stable thou ne thi rewme; and so nowe send, and bryng hym to me, for
 32 the sone of deeth he is. Forsothe Jonathas answerynge to Saul his fader seith, Whi shal he dye? what hath he doon?
 33 And Saul cauȝte a speer forto smyte hym, and Jonathas vndurstood, that it was fulli termyned of his fader, that
 34 Dauyd shulde be slayn. Thanne Jonathas roos fro the bord in wraththe of woodnes, and eete not breed in the secounde day of kalendis; forsothe he sorowide vpon Dauyd, forthi that his
 35 fader hadde shent hym. And whanne the morwetide hadde liztid, Jonathas cam into the feeld, after the couenaunt^h of
 36 Dauyd, and a litil child with him. And he seith to his child, Go, and bryng to me the arowis that I threwe. And whanne the child hadde runnen, he threwe an other arowe ouer the child.
 37 And so the child cam to the place of the dartisⁱ that Jonathas sente; and Jonathas criede bihynde the bak of the child, and seith, Loo! there is not the arowe, but
 38 biȝonde thee. And Jonathas criede eft bihynde the bak of the child, seiynge, Hiȝe swiftli, ne stoond thou. Thanne the child of Jonathas gedride the arowis,

me, for solempne sacrifice is in my citee; oon of my britheren clepide me; now therfor^u if Y foond^v grace 'in thin izen^w, Y schal go soone^x, and 'Y schal^y se my britheren; for this cause he^z cometh not to the 'table of the kyng^a. Forsothe^b Saul³⁰ was wrooth azens Jonathas, and seide to hym, Thou sone of a^c womman 'rauyschyng^e at her owne wille^d a man, whether Y woot not, that thou louest the sone of Ysay in to thi confusioun, and in to the confusioun of thi schendful modir? For³¹ in alle the daies in whiche the sone of Isai lyueth on erthe, thou schalt not be stablischid, nether thi rewme; therfor^r 'riȝt now^e sende thou, and brynge hym to me, for he is the sone of deeth. Sothelif^f Jona-³² thas answeride to Saul his fadir, and seide, Whi schal he^g die? what hath he do? And Saul took the^h spere, that he schulde³³ smyte hym, and Jonathas vndirstood, that it was determyndⁱ of his fadir, that Dauyd schulde be slayn. Therfor^k Jonathas roos³⁴ fro the table in 'the ire of woodnesse^l, and he ete not breed in the secounde dai of kalendis^m; for he was sori onⁿ Dauyd, for his fadir hadde schent him. And whanne³⁵ the morewtid 'hadde schyned^o, Jonathas cam in to the feeld, and a litil child with hym, bi the couenaunt of^p Dauyd. And³⁶ Jonathas seide to his child, Go thou, and brynge to me the arowis whiche^q Y caste^r. And whanne the child hadde runne^s, he castide^t another arowe biȝende the child. Therfor^u the child cam to the place of the³⁷ arowe which^v Jonathas hadde sent^w; and Jonathas criede bihynde the 'bak of the child^x, and seide, Lo! the arowe is not there, certis it is biȝende^y thee. And Jo-³⁸ nathas criede eft bihynde the bak of the child, 'and seide^z, Haste thou swiftli, stonde thou not. Therfor^a the child gaderide^b the arowis of Jonathas, and brouȝte^c to his

^f han ABFH. ^g thyn owne E pr. m. ^h desyr E pr. m. ⁱ darte CE.

^u therfor he seide I. ^v haue founde I. ^w bifore thee I. ^x soone thidere I. ^y Om. I. ^z Dauyd I. ^a kyngis table I. ^b And I. ^c the I. ^d wilfully rauyschyng I. ^e anoon I. ^f And I. ^g Dauyd I. ^h a I. ⁱ purposid fulli I. ^k Thanne I. ^l ful feers wraththe I. ^m that solempnytee I. ⁿ for I. ^o wexe cler I. ^p maad of I. ^q that I. ^r haue schotte I. ^s runne forth I. ^t schotte I. ^u And so whanne I. ^v that I. ^w schott I. ^x childis bak I. ^y bihynde I. ^z Om. I. ^a Sothely I. ^b gaderide up I. ^c brouȝte hem I.

39 and brouȝte to his lord, and what shulde
be doo vtterly he knewe not; forsothe
oonli Jonathas and Dauyd knewen the
40 thing. Thanne Jonathas ȝaf his aarmis
to the child, and seyde to hym, Go, and
41 bere into the cytee. And whanne the
child was goon, Dauid roos fro the place
that bowith to the south; and fallynge
redi into the erthe, honourde the thridde
tyme, and kissynge hem seluen either
othir, thei wepten togidre; forsothe Dauid
42 more largeli. Thanne Jonathas seide to
Dauid, Go in pees; what euer thing we
han sworn bothe in the name of the
Lord, seiynge, The Lord be bitwix^k me
and thee, and bitwix^k my seed and thi
43 seed vnto with outen eende. And Dauid
roos, and wente a wey, but and Jonathas
wente into the cytee.

CAP. XXI.

1 Dauid forsothe cam into Nobe to Achy-
malech the preest; and Achymalech was
astonyed, forthi that Dauid was comen;
and he roos aȝens hym^l, and seide to
hym, Whi thou alone, and no man is
2 with thee? And Dauid seith to Achy-
malech the preest, The kyng comaundide
to me a word, and seide, No man knowe
the thing, for the whych thou art sent
fro me, and what maner heestis I haue
ȝouen^m to thee; for and to the children
I haue ordeynd also into thatⁿ and that
3 place; nowe thanne if eny thing thou
hast at hoond, or fyue looues, ȝif to me, or
4 what euer thou fyndist. And answeyng
the preest to Dauid seith to hym, I haue
not leeuyd loouys at hoond, but oonli
hooli breed; if cleen be the children^o,
5 moost fro wymmen, eete thei. And
Dauyd answerde to the preest, and seide
to hym, Forsothe and if of wymmen it is

lord, and outerli he^d wiste not what was 39
doon; for oonli Jonathas and Dauid
knewen the thing. Therfor^e Jonathas ȝaf 40
hise armeris^f to the child, and seide to
hym, Go thou, bere^g in to the citee. And 41
whanne the child hadde go^h, Dauid roosⁱ
fro the place that ȝede to^k the south; and
he felde low in to^l the^m erthe, and wor-
schipideⁿ the thridde tyme, and thei kiss-
iden hem silf togidre, and wepten to
gidere^o; forsothe^p Dauid wepte more.
Therfor^q Jonathas seide to Dauid, Go 42
thou in pees; what euer thingis we bothe
han swoore in^r the name of the Lord^s, and
seiden^t, The Lord be^u bitwixe me and
thee, and bitwixe my seed and thi seed
til^v in to with outen ende, be stidfast^w.
And Dauid roos^x, and ȝede^y, but also^z 43
Jonathas entride^a in to the citee.

CAP. XXI.

Forsothe Dauid cam in to Nobe to 1
Achimelech preest^b; and Achymelech won-
drid, for Dauid hadde come^c; and^{cc} he
seide to Dauid, Whi art thou aloone, and
no man is with thee[†]? And Dauid seide 2
to Achymelech preest^d, The kyng co-
maundide^e to me a word, and seide, No
man wite the thing, for which thou art
sent fro me, and what maner comaunde-
mentis^f Y ȝaf^g to thee; for Y seide also
to children^h, that thei schulden go in to
that and thatⁱ place; now^k therfor if thou 3
hast ony thing^l at hond, ether fyue looues,
ȝyue thou^m to me, ether what euer thing
thou fyndistⁿ. And the preest answeride 4
to Dauid, and seide to hym, Y haue not
lewid^o, that is, comyn, looues at hoond^p,
but oneli hooli breed; whether^{pp} the chil-
dren ben clene[†], and moost^q of wymmen^r?
And Dauid answeride to the preest, and 5
seide to hym, And sotheli if it is doon of

† and no man
is with thee;
sum men
weren in his
cumpeny, as it
is seid with
ynne, but few
in comparisoun
of hem that
weren wont to
go with him.
Live here. c.

† wher the chil-
dren ben clene;
as if he seide,
tho looues
moun be ȝouen
to hem in nede.
Live here. c.

^k bytwene BEFH. betwe c. between EF. ^l Om. E pr. m. ^m ȝifyn E. ⁿ hym E pr. m. ^o childre BEFH. childer c.

^d the child i. ^e Thanne i. ^f bowe and arowis i. ^g bere these i. ^h go thenns i. ⁱ roos up i. ^k was towards i. ^l upon i. ^m Om. plures. ⁿ he worschipide him i. ^o euer either wepten i. ^p but i. ^q Thanne i. ^r and seid in i. ^s Lordis name i. ^t Om. i. ^u Be the Lord witnesse theroff i. ^v Om. EL. ^w Om. i. ^x roos up i. ^y ȝede forth i. ^z and i. ^a ȝede i. ^b the preest i. ^c came thidere i. ^{cc} also and m. ^d the preest i. ^e hath comaundid i. ^f heestis i. ^g haue ȝoue i. ^h my children i. ⁱ Om. i. ^k and that now i. ^l thing to ete i. ^m thou it i. ⁿ fyndist of mete i. ^o not redy lewid brede i. ^p that is, bred for lewid men i marg. ^{pp} if i. ^q namely i. ^r wymmen, ete thei i.

askid, we han conteyned vs fro 3isterday^p and before 3isterday^p, whanne we wenten out, and the vessels of the children^q weren holy; forsothe^r this weye is polute, but and it to day shal be halowid^s in the vessels. Thanne the preest 3af to hym halwid breed, forsothe ne there was breed, but oonly loouys of proposicioun, the whiche weren born away fro the face^s of the Lord, that there ben set hoot^t 7 loouys. Forsothe there was ther^u a maner man of the seruauntis of Saul in that day with ynne in the tabernacle of the Lord; this fedde the mulis of Saul; and the name of hym Doeck Ydume, moost my3ti^v 8 of the shepherdis of Saul. Forsothe Dauyd seide to Achymalech, If thou hast here at hoond speer, or swerd, 3if to me; for my swerd and myn aarmys Y took not with me; forsothe the word of the^w 9 kyng constreynede me. And the preest seyde, Loo! heere the swerd of Goliath Philistee, whom thou smoot^x in the valey of Therebynt, it is wrappid with a pal after the preestis coope; if this thou wolt take, tak; forsothe ne here is othere with outen it. And Dauid seith, There is not^y 10 another lijk to this, 3if to me it. And so Dauid roos, and flei3 in that day fro the face of Saul, and cam to Achis, the kyng 11 of Geth. And the seruauntis of Achis seiden to hym, whanne thei seen Dauid, Whether not this is Dauid, kyng^z of the loond? Whether not to this sungen bi dauncys seiynge, Saul smoot o thousand, 12 and Dauid ten thousandis? Forsothe Dauid putte thes wordis in his herte, and dredde ful mych fro the face of 13 Achis, the kyng of Geth. And he chaungyde hys mouth before Achis, and he hurlide hidir and thider bitwix^{aa} the hoondis of hem, and he a3en^{ab} put into

wymmen, we absteyneden^s vs fro 3istirdai and the thridde dai ago, whanne we 3eden out, and^t the 'vessels, *that is*^u, *bodies*, of the children weren cleene^v; forsothe^w this weie is defoulyd^x, but also^y that^z schal be halewid to dai in the vessels. Therfor^{aa} 6 the preest 3af to hym^a halewid breed, for noon other breed was there, no but^b oneli looues of setting forth, that weren takun away fro the face of the Lord, that hooteloues schulen be set^c. Forsothe^d sum^e 7 man of the seruauntis of Saul was ther^f with ynne in the tabernacle^g of the Lord; and his name was Doeck of Ydume^h, the my3tiestⁱ of the scheepherdis^j, *'that is, iugis*^k, of Saul^l. Forsothe^m Dauid seide to 8 Achymelech, If thou hast 'here at hondⁿ spere, ether swerd, 3yue^o to me; for Y took not with me my swerd and^p myn armeris; for^q the 'word of the kyng^r constreynede me^r. And the preest seide, Lo! 9 here^s the swerd of Goliath Filistei, whom thou killidst in the valey of Terebynte, is wlappid^t in a cloth aftir^u ephoth; if thou wolt take this, take thou^v; for here is noon other outakun that. And Dauid seide, Noon other is lijk this, 3yue thou it to me. Therfor^w Dauid roos^x, 'and 10 fledde^y in that dai fro the face of Saul, and cam^z to Achis, the kyng of Geth. And the seruauntis of Achis seiden to 11 hym, whanne thei hadden seyn Dauid, Whether this is not Dauid, kyng of the lond^a? Whether thei^b sungen not to hym bi queeris^c, and seiden, Saul smoot a thousynde, and Dauid smoot ten thousynde? Sotheli^d Dauid puttide^e these wordis 'in 12 his^f herte, and he dredde greetli of the face of Achis, kyng of Geth. And Dauid 13 chaungide his mouth bifor Achis, and felde down bitwixe her hondis, and he hurtlide a3ens the doris^g of the 3ate, and

^s *this weye is defouled; that is, we my3ten drawe vnclennesse in the weye; but also that schal be halewid in the vessels; that is, sicke vnclennesse schal be excusid in vs for the contynence fro wymmen. Either thus, this weye is defouled; that is, this proces is unneueful of comyn cours, that halewid breed be 3ouun to lewid men, but it schal be excusid for oure nede. Live here. c.*
^t *in the tabernacle; that is, in the cumpas of the tabernacle, where lewid men weren reassuyed for offryng ether preyer. Live here. c.*
^u *and his name was Doeck of Ydume; this that sueth in summe bokis, and he kepte the mulis of Saul, is not in Ebreu, nether is of the text. Live here. c.*

^g *and he hurtlide a3ens the doris; in Ebreu it is, and he peyntide on the doris, in making there summe figuris, as foolis ben wont to make. Live here. c.*

^p 3istai CE. ^q childre BEFH. childer C. ^r if forsothe E pr. m. ^s place B sec. m. ^t Om. A. ^u smyte CE. ^v the kyng E pr. m. ^w bytwene BFH. between E. betwe C. ^x a3eynst B. a3enst E.

^s han absteyned I. ^t Om. I. ^u Om. I. ^v cleene therof I. ^w certis I. ^x and I. ^y it I. ^z Thanne I. ^a Dauid I. ^b Om. I. ^c set forth I. ^d And I. ^e a I. ^f there that dai I. ^g my3tiest man Ib. ^h heerdes I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k Saul, and he kepte the mulis of Saul IL. Saul, he fedde the mules of Saul E. ^l And I. ^m redy here I. ⁿ 3yue it I. ^o neither I. ^p for why I. ^q kyngis word I. ^r me to go in haaste I. ^s Om. I. ^t wrappid K. ^u next after I. ^v it I. ^w And so I. ^x roos up I. ^y Om. I. ^z he cam I. ^a lond of Israel I. ^b wymmen I. ^c carouls DEF sec. m. GIKLMNOPQRSWXB. ^d And I. ^e toke I. ^f to I.

the doris of the 3ate, and his spotils
 14 floweden doun into the beerd. And
 Achis seith to his seruauntis, Han 3e
 seen a woode man? whi han 3e brou3t
 hym to me? whether faylen to 3ou woode
 men? whi han 3e brou3t hym yn, that
 he wexe woode, me present? Letith hym
 goon hens, lest he goo into myn hows.

CAP. XXII.

1 Daid thanne 3eed thens, and flei3 into
 the spelunk of Odallam; the which thing
 whanne the britheren of hym hadden
 herd, and al the hows of his fadre, thei
 2 camen doun to hym thidir. And camen
 to gidre to hym alle that weren in
 angwish set, and oppressid for other
 mennus monee, and for bitter inwit; and
 he is maad the prince of hem, and there
 weren with hym as foure hundrid men.
 3 And Daid wente thens into Masphat,
 that is of Moab; and seide to the kyng of
 Moab, Dwelle, Y preye, my fader and
 my moder with 3ow, to the tyme that
 4 Y wite what God doo to me. And he
 laft hem before the face of the kyng of
 Moab; and thei dwelten anentis hym alle
 days, in the whiche Daid was in strong
 5 socour. And Gad, the prophet, seide to
 Daid, Wole thou dwelle in the
 place of strong socour; weend forth, and
 goo into the loond of Juda. And Daid
 wente, and cam into the wijlde wode of
 6 Areth. And Saul herde, that Dauyd ap-
 peryde, and men that with hym weren.
 Forsothe Saul whanne he dwelt in Gabaa,
 and was in the wode that is in Rama,
 a speer in hoond holdynge, and alle his
 7 seruauntis stoden about hym, he seith to
 his seruauntis that stoden ny3 to hym,
 Herith me now, the sones of Gemyny;
 whethir to alle 3ou the sone of Ysay
 shal 3yue feeldis and vynes, and alle 3ou
 shal make lederys of thousandis and

his drauelis, *'that is, spotelis'*, flowiden
 doun in to the beerd. And Achis seide 14
 to hise seruauntis, Seen 3e the wood man?
 why brou3ten 3e hym to me? whether
 wood men failen to vs? whi han 3e brou3t
 in hym, that he schulde be wood, while
 Y am present? Delyuere 3e hym fro
 hennus, lest he entre in to myn hows.

CAP. XXII.

Therfor Daid 3ede fro thennus, and 1
 fledde^b in to the denne of Odollam; and
 whanne hise britheren, and al the hows
 of his fadir hadden herd this, thei camen
 doun thidur to hym. And alle men that 2
 weren set in angwisch, and oppressid
 withⁱ othere mennus^k dette^l, and in bittir
 soule^m, camen togidere to hymⁿ; and he
 was maad the^o prince 'of hem^p, and as
 foure^q hundrid men weren with hym.
 And Daid 3ede forth fro thennus in to 3
 Masphat, which^r is of^s Moab; and he seide
 to the kyng of Moab, Y preye, dwelle my
 fadir and my modir with 3ou, til Y wite
 what thing God schal do to me. And he 4
 lefte hem^t bifer the face of the kyng of
 Moab; and thei dwelliden at hym in alle
 daies^u, in whiche^v Daid was in 'the forselet,
ether^w stronghold. And Gad, the profete, 5
 seide to Daid, Nyle thou dwelle^x in 'the
 forselet^y; go thou forth, and go^z in to the
 lond of Juda. And Daid 3ede forth, and
 cam^a in to the forest of Areth. And Saul 6
 herde, that Daid apperide, and the men
 that weren with hym. Forsothe^b whanne
 Saul dwellide in Gabaa, and was in the^c
 wode which^d is in Rama, and^e 'helde a
 spere^f in the^g hond, and alle hise ser-
 uauntis stoden aboute hym, he seide to 7
 hise seruauntis that stoden ny3 hym, The^h
 sones of Gemynyⁱ, here^k me now; whether
 the sone of Ysay schal 3yue to alle 3ou
 feeldis and vynes, and schal^l make alle
 3ou tribunes^m and centuriounsⁿ? For alle 8

^g Om. i. ^h he fledde i. ⁱ with the dett of i. ^k men i. ^l Om. i. ^m sorowe of herte i. ⁿ Daid i.
^o her i. ^p Om. i. ^q a foure i. ^r that i. ^s in i. ^t him there i. ^u the daies i. ^v that i. ^w Om. i.
^x dwelle still i. ^y oo strong hold i. ^z wende i. ^a he cam i. ^b And i. ^c a i. ^d that i. ^e and he i.
^f led a preste E. helid a preste L. ^g his i. ^h 3e Al. ⁱ that is, 3e that be my britheren i marg. ^k here
 3e i. ^l he schal i. ^m chefteyns upon thousyndis i. ⁿ upon hundridis of men i.

8 leders of hundredis? For 3e alle han
 sworn togidre azens me, and there is not
 that a3en telle to me; moost whanne and
 my sone hath ioyned couenaunt of pees
 with the sone of Ysay; there is not that
 sorwith my while of 3ou, ne that telle to
 me, forthi that my sone hath reride my
 seruaunt azens^y me, weytynge to me vnto
 9 to^z day. Forsothe answeyng Doeche
 Ydume, that stood ny3, and was the fyrst
 amonge the seruauntis of Saul, I saw3,
 he seith, the sone of Ysay in Nobe, at
 Achimalech, the sone of Achitob, the
 10 preest; the which counseilede the Lord
 for hym, and 3af meetis to hym, but and
 the swerd of Goliath Philistee he 3af to
 11 hym. Thanne the kyng sente to cleepe
 Achymalech, the sone of Achitob, the
 preest, and al the hows of his fader, of
 the prestys that waren in Nobe; the
 whiche alle to the kyng ben comen.
 12 And Saul seith to Achymalech, Here,
 thou sone of Achitob. The which an-
 13 swerde, I am prest^a, lord. And Saul
 seide to hym, Whi han 3e sworn togidre
 azens me, thou, and the sone of Ysay,
 and thou hast 3euen to hym loouys and
 a swerd, and thou hast counseild for hym
 the Lord, that he ryse azens me, dwel-
 14 lyng a spye vnto to day? And Achyma-
 lech answeyng to the kyng seith, And
 who in alle thi seruauntis trewe as Dauid,
 and the sone in lawe of the kyng, and
 goyng at thin heest, and glorious in
 15 thin hows? Whether to day I haue begun
 for hym to counsel the Lord? A wey be
 that fro me, ne trowe the kyng azens his
 seruaunt sich a maner thing in al the
 hows of my fader; forsothe thi seruaunt
 wiste not eny thing vpon this nede, othere
 16 litil or greet. And the kyng seide, Bi
 deth shal dye, Achymalech, thou, and al

3e han swore^o, *ether^{oo} conspirid^p*, togidere
 azens me, and noon is that tellith to me;
 moost sithen also my sone hath ioyned
 boond of pees with the sone of Ysay; noon
 is of 3ou, that sorewith 'for my stide^q,
 nether that tellith to me, for my sone hath
 reisid my seruaunt azens me, settinge tre-
 soun to me 'til to^r dai^a. Sotheli^t Doeche of⁹
 Ydumye answeride, that stood ny3, and
 was the firste^u among 'the seruauntis of
 Saul^v, and seide, Y si3 'the sone of Ysay^w
 in Nobe, at Achymelech, preest^x, the sone
 of Achitob; which^y counseilide^z the Lord¹⁰
 for Dauid, and 3af^a meetis 'to hym^b, but
 also he 3af to Dauid the swerd of Goliath^c
 Filistei. Therfor^d the kyng sente to clepe¹¹
 Achymelech, the preest, 'the sone of Achi-
 tob^e, and al the hows^f of his fadir, of
 preestis that weren in Nobe; whiche^g alle
 camen to the kyng. And Saul seide to¹²
 Achymelech, Here^h, thou sone of Achitob.
 Whichⁱ answeride, Lord, Y am redi. And¹³
 Saul seide to hym, Whi hast thou con-
 spirid azens me, thou, and the sone of
 Ysay, and 3auest^k looues and a swerd to
 hym, and counselidist^l the Lord for hym,
 that he schulde rise azens me, and he
 dwellith a tretour 'til to^m dai? And Achy-¹⁴
 melech answeride to the kyng, and seide,
 Andⁿ who among alle thi seruauntis is^o as
 Dauid feithful^p, and the^q sone in lawe 'of
 the kyng^r, and goyng at thi^s comaunde-
 ment^t, and gloriouse in^u thin hows? Whe-¹⁵
 ther Y bigan to dai to counsele the Lord
 for hym^v? Fer be this fro me; suppose
 not the kyng^w azens his seruaunt 'siche a
 thing^x in al 'the hows of my fadir^y; for
 thi seruaunt knew not ony thing, ether litil
 ethir greet, of this cause. And the kyng¹⁶
 seide, Achymelech, thou schalt die bi
 deeth, thou, and al^z the hows of thi fadir.
 And the kyng seide to men able to be¹⁷

^y azeynst BH. a3en C. ^z Om. AH. ^a preest A.

^o Om. I. ^{oo} Om. CI. ^p Om. C. ^q my while I. ^r vnto I. ^s this dai I. ^t But I. ^u cheef I. ^v Sauls
 seruauntis I. ^w Ysais sone I. ^x the preest I. ^y and Achimelech I. ^z counseilide with I. ^a 3af him I.
^b Om. I. ^c Golie I. ^d Thanne I. ^e Achitobs sone I. ^f meynee I. ^g the whiche I. ^h Here me I.
ⁱ The which I. ^k hast 3oue I. ^l hast counseilid with I. ^m vnto this I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o is so feithful I.
^p Om. I. ^q he is thi I. ^r Om. I. ^s Om. EL. the K. thin I. ^t heest I. ^u in al I. ^v Dauid I. ^w kyng
 sich thing I. ^x or azens ony other I. ^y my fadir hous I. ^z Om. C.

17 the hows of thi fader. And the kyng seith to the outgoers in his nedis, that stoodon about hym, Turneth, and sleeth the preestis of the Lord, for the hoond of hem is with Daid; wytynge that he was flowen, and thei sheweden not to me. Forsothe the seruauntis of the kyng wolden not strecche out her hoond into
18 the preestis of the Lord. And the kyng seith to Doeche, Turn thou, and fal into the preestis of the Lord. And Doeche Ydume turnede, felle into the preestis, and hew3 down fyue and eiztith^{aa} men in
19 that day, clothid with surplees. Also he smoot Nobee, the citee of preestis, in mouth of swerd, men and wymmen, litil children and sowkyng, and oxe, and
20 asse, and sheep, in mouth of swerd. Forsothe oon ascapyng, sone of Achymalech, the sone of Achitob, whos name
21 was Abiathar; flee3 to Daid, and toolde to hym, that Saul hadde slayn the prestis
22 of the Lord. And Daid seith to Abiathar, Forsothe I wist in that day, that whanne there was Doeche Ydume, with out dout he wold telle to Saul; I am
23 gilty of alle the soulis of thi fader. Dwel with me, ne drede thou; if eny man sechith^b my lijf, shal seche and thi lijf, and with me thou shalt be kept.

CAP. XXIII.

1 And men toolden to Daid, seiynge, Loo! Phylisteis fizten azens Seyla, and
2 struyen the floris of cornys. Thanne Daid counseilde the Lord, seiynge, Whether I shal goo, and smyte thes Philisteis? And the Lord seith to Daid, Go, and thou shalt smyte Philisteis, and^{bb} saue Seylam.
3 And men seiden, that weren with Daid, to hym, Loo! we here beyng in Juda dreden; myche more if we goon into

sent out, that stoden aboute hym, Turne 3e, and sle the preestis of the Lord, for the hond of hem is with Daid; and thei wisten that he fledde, and thei schewiden not to me. Sotheli the seruauntis of the kyng nolden^a holde forth her hond[†] in to the preestis of the Lord. And the kyng 18 seide to Doeche, Turne thou, and hurle^{aa} in to the preestis of the Lord. And Doeche of Ydume turnede, and hurlide^b in to the preestis, and stranglide in that dai foure score and fyue men, clothid with 'ephoth[†] of lynnun cloth^c. Forsothe^d he^e smoot^f 19 Nobe, the citee of preestis^g, by the scharpnesse of swerd, men and wymmen, litil children and soukyng, and oxe, and asse, and sheep, bi^h the scharpnesse of swerd. Forsotheⁱ o sone of Achymelech, sone^k of 20 Achitob, ascapide, of which sone the name was Abiathar; and he fledde to Daid, and telde to^l hym that Saul hadde slayn 21 the preestis of the Lord. And Daid 22 seide to Abiathar, Sotheli^m Y wiste, 'that is, Y coniectide, ether dreddeⁿ, in that dai, that whanne Doeche of Ydume was there, he wolde telle with out doute to Saul; Y am gilty of alle the lyues^o of thi fadir^p. Dwelle thou with me, drede thou 23 not; if ony man sekith thi lijf, he schal seke also my lijf, and thou schalt be kept with me.

CAP. XXIII.

And thei^q telden^{||} to Daid, and seiden, 1 Lo! Filisteis^r fizten azens Seila, and rayschen^s the corn floris. Therfor^t Daid 2 counselide^u the Lord, and seide, Whether Y schal go^v, and smyte Filisteis^w? And the Lord seide to Daid, Go thou^x, and thou schalt smyte Filisteis^y, and thou schalt saue Seila. And men, that weren with 3 Daid, seiden to him, Lo! we ben heere in Judee, and dredde^z; hou myche more,

† the seruauntis of the kyng nolden holde forth her hond; these men able to be sent out, weren Abner and Amasa, that weren sent out to the nedis of the rewme, they nolden sle the prestis of the Lord, for they wisten that it was not to obeie to the king, in tho thingis that ben agens God; and they taken this of that word in i. c.º. of Josue, as we obeyeden in alle thingis to Moyses, so we schulen obeie also to thee, onely thi Lord God be with thee; that is, in tho thingis in whiche is acordinge with Goddis wille, we schulen obeie, and in noon othere. Lire here. c. † clothid with ephoth; for they camen to the king in the clothis in whiche they mynistriden bifor God, that thei schulden bowe more his wrathid soule to pitee. Lire here. c. || telden, that is, men of Seila telden perel neijng to hem. Lire here. c.

^{aa} eiztety CE. ^b shal seche A. ^{bb} Om. ABH.

^a wolden not I. ^{aa} hurtle X. ^b hurtlid DLX sec. m. ^c lynnun prestes copis I. ^d Certis I. ^e Doeche I. ^f destriede I. ^g the preestis I. ^h he slew3e bi I. ⁱ But I. ^k the sone I. ^l Om. I. ^m Certis I. ⁿ Om. CI. ^o lyues that be sleyn I. ^p fadir hous I. ^q men I. ^r the Filisteis I. ^s strien I. ^t Thanne I. ^u counselide with I. ^v go out I. ^w these Filisteis BC. the Filisteis I. ^x forth I. ^y the Filisteis I. ^z han dred I.

Seilam azens the companyes of Philisteis.
 4 Eft thanne Daid counseilde the Lord;
 the which answeyng seith to hym,
 Ryse, and go into Seilam; forsothe I shal
 5 take the Philisteis in thin hoond. Thanne
 wente Daid and his men into Seilam,
 and fau3t azens the Philisteis; and
 droue a wey the beestis of hem, and
 smoot hem with a greet veniaunce; and
 Daid sau3de the dwellers of Seilam.
 6 Forsothe that tyme, the which Abiathar,
 the sone of Achymalech, fle3, he de-
 scendide to Daid into Seylam, hauynge
 7 with hym the preestis coope. Forsothe
 it is toold to Saul, that Daid was comen
 into Seylam; and Saul seith, The Lord
 hath taken hym into myn hoondis, and
 closid is goon into the cytee, in the which
 8 ben 3atis and lockis. And Saul comaund-
 ide to al the puple, that to the fizt thei
 shulden descende to Seilam, and bisege
 9 Daid and his men. The which thing
 whanne Daid a3en knewe, for Saul made
 redy to hym priueli yuel, he seide to
 Abiathar, the preest, Clothe thee the^{bb}
 10 preestis coope. And Daid seith, Lord
 God of Yrael, thi seruau3t hath herd the
 fame, that Saul hath disposid to come to
 Seyla, that he turne vpsedown for me the
 11 cyte; if the men of Seyla shulen take me
 into his hoondis, and if Saul shal come
 down, as thi seruau3t hath herd, Lord
 God of Yrael, shewe to thi seruau3t? And
 12 the Lord seith, He shal come down. And
 Daid eft seyde, If the men of Seila shu-
 len take me, and the men that ben with
 me, into the hoondis of Saul? And the
 13 Lord seide, Thei shulen take. Thanne
 Daid roos, and his men, as sex hundrid;
 and, goon out fro Seyla, hidir and thi-
 der weren vagaunt vncerteyn. And it is
 toold to Saul, that Daid hadde flowen
 fro Seila, and was sauid; for what skyl
 14 he laft to goon out. Forsothe Daid

if we schulen go in to Seila azens the
 cumpanyes of Filisteis. Therfor eft Daid 4
 councelide^a the Lord; which^b answeride,
 and seide to Daid, Rise thou^c, and go 'in
 to^d Seila; for Y schal bitake Filisteis^e in^f
 thin hond. Therfor^g Daid 3ede^h, and hiseⁱ
 men, in to Seila, and fau3t azens Filisteisⁱ;
 and he^k droof away her werk beestis, and
 smoot hem with greet wounde; and Daid
 sau3de the dwelleris of Seila. Forsothe^l
 in that tyme, 'wher ynne^m Abiathar, soneⁿ
 of Achymelech^o, fledde to Daid in to
 Seile, he^p cam down^q, and hadde^r with
 hym 'ephoth, *that is^s, the cloth^t of the*
hizeste preest^{tt}†. Forsothe^u it was teld^v
 to Saul, that Daid hadde come in to
 Seila; and Saul seide, The Lord hath
 take hym in to myn hondis, and he 'is
 closid, and^w entride in to a^x citee, in^y
 which^z ben 3atis and lockis. And Saul⁸
 comaundide to al the puple, that it schulde
 go down to batel in to Seila, and bisege^a
 Daid and hise men. And whanne Daid⁹
 perceyuede, that Saul made redi yuel
 priueli to hym, he seide to Abiathar,
 preest^b, Brynge hidur ephoth^c‡. And¹⁰
 Daid seide, Lord God of Israel, thi ser-
 uaunt 'herde fame^d, that Saul disposith to
 come to Seila, that he distrie the citee for
 me; if the men of Seila schulen bitake me¹¹
 in to hise hondis, and if Saul schal come
 down, as thi seruau3t herde^e, thou Lord
 God of Israel schewe^f to thi seruau3t?
 And the Lord seide, He schal come down||.
 And Daid seide eft, Whether the men of¹²
 Seila schulen bitake me, and the men that
 ben with me, in to the hondis of Saul?
 And the Lord seide, Thei schulen bitake,
 'that is, if thou dweldest in the citee, and
 Saul come^{ff} thidur^g. Therfor Daid roos,¹³
 and hise men, as^h sixe hundrid; and thei
 3eden out of Seila, and wandriden vncer-
 teyn hidur and thidur. And it was telde
 to Saul, that Daid hadde fledde fro Seila,

† prest; wher-
 ynne was the
 racional of
 doom, in
 whiche the an-
 swering of the
 Lord apperide.
 Live here. c.

‡ ephoth; that
 is, clothe thee
 with ephoth, to
 councele the
 Lord. Live
 here. c.

|| he schal come
 down; that is,
 if thou dweldest
 in the citee, he
 schal come
 down. Live
 here. c.

^{bb} with the *A pr. m.*

^a councelide with r. ^b the which i. ^c thou up i. ^d in a. ^e the Filisteis i. ^f in to EL. ^g Thanne i.
^h wente i. ⁱ the Filisteis i. ^k Daid i. ^l And i. ^m in whiche i. ⁿ the sone i. ^o Abimelech ELP.
^p Abiathar i. ^q down thidere i. ^r he hadde i. ^s Om. i. ^t coope i. ^{tt} The whole gloss omitted in x.
^u And i. ^w Om. i. ^x the i. ^y is closid with ynne in i. ^z the which i. ^a bisege 3e i. ^b the preest i.
^c the prestis coope i. ^d hath herd sey i. ^e hath herd i. ^f schewe it i. ^{ff} comith c. ^g Om. x. ^{thee} to
 Saul, if thou abijdist him there i. ^h as a i.

dwelide in deseert, in moost defensable
 placis, and abood^c in the hil of wildirnes
 of Ziph, in the derk^d hil; neuerthelater^e
 Saul souzte hym alle days, and the Lord
 took hym not into the hoondis of hym.
 15 And Dauid saw³, that Saul was goon out,
 for to seche his lijf. Forsothe Dauid was
 16 in the deseert of Ziph, in a wode. And
 Jonathas, the sone of Saul, roos, and
 wente to Dauid into the wode, and coum-
 fourtide the hoondis of hym in God.
 17 And he seide to hym, Ne drede thou;
 forsothe ne the hoond of Saul my fader
 shal fynde thee, and thou shalt regne
 vpon Yrael, and I shal be to thee the
 secounde; but and Saul my fader woot
 18 this. Thanne either smoot couenaunt of
 pees before the Lord. And Dauid abood^f
 in the wode; forsothe Jonathas turnede
 19 azen^g into his hows. Forsothe Zipheis
 stieden vp to Saul in Gabaa, seiynge,
 Loo! whether not Dauid lurkith anentis
 vs in moost siker placys of a wode, in
 the hil of Achille, that is at the riȝt party
 20 of deseert? Nowe thanne, as thi soule
 hath desyrid for to come down, com down;
 forsothe our shal be^h, that we taken hym
 21 into the hoondis of the kyng. And Saul
 seide, Blessid beⁱ ȝe of the Lord, for ȝe
 22 han sorewid my while. Goth thanne, I
 praye, and more bisily makith redy be-
 forn, and sleyer doth, and weitith swiftly
 the place, where be the foot of hym, or
 who saw³ hym there, where ȝe han seid;
 forsothe he azen thenkith of me, that I
 23 felli aspye hym. Biholdith, and seeth
 alle the hidils of hym, in whiche he is
 hid, and turneth to me at certeyn thing,
 that I goo with ȝou; that if also into the
 erthe he hide hym self, I shal thurȝ
 serche hym in alle the thousandis of
 24 Juda. And thei rysynge wenten into
 Ziph before Saul. Forsothe Dauid and

and was saued; wherfor Saul dissymylideⁱ
 to go out. Forsothe^k Dauid dwelide in^l
 the^l deseert, in strongeste^m places, and he
 dwelide in the hil of wildirnesse of Ziph,
 in a derk hilⁿ; netheles Saul souzte hym
 in alle daies, and the Lord bitook not
 hym in to the hondis of Saul. And Dauid^o
 15 siȝ, that Saul ȝede out, that he schulde^o
 seke his lijf. Forsothe^p Dauid was in the^q
 deseert of Ziph, in a wode. And Jonathas,^r
 16 the sone of Saul, roos^r, and ȝede to Dauid
 in to the wode, and coumfortide^s hise hondis
 in God. And he seide to Dauid, Drede^t
 17 thou not; for the hond of Saul my fadir
 schal not fynde thee, and thou schalt regne
 on Israel, and Y schal be the secounde to
 thee; but also Saul my father woot this.
 Therfor euer eithir smoot boond of pees^u
 18 bifor the Lord. And Dauid dwelide in
 the wode; forsothe^v Jonathas turnede azen
 in to his hows. Forsothe^w men of Ziph^x
 19 stieden^v to Saul in Gabaa, and seiden, Lo!
 whether not^w Dauid is hid at^x vs in the
 sikireste^y places of^z the wode^a, in the hille
 of Achille, which^b is at the riȝt syde of
 deseert? Now therfor come thou down,²⁰
 as thi soule desiride, that thou schuldist
 come down; forsothe it schal be oure^c, that
 we bitake hym^d in to the hondis of the
 kyng. And Saul seide, Blessid be ȝe of²¹
 the Lord, for ȝe sorewiden^e for my stide^f.
 Therfor, Y preie^g, go ȝe, and make^h redi²²
 more diligentli, and do ȝe more curiousli
ether intentifli, and biholde ȝe swiftly,
 where his foot is, ethir who siȝ hym there,
 where ȝe seiden; for he thenkith on me,
 that felli Y aspie hym. Biholde ȝe, and²³
 seⁱ alle his hidyng places, in whiche he is
 hid, and^k turne ȝe azen to me at a certeyn
 thing, that Y go with ȝou; that if he
 closith^l hym silf ȝhe in to^m erthe, Y schal
 seke hym withⁿ alle the thousyndis of
 Juda. And thei risiden^o, and ȝeden in to²⁴

^c bode BFH. bod C. boid E. ^d thicke E pr. m. ^e nerthelater C passim. ^f boode BF. bod C. bood EHL.
^g aȝeen C. aȝen E. ^h he schal ben oure E pr. m. ⁱ Om. BCEFH.

^j feynede I. ^k But I. ^l Om. EIKL. ^m ful stronge I. ⁿ hil of wode I. ^o wolde I. ^p And I.
^q Om. EL. ^r roos up I. ^s he coumfortide I. ^t and I. ^u Certis I. ^v stieden up I. ^w Om. D. now EL.
^x in D. anentis I. ^y ful siker I. ^z in I. ^a thicke wode I. ^b that I. ^c oure doying I. ^d Dauid I.
^e han serewid I. ^f my while I. ^g preie ȝou I. ^h makith I. ⁱ se ȝe I. ^k and thanne I. ^l schal close I.
^m the I. Om. DKMOSB. ⁿ in I. ^o resen up I. risen ELP.

his men weren in the deseert of Maon, in the wijld feeldis, at the riȝt side of
 25 Jesymith. Thanne Saul wente and his felawis to seche hym, and it is toold to Daid; and anoon he wente doun to a stoon, and abood in the deseert of Maon; the whiche thinge whanne Saul had herde, he pursuede Dauith in the de-
 26 serte of Maon. And Saul wente and his men at the side of the hil on the o partye; forsothe Daid and his men weren in the side of the hil on the tother party; wherfor Daid dispeyryde hym self to mowe askaap fro the face of Saul. And so Saul and his men in maner of a coroun girdiden Daid and his men, for to take
 27 hem. And a messenger cam to Saul, seiynge, Hyȝe, and come, for the Philisteis han
 28 held hem seluen vpon the loond. Thanne Saul turnede aȝen, cesynge to pursue Daid; and he wente into the aȝen comynge of the Philisteis. For that thei clepen that place the Dyuydyng Stoon.

CAP. XXIV.

1 Thanne Daid stiede vp thens, and dwelte in moost siker placis of Engaddi.
 2 And whanne Saul was turned aȝen, after that he hadde pursued the Philisteis, thei toolden to hym, seiynge, Loo! Daid is
 3 in the deseert of Engaddi. Thanne Saul, takynge to thre thousandis of chosen men of al Yrael, wente to aserche Daid and his men, vpon moost heiȝ rochis, that oneli to wijlde capretis ben thurȝ weyes.
 4 And he cam to the fooldys of sheep, the which offrede hemself to the weye goer. And a spelunk^k was there, the which Saul wente yn, that he purge the wombe; forsothe Daid and his men lurkeden in
 5 the innere^l parti of the denne. And the seruauntis of Dauyd seiden to hym, Loo!

Ziph bifor Saul. Forsothe^p Daid and his men weren in the deseert of Maon, in the^q feldi places, at the riȝt half of Jesymith. Therfor Saul ȝede and his felowis²⁵ to seke Daid, and it was teld to Daid; and anoon he^r ȝede doun to the stoon, and lyuyde in the deseert of Maon; and whanne Saul hadde herd this, he pursuede Daid in the deseert of Maon. And Saul ȝede²⁶ and his men at the side of the hil 'on o^s part; forsothe^t Daid and his men weren^u in^v the side of the hil on the tother part; sotheli^w Daid dispeiride[†], that he myȝte ascape fro the face of Saul. And so Saul and his men cumpassiden bi the maner of a coroun^x Daid and his men, that thei schulden take hem. And a messenger²⁷ cam to Saul, and seide, Haste thou, and come, for Filisteis^y han spred hem silf on the lond. Therfor Saul turnede aȝen, and²⁸ ceesside to pursue Daid; and ȝede^z aȝens the comynge of Filisteis. For this thing[†] thei clepen^a that place the Stoon Departyng^b.

CAP. XXIV.

Therfor Daid stiede^c fro thennus, and¹ dwellide in the sykireste^d places of Engaddi. And whanne^e Saul turnede aȝen,² aftir that he pursuede Filisteis^f, thei^g telden to hym, and seiden, Lo! Daid is in the^h deseert of Engaddi. Therfor Saul³ took three thousinde ofⁱ chosun men of al Israel, and ȝede^k to seke Daid and his men, ȝhe on^l moost brokun rochis, that^m ben 'able to weieⁿ to wield geet aloone. And he^o cam to the fooldis of scheep, that^p 4 offriden^q hem silf to the wei goere. And there was a denne^r, in to which^s denne^t Saul entride, that he schulde^u purge the^v wombe; forsothe^w Daid and his men weren hid in the ynnere part of the^x denne. And the seruauntis of Daid⁵

† Dauyth dispeiride; Dauyth dispeiride not to ascape in his owne persone, for he was certeyn of the filling of Goddis biheest, that he schulde be kyng aftir Saul, but he despeiride to ascape with out batel with Saul, of which batel he hadde hidousnesse and dredde, for the deth of his men, and of summen that weren with Saul, and sueden him more aȝenus her wille, than wilfully. Live here. c. † for this thing; that is, for the oost of Saul was departid there, fro the pursuyng of Dauyth. Live here. c.

^k spelunk or denne A pr. m. ^l nyȝ ABFH.

^p And I. ^q Om. IK. ^r Daid I. ^s the too K. ^t and I. ^u wenten I. ^v at I. ^w forsothe BC. ^x coroun round aboute I. ^y the Filisteis I. ^z he ȝede I. ^a clepiden DEFGIKLMNOPQRSUWXB. ^b of Departyng EIPX. ^c stiede up I. ^d most sikir I. ^e whanne that I. ^f the Filisteis I. ^g men I. ^h Om. EL. ⁱ Om. I. ^k he ȝede I. ^l upon the I. ^m the whiche I. ⁿ weies DK sec. m. ^x sec. m. thorouȝ weies I. ^{able} weie MX pr. m. ^{able} to weies O. ^o Saul I. ^p the whiche I. ^q profreden I. ^r caue I. ^s the whiche I. ^t Om. DIKMXB. ^u wolde I. ^v his I. ^w certis I. ^x that I.

the day of which the Lord spak to thee, I shal take to thee thin enemy, that thou doo to hym as it plesith in thin eyen. Thanne Daud roos, and kyttide^m of the hemme of the mantil of Saul 6stillyⁿ. After thes thingis the herte of Daud smoot hym, forthi that he hadde kut a wey the hemme of the mantil of 7Saul. And he seide to his men, Merciful be to me the Lōrd, that I doo not this thing to my lord, the crist of the Lord, that I putte myn hoond into hym, for the crist of the Lord he is. The Lord lyueth, for but the Lord smyte hym, other the day of hym come, that he dye, other comynge doun into batayl perish, merciful be to me the Lord, that I putte not myn hoond into the crist of the 8Lord. And Daud brak togidre his men with thes wordis, and suffrede hem not, that thei rysen into Saul; forsothe Saul rysynge fro the denne, wente in the weye 9begun. Forsothe Daud roos after hym, and wente out of the denne, and criede after the bak of Saul, seiynge, My lord kyng! And Saul beheelde bihynde hym; and Dauyd bowynge hym self redi into 10the erthe honourede. And he seide to Saul, Whi herist thou wordis of men spekyng, Daud sechith yuel azens thee? 11Loo! to dai thin eyen seen, that the Lord took thee in myn hoond in the denne, and I thougt for to slee thee, but myn eye sparide to thee; forsothe I seide, I shal not stretche out myn hoond in my lord, 'for the^o crist of the Lord he is. 12But more ouere, fader myn, se, and know the hemme of thi mantil in myn hoond, for whanne I kut the coope^p of thi mantil, I wold not stretch out myn hoond into thee; inwardly tak hede, and se, for there is not in myn hoond euel ne wickidnes, ne I haue synned in thee; forsothe

seiden to hym, Lo! the dai of which the Lord spak to the, Y schal bitake to thee thin enemy, that thou do to hym as it plesith in thin izen. Therfor Daud roos^y, and kittide the hemme of the mentil of Saul priuely. Aftr these thingis Daud 6smoot his herte^z†, for he hadde kit awei the hemme of the mentil of Saul. And 7Daud seide to hise men, The Lord be merciful to me, lest Y do this thing to my lord, the crist^a of the Lord, that^b Y sende^c myn hond 'in to^d hym, for he is the crist of the Lord. The Lord lyueth, for no^e but the Lord smyte hym^f, ether his dai come, that he die, ether he go doun in to batel and perische^g, the Lord be merciful to me, that Y sende^h notⁱ myn hond in to the crist^k of the Lord†. For- 8sothe^l Saul roos out of the denne, and zede in the weie bigunnun. Sotheli^m Daud roosⁿ 9aftr hym, and he zede out of the denne, and criede aftr the bak of Saul, and seide, My lord, the^o kyng! And Saul bihelde bihinde him silf^p; and Daud bowide hym silf lowe to the erthe, and worschipide^q. And he^r seide to Saul, Whi herist thou 10the wordis of men spekyng, Daud sekith yuel azens thee? Lo! to dai thin izen sizen, 11that the Lord bitook thee in myn hond in the denne, and Y thouzte that Y wolde sle^s thee, but myn izet^t sparide thee; for Y seide, Y schal not holde forth myn hond in to my lord, which^u is† the crist^w, 'that 12is, anyntid^x, of the Lord. But rather, my 13fadir, se thou, and knowe the hemme of thi mentil in myn hond, for whanne Y kittide aweie the hemme of thi mentil, Y nolde^y holde forth myn hond in^z thee; perseyue thou, and see, for nether yuel nether wickidnesse is in myn hond, nether Y synnede^a azens thee; but thou aspiest my lijf, that thou do it awei. The Lord 13deme bitwixe me and thee, and the Lord

† smoot his herte; that is, his consience repreyde him. Live here. c.

† crist of the Lord; in summe bokis it sueth, and Dauyth brak his men bi sieh wordis, and suffride not hem, that they risiden azenus Saul, but this letre is not in Ebreu, nether in bokis amendid. Live here. c.

‡ which is the crist; that is, anyntid. c.

^m kytt B^{FH}. kitte E. cutte C. ⁿ stilleli CE. ^o that is E pr. m. ^p cop E.

^y roos up I. ^z herte, or repente him I. ^a anyntid I. crist, that is, anyntid K. ^b and that A pr. m. CEGKLMNOPQRSUWXB. or that I. ^c putte MW. ^d on I. ^e Om. I. ^f Saul I. ^g perische so I. ^h putte M. ⁱ Om. I. ^k anyntid I. ^l And I. ^m And I. ⁿ roos up I. ^o Om. I. ^p Om. I. ^q worschipide him I. ^r Daud I. ^s haue slawe I. ^t izen BC. ^u for he I. ^w anyntid I. ^x Om. INX. ^y wolde not I. ^z azens I. ^a haue synned I.

thou aspyist my lijf, that thou doo it
 13 away. The Lord deme bitwix^a me and
 thee, and the Lord wreke me on thee;
 14 forsothe myn hoond be not in thee, as
 in the oold prouerbe it is seid, Fro vn-
 piteuous men goth out vnpiteuousnesse;
 myn hoond forsothe be not in thee.
 15 Whom pursuyst thou, kyng of Yrael?
 whom pursuist thou? A deed dog thou
 16 pursuist, and a quyk flyze. The Lord
 be domesman, and the Lord deme bitwix
 me and thee, and see, and deme my
 cause, and delyuere me fro thin hoond.
 17 Forsothe whanne Dauid hadde ful eendid
 spekyng siche maner wordis to Saul,
 Saul seide, Whether this is thi voys, sone
 myn Dauyd? And Saul reryde vp a voys,
 18 and wepte. And to Dauid he seide, More
 riȝtwise thou art than Y; forsothe thou
 hast ȝoldun to me gode thingis; forsothe
 I haue ȝoldun aȝen to thee yuel thingis.
 19 And thou hast shewid to me to day,
 what goode thingis thou hast doo to me,
 what maner wise the Lord took me in
 20 thin hoond, and thou slew; not me. For-
 sothe who, whanne he fyndith his enemy,
 leeueth hym in a good weie? But the
 Lord ȝeelde to thee this while, for that,
 21 that to day thou hast wrouȝt in me. And
 'now, for^r I knowe, that moost certeynli
 thou art to regne, and to haue in thin
 22 hoond the kyngdom of Yrael, swere to
 me in the Lord, that thou do not a wey
 my seed after me, ne doo a wey my name
 23 fro the hows of my fader. And Dauid
 swore to Saul. Thanne Saul wente into
 his hows, and Dauid and his men stieden
 vp to more sykyr placis.

CAP. XXV.

1 Samuel forsothe diede; and al Yrael
 is gaderid, and biweilide^s hym^t ful myche,
 and biryeden hym in his hows in Ra-
 matha. And Dauid risynge wente down

venge me of thee; but myn hond be not
 in^b thee, as it is seid also^c in eld prouerbe, 14
 Wickidnesse schal go out of wickid men;
 therfor myn hond be not in^d thee. 'Whom 15
 pursuest^e thou, kyng of Israel, whom pur-
 suest thou? Thou pursuest a deed hound,
 and a quyk fle. The Lord be iuge, and 16
 the Lord deme bitwixe me and thee, and
 se, and deme my cause, and delyuere^f me
 fro thin hond. Sotheliȝ whanne Dauid hadde 17
 fillid^h spekyng sicheⁱ wordis to Saul, Saul
 seide, Whether this is thi vois, my sone
 Dauid? And Saul reise^k his vois, and
 wepte. And he seide to Dauid, Thou art 18
 more iust than Y; for thou ȝauest goodis^l
 to me; forsothe^m Y ȝeldideⁿ yuelis to thee.
 And thou schewidist^o to me to dai, what 19
 goodis thou hast do to me, how the Lord
 bitook me in thin hond, and thou killidist
 not me. For who, 'whanne he fyndith 20
 his enemy^p, schal delyuere hym^q in^r good
 weie^s? But the Lord ȝelde to thee this while,
 for that, that^t thou wrouȝtist^u to dai in
 me. And now, for Y woot, that thou 21
 schalt regne moost^v certeynli, and schalt
 haue in thin hond the rewme of Israel,
 swere thou to me in the Lord, that thou 22
 do not a wei my seed aftir me, nether take
 a wey my name fro the hows of my fadir.
 And Dauid swoor to Saul. Therfor Saul 23
 ȝede in to his hows, and Dauid and hise
 men stieden^w to sikire^x placis.

CAP. XXV.

Forsothe Samuel was deed; and al Israel 1
 was gaderid to gidere, and thei biweiliden
 hym greetly, and brieden hym in his
 hows in Ramatha. And Dauid roos^y, and

^a bytwene *BFH* *passim*. between *E* *passim*. betwe *c* *passim*. ^r these thyngis *E* *pr. m.* ^s weylden *BFH*.
 weyledyn *CE*. ^t Om. *BCEFH*.

^b aȝens *I*. ^c Om. *I*. ^d aȝens *I*. ^e Om. *I*. ^f delyuere he *I*. ^g And *I*. ^h fillid or endid *I*. ⁱ siche
 maner *I*. ^k reise up *I*. ^l gode thingis *I*. ^m but *I*. ⁿ haue ȝolden *I*. ^o hast schewid *I*. ^p Om. *I*.
^q his enmy *I*. ^r in to *K*. ^s weie, whanne he fyndith him *I*. ^t Om. *I*. ^u hast wrouȝt *I*. ^v ful *I*.
^w stieden up *I*. ^x sikerer *BCKO*. ^y roos up *I*.

2 into the deseert of Pharan. Forsothe there was a maner man in the wilderness of Maon, and the possessioun of hym was^u in Carmele, and that man ful myche greet, and there weren to hym sheep thre thousandis, and a thousand goot; and it felle that his flok shulde be 3 clippid in Carmele. Forsothe the name of that man was Naabal, and the name of his wijf Abigail; and that womman was moost wyis and feyr, forsothe hir man hard and werst and malicious; forsothe he was of the kynrede of Caleph. 4 Whanne thanne Dauid in deseert hadde 5 herd, that Naabal clippide his flok, he sente ten jonge men, and seide to hem, Stieth vp into Carmele, and 3e shulen come to Naabal, and 3e shulen salute 6 hym in my name pesibly; and thus 3e shulen seye, Pees be to my britheren and to thee, and pees to thin^v hows, and to alle, what euere thingis thou hast, be pees; of many 3eeris be thou maad saaf, 7 thou, and thin hows, and alle thin. I haue herd that thi sheepherdis clippiden thi flockis, that weren with vs in deseert; neuere to hem we weren heuy, ne eny tyme faylide to hem eny thing of the flok, al the tyme that thei weren with vs 8 in Carmele; ask thi children^w, and thei shulen shewe to thee. Nowe thanne fynden thi children^w grace in thin eyen; in a good day forsothe we ben comen to thee; what euere thing thin hoond fyndith^x, 3if to thi seruauntis, and to thi sone 9 Dauid. And whanne the children^y of Dauid weren comen, thei speken to Naabal alle thes wordis in the name of 10 Dauid, and helden her pees. Forsothe Naabal, ansverynge to the children^z of Dauid, seith, Who is Dauid? and who is

3ede^z down in to deseert^a of Faran. For- 2 sothe^b a^c 'man was^d in Maon^e†, and^f his possessioun was in Carmele, and thilke^g man was ful greet, and thre^h thousynde scheep and a thousynde geetⁱ 'weren to hym^k; and it bifelde that his flokke was clippid^l in Carmele. Forsothe^m the name 3 of that man was Nabal, and the name of his wijf was Abigail; and thilke womman was moost prudent and fair; forsotheⁿ hir hosebond was hard and ful wickid and malicious; sotheli^o he was of the kyn of Caleph. Therfor whanne Dauid hadde 4 herde in deseert, that Nabal clippide his floc, he sente ten jonge men, and seide to 5 hem, Stie 3e^p in to Carmele, and 3e schulen come to Nabal, and 3e schulen grete hym of my name pesibli; and 3e schulen seie 6 thus, Pees be to my britheren and to thee, and pees be to thin hows, and pees be to alle thingis, 'what euer thingis thou hast^q. Yr herde^s that thi scheepherdis, that weren 7 with vs in deseert, clippiden^t thi flockis; we weren neuere diseseiful to hem, nether ony tyme ony thing of the floc failide to hem, in al time^u in which thei weren with vs in Carmele; axe thi children, and thei 8 schulen schewe to thee. Now therfor thi children fynde^v grace in thin i3en; for in a good dai we camen^w to thee; what euer thing thin hond fyndith^x, 3yue^y to thi seruauntis, and to thi sone Dauid. And 9 whanne the children of Dauid hadden come^z, thei spaken to Nabal^a alle these wordis in the name of Dauid, and helden pees. Forsoth^b Nabal answeride to the 10 children of Dauid, and seide, Who is Dauith? and who is the sone of Isai? To dai seruauntis encreesiden^c that fleen^d her lords. Therfor schal Y take my looues† 11 and my watris, and the fleischis^e of beestis,

† in Maon; in summe bokis is in the wildirnesse of Maon, but this word wildirnesse, is not in Ebreu, nether is of the text; for bi the book of Ebreu questiouns he dwellide in a gretter citee, but hise beestis weren in Carmele. *Live here. c.*

† schal Y take my looues; as if he seye, Y owe not to do. and my watris, that is, my drynkis, for ofte in scripture, ech drynk is vndurstodun bi the name of water, as bi the name of breed is understandun ech mete. *Live here. c.*

^u Om. BCEFH. ^v her A. ^w childre BEFH. childer C. ^x fynde BCEFH. ^y childre E. childer C. ^z childre E. childer C.

^z wente I. ^a the deseert I. ^b And I. ^c sum BCDEFGKLNOPQRSUXB. Om. I. ^d Om. I. ^e the desert of Maon Ib marg. ^f ther was a man, and I. ^g that I. ^h ther weren to him thre I. ⁱ of geet I. ^k Om. I. ^l schore I. ^m And I. ⁿ but I. ^o and I. ^p 3e up I. ^q whatever thou hast DIKOQsxb. thingis whiche thou hast G. thingis whatever thou hast N. ^r which manie 3eres hath maad sauf thi seruauntes and alle thi godes, Y. A sec. m. Ib sec. m. ^s haue herd I. ^t han schore I. ^u the time BCEFGIKLMNOPQRSUWXB. ^v we fynde I. ^w ben comen I. comen plures. ^x fyndith or plesith to thee I. ^y 3yue it I. ^z come to Nabal I. ^a him I. ^b Certis I. ^c han encreesid I. ^d han fled I. ^e fleishe I.

the sone of Ysay? To day han sprungun
 11 yn seruauntis that fleen her lordis. Shal
 I thanne take my loouys, and my watris,
 and flesh of beestis, that I haue slayn to
 my clippers, and 3ife to men, whom I
 12 knowe not whennus thei ben? And so
 the children^a of Daud wenten azen bi her
 weye; and azen turned thei camen azen,
 and toolden to hym alle the wordis that
 13 Naabal hadde seid. Thanne Daud seith
 to his children, Echon be gyrd with his
 swerd. And echon ben gird with her
 swerdis, and Daud is gird with his
 swerd; and there folweden Daud as
 foure hundrid men, forsothe two hun-
 14 dryd abiden stil at the fardels. Forsothe
 to Abigail, the wijf of Naabal, oon of
 hir children toold, seyynge, Loo! Daud
 sente messagers fro deseert, for thei wol-
 den blesse to oure lord, and he with
 15 stodeo hem; these men weren good
 ynow^b to vs^c, and not heuy, ne eny thing
 that eny tyme perischid al the tyme we^d
 16 han dwellid with hem in deseert; for a
 wal thei weren to vs, as wel in nyzt as
 in day, alle days the whiche we fedden
 17 flockis anentis hem. Wherfor behold,
 and bithenk, what thou doo; for deter-
 myned is the malice azens thi man, and
 azens thin hows; and he is the sone of
 Belial, so that no man may speke to him.
 18 Thanne Abigail hizede, and took two
 hundryd loouys, and two botels of wyn,
 and fyue wetheris sothen, and fyue bus-
 shellis of brayid corn, and an hundrid
 busshellis of dryed grape, and two hun-
 drid peyse of dryed figis; and she putte
 19 vpon the assis, and seide to hir children,
 Gooth before me; loo! after the bak Y
 shal folwe 3ou. To Naabal forsothe hir
 20 man she shewide it not. Whanne thanne
 she was goon vpon the asse, and cam

whiche^f Y haue slayn to my schereris,
 and schal Y 3yue to men, whiche^g Y knowe
 not of whennus thei ben? Therfor the 12
 children of Daud 3eden azen bi her weie;
 and thei turneden azen, and camen, and
 telden to hym^h alle wordisⁱ whiche^k Nabal
 hadde seid^l. Thanne Daud seide to hise 13
 children, Ech man be gird with his swerd.
 And alle men weren gird with her swerdis,
 and Daud also was gird with his swerd;
 and as foure^m hundrid men sueden Daud,
 forsotheⁿ two hundrid leften at the fardels.
 Forsothe^o oon of hise^p children telde to 14
 Abigail, wijf^q of Nabal, and seide, Lo!
 Daud sente^r messengeris fro deseert, that
 thei schulden blesse oure lord[†], and he
 turnede^t hem away; these men weren 15
 good ynow, and not diseseiful to vs, and
 no thing^u perischide 'in ony tyme^v in al
 the tyme in which we lyueden^w with hem
 in deseert; thei weren to vs for a wal, 16
 bothe in niyt and in^x dai, in^y alle daies^z
 in whiche we lesewiden flockis at^a hem.
 Wherfor biholde thou, and thenke, what 17
 thou schalt do; for malice is fillid^b azens
 thin hosebonde, and azens 'thin hows^c; and
 he^d is the sone of Belial, so that no man
 may speke to him. Therfor Abigail hast- 18
 ide, and took two hundrid looues, and two
 vessels of wyn, and fyue whetheris sodun,
 and seuene buyschelis and an half of flour,
 and an hundrid bundles of dried grape^e,
 and two hundrid gobetis^f of dried figus;
 and puttide^g on^h assis, and seide to hir 19
 children, Go 3e bifor me; lo! Y schal sue
 3ou 'aftir theⁱ bak. Forsothe^k sche schew-
 ide not^l to hir hosebonde Nabal. Therfor 20
 whanne sche hadde stied^m on theⁿ asse,
 and cam down 'at the roote^o of the hil,
 and^p Daud and hise men camen down in
 to the^q comyng 'of hir^r; whiche^s also^t sche
 mette. And Daud seide, Verili in veyn 21

† blesse oure
 lord, in gret-
 ynge hym cur-
 teysly, and in
 axinge mekly
 his benefice.
 Live here. c.

^a childre E. childer C. ^b a now³ CE. ^c Om. A. ^d that we E sec. m.

^f the whiche I. ^g that I. ^h Daud I. ⁱ the wordis I. ^k that I. ^l seid to hem I.
^m a foure I. ⁿ for I. ^o And I. ^p the I. ^q the wijf I. ^r hath sent I. ^s lord Nabal I. ^t hath
 turned I. ^u thing of oure I. ^v Om. I. ^w weren I. ^x Om. plures. ^y and L. ^z the daies I. ^a anentis I.
^b fulfillid I. ^c thi meynne I. ^d Nabal I. ^e grapes ELM. grapis or reisyyns I. ^f peis I. ^g sche putte I.
^h al this upon I. ⁱ bihynde 3oure I. ^k And I. ^l not this I. ^m stied up I. ⁿ an I. ^o to the foot I.
^p Om. I. ^q hir I. ^r Om. I. ^s the whiche I. ^t Om. I.

doun at the roote of the hil, Daudid and his men camen doun into azen metynge of hyre; to whom and she azen cam.
 21 And Daudid seith, Verreili in veyn I haue kept alle thingis that of this man weren in deseert, and there perischid not eny thing of alle thingis that to hym per-teyneden^e, and he hath 3oldun to me
 22 yuel for good. Thes thingis do the Lord to the enemyes of Daudid, and thes thingis adde, if Y shal leue of alle thingis that to hym pertenen vnto the
 23 morwe tide a pisser to the wal. Forsothe whanne Abigail hadde seen Daudid, she hizede, and wente doun of the asse, and felle doun before Daudid vpon hir face,
 24 and honourde vpon the erthe. And she felle at the feet of hym, and seyde, My lord, in me be this wickidnes; speke, Y biseche, thin hoondseruaunt in thin eeris,
 25 and here the wordis of thi seruaunt; ne put, Y preye, my lord kyng, his herte vpon this^f wickid^g man Naabal, for after his name he is a fool, and foli is with hym; forsothe I, thin hoond womman, saw; not thi children^h, whom, my lord,
 26 thou sentist. Now thann, my lord, lyueth the Lord and lyueth thi soule, that hath defendid thee, that thou cam not into blood, and hath sauyn thin hoond to thee; and now as Naabal thin enemyes ben maad, and that sechen to my lord
 27 yuel. Wherfor tak this blessynge, that thin hoond womman hath brouzt to thee, my lord, and 3yue to the children that
 28 folowen thee, my lord. Do away the wickydnnes of thi seruaunt; forsothe the Lord makynge shal make to thee, my lord, a trewe hows, for the batayls of the Lord, my lord, thou fytist; malice thanne be there not founden in thee alle
 29 the days of thi lijf. Forsothe if there arise any tyme a man pursuynge thee,

Y haue kept alle thingis^u that weren of this Nabal in the^v deseert, and no thing perischide of alle thingis that perteyneden to hym, and he hath 3olde to me yuel for good. The Lord do these thingis, and
 22 adde^w these thingis to the enemyes of Daudid, if Y schal leue^x of alle thingis that perteynen to him til the^y morewe a pisser to the^z wal. Sotheli^a whanne Abi-
 23 gail siȝ Daudid, sche hastide, and ȝede doun of the asse; and sche fel doun bifor Daudid on hir face, and worschipide^b on the erthe. And sche felde doun to hise feet, and seide,
 24 My lord the^c kyng, this wickydnnesse be in^d me; Y biseche^e, speke thin handmayden^f in thin eeris, and here thou the wordis of thi seruauntesse; Y preie, my lord the^g
 25 kyng, sette^h not his herte onⁱ this wickid man Nabal, for bi his name he is a fool, and foli is with hym; but, my lord, Y thin handmayde siȝ not thi children, whiche thou sentist^k. Now therfor, my lord, the
 26 Lord lyueth[†], and thi soule lyueth, which^l Lord forbed^m thee, lestⁿ thou schuldist come in to blood, and he^o sauede thi soule^p to thee[†]; and now thin enemyes, and thei that seken yuel to^q my lord, be^r maad as Nabal. Wherfor resseyue thou this bless-
 27 yng, which^s thin handmaide brouzte^t to thee, my lord, and 3yue^u thou^v to the children that suen thee, my lord. Do thou
 28 away the wickydnnesse^{vv} of thi seruauntesse; for the Lord makynge schal make a feithful hows to thee, my lord, for thou, my lord, fytist the batels of the Lord; therfor malice be not foundun in thee in alle dais^w of thi lijf. For if a man risith ony tyme,
 29 and pursueth thee, and sekith thi lijf, the lijf of my lord schal be kept^{||} as in a bundel of lyuynge *trees*, at thi Lord God; forsothe^x the soule of thin enemyes schal be hurlid round aboute as in feersnesse, and sercle of a slynge. Therfor whanne
 30

† the Lord lyueth; as if sche seide, as it is soth, that the Lord lyueth, and thou lyuest, so it is doon bi Goddis mersy, that Y cam aȝenus thee to lette. lest thou schuldist come in to blood, that is, to schede out blood. Live here. c.
 ‡ he sauynge thi soule innocent. Live here. c.

|| schal be kepte, etc.; that is, schal be defendid aȝenus alle tre-souns of yuel men. Live here. c.

^e pertenen c. ^f his AFH. ^g wicke c. ^h childre BEFH *passim*. childer c *passim*.

^u these thingis K. ^v Om. EILNFX. ^w adde he I. ^x leue *undestried* I. ^y to I. ^z a I. ^a And I. ^b worschipide him I. ^c Om. I. ^d at I. ^e biseche thee I. ^f handmaide I. ^g Om. I. ^h that he sette I. ⁱ upon I. ^k sentist to him I. ^l the which I. ^m hath forboden I. ⁿ that I. ^o the Lord I. ^p lijf I. ^q to thee *ib sec. m.* ^r be thei I. ^s that I. ^t hath brouzt I. ^u 3yue it I. ^v Om. I. ^{vv} wickenesse B. ^w the daies I. ^x but I.

and sechyng the lijf, the lijf of my lord
shal be kept, as in a litil knytcche of lyu-
yng men, anentis the Lord thi God;
forsothe the lijf of thin enemyes shal be
turned about as in the birre, and the
30 cerche of a slyng. Whanne thanneⁱ the
Lord shal do to thee, my lord, alle thes
gode thingis, that he hath spokyn of
thee, and settith thee a duyk vpon Yrael,
31 this shal not be to thee, my lord, into
joyng and into scripil of herte, that
thou hast shed giltlesse blood, or thi self
thou hast vengid. And whanne the Lord
shal wel doo to thee, my lord, thou shalt
recorde of thin hoond womman, and thou
32 shalt wel doo to hir. And Dauid seide
to Abigayl, Blissid be^k the Lord God of
Yrael, that sente thee to day into myn
ajencomynge, and blessid thi^l speche;
33 and blessid thou art^m, that hast defendid
me, that I jede not to day to the blood,
34 and vengide me bi myn hoond; ellis the
Lord God of Yrael lyueth, that hath de-
fendide me, that Y dide not yuel to thee,
but soone thou haddist comen into ajen-
comynge to me, there shulde notⁿ han
laft to Naabal vnto the morwetide list a
35 pisser to the wal. Thanne Dauid took
of the hoond of hir alle thingis that she
brouzte to hym; and he seide to hir, Go
in pees into thin hows; loo! I haue herd
36 thi voys, and honourde thi face. For-
sothe Abigail cam to Naabal; and loo!
there was to hym a feest in his hows, as
a feest of a kyng; and the herte of Naa-
bal myri, forsothe he was drunken ful
myche; and she shewide not to hym
37 word litil or greet vnto the morwe. For-
sothe eerli, whanne Naabal^o hadde defied
the wyn, his wijf shewide to him thes
wordis; and the herte of hym with yn
forth is deed^p, and he is maad as a stoone.
38 And whanne ten days weren passid, the

the Lord hath do to thee, my lord, alle
these goode thingis, whiche he spak^y of
thee, and hath ordeyned thee duyk on^z
Israel, this schal not be in to sijyng[†] and 31
in to doute of herte to thee, my lord, that
thou hast sched out giltles blood, ether
that thou hast vengid thee^a. And whanne
the Lord hath do wel to thee, my lord,
thou schalt haue mynde on^b thin hand-
maide, and thou schalt do wel to hir.
And Dauid seide to Abigail, Blessid be 32
the^c Lord God of Israel, that sente^d thee
to dai in to my comyng, and blessid be
thi speche; and blessid be thou, that hast 33
forbede^e me, lest Y jede^f to blood, and
vengide^g me with myn hond; ellis the 34
Lord God of Israel lyueth, which^h forbeedⁱ
me, 'lest Y dide^k yuel to thee, if thou
haddist not soone come in to 'metyng to
me^l, a pissere to the wal schulde not haue
left to Nabal til to the^m morewe list.
Therfor Dauid resseyuede of hir hond 35
alle thingis whiche sche hadde brouzt to
hymⁿ; and he seide to hir, Go thou in pees
in to thin hows; lo! Y herde^o thi voys,
and Y onouride thi face. Forsothe Abi- 36
gail cam to Nabal; and, lo! a feeste was
to him in his hows, as the feeste of a
kyng; and the herte of Nabal was
iocounde^p, for^q he was 'drunkun greetli^r;
and sche schewide not to hym a word
litil ether^s greet til the morewe. Forsothe^t 37
in the morewtid, whanne Nabal hadde
defied the wiyn, his wijf schewide to hym
alle these wordis; and his herte was almost
deed with ynne, and he was maad as a
stoon. And whanne ten daies hadden 38
passid, the Lord smoot Nabal, and he was
deed. Which^u thing whanne Dauid hadde 39
herd, Nabal deed^v, he seide, Blessid be the
Lord God, that vengide^w the cause of my
schenschip of the hond of Nabal, and
kepte^x his seruauent fro yuel, and the

[†] in to sijyng;
that is, in to
morenyng of
soule and in to
remors of con-
science. *Live*
here. c.

ⁱ Om. A. ^k Om. BCFH. ^l the ABFH. ^m Om. BCFH. ⁿ Om. AFH. ^o he E orig. ^p deadyd BF. deadid E. dedid H.

^y hath spoke I. ^z upon I. ^a thi silff I. ^b of I. ^c Om. C. ^d hath sent I. ^e forbode L. ^f side to day I. ^g had vengid I. ^h that I. ⁱ hath forboden I. ^k Y schulde not do I. ^l my metyng I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ Dauid I. ^o haue herd I. ^p merye I. ^q certis I. ^r ful drunkun I. ^s ne EL. or P. ^t But I. ^u The which I. ^v to be deed I. ^w hath vengid I. ^x hath kept I.

39 Lord smoot Naabal, and he is deed. The which thing whanne Dauid hadde herd, Naabal deed, he seith, Blissid is^a the Lord, that hath vengid the cause of my reproof fro the hoond of Naabal, and his seruaunt hath kept fro yuel, and the malice of Naabal the Lord hath zolden into his heed. Than Dauid sente, and spak to Abigail, that he take hir to hym
40 into wijf. And the children of Dauid camen to Abigail into Carmele, and speken to hir, seiynge, Dauid sente vs to thee, that he take thee into wijf to
41 hym. The which arysynge honourde redi into the erthe, and seith, Loo! thi seruaunt be in to an hond womman, that she wasshe the feet of the seruauntis of
42 my lord. And Abigail hizede, and roos, and stiede vpon the asse; and fyue child- wymmen, hir feet folowers, wenten with hir, and she folowide the messagers of
43 Dauid, and is maad to hym a wijf. But and Dauid took Achynoem fro Jezrael,
44 and either was the wijf of hym; forsothe Saul 3af Mychol his douzter, the wijf of Dauid, to Phalti, the sone of Lays, that was of Gallym.

CAP. XXVI.

1 And Ziphei camen to Saul in Gabaa, seiynge, Loo! Dauid is hid in the hil of Achille, the which is fro azens of the
2 wilderness. And Saul roos, and cam down into the deseert of Ziph, and with hym thre thousandis of men of the chosun of Yrael, that he seche Dauid in the de-
3 seert of Ziph. And Saul sette tentis in Gabaa of Achille, that was fro azens of the wilderness in the weye. Forsothe Dauid dwellide in deseert. Forsothe seyng that Saul was comen after hym
4 into deseert, he sente aspies, and lernyde moost certeynli, that thidre he was
5 comyn. And Dauid roos pryueli, and

Lord zeldide^y the malice of Nabal in to the heed of hym. Therfor Dauid sente, and spak to Abigail, that he wolde take hir wijf to hym. And the children of 40 Dauid camen to Abigail in to Carmele, and spaken to hir, and seiden, Dauid sente vs to thee, that he take thee in to wijf to hym. And sche roos^z, and worschipe^d 41 lowe to erthe^a, and seide, Lo! thi seruauntesse be^b in to an handmayde, that sche waische the feet of the seruauntis of my lord. And Abigail hastide^c, and roos^d, 42 and stiede^e on an^f asse; and fyue damesels, sueris of hir feet, zeden^g with hir, and sche^h suede the messengeris of Dauid, and wasⁱ maad wijf to hym. But also Dauid took 43 Achynoem of Jezrael, and euer eithir was wijf to hym; forsothe^k Saul 3af Mycol his 44 douztir, wijf of Dauid, to Phalti[†], the sone of Lais, that was of Gallym.

† to Phalti; Ebreys seyen, that this Phalti was a doctour of the lawe, and therfor thou3 he took Mychol, to obeye to Saul, and that he schulde be honourid as the hosebonde of the kingis douzter, netheles he knew not hir fleisly, for he wiste that sche was the veri wiyf of Danyth, for he hadde not forsake hir, and therfor Danyth resseyuede hir aftirward, and netheles he hadde not take hir aftirward, if sche hadde be knowun fleisly of Phalti, as he entride no more to hise wyues, whiche Absolon knew, as it is had in ii. book xx. c°. *Live here. c.*
‡ Danyth si3, that is, knew bi a messenger. *Live here. c.*

CAP. XXVI.

And Zipheis^l camen to Saul in to Gabaa, and seiden, Lo! Dauid is hidde in the hille of Achille, which^m is 'euene azensⁿ the wildirnesse. And Saul roos^o, and zede² down in to deseert^p of Ziph, and with hym thre thousynde of men of the chosun of Israel, that he schulde seke Dauid in the desert of Ziph. And Saul settide tentis^q 3 in Gabaa of Achille, that was euen azens the wildirnesse in the weie. Sotheli^r Dauid dwellide in deseert^s. Forsothe Dauid si3[†] that Saul hadde come aftir hym in to deseert; and Dauid^t sente aspieris, 4 and lernede^u moost certeynli, that Saul hadde come thidur. And Dauid roos^v 5

q Om. BCEFH.

^y hath 3oulde i. ^z roos up i. ^a the erthe i. ^b be sche i. ^c hastide hir i. ^d roos up i. ^e sche stiede up i. ^f the CDEFGKLMNOPQRSUWXB. ^g zeden forth i. ^h Abigail i. ⁱ sche was i. ^k and i. ^l men of Zephei i. ^m that i. ⁿ anentis i. ^o roos up i. ^p the deseert i. ^q his tentis i. ^r And i. ^s the deseert cr. ^t he i. ^u he lernede i. ^v roos up i.

cam to^r the place where Saul was. And whanne he hadde seen the place, in the whiche Saul slepte, and Abner, the sone of Ner, prince of his chiualrye, and Saul slepyng in the tent, and the tother comouns bi the enuyroun of hym, Dauid seith to Achymalech, Ethee, and to Abisay, the sone of Saruye, the brother of Joab, seiynge, Who shal come down with me to Saul into the tentis? And Abisai seide, Y shal goo down with thee. Thanne Dauid and Abisai camen to the puple the nyzt, and founden Saul liynge, and slepyng in the tent, and a speer piȝt at his heed in the erthe; forsothe Abner and the puple slepyng in the enuyroun of hym. And Abisai seide to Dauid, God hath closid to dai thin enemye into thin hoondis; now thanne I shal stike hym with a speer in the erthe oonys, and the secounde shal be no nede. And Dauid seide to Abisai, Thou shalt not sle hym, forsothe who shal stretche his hoond into the crist of the Lord, and shal be innocent? And Dauid seide, The Lord lyuith, for but the Lord smyte hym, other the day of hym come that he die, other into batail comynge down he perisshe; merciful be to me the Lord, that I stretche not out myn hoond into the crist of the Lord; now thanne tak the speer, that is at his heed, and the cup of water, and go wee. Dauid took the speer, and the cup of water, that was at the heed of Saul, and thei wenten away, and there was not eny man that saw³, and vndurstood, and awook, but alle thei slepten; for the sleep of the Lord felle vpon hem. And whanne Dauid was goon fro aȝens, and stood in the cop of the hil fro a fer, and there was a greet myddil valey bitwix^s hem, Dauid criede to the puple, and to Abner, the sone of Ner, seiynge, Whether, Abner, thou shalt not answe^r?

priueli, and cam to the place where Saul was. And whanne Dauid hadde seyn the place, wher ynne Saul slepte, and Abner, the sone of Ner, the prince of his chyualrye, and Saul slepyng in the^w tente, and the tother comyn puple bi his cumpas, Dauid seide to Achymelech, Ethey, and to Abisai, sone^x of Saruye, the brother of Joab, and seide^y, Who schal go down with me to Saul in to the castels^z? And Abisai seide, Y schal go down with thee. Therfor Dauid and Abisai camen to the puple in the nyzt, and thei founden Saul lyggynge and slepyng in the^a tente, and a spere sette faste in the erthe at his heed; forsothe thei founden^b Abner and the puple slepyng in his cumpas. And Abisay seide^s to Dauid, God hath closid to dai thin enemy in to thin hondis; now therfor Y schal peerse hym with a^c spere onys in the erthe, and no nede^d schal be the secounde tyme. And Dauid seide to Aby-sai, Sle thou not hym, for who schal holde forth his hond into the crist of the Lord, and schal be innocent? And Dauid seide, The Lord lyueth, for no^e but the Lord smyte hym^f, ether his dai come that he die, ether he go down in to batel and perische; the Lord be merciful to me, that Y holde not forth myn hond in to the crist of the Lord; now^g therfor take thou the spere, which^h is at his heed, and take thouⁱ the cuppe of watir, and go we awei. Dauid^k took the spere, and the cuppe of watir, that was at the heed of Saul, and thei ȝeden forth, and no man was that siȝ, and vndirstood, and wakide, but alle men slepten; for the sleep of the Lord^l hadde feld^l on hem. And whanne Dauid hadde passid^m euene aȝensⁿ, and hadde stonde on^o the cop of the^p hil afer^q, and a greet space was bitwixe hem, Dauid criede to the puple, and to Abner, the sone of Ner, and seide, Abner, whether thou

⁺ the sleep of the Lord; that is, a greuous sleep sent of God. hadde feld on hem, that so Dauid schulde go away with out perel, and that bi the spere takun, and the vessel of water, he schulde declare his innocence anentis Saul, and schulde conuyc^t ether ateynte him of wickidnesse. Lire here. c.

^r into E pr. m. ^s bytwene DF. between E. betwe c,

^w his i. ^x the sone i. ^y seiȝng K. ^z his tentis i. ^a his tentis i. ^b and also i. ^c the i. ^d mouyd BC. ^e Om. i. ^f Saul i. ^g Om. i. ^h that i. ⁱ Om. i. ^k Thanne Dauid i. ^l was fallen i. hadde fallen L. hadde falle EMP. ^m passid forth i. ⁿ ouer aȝens hem i. ^o afer upon i. ^p an i. ^q Om. i.

And Abner answeyng seith, Who art thou that criest, and vnrestist the kyng?
 15 And Dauid seith to Abner, Whether ert thou not a man, and who other lijk thee in Yrael? whi thanne hast thou not kept thi lord the kyng? Forsothe there wente yn a man of the folk, for he wolde
 16 sleye thi^t lord the^u kyng; it is not good, this that thou hast doo; the Lord lyuith, for sonys of deeth 3e ben, for 3e han not kept 3oure lord, crist of the Lord. Now thanne se, where be the speer of the kyng, and where be the cup of water, that
 17 weren at the heed of hym. Forsothe Saul knewe the voys of Dauid, and seide, Whether is this thi vois, my sone Dauid? And Dauid seith, My vois, my lord kyng.
 18 And he seith, For what cause pursueth my lord his seruaunt? What haue I doo,
 19 or what yuel is in myn hoond? Nowe thanne here, I preye, my lord kyng, wordis of thi seruaunt; if the Lord stirith thee azens me, sacrifice be smellid; forsothe if the sones of men, cursid be thei in the sizt of the Lord, that han throwun me out to day, that I dwelle not in the heritage of the Lord, seiynge,
 20 Go, and serue to alien goddis. And now be not shed out my blood in the erthe before the Lord; for the kyng of Yrael is goon out that he seche a quyk flize,
 21 as a partritch is pursued in hillis. And Saul seith, Y haue synned; turne azen, my sone Dauid, namore forsothe I shal mysdoo to thee, forthi that my lijf was precious in thin eyen to day; forsothe it semeth that folili I haue doo, and many thingis to myche I haue vnknownen.
 22 And Dauid answeyng seith, Loo! the speer of the kyng, go oon of the children^v of the kyng, and take it; forsothe the Lord shal 3eeld to ech man after his
 23 ri3twisnes and feith; forsothe the Lord

schalt^r not answere? And Abner answeride, and seide, Who art thou, that criest, and disesist the kyng? And Dauith 15 seide to Abner, Whether thou art not a man, and what other man is lijk thee in Israel? whi therfor 'kepist thou not^s thi lord the kyng? 'For o^t man of the cumpanye entride, that he schulde sle thi lord the kyng; this that thou hast doon, is not 16 good; the Lord lyueth, for 3e ben sones of deeth, that kepten not 3oure lord, the crist^u of the Lord. Now therfor se thou, where is the spere of the kyng, and where is the cuppe of watir, that weren^w at his heed. Forsothe Saul knew the voys of 17 Dauid, and seide, Whether this vois is thin, my sone Dauid? And Dauid seide, My lord the^x kyng, it is my vois. And 18 Dauid seide^y, For what cause pursueth my lord his seruaunt? What haue Y do, ether what yuel is in myn hond? Now therfor, my lord the^a kyng, Y preye, here 19 the wordis of thi seruaunt; if the Lord stirith thee azens me, the sacrifice be smellid[†]; forsothe^a if sones of men *stiren thee*, thei ben cursid in the sizt of the Lord, whiche han cast me out 'to dai^b, that Y dwelle not in the erytage of the Lord, and seien, Go thou, serue thou alien goddis. And now my blood be not sched 20 out^c in the erthe bifor the Lord; for the kyng of Israel 3ede^d out, that he seke a quike fle, as a partrich is pursuede in hillis. And Saul seide, Y synnede^e; turne^f 21 azen, my sone Dauid, for^g Y schal no more do yuel to thee, for my lijf^h was precious to day in thin izen; forⁱ it semeth^k, that^l Y dide^m folili, and Y vnknewⁿ ful many thingis. And Dauid answeride and seide, 22 Lo! the spere of the kyng, oon of the 'children of the kyng^o passe^p, and take it; forsothe the Lord schal 3elde to ech man bi^q his ri3tfulnesse and feith^r; for^s the 23

[†] the sacrifice be smellid; that is, my pacience in this pursu- yng be acceptid bifor God, as if Y offrede brent sacrifice at his auter. *if the sones of men, bringe thee herto, as Doeck and hise fellows doen. thei ben cursid, whiche han cust me out to day, that is, in present tyme. that Y dwelle not, etc.; that is, that Y dwelle not pesibly in the lond of biheste, where Goddis worchiping was quyk, that Y myzte go thidur, and offere due sacrifices. and seyen, in dede. go thou, serue thou alien goddis, for thei that ben compellid for persecucioun, to entre in to a lond suget to idolatrie, be set forth to the synne of idolatrie, for listly they ben enclyned herto of idolatrouers, and sum tyme they ben compellid bi violence of peyne. Live here. c.*

^t the ABFH. ^u the ABFH. ^v childre BEFH *passim*. childer c *passim*.

^r wolt I. ^s hast thou not kept I. ^t Certis a I. ^u anyontid I. ^w was I. ^x Om. I. ^y seide eft I. ^z Om. I. ^a and I. ^b now I. ^c ouzte L. ^d hath gon I. ^e haue synned I. ^f turne thou I. ^g forsothe I. ^h lord G. ⁱ Om. I. ^k apperith BCDGHIKLMNOPQRSUWB. ^l forsothe that I. ^m haue don I. ⁿ die N. do M. ^o haue unknowe I. ^p kyngis children I. ^q passe ouer *hidere* I. ^r after I. ^s his feith I. ^u certis I.

hath takun thee to day into myn hoond,
and I wold not stretche out myn hoond
24 in the crist of the Lord; and as thi lijf
is maad greet to day in myn eyen, so
my lijf be maad greet in the eyen of the
Lord, and delyuer he me fro al angwish.
25 Thanne Saul seith to Dauid, Blessid thou,
sone myn Dauid; forsothe and doynge
thou shalt doo, and my3ti thou shalt
mowe. Thanne Dauid wente into his
weye, and Saul turnede a3en into his
place.

CAP. XXVII.

1 And Dauid seith in his herte, Sum-
tyme on a day I shal falle in the hoond
of Saul; whether is it not beter, that I
flee, and be sauid in the lond^w of Phi-
listeis, that Saul dispeire, and ceese to
seche me in alle the coostis of Yrael;
2 thanne flee we the hoondis of hym. And
Dauid roos, and wente, he and sexe^x hun-
dryd men with hym, to Achis, the sone
3 of Maoth, the kyng of Geth. And Dauid
dwellide with Achis in Geth, he, and his
men, and his hows; Dauid, and his two
wyues, Achynoem Jezralite, and Abigail,
4 the wijf of Naabal Carmele. And it is
toold to Saul, that Dauid was flowen into
Geth; and he addide no more for to seche
5 hym. Forsothe Dauid seide to Achis, If
I haue founden grace in thin eyen, a
place be 3ouun to me in oon of the citees
of this region, that I dwelle there; for-
sothe whi thi seruaunt dwellith in the
6 citee of the kyng with thee? And so
Achis 3af to hym in that day Sichelech,
for the which cause Sichelech is maad of
7 the kyngis of Juda vnto this day. For-
sothe the noumbre of the dais, in the
whiche Dauid dwellide in the region of
8 Philisteis, was of foure monethis. And
Dauid stiede vp, and his men, and
brou3ten prayes of Gethsury, and of
Gethry, and of Amalachitis; forsothe

Lord bitook thee to dai in to myn hond,
and Y nolde^t holde forth myn hond in to
the crist of the Lord; and as thi lijf is²⁴
magnified to dai in myn 3en, so my lijf
be magnified in the 3en of the Lord^a,
and delyuere he me fro al angwisch.
Therfor Saul seide to Dauid, Blessid be²⁵
thou, my sone Dauid; and sotheli thou
doynge schalt do, and thou my3ti schalt
be my3ti. Therfor^v Dauid 3ede^w in to his
weie, and Saul turnede a3en in to his
place.

CAP. XXVII.

And Dauid seide in his herte, Sumtyme¹
Y schal falle in o dai in the hond of Saul;
whether it is not^x betere, that Y fle, and
be sauyd in the lond of Filisteis, that Saul
dispeire[†], and cesse to seke me in alle the
endis of Israel; therfor fle we hise hondis.
And Dauid roos^y, and 3ede^z, he and sixe²
hundrid men with hym, to Achis, the sone
of Maoth, kyng of Geth. And Dauid³
dwellide with Achis in Geth, he, and hise
men, and his hows; Dauid^a, and hise twei
wyues, Achynoem of Jezrael, and Abigail,
the wijf of Nabal of Carmele. And it was⁴
teld to Saul, that Dauid fledde in to Geth;
and he^b addide^e no more 'that he schulde^d
seke Dauid. Forsothe Dauid seide to⁵
Achis, If Y haue founden grace in thin
3en, a place be 3ouun to me in oon of the
citees of this cuntrey, that Y dwelle there;
for whi dwellith thi seruaunt in the citee
of the kyng with thee? Therfor Achis⁶
3af to^e hym Sichelech in that dai, for
which^f cause Sichelech was maad in to
the^g possessioun of the kyngis of Juda 'til
in to^h this dai. Forsotheⁱ the noumbre of⁷
daies, in whiche Dauid dwellide in the
cuntrei of Filisteis, was of foure monethis[†].
And Dauid stiede^k, and hise men, and⁸
token^l preies of Gethsuri, and of Gethri,
and of men of Amalech; for these townes
weren enhabitid bi eld tyme in the lond,

† that Saul
dispeire; that
is, of my
taking. Live
here. c.

‡ was foure
monethis; in
Ebreu it is,
dayes and foure
monethis, a
3eer ether
3eeris moun be
vndurstondun
by dayes, and
so it schal be
takun here, as
it semeth.
Live here. c.

^w hoond AB. ^x the sexe BCEFH.

^t wolde not I. ^a Lord God I. ^v Thanne I. ^w 3ede forth I. ^x Om. c. ^y roos up I. ^z 3ede forth I.
^a that is, Dauid I. ^b Saul I. ^c addide to I. ^d for to I. ^e Om. I. ^f the which I. ^g Om. I. ^h vnto I.
ⁱ And I. ^k stiede up I. ^l thei token I.

thes hethen dwelliden in the loond bi
oold tyme citees of Sur, vnto the loond
of Egipt. And Dauid smoot al the loond
of hem, and he lasse not a lyuyng man
and womman; and takynge sheep, and
oxen, and assis, and camelis, and clothis,
he turnede azen, and cam to Achis. For-
sothe Achis seide to hym, In whom felle
thou on to dai? Dauid answerde, Azens
the south of Jude, and azens the south
of Yranyel, and azens the south of Ceny.
Man and womman Dauid lasse not on
lyue, ne brouzte into Geth, seiynge, Lest
perauenture thei speken azens vs. These
thingis dide Dauid, and this was the
dom of hym, alle the dais the whiche
he dwellide in the regioun of Philisteis.
Thanne Achis leuyde to Dauid, seiynge,
Forsothe manye yuels he hath wrouzte
azens his puple Yrael, therfor a seruaunt
he shal be to me for euere more.

CAP. XXVIII.

In tho dais forsothe it is doon, Phi-
listeis gadreden her companyes, that thei
weren redi before azens Yrael at batail.
And Achis seide to Dauid, Witynge now
wite thou, for with me thou shalt goon
out in the tentis, thou and thi men. And
Dauid seide to Achis, Now thou shalt
knowe what thi seruaunt is to doo. And
Achis seith to Dauid, And I shal putte
thee keper of myn heed alle dais. For-
sothe Samuel is deed, and al Yrael bi-
weilide hym, and bryede hym in Ra-
matha, his cytee. And Saul took away
the dyuynours and clepers of deuels fro
the loond, and slew hem that hadden
chaarmers of deuels in the wombe. And
Philisteis ben gadrid, and camen, and
setten tentis in Siccymam; forsothe and
Saul gadrede al Yrael, and cam into

to men goynge to Sur, 'til to the lond of
Egipt. And Dauid smoot al the lond of
hem, and lasse not man 'lyuyng and
womman; and he took scheep, and oxen,
and assis, and camels, and clothis, and
turnede azen, and cam to Achis. Sotheli
Achis seide to hym, 'In to whom 'hurliden
ze to dai? Dauid answerde, Azens the
south of Juda, and azens the south of
Hiramel, and azens the south of Ceny.
Dauid left not quik man and womman,
nether brouzte 'in to Geth, and seide,
Lest perauenture thei speken azens vs.
Dauid dide these thingis, and this was his
doom, in alle daies in whiche he dwellide
in the cuntrei of Filisteis. Therfor Achis
bileuyde to Dauid, and seide, Forsothe
he wrouzte many yuelis azens his puple
Israel, therfor he schal be euerlastyng
seruaunt to me.

CAP. XXVIII.

Forsothe it was doon in tho daies,
Filisteis gaderiden her cumpenyes, that
thei schulden be maad redi azens Israel to
batel. And Achis seide to Dauid, Thou
witynge wite now, for thou schalt go out
with me in castels, thou and thi men.
And Dauid seide to Achis, Now thou
schalt wyte what thingis thi seruaunt
schal do. And Achis seide to Dauid, And
Y schal sette thee keper of myn heed in
alle dayes. Forsothe Samuel was deed,
and al Israel biweilide hym, and thei
birieden hym in Ramatha, his citee. And
Saul dide away fro the lond witchis and
fals dyuynours, and he slou hem that
hadden charmers of deuels in her
wombe. And Filisteis weren gaderid,
and camen, and settiden tentis in Sunam;
sotheli and Saul gaderide al Israel, and

† false dy-
uynours; this
that sueth, and
he killide hem
that hadden
fendis spekinge
in the wombe,
is not in Ebreu,
nether is of the
text. Lire
here. C.

γ Om. BCEFH. z that c. a weylde BH. weilede E. weyliden F. b in his E pr. m. c chaarmes A.

m vnto I. n he lasse I. o ne womman lyuyng I. q turneden A. he turnede I. r And I. s Azens I.
t han ze hurlid I. u And Dauid C. v not in these I. w ne I. x in A. y Gethony I. z but he I.
a Certis I. b we A pr. m. C pr. m. EGKLMNOPRSU pr. m. wxb. c hath wrouzt I. d a I. e me for euer-
more I. f the Filisteis I. g gaderiden to gidre I. h schalt knowe I. i in to K. k tentis I. l Certis I.
m Om. A pr. m. BCEFLNPRU. n Om. A pr. m. BCDEFGIKLMNOPQRSUWX. charmers and b. o Om. A pr. m.
BCEFLNPRU. fendis spekinge DIKMOSWX. p in the wombe DGKMQSWX. Om. A pr. m. BCEFLNPRU.

5 Gelboe. And Saul saw; the tentis of
Philisteis, and dradde, and his herte
6 quauyde^d ful myche. And he counseilde
the Lord; and he answerde hym not, ne
bi prestis, ne bi sweuens^e, ne bi pro-
7 phetis. And Saul seide to his seruauntis,
Sechith to me a womman hauynge a
charmynge goost; and I shal goo to hir,
and laske bi hir. And his seruauntis
seiden to hym, There is a womman
hauynge a dyuynynge spirite in Endore.
8 Thanne he chaungide his abite, and is
clothid with othere clothis; and he zede,
and two men with hym; and thei camen
to the womman bi nyzt. And he seith,
Dyuyne to me in a chaarmynge spyrite,
and rere to me whom Y shal seye to
9 thee. And the womman seith to hym,
Loo! thou hast knowen how greet^f
thingis Saul dide, and what maner wyse
he hath putte out dyuynours, and clepers
of deuels fro the loond; whi thanne
weytist thou to my lijf, that I be slayn?
10 And Saul swore to hyre in the Lord,
seiynge, The Lord lyuith; for there shal
not come to thee eny thing of yuel for
11 this thing. And the womman seide to
him, Whom shal I rere to thee? The
12 which seith, Rere to me Samuel. For-
sothe whanne the womman hadde seen
Samuel, she cryede with a greet voys,
and seide to Saul, Whi hast thou putte
this to me? forsothe thou ert Saul.
13 And the kyng seide to hyr, Wole thou
not drede; what hast thou seen? And
the womman seith to Saul, I saw; goddis
14 styngge vp fro the erthe. And he seith
to hir, What maner is the fourm of hym?
The which seith, An oold man stiede vp,
and he is clothid with a mantil. And
Saul vndurstood that it was Samuel;
and he bowide hym self vpon his face in
15 the erthe, and honourde. Forsothe Sa-
muel seide to Saul, Whi hast thou vn-

cam in to Gelboe. And Saul si; the cas-
tels of Filisteis, and he dredde, and his
herte dredde greetli. And he counselide
the Lord; and the Lord answeride not to
hym, nether bi preestis, nether^a bi dremes,
nether^a bi profetis. And Saul seide to hise
seruauntis, Seke ze to me a womman hau-
ynge a feend spekyng in the^r wombe;
and Y schal go to hir, and Y schal axe^s bi
hir. And hise seruauntis seiden to hym,
A womman hauynge a feend spekyng in
the wombe is in Endor. Therfor Saul⁸
chaungide his clothing, and he was clothid
with othere clothis; and he zede^t, and twei
men with hym; and thei camen to the
womman in the nyzt. And he^u seyde, Dy-
uyne thou to me in^v a fend spekyng in
the wombe, and reise thou to^w me whom
Y schal seie to thee. And the womman⁹
seide to hym, Lo! thou woost hou grete
thingis Saul hath do, and hou he dide^x
awei fro the lond witchis, and fals dyuyn-
ours; whi therfor settist thou tresoun to
my lijf, that Y be slayn? And Saul swoor¹⁰
to hir in the Lord, and seide, The Lord
lyueth; for no thing of yuel schal come to
thee for this thing. And the womman¹¹
seide to hym, Whom schal Y reise^y to thee?
And he^z seide, Reise thou Samuel to^a me.
Sotheli whanne the womman hadde seyn¹²
Samuel, sche criede with greet vois, and
seide to Saul, Whi hast thou disseyued
me? for^b thou art Saul. And the kyng¹³
seide to hir, Nyl thou drede; what hast
thou seyn? And the womman seide to
Saul, Y si; goddis styngge^c fro erthe^d. And¹⁴
Saul seide to hir, What maner forme is of
hym? And sche seide, An eld man stieth^e,
and he is clothid with a mentil. And
Saul vndirstood that it was Samuel[†]; and
Saul bowide hym silf on his face to
the erthe, and worschipide. Sotheli^f Sa-¹⁵
muel seide to Saul, Whi hast thou disesid
me, that Y schulde be reisid? And Saul

† Saul vnder-
stood that it
was Samuel.
Seynt Austin
in his Pistle to
Simplician,
rehersith
tweyne opyny-
ouns; oon
seith, that
Samuel ap-
peride verili in
soule bi Goddis
ordenaunce, to
telle to Saul
his deth and
the scaterynge
of the puple of
Israel; the
tother opyny-
oun seith, that
the deuel ap-
peride in the
licnesse of
Samuel; and
Austyn enclyn-
eth more to
this opynyoun,
as it is teld in
Decrees, in xxvi.
cause, v. ques-
tioun, c. nec
myrum. For the
deuel trans-
figurith him-
self in to an
aungel of list,
as Poul seith,
and bi the
maner of spek-
ing of scrip-
ture, a licnesse
takith the
name of a
thing, whos
licnesse it
berith, and
the cuydenais
for the con-
trarie part
moun listly be
asoilid. Live
here. c.

^d quakide H. ^e swenes C. ^f myche E pr. m.

^q ne EILF. ^r Om. I. ^s enquere I. ^t zede forth I. ^u Saul I. ^v Om. C. ^w up to I. ^x hath do I.
^y reise up I. ^z Saul I. ^a up to I. ^b certis I. ^c styngge up I. ^d the erthe I. ^e stieth up I.
^f And I.

restid me, that I be rerid? And Saul seith, I am artid to myche; forsothe Philisteis fizten azens me, and God is goon a wey fro me, and wol not here me, ne bi the hoond of prophetis, ne bi sweuens; therfor I haue clepid thee, that
 16 thou shewe to me what I shal doo. And Samuel seith, What askist thou me, sith God hath goon a wey fro thee, and goon
 17 to thin enemye? Forsothe the Lord shal doo to thee as he spak in myn hoond, and he shal kut thi kyngdam fro thin hoond, and 3yue it to thi nei3bor Daud;
 18 for thou hast not obeishid to the vois of the Lord, ne thou didist the wraththe of his woodnes in Amalech. Therfor that that thou suffrist the Lord hath doo to
 19 thee to day; and the Lord also shal 3eue Irael with thee in the hoond of Philisteis. Forsothe to morwe thou and thi soness shal be with me; but and the Lord shal take the tentis of Yrael in the
 20 hoond of Philisteis. And Saul anoon felle strajt into the erthe; he dradde forsothe the wordis of Samuel, and mi3t was not in hym, for he hadde not eten breed al
 21 that dai and al ni3t. And so that womman wente yn to Saul, and saith; forsothe he was disturblid greetli; and she seide to hym, Loo! thin hoond womman hath obeishid to thi vois, and I haue put my lijf in myn hoond, and I haue herd thi
 22 wordis, that thou speek to me. Now thanne here thou the vois of thin hoond womman, and I shal putte before thee a morsel^g of breed, and etynge thou wexe
 23 hool, and mowe goon the weye. The which forsoke, and seith, I shal not etc. Forsothe his seruauntis and the womman constreyneden; and at the last, the vois of hem herd, he roos fro the erthe, and
 24 sat vpon the bedde. Forsothe that womman hadde a foddred calf in the hows, and she hizede, and slew3 it; and takynge

seide, Y am constreyned greetli; for Filisteis^g fizten azens me, and God 3ede^h awei fro me, and he noldeⁱ here me, nether bi the hond of profetis^k, nether^l bi dremes; therfor Y clepide thee, that thou schuldist schewe to^m me what Y schal do. And
 16 Samuel seide, What axist thou me, whanne God hath go awei fro theeⁿ, and passideⁿⁿ to thin enemy? For^o the Lord schal do
 17 to thee as he spak^p in myn hond, and he schal kitte away thi rewme fro thin hond, and he schal 3yue it to Daud, thi nei3bore; for thou obeiedist not to^q the vois
 18 of the Lord, nether didist^r the 'ire of hys strong veniaunce^s in Amalech. Therfor the Lord hath do to thee to day that that thou suffrist; and the Lord schal 3yue
 19 also Israel with thee in the hond of Filisteis. Forsothe to morewe thou and thi soness schulen be with me; but also the Lord schal bitake the castels of Israel in the hond of Filistiym^t. And anoon Saul
 20 felde^u stretchid^v forth to^{vv} erthe; for he dredde the wordis of Samuel, and strengthe was not in hym, for he hadde not ete breed in al that dai and al^w ny3t. Therfor thilke
 21 womman entride to Saul, and seide; for he was disturblid greetli; and sche seide to hym, Lo! thin handmayde obeiede^x to thi vois, and Y haue put my lijf in myn^y hond[†], and Y herde thi wordis, whiche thou spakist to me. Now^z therfor and^a
 22 thou here the vois of thin handmaide, and Y schal sette a mussel^b of breed bifor thee, and that^c thou etynge wexe strong, and maist do the^d iourney. And he forsook^e,
 23 and seide, Y schal not etc. Sothely^f hise seruauntis and the womman compelliden hym[‡]; and at the laste, whanne the vois of hem was herd, he roos^g fro the erthe, and sat on the^h bed. Sotheliⁱ thilke wom-
 24 man hadde a fat calf in the^k hows, and 'sche hastide^l, and killide hym^m; and sche took mele, and meddlide itⁿ, and made

† in myn hond; that is, Y dide at thyn axynge a werk forbedun vndur the peyne of deth. *Live here. c.*

‡ compelliden him; that is, bi bisi preyeris; and so he was counfortid in party, and assentide to hem. *Live here. c.*

g mussel E.

g the Filisteis I. h hath gon I. i wolde not I. k prestys ELP. dyuynours I sed expunxit sec. m. l ne ELP. m Om. I. n the A. nn hath passid I. o Sothli I. p hath spoke I. q Om. I. r thou didist I. s feers wraththe of the Lord I. t Philistees I. u felle down I. v and was stretchid I. vv upon the I. w al that I. x hath obeied I. y thin okx sup. ras. z And now I. a Om. I. b morsel I. c Om. c. d thi I. e forsook it I. f But I. g roos up I. h a I. i And I. k hir I. l hee hastide E. hee castid L. m it I. n it togidre I.

floure she mengide it, and boke^h therf
25 looues; and putte before Saul and his
seruauntis, the which whanne thei had-
den eten, risen, and wenten thurȝ out al
thatⁱ nyȝt.

CAP. XXIX.

1 Thanne alle the companyes of Phi-
listeis ben gadred in Aphech, but and
Israel sette tentis vpon the welle that was
2 in Jezrael. Forsothe and the maistris of
Philisteis wenten in hundredis and thou-
sandis; forsothe Daudid and his men
weren in the last companye with Achis.
3 And the princis of Philisteis seiden to
Achis, What to hem self wolen thes
Ebrews? And Achis seith to the princys
of Philisteis, Whether knowe ȝe not Da-
uid, that was seruaunt to Saul, kyng of
Israel? and is anentis me manye days or
ȝeeris, and I founde not in hym eny
thing, fro the dai that he ouer fleiȝ to
4 me vnto this dai. Forsothe the princis
of Philisteis ben wrooth aȝens hym, and
seiden to hym, The man turne aȝen, and
sitt in his place, in the which I haue sett
hym, and dessende he not with vs into
batail, lest he be maad to vs aduersarye,
whanne we bigynnen to fiȝte; forsothe
what maner wise other wise he shal
mowe plesse his lord, büt in oure heedis?
5 Whether is not this Daudid, to whom
thei syngen in dauncis, seiynge, Saul
hath smyten in his thousandis, and Daudid
6 in his ten thousandis? Thanne Achis
clepide Daudid, and seide to hym, The
Lord lyueth; for riȝt thou ert, and good
in my siȝt, and thi goynge out and thin
incomynge with me is in the tentis, and
I haue not founden in thee eny thing of
yuel, fro the dai that thou cam to me
vnto this dai; but to the maistris thou
7 plesist not. Turn thanne aȝen, and go in
pees, and offend thou not the eyen of the

therf breed; and settide^o bifor Saul and 25
bifor hise seruauntis, and whanne thei
hadden ete, thei risiden^p, and walkiden
bi^q al that^r nyȝt.

CAP. XXIX.

Therfor alle the cumpenyes of Filisteis^s 1
weren gaderid in^t Aphec, but also Israel
settide tentis aboute the welle that was in
Jezrael. And sotheli the princis of Fi- 2
listeis^u ȝeden in cumpenyes of an hundrid,
and in thousyndis; forsothe^v Daudid and
hise men weren in the laste cumpenye
with Achis. And the princes of Filisteis³
seiden to Achis, What wolen these Ebreis
to hem silf? And Achis seide to the
princes of Filisteis, Whether ȝe known
not Daudid, that was the seruaunt of Saul,
kyng of Israel? and he was with me in^w
many daies, [†]ether ȝeeris^x, and Y foond not
in hym eny thing[†], fro the dai, in which
he fledde to me [†]til to^y this dai. Sotheli^z 4
the princes of Filisteis weren wrooth aȝens
hym^a, and seiden^b to hym, The man turne
aȝen, and sitte^c in his place, in which thou
hast ordered hym, and come he not down
with vs in to batel, lest he be maad aduer-
sarie to vs, whanne we han bigunne to
fiȝte; for hou mai he plesse his lord in
other maner, no^e but in oure heedis?
Whether this is not Daudid, to whom thei⁵
sungen in daunsis, and seiden, Saul smoot
in thousyndis, and Daudid smoot in hise
ten thousyndis? Therfor Achis clepide⁶
Daudid, and seide to hym, The Lord
lyueth; for thou art riȝtful, and good in
my siȝt, and thi goyng out and [†]thin
entryng^f is with me in castels^g, and Y
[†]foond not^h in thee eny thing of yuel, fro
the dayⁱ in which thou camest to me
til to this dai; but thou plesist not the
princis^k. Therfor turne thou aȝen, and 7
go in pees, and offende thou not the iȝen

[†] any thing;
of ymagynyng
to yuel, which
schulde be per-
seyued in so
long tyme, if it
hadde be verily
in him. Lire
here. c.

^h booc E. boc C. ⁱ the AC pr. m.

^o sche sette forth 1. ^p resin EP. resen up 1. ^q in 1. ^r the 1. ^s the Filisteis 1. ^t in to 1.
^u Philistee 1. ^v but 1. ^w Om. 1. ^x Om. C. ^y vnto 1. ^z Certis 1. ^a Achis 1. ^b thei seiden 1.
^c abide he 1. ^e Om. 1. ^f thi comyng yn 1. ^g tentis 1. ^h haue not founden 1. ⁱ tyme A. ^k princis
or satrapis 1.

8 maistris of Philisteis. And David seide
to Achis, Forsothe what haue I doo, and
what hast thou founden in me thi ser-
uaunt, fro the dai that I was in thi sizt
vnto this dai, that I come not, and^k fȳt
azens the enemyes of my lord the kyng?
9 Forsothe Achis answeyng spak to Da-
uid, I woot for thou art good, and in myn
eyen as the aungel of God; but the pryncis
of Philisteis seiden, He shal not stie vp
10 with vs into batail. Therfor rise eerli,
thou, and thi seruauntis that camen with
thee; and whanne fro nȳt ȳe shulen rise,
and it bigynneth to 'lȳte day^l, gooth.
11 And so David roos fro nȳt, he and his
men, that he miȳt goo forth eerli to the
loond of Philisteis, and turne aȳen; for-
sothe Philisteis stieden vp into Jezrael.

CAP. XXX.

1 Whanne David and his men weren
comen into Sichelech the thridde dai,
Amalechites maden a bure fro the south
partie into Sichelech; and thei smyten
Sichelech, and thei brenten it with fier.
2 And caitifis thei ladden wymmen fro it,
fro the leest vnto the greet; and thei
slewen not eny man, but ladden with
3 hem, and wenten her weye. Thanne
whanne David was comen, and his men,
to the citee, and thei founden it brent
with fier, and her wyues, and her sonys,
4 and douȳtris^m to be ladde caitifesⁿ, Da-
uid and the puple that was with hym
rereden vp her voices, and weiliden, to
the tyme that teeris failiden in hem.
5 Forsothe and the two wyues of David
weren ladde caitife, Achynoem Jezraelite,
and Abigail, the wijf of Naabal of Car-
6 mele. And David sorowide greetli; for-
sothe al the puple wold stoone hym, for
bitter was the lyif of eche man vpon her
sones and douȳtres. Forsothe David is

of pryncis^l of Filisteis^m. And David seide^s
to Achis, Forsotheⁿ what 'dide Y^o, and
what hast thou founde in me thi seruaunt,
fro the dai in which Y was in thi sizt til
in to this dai, that Y come not, and fȳte
azens the enemyes of my lord the kyng?
Forsothe^p Achis answeride, and spak to^q
David, Y woot that thou art good, and as
the aungel of God in my ȳen; but the
prynces of Filisteis seyden, He^s schal not
stie^r with vs in to batel. Therfor rise thou^s 10
eerli, thou, and thi seruauntis that camen
with thee; and whanne ȳe han ryse bi nyȳt,
and it bigynneth to be cleer^t, go ȳe^u.
Therfor David roos^v bi nyȳt, he and hise 11
men, that thei schulden go forth eerli, and
turne aȳen to the lond of Fȳlisteis; sotheli^w
Filisteis stieden^x in to Jezrael.

CAP. XXX.

And whanne David and hise men hadden 1
come 'in to^v Sichelech in the thridde dai,
men of Amalech hadden maad asauȳt on^z
the south part in^a Sichelech; and thei^b
smytiden^c Sichelech, and brenten^d it bi^e
fier. And thei ledden the wymmen pri-²
soneris fro thennus, fro the leeste 'til to^f
the grete^g; and thei hadden not slayn ony,
but thei ledden^h with hem, and ȳedenⁱ in
her weie. Therfor whanne David and³
hise men hadde come to the citee, and
hadden founde it brent bi^k fier, and that
her^l wyues, and her sones, and douȳtris
weren led^m prisoneris, Davidⁿ and the⁴
puple that was with hym reisiden her
voices, and weiliden, til teeris^o failiden in
hem. Forsothe^p also twei^q wyues of David⁵
weren led^r prisoneris, Achynoem of Jez-
rael, and Abigail, the wijf of Nabal of
Carmelee. And David was ful sori; for-⁶
sothe^s al the puple wold stone^t hym^u, for
the soule of ech man was bittir on her
sones and douȳtris. Forsothe David was

^k in ABFH. ^l dai lȳten CE. ^m douȳtren BFH. ⁿ caytyfe FH.

^l the pryncis CEFL. the satrapis I. ^m the Filisteis I. ⁿ And I. ^o haue I. do I. ^p And I. ^q David I.
^r stie up I. ^s thou up I. ^t cleer day I. ^u ȳe forth I. ^v roos up I. ^w but the I. ^x stieden up I.
^y in A. ^z fro I. ^a of BC. azens I. ^b Om. EL. ^c smoten I. smeten L. smetyn EF. ^d thei brenten I.
^e with I. ^f til A. vnto I. to o sec. m. ^g moost I. ^h ledden hem forth I. ⁱ thei ȳeden I. ^k with I.
^l mennis I. ^m led away I. ⁿ thanne David I. ^o the teeris I. ^p And I. ^q the two I. ^r led away I.
^s certis I. ^t haue stoned I. ^u David I.

7 coumfortid in the Lord his God. And he seith to Abiathar, the preest, the sone of Achimalech, Aplie to me the preestis coope. And Abiathar apliede to Dauid
8 the preestis coope; and Dauid counseilde the Lord, seiynge, Shal I pursue, or naye, these theues, and take hem? And the Lord seide to hym, Pursue; forsothe out of dout thou shalt take hem, and shake
9 out the praye. Thanne Dauid wente, he and sexe hundred men that weren with hym, and camen to the streem of Besor;
10 and summe very stoden stille. Forsothe Dauid pursuede, he and foure hundrid men; for there stoden stille two hundred, that weri myȝten not goon ouere
11 the streem of Besor. And thei founden an Egipcien man in the feeld, and thei brouȝten hym to Dauid; and thei ȝeuen hym breed for to eete, and drynke water;
12 but and the relif of a weiȝt of dried figis, and two bundels of dried grapis. The whiche thingis whanne he hadde eten, the spiryt of hym is turned aȝen, and he is refresshid; forsothe he hadde not eten breed, ne drunken water thre dais and
13 thre niȝtes. And so Dauid seide to hym, Whos ert thou, or whens and whidir gost thou? The which seith, An Egipcien child I am, and the seruaunt of an Amalechite man; forsothe my lord laft me, for I bigan to sikynyn^o the thridde
14 dai hens. Forsothe we wenten out of the south coost of Cerethi, and aȝens Judam, and to the south of Caleph, and
15 Sichilich we han brent vp with fier. And Dauid seide to hym, Maist thou lede me to this cumpanye? The which seith, Sweer to me bi God, that thou shalt not slee me, and not take me into the hoondis of my lord; and I shal lede thee to this companye. And Dauid swore to hym.
16 The which whanne he hadde ladde hym,

coumfortid in his Lord God. And he seide to Abiathar, preest^v, the sone of Achymelech, Bringe thou^w ephoth^x to me. And Abiathar brouȝte ephoth^y to Dauid; and Dauid councelide^z the Lord, and seide,
8 Schal Y pursue^a, ether nay^b, 'these theues^c? and schal Y take hem? And the Lord seide to hym^d, Pursue thou; for with out doute thou schalt take hem, and thou schalt take away the^e prey. Therfor⁹ Dauid ȝede^f, he and sixe hundrid men that weren with hym, and thei camen 'til to^g the stronde of Besor; and sotheli^h the very menⁱ abididen^k. Forsothe^l Dauid pursuede^m, he and foure hundrid men; for twei hundrid abididenⁿ, that weren weeri, and myȝten not passe the stronde of Besor. And thei founden a man of Egipte in the
11 feeld, and thei brouȝten hym to Dauid; and thei ȝaue^o 'breed to hym^o, that he schulde ete, and 'schulde drynke watir^p; but also *thei ȝaue to hym* a gobet of a^q 12 bundel of drye^r figis, and twei byndyngis^s of dried grapis. And whanne he^t hadde ete tho, his spirit turnede aȝen^u, and he was coumfortid; for he hadde not ete breed, nether hadde^v drunk watir in thre daies and thre nyȝtis. Therfor^w Dauid seide¹³ to hym, Whos *man* art thou, ethir fro whennus and whidur goist thou? And he seide, Y am a child of Egipt, the seruaunt of a man of Amalech; forsothe^x my lord forsook me, for Y bigan to be sijk the thridde dai ago. Sotheli^y we¹⁴ braken out to^z the south coost of Cerethi, and aȝens Juda, and to^a the south of Caleb, and we brenten Sichelech bi^b fier. And Dauid seide to hym, Maist thou lede¹⁵ me to this cumpany? Which^c seide, Swere thou to me bi God, that thou schalt not sle me, and schalt^d not bitake me in to the hondis of my lord; and Y schal lede thee to this cumpany. And Dauid swoor to

^o seeke A. seeken BEF. syken H.

^v the preest I. ^w thou the prestis coope or I. ^x ephoth, that is, the cloth of the highest prest K. ^y the ephoth s. ^z councelide with I. ^a pursue these theues I. ^b no I. ^c Om. I. ^d Dauid I. ^e fro hem her I. ^f ȝede forth I. ^g vnto I. ^h there I. ⁱ men of the oost of Dauid I. ^k abiden CELPU. abiden bihynde I. ^l And I. ^m pursuede forth I. ⁿ abiden EI. ^o hym bred I. ^p watir to drinke I. ^q Om. plures. ^r dried I. ^s clustris I. ^t the man I. ^u aȝen to him I. ^v he hadde I. ^w Thanne I. ^x but I. ^y For I. ^z at I. ^a at I. ^b with I. ^c The which I. ^d that thou schalt I.

loo! thei seeten vpon the face of al the
erthe, etinge and drinkyng, and as ha-
lowynge a feest dai, for al the pray and
spoilis that thei token fro the loond of
Philisteis, and fro the loond of Juda.
17 And Daud smoot hem fro euen 'unto
euen^p of the tother dai, and there scap-
ide not of hem eny man, but foure hun-
drid 3onge men, that stieden vp^q camelis,
18 and flowen. Forsothe Daud delyuerde
alle thingis that Amalachitis token, and
19 his two wyues he dilyuerde; ne there
failide eny man fro litil vnto miche, as
wel of sonys as of dou3tris^r, and of
spoils; and what eue thingis thei had-
20 den robbid, alle Daud brou3te a3en; and
took all the flockis and drouys, and droue
before his face. And thei seiden, This
21 is the praye of Daud. Forsothe Daud
cam to the two hundrid men, that wery
stoden stille, and my3ten not folowe
Daud; and he hadde comaundid hem to
sitte stille biside the streem of Besor;
the whiche wenten out to mete Daud,
and the puple that was with hym. For-
sothe Daud comynge ny3 to the puple,
22 salutede hem pesibli. And o man an-
swerynge, werst and wickid of the men
that weren with Daud, seide, For thei
camen not with vs, we shulen not 3yue
to hem eny thing of the praye, that we
han delyuerde, but suffice to echon his
wif and sonis; the whiche whanne thei
23 han takun, goo thei a weye. Forsothe
Daud seide, Not so 3e shulen doo, bri-
theren myn, of these thingis that the
Lord hath taken to vs, and hath kepte
vs, and hath^s 3euen the theuys, that
breken out a3ens vs, into oure hoondis,
24 ne eny man shal here vs vpon this word.
Forsothe euen part shal be of the goynge
down to batail, and of the abidyng stille
at the fardels; and lijk maner thei shulen

hym. And whanne the child hadde ledde 16
hyme, lo! thei saten at the mete, on^f the
face of al the erthe, etynge and drynkyng,
and as halewynge a feeste^g, for al the prey
and spuylis whiche thei hadden take of
the lond of Filisteis, and of the lond of
Juda. And Daud smoot hem fro euentid^h 17
'til toⁱ euentid of the tothir dai, and not
ony^k of hem escapide, no^l but foure hun-
drid 3onge^m men, that stieden onⁿ camels,
and fledden. Forsothe Daud delyuerede 18
alle thingis whiche the men of Amalech
token, and he delyuerede hise twei wyues;
nether ony^o of hem failide fro litil^p 'til to^q 19
greet^r, as wel of sones as of dou3tris, and
of spuylis; and what euer thingis thei
hadden rauyschid, Daud ledde a3en alle^s
thingis; and he took alle flockis^t and grete 20
beestis, and droof^u bifor his face. And thei^v
seiden, This is the prey of Daud. For- 21
sothe Daud cam to twei^w hundrid men,
that weren weeri, and abididen^x, and
my3ten not sue Daud; and he hadde^y
comaundid hem to sitte in^z the stronde
of Besor; whiche^a 3eden out a3ens Daud,
and the^b puple that was with hym. For-
sothe^c Daud neizede to the puple, and
grette^d it pesibli. And o man, the werste^e 22
and vniust^f of the men that weren with
Daud, answeride, and seide, For thei
camen not with vs, we schulen not 3yue
to hem ony thing of the prey, which^g we
rauyschiden^h, butⁱ his wif and children^k
'suffice to ech man^l; and whanne thei han
take hem, go thei awei. Forsothe^m Daud 23
seide, My britheren, 3e schulen not do soⁿ
of these thingis, whiche the Lord 3af^o to
vs, and kepte^p vs, and 3af^q the theues,
that braken out a3ens vs, in to oure
hondis; nether ony man^r schal here vs on^s 24
this word. For euene part schal be of him
that goith down to batel, and of hym that
dwellith at the fardelis; and in lijk maner

p Om. A. q bi A. r dou3tren BFH. s Om. CEFH.

^e hym *thidere* I. ^f upon I. ^g feeste day *plures*. ^h the euentid I. ⁱ vnto the I. ^k ony thing I.
1 Om. I. ^m of 3onge I. ⁿ upon I. ^o ony *man* I. ^p the litil I. ^q vnto I. ^r the greet I. ^s Om. G.
^t the flockis I. ^u droof hem I. ^v men I. ^w his two I. ^x abidin *EP*. abididen *bihynde* I. ^y Om. I.
^z at I. ^a the whiche I. ^b a3ens the I. ^c Certis I. ^d he grett I. ^e werste man I. ^f wickid I.
^g that I. ^h han rauischid I. ⁱ but suffice it to eche man I. ^k his children I. ^l Om. I. ^m And I. ⁿ so
as 3e *speken* I. ^o hath 3ouen I. ^p he hath kept I. ^q hath 3ouen I. ^r Om. I. ^s *stryue* on I.

25 departe. And this is maad fro that day,
and there aftir a statute, and a decree,
and as a lawe in Yrael vnto this day.
26 Thanne Daid cam into Sichelech, and
sente 3iftis of the praye to the eldris of
Juda, his nei3bours, seiyng, Takith bless-
yng of the praye of the enemyes of the
27 Lord; to hem that weren in Bethel, and
that in Ramoth, at the south, and that in
28 Gether, and that in Aroer, and that in
29 Sephamoth, and that in Eschama, and
that in Rethala, and that in the citees of
Hierameli, and that in the citees of Ceny,
30 and that in Arama, and that in Lautua-
31 saam, and that in Athech, and that in
Ebron, and to other, that weren in thes
places, in the whiche Daid hadde dwellid
and his men.

CAP. XXXI.

1 Forsothe Philisteis fou3ten azens Irael,
and the men of Yrael flowen before the
face of Philisteis, and thei slayn fellen in
2 the hyl of Gelboe. And Philisteis fallen
into Saul, and into^t the sonys of hym,
and thei smyten Jonathan, and Amy-
nadab, and Melchisue, the sonys of Saul.
3 And al the charge of the batayl is turned
into Saul; and there folweden hym men
sheters, and he is woundid hydowsly of
4 the archers. And Saul seide to his
squier, Drawe out thi swerd, and smyt
me, lest perauenture thes vncircumcidid
men^u comen, and sleen me, scornynge to
me. And his squier wolde not; forsothe
he was agaist with to mych gaistnes;
and so Saul cau3te his swerd, and felle
5 vpon it. The which thing whanne his
squier hadde seen, that is, that Saul was
deed, also he felle on his swerd, and is
6 deed with hym. Thanne Saul is deed,
and his three sonys, and his squyer, and

thei schulen departe^t. And this was maad 25
a constitucioun and doom^u fro that dai
and afterward[†], and as a lawe in Israel til
in to this dai. Therfor^v Daid cam in to 26
Sichelech, and sente^w 3iftis of the prey to
the eldere men of Juda, hise nei3boris, and
seide, Take 3e blessing of the prey of
enemyes of the Lord; to^x hem that weren 27
in Bethel, and that weren in Ramoth, at
the south, and that weren in Jether, and 28
that weren in Aroer, and that weren in
Sephamoth, and that weren in Escama,
and that weren in Rethala, and that weren 29
in the citees of Jeramel, and that weren in
the citees of Ceny, and that weren^y in 30
Arama, and that weren in Lautuasam, and
that weren in Athee, and that weren in 31
Ebron, and to othere men, that weren in
these places, in whiche Daid dwellide and
hise men.

CAP. XXXI.

Forsothe Filisteis^z fou3ten azens Israel, 1
and the men of Israel fledden bifor the
face of Filisteis, and felden^a slayn in the
hil of Gelboe. And Filisteis^b hurliden on^c 2
Saul, and on^d hise sones, and smytiden^e
Jonathas, and Amynadab, and Melchisua,
sones of Saul. And al the wei3te^f of batel^g 3
was turned 'in to^h Saul; and men archeris
pursueden hymⁱ, and he was woundid
greetli of the archeris. And Saul seide to 4
his squyer, Drawe out thi swerd, and sle
me, lest perauenture these vncircumcidid
men come, and sle me, and scorne me.
And his squyer nolde^k, for he was aferd bi
ful grete drede; therfor Saul took his
swerd, and felde theronne^l. And whanne 5
his squyer hadde seyn this, 'that is^m, that
Saul was deed, also he felde onⁿ his swerd
and was deed with hym. Therforⁿⁿ Saul 6
was deed, and hise thre sones, and his
squier, and alle his men in that dai to-
gidere. Forsothe^o the sones of Israel, that 7

† fro that day
and aftirward;
in Ebreu it is,
in that day and
fro bifore, that
is, fro the tyme
of Abraham;
but this was
ordeyned stide-
fastliere bi
Dauyth, and
a doom of lawe
bi the kyngis
power, that it
schulde be
kept aftirward
outirly. Lire
here. c.

^t Om. E pr. m. ^u Om. CEFH.

^t departe the preie i. ^u a doom i. ^v Thanne i. ^w he sente i. ^x he sente to i. ^y weren to hem i.
^z the Filisteis i. ^a thei fellen down i. ^b the Filisteis i. ^c feersly into i. ^d into i. ^e thei killiden i.
smyten EFL. smetin P. ^f charge i. ^g the batel i. ^h azens i. ⁱ Saul i. ^k wolde not i. ^l therupon i.
^m Om. AO pr. m. ⁿ upon i. ⁿⁿ And so i. ^o And i.

7 alle his men in that dai togidir. Forsothe seyng the sonys of Yrael, that weren biȝonde the valey, and beȝonde Jordan, that the men of Yrael hadden flowen, and that Saul was deed, and his sones^v, thei laften her citees, and flowen; and Philisteis camen, and dwelliden there.
 8 Forsothe the tother dai doon, Philisteis camen for to spoyl out the slayn men, and thei fonden Saul, and his thre sones, liggyng^w in the hil of Gelboe; and thei girden of the heed of Saul, and thei spoiled hym out of the aarmys. And thei senten into the loond of Philisteis bi enuyroun, that it were toold in the temple
 10 of mawmettis, and in puplis. And thei setten his aarmys in the temple of Ascharoth; forsothe the bodi of hym thei
 11 hengen in the wal of Bethsan. The which thing whanne the dwellers of Jabes Galaad hadden herd, alle thingis
 12 that Philisteis hadden doo to Saul, alle the moost stronge men rysen, and wenten al nyȝt, and token the careyns of Saul, and the careyns of his sonis fro the wal of Bethsan; and the men of Jabes Galaad camen, and brenten hem with fier.
 13 And thei token the boonys of hem, and beryeden in the wode of Jabes, and fastiden seuen daies.

Here endith the first book of Kyngis, and now bigynneth the secounde^x.

weren biȝendis^p the valei, and biȝendis Jordan, sien that the^q men of Israel hadden fled, and that Saul was deed, and hise sones, and thei leften her citees and fledden; and Filisteis^r camen, and dwelliden there. Forsothe^s in^t the tother dai maad^u, Filisteis^s camen, that thei schulden^v dispuyle the slayn men, and thei founden Saul, and hise thre sones, liggyng in the hil of Gelboe; and thei kittiden awei the heed of Saul,⁹ and dispuyliden hym of armeris^w; and senten^x in to the lond of Filisteis bi cumpas, that it schulde be teld in the temple^y of idols, and in the puplis. And thei put-
 10 tiden hise armeris in the temple of Astoroth; sotheli^z thei hangiden his bodi in the wal of Bethsan. And whanne the
 11 dwellers of Jabes of^a Galaad hadden herd this, what^b euer thingis^c Filisteis^d hadden do to Saul, alle^e the strongeste^f men ri-
 12 siden^g, and ȝeden^h inⁱ al that nyȝt, and token^k the deed bodi of Saul, and the deed bodies of hise sones fro the wal of Bethsan; and the^l men of Jabes of Galaad camen, and brenten tho *deed bodies* bi^m fier. And thei token the boonus of hem, and
 13 biriedenⁿ in the wode of Jabes, and fastiden^o bi seune daies.

Here endith the firste book of Kyngis, and here bigynneth the secounde^p.

^v sone ABCEFF. ^w liyng EFH. liende C. ^x Here eendith the first boke of Kyngus, and bigynneth the secounde. B. *Explicit liber primus Regum. Here endith the firste book of Kingis, and bigynneth the secounde.* E. No final rubric in CH.

^p biȝonde I. ^q Om. I. ^r the Filisteis I. ^s And I. ^t Om. I. ^u aftir the I. ^v wolden I. ^w his armeris I. ^x thei senten I. ^y templis C. ^z but I. ^a Om. A. ^b and what I. ^c Om. A. thing M. ^d the Filisteis I. ^e and alle I. ^f mooste stronge I. ^g risiden up I. risen EF. ^h ȝeden forth I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k thei token I. ^l Om. K sec. m. ^m with I. ⁿ birieden hem I. ^o thei fastiden I. ^p *Here endith the firste book of Kyngis, and here byginneth the secounde book.* DOQUWB. *Here endith the firste book, and here bygynneth the secounde book of Kyngis.* F. *Here endith the firste book of Kyngis, and bigynneth a prolog on the ij. book.* G. *Heere endith the firste book of Kyngis.* I. *Here endeth the firste book of Kinges; see now the secounde.* K. *Here endith the firste book of Kingis, and here bigynneth a prologe on the secounde.* M. *Heere eendith the firste of Kinges and bigynneth the ij^e.* R. *Here eendith the firste book of Kyngis, and bigynneth the secounde book of Kyngis.* SXÇ. No final rubric in ELP.

II. K I N G S.

[*Prologue on the Second book of Kings^a.*]

THIS secounde book of Kingis makith mencioune of the coronacioun of Dauith, first in Ebron bi the men of Juda, and aftirward in Jerusalem of al the peple of Israel; and of his werres; and how the Lord punischide Dauith with grete angwischis and disesis for the deeth of Vrie his seruaunt, and for the rauysching of Bersabee, the wijf of Vrie, and seide to him bi the profete, that werris scholden not ceese fro him in alle hise daies. Neuertheles the Lord louede Dauith, and gaf victorie to him of alle hise enemyes.

The secounde boke of Kynges^a.

CAP. I.

1 Forsothe it is doon, after that Saul is deed, that Dauid is^b turned azen fro the slau3ter of Amalech, and dwellide in Si-
2 chelech two days. Forsothe in the thridde day aperide a 3ong man, of the tentis of Saul, with to-rent clooth; and sprengid the heed with powdre; and as^c he came to Dauid, he^d felle vpon his face, and
3 lowtide. And Dauid seide to hym, Whens comyst thou? The which seith to Dauid,
4 Fro the tentis of Yrael I flei3. And Dauid seide to hym, What is the word that is doon; shewe to me. The which seith, The puple flei3 fro the batail, and many fallynge of the puple ben deed; but and Saul, and Jonathas, his sone, han died.
5 And Dauid seide to the 3ong man, that tooelde to hym, Wherbi wost thou, that
6 Saul is deed, and Jonathas, his sone? And

Heere bigynnith the secunde boke of Kyngis^b.

CAP. I.

Forsothe^c it was doon, after that Saul was deed, that Dauid turnede azen fro the sleynge of Amalech, and dwellide^d twei daies in Sichelech. Forsothe^e in the thridde^f dai a man apperide, comynge fro the castels^g of Saul with the^h cloth to-rent, and his heed spreynt with dust; and as he cam to Dauid, he felde on^g his face, and worschipide^h. And Dauid seide to hym,³ Fro whennus comest thou? Whichⁱ seide to Dauid, Y fledde fro the castels^k of Israel. And Dauid seide to hym, What is the⁴ word which^l is doon^m; schewe thouⁿ to me. And he seide, The puple^o fledde^p fro the batel, and many of the puple felden^q, and ben deed; but also Saul, and Jonathas, his sonne, perischyden^r. And Dauid seide to⁵ the 3ong man, that telde to hym^s, Wherof woost thou, that Saul is deed, and Jo-

^a From H. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b was CE. ^c Om. E pr. m. ^d and E pr. m.

^a This Prologue is from M. ^b From IM. *The secounde of Kinges. LP. Here bigynneth the secunde book. o.* No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^c And I. ^d he dwellide I. ^e And I. ^f tentis I. ^g a I. ^h upon I. ⁱ worschipide him I. ^j And he I. ^k tentis I. ^l that I. ^m doon there I. ⁿ thou it I. ^o puple of Israel I. ^p hath fled I. ^q fledden I. ^r han perischid I. ^s hym this I.

the 3ong man seith, that toolde to hym,
 Bi hap I cam into the hil of Gelboe, and
 Saul lenyde vpon his speer; forsothe
 7 chaaris and horsis neizeden to^e hym; and
 turned bihynde his rigge, and seyng
 clepide me. To whom whanne I hadde an-
 8 sswerde, I am ni3; he seide to me, For-
 sothe who art thou? And I seide^f to
 9 hym, Amalechite I am. And he spak to
 me, Stoonde vpon me, and sle me; for
 anguyshis holden me, and 3it al my soule
 10 is in me. And stondynge vpon hym I
 slew3 hym; forsothe I wiste that he
 my3te not lyue after the fallynge; and I
 took the diademe that was in his heed,
 and the bee3 fro his arm, and I^g haue
 11 brouzte it^h to thee, my lord, hidyr. For-
 sothe Dauid takynge his clothis kitte,
 and alle the men that weren with hym;
 12 and thei weileden, and wepten, and fast-
 iden vnto theⁱ euen, vpon Saul, and Jona-
 than, his sone, and vpon the puple of the
 Lord, and vpon the hows of Irael, forthi
 13 that thei weren faln with swerd. And
 Dauid seide to the 3onge man, that toolde
 to hym, Whens ert thou? The which
 answerde, I am the sone of an Amalechit
 14 man comlynge. And Dauid seith to hym,
 Whi draddist thou not to putte thin hoond
 15 for to slee the crist of the Lord? And
 Dauid clepyng oon of his children^k seith,
 Goyng ny3 fal into hym. The which
 16 smoot hym, and he is deed. And Dauid
 seith to hym, Thi blood vpon thin heed;
 forsothe thi mouth hath spoken azens
 thee, seiynge, I slew3 the crist of the
 17 Lord. Forsothe Dauid weilide this maner
 a weilynge vpon Saul, and vpon Jonathas,
 18 his sone. And he comaundide, that thei
 techen the sones of Juda weilynge, as it
 is writen in the Book of Ri3twise Men;
 and seith, Bihold, Irael, for, thes that ben
 deed, vpon thin heize thingis woundide;

nathas, his sonne? And the 3ong man^e
 seide, that telde to hym, Bi hap Y cam in
 to the hil of Gelboe, and Saul lenyde on^t
 his spere; forsothe^u charis and kny3tis^v
 neiziden to hym; and he turnede^w bihynde⁷
 his bak, and si3 me, and^x clepide. To whom
 whanne Y hadde answeride, Y am present;
 he seide to me, Who art thou? And Y⁸
 seide to hym, Y am a man of Amalech.
 And he spak to me, Stonde thou on^y me,⁹
 and sle me; for angwischis holden me, and
 3it al my lijf is in me. And Y stood on^y 10
 hym, and Y killide^z hym; for Y wiste that
 he my3te not lyue aftir the fallyng; and Y
 took the diademe, that was in^a his heed,
 and the bye fro his arm, and Y brouzte^b
 hidur to thee, my lord. Forsothe^c Dauid 11
 took and to-rente hise clothis, and^f the men
 that weren with hym; and thei weiliden,¹²
 and wepten, and fastiden 'til to^g euentid^h, on
 Saul, and Jonathas, his sone, and on the
 puple of the Lord, and on the hows of
 Israel, for thei hadden feldⁱ bi swerd.
 And Dauid seide to the 3ong man, that 13
 telde to him, Of whennus art thou? And
 he answeride, Y am the sone of a man
 comelyng, of a man of Amalech. And 14
 Dauid seide to him, Whi dreddist thou not
 to sende^k thine hond, that thou schuldist
 sle the crist of the Lord? And Dauid 15
 clepide oon of hise children, and seide, Go
 thou, and falle on hym. Which^l smoot that
 3ong man, and he was deed. And Dauid 16
 seide to hym, Thi blood be on thin heed;
 for thi mouth spak azens thee, and seide,
 Y killide the crist^m of the Lord. For- 17
 sooth Dauid biweilide sych a weilyng on
 Saul, and on Jonathas, his sone; and 18
 comaundideⁿ, that thei^o schulden techen the
 sones of Juda weilyng^p, as it is^q writun
 in the Book of Just Men. And Dauid
 seyde, Israel, biholde thou, for these men^r
 that ben deed, woundid^s on thin hize

^e vnto *E pr. m.* ^f sey *BF. seie CE.* ^g Om. *BCEFH.* ^h Om. *BCEFH.* ⁱ Om. *E.* ^k childre *BEFH. passim.*
 childer *c passim.*

^t upon *I.* ^u and *I.* ^v horse men *I.* ^w yturned *I.* ^x and seyng me *I.* ^y upon *I.* ^z slowe *I.*
^a on *I.* ^b haue brouzt hem *I.* ^c Certis *I.* ^f and eke *I.* ^g vnto *I.* ^h the euentid *IK.* ⁱ falle down *I.*
 falle *ELM.* ^k putte *c sec. m. m.* putte forth *I.* ^l And he *I.* ^m anyntid *I.* ⁿ he comaundide *I.*
^o men *I.* ^p the weilyng *I.* ^q was *A.* ^r Om. *I.* ^s ben woundid *I.*

† *weiling*; in
 Ebreu it is,
 that thei
 schulden techen
 the sones of
 Juda the
 bouwe, that
 is, the craft of
 scheting; thus
 it is in Ebreu,
 and in bokis
 amendid. *Live*
here. c.

19 the noble men of Yrael vpon thin hillis
ben slayn. What maner wise fellen the
20 strengthful? wolet^h 3e not telle in Geth,
ne telle 3e in the gedryngis togidre of the
many weyes of Aschalon; lest perauen-
ture the dou3tris of Philisteis gladen, ne
ioyen the dou3tris of the vncircumcidid.
21 Hillis of Gelboe, ne dewe ne reyn come
vpon 3ow, ne be thei feeldis of first
fruytis; for there is throwen a wey
the sheelde of stronge men, the sheelde
of Saul, as thou3 he hadde not ben
22 anoyntid with oyle. Fro^m the blood of
the slayn, fro the talw3 of stronge men,
the arowe of Jonathas neuer turnede a3en
bacward, and the swerd of Saul is not
23 turned a3en in ydel. Saul and Jonathas
loueli, and feyr in her lyif, forsothe in
deeth thei ben not deuydide; swifter than
24 eglis, stronger than liouns. Dou3tris of
Yrael, vpon Saul wepith, the which cloth-
ide 3ou with reed in delicis, the which
3af golden ournementis to 3oure wor-
25 shipynge. What maner fellen strong
men in batayl? Jonathas in thin hei3
26 thingis is slayn. I sorwe vpon thee,
brother myn Jonatha, ful myche feir,
and loueli ouere the loue of wymmen; as
a moder louith hirⁿ oneli sone, so Y
27 louede thee. What maner wise fellen
stronge men, and pershiden aarmes to
fizten with in batayl?

CAP. II.

1 Therfor after thes thingis Dauid coun-
seilde the Lord, seiynge, Whether I shal
goon vp into oon of the cytees of Juda?
And the Lord seith to hym, Go vp. And
Dauid seide to hym, Whedir shal I go
vp? And he answerde to hym, Into
2 Ebron. Thanne Dauid 3ede vp, and his two
wyues, Achynoem Jezraelite, and Abigail,
3 the wijf of Naabal of Carmele. But and
the men that weren with hym, Dauid

placis; the noble men of Israel ben slayn 19
on^t thin hillis. Hou felden^u stronge men[†]? 20
nyle 3e telle^v in Geth, nether telle 3e in
the^w weilottis of Ascolon; lest perauenture
the dou3tris of Filisteis be glad, lest the
dou3tris of vncircumcidid men 'be glad^x.
Hillis of Gelboe, neither dew nethir reyn 21
come on^y you, nether the^z feeldis of first
fruytis be^a; for the scheeld of stronge men
was cast away there, the scheeld of Saul,
as 'if he were not anoyntid^b with oile[†].
Of the blood of slayn men, of^c the fatnesse 22
of strong men, the arewe of Jonathas 3ede
neuer abak, and the swerd of Saul turnede
not a3en void. Saul and Jonathas amy- 23
able, and fair in her lijf, weren not de-
partid also in deeth^d; *thei weren* swiftere
than eglis, strongere than liouns. Dou3tris 24
of Israel, wepe 3e on Saul, that clothide||
3ou with fyn reed colourid^e in^f delicis, that
3af goldun ournementis to 3oure atyre.
Hou 'felden down stronge men^g in batel? 25
Jonathas was slayn in the^h hi3e places. Y 26
make sorewe onⁱ thee, my brother Jonathas,
ful fair, 'and amyable more than the^k loue
of wymmen; as a modir loueth oon^l aloone^m
sone, so Y louyde thee. Hou therfor 27
'felden down stronge menⁿ, and armeris of
batel perischide^o?

[†] *hou felden stronge men; as if he seide, it semeth not mannus victorie, but Goddis veniaunce, for the synnes of Saul and of his felowis; and therfor it is to eschewe souereynly fro siche synnes. nyle 3e telle and so forth, that is, if this myzte be that it were not teld, Y wolde that bi al the desir of soule. Live here. c.*
^{||} *with oile, that is, of consecracioun of the king bi Samuel. Live here. c.*

^{||} *clothide 3ou, etc.; that is, with colourid and preciose clothis, takun of the prey of enemyes. Live here. c.*

CAP. II.

Therfor aftir these thingis Dauid coun-
seilde^p the Lord, and seide, Whether Y
schal stie^q in to oon of the citees of Juda?
And the Lord seide to hym, Stie thou^r.
And Dauid seide to the Lord, Whidur
schal Y stie^s? And the Lord answeride
to hym, In to Ebron. Therfor Dauid 2
stiede, and hise twei wyues, Achynoem of
Jezrael, and Abigail, the wijf of Nabal of
Carmele. But also Dauid ledde the men 3

^l wile CE. ^m For A. ⁿ Om. E pr. m.

[†] upon I. ^u han falle I. ^v telle this I. ^w Om. c. ^x ioyen I. ^y upon I. ^z be thei the I. ^a Om. I.
^b if he hadde not ben anoynted I. it were not anoynted x. ^c and of I. ^d her deeth EIL. ^e Om. BC.
colourid clothing I. ^f and in A pr. m. CEFLMPRSU. ^g han stronge men falle down I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ upon I.
^k over the I. ^l hir I. ^m only I. ⁿ han stronge men falle down I. ^o han perischid I. ^p counseilide
with I. ^q stie up I. ^r thou up I. ^s stie up I.

ladde echon with her hows; and thei dwelliden in the burȝ touns of Ebron. And the men of Juda camen, and anyntiden there Daid, for he schulde regne vpon the hows of Juda. And it is toold to Daid, that the men of Jabes Galaad hadden biryede Saul. Thanne Daid sente messengeris to the men of Jabes Galaad, and he seide to hem, Blessid be ^{3e} of the Lord, the whiche diden this mercy with ^{3oure} lord Saul, and biryeden hym. Forsothe and nowe the Lord shal ^{3eelde} to ^{3ou} merci and treuth, but and Y shal ^{3eelde} grace, forthi that ^{3e} diden this word. Be ^{3oure} hoondis coumfortid, and be ^{3e} sones of strength; forsothe thou ^{3oure} lord Saul be deed, neuerthelater the hows of Juda hath anyntid me into a kyng to hem. Abner forsothe, the sone of Ner, prince of the oost of Saul, took Hisbosech, the sone of Saul, and ladde hym about bi the tentis, and sette hym kyng vpon Galaad, and vpon Jethsuri, and vpon Jezrael, and vpon Effraym, and vpon Beniamyn, and vpon al Yrael. Of fourti ^{3eer} was Hisboseth, the sone of Saul, whanne he bigan to regne vpon Irael; and two ^{3eer} he regnede. Forsothe oneli the hows of Juda folwide Daid. And the noubre of dais, the which Daid dwellide comaundyng in Ebron vpon the hows of Juda, was of ^{3euene} ^{3eris} and of ^{sexe} ^{monethis}. And Abner, the sone of Ner, wente out, and the children of Hisboseth, the ⁹ sone of Saul, fro the tentis into Gabaon. Forsothe Joab, the sone of Saruye, and the children of Daid wenten out, and ^{azen} camen to hem biside the fishpoond in Gabaon. And whanne thei weren comen 'togidir in oon forn ^{azens} other, these seeten on the too^a parti of the fishpoond, and thei on the tother. And Abner seide to Joab, Rise children, and pleye thei

that weren with hym, ech man with his hows; and thei dwelliden in the townes of Ebron. And the men of Juda camen, and anyntiden[†] there Daid, that he schulde regne on^t the hows of Juda. And it was teld to Daid, that men of Jabes of Galaad hadden biried Saul. Therfor Daid sente messengeris to the men of Jabes of Galaad, and seide to hem, Blessid be ^{3e} of the Lord, that diden this mercy with ^{3our}^{tt} lord Saul, and birieden hym. And now⁶ sotheli the Lord schal ^{3elde} to ^{3ou} merci and treuthe, but also Y schal ^{3elde} thankyng, for ^{3e} diden this word. ^{3oure} hondis⁷ be coumfortid, and be ^{3e} sones^u of strengthe; for thou ^{3oure} lord Saul is^v deed, netheles the hows of Juda anyntide^w me kyng to 'hym silf^x. Forsothe^y Abner, the sone of Ner, prince of the oost of Saul, took Isbosech, the sone of Saul, and ledde^z hym aboute bi the^a castels, and made^b him^c ⁹ kyng on Galaad, and on Gethsury, and on Jezrael, and on Effraym, and on Beniamyn, and on al Israel. Isbosech, the^d ¹⁰ sone of Saul, was of fourti ^{3eer}, whanne he began to regne on^e Israel; and he regnede twei ^{3eer}. Sotheli^f the hous aloone of Juda sude Daid. And the noubre¹¹ of daies, bi whiche Daid dwellide regnyng in Ebron on the hows of Juda, was of ^{3euene} ^{3eer} and sixe ^{monethis}. And Ab¹² ner, the sone of Ner, ^{3ede} out, and the children of Isbosech, sone^g of Saul, fro the castels in^h Gabaon. Forsotheⁱ Joab, the¹³ sone of Saruye, and the children of Daid ^{3eden} out, and camen^k to hem bisidis the cisterne in^l Gabaon. And whanne thei hadden come togidere in to o place euene ^{azens}^m, these saten on o part of the cisterne, and thei on theⁿ tother. And Abner¹⁴ seide to Joab, 'The children rise^o, and plei^p befor us[†]. And Joab answeride, Rise thei^q. Therfor^r thei risiden^s, and passiden^t ¹⁵ twelue in noubre of Beniamyn, of the

[†] and anyntiden there Dauid; Dauid was anyntid thries; first in the hows, in the firste booke of Kingis xvi. c.^o; the ii. tyme here of the hows of Juda; the thridde tyme on al Israel, in v. c.^o; in signe that a man owith to haue anynting of the Hooly Goost, in herte bi veri feith, in mouth bi knoueleching therof, and in the hond bi good worching. Live here. c.

[‡] pleye bifor vs; that is, schewe her strengthe and nobley; and here pleie is set for sle ethir fyte. Live here. c.

^o Om. CEFH. ^p seuene E pr. m. ^q Om. CE sec. m. ^r in oon fro the regioun E pr. m. ^s o c. ton E.

^t in A. upon I. ^{tt} ^{3ou} A. ^u the sones I. ^v be I. ^w hath anyntid I. ^x hym I. ^y Certis I. ^z he ledde I. ^a Om. I. ^b he made I. ^c Om. plures. ^d Om. KX. ^e upon I. ^f And I. ^g the sone I. ^h of A. Om. D. ⁱ And I. ^k thei camen I. ^l of I. ^m azens either other I. ⁿ that I. ^o Rise these children up I. ^p plei thei I. ^q thei up I. ^r Thanne I. ^s resen up I. ^t passiden forth I.

before vs. And Joab answerde, Risen.
 15 Thanne rysen and wenten twelue bi
 noumbre of Beniamyn, of the parti of
 Hysboseth, the sone of Saul; and twelue
 16 of the children of Dauid. And taken of
 echon the heed of his peere, he piȝte down
 a swerd in the side of the contrarie; and
 thei fellen down to gidre. And the name
 of that place is clepid The Feelde of
 17 stronge men in Gabaon. And there is
 sprongen an hard^a batail ynow³ in that
 day; and Abner is dryuen, and the men
 18 of Yrael, of the children of Dauid. For-
 sothe there weren there the thre sones of
 Saruye, Joab, and Abisay, and Asahel;
 ceertis Asahel was a moost swift renner,
 as oon of the caprettis that dwellen in
 19 wodis. Forsothe Asahel pursuede Abner,
 and bowide not aside, ne fro the riȝt ne
 fro the left, leeuynge to pursue Abner.
 20 And so Abner bihelde bihynde his bak,
 and seith, Whether art thou not Asahel?
 21 The which answerde, Y am. And Abner
 seide to hym, Go to the riȝt, or to the
 left; and tak oon of the ȝonge men, and
 tak to thee the^t spoilis of hym. Forsothe
 Asahel wolde not leue, but he con-
 22 streynede hym. And eft Abner spak to
 Asahel, Go a way, and wole thou not
 sue me, lest I be constreyned to stike
 thee into the erthe, and I shal not mowe
 23 rere my face to Joab, thi brother. The
 which dispiside to here, and wolde not
 bowe aside. Thanne Abner, the speer
 turned a wey, smoot hym in the sheer,
 and stikide hym thurȝ, and he is deed in
 the same place; and alle that wenten bi
 the place, in the which Asahel hadde
 24 fallen, and was deed, biden stille. For-
 sothe Joab and Abisay pursuynge Abner
 fleynge, the sunne wente down; and thei
 camen to the hil of the water kundit,

part of Isbosech, sone^u of Saul; and twelue
 of the children^v of Dauid. And ech man, 16
 whanne the heed of his felowe was takun^w,
 fastnede^x the^y swerde in to the side of the
 contrarye^z; and thei felden down togidere.
 And the name of that place was clepid
 The Feeld of stronge men[†] in Gabaon. And 17
 'batel hard ynow^a roos in that dai; and
 Abner^b and the sones of Israel weren
 dryuun^c of the children^d of Dauid. For- 18
 sothe thre sones of Saruye weren there,
 Joab, and Abisai, and Asahel; forsothe^e
 Asahel was a 'rennere moost swift^f, as oon
 of the capretis that dwellen in woodis.
 Forsothe^g Asahel pursuede Abner, and 19
 bowide^h notⁱ, nether to the riȝt side nether^k
 to the left side, ceessynge to pursue Abner.
 Therfor Abner bihelde bihynde his bac, 20
 and seide, Whether thou art Asahel?
 Which^l answeride, Y am. And Abner 21
 seide to hym, Go^m to the riȝt side, ether to
 the lefte side; and take oon of the ȝonge
 men, and take to thee hise spuylis. Sotheliⁿ
 Asahel nolde^o ceesse, that ne he^p pursuede
 hym^q. And eft Abner spak to Asahel, Go 22
 thou awei; nyle thou pursue me, lest Y be
 compellid to peerse^r thee in to erthe^s, and
 Y schal not mowe reise^t my face to Joab,
 thi brother. And Asahel dispiside to here, 23
 and nolde^u bowe away. Therfor^v Abner
 smoot him 'with the spere turned awei^{w†}
 in the schar, and roof^x thorouȝ, and he
 was deed in the same place; and alle men
 that passiden bi the^y place, in which *place*^z
 Asahel felde down, and was deed, stoden^a
 stille. Forsothe^b while Joab and Abisai 24
 pursueden Abner fleynge, the sunne ȝede
 down; and thei camen til^c to the litil hil of
 the^d water cundiȝt, which^e is euene aȝens
 the valey, and the weie of deseert in Ga-
 baon. And the sones of Beniamyn weren 25
 gaderid^f to Abner, and thei weren gaderid

† the feeld of
 stronge men;
 in Ebreu it is,
 the feeld of
 men slayn
 togidere. *Live*
here. c.

† turned away;
 that is, turned
 aȝens him. *in*
the schar; in
 Ebreu it is,
 smoot him bi-
 hinde the
 mawe in the
 fyethe rib,
 vnder which
 ben the mem-
 bris of liȝf. •
Live here. c.

^a herd A. ^t Om. B.

^u the sone I. ^v seuantis I. ^w he hadde take his felowe bi the heede I. ^x ficchide I. ^y his I.
^z his aduersarie I. ^a ful harde batel I. ^b Abner was dryuen awei I. ^c Om. I. ^d seuantis I. ^e and I.
^f ful swifte rennere I. ^g Sotheli *plures*. And I. ^h he bowide I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k ne EL. ^l The which I.
^m Go thou I. ⁿ But I. ^o wolde not I. ^p Om. A. ^q Abner I. ^r stike I. ^s the erthe K. ^t reise
 thanne I. ^u he wolde not I. ^v therfor the spere of Azahel yturned away I. ^w Om. I. ^x stikide him I.
 roof him x *sec. m.* ^y that I. ^z Om. I. ^a abiden I. ^b And I. ^c Om. EILX. in M. ^d a I. ^e that I.
^f gaderid togidre I.

that is fro aȝens of the valey, and of the
 25 weye of deseert in Gabaon. And the
 sones of Beniamyn ben gederid to Abner,
 and clustrid togidir in o cumpanye thei
 26 stoden in the cop of a litil hil. And
 Abner criede to Joab, and seith, Whether
 vnto slauȝter thi swerd shal be cruel?
 Whether knowist thou not, that perilous
 be despeir? How long thou seist not to
 the puple, that he leue to pursue his
 27 britheren? And Joab seith, The Lord
 lyueth, for if thou haddist spoken eerli,
 the puple pursuyng his britheren hadde
 28 goon away. Thanne Joab fulsownede
 with the trompe, and al the oost stood;
 and nomore thei pursueden Yrael, ne
 29 wenten in strijf. Forsothe Abner and
 his men wenten away bi the wijlde
 feeldis of Moab al that niȝt, and thei
 wenten ouer Jordan; and, passid alle
 30 Bethoron, thei camen to the tentis. But
 Joab turned aȝen, Abner laft, gederide al
 the puple; and there failiden of the chil-
 dren of Daud ten and nyn men, out
 31 taken Asahel. Forsothe the seruauntis
 of Daud smyten of Beniamyn, and of the
 men that weren with Abner, thre hundred
 32 and sexti, and the whiche ben deed. And
 thei token Asahel, and bryeden hym in
 the biriels of his fader in Bethleem. And
 Joab, and the men that weren with hym,
 wenten al niȝt, and in that bigynnyng
 of day thei camen into Ebron.

CAP. III.

1 There is maad thanne a longe stry-
 ynge togidre bitwixe^u the hows of Daud
 and the hows of Saul; Daud profitynge
 and^v euermore strengre than hym self,
 forsothe the hows of Saul decresyng
 2 eche dai. And there ben born sones of
 Daud in Ebron; and his first geten was
 3 Amon, of Achinoem Jezraelite; and after
 hym Jeliab, of Abigail, the^w wijf of
 Naabal Carmeel; forsothe the thridde^x,

togidere in to o cumpany, and stoden^b in
 the hijnesseⁱ of oon^k heep of erthe. And 24
 Abner criede to Joab, and seide, Whether
 thi swerd schal be feers 'til to^l sleyng?
 Whether thou knowist not, that despeir[†]
 is perelouse? Hou longe seist thou not to
 the puple, that it ceesse to pursue hise
 britheren? And Joab seyde, The Lord 27
 lyueth, for if thou haddist spoke^m eerli,
 the puple pursuyng his brother hadde
 go away. And Joab sownede with a cla- 28
 rioun, and al the oost stoodⁿ; and thei
 pursueden no ferthere Israel, nether bi-
 gunnen batel. Forsothe^o Abner and hise 29
 men ȝeden^p by the feeldi places of Moab
 in al that nyȝt, and passiden^q Jordan;
 and whanne al Bethoron was compassid,
 thei camen to the castels. Sotheli^r whanne 30
 Abner was left, Joab turnede aȝen, and
 gaderide togidere al the^s puple; and ten
 men and nyne, outakun^t Asahel, failiden
 of the children^u of Daud. Forsothe the 31
 seruauntis of Daud smytiden^v of Benia-
 myn, and of the men that weren with
 Abner, thre hundrid men and sexti, whiche^w
 also weren deed. And thei token Asahel, 32
 and brieden hym in the sepulcre of his
 fadir in Bethleem. And Joab, and the
 men that weren with hym, ȝeden in al
 that nyȝt, and in thilke morewtid thei
 camen in to Ebron.

† that despeir,
 etc., of flijt
 without batel
 for bi sich
 maner ech
 part settith al
 for al. Live
 here. c.

CAP. III.

Therfor long^x strijf was maad bitwixe¹
 the hows of Daud and 'bitwixe^y the hows
 of Saul; and Daud profitide and euere
 was strongere than hym silf[†], forsothe^z the
 hows of Saul decreesside ech dai. And 2
 sones weren borne to Daud in Ebron;
 and his firste gendrid^a sone was Amon, of
 Achynoem of Jezrael; and aftir hym was 3
 Celeab, of Abigail, wijf^b of Nabal of Car-
 mele; sotheli^c the thrydde was Absolon,

† than him
 self, in com-
 parisoun of
 tyme passid,
 for his power
 encreesside
 euere. Live
 here. c.

^u bytwene BFH. between E. betwe c. ^v Om. AF. ^w Om. CE sec. m. ^x thridde day A.

^b thei stoden I. ⁱ hijte I. ^k an I. ^l vnto I. ^m spoke thus I. ⁿ stood stille I. ^o And I. ^p ȝeden
 thenns I. ^q thei passiden I. ^r And I. ^s his I. ^t withoute I. ^u seruauntis I. ^v smeten EIL. ^w the
 which I. ^x a long I. ^y Om. EL. ^z but I. ^a bigoten I. ^b the wyf I. ^c and I. forsothe K.

Absolon, the sone of Maacha, the^d douzter
 4 of Tholomay, the^e kyng Jethsure^a; for-
 sothe the feerthe, Adonyas, the sone of
 Agith; and the fifthe, Saphacias, the sone
 5 of Abital; forsothe the sexte, Jethraam
 of Egla, the wijf of Daud. Thes ben
 6 born to Daud in Ebron. Thanne whanne
 there was a^{aa} batail bytwixe the hows of
 Saul and the hows of Daud, Abner, the
 sone of Ner, gouernde the hows of Saul.
 7 Forsothe there was to Saul a secoundarie
 wijf, Respha bi name, the dozter of
 Achay; and Abner wente into hir. And
 8 Hisboseth seide to Abner, Whi wentist^b
 thou in to the secoundarie wijf of my
 fader? The which, ful miche wrooth for
 the wordis of Hisboseth, seith, Whether
 the heed of a dog Y am azens Juda to
 day, the which haue doon merci vpon the
 hows of Saul, thi fadre, and vpon bri-
 theren, and the next kyn of hym, and I
 haue not takyn thee into the hondis of
 Daud, and thou hast azen souzt in me
 that thou vndurnyme for a womman to
 9 day? Thes thingis doo God to Abner, and
 thes thingis adde to hym, but what maner
 wise the Lord hath swore to Daud, so
 10 shal I doo with hym, that the kyngdom
 be ouerborn fro the hows of Saul, and the
 trone of Daud be rerid vpon Irael and
 11 vpon Juda, fro Dan vnto Bersabe. And
 he myzte not answeere to hym eny thing,
 12 for he dradde hym. Thanne Abner sente
 messengeris to Daud for hym self, seiynge,
 Whos is the loond? and for thei shulden
 speke, Mak with me frenships, and myn
 hoond shal be with thee, and I shal
 13 brynge azen to thee al^c Irael. The which
 seith, Altherbest I shal doo with thee
 frenships, but o thing I aske of thee,
 seiynge, Thou shalt not se my face, before
 that thou brynge Mychol, the douzter of
 Saul, and so thou shalt come, and se me.
 14 Thanne Daud sente messagers to His-

the sone of Maacha, douztir^d of Tholomay,
 kyng of Gessur; forsothe^e the fourthe was⁴
 Adonyas, the sone of Agith; and the
 fyuethe was Saphacias, the sone of Abi-
 tail; and^f the sixte was Gethraam of Egla[†],⁵
 the wijf of Daud. These weren borne to
 Daud in Ebron. Therfor whanne batel⁶
 was bytwixe the hows of Saul and the
 hows of Daud, Abner, the sone of Ner,
 gouernyde the hows of Saul. Sothelis^{a^h}
 concubyn, *that is, aⁱ secoundarie wijf*,
 Respha bi name, the douztir of Achia, was
 to Saul^k; and Abner entride to hir. And⁸
 Isbosech seide to Abner, Whi 'entridist
 thou^l to the concubyn of my fadir?
 Which^m was wrooth greetli for the wordis
 of Isbosech, and seideⁿ, Whether Y am^o
 the heed of a dogge azens Juda to dai,
 and Y have do merci on the hous of Saul,
 thi fadir, and on hise britheren, and nei-
 boris, and Y bitook not thee in to the
 hondis of David, and thou hast souzt in
 me that, that thou schuldist repreue *me^p*
 for a womman to dai? God do these thingis⁹
 to Abner, and adde these thingis to hym[†],
 no^q but as^r the Lord swoor to Daud^s, 'so
 Y do with hym^t, that the rewme be trans-¹⁰
 latid fro the hous of Saul, and the trone
 of Daud be reisid on^u Israel and on Juda,
 fro Dan 'til to^v Bersabee. And Isbosech¹¹
 myzte not answeere any thing to Abner,
 for he dredde Abner. Therfor Abner sente¹²
 messengeris to Daud, and thei seiden 'for
 hym^w, Whos is the lond? and that the
 messengeris schulden speke^x, Make thou
 frenschipis with me, and myn hond schal
 be with thee, and Y schal brynge al Israel
 to thee. And Daud seide, Best^y Y schal¹³
 make frenschipis^z with thee, but Y axe of
 thee o thing, and seie^a, Thou schalt not
 se my face, bifore that thou brynge^b Mycol,
 the douzter of Saul, and so thou schalt
 come, and schalt se me. Therfor Daud¹⁴
 sente^{||} messengeris to Isbosech, the sone

† of Egla, that
 was the douzter
 of Saul, and
 sche was clepid
 speciali the
 wiyf of Da-
 uyth, for sche
 was first
 weddid. *Live
 here. c.*

† and adde
 these thingis to
 him; that is,
 so many yuels
 and mo, than
 to ony wreche,
 nobut Y fille
 the word of the
 Lord, that thi
 rewme be
 translatid to
 Dauyth. *Live
 here. c.*

|| therfor Da-
 uyth sente, etc.;
 for Abner
 wroot azen to
 Dauyth, that
 he myzte not
 bringe Mychol,
 no but of the
 wille of Isbo-
 sech hir bro-
 ther, and ther-
 for Dauyth
 axide hir of
 Isbosech. *Live
 here. c.*

y Om. CE sec. m. z Om. CE sec. m. a of Jessure c. aa Om. BE. b wentis E. c to al E pr. m.

d the douzter I. e and I. f Om. ELP. g And I. h to Saul was a I. i Om. CF. k Om. I.
 l hast thou entrid I. m And Abner I. n he seide I. o am not c. be EL. p Om. plures. q Om. I.
 r if I do so wth Daud, as I. s him I. t Om. I. u upon I. v til AO sec. m. to EIL. w to hym A pr. m.
 for Abner I. x speke thus I. y Om. I. z ful gode frenschipis I. a I seie I. b brynge to me I.

boseth, the sone of Saul, seiynge, 3eeld my wijf Mychol, that I weddide to me for
 15 an hundrid tersis^c of Philisteis. Thanne Hisbotseth sente, and took hir 'fro hir^d
 16 man, Faltiel, the sone of Lais; and hir man folwide hir wepyng vnto Bahurym. And Abner seide to hym, Go and turn
 17 a3en; the which turnede a3en. Forsothe Abner brou3te in *a word* to the eldris of Irael, seiynge, Both 3isterday^e and the thridde dai hens 3e sou3ten
 18 Dauyd, that he regne vpon 3ou. Nowe thanne doth; for the Lord spak to Dauid, seiynge, In the hoond of my seruau^t Dauid I shal saue my puple Yrael fro the hoond of Philisteis, and of alle his
 19 enemyes. Forsothe Abner spak also to Beniamyn, and wente, for to speke to Dauid, in Ebron, alle thingis that plesiden
 20 to Irael and to al Beniamyn. And he cam to Dauid, in Ebron, with twenti men. And Dauid made to Abner, and to^f his
 21 men that camen with hym, a feest. And Abner seide to Dauid, Y shal ryse, that I gedre to thee, my lord kyng, al Yrael, and I goo in with the boond of pees, and thou comaunde to al, as thi soule desirith. Thanne whanne Dauid hadde
 22 ladde out Abner, and he was goon in pees, anone the children of Dauid and of Joab camen, the theuis slayn, with ful miche greet pray; forsothe Abner was not with Dauid, in Ebron, for nowe he hadde laft hym, and he was goon forth
 23 in pees. And Joab, and the oost that was with hym, aftirward camen; and so it is toold to Joab of tellers, Abner, the sone of Ner, cam to the kyng, and he lafte hym, and he wente away in pees.
 24 And Joab wente yn to the kyng, and seith, What hast thou doon? Loo! Abner cam to thee; whi hast thou laft hym,
 25 and he 3ede, and wente away? Knowist thou not Abner, the sone of Ner, for to

of Saul, and seide, 3elde thou my wijf Mycol^c, whom Y spouside to me for an hundryd prepucies of Filisteis. Therfor 15
 Isbosech sente, and took hir fro hir hosebonde[†], Faltiel, son^d of Lais; and hir hose- 16
 bonde sude hir and wepte^{e†} til^{ee} Bahurym. And Abner seide to hym, Go thou, and turne a3en; and he^f turnede a3en. Also Abner brou3te in a word to the 17
 eldere men of Israel, and seide, Bothe 3istirdai and the thridde dai ago 3e sou3ten Dauid, that he schulde regne on^g
 3ou. Now therfor do 3e; for the Lord 18 spak to Dauid, and seide, In the hond of my seruau^t Dauid Y schal saue my puple Israel fro the hond of Filisteis, and of alle his enemyes. Forsothe^h Abner spak alsoⁱ 19
 to Beniamyn, and he 3ede, that he schulde speke to^k Dauid, in Ebron, alle thingis that plesiden Israel and al Benjamin. And he 20
 cam to Dauid in Ebron with twenti men. And Dauid made a feeste to Abner, and to the^l men that camen with hym. And 21
 Abner seide to Dauid, Y schal rise^m, that Y gadere al Israel to thee, my lord the kyng, and that Y make boond of pees with thee, and that thou regne on alle, as thi soule desirith. Therfor whanne Dauid hadde ledde forth Abner, and heⁿ hadde go in pees, anoon the children of Dauid 22
 and Joab camen with a ful grete prey, whanne theues^o weren slayn; sotheli^p Abner was not^q with Dauid, in Ebron, for Dauid hadde left hym, and he 3ede forth in pees. And Joab, and the oostis that 23
 weren with hym, camen aftirward; therfor it was teld to Joab of telleris, Abner, the sone of Ner, cam to the kyng, and the kyng lefte hym, and he 3ede^r in pees. And 24
 Joab entride to the kyng, and seide, What hast thou do? Lo! Abner cam to thee; whi leftist^s thou hym, and^t he 3ede, and departide^u? Knowist thou^v not Abner, 25
 the sone of Ner, for herto he cam to thee,

† therfor Isbo-
 sech sente, and
 took hir fro hir
 hosebonde; he
 was not hir
 hosebonde in
 truthe, but in
 gessing of the
 peple, for in
 truthe, sche
 was the wijf of
 Dauyth, and it
 was neuere
 leueful to a
 womman, to
 haue tweyne
 hosebondis to
 gidere. c.
 † wepte; our
 doctouris seyen
 comynly that
 he wepte for
 ioye, for sche
 was brou3t a3en
 to hir hose-
 bonde, and he
 touchide not
 hir fleisly, but
 kepte hir as a
 sister; summe
 Ebrew doc-
 tours seyen that
 he wepte for
 sorewe, for
 excercise of
 greet perfec-
 cioun 3ede
 away fro him,
 for he arettide
 excercise of
 greet perfec-
 cioun to kepe
 sicke a ladi so
 fair and noble,
 as a sistir, with
 out fleisly cou-
 pling. *Liue*
here. c.

^c prepucies *E sup. ras.* ^d Om. A. ^e 3istai CE. ^f Om. BCEFH.

^c Mycol to me I. ^d the son I. ^e wente G. ^{ee} til to EKLMPX. ^f Lais I. ^g upon I. ^h And also I.
ⁱ Om. I. ^k with EL. ^l Om. CK. ^m rise up I. ⁿ Abner I. ^o the theues I. ^p and I. ^q not thanne I.
^r 3ede forth I. ^s leetist I. ^t that I. ^u departide fro thee I. ^v Om. A.

that he cam to thee, that he desseyue thee, and knowe thin outgoynge and thin incomynge, and he shal knowe alle thingis
 26 that thou dost? And so Joab, goon out fro Daid, sente messengeris after Abner; and brouȝte hym aȝen fro the cistern of
 27 Cyra, vnknowynge Daid. And whanne Abner was turned aȝen into Ebron, Joab ladde hym aside to the mydil of the ȝaat, that he speke to hym in trecherye; and he smoot hym there in the sheer, and he is deed, into wreche of the blood of his
 28 brother Asahel. That whanne Daid hadde herd the thing doon, seith, Clene I am and my kyngdam anentis God vnto with outen ende fro the blood of Abner,
 29 the sone of Ner; and come it vpon the heed of Joab, and vpon al the hows of his fader; ne fail there fro the hows of Joab oon suffrynge flux of seed, and a leprous, holdynge a spyndle, and a fallynge with swerd, and a nedi breed.
 30 Therfor Joab, and Abisay, his brother, slewen Abner, forthi that he hadde slayn Asahel, the brother of hem, in Gabaon, in
 31 the batail. And Daid seide to Joab, and to al the puple that was with hym, Kit-tith ȝoure clothis, and beth gird with sackis, and weileth before the exequies of Abner. Forsothe Daid folwide the
 32 beere. And whanne thei hadden biryden Abner in Ebron, kyng Dauyd ȝeride his voys, and wepte vpon the tounge of Abner; forsothe and al the puple wepte.
 33 And the kyng, weilynge and mournynge Abner, seith, Not as slow men ben went
 34 to dye, thou diedist, Abner. Thin hoondis ben not boundun, and thi feet ben not greued with fettris, but as men ben wont to fal before the sonys of wickidnes thou felle. And doublynge togidre al the puple
 35 wepte vpon hym. And whanne al the multitude was comen to taak meet with Daid, ȝit cleer day, Daid swore, sei-

that he schulde disseyue thee, and that he schulde knowe thi going out and thin entryng^w, and schulde^x knowe alle thingis whiche^y thou doist? Therfor Joab ȝede^z
 out fro Daid, and sente messengeris aftir Abner; and 'ledde hym^z aȝen fro the cistern of Cyrie[†], 'while Daid knew not^a. And whanne Abner hadde come aȝen in²⁷ to Ebron, Joab ledde hym asidis half to 'the myddil^b of the ȝate, that he schulde speke to hym in gile; and he^c smoot Abner there in the schar, and he was deed, in to the^d veniaunce of the blood of his brother Asahel. That whanne Daid hadde²⁸ herd the^e thing doon, he seide, Y am clene and my rewme anentis God til^f in to with outen ende fro^g the blood of Abner, sone^h of Ner; and come it on the heed of Joab,²⁹ and onⁱ al the hows of his fadir; a^k man suffrynge flux^l of seed, and a leprouse man, holdynge spyndil^m, and fallyngeⁿ bi swerd, and hauynge nede to^o breed, 'that is, suffrynge hungur^p, 'faile not of the hows of Joab^q. Therfor Joab, and Abisay, his³⁰ brother, killiden Abner, for he hadde slayn Asahel, her brother, in Gabaon, in batel. Forsothe^r Daid seide to Joab, and to al³¹ the puple that was with hym, To rende ȝe ȝour clothis, and be ȝe gird with sackis, and biweile^s ȝe bifor the heersis, 'ether dirige^t, of Abner. Forsothe^u kyng Daid suede the beere. And whanne thei hadden³² biried Abner in Ebron, kyng Daid reside his vois, and wepte^v on the briel of Abner; 'forsothe and^w al the puple wepte. And the kyng biweilide, and bymoren-³³ yde Abner, and seide, Abner, thou diedist not as dredeful men, 'ethir cowardis^x, ben wont to die. Thin hondis weren not³⁴ boundun, and thi feet weren not greuyd with stockis, but thou feldist^y down, as men ben wont to falle bifor the sones of wickidnesse. And al the puple doublide togidre, and wepte on^z hym^a. And whanne³⁵

† fro the cistern of Cirie; that place was clepid so, for thilke cistern was in sum weye that lay toward Sirie, as sum men seyen; in Ebron it is, fro the sistern of thorn, for a notable thorn and greet there. Live here. c.

^w goyng yn i. ^x that he schulde i. ^y that i. ^z Joab brouȝte Abner i. ^a vnwitinge Daid i. ^b myddis i. ^c Joab i. ^d Om. i. ^e this i. ^f Om. i. ^g of i. ^h the sone i. ⁱ upon i. ^k and faile ther not fro the hous of Joab a i. ^l flowyng i. ^m a spyndil i. ⁿ a man fallinge i. ^o of EL. ^p Om. BI. ^q Om. i. ^r And i. ^s weile plures. ^t Om. i. ^u Certis i. ^v he wepte i. ^w and certis i. ^x Om. CI. ^y hast falle i. ^z upon i. ^a Abner i.

ynge, Thes thingis doo to me God, and
thes thingis adde, if before the sunne
goynge down I shal taast breed or eny
36 other thing. And al the puple herde;
and alle thingis plesiden to hem that the
kyng dide in the sizt of al the puple;
37 and al the comoun knewe, and al Israel in
that dai, for it was not doon of the kyng,
that Abner, the sone of Ner, were slayn.
38 And the kyng seide to his seruauntis,
Whether 3e knowen not, for a prince
and the moost to dai in Israel hath fall-
39 en? Forsothe I 3it delicate and anoyntid
kyng; greetli thes men, sonis of Saruye,
ben hard to me; the Lord 3eeld to the
doynge yuel after his malice.

CAP. IV.

1 Forsothe Hisboseth, the sone of Saul,
herde that Abner hadde faln in Ebron;
and the hondis of hym ben feblid, and al
2 Israel is disturblid. Forsothe two men,
princis of theuys, weren to the sone of
Saul; name to the toon Baana, and name
to the tothir Reechab, the sonis of Rem-
mon Berothit, of the sonys of Beniamyn;
forsothe and Beroth is told into Benia-
3 myn. And Berothitis flowen into Je-
thaym; and thei weren there comelingis
4 into that tyme. Forsothe there was to
Jonathe, the sone of Saul, a sone feble in
feete^g; forsothe he was fyue 3eer oolde,
whanne a messenger cam fro Saul and
Jonatha, of Jezrael. And so his nurish
takyng hym flei3; and whanne she hiede
for to flee, he felle, and is maad halt; and
5 he hadde name Myphibosech. Comynge
thanne the sonis of Remmon Berothit,
Reechab and Baana, wenten in, the bren-
nyng dai, the hows of Hisboseth, that

al the multitude cam to take mete with
Dauid, while the dai was 3it cleer, Dauid
swoor, and seide, God do to me these
thingis, and adde these thingis^b, if Y schal
taast breed ethir ony othir thing bifor the
going down of the sune. And al the puple³⁶
herde^o; and alle thingis which the kyng
dide in the sizt of al the puple plesiden
hem; and al the comyn puple and al Israel³⁷
knewe in that day, that it was not doon of
the kyng, that Abner, the sone of Ner,
was slayn. Also the kyng seide to hise³⁸
seruauntis, Whether 3e witen not, that the
prince and gretteste^d felde^e down to dai in
Israel? Forsothe^f Y am 'delicat[†], *ether*³⁹ *tendir*^g, 3it^h and anoyntid kyng; sotheliⁱ
these sonis of Saruye ben hard to me; the
Lord 3elde to hym that doith yuel bi^k his
malice.

[†] Y am deli-
cat; in Ebreu
it is tendir. c.

CAP. IV.

Forsothe¹ Isbosech, the sone of Saul,¹
herde that Abner hadde falde^m down in
Ebron; and 'hise hondisⁿ weren discour-
fortid, and al Israel was disturblid^o. For-²
sothe^p twei men, princes of theues[†], weren
to^q the sone^r of Saul; name^{rr} to oon^s was
Baana, and name to the tother was Rechab,
the sonis of Remmon Berothite, of the
sonis of Beniamyn; for also Beroth is
arettid^t in^u Beniamyn. And men of Be-³
roth fledden in to Gethaym; and thei
weren comelyngis there 'til to^v that tyme.
Forsothe^w a sone feble in feet^x was to⁴
Jonathas, the sone of Saul; forsothe^y he
was fyue 3eer eld, whanne the messenger
cam fro Saul and Jonathas^z, fro Jezrael^a.
Therfor his nurse took hym, and fledde;
and whanne sche hastide to fle, sche felde
down, and *the child* was maad lame; and
'he hadde a name^b Myphibosech. Therfor⁵
Rechab and Baana, sonis^c of Remmon of
Beroth, camen, and entriden in the^d hoot

[†] of theuys;
in Ebreu it is
of cumpenyes.
c.

^g f3t A.

^b thingis to I. ^c herde *this* I. ^d the gretteste I. ^e hath fallen I. ^f And I. ^g Om. I. ^h 3it tendre I.
ⁱ and I. ^k after I. ^l And I. ^m falle I. ⁿ the hondis of Isbosech I. ^o troublid I. ^p And I. ^q with I.
^r sonis I. ^{rr} the name I. ^s the toon K. ^t rikened I. ^u in the *lynage* of I. ^v vnto I. ^w And I. ^x his
feet I. ^y and I. ^z fro Jonathas I. ^a Jezrael, *tellinge that thei weren dede* I. ^b the name of the child
was I. ^c the sonis I. ^d a I.

slepte vpon his bed the myddai; and the womman that kepte the doris of the hows purgynghe whete, slepte fast. Forsothe thei wenten into the hows vnwyngly, takynghe eeris of whete; and Reechab, and Bana, his brother, smyten hym in the sheer, and flowen^{gg}. Forsothe whanne thei weren goon into the hows, he slepte vpon his bed in the priue chaumbre; and smytynghe thei slewen hym; and his heed taken of, thei wenten bi the weie of deseert al nyzt. And thei brouzten the heed of Hisboseth to Dauid, in Ebron, and thei seiden to the kyng, Loo! the heed of Hisboseth, the sone of Saul, thin enemye, that souzte thi lijf; and the Lord hath 3yuen to oure lord the kyng veniaunce to dai of Saul and of his seed. Forsothe Dauid answeynghe to Reechab, and Bana, his brothir, sones of Remmon Berothei, seide to hem, The Lord lyueth, that hath delyuerd my soule fro al angwissh; for hym that toolde to me and seide, Deed is Saul, the whych wende hym self welsun thingis to telle, I heelde, and slew hym in Sichelech, to whom it hadde behouid me to 3eue mede for the message; miche more now, whanne wickid men han slayn a giltles man in his hows vpon his bed, now I shal seche his blood fro 3oure hoond, and doo away 3ou fro the erthe. And so Dauid comaundide to his children, and thei slewen hem; and kyttynghe of the hoondis and the feet of hem, thei hongeden hem ouer the fish poond in Ebron. Forsothe the heed of Hisboseth thei token, and biryeden it in Ebron, in the sepulcre of Abner.

CAP. V.

¹ And alle the lynagis of Irael camen to Dauid, in Ebron, seiynge, Loo! we ben

dai in to the hows of Isbosech, that slepte on^e his bed in^f myd dai[†], and the womman oischer^g of the hous clensynge^h wheete, slepteⁱ strongli^k. Forsothe^l thei entriden^s into the hows pryueli, and token^m eeris of whete; and Rechab, and Baana, his brother, smytidenⁿ Isbosech in the schar, and fledden^o. Sotheli^p whanne thei hadden⁷ entrid in to the hous, he^q slepte on^r his bedde in a closet; and thei smytiden^s and killiden hym; and whanne 'his heed was takun^t, thei 3eden bi the weie of deseert in al the^u nyzt. And thei brouzten the heed^s of Isbosech to Dauid, in^v Ebron, and thei seiden to the kyng, Lo! the heed of Isbosech, sone^w of Saul, thin enemy, that souzte thi lijf; and the Lord 3af^x to dai to oure lord the^y kyng veniaunce of Saul and of his seed. Forsothe^z Dauid answeride to Rechab, and Baana, his brother, the sones of Remmon of Beroth, and seide^a to hem, The Lord lyueth, that delyueride^b my lijf fro al angwisch; for Y helde hym¹⁰ that telde to me, and seide, Saul is deed, which man gesside hym silf to telle^c prosperitees^d, and^e Y killide hym in Sichelech, to whom it bihofte[†] me 3yue^f meede for message^g; hou myche more now, whanne wickid men han slayn a giltles man in his hows on^h his bed, schal I not seke his blood of 3oure hond, and schaliⁱ Y do away 3ou fro erthe^k? Therfor Dauid¹² comaundide to his children^l, and thei killiden hem; and thei kittiden^m aweiⁿ the^o hondis and 'feet of hem^p, and hangiden^q hem ouer the^r cisterne in Ebron. Forsothe^s thei token the heed of Isbosech, and biryeden^t in the sepulcre of Abner, in Ebron.

CAP. V.

And^u alle the lynagis of Israel camen to Dauid, in^v Ebron, and seiden, Lo! we

[†] in mydday; this that sueth, and the womman kepere of the dore of the hows purgide wheete and slepte, is not in Ebreu. Forsothe they entriden; in Ebreu it is, and thei camen til to the myddis of the hows, and token whete. c.

[†] it bihofte, etc.; that is, bi gessing of the puple. Lire here. c.

^{gg} slowen ABH.

^e upon i. ^f at i. ^g seruaunt g. that kepte the doris i. ^h makynge cleene gq. purgynghe i. ⁱ The whole passage is omitted in AEFLNPRUB *pr. m.* ^k Om. AEFGLNPQRUB *pr. m.* faste ibsec. m. ^l And i. ^m thei token i. ⁿ smoten i. smeten ELP. smyten F. ^o thei fledden i. ^p But i. ^q Isbosech i. ^r upon i. ^s smoten i. smeten ELP. smyten F. ^t thei hadden take his heed i. ^u that EIKLM. ^v in to i. ^w the sone i. ^x hath 3oue i. ^y Om. i. ^z And i. ^a he seide i. ^b hath delyuered i. ^c haue told i. ^d prosperitees to himself i. ^e but i. ^f to haue 3oue i. ^g his message i. ^h upon i. ⁱ schal not i. ^k the erthe i. ^l seruauntis i. ^m kitten i. ⁿ off i. ^o her i. ^p her feet i. ^q thei hangiden i. ^r a i. ^s And i. ^t thei biryeden it i. ^u Forsothe i. ^v into i.

2 thi boon and thi flesh. But and ȝistirdai^h and before ȝisterdai^h, whanne Saul was kyng vpon vs, thou were ledynge out and bryngynge aȝen Yrael; forsothe the Lord seide to thee, Thou shalt fede my puple Israel, and thou shalt be duyck vpon 3 Israel. Forsothe and the eldris of Israel camen to the kyng, in Ebron; and kyng Daid smoot with hem couenaunt of pees in Ebron, before the Lord; and thei anoyntiden Daid into kyng vpon Israel. 4 A sone of thretti ȝeer was Daid, whanne he bigan to regne, and fourti ȝeer he 5 regnede in Ebron; he regnyde vpon Juda seuene ȝeer and sixe monethis; forsothe in Jerusalem he regnede thretti and three 6 ȝeer, vpon al Israel and Juda. And the kyng ȝeede, and al the men that weren with hym, into Jerusalem, to Jebuse, dweller of the loond. And it is seid to Daid of hem, Thou shalt not go in hidre, but if thou take a wey the blynde and the halt, seiynge, Daid shal not goo 7 yn hidre. Forsothe Daid took the tote^l 8 hil Syon; that is the citee of Daid. Forsothe he purposide in that dai mede to hym that smoot Jebuse, and touchide the goters of the 'hows eues^k, and took a wey the halt and the blynde, hatynge the lijf of Daid. Therefore it is seid in prouerbe, The blynde and the halt shulen not goon 9 into the temple. Forsothe Daid dwellide in the tote^l hil, and clepide it the citee of Daid; and he bioldide bi enuy- 10 roun fro Mello, and with in forth. And he wente profitynge and vndre growynge; and the Lord God of oost was 11 with hym. Forsothe Yram, the kyng of Tiry, sente messagers to Daid, and cedre trees, and 'crafty men^m of trees, and crafti men of stonys to the wallys; and 12 thei beeldiden the hows of Daid. And Daid knewe, for the Lord hadde confermyd hym kyng vpon Israel, and for

ben thi boon and thi fleisch. But also 2 ȝistirdai and the thridde day ago, whanne Saul was kyng on^z vs, thou leddist out, and leddist aȝen Israel; forsothe^a the Lord seide to thee, Thou schalt fede my puple Israel, and thou schalt be duyck on^b Israel. Also and the eldere men of Israel 3 camen to the kyng, in^c Ebron; and kyng Daid smoot with hem boond of pees in Ebron, bifor the Lord; and thei anoyntiden Daid in to kyng on^d Israel. Daid 4 was a sone of thretti ȝeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde fourti ȝeer in Ebron; he regnede on^e Juda 5 seuene ȝeer and sixe monethis; forsothe^f in Jerusalem he regnede thretti^g and thre ȝeer, on^h al Israel and Juda. And the 6 kyng ȝeede, and alle men that weren with hym, in to Jerusalem, to Jebusey, dwellerⁱ of the lond. And it was seide of hem to Daid, Thou schalt not entre hidur, no^k but thou do awei blynde men and lame, seiynge^l, Daid schal not entre hydur. Forsothe^m Daid took the tour of Syon; 7 this is the citee of Daid. For Daid 8 hadde 'sette forth meedeⁿ in that dai to^o hym, that hadde smyte Jebusei, and hadde^p touchid the goteris of roouys^q, and hadde^r take away lame men and blynde, hatynge the lijf of Daid. Therfor it is seid in prouerbe^s, A blynde man and lame^t schulen not entre in to the temple. For- 9 sothe^u Daid dwellide in the tour, and clepide^v it the citee of Daid; and he bildide bi cumpas fro Mello[†], and with 10 ynne. And he entride profitynge and en- 11 creessynge; and the Lord God of oostis was with hym. Also Hyram, kyng^w of 12 Tiry, sent messengeris to Daid, and cedre trees, and crafti men of trees, and crafti men of stoonus to wallis; and thei bildiden the hows of Daid. And Daid 12 knew, that the Lord hadde confermed hym kyng on^x Israel, and that he hadde

† Mello was a swolew that was bifor that tour. Live here. c.

^h ȝistai c *passim*. E *passim*. ⁱ toot CE. tute FH. ^k houses BCEFH. ^l toot CE. tute FH. ^m craftis men CE.

^z upon I. ^a certis I. ^b upon I. ^c into I. ^d upon I. ^e upon I. ^f and I. ^g thretti ȝeer I. ^h upon I. ⁱ the dweller I. ^k Om. I. ^l that seiden I. ^m Certis I. ⁿ purposid I. ^o to haue ȝone mede to I. ^p that hadde I. ^q the hous roouys I. ^r that hadde I. ^s comoun speche I. ^t a lame IK. ^u And I. ^v he clepide I. ^w the kyng I. ^x upon I. of K.

he hadde arerid out his kyngdam vpon
 13 his puple Yrael. Thanne Daud took ȝit
 secundarye wyues, and wyues of Jeru-
 salem, after that he was comyn fro
 Ebron; and there ben born to Daud
 14 andⁿ other sones and douȝtris. And
 thes the names of hem that ben born to
 hym in Jerusalem; Samua, and Sobab,
 15 and Nathan, and Salomon, and Jobaar,
 16 and Elisua, and Repheg, and Japhia, and
 Elizama, and Helida, and Heliphelech.
 17 Thanne Philisteis herden, that thei had-
 den anoyntid Daud kyng vpon Yrael,
 and thei alle stieden vp for to seche
 Daud. The which thing whanne Daud
 hadde herd, wente down in to a strength.
 18 Forsothe Philisteis comynge ben heeld
 19 out in the^o valey of Raphaym. And
 Daud counseilde the Lord, seiynge, If
 I shal stie vp to Philisteis, and if thou
 shalt ȝyue hem in myn hoond? And the
 Lord seide to Daud, Sty, for takyng I
 shal ȝyue Philisteis in thin hoond.
 20 Thanne Daud cam in Baal Pharasym,
 and smoot hem there, and seide, The
 Lord hath dyuidid myn enemyes before
 me, as watris ben dyuidid. Therfor
 the name of that place is clepid Baal
 21 Pharasym. And thei laften there her
 grauen thingis, the whiche Daud took,
 22 and his men. And ȝit the Philisteis
 addiden for to stie vp, and thei^p ben held
 23 out in the valey of Raphaym. Forsothe
 Daud counseilde the Lord, seiynge, If
 I shal stye aȝens the Philisteis, and if
 thou shalt take hem into myn hoondis?
 The which answerde, Thou shalt not
 stye vp aȝens hem, but goo about bihynde
 the bak of hem, and comynge to hem fro
 24 aȝens of the peer trees. And whanne
 thou herist noise of cry goynge in the
 cop of the peer trees, thanne thou shalt

enhaunsid his rewme on^y his puple Israel.
 Therfor Daud took ȝit concubyns, and 13
 wyues[†] of Jerusalem, after that he cam fro
 Ebron; and also othere sones and douȝ-
 tris weren borun to Daud. And these 14
 ben the names of hem that weren borun
 to hym in Jerusalem; Samua, and Sobab,
 and Nathan, and Salomon, and Jobaar, 15
 and Helisua, and Repheg, and Japhia, 16
 and Helysama, and Holida, and Heliphe-
 lech. Therfor^z Filisteis^a herden, that thei 17
 hadden anoyntid Daud kyng on^b Israel,
 and alle *Filisteis*^c stieden^d to seke Daud.
 And whanne Daud hadde herd this, he
 ȝede^e down into a strong hold. Forsothe^f 18
 Filisteis^g camen, and weren^h spred abroad
 in the valei of Raphaym. And Daud 19
 counseildeⁱ the Lord, and seide, Whether
 Y schal stie^k to Filisties, and whether
 thou schalt ȝyue hem in myn hond? And
 the Lord seide to Daud, Stie thou^l, for
 Y schal bitake^m, and Y schal ȝyue Filisteisⁿ
 in thin hond. Therfor Daud cam in to 20
 Baal Farasym, and smoot^o hem^p there, and
 seide, The Lord departide^q myn enemyes
 bifor me, as watris ben departid. Therfor
 the name of that place was clepid Baal
 Farasym[†]. And thei^r leften there her 21
 sculptils^s, whiche Daud took[†], and hise
 men. And Filisteis^t addiden^u ȝit, that 22
 thei schulden^v stie^w, and thei weren spred
 abroad in the valey of Raphaym. Sotheli^x 23
 Daud councelide^y the Lord, and seide,
 Whether Y schal stie^z aȝens Filisties^a, and
 whether thou schalt bitake hem in to myn
 hondis? Which^b answeride, Thou schalt
 not stie^c aȝens hem, but cumpasse thou^d
 bihynde her bak, and thou schalt come to
 hem on the contrarie side of the pere
 trees. And whanne thou schalt here the 24
 sown of cry^e goynge in^f the cop of 'pere
 trees^g||, thanne thou schalt biginne batel;

[†] and wyues;
 this word and
 is set here for
 that is, for tho
 weren verily
 hise wyues,
 but thei ben
 seid here with
 concubyns, for
 they weren
 secundarie
 wyues, and not
 pryncipal. *Lire*
 here. c.

[†] *Baal Fara-*
sym; that is,
 the feeld ether
 pleyn of de-
 parting. *Lire*
 here. c.
[†] *Dauyth* took;
 in Ebreu it is
 brente. c.

|| *pere trees*;
 this was a
 signe of aun-
 gels comynge
 in to the help
 of Dauyth to
 fȝte aȝenes ad-
 uersaries. *Lire*
 here. c.

ⁿ Om. A. ^o Om. B. P to E pr. m.

^y upon I. ^z Thanne I. ^a the Philistees I. ^b upon I. ^c the *Philistees* I. ^d ȝeden up I. ^e wente I. ^f And I.
^g the Philistees I. ^h thei weren I. ⁱ counseilde with I. ^k stie up I. ^l thou up I. ^m bitake the
 Philistees I. ⁿ hem I. ^o he smoot I. ^p the Philistees I. ^q hath departid I. ^r the Philistees I.
^s grauen ymagis I. ^t the Philistees I. ^u addiden to I. ^v wolden I. ^w wende up I. ^x And I. ^y coun-
 selide with I. ^z stie up I. ^a the Philistees I. ^b And the Lord I. ^c stie up I. ^d thou hem I. ^e a crier I.
^f into I. ^g the pere trees I.

goo into batail; for thanne the Lord shal
goo out before thi face, that he smyte the
25 tentis of Philisteis. And so Dauid dide
as the Lord comaundide to hym; and he
smoot Philisteis fro Gabaa vnto thou
come to Jezer.

CAP. VI.

1. Forsothe Dauid eft gedrede alle the
chosen men of Israel, thretti thousandis.
2 And Dauid roos, and wente, and al the
puple that was with him of the men of
Juda, for to brynge the arke of God,
vpon the which is inwardli clepid the
name of the Lord of oostis, sittynge in
3 cherubyn vpon it. And thei puttiden^a
the arke of God vpon a newe wayn, and
thei token it fro the hows of Amynadab,
that was in Gabaa. Forsothe Oza and
Hayon, the sones of Amynadab, dryuen
4 the newe wayn. And whanne thei had-
den taken it fro the hows of Amynadab,
that was in Gabaa, Hayon kepyng the
5 arke of God, wente before the arke. For-
sothe Dauid and al Yrael pleiden before
the Lord, in alle forgid trees, and harpis,
and syngynge instrumentis, and tymbris,
6 and trumpis, and cymbalis. Forsothe
after that thei camen to the corn flore of
Nachor, Oza straunzte out the hoond to
the arke of God, and heelde it, for^r the
7 oxen wynseden, and bowed it. And
the Lord is wrooth bi indignacioun azens
Ozam, and he smoot hym vpon the fool
hardynes; the which is there deed biside
8 the arke of God. Forsothe Dauid sorw-
ide, forthi that the Lord hadde smyten
Ozam; and the name of that place is
clepid the Smytyng of Oze into this dai.
9 And Dauid dradde the Lord in that dai,
seiynge, What maner wise shal goon into
10 me the arke of the Lord? And he wolde
not^s turne aside to hym the arke of the

for thanne the Lord schal go out befor
thi face, that he smyte the castels^b of
Filisteis. Therfor Dauid dide as the Lord 25
comaundide to hym; and he smoot Fi-
listeysⁱ fro Gabaa til 'the while' thei
camen to Jezer.

CAP. VI.

Forsothe Dauid gaderide eft alle the
chosun men of Israel, thritti thousynde.
And Dauid roos^k, and jede, and al the 2
puple that was with hym of the men of
Juda, to brynge the arke of God, on^l
which^m the name of the Lord of oostis,
sittynge in cherubyn onⁿ that^o arke, was
clepid^p. And thei puttiden the arke of 3
God on a newe wayn, and thei token it
fro the hows of Amynadab, that was in
Gabaa. Forsothe^q Oza and Haio, the
sons of Amynadab, dryueden^r the newe
wayn. And whanne thei hadden take it 4
fro the hows of Amynadab, that was in
Gabaa, and^s kepte the arke of God^t, Haio
jede bifor the arke. Forsothe^u Dauid and 5
al Israel pleiden[†] byfor the Lord, in alle
'trees maad craftili^v, and harpis^w, and
sitols, and tympanis, and trumpis, and
cymbalis. Forsothe^x after that thei camen^y 6
to the corn floor of Nachor, Oza helde
forth the^z hond to the arke of God, and
helde it, for the oxun kikiden^a, and bow-
iden it^b. And the Lord was wrooth bi 7
indignacioun azens Oza[†], and smoot^c hym
on^d 'the folie'; and he was deed there
bisidis the arke of God^f. Forsothe^g Dauid 8
was sori^{||}, for the Lord hadde smyte^h
Oza; and the name of that place was
clepid the Smytyng of Oza 'til in toⁱ this
dai. And Dauid dredde the Lord in that^k 9
dai, and seide^l, Hou schal the arke of the
Lord entre to me? And he nolde^m turne 10
the arke of the Lord to hym silf in to the
citee of Dauid, but he turnede it in to

† pleiden; not
bi pley of dis-
solucion, but
of deuocioun.
Lire here. c.
‡ Oza was
smytun, for
he ordeynede
the arke to be
put on vnre-
sonable beestis
in the wayn,
for it schulde
be borun on
the schuldris of
dekenes, as it
is seid in vii. c.
of Numeri and
in many mo
places; and
Oza knew this,
ether ouzte to
knowe this;
netheles he
was smytun,
whanne he
touchide the
arke bowid, for
thanne it was
opin, that it
schulde not be
borun so, but
in the schuldris
of resonable
men. Lire
here. c.
|| Dauid was
sori; not of
Goddis ryghtful-
nesse, but more
of the offence
of Oza, for
which he dis-
serued to be
smytun; and
of this dede
Dauid dredde,
lest he were
vnworthi to
bringe the arke
to his hows. c.

^a putten BC. puttyn E. ^r the whiche E pr. m. ^s Om. AF.

^b tentis I. ⁱ the Philistees I. ^j Om. I. ^k roos up I. ^l upon I. ^m the which I. ⁿ upon I. ^o the I.
P inwardly clepid I. ^q And I. ^r dreuen I. drywen E. dreuin P. ^s that I. ^t the Lord I. ^u And I.
v treen instrumentis of melodie I. ^w in harpis I. ^x But I. ^y hadden come I. ^z his I. ^a wynsiden I.
b the arke aside I. ^c he smoot I. ^d upon I. ^e his fool hardynesse I. ^f the Lord I. ^g And I. ^h sleyne I.
i vnto I. ^k al that EL. ^l he seide I. ^m wolde not I.

Lord in the cite of Daud, but he turnede it aside into the hows of Obethedon
 11 Jethei. And the arke of the Lord dwellid in the hows of Obethedon Jethei thre monethis; and the Lord blesside Obethedon^t, and al his hows. And it is toold to the kyng Daud, that the Lord hadde blessid Obethedon, and alle thingis of hym, for the arke of God. And Daud seide, I shal goo, and brynge azen with blessinge into myn hows. Thanne Daud wente, and brouzte the arke of God fro the hows of Obethedon into^u the cytee of Daud with ioy; and there weren with Daud seuen holi companyes, and
 13 the slayn sacrifice of a calf. And whanne thei hadden stied ouer, that baren the arke of the Lord, sexe paas^v, thei offreden an oxe and a wether. And Daud smoot 14 in orgayns bounden to the shuldres; and he lepe with al his strength before the Lord; forsothe Daud is gird with a surplees. And Daud, and al the hows of Irael, brouzten the arke of the testament of the Lord in ioy, and in sown of trompe. And whanne the arke of the Lord was comen into the cite of Daud, Mychol, the douzter of Saul, biholdynge bi the wyndow, saw; the kyng vndurgoyng and lepyng before the Lord;
 17 and she dispyside hym in hir herte. And thei brouzten in the arke of the Lord, and thei puttiden^w it in his place, in the myddis of the tabernacle, that Daud hadde strauzt out to hym; and Daud offrede brent sacrifice and pesible before
 18 the Lord. And whanne offryng brent sacrifice and pesible he hadde ful endid hem, he blesside to the puple in the name of the Lord of oostis. And he partide to al the multitude of Yrael, as wel to man as to womman, to echon o kaake of breed, and o rostid gobet of oxe flesh, and tried floure fried with oyle;

the hows of Obethedom of Geth. And 11 the arke of the Lord dwellide in the hows of Obethedom[†] of Geth thre monethis; and the Lord blessid Obethedom, and al his hows. And it was teld to kyng Daud, 12 that the Lord hadde blessid Obethedom, and alle thingis of hymⁿ, for the arke of God. And Daud seide, Y schal go, and brynge the arke with blessinge in to myn hows. Therfor Daud zede, and brouzte the arke of God fro the hows of Obethedom in to the citee of Daud with ioye; and ther weren with Daud seuen companyesⁿⁿ, and the slain^o sacrifice of a calff^{oo}. And whanne thei, that baren the 13 arke of the Lord, hadden stied^p six paaces^q, thei offriden an oxe and a ram. And Daud smoot in organs boundun^r to the^s arm; and daunsid^t with alle strengthis^u bifer 14 the Lord; sotheli^v Daud was clothid with a lynnun surplis. And Daud, and al the 15 hows of Israel, ledden forth the arke of testament^w of the Lord in hertli^x song, and in sown of trumpe. And whanne the 16 arke of the Lord hadde^{xx} entride in to the citee of Daud, Mychol, the douztir of Saul, bihelde bi^y a wyndow, and sche si; the kyng skippyng^z and daunsynge bifer the Lord; and sche dispiside hym in hir herte. And thei brouzten in the arke 17 of the Lord, and settiden it in his^a place^b, in the^c myddis^d of tabernacle^e, which^f tabernacle Daud hadde maad 'redy ther-to^g; and Daud offride brent sacrifices and pesible bifer the Lord. And whanne 18 Daud hadde endid tho, and hadde offrid brent sacrifices and pesible, he blesside the puple in the name of the Lord of oostis. And he zaf to al the multitude of Israel, 19 as wel to man as to womman, to ech 'o thinne loof^h, and o part rostid of bugle fleisch, and flour of wheete fried with oile; and al the puple zedeⁱ, ech man^k in to his hows. And Daud turnede azen to blesse 20

† Obethedom was of the dekenes, as it is seid in 3 book of Paralipomenon, vi. c^o; and he is seid of Geth, for he was in Geth, with Dauid, fleyng Saul. Live here. c.

^t to Obethedon E pr. m. ^u in E pr. m. ^v paththis A. ^w putten BCE.

ⁿ his thingis I. ⁿⁿ mesures b sec. m. ^o offrid b. ^{oo} This passage is omitted in AEFGLNPWh. pr. m. ^p stied up I. ^q paas I. ^r fastned I. ^s his I. ^t he daunsid I. ^u his strengthis I. ^v and I. ^w witnessyng I. ^x hertily I. ^{xx} Om. A. ^y forth at I. ^z hoppinge I. ^a the I. ^b place theroff I. ^c Om. I. ^d myddil I. ^e the tabernacle EIX sec. m. ^f the which I. ^g therefore EL. ^h a kake of bred I. ⁱ zede forth I. ^k Om. I.

and al the puple wente echon into his
 20 hows. And Dauid turned azen, that he
 blesse to his hows, and Mychol, the
 douzter of Saul, goon out into azen com-
 ynge of Dauid, seith, How glorious was
 the kyng of Irael to dai discouerynge
 hym self before the hoond wymmen of
 his seruautis, and is maad nakid as if^x
 21 were maad nakid oon of the knauys? And
 Dauid seide to Mychol, The Lord lyueth,
 for I shal pleye before the Lord, that
 hath chosen me rather than thi fader,
 and than al the hows of hym, and he
 hath comaundid to me, that Y were a
 ledere vpon the puple of the Lord of
 22 Irael; and I shal pleye, and fowlere Y
 shal be maad more than I am maad, and
 I shal be meke in myn eyen, and with
 'hoond wymmen^y, of the whiche thou
 hast spoken, more glorious Y shal apere.
 23 Therfor to Mychol, the douzter of Saul,
 is not born a sone vnto the day of hir
 deeth.

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe it is doon, whanne the kyng
 hadde seeten in his hows, and the Lord
 hadde 3euen to hym rest on al side fro
 2 alle his enemyes, he seide to Nathan the
 prophete, Seest thou not, that I dwelle in
 a cedre hows, and the ark of God is put
 3 in the mydil of skynnes? And Nathan
 seide to the kyng, Al that is in thin
 herte goo and do, for the Lord is with
 4 thee. Forsothe it is doon in that nyzt,
 and^x loo! the word of the Lord to Na-
 5 than, seiynge, Go, and spek to my ser-
 uant Dauid, Thes thingis seith the
 Lord, Whether thou shalt bilde to me
 6 an hows to dwelle yn? Forsothe ne in
 an hows I haue dwellid fro the day that
 I ladde out the sones of Yrael fro the
 loond of Egipt vnto this dai; but I wente
 7 in tabernacle and in tente, thur3 out alle

his hows, and Mychol, the douztir of Saul,
 3ede out in to the comyng of Dauid, and
 seide^l, Hou glorious was^m the kyng of
 Israel toⁿ day vnhilynge hym silf bifor
 the handmaidis^o of hise seruautis, and he
 was maad nakid, as if oon of the harlotis^p
 be^q maad nakid? And Dauid seide to My-
 21 chol, The Lord lyueth, for Y schal pley
 bifor the Lord, that chees^r me rathere
 than thi fadir, and than^s al the hows of
 hym, and comaundide^t to me, that Y
 schulde be duyck on^u the^v puple 'of the
 Lord of^w Israel; and Y schal pleie, and²²
 Y schal be maad 'vilere more^x than Y
 am^y maad, and Y schal be meke in myn
 ijen, and Y schal appere gloriousere^z with
 the^a handmaydys^b, of whiche thou spak-
 ist^c. Therfor a sone was not borun to²³
 Mychol, the douztir of Saul, til in to the
 dai of hir deeth.

CAP. VII.

Forsothe it was doon, whanne^d the^e 1
 kyng Dauid hadde sete in his hows, and
 the Lord hadde 3oue reste to hym on ech
 side fro alle hise enemyes, he seyde to 2
 Nathan the prophete, Seest thou not, that
 Y dwelle in an hows of cedre, and the
 arke of God is put in the myddis of
 skynnys^f? And Nathan seide[†] to the 3
 kyng, Go thou, and do al thing which^g
 is in thin herte, for the Lord is with thee.
 Forsothe^h it was don in that nyzt, and lo! 4
 the word of the Lord, seiyngeⁱ to Nathan,
 Go thou, and speke to my servaunt Dauid, 5
 The Lord seith these thingis, Whether
 thou schalt bilde to me an hows to dwelle
 yune? For^k Y'dwellide not^l in an hows 6
 fro the dai in which Y ledde the sones of
 Israel out of the lond of Egipt til in to
 this dai; but Y 3ede^m in tabernacleⁿ and

† Nathan
 seide; not bi
 spirit of pro-
 fesie, but bi
 spirit of man,
 as it is opin
 afterward. Live
 here. c.

^x it *APH.* ^y the hoondwymmen *BCE.* ^z Om. *E pr. v.*

^l sche seide *I.* ^m hath *I.* ⁿ be to *I.* ^o handmaidyns *I.* ^p knaues *I.* ^q had be *I.* ^r hath chose *I.*
^s rather than *I.* ^t he hath comaundid *I.* ^u upon *I.* ^v his *I.* ^w Om. *I.* ^x more vile *I.* ^y am 3it *I.*
^z more glorious *I.* ^a tho *I.* ^b handmaidens *I.* ^c hast spoke *I.* ^d that whanne *I.* ^e Om. *IK sec. m.*
^f or kyuered with lethir *I marg.* ^g that *I.* ^h And *I.* ⁱ was maad *I.* ^k Sothly *I.* ^l haue not dwellid *I.*
^m haue go *I.* ⁿ a tabernacle *I.*

placis, to the whiche I passide with alle
the sones of Irael? Whether spekyng
I haue spokyn to oon of the lynagis of
Israel, to whom I haue comaundid, that
he fede my puple Irael, seiynge, Whi
hast thou not bildid^a to me a cedre
shows? And now thes thingis thou shalt
seye to my seruau^t Dauid, Thes thingis
seith the Lord of oostis, I took thee fro
the lesews folwyng^e flockis, that thou
were a duyk vpon my puple Irael, and
I was with thee in alle thingis^b, whidir
euere thou wentist, and I slew³ alle thin
enemyes fro thi face, and I made to thee
a greet name after the name of greet
men that ben in erthe; and Y shal putt
a place to my puple Irael, and I shal
plaunte hym, and I shal dwelle with
hym, and he shal namore be disturblid,
ne the sones of wickidnes shulen adde
that thei tourmenten hym as before, fro
the day that I ordeynede iugis vpon my
puple Irael; and I shal 3yue rest to thee
fro alle thin enemyes. And the Lord
before seith to thee, that the Lord shal
make to thee an hows; and whanne thi
dais weren ful endyd, and thou slepist
with thi fadris, Y shal rere thi seed after
thee, that shal go out of thi wombe, and^c
Y shal fastne the kyngdom of hym. And
he shal beelde an hows to my name, and
Y shal stable the troon of his rewme vnto
eueremore; I shal be to hym into a fader,
and he shal be to me into a sone; the
which if eny thing wickidli shal doo, I
shal vndirnymme hym in the 3eerd of
men, and in the veniaunces of the sonys
of men. Forsothe my mercy I shal not
take a weye fro hym, as I took a weye
fro Saul, whom I meuyde a weye fro my
face. And thin hows shal be feithful,
and thi kyngdam vnto with outen eende
before my face, and thi troon shal be

in^o tent^p, bi alle places, to whiche Y⁷
passyde with alle the sones of Israel?
Whether Y spekyng^e spak^q to oon of the
lynagis of Israel, to whom Y comaundyde,
that he schulde feede my puple Israel, and
seide^r, Whi bildidist thou not^s an hows
of cedre to me? And now thou schalt seie⁸
these thingis to my seruau^t Dauid, The
Lord of oostis seith these thingis, Y took^t
thee fro lesewis^u suyng^e flockis, that thou
schuldist be duyk on^v my puple Israel,
and Y was^w with thee in alle thingis,⁹
where euere thou 3edist^x, and Y killide^y
alle thin enemyes fro thi face, and Y
made^z to thee a greet name bi the name
of grete men that ben in erthe; and Y¹⁰
schall sette a place to my puple Israel,
and Y schal plaunte hym, and Y schal
dwelle with hym, and he schal no more
be troblid, and the sones of wickidnesse
shulen not adde^a, that thei turmente
hym as bifer, fro the dai in which Y or-
denede iugis on^b my puple Israel; and
Y schal 3yue reste to thee fro alle thin
enemyes. And the Lord biforseith to thee,
that the Lord^c schal mak an hows to
thee; and whanne thi daies be fillid^d, and
thou hast slept with thi fadris, Y schal
reyse^e thi seed aftir thee, which^f schal go
out of thi wombe, and Y schal make
stidfast his rewme^g. He schal bilde an¹¹
hows to my name, and Y schal make
stable the troone of his rewme til in to
with outen ende[†]; Y schal be to hym in¹⁴ to fadir^h, and he schal be to me in to a
sone; and if he schal do ony thing wick-
idli, Y schal chastise hym in theⁱ 3erde of
men, and in the woundis of the sones of
men. Forsothe Y schal not do away my¹⁵
mercy fro hym, as Y dide^j awei fro Saul,
whom Y remouede^k fro my face. And¹⁶
thin hows schal be feithful, and thi rewme
schal be til^l in to with outen ende bifer

[†] with outen
ende; that is,
in to long
tyme, as in
Salomon, hillis
ben seid euer-
lastinge, for
the rewme of
Salomon fail-
ide, in the
caytife of Ba-
biloyne, ether
nameli in the
dayes of E-
roide, that
was an alien.
Lire here. c.

^a bilde BC. ^b Om. E pr. m. ^c Om. A.

^o Om. c. ^p a tent i. ^q haue spoke i. ^r I seide i. ^s hast thou not bildid i. ^t haue take i. ^u the
lesewis i. ^v upon i. ^w haue be i. ^x hast go i. ^y haue killid i. ^z haue made i. ^a adde to i.
^b upon i. ^c he i. ^d fulfillid i. ^e reyse up i. ^f the which i. ^g his rewme stable i. ^h a fadir ix sec. m.
ⁱ Om. i. ^j dide it i. ^k haue remoued i. ^l Om. A.

17stedefast contynuli. After alle thes
wordis, and after al this visioun, thus
18spak Nathan to Dauid. Forsothe Dauid
the kyng wente in, and sat before the
Lord, and seide, Who am I, Lord God,
and what myn hows, for thou hast
19brouzt me hidir to? But and this litil
is seen in thi siȝt, Lord my God; 'that
hast louyd me^d, but thou speke also of
the hows of thi seruauant into ferre hens.
Forsothe this is lawe fro Adam, Lord
20God; what thanne ȝit Dauid shal mowe
adde, that he speke to thee? Forsothe
thow knowist thi seruauant, Lord God;
21for thi word, and aftir thin herte, thou
hast doon alle thes greet thingis, so that
thou shuldist make knowen to thi ser-
22uaunt. Therfor thou art magnified,
Lord God, for there is not lijk^e of thee,
ne there is God with out thee, in alle
thingis 'the whiche^{ee} we han herd with
23oure eeris. Forsothe what is there folk
of kynde as the puple of Irael in the
loond, for^f the which God wente, that he
bie it to hym into a puple, and sette to
hym a name, and make to hym greet
thingis, and orrible vpon the^g erthe, fro
the face of thi puple, whom thou hast
bouzt to thee fro Egipt folk and the god
24of it? And thow hast fastned to thee thi
puple Irael into a puple euermore, and
thou, Lord, art maad to hem into a God.
25Nowe thanne, Lord God, the word that
thou hast spoken vpon thi seruauant and
vpon his hows, rere vnto euermore, and
26do as thou hast spoken; and thi name
be magnified vnto euermore, and be it
seid, Lord of oostis God vpon Irael; and
the hows of thi seruauant Dauid shal be
27stablid before the Lord; for thou, Lord
of oostis, God of Irael, hast openyd the
eer of thi seruauant, seiynge, An hows I
shal bilde to thee; therfor thi seruauant

my face, and thi trone schal be stidfast
contynueli. By alle these wordys, and bi 17
al this reuelacioun, so^m Nathan spak to
Dauid. Forsothe Dauid the kyng entrideⁿ, 18
and satt^o bifor the Lord, and seide, Who
am Y, my^p Lord God, and what is myn
hows, that thou brouztist^q me hidur to?
But also this is seyn litil in thi siȝt, my 19
Lord God; no but thou schuldist speke
also of the hows of thi seruauant in to
long tyme. Forsothe^r this is the lawe of
Adam[†], Lord God; what therfor may 20[†] lawe of A-
Dauid adde^s ȝit, that he speke to thee? ^{dam; that ech}
For^t thou, Lord God, knowist thi ^{man be biȝy}
seruauant; thou hast do alle these grete^u ^{and desiringe}
thingis, for thi word, and bi^v thin herte, 21 ^{the prosperite}
so that thou madist^w knowun to thi ser- ^{of hise eiris.}
uaunt. Herfor, Lord God, thou art mag- 22 ^{Live here. c.}
nyfied^x, for noon is lijk thee, ne there is
no God outakun thee, in alle thingis
whiche we herden^y with oure eeris. Sotheli 23
what folk in erthe is as the puple of Is-
rael, for which[†] the Lord God zede, that
he schulde aȝenbie^z it to him in to a
puple, and schulde^a sette to hym silf a
name, and schulde do to it^b grete thingis,
and orrible on^c erthe, *in^{cc} castinge out*
therof^d the folk^e and^f 'goddis therof^g fro
the face of thi puple, which^h thou 'aȝen
bouztistⁱ to thee fro Egipt? And thou 24
confermidist^k to thee thi puple Israel in
to a puple euerlastynge, and thou, Lord,
art maad in to God to hem. Now ther- 25
for, Lord God, reise^l thou^m withouten
ende the word that thou hast spoke onⁿ
thi seruauant and on^o his hows, and do as
thou hast spoke; and thy name be mag- 26
nyfied^p til^q in to withouten ende, and be
it seid, The Lord of oostis is God on^r Is-
rael; and the hows of thi seruauant Dauid
schal be stablisid byfor the Lord; for 27
thou, Lord of oostis, God of Israel, hast
maad reuelacioun to the eere of thi ser-

[†] lawe of A-
dam; that ech
man be biȝy
and desiringe
the prosperite
of hise eiris.
Live here. c.

[†] for which,
etc.; in Ebreu
it is, for which
Goddis zeden,
that is, three
persoones in
the Trinite,
that ben o God
in substaunce,
therfor it sueth
in singuler
nombere, that
he schulde aȝen
bie it to him
silf. Live here.
c.

^d Om. E pr. m. ^e the lijk A. ^{ee} that c pr. m. ^f fro A. ^g Om. A.

^m thus I. ⁿ entride in to the tabernacle I. ^o he satt I. ^p Om. I. ^q hast brouzt I. ^r for I. ^s adde to I.
^t Therfor FGKLNQORSUW. herfor P. ^u Om. I. ^v aftir I. ^w madist tho I. ^x maad greet I. ^y han herd I.
^z aȝenbiȝge K. ^a that he schulde I. ^b his puple I. ^c upon I. ^{cc} and b. ^d Om. A sec. m. therefore EL.
^e folkis E. folk of kynde I. ^f of E. ^g her goddis I. ^h the which I. ⁱ hast aȝen bouzt I. ^k hast con-
fermyd I. ^l reise up I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ upon I. ^o upon I. ^p maad greet I. ^q Om. I. ^r upon I.

hath founden^h his herte, that he preye
 28 thee bi this preyer. Now thanne, Lord
 God, thou ert verrey God, and thi wordis
 shulen be sooth; forsothe thou hast spokyn
 29 to thi seruaunt these good thingis; bi-
 gyn therfor, and blesse to the hows of thi
 seruaunt, that it beⁱ before thee into
 euermore; for thou, Lord God, spakist^k
 thes thingis, and bi^l thi blessinge the
 hows of thi seruaunt shal be blessid into
 euermore.

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsothe it is doon after thes thingis,
 Dauid smoot Philisteis, and mekide hem;
 and Dauid took a bridil of tribut of
 2 the hoond of Philisteis. And he smoot
 Moab, and he metide^m hem with a litil
 coord euenynge to the erthe; forsothe
 he metid two litil coordis, oon to slee,
 and another to quykne. And Moab is
 maad to Dauid seruyng vndir tribute.
 3 And Dauid smoot Adadezer, the sone of
 Roob, the kyng of Soba, whanne he
 wente forth that he takeⁿ lordship vpon
 4 the flood of Efraten. And take to Dauyd
 on his partye a thousand and seuene
 hundrid horsmen, and twenti thousand
 of feet men, kut of bi the knee alle the
 5 jockis of charis; forsothe he lafte of
 hem an hundrid charis. Forsothe Ciria
 of Damasc cam to bere socour to Adad-
 ezer, the kyng of Soba; and Dauid smoot
 of Ciria two and twenti thousand of men.
 6 And Dauid putte a strength in Cirya of
 Damask, and Cirya is maad to Dauid
 seruyng vndir tribute. And the Lord
 kepte Dauid in alle thingis, to what euere
 7 thingis he wente forth. And Dauid took
 goldun aarmys and beezis, that hadden the
 seruauntis of Adadezer, and brouzte hem
 8 into Jerusalem. And Dauid the kyng
 took fro Bethe, and fro Beroth, citees

uaunt, and seidist, Y schal bilde an hows
 to thee; therfor thi seruaunt foond^s his
 herte, that he schulde preie thee bi this
 preier. Now therfor, Lord God, thou art 28
 veri God, and thi wordis schulen be trewe;
 for thou hast spoke these goodis^t to thi
 seruaunt; therfor bigynne thou, and blesse 29
 the hows of thi seruaunt, that it be^u with-
 outen ende bifor thee; for thou, Lord God,
 hast spoke these thingis, and bi^v thi bless-
 yng the hows of thi seruaunt schal be
 blessid withouten ende.

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe^w it was doon aftir these 1
 thingis, Dauid smoot Filisteis^x, and made
 low hem; and Dauid took awei the bridil
 of tribute fro the hond of Filisteis[†]. And 2
 Dauid smoot Moab, and mat^v hem with
 a coorde^z, and made^a euene to the erthe;
 forsothe 'he mat^b twey^c cordis, oon to
 sle, and oon^d to quikene. And Moab
 seruyde Dauid vndur tribute. And Dauid 3
 smoot Adadezer, sone^e of Roob, kyng of
 Soba, whanne he ȝede forth to be lord
 ouer the flood Eufates. And whanne a 4
 thousynde and seuene hundrid kniȝtis^f of
 his part weren takun, and twenti thou-
 synde of foot men, Dauid hoxide^g alle
 'drawynge beestis^h in charis; but Dauid
 lefte of tho an hundrid charis, *that is, the*
horsis of an hundrid charis. Also Sirie 5
 of Damask cam, that itⁱ schulde bere help
 to Adadezer, kyng of Soba; and Dauid
 smoot of Sirie two and twenti thousynde
 of men. And Dauid settide strengthe[†] in 6
 Sirie of Damask, and Sirie was maad
 seruyng Dauid vndur tribute. And the
 Lord kepte Dauid in alle thingis, to what
 euer thingis he ȝede forth. And Dauid 7
 took goldun armeris and bies, whiche the
 seruauntis of Adadezer hadden, and he
 brouzte tho in to Jerusalem. And of 8
 Bethe, and of Beroth, citees^k of Adadezer,

† fro the hond
 of Filisteis; for
 first Filisteis
 token tribute
 of Ebreis, and
 weren lordis of
 hem, but aftir-
 ward Filisteys
 serueden Da-
 uyth vndur
 tribute. Lire
 here. c.

† settide
 strengthe; that
 is, werriours
 in a strong
 hold, that men
 of Sirie schul-
 den beholdun
 sikirliere vndur
 tribute. Lire
 here. c.

^h Om. E. ⁱ Om. A. ^k speeke BCEFH. ^l be E. ^m mat BCEFH. ⁿ Om. CEFH.

^s hath founden bi I. ^t gode thingis I. ^u be in to I. ^v thorouȝ I. ^w And I. ^x the Filisteis I.
^y he metide I. ^z litil coorde I. ^a he made hem I. ^b Dauid metide hem bi I. ^c two litil I. ^d another I.
^e the sone I. ^f horse men I. ^g kitte the hoxes of I. ^h the beestis drawynge I. ⁱ he I. ^k the
 citees I.

of Adadezer, ful myche brasse; of the which Salomon made alle the brasen vessels in the temple, and the brasen see, and pilers, and auter. Forsothe Thou, the kyng of Emath, herde that Dauid hadde smyten al the strength of Adadezer. And Thou sente Joram, his sone, to kyng Dauid, that he salute hym, thankynge to gidre, and he doo gracis, forthi that he hath ouercomen Adadezer, and smyten hym; forsothe Thou was enemye to Adadezer; and in his hoond weren silueren vessels, and golden vessels, and brasen vessels. The whiche and thoo halwide kyng Dauid to the Lord, with the siluer and gold, 'the whicheⁿ he hadde halwid of alle the gentils, the whiche he hadde dreuen out of Cyrie, and Moab, and the sones of Amon, and of Philisteis, and Amalech, and of the spoylis of Adadezer, the^o sone of Roob, kyng^p of Soba. Forsothe Dauid made to hym a name, whanne he turnyde azen, Cirye taken, in the valey of wodis slayn eizteen thousandis, and in Jebelem, at^q thre and twenti thousand. And he putte in Ydume kepers, and sette a strength, and al Ydume is maad seruyng to Dauid; and the Lord kept Dauid in alle thingis, to what euer thingis he wente forth. And Dauid regnyd vpon al Yrael, and Dauid dide dome, and riztwysnes to al the^r puple. Forsothe Joab, the sone of Saruye, was vpon the oost; aftirward Josaphat, the sone of Achilud, was chaunseleer; and Sadoch, the sone of Achitob, and Achimalech, the sone of Abiathar, weren prestis; and Saraias a scribe. Forsothe Banaias, the sone of Joiade, was vpon archeris and alblasters, 'that ben clepid Cerethi and Pherethi^s; forsothe the sones of Dauid weren prestes.

Dauith the^l kyng took ful myche metal^m; 'of theⁿ whiche Salomon made alle the^o brasen vessels in the temple, and^p the brasen see, and the^q pilers, and the auter^r. Forsothe^s Thou, kyng^t of Emath, herde^u that Dauid hadde smyte al the strengthe of Adadezer. And Thou sente Joram, his^o sone, to 'kyng Dauid^u, that he schulde grete hym, and thanke, and do thankyngis, for he hadde ouercome Adadezer, and hadde smyte^v hym; for Thou was enemy to^w Adadeser; and vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of bras weren in his hond. And the same¹¹ vessels kyng Dauid halewid 'to the Lord, with the siluer and gold, whiche he hadde^x halewid^y of alle hethene men, whiche '*hethene men*^z he made^a suget of Sirye, and Moab^b, and the^c sones¹² of Amon, and Filisteis^d, and Amalech^e, and of the spuylis of Adadezer, sone^f of Roob, kyng of Soba. Also Dauid made¹³ to hym a name, whanne he turnede azen, whanne Sirie was takun, for eiztene thousynde^g weren slayn in the valey, where salt is^h maad, and in Gebelem, to thre and twenti thousynde. And heⁱ settide^k¹⁴ keperis in Ydumee, and ordeinede strong hold, and al Ydumee was maad seruyng to Dauid; and the Lord kepte Dauid in alle thingis, to whateuer thingis he zede forth. And Dauid regnede on^l al Israel,¹⁵ and Dauid dide doom, and riztfulnesse^m to al his puple. Forsotheⁿ Joab, the sone of¹⁶ Saruy, was ouer the oost^o; sotheli^p Josaphat, sone^q of Achilud, was chaunceler[†]; and Sadoch, sone^r of Achitob, and Achymelech, sone^r of Abiathar, weren preestis; and Saraye was scryuyn^s. Forsothe^t Ba¹⁸nanye, sone^u of Joiada, was ouer Cerethi and Pherethi, *that is, ouer archeris and arblasteris*^v; sotheli^w the sones of Dauid weren prestis[‡].

† chaunceler; in Ebreu it is, recordour. c.
‡ the sones of Dauith weren prestis; that is, grettere men in dignete, ether the firste to onours; for it may not be seid that thei weren prestis propirly, mynstringe in the tabernacle, for thei weren not of the kyn of Aaron. Lire here. c.

ⁿ that c pr. m. ^o Om. c. ^p the kyng E pr. v. ^q and A. ^r his CE. ^s E in marg.

^l Om. i. ^m bras i. ⁿ Om. qswbç. ^o Om. dmqswxbç. ^p Om. kx. ^q Om. qxb. ^r The whole passage from the word of omitted in AELPRU. ^s And i. ^t the kyng i. ^u Dauid the kyng i. ^v sleyn i. ^w of i. ^x Om. A. ^y Om. AI. ^z Om. i. ^a had maad i. ^b of Moab i. ^c of the i. ^d of Filisteis i. ^e of Amalech i. ^f the sone i. ^g thousynde men i. ^h was i. ⁱ Dauid i. ^k sette i. ^l upon i. ^m riztwisnesse i. ⁿ And i. ^o oost of Dauid i. ^p and i. ^q the sone i. ^r the sone i. ^s a scribe i. ^t But i. ^u the sone i. ^v arrowblasters ELP. ^w and i.

CAP. IX.

1 And Daud seide, Whether wenist thou
that there be eny man, that is laft of the
hows of Saul, that I do with hym mercy
2 for Jonatha? Forsothe there was of the
hows of Saul a seruaunt, Cyba bi name;
whom whanne the kyng hadde clepid to
hym silf, seide to hym, Ert thou not
Cyba? And he answerde, Y am thi ser-
3 uaunt. And the kyng seith, Whether is
there on lyue eny man of the hows of
Saul, that I doo with hym merci^t of
God? And Ciba seide to the kyng, The
sone of Jonatha is on lyue, feble the feet.
4 Where, he seith, is he? And Ciba seide^u
to the kyng, Loo! he seith, he is in the
hows of Machir, the sone of Amyel, in
5 Lodobar. Thanne kyng Daud sente,
and took hym fro the hows of Machir,
6 the sone of Amyel, fro Lodobar. For-
sothe whanne Myphibosech, the sone of
Jonathan, the sone of Saul, was comen
to Daud, he felle into his face, and
lowtide. And Daud seide, Myphibosech!
The which answerde, I am ny³, thi ser-
7 uaunt. And Daud seith to hym, Ne
dreed thou, for doynge I shal do with
thee merci for Jonathan, thi fader; and
I shal restore to thee alle the feeldis of
Saul, thi fader, and thou shalt eete breed
8 in my bord euermore. The which honour-
inge him seith, Who am I, thi seruaunt,
whom thou hast biholdyn vpon a deed
9 hownd lijk of me? And so the king
clepide Cibam, the child of Saul; and
seide to hym, Alle thingis, what euere
weren of Saul and al his hous, I haue
10 zeuen to the sone of thi lord; wyrk
thanne the erthe to hym, thou, and thi
sones, and thi seruauntis, and thou shalt
brynge yn meetis to the sone of thi lord,
that he be nurshid; Myphibosech for-
sothe, the sone of thi lord, shal eete
euermore breed vpon my bord. Forsothe

CAP. IX.

And Daud seide, Whether ony man is, 1
that lefte of the hows of Saul, that Y do
mercy with hym for Jonathas? Forsothe^x 2
a seruaunt, Siba bi name, was^y of the hous
of Saul; whom whanne the kyng hadde
clepid to hym silf, the kyng^z seide to hym,
Whethir thou art not Siba? And he an-
sweride, Y am thi seruaunt. And the³
kyng seide, Whether ony man lyueth of
the hows of Saul, that Y do with hym
the mercy of God? And Siba seide to the
kyng, A sone of Jonathas lyueth, feble^a
in the feet. The^b kyng seide, Where is 4
he? And Siba seide to the kyng, Lo! he
is in the hows of Machir, sone^c of Amyel,
in Lodobar. Therfor 'Daud the kyng^d 5
sente, and took hym^e fro the hows of
Machir, sone^f of Amyel, fro Lodobar.
Forsothe^g whanne Myphibosech, the sone^h
of Jonathas, sone of Saul, hadde come to
Daud, he felde in to his face, and wor-
schipide^g. And Daud seide, Myphibosech!
Which^h answeride, Y am present, thi ser-
uaunt. And Daud seide to hym, Drede 7
thou not, for Y doynge schal do mersi to
thee for Jonathas, thi fadir; and Y schal
restore to thee alle theⁱ feeldis of Saul, thi
fadir, and thou schalt ete breed in my
boord^k euere. Which^l worschipide him, and 8
seide, Who am Y, thi seruaunt, for thou
hast biholde on^m a deed doggeⁿ lijk me?
Therfor the kyng clepide Siba, the child 9
of Saul; and seide to hym, Y haue zoue
to the sone of thi lord alle thingis, which
euer weren of Saul, and al the hows of
hym; therfor worche thou the lond to 10
hym, thou, and thi sones, and thi ser-
uauntis, and thou schalt brynge in meetis
to the sone[†] of thi lord, that he be fed;
forsothe^o Myphibosech, sone^p of thi lord,
schal ete euer breed on^q my bord. Sothelir
fiftene sones and twenti seruauntis weren
to Siba. And Siba seyde to the kyng, As 11

† to the sone,
etc.; that is, to
Myca, sone of
Myphibosech,
who is now thi
lord. Lire
here. c.

^t the merci BCEH. ^u Om. CEH.

^x And ther was I. ^y Om. I. ^z he I. ^a the whiche is sijk I. ^b And the I. ^c the sone I. ^d kyng
Daud I. ^e Jonathas sone I. ^f the sone I. ^g And I. ^g worschipe A. ^h And he I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k table I.
^l The which I. ^m upon I. ⁿ hound I. ^o but I. ^p the sone I. ^q of I. ^r And I.

there weren of Ciba fifteen sonys and
 11 twenti seruauntis. And Ciba seide to
 the kyng, As thou hast comaundid, my
 lord kyng, to thi seruaunt, so thi ser-
 uaunt shal doo; and Myphibosech shal
 eete vpon thi bord, as oon of the sonys
 12 of the kyng. Forsothe Myphibosech
 hadde a litil sone, Mycha bi name; for-
 sothe al the kynrede of the hows of Ciba
 13 seruede to Myphibosech. But Myphibo-
 sech dwellide in Jerusalem; for of the
 bord of the kyng contynueli he eete, and
 he was halt either foot.

CAP. X.

1 Forsothe it is doon after thes thingis,
 that Naas, the kyng of the sonys of
 Amon, diede; and Anon, his sone, regn-
 2 ede for hym. And Dauid seide, I shal
 doo mercy with Anon, the sone of Naas,
 as his fader dide merci with me. Thanne
 sente Dauid comfortynge hym bi his ser-
 uauntis vpon the fader deth. Forsothe
 whanne the seruauntis of Dauid weren
 comen into the loond of the sonis of
 3 Amon, the princis of the sones of Amon
 seiden to Anon, her lord, Wenyst thou
 that for the worship of thi fader Dauid
 hath sente to thee coumfortours; and
 not therfor that he asprie, and serche the
 citee, and turne it vpsedoun, Dauid hath
 4 sente his seruauntis to thee? And so
 Anon took the seruauntis of Dauid, and
 shooue the half part of the beerd of
 hem, and he kittide^v of the myddil clothis
 of hem vnto the arsis; and he lafte hem.
 5 The which whanne was toold to Dauid,
 he sente into azen comynge of hem, for-
 sothe thei weren men ful foul confoundid.
 And Dauid sente to hem, Dwellith in
 Jericho, to the tyme that 3oure beerd
 6 growe, and thanne turneth azen. For-
 sothe the sones of Amon, seynge that
 thei hadden doo wronge to Dauid, thei
 senten, and hireden bi mede Cyrie of

thou, my lord kyng, hast comaundid to
 thi seruaunt, so thi seruaunt schal do;
 and Myphibosech, as oon of the sones of
 the kyng, schal ete on^a thi boord. For-
 12 sothe^t Myphibosech hadde a litil sone,
 Mycha bi name; sotheli^u al the meyne of
 the hows of Siba seruyde Myphibosech.
 Forsothe^v Myphibosech dwellide in Jeru-
 13 salem; for he eet contynueli of the kingis
 boord, and was^w crokid^x on either foot.

CAP. X.

Forsothe it was doon aftir these thingis,
 1 that Naas, kyng of the sones of Amon, diede;
 and Anoon, his sone, regnede for hym. And
 Dauid seide, Y schal do mercy with Anon,
 2 the sone of Naas, as his fadir dide mercy
 with me. Therfor Dauid sente coumfort-
 ynge hym by hise seruauntis on^y the deeth
 of the fadir. Sotheli^z whanne the ser-
 uauntis of Dauid hadden come in to the
 lond of the sones of Amon, princes^a of the
 3 sones of Amon seiden to Anon, her lord,
 Gessist thou that for the onour of thi fadir
 Dauid sente^b coumfortouris to thee; and
 not^c herfor Dauid sente hise seruauntis to
 thee, that he schulde asprie, and enserche
 the citee, and distrie it? Therfor Anoon
 4 took the seruauntis of Dauid, and scha-
 uyde^d half the part of the beerd of hem^e, and
 he kittide^f away the myddil clothis of hem
 'til to^g the buttokis^h; andⁱ lefte hem. And
 5 whanne this was teld to Dauid, he sente
 in to the comynge of hem, for the men
 weren schent ful vilensly. And Dauid co-
 maundide to hem, Dwelle 3e in Jerico, til
 3oure beerd wexe, and thanne turne 3e azen.
 Sotheli^k the sones of Amon sien[†], that
 6 thei hadden do wrong to Dauid, and thei
 senten, and hiriden bi^l meede Roob^m of
 Sirye, and Sobaⁿ of Sirie, twenti thou-
 synde of foot men, and of kyng Maacha, a

† the sones of
 Amon sien; for
 thei knewen
 that not bi
 fraude, but of
 veri frendship,
 Dauid sente
 messengeris;
 and netheles
 thei knouelech-
 iden not gilt,
 nether axiden
 forgyuenesse,
 but thei maden
 hem redi to
 defende her
 foli, in clepinge
 othere men into
 her help azenus
 Dauid, and
 this doynge
 aggregide
 notably ether
 gretly her gilt.
 Live here. c.

^v kutt BCFH.

^s upon 1. ^t And 1. ^u And 1. ^v And 1. ^w he was 1. ^x halt 1. ^y upon 1. ^z And 1. ^a the princis 1.
^b hath sent 1. ^c not rather 1. ^d he schauyde 1. ^e her beerd 1. ^f kitte 1. ^g vnto 1. ^h hipes 1. ⁱ and
 so 1. ^k And 1. ^l with 1. ^m of Roob 1. ⁿ of Soba 1.

Roob, and Cirye of Soba, twenty thousandis of foot men, and of the kyng of Maacha a thousand men, and of
 7 Istob twelue thousandis of men. The which thing whanne Dauid hadde herd, he sente Joab and al the oost of fizters.
 8 Thanne the sonys of Amon wenten out, and dressiden sheltrun before hym in the entree of the ȝate. Forsothe Cire of Soba, and Roob, and Istob, and Maacha
 9 weren aside in the feeld. Thanne Joab seynge that a batail was maad redi aȝens hym, and fro aȝens and bihynde the bac, he cheese to hym of alle the chosen of Irael,
 10 and ordeynede sheltrun aȝens Cyre. Forsothe the tother partye of the puple he took to Abisai, his brothir, the which dresside sheltrun aȝens the sonys of
 11 Amon. And Joab seith, If Cyres han the ouerhoond aȝens me, thou shalt be to me into help; forsothe if the sonys of Amon han the ouerhoond aȝens thee, I
 12 shal help to thee; be thou a strong man, and fizte we for oure puple, and for the citee of oure God; forsothe the Lord shal
 13 do that is good in his siȝt. And so Joab wente yn, and his puple that was with hym, strijf aȝens Cyres, the whiche anoon
 14 flowen fro the face of hym. Forsothe the sonys of Amon, seynge that the Cyres weren flowen, and thei flowen fro the face of Abisai, and wenten into the citee; and Joab is turned aȝen fro the sonis of
 15 Amon, and cam into Jerusalem. Forsothe seynge the Cires that thei hadden fallen before Irael, ben gadrid togidre^w.
 16 And Adidazer sente, and brouȝte out the Cirys that weren bezonde the flood, and brouȝte forth the oost of hem; forsothe Sabath, the maistre of chyualrye^x of
 17 Adadezer, was the prince of hem. And whanne it was toold to Dauid, he drew togidre al Irael, and passide ouere Jordan, and cam into Helama. And the

thousynde men, and of Istob twelue thousandis of men. And whanne Dauid hadde herd this, he sent^o Joab and al the oost of fizteris. Therfor the sonys of Amon
 ȝeden out, and dressiden scheltrun bifor hem in the entryng of the ȝate. Forsothe^p Soba, and Roob of Sirie, and Istob, and Maacha weren asidis half in the feeld. Therfor Joab siȝ, that batel^q was maad⁹ redi aȝens hym, bothe euene aȝens^r and bihynde the^s bak; and he chees to hym silf of alle the chosun men of Israel, and ordeynede^t scheltrun aȝens Sirus^u. For-
 10 sothe^v he^w bitook to Abisai, his brothir, the tother part of the puple, which^x dresside scheltrun aȝens the sonys of Amon. And Joab seide, If men of Sirie han the¹¹ maistrie aȝens me, thou^y schalt be to me in to help; sotheli^z if the sonys of Amon han the maistrie aȝens thee, Y schal helpe thee; be thou a strong man, and fizte we¹² for oure puple, and for the citee of oure God; forsothe^a the Lord schal do that, that is good in his siȝt. Therfor Joab¹³ and his^b puple that was with hym, bigan batel aȝens men of Sirie, whiche^c fledden anoon fro his face. Forsothe^d the sonys¹⁴ of Amon sien, that men of Sirie hadden fled; and thei fledden also fro the face of Abisai, and entriden^e in to the citee; and Joab turnede aȝen fro the sonys of Amon, and cam in to Jerusalem. Forsothe^f men¹⁵ of Sirye sien that thei hadden feld^h bifor Israel, and thei weren gaderid togidere. And Adadezer sente, and ledde out men of¹⁶ Sirie that weren bizende the flood, and he brouȝteⁱ the oost of hem; sotheli^k Sobach, mayster of the chyualrie of Adadezer, was the prince of hem. And whanne this¹⁷ was teld to Dauid, he drow togidere al Israel, and passide^l Jordan, and cam in to Helama. And men of Sirie dressiden scheltrun aȝens Dauid, and fouȝten aȝens hym. And Sireis fledden fro the face of¹⁸

^w Om. *E pr. m.* ^x the chyualrye *CE.*

^o sente forth *I.* ^p and *I.* ^q the batel *I.* ^r aȝens hym *I.* ^s his *I.* ^t he ordeynede *I.* ^u Sirie *I.* ^v And *I.* ^w Joab *I.* ^x the which *I.* ^y thou, Abisay *I.* ^z and *I.* ^a for *I.* ^b the *I.* ^c the whiche *I.* ^d And *I.* ^e thei entriden *I.* ^f And *I.* ^g the men *GQ.* ^h fled *FKOS sup. ras. w. falle FILMP.* ⁱ brouȝte forth *I.* ^k and *I.* ^l he passide ouer *I.*

Cires dresseden sheltrun fro azens Dauid,
 18 and fouȝten azens hym. And Cyres
 flowen fro the face of Irael; and Dauid
 slowȝ of Cires seuen hundrid chares, and
 fourti thousandis⁷ of horsmen; and he
 smoot Sobach, the prynce of chyualrye,
 19 the which anon is deed. Forsothe
 seyng alle the kyngis, that weren in the
 strength of Adadezer, hem to be ven-
 cussid of Yrael, maden pees with Irael,
 and serueden to hem; and Cires dradden
 to ȝeue help to the sones of Amon.

CAP. XI.

1 Forsothe it is doon, turnyng the ȝeer
 that tyme the which kyngis ben wont to
 goo forth to batails, Dauid sente^z Joab,
 and with hym his seruautis, and al Irael;
 and thei wastiden the sones of Amon, and
 bisegeden Raba; forsothe Dauid abood
 2 stille in Jerusalem. While these thingis
 weren doo, it felle, that Dauid roos on a
 dai fro his bed aftir mydday, and wente
 in the solere of the kyngis hows; and he
 sawȝ a womman wasshyng hir fro azens
 vpon hir solere; forsothe she was a ful
 3 feyr womman. Than Dauid sente, and
 aserchede, what was the womman; and it
 is toold to hym, that she was Bersabee,
 the douȝter of Elyam, the^a wijf of Vrye
 4 Ethei. And so Dauid sente messagers,
 and^b took hir; the which whanne she
 was goon in to hym, he slepte with hir,
 and anon she is halwid fro hir vn-
 5 clenness. And she turnede aȝen to hir hows,
 the fruyt of hir wombe conseyuēd; and
 she sendyng toold to Dauid, and seith,
 6 I haue conseyuēd. Forsothe Dauid sente
 to Joab, seiynge, Send to me Vrie Ethee;
 7 and Joab sente Vrye to Dauid. And
 Vrye cam to Dauid; and Dauid askide,
 how riȝt dide Joab and the puple, and
 what maner wise the batail was serued^c.
 8 And Dauid seide to Vrye, Go into thin

Israel; and Dauid killide of Sireis^m seue-
 hundrid charis, and fourti thousynde of
 knyȝtisⁿ; and he smoot Sobach, the prince
 of chyualrie^o, which^p was deed anon.
 Forsothe^q alle kyngis^r, that weren in the^s 19
 help of Adadezer, siȝen that thei weren
 ouercomun of Israel, and thei maden pees
 with Israel, and serueden hem; and Sireis^t
 dredden to ȝyue help to the sones of
 Amon.

CAP. XI.

Forsothe^u it was doon, whanne the ȝeer 1
 turnede aȝen in that tyme wherynne^v
 kyngis ben wont to go forth to batels,
 Dauid sente^w Joab, and with hym hise
 seruautis, and al Israel; and thei dis-
 tryeden the sones of Amon, and bisegiden
 Rabath; forsothe^x Dauid dwellide in
 Jerusalem[†]. While these thingis weren 2
 doon, it befelde, that Dauid roos in a dai
 fro his bed after mydday, and walkide^y
 in the soler of the kyngis hows; and he
 siȝ a womman[‡] waischyng hir silf euen
 azens^z on^a hir soler; sotheli^b the womman
 was ful fair. Therfor the kyng sente, 3
 and enqueride, what womman it was; and
 it was teld to hym, that sche was Bersabee,
 the douȝtir of Heliam, and was^c the wijf
 of Vrye Ethei. Therfor^d bi messangeris 4
 sent Dauid took hir; and whanne sche
 entride to hym, he slepte with hir, and
 anon sche was halewid fro hir vn-
 clenesse^e||. And sche turnede aȝen in to 5
 hir hows, with child^f conseyuēd; and sche
 sente, and telde^g to Dauid, and seide, Y
 haue conseyuēd. Forsothe^h Dauid sente 6
 to Joab, and seide, Sende thou Vrye Ethei
 to me; and Joab sente Vrye to Dauid.
 And Vrie cam to Dauid; and Dauid axide, 7
 hou riȝtfuli Joab dide and the puple, and
 houⁱ the batel was mynystrid^k. And 8

† Dauid dwellide in Jerusalem; whanne othere men ȝeden forth to batel, Dauid dwellide as idil in Jerusalem, and therfor he was drawun to do auoutrie; wherfor the poete seith, If thou takist away idilnessis, the craftis of couetise, that is, of lecherie, perischiden; and in xxxiii. c°. Eccl. ydilnesse tauȝte myche malice. c.
 ‡ And he siȝ a womman; vnchast siȝt is ful perelouse, for Dauid that was so hooly and good, was drawun herbi to auoutrie, and aftirward to procure mansleyng bi tresoun, and at the laste to parforme it in werk. Lire here. c.
 || halewid fro hir vnclennesse; that is, fro flux of vnclene blood that schulde come til to the child bering, for sche conseyuēd in that ligging bi, and vnclene blood renneth no more aftir conseuyng of child, for thilke blood goith in to the formyng and mete of the child. Lire here. c.

^y thousand BCFH. ^z sente to E pr.m. ^a Om. E pr.m. ^b Om. BCFH. ^c seuerd A.

^m the Sireis I. ⁿ horsmen I. ^o the chyualrie I. ^p the which I. ^q And I. ^r the kyngis I. ^s Om. I.
^t the Sireis I. ^u And I. ^v in whiche I. ^w sente forth I. ^x and I. ^y he walkide I. ^z azens him I.
^a upon I. ^b and I. ^c sche was I. ^d Thanne I. ^e bareyn wymmen weren seid vnclene I. marg. ^f a child I.
^g schewide I. ^h And I. ⁱ what maner wise I. ^k serued I.

hows, and wassh thi feet. And Vrye wente out of the kyngis hows, and hym
 9 folwide the kyngis meet. Forsothe Vrye slepte before the 3ate of the kyngis hows with othere seruauntis of his lord, and
 10 he wente not down to his hows. And it is toold to Dauid of seieris, Vrye wente not to his hows. And Dauid seith to Vrye, Whether not fro 'a ferre^d weye thou cam? whi desendist^e thou^f not into
 11 thin hows? And Vrie seith to Dauid, The arke of God, and^g Yrael and Juda dwellen in tentis, and my lord Joab, and the seruauntis of my lord biden vpon the face of the erthe, and I shal go^h 'in toⁱ myn hous, that I ete, and drinke, and slepe with my wijf? Bi thin helth, and bi the helth of thi soule, I shal not doo
 12 this thing. Thanne Dauid seith to Vrie, Bijd here also to dai, and to morwe Y shal leeu thee. Vrye bode in Jerusalem that
 13 day and the tothere. And Dauyd clepide hym, that he eete before hym and drynk, and he made hym drunke; the which goon out at euen, slepte in his bedde with the^k seruauntis of his lord; and he desendide
 14 not into his hows. And it is doon thanne eerli, and Dauid wroot a lettre to Joab,
 15 and sente bi the hoond of Vrye, wrytynge in the lettre, Puttith Vrie fro azens of the batail, where the batail is moost strong, and forsakith hym, that he
 16 smyten die. Thanne whanne Joab bisegide the citee, he putte Vrye in the place where he wiste moost stronge men
 17 to ben. And the men gon out fro the cite, fouzten azen Joab, and thei slewen of the puple of^l the seruauntis of Dauid,
 18 and also Vrie Ethee is deed. And so Joab sente, and toolde alle thes wordis of
 19 the batail; and comaundide to the mesageer, seiynge, Whanne thou hast ful endid alle the wordis of the batail to the
 20 kyng, if thou seest hym to han indig-

Dauid seide to Vrye, Go in to thin hows, and waische thi feet. Vrye 3ede out¹ fro the hows of the kyng, and the kyngis mete sude hym. Sotheli^m Vrye slepte⁹ bifor the 3ate of the kyngis hows with othere seruauntis of his lord, and 3edeⁿ not down to his hows. And it was teld to¹⁰ Dauid of men, seiynge, Vrye '3ede not^o to his hows. And Dauid seide to Vrye, Whether^p thou camest not fro the weye? whi 3edist thou not down in to thin hows? And Vrie seide to Dauid, The arke of¹¹ God, Israel^q and Juda dwellen in tentis, and my lord Joab, and the seruauntis of my lord dwellen on^r the face of erthe^s, and schal Y go in to myn hows, to ete and drynke, and slepe with my wijf? Bi thin helthe, and bi the helthe of thi soule, Y schal not do this thing. Therfor Dauid¹² seide to Vrye, Dwelle thou here also to dai, and to morewe Y schal delyuere thee. Vrie dwellide in Jerusalem in that day and the tothir. And Dauid clepide hym,¹³ that he schulde ete and drynke bifor hym, and Dauid made drunkun Vrye[†]; and he 3ede out in the euentid, and slepte in his bed with the seruauntes of his lord; and 3ede^t not down in to his hows. Therfor^u
 14 the morewtid was maad, and^{uu} Dauid wroot epistle to Joab, and sente^v bi the hond of Vrye, and wroot^w in the pistle^x, Sette^y 3e¹⁵ Vrye euene azens the batel, where the batel is strongeste, 'that is, where the aduersaries ben stronge^z, and forsake^a 3e hym, that he be smitun and perische. Therfor whanne Joab bisegide the citee,¹⁶ he settide^b Vrie in the^c place where he wiste that strongeste men^d weren. And¹⁷ men 3eden out of the citee, and fouzten azens Joab, and thei killiden of the puple of seruauntis^e of Dauid, and also Vrye Ethei was deed^f. Therfor^g Joab sente, and¹⁸ telde alle the^h wordis of the batel; and he¹⁹ comaundyde to the messenger, and seide,

† Dauyth made drunkun Vrie; that is, made to 3yue to him pryuely wyn able to make drunkun, and bileuyde that he schulde herby for3ete the arke and the oost, and that so he schulde bemaad hoot of wyn, and schulde slepe with his wijf; and 3it netheles Vrie was not disseyued. Live here. c.

^d the *E pr.m.* ^e descendedest *C.* ^f Om. *E.* ^g of *E pr.m.* ^h go out *A.* ⁱ in *AFH.* ^k Om. *A.* ^l Om. *A.*

¹ forth *I.* ^m And *I.* ⁿ he 3ede *I.* ^o hath not go *I.* ^p For *EL.* ^q of Israel *I pr.m. w sup. ras.* ^r upon *I.* ^s the erthe *I.* ^t he 3ede *I.* ^u Therfor whanne *A sec.m.* Thanne *I.* ^{uu} Om. *A sec.m.* ^v he sente it *I.* ^w he wroot *I.* ^x epistle *CE.* ^y Putte *I.* ^z Om. *BCIX.* ^a leeu *I.* ^b sette *I.* ^c that *I.* ^d enmyes *I.* ^e the seruauntis *BCIMUC.* ^f deed there *I.* ^g And so *I.* ^h these *I.*

nacioun, and seye, Whi neȝeden ȝe to the wal for to fiȝte? whether knewen ȝe not, that aboue fro the wal ben sent manye
 21 dartis? who smoot Achymalech, the sone of Jeroboal? whether not a womman sente vpon hym a gobet of a myln stoon fro the wal, and slewȝ hym in Thebes? whi biside the wal ȝe wenten to? thou shalt seye, Also thi seruauant, Vrye Ethee,
 22 is slayn. Thanne the messenger wente, and cam, and toolde to Dauid alle thingis
 23 that Joab comaundide to hym. And the messenger seide to Dauid, The men hadden the ouer hoond aȝens vs, and thei wenten out to vs into the feeld; forsothe we, the bure made, pursueden hem vnto the ȝate
 24 of the citee. And the sheeters dresseden dartis to thi seruauantis fro the wal aboue, and there ben deed of the seruauantis of the kyng; but also Vrie Ethee, thi seru-
 25 aunt, is deed. And Dauid seide to the messenger, Thes thingis thou shalt seye to Joab, This thing breke thee not; forsothe dyuerse is the hap of batail, and now this, now hym wastith the swerd; coumfort thi fiȝters aȝens the cytee, that
 26 thou distroye it, and enhurte hem. Forsothe the wijf of Vrye herde, that Vrie her houseboond was deed, and she wei-
 27 lide hym. And the weilynge ouere doon, Dauid sente, and brouȝte hir into his hows; and she is maad wijf to hym, and she bare to hym a sone. And the word that Dauid dide displeside before the Lord.

CAP. XII.

1 Thanne the Lord sente Nathan to Dauid; the which whanne he was comen to hym, seide to hym, Answere to me doom; two men weren in o cytee;
 2 oon ryche, and another pore. The riche
 3 hadde sheep and oxen ful manye; for-

Whanne thou hast fillid^k alle wordis^l of the batel to the kyng, if thou seest, that 20 he is wrooth, and seith, Whi neȝiden ȝe to the wal to fiȝte? whether ȝe wisten not, that many dartis ben sent^m 'fro aboue fro the walⁿ? who smoot Abymelech, sone^o 21 of Gerobaal? whether not a womman sente^p on^a hym a gobet of a mylnestoon fro the^r wal^s, and killide^t hym in Thebes? whi neȝiden ȝe bisidis the wal? thou schalt seie^u, Also thi seruauant, Vrye Ethei, diede^v. Therfor^w the messenger ȝede^x, 22 and telde to Dauid alle thingis whiche Joab hadde comaundid to hym. And the 23 messenger seide to Dauid, 'Men hadden^y the maistri aȝens us, and thei ȝeden out to vs in to the feeld; sotheli^z bi^a 'fersnesse maad^b we pursueden hem 'til to^c the ȝate of the citee. And archeris^d senten^e 24 dartis to thi seruauantis fro the wal aboue, and summe of the 'kyngis seruauantis^f ben deed; forsothe^g also thi seruauant, Vrye Ethei, is deed. And Dauid 25 seide to the messenger, Thou schalt seie these thingis to Joab, This thing breke not thee; for the bifallyng^h of batel is dyuerse, and swerd wastithⁱ now this man, now that man; coumforte thi fiȝteris aȝens the citee, that thou distrye it, and excite^k thou hem^l. Forsothe^m the wijf 26 of Vrye herde, that Vrye hir hosebond was deed, and sche biweilide hym[†]. And 27 whanne the morenyng was passid, Dauid sente, and brouȝte hir in to his hows; and sche was maad wijf to hym, and sche childide a sone to hym. And this word whichⁿ Dauid hadde do displeside bifor the Lord.

CAP. XII.

Therfor the Lord sente Nathan to Dauid; and whanne he hadde come to Dauid, he seide to Dauid^o, Answere thou doom^p to me; twei men weren in o^q citee; o^r man was riche, and the tother was^s pore. The riche man[†] hadde ful many²

† and sche biweilide him; oneli bi feyn- yng, and bi appering, for sche desire his deth, that bi this sche schulde ascape stonyng, and be maad the wijf of the kyng, and for this entent sche procure Dauyth to hir hosebondis deth. Live here. c.
 † The riche man; this riche man is vndurstondun Dauyth, hauyng many wyues; the pore man is vndurstondun Vrie, that hadde onely o wijf, whom he hadde brouȝt, in ȝuyng dower for hir, and whom he hadde nurschid, for he took hir a litil damesel. Sche eet of his breed, for sche comynede with hym in mete and bed. This pilgrym that cam to the riche man, is the deuel, which is alienyd fro the comynyng of heuenly cyte-seyns, for hardnesse in synne; to which pilgrym Dauyth made a feeste bi consent in to anoutrie, and mansleyng brouȝt forth in to dede, for the deuel delitith in sychesynnes. Dauyth seide, he schal ȝelde the sheep in to the fourthe fold, and so it was doon to him, for hise iiij. sones weren deed, for the deeth of Vrie; the firste, the sone of Bersabee, the ii. Amon, the iii. Absolon, the iiij. Adonye. And Dauyth seide, bi herte and mouth, I haue synned to the Lord; he defendide not his synne, but knouelechede

^k fulfillid i. ^l the wordis ix sec. m. c. ^m sent out i. ⁿ fro the wal aboue i. ^o the sone i. ^p lete falle i. ^q upon i. ^r a i. ^s wal an hiȝe i. ^t sche killide i. ^u seie thanne i. ^v was sleyn i. ^w Thanne i. ^x ȝede forth i. ^y Enmyes han had i. ^z and i. ^a with i. ^b gret fersnesse i. ^c vnto i. ^d scheters i. ^e senten out i. ^f seruauantis of the kyng i. ^g and i. ^h happe i. ⁱ fordoith i. ^k stire i. ^l hem therto i. ^m And i. ⁿ that i. ^o him i. ^p a doom i. ^q a i. ^r the oo i. the too k. ^s Om. i.

sothe the pore hadde no thing vtterly, saaf o litil sheep, the which he bouz^mte, and norshide, and the which wexe anentis hym with his sonys, togidre of his breed etinge, and of his cup drynkynge, and in his bosum slepynge; and it was to hym as a douzter. Forsothe whanne a maner pylgrym was comen to the riche man, he sparynge to take of the sheep and of his oxen, that he zeue a meetshipec to that pilgrym, that cam to hym, took the sheep of the pore man, and maade redi meetis to the man that cam to hym. Forsothe Dauid wrooth ful myche bi indignacioun azens that man, seide to Nathan, The Lord lyueth, for the sone of deeth is the man, the which dide that; the sheep he schal zeelde into foure foold, forthi that he hath doo this word, and hath not sparyd. Forsothe Nathan seide to Dauid, Thou ert thilk man, that didist this thing. Thes thingis seith the Lord God of Irael, I haue anoyntid thee into kyng vpon Irael, and I haue delyuerde thee fro the hoond of Saul, and zeue to thee the hows of thi lord, and the wyues of thi lord in thi bosum, and zeuen to thee the hows of Irael, and of Juda; and if thes thingis ben litil, I schulde adde to thee myche more. Whi thanne hast thou dispisid the word of the Lord, that thou doo yuel thingis in my sizt? Vrye Ethei thou hast smyten with swerd, and the wijf of hym thou hast takyn to thee into wijf, and thou hast slayn hym bi the swerd of the sones of Amon. For what thing swerd of thin hows shal not goo a wey fro thee vnto with outen ende; forthi that thou hast dispised me, and took the wijf of Vrie Ethei, that she were thi wijf. And so thes thingis seith the Lord, Loo! I shal rere vpon thee yuel of thin hows, and I shal taak away

scheep, and oxun; sotheli^t the pore man hadde vtterly no thing, outakun o litil scheep, which^u he hadde bouzt, and nurschid, and which^v hadde wexid^w at hym with hise sones, and eet togidere^y of his breed, and drank of his cuppe, and slepte in his bosum; and it was as a douzter to hym. Forsothe^z whanne a pilgrym hadde come^a to the^b riche man, he sparide to take of hise^c scheep and oxun, that he schulde make a feeste to that pilgrym, that cam to hym; and he took the scheep of the pore man, and made redi^d metis to the man that cam to hym. Forsothe^e Dauid was ful wrooth with indignacioun azens that man, and seide^f to Nathan, The Lord lyueth, for the man that dide this^g is the sone of deeth[†]; he schal zelde the scheep in to foure folde, for he dide this word, and sparide not. Forsothe^h Nathan seide to Dauid, Thou art thilkeⁱ man, that hast do this thing. The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Y anoyntide^k thee in to^l kyng on^m Israel, and Y delyuerede thee fro the hond of Saul, and Y gaf to thee the hows of thi lord, and the wyues of thi lord in thi bosum, and Y gaf to thee the hows of Israel, and of Juda; and if these thingis ben litil, Y schalⁿ adde^o to thee myche grettere thingis. Whi therfor hast thou dispisid the word of the Lord, that thou didist yuels in my sizt? Thou hast smyte^p by swerd Vrye Ethei, and thou hast take his wijf in to wijf to thee, and thou hast slayn hym with the swerd of the sones of Amon. Wherfor swerd^q schal not go away fro thin hows[†] til in to with outen ende; for thou dispysidist me, and tokist^s the wijf of Vrye Ethei, that sche schulde be thi wijf. Therfor^t the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal reise on^t thee yuel^u of thin hows, and Y schal take thi wyues in thin izen^v, and Y

mekely, wherfor it sueth, also the Lord hath turned away thi synne, as to the gilt, in forsynnyng it for thi penaunce, and as to the peyne, in temperinge it; for thou; thou art a manquellere and worthi the deeth, netheles thou schalt not die in thi propir persooone, but in thi sone borun. Of whiche the cause sueth, for thou hast maad the enemyes to blasfeme the name of the Lord; for yuele men and vn-kunnyng blasfemen bi this the priuy domes of God, and seiden, that he dide vniustly in repreuyng Saul, and in chesinge Dauid, that dide synnes more worse than Saul hadde do. *Live here. c.*
† is the sone of deeth; that is, worthi of deeth, for the hidousnesse of the dede. *Live here. c.*

^m brouz^{te} A.

^t and I. ^u the which I. ^v the which I. ^w wexide I. ^x anentis I. ^y bothe I. ^z But I. ^a came I. ^b this I. ^c his owne I. ^d greithide I. ^e Certis I. ^f he seide I. ^g this thing I. ^h And I. ⁱ that EL. ^k haue anoyntid I. ^l Om. I. ^m upon I. ⁿ schulde I. ^o thanne do I. ^p killid I. ^q a swerd K. ^r hast dispisid I. ^s hast take I. ^t upon I. ^u the yuel I. ^v thi sizt I.

† fro thin hows, etc.; for the brother killide the brother, as Absolon killide Amon, in xiii. c., and Salomon killide Adonye, in iii. book ii. c., and Absolon roos azenus Dauid his fadir, in this book xv. c. c.

thi wyues in thin eyen, and 3yue to thin
neizbour, and he shal sleepe with thi
12 wyues in the eyen of this sunne. For-
sothe thou didist hidyngli; forsothe I
shal doo this word in sijt of al Irael,
13 and in the sijt of this sunne. And Dauid
seide to Nathan, I haue synned to the
Lord. And Nathan seide to Dauid,
Forsothe the Lord hath ouerborn thi
14 synne; thou shalt not die. Neuerthelater
for thou hast maad the enemyes to blas-
pheme the name of the Lord, for that
word the sone that is born to thee bi
15 deeth shal die. And Nathan is turned
a3en into his hows. And the Lord
smoot the litil child, whom the wijf of
Vrye bare to Dauid, and he is dispeyrid.
16 And Dauid preyde the Lord for the litil
child; and Dauid fastide with fastyng,
and wente in aside, andⁿ laye vpon the
17 erthe. Forsothe the eldris of his hows
camen, constreynynge hym that he shulde
ryse fro the erthe; the whiche wolde
18 not, and eete not with hem meete. For-
sothe it felle the seuenthe dai, that the
child diede; and the seruauntis of Dauid
dradden to telle to hym, that the child
was deed; thei seiden forsothe, Loo!
whanne the lityl child lyuede, we
speken to hym, and he herde not oure
voys; how mych more if we seyn the
child is deed, he shal turment hym
19 self? Whanne thanne Dauid hadde herd
his seruauntis musynge, he vndirstood
that the lytyl faunt was deed; and he
seide to his seruauntis, Whether the
child is deed? The whiche answerden
20 vntoⁿⁿ hym, He is deed. Thanne Dauid
roos fro the erthe, and he is wasshid^o, and
anoynt; and whanne he hadde chaungid
clothinge, he wente into the hows of the
Lord, and honourde, and cam into his
hows; and he askyde, that thei shulden
21 sette to hym breed, and he eete. For-

schal 3yue^w to thi neizbore, and he schal
sleepe with thi wyues in the izen of this
sunne, *'that is, opynli bifor alle men, as
in xv. chapitre^s*. For thou hast^y do priueli; 12
forsothe^z Y schal do this word in the sijt
of al Israel, and in the sijt of this sunne.
And Dauid seide to Nathan, Y haue 13
synned to the Lord. And Nathan seide
to Dauid, Also^a the Lord hath turned
awei thi synne; thou schalt not die.
Netheles for thou madist^b enemyes to 14
blasfeme the name of the Lord, for this
word the child which^c is borun to thee
schal die bi deeth. And Nathan turnede 15
a3en in to his hows. And the Lord smoot
the litil child, whom the wijf of Vrye
childide to Dauid, and he^d dispeiride^e†.
And Dauid preiede^f the Lord for the litil 16
child; and Dauid fastide bi fastyng, and
entride^g asidis half, and lai^h onⁱ the erthe.
Sotheli^k the eldere men of his hows 17
camen, and constreyneden hym *'bi meke
preieris^l*, that he schulde rise^m fro the
erthe; and he noldeⁿ, nethir he eet mete
with hem. Forsothe^o it bifelde in the 18
seuenthe dai, that the 3ong child diede;
and the seruauntis of Dauid dredde to
telle to hym, that the litil child was
deed; for thei seiden, Lo! whanne^p the
litil child lyuede 3it, we spaken to hym,
and he herde not oure vois; hou myche
more, if we seien the child is deed, he
schal turment himsilf? Therefore whanne 19
Dauid hadde herd^q his seruauntis^r spek-
ynge^s priueli, *'ether moterynge^t*, he un-
derstood that the 3ong child was deed;
'and he seyde to his seruauntis, Whether
the child is deed^u? Whiche^v answeriden
to hym, He is deed. Therfor Dauid 20
roos^w fro the erthe, and was waischid^x,
and anoyntid; and whanne he hadde
chaungid cloth^y, he entride in to the
hows of the Lord, and worschipide, and
cam in to his hows; and he axide, that

† he dispei-
ride; Dauid
dispeirde of
the helthe of
the child bi
weye of kynde,
not of myracle,
and therfor he
preyede, for he
wiste not, wher
God spak bi
determina-
cioun, ether bi
manassing.
Live here. c.

ⁿ Om. E. ⁿⁿ to BCEFH. ^o wasshen c.

^w 3yue hem I. ^x Gloss omitted in I. *chapitre before K.* ^y haue I. ^z certis I. ^a Certis I. ^b hast
made I. ^c that I. ^d Dauid I. ^e dispeiride of the lijf of it I. ^f preiede to c. ^g he 3ede I. ^h he lai I.
i upon I. ^k And I. ^l Om. I. ^m rise up I. ⁿ wolde not I. ^o And I. ^p while I. ^q seen I. ^r children I.
^s to speke I. ^t Om. A. ^u Om. EPRV. ^v The whiche I. ^w roos up I. ^x weischen I. ^y his clothis I.

sothe his seruauntys seiden to hym,
 What is the word that thou hast doon?
 For the litil faunt, whanne he ȝit lyuede,
 thou fastidist and weptist; forsothe the
 child deed, thou roos and eete breed?
 22 The which seith, For the faunt whanne
 he ȝit lyuede I fastide and wepte; for-
 sothe I seide, Who woot, if peraventure
 the Lord ȝyue hym to me, and the faunt
 23 lyue? Forsothe now for he is deed, whi
 fast I? whether shal I mowe more ouer
 clepe hym aȝen? I shal more goo to
 hym, forsothe he shal not turne aȝen to
 24 me. And Dauid coumfortide Bersabe, his
 wijf, and wente into hir, and slepte with
 hir. The which gat a sone, and clepide
 the name of hym Salomon; and the
 25 Lord louyde hym. And he sente hym
 in the hoond of Nathan, the prophet; and
 he clepide the name of hym Loueli to
 the Lord, forthi that the Lord schulde
 26 loue hym. Thanne Joab fauȝt aȝens
 Rabath, kyng of the sones of Amon,
 and he hath ouercomen the kyngis citee.
 27 And Joab sente messagers to Dauid,
 seiynge, I haue fouȝten aȝens Rabath,
 and the citee of watres is to be taken.
 28 Now thanne gadre the tother parti of
 the puple, and bisege the citee, and tak
 it, lest whanne the citee were wastid of
 me, to my name the victorie be ascriued.
 29 And so Dauid gadride al the puple, and
 wente forth aȝens Rabath; and whanne
 30 he hadde fouȝten, he took it. And he
 took the diademe fro the mawmet, that is
 clepid the kyng of hem, fro his heed, in
 weizt of gold a talent, hauynge moost
 precious gemmys; and it is put vpon the
 heed of Dauid; but and ful myche praye
 31 of the cyte he bare out. And bryngynge
 forth sawede^o the puple of it, and ladde
 about vpon hem boostful yren carris, and
 he dyuydide with sharys, and he piȝt
 thurȝ in the shap of the sidis; thus he

thei schulden sette breed to hym, and he
 eet. Sothely^z his seruauntis seiden to hym, 21
 What is the word which^a thou hast do?
 Thou fastidist^b, and weptist^c for the ȝong
 child, whanne^d he lyuede ȝit; sotheli^e
 whanne the child was deed, thou risidist^f
 and etist breed? And Dauid seide, Y fast- 22
 ide and wepte for the ȝong child, whanne
 he lyuyde ȝit; for Y seide[†], Who woot, if
 peraventure the Lord ȝyue hym to me,
 and the ȝong child lyue? 'Now forsothe^g 23
 for he is deed, whi 'fast Y^h? whether Y
 schal mow aȝen clepe hym more? Y schal
 'go more toⁱ hym, but he schal not turne^k
 aȝen to me. And Dauid coumfortid Ber- 24
 sabee, his wijf; and he entride to hir,
 and slepte^l with hir. And sche gendride
 a sone, and *Dauid* clepide his name Sa-
 lomon[†]; and the Lord louyde hym. And 25
 he sente Salomon^m in the hond of Nathan,
 the prophete; and he clepide his name
 Amyableⁿ to the Lord, for the Lord louyde
 hym. Therfor^o Joab fauȝt aȝens Rabath[§], 26
 of^p the sones of Amon, and he fauȝt aȝens
 the 'kyngis citee^q. And Joab sente mes- 27
 sangeris to Dauid, and seide, Y fauȝte^r
 aȝens Rabath, and the citee of watris
 schal be takun. Now therfor gadere thou 28
 the tother part of the puple, and bisege
 thou the citee, and take thou it, lest
 whanne the citee is^s wastid of me, the
 victorie be arettid to my name. Therfor 29
 Dauid gaderide^t al the puple, and he ȝede
 forth aȝens Rabath; and whanne he hadde
 fouȝte^u, he took it. And he^v took the dia- 30
 deme of the kyng^{||} of hem^w fro his heed,
 bi weizte^x a talent of gold, hauynge pre-
 ciouseste^y peerlis; and it was put on^a the
 heed of Dauid, 'that is^a, *afir that it was*
welldid^b and purgid bi fier^c; but also
 Dauid bar away ful myche prey of the^d
 citee. Also^e he ledde forth the puple ther- 31
 of[¶], and sawide^f, and 'dide aboute^g hem
 'yrun instrumentis of turment^h, and de-

† for I seide;
 that is, Y
 thouȝte in myn
 herte. Live
 here. c.

† Salomon is
 interpretid pe-
 sible; and this
 was of Goddis
 ordenaunce,
 for it was
 schewid to
 Dauid, that
 Salomon
 schulde regne
 afir him, and
 that he schulde
 lyue in so greet
 pees, that he
 schulde bilde
 a temple to the
 Lord, as the
 Lord biȝte
 to Dauid, in
 vii. c°. bifore.
 Live here. c.
 § Rabath; that
 was the prin-
 cipal citee and
 the kyngis
 citee, and ther-
 for the kyng
 and hise wer-
 riours put-
 tiden hem silf
 therinne. Live
 here. c.
 || diademe of
 the kyng; that
 is, of the idol
 of hem, which
 is clepid Mel-
 chon, that is
 interpretid the
 kyng of hem.
 Live here. c.
 ¶ the puple,
 etc.; that is,
 not al the pu-
 ple, but onely
 hem that ȝauen
 counceyl, that
 dispit schulde
 be doon to hise
 messangeris.
 Live here. c.

^o sauede A.

^z And I. ^a that I. ^b hast fastid I. ^c wept I. ^d while I. ^e but I. ^f hast risen up I. ^g But now I.
^h schal I faste for him I. ⁱ more rathir go to I. ^k come I. ^l he slepte I. ^m him I. ⁿ Louely I.
^o Thanne I. ^p the kyng of I. ^q citee of the kyng I. ^r haue fouȝte I. ^s be I. ^t gaderide to gidre I.
^u fouȝte aȝens that citee I. ^v Dauid I. ^w Amon I. ^x the weizte of I. ^y preciose and. ^z upon I.
^a Om. KX. ^b wellid CDEFGKLMNOPQRSUWXB. ^c Gloss omitted in I. ^d that I. ^e And I. ^f he sawide it I.
^g cumpasside I. ^h with iren bounde cartis I.

dide to alle the citees of the sonys of Amon. And Dauid is turned azen, and alle the oost of hym, into Jerusalem.

partideⁱ with knyues, and 'ledde ouer bi the licnesse of tijl stoonus^k; so^l he dide to alle the citees of the sones of Amon. And Dauid turnede azen, and al his oost, in to Jerusalem.

CAP. XIII.

¹ Forsothe it is doon after thes thingis, that Amon, the sone of Dauid, louede the sister of Absolon, the sone of Dauid, moost fayre, Thamar by name; and 'peyrede for^p hir ful myche, so that for the loue of hir he wexe sijk. The which for she was a mayde, hard to hym it semede, that eny thing vnhonestly he ³schulde do with hir. Forsothe there was to Amon a freende, Jonadab bi name, the sone of Semaa, brother^q of Dauid, a ful ⁴sleiz man. The which seide to hym, Whi thus ert thou waastid bi leenesse, thou sone of the kyng, bi ech dai? whi shewist thou not to me? And Amon seide to hym, I loue Thamar, the sister ⁵of my brother Absolon. To whom answerde Jonadab, Ly vpon thi bedde, and feyn sijknes; and whanne thi fader cometh, that he visite thee, sey to hym, Come^r, I preye, Thamar^s, my sister^t, that she 3yue to me meet, and make sowil^u, ⁶that I eete of hyr hoond. And so Amon laye down, as thou3 he wexe sijk. And whanne the kyng was comen to visite hym, Amon seith to the kyng, Come, I preye, Thamar, my sister, that she make in myn eyen two maner of potagis, and the^v meet maad redi I take of hir ⁷hoond. Thanne Dauid sente to the hous of Thamar, seiynge, Go in to the hows of Amon, thi brothir, and mak to hym ⁸spotage. And Thamar cam into the hows of Amon, hir brothir. Forsothe he laye; the which takynge meele mengide

CAP. XIII.

Forsothe^m it was doon aftir these ¹thingis, that Amon, the sone of Dauid, louyde the fairesteⁿ sistir, Thamar bi name, of Absolon, sone^o of Dauid. And ²Amon perischide^p greetli for hir, so that he was sijk for 'the loue of hir^q. For whanne^r she was a virgyn, it semyde hard to hym, that he schulde do ony thing vnonestli with hir. Forsothe^s a freend^t, ³Jonadab bi name, sone^u of Semmaa, brother^v of Dauid, 'was to Amon^w; *Jonadab^x was* a ful prudent man. Which^y seide to ⁴Amon, Sone of the kyng, whi art thou maad feble so bi leenesse bi alle daies? whi schewist thou not to me^z? And Amon seide to him, Y loue Thamar, the sister of my brother Absolon. And Jona- ⁵dab answeride to hym, Li thou on^a thi bed, and feyne thou sikenesse; and whanne thi fadir cometh, that he visyte thee, seie thou to hym, Y preye^b, come Thamar, my sister, that sche 3yue mete to me, and make^{bb} a seew, that Y ete^c of hir hond. Therfor^d Amon lay down, and 'bigan as^e ⁶to be sijk. And whanne the kyng hadde come to visite him, Amon seide to the kyng, Y biseche, come Thamar, my sistir, that sche make tweif^f soupyngis bifor my izen, and that Y take of hir hond meete^g ⁷maad redi. Therfor Dauid sente to the hows of Thamar, and seide, Come thou in to the hows of Amon, thi brother, and make thou^h seewⁱ to hym. And Thamar ⁸cam in to the hows of Amon^k, hir brother. Sotheli^l he lai^m; and sche took mele, and

^p spillede in to *E pr. m.* ^q the brothir *E pr. m.* ^r Om. *A.* ^s that Thamar *A.* ^t sister come *A.* ^u sowful *H.* ^v Om. *A.* me *B.*

¹ he departide hem *I.* ^k in the schapp of her sidis he stikide hem thorou3 *I.* ^l thus *I.* ^m And *I.* ⁿ ful fair *I.* ^o the sone *CDIKMOWXG.* ^p peiride *I.* ^q hir loue *I.* ^r sith *I.* ^s But ther was *I.* ^t freend to Amon *I.* ^u the sone *I.* ^v the brothir *I.* ^w Om. *I.* ^x and Jonadab *I.* ^y The which *I.* ^z me *thin herte I.* ^a upon *I.* ^b biseche *I.* ^{bb} make *sche I.* ^c ete it *I.* ^d Thanne *I.* ^e feynede *I.* ^f two maner *I.* two *L.* ^g the meete *I.* ^h Om. *A.* ⁱ a seew *I.* ^k Om. *I.* ^l And *I.* ^m lai down *I.*

togidir, and meltyng in his eyen she
 9 sethiden^w the supettis; and takynge that
 she hadde sothen, she helte out, and sette
 before hym, and he wolde not eete. And
 Amon seide, Doo 3e^x a wey alle men^y fro
 me. And whanne alle weren doon away,
 10 Amon seide to Thamar, Beer yn the
 meet in the priue chaumbre, that I eete
 of thin hoond. Thanne Thamar took the
 sewis that she hadde maad, and brouzte
 to Amon, hir brother, in the priue chaum-
 11 bre. And whanne she hadde brouzte hym
 meet, he cauhte hir, and seith, Come, ly
 12 with me, my sister. The which answerde
 to hym, Wole thou not, my brother, wole
 thou not oppresse me, ne forsothe it is
 leueful in Irael; wole thou not doo this
 13 foli. Forsothe I shal not mowe bere my
 reproof, and thou shalt be as oon of the
 vnwise men in Irael; but rather speke
 to the kyng, and he shal not denye me
 14 to thee. Forsothe he wolde not assent to
 the preyers of hir, but more myzti bi
 strengthis oppresside hir, and laye with
 15 hir. And ful haatsum Amon hadde hir
 with to myche greet haate, so that the
 haat was more, that he hatide hir, thanne
 the loue that he louede hir before. And
 16 Amon seide to hir, Ryse, and goo. The
 whych answerde to hym, This yuel is
 more that thou now dost azens me, cast-
 ynge me out, 'than that^z thou didist be-
 17 fore. And he wolde not here hir; but
 the child clepide, that seruede to hym, he
 seide, Throw out this fro me, and close
 18 the dore after hir. The which was
 clothid with a coote down to the heele;
 forsothe sich maner clothis vseden the
 douztris of the kyng maydens. And so
 his seruaunt putte hyre out, and closide
 19 the dore after hire. The which spryng-
 ynge asshen^a to hire heed, the heele coot

medlideⁿ, and made^o moist bifor hise izen,
 and sethiden^p soupyngis^q; and sche took⁹
 that, that sche hadde sode, and helde^r out,
 and settide^s byfor hym, and he nolde^t ete.
 And Amon seide, Putte 3e out alle men
 fro me. And whanne thei hadden put out
 alle men, Amon seide to Thamar, Bere the 10
 mete in to the closet, that Y ete of thin
 hond. Therfor Thamar took the soup-
 ingis^u whiche^v sche hadde maad, and
 brouzte in to Amon, hir brother, in the
 closet. And whanne sche hadde proferid 11
 mete^w to hym, he took hir, and seide,
 Come thou, my sistir, li^x thou with me.
 And sche answeride to hym, My brother, 12
 nyle thou, nyle thou oppresse me, for^y this^z
 is not leueful in Israel; nyle thou do this
 foli. For^a Y schal not mow bere my schen- 13
 schip, and thou schalt be as oon of the
 vnwise men in Israel; but rather speke
 thou to the kyng, and he schal not denye[†]
 me to thee. Sotheli^b he nolde^c assente 14
 to hir preieris; but he was strengere in
 myztis, and oppresside^d hir, and lay with
 hir. And 'Amon hadde hir hateful bi ful 15
 grete haterede^e, so that the hatrede was
 gretter, bi which he hatide hir, than the
 loue bi which he louyde hir bifor. And
 Amon seide to hir, Rise thou, and go^f.
 And sche answeride to hym, This yuel is 16
 more which^g thou doist now azens me,
 and puttist me out, than that, that thou
 didist bifore. And he nolde^h here hir;
 but whanne the child was clepide, that 17
 mynstrideⁱ to hym, he seide, Putte thou
 out this womman fro me, and close thou
 the dore aftir hir. And sche was clothid 18
 with a coote down to the heele; for the
 kyngis douztris virgyns vsiden siche
 clothis. Therfor^k the mynystre^l of Amon
 puttide^m hir outⁿ, and closide the dore
 aftir hir. And sche spreynthe aische^o to 19

† he schal not
 denye, etc.
 Rabi Salomon
 seith, that sche
 was not the
 kyndly douster
 of Dauyth, for
 whanne Da-
 uyth took in
 batel hir modir,
 sche was with
 childe bi hir
 formere hose-
 bonde, and
 aftirward Da-
 uyth weddide
 hir, bi licence
 of the lawe,
 therfor Thamar
 myzte be wed-
 did to Amon.
 Live here. c.

^w seth c. ^x Om. E pr. m. ^y Om. E pr. m. ^z than A. and than BFH. ^a askes BCEFH.

ⁿ medlide to gidre I. ^o sche made it I. ^p sche sethiden I. ^q soupyngis metis I. ^r heelde it I. ^s sette
 it I. sette E. ^t wolde not I. ^u soupyngis mete I. ^v that I. ^w the mete I. ^x and lie A pr. m. I. ^y certis I.
^z this thing I. ^a Forsothe I. ^b But I. ^c wolde not I. ^d he oppresside I. ^e thanne with ful grete
 hatred Amon hatide hir I. ^f go henns I. ^g that I. ^h wolde not I. ⁱ seruide I. ^k Thanne I.
^l seruaunt I. ^m putte IX. ⁿ forth I. ^o asken EL. aijsshis K.

kyt, and^b the hoondis put on hire heed,
 20 she ȝede goynge yn and crynge. Forsothe Absolon, hir brother, seide to hyre, Whether Amon, thi brother, hath lyen with thee? And now, sister, hold thi pees; thi brothir he is, ne turment thin herte for this thing. And so^c Thamar aboode^d languysshynge there with ynne
 21 the hows of Absolon, hir brothir. Forsothe whanne Dauid hadde herd thes wordis, he greetli sorwide, and he wolde not make sori the spirite of Amon, his sone; for he louide hym, for he was the
 22 firste gotten of^e hym. Forsothe Absolon spak not to Amon, ne yuel ne good; but Absolon hatide Amon, forthi that he
 23 hadde defoulid Thamar, his sister. Forsothe it is doon after the tyme of two ȝeer, that the sheep of Absolon weren clippid in Baalassor, that is biside Efracym. And Absolon clepide alle the
 24 sonys of the kyng. And he cam to the kyng, and seith to hym, Loo! the sheep of thi seruaunt ben clippid; come, I preye, the kyng with his seruauntis to
 25 his seruaunt. And the kyng seide to Absolon, Wole thou not, sone myn, preye, wole thou not, that we comen alle, and greuen thee. Forsothe whanne he constreynede him, and wolde not come, he
 26 blesside to hym. And Absolon seith to Dauid, If thou wolt not come, come algate with vs, I biseche, Amon, my brother. And the kyng seide to hym, It is no
 27 nede, that he goo with thee. And so Absolon constreynede hym; and he lafte with hym Amon, and alle the sones of the kyng. And Absolon made a feest as
 28 the feest of a kyng. Forsothe Absolon hadde comaundid to his children, seiynge, Weitith wel, whanne Amon were dronken with wyn, and I shal seye to ȝou, Smitith hym, and sleeth. Wole ȝe not drede, forsothe I am that comaunde

hir heed, whanne the coote to 'the heele'ⁿ was to-rent, and whanne^q the^r hondis weren^s put on hir heed, and^t sche ȝede entrynge and crynge. Forsothe^u Absolon,
 20 hir brother, seide to hir, Whether Amon, thi brothir, hath leyn with thee? But 'now, sister, be stille'^v; he is thi brother, and turmente^w not thin herte for this thing. Therfor Thamar dwellide morenynge in the hows of Absolon, hir brothir. Forsothe^x whanne 'kyng Dauid'^y hadde²¹
 herd these wordis, he was ful sori, and he nolde^z make sore the spyrit of Amon[†], his sone; for he louyde Amon, for he was the^a firste gendrid^b 'to hym'. Forsothe^d 22
 Absolon spak not to Amon, nether yuel nether^e good; for Absolon hatide Amon, for he hadde defoulid Thamar, his sistir. Forsothe^f it was doon aftir the tyme of 23
 twei ȝeer, that the scheep of Absolon weren shorun in Baalasar, which^g is bisidis Efracym. And Absolon clepide alle the sones of the kyng. And he cam to 24
 the kyng, and seide to hym, Lo! the scheep of thi seruaunt ben schorun; Y preye, come the king with hise seruauntis to his seruaunt. And the kyng seide to 25
 Absolon, Nyle thou, my sone, nyle thou preye, that alle we come, and greeue^h thee. Forsotheⁱ whanne he constreynede[‡] Dauid, and he nolde^k go, he blesside Absolon. And Absolon seide to Dauid, If thou nytl¹ 26
 come, Y byseche^m, come nameli Amon, my brother, with vs. And the kyng seide to hym, It is no nede, that he go with thee. Therfor Absolon constreynede hymⁿ; and 27
 he delyuerede with him Amon, and alle the sones of the kyng. And Absolon hadde maad a feeste as the feeste of a kyng. Sotheli^o Absolon comaundide to 28
 hise children, and seide, Aspie ȝe, whanne Amon is drunkun of wyn, and Y^p seie to ȝou, Smyte ȝe, and sle^q hym. Nyle ȝe drede, for Y am that comaunde[§] to ȝou; be ȝe

† he nolde make sori the spirit of Amon; for that tyme, for he was feble, siyk, and soreful for the dede, but he repreuyde Amon aftirward in due tyme; and he killide not Amon for this violence, for it was not preued, and he compellide not Amon to wedde hir, for the hatrede, and for drede of deth. *Live here. c.*

‡ he constreynede, etc.; that is, mekely preyede his fadir. *Live here. c.*

§ Y am that comaunde; as if he seide, Y take the dede on me, and Y schal defende ȝou. *Live here. c.*

^b Om. A. ^c loo BEF. ^d bod C. boid E. boode BFH. ^e to BCFH.

^p hir long coote I. ^q Om. I. ^r hir I. ^s Om. I. ^t Om. I. ^u And I. ^v thou now stille, sistir I. ^w turmente thou I. ^x And I. ^y the kyng Dauid I. ^z wolde not I. ^a his I. ^b bygotten sone I. ^c Om. I. ^d And I. ^e ne EILP. ^f And I. ^g that I. ^h charge I. ⁱ And I. ^k wolde not I. ^l wilt not I. ^m byseche thee I. ⁿ Dauid I. ^o And I. ^p whanne Y I. ^q sleeth I.

to you; be ye maad stronge, and beth
 29 stronge men. Thanne the children^f of
 Absolon diden aȝens Amon, as Absolon
 hadde comaundid to hem; and alle the
 sones of the kyng rysynge, eche styede
 30 vpon her mulis, and flowen. And whanne
 ȝit thei wenten in the weye, fame cam
 fulli to Dauyd, seiynge, Absolon hath
 smytyn alle the sones of the kyng, and
 31 there lafte not of hem nameli oone. And
 so the kyng roos, and kytte his clothis,
 and felle vpon the erthe; and alle his
 seruauntis that stoden nyȝ to hym, cut-
 32 ten her clothis. Forsothe Jonadab, the
 sone of Semmaa, brother^g of Dauyd, an-
 swerynge seide, Ne eyme, my lord the
 kyng, that alle the children, sones of the
 kyng, ben deed; Amon alone is deed, for
 in haat Absolon was sett, fro the day that
 33 he oppresside Thamar, his sister. Now
 thanne, my lord kyng, sette not on his
 herte this word, seiynge, Alle the sones
 of the kyng ben slayn; for Amon aloon
 34 is deed. Forsothe Absolon fleiȝ. And
 the child weyter heuede vp his eyen, and
 bihelde, and loo! myche puple cam bi
 the out weye fro the side of the hil.
 35 And Jonadab seide to the kyng, Loo!
 the sones of the kyng ben nyȝ; after the
 36 word of thi seruaunt, so it is doon. And
 whanne he hadde ceside to speke, 'aperi-
 den and the sones of the kyng^h; and
 comynge yn thei rereden her vois, and
 wepten; but and the kyng and alle his
 seruauntis wepten with ful myche greet
 37 wepynge. Forsothe Absolon fleyng
 wente to Tholamay, sone of Amyur,
 kyng of Gethsur. Thanne Dauyd weyl-
 38 ide Amon, his sone, manye dais. For-
 sothe Absolon, whanne he was flowen,
 and comen into Gethsur, he was there
 39 thre ȝeer. And kyng Dauyd cesede to
 pursue Absolon, forthi that he was
 coumfortid vpon the deeth of Amon.

strengthid, and be ye stronge men. Ther-
 29 for the children of Absolon diden aȝens
 Amon, as Absolon hadde comaundide to
 hem; and alle the sones of the kyng
 risiden^r, and stieden ech on^a his mule,
 and fledden. And whanne thei ȝeden ȝit³⁰
 in the weie, fame cam^t to the kyng, and
 seide^u, Absolon hath kild^v alle the sones
 of the king, and 'nameli not oon lefte^w of
 hem. Therfor the kyng roos^x, and to-³¹
 rente hise clothis, and felde down on^y the
 erthe; and alle hise seruauntis that stoden
 nyȝ to hym, to-renten her clothis. Sotheli^z 32
 Jonadab, sone^a of Semmaa, brother of Da-
 uid, answeride and seide, My lord the^b
 kyng, gesse^c not, that alle the children, and
 sones of the kyng, ben slayn; Amon aloone
 is deed, for he was set in hatrede to Ab-
 solon, fro the day in which he oppresside
 Thamar, his sistir. Now therfor, my lord 33
 the^d kyng, set^e not this word on^f his
 herte, and seie, Alle the sones of the
 kyng ben slayn; for Amon aloone is deed.
 Forsothe^g Absolon fledde. And a child 34
 aspiere^h reiseideⁱ hise ȝen, and bihelde, and
 lo! myche puple cam bi a weye out of the
 comyn weie bi the side of the^k hil. And 35
 Jonadab seide to the kyng, Lo! the sones
 of the kyng comen; bi^l the word of thi
 seruaunt, so it is doon. And whanne he 36
 hadde ceessid to speke, also the sones of
 the kyng apperiden; and thei entriden,
 and reisien^m her vois, and wepten; but
 also the kyng and alle his seruauntis
 wepten biⁿ ful greet wepyng. Forsothe^o 37
 Absolon fledde, and ȝede^p to Tholmai,
 sone^q of Amyur, the kyng of Gessur.
 Therfor Dauyd biweilide his sone Amon
 in many daies. Forsothe^r Absolon, whanne 38
 he hadde fled, and hadde come in to^s Ges-
 sur, was^t there thre ȝeer. And Dauyd 39
 ceesside to pursue Absolon, for he was
 coumfortid on^u the deeth of Amon.

^f childer CE. ^g the brother E pr. m. ^h the sones of the kyng aperiden A.

^r resen up I. resen E. ^s upon I. ^t cam therof I. ^u it was seid I. ^v aleyn I. ^w he hath not left
 nameli oon I. ^x roos up I. ^y upon I. ^z But I. ^a the sone I. ^b Om. I. ^c gesse thou I. ^d Om. I.
^e set he I. ^f upon I. ^g Certis I. ^h spiere A pr. m. DIMPX sec. m. bç. ⁱ reiseide up I. ^k an I. ^l aftir I.
^m reisien up I. ⁿ with I. ^o And I. ^p he ȝede I. ^q the sone I. ^r And I. ^s Om. I. ^t he was I.
^u upon I.

CAP. XIV.

1 Forsothe Joab, the sone of Saruy,
vndurstondynge, that the herte of the
2 kyng was turned to Absolon, he sente
to Thekuam, and took thens a wise
womman, and he seide to hir, Feyne
thee to weil, and be clothid with the
weilynge clooth, and be thou not anoynt
with oyle, that thou be as a womman
now myche tyme weilynge the deed.
3 And thou shalt goo in to the kyng, and
thou shalt speke to hym thes maner
wordis. Forsothe Joab putte the wordis
4 in hire mouth. And so whanne the Thek-
uyd womman was goon out to the kyng,
she felle before hym vpon the erthe, and
lowtide, and seide, Keep me, thou king.
5 And the kyng seide to hire, What hast
thou of cause? The which answerde,
Alas! a womman widowe I am, forsothe
6 my man is deed; and of thin hoond
womman weren two sones, the whiche
wraththeden azens hem self in the feeld,
and no man was that hem myzte de-
fende, and the toonⁱ smoot the tother,
7 and slow³ hym. And loo! al the kyn-
rede risynge azens thin hoond womman
seith, Tak hym that hath smytyn his
brothir, that we sleen hym for the lijf
of his brother whom he slow³, and the
eyr doo we a wey; and thei sechen to
quench my spark that is laft, that there
be not laft name to my man, and relakis
8 vpon erthe. And the kyng seith to the
womman, Go into thin hows, and I shal
9 ordeyn for thee. And the Thekuyt
womman seide to the kyng, In me, my
lord kyng, be this wickidnes, and into
the hows of my fader; forsothe the kyng
10 and his trone be innocent. And the
king seith, Who so^k azen seith¹ thee,
bryng hym to me, and he shal no more
11 adde that he touche thee. The which
seith, The kyng recoorde of the Lord

CAP. XIV.

Forsothe Joab, the sone of Saruye,¹
vndirstood, that the herte of the kyng
was turned to Absolon; and he sente to²
Thecua, and took^v fro thennus a wise
womman, and he seide to hir, Feyne thee
to morene, and be thou clothid with clooth^w
of duy^l, and be thou anoyntid^{xx} with oile,
that thou be^v as a womman by moren-
ynge^z 'now in^a ful myche tyme a deed
man. And thou schalt entre to the kyng,³
and thou schalt speke to hym siche^b
wordis. Sotheli^c Joab puttide^d the wordis
in hir mouth. Therfor whanne the wom-⁴
man of Thecua hadde entrid to the kyng,
sche felde bifor hym on the erthe, and
worschipide, and seide, A^e! kyng, kepe^f me.
And the kyng seide to hir, What hast⁵
thou of^g cause? And sche answeride,
Alas! Y am a womman widewe, for^h myn
hosebonde is deed; and tweyne sones⁶
weren ofⁱ thin handmayde, whiche^k de-
batiden azens hem silf in the feeld, and
'noon was^l that myzte forbede hem, and
oon^m smoot 'the totherⁿ, and killide hym.
And lo! al the kynrede risith azens thin⁷
handmayde, and seith, 3yue thou hym^o
that killide his brothir, that we sle hym
for the lijf of his brother whom he killide,
and that we do awei the eir; and thei
seken to quenche my sparcle whych^p is
lefte, that name^q dwelle not to myn hose-
bonde, and relakis^r, 'ethir remenauntis^s, be
not to him on erthe. And the kyng seide⁸
to the womman, Go in to thin hows, and
Y schal comaunde for thee. And the⁹
womman of Thecua seide to the kyng,
My lord the kyng, this wickidnesse be on
me^t, and on the hows of my fadir; for-
sothe the kyng and his trone be innocent^t.
And the kyng seide, Brynge thou hym to¹⁰
me, that azen^u seith thee, and he schal no
more adde^u that he touche thee. And¹¹
sche seide, The kyng haue mynde on^v his

† this wickid-
nesse be on me;
Ebrews seyen
thus, and wel
as it seemeth,
My lord the
king, for many
causis and
harde, thou
mayst forȝete
this cause, and
thanne this
wickidnesse
schal be in me
and in myn
hows, and my
sone schal be
slayn of men
sekinge his
blood, and thou
schalt be inno-
cent, for this
schal be doon
with out thyn
entent; as if she
seide, Plesse it
more to thee to
conferme this
with an ooth,
and to make
sikur me and
my sone, ther-
for the kyng
seide at the
laste, the Lord
lyueth, that is,
Y swere to thee
bi the Lord
lyuyng for
noon of the
heeris, etc.
Live here c.

ⁱ tother BCFH. ^k Om. BCFH. ^l seith to c.

^v he took I. ^w a clooth I. ^x deyl K. deol L. doel M. deel E. ^{xx} not anoyntid c sec. m. ^y be now I.
^z mournynge I. ^a Om. I. ^b siche manere I. ^c And I. ^d putte I. ^e O I. ^f kepe thou I. ^g Om. I.
^h Certis I. ⁱ to I. ^k the whiche I. ^l ther was no man I. ^m the oon I. the toon K. ⁿ that other I.
^o hym to us I. ^p that I. ^q the name I. ^r that remenauntis I. ^s Om. I. ^t thei gitlees I. ^u adde to I. ^v of I.

his God, and be there not multiplied
 'the kyn^m of the blood to wreche,
 and thei shulen not sle my sone. The
 which seith, The Lord lyueth, for there
 shal not falle of the crys of thi sone
 12 vpon the erthe. Thanne the womman
 seyde, Spek thin hoond womman to my
 lord kyng a word. And he seith, Spek.
 13 And the womman seide, Whi hast thou
 thougt siche a maner thing azens the puple
 of God? and the kyng hath spoken this
 word, that he synne, and that he brynge
 14 not azen his casten out? Alle we dyen,
 and as watres we sliden into the erthe,
 that shulen not be turned azen; and God
 wole not perishe the lijf, but withdraw-
 ith, thenkyng lest fulli he perishe, that
 15 is castⁿ away. Now thann come, that
 I speke to my lord kyng this word, pre-
 sent the puple; and thin hondwomman
 seide, I shal speke to the kyng, if eny
 maner the kyng doo the word of his
 16 hoond womman. And the kyng herde
 'the word^o, that he delyuer his hond-
 womman fro the hoond of alle, that
 wolden fro the erytage of the Lord doo
 17 me away, and my sone togidre. Sey
 thanne thin hondwomman, that the word
 of my lord the kyng be maad as sacri-
 fice; forsothe as the aungel of the Lord,
 so is my lord kyng^p, that nether bi
 blessinge ne bi cursyng he be meuyd.
 Wherfor and the Lord thi God is with
 18 thee. And the kyng answeyng seide
 to the womman, Ne hijd thou fro me
 the word that I aske. And the wom-
 man seide to hym, Spek, my lord kyng.
 19 And the kyng seith, Whether the hoond
 of Joab is with thee in alle these? The
 womman answerde, and seith, Bi the
 helth of thi soule, my lord kyng, ne at
 the left ne at the riht he is of alle thes
 thingis, the whiche my lord kyng^p hath
 spoken. Forsothe thi seruaunt Joab he
 comaundide to me, and he putte in the

Lord God, and the nexte men of blood to
 take veniaunce be^w not multiplied, and
 'thei schulen not sle^y my sone. And the
 kyng seide, The Lord lyueth, for noon of
 the heeris of thi sone schal falle on^z the^a
 erthe. Therfor the womman seide, Thin¹²
 handmayde speke a word to^b my lord
 the^c kyng. And the kyng seide, Speke
 thou. And the womman seide, Whi¹³
 'thougtist thou^d sich a thing azens the
 puple of God? and the^e kyng spak^f this
 word, that he do synne, and brynge not
 azen his *sone* cast^g out? Alle we dyen,¹⁴
 and as watris that schulen not turne azen,
 we sliden in to erthe^h; and God nylⁱ that
 a soule perische, but he withdrawith, and
 thenkith lest he perische outirly, which^k
 is cast away. Now therfor come thou,¹⁵
 that Y speke to my lord the^l kyng this
 word, while the puple is present[†]; and
 thin handmaide seide, Y schal speke to
 the kyng, if in ony maner the kyng do
 the word of his handmayde. And the¹⁶
 kyng herde the wordis, that he schulde
 delyuere his handmayde fro the hondis of
 alle men, that wolden do awei me, and
 my sone togidere^m, fro the eritage of the
 Lord. Therfor thin hand mayde seie,¹⁷
 that the word of my lord the kyng be
 maad as sacrifice, 'that is, that the sen-
 tence zouun of hym be plesaunt to God,
 as sacrifice plesithⁿ God^o; for as an
 aungel of the Lord, so is my lord the
 kyng, that he be not mouyd bi blessing
 nether bi cursyng. Wherfor and thi
 Lord God is with thee. And the kyng¹⁸
 answeride, and seide to the womman,
 Hide thou not fro me the word which Y
 axe thee. And the womman seide to
 hym, Speke thou, my lord the^p kyng.
 And the kyng seide, Whether the hond¹⁹
 of Joab is with thee in alle these thingis?
 The womman answeride, and seide, Bi
 the helthe of thi soule, my lord the kyng,
 nether to the left side nether to the riht

† while the pu-
 ple is present;
 that is, that the
 sentence zouun
 for me and for
 my sone, which
 is confermed bi
 thyn ooth, be
 pupplischid bi-
 for the puple,
 and that it haue
 the same effect,
 in thee and in
 thi sone. Live
 here. c.

^m nezebores E pr. m. ⁿ past A. ^o Om. E pr. m. ^p the kyng CE.

^w be thei I. ^y sle thei not I. ^z upon I. ^a Om. KX pr. m. ^b to thee I. ^c Om. I. ^d hast thou thougt I.
^e whi hath the I. ^f spoke I. ^g throwen I. ^h the erthe I. ⁱ wil not I. ^k that I. ^l Om. I. ^m bothe I.
ⁿ plesith to Gqb. ^o Gloss omitted in I. ^p Om. I.

mouth of thin hoond womman alle thes
 20 wordis, that I turne the figure of this
 word; forsothe thi seruaunt Joab comaundide this. Forsothe thou, my lord kyng, ert wise, as the aungel of God hath wisdom, that thou vndirstonde alle
 21 thingis vpon erthe. And the kyng seith to Joab, Loo! plesid I haue doo thi word; go thanne, and cleep azen the
 22 child Absolon. And Joab fallynge vpon his face into the erthe, honourde, and blisside to the kyng; and Joab seide, To dai hath thi seruaunt vndurstonde, for I haue foundun grace in thin eyen, my lord kyng; forsothe thou hast doon the
 23 word of thi seruaunt. Thanne Joab roos, and wente into Gethsur, and
 24 brou3te Absolon into Jerusalem. Forsothe the kyng seide, Turne he azen into his hows, and se he not my face. And so Absolon is turned azen into his hows, and the face of the kyng he saw3 not. Forsothe there was not a man as feyr as Absolon in al Irael, and ful miche semeli; fro the stap of the foot vnto the top, there was not in hym eny spot;
 25 and the more that he doddide the heeris, so mych more thei wexen; forsothe onys in the 3eer he was doddid, for the heere heuyde hym. He weiede the heeris of his heed with two hundred siclis bi
 27 the comoun wei3t. Forsothe there been born to Absolon thre sones, and o dou3ter, Thamar bi name, of sembli shap.
 28 And Absolon dwellide in Jerusalem two 3eer, and saw3 not the face of the kyng.
 29 And so he sente^r to Joab, that he shulde sende hym to the kyng; the which wolde not come to hym. And whanne the secounde he hadde sent, and he wold
 30 not come, he seide to his seruauntis, 3e knowen the feelde of Joab biside my feelde hauynge barli corn; gooth thanne, and brenneth it vp with fier. Thanne

side is *only thing* of alle these thingis, whiche my lord the kyng spak^q. For thi seruaunt Joab hym silf comaundide to me, and he puttide^r alle these wordis in to the mouth of thin handmaide, that Y schulde
 20 turne the figure of this word; for thi seruaunt Joab comaundide this thing^s. Forsothe^t thou, my lord the^u kyng, art wijs, as an aungel of God hath^v wisdom, that thou vnderstonde alle thingis on^w erthe. And the kyng seide to Joab, Lo!²¹ Y am plesid, and Y haue do thi word; therfor go thou, and azen clepe thou the child Absolon. And Joab felde on^x his
 22 face to erthe^y, and worschipide^z, and blisside the kyng; and Joab seide, Thi seruaunt hath vndirstonde to dai, that Y foond^a grace in thin 3en, my lord the^b kyng, for thou hast do the word of thi seruaunt. Therfor Joab roos^c, and 3ede²³ in to Gessur, and brou3te Absolon in to Jerusalem. Forsothe^d the kyng seide,²⁴ Turne he azen in to his hows, and se not he my face. Therfor Absolon turnede²⁵ azen in to his hows, and si3 not the face of the kyng. Sotheli no man in al Israel was so fair as Absolon, and ful comeli; fro the step of the foot 'til to^e the top, 'no wem was^f in hym; and in as myche as 'he²⁶ clippide^g more the^h heeris, bi so mycheⁱ thei^k wexiden more^l; forsothe^m he was clippid onys in the 3eer[†], for theⁿ heer greuede him. And whanne he clippide the heeris^o, he wei3ide 'the heeris of his heed^p bi^q twei hundrid siclis with^r comyn wei3te. Forsothe^s thre sones, and a dou3-²⁷ ter, Thamar bi name, of 'excellent forme^t weren borun to Absolon. And Absolon²⁸ dwellide in Jerusalem twei 3eer, and he si3 not the face of the kyng. Therfor he²⁹ sente to Joab, that he schulde sende hym to the kyng; which^u Joab nolde^v come to hym. And whanne he^w hadde sent the secounde tyme, and Joab nolde^x

† onys in the 3eer, in Ebreu it is, in tyme determynd. c.

^r wente B.

^q hath spoke I. ^r hath put to I. ^s thing to me I. ^t Certis I. ^u Om. I. ^v that hath I. ^w upon I. ^x upon I. ^y the erthe I. ^z he worschipide I. ^a haue founden I. ^b Om. I. ^c roos up I. ^d And I. ^e vnto I. ^f ther was no wem I. ^g thei clippiden G. ^h his I. ⁱ myche the more I. ^k tho bc. ^l Om. I. ^m but I. ⁿ his I. ^o heeris of his heed I. ^p hem I. ^q with I. ^r bi AX pr.m. ^s And I. ^t semely schap I. ^u and I. ^v wolde not I. ^w Absolon I. ^x wolde not I.

the seruauntis of Absolon brenten the corn with fier. And the seruauntis of Joab comynge, her clothis kut, seiden, The seruauntis of Absolon han brent vp a
 31 partie of the feelde with fier. And Joab roos, and cam to Absolon into his hows, and seide, Whi han thi seruauntis brente
 32 vp my corn with fier? And Absolon answerde to Joab, I haue sente to thee, preiynge that thou come to me, and I sende thee to the kyng, that thou seie to hym, Whi cam I fro Gethsur? Betere it was to me to be there; I biseche thanne, that I see the face of the kyng, that if he haue mynde of my shrewidnes,
 33 he slee me. Joab goon yn to the kyng tolde to hym. And Absolon clepid wente yn to the kyng, and he lowtide upon the face of the erthe before hym, and the kyng kisside Absolon.

come, Absolon seide to hise seruauntis, 3e 30 knowen the feeld of Joab bisidis my feeld hauynge ripe barli; therfor go 3e, and brenne 3e it with fier. Therfor the seruauntis† of Absolon brenten the corn with fier. And the seruauntis of Joab camen with her clothis to-rent, and seiden, The seruauntis of Absolon han brent the^y part of 31 feeld^z bi^a fier. And Joab roos^b, and cam to Absolon in to his hows, and seide, Whi han thi seruauntis brent my corn bi^c fier? 32 And Absolon answerde to Joab, Y sente to thee, and bisouzte that thou schuldist come to me, and that Y schulde sende thee to the kyng, that thou schuldist seie to hym, Whi cam Y fro Gessur? It was betere to me to be^d there; therfor Y biseche, that Y se the face of the kyng, that if he is myndeful of my wickidnesse, sle he me. Joab entride to the kyng, 33 and telde to hym. And Absolon was clepid, and entryde^e to the kyng, and worschipide^f on the face of erthe^g bifor hym, and the kyng kisside Absolon.

† and the seruauntis, etc.; this vers til thidur and Joab roos, is not in Ebra. c.

CAP. XV.

1 Thanne after thes thingis Absolon made to hym a chaar, and horsmen, and fifti men that shulden goo before
 2 hym^a. And eerli risynge Absolon stood biside the entre of the 3ate in the weye; and eche man, that hadde a neede that he com to the dom of the kyng, Absolon clepide to hym self, and seide, Of what citee ert thou? The which answerynge seide, Of a^t lynage of Yrael I am,
 3 thi seruaunt. And Absolon answerde to hym, To me thi wordis semen good and iust, but there is not the which^u thee heere ordeyned^v of the kyng. And Absolon seide, Who ordeyneth me domesman
 4 vpon the loond, that to me comen alle that han neede, and rijtwisly Y deme? 5 But whanne a man neizede to hym for to salute hym, he strauzte out his hoond,
 6 and takynge he kisside^w hym; and that

Therfor aftir these thingis Absolon, made a chaar to hym, and knyztis, and fifti men, that schulden go bifor hym. And Absolon roos eerli, and stood bisidis the entryng of the 3ate in the weie; and Absolon clepide to hym ech man, that hadde a cause that he schulde come to the doom of the kyng, and Absolon seide, Of what^h citee art thou? Which answeride, and seide, Of oⁱ lynage of Israel Y am, thi seruaunt. And Absolon answeride to hym, Thi wordis semen to me good and iust, but noon is ordeyned of the kyng to here thee. And Absolon seide, Who schal ordeyne me iuge on the lond, 4 that alle men that han cause come to me, and Y deme iustly? But whanne a man cam 5 to Absolon to greete hym, he helde forth the^k hond, and took, and kisside that 6 man; and Absolon dide this to al Israel, 6

^a Om. B. ^t oon BEF. o c. one H. ^u that c pr.m. ^v ordeyn thee heere A. ^w kiste E.

^y a i. ^z the feeld c. thi feeld I. ^a with I. ^b roos up I. ^c with I. ^d haue be I. ^e he entryde K. ^f he worschipide I. ^g the erthe I. ^h which A. ⁱ a I. ^k his I.

he dide to al Yrael, the which cam to dom that he were herd of the king; and he biside the hertis of the men of Yrael. 7 Forsothe aftir fourti 3eer Absolon seide to kyng Dauid, I shal go, and 3eelde my vowis, that I vowide to the Lord in 8 Ebron; forsothe vowynge thi seruaunt vowide, whanne he was in Gethsur of Syrie, seiynge, If the Lord brynge me a3en into Jerusalem, I shal sacrifice^x to 9 the Lord. And the kyng seide to hym, Goo in pees. And he roos, and wente 10 into Ebron. Forsothe Absolon sente aspies into alle the lynagis of Yrael, seiynge, Anoon^y that 3e heren the noyse of the trumpe, seith, Absolon shal regne 11 in Ebron. Forsothe with Absolon wenten two hundred men clepid of Jerusalem^{yy}, goynge with symple herte, and the cause 12 fulli vnknowynge. Forsothe Absolon clepide Achitophel Gilonyte, the counsellour of Dauid, fro his cite Gilo. And whanne he hadde offrid slayn sacrifice, there is maad a strong coniurysoun, and the puple rennynge togidre encreside 13 with Absolon. Thanne cam a messenger to Dauid, seiynge, With al the herte al 14 Yrael folowith Absolon. And Dauid seith to his seruauntis that weren with hym in Jerusalem, Risith, and flee we; forsothe ne there shal be to vs fli3t fro the face of Absolon; hieth to goon out, lest perauenture he comynge ocupie vs, and fulfille vpon vs fallynge, and smyte the 15 cite in mouth^z of swerd^a. And the seruauntis of the kyng seiden to hym, Alle thingis, what euere comaundith oure lord the kyng, gladli we folowen out, 16 thi seruauntis. Thanne the kyng wente out, and al hys hows, on her feet; and the kyng lafte ten secundarie wyues to 17 the hows to be kept. And the kyng goon out, and al Yrael, on her feet, stode 18 afer fro the hows. And alle his seruauntis wenten biside hym, and the

that cam to doom to be herd of the kyng; and Absolon drow¹ aweit^m the hertis of men of Israel. Forsotheⁿ aftir foure 3eer[†] 7 Absolon seide to kyng Dauid, Y schal go, and Y^o schal 3elde my vowis, whiche Y vowide to the Lord in Ebron[§]; for this seruaunt vowynge vowide, whanne he was in Gessur of Sirie, and seide^p, If the Lord bryngith a3en me in to Jerusalem, Y schal make sacrifice to the Lord. And 9 the kyng seide to hym, Go thou in pees. And Absolon roos^q, and 3ede in to Ebron. Forsothe^r Absolon sente aspieris in to al 10 the lynage of Israel, and seide, Anoon as 3e heren the sown of clarioun, seye 3e, Absolon schal regne in Ebron. Forsothe^s 11 twei hundrid men clepid of Jerusalem 3eden^t with Absolon, and 3ede with symple herte, and outirli thei knewen not the cause. Also Absolon clepide Achitofel 12 of Gilo, the counsellour of Dauid, fro his citee Gilo. And whanne he^u offride^v sacrifices^w a strong swerynge togidere was maad, and the puple rennynge togidere was encressid with Absolon. Therfor 13 a messenger cam to Dauid, and seide, With al herte al Israel sueth Absolon. And Dauid seide to hise seruauntis that 14 weren with hym in Jerusalem, Rise 3e^x, and flee we^{||}; for noon ascaping schal be to us fro the face of Absolon[¶]; therfor^y haste 3e to go out, lest he come, and ocupie vs, and fille^z on^a vs fallynge^b, and smyte the citee bi^c the^d scharpnesse of swerd. And the seruauntis of the kyng 15 seiden to hym, We thi seruauntis schulen performe gladli alle thingis, what euer thingis^e oure lord the^f kyng schal comaunde. Therfor^z the kyng 3ede out, and 16 al his hous, on^h her feet; and the king lefte tenⁱ wymmen concubyns^k, *that is*, secundarie wyues^m, to kepe theⁿ hous. And the king 3ede out, and al Israel, on^o her 17 feet, and the kyng stood fer fro the^p hous. And alle hise seruauntis 3eden bisidis 18

† drow aweit, etc. 1 in Ebreu it is, stal the hertis. c. ‡ after foure 3eer; many Latyn bokis han here, after iiii. 3eer, but the truthe of Ebreu, and oure bokis amendid, han aftir al. 3eer; and it is seid in the book of Ebreu questionis, that these xl. 3eer bi-gunnen in that tyme, wherynne Saul killide the prestis of the Lord, and these xl. 3eer ben endid in the conspiring of Absolon a3enus his fadir. Live here. c. § in Ebron, that is, to be offrid in Ebron. Live here. c. ¶ rise 3e and fle we; sithen Dauyth was asayed and most hardi in batels, and was in the strongeste place, and hadde with him manye and strongeste werriours, he departide not fro the citee for the drede of Absolon principally, but for the drede of God, whom he wiste that he hadde offendid bifore, and for this bi the sentence of God, this yuel cam on him; as Nathan the profete seide to him bifor in xii. c°. The Lord seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal reise on thee yuel of thyn hows, and therfor to plesse the ire of God, Dauyth wolde meke him silf bifor God, that herde the prey-eris of meke men; and thilke mekenesse apperide in the schameful going out of the citee, whanne it is seid fle we and so forth. Live here. c. ¶ fro the face

^x sacrificen BCFH. ^y Anoon forsothe E pr. v. ^{yy} the Jerusalem A. ^z the mouth H. ^a the swerd E.

¹ to him I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ But I. ^o Om. BC. ^p I seide I. ^q roos up I. ^r And I. ^s And I. ^t 3eden forth I. ^u Absolon I. ^v had offrid I. ^w sacrifice I. ^x 3e up I. ^y sothely I. ^z fulfille I. ^a Om. A. upon I. ^b his fallynge I. ^c with I. ^d Om. I. ^e Om. I. ^f Om. I. ^g Thanne I. ^h upon I. ⁱ his ten I. ^k Om. I. ^l Om. EIPX. ^m Om. EPX. ⁿ his I. ^o upon I. ^p his I.

legiouns Cerethi and Pherethi, and al
 Gethei stronge fizters, the sexe hundrid
 men, that hadden folwid hym fro Geth
 19 on foot, wenten before the kyng. For-
 sothe the kyng seide to Ethei Gethee,
 Whi comyst thou with vs? Turn azen,
 and dwel with the kyng for a pilgrime
 thou art, and wentist out fro thi place.
 20 3isterday^b thou cam, and to day thou ert
 compellid to goo out with vs. Forsothe I
 shal goo, whider I am to goo; turn azen,
 and leede azen with thee thi britheren,
 and the Lord doo with thee merci and
 trewth, for thou hast shewid grace and
 21 feith. And Ethei answerde to the kyng,
 seiynge, The Lord lyueth, and my lord
 the kyng lyueth, for in what euere place
 thou were, my lord kyng, other in deeth
 or in lijf, there shal be thi seruaunt.
 22 And David seith to Ethai, Come, and
 passe forth. And Ethei Gethee passide
 forth, and the kyng, and alle the men
 that with hym weren, and the tother
 23 multitude. And alle thei wepten with
 a greet voys, and al the puple passide
 forth; the kyng forsothe wente ouer the
 stream of Cedron, and al the puple wente
 azens the weye of the olyue, that bihold-
 24 ith to deseert. And Sadoch the preest
 cam, and alle the Leuytis with hym,
 berynge the arke of the boond of pees of
 God, and thei setten down the arke of
 God; and Abiathar stiede vp, to the tyme
 that alle the puple weren^c ful comen that
 25 was goon out fro the citee. And the
 kyng seide to Sadoch, Beer azen the arke
 of God into the citee; if I shal fynde
 grace in the eyen of the Lord, he shal
 leede me azen, and shewe to me it and
 26 his tabernacle. Forsothe if he shal seye,
 Thou plesist not to me; prest I am, do
 27 he that is good before hym. And the
 kyng seide to Sadoch the preest, O seere^d,
 turne azen into the cite in pees, and

him, and the legiouns of Cerethi^q and of^r
 Ferethi^s, and alle men^t of Geth 'strong
 fizters^u, sixe hundrid men, that sieden
 him fro Geth, 3eden on foote bifor the
 kyng[†]. Forsothe^v the kyng seide to 19
 Ethai of Geth, Whi comest thou with
 vs? Turne thou azen, and dwelle with the
 kyng, for thou art a pilgrym, and thou^w
 3edist out fro thi place. Thou camest 3is- 20
 tirdai, and to dai thou art compellid to
 go out with vs. Sotheli^x Y schal go, whi-
 dur Y schal go; turne azen, and lede azen
 thi britheren with thee, and the Lord do
 mercy and treuthe with thee, for thou
 schewidist^y grace and feith. And Ethai 21
 answeride to the kyng, and seide, The
 Lord lyueth, and my lord the kyng lyueth,
 for in what euere place thou schalt be, my
 lord the^z kyng, ether in deeth ethir in lijf,
 there thi seruaunt schal be. And David 22
 seide to Ethay, Come thou, and passe^a.
 And Ethai of Geth passide^b, and the
 kyng, and alle men that weren with hym,
 and the tother multitude. And alle men 23
 wepten with greet voys, and al the puple
 passide^c; and the kyng 3ede ouer the
 strond of Cedron, and al the puple 3ede
 azens the weie of the olyue tree, that bi-
 holdith to deseert^d. Forsothe^e and Sadoch 24
 the preest cam^f, and alle the dekenes with
 hym, and thei baren^g the arke of boond
 of pees of God, and thei diden^h down the
 arke of God; and Abiathar stiedeⁱ, til al
 the puple was passid^k that 3ede out of the
 citee. And the kyng seide to Sadoch, 25
 Bere azen the arke of God in to the citee;
 if Y schal fynde grace in the 3en of the
 Lord, he schal lede me azen, and he schal
 schewe to me that arke and his taber-
 nacle. Sotheli if the Lord seith^l, Thou 26
 plesist not me^m; Y am redi[†], do he that,
 that is good bifor hym silf. And the 27
 kyng seide to Sadoch, preestⁿ, A^o! thou
 seere, *that is, profete^p*, turne azen in to

of Absolon; not
 for the vertu of
 him, but of God,
 whose scourge
 he was, to the
 punysching of
 Dauid. *Live*
here. c.

† *bifor the king*;
 Dauid made
 al his puple to
 go bifor him,
 that he schulde
 putte him silf
 in the gretter
 perel, if Abso-
 lon persuede
 him; he dide
 this, for he was
 in synne, and
 othere men
 suffriden not,
 no but for him.
Live here. c.

^b 3istai c et E passim. ^c was A. ^d sire A. seare c. sere FH.

^q archers I. ^r Om. cqxb. ^s ablasters I. ^t the stronge fiztinge men I. ^u Om. I. ^v And I. ^w Om. I.
^x certis I. ^y hast schewid to me I. ^z Om. I. ^a passe forth I. ^b passide forth I. ^c passide forth I.
^d the deseert I. ^e Certis I. ^f cam forth I. ^g baren forth with hem I. ^h settiden I. ⁱ stiede up I.
^k passid forth I. ^l schal sey I. ^m Om. D. ⁿ the preest I. ^o O I. ^p Om. I. *that is, a profete K.*

† *Y am redi*;
 that is, to
 resseyue fleing,
 exiling and
 deth, that the
 good plesaunce
 of God be fillid.
Live here. c.

Achymaas, thi sone, and Jonathan, the sone of Abiathar, 30ure two sonys, be thei
 28 with 30u. Loo! I shal be hid in the wijlde feeldis of deseert, to the tyme that the word come from 30u, shewynge to me.
 29 Thanne Sadoch and Abiathar beren azen the arke of God into Jerusalem, and
 30 dwelliden there. But Daid stiede vp the hil of olyues, stiyng and wepyng, the heede couerde, and the feet nakid goynge; but and al the puple that was with hym, the heed couerde, stieden vp
 31 wepyng. Forsothe it is toold to Daid, that Achitophel was in the coniuryng with Absolon; and Daid seide, Lord, I biseche, mak foli the counseil of Achitophel. And whanne Daid stiede vp the cop of the hil, in the which he was to preye the Lord, loo! Cusy Arachites azen cam to hym, the clothing kut, and the
 33 heed ful of erthe. And Daid seide to hym, If thou comyst with me, thou shalt
 34 be to me to^e chargynge^f; forsothe if thou turnest azen into the citee, and seist to Absolon, Thi seruaunt I am, kyng, suffre me to lyue; as I was the seruaunt of thi fadre, so I shal be thi seruaunt; thou shalt scatyr the counseyl of Achitophel.
 35 Forsothe thou hast with thee Sadoch and Abiathar, preestis; and eche word, what euere thou herist in the hows of the kyng, thou shalt shewe to the
 36 prestis, Sadoch and Abiathar. Forsothe there ben with hem her two sonys, Achymaas, the sone of Sadoch, and Jonathan, the sone of Abiathar; and 3e shulen seende bi hem to me al the word
 37 that 3e shulen here. Thanne comynge Chusa, the freend of Daid, into the citee, forsothe Absolon is comen into Jerusalem.

the citee, with pees; and Achymaas, thi sone, and Jonathas, the sone of Abiathar, 30ure twei sones, be with 30u. Lo! Y 28 schal be hid in the^a feeldi places of deseert^r, til word come fro 30u, and schewe to me. Therfor Sadoch and Abiathar 29 baren azen the arke of God in to Jerusalem, and dwelliden^t there. Forsothe 30 Daid stiede on^u the hil of olyue trees, stiyng^v and wepyng, with the^w heed hilyd, and 'goynge with nakid feet^y; but also^z al the puple^a that was with hym, stiede^b with the^c heed hilid, and wepte. Forsothe^d it was teld to Daid, that 31 Achitofel was in the sweryng togidere with Absolon; and Daid seide, Lord, Y byseche, make thou fonned the counsel of Achitofel. And whanne Daid stiede^e in 32 to the^f hijenesse of the hil, in which he schulde worschipe the Lord, lo! Cusi of Arath, with the^g cloth to-rent, and with the^h heed ful of erthe, cam to hym^b. And 33 Daid seide to hym, If thou comest with me, thou schalt be to me toⁱ charge; sotheli if thou turnest azen in^k to the citee, 34 and seist to Absolon, Y am thi seruaunt, kyng^l, suffre thou me to lyue; as Y was the seruaunt of thi fadir, so Y schal be thi seruaunt[†]; thou schalt distrye the counsel of Achitofel. Forsothe^m thou hast 35 with thee Sadoch and Abiathar, preestisⁿ; and 'thou schalt schewe ech word^o, what euer word thou schalt here in the hows of the kyng^p, to^q Sadoch and Abiathar, preestis^r. Sotheli^s twei sones 'of hem^t ben^u 36 with hem, Achymaas, sone^v of Sadoch, and Jonathan, sone^w of Abiathar; and 3e schulen sende bi hem to me ech word which^x 3e schulen here. Therfor whanne 37 Chusi, freend of Daid, cam in to the citee, also Absolon entryde in to Jerusalem.

† so Y schal be thi seruaunt; thou3 it nedith not to excuse Chusi of a profitable leesyng, netheles it may be seid that no leesing was there; for he serueth a man, that doith and purposith to do to the good of that man. Forsothe it was good to Absolon, that he were lettid of his worste entent, and were bitakun to his fadir; most for his fadir nolde sle him, but more kepe to the amending of him, as it is opyn of these thingis, that ben had in xix. c°. Live here. c.

^e Om. c. ^f charge BEF.

Om. i. ^r the deseert i. ^t thei dwelliden i. ^u up upon i. ^v goynge up i. ^w his i. ^y with bare feet passynge forth i. ^z and i. ^a puple also i. ^b stiede up i. ^c her i. ^d And i. ^e stiede up i. ^f Om. i. ^g his i. ^h Daid i. ⁱ Om. i. ^k Om. i. ^l O kyng i. ^m And i. ⁿ the preestis i. ^o Om. i. ^p kyng, thou schalt schewe it to the prestis i. ^q Om. i. ^r Om. i. ^s And her i. ^t Om. i. ^u beeth i. ^v the sone i. ^w the sone i. ^x that i.

CAP. XVI.

1 And whanne Dauid hadde goon a litil the cop of the hil, Ciba, the child of Myphibosech, aperide into azen comynge of hym, with two assis, that weren chargid with two hundrid loouys, and an hundred bundels of dried grapis, and an hundred peysis of fijgis^g pressid, and
2 with two botels of wyn. And the kyng seide to Cyba, What to hem wolen thes thingys? And Ciba answerde, My lord kyng, the assis, that the hoomli men of the kyng sitten on; the loouis and the fijgis, to thi children for to eete; forsothe the wyn, that he drynke, who so failith in
3 deseert. And the kyng seith, Where is the sone of thi lord? And Ciba answerde to the kyng, He abood^h stille in Jerusalem, seiynge, To day shal the 'hows of Yrael restore to meⁱ the kyngdam of
4 my fader. And the kyng seith to Cyba, Alle thingis^k that weren of Miphibosech ben thin. And Cyba seide, I preye, fynde I grace before thee, my lord kyng.
5 Thanne kyng Dauid cam into Bahurym, and loo! there wente out a man thens of the kynrede of the hows of Saul, Semei bi name, the sone of Gera; he wente
6 forth goynge out, and cursyde. And he sente stonus azens Dauid, and azens alle the seruauntis of king Dauid; forsothe al the puple, and alle the fizters fro the rizt and fro the left side of the kyng
7 wenten. Forsothe thus spak Semei, whanne he curside to the kyng, Go out, go out, thou man of bloodis, and man of
8 Belial! The Lord hath zoldyn to thee al the blood of the hows of Saul, for thou hast reued the kyngdam fro^l hym; and the Lord hath zouun the kyngdam in the hoond of Absolon, thi sone; and loo! thin euels beren thee down, for a man

CAP. XVI.

And whanne Dauid hadde passid a litil the cop of the^y hil, Siba, the child of Mysphobosech, apperide in to his comyng, with tweyne assis, that weren chargid with twei hundrid looues, and with^z an hundrid bundels of dried grapis, and with an hundrid gobetis^a of pressid figus, and with twei vessels of wyn. And the kyng² seide to Siba, What wolen these thingis to hem silf? And Siba answeride, My lord the kyng, the assis ben to the meynes of the kyng, that thei sitte^b; the^c looues and 'figis pressid^d ben to thi children to ete; forsothe^e the wyn is, that if ony man faile in deseert, he drynke. And³ the kyng seide, Where is the sone of thi lord? And Siba answeride to the kyng, He dwellide^f in Jerusalem, 'and seide^g, To dai the Lord of the hows of Israel schal restore to me the rewme of my fadir. And the kyng seide to Siba, Alle thingis[†] that weren of Mysphibosech ben thine. And Siba seide, Y preye, fynde Y grace bifor thee, my lord the^h kyng. Therforⁱ kyng Dauid cam 'til to^k Bahurym, and lo! a man of the meynes of the hows of Saul, Semey bi name, sone of Gera, zede out fro thennus; he zede forth goynge out, and curside. And he sente stoonys azens Dauid, and azens alle seruauntis^l of kyng Dauid; forsothe^m al the puple, and alle fizterisⁿ zeden at the riztside and at the left side of the king. Sotheli^o Semey spak⁷ so^p, whanne he curside the kyng, Go out, go out, thou man of bloodis[†], and man of Belial! The Lord hath zolde to thee al the blood of the hows of Saul, for thou rauyschedist^q the rewme fro^q hym; and the Lord zaf^r the rewme in to the hond of Absolon, thi sone; and lo! thin yuels oppressen thee, for thou art a man of

† alle thingis, etc.; this was seid yuele, vnauysely and vniustly, for this Siba seide fals. Lire here. c.

† man of bloodis; that is, schedere out of myche giletes blood. Lire here. c.

^g dried figgis *E pr. m.* ^h bood *BEFH. bod. C.* ⁱ Lord restoren to me the housis of Israel and *E pr. m.*
^k Om. *CEFH.* ^l for *BCEF.*

^y an *I.* ^z Om. *A.* ^a peisis *I.* ^b sitte on hem *I.* ^c and the *I.* ^d the pressid figis *I.* ^e certis *I.*
^f dwellide stille *I.* ^g seyynge *I.* ^h Om. *I.* ⁱ Thanne *I.* ^k vnto *I.* to *EL.* ^l the seruauntis *I.* ^m and *I.*
ⁿ the fiztinge men *I.* ^o And *I.* ^p thus *I.* ^q hast rauischid *I.* ^q for *DMPX sec. m. bc.* ^r hath zouen *I.*

9 of blodis thou art. Forsothe Abisai, the sone of Seruye, seide to the kyng, Whi cursith this dog to diynge^m to my lord kyngⁿ? I shal goo, and girde of his
10 heed. And the kyng seith, What is to me and to 3ou, 3e sonys of Saruye? Letith hym, that he curse; forsothe the Lord comaundide to hym that he curse Dauid; and who is that dar seie, Whi
11 thus he doth? And the kyng seith to Abisai, and to alle his seruauⁿtis, Loo! my sone, that is goon out fro my wombe, sechith my lijf; mych more now this sone of Geminy 'cursith to me^o? Letith hym, that he curse after the heest of the
12 Lord; if perauenture the Lord beholde my tourmentynge, and 3eelde to me good
13 for this cursynge to dai. And so Dauid wente, and his felawis, bi the weie with hym; forsothe Semei wente cursynge azens hym bi the cop^p of the hil aside, and^q sendynge stoonus azens hym, and
14 the erthe sprengynge. And so kyng Dauid cam, and al the puple with hym
15 wery, and there thei ben refreshid. Forsothe Absolon, and al the puple of Irael wenten into Jerusalem, but and Achitophel with hym. Forsothe whann Cusay Arachites^{qq}, the freend of Dauid, was comen to Absolon, he spak to hym, Heil, kyng^r!
17 heil, kyng! To whom Absolon, This is, he seith, thi grace to thi freend; whi hast
18 thou not goo with thi freend? And Cusai answerde to Absolon, Nay, for of hym I shal be, whom the Lord chesith, and al this puple, and al Yrael; and with
19 hym Y shal dwelle. 'But and this I shal brynge^s yn, to whom am I to serue? whether not to the sone of the kyng? as I obeysshide to thi fadir, so and I shal
20 obeishe to thee. Forsothe Absolon seide to Achithophel, Goo 3e into counseyl, what
21 we owen to doon. And Achithophel seith to Absolon, Go into the secundarye wyues

blodis. Forsothe^s Abisay, the sone of Saruye, seide to the kyng, Whi cursith this dogge, that schal die, my lord the kyng? Y schal go, and Y schal girde of his heed. And the kyng seide, 3e sonys of Saruye, what is to me and to 3ou? Suffre ye hym, that he curse; for^t the Lord comaundide^u to hym[†], that he schulde curse Dauid; and who is he that dare seie, Whi dide he so? And the kyng
11 seide to Abysay, and to alle hise seruauⁿtis, Lo! my sone, that 3ede out of my wombe, sekith my lijf; hou myche more now this sone of Gemyny? Suffre 3e hym, that he curse bi comaundement of the Lord; if in hap the Lord biholde
12 my turmentynge, and 3elde good to me for this 'cursyng of this dai^v. Therfor Dauid 3ede^w, and hise felowis, bi the weie with hym; forsothe^x Semey 3ede^y bi the slade of the hil 'bi the side^z azens hym^a; and curside^b, and sente^c stoonus azens him, and spreyn^te erthe. And so 'Dauid the
14 king^d cam, and al the puple weery with hym, and thei weren refreischild there. Forsothe^e Absolon, and al the puple of
15 Israel entriden in to Jerusalem, but also Achitofel with hym^f. Sotheli^g whanne Chusi of Arath, the frend of Dauid, hadde come to Absolon, he spak^h to Absolonⁱ, Heil, kyng! heil, kyng! To whom Ab-
17 solon seide, This is thi grace to thi freend^k; whi 3edist thou not^l with thi freend? And Chusi answeride to Abso-
18 lon, Nay[‡], for Y shal be *seruaunt*^m of hym, whom the Lord hath chose, and al this puple, and al Israel; and Y schal dwelle with him. But that Y seie also
19 this, to whom schal Y serue? whethir not to the sone of the kyng? as Y obeiede to thi fadir, soⁿ Y schal obeie to thee. Forsothe^o Absolon seide to Achitofel, Take
20 3e counsel, what we owen to do. And 21 Achytofel seide to Absolon, Entre thou

[†] for the Lord comaundide to him; Semey synned in this cursing, for he curside [bi wickid] wille. Dauyth si3 that Semey, aloone and vnarmed, dide wrong to Dauyth stidefastly and with out drede, and opynly bifor many werriours, most stronge and most hardy, and most redi to venge the wrong doon to the king; and Dauyth perseyuade that this was not of thilke Semey onely, but of God doinge there specially; and Dauyth clepide this the comaundement of God; netheless God is not autour nether cause of synne, in as myche as it is synne. God is autour of the power, bi which me synneth; this power is fre wille. Also God is autour of the stiring of fre wille in to consent to stire poweris of execucioun, but God is not autour of deformyte ether defeaute, which is in vnri3[t]ful dede; and this defeaute of ri3tfulnesse makith synne. So here the stidefastnesse and hardynesse of Semey in asailinge Dauyth, and the substaunce of the doying, was of God, that Dauyth were punyschid herby, and his pacience were preued, but the defeaute, that is, that he dide this bi wickid wille, was not of God, but in the defeaute ether errour of fre wille. *Live here. c.*
[‡] nay; that is, Y ou3te not go with Dauyth. *Live here. c.*

^m dien c. ⁿ the kyng c. ^o Om. E pr. m. ^p 3ok E pr. m. ^q and he E pr. m. ^{qq} Archites A. ^r Om. H. ^s That and these thingus I brynge E pr. m.

^a And i. ^t forsothe i. ^u hath comaundid i. ^v daies cursyng i. ^w 3ede forth i. ^x but i. ^y 3ede aside i. ^z Om. i. ^a Dauid i. ^b curside Dauid i. ^c threwe i. ^d kyng Dauid i. ^e And i. ^f Absolon i. ^g And i. ^h seyde i. ⁱ him i. ^k freend Dauid i. ^l not forth i. ^m the seruaunt i. ⁿ so and i. ^o And i.

of thi fadre, 'the whiche^t he hath laft at the hows to be kept; that whanne al Yrael herith, that thou hast defoulid thi fader, the hoondis of hem ben strengthid with thee. Thanne thei strauzten out to Absolon a tabernacle in the solere, and he wente into the secundarye wyues of his fader before al Irael. Forsothe the counseil that Achithophel 3af in thoo dais, as if a man counseilde God; so was al the counseil of Achithophel, and whanne he was with Dauid, and whanne he was with Absolon.

CAP. XVII.

1 Thanne seide Achitophel to Absolon, I shal chese to me twelue thousandis of men, and rysynge I shal pursue Dauid this nyzt. And fallynge forsothe vpon hym that is wery, and the hoondis feblid, I shal smyte hym; and whanne al the puple fleeth that is with hym, I shal smyte the kyng desolate. And I shal brynge azen al the puple, what maner o man is wont to be turned azen; forsothe o man thou sechist, and al the puple shal ben in pees. And his word pleside to Absolon, and to alle the more thur3 birth of Yrael. Forsothe Absolon seith, Clepe 3e and Cusai Arachite, and here we what also he seith. And whan Cusai was comen to Absolon, Absolon seith to hym, Siche a maner word spak Achitophel; shul we doo, or nay? what counseil 3yuest thou? And Cusay seide to Absolon, It is not good this counseil, that Achithophel hath 3ouun at this tyme. And eft Cusay brouzte yn, Thou hast knowen thi fader, and the men that with hym ben, to ben moost stronge, and in bitter wil, as if a she bere wexe feers in the wijlde wode, rauysshid the whelpis; but and thi fader is a man fizter, and he shal not dwelle with the puple. Perauenture now he

to the concubyns^p of thi fadir, whiche he lefte^q to kepe the^r hows; that whanne al Israel herith, that thou hast defoulid thi fadir^s, the hondis of hem be strengthid with thee. Therfor thei tildedent^t Abso-²²lon a tabernacle in the soler, and he entride to the concubyns of his fadir bifor al Israel. Sotheli^u the counsel of Achito-²³fel, which^v he 3af in tho daies, was as if a man counselide^w God; so^x was al the counsel of Achitofel, bothe whanne he was with Dauid, and whanne he was with Absolon.

CAP. XVII.

Therfor^y Achitofel seide to Absolon, Y schal chese^z twelue thousynde of men 'to me^a, and Y schal rise^b, and pursue Dauid in this nyzt. And Y schal falle on hym,² for he is wery, and with vnboundun hondis Y schal smyte hym. And whanne al the puple fleeth which^c is with hym, Y schal smyte the kyng 'desolat, *ether^d left aloone*. And Y schal lede azen al the puple, as o³ man is wont to turne^e azen; for^f thou sekist o man, and al the puple schal be in pees. And the word of him^g plesyde Ab-⁴solon, and alle the grete^h men in birthe of Israel. Forsotheⁱ Absolon seide, Clepe 3e⁵ also Chusy of Arath, and here we what also he seith. And whanne Chusi hadde⁶ come to Absolon, Absolon seide to hym, Achitofel spak^k siche a word; owen we do^l, ethir nay? what counsel 3yuest thou? And Chusi seide to Absolon, This is not⁷ good counsel, which^m Achitofel 3afⁿ in this tyme. And eft Chusi seide, Thou knowist,⁸ that thi fadir, and the men that ben with him, ben moost^o stronge, and in bitter soule^p, as if a femal^q here is fers in the^r forest, whanne the^s whelpis ben rauyschid^t; but also thi fader is a man werriour, and he schal not dwelle with the puple. In⁹ hap now he is hid^u in the^v dichis, ethir in

^t that c *pr. m.*

^p secundarie wyues i. ^q hath left i. ^r his i. ^s fadir *bed* i. ^t streizten out i. ^u And i. ^v that i. ^w had counseilid with i. ^x and so i. ^y Thanne i. ^z chese to me i. ^a Om. i. ^b rise up i. ^c that i. ^d Om. i. ^e be turned i. ^f for *Absolon* i. ^g Achitofel i. ^h grettere *bc.* ⁱ And i. ^k hath spoke i. ^l do thereafter i. ^m that i. ⁿ hath 3oue i. ^o ful i. ^p will i. ^q schue i. ^r a i. ^s hir i. ^t rauyschid *fro hir* i. ^u *ether lurketh* x *sec. m. marg.* ^v Om. *plures.*

lurkith in dichis, or in aⁿ place where he wole; and whanne oon fallith, eche in the bigynnyng shal here, who so euer herith, and shal seye, There is maad veniaunce
 10 in the puple that persuede Absolon. And eche moost strong, whos is the herte as of a lioun, shal be feblid for drede; forsothe al the puple of Yrael woot thi fader to be strong, and alle stronge, that
 11 with hym ben. But this semeth to me to be riȝt counseil; be gedrid to thee al the puple, fro Dan vnto Bersabe, vnnoumbrable as the grauel of the see; and thou
 12 shalt be in the myddis of hem. And we shulen falle vpon him, in what euer place he were foundun, and we shulen couer hym, as dewe is wont to falle on the erthe; and we shulen not leue of the men that with hym ben, forsothe not
 13 oone. And if he were goon in eny citee, al Yrael shal wyynde aboute that citee coordis, and we shulen drawe it into the stream, that there be not foundun for-
 14 sothe of it not a litil stoon. And Absolon seide, and alle the men of Irael, Betere is the counseil of Cusai Arachite thanne the counseil of Achithophel; forsothe thurȝ^w the wil of the Lord is scaterid the^x profitable counseil of Achithophel, that the Lord brynge yn yuel
 15 vpon Absolon. And Cusay seith to the preestys, Sadoch and Abiathar, This and this maner Achithophel ȝaf counseil to Absolon, and to the eldres of Yrael,
 16 and I ȝaf sich counseil and sich. Now thanne sendith soone, and tellith to Dauid, seiynge, Ne abide thou this niȝt in the wijlde feeldis of deseert, but with out tariynge weende ouer; lest perauenture the kyng be soopen away, and al
 17 the puple that is with hym. Forsothe Jonathan and Achymas stoden biside the welle of Rogel; an hondwomman ȝede,

o place, in which he wole^w; and whanne ony man fallith in the bigynnyng, who euer schal here^x, he schal here, and schal^y seie, Wounde^z is maad^a in the puple that suede Absolon. And ech strongeste^b man,¹⁰ whos herte is as *'the herte'* of a lioun, schal be discourfortid for drede; for al the puple of Israel knowith, that thi fadir is strong, and that alle men^d ben stronge, that ben with him. But this semeth to me¹¹ to be riȝtful counsel; al Israel be gaderid to thee, fro Dan 'til to^e Bersabee, vnnoumbrable as the^f soond^g of the see; and thou schalt be in the myddis of hem. And we¹² schulen falle on^h hym, in what euer place he is foundun, and we schulen hile hym, as dew is wont to falle on^h theⁱ erthe; and^k we schulen not leue of^l the men that ben with hym^m, 'sotheli not oonⁿ. 'That if¹³ he^o entrith in to ony citee, al Israel schal cumpasse that citee[†] with roopis, and we schulen drawe it in to the stronde, that^p no thing be foundun, sotheli^q not a litil stoon therof^r. And Absolon seide, and¹⁴ alle the men of Israel, The counsel of Chusi of Arath is betere than the counsel of Achitofel; sotheli^s the profitable counsel[†] of Achitofel was destried bi Goddis wille, that the Lord schulde brynge in yuel on Absolon. And Chusi seide to Sadoch and¹⁵ to Abiathar, preestis^t, Achitofel ȝaf counsel to Absolon, and to the eldere men of Israel in this and this maner, and Y ȝaf sich and sich counsel. Now therfor¹⁶ sende ȝe soone, and telle ȝe to Dauid, and seie ȝe, Dwelle thou not this^u nyȝt in the^v feeldi places of deseert^w, but passe thou^x with out delay^y; lest perauenture the kyng be destried^{||}, and al the puple which^z is with hym. Forsothe^a Jonathas and¹⁷ Achymaas stoden bisidis the welle of Rogel; an^b handmaide ȝede^c, and telde to hem, and thei ȝeden forth to telle the

† al Israel schal cumpasse that citee; Chusi spekith bi figuratiyf speche, and this is the sentence; we schulen so distrie al that citee, that noon aȝen standing schal be; wherfor in Ebreu it is had thus, al Israel schal ȝyne felouschis of armed men aboute that citee, to distrie al. *Live here. c.*
 ‡ the profitable counsel; that is, spedeful for the entent of Absolon. c.
 || the kyng be destried; Dauid be sopun vp bi the counsel of Achitofel, parformed of Absalon in absence of Chusi; and therfor in Ebreu it is, lest it be counsellid to the king, that is, to Absolon, that he do the counsel of Achitofel. *Live here. c.*

^u oon BEF. O C. one H. ^w thour A. ^x to B.

^w wole *hide him* I. ^x here *it* I. ^y Om. I. ^z Veniaunce I. *ether vengeance* x *sec. m. marg.* ^a don I. ^b ful strong I. ^c Om. I. ^d the men I. ^e vnto I. ^f til E. ^g Om. I. ^h soont A. ⁱ upon I. ^j Om. KX. ^k and sothely I. ^l oon of I. ^m Dauid I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o And if he that I. ^p ȝhe that I. ^q Om. I. ^r be founden therof I. ^s and I. ^t the preestis I. ^u in this c. ^v Om. I. ^w the deseert I. ^x thou forth I. ^y tariyng I. ^z that I. ^a And I. ^b and an I. ^c ȝede forth I.

and toolde to hem, and thei wenten forth,
that thei tellen to kyng^y Dauid the mes-
sage; forsothe thei myzten not be seen,
18 or go^s into the cytee. Forsothe a maner
child saw³ hem, and toolde to Absolon;
forsothe thei wenten in a swift paase in^a
the hows of a maner man in Bahurym,
that hadde a pit in his vestiarye, and
19 thei descendiden into^b it. Forsothe a
womman took, and strauzte out a couer-
yngge vpon the mouth of the pit, as
driyngge pild barli, and so the thing is
20 hid. And whanne the seruautis of Ab-
solon weren comen into the hows, thei
seiden to the womman, Where is Achy-
mas and Jonathan? And the womman
answerde to hem, Thei wenten hiyngli,
a litil wiȝt water taastid. And thes
that souzten, whanne thei founden not,
21 thei turneden aȝen into Jerusalem. And
whanne thei weren goon, they stieden
vp fro the pit; and goyngge toolden to
kyng Dauid, and seiden, Ryseth, and
soone goth ouer the flood, for sich maner
22 counseil; ȝaf Achithophel aȝens ȝou. Thanne
Dauid roos, and al the puple that was
with hym, and thei passiden Jordan, to
the tyme that the dai 'were liȝtid^c, or
the word were puplishid; and not oone
forsothe was laft, that passide not the
23 flood. Forsothe Achitophel seyngge, that
his counseil was not doon, made redi his
asse, and roos, and wente into hys hows,
and into his citee; and his hows disposid,
he diede bi hoongyngge, and is biried in
24 the sepulcre of his fader. Forsothe
Dauid cam into stronge placis, and Ab-
solon passide ouer Jordan, he and alle the^e
25 the men of Yrael with hym. Forsothe
Absolon sette Amasan for Joab vpon
the oost; forsothe Amasan was the sone
of a man that was clepid Gethra of
Jezreli, that wente into Abigayl, the

message to kyng Dauid; for^d thei myzten
not be seyn, nether entre in to the citee.
Forsothe^e a child siȝ hem, and he schew-18
ide^f to Absolon; sotheli^g thei entriden with
swift goyng in to the hows of 'sum man^h in
Bahurym, that hadde a pitⁱ in his place,
and thei ȝeden doun in to that pit. For-19
sothe^k a womman took, and spred abroad
an hilyng of^l the mouth of the pit as
driyngge 'barli with the pile takun a wey^m,
and so the thing was hid. And whanne 20
the seruautis of Absolon hadde come in
to the hows, thei seiden to the womman,
Where is Achymaas and Jonathas? And
the womman answeride to hem, 'Theiⁿ
passiden^o hastily, whanne 'watir[†] was
tastid a litil^p. And whanne thei that
souzten hem hadden not founde^q, thei
turneden aȝen in to Jerusalem. And 21
whanne thei 'that souzten^r hadden go^s,
thei stieden^t fro the pit; and thei ȝeden,
and telden to kyng Dauid, and seiden,
Rise 'ȝe, passe ȝe^u soone the flood, for
Achitofel ȝaf^v sich counsel aȝens ȝou.
Therfor Dauid roos^w, and al the puple 22
that was with hym, and thei passiden
Jordan, til it was cleer dai, bifor that the
word was pupplischid; and sotheli not
oon^x was left, that 'passide not^y the flood.
Forsothe^z Achitofel siȝ, that his counsel 23
was not doon, and he sadlide his asse, and
roos^a, and ȝede in to his hows, and in to
his citee; and whanne his hows was dis-
posid, he perischide bi hangyng^{b†}, and he
was biried in the sepulcre of his fadir.
Sotheli^c Dauid cam in to the^d castels, and 24
Absolon passide Jordan, he and alle the^e
men of Israel with hym. Forsothe^f Ab-25
solon ordeynede Amasan for Joab on^g
the^h oost; forsotheⁱ Amasan was the sone
of a man that was clepid Jethra of
Jezrael, which^k entride to Abigail, douȝ-
ter^l of Naas, the sistir of Saruye, that was

† whanne
watir, etc., in
Ebreu it is,
they passiden
the ryuer of
watris, that is,
Jordan, as
Ebrews seyen.
Live here. c.

† bi hangyng;
by him silf he
hangide him
silf for indigna-
cioun, that his
counsel was
not doon, and
for by the foly
of Absalon and
of his puple, he
perseyuede and
helde for cer-
teyn, that Da-
uith schulde
hane the mais-
try, and turne
aȝen in to the
rewme; wher-
for he dredde
to be slayn of
him bi foul deth
and peyneful,
and therfor he
wolde haste his
deth bi an other
weye. Live
here. c.

† the kyng *E pr. m.* ^z to go *E pr. m.* ^a Om. *CEFH.* ^b in *E pr. m.* ^c liȝtede *CE.*

^d certis *I.* ^e And *I.* ^f schewide *it I.* ^g and *I.* ^h a man *IM.* ⁱ putt *I.* ^k And *I.* ^l ouer *I.* ^m pild
barli *I.* ⁿ And thei *K.* ^o passiden forth *I.* ^p thei hadden taasted a litil watir *I.* ^q founde hem *I.*
^r Om. *I.* ^s go forth *I.* ^t stieden up *I.* ^u ȝe up and passeth *I.* ^v hath ȝoue *I.* ^w roos up *I.* ^x oo man *I.*
^y ne he passide *I.* ^z And *I.* ^a roos up *I.* ^b hangyng him selff *I.* ^c And *I.* ^d Om. *I.* ^e Om. *I.* ^f And *I.*
^g upon *I.* ^h his *I.* ⁱ and *I.* ^k the which *I.* ^l the douȝtir *I.*

douȝter of Naas, sister of Saruye, that
 26 was the moder of Joab. And Irael
 sette^d tentis with Absolon in the loond
 27 of Galaad. And whanne Dauid was
 comen into the defensable placis, Sobi,
 the sone of Naas of Rabath^{dd}, of the sonys
 of Amon, and Machir, the sone of Amyel,
 of Lodobar, and Berzellay Galadite, of
 28 Rogelym, offreden to hym couerynge
 clothis, and tapetis, and erthen vessels,
 whete, and barli, and meeles, and powned
 corn, and benen, and potage, and fryed
 'gederynge of corns, that is clepid cycer^e,
 29 and hony, and bottre, and sheep, and
 fatte calues. And thei ȝyuen to Dauid,
 and to the puple that was with hym, for
 to ete; forsothe thei ouertroweden the
 puple to be feyntid^f in the^g deseert bi
 hungre and threst.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid thanne, his^b puple biholdenⁱ,
 ordeynede vpon hem leders of thousandis,
 2 and leders of hundridis. And he ȝaf the
 thridde parti of the puple vnder the
 hond of Joab; and the thridde vnder
 the hond of Abisai, the sone of Seruye,
 the brothir of Joab; and the thridde
 vnder the hond of Ethay, that was of
 Geth. And the kyng seide to the puple,
 3 And I shal goon out with ȝou. And the
 puple answerde, Thou shalt not goo out;
 forsothe whether we fleen, it shal not
 perteyne to hem in greet forse of vs; or
 the half partie falle fro vs, thei shulen
 not retche^j anow, for thou oone for ten
 thousandis ert^k countyd; beter it is
 thanne, that thou be to vs in the cytee to
 4 socour. To whom seith the kyng, That
 to ȝou semeth riȝt, that I shal doo.
 Thanne the kyng stode beside the ȝaate,
 and the puple wente out bi her cum-
 panyes, bi^l hundredis and thousandis.

^d sente A. ^{dd} Babath ABH. ^e chichis E pr.m. ^fweri E pr.m. ^g Om. CEFH. ^h the E pr.m. ⁱ byhold-
 ynge H. ^j recche CH. ^k schalt ben E pr.m. ^l Om. BCEFH.

^m the castels I. ⁿ Dauid I. ^o beddyng I. ^p and wheete I. ^q fetchis I. ^r thing that is clepid cycer I.
 fried chichis, that is, gadering of cornys that is clepid cicer x sec.m. marg. ^s ȝauen tho I. ^t his A sec.m.
 he had biholde his I. ^u Om. I. ^v chefteyns of thousyndis I. ^w of hundridis I. ^x upon I. ^y the sone I.
^z the brothir I. ^a foors I. ^b falle I. ^c myche I. ^d thou oon I. ^e socour I. ^f And I. ^g seide to hem I.
^h that I.

the modir of Joab. And Israel settide²⁶
 tentis with Absolon in the lond of Galaad.
 And whanne Dauid hadde come in to cas-²⁷
 tels^m, Sobi, the sone of Naas of Rabath,
 of the sones of Amon, and Machir, the
 sone of Amyel, of Lodobar, and Berzellai,
 of Galaad, of Rogelym, brouȝten to hymⁿ 28
 beddyngis^o, and tapitis, and erthun vessels,
 wheete^p, and barli, and mele, and flour,
 and benys, and lente^q, and fried chichis^r,
 and hony, and botere, and scheep, and 29
 fatte calues. And thei ȝauen^s to Dauid, and
 to the puple that weren with hym, to ete;
 for thei supposiden the puple to be maad
 feynt for hungur and thirst in deseert.

CAP. XVIII.

Therfor Dauid, whanne the^t puple 'was 1
 biholdunⁿ, ordeynede tribunes^v and centu-
 riouns^w on^x hem. And he ȝaf the thridde 2
 part of the puple vnder the hond of Joab;
 and the thridde part vnder the hond of
 Abisai, sone^y of Saruye, brother^z of Joab;
 and the thridde part vnder the hond of
 Ethai, that was of Geth. And the kyng
 seide to the puple, Also Y schal go out[†]
 with ȝou. And the puple answeride, 3
 Thou schalt not go out; for whether we
 fleen, it schal not perteyne to hem bi
 greet werk^a of vs; whether half the part
 fallith^b doun of vs, thei schulen not recke
 ynow^c, for thou^d art rekynynd for ten
 thousynde; therfor it is betere, that thou
 be to vs in the citee in stronge hold^e. 'To 4
 whiche^f the kyng seide^g, Y schal do this^h,
 that semeth riȝtful to ȝou. Therfor the
 kyng stood bisidis the ȝate, and the puple
 ȝede out bi her cumpanyes, bi hundridis
 and bi thousyndis. And the king co- 5

[†] Y schal go
 out, etc., for he
 wolde be of the
 firste to trauel
 in perel. Lire
 here. c.

5 And the kyng comaundide to Joab, and Abisai, and Ethay, seiynge, Kepith to me the child Absolon. And al the puple herde the kyng comaundyng to alle the princis for Absolon. And so the puple wente into the feelde azens Yrael; and a batail is doon in the wijld wode of 7 Effraym. And the puple of Irael is there hewen doun of the oost of Dauid, and there is doon a greet slau3ter in that day of twenti thousand. Forsothe there was the batail sparpoild vpon the face of al the loond, and manye mo weren whom the wijlde wode waastide of the puple, than thei whom the swerd deuowrede^m 9 in that day. Forsothe it felle, that Absolon azencam to the seruautis of Dauid, sittynge vponⁿ a muyl; and whanne the muyle wente yn vndur a thik ook, and a greet, the heed of hym cleuyde to the ook; and hym hongid bitwix heuene and erthe, the muyle, to the which he satte in, 10 passide forth. Forsothe a maner man saw3 that, and toolde to Joab, seiynge, I saw3 Absolon hongynge fro an ook. 11 And Joab seith to the man that toolde hym, If thou saw3, whi stikist thou not hym with the erthe, and I shulde haue 3yue to thee ten ciclis of siluer, and a 12 kny3tis girdil? The which seide to Joab, If thou peysedist in myn hoondis a thousand silueren platis, I shulde not putte myn hoond into the sone of the kyng; forsothe herynge vs, the kyng comaundide to thee, and to Abisai, and to Ethai, seiynge, Kepith to me the child Absolon. 13 But and if I hadde doon azens my soul foolhardili, that my3te not the kyng vnknowe, and thou shuldist stoond forn 14 azens. And Joab seith, Not as thou wolt, but I shal goo to hym before thee. Thanne Joab took three speris in his hoond, and pi3te hem in the herte of Absolon. And whanne 3it he qwappide

maundide to Joab, and to Abisai, and Ethaiⁱ, and seyde, Kepe 3e to me the child Absolon. And al the puple herde the kyng comaunding to alle the princes for Absolon. Therfor the puple 3ede out in to^e the feeld azens Israel; and the^k batel was maad in the forest of Effraym. And the7 puple of Israel was slayn there of the oost of Dauid, and a greet sleyn^g of twenti thousynde was maad in that dai. For-^s sothe^m theⁿ batel was scateridⁿⁿ there on^o the face of al erthe^p, and many mo weren of the puple whiche the forest wastide, than thei whiche the swerd deuourid in that dai. Sotheli it bifeld, that Absolon9 sittynge on^q a mule, cam azens the seruautis of Dauid; and whanne the mule hadde entrid vndur a thicke ook, and greet^r, the heed of Absolon cleuyde to the ook; and whanne he was hangid bitwix heuene and erthe, the mule, on^s which^t he sat, passide^u. Sotheli^v 'sum man^w si3 this, 10 and telde^x to Joab, and seide, Y si3 Absolon hange on an ook. And Joab seide 11 to the man that 'hadde telde^y to hym, If thou si3est^z, whi persidist^a thou not hym^b to the erthe, and Y schulde haue 3oue 'to thee^c ten siclis of siluer, and a girdil? And he seide to Joab, Thou3 thou paidist 12 in myn hondis a thousynde platis of siluer, Y nolde^d sende myn hond in to the sone of the king; for the^e while we herden, the kyng comaundide to thee, and to Abisai, and to Ethai, and seide, Kepe 3e to me the child Absolon. But and if^f Y 13 hadde do^g azens my lijf hardili^h, this my3te not beⁱ hid fro the kyng, and thou woldist stonde on the contrarye side. And Joab 14 seide, Not as thou wolt^k, 'Absolon schal be kept^l, but Y schal asaile hym bifor thee. Therefore Joab took thre speris in his hond, and fitchide^m tho in the herte of Absolon. And whanne he spraulide, 3it cleuyng in the ook, ten 3onge squieris of 15

^m vowrede CEFH. ⁿ on E.

ⁱ to Ethai I. ^k a I. ^l slau3ter I. ^m And I. ⁿ Om. c. ⁿⁿ sparpuylid I. ^o upon I. ^p the loond I. ^q upon I. ^r a greet I. ^s upon I. ^t whom I. ^u passide forth I. ^v And I. ^w a man IM. ^x tolde it I. ^y tolde IKL. ^z si3e him I. ^a perschidist I. ^b hym thorou3 I. ^c Om. g. ^d wolde not I. ^e Om. I. ^f thou3 I. ^g do fool hardily I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ haue be I. ^k woldest EL. ^l Om. I. ^m he fitchide I.

15 cleuyng in the ook, ten 3onge squyers of
Joab runnen, and smytynge slown hym.
16 Forsothe Joab sownede with the trumpe,
and with heelde the puple, that he pur-
suede not Irael fleyng, wylnyng to
17 spare to the multitude. And thei token
Absolon, and casten hym in the wijld
wode in to a greet dicke, and thei beren
togidir vpon hym a greet heep of stoonys
ful myche; forsothe al Irael fleē into her
18 tabernaclis. Forsothe Absolon hadde
arerede vp to hym, whanne he 3it lyuede,
a title, that is in the valey of the kyng;
he seide forsothe, I haue not a sone, and
this schal be in^o mynde of my name; and
he clepide the title bi his name, and it is
clepid the Hoond of Absolon into this
19 day. Forsothe Achymas, the sone of
Sadoch, seith, I shal renne and telle to
the kyng, for the Lord dide doom to
hym fro the hoond of the enemyes of
20 hym. To whom Joab seide, Thou shalt
not be messenger in this dai, but thou
shalt telle in the tother; to day I wole not
thee to telle, forsothe the sone of the
21 kyng is deed. And Joab seith to Cusi,
Go, and tel to the kyng what thou hast
22 seen. Cusi lowtide to Joab, and ranne.
Eft Achymas, the sone of Sadoch, seide
to Joab, What lettith, if I also renne
after Cusi? And Joab seide to hym,
What wolt thou renne, sone myn? Come
hidir, thou shalt not be berer of good
23 message. The which answerde, What
forsothe if I shal renne? And he seith
to hym, Renn. Thanne Achymaas ren-
nyng bi the weye of the good short weye
24 ouerpasside Cusai. Daid forsothe sat
bitwix two 3atis; the weyter forsothe,
that was in the heijt of the 3ate vpon
the walle, reryng vp the eyen, saw 3 a
25 man aloone rennyng; and cryingng out
shewide to the kyng. And the kyng
seide to hym, If he is aloone, gode mes-

Joab runnen, and smytidenⁿ, and killiden
hym. Sotheli^o Joab sownede^p with a 16
clarioun, and withhelde^q the puple, lest it
pursuede Israel fleyng, and he wolde
spare the multitude. And thei^r token 17
Absolon, and castiden^s forth him in to a
greet dicke in the forest, and baren^t to-
gidere a ful greet heep of stoonys onⁿ
hym; forsothe^v al Israel fledde in to his^w
tabernaclis. Forsothe^x Absolon, while 18
he lyuyde 3it, hadde reisid to hym a me-
morial, which^y is in the valey of the
kyng; for he seide, Y haue no sone, and
this schal be the mynde of my name; and
he clepide 'the memorial^z bi his name, and
it is clepid the Hond, 'that is, werk^a, of Ab-
solon 'til to^b this dai. Forsothe^c Achy- 19
maas, sone^d of Sadoch, seide, Y schal
renne, and Y schal telle to the kyng, that
the Lord hath maad doom to hym of the
hond of hise enemyes. To whom Joab 20
seide, Thou schalt not be messenger^e in
this dai, but thou schalt telle^f in another
dai; I nyle^g that thou telle^h to dai, for the
sone of the kyng is deed. And Joab seide 21
to Chusi[†], Go thou, and telle to the kyng
tho thingis that thou hast seyn. Chusi
worschypide Joab, and ran. Eftⁱ Achy- 22
maas, sone^k of Sadoch, seide to Joab,
What lettith, if also Y renne aftir Chusi?
And Joab seide to hym, What wolt thou
renne, my sone? Come thou hidur, thou
schalt not be a berere of good message.
Which^l answeride, 'What sotheli if^m Y 23
schal renne? And Joab seide to hym,
Renn thou. Therfor Achymaas ran bi
the weie of schortnesse, 'and spedⁿ, and
passide^o Chusi. Forsothe^p Daid sat bi- 24
twix twei 3atis; sotheli^q the spiere^r, that
was in the hiznesse of the 3ate on the
wal, reise^s the^t 3en, and si^u a man
aloone rennyng; and the spiere^v criede, 25
and schewide to the kyng. And the kyng
seide to hym, If he is aloone, good mes-

† Joab seide
to Chusi; this
Chusi was a
simple man of
the puple, and
was not that
Chusi that was
frend and
counselour of
Dauid, of
whom it is seid
in xv. and xvii.
c°. Lire here. c.

^o the CE.

ⁿ smoten I. smiten II. ^o And I. ^p trumpide I. ^q helde with him I. ^r men I. ^s threwn I. ^t thei
baren I. ^u upon I. ^v and I. ^w her I. ^x And I. ^y that I. ^z that token of mynde I. ^a Om. I.
^b vnto I. ^c And I. ^d the sone I. ^e a messenger A sec. m. ^f telle this I. ^g wil not I. ^h telle this I.
ⁱ forth. And eft I. ^k the sone I. ^l The which I. ^m But what I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o he passide I. ^p And I.
^q and I. ^r waiter I. ^s reise up. ^t his I. ^u he saw 3e I. ^v biholder I.

26 sage is in the mouth of hym. Forsothe hym goynge and neizynge nerre, the wayter saw; anothir man rennynge; and crynge out in the cop seith, There semeth to me another man rennynge aloone. And the kyng seide to hym, 27 And this is a good messenger. Forsothe the weyter seith, I biholde the rennynge of the former, as the rennynge of Achymaas, the sone of Sadoch. And the kyng seith, A good man he is, and cometh 28 berynge good message. Forsothe Achymaas cryinge, seide to the kyng, Hail kyng! And lowtyng the kyng before hym bowide into the erthe, seith, Blessid be^p the Lord thi God, that hath concludid the men, that rereden her hoondis 29 azens my lord the kyng. And the kyng seith, Is there not pees to the child Absolon? And Achymaas seide, I saw; a greet towmb, whanne Joab thi seruaunt sente me, O kyng, thi seruaunt; other 30 thing I knowe not. To whom the kyng, Passe, he seith, and stonde here. And 31 whanne he was passid, and stoode, Cusi aperide; and comynge seith, I brynge good message, my lord king; forsothe the Lord hath demyde for thee to day fro the hoond 'of alle^q that risen azens 32 thee. The kyng forsothe seide to Cusi, Is there not pees to the child Absolon? To whom answeyng Cusi, Be thei maad, he seith, as the child, the enemyes of my lord the^r kyng, and alle that risen 33 azens hym into yuel. And so the kyng cauzt with sorwe, stiede vp to^s the sowpyng place of the zaate, and wepte, and thus he spak goynge, Sone myn, Absolon! Absolon, sone myn! who to me 34 yueth, that I dye for thee? Absolon, sone myn! sone myn, Absolon!

sage is in his mouth. Sotheli^w while he 26 hastide, and neizede neer, the spiere^x si; another man rennyng^y; and the spiere criede 'in the hiznesse^z, and seide, Another man rennyng aloone apperith to me. And the kyng seide to hym, And this man is a good messenger. Sotheli^a the spiere^b 27 seide, Y biholde the rennyng of the former, as the rennyng of Achymaas, sone^c of Sadoch. And the kyng seide, He is a good man, and he cometh bryngynge a^d good message. Forsothe^e Achymaas 28 criede, and seide to the kyng, Heil kyng! And he worschipide the kyng lowli bifor hym to erthe^f, and seide, Blessid be thi^g Lord God, that closide^h togidere the men, that reisydenⁱ her hondis azens my lord thei kyng. And the kyng seide, Whe- 29 ther pees is to the child Absolon? And Achymaas seide, Y si;^k 'that is, Y herde, a great noise^l, whanne Joab, thi seruaunt, thou^m kyng, senteⁿ me thi seruaunt^o; Y kan^p noon othir thing. To whom the 30 kyng seide, Passe thou^q, and stonde here. And whanne he hadde passid, and stood, Chusi aperide; and he cam and seide, 31 My lord the^r kyng, Y brynge good message; for^s the Lord hath demed to dai for thee of the hond of alle men that risiden^t azens thee. Forsothe^u the kyng seide to 32 Chusi, Whether pees is to the child Absolon? To whom Chusi answeride, and seide, The enemyes of my lord the^v kyng, and alle men that risiden^w azens hym in to yuel, be^x maad as the child. Therfor the 33 kyng was sory, and stiede^y in to the soler of the zate, and wepte^z, and spak thus goynge[†], My sone, Absolon! Absolon, my sone! who 34 yueth to me, that Y die for thee? Absolon[‡], my sone! my sone, Absolon!

† and wepte, and spak thus goynge; Dawith biwailde the goostly deth of Absolon, for he diede in dedly synne, in pursuyng in dede his fadir; and therfor this word Absolon my sone, is set six sithis here, and in xix. c.^o. for vi. condicions of the peyne of helle; for peyne of harm, that is, of wanting of blis, and the peyne of feeling is there, gnawing of teth and weeping, outermere darknessis, and during with outen ende, ben in helle. Live here. c.
‡ Absolon; goostly: Absolon that pursueth Dauid and his men, signifieth a tiraunt oppressore of simple men; whos heed cleueth to an ooke, in desiringe hize thingis of the world; he is persid with iii. speris, in assenting to thre maner coueitise; he is cast forth in to a ditch, in goinge down to helle. Live here. c.

p Om. BCFH. q Om. A. r Om. BFH. s Om. BCFH.

w But i. x waiter an hize i. y come rennyng i. z an hize i. a And i. b waiter i. c the sone i. d Om. i. e And i. f the erthe i. g the A. h hath closid i. i reysiden to gidre i. j Om. i. k si; a gret briel A sec. m. marg. sawze a briel i. l Om. i. m oo i. n sende i. o seruaunt to thee i. p knowe i. q ouer i. r Om. i. s certis i. t risen E. han risen i. u And i. v Om. i. w resen ILP. risen E. x be thei i. y stiede up i. z he wepte i.

CAP. XIX.

1 Forsothe it is toold to Joab, that the
 2 kyng wept, and weilide his sone; and the
 victorie is turned in that dai into weil-
 ynge to al the puple; forsothe the puple
 herde in that day to be seid, The kyng
 3 sorwith vpon his sone. And the puple
 bowide aside in that dai to goo in to the
 citee, what maner wise a puple turnede
 and fleyng fro the batail is wont to
 4 bowe aside. Forsothe the kyng couerde
 his heed, and criede with a greet vois,
 Sone myn, Absolon! Absolon, sone myn!
 5 Thanne goon yn Joab to the kyng into
 the hows, seide, Thou hast confoundid
 to day the cheeris of alle thi seruauntis,
 and that han maad saaf thi lijf, and the
 lijf of thi sonys and of thi dou3tris, and
 the lijf of thi wyues, and the lijf of thi
 6 secoundarie wyues. Thou louest the
 hatynge thee, and thou hast in^t haate
 the louynge thee; and thou hast shewid
 to day, for thou reckist not of thi leeders
 and of thi seruauntis; and verreily I
 haue knowen now, that if Absolon lyu-
 ede, and alle we hadden diede, thanne it
 7 shulde plesse to thee. Now than ryse, and
 go forth, and spekyng do^a aseethe to
 thi seruauntis; forsothe I swere to thee
 bi the Lord, that if thou gost not out,
 that oon forsothe be not to abidyng still
 with thee this ny3t; and werse shal be
 to thee this, than alle the yuels that
 camen vpon thee fro thi 3ongth^v vnto
 8 the tyme that is now. Thanne the kyng
 roos, and satte in the 3ate; and to al
 the puple it is toold, that the king satte
 in the 3ate, and al the multitude cam
 9 before the king. Forsothe Irael fle3 into
 her tabernaclis. And al the puple stroof
 in^w alle the lynagis of Irael, seiynge, The
 kyng hath delyuerd vs fro the hond of
 oure enemyes, and he hath saued vs fro

CAP. XIX.

Forsothe it was teld to Joab, that the
 kyng wepte, and biweilide his sone; and²
 the victorie in that dai was turned in to
 morenyng to al the puple; for the puple
 herde, that it was seid in that dai, The
 kyng makith sorewe on his sone. And³
 the puple eschewide^a to entre in to the
 citee in that dai, as the puple turned and
 fleyng fro batel^b is wont to bowe away.
 Sotheli^c the kyng hilide his heed, and⁴
 criede with greet vois, My sone, Absolon!
 Absolon, my sone! Therfor Joab entride⁵
 to the kyng in to the hows, and seide,
 Thou hast schent to dai the cheris^d of alle
 thi seruauntis, that han maad saaf thi lijf,
 and the lijf of thi sones and of thi dou3-
 tris, and the lijf of thi wyues, and the
 lijf of thi^e secoundarie wyues. Thou louest⁶
 hem that haten thee, and thou hatist hem
 that louen thee; and thou schewidist^f to
 dai that thou reckist not of thi duykis
 and of thi seruauntis; and verily Y haue
 knowe now, that^g if Absolon lyuede, and
 alle we hadden be deed, thanne it schulde
 plesse thee. Now therfor ryse^h thouⁱ, and⁷
 go^k forth, and speke thou, and make satis-
 facioun to this eruauntis; for Y swere to
 thee bi the Lord, that if thou schalt not
 go out^l, sotheli^m not o man schal dwelle
 with thee in this ny3t; and this schal be
 worse to thee, than alle yuelsⁿ that camen
 on thee fro thi 3ong wexynge age til in to
 present^o tyme. Therfor the kyng roos^p,
 and sat in the 3ate; and it was teld to al
 the puple, that the kyng sat in the 3ate,
 and al the multitude cam bifor the kyng.
 Forsothe Irael^{pp} fledde in to hise^q taber-
 naclis. And al the puple stryuede in al⁹
 the lynagis of Irael, and seide, The kyng
 delyuerede^r vs fro the hond of alle oure
 enemyes, and he sauide vs fro the hond of
 Filisteis; and now^s he fleeth^s fro the lond^t

^t he fleeth fro
 the lond; that
 is, fro the
 kingis citee, as
 if they seiden,
 it is vnworthi,
 that the king
 fle for Absolon.
 Live here. c.

^t to BCEFH. ^a to do E pr. v. ^v 3outh CEFH. ^w and ABH.

^a ethchewide 1. ^b the batel A pr. m. ^c And 1. ^d cheer KX. cheere O. ^e the ADM. ^f hast schewid 1.
^g for plures. ^h ryse up 1. ⁱ Om. 1. ^k go thou 1. ^l forth 1. ^m and 1. ⁿ the yuels 1. ^o this
 present 1K. ^p roos up 1. ^{pp} al Irael K. ^q her IEL. ^r hath delyuered 1. ^s hath fled 1.

the hoond of Philisteis; and now he flee;
 10 fro the loond for Absolon. Forsothe Absolon, whom we anoyntiden kyng vpon vs, is deed in batail; how long be 3e stille, and 3e brengen not azen the kyng? And the counseil of al Irael cam to the
 11 king. Forsothe kyng Dauid sente to Sadoch and to Abiathar, preestis, seiynge, Speke 3e to the more thur3 birth of Juda, seiynge, Whi ben 3e comen last to brynge azen the kyng into his hows? Forsothe the word of al Irael is ful comen to the kyng, that thei brengen hym azen into his hows. For the kyng seide, Thes
 12 thingis 3e shulen seye to the puple, My britheren 3e, my boon and my flesh 3e;
 13 whi last brengen 3e azen the kyng? And to Amasa seye 3ee, Whether ert thou not my boon and my flesh? Thes thingis God do to me, and thes thingis adde, if thou were not maister of chiualrye after Joab
 14 before me al tyme. And he bowide the herte of alle the men of Juda as of o man; and thei senten to the king, seiynge, Turn azen, thou and alle thi seruauantis. And the kyng turnede azen,
 15 and cam vnto Jordan; and al Juda cam forth into Galgala, that he azen come to the kyng, and thei schulden brynge hym
 16 ouer Jordan. Forsothe Semei, the sone of Gera, the sone of Gemyny, of Bahurym, hijede, and cam down with the men of Juda into azen comynge of kyng Dauid, with a thousand men of Beniamyn;
 17 and child Ciba of the hows of Saul, and his fifteen sonys, and twenti seruauantis weren with hym; and brekyng Jordan
 18 before the kyng, passeden the forthis, that^w thei brengen ouer the hows of the kyng, and doon after his comaundyng. Forsothe Semei, the sone of Gera, faldoun before the kyng, whanne now he
 19 hadde passid Jordan, seide to hym^x, My

for Absolon. Forsothe^t Absolon, whom we 10
 anoyntiden on^u vs, is deed in batel; hou longe ben 3e stille, *that is^v, fro^w knowlechyng of synne, and fro axyng of forzyuenesse^x*, and bryngen not azen the kyng? And the counsel of al Israel cam to the kyng. Forsothe^y kyng Dauid sente 11
 to Sadoch and to^z Abiathar, preestis^a, and seide, Speke 3e to the grettere men in birthe of Juda, and seie 3e, Whi camen 3e the^b laste to brynge azen the kyng in to his hows? Sotheli^c the word of al Israel cam to the kyng, that thei wolden brynge hym azen in to his hows. For the kyng seide, 3e schulden seie these thingis to the puple, 3e ben my britheren[†], 3e ben my 12
 boon and my fleisch; whi the laste bryngen 3e azens the kyng? And seie 3e to Amasa, 13
 Whether thou art not my boon and my fleisch? God do these thingis to me, and adde these thingis^{d†}, if thou schalt not be maistir of chyualrye bifore me in al tyme aftir Joab^{||}. And Dauid bowide^e the herte 14
 of alle men of Juda as of o man; and thei senten to the kyng, and seiden, Turne thou azen, and alle thi seruauantis. And 15
 the kyng turnede azen, and cam 'til to^f Jordan; and al Juda cam til in to Galgala to mete the kyng, and lede^g hym ouer Jordan. Forsothe^h Semei, the sone of 16
 Gera, soneⁱ of Gemyny, of Bahurym, hastide, and cam down with the men of Juda in to the metyng of kyng Dauid, with a 17
 thousynde men of Beniamyn; and Siba, a^k child of the hows of Saul, and fiftene sonys of hym, and twenti seruauantis weren with hym; and thei braken in to Jordan, bifor the kyng, and passide^l the forthis^m, 18
 that thei schulden lede ouer the hows of the kyng, and schuldenⁿ do bi the comaundement^o of the kyng. Sotheli^p Semei, the sone of Gera, knelide bifor the kyng, whanne he hadde passid now Jor-

† 3e ben my britheren;
 Dauidh sente to the men of Juda, that weren with Absolon, that they schulden be of the firste to lede him azen, for of this that thei weren of Juda, they weren aschamed to appere in his sight, for they hadden forfeitid azenus him more than straungeris; and therfor Dauidh perswade this, and sente for hem, that they schulden come sikirly, for he was redy to forgyue. *Live here. c.*
 † adde these thingis; that is, grettere yuels than Y suffride in the persecucioun of Absolon. *Live here. c.*
 || aftir Joab; summe bokis that is, vndur Joab, for the Ebreu word here, is set sum tyme for vndur, and sum tyme it signifieth for; and the same sentence is, for Dauidh purposide not to remoue Joab fro his office, but that Amasa schulde fille his while in tyme and places where it semede spedeful. *Live here. c.*

^w that and A. ^x the kyng A.

^t Certis I. ^u upon I. ^v Om. DKMSXÇ. ^w in R. Om. KS. ^x Gloss omitted in I. ^y And I. ^z Om. C.
^a the preestis I. ^b Om. I. ^c And I. ^d thingis to I. ^e bowide to him I. ^f vnto I. ^g to lede I. ^h But I.
ⁱ the sone I. ^k the I. ^l thei passide I. ^m foordis IKR. fordes L. ⁿ Om. DIKMXÇ. ^o heest I.
^p Certis I.

lord, ne wiȳt thou to me the wickidnes,
ne haue thou mynde of the wrongis of
thi seruaunt in the dai, the which thou
wentist out, my lord kyng, fro Jerusa-
lem, ne set thou, kyng, in thin herte;
20 forsothe I thi seruaunt knowe my synne;
and therfor to dai first I cam of al the
hows of Joseph, and cam down into aȳen-
21 comynge of my lord the kyng. Forsothe
answerynge Abisai, the sone of Saruye,
seide, Whether for thes wordis Semei
shal not be slayn, that curside to the
22 crist of the Lord? And Daud seith,
What to me and to ȝou, ȝe sonys of Sa-
ruye? Whi ben ȝe maad to me to day
into Sathan? Thanne whether to dai
shal not be slayn a man in Irael? Whe-
ther I knowe not me to day maad kyng
23 vpon Irael? And the kyng seith to Se-
mei, Thou shalt not die; and he swore
24 to hym. Forsothe Myphibosech, the sone
of Jonathan, the sone of Saul, cam down
into the^y aȳencomynge of the kyng, the
feet vnwasshen, and the beard vnshauen.
And his clothis he hadde not washen, fro
the day that the kyng wente out vnto
the day of his turnynge aȳen in pees.
25 And whanne he hadde aȳen comen to the
kyng, the kyng seide to hym, Whi cam
26 thou not with me, Myphibosech? And
answerynge he seith, My lord kyng, my
seruaunt dispiside me; and I thi ser-
uaunt seide to hym, that he shulde make
to me redi an asse, and styngge vp I myȝte
goo with the kyng; forsothe I thi ser-
27 uaunt am halt. Also and he accuside me,
thi seruaunt, to thee, my lord kyng; for-
sothe thou, my lord kyng, ert as the
aungel of God; do that is plesynge to
28 thee. Forsothe ne the hows of mi fader
was but gilty to the deth to my lord
kyng; forsothe thou puttist me thi ser-
uaunt among thi meetfelawis of thi bord;
what thanne haue I of ryȝtwise playnt,
or what may I more be spoken of to the

dan, and seide to the kyng, My lord the^q 19
kyng, arette thou not wickidnesse to me,
nether haue thou mynde of the wrongis of
thi seruaunt in the dai, in which thou, my
lord the^q kyng, ȝedist out of Jerusalem,
nether sette thou, kyng, in^r thin herte;
for Y thi seruaunt knoleche my synne; 20
and therfor to dai Y cam the firste of al
the hows of Joseph, and Y cam down in
to the meetynge of my lord the^s kyng.
Forsothe^t Abisai, the sone of Saruye, an- 21
sweride and seide, Whether Semei, that
curside the crist of the Lord, schal not be
slayn for these wordis? And Daud seide, 22
What is to me and to ȝou, ȝe^u sones of
Saruye? Whi ben ȝe maad to me to dai
in to Sathan[†]? Therfor whether a man
schal be slayn to dai in Israel? Whether
Y knowe not me maad kyng to dai on^v
Israel? And the kyng seide to Semei, 23
Thou schalt not die[†]; and the kyng swoor
to hym. Also Myphibosech, sone^w of Jo- 24
nathas, sone^w of Saul^{||}, cam down with
vnwaischun feet, and with berd^x vnclip-
pid, in to the comynge of the kyng. And
Mysphibosech hadde not waische hise
clothis, fro the dai in which the kyng
ȝede out of Jerusalem til to the dai of his
turnynge^y aȳen in pees. And whanne at 25
Jerusalem he hadde come to the kyng,
the kyng seide to him, Myphibosech, whi
camest thou not^z with me? And he an- 26
sweride and seide, My lord the^a kyng, my
seruaunt dispiside me; and Y thi seruaunt
seide to hym, that he schulde saddle^b the^c
asse to me, and Y schulde stie^d, and Y
schulde^e go with the king; for^f Y thi ser-
uaunt am crokid^g. More ouer and he 27
accuside me, thi seruaunt, to thee, my
lord the^h kyng; forsotheⁱ thou, my lord
the kyng^k, art as the aungel of God; do
thou that, that is plesaunt to thee. For^l 28
the hows of my fadir was not^m no but
gilty ofⁿ deeth to my lord the kyng; so-
theli^o thou hast set me thi seruaunt among

† in to Sathan;
that is, aduer-
sarie. c.

† thou schalt
not die; for if
Dauyth hadde
suffrid Semei
to be slayn
anoon, othere
men that weren
with Absolon
in pursuynge
Dauyth, wolden
haue dred to
hem silf, and
thei that had-
den not come
ȝit, wolden
haue go abak,
and in hap
summen that
hadden come
thanne, wolden
haue go away
priuely; and so
the sleynge of
Semei myȝte
haue be occa-
sion of greet
dissencioun,
and of greet
yuel aȳenus
Dauyth. Live
here. c.

|| sone of Saul;
summe bokis
han here, the
sone of Jona-
thas, sone of
Saul, but the
trithe of Ebreu
and oure bokis
amendid, han
not so. Live
here. c.

Y Om. BCEFH.

^q Om. 1. ^r the wrongis in 1. ^s Om. 1. ^t And 1. ^u the 1. ^v in BC. upon 1. ^w the sone 1. ^x his
berd 1. ^y comynge 1. ^z not forth 1. ^a Om. 1. ^b haue sadlid 1. ^c an 1. ^d haue stied up 1. ^e haue 1.
^f Om. 1. ^g halt 1. ^h Om. 1. ⁱ but 1. ^k Om. 1. ^l Certis ne ther 1. ^m Om. 1. ⁿ to 1. ^o and 1.

29 kyng? Forsothe the kyng seith to hym,
What more shalt thou speke? stedefast
it is that I haue spoken; thou and Siba,
30 dyuyde 3e possessiouns. And Myphibosech
answerde to the kyng, Also al take
he, aftir that my lord the kyng is turned
31 azen pesibli^z into his hows. Forsothe
Berzellay Galadite, a^a ful olde man, com-
ynge down fro Rogelym, ladde the kyng
ouer Jordan, redi also for to folwe hym
32 bi3onde the flood. Forsothe Berzellai
Galadite was ful ooolde, that is, of four-
score 3eer, and he 3af food to the kyng,
whanne he dwellid in the defensable
placis; forsothe he was a ful mych riche
33 man. And so the kyng seide to Berzellai,
Come with me, that thou reste sikir with
34 me in Jerusalem. And Berzellai seith to
the kyng, How feele ben the dayes of the
3eeris of my lijf, that I stye vp with the
35 kyng to Jerusalem? Of foure scoore 3eer
I am to dai; whether my wittis thryuen
to deme swote or bittir, or meet and
drynk may delite thi seruaunt, or I may
here forthermore the vois of men syngers
and of wymmen syngers? Whi thi ser-
uaunt be to charge to my lord kyng?
36 A litil I shal goo forth thi seruaunt fro
Jordan with thee, ne I nede this while
37 3eeldyng; but I biseche, that I turne
azen thi seruaunt, and die in my citee,
and be biried bisyde the sepulcre of my
fader and of my moder; forsothe there
is thi seruaunt Chamaan; he go with
thee, my lord kyng, and do to hym that
38 semeth to thee good. And so the kyng
seide to hym, Chamaan goo with me;
and I shal doo to hym what euer thing
shal pleese to thee, and al that thou
39 askist of me, thou shalt geete. And
whanne al the puple, and the kyng was
passid ouer Jordan, he resteiede^b; and
the king kisside Berzellai, and blesside
to hym; and he turnede azen into his
40 place. Thanne the kyng wente into Gal-

the gestis of thi boord^p; what therfor
haue Y of iust pleynt, ether what may Y
more crye to the kyng? Sotheli^q the 29
kyng seide to hym, What spekist thou
more? that that Y haue spoke is stide-
fast; thou and Siba depart possessyouns^r†.
And Myphibosech answerde to the kyng, 30
3he, take he alle thingis, aftir that my
lord the^s kyng turnede^t azen pesibli in
to his hows. Also Berzellai of Galaad, 31
a ful eld man, cam down fro Rogelym,
and ledde the kyng ouer Jordan, redi also
to sue hym ouer^u the flood. Forsothe^w 32
Berzellai of Galaad was ful eld, that is, of
foure score 3eer, and he 3af metis to the
kyng, whanne the kyng dwellyde in cas-
tels; for Berzellai was a ful riche man.
Therfor^x the kyng seide to Berzellai, 33
Come thou with me, that thou reste si-
kirli with me in Jerusalem. And Ber- 34
zellai seide to the kyng, Hou manye ben
the daies[†] of 3eeris of my lijf, that Y stie^y
with the kyng in to Jerusalem? Y am 35
of foure score 3eer to dai; whether my
wittis ben quike to deme swete thing
ethir bittir, ether mete^z and drynk may
delite thi seruaunt, ether may Y here
more the vois of syngeris ether of syng-
sters? Whi is thi seruaunt to charge to
my lord the^a kyng? Y thi seruaunt schal 36
go forth a litil fro Jordan with thee, Y
haue no nede to this 3eldyng; but Y bi- 37
seche^b, that Y thi seruaunt turne azen,
and die in my citee, and be biried bisidis
the sepulcre of my fadir and of my modir;
forsothe^c Chamaan is^d thi seruaunt, my
lord the^e kyng, go he with thee, and do
thou to hym that that semeth good to
thee. Therfor the kyng seide to hym^{ee}, 38
Chamaan passe^f with me; and Y schal
do to hym what euer thing plesith thee,
and thou schalt gete al thing, which^g thou
axist of me. And whanne al the puple 39
and the kyng hadden passid Jordan, the
kyng abood; and 'the kyng^h kisside Ber-

† thou and Ciba, departe possessiouns; here Dauyth grauntide vniustly to the seruaunt of Myphibosech, the half of the eritage of Myphibosech, wherfor the rewme was departid aftirward, in the tyme of Roboam some of his sone, as it was seide pleynerie in 1. book xx. c^o. Here it is to perseyue, hou myche flatereris and bacbiteris ben perelouse to princes, for Dauyth so hooly and iust, was takun and disseyued bi the wordis of Ciba, flaterere and bacbitere, that he grauntide to Siba the eritage of Myphibosech his lord, in the absence of Myphibosech, and while he herde not; and that is worse, aftir that he herde Myphibosech, verily excusinge him self, he withdrew not al his vniust seiying, but he made the worst seruaunt euene with his lord, and netheles he ouyte to haue hanged thilke seruaunt, for the fals accusing of his lord of tresoun azenus the kingis mageste. Lire here. c. - † hou many ben the dayes, etc.; as if he seyde, it is tyme that Y thenke of deth, not of onours ether of delices, and this is azenus elde now that preessen forth hem self to the courtis of grete men. Lire here. c.

^z pesibleli E. ^a Om. E pr. m. ^b reste3ede CE. restide E.

^p table I. ^q And I. ^r the possessyouns I. ^s Om. I. ^t is turned I. ^u bi3onde I. ^w And I. ^x And so I. ^y stie up I. ^z wher mete I. ^a Om. I. ^b biseche thee I. ^c but I. ^d Om. I. ^e Om. I. ^{ee} Barzellay I. ^f go forth I. ^g that I. ^h Om. EL.

galan, and Chamaan with hym. Forsothe al the puple of Juda brouzte ouer the kyng, and of the puple of Israel oonli the
 41 half parti was at. And so alle the men of Israel rennyng to the kyng, seiden to hym, Whi oure britheren, the men of Juda, han stoln thee, and han brouzt ouer Jordan the kyng and his hows, and alle
 42 the men of Dauid with hym? And alle the men of Juda answerden to the men of Israel, For to me nerre is the kyng; whi wraththist thou vpon this thing? Whether we han eten eny thing of the
 43 kyng, or ȝiftis to vs ben ȝeuen? And the man of Israel answerde to the men of Juda, and seith, Bi ten parties more I am anentis the kyng, and more to me perteneth Dauid than to thee; whi hast thou doo to me wronge, and it is not toold to me former, that I brynge aȝen my kyng? Forsothe harder answerden the men of Juda than the men of Israel.

CAP. XX.

1 It felle forsothe, that there was a man of Belial, Syba bi name, the sone of Botry, a 'man of Gemyny^c; and he songe with a trumpe, and seith, There is not to vs paart in Dauid, ne heritage in the sone of Isay; turn aȝen into thi tabernaculis^d, Israel. And al Israel ys seuered fro Dauid, and folwide Ciba, the sone of Botri; the men forsothe of Juda cleueden to her kyng, fro Jordan vnto Jerusalem.
 3 And whanne the kyng was comen into his hows into Jerusalem, he took the wymmen, and his ten secoundarie wyues, the whiche he hadde laft to the hows to be kept, and he took hem into waard, ȝyuyng foodis to hem; and he wente not into hem, but thei weren closid vnto the dai of her^e deth, lyuyng in widewheed.

zellai, and blesside hym; and he turnede aȝen in to his place. Therforⁱ the kyng⁴⁰ passide^k in to Galgala, and Chamaam with hym. Sotheli^l al the puple of Juda hadde ledde the kyng ouer, and the half part oneli of the puple of Israel was present. Therfor alle the men of Israel camen to-⁴¹ gidere to the king, and seiden to hym, Whi han oure britheren, the men of Juda, stole thee, and han led^m the kyng and his hows ouer Jordan, and alle the men of Dauid with hym? And ech man of Juda⁴² answeride to the men of Israel, For the kyng is neer to me; whi art thou wrooth onⁿ this thing? Whether we han ete ony thing of the kyng, ether ȝiftis ben ȝouun to vs? And a man of Israel answeride to⁴³ the men of Juda, and seide, Y am grettere bi ten partis at^o the kyng, and Dauith perteyneth more to me than to thee; whi hast thou do wrong to me, and 'it was^p not teld^q to 'me the formere^r, that Y schulde brynge aȝen my kyng? Forsothe^s the men of Juda ansveryden hardere to the men of Israel.

CAP. XX.

Also it bifelde, that a man of Belial¹ was there, Siba bi name, the sone of Bothri, a man of the generacioun of Gemyny; and he sownede with a clarioun^t, and seide, No part is to vs in Dauid, nether eritage in the sone of Ysai; thou, Israel, turne aȝen in to thi tabernaculis. And al Israel was departid fro Dauid[†],² and suede Siba, the sone of Bothri; forsothe^u the men of Juda cleuyden to her kyng, fro Jordan 'til to^w Jerusalem. And³ whanne the kyng hadde come in to his hows in Jerusalem, he took ten wymmen, hise secoundarie wyues, whiche he hadde left to kepe the^x hous, and he bitook^y hem in to keeping, and ȝaf mete to hem; and he^z entride not to hem; but thei weren closid 'til to^a the dai of her deeth, and lyueden

[†] and Israel was departid fro Dauid; at a tyme that Dauid were punyschid so; for tresoun aȝenus Urie, and that Siba schulde be slayn for his malice. Live here. c.

^c double man *E pr. m.* ^d tabernacle *A.* ^e his *E pr. m.*

ⁱ Thanne *I.* ^k passide forth *I.* ^l And *I.* ^m led forth *I.* ⁿ upon *I.* ^o to *I.* ^p whi was it *I.* ^q schewid *I.* ^r me that I am formere *I.* ^s And *I.* ^t trumpe *I.* ^u and *I.* ^w vnto *I.* ^x his *I.* ^y took *A.* ^z Dauid *I.* ^a vnto *I.*

4 Forsothe the kyng seide to Amase, Cleep to me alle the men of Juda into the thridde dai, and thou be to present.
 5 Thanne Amasa wente for to clepe Juda; and he dwelte out of the couenaunt^f tyme
 6 that the kyng ordeynde to hym. Forsothe Dauid seith to Abisai, Now more Siba, the sone of Botri, is to tourment vs than Absolon; tak therfor the seruauntys of thi lord, and pursue hym, lest perauenture he fynde the citee strengthid, and
 7 flee away fro vs. Thanne wente out with hym the men of Joab, Cerethi forsothe and Pherethi, and alle the stroonge men wenten out of Jerusalem to pursue
 8 Siba, the sone of Botri. And whanne thei weren biside the greet stoon, that is in Gabaon, Amasa comynge aȝen cam to hem; forsothe Joab was clothid with a strait coote at the mesure of his shap, and there aboue gird with a knyif hongynge vnto the reyn gottys in the sheethe, the which forgid with lȝt meuyng myzt
 9 goon out, and smyte. And so Joab seide to Amasan, Heyl, my brother! And he heelde with the riȝt hoond the chyn of
 10 Amase, as kyssynge hym. Forsothe Amasa weytide not wel the knyif that Joab hadde, the which smoot hym in the side, and shedde out the gottis of hym into the erthe, and is deed; ne the secounde wounde he putte to. Forsothe Joab and Abisay, his brother, pursueden Siba, the
 11 sone of Botry. There among sum men of the children of Dauid, whanne thei hadden^{seen} and^{ff} stonden biside the careyn of Amase, of the felawis of Joab, seiden, Loo! that wolde be for Joab, leder of
 12 Dauid. Forsothe Amasa spreynd^g with blood laye in the myddil weye. That sawȝ a man, that al the puple stood stille to seen hym, and meuede a wey Amasa fro the weye into the feelde, and couerde hym with a clooth, lest the goers shulden

in widewehed. Forsothe^b Dauid seide to⁴ Amasa, Clepe thou to gidere to me alle the men of Juda in to the thridde dai, and be thou present. Therfor Amasa ȝede^c,⁵ that he clepe to gidere the puple of Juda; and he dwellide ouer the couenaunt^d, which^e the kyng hadde set to hym. So⁶ theli^f Dauid seide to Abisai, Now Siba, the sone of Botri, schal turmente vs more than Absolon *dide*^g; therfor take^h the seruauntis ofⁱ thi lord, and pursue hym, lest in hap he fynde strengthid citees, and ascape vs. Therfor the men of Joab ȝeden^k† out with Abisai, and Cerethi and Ferethi^l, and alle stronge^m men ȝeden out of Jerusalem to pursue Siba, the sone of Bochry. And whanne thei weren bisidis⁸ the greet stoon, whichⁿ is in Gabaon, Amasa cam, and ran to hem; forsothe^o Joab was clothid with a streit coote at the mesure of his abit^p, and was^q gird aboue with a swerd, *'ether dagger'*, hangynge doun^r til to^s the^t entrayls in a schethe, *'which swerd'*^u maad *'craftily myzte go out'*^v bi lȝt touchyng, and smyte^w. Therfor^x Joab seide to Amasa, Heil, my bro-⁹ ther! And he^y helde with the^z riȝt hond the chyn of Amasa, as kysinge him. For-¹⁰ sothe^a Amasa took not^b kepe of^c the swerd^d, *'which swerd'*^e Joab hadde, and Joab smoot Amasa in the side, and schedde out his entrailis in to the erthe, and Amasa was deed; and Joab addide not^f the secounde^f wounde. Forsothe^g Joab and Abisai, his brother, pursueden Siba, the sone of Bochri. In the meene tyme whanne¹¹ *'sum men'*^h of the children of Dauid, of the felowis of Joab, haddenⁱ stonde bisidis the deed bodi of Amasa, thei seiden, Lo! he that wolde^k be the felowe of Dauid for Joab. Forsothe^l Amasa was bispreynt¹² with blood, and lay in the myddil of the weie. Sum^m man siȝ this, that al the puple abood to se Amasa, and he remouyde

† men of Joab ȝeden, etc.; that is, that weren wont to go out with Joab, and obeie to him. Live here. c.

‡ myzte go out; in Ebreu it is, and it ȝede out, and felde doun; Raby Salomon seith, that Joab dispoide so of purpos, that it felde doun to the erthe fro the schethe, that Amasa schulde bileue so, that Joab reisede the swerd fro erthe to putte aȝen in the schethe, and not to smyte him; therfor it sueth, forsothe Amasa kepte not the swerd, that is, kepte not him self, for smytting of the swerd. Live here. c.

^f plesid E pr. m. couenauntid CE sec. m. ^{ff} Om. E pr. m. ^g sprengd CE.

^b And I. ^c ȝede forth I. ^d couenaunt tyme I. ^e that I. ^f And I. ^g Om. I. ^h take thou I. ⁱ of Joab I. ^k wenten I. ^l arblastars and archers I marg. ^m the stronge c. ⁿ that I. ^o and I. ^p schap I. ^q he was I. ^r Om. IKX. ^s vnto I. ^t his I. ^u and it was I. which swerd *ether dagger* K. ^v to drawe out I. ^w to smyte I. ^x And so I. ^y Joab I. ^z his I. ^a And I. ^b no I. ^c to I. ^d knyif I. ^e that I. ^f to an other I. ^g And I. ^h summe L. ⁱ hadde ^k wolde haue I. ^l And I. ^m A I.

13 abide stille for hym. Thanne hym meued
fro the weie, eche man folowyng Joab
wente to pursue Siba, the sone of Botri.
14 But he passide thur; out alle the lynagis
of Yrael vnto Hebelam, and into Beth-
macha; and alle the chosen men weren
15 gedrid to hym. And so thei camen, and
setten azens hym in Habela, and in Beth-
macha, and enuyrounden the citee with
strengthis; and the citee is bisegid. For-
sothe al the puple, that was with Joab,
16 enforside to destrie the wallis. And a
wyse womman criede out fro the citee,
Herith! herith! seith^b to Joab, Neiz
17 hidir, and I shal speke with thee. The
whyche whanne he hadde neizid to hire,
she seide to hym, Thou ert Joab? And
he answerde, I. To whom thus she
spake, Here the wordis of thin hoond
womman. The which answerde, I here.
18 And eft she, A word, she seith, was seide
in olde prouerbe, Whoⁱ aske, asken thei
19 in Habela; and so thei profiteden^k. Whe-
ther I am not, the which answere the
trewthe of Yrael? and thou sechist to
turne vpsedoun the citee, and to doon
away the moder of citees in Irael? whi-
berist thou down the herytage of the
20 Lord? And Joab answeyng seith,
Aweie be, aweie be this fro me; I bere
21 not down, ne destrie. Not so the thing
hath hym; but a man of the hil of Ef-
fraym, bi name Siba, the sone of Botri,
reride his hoond azens kyng Dauid;
takith hym alone, and we shulen goo
away fro the citee. And the womman
seith to Joab, Loo! his heed shal be sente
22 to thee bi the walle. Thanne she wente
into al the puple, and spak to hem wiseli;
the which the gird of heed of Siba, the
sone of Botri, casten forth to Joab. And
he songe with the trompe, and thei
wenten away fro the citee, echon into her
tabernaclis; forsothe Joab turnyde azen

Amasa fro the weie in to the feeld, and
he hilide Amasa with a cloth, lest men
passyng schulden abide for hym. Therfor¹³
whanne he was remouyd froⁿ the weie,
ech man passide^o suyng Joab to pursue
Siba, the sone of Bochri. Forsothe^p Siba¹⁴
hadde passide bi alle the lynagist[†] of Israel
til in to Habela, and in to Bethmacha; and
alle chosun^q men weren gaderid to hym.
Therfor thei^r camen, and fouzten azens¹⁵
hym^s in Habela, and in Bethmacha, and
cumpassiden the citee with strengthingis;
and the citee was bisegid. Sotheli^t al the
cumpany, that was with Joab, enforside
to distrie the wallis. And a wijs wom-¹⁶
man of the citee criede anⁿ hiȝ, Here ȝe!
here ȝe! seie ȝe to Joab, Neiz thou hidur,
and Y schal speke with thee. And whanne¹⁷
he hadde neizid to hir, sche seide to hym,
Art thou Joab? And he answeride, Y am.
To whom sche spak thus, Here thou the
wordis^v of thin handmayde. Which^w Joab
answeride, Y here. And eft sche seide,¹⁸
A word was seid in eld prouerbe, Thei
that axen, axe in Habela; and so thei pro-
fitiden. Whethir Y am[†] not, that answeride¹⁹
treuthe to Israel? and sekist thou to dis-
trie a citee, and to distrie^x a modir citee
in Israel[‡]? whi castidist^y thou down the
eritage of the Lord? And Joab answeride,²⁰
and seide, Fer be^z, fer be this fro me; Y
'caste not down^a, nether Y distrye^b. The²¹
thing hath not so it silf; but a man of
the hil of Efraym, Siba, sone^c of Bochri,
bi surname, reside his hond azens kyng
Dauid; bitake ȝe him aloone^d, and we
shulen go aweie fro the citee. And the
womman seide to Joab, Lo! his heed schal
be sent to thee bi the wal. Therfor^e the²²
womman entride^f to al the puple, and sche
spak to hem wiseli; whiche^g 'castiden forth^h
to Joab the heed of Siba, soneⁱ of Bochri,
gird of. And Joab sownede with a trumpe,
and thei departiden fro the citee, ech man

[†] bi alle the
lynagis; and
he excide
hem to make
him self king.
Live here. c.

[†] wher Y am;
the womman
spekith in the
persone of the
citee, as if sche
seide, This citee
helde euere
trithe and
feith to the
king; and ther-
for in Ebreu
it is thus, Y
am oon of pe-
sible and trewe,
that is, oon of
the noumbre of
citees pesible
and trewe to
the kyng. Live
here. c.

[‡] a modir citee
in Israel; for
ech citee is mo-
dir of the pu-
ple borun and
nurschid there.
In sum bokis
it is set in, of
citees, but it is
not of the text;
for nether it is
in Ebreu, ne-
ther in bokis
amendid. Live
here. c.

^b she seith A. ⁱ Whoso E pr. m. ^k wentyn forth E.

ⁿ for nc. ^o passide forth I. ^p Certis I. ^q the chosun I. ^r the oost of Joab I marg. ^s Siba I.
^t And I. ^u on K. & EL. ^v word CE. ^w Om. L. ^x do away I. ^y throwist I. ^z be this fro me I.
^a destrie not the citee I. ^b waste it I. ^c the sone I. ^d aloone to us I. ^e Thanne I. ^f wente yn I.
^g and thei I. ^h threwen I. ⁱ the sone I.

23 to Jerusalem to the kyng. Thanne Joab was vpon al the oost of Irael; forsothe Bananyas, the sone of Joiade, vpon Cere- 24 theis and Pheretheis; Adhuram forsothe vpon the tributis; but Josaphat, the 25 sone of Achilud, the chaunselere; Siba forsothe a scribe; forsothe Sadoch and 26 Abiathar prestis; forsothe Hira Hiracte was the preest of Dauid.

CAP. XXI.

1 Forsothe there is doon hungre in the dais of Dauid, thre 3eer contynueli. And Dauid counseilde the heuenli answeere of the Lord; and the Lord seide, For Saul, and the hows of hym, and the blood, for 2 he slew 3 Gabanytes. Thanne the Gabanytis clepid, the kyng seide to hem; forsothe Gabanytis ben not of the sonys of Irael, but the relikis of Ammoreis; forsothe the sonys of Yrael hadden sworn to hem, that thei shulen not slee hem, and Saul wolde smyte hem bi enuye, as for the sonys of Irael and of Juda; 3 thanne Dauid seide to Gabanitis, What shal I doo to 3ou, and what shal be 3oure amendys, that 3e blissen to the heritage 4 of the Lord? And Gabanytis seiden to hym, There is no questioun to vs vpon gold and siluer, but azens Saul, and the hows of hym; and we wolen not, that there be slayn a man of Irael. To whom the kyng seith, What thanne wolen 3e, 5 that I doo to 3ow? The whiche seiden to the kyng, The man that hath defowlid vs, and oppressid wickidli, so we owen to doon away, ne oon forsothe be laft of the lynage of hym in alle the coostis of 6 Yrael. Be there 3ouun to vs seuen men of the sonys of hem, that we crucifen hem to the Lord in Gabaa of Saul, sum-

in to hise tabernaclis; forsothe^k Joab turnede a3en to Jerusalem to the kyng. Therfor^l Joab was on^m al the oost of Is- 23 rael; forsotheⁿ Benanye, sone^o of Joiada, was on^p Cerethi^q and Ferethi^r; forsothe^s 24 Adhuram was on^t tributis^u; forsothe^v Josaphat, sone^w of Achilud, was chaunceler; forsothe^x Siba was scryueyn; forsothe^y 25 Sadoch and Abiathar weren preestis[†]; forsothe^z Hira of Hiarith was preest^a of 26 Dauid.

CAP. XXI.

Also^b hungur was maad in the lond of¹ Israel in the daies of Dauid[‡], bi thre 3eer contynueli. And Dauid counselide the answeere of the Lord^c; and the Lord seide, For^d Saul, and his^e hows, and blood^f, for he killide men^g of Gabaon. Therfor whanne 2 Gabaonytis^h weren clepid, the kyng seide to hem; sotheli Gabaonytisⁱ ben not of the sones of Israel, but^k thei ben the relikys^l of Ammorreis^m; and the sones of Israel hadden swore to hem, that isⁿ, that thei schulden not be slayn^o, and Saul wolde smyte hem for feruent loue, as for the sones of Israel and of Juda; therfor Da- 3 uid seide to Gabaonytis^p, What schal Y do to 3ou, and what schal be 3oure amendis, that 3e blesse the eritage of the Lord? And^q Gabaonytis seiden to hym, No ques- 4 tioun is to vs on^r gold and siluer, but azens Saul, and azens his hows; nether^s we wolen, that a man of Israel be slayn. To whiche^t the kyng seide, What therfor wolen 3e, that Y do to 3ou? Whiche^u 5 seiden to the king, We owen^v to do awei so^w the man, that al to brak^x ethir^y defoulide^z vs^a, and oppresside^b wickidli, that not oon sotheli be residue^c of his generacioun in alle the coostis of Israel. Seuen^e 6 men of hise sonys be 3ouun to vs, that we crucifie hem^d to the Lord|| in Gabaa of

† prestis of Dauid; that is, a greet man among iugis and princes auentis Dauid. Lire here. c.

‡ in the daies of Dauid; for he was negligent to punysche the opyn synne of Saul, that killide Gabaonytis for couetise of her eritage, azenus the ooth of Josue, and of the princes of Israel. Lire here. c.

§ that they schulden not be slayn; summe bokis han here, that they schulden not punysche ether not sle hem, but this is not in Ebreu, nether in bokis ameadid, ne theles it is vnderstonen; wherfor sum man settide it first bi the maner of a glos, and afterward it was set in the text bi the ignorance of wri-teres. Lire here. c.

|| to the Lord; that is, to the declaring of Goddis ristfulness. Lire here.

^k and I. ^l And so I. ^m upon I. ⁿ and I. ^o the sone I. ^p upon I. ^q scheeters I. ^r up arblastars I. ^s and I. ^t upon I. ^u the tributis I. ^v and I. ^w the sone I. ^x and I. ^y but I. ^z and I. ^a the preest I. ^b And c. ^c that is, axide counsel of the Lord in the answering place ^k marg. d it is for I. ^e for his I. ^f for blood I. ^g the men I. ^h men of Gabony I. ⁱ men of Gabony I. ^k Om. I. ^l leenyngis I. ^m Ammorey I. ⁿ Om. ci. ^o sle hem I. ^p the men of Gabony I. ^q Om. c. ^r upon I. ^s and nethir ^k. ^t whom I. ^u And thei I. ^v owen so I. ^w Om. I. ^x Om. I. ^y Om. ci. ^z Om. c. ^a Om. I. ^b oppresside us I. ^c left I. ^d do hem on crosse I.

tyme the chosen of the Lord. And the
 7 kyng seith, I shal ȝeue. And the kyng
 sparide to Myphibosech, the sone of
 Jonathan, the sone of Saul, for the ooth
 of the Lord, that was betwix Dauid and
 8 Jonathan, the sone of Saul. And so the
 kyng took two sonys of Respha, the
 dowȝter of Ahia, whom she bare to Saul,
 Armoony, and Myphibosech; and 'of
 Mychol fyue sones, of the^l douȝter of
 Saul, whom she gat to Adriel, the sone
 9 of Berzellay, that was of Demolati. And
 he ȝaf hem into the hoondis of Gaban-
 ytis, the which crucifieden hem in the
 hil before the Lord; and thes seuen
 slayn togidir fellen in the dais of the
 fyrst rijp, begynnynge the repynge of
 10 barli. Forsothe takynge Respha, the
 douȝter of Ahia, spradde abroad an
 heyre to hire on a stoon, fro the bigyn-
 nynge of the ryp to the tyme that watir
 droppide vpon hem fro heuene; and she
 suffride not breddis to teren hem bi the
 11 day, ne beestis^m bi the nyȝt. And these
 thingis ben toold to Dauid, the whiche
 dide Respha, the douȝter of Ahia, the
 12 secoundarye wijf of Saul. And Dauid
 ȝede, and took the boonys of Saul, and
 the boonys of Jonathan, his sone, ofⁿ the
 men of Jabes Galaad; 'the which^o hadden
 stoln hem fro the streete of Bethsan, in
 the which Philisteis hadden hongid hem,
 13 whanne thei slewen Saul in Gelboe. And
 bare a wey thens the boonys of Saul,
 and the boonys of Jonathan, his sone;
 and thei gederynge togidir the boonys of
 hem that weren piȝt^p, birieden hem with
 the boonys of Saul and Jonathan, his
 sone, in the loond of Beniamyn, in the
 side in the sepulcre of Cys, his fader.
 14 And thei diden alle thingis, that the
 kyng comaundide; and the Lord dide
 mercy aȝen to the loond after thes

Saul, sum tyme the chosun man of the
 Lord. And the kyng seide, Y schal ȝeue^e.
 And the kyng sparide Myphibosech, sone^f of
 Jonathas, sone^f of Saul, for the ooth of
 the Lord, that was bitwixe Dauid and bi-
 twixe^s Jonathas, sone^h of Saul. Therforⁱ 8
 the kyng took twei sones of Respha, douȝ-
 ter^j of Ahira, whiche sche childide to Saul,
 Armony, and Mysphibosech; and *he took*
 fyue sones[†] of Mychol, douȝter^k of Saul,
 whiche sche gendride to Adriel, sone^l of
 Berzellai, that was of Molaty. And he^m 9
 ȝaf hem in to the hondis of Gabaonytis^a,
 whiche^o crucifieden^p tho sones^q in^r the^s hil
 bifor the Lord; and these seuen felden^t
 slayn togidere in the daies of the firste
 rep^u, whanne the repyng of barli bigan.
 Forsothe Respha, douȝtir^v of Ahia, took^w 10
 an heire, and 'araiede to hir silf *a place*
 aboute the^x stoon, fro the bigynnyng of
 heruest til^y watir droppide 'on hem^z fro
 heuene; and sche suffride not briddis to
 tere hem bi dai, nether beestis bi nyȝt. And 11
 tho thingis whiche Respha, secoundarie^a
 wijf of Saul, douȝtir^b of Ahia, hadde do,
 weren teld to Dauid. And Dauid ȝede, and 12
 took the boonys of Saul, and the boonys
 of Jonathas, his sone, of^c the men of Jabes
 of Galaad; that^d hadden stole tho boonys
 fro the street of Bethsan, in which street^e
 the^f Filisteis hadden hangid hem, whanne
 thei hadden slayn^g Saul in Gelboe. And 13
 Dauid bar out fro thennus the boonys of
 Saul, and the boonys of Jonathas, his sone;
 and thei gaderiden^h the boonys of hem
 that weren crucified, and biriedenⁱ tho
 with the boonys of Saul and of Jonathas,
 his sone, in the lond of Beniamyn, in the
 side of the sepulcre of Cys, fadir^k of Saul.
 And thei diden al thingis, what euer 14
 thingis^l the kyng comaundide^m; and the
 Lord dide mercy to the lond after these
 thingis. Forsothe batel of Filisteisⁿ was 15

† fyue sones;
 these weren the
 kyndly sones
 of Merob, sister
 of Mychol,
 but Mychol
 nurschide hem,
 and purchaside
 in to sones af-
 tirward, for
 sche hadde no
 kyndly sones;
 therfor thei ben
 seid hir sones,
 and by this,
 sche is seid to
 haue gendrid
 to Adriel, not
 for sche was
 his wyf, but
 for Merob, hir
 sister, was his
 wyf. *Lire*
here. c.

^l the fyue sones of Michol, the *E pr. m.* ^m the beestis *A.* ⁿ fro *BCEFH.* ^o that *C pr. m.* ^p piȝt
 to *E pr. m.*

^e ȝeue hem to ȝou *I.* ^f the sone *I.* ^g Om. *I.* ^h the sone *I.* ⁱ And so *I.* ^j the douȝter *CI.* ^k the douȝter *I.*
^l the sone *I.* ^m Dauid *I.* ⁿ the men of Gabonye *I.* ^o and thei *I.* ^p diden *I.* ^q seuen sones *I.* ^r upon
 crosse in *I.* ^s an *I.* ^t fellen down *I.* ^u ripp *I.* ^v the douȝtir *I.* ^w took to hir *I.* ^x leide it vndir hir
 upon a *I.* ^y til that *I.* ^z Om. *I.* ^a the secoundarie *I.* ^b the douȝtir *I.* ^c fro *I.* ^d whiche *I.* ^e Om. *I.*
^f Om. *EI.* ^g slawe *I.* ^h gaderiden to gidre *I.* ⁱ thei birieden *I.* ^k the fadir *I.* ^l Om. *I.* ^m comaundide
 hem *I.* ⁿ the Philisteis *I.*

15 thingis. Forsothe there is doon eft
bateil of the Philisteis azens Israel; and
Dauid cam down, and his seruauntis
with hym, and thei fau3ten azens Phi-
16 listeis. Forsothe Dauid failynge, Jesbi-
denob, that was of the kynrede of
Arapha, whose yren of the speere peiside
thre hundrid vnncis, and he was gird
with a newe swerd, ^{enforside^a} to smyte
17 Dauid. And Abisay, the sone of Saruye,
was to hym a^r socour; and the Philistee
smyten he slew3. Thanne the men
sworen to Dauid, seiynge, Now thou
shalt not goo out with vs in to bateil,
lest thou quenche the lanterne of Yrael.
18 The secounde bateil forsothe^s was in
Gob azens Philisteis^t; thanne he smoot
Sobochai of Huzachizaph, of the lynage
of Arapha, of the kynrede of geauntis.
19 The thridde bateil forsothe was in Gob
azens the Philisteis; in the which Adeo-
datis, the sone of the wijlde wode, leyer
of dyuerse colours, Bethlamyte, smoot
Goliath Gethee, whos shaft of the speere
20 was as a beem of websters. The ferthe
bateyl was in Geth; in the which was an
hee3^u man, that hadde sexe fyngris in the
hoondis and feet, that is, foure and twenti;
21 and he was of the kyn of Arapha; and he
blasphemyde in^v Yrael; forsothe Jona-
than, the sone of Samaa, the brother of
22 Dauid, smoot hym. These foure ben
born of Arapha in Jeth, and thei fellen
in the hoond of Dauid, and of his ser-
uauntis.

CAP. XXII.

1 Forsothe Dauid spak to the Lord the
wordis of this ditee, in the day in the
which the Lord delyuerde him fro the
hoond of alle his enemyes, and fro the
2 hoond of Saul. And seith, The Lord
my stoon, and my strength, and my
3 saueour; my God, my strong, and^w I

maad eft azens Israel; and Dauid 3ede
doun, and hise seruauntis with hym, and
fou3ten azen Filisteisⁿ. Sotheli^o whanne 16
Dauid failide, Jesbydenob[†], that was of
the kyn of Arapha, *that is, of^p giauntis^q*,
and the yrun of his^r spere peiside thre
hundrid ouncis, and he was gird with a
newe swerd[‡], enforside^s to smyte Dauid^t.
And Abisai, sone^u of Saruye, was in help 17
to Dauid; and he smoot and killide the
Filistei. Than the men of Dauid sworn,
and seiden, Now^v thou schalt not go out
with vs in to batel, lest thou quenche the
lanterne of Israel. Also the secounde batel 18
was in Gob azens Filisteis; thanne Sobo-
thai of Osothai smoot Zephi, of the gene-
racioun of Arapha, of the kyn of giauntis.
Also the thridde batel was in Gob azens 19
Filisteis; in which batel a man 3ouun of
God^{||}, the sone of forest^w, a^x broiderer, a
man of Bethleem, smoot Golyath of Geth,
whos [']schaft of spere^y was as a^z beem of
webbis. The fourthe batel was in Geth; 20
where ynne was an hi3 man, that hadde
sixe fyngris in the^a hondis and feet^b, that
is, foure and twenti; and he was of the
kyn of Arapha; and he blasfemyde Is- 21
rael; sotheli^c Jonathan, sone^d of Samaa,
brother^e of Dauid, killide hym. These 22
foure^f weren borun of Arapha in Geth,
and thei felden doun in the hond of Dauid,
and of hise seruauntis.

CAP. XXII.

Forsothe^g Dauid spak to the Lord the 1
wordis of this song, in the dai in which
the Lord delyuerede hym fro the^h hond
of alle hise enemyes, and fro the hond
of Saul. And Dauid seide, The Lord 2
is my stoon, and my strengthe, and my
sauyour; my God, my strongeⁱ, I schal3

^q he is seen *E pr. m.* ^r to *BCEFH.* ^s Om. *A.* ^t the Philisteis *BCEFH.* ^u heis *A.* ^v to *CE.*
^w Om. *E pr. m.*

ⁿ the Philistees *I.* ^o Forsothe *C.* ^p Om. *C.* ^q the giauntis *EL.* ^r whos *I.* ^s enforside him *I.* ^t Dauid, whanne
he feillide *I.* ^u the sone *I.* ^v Now, *Dauid I.* ^w a forest *I.* ^x and a k. ^y spere schaft *I.* ^z the c. ^a his *I.*
^b in his feet *I.* ^c and *I.* ^d the sone *I.* ^e the brother *I.* ^f foure geauntis *I.* ^g Sothely *I.* ^h Om. *C.*
ⁱ stronge helper *I.* strengthe *ELB.*

[†] *Jesbedenob*; this is al o word bi the Ebreu. *Live here. c.*

[‡] a newe swerd; this word swerd, is not in Ebreu, but thus it is in Ebreu; and he was gird of the newe, that is, as Ebreis seyn, in that day he was knyzt of the newe. *Live here. c.*

^{||} a man 3ouun of God; that is, Dauyth, that was chosun of God, and 3ouun to the gouernail of the puple, as in *I. book xvi. c.* the sone of forest; for he dwellide longe in wodis fleynge fro the face of Saul. a broiderer; for he cam of the kyn of Beseleel, that was principal in the werk of broiderie of the tabernacle. The firste batel here teld, was the laste, and the iii. batel was the firste. *Live here. c.*

shal hoop in hym; my sheeld, and the
horn of myn heelth, my rerer, and my
refute; my saueour, fro wickidnes thou
4 shalt delyuer me. I shal inwardli clepe
the preysable Lord; and fro myn ene-
5 myes I shal be saaf. For there han
enuyround me the defoulyngis of deeth;
6 the stremys of Belial fereden me. The
coordis of helle enuryrounden me; there
wenten before me the gnaris^{ww} of deeth.
7 In tribulacioun I shal inwardli clepe the
Lord, and to my God I shal crye; and he
herde fro his hooli temple my vois, and
8 my crye shal come to his eeris. The
erthe is togidir meued, and tremblide;
the foundementis of hillis ben togidir
smyten and squat, for he wraththide to
9 hem. Smook stiede vp fro the neesth-
rillis of hym, and fier fro his mouth shal
deuowre; the colis ben brent vp of it.
10 And he bowide heuenes, and cam down;
11 and mystynes^x vndur his feet. And he
stiede^y vpon cherubyn, and flow^z; and
slood^z vpon the pennys of 'the wynd^a.
12 He putte derknessis an hidlis in 'his
enuyroun^b, wynnowynge watris of the
13 cloudis of heuenes; for the liztynge in
the sizt of hym ben brent vp the coolis
14 of fier. The Lord shal thundre fro
heuene; and the Hei^z shal zeue his voys.
15 He sente his arowis, and scatrede hem;
16 leytis, and waastid hem. And there
apperide the out heeldyngis of the see,
and ben opened the foundementis of the
world; fro the blamyng of the Lord,
fro the inbrethinge of the spiryt of his
17 woodnes. He sente fro an hei^z, and took
me; and drou^z out me fro manye watris.
18 He delyuerde me fro myn enemye moost
my^zti, and fro hem that hatiden me;
19 for thei weren stronger than I. Thei
camen before me in the day of my tour-
mentynge; and the Lord is maad my
20 fastnyng. And he ladde me out into

hope in to hym; my scheeld, and the
horn of myn helthe, 'my reisere^k, and my
refuyt; my sauour, thou schalt delyuere
me fro wickidnesse[†]. Y schal inwardly 4
clepe the Lord worthi to be preisid; and
Y schal be saaf fro myn enemyes. For 5
the sorewis of deeth cumpasside^l me; the
strondis of Belial[‡] maden^m me aferd. The 6
coordis of helle[§] cumpassidenⁿ me; the
snaris of deeth camen^o bifor me. In 7
tribulacioun Y schal clepe^p, 'that is, Y
clepide^q thee^r, Lord, and Y schal crie to
my God; and he herd^s fro his holi temple
my vois, and my crye schal come to hise
eeris. The erthe was mouyd, and trem- 8
blide; the foundementis of hillis weren
smytun and schakun togidere, for the
Lord was wrooth to hem. Smoke stiede^t 9
fro hise nosethirlis^u, and fier of his mouth||
schal deuoure; colis weren kyndlid of it.
And he bowide heuenes, and cam down; 10
and myist vndur hise feet. And he stiede 11
on^v cherubyn, and fli^z; and he slood on
the^w pennys^x of wynd^y. He puttide^z 12
derknessis^a hidyng^b place in his cumpas,
and riddlide^c watris fro the cloudis of
heuenes; for bri^ztnesse in his sizt colis of 13
fier weren kyndelid. The Lord schal 14
thundur fro heuene; and hi^z God schal
3yue his voys. He sente hise arowis, and 15
scateride hem; he^d sente leitis, and wast-
ide hem. And the schedyngis out of the 16
see apperiden, and the foundementis of the
world weren schewid; fro^e the blamyng
of the Lord, fro the brething of the spirit
of his strong veniaunce. He sente fro 17
heuene, and took me; and drow me out of
manye watris. He delyuerede me fro my 18
my^ztiest^f enemy, and fro hem that hatid-
en me; for thei weren strongere than Y.
Thei camen bifore me in the dai of my 19
turmentyng; and the Lord was maad my
stidfastnesse. And he ledde me out in to 20
largenesse, and he delyuerede me; for Y

† thou schalt
delyuere me fro
wickidnesse;
that is, hast de-
lyuerid. Wick-
idnesse of Da-
uyth is clepid
here, in the
doynge of Ber-
sabee, fro
whiche wickid-
nesse he was
delyuerid, as to
gilt, bi veri
contricioun and
knowleching,
and as to peyne,
bi Goddis ven-
iaunce. Lire
here. c.

‡ the strondis of
Belial; that is,
the fernessis of
persecucioun
of Saul, that
was with out
30k of chastis-
ing, and of God-
dis lawe. Lire
here. c.

§ the cordis of
helle; in Ebreu
it is, the felou-
schipis of helle,
that is, fendis
excitinge Saul
to pursue me.
Lire here. c.
|| fyer of his
mouth; that is,
siche punysch-
ing was maad
of his wille and
comaundement.
Lire here. c.

^{ww} grynnyss *H sec. m.* ^x derknesse *E pr. m.* ^y sty^zid vp *F.* ^z flow^z *A.* ^a wyndis *A.* wynde *H.*
^b enuyroun of hym *c.*

^k myn upreiser *I.* ^l han compassed *I.* ^m han maad *I.* ⁿ han enuyround *I.* ^o han go *I.* ^p ynwardly
clepe *I.* ^q that is, I haue clepid *n marg.* *Om. I.* ^r the *IK sec. m. b.* ^s hath herd *I.* ^t stiede up *I.*
^u nesethirles *c.* ^v upon *I.* ^w *Om. L sec. m.* ^x federys *EL.* ^y the wynd *I.* ^z hath put *I.* putte *DE.*
^a derknesse *E.* ^b an hidyng *I.* ^c he hath wynewid *I.* ^d and *I.* ^e for *c.* ^f ful my^zti *I.*

widnes, and delyuerde me; for I pleside
 21 to hym. The Lord shal zeelde to me
 after my rijt wisnes; and after the
 clenness of myn hoondis he shal quyit
 22 to me. For I haue kept the weyes of
 the Lord; and I dide not vnpiteuousli fro
 23 my God. Forsothe alle the domys of
 hym in my sijt; and his heestis I mouede
 24 not away fro me. And I shal be parfijt
 with hym; and I shal kepe me fro my
 25 wickidnes. And the Lord shal restore
 to me after my rijt wisnes; and after the
 clenness of myn hoondis^c in the sijt of
 26 his eyen. With the hooli hooli thou
 shalt be, and with the stronge parfite;
 27 and with the chosun chosun thou shalt
 be, and with the peruertid thou shalt be
 28 peruertid. And the pore puple thou
 shalt make saaf; and to thin eyen hei;
 29 thou shalt make meke. For thou, Lord,
 my lantern, and thou, Lord, shalt liztne
 30 my derkennessis. Into thee forsothe I
 shall renne, gird vp; and in my God I
 31 shal ouerleap the wal. God, the weye
 of hym vndefoulid; the speche of the
 Lord examynynd bi fier, a shelde is of alle
 32 the hopers in hym. For who is a God,
 saaf the Lord; and who strong saaf
 33 oure Lord? God, that girdide me with
 strength, and planede perfyted^d my wey;
 34 euenynge my feet to hertis, and vpon my
 35 hei; thingis settinge me; techynge myn
 hoondis to bateil, and settinge togider as
 36 a brasen boow myn armys. Thou 3af
 to me a target of thin helth; and myn
 37 boomlynes multipliede me. Thou shalt
 enlaarge^e my goyngis vndur me; and
 38 myn heelis^f shulen not fayle. I shal
 pursue myn enemyes, and treden; and I
 shal not^g turne azen, to the tyme that I
 39 waast hem. I shal waast hem, and
 breek togidir, that thei togidre risen not;
 40 thei shulen falle vndur my feet. Thou
 girdist me with strengthe to batail; thow

pleside hym. The Lord schal zelde to me 21
 vp^g my rijtfulnesse^h; and he schal zelde
 to me vp^l, *'ethir aftir^k*, the clenness of
 myn hondis. For Y kepte the weies of 22
 the Lord; and Y dide not wickidli fro my
 God. For alle hise domes *were* in my 23
 sijt; and Y dide not awei fro me hise
 heestis. And Y schal be perfit with hym; 24
 and Y schal kepe me fro my wickidnesse.
 And the Lord schal restore to me vpe^l 25
 my rijtfulnesse^m; and vpⁿ the clenness of
 myn hondis in the sijt of hise izen. With 26
 the hooli thou schalt be hooli, and with
 the stronge, *'that is, to suffre aduersitees*
patientli^o, thou schalt be perfit[†]; and 27
 with a chosun man *'to blis^p* thou schalt be
 chosun, and with a weiward man thou
 schalt be maad weiward, *'that is, in zeld-*
ynge iustli peyne to hym vpeⁿ his wei-
wardnesse^{r†}. And thou schalt make saaf 28
 a pore puple; and with thin izen thou
 schalt make lowe hem that ben hize.
 For thou, Lord, art my lanterne, and 29
 thou, Lord^s, schalt liztne my derknessis^{ss} §.
 For Y gird, *'that is, maad redi to batel^t*, 30
 schal renne inⁿ thee, *'that is, in thi vertu^y*;
 and in my God Y schal *'scippe ouer^w* the
 wal. 'God his weie^x is 'with out wem^y; 31
 the speche of the Lord is examynynd bi^z
 fier, *'that is, is^a pure and clene as metal*
preuyd^b in the furneys^c; he is a scheeld
 of alle men hopynge in hym. For who 32
 is God, outakun the Lord; and who is
 strong, outakun oure God? God, that 33
 hath gird me with strengthe, and hath
 maad pleyn my perfit weie; and he made^d 34
 euene my feet with hertis, and settide^e me
 on^f myn hize thingis; and he tauzte^{ff} myn 35
 hondis to batel, and made^g myn armes|| as
 a brasun bouwe. Thou hast 3oue to me 36
 the sheeld of thin heelthe; and my mylde-
 nesse[¶] multipliede^h me. Thou schalt alarge 37
 my steppis vndur me; and myn heelis
 schulen not faile. Y schal pursue myn 38

† perfit; in
 3yunge to
 him grace to
 suffre aduersi-
 tes, bothe
 patiently and
 ioyfully, as mar-
 tris ioyeden in
 passiouns. *Live*
here. c.
 ‡ weiward-
 nesse; ether
 thus, with a
 weiward man
 thou schalt be
 maad weiward,
 bi his errour;
 for whanne
 weyward men
 ben iustly
 punyschid of
 God, they
 seyen that God
 doith weiward-
 ly with hem. c.
 § liztne my
 derknesses;
 that is, meede-
 ful werkis
 quenched bi
 dedly synne
 comynge aboue,
 that ben quy-
 enyd and lizt-
 nyd bi grace
 rekyuerid. *Live*
here. c.
 || and made
 myn armes, etc.;
 in Ebreu it is,
 and a brasun
 bowe was
 gr[a]untid to
 myn arm; for as
 Raby Salomon
 seith, he bente
 listly a brasun
 bowe. *Live*
here. c.
 ¶ and my
 myldenesse; in
 Ebreu it is,
 thi myldenesse
 multipliede me,
 that is, of God-
 dis good wille,
 and not of my
 merit, multi-
 plying in child-
 ren, in tempo-
 ral goodis and
 goostly, cam to
 me. *Live here.*
 c.

c hoond A. d perfijtli A. e laargen BCEFH. f heelthis A. g no E.

g vp ether aftir D. aftir EIL. h rijt wisnesse E. i aftir IKN. k or vp K. ether vpe N. Om. IRW.
 l aftir I. m rijt wisnesse EL. n aftir I. o Om. I. p Om. I. q in G. r wickednesse E. The whole
 gloss omitted in I. s Om. C. ss derknesse E. t Om. I. u to I. v Om. I. w ouerpasse I. x The weie
 of God I. y vndefoulid I. z with I. a Om. FG. b purid EGB. c Gloss omitted in CI. d hath maad I.
 e hath sett I. f upon I. ff hath tauzt I. g he hath maad I. h hath multiplid I.

fulli bowedist the azenstondynge to me
 41 vndur me. Myn enemyes thou 3af to
 me the bak, hatynge me; and I shal
 42 scatere hem. Thei shulen crye, and there
 shal not be that saue; to the Lord, and
 43 he shal not here hem. I shal do hem
 away as powdre of the erthe; and as
 cleye of streetis I shal breke hem, and
 44 to-flappe. Thou shalt saue me fro the
 azenseyngis of my puple; thou shalt
 kepe me into the heed of folkisⁱ of
 kynde; the puple, whom I knowe^k not,
 45 shal serue to me. Alyen sones shulen
 with stoonde to me; in herynge of the
 46 eer thei shulen obeishe to me. Alien
 sones floweden down; and thei shulen be
 47 drawen togidre in her angwishe. The
 Lord lyueth, and blessing my God; and
 the strong God of myn heelth shal be
 48 enhaunsid. God, that 3euest veniaunces
 to me; and threwe down puplis vndur
 49 me. The which ledist out me fro myn
 enemyes, and fro the withstoondynge to
 me arerist^l me; fro a wickid^m man thou
 50 shalt delyuer me. Therfor I shal know-
 lech to thee in folk of kynde, Lord; and
 51 to thi name I shal synge. Magnifynge
 heelthis of his kyng; and doynge mercies
 to his crist Dauid, and intoⁿ his seed
 euermore^o.

CAP. XXIII.

1 Forsothe thes ben the last wordis, that
 Dauid, the sone of Ysay, seide. A man
 seide, to 'whom there^p is ordeynd of the
 Crist of God of Jacob, a solempne salm
 2 maker of Yrael; The spirite of the Lord
 is spokyn bi me, and his word bi my
 3 tonge. He seyde, God of Yrael to me

enemyes, and Y schal al to-breke *hem*; and
 Y schal not turne azen, til Y waste hem.
 Y schal waste hem, and Y schal breke^l, 39
 that thei rise not; thei schulen falle
 vndur my feet. Thou hast gird me with 40
 strengthe to batel; thou hast bowid vnder
 me hem that azenstoden^k me. Thou hast 41
 3oue myn enemyes abac to me, men hat-
 ynge me; and Y schal distrie hem. Thei 42
 schulen crye, '*that is, to ydols ether to*
mennus help^l, and noon schal be that
 schal saue^m; '*thei schulen*ⁿ crie to the
 Lord, and he schal not here hem. Y schal 43
 do awei hem as the dust of erthe; Y schal
 'powne hemⁿⁿ, and Y schal do^o awei as the
 clei^p of stretis. Thou schalt saue me fro 44
 azenseyngis of my puple; thou schalt kepe
 me in to the heed of folkis; the puple,
 whom Y knowe not, schal serue me. Alien 45
 sones schulen azenstonde me; bi heryng
 of eere thei schulen obeie to me. Alien 46
 sones fletiden awei; and thei schulen be
 drawun togidre in her angwischis[†]. 47
 The Lord lyueth, and my God is blessing; 47
 and the stronge God of myn helthe schal
 be enhaunsid. God, that 3yuest veniauncis 48
 to me; and hast cast down puplis vndur
 me. Which ledist me out fro myn ene- 49
 myes, and reisist me fro men azenstond-
 inge me; thou schalt deliuere me fro the
 wickid man. Therfor, Lord, Y schal know- 50
 leche to thee in hethene men; and Y schal
 synge to thi name. And^q he magnyfieth^r 51
 the helthis of his kyng; and doith mercyes^s
 to his crist Dauid, and to his seed til in to
 withouten ende[†].

CAP. XXIII.

Forsothe these ben the laste wordis, 1
 whiche Dauid, the sone of Ysay, seide. The
 man seide, to whom it is ordeyned of
 Crist, of the^t God of Jacob, the noble salm
 makere of Israel; The spiryt of the Lord 2
 spak bi me, and his word bi my tunge.
 Dauid^u seide, God of Israel spak to me, 3

† in her an-
 gwischis; in
 Ebreu it is, in
 her closingis. c.

† til in to with-
 outen ende; for
 the sones of
 Dauyth regned-
 en til to the
 caitife of Baby-
 loyne; and aftir
 the turning
 azen fro Babi-
 loyne, Zoroba-
 bel, that cam
 down of Da-
 uyth, hadde the
 duchee, ether
 leding, on the
 puple, and othere
 men suyngly
 of the lynage of
 Dauyth, til to
 Eroude, an ali-
 en, vndur whom
 Crist was borun
 of the seed of
 Dauyth, bi
 fleisch, of which
 Crist the rewme
 dwellith, in to
 worldis of
 worldis. *Live*
here. c.

ⁱ folk BCFH. ^k knewe A. ^l rerist C. ^m wyke BCFH. ⁿ vnto BFH. to CE. ^o vnto euermore C.
 p thee E pr. m.

ⁱ breke hem I. ^k stoden azen K. ^l Om. I. ^m saue hem I. ⁿ Om. II. ⁿⁿ do hem to gidre I.
^o do hem I. ^p fenne I. ^q That I. ^r maketh greet I. ^s mercy EI. ^t Om. I. ^u Om. I.

hath spokyn, the strong of Yrael, the lordshipper of men, the ríztwise lordshipper in the dreed of God. As lízt of morwtide, springinge the sunne eerli with out clowdis, gliterith; and as bi reynes buriouneth the eerbe of the erthe. ⁵ And not so mych is myn hows anentis God, that euerlastynge couenaunt he schulde goo yn with me, stable in alle thingis and warnysshit; forsothe al myn heelth and al wil, ne there is eny thing ⁶ of it, that ne buriowneth. Brekers of the lawe forsothe^a as thornys shulen be pullid vp alle, the whiche ben not takyn ⁷ with^r hoondis. And^{rr} if eny man wolde touche hem, he shal be aarmyd with yren, and speer tree; and with fier tend vp, thei shulen be brent vnto nouzt. ⁸ Thes the names of the stronge men of Dauid. Dauid sittynge^s in the chayer, moost wise prynce among three; he is as a moost tendre litil werme of a tree, the which eízt hundrid slew³ with a bure. ⁹ Aftir this Eliazar, the sone of his vncl^{ss} Abohy; among the three stronge, that weren with Dauid, whanne thei reproueden to Philisteym, and thei ben ¹⁰ gederid thidir into bateil. And whanne the men of Yrael hadden stiede vp, he stood, and smoot the Philisteis, to the tyne that his hoond failide, and wexe heuy with the swerd. And the Lord dide greet heelth in that day; and the puple that fleízt is turned azen to the spoilis of the sleyn men to be with- ¹¹ drawn. After this Semma, the sone of Age, of^t Arary. And Philisteis ben gedrid in the stacioun; forsothe there was there^u a feelde ful of corn; and whanne the puple hadde flowen fro the face of Phi- ¹² listeis, he stood in the mydil of the feeld, and rescuwid it; and he smoot the Philisteis, and the Lord made a greet heelth. ¹³ Also and before wenten down the three,

the stronge^v of Israel, the 'iust Lord^w of men, 'is Lord^x in the drede of God. As⁴ the lízt of the morewtid, whanne the sunne risith eerli, is brizt with out cloudis; and as an erbe cometh forth of the erthe bi reynes. And myn hows is not so greet⁵ anentis God, that he schulde make with me euerlastynge couenaunt, stidefast and maad strong in alle thingis; for al myn helthe *hangith^y of^z him*, and al the^a wille *'that is, al my desir, goith in to hym^b*, and no thing is therof, that makith not fruyt[†]. Forsothe alle trespassouris schulen be ⁶ drawun out as thornes, that ben not takun with hondis. And if ony man wole touche⁷ tho, he schal be armed with irun, and with tre^c formed in to spere^d; and the^e thornes schulen be kyndlid, and schulen be brent 'til to^f nouzt. These ben the⁸ names of the stronge men of Dauid. Dauid sittith in the chaier, the wiseste prince among thre; he is as a moost tendir worm of tree^g *†*, that killide eízte hundrid with o fersnesse. Aftir hym was Eleazar,⁹ the sone of his fadirs^h brother Abohi; among thre stronge men, that weren with Dauid, whanne thei seiden schenschip to Filisteisⁱ, and weren gaderid thidir in to batel. And whanne the men of Israel ¹⁰ hadden stied^k, he^l stood[§], and smoot Filisties^m, tilⁿ his hond failide, and was starke with the swerd. And the Lord made greet helthe in that dai; and the puple that fledde turnede azen to drawe awei the spuylis of slayn men. And aftir¹¹ hym^o was Semma, the sone of Age, of Arari. And Filisteis weren gaderid in the stacioun; forsothe^p there was a feeld ful of lente^q; and whanne the puple^r fledde fro the face of Filisteis, he^s stood in the ¹² myddis of the feeld, and bihelde it^{||}; and he smoot Filisteis^t, and the Lord made greet^u helthe. Also and thre men ¹³ zeden doun bifore, that^v weren princes among

[†] that makith not fruyt; and this is doon, whanne al thing that cometh forth of the wille, ether of auysement, is doon yn to the glorie of God. *Live here. c.*

[‡] he is as a moost tendir worm of tre; for thou; this worm in him self is moost tendir, netheles he persith the harde tre; so Dauyth most benygne and most mylde, was most strong azenus enemyes rebellinge, ether as most tendir worm, that is, ful swete and amyable anentis hise men, and hard azenus aduersaries. *Live here. c.*

[§] he stood, etc.; in batel, whanne hise felowis zeden abak. *Live here. c.*

^{||} and bihelde it; for he defendide the feeld. *Live here. c.*

^a or *E pr. m.* ^r and with *E pr. m.* ^{rr} *Om. E pr. m.* ^s sitt *E pr. m.* ^{ss} gem *E pr. m.* ^t the sone of *E pr. m.* ^u *Om. A.*

^v stronge *help I.* ^w lordschipere *I.* ^x the ríztwise lordschipere *I.* ^y is *I.* ^z on *EKL.* ^a my *I.* ^b *Om. I.* ^c a tre *I.* ^d a spere *I.* ^e tho *I.* ^f vnto *I.* ^g a tree *I.* ^h fadir *I.* ⁱ the Philistees *I.* ^k stied up *I.* ^l Eleazar *I.* ^m the Philistees *I.* ⁿ til that *I.* ^o Eleazar *I.* ^p and *I.* ^q lentes or fetchis *I.* ^r puple of Israel *I.* ^s Semma *I.* ^t the Philistees *I.* ^u there greet *I.* ^v whiche *I.*

that weren princis amonge thretti, and
 camen in tyme of rijp to Daid into the
 spelunk of Odollam. Forsothe the tentis
 of Philisteis weren sett in the valey of
 14 geauntis. And Daid was in the strength;
 forsothe the stacioun^v of Philistees thanne
 15 was in Bethlem. Daid desiride thanne
 the watir of the laak, and seith, If eny
 man wolde 3yue to me drynke of the
 watir of the systern, that is in Bethlem,
 16 biside the 3aat. Thanne breken out
 three stronge men the tentis of Philisteis,
 and drewen water of the sistern of
 Bethlem, that was biside the 3aat, and
 brou3ten to Daid; and he wolde not
 drynke, but offride it to the Lord,
 17 seiynge, Merciful be to me the Lord,
 lest Y doo this; whether the blood of
 thes men, that ben goon forth, and the
 perile of lyues I shal drynke? Thanne
 he wolde not drynke. Thes thingis
 18 diden the three moost stronge. For-
 sothe Abisay, the brother of Joab, the
 sone of Saruye, was prince of the three;
 he is that reride his spere azens thre
 hundrid, whom he slew3, nemned in the
 19 three, and amonge the three the nobler,
 and he was the prince of hem; but vnto
 20 the three first men he ful cam not. And
 Banayas, the sone of Joiade, man moost
 strong of greet werkes, of Capseel, he
 smoot the two lyouns of Moab; and he
 cam down, and smoot a lioun in the
 21 myddil cistern in the daies of snow3. For-
 sothe he slew3 an Egipcian man worthi
 beholdynge, hauynge in the hoond a
 spere; and so whanne he was comyn
 down to hym in a 3erd, bi force he pul-
 lide out the spere fro the hoond of the
 Egipcien, and he slew3 hym with his^w
 22 speere. Thes thingis dide Banayas, the
 23 sone of Joiade; and he namyd among
 the three stronge, that weren amonge

thretti^w, and camen^x to Daid in the tyme
 of reep^y in to the denne of Odollam. For-
 sothe^z the castels^a of Filisteis weren set
 in the valei of giauntis. And Daid was 14
 in a strong hold; sotheli^b the stacioun of
 Filisteis was thanne in Bethlem. Ther- 15
 for^c Daid desiride water of the lake, and
 seide, If ony man wolde 3yue to me drynk^t
 of watir^d of the cisterne, which^e is in
 Bethlem, bisidis the 3ate. Therfor thre 16
 stronge men braken in to the castels^f of
 Filisteis, and drowen watir of the cisterne
 of Bethlem, that was^g bisidis the 3ate,
 and brou3ten^h to Daid; and he noldeⁱ
 drinke, but offride it to the Lord, and 17
 seide, The Lord be merciful to me, that
 Y do not this; whether Y schal drynke
 the blood of these men, that 3eden forth,
 and the perel of soulis^k? Therfor he
 nolde^l drynke. Thre strongeste^m men diden
 thes thingis. Also Abisay, brotherⁿ of 18
 Joab, the sone of Saruye, was prince of
 thre^o; he it is that reside his schaft^p azens
 thre hundrid men, whiche^q he killide; 'he
 was^r nemid^s among thre^t, and was^u the 19
 noblere among thre^v, and he was the
 prince of hem; but he cam not to the thre
 firste men. And Banaye, the sone of 20
 Joiada, strongeste^w man of grete werkis,
 of Capseel, he smoot twei liouns of Moab,
 'that is, twei knyztis hardi as liouns^x; and
 he 3ede down, and smoot a lioun in the
 myddil cisterne in the daies of snow.
 Also he^y killide a man of Egipt, a man 21
 worthi of spectacle^z, hauynge a spere in
 the^a hond; therfor^b whanne he hadde
 come down with a 3erde to that man, bi
 mi3t^c he wrooth^d out the spere fro the
 hond of the man of Egipt, and killide
 hym with his owne spere. Banaye, sone^e 22
 of Joiada, dide these thingis; and he was 23
 nemyed among thre stronge men, that
 weren among the thretti noblere men;

† if ony man
 wolde 3yue to
 me drynke, etc.;
 Danyth seide
 this, not for
 couetise of the
 watir, but for
 he wolde asaye
 the hardynesse
 of hem; and
 therfor it aneth,
 and he nolde
 drynke, but
 offride it to the
 Lord; heschew-
 ide bi this, that
 he that settith
 forth him silf
 to perels azenus
 vnfieithful men,
 makith most
 acceptable sa-
 crifice to God.
 Live here. c.

^v staciouns *A pr. m.* ^w the *B.*

^w thretti *men I.* ^x thei camen *I.* ^y rijp *I.* ^z And *I.* ^a tentis *I.* ^b And *I.* ^c Thanne *I.* ^d the watir *I.*
^e that *I.* ^f tentis *I.* ^g is *K.* ^h thei brou3ten it *I.* ⁱ wolde not *I.* ^k her lyues *I.* ^l wolde not *I.* ^m ful
 stronge *I.* ⁿ the brother *I.* ^o the thre *men I.* ^p spere *I.* ^q the whiche *I.* ^r Om. *I.* ^s nempnyd *I.* named
K. nemmed *L.* ^t tho thre *I.* ^u he was *I.* ^v hem thre *I.* ^w the strongeste *I.* ^x that is, two stronge
hardi knyztis I marg. ^y Banaye *I.* ^z biholdyng *I.* ^a his *I.* ^b and so *I.* ^c strengthe *KMOX.* r3t
 strengthis *S.* ry3t strong *D.* ni3t *ELPB.* ^d wrong *L.* ^e the sone *I.*

the thretti nobler; neuerthelater vnto the three he ful cam not. And Dauid made hym^x to hym a secretarie of pryuate. Asahel, the brother of Joab, among the thretti; Elianan, the sone of his eem^y, of Bethleem; Seruma, of Arary; Elka, of Arodi; Helias, of Phelu; Hyra, the sone of Aches, of Thekua; Abiazzer, of Anathoth; Nobanay, of Vsathi; Selmon Acothes^z; Macharoy Nethophatites; Eled, the sone of Baana, and he Nethophatite; Hitai, the sone of Rabai, of Jebeeth, of the sonis of Beniamyn; Banai Affrotonyte; Hedday, of the streem of Gaas; Albiabon Arbachite; Asmanech, of Berromy; Elyala, of Sobony; the sones of Jonathan, and Jeson; Semma, of Horodi; Hayam, the sone of Saray, Saratite; Elipheleth, the sone of Saasbai, the sonys of Maachati; Heliam, the sone of Achitophel, Gilonyte; Esrai, of Carmeel; Pharaï, of Arbi; Igaal, the sone of Natha; of^a Soba; Bony, of Gaddi; Selech, of Ammony; Naamy Berothite, the squyer of Joab, the sone of Saruye; Ira Yatrite; Gareb, and he Yatrite; Vrie Ethee; alle, seuen and thretti.

CAP. XXIV.

1 And the woodnes of the Lord addide to be wrooth azens Irael, and stiride Dauid in hem, seiynge to Joab, Go, and 2 noubre Yrael and Juda. And the kyng seide to Joab, prince^b of his oost, Go thur; alle the lynagis of Irael fro Dan vnto Bersabe, and noubreth^c the puple, that 3 I knowe the noubre of it. And Joab seide to the kyng, The Lord thi God eeche to thi puple, as myche as it is now, and eft encrees it to the hundred so myche in the sizt of my lord the kyng; but^d what to hym wole my lord the kyng 4 in siche a maner thing? Forsothe the word of the kyng hadde the ouer hoond azens the wordis of Joab, and of the

netheles he cam not til^f to the thre^g. And Dauid made hym a counselour of priuete^h to hym silf. Asahel, the brother of Joab, 24 was among threttiⁱ men; Eleanan, the sone of his fadris brother, of Bethleem; Semma, of Arari; Elcha, of Arodi; Helas, 25 of Phelti; Hira, sone^k of Aches, of Thecua; Abiezer, of Amatoth; Mobannoy, of Co- 26 sathi; Selmon, of Achotes; Macharai, of 27 Nethophath; Heled, the sone of Baana, 28 and he was of Netophath; Hiray, sone^l of Rabai, of Gebeeth, of the sones of Beniamyn; Banay, of Efrata; Hedday, of the 30 stronde of Gaas; Abiabon, of Arbath; As- 31 maneth, of Berromy; Eliaba, of Sabony; 32 sones^m of Assen, Jonathan, and Jasan; Semma, of Herodi; Hayam, soneⁿ of Sa- 33 rai, of Zarothe; Eliphelech, sone^o of Saal- 34 bai, the sone of Maachati; Heliam, sone^p of Achitofel, of Gilo; Esrai, of Carmele; 35 Pharaï, of Arbi; Ygaal, sone^q of Nathan, 36 of Soba; Bonny, of Gaddi; Silech, of Am- 37 mony; Naarai, of Beroth, the squyer of Joab, the sone of Saruye; Haray, of Jethri; 38 Gareb, and he was of Gethri; Vrye, of E- 39 thei; alleⁿ weren seuen and thretti men.

CAP. XXIV.

And the strong veniaunce of the Lord 1 addide to be wrooth azens Irael[†], and he stiride in^o hem Dauid, seiynge to Joab, Go thou, and noubre thou Israel and Juda. And the kyng seide to Joab, the 2 prince of his oost, Go thou bi alle lynagis^p of Israel fro Dan 'til to^q Bersabee, and noubre thou the puple, that Y wite the noubre therof. And Joab seide to the 3 kyng, Thi Lord God encrese to this^r puple, 'hou greet^s it is now, and eft multiplie he^t an hundrid fold in the sizt of my lord the kyng; but what wole my lord the^u kyng to hym silf in sich a thing? Sotheli^v 4 the word of the kyng ouer cam the wordis of Joab, and of the princes of the oost;

† and the strong veniaunce of the Lord addide to be wrooth azens Irael; of this that the Lord wolde punysche the puple, he suffride Dauyth to be reisid bi pride to the noubbring of the puple; wherfor the gloss of Gregre on this place seith thus, The dedis of gouernours ben disposid for the maneris of synnis, that ofte for the yuel of the floe, the liyf zhe of a good schep-parde trespasith, for Dauyth was preisid bi God witnesse, and he was blowun with the bolnyng of suideyn pride, and synned in noubbringe puple, and the puple resseynde peyne; for the hertis of gouernours ben disposid, vp the meritis of the puplis. The synne of the puple for which it was punyschid, is not expressid in the text, but in the book of Ebreu questiouns it is seid, that this was herfor, for the puple azen stood not Dauyth as it ouzte, in the dede of Vrie, but for this dede was priuy til it was al doon; the puple myzte not withstonde Dauyth in the synne to be letid, and aftir that this synne cam in to the knowing of the puple, the puple ouzte not to punysche it, for the peyne was determynd thanne of God, as it is opin in xii. c^o. bi the

^x Om. A. ^y gem. E. ^z of Acothes B. ^a Om. A. ^b the prince E pr. m. ^c nowmbre CE pr. m. d Om. B.

^f Om. I. ^g firste thre I. ^h prince L. ⁱ the thretti I. ^k the sone I. ^l the sone I. ^m the sones I. ⁿ alle these I. ^o azens I. ^p the lynagis I. ^q vnto I. ^r thi I. ^s as myche as I. ^t ze A. he it I. ^u Om. I. ^v But I.

princis of the oost; and Joab wente out, and the princis of knyztis, fro the face of the kyng; 'and thei noum-
 5 bren^e the puple 'of Yrael^f. Whanne thei hadden passid ouer Jordan, thei camen into Aroer, at the riȝt half of the citee
 6 that is in the valei of Gad; and bi Jaser thei passiden into Galaad, and into the nether loond of Odsi, and camen into the wodi placis of Dan; and goynge about
 7 beside Sidon thei passiden nyȝ the walles of Tyri, and al the loond of Euey, and of Chananei; and thei camen into^g the
 8 sowth of Juda, into Bersabe. And passid al the loond, thei weren after nyne monethis and twenty dais comen into
 9 Jerusalem. Thanne Joab ȝaf the noumbre of the discryuynge of the puple to the kyng. And there ben founden of Yrael nyn hundrid thousandis of stronge men, 'the whiche^h myȝten drawe out
 10 swerd; and of Juda fyue hundrid thousandis of fytynge men. Forsothe the herte of Dauid smoot hym, aftir that the puple is noumbred; Dauid seide to the Lord, I haue synned greetli in this deede; but I preye, Lord, that thou bere ouer the wickidnes of thi seruaunt, for foleli
 11 I haue doo to myche. And so Dauid roos eerli, and the word of the Lord is maad to Gad, the prophete and seear,
 12 seiynge, Go, and spek to Dauid, Thes thingis seith the Lord, Of three thingis to thee is ȝouun choys; chees oon, that thou wolt of thes, that I doo to thee.
 13 And whanne Gad was comen to Dauid, he toold to hym, seiynge, Outher seuen ȝeer shal come to thee hungre in thi loond; or three monethis thou shalt flee thin aduersaries, and thei shulen pursue thee; or certeyn three days pestilence shal be in thi loond; now thanne delyuer, and see, what word I shal answeere to hym
 14 that sente me. Forsothe Dauid seide to

and Joab ȝede out, and the princes of the^w knyztis, fro the face of the kyng, that thei schulden noumbre the puple of Israel. And⁵ whanne thei hadden passid Jordan, thei camen in to Aroer, to the riȝt side of the citee which^x is in the valei of Gad; and⁶ thei passiden^y bi Jaser in to Galaad, and in to the lowere lond of Odsi, and camen^z in to the wodi places of Dan; and thei cumpassiden^a bisidis Sidon, and passiden⁷ nyȝ the wallis of Tیره, and nyȝ al the lond of Euei, and of Chananei; and thei camen to^b the south of Juda, in Bersabee. And⁸ whanne al the lond was cumpassid, thei camen aftir nyne monethis and twenti daies in to Jerusalem. Therfor^c Joab ȝaf⁹ the noumbre of discryuynge of the puple to the kyng. And of Israel weren foundun nyne hundryd thousynd[†] of stronge men, that drewen out swerd; and of Juda fyue hundrid thousynde of fytteris. Forsothe^d 10 the herte of Dauid smoot hym, 'that is, his concience repreuyde hym^e, aftir that the puple was noumbred; and Dauid seide to the Lord, Y synnede^f greetli[‡] in this dede; but, Lord, Y preye that thou turne awei the wickidnesse of thi seruaunt, for Y dide^g ful folili. Therfor Dauid roos 11 eerli, and the word of the Lord was maad to Gad, the prophete and seere, and seide, Go thou, and speke to Dauid, The Lord 12 seith these thingis, The chesyngh^h of thre thingis is ȝouun to thee; chese thou oon, which thou wolt of these, that Y do to thee. And whanne Gad hadde come to 13 Dauid, he telde to Dauidⁱ, and seide, Ether hungur schal come to thee in thi lond seuen ȝeer; ethir thre monethis thou schalt fle thin aduersaries, and thei schulen pursue thee; ether certis thre daies pestilence schal be in thi lond; now therfor delyuere thou, 'ether auyse thou^j, and se, what word Y schal answeere to hym that sente me. Forsothe^k Dauid seide to Gad, 14

wordis of Nathan, therfor it is seid betere, that the synne of the puple, was the rebelte therof aȝenus Dauid in suynge Siba, sone of Bothry, that was the worst man and ful of dissencioun, and Siba aloone was punyschid for this rebelte. Live here. c.

† ix. hundrid thousynde, in 1. book of Paralip. xxi. c°. is a thousinde thousinde, and an hundrid thousinde; here is set the lesse noumbre, and there the gretter noumbre, and of Juda is set there the lesse noumbre, and here the gretter. Live here. c.
 ‡ Y synnede greetly; in pride, and in breking of Goddis heest, for in xxxi. c°. of Exody, whanne the sones of Israel weren noumbred, ech man schulde [offre] to the Lord half a sicle, and this was not doon here. c.

^e and thei noumbriden *E pr. m.* that thei noumbren *CE sec. m.* ^f Om. *E pr. m.* ^g to *BCEFH.*
^h that *c pr. m.*

^w Om. *plures.* ^x that *1.* ^y passiden forth *1.* ^z thei camen *1.* ^a ȝeden aboute *1.* ^b in to *K.*
^c And so *1.* ^d And *1.* ^e Om. *1.* ^f haue synned *1.* ^g haue do *1.* ^h choys *1.* ⁱ him *1.* ^j ether examyne thou *B marg.* Om. *1.* ^k And *1.*

Gad, I am constreyned ful myche 'on alle sidesⁱ; but^k beter it is that I falle into the hoondis of the Lord, forsothe manye ben the mercies of hym, than in the
 15 hoondis of men. And the Lord sente yn pestilence into Irael fro eerli vnto the set tyme; and there ben deed of the puple fro Dan vnto Bersabee seuenti thou-
 16 sandis of men. And whanne the aungel of the Lord hadde strauzt out his hoond vpon Jerusalem, that he scater it, the Lord hadde rewth vpon the tourment-ynge; and he seith to the aungel smytynge the puple, Yt suffisith now; with-
 hold thin hoond. Forsothe the aungel of the Lord was beside the corn flore of
 17 Arewna of Jebusei. And Daudid seide^l to the Lord, whanne he hadde seen the aungel sleynge the puple, I am that haue synnede, and I wykidli dide; thes that ben sheep, what diden thei? I biseche, be thin hoond turned azens me, and azens
 18 the hows of my fader. Forsothe Gad, the prophete, cam to Daudid in that day, and seide to hym, Styte vp, and ordeyn an auter to the Lord in the corn flore of
 19 Arewna of Jebusei. And Daudid stiede vp, after the word of Gad, the which the
 20 Lord hadde comaundide to hym. And beholdynge Arewne vnderstoode the kyng and his seruautis to comen ouer to hym;
 21 and, goon out, he honourde the kyng, bowid the cheere into the erthe; and seith, What of cause is, that my lord the kyng cometh to his seruaut? To whom Daudid seith, That I bye of thee the corn flore, and bilde an auter to the Lord, and cees the slauzter, that is ful plenteuous in
 22 the puple. And Arewna seith to Daudid, Tak, and offere my lord kyng, as it plesith to him; hast thou oxen into brent sacrifice, and a wayn, and 3ockis of oxen into
 23 the vse of trees? Arewna 3af alle thingis to the king. And Arewna seide to the

Y am constreyned on ech side greetli; but it is betere that Y falle in to the hondis of the Lord[†], for his emergies ben manye, than in^l the^k hondis of men. And the
 15 Lord sente pestilence in to Israel fro the morewtid 'til to^l the tyme ordeyned[‡]; and seuenti thousynde of men weren deed of the puple fro Dan 'til to^m Bersabee. And
 16 whanne the aungel of the Lord hadde holdeⁿ forth his hond ouer Jerusalem, that he schulde distrie it, the Lord hadde mercy on the turmentynge; and seide^o to the aungel smytynge the puple, It sufficith now; withholde thin hond. Forsothe^p the aungel of the Lord was bisidis the corn floor of Areuna Jebusey. And Daudid seide to
 17 the Lord, whanne he hadde seyn the aungel sleynge the puple, Y am^q *he^r* that 'haue synned^s, and Y dide^t wickidli; what han these do, that ben scheep? Y biseche, thin hond be turned azens me, and azens the hows of my fadir. Forsothe^v Gad, the pro-
 18 phete, cam to Daudid in that dai, and seide to hym, Stie thou^w, and ordeyne an auter to the Lord in the corn floor of Areuna Jebusei. And Daudid stiede, vpe^x the word
 19 of Gad, which the Lord hadde comaundid to hym. And Areuna bihelde, and per-
 20 seyuede^y, that the kyng and hise seruautis passiden^z to hym; and he 3ede out, and
 21 worschipide the kyng bi^a low cheer to the erthe; and seide, What 'cause is^b, that my lord the^c kyng cometh to his seruaut? To whom Daudid seide, That Y bie of thee the corn floor, and bilde an auter to the
 22 Lord, and the sleynge ceesse, which^d is cruel in the puple. And Areuna seide to
 Daudid, My lord the^e kyng take, and offere, as it plesith hym^f; thou hast oxis^g in to brent sacrifice, and a wayn and 3ockis of oxis^h in to vssⁱ of wode. Areuna 3af alle
 23 thingis^{||} to the king. And Areuna seide to the king, Thi Lord God reseuyue thi vow. To whom the king answeride, and
 24

[†] in to the hondis of the Lord; if Da-uyth hadde chose hungur of vii. 3eer, he and riche men wolden haue purueyed to hem silf of liyfode, and pore men schulden haue be turmentid gretly; and if he hadde chose flizt bifor eneymes, he and mysty men schulden haue be defendid and pore men slayn, therfor he chees pestilence, comyn payne to alle, for he tristide in Goddis mersi. *Live here. c.*
[‡] to the tyme ordeyned; that is, til to the oure of sacrifice of euentid; the ii. laste dayes of pestilence, weren seid bi manassing, and weren releessid for the penaunce of Dauyth. *Live here. c.*

^{||} Areuna 3af alle thingis, etc.; that is, wolde 3yue. *Live here. c.*

ⁱ Om. E pr. m. ^k Om. B. ^l seith B.

ⁱ into rkb. ^k Om. K. ^l vnto I. ^m vnto I. ⁿ helde I. ^o he seide I. ^p And I. ^q it am I.
^r Om. plures. ^s synnede I. ^t haue do I. ^v Certis I. ^w thou up I. ^x up, aftir I. ^y vndirstode I.
^z passiden ouer I. ^a with I. ^b is the cause I. ^c Om. I. ^d that I. ^e Om. L. ^f to hym I. ^g oxen I.
^h oxun amb. ⁱ the vss I.

king, The Lord thi God take thi vowe.
 24 To whom answeringe the king seith,
 Not as thou wolt, but I shal bye bi prijs
 of thee, and I shal not offre to the Lord
 my God brent sacrifice freli 3euen. Than
 Daud bouzte the corn flore *for sexe hun-*
drid siclis of gold, and the oxen for fifti
 25 siclis of siluer. And Daud bilde there
 an auter to the Lord, and he offrde brent
 sacrifices and pesible; and the Lord is
 plesid a3en to the loond, and the ven-
 iaunce is forfendyd fro^m Yrael.

*Here endith the secounde book of
 Kingis, and bigynneth the thridde
 bookⁿ.*

seide, Not as thou wolt, but Y schal bie^k
 of thee for prijs, and Y schal not offre to
 'my Lord^l God brent sacrifices 3ouun freli.
 Therfor Daud bouzte the corn floor[†], and
 'he bouzte^m oxisⁿ for fifti siclis of siluer.
 And Daud bildide there an auter to the 25
 Lord, and offrde brent sacrifices and pe-
 sible sacrifices; and the Lord dide merci
 to the lond, and the veniaunce was re-
 freyned fro Israel.

[†] bouzte the
 corn floor; for
 vi. hundrid
 siclis of gold,
 in the firste
 book of Paralip.
 xxi. c°. Lire
 here. c.

*Here endith the secounde book of
 Kyngis, and here bigynneth the thridde^o.*

^m of B. ⁿ From E. *Here endith the secounde bok of Kyngis, and here bygynneth the thrid bok. F.*
 No final rubric in ABCH.

^k bie it I. ^l the Lord my I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ the oxen I. ^o *Here endith the secounde book of Kyngis,
 and bigynneth a prolog on the iii. book of Kynges. G. Here endith the secounde book of Kyngis, and
 bigynneth the thridde. IQ. Here endith the secounde book of Kingis, se now the thridde. K. Here endith
 the secounde book of Kingis, and here bigynneth a prologe on the thridde. M. Here eendith the secunde book
 of Kyngis, and bygynneth the thridde book of Kyngis. NRSX. Here endith the secounde book of Kingis, and
 here bigynneth the thridde. O. Here endeth the secounde book, and bigynneth the thridde. b. Here endith
 the secunde book of Kyngis. 7. No final rubric in ELP.*

III. K I N G S.

[*Prologue on the Third book of Kings^a.*]

IN this thridde book of Kingis is contened the ending of Dauith, and the coronacioun of Salomon, 3it lyuyngge Dauith; and how the Lord magnyfyed Salomon with wisdom, and richessis, and in al prosperite, for the loue of Dauith his fadir, aboue alle kingis that weren bifor him and after, and 3af to hym pees on ech side. Also how the rewme was departid in the daies of Roboam, sone of Salomon, in to tweie kyngdoms, but the Lord reseruuede the kyngdom of Juda to the generacioun of Dauith, for the merit of Dauith; and of alle kingis that weren afterward on Juda and on Israel, in to the transmygracioun of Babiloyne.

*Here bigynneth the thridde book of
Kyngis^a.*

CAP. I.

1 AND kyng Dauid hadde eeldid, and he hadde of age manye dais; and whanne he was couerd with clothis, he was not maad
2 hoot. Thanne his seruauntis seiden to hym, Seche we to oure lord^b kyng^c a 3ong wexen^d mayden; and stonde she before the kyng, and fede she hym, and sleep in his bosum, and make she hoot
3 oure lord kyng^e. Thanne thei sou3ten a fayre 3ong womman in alle the coostis of Irael; and thei founden Abisaag Sunamytem, and brou3ten hir to the
4 kyng. Forsothe she was a child womman fayr ful mych, and she slepte with the kyng, and seruuede to^f hym; forsothe
5 the kyng knewe hyre not. Forsothe Adonyas, the sone of Agith, was reryd vp, seiynge, I shal regne. And he made to hym a chaar, and horsmen, and fifti

*Here beginneth the thridde book of
Kyngis^b.*

CAP. I.

AND kyng Dauid wax^c eld^{cc}, and hadde 1 ful many daies of age; and^d whanne he was hilid with clothis, he was not maad hoot[†]. Therfor hise seruauntis seiden to 2 hym, Seke we to oure lord the^e kyng a 3ong wexynge virgyn; and stonde sche bifor the kyng, and nursche sche hym, and slepe in his bosum, and make hoot^f oure lord the^s kyng. Therfor thei sou3ten a 3
3ong wexyng virgyn, fair in alle the coostis of Israel; and thei founden Abisag of Sunam^b, and thei brou3ten hir to the kyng. Forsotheⁱ the damysel was ful 4 fair, and sche slepte with the kyng[‡], and mynystride to hym; forsothe the king knew not hir fleischli^j. Sotheli^k Adonye, 5 sone^l of Agith, was reisd^m, and seide, Y schal regne. And he made to hym a chare, and kny3tisⁿ, and fifti men, that

[†] he was not made hoot; for he was a werriour fro his 3ong age, and for he was hugely agast in the sijt of the aungel. *Lire here. c.*

[‡] sche slepte with the king; Abisag was weddid to Dauyth. *Lire here. c.*

^a From *A. The thridde of Kyngis B.* No initial rubric in *CFH*. ^b Om. *H.* ^c the kyng *CE pr. m.* ^d wexe *H.* ^e the kyng *CE pr. m. H.* ^f Om. *B.*

^a This Prologue is from *M.* ^b From *AM. The thridde of Kynges L. The iii. of Kinges P.* No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^c wexide *I.* waxide *EKLb.* ^{cc} ful old *L.* ^d Om. *S.* ^e Om. *I.* ^f sche hoot *I.* ^g Om. *I.* ^h Sunamye *S.* ⁱ And *I.* ^j Om. *I.* ^k And *I.* ^l the sone *I.* ^m reisd up *I.* ⁿ ordeynede kni3tis *I.*

men, that before him shulden renne.
 6 And his fadir vndurnam not hym eny
 tyme, seiynge, Whi thus diddist thou?
 Forsothe and he was ful fayr, the se-
 7 cound born after Absolon; and the word
 of hym with Joab, the sone of Saruye,
 and with Abiathar, preest, that helpiden
 8 the parties of Adonye. Forsothe Sa-
 doch, the preest, and Banayas, the sone
 of Joiade, and Nathan, the prophete, and
 Semei, and Cerethi, and Pherethi, and al
 the strength of the oost of Dauid, was
 9 not with Adonye. Thanne wethers, and
 calues, and alle the fat offrid biside the
 stoon of Zoelech, that was ny; to the
 welle of Rogel, Adonyas clepede alle his
 britheren, the sones of the kyng, and alle
 the men of Juda, seruauentis of the kyng.
 10 Forsothe Nathan, the prophet, and Ba-
 naye, and alle the stronge men, and Salo-
 11 mon, his brother, he clepide not. And
 so Nathan seide to Bersabe, the modir
 of Salomon, Whether hast thou herd,
 that Adonyas, the sone of Agith, 'hath
 regnyd^e, and oure lord Dauid thes
 12 thingis vnknowith? Now thanne come,
 and tak counseil of me, and saue thi lijf,
 13 and of thi sone Salomon. Go, and weend
 in to kyng Dauid, and sey to him, Whe-
 ther not thou, lord, my kyng, swore to
 me thin hoond womman, seiynge, that
 Salomon thi sone shal regne aftir me,
 and he shal sitte in my see? Whi thanne
 14 regneth Adonyas? And ȝit there thee
 spekyng with the kyng, I shal come
 15 after thee, and fulfil thi wordis. And so
 Bersabe is goon yn to the kyng in the
 bedplace^b; forsothe the kyng hadde eeldid
 ful myche, and Abisaag Sunamyte seru-
 16 ede to him. Bersabe bowid hir, and
 honourede the king; to whom the king,
 17 he seith, What wolt thou to thee? The
 which answeyng seith, My lord kyng,
 thou swore bi the Lord thi God to thin

runnen bifor hym. Nether^o his fadir re-
 6 preuyde hym ony tyme, and^p seide, Whi
 'didist thou^q this? Forsothe^s also he was
 ful fair, the secounde child aftir Absolon;
 and his word was with Joab, sone^t of
 Saruye, and with 'Abiathar, preest^u, that^v
 helpiden the partis of Adonye. Sotheli^w 8
 Sadoch, the preest, and Banaie, sone^x of
 Joiada, and Nathan, the prophete, and
 Semei, and Cerethi, and Ferethi, and al
 the strengthe of the oost of Dauid, weren
 not with Adonye. Therfor whanne 9
 rammes weren offrid, and caluys, and alle
 fatte thingis, bisidis the stoon Zoelech[†],
 that was ny; the welle of Rogel, Adonye
 clepide alle hise britheren, sones^y of the
 kyng, and alle the^z men of Juda, ser-
 uauentis of the kyng. Sotheli^a 'he clepide 10
 not^b Nathan, the profete, and Banaie, and
 alle stronge men, and Salomon, his bro-
 thir^c. Therfor^d Nathan seide to Bersa- 11
 bee, modir^e of Salomon, Whether^f thou
 herdist^{ff}, that Adonye, sone^g of Agith,
 regnede^h, and oure lord Dauid knoweth
 not this? Now therfor come thou, take 12
 thou counsel of me, and saue thi lijf, and
 of Salomon thi sone. Go thou, and entre 13
 to kyng Dauid, and seie thou to hym,
 Whether not thou, my lord the kyng,
 hast swore to me, thin handmaide, and
 seidist, that Salomon thi sone schal regne
 aftir me, and he schal sitte in my trone?
 Whi therfor regneth Adonye? And ȝit 14
 while thou schalt speke there with the
 kyng, Y schal come aftir thee, and 'Y
 schal filleⁱ thi wordis. Therfor Bersabee 15
 entride to the kyng in the closet^k; for-
 sothe^l the kyng was ful eeld, and Abisag
 of Sunam 'mynystre^m to hym. Ber- 16
 abeeⁿ bowide hir silf, and worschipide
 the kyng; to whom the kyng seide, What
 wolt thou to thee? And sche answeride, 17
 and seide, My lord the^o kyng, thou hast
 swore to thin handmaide bi thi Lord

† bisidis the
 stoon Zoelech;
 Ebreys seyen,
 the stoon
 drawun, for
 stronge men
 asayeden her
 strengthe at it;
 also Ebreys
 seyen, bisidis
 the welle of a
 fullere. Lāre
 here. c.

^g schal regnen *E pr. m.* ^h bed *E pr. m.*

^o Nethir *David* 1. ^p ne 1. ^q hast thou do 1. ^s But 1. ^t the sone 1. ^u the preest Abiathar 1.
^v whiche 1. ^w But 1. ^x the sone 1. ^y the sones 1. ^z Om. 1. ^a But 1. ^b Om. 1. ^c brothir he clepide
 not 1. ^d And so 1. ^e the modir 1. ^f wher *ceteri passim*. ^{ff} hast herd 1. ^g the sone 1. ^h hath regnyd 1.
ⁱ fulfille 1. ^j bed place 1. ^k and 1. ^m seruyde 1. ⁿ And Bersabee 1. ^o Om. 1.

hoond womman, Salomon thi sone shal regne after me, and shal sitte in my see ;
 18 and loo ! now Adonye hath regned, thee,
 19 my lord kyng, vnknowynge ; he hath slayn oxen, and alle the fatte, and manye wethers ; and clepide alle the sones of the kyng, and Abiathar, the preest, and Joab, the prince of the chyualrie ; forsothe Salomon, thi seruaunt^h, he clepide
 20 not. Neuerthelaterⁱ, my lord kyng, in thee the eyen of al Yrael beholden, that thou deme to hem, who owith to sit in
 21 thi see, my lord kyng, aftir thee ; and it shal be, whanne my lord kyng shal sleep with his faders, I and my sone
 22 Salomon shulen be synful. Ȝit she spekyng with the kyng, Nathan, the prophete, cam. And men toolden to the kyng, seiynge, Nathan, the prophete, is nyȝ. And whanne he was comen in the sijt of the kyng, and hadde honourde
 24 hym redi into the erthe, Nathan seide, My lord kyng, hast thow seide, Adonye regne after me, and he sitte vpon my
 25 trone ? For he cam down to day, and offride oxen, and fatte thingis, and manye wethers ; and clepide alle the sonys of the kyng, and the prince of the oost, and Abiathar, the preest ; and hem etynge, and drynkyng before hym, and
 26 seiynge, Lyue the kyng Adonye, me, thi seruaunt, and Sadoch, the preest, and Benanye, the sone of Joiade, and Salomon, thi sone, he clepide not. Whether
 27 of my lord the kyng wente out this word, and to me, thi seruaunt, thou shewedist not, who shulde be to sitte vpon the trone of my lord kyng after
 28 hym ? And kyng Daud answerde, seiynge, Clepith to me Bersabe. The which whanne was goon in before the kyng, and hadde stoonden before hym,
 29 the king swore, and seith, The Lord lyueth, that hath delyuerd my soule fro

God, Salomon thy^p sone schal regne aftir me, and he schal sitte in my trone ; and 18 lo ! Adonye hath regnede now, 'while thou, my lord the kyng, knowist not^q ; he 19 hath slayn oxis^r, and alle fatte thingis, and ful many rammes ; and he clepide^a alle the^t sones of the king, also 'Abiathar preest^u, and Joab, the prince of chyualri^v ; but he clepide not Salomon, thi seruaunt. Netheles, my lord the^w kyng, the iȝen of 20 al Israel biholden in to thee, that thou schewe to hem, who owith to sitte in thi trone, my lord the^x kyng, aftir thee ; and 21 it schal be, whanne my lord the^y kyng hath slepte with hise fadris, Y and my sone Salomon schulen be synneris[†]. 'While sche spak^z ȝit with the king, Na- 22 than, the prophete, cam. And thei telden 23 to the kyng, and seiden, Nathan, the prophete, is present. And whanne he hadde entrid in the sijt of the kyng, and hadde worschipide hym lowli to^a erthe^b, Nathan 24 seide, My lord the kyng, seidist thou, Adonye regne^c aftir me, and sitte he on my trone ? For he cam^d down to dai, and 25 offride oxis^e, and fatte thingis, and ful many wetheris ; and he clepide alle the sones of the kyng, also^f Abiathar, preest ; and whanne thei eten, and drunken bifor hym, and seiden, Kyng Adonye lyue ; he 26 clepide not me, thi seruaunt, and Sadoch, preest^g, and Banaie, sone^h of Joiada, and Salomon, thi sone. Whether this word 27 ȝede out fro my lord theⁱ kyng, and thou schewidist not to me, thi seruaunt, who schulde sitte on^k the trone of my lord the^l king after hym ? And kyng Daud answerde, and seide, Clepe ȝe Bersabee to me. And whanne sche hadde entrid bifor the kyng, and hadde stonde bifor hym, the kyng swoor, and seide, The Lord 29 lyueth, that delyueryde^m my lijf fro al angwisch ; for as Y swore to thee bi the 30 Lord God of Israel, and seide, Salomon,

† Y and my sone Salomon schulen be synneris ; that is, Adonye schal putte on vs crymes, to priue vs fro lijf. Lire here. ck.

^h sone A. ⁱ Nerthelater e *passim*.

^p thy A *sec. m.* ^q thee my lord kyng, vnwitynge I. ^r oxen I. ^a hath clepid I. ^t Om. s. ^u the preest Abiathar I. ^v the chyualri I. ^w Om. I. ^x Om. I. ^y Om. I. ^z Bersabee spekyng I. ^a in to I. ^b the erthe EIKLP. ^c regne he I. ^d hath come I. ^e oxen I. ^f and also I. ^g the preest I. ^h the sone I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k upon I. in I. ^l Om. I. ^m hath delyuered I.

30 al angwish ; for as I swore to thee bi the
 Lord God of Irael, seiynge, Salomon, thi
 sone, shal regne after me, and he shal
 sitte vpon my see after me, so I shal do
 31 to day. And Bersabe, the cheere put
 down into the erthe, honourde the kyng,
 seiynge, Lyue my lord kyng Dauid
 32 with outen eende. And kyng Dauid
 seide, Clepith to me Sadoch, the preest,
 and Nathan, the prophete, and Ba-
 nayam, the sone of Joiade. The whiche
 whanne thei weren comyn yn before
 33 the kyng, the kyng seide to hem, Takith
 with 3ou the seruauntis of 3oure lord,
 and puttith my sone Salomon vpon my
 34 mule, and ledith hym into Gion. And
 anoynte hym there Sadoch, the preest,
 and Nathan, the prophete, into kyng
 vpon Yrael 'and Juda'; and 3e shulen
 synge with trompe, and seye, Lyue the
 35 kyng Salomon ! And 3e shulen styte vp
 after hym, and come to Jerusalem ; and
 he shal sitte vpon my see, and he shal
 regne for me ; and to hym I shal comaunde,
 that he be duyck vpon Irael and
 36 vpon Juda. And Banayas, the sone of
 Joiade, answerde to the kyng, seiynge,
 Amen ; thus speke the Lord God of my
 37 lord the kyng. What maner wise the
 Lord was with my lord the kyng, so be
 he with Salomon, and heizer make he
 the see of hym fro the see of my lord
 38 kyng Dauid. Thanne Sadoch, the preest,
 wente down, and Nathan, the prophete,
 and Banayas, the sone of Joyade, and
 Cerethi, and Pherethi ; and putten Salomon
 vpon the mule of Dauid, the kyng,
 39 and brouzten hym into Gion. And Sadoch,
 the preest, took an horn of oyle fro
 the tabernacle, and anoyntide Salomon ;
 and thei sungen with the trompe ; and
 al the puple seide, Lyue the kyng Salomon !
 40 And al the multitude steyede vp
 after hym, and the puple of men syng-

thi sone, schal regne after me, and he schal
 sitte on my trone for me, so Y schal do to
 dai. And Bersabee, with theⁿ cheer cast^o 31
 down in to erthe^p, worschipide the kyng,
 and seide, My lord the^q kyng Dauid lyue
 with outen ende[†]. And kyng Dauid 32
 seide, Clepe 3e Sadoch, the preest, to me,
 and Nathan, the prophete, and Banaie,
 sone^r of Joiada. And whanne thei hadden
 entrid bifor the kyng, the kyng seide to 33
 hem, Take with 3ou the seruauntis of
 3oure lord, and putte 3e my sone Salomon
 on^s my mule, and lede 3e hym in to Gyon.
 And Sadoch, the preest, and Nathan, the 34
 profete, anoynte^t hym in to kyng on^u
 Israel and Juda ; and 3e schulen synge
 with a clarioun^v, and 3e schulen seie, Lyue
 kyng Salomon ! 3e schulen stie^w aftir hym, 35
 and 3e schulen come to Jerusalem ; and he
 schal sitte on^x my trone, and he schal regne
 for me ; and Y schal comaunde to hym,
 that he be duyck on^y Israel and on^z Juda.
 And Banaie, sone^a of Joiada, answeride 36
 to the kyng, and seide, Amen, *'that is, so
 be it^b, ether^c verili, ether feithfuli^d* ; so
 speke the Lord God of my lord the kyng.
 As the Lord was with my lord the^e kyng, 37
 so be he with Salomon, and make he the
 trone of Salomon heizere than the trone
 of my lord the^f kyng Dauid. Ther- 38
 for^g Sadoch, the preest, 3ede down, and
 Nathan, the prophete, and Banaie, sone^h
 of Joiada, and Cerethi, and Ferethi ; and
 thei puttiden Salomon onⁱ the mule of
 Dauid, the kyng, and thei brouzten hym
 in to Gion. And Sadoch, the preest, took 39
 an horn of oyle of the tabernacle, and
 anoyntide Salomon ; and thei sungen with
 a clarioun ; and al the puple seide, Lyue
 kyng Salomon ! And al the multitude 40
 stiede^k after hym, and the puple of men
 syngynge with pipis, and 'of men^l beyng
 glad with greet ioie, *'stiede aftir hym^m* ;
 and the erthe sownede of the cry of hem.

[†] with outen
 ende ; that is,
 in blisful liyf,
 which is euer-
 lastinge. Live
 here. c.

¹ Om. E pr. m.

^a hir I. ^o bowid I. ^p the erthe I. ^q Om. ci. ^r the sone I. ^s upon I. ^t anoynte thei I. ^u upon I.
^v trumpe I. ^w stie up I. ^x upon I. ^y upon I. ^z Om. I. ^a the sone I. ^b it doon B. ^c Om. gs.
^d The gloss omitted in ci. ^e Om. I. ^f Om. I. ^g Thanne I. ^h the sone I. ⁱ upon I. ^k stiede up I.
^l Om. I. ^m Om. I.

ynge with trompis, and 'of gladyng
with^m greet ioye; and the erthe 'with
41 ynneⁿ sownede of the crye of hem. For-
sothe Adonyas herde, and alle that weren
beden 'to mete^o of hym; and now the
feest was eendid. But and Joab, the
voys herd of the trompe, seith, What to
hym wole the crye of the citee makynge
42 noys? 3it hym spekyng, Jonathan, the
sone of Abiathar, the preest, cam; to
whom seide Adonyas, Go yn, for a
strong man thou ert, and good thingis
43 tellynge. And Jonathan answerde to
Adonye, Nay; forsothe the lord oure
kyng Dauid hath ordeyned Salomon
44 kyng; and sente with hym Sadoch, the
preest, and Nathan, the prophete, and
Banayam, the sone of Joyade, and Cere-
thi, and Pherethi; and putten hym vpon
45 the mule of the kyng. And Sadoch, the
preest, and Nathan, the prophet, anynt-
iden hym kyng in Gion; and gladyng
thei stieden thens, and the cite with
ynne sownede; this is the voys that 3e
46 herden. But and Salomon sitte vpon
47 the see of the rewme; and the ser-
uauntis of the kyng goon yn, blessiden
to oure lord kyng Dauid, seiynge, God
more large the name of Salomon vpon
thi name, and magnifie the trone of
hym vpon thi trone. And kyng Dauid
48 honourde^p in his bed; and ferthermore
thes thingis spak^q, Blessid the^r Lord God
of Yrael, that 3af to day a sitter in my
49 see, seyng myn eyen. Thanne thei ben
agaist, and alle risen, that weren bodyn
'to meete^s of Adonye, and echon 3eede
50 into his weie. Forsothe Adonyas, dred-
ynge Salomon, roos, and 3eed into the
tabernacle of the Lord, and heelde the
51 horn of the auter. And thei toolden to
Salomon seyng, Loo! Adonyas dredynge
kyng Salomon, holdith^t the horn of the

Forsotheⁿ Adonye herde, and alle that⁴¹
weren clepid of hym to feeste^o; and
thanne the feeste was eendid. But also
Joab seide, whanne the vois of trumpe^p
was herd, What wole it^q to it silf the cry
of the citee^{qq} makynge noise? 3it the^r⁴²
while he spak, Jonathan, sone^s of Abia-
thar, the preest, cam; to whom Adonye
seide, Entre thou, for thou art a strong
man, and tellynge goode thingis. And⁴³
Jonathan^t answerde to Adonye, Nay;
for oure lord theⁿ kyng Dauid hath or-
deyned Salomon kyng; and Dauid sente^v⁴⁴
with Salomon Sadoch, the preest, and Na-
than, the prophete, and Banaie, sone^v of
Joiada, and Cerethi, and Ferethi; and
thei puttiden^x Salomon on^y the mule of
the kyng. And Sadoch, the preest, and⁴⁵
Nathan, the prophete, anyntiden^s hym
kyng in Gion; and thei camen doun fro
thennus beyng glad, and the citee sown-
ede; this is the vois which^a 3e herden.
But also Salomon sittith on^b the trone of⁴⁶
rewme^c; and the seruauntis of the kyng⁴⁷
entriden^d, and blessiden^f oure lord the^s
kyng Dauid, and seiden, God make large
the name of Salomon aboue thi name, and
magnifye^h his trone aboue thi trone. And
kyng Dauid worschipide in his bed; and⁴⁸
ferthermore he spak these thingis, Blessid
be the Lord God of Israel, that 3af^k to
dai a sittere in my trone, while myn 3en
seen^l. Therfor alle, that weren clepid of⁴⁹
Adonye to feeste^m, weren aferd, and ris-
idenⁿ, and ech man 3ede in to his weie.
Sotheli^o Adonye dredde Salomon, and⁵⁰
roos^p, and 3ede in to the tabernacle of the
Lord, and helde^q the horn^r of the auter.
And thei telden to Salomon, and seiden,⁵¹
Lo! Adonye dredith the kyng Salomon,
and holdith^s the horn^t of the auter, and
seith, Kyng Salomon swere to me to dai,
that he schal not sle his seruaunt bi^u swerd.

^m verne glad and maden *B recens manus*. ⁿ Om. *B rec. m.* ^o Om. *E pr. m.* ^p smellede *E pr. m.*
^q spak, and the kyng seid *B rec. m.* ^r be *A.* ^s Om. *E pr. m.* ^t halt *BCEFH.*

ⁿ And *I.* ^o the feeste *IKM.* ^p the trumpe *K.* ^q Om. *A sec. m.* ^{qq} Om. *S.* ^r Om. *I.* ^s the sone *I.* ^t Jona-
thas *I.* ^u Om. *I.* ^v hath sent *I.* ^w the sone *I.* ^x han putt *I.* ^y upon *I.* ^z han anyntid *I.* ^a that *I.*
^b upon *I.* ^c the rewme *I.* ^d han entrid *I.* ^e han blessid *I.* ^f Om. *I.* ^h make greet *I.* ^k hath 3oue *I.*
^l seyng *it I.* ^m the feeste *IKLP.* ⁿ risen *E.* <sup>resen up I. <sup>resen P. ^o And *I.* ^p roos up *I.* ^q he helde *I.*
^r horn or corner *I.* ^s he holdith *I.* ^t cornere *I.* ^u with *I.*</sup></sup>

auter, seiynge, Swere to me to dai kyng Salomon, that he shal not sle his seru-
 52 uaunt bi swerd. And Salomon seide, If he were a good man, there shal not falle forsothe an heere of hym in to the erthe; forsothe if yuel were foundun in hym, he
 53 shal die. Thanne kyng Salomon sente, and brouzte hym out fro the auter; and goon yn, he honourde king Salomon; and Salomon seide to hym, Go into thin hows.

CAP. II.

1 Forsothe the days of Daud neiziden that he schulde die; and he comaundide
 2 to Salomon, his sone, seiynge, Loo! I weende into the weye of al erthe; tak
 3 coumfort, and be a strong man^u. And^v keep wel the waardis and the heestis of the Lord thi God, that thou goo in the weyes of hym, and kepe the cerymonyes of hym, and the heestis of hym, and domys, and witnessyngis, as it is writyn in the lawe of Moyses; that thou vndur-
 4 stonde al that thou dost, and whidir euer thou turne thee. That the Lord conferme his wordis, the whiche^{vv} the Lord spak of me, seiynge, If thi sonys kepen my weyes^w, and goon before me in treuth, and in al her hert, and in al her soule, there shal not be doon away to thee a
 5 man fro the kyngis seete^x of Israel. Forsothe thou hast knowun what thingis^y Joab, the sone of Saruye, dide to me; what he dide to the^z two princis of the oost of Irael, to Abner, the sone of Ner, and to Amasi, the sone of Gether, whom he slew³, and shadde the blood of the batayl in pees; and putte the blood of the batail in his girdyl, that was about his leendis, and in his shoo, that was in his
 6 feet. Thanne thou shalt do after thi wisdom, and thou shalt not brynge down
 7 the hoornes of hym pesibli to hellis. But and to the sones of Berzellay Galadite

And Salomon seide, If he is a good man[†], 52 ^{† if he is a good man; not sekinge after-ward ymagynaciouns, to gete the rewme. Live here. c.} sotheli not oon^v heer of hym schal falle in to erthe^w; but if yuel be foundun in hym, he schal die. Therfor kyng Salomon sente, 53 and ledde 'hym out^x fro the auter; and he entride, and worschipide kyng Salomon; and Salomon seide to hym, Go in to thin hows.

CAP. II.

Forsothe the daies of Daud neiziden, 1 that he schulde die; and he comaundide to Salomon, his sone, and seide, Lo! Y² entre in to the weie of al erthe^y; be thou coumfortid, and be thou a strong man. And kepe thou the kepyngis and heestis^z 3 of thi Lord God, that thou go in hise weies, and kepe hise cerymonyes, and hise heestis, and hise domes, and witnessyngis, as it is writun in the lawe of Moyses; that thou vndurstonde alle thingis whiche thou doist, and whidur euer thou schalt turne thee. That the Lord conferme hise 4 wordis, whiche the Lord spak of me, and seide, If thi sones kepen my weies, and goen bifer me in treuthe, in al her herte, and in al her soule, a man schal not be takun awei of thee fro the trone of Israel. Also thou knowist what thingis Joab, 5 the sone of Saruye, dide^a to me[†]; what thingis he dide to twey princis of the oost of Israel, to Abner, sone^b of Ner, and to Amasa, sone^b of Jether, whiche he killide, and schedde the blood of batel[§] in pees; and puttide^c the blood of batel in his girdil, that was aboute hise leendis, and in^d his scho^e, that was in hise feet. Therfor thou schalt do by thi wisdom, 6 and thou schalt not lede forth his hoor- nesse pesibli to hellis^{||}. But also thou 7 schalt zelde grace to the sones of Bersellai of Galaad, and thei schulen be eetyng

† dide to me; Rabi Salomon seith, that Joab schewide to othere men the priuy lettris of Daunth to sle Vrie. Live here. c.
 § the blood of batel; that is, he schedde out in the tyme of pees mannus blood, that owth not to be sched out no but in batel. Live here. c.
 || to hellis; Ebreys seyen, to a dich, ether sepulcre, for Daunth purposide not, that Joab schulde go down to the helle of dampned men; therfor that was o cause whi Daunth wolde, that he were punyschid here, lest he were punyschid in helle, as Rabi Salomon seith; as it was seid of Achar in vii. c^o. of Josue. Live here. c.

^u Om. F. ^v Om. ABH. ^{vv} that c pr. m. ^w hestes E pr. m. ^x citee A. ^y thing A. ^z Om. A.

^v an I. ^w the erthe I. ^x out Adonye I. ^y erthe, that is, to deth I. ^z the heestis I. ^a hath do I.
^b the sone I. ^c he hath putt I. ^d Om. I. ^e schoyng I.

thou shalt ȝeelde grace, and thei shulen
 be etynge in thi bord; forsothe thei
 camen aȝen to me, whanne I flei; fro the
 8 face of Absolon, thi brother. And thou
 hast anentis thee Semei, the sone of Gera,
 the sone of Gemyny, of Bahurym, that
 curside to me bi the werst cursynge,
 whanne I wente to the defensable placys;
 but for he cam down to me into aȝen
 comynge, whanne I shulde passe Jordan,
 and I swore to hym bi the Lord, seiynge,
 9 I shal not sle thee bi swerd, thou wole
 not suffre hym to be harmles; forsothe
 a wise man thou art, and thou shalt
 knowe what thou shalt doo to hym, and
 thou shalt lede down his hoor heeris with
 10 blood to helle. Forsothe Dauyd slepte
 with his faders, and is biried in the citee
 11 of Dauid. Forsothe the days, in the
 whiche Dauid regnede vpon Yrael, ben
 fourti ȝeer; in Ebron he regnede seuen
 ȝeer, and in Jerusalem thre and thretti.
 12 Salomon forsothe sat vpon the troone of
 Dauid, his fader, and the rewme of hym
 13 is fastned ful mych. And Adonyas, the
 sone of Agith, ȝeede into Bersabe, the
 moder of Salomon; the which seide to
 hym, Whether pesible thin yncomynge?
 14 The which answerde, Pesible. And he
 addide, A word to me is to thee. To
 15 whom she seith, Spek. And he, Thou,
 he seith, knewe^a for the rewme was with
 me, and al Irael purposide to make me
 into a kyng to hym; but the rewme is
 translatid, and is maad of my brother;
 of the Lord forsothe it is ordeynd to
 16 hym. Now thanne oon askyng Y preye
 of thee; ne confounde thou my face. The
 17 which seide to hym, Spek. And he seith,
 Y preye that thou seye to Salomon the
 kyng; forsothe ne to thee he may eny
 thing denye; that he ȝyue to me Abi-
 18 saag Sunamyte wijf. And Bersabe seith,
 Wel, Y shal speke for thee to the kyng.

in thi boord; for thei metten me, whanne
 Y fledde fro the face of Absolon, thi bro-
 ther. Also thou hast anentis thee Semei,⁸
 sone^f of Gera, sone^f of Gemyny, of Bahu-
 rym, which^g Semei curside me bi the
 worste cursyng, whanne Y ȝede to 'the
 castels^h; but forⁱ he cam down to me in to
 metyng^k, whanne Y passide Jordan, and
 Y swoor to him bi the Lord, and seide, Y
 schal not slee thee bi^l swerd, nyle thou⁹
 suffre hym to be vnpunyschid; forsothe
 thou art a wise man, and thou schalt wite
 what thou schalt do to hym, and thou
 schalt lede forth hise hoor heeris with
 blood to hellis. Sotheli^m Dauid slepte¹⁰
 with hise fadris, and was biriede in the
 citee of Dauid. Forsotheⁿ the daies, in¹¹
 whiche Dauid regnede on^o Israel, ben
 fourti ȝeer; in Ebron he regned seuen
 ȝeer, in^p Jerusalem^q thre and thretti ȝeer.
 Forsothe Salomon sat on^q the trone of¹²
 Dauid, his fadir, and his rewme was maad
 stidfast greetli. And Adonye, sone^r of¹³
 Agith, entride to Bersabee, modir^s of
 Salomon; and sche seide to hym, Whether
 thin entryng is pesible? And he answer-
 ide, It is pesible. And he addide^t, A word¹⁴
 of me is to thee. 'To whom^u sche seide,
 Speke thou. And he seide, Thou knowist¹⁵
 that^v the rewme was myn, and al Israel
 purposide to make me in to king to hem;
 but the rewme is translatid, and is maad
 my brotheris; for^w of the Lord it is or-
 deynd to hym. Now therfor Y preye of¹⁶
 the oon axyng; schende^x thou not my
 face. And sche seide to hym, Speke thou.
 And he seide, Y preie, that thou seie to¹⁷
 Salomon the king; for he may not denye
 ony thing to thee; that he ȝyue to^y me
 Abisag of Sunam wijf^z. And Bersabee¹⁸
 seide, Wel, Y schal speke for thee to the
 kyng. Therfor Bersabee cam to kyng^a¹⁹
 Salomon, to speke to hym for Adonye;
 and the kyng roos aȝens the comyng of

^a knowe *A*.

^f the sone *1*. ^g the which *1*. ^h defensable placis *1*. ⁱ for thi *1*. ^k my metyng *1*. ^l with *1*. ^m And *1*.
ⁿ And *1*. ^o upon *1*. ^p and in *cl*. ^q Israel *N*. ^q upon *1*. ^r the sone *1*. ^s the modir *1*. ^t addide to *1*.
^u And *1*. ^v for *bc*. ^w for whi *1*. ^x confounde *1*. ^y Om. *1*. ^z to wijf *1*. ^a the kyng *1*.

19 Thanne Bersabe cam to kyng Salomon, that she speke to hym for Adonye; and the kyng roos into the^b azencomynge of hire, and he^c honourde hire, and he satte vpon his troone; and there is sett a troone to the moder of the kyng, the
20 which sat at the riȝt side of hym. And sche seide to hym, Oon litil askynge I preye of thee; ne confounde thou my face. And the kyng seide to hire, Ask, moder myn; forsothe ne leueful it is
21 that I turne away thi face. The which seith, Abisaag Sunamye be ȝouen to
22 Adonye, thi brother, a wijf. And kyng Salomon answerde, and seide to his moder, Whi askist thou Abisaag Sunamye to Adonye? Ask to hym^d and the kyngdam; forsothe he is my brother more than I, and hath Abiathar, the preest,
23 and Joab, the sone of Saruye. And so kyng Salomon swore bi the Lord, seiynge, These thingis do to me God, and thes thingis adde, for aȝens his lijf Adonye hath spoken this word. And now
24 lyueth the Lord, that confermyde me, and sette me vpon the see of Dauid, my fader, and that made to me an hows, as he spak, for to day Adonye schal be
25 slayn. And kyng Salomon sente bi the hoond of Banaye, the sone of Joiade;
26 the which slew³ hym, and is deed. Forsothe the kyng seide to Abiathar, the preest, Go into Anathot, to thi feelde; and forsothe a man of deeth thou art; but to day I shal not sle thee, for thou bere the arke of the Lord God before Dauid, my fader, and thou susteynedist traueyle in alle thingis, in the whiche
27 traueilde my fader. Thanne Salomon made Abiathar, that he was not the^e preest of the Lord, that the word of the Lord were fulfillid, the which he spak
28 vpon the hows of Hely, in Silo. Forsothe there cam a messenger to Salomon, that

hir^b, and worschipide hir, and 'sat on^c his trone; and a trone was set to the modir of the kyng, and sche sat at his riȝt side. And
20 sche seide to hym, Y preie of thee o litil axynge; schende^d thou not my face. And the kyng seide to hir, My modir, axe thou; for^e it is not leueful that Y turne awei thi^f face. And sche seide, Abisag²¹
of Sunam[†] be ȝouun wijf to Adonye, thi brother. And kyng Salomon answeride,
22 and seide to his modir, Whi axist thou Abisag of Sunam to Adonye? Axe thou to hym also the rewme; for³ he is 'my gretter^h brothir, and he hath Abiathar, preest, and Joab, soneⁱ of Saruye. Ther-
23 for kyng Salomon swoor bi the Lord, and seide, God do to me these thingis, and adde these thinges^k, for Adonie spak^l this word aȝens his lijf. And now the Lord
24 lyueth, that confermede^m me, and hath set me onⁿ the trone of my fadir, and that hath maad to me an hows, as he spak, for Adonye schal be slayn to dai. And kyng Salomon sente bi the hond of
25 Banaie, sone^o of Joiada; which^p Banaie killide^q Adonye, and he was deed. Also
26 the kyng seide to Abiathar, preest^r, Go thou in to Anatot, to thi feelde[‡]; and^s sotheli thou art a man of deeth, 'that is, worthi the^t deeth, for conspyryng aȝens me, and the ordynaunce of God, and of my fadir^u; but to dai Y schal not sle thee, for thou barist^v the arke of the Lord God bifor Dauid, my fadir, and thou suffridist trauele in alle thingis, in whiche my fadir traueilide. Therfor Salomon puttide out
27 Abiathar, that he schulde not be preest^w of the Lord, that the word of the Lord were fillid^x, which^y he spak on^z the hows of Heli, in Silo[§]. Forsothe^a a messenger
28 cam to Salomon, that^b Joab hadde bowid aftir Adonye, and that he hadde not bowid after Salomon. Therfor Joab fledde in to the tabernacle of the Lord, and took

† Abisag of Sunam; sche was wijf of Dauid, and therbi the queen; and so bi hir he hadde weye to come to the rewme, bi the help of Joab and of Abiathar, and of othere men fauoringe him. And Salomon, that was of scharpere wit than his modir, perseyuode this, and answeride, axe thou to him also the rewme, as [if] he seide, by this he purposith to come to the rewme. For Adonye spak this word aȝens his lijf, for he ymagynede aȝens the kyng, and for he axide the wijf of his fadir aȝens the lawe, in xviii. c^o. of Leuyticy. Lire here. c. ‡ to thi feelde; that is, to the place of thi possession; for prestis hadden citees assigned for her dwelling in xxxv. c^o. of Numeri and xxi. c^o. of Josue. Lire here. c. § in Silo; that he schulde be cast out fro presthod, as in i. book ii. c^o. Lire here. Aaron was maad hijeste prest bi Goddis chesing, in xxviii. c^o. of Exodi and in xvii. c^o. of Numeri. And he hadde ii. sones, Eliazar and Ythamar, that dwelliden, whanne ii. othere weren deed bifor the Lord, in x. c^o. of Leuitici; and thanne, bi Goddis wille, the presthod passide to Eleazar and his sones, in xx. c^o. of Numeri; of

^b Om. E. ^c Om. CE. ^d forsothe E pr. m. ^e Om. A.

^b his modir I. ^c he sat upon I. ^d confounde I. ^e forsothe I. ^f my I. ^g certis I. ^h myn eldir I. ⁱ the sone I. ^k thingis to I. ^l hath spoke I. ^m hath confermed I. ⁿ upon I. ^o the sone I. ^p and I. ^q slew³ I. ^r the preest I. ^s Om. A. ^t to EL. ^u that is, worthi of deth, for conspyring aȝens me and Dauid my fadir i marg. ^v hast bore I. ^w the preest A sec. m. I. ^x fulfillid I. ^y that I. ^z upon I. ^a And I. ^b and seide that I.

Joab was bowid doun after Adonye, and after Salomon hadde not bowid. Thanne Joab fleiȝ into the tabernacle of the Lord, ²⁹and cauȝte the horn of the auter. And it is toold to kyng Salomon, that Joab hadde flowen into the tabernacle of the Lord, and was biside the auter; and Salomon sente Banaye, the sone of Joiade, ³⁰seiynge, Go, and sle hym. And Banaye cam to the tabernacle of the Lord, and seide to hym, Thes thingis seith the kyng, Go out. The which seith, I shal not goo out, but here I shal die. Banayas toolde aȝen to the kyng the word, seiynge, Thes thingis spak Joab, and thes ³¹thingis answerde he to me. And the kyng seide to hym, Do as he spak, and sle hym, and birye; and thou shalt doo away the innocent blood, that is shad of Joab, fro me, and fro the hows of my ³²fader. And the Lord ȝeelde vpon his heed the blood of hym, for he slewȝ two riȝtwise men betere than hym self, and he killide hem bi swerd, Dauid, my fader, vnknowynge, Abner, the sone of Ner, the prince of the chyualrie of Irael, and Amasam, the sone of Gether, prince ³³of the oost of Juda. And the blood of hem shal turne aȝen into the heed of Joab, and into the heed of the seed of him in to euermore; forsothe to Dauid, and to his seed, and to the^f hows ^oof hym^g, and to the troone of hym be pees of the Lord ³⁴into withouten eende. And so Banaye, the sone of Joiade, stied vp, and^h wente to, and slewȝ hym; and he is biryed in ³⁵his hows in desert. And the kyng ordeynede for hym Banaye, the sone of Joiade, vpon the oost; and Sadoch he ³⁶sette preest for Abiathar. Forsothe the kyng sente, and clepide Semei, and seide to hym, Bild vp to thee howsis in Jerusalem, and dwel there, and thou shalt ³⁷not goo out thens hidir and thider; for-

the horn of the auter. And it was teld to ²⁹kyng Salomon, that Joab hadde fledde in to the tabernacle of the Lord, and was bisidis the auter; and Salomon sente Banaie, sone^c of Joiada, and seide, Go thou, and sle hym. And Banaie cam to the ³⁰tabernacle of the Lord, and seide to Joab, The kyng seith these thingis, Go thou out. And he^d seide, Yschal not go out, but Yschal die here. Banaie telde the word to the kyng, and seide, Joab spak thes thingis, and answeride these thingis to me. And the kyng ³¹seide to Banaie, Do thou as he spak^e†, and sle thou hym, and birie *him*^f; and thou schalt remoue the innocent blood, that was^g sched out of Joab, fro me, and fro the hows of my fadir. And the Lord ³²ȝelde on^h hisⁱ heed his blood, for he killide twei iust men, and^k betere than hym silf, and he killide hem bi^l swerd, while^m Dauid, my fadir, ^{wiste not}ⁿ, Abner, the sone of Ner, the prince of the chyualrie of Israel, and Amasa, sone^o of Jether, the^p prince of the oost of Juda. And the blood ³³of hem schal turne aȝen in to the heed of Joab, and in to the heed of his seed with outen ende; forsothe^q pees be of the Lord til in to with outen ende to Dauid, and to his seed, and to the hous and trone of hym. Therfor Banaie, sone^r of Joiada, ³⁴stiede^s, and asailide^t, and killide Joab^u; and Joab was biryed in his hows in de-seert[†]. And the kyng ordeynede Banaie, ³⁵sone^v of Joiada, on^w the oost for hym^x; and the kyng puttide^y Sadoch preest^z for Abiathar. Also the kyng sente, and cle- ³⁶pide Semei, and seide to hym, Bilde to thee an hows in Jerusalem, and dwelle thou there, and thou schalt not go out fro thennus^a hidur and thidur; sotheli^b in ³⁷what euer dai thou goist out, and passist the stronde of Cedron, wite thou thee worthi to be slayn; thi blood schal be on thin heed. And Semei seide to the kyng, ³⁸

which Eleazar this Sadoch cam doun. Sotheli Heli cam doun of Ythamar; and whanne Heli was inge of the puple, he took to him the presthod, as it was seid in i. book of Kingis ii. c.^o; and of him cam doun this Abiathar, whom Salomon castide out, in puttinge Sadoch in his stide. *Live here. c.*
† *Do thou as he spak; seiynge, Yschal die, for he was drawun away violently fro the auter, and so was slayn, as it is bedun in xxi. c.^o of Exody. Live here. c.*

† *Joab was biryed in his hows in desert; Rabi Salomon seith, that he made in desert a spitele for pore men; wherfore Ebreys seyen, that he is sauȝd, and that temporal deth was ȝouun to him, in to clensing of hise synnes. Live here. c.*

^f Om. CE. ^g Om. E pr.m. ^h Om. ABFH.

^c the sone i. ^d Joab i. ^e hath spoke i. ^f Om. is. ^g is i. ^h upon i. ⁱ Joabs i. ^k Om. i. ^l with i. ^m Om. i. ⁿ vnwiting *it* i. ^o the sone i. ^p Om. i. ^q but i. ^r the sone i. ^s stiede up i. ^t asailide Joab i. ^u him i. ^v the sone i. ^w upon i. ^x Joab i. ^y putte i. ^z the preest i. ^a Jerusalem i. ^b for i.

sothe whateuere day thou were goon
out, and passist ouer the streem of Ce-
dron, wite thou thee to be slayn; thi
38 blood shal be vpon thin heed. And Se-
mei seide to the king, Good is the word
of the kyng; as my lord kyng hath
spokyn, so thi seruaunt shal doo. And so
Semei dwellide in Jerusalem manye dais.
39 It is doon forsothe after three ȝeer, that
the seruauntis of Semei flowen to Achis,
the sone of Macha, the kyng of Geth;
and it is toold to Semei, that his ser-
40 uauntis weren goon in to Geth. And
Semei roos, and greithide his asseⁱ, and
wente to Achis, into Geth, to his ser-
uauntis to be souȝt; and he brouȝte hem
41 aȝen fro Geth. It is toold forsothe to
kyng Salomon, that Semei was goon to
Geth fro Jerusalem, and was turned aȝen.
42 And sendynge he clepide hym, and seide
to hym, Whether Y witnesside not to
thee bi the Lord, and before seide to
thee, What euer dai thou were goon out
hidir and thidir, wite thou thee to be to
43 die; and thou answerdist to me, Good is
the word that I herde? Whi thanne
kepist^k thou not the ooth of the Lord,
and the heest that I comaundide to thee?
44 And the kyng seide to Semei, Thou hast
knowun al the yuel, of the which thin
herte is gilty to thee, the which thou did-
dist to Daud, my fader; the Lord hath
45 ȝolden thi malice into thin heed. And
kyng Salomon blisside; and the troone of
Daud shal be stable before the Lord
46 vnto euermore. And so the kyng co-
maundide to Banaye, the sone of Joiade;
the which stert to, smoot hym, and he is
deed.

CAP. III.

1 Thanne the rewme is confermyd into
the hoondis of Salomon; and bi affynyte
he is ioyned to Pharao, the kyng of
Egipt; forsothe he took his douȝter, and

The word of the kyng is good; as my
lord the^c kyng spak, so thi seruaunt schal
do. Therfor^d Semei dwellide in Jeru-
salem in^e many daies. Forsothe^f it was 39
doon after thre ȝeer, that the seruauntis
of Semei fledden to Achis, sone^g of Maa-
cha, the^h kyng of Geth; and it was teld
to Semei, that hise seruauntis haddenⁱ go
in to Geth. And Semei roos^k, and sadlide 40
his asse, and ȝede to Achis, in to Geth, to
seke hise seruauntis; and brouȝte^l hem
aȝen fro Geth. Forsothe^m it was teld to 41
kyng Salomon, that Semei hadde goⁿ to
Geth fro Jerusalem, and hadde come aȝen.
And Salomon sente, and clepide hym, and 42
seide to hym, Whether Y witnessede not
to thee bi the Lord, and bifor seide to
thee, In what euer dai thou schalt go out
hidur and thidur, wite thou that thou
schalt die; and thou answeridist to me,
The word is good, which^o Y herde^p? Whi 43
therfor keptist thou not the ooth of the
Lord, and the comaundement^q which^r Y
comaundide to thee? And the kyng seide 44
to Semei, Thou knowist al the yuel, of
which^s thin herte is gilty to thee^t, which
yuel thou didist^u to my fadir; the Lord
hath ȝolde thi malice in to thin heed. And 45
kyng Salomon *shal be* blessid; and the
trone of Daud schal be stable bifor the
Lord til in to with outen ende. Therfor 46
the kyng comaundide^v to Banaie, sone^w of
Joiada; and he assailide^x, and smoot
Semei^y, and he was deed.

CAP. III.

Therfor the rewme was confermyd in¹
to the hondis of Salomon; and bi affynyte,
'ether *aliaunce*^z, he was ioyned to Pharao,
kyng of Egipt; for he^a took^b the douȝter

ⁱ assis A. ^k keptist CE.

^c Om. I. ^d And so I. ^e Om. I. ^f But I. ^g the sone I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ weren I. ^k roos up I. ^l he
brouȝte I. ^m And I. ⁿ goon out I. ^o that I. ^p haue herd of thee I. ^q heest I. ^r that I. ^s the
which I. ^t thi selff I. ^u hast do I. ^v comaunde A. ^w the sone is. ^x assailede Semei I. ^y him I.
^z Om. CI. ^a Salomon I. ^b took to wif I.

brouzte into the cite of Dauid, to the tyme that he hadde fulfillid beeldynge his hows, and the hows of the Lord, and the wal of Jerusalem bi enuyroun.
 2 Neuertelater the puple offride in heiz placis; forsothe the temple was not beildid to the name of the Lord vnto
 3 that dai. Forsothe Salomon louede the Lord, goynge in the heestis of Dauid, his fader, out taak that in heiz placis he offrede, and tende vp the maad encense.
 4 And so Salomon wente into Gabaon, that he offre there; forsothe that was the moost heiz place. Salomon offride a thousand oostis into brent sacrifice vpon that
 5 auter in Gabaon. Forsothe the Lord aperide to Salomon bi^l sleepe the^m nyzt, seiynge, Ask that thou wolt, that I 3yue
 6 to thee. And Salomon seith, Thou didist with thi seruaunt, my fader Dauid, greet mercy, as he wente in thi sizt, in treuth and in ríztwisnes, and in rízt herte with thee; thou hast kept to hym thi greet merci, and hast 3euen to hym a sone, sittynge vpon his troone, as it is to dai.
 7 And now, Lord God, thou hast maad thi seruaunt to regne for Dauid, my fader; forsothe I am a litil child, and vnknowynge the goynge out and myn yncomynge.
 8 And thi seruaunt is in the mydil of the puple, whom thou hast chosun, of a puple with out eende, that may not be noumbred and gessid, for multitude.
 9 Thanne thou shalt 3yue to thi seruaunt an able herte to lore, that he may deme thi puple, and knowe betwix good and yuel; forsothe who may deme this puple,
 10 thi puple thus myche? Thanne the word pleside before the Lord, that Salomon
 11 hadde askid siche a maner thing. And the Lord seide to Salomon, For thou askedist this word, and askedist not to thee manye dais, ne ritchessis, othereⁿ

of Farao†, and brouzte^e in to the citee of Dauid, til^d he 'fillide bilynge^e his hows, and the hows of the Lord, and the^{ee} wal of Jerusalem bi cumpas. Netheles the² puple^f offride^g in hize places; for^h the temple was not bildid toⁱ the name of the Lord til in to that dai. Forsothe^k Salomon louyde the Lord, and 3ede in the comaundementis^l of Dauid, his fadir, out takun that Salomon offride in hize placis†, and brente encense 'in hize places^m. Ther-
 4 forⁿ Salomon 3ede^o in to Gabaon, to offre there; for^p thilke^q was the moost hiz place^f. Salomon offride on^r that auter in Gabaon a thousynde offryngis in to brent sacrifice. Sotheli the Lord apperide^s to Salomon bi sleep in the nyzt, and seide, Axe thou 'that, that^s thou wolt, that Y 3yue^t to thee. And Salomon seide, Thou
 6 hast do greet merci with thi seruaunt Dauid, my fadir, as he 3ede in thi sizt, in treuthe, and ríztfulnesse^u, and ríztful^v herte with thee; thou hast kepte to hym thi greet merci, and hast 3ouun to hym a sone, sittynge on^w his trone, as it is to dai. And now, Lord God, thou hast maad
 7 thi seruaunt to regne for Dauid, my fadir; forsothe Y am a litil child, and not knowynge myn outgoynge and entryng^r. And
 8 thi seruaunt is in the myddis of the puple, which thou hast chose, of puple with outen noumbre, that may not be noumbrid and rikened, for multitude. Therfor thou
 9 schalt 3yue to thi seruaunt an herte able to be tauzt, 'that is, liztned of thee^s, that he may deme the^t puple, and iuge^u bitwixe good and yuel; for who may deme this puple, thi puple, this^v miche puple||? Therfor the word pleside bifore the Lord,
 10 that Salomon^w hadde axid sich a thing. And the Lord seide to Salomon, For thou
 11 axidist this word, and axidist not to thee many daies, nether ritchessis, nether the

† the doughter of Farao; Salomon synnede not in this, for this womman forsook hethenesse, and was conuertid to the feith of o veri God. Live here. c.

† offride in hize places; this was leueful thanne, nethelles it was lesse good than to offre in the place, where the arke of God was. Bifor the bilding of the temple, whanne the arke hadde not stable abiding, it was leueful to offre in othere places than bifor the arke; but after the bilding of the temple, this was not leueful, no but [bi] special stiring of God, as Elie dide, in III. book of Kingis, xviii. c°. Live here. c.
 § hize place; not in greetnesse of erthe, but of reuerence and onour; for the tabernacle and the auter of brent sacrifice, whiche Moyses made, weren there; in I. book of Paral. xxi. c°. Live here. c.

|| this myche puple; as if he seye, no mau may, with out thi special liztnyng. Live here. c.

^l in B rec. m. ^m bi B rec. m. ⁿ neither B rec. m.

^e brouzte hir I. ^d til that I. ^e bilynge hadde fulfillid I. ^{ee} Om. s. ^f puple of the citee K.
^g offride 3it K. ^h forsothe I. ⁱ in I. ^k Sothely I. ^l heestis I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ And so I. ^o wente I.
^p certis I. ^q that EIL. ^r upon I. ^s what that E. that what L. ^t 3yue it I. ^u ríztwisnesse I. ^v in ríztful I. ^w upon I. ^x myn yn comyng I. ^y Om. I. ^z thi I. ^{aa} discryue I. ^{ab} thus I. ^{ac} he I.

the^o lyues of thin enemyes, but thou askedist to thee wisdam to knowe doom,
 12 loo! I haue doon to thee after thi wordis, and zeuen to thee a wise herte and an vndurstondynge, in so myche that noon before thee were^p lijk thee, ne aftir thee
 13 ben to ryse. But and^q thes thingis, 'the whiche^r thou askydist not, I haue zeuen to thee, that is, ritchessis, and glorie, that noon were lijk to thee in kyngis alle
 14 dais after. Forsothe if thou gost in my weies, and kepist, myn heestis, and my comaundementis^r, as wente thi fader, long
 15 I shal make thi dais. Thanne Salomon wook vp, and vndurstood that it was a sweuen. And whanne he was comen to Jerusalem, he stood before the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord, and offride brent sacrifices, and made slayn pesible sacrifices, and a greet feste to alle his
 16 seruauantis. Thanne camen two wymmen strompettis to the kyng, and stoden before hym; of the whiche oon seith, I biseche, my lord, I and this womman dwelliden in oon hows, and I bare child^s
 17 anentis hire in the bed. The thridde forsothe day after that I bare, bare^t and^u this; and we^v weren togidir, and noon othere in the hows with vs, out takun vs
 18 two. Forsothe the sone of this womman is deed to nyzt, for slepynge she ouerlaye
 19 hym; and risynge with silence of the vnkouenable nyzt, she took my sone fro myn syde, of thin hond womman slepynge, and leide it in hir bosum; hir sone forsothe, that was deed, she put in to my
 20 bosum. And whan I was risyn eerli, for to zyue milk to my sone, he semyde deed; whom bisier^w lokinge bi the cleer lizt, I perseyuede not be myn, whom Y gat.
 21 The tother womman answerde, It is not so as thou seist, but thi sone is deed;

lyues of thin enemyes, but thou axidist to thee wisdom to deme doom, lo! Y haue
 12 do to thee vpe^x thi wordis, and Y haue zoue to thee a wyse herte and vndirstondynge^y, in so myche that no man[†] bifer thee was lijk thee^z, nether schal rise aftir thee. But also Y haue zoue to thee these
 13 thingis, whiche thou axidist not, that is, richessis, and glorie, that no man be lijk thee in kyngis in alle tymes aftirward. Forsothe if thou goist in my weies, and
 14 kepist my biddyngeis and comaundementis^a, as thi fadir jede^b, Y schal make thi daies long. Therfor Salomon wakide, and vn-
 15 dirstood^c† what the sweuen was, And whanne he hadde come to Jerusalem, he stood bifer the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, and he offride brent sacrifices^d, and made^e pesible sacrifices, and a greet feeste to alle hise meynees. Thanne twei
 16 wymmen hooris^f camen to the kyng, and stoden bifer hym; of whiche^g oon seide,
 17 My lord, Y biseche, Y and this womman dwelliden in oon^h hows, and Y childide at hir in a couche. Sotheliⁱ in the thridde
 18 dai aftir that Y childide^k, also^l this womman childide; and we weren togidere in the hows, and noon other was with vs in the^m hows, outakun vs tweyne. Forsotheⁿ
 19 the sone of this womman was deed in the nyzt, for sche slepte, and oppresside^o hym; and sche roos^p in the fourthe part
 20 of the nyzt in silence, and took^q my sone fro the side of me, thin handmaide slepynge, and settide^r in hir bosum; forsothe^s sche puttide^t in my bosum hir sone, that was deed. And whanne Y hadde ryse
 21 eerli, to zyue mylk to my sone, he aperide deed; whom Y bihelde diligentlier^u bi cleer lizt, and Y perseyuede, that he was not myn, whom Y hadde gendrid. The tother womman answeride, It is not
 22

† that no man; this is vndurstondun, in comparisoun of kingis that weren bifer him and aftir, for bothe Adam maad in the fulnesse of kunning in iii. c.^o of Genesis, and Moises that spak to God, face to face, in xxxiii. c.^o of Exodi, weren wisere than Salomon, and the postlis weren more listned, than ony othere in the elde testament. in kingis; this schal be vndurstondun in these thre to gidere, that is, wisdom, glorie, and riches, for grete Alisaundre and emperours of Rome, weren myztier and gloriousere than Salomon, and summe weren richere, as Octouyan, netheles thei failiden in wisdom, in which they weren not liyk Salomon. Live here. c. † vndurstood, etc.; therfor it was propirly a reuelacioun of God which is maad ofte in sleep. Live here. c.

^o Om. *r*. ^p was *B rec. m*. ^q Om. *H*. ^r that *C*. ^{rr} maundementis *E*. ^s Om. *E pr. m*. a child *H*.
^t bare child *B rec. m*. ^u and she *A*. ^v Y *B rec. m*. ^w bisilyer *BCEFH*.

^x aftir *I*. ^y an vndirstondynge *I*. ^z Om. *C*. ^a myn heestis *I*. ^b jede in *hem I*. ^c he vndirstood *I*.
^d sacrifice *I*. ^e he made *I*. ^f strumpetis *I*. ^g the whiche *I*. ^h an *I*. ⁱ And *I*. ^k had childid *I*. ^l also
 and *I*. ^m that *I*. ⁿ And *I*. ^o ouerlay *I*. ^p roos up *I*. ^q sche took *I*. ^r sche leide it *I*. sette *BL*.
^s and *I*. ^t putte *L*. ^u diligentli *A*. more diligently *I*.

forsothe myn lyueth. And azenward she seide, Thou liezt; forsothe my sone lyueth, and thi sone is deed. And so in this maner thei stryuen before the kyng. 23 Thanne the kyng seith, This seith, My sone lyueth, and thi sone is deed; and she answerde, Nay, but thi sone is deed; 24 myn forsothe^x lyueth. Thanne the kyng seide, Bryngith to me a swerd. And whanne thei hadden brouzt a swerd before the kyng, Deuydith, he seith, the quyk child in two parties, and 3yueth the half part to the toon, and the half part^y 26 to the tothir. Forsothe^x the womman, whos was the quyk child, seith to the kyng; for the bowels of her ben stiryd vpon hire sone; Lord, I biseche, 3ife^a to hir the quyk child, and wolith not sle hym. Azenward she seide, Ne to me, ne 27 to thee be he, but be he deuydide. The kyng answerde, and seith, 3yueth to this womman^b the quyk child, and be he not 28 slayn; forsothe this is his modir. And so al Yrael herde the dome, that he hadde demyde; and thei dradden the kyng, seynge the wisdom of God to ben in hym, to do^c doom.

CAP. IV.

1 Forsothe kyng Salomon was regnynge 2 vpon al Yrael. And thes ben the princis that he hadde; Azarias, the sone of Sadoch, the preest; Elyoreb, and Ahia, sones of Sila, scribe; Josaphat, the sone of Achilud, chaunselere; Banayas, the sone of Joiade, vpon the oost; forsothe Sadoch 4 and Abiathar, preestis; Azarias, the sone of Nathan, vpon hem that stoden ny3 to the kyng; Zabul, the sone of Nathan, a 6 preest, freend of the kyng; Ahiazar, pro-uost of the hows; and Adonyram, the 7 sone of Adda, vpon the tributis. For-

so as thou seist, but thi sone is deed; forsothe^y my sone^w lyueth. Azenward sche seide, Thou liest; for my sone lyueth, and thi sone is deed. And bi this maner thei stryueden^x bifore the kyng. Thanne the 23 kyng seide, This womman seith, My sone lyueth, and thi sone is deed; and this womman answerith, Nay, but thi sone is deed; forsothe^y my sone lyueth. Therfor 24 the kyng seide, Brynge 3e to me a swerd. And whanne thei hadden brouzt a swerd bifor the kyng, he seide, Departe 3e the 25 quyk 3ong child in to^z twei partis, and 3yue 3e the half part to oon^a, and the^b half part to the tother. Forsothe^c the 26 womman, whos sone was quik, seide to the kyng; for her entrailis weren mouyd on hir sone; Lord, Y biseche, 3yue 3e to hir the quik child, and nyle 3e sle hym. Azenward sche seide, Be he^d nethir to me, nether^e to thee, but be he departid. The 27 kyng answeride, and seide, 3yue 3e to this womman the 3ong child quyk, and be he not slayn; forsothe^f this is 'his modir^g. Therfor al Israel herde the doom, which^h 28 the kyng hadde demyd; and thei dredden the kyng, and sien, that the wisdom of God[†] was in hym, to make doom.

CAP. IV.

'Forsothe kyng Salomonⁱ was regnynge 1 on^k al Israel. And these weren the princes 2 which he hadde; Azarie, sone^l of Sadoch, preest^{m†}; Helioreb, and Haia, sonesⁿ of 3 Sila, 'weren scryueyns^o; Josaphat, sone^p of Achilud, was chaunseler; Banaie, sone^q 4 of Joiada, was on^r the oost; forsothe^s Sadoch and Abiathar[§] weren preestis; Azarie, 5 sone^t of Nathan, was on^u hem that stoden ni3 the kyng; Zabul, the sone of Nathan, was preest, 'that is, greet and worschiphul^v, a freend of the kyng; and Ahiasar⁶ was stiward of the hows; and Adonyram,

† wisdom of God; that is, 3ouun to him of God; was in him; aboue the maner of othere men, and therfor they dred-den him, more than bifore. Live here. c. ‡ prest; in Ebreu it is, was vndur his fadir; that was the hijeste prest. Live here. c. § and Abiathar; Salomon clepide him a3en in to the temple; that he schulde lyue of the auter, ne-theles not to the hijeste presthod. Live here. c.

^x and myn B rec. m. ^y partie E ^z But B rec. m. ^a 3eueth BCEFH. ^b Om. BCEFH. ^c for this B rec. m.

^v and I. ^w myn I. ^x streuen EIL. streuyn P. ^y and I. ^z Om. I. ^a the toon I. the oon K. ^b Om. I. ^c And I. ^d the child I. ^e Om. EILP. ^f for I. ^g the modir of him I. ^h that I. ⁱ Kyng Salomon sothly I. ^k upon I. ^l the sone I. ^m the preest I. ⁿ the sone I. ^o the writer I. ^p the sone I. ^q the sone I. ^r prince upon I. ^s and I. ^t the sone I. ^u upon I. ^v Om. I.

sothe Salomon hadde twelue ouerseers vpon al Yrael, that 3euen corn to the kyng, and to his hows; forsothe bi the monethis arowe in the 3eer, thei arowe ⁸mynystreden necessarijs. And thes the names of hem; Benhur, in the mount of ⁹Effraym; Bendekar, in Mactes, and in Salebbym, and in Bethsames, and in Helon, and in Bethanan; Benesech, and in Araboth; of hym forsothe was Socco, and al the loond of Eefer; Benabidanab, of whom al Neptad; Dorthafaed, the ^ddou3ter of Salomon, he hadde to ^ewijf. ¹²Bena, the sone of Achilud, gouernede Thaneth, Amageddo, and al Bethsan, that is beside Sarthana, vndur Jezmel, fro Bethsan vnto Abelmeula, ^fforn azens Selmaan. Bengaber in Ramoth Galaad hadde Anothiair, of the sone of Manasse, in Galaad; he gouernede in al the regioun of Argob, that is in Basan, to sexti greet citees and wallid, that hadden brasen ¹⁴lockis. Achymadab, the sone of Addo, ¹⁵rewlide in Manahym; Achymaas, in Neptalym, but and he hadde Bachsemath, the ¹⁶dou3ter of Salomon, in mariage; Bena, the sone of Husi, in Aser, and in Balod; ¹⁷Josaphat, the sone of Pharue, in ¹⁸Ysachar; Semei, the sone of Hela, in Beniamyn; ¹⁹Gaber, the sone of Sury, in the loond of Galaad, and in the loond of Seon, kyng of Amorrey, and of Og, the kyng of Basan, vpon alle thingis ^hthat ²⁰weren in that loond. Juda and Yrael ben vnnoumbrable, as the grauel of the see in multitude, etynge, and drynkynge, ²¹and gladynge. Forsothe Salomon was in his power, hauynge alle the rewmes, as fro the flood of the loond of Philisteis vnto the eende of Egipt, of men offryng to hym 3iftis, and of seruyng to hym ²²alle the days of his lijf. Forsothe the meet of Salomon was bi eche day, thretti choris of tried floure, and sexti choris of

sone^w of Adda, *was* on^x the tributis. For-⁷ sothe Salomon hadde twelue 'prefectis, *ether*^y *cheef minystrys*^z, on^a al Israel, that^b 3euen lijflode to the kyng, and to his hows; sotheli bi ech monethe bi it silf in the 3eer, ech prefect^c bi hym silf mynystride necessities. And these ben^s the names of hem; Benhur, in the hil of Effraym; Bendechar, in Macces, and in⁹ Salebbym, and in Bethsames, and in Helon, and in Bethanan; Beneseth, in Ara-¹⁰both; forsothe^d Socco, and al the loond of Ephher was his; Benabidanab, whos was¹¹ al Neptad, hadde Dortaphaed, 'Solomons dou3ter^e, to wijf. Bena, sone^f of Achilud, ¹²gouernede Thaneth, and Mageddo, and al Bethsan, which^g is bisidis Sarthana, vndur Jezrael, fro Bethsan 'til to^h Abelmeula, euene azens Zelmaan. Bengaber in Ra-¹³moth of Galaad hadde Anothiair, of the sone of Manasses, in Galaad; he was souereyn in al the cuntrey of Argob, whichⁱ is in Basan, to sixti greet citees and wallid, that^k hadden brasun lockis. Achymadab, sone^l of Addo, was souereyn ¹⁴in Manaym; Achymaas *was* in Neptalym, ¹⁵but also he hadde Bachsemath, dou3ter^m of Salomon, in wedloc; Banaa, soneⁿ of ¹⁶Husy, *was*^o in Aser, and in Balod; Jose-¹⁷phat, sone^p of Pharue, *was* in Ysachar; Semey, sone^q of Hela, *was*^r in Beniamyn; ¹⁸Gaber, sone^s of Sury, *was*^t in the loond of ¹⁹Galaad, and in the loond of Seon, kyng of Amorrey, and of Og, kyng of Basan, on^u alle thingis, that weren in that loond. Juda ²⁰and Israel weren vnnoumbrable, as the soond of the see in multitude, etynge, and drynkynge, and beyng glad. For-²¹sothe Solomon was in his lordschip, and hadde alle rewmes^v, as fro the flood of the loond of Filisteis 'til to^w the laste part of Egipt, of men offrynge 3iftis[†] to hym, and seruyng to hym, in alle the daies of his lijf. Forsothe the mete of²²

† 3iftis; that is, tributis. *Like here. c.*

^d Om. B. ^e Om. BEFH. ^f fro the regioun of E pr. m. ^g and in A. ^h Om. E pr. m.

^w the sone I. ^x upon I. ^y Om. I. ^z maistris I. ^a upon I. ^b the whiche I. ^c cheef maister I. ^d and I. ^e the dou3ter of Salomon I. ^f the sone I. ^g that I. ^h vnto I. ⁱ that I. ^k the whiche I. ^l the sone I. ^m the dou3tir I. ⁿ the sone I. ^o Om. I. ^p the sone I. ^q the sone I. ^r Om. I. ^s the sone I. ^t Om. I. ^u and upon I. ^v the rewmes I. ^w vnto I.

23meele, ten fatte oxen, twenti 'lesewed oxenⁱ, and an hundrid wetheris, 'out taak^k huntynge of hertis, and of goot, 24and of buglis, and of fed foulis. Forsothe he helde al the regioun that was bezonde the flood, as fro Capsa vnto Gasan, and alle the kingis of that regioun; and he hadde pees on al side in 25enuyroun. And Juda dwellide and^l Yrael with outen eny drede, echon vndur his vyn, and vndur his fiyg tree, fro Dan vnto Bersabee, alle the dais of Salomon. 26And Salomon hadde fourti thousand cratchis of chaare hors, and twelue thousand of ridyng hors; and the forseid ouerseers of the kyng norisheden hem. 27But and the necessarijs of kyng Salomon^m bord thei 3auen with greet bisynes 28in herⁿ tyme; forsothe barli, and chaf of hors, and of beestis thei brou3ten into the place, where the kyng was, aftir the 29settyng to hem. Forsothe God 3af wisdam to Salomon, and myche prudence ful greetli, and laargenesse of herte, as grauel that is in the brenk of the see. 30And the wisdam of Salomon wente before the wisdam of alle the eest men, and 31of Egipcians^o; and he was wiser than alle men; wiser than Ethan Esrayte, and than Eman, and than Cacal, and than Dorda, the sones of Maol; and he was nemned in alle the^p gentylis bi 32enuyroun. And Salomon spak thre thousand parablis, and the ditees of hym 33weren fyue thousand; and he disputide vpon the^{pp} trees, fro^q the cedar that is in Liban, vnto the ysoop that goth out of the wal; and he trefyde of the beestis, and foulis, and of crepyng beestis, and 34of fisshis. And there camen of alle pupilis to the wysdam of Salomon to be herde, and of alle kyngis of erthe^r, the whiche herden the wisdam of hym.

Salomon was bi ech day, thritti chorus* of clene flour of whete, and sixti chorus of mele, ten fatte oxis^x, and twenti oxis^x of 23lesewey, and an hundrid wetheris, outakun huntyng of hertys, of geet, and of buglis, and of briddis maad fat. For he 24helde al the cuntrei that was bizende the flood, as fro Caphsa 'til to^z Gasa, and alle the kyngis of tho^a cuntreis; and he hadde pees bi ech part in cumpas. And Juda 25and Israel dwelliden withouten ony drede, ech man vndur his vyne, and vndur his fige tree, fro Dan 'til to^b Bersabe, in alle the daies of Salomon. And Salomon 26hadde fourty thousynd cratchis[†] of horsis for charis, and twelue thousynde of roode^c horsis; and the forseid prefectis^d nurshiden tho horsis. But also with greet 27bisynesse thei 3auen necessities to the boord of kyng Salomon in her tyme; also 28thei brou3ten barli, and forage of horsis and werk^e beestis, in to the place where the king was, 'bi ordenaunce^f to hem. Also God 3af to Salomon wisdom, and 29prudence ful myche, and largenesse[‡] of herte, as the soond which^h is in the brenke of the see. And the wisdom of 30Solomon passide the wisdom of alle eest men, and Egipcians; and he was wisere 31than alle men; heⁱ was wisere than Ethan Esraite, and than Eman, and than Cacal, and than Dorda, the sones of Maol; and he^k was named^l among alle folkis bi cumpas. And Salomon spak thre thousynde 32parablis, and hise songis weren fyue thousynde^{||}; and he disputide of trees fro a 33cedre whichⁿ is in the^o Lyban, 'til to^p the ysope that goith out of the wal; he disputide of werk beestis, and briddis, and crepyng^q beestis, and fischis^r. And 34thei^s camen fro alle pupilis to here the wisdom of Salomon, and fro alle kyngis^t of erthe, that herden his wisdom.

* Chorus coun-
teyneth thretti
buschelis. *Live*
here. c. et
plures.

† bi Ebreys a
cracche is takun
here for a place
departid for ech
hors bi him silf.
Live here. c.

‡ largenesse of
herte; to
spende in greet
worschip. *Live*
here. c.

|| fyue thou-
synde; in
Ebreu it is, a
thousinde and
v. c.

ⁱ foddrid scheep *A pr. m. BCEFH.* ^k without *B rec. m.* ^l in *AFH.* ^m Salomonys *CEH.* ⁿ his *E pr. m.*
^o the Egipcians *BCEFH.* ^p Om. *H.* ^{pp} Om. *C.* ^q of *B.* ^r the erthe *E pr. v.*

^x oxen *I.* ^y the lesewe *I.* ^z vnto *I.* ^a the *A pr. m. CEGLMPQRSUB.* ^b vnto *I.* ^c rode *D. rood P.*
reed *B. reede mb. reade Q. rede F pr. m. W.* ^d cheef maistris of the kyng *I.* ^e of werk *I.* ^f aftir that
it was ordeyned *I.* ^h that *I.* ⁱ and he *DKMX.* ^k Salomon *I.* ^l losid *I.* ⁿ that *I.* ^o Om. *GKLNosb.*
^p vnto *I.* ^q of crepyng *I.* ^r of fischis *I.* ^s men *I.* ^t the kyngis *I.*

CAP. V.

1 Forsothe Iram, the kyng of Tiry,
sente his seruauntis to Salomon; for-
sothe he herde that men hadden anynt-
id hym kyng for his fader; for Yram
2 was freend^s of Daid al tyme. Forsothe
and Salomon sente to Yram, seiynge,
3 Thou wost the wil of my fader Daid^t,
and for he my³te not bilde vp an hows
to the name of his God, for the bataillis
oncomynge bi enuyroun, to the tyme
that the Lord 3af hem vndur the step of
4 his feet. Forsothe now the Lord my
God hath 3ouen rest to me bi enuyroun,
and there is not Sathan, ne yuel a3en-
5 comynge; for what thing I thenke to
beeld a temple to the name of the Lord
my God, as God spak to my fader, sei-
ynge, Thi sone, whom I shal 3yue to thee
for thee vpon thi seete, he shal beelde to
6 my name an hows. Thanne comaund,
that thei hewen to me cedrys of Liban;
and my seruauntis ben with thi ser-
uauntis; forsothe the mede of thi ser-
uauntis I shal 3yue to thee, what euer
thou askist^u; forsothe thou wost that
there is not in my puple a man, that
7 kan hewe trees, as^v Sidonys^w. Whanne
thanne Iram hadde herd the wordis of
Salomon, he gladide greetli, and seith,
Blessid be^x the Lord God to day, that
3af to Daid a moost wise sone vpon this
8 myche^y puple. And Yram sente to Sa-
lomon, seiynge, I haue herd alle thingis
that thou sentist to me; I shal doo al
thi wil, in cedre trees, and in firris.
9 My seruauntis shulen doo hem down fro
the wode to the see, and I shal make
hem togidre in shippis in the see, vnto
the place the which thou shalt signyfye
to me; and I shal leye hem to thee,
that thou take hem; and thou shalt 3yue
necessaries to me, that meete be 3ouen

CAP. V.

Also Hiram, kyng^u of Tire, sente hise
seruauntis to Salomon; for he herde that
thei^v hadden anyntide hym kyng for his
fadir; for Hiram was frend of Daid in al
time. Sotheli^w also Salomon sente to
2 Hiram, and seide, Thou knowist the wille^s
of Daid, my fadir, and for he mi³te not
bilde an hows to the name of his God, for
batels^x nei3ynge bi cumpas, til the Lord
3af hem vndur the step of hise feet. Now⁷
4 forsothe^z my Lord God 3af^a reste to me
bi cumpas, and noon aduersarie is, nethir
yuel asailynge; wherfor Y thenke to
5 buylde a temple to the name of my Lord
God, as God spak to Daid, my fadir, and
seide, Thi sone, whom Y schal 3yue to
thee for thee on^b thi trone, he schal bilde
an hows to my name. Therfor comaunde⁶
thou, that *thi seruauntis* hewe down to me
cedris of the Liban; and my seruauntis
be with thi seruauntis; sotheli^c Y schal
3yue to thee the meede of thi seruauntis,
what euer *meede*^d thou schalt axe; for
thou woost, that in my puple is not a man
that kan hewe trees, as Sidonyes^e kunnen^f.
Therfor whanne Hiram hadde herde the
7 wordis of Salomon, he was ful glad, and
seide, Blessid be the Lord God to dai,
that 3af^g to Daid a^h sone moost wijs onⁱ
this puple ful myche. And Hiram sente⁸
to Salomon, and seide, Y haue herde what
euer thingis^k thou sentist^l to me; Y schal
do al thi wille, in trees of cedres, and of
beechis^m†. My seruauntis schulen putte⁹
down thoⁿ trees fro the Liban^o to the see,
and Y schal araye tho trees in schippis
in the see, 'til to^p the place which^q thou
schalt signyfye to me; and Y schal dresse
tho there, that thou take tho; and thou
schalt 3yue necessities^r to me, that mete
be 3ouun to myn hows. Therfor¹⁰ Hiram
3af to Salomon 'trees of cedres^t, and 'trees

† of beechis;
Ebreys seyn, in
trees of box,
where oure
translacioun
hath, of beechis.
C.

^s the freend CE. ^t Om. E pr. m. ^u aske BCEFH. ^v of A. ^w Sidonys A. ^x Om. CEFH. ^y mychil B. mychel CEH.

^u the kyng I. ^v Israel I. ^w And I. ^x his batels I. ⁷ But now I. ^z Om. I. ^a hath 3ouen I. ^b upon I. ^c and I. ^d Om. I. ^e men of Sydonye I. ^f Om. I. ^g hath 3oue I. ^h the I. ⁱ upon I. ^k thing I. ^l hast sent I. ^m beeches I. ⁿ the I. ^o hil of Liban I. ^p vnto I. ^q that I. ^r where I. ^s necessaries I. ^t And so I. ^u cedre trees I.

10 to myn hows. And so Yram ʒaf to
 Salomon cedre trees and firre trees, after
 11 al the wil of hym; forsothe Salomon ʒaf
 to Yram twenti thousand choris of whete
 into mete to his hows, and twenti choris
 of moost pure oyle; thes thingis Salo-
 12 mon ʒaf to Yram bi ech ʒeer. And the
 Lord ʒaf wisdam to Salomon, as he spak
 to hym; and there was betwix Iram and
 Salomon pees, and bothe smyten coue-
 13 nant of pees. And king Salomon chees
 werkmen of al^y Israel; and^z the moustre
 14 was thretti thousandis of men. And he
 sente hem into the wode, ten thousand^a
 bi eche moneth whilmele, so that two
 monethis whilmele thei weren in her
 howsis; and Adonyram was vpon siche
 15 a maner gedrynge of men. And so to
 Salomon weren seuenti thousandis of hem,
 that beren birthens, and eizti thousandis
 16 of masouns in the hyl, with outen the
 prouostis, that reuliden^b to alle the
 werkis, in noumbre of thre thousand and
 thre hundrid, comaundinge to the puple,
 17 and to hem that dyden werke^c. And
 the kyng comaundide, that thei shulden
 take the greet stoonus, and the precious
 stoonus, in to the foundement of the
 temple, and thei shulden square hem;
 18 the whiche the masouns of Salomon, and
 the masouns of Yram, han ouerscorchide^d.
 Forsothe the cyteseynys of Biblis maden
 redi the trees and stonus, to the hows to
 be beeldid.

CAP. VI.

1 It is doo forsothe the foure hundrid
 and eizti^e ʒeer of the goynge out of the
 sones of Irael fro the loond of Egipt, in
 the ferth ʒeer, the moneth Zio; he is the
 secounde moneth of the regne of Salo-
 mon vpon Irael; he began to beelde an
 2 hows to the Lord. Forsothe the hows
 that kyng Salomon beeldide to the Lord,

^y Om. A. ^z Om. A. ^a thousandis E. ^b reuliden hem A. ^c werkis A. ^d slascht E *pr. vice.* ^e eiztith
 BF. eiztetithe E.

^u beeches trees I. ^v and I. ^w into A *pr. m. DEIMSB.* ^x moost pure I. ^y bothe thei I. ^z smoten
 togidre I. smiten EL. ^a into Liban Salomon sente I. ^b thousynde men I. ^c upon I. in K. ^{cc} hors A *rec. m.*
^d And so I. ^e the werkis I. ^f Om. K. ^g Om. X. ^h And I. ⁱ men of Biblis I. ^j Om. s. ^k foure I.
^l that I. ^m upon I. ⁿ the temple of Salomon K *margin.* ^o And I. ^p that I.

of beechis^u, bi al his wille; forsothe^v 11
 Salomon ʒaf to Hiram twenti thousynde
 chorus of wheete, in to meete to^w his
 hows, and twenti chorus of pureste^x oile;
 Salomon ʒaf these thingis to Hiram bi
 alle ʒeeris. Also the Lord ʒaf wisdom to 12
 Salomon, as he spak to hym; and pees
 was bitwixe Hiram and Salomon, and
 bothe^y smytiden^z boond of pees. And 13
 kyng Salomon chees werk men of al
 Israel; and the summe was thretti thou-
 synde of men. And 'Salomon sente hem 14
 in to the Liban^a, ten thousynde^b bi ech
 monethe bi whilis, so that in twei monethis
 bi whilis thei weren in her howsis; and
 Adonyram was on^c sich a summe. Ther- 15
 for^d seuenti thousynde of hem^{cc}, that baren
 burthuns, weren to Salomon, and foure
 score thousynde of masouns in the hil,
 with out the souereyns, that weren mais- 16
 tris of alle werkis^e, bi the noumbre of thre
 thousynde and thre hundrid, comaundynge
 to the puple, and to hem that maden
 werk. And the kyng comaundide, that 17
 thei schulden take greete stonys, and pre-
 ciousse stonys^f†, in to^g the foundement of
 the temple, and that thei schulden^h make
 tho square; whiche stoonys the masouns 18
 of Salomon, and the masouns of Hyram,
 hewiden. Forsothe^b Bibliesⁱ maden redi
 trees and stonus, to the hows to^j be bildid.

CAP. VI.

Forsothe it was doon in the fourthe^k 1
 hundrid and fourescore ʒeer^l of the goynge
 out of the sones of Israel fro the lond of
 Egipt, in the fourthe ʒeer^l, in the monethe
 Zio; thilke^l is the secounde monethe^{||} of
 the rewme of Salomon on^m Israel; he
 bigan to bilde an howsⁿ to the Lord. For- 2
 sothe^o the hows which^p kyng Salomon

† *precious stonys*; Ebreyse seyen heuye stonys, for siche stonys ben able for the foundement. *Live here. c.*
 ‡ Moyses gouernede the puple bi xl. ʒeer, in xvi. c. of Exodi, Josue bi xl. ʒeer in iij. c. of Judicum, Othonyel bi xl. ʒeer, in iij. c. of Judicum, Aioth bi xl. ʒeer, in iij. c. of Judicum, Delbora bi xl. ʒeer, in v. c. of Judicum, Gedeon bi xl. ʒeer, in viij. c. of Judicum, Abymelech bi iij. ʒeer, in ix. c. of Judicum, Thola bi xxij. ʒeer, in x. c. of Judicum, Jair bi xxij. ʒeer, in x. c. of Judicum, with out domesman bi xviii., in x. c. of Judicum, Jepte bi sixe ʒeer, in xij. c. of Judicum, Abessan bi vij. ʒeer, in xij. c. of Judicum, Abilon bi x. ʒeer, in xii. c. of Judicum, Abdon bi viij. ʒeer, in xij. c. of Judicum, Sampson bi. xx. ʒeer, in xvi. c. of Judicum, Hely bi xl. ʒeer, in i. book of Kingis iij. c., Samuel and Saul bi xl. ʒeer, in xij. c. of Dedis, Danyth bi xl. ʒeer, in iii. book of Kingis ii. c., Salomon bi iij. ʒeer, here in this text; thus the noumbre told here, is proued bi Scripture. *Live here. c.*
 § in the fourthe ʒeer, of the rewme of Salomon. *Live here. c.*
 || *thilke is the secounde monethe*, of the iij. ʒeer of the rewme of Salomon. *Live here. c.*

hadde sexti cubitis in length, and twenti
in brede, and thretti cubitis in heizt.
3 And a 3aat hows was before the temple of
twenti cubitys in length, aftir the mesure
of the brede of the temple; and hadde ten
cubitis of brede before the face of the
4 temple. And he made in the temple
5 side wyndows. And he bildide vpon
the wal of the temple table beeldyngis
bi enuyroun, in the wallis of the hows,
bi enuyroun of the temple, and of God-
dis answerynge place; and he made the
6 sidis in enuyroun. The table beeld-
yng, that was aboue, hadde fyue cubitis
of brede; and the mydil table beeldyng
of sexe cubitis of brede; and the thridde
table beeldyng hauing seuen cubitis of
brede. Forsothe beemys he putte in the
hows bi enuyroun withoutforth, that^f
7 thei shulden not cleue to the wallis of
the temple. Forsothe the hows, whanne^g
it shulde be beeldid vp, is beeldid of
stonus ouer scorchid and parfite; and
hamer, and axe, and al yren, ben not
herd in the hows, whanne it was beeldid.
8 The door of the mydil side in the wal
was of the hows of the ri3t side; and bi
a vyce thei stieden vp into the mydil
sowpyng place, and fro the mydil into
9 the thridde. And he beeldide vp the
10 hows, and endide it. And he made the
hows with cedre couplis, and bildide a
table beeldyng vpon al the hows bi fyue
cubitis of heizt, and couerde the hows
11 with cedre trees. And the word of the
12 Lord is maad to Salomon, seyyng, This
hows that thou beeldist; if thou gost in
myn hestis, and dost my domys, and
kepist alle my comaundementis^g, goynge
bi hem, I shal fastne my word to thee,
that I haue spoken to Daudid, thi fader;
13 and I shal dwelle in the mydil of the
sonys of Yrael, and I shal not forsaak
14 my puple Yrael. Thanne Salomon
beeldide vp the hows, and eendide it;

bildide to the Lord, hadde sexti cubitis in
lengthe, and twenti cubitis^p in breede,
and thretti cubitis in heizthe. And a 3
porche was bifor the temple of twenti
cubitis of lengthe, by the mesure of the
breed of the temple; and the porche
hadde ten cubitis of breede, bifor the face
of the temple. And Salomon made in
4 the temple 'wyndows streyte^q without-
forth, and large with ynne. And he bild-
5 ide on^r the wal of the temple bildyngis of
tablis bi cumpas, in the wallis of the hows,
'bi cumpas of^s the temple, and of^t Goddis
answeryng place; and he made sidis in
the cumpas. The bildyng of tablis, that⁶
was vndur, hadde fyue cubitis of breede;
and the myddil bildyng of tablis was of
sixe cubits of breede; and the thridde
bilyng of tablis was hauynge seuen
cubitis of breede. Sotheli^u he puttide^v
beemys in the hous bi cumpas with out-
forth, that tho cleuiden not[†] to the wallis
of the temple. Forsothe^w whanne the⁷
hows was bildid, it was bildid^x of 'stoonys
hewid and perfit^y; and an^z hamer, and
ax, and al thing maad of yrun, weren not
herd in the hows, while it was in bildyng.
The dore of the myddil side was in the⁸
wal of the ri3thalf hows^a; and bi a vijs
thei^b stieden^c in to the myddil soler, and
fro the myddil soler in to the thridde
soler. And Salomon bildide the hows,⁹
and endide it. Also^d Salomon hilide the
hows with couplis of cedre^e, and bildide^f
10 a bildyng of tablis ouer al the hows, bi
fyue cubitis of heizthe, and hilide^g the
hows with 'trees of cedre^h. And the word¹¹
of the Lord was maad to Salomon, and
seide, This is the hows, whichⁱ thou¹²
bildist^k; if thou gost in myn heestis, and
dost my domes, and kepist alle my com-
aundementis, and goist bi tho, Y schal
make stidefast my word to thee, 'which
word^l Y spak to Daudid, thi fadir; and Y¹³
schal dwelle in the myddis of the sonys of

† tho clyueden
not, etc.; that
is, the closingis
in of the aleris.
Lire here. c.

^f and *A.* ^g maundementis *BCEFH.*

^p Om. *I.* ^q narowe wyndows *I.* ^r upon *I.* ^s aboute *I.* ^t Om. *I.* ^u And *I.* ^v putte *I.* ^w And *I.*
^x bild *I.* ^y perfit hewyn stoonys *I.* ^z Om. *I.* ^a of the hows *I.* ^b men *I.* ^c stieden up *I.* ^d And
DKX. ^e cedre trees *I.* ^f he bildide *I.* ^g he hilide *I.* ^h cedre trees *I.* ⁱ that *I.* ^k bildidist *K.* ^l that *I.*

15 and beeldide vp the wallis of the hows
with ynforth with cedre table beeldyngis,
fro the pawment of the hows vnto the
heizest of the wal, and vnto the cowplis;
and he couerde with cedre trees with
inforth; and he couerde the pawment of
16 the hows with firre bordis. And he
beeldide vp cedre table beeldingis of
twenti cubitis at the hynder more parti
of the temple, fro the pawment vnto the
ouer parties; and he made an innermore
hows of the heuenli answeyng place,
17 into the holy of halewis^h. Forsothe of
fourti cubitis was that^l temple before^k
the 3atis of Goddis answeyng place.
18 And with cedre al the hows with yn-
forth was clothid, hauyng his turnours,
and his iuncturis^l forgid, and grauyngis
ouerbeyng; alle with cedre tablis thei
weren clothid, ne algatis a stoone myzte
19 apere in the wal. Goddis answeyng
place forsothe he made in the mydil of
the hows, in the inner more partie, that
he putte there the arke of the boond of
20 pees of the Lord. Forsothe Goddis
answeyng place hadde twenti cubitis
of length, and twenti cubitis of brede,
and twenti cubitis of heizt; and he
couerde it, and clothide with moost pure
gold; but and the auter he clothide with
21 cedre. Forsothe the hows before Goddis
answeyng place he couerde with moost
pure gold, and naylide platis to with
22 golden nailis. No thing was in the
temple that was not couerde with gold;
but and al the auter of Goddis answer-
23 yng place he couerde with gold; and
made in Goddis answeyng place two
cherubyn of the trees of olyues, of ten
24 cubitis of heizt; the too weenge of che-
rub of fyue cubitis, and the^m tother
weenge of cherub of fyue cubitis, that is,
hauyng ten cubitis, fro the cop of the
wenge vnto the cop of the tother weenge.
25 Forsothe of ten cubitis was the secounde

Israel, and Y schal not forsake my puple
Israel. Therfor Salomon bildide the¹⁴
hows, and endide it; and he bildide the¹⁵
wallis of the hows with ynne with tablis
of cedre, fro the pawment of the hows 'til
to^m the heiznesse of the wal, and 'til to^m
the couplis; and hilideⁿ with trees of
cedre with ynne; and he hilide the paw-
ment of the hows with tablis of beech.
And he bildide a wal of tablis of cedre of¹⁶
twenti cubitis at the hyndrere^o part of the
temple, fro the pawment 'til to^p the hizere
partis; and he made the ynnere hows of
Goddis answeyng place, in to the hooli
of hooli thingis. Sotheli^a thilke^r temple¹⁷
bifor the doris of Goddis answering
place was of fourti cubitis. And al the¹⁸
hows with ynne was clothid with cedre,
and hadde hise smethenesis, and hise
ioynyngis maad suteli, and grauyngis ap-
peryng^s aboue; alle thingis weren clothid
with tablis^t of cedre, and outirli a stoon
mizte not appere in the wal. Forsothe¹⁹
Salomon made Goddis answeyng place
in the myddis of the hows, in the ynnere
part, that he schulde sette there the arke
of boond of pees of the Lord. Sotheli^v²⁰
Goddis answeyng place hadde twenti
cubitis of lengthe, and twenti cubitis of
breede, and twenti cubitis of heizte; and
he hilide, and clothide it with pureste^w
gold; but also he clothide the auter with
cedre. Also he hilide^x with pureste²¹
gold the^{xx} hows bifor 'Goddis answeyng
place^y, and fastnyde^s platis with goldun
nailis. No thing was in the temple,²²
'which thing^a was not hilid with gold;
but also he hilid with gold al the auter of
Goddis answeyng place. And he made²³
in 'Goddis answeyng place^b twey cheru-
byns of the^c trees of olyues, of ten cubits
of heizte; o wyng of cherub was of fyue²⁴
cubitis, and the tother wyng of cherub
was of fyue cubitis, that is, hauyng ten
cubitis, fro the heiznesse of 'the o^d wyng

^h holowis A. ⁱ the F. ^k for E pr. m. ^l vinctours A. ^m Om. A.

^m vnto I. ⁿ he hilide hem I. ^o hyndir EILXÇ. hindere K. ^p vnto I. ^q And I. Forsothe EL. ^r that EL.
^s semynge I. ^t bordis I. ^u And I. ^v And I. ^w moost pure I. ^x hilide it I. ^{xx} an D. ^y or the oracle
I marg. ^z he fastnyde the I. ^a that I. ^b the oracle I. ^c Om. c. ^d that oon I. the too K. the DEMXB.
Om. Ç.

cherub in the same mesure; and o werk
 26 was in the two cherubyn, that is, o cher-
 rub hadde heȳt of ten cubitis, and lijk
 27 maner the secounde cherub. And he
 putte the cherubyn in the mydil of the
 inner temple; forsothe the cherubyn
 strauȳten out her weengis, and the too
 weenge towchide the wal, and the weenge
 of the secounde cherub touchyde the
 tothere wal; forsothe the tothere weenges
 in the mydyl^a part of the temple towch-
 28 eden hem self to gidre. And he couerde
 29 cherubyn with gold, and alle the wallis
 of the temple bi enuyroun; and grauyde
 with dyuerse grauyngis and turnynge;
 and made in hem cherubyn, and palmes,
 and dyuerse peynturis, as ferre stond-
 30 ynge^o fro the wal in goynge out. But
 and the pawment of the hows he couerde
 with gold, with inforth and with outforth.
 31 And in the goynge yn of Goddis answer-
 ynge place he made two litil dorys of the
 trees of olyues; and fyue postis of the
 32 corners, and the two dorys of the trees
 of olyues; and he grauede in hem peyn-
 ture of cherubyn, and^p the lickenes of
 palmes, and the ouermore grauyngis ful
 fer stoundynge^q out; and couerde hem
 with gold; and both he couerde cheru-
 byn, and the palmes, and other with gold.
 33 And he made in the entre of the temple
 postis of the trees of olyues foure cor-
 34 nerid; and the two doris of firre trees,
 either to other; and either dore was dow-
 ble, and holdynge hem self togidre was
 35 opnyde. And he grauyde cherubyn, and
 the palmys, and grauyngis myche sem-
 ynge out; and alle he couerde with
 goldyn platis, with squaryd werk at
 36 rewle. And he bildide the porch with
 ynforth, with three ordres of polshid
 stonus, and with oon ordre of the trees
 37 of cedre. The firthe ȳeer the hows of the
 Lord is foundid, in the moneth of Zio;

'til to^e the hiȳnesse of the tother wynges.
 And the secunde cherub was of ten cubitis²⁵
 in euene mesure; and o werk was in the
 twey cherubyns, that is, o cherub hadde²⁶
 the hiȳthe of ten cubitis, and in lijk maner
 the tother cherub. And he^f settide^g che-²⁷
 rubyns^h in the myddis of the ynnere tem-
 ple; forsotheⁱ the cherubyns helden forth
 her wyngis, and o wenge touchide the
 walk^k, and the wynges of the secunde che-
 rub touchide the tother wal; forsothe^l the
 othere^m wyngis in the middil part of the
 temple touchiden hem silf togidre. And²⁸
 he hilide the cherubyns with gold, and²⁹
 alle the wallis of the temple 'bi cumpasⁿ;
 and grauyde^o with dyuerse grauyngis and
 smethenesse; and he made in tho *wallys*
 cherubyns, and palmes, and dyuerse peyn-
 turis, as stoundinge forth and goynge out
 of the wal. But also he hilide with gold³⁰
 the pawment of the hows, withynne^p and
 with outforthe. And in the entryng of³¹
 'Goddis answering place^q he made twei
 litil doris of the^r trees of olyues; and *he*
made postis of fyue corneris, and twei³²
 doris of the trees of olyues; and grauyde^s
 in tho the peynture of cherubyns, and the
 licnessis of palmes, and grauyngis aboue
 stoundynge forth gretli; and he hilide tho
 with gold; and he hilide as wel the che-
 rubyns, as palmes, and othere thingis with
 gold. And in the entring of the temple³³
 he made postis foure cornerid of the^r trees
 of olyues; and he made twei doris of the^t
 trees of beech[†], ech aȳens other; and euer
 either dore was double, and it was openyd
 holdynge it silf togidre. And he grauyde³⁵
 cherubyns, and palmes, and grauyngis ap-
 perynge greetli; and he hilide alle thingis
 with goldun platis, bi square werk at reule.
 And he bildide a large street^u with ynne,³⁶
 bi thre ordris of stoonys maad fair, and bi
 oon ordre of trees of cedre. The hows of³⁷
 the Lord was foundid in the fourthe ȳeer[‡],

³⁴ † of beech;
 Ebreys seyen
 of box. c.

³⁷ ‡ in the fourthe
 ȳeer; of the
 rewme of Salo-
 mon. Lire
 hers. c

^a Om. *pr. m.* ^o semynge *pr. m.* ^p in *ah.* ^q seemynge *pr. m.*

^e vnto *i.* ^f Salomon *i.* ^g sette *eil.* ^h the cherubyns *i.* ⁱ and *i.* ^k oon wal *i.* ^l and *i.* ^m tothere
 EKL^g. ⁿ aboute *i.* ^o he grauyde hem *i.* ^p with ynne forth *i.* ^q the oracle *i.* ^r Om. *i.* ^s he grauyde *i.*
^t Om. *i.* ^u street, or an alure *i.*

38 and in the enleueth 3eer, the moneth of Ebul; he is the ei3t moneth; the hows is perfourmed in al his werk, and in alle his necessities; and he bildide it vp in seuen 3eer.

in the monethe Zio; and the hows was 38 maad perfit^v in al his werk, and in alle^w vessels, *ether* [']*purtenauncis*^x, in the eleuenthe 3eer, in the monethe Zebul; thilke^{xx} is the ei3the monethe; and he bildide that hows in seuen 3eer.

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe Salomon beeldide his hows in thretene 3eer, and vnto parfite brou3te 2 forth. And he bildide the hows of the wijld wode of Liban, of an hundrid cubitis of length, and of fifti cubitis of brede, and of thretti cubitis of hei3t; and foure aluris betwixe the cedre pilers; forsothe the cedre trees he hew3 into pilers. 3 And he clothide al the chaumbre with cedre table beeldyngis; the which chaumbre was born vp with fyue and fourti pilers. The too ordre forsothe hadde 4 fifteen pilers, sette togidre a3ens hem 5 self, and [']for a3en^r hem self beholdyng, with euen space betwixe the pilerys; and vpon the pilers foure cornerd trees, 6 in alle thingis euen. And the chaumbre of pilers he made of fifti cubitis of length, and of thretti cubitis of brede; and another chaumbre into the face of the more chaumbre; and pilers, and the 7 heedis vpon the pilers he made. Forsothe the chaumbre of the see, in the which is the chayer of dom, he made; and couerde with cedre trees, fro the 8 pawment vnto the cop. And the litil hows, in the which he sat to deme, was in the myddil chaumbre, lijk maner werk. Forsothe he made an hows to the dou3ter of Pharao, whom Salomon weddide, 9 siche maner werk as this chaumbre. Alle thingis with precious stoonus, the whiche^s at a maner rewle and mesure, both with ynforth and with outforth, weren loken, fro the foundement vnto the cop of the

CAP. VII.

Forsothe Salomon bildide his owne hows 1 in thrittene^y 3eer, and brou3te *it*^z til to perfeccioun^a. He bildide an hows of the 2 forest of Liban, of an hundrid cubitis of lengthe, and of fifti cubitis of breede, and of thretti cubitis of hi3the; and *he bildide* foure aleis bitwixe the pilers of cedre; for he hadde hewe down trees of cedres in to pilers. And he clothide al the chaumbir 3 with wallis^b of cedris^c; which^d chaumbir was susteyned^e with fyue and fourti pileris. Sotheli^f oon ordre hadde fiftene pileris, set a3ens hem silf togidere, and bi⁴ 5 holdyng hem silf^g euene a3ens, bi^h euene space bitwixe the pilers; and onⁱ the pilers *were*^k foure square trees, euene in alle thingis. And he made a porche of pilers of fifti cubitis of lengthe, and of thritti cubitis of breede; and *he made*^l an other porche in the face of the gretter porche; and he made pileris, and pomels on the pileris. Also he^m maad a porche 7 of the kyngis seete, in whichⁿ the seete of doom was^o; and he^p hilide^q with trees of cedre, fro the pawment 'til to^r the hi3nesse. And a litil hows, in which he^s sat 8 to deme, was in the myddil porche, bi lijk werk. Also Salomon made an hows to the dou3ter of Farao, whom he hadde weddid, bi sich werk, bi what maner werk he made and this porche. He made alle 9 thingis of preciose stoonys, that weren sawid at sum^t reule and mesure, bothe with ynne and with outforth, fro the foundement 'til to^u the hi3nesse of wallis,

^r fro the regioun *E pr. m.* forn a3en *E sec. m.* ^s that *c pr. m.*

^v perfit or eendid I. ^w alle his I. ^x *purtynaunce* w. ^{xx} that EL. ^y the threttenethe K.
^z Om. DEGLMNPbq. ^a perfeccioun or perfit eend I. ^b tablis A sec. m. b. ^c cedre I. ^d the which I.
^e born up I. ^f And I. ^g silf eche I. ^h other bi I. ⁱ upon I. ^k Om. I. ^l Om. I. ^m Salomon I.
ⁿ whiche porche was I. ^o Om. I. ^p Om. K. ^q hilide it I. ^r vnto I. ^s Salomon I. ^t a I. ^u vnto I.

wallis, and with ynforth and vnto the
 10 more halle. The foundementis^t forsothe
 of precious stoonus, the greet stoonus of
 11 ten, or of eijt cubitis; and there aboue
 precious stoonus of euen mesure weren
 12 hewen^u; and^{uu} lijk maner of cedre. And
 the more halle rownd, of thre ordres of
 hewen stonus, and of oon ordre of planed
 cedre; also and in^v the innermore porche
 of the hows of the Lord, and in the 3aat
 13 hows of the hows of the Lord. And
 14 kyng Salomon sente, and took Yram, the
 sone of the widowe womman, fro Tyro,
 of the lynage of Neptalym, fader of the
 cuntre of Tyre, a crafti man of metal,
 and ful of wisdom, and vndurstondynge,
 and of lore, to doo al werk of metal.
 Which whanne he was comen to kyng
 Salomon, he made al the werk of hym;
 15 and made two brasen pilers, of eijteen
 cubitis of heijt o piler; and a liyn
 of twelue cubitis wente^w about either
 16 piler. And two heed coueryngys he
 made, that shulden be putte vpon the
 heedis of the pilers, 3oten of bras; of
 fyue cubitis of heijt oon heed couerynge,
 and of fyue cubitis of heijt another heed
 17 couerynge; and as in maner of a nette,
 and of cheynys wouyn togidre to hem
 self, in o werk. And either heed couer-
 ynge of the pilers was 3oten; seuen litil
 nettis of verse in the toon heed couer-
 ynge, and seuen lytil nettis in the tothir
 18 heed couerynge. And he fulfillide the
 pilers, and the two ordris bi enuyroun
 of alle the litil nettis, that thei coueren
 the heed coueryngis, that weren vpon the
 cop of the powmgarnettis; and the same
 wise he made to the secounde heed couer-
 19 ynge. Forsothe the heed coueryngis, that
 weren vpon the heedis of the pilers, as in
 werk of a lilye weren forgid, in the 3aat-
 20 hows, of foure cubitis; and eft other heed
 coueryngis in the cop of the pilers aboue,

and with ynne and 'til to^u the gretter^v
 street, *ethir court*. Sotheli^w the founde- 10
 mentis *weren* of preciouise stoonys, grete^x
 stoonys of ten, ethir of^y eijte cubitis; and 11
 preciouise stoonys hewun of euene mesure
 weren aboue; in lijk maner and of cedre.
 And the gretter court, '*ethir voide spacez*', 12
 was round, of thre ordris of hewun stonus,
 and of oon ordre of hewun cedre^a; also
 and in the^{aa} ynnere large strete of the
 hows of the Lord, and in the porche of
 the hows of the Lord. Also kyng Salo- 13
 mon sente, and brou3te fro Tire Hiram,
 the sone of a womman widewe, of the 14
 lynage of Neptalym, of the fadir a^b man
 of Tyre, *Hiram*^c, a crafty man of brasse,
 and ful of wisdom, and vndirstondynge^d,
 and doctryn^e, to make al werk of bras.
 And whanne he hadde come to kyng Sa-
 lomon, he made al hys werk^f. And he 15
 made twey pilers of bras, o piler of eijtene
 cubitis of hi3the; and a lyne of twelue
 cubitis cumpasside euer either piler. Also 16
 he^g made twei pomels, 3otun of bras, that^h
 weren set on the heedis of the pilers; o
 pomel of fyue cubitis of hi3the, and the
 tothir pomel of fyue cubitis of hi3the;
 and bi the maner of a net, and of chaynes 17
 knyt to gidere to hemⁱ, bi wonderful werk.
 Euer either pomel of the pilers was 3otun;
 seuen werkis lijk nettis of orders weren
 in o pomel, and seuen werkis lijk nettis
 weren^k in the tother pomel. And he made 18
 perfitli the pilers, and twei ordris 'bi cum-
 pas of^l alle werkis^m lijk nettis, that tho
 schulden hile the pomels, thatⁿ weren on^o
 the hi3nesse of pumgarnadis; in the same
 maner he dide also to the secounde pomel.
 Sotheli^p the pomels, that weren on^q the 19
 heedis of the pilers in the porche, weren
 maad as bi the^r werk of lilye, of foure
 cubitis; and eft othere pomels in the 20
 hi3nesse of pilers aboue, bi the mesure of
 the piler, a3ens^s the werkis lijk nettis;

^t foundement *A*. ^u dyuydid *E pr. m.* ^{uu} *Om. A.* ^v *Om. AFH.* ^w and wente *A*.

^u vnto *I.* ^v grett *K.* ^w And *I.* ^x of grete *I.* ^y *Om. I.* ^z *Om. I.* ^a cedre trees *I.* ^{aa} *Om. s.* ^b of a *I.*
^c *Om. I.* ^d of vndirstondynge *I.* ^e of techyng *I.* ^f brasen werk *I.* ^g Hiram *I.* ^h whiche *I.* ⁱ hem self *I.*
^k *Om. I.* ^l aboute *I.* ^m the werkis *I.* ⁿ whiche *I.* ^o upon *I.* ^p And *I.* ^q upon *I.* ^r *Om. I.*
^s sell a3ens *I.*

aftir the mesure of the piler azens the
 litil nettis; forsothe two hundryd ordres
 of powmgarnettis weren in enuyroun of
 21 the secounde heed couerynge. And he
 sette two pilers in the 3aat hows of the
 temple; and whanne he hadde sette the
 ryzt piler, he clepide it bi name Jachym;
 lijk maner he reride the secounde piler,
 22 and clepide the name of it Booz. And
 vpon the heedis of the pilers he sette a
 werk in maner of a lilye; and fulfillid is
 23 the werke of the pilers. He made for-
 sothe the 3oten see, of ten cubitis fro
 lippe vnto lippe, rounde in enuyroun;
 the heizt of hym of fyue cubitis; and
 the littil nette of thretti cubitis girdide
 24 it^w by enuyroun. And the grauyng
 vndur the lippe wente about it bi ten
 cubitis, goyng about the see; two ordris
 25 of storiye grauyngis weren 3oten, and
 stoden vpon twelue oxen; of the whiche
 three beheelden to the north, and three
 to the weste, and^x three to the south, and
 thre to the este; and the see was there
 aboue vpon hem, whos alle the hyndir-
 26 more parties lurkiden with ynforth. The
 greetnes forsothe of the watyr vessel was
 of three ouncis, and the lippe of it^y as
 the lippe of a chalice, and as a leef of a
 lilye to be 'azen bowid^z; it^a conteynede
 two thousand mesuris of thre quartis,
 thre thousand mesuris neez of a potel.
 27 And he made ten brasen feet, eche foot
 of foure cubitis of length, and of foure
 cubitis of brede, and of foure cubitis of
 28 heizt. And that werk of the feet was
 betwix grauyngis playn; and grauyngis
 29 betwix the ioynturis. And betwix the
 litil crownes and wyndyngis, liouns, and
 oxen, and cherubin; and in the ioynturis
 lijk maner aboue^b; and vndur the lyouns
 and oxen as bridils of brasse hongyng.
 30 And foure whelis bi eche feet, and brasen

forsothe^t twey hundrid ordris of pumgar-
 nadis weren in the cumpas of the secounde
 pomel. And he settide^u the twey pilers in²¹
 the porche of the temple; and whanne he
 hadde set the ryzthalf pilere, he clepide it
 bi name Jachym^v; in lijk maner he reis-
 ide^w the secounde pilere, and he clepide
 the name therof Booz^x. And he settide^y 22
 on^z the heedis of the pilers a^a werk bi
 the^b maner of a lilye; and the werk of the
 pilers was maad perfit^c. Also he^d made 23
 a 3otun see, *that is, a waisching vessel*
for preestis, round in cumpas, of ten cu-
 bitis fro brynke til^e to the^f brinke; the
 heiznesse therof was of fyue cubitis; and
 a corde of thretti cubitis 3ede aboute it bi
 cumpas. And grauyng^g vndir the brynke 24
 cumpasside it, and cumpasside^h the see bi
 ten cubitis; tweyne ordris of grauyngis
 conteynyng summe stories weren 3otun,
 and stoden onⁱ twelue oxis^k; of whiche 25
 oxis^k thre bihelden to the north, and thre
 to the west, and thre to the south, and
 three to the east; and the see was aboue
 on^l tho oxis^m, of whicheⁿ alle the hyndereⁿⁿ
 thingis weren hid 'with ynne^o. Sotheli^p 26
 the thicknesse of the see was of thre
 ounces[†], and the brynke therof was as the
 brynke of a cuppe, and as the leef of a
 lilye crokid azen; the see took^q twei thou-
 synde bathus[‡], thre^r§ thousynde metretis[¶].
 And he made ten brasun foundementes, 27
 ech foundement of foure cubites of lengthe,
 and of foure cubitis of brede, and of thre
 cubitis of hiznes. And thilke^s werk of 28
 foundementis^t was rasid^u bitwixe; and
 grauyngis weren bitwixe^v the ioynturis.
 And bitwixe^v the litil corouns and serclis^w 29
 weren liouns, oxis^x, and cherubyns; and
 in the ioynturis in lijk maner aboue; and
 vndir the lyouns and oxis^y weren as
 reynes of bridels of bras hangyng down.
 And bi ech foundement weren foure 30

† three ounces;
 in Ebreu it is
 here of iiij.
 fyngrs; and
 bi Ebreys a
 pawm is as
 myche as iiij.
 fyngrs. *Live*
here. c.

‡ bathus is a
 mesure of thre
 buschelis, and
 metreta con-
 teineth two
 quartis and an
 half. *i.*

§ this word
 iiij. thousynde
 metretis, is not
 in Ebrew, ne-
 ther in bokis
 amendid, but
 it was first a
 glos to schewe
 what is signi-
 fied bi bathus,
 and aftirward
 bi ignoraunce
 of writers, it
 was set in the
 text. A metrete
 conteyneth ij.
 quartis and an
 half; and bi
 this the see
 conteynede xi.
 tunnes and an
 half, and iiij.
 sextaries. Bi
 Isidore the see
 conteynede lxx.
 tunnes and x.
 sextaries. A
 sextarie is as
 a chopyn of
 Pariys, but for
 lengthe and
 varyng of me-
 suris in tymes
 and cuntreys,
 we han no cer-
 teynte of E-
 brew mesuris.
Live here. c.
 ¶ a metrete
 conteyneth twei
 quartis and an
 half. *Live here.*
c. et plures.

^w Om. *E pr. m.* ^x Om. *A.* ^y hym *E pr. m.* ^z aparailid *E pr. m.* ^a and it *AF.* ^b Om. *AH.*

^t and *i.* ^u sette *i.* ^v Jachym, *that is, stidefastnesse c marg. K.* ^w reiseid up *i.* ^x Booz, *that is,*
strengthe c marg. K. ^y sette *i.* ^z upon *i.* ^a the *c.* ^b Om. *EL.* ^c up fully *i.* ^d Hiram *i.* ^e Om. *ix.*
^f Om. *KXc.* ^g the grauyng *i.* ^h it came aboute *i.* ⁱ upon *i.* ^k oxen *i.* ^l upon *i.* ^m oxen *i.* ⁿ whiche
 oxen *i.* ⁿⁿ hyndere *A sec. m.* ^o withynne the see *i.* ^p And *i.* ^q conteynede *i.* ^r and thre *K.* ^s that *EL.*
^t the foundementis *i.* ^u raasid *i.* ^v bitwene *i.* ^w the serclis *i.* ^x oxen *i.* ^y the oxen *i.*

axtrees; and bi foure partyes as litil shuldres vndur the water vessel 30ten, azens
 31 hem self beholdynge. And the mouth of the watir vessel with ynforth was in the cop of the heed, and that, that with outforth aperide, was of o cubite, and alle round, and togidre hadde o cubite and an half; in^e the corners forsothe of the pilers^d weren dyuers grauyngis, and the mene pilers^e betwix squaar^f, and not round.
 32 Forsothe the foure whelis, that weren bi the foure corners of the foot, cleueden togidre to hem self vndir the foot; o whele
 33 hadde of heijt a cubite and an half. Forsothe the whelis weren siche, as ben wont to be maad in a chaar; and the axtre^g of hem, and the spokys, and the felijs^h,
 34 and the naue, alle 30ten. For thoo ilkeⁱ foure^k litil shuldres, bi alle the corners of o foot, fro that foot weren 30ten, and
 35 ioyned. In the cop forsothe of the foot was a maner roundnes, of a cubite and a half, so forgid, that the watir vessel my3te be sette there aboue, hauynge his dyuerse endentyngis, and grauyngis of hym^l
 36 self. Forsothe he grauede in the table beeldyngis, that weren of brasse, and in the corners, cherubyn, and liouns, and palmys, as into the^m lickenesse of a man stondynge, that thei shulen be seen not
 37 grauen, but leid to bi enuyroun. And in this maner he made ten feet, bi o 3etyng and mesure, and with lijk maner
 38 grauyng. Forsothe he made ten brasen water vessels; o water vessel heelde fourti mesuris of thre quaartis, and was of foure cubitis; and alle the water vessels he putte vpon alle the feet, that is, vpon ten
 39 feet. And he ordeynde theⁿ ten feet, fyue at the ry3t partie of the temple, and fyue at the left; forsothe the see he putte at the ri3t parti of the temple, azens the este
 40 at the south. And Iram made cawdrones, and fier pannys, and wyn violis; and he parformede al the werk of kyng

wheelis, and brasun extrees; and bi foure partis weren as litle schuldryngis vndir the waischyng vessel, 'the schuldryngis'[†] 30tun, and biholdynge azens hemsilf togidere. And the mouth of the waischyng 31 vessel with ynne was in the hiznesse of the heed[‡], and that, that apperide with outforth, was of o cubit, and it was al round, and hadde togidere o cubit and an half; sotheli^a dyuerse grauyngis weren in the corneris of pilers, and the mydil piler bitwixe^b was square, not^{bb} round. And 32 the foure wheelis, that^c weren bi foure corneris of the foundement, cleuyden togidere to hem silf vndir the foundement; o whele hadde o cubit and an half of hizthe. Sotheli^d the wheelis weren siche, 33 whiche maner wheelis ben wont to be maad in a chare; and the extrees, and the 'naue stockis^e, and the spokis, and^f dowlis^g of tho wheelis, alle thingis weren 30tun. For also the foure litle 34 schuldryngis, bi alle the corners of o foundement, weren ioyned to gidere, and 30tun[§] of that foundement. Sotheli^b in 35 the hiznesse of the foundement was sumi roundenesse, of o cubite and an half, so maad craftili, that the waischyng vessel my3te be set aboue, hauynge his purtreiyngis, and dyuerse grauyngis of it silf. Also he^k grauyde in tho wallis^l, that 36 weren of bras, and in the corneris, cherubyns, and liouns, and palmes, as bi the licnesse of a man stondynge, that tho semeden not grauun, but put to bi cumpas. Bi this maner he made ten founde- 37 mentis, bi o 3etyng and mesure^m, and lijk grauyng. Also he made ten waischyng 38 vessels of bras; o waischyng vessel took fourti bathus, and it was of foure cubitis; and he puttideⁿ ech waischyng vessel bi it silf bi ech foundement bi it silf, that is, ten. And he made ten foundementis, fyue 39 at the ri3t half of the temple, and fyue at the left half; sotheli^o he settide^p the see

[†] schuldryngis; that is, schorte pilers to susteyne the waischyng vessel. *Live here.* c.
[‡] of the heed; this word heed, is not in Ebreu, but for al this lettre it is had thus in Ebreu, and the mouth thereof was round above, bi o cubit; for on the hiznesse that was of o cubit, was a sercle that was clepid the mouth, hauynge half a cubit in heijthe. *Live here.* c.

[§] and 30tun; that is, weren 30tun to gidere with that foundement, and maden o body. *Live here.* c.

^c and in AH. ^d piler E sec. m. ^e piler E sec. m. ^f quarre BC pr. m. F. ^g axtrees CE. ^h felys E sup. ras. ⁱ Om. CE sec. m. ^k Om. E pr. m. ^l hem A. ^m Om. AFH. ⁿ tho A.

^a Om. I. ^b and I. ^b bitwene I. ^{bb} and not s. ^c whiche I. ^d And I. ^e nauelstockis L. ^f and the KOX. ^g felies I. ^h And I. ⁱ a I. ^k Hiram I. ^l tablis C. ^m oo mesure I. ⁿ putte I. ^o and I. ^p sette I.

41 Salomon in the temple of the Lord. Two
 pilers, and two lytil cordis of the heed
 coueryngis vpon the heedis of the pilers,
 and two litil nettis, that thei coueren the
 two litil coordis, that weren vpon the
 42 heedis of the pilers. And foure hundrid
 powmgarnettis in the two litil nettis;
 two vers of powmgarnettis inⁿ eche litil
 nettis, to the litil coordis to be couerd of
 the heed coueryngis, that weren vpon the
 43 heedis of the pilers. And the ten feet,
 and the ten water vessels vpon the feet;
 44 and oon see, and twelue oxen vndir the
 see; and cawdrones, and fjr pannys, and
 wyn vyolis. Alle the vessels, that Iram
 made to kyng Salomon in the hows of
 46 the Lord, weren of latoun. And in the
 wijld feeldy regioun of Jordan the kyng
 zetide hem, in the cleyyeⁿⁿ erthe, betwix
 47 Socoht and Sarcham. And Salomon
 putte alle the vessels in the hows; for the
 mych multitude forsothe there was no
 48 weizt of the brasse. And Salomon made
 alle the vessels in the hows of the Lord;
 forsothe a golden auter, and a golden
 bord, on^o the^p which shulden be leyd the
 49 looues of proposicioun; and fyue golden
 candelstickis at the riȝt side, and fyue at
 the left, azens Goddis answerynge place,
 of moost pure gold; and as flouris of
 lilie, and golden lanterns there aboue,
 50 and golden snytters; and stenys, and
 flesh hookis, and vyolis, and morters,
 and censerys, of moost pure gold; and the
 heengis of doris of the ynnernore hows
 of the holy of halowis, and of the dorys
 of the hows of the temple, weren of gold.
 51 And he parfourmede al the werk, that
 Salomon made in the hows of the Lord;
 and he brouȝte in the thingis that Dauid,
 his fader, hadde halowid; siluer, and
 gold, and vessels; and he leide vp in the
 tresours of the hows of the Lord.

at the riȝt half of the temple, azens the
 eest, at the south^q. Also Hiram made⁴⁰
 cawdrouns, and pannes, and wyn vessels;
 and he made perfitli al the werk of kyng
 Salomon in the temple of the Lord. *He*⁴¹
made twey pilers, and twei cordis[†] of
 pomels^r on^s the pomels of pilers^t, and
 twei werkis lijk nettis, that tho schulden
 hile twey^u cordis, that weren on^v the
 heedis of pilers^w. And *'he made*^x pum-⁴²
 garnadis foure hundrid in twey werkis
 lijk nettis; *'he made*^x tweyne^y ordris of
 pumgarnadis in^z ech werk^a lijk a net,
 to hile the cordis of the pomels, that weren
 on the heedis of pilers. And *he made* ten⁴³
 foundementis, and ten waischyng vessels
 on^b the foundementis; and o se, *'that is*,⁴⁴
a waischyng vessel for preestis^c, and
 twelue oxis^d vndur the see; and *'he made*^e⁴⁵
 cawdruns, and pannys, and wyn vessels.
 Alle vessels^f, whiche Hiram made to kyng
 Salomon[‡] in the hows of the Lord, weren
 of latoun. And the kyng zetide tho ves-⁴⁶
 sels in the feeldi cuntrey of Jordan, in
 cleyi lond, bitwixe Sohot and Sarcham.
 And Salomon settide^g alle the vessels^h; ⁴⁷
 forsotheⁱ for greet^k multitude no weizte
 was of bras^l, *'that is, it passide al comyn*
weizte^m. And Salomon made alle vesselsⁿ⁴⁸
 in the hows of the Lord; sotheli^o he made
 the golden auter, *'that is, the auter of*
encense, that was with ynne the temple^p,
 and the goldun boord, on^q whych the
 loouys of settinge forth weren set; and ⁴⁹
he made^r goldun candilstikis, fyue at the
 riȝt half, and fyue at the left half, azens
 Goddis answerynge place, 'of purest gold^s;
 and *he made* as the flouris of a lilie, and⁴⁵
 goldun lanterns aboue, and goldun tongis;
 and pottis, and hokis, and violis, and ⁵⁰
 morteris, and censerys of pureste gold; and
 the herris, *ether heengis*, of the doris of the
 ynnere hows of the hooli of hooli thingis,
 and of the doris of the hows of the temple

† cordis; that
 is, serclis cum-
 passage the
 pomels, at the
 maner of cordis.
 Live here. c.

‡ Salomon; for
 he made siche
 thingis to be
 maad; ether the
 kyng, that is,
 Hiram, that was
 seid king of
 crafty men, for
 the excellence
 of craft. Live
 here. c.

ⁿ and AHF. ⁿⁿ cleye AB. ^o vpon BEFCH. ^p Om. C.

^q south coast I. ^r the pomels I. ^s upon I. ^t the pilers I. ^u the two I. ^v upon I. ^w the pilers I.
^x Om. I. ^y and two I. ^z on c. ^a a werk B. ^b upon I. ^c Om. CI. ^d oxen I. ^e Om. I. ^f the vessels I.
^g sette I. ^h vessels in a hous I. ⁱ but I. ^k the greet I. ^l the bras I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ the vessels I.
^o certis I. ^p Om. I. ^q upon I. ^r made of moost pure golde I. ^s Om. I. ^{ss} Om. I.

weren of gold. And Salomon performyde⁶¹ al the werk, which^t he made in the hows of the Lord; and he brouȝte ynne the thingis, whiche Daud, his fadir, hadde halewid; siluer, and gold, and vessels; and he kepte^u in the tresours of the hows of the Lord.

CAP. VIII.

1 Thanne alle the more thurȝ birth of Yrael ben gadryd, with the princis of lynagis, and the duykis of the meynes of the sones of Yrael, to king Salomon, in to Jerusalem, that thei bryngen the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord fro the cite² of Daud, that is, fro Syon. And al Israel cam togidre to kyng Salomon, in the moneth of Bethanym, in a solempne day; he is the seuenth moneth. And alle the eldris of Israel camen; and⁴ preestis token the arke, and beren the arke of the Lord, and the tabernacle of the couenaunt of pees, and alle the vessels of the seyntuarie, that weren in the tabernacle; and preestis and Leuytis⁵ beren hem. Forsothe kyng Salomon, and al the multitude of Yrael, that was comen to hym, wenten with hym before the arke, and offreden sheep and oxen,⁶ with out eymynge and noumbre. And the preestis brouȝten yn the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord into his place, into Goddis answeyng place of the temple, into the holi of halowis, vnder⁷ the weengis of cherubyn. Forsothe cherubyn spradden out the weengis vpon the place of the arke; and thei couerden the ark, and his clothis ther⁸ aboue. And whanne the berynge stauys semeden out, and the heigest of hem apereden with out the seyntuarie, before Goddis answeyng place, thei apereden no more with out forth; and the whiche weren there vnto the day that is now.⁹ Forsothe in the arke was noon othere

CAP. VIII.

Thanne^v alle the gretter men in birthe¹ in Israel, with the^w princes of lynagis², and the^y duykis of meynes² of the sones of Israel, weren gaderid to kyng Salomon, in to Jerusalem, that thei schulden bere the arke of boond of pees of the Lord fro the citee of Daud, that is, fro Syon. And² al Israel cam to gidere in the moneth Bethanym^{†a}, in the solempne dai; thilke^b is the seuenth moneth. And alle the³ elde men of Israel camen; and the preestis token the arke, and baren^c the arke of the^{cc} Lord, and the tabernacle of boond of pees, and alle vessels^d of the seyntuarie, that weren in the tabernacle; and the preestis and dekenes baren tho. Sotheli^e kyng⁵ Salomon, and al the multitude of Israel, that camen togidre to hym, ȝede with hym bifor the arke; and thei offriden scheep and oxis^f, with out gessyng[†] and noumbre. And prestis brouȝten the arke⁶ of boond of pees of the Lord in to his place, in to Goddis answeyng place of the temple, in to the hooli of hooli thingis, vndur the wengis of cherubyns⁵. For⁷ sothe^h cherubynsⁱ spredden forth wengis^k ouer the place of the arke; and hiliden^l the arke, and the barris therof aboue. And whanne the barris stoden forth, and⁸ the hiznesse^m of tho apperiden with out the seyntuarie, bifor 'Goddis answeyng placeⁿ, tho^o apperyden no ferther with out forth; whiche^p barris also weren there 'til in to^q present^r day. Forsothe^s in the arke is^t noon other thing⁵, no but twei tablis of stoon, whiche tablis^u Moyses in

† that is, Septembre. Live here. c. et plures.

‡ with out gessyng; this is seid bi figuratif speche, clepid iperbole, to signifie the multitude of sacrifices. Live here. c.

§ in the arke is noon other thing; the contrarie of this semeth in ix. c. to Ebreys, where Poul seith thus, that the ȝerde of Aaron, and a goldun vessel hauynge manna, weren there with the tablis. This is soild in double maner, first thus, that the tablis a-loone weren there principally, for herfor the arke was maad. The ȝerde of Aaron was there bi occasion, to putte away rebellious of presthod; and the goldun vessel with manna was there, to the mynde of meete ȝouun fro heuena. In the secounde maner thus, that the ȝerde of Aaron and the goldun vessel weren not withynne the arke, but with-outforth in a cofere maad theru, and put in the side of the arke. Live here. c.

^t that I. ^u kepte thoo I. ^v Whanne A. ^w Om. I. ^x the lynagis I. ^y with I. ^z the meynes I. ^a of Bethanym c. ^b which EL. ^c thei baren I. ^{cc} Om. A. ^d the vessels I. ^e And I. ^f oxen I. ^g the cherubyns I. ^h And I. ⁱ the cherubyns I. ^k her wengis I. ^l thei hiliden I. ^m hiznesses KX. ⁿ the oracle I text. that is, Goddis answeyng place I marg. ^o tho barrus I. ^p the whiche I. ^q vnto I. ^r this present I. ^s And I. ^t was I. ^u Om. I.

thing but the two stonen tablis, the
 whiche Moyses hadde sette in it in Oreb,
 whanne the Lord couenauntide coue-
 naunt of pees with the sones of Irael,
 whanne thei shulden goo out of the
 10 loond of Egipt. It is doon forsothe
 whanne the preestis weren goon out of
 the seyntuarie, a litil clowde fulfillide
 11 the hous of the Lord; and the preestis
 myȝten not stoon and mynystre, for the
 litil clowde; forsothe the glorie of the
 Lord hadde fulfillid the hous of the
 12 Lord. Thanne seith Salomon, The Lord
 seide, that he shulde dwelle in a litil
 13 clowde. Beeldynge I haue beeldid an
 hows in to thi 'dwellynge place^a, thi
 14 moost fast see into euermore. And
 the kyng turnede his face, and blisside
 to al the chirch in Irael; forsothe al the
 15 chirch of Irael stood. And Salomon
 seith, Blessid is^r the Lord God of Irael,
 that spak in his mouth to Dauid, my
 fader, and in the hondis^s of hym per-
 16 fourmyde, seiynge, Fro the day that I
 ladde out my puple Irael fro Egipt, I
 chees not a citee of alle the lynagis of
 Irael, that an hows shulde be beeldid
 vp, and my name were there; but Dauid
 I chees, that he were vpon my puple
 17 Irael. And Dauid, my fader, wolde
 beeld vp an hows to the name of the
 18 Lord God of Yrael. And the Lord seith
 to Dauid, my fader, That thou thouȝtist
 in thin herte to beelde vp an hows to my
 name, thou didist wel, that same thing
 19 trefynge in mynde; neuerthelater thou
 shalt not beelde to me an hows, but thi
 sone, that shal goon out of thi reynes,
 he shal beelde an hows to my name.
 20 The Lord hath confermyd his word, that
 he spak; and I stood for Dauid, my fader,
 and satte upon the trone of Irael, as the
 Lord spak; and I haue beeld^t an hows
 to the name of the Lord God of Yrael.
 21 And I haue sette there a place of the
 arke, in the which is the couenaunt of

Oreb hadde put in the ark, whanne the
 Lord made boond of pees with the sones
 of Israel, whanne thei ȝeden out of the
 loond of Egipt. Forsothe^a it was doon 10
 whanne the preestis hadden go out of the
 seyntuarie, a cloude fillide the hows of
 the Lord; and the preestis myȝten not 11
 stonde and mynystre, for the cloude; for
 whi the glorie of the Lord hadde fillid
 the hows of the Lord. Thanne Salomon 12
 seide, The Lord seide, that he wolde
 dwelle in a cloude[†]. Y bildynge haue 13
 bildid an hows in to thi dwelling place,
 in to thi moost stidefast trone with outen
 ende. And the kyng turnede his face, 14
 and blesside al the chirche in Israel; for
 al the chirche of Israel stood^v. And Sa- 15
 lomon seide, Blessid be the Lord God of
 Israel, that spak with his mouth to Dauid,
 my fadir, and performyde in hise hondis,
 and seide, Fro the dai in which Y ledde 16
 my puple Israel out of Egipt, Y chees not
 a citee of alle the lynagis of Israel, that
 an hows schulde be bildid, and my name
 schulde be there; but Y chees Dauid, that
 he schulde be ouer my puple Israel. And 17
 Dauid, my fadir, wolde bilde^w an hows
 to the name of the Lord God of Israel.
 And the Lord seide to Dauid, my fadir, 18
 That thou thouȝtist in thin herte to bilde
 an hows to my name, thou didist wel,
 trefynge this same thing in soule^x; nethe- 19
 les thou schalt not bilde an hows to me,
 but thi sone, that schal go out of thi
 reynes, he schal bilde an hows to my
 name. The Lord hath^y confermyd his 20
 word, which^z he spak; and Y stood for
 Dauid, my fadir, and Y sat on^a the trone
 of Israel, as the Lord spak; and Y haue
 bildid an hows to the name of the Lord
 God of Israel. And Y haue ordeyned 21
 there a place of the arke, in which arke
 the boond of pees of the Lord is, which
 he smoot with oure fadris, whanne thei
 ȝeden out of the lond of Egipt. Forsothe^b 22
 Salomon stood bifoor the auter[†] of the

[†] in a cloude;
 in Ebreu it is
 in a myist, and
 so it is in II.
 book of Paralip.
 vi. c°. Lire
 here. c.

[†] Salomon
 stood bifore the
 auter; of brent
 sacrifices, for
 prestis aloone
 entriden to the
 auter of en-
 cense. Lire
 here. c.

^a tabernacle *E pr. m.* ^r Om. *CEFH.* ^s hows *AFH.* ^t beeldide *BFH.*

^u And *I.* ^v stood there *I.* ^w haue bildid *I.* ^x thi soule *I.* ^y hath now *I.* ^z that *I.* ^a upon *I.*
^b And *I.*

pees of the Lord, the whiche he smoot
with oure faders, whanne thei wenten
22 out of the loond of Egipt. Forsothe
Salomon stood before the auter of the
Lord, in the sizt of the chyrch of Yrael;
and he spradde out his hoondis into
23 heuene, and seith, Lord God of Yrael,
there is not lijk of^a thee, God in heuene
aboue, and upon erthe beneeth, the which
kepist couenaunt and mercy to thi ser-
uauntis, that goon before thee in al her
24 herte; the which keptist to Dauid, my
fader, thi seruaunt, that thou speke to
hym; with mouth thou speke, and with
hoondis thou hast fulfillid, as this dai
25 proueth. Now thanne, Lord God of
Israel, kepe to thi seruaunt Dauid, my
fader, that thou speke to hym, seiynge,
There shal not be doon away a man
before me of thee, that sitte vpon the
trone of Irael, so neuerthelater if thi
sonis kepen thi weye, that thei goon be-
fore me, as thou wentist in my sizt.
26 And now, Lord God of Irael, thi wordis
ben thei fastned, that thou speke to thi
27 seruaunt Dauid, my fader. Thanne
whethir it is to trowe, that vereli God
dwelle vpon erthe; forsothe if heuene,
and heuenes of heuens mowen not take
thee, myche more this hows, that I haue
28 beeldid to thee. But behold to the ori-
soun of thi seruaunt, and to the preiers
of hym, Lord my God; here the ympne,
and the orysoun, that thi seruaunt
29 preieth before thee to day; that thin
eyen ben openyd vpon this hows nizt
and day, vpon the hows, of the which
thou seydyt, My name shal be there;
that thou here the orisoun, that thi ser-
30 uaunt preieth to thee in this place; that
thou here the preier of thi seruaunt, and
of thi puple Irael, what euere thing he
shal preye in this place, and thou here
in the stede of thi dwellynge place in
heuene; and whanne thou herist, thou

Lord, in the sizt of the chyrch of Israel;
and he helde forth hise hondis azens
heuene, and seide, Lord God of Israel, no²¹
God in heuene aboue, nether^e on^d erthe
bynethe, is lijk thee, which kepist coue-
naunt and mercy to thi seruauntis, that
goon bifor thee in al her herte; and thou²⁴
kepist to Dauid, my fadir, thi seruaunt,
tho thingis whiche thou hast spoke to
him; bi mouth thou hast spoke, and bi
hondis thou hast fillid^e, as this day preu-
eth. Now therfor, Lord God of Israel,²⁵
kepe thou to thi seruaunt Dauid, my
fadir, tho thingis whiche thou spakist to
hym, and seidist, A man of thee schal not
be taken awei bifor me, which man schal
sitte on^f the trone of Israel, so netheles if
thi sones kepen thi weye, that thei go
bifor me, as thou zedist in my sizt. And²⁶
now, Lord God of Israel, thi wordis[†] be
maad stidfast, whiche thou spakist to thi
seruaunt Dauid, my fadir. Therfor whe-²⁷
ther it is to gesse, that God dwellith verily
on^g erthe[‡]; for if heuene, and heuene of
heuenes moun not take thee, how myche
more this hows, which^h Y bildidⁱ to thee,
'mai not take thee^k. But, my Lord God,²⁸
biholde thou to the preiere[§] of thi ser-
uaunt, and to the bisechyngis of hym;
here thou the 'ympne, ether^l preysing, and
preiere^m, whichⁿ thi seruaunt preieth bifor
thee to day; that thin izen be openyd on^o²⁹
this hows bi nizt and dai, on^p the hows,
of^q which thou seidist, My name schal
be there; that thou here the preier, which^r
thi seruaunt preieth to thee in this place;
that thou here the bisechyng of thi ser-³⁰
uaunt, and of thi puple Israel, what euere
thing he preieth^r in this place, and here
thou^s in the place of thi dwellyng in
heuene; and whanne thou hast herd, thou
schalt be merciful. If a man synneth³¹
azens a man, and hath ony ooth, bi which
he is holdun boundun, and cometh^t for the
ooth in to thin hows, bifor thin auter,

[†] *thi wordis, etc.* Not only changeableness is signified herbi in God, but in men, to whiche the benefices of God ben bihiyt vndur condicoun, that they here wel hem self; therfor this is the sentence, *thi wordis ben maad stidfast*, that is, yve thou to me and to othere eiris of Dauyth, stidfastnesse of soule in god abiding, that they be not defraudid fro the biheest. *Live here. c.*

[‡] *that God dwellith verily on erthe*; bi this, he excludith the errour of hem, that gessiden that God bi the Godhed hath mannis forme. *Live here. c.* [§] *biholde thou to the preier, etc.*, as if he seide, this hows is not bildid, that thou dwelle there, as a man dwellith in his hows, but that preyeris maad there be more able to be herd than in an other place, for the exercise of Goddis worshiping. *Live here. c.*

^a Om. *E pr. m.* ^v kepist *BCEFH.*

^e ne *EL.* ^d upon *I.* in *EK LX.* ^e fulfillid *I.* ^f upon *I.* ^g upon *I.* ^h that *I.* ⁱ haue bildid *I.* ^k Om. *I.*
^l Om. *I.* ^m the preiere *I.* ⁿ that *I.* ^o upon *I.* ^p Om. *c.* ^q that *I.* ^r preie *KX.* ^s thou *it I.*
^t he come *I.*

31 shalt be merciful. If a man synneth into his neiȝbour, and haue eny ooth, bi the which streyned he be holdyn, and come for the ooth before thi^w auter, into
32 thin hows, thou shalt here in heuen, and doon, and thou shalt deme thi seruauntis; condempnyng the wickid, and ȝeeldyng his weye vpon his heed, iustifyng the riȝtwise, and ȝeeldyng to hym after his
33 riȝtwisnes. If thi puple Irael shul flee his enemyes, for he is to synne to thee, and doynge penaunce, and knowlechyng to thi greet name, comen, and honouren,
34 and preyen thee in this hows, here thou in heuene, and forȝif the synne of thi puple Irael; and thou shalt lede hem aȝen into the loond, that thou ȝaf to the
35 fadres of hem. If heuene were closid, and shal not reyne for the synnes of hem, and preiynge in this place, penaunce doon to thi name, and fro her^x synnes
36 weren conuertid for her affliccioun, here thou hem in heuene, and forȝif the synnes of thi seruauntis, and of thi puple Irael, and shew to hem a good weye, bi the which thei goon, and ȝif reyne vpon the loond, that thou hast ȝouun to thi puple
37 in to possessioun. 'If that hungre^y were growen 'vp on^z the erthe, or were pestilence, or corrupt eyr, or fretyng, or locust, or rust, and turmentith hym, and his enemy besegyng the ȝatis, al ven-
38 iaunce, al infirmyte, al cursyng, and wisshyng, that shall falle to eny man of thi puple Yrael, if a man knowe the wounde of his herte, and stretche out his
39 hoondis in this hows, thou shalt here in heuene, in the place of thi dwellyng, and thou shalt be aȝen plesid, and thou shalt doo that thou ȝyue to echon after alle her weyes, as thou shalt seen the^a herte of hym; for thou alone hast knowun the
40 herte of alle the sonys of men, that thei dreden thee alle days in the which thei

thou schalt here^u in heuene, and thou³² schalt do^v, and thou schalt deme thi seruauntis; and thou schalt condempne the wickid man, and schalt^w ȝelde his weie on^x his heed, and thou schalt iustifie the iust man, and schalt^y ȝelde to hym vp^z his riȝtfulnesse^a. If thi puple Israel fleeth³³ hise enemyes, for he schal do synne to thee[†], and thei doen penaunce^b, and knowlechen to thi greet name, and comen, and worschipen, and bisechen thee in this hows, here thou in heuene, and forȝyue³⁴ thou the synne of thi puple; and thou schalt lede hem aȝen in to the lond, which^c thou hast ȝoue to the fadris of hem. If³⁵ heuene is closid, and reyneth not for the synnes of hem^d, and thei preyen in this place, and doen penaunce to thi name, and ben conuertid^e fro her synnes for her turment, here thou hem in heuene, and³⁶ forȝyue thou the synnes of thi seruauntis, and of thi puple Israel, and schewe thou to hem good^f weie, bi which thei schulen go, and ȝyue thou reyn to hem on^g the lond, which^h thou hast ȝoue to hem in to possessioun. If hungur risith in the³⁷ lond, ether pestilence is, ether corrupt eyr is, ether rust, ether locusteⁱ, ether myldew, and his^k enemy turmentith hym, and bisegith the ȝatis^l, al^m woundeⁿ, al sikenesse^o, al cursyng, and wichyng^p of yuel³⁸, that bifallith to ech man of thi puple Israel, if^a ony man knowith the wounde of his herte, and holdith forth hise hondis in this hows, thou schalt here^r in heuene,³⁹ in the place of thi dwellyng, and thou schalt do mercy, and thou schalt do that thou ȝyue to ech man vpe^s alle hise weies, as thou seest his herte; for thou aloone knowist the herte of alle the sones of men, that thei drede thee in alle daies in⁴⁰ whiche thei lyuen on^t the face of the lond, which^u thou hast ȝoue to oure fadrys. Ferthermore and whanne an alien, which^v 41

† do synne to thee; that is, the synne to comynge, schal be cause of flist suyng. Live here. c.

^w the AFH. ^x Om. E pr.m. ^y hungir if yt CE. ^z vp in CE. ^a in A.

^u here him I. ^v do iustly I. ^w thou schalt I. ^x upon I. ^y thou schalt I. ^z after I. ^a riȝtwisnesse I. ^b penaunce, or forthinken her synne I. ^c that I. ^d men I. ^e altogidre turned I. ^f a good I. ^g upon I. ^h that I. ⁱ a locuste A. ^k if his I. ^l ȝatis of him I. ^m and al I. ⁿ veniaunce I. ^o sikenesse, al deuour- ing L. ^p al wischyng I. ^q and if I. ^r here it I. ^s after I. ^t upon I. ^u that I. ^v that I.

lyuen vpon the face of the erthe, that thou
 41 hast zeuen to oure fadris. Forthermore
 and an alyen, that is not of thi puple
 Israel, whanne he cometh fro a ferre loond
 for thi name; forsothe thi greet name
 shal be herd, and thi strong hoond, and
 42 thi strauzt out arme ouer al; whanne
 thanne he shal come, and preye in this
 43 place, thou shalt here in heuene, in the
 firmament of thi dwellynge place, and
 thou shalt doo alle thingis, for the whiche
 the alien hath inwardli clepid thee, that
 alle pupilis of erthis lernen to drede thi^b
 name, as thi puple Yrael, and proue thei,
 for thi name is inwardly clepid vpon this
 44 hows, that I haue beeldid. If thi puple
 were goon out to batail azens his ene-
 myes, bi the weye whidir euere thou
 shalt seende hem, thei shulen preye thee
 azen the weye of the citee that thou hast
 chosun, and azens the hows that I haue
 45 beeldid to thi name, and thou shalt here
 in heuene the orysouns of hem, and the
 preyers of hem, and doon the doom of
 46 hem. That yf thei synnen to thee, there
 is not a man that synneth not, and
 wrooth thou shalt take hem to her ene-
 myes, and caytife were lad into the loond
 47 of enemyes, ferre or niȝ, and doon pe-
 naunce in her herte, in the place of cai-
 tifte, and turned han preyed in her cay-
 tifte, seiynge, We han synned, wickidly
 we han doon, vnpitously we han born
 48 vs; and weren turned to thee in al her
 herte, and in al her soule, in the loond
 of her enemyes, to the which catife thei
 weren lad, and preyen thee azens the
 weie of her loond that thou hast ȝouen
 to the faders of hem, and of the citee
 that thou hast chosun, and of the temple
 49 that I haue beeldid to thi name, thou
 shalt here in heuen, in the firmament of
 thi see, and the orysouns of hem, and
 the preiers of hem, and thou shalt^c doon

is not of thi puple Israel, cometh fro a fer-
 lond for thi name; for^w thi grete name,
 and thi strong hond, and thin arm 'holdun 42
 forth^x schal be herd euery where; ther-
 for whanne he cometh, and preieth in
 this place, thou schalt here in heuene, in^y 43
 the firmament of thi dwellyng place, and
 thou schalt do alle thingis, for whiche^z the
 alien clepith thee, that alle pupilis of londis
 lerne to drede thi name, as thi puple Is-
 rael *doith*, and preue^a, that thi name is
 clepid^b on^c this hows, which^d Y bildide^e.
 If thi puple goith out to batel azens hise 44
 enemyes, bi the weie whidir euer thou
 sendist hem, thei schulen preye thee azens
 the weie of the citee which thou hast
 chose, and azens^f the hows which^g Y bild-
 ide^h to thi name, and thou schalt here in 45
 heuene the preyeris of hem, and the bi-
 sechyngis of hem, and thou schalt make
 the doom of hem. That if thei synnen to 46
 thee, for no man is that synneth not, and
 thou art wrooth, andⁱ bitakist hem to her
 enemyes, and thei ben led prisoneris in to
 the lond^k of enemyes, fer ether nyȝ, and thei 47
 doon penaunce in her herte in the place of
 prisonyng^l, and ben conuertid^m, and bi-
 sechen in her prisonyng, and seien, We
 hanⁿ synned, we hanⁿ do wickidli, we
 hanⁿ do vnfeithfuli; andⁿⁿ thei turnen 48
 azen to thee in al her herte and al^o her
 soule, in the lond of her enemyes, to which^p
 thei ben led prisoneris, and thei preyen
 thee azens^q the weie of her lond which^r
 thou hast ȝoue to her fadris, and of^s the
 citee which^t thou hast chose, and of^u the
 temple which^v Y bildide^w to thi name,
 thou schalt here in heuene, in the firma- 49
 ment of thi seete, the preiers of hem, and
 the bisechingis of hem, and thou shalt
 make the doom of hem; and thou schalt 50
 be merciful to thi puple, that synnede^x
 to thee, and to alle the wickidnessis, bi
 whiche thei trespassiden^y azens thee; and

^b the B. ^c shal A.

^w forsothe I. ^x streiȝt out I. ^y and in KX. ^z the whiche I. ^a preue thei I. ^b inwardly clepid I.
^c upon I. ^d that I. ^e haue bildid I. ^f forn azens I. ^g that I. ^h haue bildid I. ⁱ therefore and I.
^k hond A. ^l her prisonyng I. ^m al to gidre turned I. ⁿ haue I. ⁿⁿ and if s. ^o in al I. ^p the which I.
^q forn azens I. ^r that I. ^s azens I. ^t that I. ^u azens I. ^v that I. ^w haue bildid I. ^x hath synned I.
^y han trespassid I.

50 the doom of hem; and thou shalt haue
merci to thi puple, that hath synned to
thee, and to alle the wickidnesses bi the
whiche thei han trespassid in thee; and
thou shalt ȝyue merci before hem, that
hadden hem caitife, that thei doon merci
51 to hem. Forsothe thi puple he is, and
thin heritage, whom thou hast brought
out of the loond of Egipte, fro the mydil
52 of the yren furneis; that thin eyen ben
opened to the preyer of thi seruauant, and
of thi puple Yrael; and thou shalt here
hem in alle thingis, for the whiche thei
53 inwardly shulen clepe thee. Forsothe
thou hast seuerde hem to thee in to
herytage of alle puplis of the^c erthe, as
thou speke bi^d Moysen, thi seruauant,
whanne thou laddist out oure fadris fro
54 Egipt, Lord God. It is doon forsothe,
whanne Salomon hadde ful eendid, prei-
ynge the Lord al the orysoun, and this
preier, he aroos^e fro the sijt of the auter
of the Lord; forsothe either knee he
hadde piȝt into the erthe, and the
hoondys he hadde sprad out to heuene.
55 Thanne he stood, and blessing to al the
chirche of Yrael^f with a greet voys, sey-
56 ynge, Blessid is^g the Lord God, that ȝaf
rest to his puple Irael, after alle thingis
that he spak; there felle not of^h a word,
forsothe not oon, of alle the wordis that
57 he spak bi Moysen, his seruauant. Be the
Lord oure God with vs, as he was with
oure faders, not forsakyng vs, ne throw-
58 ynge a ferre; but bowe he oure hertis to
hym, that we goon in alle the weys of
hym, and kepe the maundements of hym,
and cerymonyes, and domes, what euere
59 he comaundide to oure fadres. And ben
thes myn wordis, in the whiche I haue
preied before the Lord, neiȝynge to thee
Lord oure God day and nyȝt, that he do
doom to his seruauant, and to his puple
60 Irael bi eche days; and witen alle pu-

thou schalt do merci bifor tho men, that
hadden hem prisoneris, that tho men do
mercy to hem. For it is thi puple, and⁵¹
thin erytage, whiche thou leddist out of
the lond of Egipt, fro the myddis of yrone^z
furneis[†]; that thin yȝen be opyn to the⁵² ^{† irone fur-}
bisechyng of thi seruauant, and of thi pu-
ple Israel; and thou schalt here hem in
alle thingis, for whiche^a thei clepen^b thee.
For thou hast departid hem to thee in to⁵³
heritage fro alle the puplis of erthe, as
thou spakist bi Moyses, thi seruauant,
whanne thou, Lord God, leddist oure fa-
dris out of Egipt. Forsothe it was don,⁵⁴
whanne Salomon, preiynge the Lord, hadde
fillid al this preier and bisechyng, he roos^c
fro the^d sijt of the auter of the Lord; for^e
he hadde set fast euer either kne to the
erthe, and hadde^f holde forth the^g hondis
to heuene. Therfor he stood, and bless-⁵⁵
ide al the chirche of Israel, and seide with
greet voys, Blessid be the Lord God of Is-⁵⁶
rael, that ȝaf^h reste to his puple Israel,
bi alle thingis whiche he spak; a word
felde not down, sotheli netherⁱ oon^k, of alle
goodis^l whiche he spak bi Moyses, his ser-
uaunt. Oure Lord God be with vs, as he⁵⁷
was with oure fadris, and forsake not vs,
nether caste^m away; but bowe he oure⁵⁸
hertis to hym silf, that we go in alle hise
weies, and kepe hise comaundementisⁿ, and
cerymonyes, and domes, whiche euere he
comaundide^o to oure fadris. And these⁵⁹
wordis of me, bi whiche Y preiede^p bifor
the Lord, be^q neiȝynge[†] to oure Lord God
bi dai and nyȝt, that he make doom to^r
his seruauant, and to his puple Israel bi
alle daies; and alle the puplis of erthe⁶⁰
wite, that the Lord hym silf is God, and
noon^s 'is ouer^t 'with out^u hym. Also oure⁶¹
herte be perfit with oure Lord God, that
we go in hise domes, and kepe hise co-
maundementis^v, as and^w to dai. Therfor⁶²
the kyng, and al Israel with hym, offriden

[†] irone fur-
neis; that is,
hard at the
maner of iron.
Lire here. c.

[†] be neiȝynge,
etc.; that is,
worthi to be
herd bifor God.
Lire here. c.

^c Om. AC. ^d to AFH. ^e rose BCFH. ^f Om. E pr. m. ^g Om. BCFH. ^h Om. AH.

^z the yrone i. ^a the whiche i. ^b schulen clepe xx pr. m. ^c roos up i. ^d Om. i. ^e sothely i.
^f he hadde i. ^g his i. ^h hath ȝoue i. ⁱ Om. i. ^k Om. cl. ^l the gode thingis i. ^m caste us i.
ⁿ hestis i. ^o hath comaundid i. ^p haue preied i. ^q be thei i. ^r to me i. ^s noon other CF pr. m. GIMQ.
^t Om. CGM. ^u Om. i. ^v hestis i. ^w also i.

plis of the erthe, for the Lord he is¹ God^k, and there is noon more with out hym. Forsothe be oure herte parfite with the Lord oure God, 'that we goon¹ in the domys of hym, and kepen^m the heestis of hym, as and to day. Thanne the kyng, and al Yrael with hym, offreden slayn sacrifices before the Lord. And Salomon slew³ pesible oostis, that he offrede to the Lord; two and twenti thousandⁿ of oxen, and an hundryd and twenti thousandⁿ of sheep; and the kyng and the sones of Yrael halweden the temple of the Lord. In that day the kyng halwide the mydil of the porche, that was before the hows of the Lord; forsothe he dide brent offryngis there, and sacrifice, and the talw³ of the pesible thingis; for the brasen auter that was before the Lord was to litil, and my³te not take the brent offrynge, and the sacrifice, and the talw³ of pesible thingis. Thanne Salomon made in that tyme a solempne feest day, and al Irael with hym, a greet multitude, fro the entre of Emath vnto the ryuer of Egipt, before the Lord oure God, seuen days and seuen dais, that is, fourteen dais. And in the eizt^o day he lafte the puple, the which blessynge to the kyng wente into her tabernaclis, gladynge and with myrye herte vpon alle the goodis that God hadde doon to Dauid, his seruaunt, and to Irael, his puple.

CAP. IX.

¹ It is doon forsothe, whanne Salomon hadde perfourmed the beeldynge of the hows of the Lord, and the beeldynge of the kyng, and al that he desyryde, and wolde make, the Lord aperide to hym the secounde tyme, as he aperide to hym in Gabaon. And the Lord seide to hym, I haue herd thin orisoun, and thi preyer, that thou priested before me; I haue

sacrifices bifor the Lord. And Salomon⁶³ killide^x pesible sacrifices, whiche he offride to the Lord; of oxis⁷ two^r and twenti thousynde, and of scheep sixe score thousynde; and the king and the sones of Israel halewiden the temple of the Lord. In that dai the kyng halewide[†] the myddil⁶⁴ of the greet street, that was bifor the hows of the Lord; for he made there brent sacrifice, and sacrifice^a, and the innere fatnesse of pesible thingis; for the brasun auter that was bifor the Lord, was to litil, and my³te^b not take the brent sacrifice, and the sacrifice^c, and the ynnere fatnesse of pesible thingis. Therfor Salomon⁶⁵ made in that tyme a solempne feeste, and al Israel with hym, a grete multitude, fro the entryng of Emath 'til to^d the stronde of Egipt, bifor oure Lord God, in seuen daies and seuen daies, that is, fourtene daies. And in the eizthe day he^e delyueryde the puplis, whiche^f blessiden the kyng, and zeden forth in to her tabernaclis, and weren^g glade and of ioyful herte on^h alle the goodis whicheⁱ God hadde do to Dauid, his seruaunt, and to Israel, his puple.

⁶⁴ † the king halewide; that is, made to be halewid, and to be maad redy, that sacrifices shulden be brent there, that mysten not be brent on the auter: this halewing was maad bi the bischop, to whos office this perteynede, and for this was doon at the stiring of the king, the king is seid to haue do this. Lire here. c.

CAP. IX.

Forsothe^k it was doon, whanne Salomon had perfourmed the bildyng of the hows of the Lord, and the bildyng of the kyng, and al thing that he coueitide, and wolde make, the Lord apperide to Salomon¹ the secounde tyme, as he apperide to hym^m in Gabaon. And the Lord seide to³ hym, Y haue herd thi preier, and thi bischeyng, whichⁿ thou bisouztist^o bifor

¹ Om. E pr. m. ^k a God CE. ^l go we E pr. m. ^m kepe we E pr. m. ⁿ thousandis E. ^o eiztethe CE.

^x slew³ I. ^y oxen I. ^z he offride two I. ^a offryng I. ^b it my³t I. ^c offryng I. ^d vnto I. ^e Salomon I. ^f the whiche I. ^g thei weren CI. ^h of I. ⁱ that I. ^k And I. ^l hym A. ^m Salomon A. ⁿ that I. ^o hast bisouzt I.

halwid this hows, that thou hast beeld^p,
 that I putte my name there into euer-
 more; and myn eyen and myn herte
 4 shulen be there alle days. Forsothe thou,
 if thou gost before me, as thi fader jede,
 in symplenes of herte, and euennesse, and
 dost alle thingis that I haue comaundid
 to thee, and my domys, and my lawful
 5 thingis kepest, I shal sette the trone of
 thi rewme vpon Irael in to euermore, as I
 spak to Daid, thi fader, seiynge, There
 shal not be doon away a man of thi kyn-
 6 rede fro the see of Irael. Forsothe if bi
 turnynge away ze and zoure sonys weren
 turned aweye, not folwyng me, ne kep-
 ynge myn heestis and cerymonyns, that
 I purposide to 3ow, but ze goon away,
 and herein alyen goddis, and honouren
 7 hem, I shal doo away Irael fro the vtter-
 moost of the erthe that I haue zeuen to
 hem; and the temple that I haue halwid
 to my name, I shal throwe away fro my
 sijt; and Irael shal be into prouerbe
 8 and into fable^q, to alle pupilis. And this
 hows shal be into exsaumple; alle that
 passen bi it, shulen wondre, and whistlen,
 and seyn, Whi dide the Lord thus to
 9 this^r loond, and to this hows? And thei
 shulen answere, For thei forsoken the
 Lord her God, that ladde out the faders
 of hem fro the loond of Egipt; and thei
 folweden alien goddis, and herieden hem,
 and honourden hem; therfor the Lord
 10 brouzte yn vpon hem al this yuel. For-
 sothe fulfillid twenti 3eer, after that Salo-
 mon hadde beeldid two howsis, that is,
 the hows of the Lord, and the hows of
 11 the kyng, Iram, the kyng of Tire, 3eu-
 ynge to kyng Salomon cedre and firre
 trees, and gold, after al that he hadde
 nede; thanne Salomon 3af to Iram twenti
 12 bur3 touns in the loond of Galilee. And
 Yram wente out fro Tyro for to se the
 bur3 touns, that Salomon hadde zeuen to
 13 hym, and thei plesiden not to hym; and
 he seith, Whether thes ben the citees that

me; Y haue halewid this hows, which^p
 thou bildidist^q, that Y schulde sette there
 my name with outen ende; and myn 3en
 and myn herte shulen be there in alle
 daies. Also if thou goist bifore me, as
 thi fadir jede, in simplenesse of herte, and
 in equite, and doist alle thingis whiche Y
 comaundide^r to thee, and kepist my domes,
 and my lawful thingis, Y schal sette the^s
 trone of thi rewme on^s Israel with outen
 ende, as Y spak to Daid, thi fadir, and
 seide, A man of thi kyn schal not be takun
 awei fro the trone of Israel. Forsothe if⁶
 bi turnyng awei ze and zoure sonys turnen
 away, and suen not me, and kepen not
 myn hestis and cerymonyes, whiche Y set-
 tide^t forth to 3ou, but ze goen, and wor-
 schipen alien goddis, and onouren hem ^{'bi}
outward^u reuerence^v, Y schal do awei Is-
 7 rael fro the face of the lond which^w Y 3aue
 to hem; and Y schal caste awei fro my
 sijt the temple[†], which Y halewid to my
 name; and Israel schal be in to a pro-
 uerbe and in to a fable, to alle pupilis. And⁸
 this hows schal be in to ensaumple of
Goddis offence; ech man that schal passe
 bi it, schal wondre, and schal hisse, and
 schal seye, Whi hath the Lord do thus to
 this lond, and to this hows? And thei^x
 9 schulen answere, For thei forsoken her
 Lord God, that ladde the fadris of hem
 out of Egipt; and thei suden alien god-
 dis, and worschipiden hem, and onouriden
 hem; therfor the Lord brouzte^y in on^z
 hem al this yuel. Sotheli whanne twenti¹⁰
 3eer weren fillid^a, aftir that Salomon hadde
 bildid tweyne housis, that is, the hows of
 the Lord, and the hows of the kyng,
 while Hiram, kyng of Tire, 3af to Salo-
 11 mon trees of cedre, and of beech^b, and
 gold, bi al thing that he hadde nedeful;
 thanne Salomon 3af to Hiram twenti citees
 in the lond of Galile. And Hiram jede¹²
 out of Tyre that he schulde se the citees,
 whiche Salomon hadde 3oue to hym, and
 tho plesiden not hym; and he seide, Whe-
 13

† the temple;
 in distriynge it,
 as it was doon
 bi Nabugodo-
 nosor. Live
 here. c.

^p bildide BEFH. ^q fablis A. ^r thi AFH.

^p that I. ^q hast bildid I. ^r haue comaundid I. ^s upon I. ^t haue sett I. sette EL. ^u vtirward K.
^v Om. I. ^w that I. ^x men I. ^y hath brouzt I. ^z upon I. ^a fulfillid I. ^b firr I.

thou hast ȝeuen to me, brother? And he clepide hem the loond of Chabul, vnto this 14 day. Forsothe Iram sente to kyng Salomon an hundrid and twenti talentis of 15 gold. This is the summe of the expensis, that kyng Salomon offrede to beelde the hows of the Lord, and his hows of Mello, and the wal of Jerusalem, and Ezer, and 16 Magedo, and Gazer. Pharaο, the kyng of Egypt, stiede vp, and took Gazer, and brente it vp with fier; and Chanane that dwellide in the citee he slew, and ȝaf it into dower to his douȝter, Salomons wijf. 17 Thanne Salomon beeldide vp Gazer, and 18 the nethir Bethron, and Balaad, and Palmyram in the loond of wildirnes, and alle 19 the touns that to hym perteyneden, and weren withouten wal; and he made sikir the citees of charis, and the cytees of horsmen, and what euere thing to hym pleside for to beelde in Jerusalem, and in Liban, and in al the loond of his power. 20 Al the puple that abood styлле of Amorreis, Ethees, and Pherezeis, Euees, and Jebuseis, that ben not of the sones of 21 Israel, of thes the sones that abiden stille in the loond, that is, whom the sones of Israel myȝten not throwe out, Salomon 22 made tributaries into this day. Of the sones forsothe of Israel kyng Salomon ordeynde not eny man to serue, but thei weren men fiȝters, and the seruauantis of hym, and princis, and duykis, and prefectis of charis and of hors. Forsothe thei weren princis vpon alle the werkis of Salomon, prouostis fyue hundrid and fifti, that hadden the puple subiect, and 24 to the ordeynd werkis comaundiden. The douȝter forsothe of Pharaο stiede vp fro the citee of Dauid in to hir hows, that Salomon hadde beeldid to hire; thanne 25 he bieldide Mello. Forsothe Salomon offride three sithes bi eche ȝeer brent sa-

thir thes ben the citees, whiche thou, brother, hast ȝoue to me? And he^d clepide tho citees the loond of Chabul^e†, 'til in to^f this dai. Also Hiram sente to king Salomon sixe score talentis of gold. This is 16 the summe of 'costis[‡], which summe Salomon the kyng ȝaf[§] to bilde the hows of the Lord, and his^h house Mello, and the wal of Jerusalem, and Ezer, and Mageddo, and Gazer. Faraoⁱ, kyng of Egypt, 16 stiede^k, and took Gazer, and brente^l it bi fier; and he killide Chananei, that dwellide in the citee, and ȝaf^m itⁿ in to dower^o to^p his douȝtir, the wijf of Salomon. Ther- 17 for Salomon bildide Gazer, and the lower Bethoron, and Balaath, and Palmyra in 18 the loond of wildirnesse; and he made 19 strong alle the townes, that^q perteyneden to hym, and weren with out wal, and the citees of chaaris, and the citees of knyȝtis, and what euere thing pleside hym to bilde in Jerusalem, and in the^r Liban, and in al the loond of his power. Salomon made tri- 20 butaries 'til to^s this dai al the puple, that lefte of Ammorreis, Etheis, and Fereiseis, and Eueys, and Jebuseys, that^t ben not of the sones of Israel, the^u sones of these 21 *hethen men*, that^w dwelliden in the loond, that is, whiche^x the sones of Israel myȝten not distrye. Sotheli kyng Salomon or- 22 deynede not ony man of the sones of Israel to serue[§], but thei weren men werriours^y, and mynystris^z of him, and princes, and dukis, and prefectis^a of his chares and horsis. Sotheli^b fyue hundrid and fifti 23 'souereynes weren princes^c ouer alle the werkis of Salomon, whiche^d princes hadden the puple suȝet^e, and comaundiden to werkis ordeynd. Sotheli^f the douȝter of 24 Farao stiede^g fro the citee of Dauid in to hir hows, 'which hows^h Salomon hadde bildidⁱ to hir; thanne he bildide Mello. Also Salomon offride in thre tymes bi 25

† loond of Chabul; that is, of displeyng ethir of townesse. *Live here. c.*
‡ this is the summe of costis; in E-bren it is, this is the rente, which Salomon reise; and this is not re-ferred to the lettre goyng next bifore, but to this that smeth aftirward of aliens, which Salomon made tributaries. *Live here. c.*

§ to serue; that is, in vile werkis, and of the feeldis. *Live here. c.*

^s tourys *E pr. m.*

^d Hiram *1.* ^e Chabul, *that is, displeyng* *κ.* ^f vnto *1.* ^g the expensis that kyng Salomon offride *1.*
^h his owne *1.* ⁱ And Farao *1.* ^k stiede up *1.* ^l to-brente *c.* ^m Farao ȝaf *1.* ⁿ that citee *1.*
^o the dower *Δ pr. m. DEFILMOSBC.* ^p of *DEFIKLMOSBC.* ^q whiche *1.* ^r Om. *1.* ^s vnto *1.* into *s.*
^t whiche *1.* ^u and the *1.* ^w whiche *1.* the whiche sones *1.* ^x Om. *1.* ^y of werre *1.* ^z seruauantis *1.* ^a maistris *1.* ^b And *1.* ^c princes weren souereyns *1.* ^d the whiche *1.* ^e suȝet to hem *1.*
^f And *1.* ^g stiede up *1.* ^h that *1.* ⁱ bildid it *s.*

crifices^u and pesible slayn^t sacrifices^u, vpon the auter that he hadde beeldid to the Lord; and he brente the maad encense^v before the Lord, and perfite is the temple. 26 Forsothe kyng Salomon made a nauee in Aziongaber, that is besyde Haylam, in the brenk of the Reed see, in Ydume 27 loond. And Yram sente in that nauee his seruauntis, shipmen, and wise of the 28 see, with the^w seruauntis of Salomon; the whiche whanne thei weren comen in to Oofer, thens the taken gold of foure hundred and twenti talentis thei brouzten to kyng Salomon.

CAP. X.

1 But and queen Sabaa, the loos of Salomon herd in the name of the Lord, she 2 cam to asaye hym in derk sentensis. And she goon out with greet companye to Jerusalem, and ritchessis, and chamels berynge swote spices^x, and gold vnnoumbrid ful myche, and precious iemmys, cam to kyng Salomon, and spak to hym alle thingis that she hadde in hire herte. 3 And Salomon tauzte hire alle the wordis that she purposyde^y; and there was not a word that myzte be vnknowun fro the kyng, and that he answerde not to hire. 4 Forsothe queen Sabaa seyng al the wisdom of Salomon, and the hows that he 5 hadde beeldid vp, and the metis of his bord, and the dwellynge placis of the seruauntis, and the ordris of the seruytours, and the clothis of hem, and the botelers, and the brent sacrificis the whiche he offride in the hows of the 6 Lord, she hadde no more spirite. And she seide to the kyng, Sooth is the word 7 that I herde in my loond, vpon thi wordis, and vpon thi wisdom; and I trowide not to the tellers to me, to the tyme that I my self cam; and I haue seen with myn eyen, and proued that the half partye 8 was not toold to me; more is thi wisdom and thi werkis, than the loos that

alle 3eeris brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices, onⁱ the auter which^k he hadde bildid to the Lord; and he brente encense[†] bifor the Lord, and the temple was performed. Also king Salomon made^o 26 schip^l in Asiongaber, which^m is bisidis Haila, in the brenke of the Reed sea, andⁿ in the lond of Idumee. And Iram sente 27 in that schip^o hise seruauntis, schipmen, and kunnyng of the see, with the seruauntis of Salomon; and whanne thei 28 hadden come in to Ophir, thei brouzten fro thennus gold of foure hundred and twenti talentis to kyng Salomon.

CAP. X.

But also the queen of Saba, whanne 1 the fame of Salomon was herd, cam in the name of the Lord[†] to tempte^p hym in derk and douti questiouns. And sche entride 2 with myche felouschipe and ritchessis in to Jerusalem, and with camels berynge swete smellynge thingis, and gold greetli with out noumbre, and preciose stoonys; and sche cam to king Salomon, and spak to hym alle thingis whiche sche hadde in hir herte. And Salomon tauzte hir alle 3 wordis whiche sche hadde put forth; no word was, that myzte be hid fro the kyng, and *which* he answeyde not to hir. For- 4 sothe^q the queen of Saba siz al the wisdom of Salomon, and the hows which^r he hadde bildid, and the metis of his table, and the 5 dwellyng places of hise seruauntis, and the ordris of mynysters^s, and the clothis of hem, and the boteleris, and the brent sacrifices whiche he offride in the hows of the Lord; and sche hadde no more spirite. And sche seide to the kyng, The 6 word is trewe, which^t Y herde in my lond, of thi wordis, and of thi wisdom; and Y 7 bileuyde not to men tellynge to me, til Y^u my silf cam, and siz^v with myn izen, and preuede that the half part was not told to me; thi wisdom is more and thi werkis, than the tale^w which^x Y herde. Thi men 8

[†] he brente encense; not bi him silf, but bi the bischops to whos office it perteynede. *Lire here. c.*

[†] cam in the name of the Lord; sche bileuyde in God and wor- schipide him, thouȝ sche kepte not Moyses lawe, for sche was not boundun therto. *Lire here. c.*

^t Om. F. ^u Om. E pr. m. F. ^v cense E. ^w Om. A. ^x oynementis E pr. m.

ⁱ upon I. ^k that I. ^l a nauey ELP sup. ras. ^m that I. ⁿ Om. is. ^o naueye ELP. ^p assaye I. ^q And I. ^r that I. ^s the men seruyng him I. ^t that I. ^u Om. M. ^v Y siz C. ^w fame I. ^x that I.

I haue herd. Blessid ben^y thi men, and
blessid ben^y thi seruauntis, thes that
stonden^{yy} before thee euermore, and heren
9 thi wisdam. The Lord thi God be blessid,
to whom thou hast plesid, and hath putte
thee vpon the troone of Yrael; forthi that
the Lord shal loue Yrael into euermore,
and he hath sette thee a kyng, that thou
10 doo doom and ryztwises. Thanne she
zaf to the kyng an hundrid and twenti
talentis of gold, and many swote spicis^z
ful myche, and precious iemmys; there
ben no more brouzt spicis^z so manye,
as^a thoo 'the whiche^b queen Sabaa zaf to
11 kyng Salomon. But and the nauee of
Yram, 'the which^c bare gold of Oofer,
brouzte to^d of Oofer manye tyyn^e trees
12 ful myche, and precious iemmys. And
the kyng made of the tyme^e trees beddis,
and of the hous of the Lord, and of the
kyngis hows, and harpis, and syngynge
instrumentis to syngers; there ben not
brouzt syche maner tyme^e trees ne seen,
13 vnto the day that is now. Forsothe
kyng Salomon zaf to the queen Sabaa
alle thingis that she wold, and axed^f of
hym, out take thes thingis the whiche
freeli he zaf to hire in the kyngis zift;
the which is turned azen, and wente into
14 hire loond with hire seruauntis. For-
sothe the peyse of gold, that was offrid
to Salomon bi eche 3eer, was of sex hun-
drid and sexe and sexti talentis of gold,
15 out take that men offreden, that weren
vpon tollis, and marchaundis, and alle the
sellynge sheeldis, and alle kyngis of Ara-
16 bye, and duykis of the loond. And kyng
Salomon made two hundrid sheeldis of
moost pure gold; sexe hundrid ouncis of
17 gold he zaf in^g a plate of o sheeld; and
thre hundrid bokelers of moost proued
gold; thre hundrid pound of gold clo-
theden o bokelere. And the kyng putte
hem in the hows of the wijlde wode of

ben blessid, and thi seruauntis ben blessid,
these that stonden bifor thee euere, and
heren thi wisdom. Blessid be thi Lord⁹
God, whom thou plesedist, and hath set
thee on the trone of Israel; for the Lord
louyde Israel with outen ende, and hath
ordeynyd thee kyng, that thou schuldist
do doom and riztfulnesse. Therfor sche¹⁰
zaf to the kyng sixe score talentis of gold,
and ful many swete smellynge thingis,
and precious stoonus; so many swete
smellynge thingis weren no more brouzt,
as tho which the queen of Saba zaf to
kyng Salomon. But also the schip of Hi-¹¹
ram, that brouzte gold fro Ophir, brouzte
fro Ophir ful many trees of tyme, and
precieuse stoonys. And kyng Salomon¹²
made of the trees of tyme vndir set-
tyngis[†] of the hows of the Lord, and of
the kyngis hows, and harpis, and sitols
to syngeris; siche trees of tyme weren
not brouzt nether seyn, til in to present^y
dai. Sotheli kyng Salomon zaf to the¹³
queen of Saba alle thingis whiche sche
wolde^z, and axide of hym, outakun these
thingis whiche he hadde 3oue to hir bi
the kyngis zifte wilfuli; and sche turnede
azen, and 3ede in to hir lond with hir
seruauntis. Forsothe^a the wezte of gold,¹⁴
that was offrid to Salomon bi ech 3eer, was
of sixe hundrid and sixe and sexti talentis
of gold, outakun^b that which^c men^a that^e¹⁵
weren on^f the talagis, 'that is, rentis for
thingis borun aboute in the lond^g, and
marchauntis^h, and alle men sillynge
scheeldys, and alleⁱ the kyngis of Arabie,
and dukis^k of erthe^l 3auen. And kyng¹⁶
Salomon made two hundrid scheeldis of
pureste^m gold[‡]; he zaf sixe hundrid siclis
of gold in to theⁿ platis of oo scheeld;
and he made thre hundrid of^o bokeleris¹⁷
of preued gold; thre hundrid talentis of
gold clothiden^p o bokeler. And the kyng
puttide^q tho^r in the hows of the forest of

† *endurset-
tingis*; Rabi
Salomon seith,
that he made
therof grees,
to stie fro the
kingis hows
in to the hows
of the Lord,
and in the
sidis weren
siche trees,
that men
schulden lene
hem there.
Live here. c.

‡ *of pureste
gold; without
forth, but
withynne tho
weren of other
mater. Live
here. c.*

^y Om. BCEFH. ^{yy} stoden A. ^z oynementis E pr. m. ^a than E pr. m. ^b that c pr. m. ^c that c.
^d to hem E pr. m. ^e tyyn AB. ^f axe A pr. m. ^g to AFH.

^y this present I. ^z wolde haue I. ^a Certis I. ^b withoute I. ^c that I. ^d the men *plures*. ^e whiche I.
^f upon I. ^g Om. I. ^h that marchauntis I. ⁱ that alle I. ^k the dukis I. ^l the lond I. ^m moost pure I.
ⁿ Om. I. ^o Om. DGIKNOXÇ. ^p hiliden I. ^q putte I. ^r tho bokelers I.

18 Liban. Also kyng Salomon made a greet
trone of yuer, and he clothide it with ful
19 myche 3alow³ gold; the which hadde
sexe grees; and the cop of the trone was
round in the hyndermore^h partieⁱ; and
two hoondis hens and thens, holdynge
the sittynge place, and two liouns stoden
20 beside eche hondis; and twelue litil liouns
stoondynge vpon the sexe grees hens and
thens; there is not maad sicke a werk
21 in alle rewmes. But and alle the vessels,
of the whiche kyng Salomon drank, weren
golden, and al the necessarie of the hows
of the wijlde wode of Liban of moost
pure gold; and^k there was not siluer, ne
of eny prijs was holden in the dais of
22 Salomon. For the nauee of the kyng bi
the see with the nauee of Yram onys bi
thre 3eer wente into Tharsis, bryngynge
thens gold, and siluer, and olefauntis
23 teeth, and apis, and pokokis. Thanne
kyng Salomon is magnified vpon alle the
kyngis of erthe^l in richesses^m and wis-
24 dam. And al erthe desiride^l to se the
cheer of Salomon, that it here the wis-
dam of hym, that God haddeⁿ 3eu en in his
25 herte. And alle thei brou3ten to him 3iftis,
golden vessels, and silueren, clothis, and
batayl aarmys, swote spicis^o forsothe, and
26 hors, and mulis, bi alle 3eeris. And Salo-
mon gedride charis, and horsmen; and
there ben maad to hym a thousand and
foure hundrid charis, and twelue thou-
sand of horsmen; and he disposide hem
bi the strenghtid citees, and with the
27 king in Jerusalem. And he made, that
there was as myche plente of siluer in
Jerusalem, as of stoonys; and he 3af the
multitude of cedres as mulberie trees,
28 that growen in wijld feeldis. And the
hors of Salomon weren brou3t out of
Egipt, and of Choa; forsothe mar-
chauntis of the kyng bou3ten of Choa,

Lyban. Also kyng Salomon made a greet 18
trone of yuer, and clothide^s it with ful
fyn gold; which^t trone hadde sixe grees; 19
and the hiznesse of the trone was round
in the hynderere^u part; and tweine hondis
on^v this side and on that side, holdynge
the seete, and twei lyouns stoden bisidis
ech hond; and twelue litil liouns stond- 20
ynge on^w sixe^x grees on this side and on
that side; sicke a werk was not maad in
alle rewmes. But also alle the vessels, 21
of which kyng Salomon drank, weren of
gold, and alle the purtenaunce of the hows
of the forest of Liban was of pureste gold;
siluer was not, nether it was arettid of^y
ony prijs[†] in the daies of Salomon. For 22 <sup>† of ony prijs;
that is, of litil
prijs in com-
parisoun. Lire
here. c.</sup> the schip of 'the kyng^z wente^a onys bi^b
thre 3eer with the schip of Hiram in to
Tharsis, and brou3te fro thennus gold,
and siluer, and teeth of olifauntis, and
apis, and pokokis^c. Therfor kyng Salo- 23
mon was magnified aboue alle kyngis of
erthe in richessis and wisdom. And al 24
erthe^d desiride to se the cheer of Salomon,
to^e here the wisdom of him, which wis-
dom God hadde 3oue in^f his herte. And 25
alle men brou3ten 3iftis to hym, vessels of
gold, and of siluer, clothis, and armeris of
batel, and swete smellynge thingis, and
horsis, and mulis, bi ech 3eer. And Salo- 26
mon gaderide togidere charis, and kny3tis^g;
and a thousinde and foure hundrid charis
weren maad to hym, and twelue thou-
synde^h of kny3tis^h; and he disposide hem
bi strenghtid citees, and with the kyng in
Jerusalem. And heⁱ made, that so greet 27
aboundaunce of siluer was in Jerusalem,
how greet was also of stoonys; and he
3af the multitude of cedris as sicomoris^k,
that^l growen in feeldy places. And the 28
horsis of Salomon weren led out of Egipt,
and of Coa; for the^m marchauntis of the
kyng bou3tenⁿ of Coa, and brou3ten for^o

^h innermore AFH. ⁱ part C. ^k ne A. ^l the erthe E pr. m. ^m ritchesse ABFH. ⁿ hath ABH. ^o oyne-
mentis E pr. m.

^s he hilide I. ^t and the I. ^u hinder EKLX. hyndir I. ^v weren on I. ^w upon I. ^x the sixe I.
^y to A. ^z Salomon I. ^a 3ede I. ^b in I. ^c pecokis I. ^d men I. ^e and to I. ^f in to I. ^g horsmen I.
^h horsmen I. ⁱ Salomon I. ^k sicomoris trees I. ^l the whiche I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ bou3ten hem I. ^o hem
to him for I.

29 and the prijs set, brouzten. Forsothe there was bouzt a foure whelid cart of Egipt for sexe hundrid ouncis of siluer, and an hors an hundrid and fifti; and in this maner alle the kyngis of Ethees and of Cyrye soolden hors.

CAP. XI.

1 Forsothe kyng Salomon to brennyngly louede many hethen wymmen, the douzter forsothe of Pharao, and Moabitis, and Amonytis, and Ydumees, 2 and Cidonees, and Ethees; of the gentils, on the whiche the Lord seide to the sones of Yrael, 3e shulen not goon into hem, ne of hem shulen goon out to 3ou; moost certeynli forsothe thei shulen turne aweie 3oure hertis, that 3e folwen the goddis of hem. And so to thes is couplid kyng Salomon, bi moost brennyng loue. 3 And there weren to hym wiues as queens seuen hundrid, and secoundarie wiues thre hundrid; and wymmen turneden away the herte of hym. And whanne now he was oold, the herte of hym is beshrewid bi wymmen, that he folwide alien goddis; and the herte of hym was not parfit with the Lord his God, as the 5 herte of Dauid, his fadre. But Salomon heryede Astartem, the goddessse of Sydonyes, and Chamos, the god of Moabitis, and Moloch, the mawmet of Amonytees; 6 and Salomon dide that was not plesynge before^p the Lord, and he fulfillide not that he folwe the Lord, as Dauid, his 7 fader. Thanne Salomon beeldide^q vp the temple of Chamos to the mawmet of Moab, in the hil that is azens Jerusalem, and to Moloch, the mawmet of the sones 8 of Amon. And in this maner he dide to alle his heythen wyues, that brenden encense, and offreden to her goddis. Therfor the Lord wraththid to^r Salomon, for thi that his mynde was turned aweie fro the Lord God of Irael; the which aper-

prijs ordeyned. Forsothe^p a chare[†] 3ede²⁹ out of Egipt for sixe hundrid siclis of siluer, and an hors for an hundrid and fifti siclis^r; and bi this maner alle the kyngis of Etheis and of Sirye seelden horsis.

CAP. XI.

Forsothe kyng Salomon louyde brennyngli^a many alien wymmen, and^t the douztir of Pharao, and wymmen of Moab, and Amonytis^u, and Ydumeis^v, and Sydoneis^w, and Etheis^x; of the folkis of whiche^y the Lord seide to the sones of Israel, 3e schulen not entre to tho folkis, nether ony of hem schulen entre to 3ou; for most certeynli thei schulen turne aweie 3oure hertis, that 3e sue the goddis of hem. Therfor^y kyng Salomon was couplid to these wymmen, bi moost brennyng loue. And wyues^z as queenys weren seuen hundrid to hym, and thre hundrid secundarie wyues; and the wymmen turneden away[†] his herte. And whanne he was thanne eld, his herte⁴ was bischrewid bi wymmen, that he sude alien goddis; and his herte was not perfit with his Lord God, as the herte of Dauid, his fadir, *'was perfit'*. But Salomon wor- 5 schipide Astartes[§], the goddessse of Sidoneis, and Chamos, the god of Moabitis, and Moloch, the idol of Amonytis; and 6 Salomon dide that, that pleside not bifor the Lord, and he fillide^a not that he sude the Lord, as Dauid, his fadir, *dide*^b. Thanne Salomon bildide a temple to Cha- 7 mos, the idol of Moab, in the^c hil|| which^d is azens^e Jerusalem, and to Moloch, the idol of the sones of Amon. And bi this⁸ maner he dide to alle hise alien wyues, that^f brenten encencis, and offriden to her goddis. Therfor the Lord was wrooth to 9 Salomon, for his soule was turned aweie fro the Lord God of Israel; that apperide to Salomon⁵ the secounde tyme, and co- 10 maundide of this^b word, that he schulde

[†] a chare; that is, iij. horsis of a chare. c. 3ede out; that is, was bouzt. Live here. c.

[†] turneden away, etc., fro the loue of God, and fro keeping of his heestis. Live here. c.

[§] Salomon worschipide Astartes, etc.; Salomon was not so fonned, that he bileuyde ony thing of Godhed to be in the idols, but he worschipide idols, for he nolde offende hise wyues. So Adam eet of the tre forbedun at the tising of his wiyf, lest he schulde make her sory, as Austyn seith. For as Poul seith in i Pistle to Tymo. ii. c^o. Adam was not disseyued, that he bileuyde, that by eting of that tre he schulde haue kunnyng of good and of yuel, as the serpent bihipte. Live here. c. || in the hil; that is, of Olyuete. Live here. c.

^p to forn *E.* ^q bilde *c.* ^r Om. *B.*

^p For *1.* ^q sixti *K.* ^r siclis of siluer *KMX pr. m.* ^a ful myche *1.* ^t also *he louyde 1.* ^u of Amon *1.* ^v of Ydumee *1.* ^w of Sidonye *1.* ^x of Ethey *1.* ^y And so *1.* ^z Om. *1.* ^a fulfillide *1.* ^b Om. *1.* ^c an *1.* ^d that *1.* ^e forn azens *1.* ^f the whiche *1.* ^g him *1.* ^h his *1.*

10 ide to hym the secounde, and hadde comaundid of this word, that he shulde not folwe alen goddis; and he kepte not that,
 11 that the Lord comaundyde to hym. And so the Lord seide to Salomon, For thou haddist this anentis thee, and keptist not my couenant, and myn heestis, the whiche I comaundide to thee, brekyng I shal kitte thi^r rewme, and ȝeuen it to thi seru-
 12 uant. Neuerthelater in thi days I shal not doon, for Dauid, thi fader; fro the
 13 hoond of thi sone I shal kutte it; and al the rewme I shal not doon a wey, but o lynage I shal ȝyue to thi sone, for Dauid, my seruaunt, and Jerusalem, that I haue
 14 chosen. The Lord forsothe reide an aduersary to Salomon, Adad Ydume, of the
 15 kyngis seed, that was in Edom. Forsothe whanne Dauid was in Ydume, and Joab, the prince of chyualrie, hadde styed vp to byrre hem that weren slayn, and
 16 hadde slayn al maal in Ydume; forsothe sexe monethis there dwellide Joab, and al Irael, to the tyme that thei hadden
 17 slayn al maal in Ydume; he Adad fleiȝ, and Ydume men, of the seruauntis of his fadir, with hym, that he goo into Egipt; forsothe Adad was a litil child. And
 18 whanne thei hadden rysen fro Madian, thei camen into Pharan; and thei token with hem men of Pharan, and wenten into Egipt, to Pharao, the kyng of Egipt; the which ȝaf to hym an hows, and ordeynde meetis, and a loond asignede.
 19 And Adad foonde grace before Pharao ful myche, in so myche that he ȝaf to hym a wijf, the sister germayn of his
 20 wiif Taphnes, the queen. And the sister of Taphnes gat to hym Jenebath, a sone; and Taphnes norishide hym in the hows of Pharao; and Jenebath was dwellynge
 21 before Pharao, with his sones. And whanne Adad hadde herd in Egipt, Dauid to haue slept with his fadris, and

not sue alien goddis; and he kepte not tho thingis, whiche the Lord comaundide to hym. Therfor the Lord seide to Salomon, For thou haddist this thing anentis thee, and keptist not my couenant, and myn heestis, whiche Y comaundide to thee, Y schal breke, and Y schal departe thi rewme, and Y schal ȝyue it to thi seruaunt. Netheles Y schal not do in^k thi¹² daies, for Dauid, thi fadir; Y schal kitte it fro the hond of thi sone; nether Y schal¹³ do a wey al the rewme, but Y schal ȝyue o lynage to thi sone, for Dauid, my seruaunt, and for Jerusalem, which¹ Y chees^m. Forsothe the Lord reide to Solomon an¹⁴ aduersarie, Adad Ydumey, of the kyngis seed, that was in Edom. For whanne¹⁵ Dauid was in Ydumee, and Joab, the prince of chyualrieⁿ, hadde stied^o to birie hem that weren slayn, and he hadde slayn ech male kynde in Ydumee; for Joab, and¹⁶ al Israel dwelliden there bi sixe^p monethis, til thei killiden^q ech male kynde in Ydumee; Adad hym silf fledde, and men of¹⁷ Ydumee, of^r the seruauntis of his fadir^s, with hym, that he schulde entre in to Egipt; sotheli^t Adad was a litil child. And whanne thei hadden rise fro Madian,¹⁸ thei camen in to Faran; and thei token with hem men of Faran, and entriden in to Egipt, to Pharao, kyng of Egipt; which^u Farao ȝaf an hows to hym, and ordeynede^v metis, and assignede^w lond. And Adad foond grace bifor Farao greetli,¹⁹ in so myche that Farao ȝaf to hym a wijf, the sister of his wijf, sister^x of the^{xx} queen, of Taphnes. And the sistir of Taphnes²⁰ gendrid to hym^y a sone, Genebath; and Taphnes nurschide hym in the hows of Farao; and Genebath dwellide bifor Farao, with hise^z sones^a. And whanne Adad²¹ hadde herd in Egipt, that Dauid slepte[†] with hise fadris, and that Joab, the prince of chyualrie^b, was deed[‡], he seide to Farao,

† slepte; for he diede bi kindly deth. Live here. c. ‡ was deed; for he was slayn bi awerd. Live here. c.

^r the d.

^k bi EL. ¹ whom I. ^m haue chosen I. ⁿ his chyualrie I. ^o stied up I. stie s. ^p sixtene EL. ^q hadden killid I. ^r and men of I. ^s his fadris seruauntis I. ^t and I. ^u and I. ^v ordeynede to him I. ^w assignede to him I. ^x the sistir KX. ^{xx} his X. ^y Adad I. ^z the I. ^a sones of Farao I. ^b Dauid chyualrie I.

Joab, prynce of chynualrie, to be deed, he seide to Pharao, Lete me, that I goo into
 22 my loond. And Pharao seide to hym, What thing forsothe anentis me nedist thou, that thou seche to goo to thi loond? And he answerde, Noon; but I
 23 preye thee, that thou lete me. Forsothe God reryde to hym an aduersarie, Rason, sone of Eliadan, that flei3 Adadezer, kyng
 24 of Soba, his lord; and he gadride azens hym men, and he is maad prince of theues, whanne Dauid shulde haue slayn hem; and thei wenten to Damasch, and dwelliden there; and thei ordeyneden
 25 hym a kyng in Damasch. And he was an aduersarie to Irael alle the days of Salomon; and this is the yuel of Adad, and haat a3en Yrael; and he regnede in
 26 Cyrye. Forsothe Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, Eufrate of Seredera, seruauant of Salomon, whos moder was a womman widwe, Serua bi name; and he reride
 27 the hoond azens the kyng. And this the cause of the rebelloun azens hym; for Salomon beeldide Mello, and euenede the swelw3 of the citee of Dauid, his fader.
 28 Forsothe Jeroboam was a my3ti man, and a strong; and Salomon seyng the 3onge waxynge man of good witte, and able to be tau3t, he made hym a prefect vpon the tributis^s of al the hows of Joseph.
 29 It is doon thanne in that tyme, that Jeroboam shulde goon out fro Jerusalem; and Ahias Silonyte, prophete, foonde him in the weye, couerde with a newe mantil; forsothe thei two weren alone in the
 30 feelde. And Ahias takynge hys newe mantil, with the which he was couerde,
 31 kitte into twelue parties. And he seith to Jeroboam, Tak to thee ten kyttyngis; thes thingis forsothe seith the Lord God of Yrael, Loo! I shal kitte the rewme fro the hoond of Salomon, and I shal
 32 3yue to thee ten lynagis; but o lynage

Suffre thou me, that Y go in to my lond. And Farao seide to hym, For^c of what²² thing hast thou nede at^d me, that thou sekist to go to thi lond? And he answeride, Of no thing; but Y biseche thee, that thou 'delyuere me^e. Also God reise²³ an^f aduersarie to Salomon, Rason, sone^g of Eliadam, that fledde Adadezer, kyng of Soba, his lord; and gaderide men azens²⁴ hym, and was maad the prince of theuys, whanne Dauid killide hem; and thei 3eden to Damask, and dwelliden there; and thei maden hym^h kyng in Damask. And he²⁵ was aduersarie[†] of Israel in alle the daies of Salomon; and this is the yuel of Adad, and theⁱ hatrede azens Israel; and he regnede in Sirie. Also Jeroboam, sone^k of²⁶ Nabath, of Effraym of Saredera, the seruauant of Salomon, of which^l Jeroboam, a womman widwe, Serua bi name, was modir, reisyde^m hondⁿ azens the kyng. And this was cause of rebelte azens the²⁷ kyng; for Salomon bildide Mello, and made euene the swolowe of the citee of Dauid, his fadir. Forsothe^o Jeroboam²⁸ was a mi3ti man and strong^p; and Salomon si3 the 3ong waxynge man of good kynrede, and witti in thingis to be doon, and Salomon made hym^q 'prefect, *ether^r souereyn*, on^s the tributis of al the hows of Joseph. Therfor it was doon in that²⁹ tyme, that Jeroboam 3ede out of Jerusalem; and Ahias of Sylo, a profete, hilid with a newe mentil, foond hym^t in the weie; sotheli^u thei tweyne weren oneli^v in the feeld. And Ahias took his newe³⁰ mentil, with which he was hilid, and kit-tide^w in to twelue partis; and seide to³¹ Jeroboam, Take to thee ten kyttyngis^x; for the Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Lo! Y schal kytte the rewme fro the hond of Salomon, and Y schal 3yue to thee ten lynagis; forsothe^y o lynage schal³² dwelle to hym, for Dauid, my seruauant,

† was aduersarie; thou3 he was aduersarie bi wille of anoying, he noyede not myche to Israel to lette the pees of the puple. Lire here. c.

^s lynagis *E pr. m.*

^c And I. ^d anentis I. ^e lete me go I. ^f an other I. ^g the sone I. ^h Razon I. ⁱ his I. ^k the sone I. ^l the which I. ^m he reisyde I. ⁿ his hond IKMOEX *sec. m.* ^o And I. ^p a strong I. ^q Jeroboam I. ^r Om. I. ^s upon I. in EL. ^t Jeroboam I. ^u and I. ^v aloone I. ^w he kitte it I. ^x kyttyngis of the mantel I. ^y but I.

shal leue to hym, for my seruaunt Dauid, and Jerusalem, the citee that I haue
 33 chosen of alle the lynagis of Irael; forthi that he forsook me, and honourde Astartem, goddesse of Sydonees, and Chamos, god of Moab, and Moloch, god of the sonys of Amon; and he wente not in my weyes, that he dide ríztwísnesse before me, and my heestis, and my domys, as
 34 Dauid, his fader. Ne I shal not doo awaye al the rewme fro his hoond, but I shal putte hym a duyck alle the days of his lijf, for Dauid, my seruaunt, whom I chees, the which kepte myn heestis, and
 35 my maundementis. I shal doo awaye forsothe the rewme fro the hoond of his sone, I shal 3yue to thee the ten lynagys;
 36 to his sone forsothe I shal 3yue o lynage, that there abyde stille a lantern to Dauid, my seruaunt, alle dais before me in Jerusalem, citee that I chees, that there
 37 were my name. Forsothe thee I shall take, and thou shalt regne vpon alle thingis that thi soule desyrith, and thou
 38 shalt be kyng vpon Yrael. If thanne thou herist alle thingis that I shal comaunde to thee, and gost in my weies, and dost that is rízt before me, kepyng my maundementis, and myn heestis, as Dauid, my seruaunt, dide, I shal be with thee, and beelde to thee a trewe hows, what maner wise I beeldide to Dauid an hows, and I shal take to thee Yrael;
 39 and I shal tourmente the seed of Dauid vpon this, neuerthelater not alle dais.
 40 Thanne Salomon wolde slee Jeroboam, the whiche roos, and flei3 into Egipt, to Susaach, the kyng of Egipt; and he was in Egipt vnto the deeth of Salomon.
 41 Forsothe the remnaunt of the wordis of Salomon, and alle thingis that he dide, and the wisdom of him, loo! alle thei ben writyn in the boke of the wordis of
 42 the dais of Salomon. Forsothe the dais the whyche Salomon regnede in Jerusa-

and for Jerusalem, the citee which Y chees of alle the lynagis of Israel; *this kittying*^s 33 *shal be*; for Salomon forsook me, and worschipeide Astartes, goddesse^t of Sidoneis^u, and Chamos, the god of Moab, and Moloch, the god of the sones of Amon; and 3ede^v not in my weies, that he dide ríztwísnesse^w bifer me, and^x myn heestis, and my domes, as Dauid, his fadir, *dide*^y. And Y schal not take awaye al the rewme 34 fro 'his hond^z, but Y schal putte hym duyck in alle the daies of his lijf, for Dauid, my seruaunt, whom Y chees, which Dauid^a kepte myn heestis, and my comaundementis. Sotheli^b Y schal take awaye 35 the rewme fro the hond of 'his sone^c, and Y schal 3yue ten lynagis to thee^d; for- 36 sothe^e Y schal 3yue o lynage to 'his sone^f, that a lanterne dwelle to Dauid, my seruaunt, in alle daies bifer me in Jerusalem, the citee which^g Y chees, that my name schulde be there. Forsothe^h Y schal take 37 theeⁱ, and thou schalt regne on^k alle thingis whiche thi soule desirith, and thou schalt be kyng on^l Israel. Therfor if thou schalt 38 here alle thingis whiche Y schal comaunde to thee, and if thou schalt go in my weies, and if thou schalt do that, that is ríztful bifer me, and if thou schalt kepe my comaundementis, and myn heestis, as Dauid, my seruaunt, dide, Y schal be with thee, and Y schal bilde a feithful hows to thee, as Y bildide an hows to Dauid, and Y schal 3yue Israel to thee; and Y schal 39 turmente the seed of Dauid on this thing, netheles not in alle daies. Therfor Salomon wolde sle^m Jeroboam, whichⁿ roos, and fledde in to Egipt, to Susach, kyng of Egipt; and he was in Egipt 'til to^o the deeth of Salomon. Forsothe the residue 41 of the wordis of Salomon, and alle thingis whiche he dide, and his wisdom, lo! alle thingis^p ben writun in the book of wordis of daies of Salomon. Sotheli^q the daies bi^r 42 whiche Salomon regnede in Jerusalem on^s

^s kittying of the rewme 1. ^t the goddesse 1. ^u Sydonye 1. ^v for he 3ede 1. ^w ríztfulnesse plures. ^x in 1. ^y Om. 1. ^z the hond of Salomon 1. ^a Om. 1. ^b But 1. ^c the sone of Salomon 1. ^d thee, Jeroboam 1. ^e and 1. ^f the sone of Salomon 1. ^g that 1. ^h And 1. ⁱ thee, Jeroboam 1. ^k upon 1. ^l upon 1. ^m haue sleie 1. ⁿ the which 1. ^o vnto 1. ^p tho thingis 1. ^q And 1. ^r in 1. ^s upon 1.

43 lem vpon al Yrael, ben fourti 3eer. And Salomon slept with his faders, and is biried in the citee of Daudid, his fader; and Roboam, his sone, regnede for him.

CAP. XII.

1 Roboam forsothe cam into Sichym; thider forsothe was gedrid al Irael to 2 ordeyn hym a kyng. Forsothe but Jero-boam, the sone of Nabath, whanne 3it he was in Egipt, ferre flowen fro the face of Salomon the kyng, the deeth of hym 3 herd, he turnede a3en fro Egipt; and thei senten, and clepeden hym. Thanne Jeroboam and al the multitude of Irael cam, and thei speken to Roboam^t, sei- 4 ynge, Thi fader putte to vs moost hard 3ok, and so thou now mak lasse a lytil of the heest of thi fader moost hard, and of the^u moost greuous 3ok that he hath putte on to vs, and we shulen serue to 5 thee. The which seith to hem, Gooth vnto the thridde day, and turneth a3en 6 to me. And whanne the puple was goon, kyng Roboam^v wente in counseil with the eldris, that stoden ny3 before Salomon, his fader, whil that he 3it lyuede; and seith, What counseil 3euen 3e to me, 7 that I answeere to the puple? The whiche seiden to hym, If thou obesshe to this puple to dai, and seruest to this puple, and to the askynge of hem 3euest stede, and spekist to hem lizt wordis, thei shu- 8 len be to thee seruauentis alle dais. The which forsook the counseil of the oold men, that thei 3auen to hym, and he took to hym the 3onge men, that weren norishid with hym, and stoden ny3 to 9 hym; and he seide to hem, What counseil 3euen 3e to me, that Y answeere to this puple, that seiden to me, Mak lizter the 3ok that thi fader putte vpon vs? 10 And the 3onge men seiden to hym, that weren norishid with hym, Thus spek to this puple, that speken to thee, seiynge,

al Israel, ben fourti 3eer. And Salomon 43 slepte with hise fadris, and was biriede in the citee of Daudid, his fadir; and Roboam, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XII.

Forsothe^t Roboam cam in to Sichem; 1 for al Israel was gaderid thidur to make hym kyng. 'And sotheli^u Jeroboam, sone^v 2 of Nabath, whanne he was 3it in Egipt, and fledde fro the face of kyng Salomon, turnede a3en fro Egipt, for the deeth of Salomon was herd; and thei^w senten, and 3 clepiden hym. Therfor Jeroboam cam, and al the multitude of Israel, and thei spaken to Roboam, and seiden, Thi fadir puttide 4 hardeste^x 3ok on^y vs, therfor abate thou a litil now of the hardest comaundement of thi fadir, and of the greuousiste^z 3ok which^a he puttide^b on^c vs, and we schulen serue to thee. Which^d Roboam seide to hem, 5 Go 3e 'til to^e the thridde dai, and turne 3e a3en to me. And whanne the puple hadde 6 go, kyng^f Roboam took counsel with the eldere men, that^g stoden bifor Salomon, his fadir, while he lyuyde 3it; and Roboam seide, What counsel 3yue 3e to me, that Y answeere to the puple? Whiche^h 7 seiden to hym, If thou obeiest to dai to this puple, and seruest this puple, and 3yuest stide to her axynge, and spekist to hem lizteⁱ wordis, thei schulen be ser- uauentis to thee in alle daies. Which^k Ro- 8 boam forsook the counsel of elde men, which^l thei 3auen to hym, and took^m 3onge[†] men, that weren nurschid with hym, and stoden ny3 him; and he seide 9 to hem, What counsel 3yue 3e to me, that Y answeere to this puple, that seiden to me, Make thou esyere the 3ok whichⁿ thi fadir puttide^o on vs? And the 3onge men, 10 that weren nurschid with hym, seiden to hym, Thus speke thou to this puple, that spaken to thee, and seiden, Thi fadir made greuouse oure 3ok, releue thou^p vs; thus

† 3onge; more 3onge in ver- tues and kun- nyng, than in age. Live here. c.

^t Jeroboam A. ^u Om. L. ^v Jeroboam A.

^t Sothely I. ^u But and I. ^v the sone I. ^w men of Israel I. ^x the most hard I. ^y upon I. ^z greuouste dnohc. ful greuous I. ^a that I. ^b hath put I. ^c upon I. ^d And I. ^e vnto I. ^f the kyng I. ^g the whiche I. ^h The whiche I. ⁱ esie I. ^k And I. ^l that I. ^m he took I. ⁿ that I. ^o hath put up I. ^p thus A.

Thi fader agregide oure 3ok, thou re-
leue vs; thus thou shalt speke to hem;
My leest fyngre is gretter than the bak
11 of my fader; and now my fader putte
vpon 3ow a greuous 3ok, forsothe I shal
adde vpon 3oure 3ok; my fader bette
3ow with scourgis, forsothe I shal bete
12 3ou with scoriouns. Thanne Jeroboam
cam, and al the puple, to Roboam the
thridde day, as the kyng spak, seiynge,
Turneth a3en to me the thridde dai.
13 And the kyng answerde to the puple
hard, forsakid the counseil of the eldres,
14 that thei hadden 3euen to hym; and he
spak to hem aftir the counseil of the
3onge men, seiynge, My fader agregide
3oure 3ok, and I forsothe shal adde to
3oure 3ok; my fader bette 3ou with
scourgis, Y shal bete 3ou with scor-
15 piouns. And the kyng assentide not to
the puple, for the Lord was a3ens hym,
that he rere his word, that the Lord
spak in the hoond of Ahye Silonyte to
16 Jeroboam, sone^w of Nabath. And so the
puple seyng, that the kyng wolde not
here hem, answerde^x to hym, seiynge,
What to vs part in Dauid, or what heri-
tage in the sone of Ysaye? Turne a3en
into thi tabernaclis, Irael; now se thin
hows, Dauid. And Yrael wente into her
17 tabernaclis. Vpon the sonys forsothe of
Israel, whiche euere dwelliden in the citees
18 of Juda, regnede Roboam. Thanne kyng
Roboam sente to Vram, that was vpon
the tributis; and al the puple stoned
19 hym, and he is deed. Forsothe kyng
Roboam hastijf steiede vp in a chare, and
fleij into Jerusalem; and Irael wente
a wey fro the hows of Dauid, vnto the
20 day that is now. It is doon forsothe
whanne al Irael hadde seen^y that Jero-
boam was^z turned a3en, thei senten, and
clepeden hym, the oost gadryd, and thei
ordeyneden hym kyng vpon al the rewme

thou schalt speke to hem, My leest fyngur
is grettere[†] than the bak of my fader;
and now my fadir puttide on^p 3ou a gre- 11
uouse 3ok, forsothe Y schal adde^q on^r 3oure
3ok; my fadir beet^s 3ou with scourgis,
forsothe^t Y schal bete 3ou with scor-
piouns[‡]. Therfor Jeroboam, and al the 12
puple, cam to Roboam, in the thridde dai,
as the kyng spak, seiynge, Turne 3e a3en
to me in the thridde dai. And the kyng 13
answeride harde thingis to the puple,
while the counsel of eldere men was for-
sakun, which^u thei hadden 3oue to hym;
and he spak to hem bi the counsel of 14
3onge men, and seide, My fadir made
greuouse 3oure 3ok, forsothe^v Y schal adde^w
to 3oure 3ok; my fadir beet 3ou with
scourgis, forsothe^x Y schal bete 3ou with
scoriouns. And the kyng assentide not 15
to the puple^y, for the Lord hadde turned^z
away, *ether hadde wlatid^a hym^b*, that
the Lord schulde reise^c his word, which^d
he hadde spoke in the hond of Ahias^e of
Silo to Jeroboam, sone^f of Nabath. Ther- 16
for^g the puple sij, that the kyng nolde^h
here hem; and the puple answeride to the
kyng, and seide, What part is to vs in
Dauid, ether what eritage in the sone of
Ysay? Israel, turne thou a3en in to thi
tabernaclis; now, Dauid, se thou thin
hows. And Israel 3ede in to hise taber-
naclis. Forsothe Roboam regnede onⁱ the 17
sones of Israel, whiche^k euere^{kk} dwelliden
in the citees of Juda. Therefore kyng Ro- 18
boam sente Adhuram[‡], that was on the
tributis; and al the puple of Israel stonyde
hym, and he was deed. Forsothe kyng 19
Roboam stiede^l hastili on^m theⁿ chare, and
fledde in to Jerusalem; and Israel depart-
ide fro the hows of Dauid, til in to pre-
sent^o dai. Forsothe it was doon, whanne 20
al Israel hadde herd that Jeroboam turn-
ede a3en, thei senten, and clepiden hym,
whanne the cumpany was gaderid togi-

† is grettere;
that is, is
myche my3-
tiere. Lire
here. c.

‡ a scorioun
here is seide a
kynde of hard-
este scourge,
that hath
knottis of lede
ether of irn
in the ende of
cordis. Lire
here. c et
plures.

§ Roboam
sente Adhuram;
that he schulde
pees the pu-
ple and seye,
that thilke
word of Ro-
boam was
lityly seid, and
they ousten
not go away
fro the kyng
for this. And
al the puple of
Israel stonyde
him; for dispit
of his lord,
for the puple
hadde him
suspect, lest he
hadde be in the
counsel of the
king in answer-
inge so to hem,
for they that
ben on tributis,
ben wonnt to
councels of
encreessing of
tho. Lire
here. c.

^w the sone E pr. m. ^x he answerde E pr. m. ^y Om. A. ^z hadde A.

^p upon I. ^q ley to more I. ^r upon I. ^s betide I. beet K. ^t but I. ^u that I. ^v but I.
^w leye to I. ^x but I. ^y puplis I. ^z turned him I. ^a Om. BI. ^b Om. I. ^c reise up I. ^d that I. ^e the
prophete Ahias I. ^f the sone I. ^g Thanne I. ^h wolde not I. ⁱ upon I. ^k the whiche I. ^{kk} Om. IS.
^l stiede up I. ^m upon I. ⁿ his I. ^o this present I.

of Ysrael; ne eny man folwide the hous
of Daud, saue the lynage of Juda alone.
21 Forsothe Roboam cam to Jerusalem, and
he gadride al the hows of Juda, and the
lynage of Beniamyn, an hundrid and
four score thousand of chosen men and^a
fizters, that thei fizten azens the hows of
Israel, and brynge azen the rewme to Ro-
22 boam, the sone of Salomon. Forsothe
the word of the Lord is don to Semeyam,
23 a man of God, seiynge, Spek to Roboam,
the sone of Salomon, kyng of Juda, and
to al the hous of Juda and of Beniamyn,
and to the tothere of the puple, seiynge,
24 Thes thingis seith the Lord, 3e shulen
not stie up, ne fizt azens 3oure bretheren,
the sones of Israel; turne azen a man into
his hows, of me forsothe is doon this
word. Thei herden the word of the
Lord, and thei ben turned azen fro the
weye, as the Lord comaundide to hem.
25 Forsothe Jeroboam beeldide^b vp Sichem,
in the hil of Effraym, and dwellide there;
and goon out thens, he beeldide^c vp Pha-
26 nuel. And Jeroboam seide in his herte,
Now the kyngdam shal turne azen to the
27 hows of Daud, if this puple stie vp, that
he doo sacrifices in the hows of the Lord
in Jerusalem; and the herte of this puple
shal be turned to her lord, Roboam, kyng
of Juda; and thei shulen slee me, and
28 turnen azen to hym. And the counseil
out thouzt, he made two golden calues,
and seide to hem, Wole 3e no more stye
vp in to Jerusalem; loo! thi goddis,
Israel, that ladden thee out of the loond
29 of Egipt. And he putte oon in Bethel,
30 and another in Dan. And doon is this
word to Israel into synne; forsothe the
puple wente to honoure the calf, into Dan.
31 And he maade templis in heiztis, and
preestis of the eendis of the puple, that
32 weren not of the sones of Leuy. And
he ordeyned a solempne dai in the eiztithe

dere, and thei maden hym kyng on^q al
Israel; and no man suede the hows of
Daud, outakun the lynage aloone of Juda.
Forsothe^r Roboam cam to Jerusalem, and²¹
gaderide^s al the hows of Juda, and the
lynage of Beniamyn, an hundrid and
fourescore thousynde of chosun men and
weriours, that thei schulden fizte azens
the hows of Israel, and schulden brynge
azzen the rewme to Roboam, sone^t of Solo-
mon. Forsothe the word of God was²²
made to Semeia, the man of God, and
seide, Speke thou to Roboam, sone^u of Sa-²³
lomon, the^v kyng of Juda, and to al the
hows of Juda and of Beniamyn, and to
the residue of the puple, and seie thou,
The Lord seith thes thingis, 3e schulen²⁴
not stie^w, nether 3e schulen fizte azens
3oure britheren, the sones of Israel; 'a
man^x turne^y azen in to his hows, for this
word is doon of me. Thei herden the
word of the Lord, and thei turneden azen
fro the iurney, as the Lord comaundide to
hem. Forsothe^z Jeroboam bildide Sichem,²⁵
in the hil of Effraym, and dwellide there;
and he 3ede out fro thennus, and bildide
Phanuel. And Jeroboam seide in his herte,²⁶
Now the rewme schal turne azen to the
hows of Daud, if this puple stieth^a to²⁷
Jerusalem, that it make sacrifices^b in the
hows of the Lord in Jerusalem; and the^c
herte of this puple schal turne^d to her
lord, Roboam, kyng of Juda; and thei
schulen sle me, and schulen turne azen to
hym. And by counsel thouzt out, he^e²⁸
made tweyne goldun caluys, and seide^f to
hem^g, Nyle 3e stie^h more in to Jerusalem;
Israel, lo! thi goddis, thatⁱ led den thee
out of the lond of Egipt. And he^k set-²⁹
tide^l oon^m in Bethel, and the tother in
Dan. And this word was maad to Israel³⁰
in to synne; for the puple 3ede tilⁿ in to
Dan, to worschipe the calf. And Jero-³¹
boam made templis in hi3e placis, and he

^a Om. B. ^b bilde c *passim*. ^c bilde CE.

^q upon I. ^r And I. ^s gaderide togidre I. ^t the sone I. ^u the sone I. ^v Om. I. ^w stie up I.
^x Om. I. ^y turne *eche* man I. ^z And I. ^a schal stie up I. ^b sacrifice I. ^c *thanne* the I. ^d turne
azzen I. ^e Jeroboam I. ^f he seide I. ^g the peple I. ^h wende up I. ⁱ whiche I. ^k Jeroboam I.
^l sette EIL. ^m oo *calff* I. ⁿ Om. I.

moneth, the fiftenthe dai of the moneth, into the liknes of the solempnete^c that is halwid in Juda. And stiyng^e vp, lijk maner he made an auter in Bethel, that he offre to the calues, the whiche he hadde forgid; and he sette in Bethel preestis of the heiȝ thingis, that he hadde
33 maad. And he stiede vp vpon the auter, that he hadde maad in Bethel, the fiftenthe day of^d the eiȝtithe^e moneth, the which he feynede of his owne herte; and he made a solempnete to the sonys of Yrael, and he stiede vp vpon the auter, that he brenne encense.

CAP. XIII.

1 And loo! a man of God cam fro Juda, in the word of the Lord, into Bethel, Jeroboam stoondyng^e vpon the auter, and
2 leiynge encense. And he criede out azens the auter, in the word of the Lord, and seith, Auter! auter! thes thingis seith the Lord, Loo! a sone shal be born to the hows of Dauid, Jozias bi name; and he shal offre vpon thee the preestis of heiȝ thingis, 'the whiche^f now in thee encensis brennen vp, and the boonys of
3 men vpon thee he shal brenne. And he ȝaf in that day a tokne, seiynge, This shal be the tokne that the Lord spak, Loo! the auter shal be kyt, and the askis
4 shulen be shed out, that in hym is. And whanne the kyng hadde herde the word of the man of God, that criede azens the auter in Bethel, he strauȝte out his hoond fro the auter, seiynge, Takith him. And his hoond, that he strauȝte out azens hym, wex drye, and he myȝte not drawe
5 it aȝen to hym self. The auter forsothe is kit, and the askis ben shed out of the

made^o preestis of the laste men[†] of the puple, that^p weren not of the sones of Leuy. And he^q ordeynede a solempne dai³² in the eiȝthe monethe, in the fiftenthe dai of the monethe, bi the^r licesse of solempnyte^s which^t was halewid in Juda. And he^u stiede^v, and made in lijk maner an auter in Bethel, that he schulde offre to the calues, whiche he hadde maad; and he ordeynede in Bethel preestis of the^w hiȝe places, whiche he hadde maad. And³³ he styede on^x the auter, which^y he hadde bildid in Bethel, in the fiftenthe day of the eiȝthe monethe, which he^z hadde feyned of his herte; and he made solempnyte^a to the sones of Israel, and he stiede on^b the auter, that he schulde brenne encense[‡].

CAP. XIII.

And lo! a man of God cam fro Juda,¹ bi the word of the Lord, in to Bethel, while Jeroboam stood on^e the auter, 'and castide^d encense. And 'the man of God^e criede azens the auter, bi the word of the Lord, and seide, Auter! auter! the Lord seith these thingis, Lo! a sone, Josias by name, shal be borun to^f the hows of Dauid; and he schal offre on^g thee the preestis^h of hiȝe thingis, that^h brennen now encensisⁱ yn thee, and he schal brenne the bonys of men on^k thee. And he ȝaf³ a signe^l in that dai, 'and seide^m, This schal be 'the signeⁿ that the Lord spak, Lo! the auter schal be kit, and the aische which^o is 'there ynne^p, schal be sched out. And whanne the kyng hadde herd the⁴ word of the man of God, which word^q he hadde cried azens the auter in Bethel, the kyng helde forth his hond fro the auter, and seide, Take ȝe hym. And his hond driede, which^r he hadde holde forth, and he myȝte not drawe it aȝen to hym silf. Also the auter was kit, and the aische was⁵

[†] of the laste men; that is, of ech lynage with out difference, for the kynrede of Leuy nolde assente to him. Live here. c.

[‡] brenne encense; so he mystook to him preesthod. Live here. c.

^c solempnte A. ^d Om. E pr. m. ^e eyȝte BF. ^f that c pr. m.

^o Om. I. ^p the whiche I. ^q the kyng I. ^r Om. I. ^s the solempnyte I. ^t that I. ^u the king I. ^v wente up I. ^w Om. c. ^x up upon I. ^y that I. ^z the kyng I. ^a a solempnyte I. ^b upon I. ^c upon I. ^d castinge I. ^e he I. ^f of K. ^g upon I. ^h the whiche I. ⁱ encense I. ^k upon I. ^l token I. ^m seiynge I. ⁿ a token to ȝou I. ^o that I. ^p in the auter I. ^q Om. I. ^r that I.

auter, after the tokne that the man of God hadde seid before, in the word of the
 6 Lord. And the kyng seith to the man of God, Besech the face of the Lord thi God, and preye for me, that myn hoond be restorid to me. And the man of God preiede the face of God; and the hoond of the kyng is turned azen to hym, and
 7 is maad as it was before. Forsothe the kyng spak to the man of God, Cumme with me hoom, that thou eete, and I
 8 shal 3yue to thee 3iftis. And the man of God seide to the kyng, If thou shuldist 3yue to me the half parti of thin hows, I shal not come with thee, and I shal not eete breed, ne drynke water in this
 9 place; forsothe so it is comaundid to me in the word of the Lord, comaundyng, Thou shalt not eete breed, ne drynke water, ne thou shalt turne azen bi the
 10 waye that thou cam. Thanne he wente bi another weye, and he is not turned azen bi the weie, bi the which he cam in
 11 to Bethel. A maner prophete forsothe, an oold man, dwellide in Bethel, to whom camen his sonys, and toolden to hym alle the werkis that the man of God hadde doon in that day in Bethel; and the wordis that he hadde spoken to the kyng
 12 thei toolden to her fader. And her fader seide to hem, Bi what weie wente he? His sonys sheweden to hym the weye, bi the which the man of God hadde goon,
 13 that cam fro Juda. And he seith to his sonys, Makith redi to me an asse. The which whanne thei hadden maad redi, he
 14 stiede vp, and wente aftir the man of God, and he foonde hym sittynge vndir a therebynt. And he seith to hym, Whether thou art the man of God, that cam fro Juda? He answerde to hym, I am.
 15 And he seide to hym, Come with me hoom, that thou eete breed. The which
 16 seith, I may not turne azen, ne come with thee, and I shal not eete breed, ne

sched out of the auter, bi the signe^a which^t the man of God bifor seide, in the word of the Lord. And the kyng seide to the^u man of God, Biseche thou the face of thi^v Lord God, and preie thou for me, that myn hond be restorid to me. And the man of God preiede the face of God^w; and the hond of the king turnede azen to hym, and it was maad as it was bifore. Sotheli^x the kyng spak to the man of God,^y Come thou hoom with me, that thou ete, and Y schal 3yue 3iftis to thee. And the^z man of God seide to the kyng, Thou³ thou schalt 3yue to me the half part of thin hows, Y schal not come with thee, nether Y schal ete breed, nether Y schal drynke watir in this place; 'for so' it is² comaundid^a to me bi the word of the Lord, comaundinge^b, Thou schalt not ete breed, nether thou schalt drynke water[†], nether thou schalt turne azen bi the weie bi which thou camest. Therfor he 3ede¹⁰ bi another weie, and turnede not azen bi the weie, bi which he cam in to Bethel. Forsothe sum^c elde profete dwellide^d in¹¹ Bethel, to whom hise sonys camen, and telden to hym alle the werkis whiche the man of God hadde do in that dai in Bethel; and thei telden to her fader the wordis whiche he^e spak to the kyng. And the¹² fadir of hem seide to hem, Bi what weie 3ede he? Hise sonys schewiden to hym the weie, bi which the man of God 3ede, that cam fro Juda. And he seide to hise¹³ sonys, Sadle 3e an asse to me. And whanne thei hadden sadlid^f, he stiede^g, and 3ede¹⁴ after the man[‡] of God, and foonde hym sittynge vndur a terebynte. And he seide to the man of God, Whether thou art the man of God, that camest fro Juda? He answeride^h, Y amⁱ. And he seide to hym,¹⁵ Come thou with me hoom, that thou ete breed. And he seide, Y may not turne¹⁶ azen, nether come with thee, nether Y schal ete breed, nether Y schal drynke water in

† drynke watir:
with idola-
trous in this
place. c.

‡ aftir the man,
etc.; that he
schulde dis-
seue hym, and
make to abide,
that herbi he
schulde preue
his profesie
voide. Lire
here. c.

g Om. E pr. m.

^a token I. ^t that I. ^u the I. ^v thi God I. ^w the Lord a sec. m. ^x And I. ^y for-
sothe I. ^z was K. ^a boden I. ^b biddynge I. ^c an I. ^d dwellide thanne I. ^e the man of God I.
^f sadlid the asse I. ^g stiede up I. ^h answeride to hym plures. answeride hym E. ⁱ it am I.

D d 2

17 drynke water in this place; for the Lord
spak to me in the word of the Lord,
seyng, Thow shalt not ete breed, and
thou shalt not drynke watir there^a, ne
thou shalt turne azen bi the weye that
18 thou wentist. The which seith to hym,
And I am a prophete lijk thee; and the
aungel spak to me in the word of the
Lord, seiynge, Bryng hym azen with
thee into thin hous, that he eete breed,
and drynke water. He^b bigyilde hym,
19 and brouzte azen with hym. Thanne he
eete breed in his hous, and drank water.
20 And whanne he satte at the bord, the
word of the Lord is doon to the prophete
21 that brouzte hym azen; and he criede
out to the man of God that cam fro
Juda, seiynge, Thes thingis seith the
Lord, For thou were not obeishynge^{bb} to
the mouth of the Lord, and keptist not
the maundement that the Lord thi God
22 comaundide to thee, and turnedest azen,
and eete breed, and dranke water in the
place in the which I comaundide to thee,
that thou shuldist not eete breed, ne
drynke water, thi careyn shal not be
born into the sepulcre of thi faders.
23 And whanne he hadde eeten and drunken,
the prophete, whom he hadde brouzt azen,
24 made redi his asse. The which whanne
he was goon, a lioun foond hym in the
weye, and slew³ hym. And the careyn of
hym was throwun forth in the weye;
forsothe the asse stood biside hym, and
25 the lioun stood biside the careyn. And
loo! men goynge seen the careyn throwen
in the weie, and a lioun stoondynge be-
side the careyn; and thei camen, and
openeden into the citee, in the which
26 that ilke olde prophete dwellide. The
which thing whanne the^{cc} prophete hadde
herd, that ladde him azen fro the weye,
seith, The man of God he is, that was
vnobeshynge^d to the mouth of God;

this place; for the Lord spak to me in the 17
word of the Lord, and seide, Thou schalt
not ete breed, and thou schalt not drynke
water there, nether thou schalt turne azen
bi the weie bi which^j thou ȝedist^k. Which^l 18
seide to hym, And Y am a profete lijk
thee; and an aungel spak to me bi the
word of the Lord, and seide, Lede azen
hym in to thin hows, that he ete breed,
and drynke watir. He disseyuede the
man of God, and brouzte *him*^m azen with 19
hym. Therfor he ete breed in his hows,
and drank watir. And whanne he sat at 20
the table, the word of the Lord was maad
to the prophete[†] that brouzte hym azen;
and he criede to the man of God that cam 21
fro Juda, and seide, The Lord seith these
thingis, For thou obeidist not to the mouth
of the Lord, and keptist not the comaunde-
ment whichⁿ thi^o Lord God comaundide
to thee, and thou turnedist azen, and etist 22
breed, and drankist watir in the place in
which Y comaundide to thee, that thou
schuldist not ete breed, nether schuldist^p
drynke watir, thi deed bodi schal not be
borun in to the sepulcre of thi fadris. And 23
whanne he hadde ete and drunken, the pro-
phete, whom he hadde brouzt azen, sadlide
his asse. And whanne he hadde go^q, a 24
lioun foond hym in the weye, and killide[‡]
hym^r. And his deed bodi was cast forth
in the weie; sotheli the^s asse stood bisydis
hym, and the lioun^t stood bisidis the deed
bodi. And lo! men passynge sien the 25
deed bodi cast forth in the weye, and the
lyoun stondynge bisidis the deed bodi;
and thei camen, and pupplischiden^u in the
citee, in which thilke^v eeld prophete dwell-
ide. And whanne thilke prophete, that 26
brouzte hym azen fro the weye, hadde herd
this, he seide, It is the man of God, that
was vnobedient to the mouth of God; and
the Lord bitook^w hym to the^x lioun, that
brak^y hym, and killide hym^z, bi the word

† to the pro-
fete; reuela-
cion of pro-
fesie is ȝouun
sum tyme to
yuele men, as
to Balaam, in
xxii. c^o. of Nu-
meri. *Live*
here. c.

‡ and killide;
hou myche
schal God pu-
nysche the
greuouse
synnes of wick-
id men, sithen
he punyschith
the litil synne
of an hooley
man by deth.
Live here. c.

^a Om. B. ^b And he A. ^{bb} obeyschaunt BCFH. ^c slew³ hym A. ^{cc} that CE. ^d vnobeschaunt BCFH.

^j the whiche s. ^k ȝedist *thidre* 1. ^l And he 1. ^m Om. *plures*. ⁿ that 1. ^o the B. ^p thou schuldist 1.
^q go forth 1. ^r Om. *plures*. ^s his 1. ^t lioun also 1. ^u pupplischiden *it* 1. ^v the 1. that EL. ^w hath
bitake 1. ^x a 1. ^y hath broken 1. ^z Om. 1.

and the Lord took hym to a lyoun, that
brusside hym, and slew³ hym, after the
word of the Lord that he^d spak to hym.
27 And he seide to hys sonys, Makith redi
to me an asse. The which whanne thei
28 hadden maad redi, and he is goon, he
foond the careyn of hym throwun forth
in the weye, and an asse and a lioun
stondynge beside the careyn; and the
lyoun eete not of the careyn, ne hurte
29 not the asse. Thanne the prophete took
the careyn of the man of God, and putte
it vpon the asse; and turned azen, he
brouzte it in to the citee of the oold pro-
30 phete, that he weyle hym. And he putte
the careyn of hym in his sepulcre, and
thei weileden hym, Allas! allas! my bro-
31 there! And whanne thei hadden weilid
hym, he seide to hys sonys, Whanne I
shal be deed, birieth me in the sepulcre,
in the which the man of God is biried;
beside the bonys of hym putte ze my
32 bonys. For forsothe the word shal come,
that he before seide in the word of the
Lord, azens the auter that is in Bethel,
and azens alle^e the temples^f of the^g hei³
thingis^{gg}, that ben in the citees of Sa-
marye. Aftir thes wordis Jeroboam ys
not turned away fro his werst weye, but
azenward he made of the last puplis
preestis of hei³ thingis^{gg}; who so euer
wolde, fulfillid^h his hoond, and was maad
33 a preest of hei³ thingis. And for this
cause the hows of Jeroboam synnede,
and is turned vpsedoun, and doon awei
fro the vttermoost of the erthe.

CAP. XIV.

1 In that tyme Abya, the sone of Jero-
2 boam, wexe sijke. And Jeroboam seide
to his wijf, Ryse, and chaunge abijt, that
thou be not knowun, that thou be the
wijf of Jeroboam; and go in to Silo,
where Abya, the prophet, is, the which

of the Lord which^a he spak to hym. And^b 27
he seide to hise sones, Sadle ze an asse to
me. And whanne thei hadden saddid, and 28
he hadde go, he foond his deed bodi cast
forth in the weie, and the asse and the^c
lioun stondinge bisidis the deed bodi; and
the lioun eet not[†] the deed bodi, nether
hirtide the asse. Therfor the profete took 29
the deed bodi of the man of God, and put-
tided^d it on^e the asse; and he turnede azen,
and brouzte it in to the cyte of the eeld
prophete, that he schulde biweile hym.
And he puttided^f his deed bodi in his se- 30
pulcre, and thei biweiliden him, Alas!^g
alas! my brother! And whanne thei had- 31
den biweilid hym, he seide to hise sones,
Whanne Y schal be deed, birie ze^h me in
the sepulcre, in which the man of God is
biried; putte ze my bonys bisidis hise
bonys. For sotheli the word schal come, 32
whichⁱ he bifor seide in the word of the
Lord, azens the auter which^j is in Bethel,
and azens alle the templis of hi³ placis,
that^k ben in the citees of Samarie. After
these wordis Jeroboam turnede not azen^l
fro his werste^m weie, but azenward of the
laste puplisⁿ he made preestis of hize
places; who euer wolde, fillide^o his^{oo}
hoond[§], and^p he was maad preest of hi³
placis. And for this cause the hows of 33
Jeroboam synnede, and it was distried,
and doon away fro the face of erthe^{pp}.

CAP. XIV.

In that tyme Abia, sone of Jeroboam, 1
was sijke. And Jeroboam seide to his wijf, 2
Rise thou^q, and chaunge clothing^r, that
thou be not knowun, that thou art the
wijf of Jeroboam; and go thou in to Silo,
where Ahia, the prophete, is, which^s spak

^d Om. AFH. ^e al AFH. ^f temple AFH. ^g Om. CE sec. m. ^{gg} Om. E pr. m. ^h he fulfillid E pr. m.

^a that I. ^b And thanne I. ^c a I. ^d putte EL. ^e upon I. ^f putte I. ^g and seiden, Alas I. ^h Om. s.
ⁱ that I. ^j that I. ^k whiche I. ^l away IKLMOSX. ^m ful wickid I. ⁿ of the puple A sec. m. men DFG
IKMNOQSWBÇ. ^o fille AELPb. fille ful D. he fillide I. fulfillle Ksq. fulfillde M. ^{oo} the kyngis I. ^p Om. D.
PP the erthe IK. ^q thou up I. ^r the clothing DIKMOX sec. m. Ç. ^s that I.

[†] eet not, etc.;
bi this it ap-
perith, that he
was sauysd, for
he acceptide
Goddis sen-
tence, and
purgide the
synne of vn-
obedience by
bodily deth.
Live here. c.
[‡] Jeroboam
turnede not
azen, etc.; for
thou; Jero-
boam si; the
forseid signes
in the auter
kit, and in his
hoond dried,
nethes he
seide not awey
fro his malice.
Josephus
touchith the
cause therof,
and seith, that
the false pro-
fete tauzde Jero-
boam, that the
forseid signes
schewiden not
Goddis vertu,
for he that zaf
the signe, was
slayn of a
lioun, a fals
spekere; also
he seide that
the auter was
brokun, for the
birthun of sa-
crifices put
theronne, and
that the kyngis
hoond was dry-
ed, for the
trauel of of-
fring; and
whanne he
restide fro that
trauel, his hoond
turnede azen
to the formere
staat, bi the
vertu of kynde.
Live here. c.
[§] fille his hoond;
in offringe a
solempne sacri-
fice, as Aaron
dide, and bi
this he was
maad prest;
ether this is
referred to Je-
roboam, that
selde presthod,
and therfor he
that zaf more
prijs to Jero-
boam, gat the
presthod.
Live here. c.

spak to me, that I was to regne vpon this
 3 puple. Tak forsothe in thin hoond ten
 looues, and a litil kake, and a vessel of
 hony, and go to hym; forsothe he shal
 shewe to thee, what ben to come to this
 4 child. The wijf dide as Jeroboam seide,
 and arysynge she wente into Silo, and
 cam into the hows of Ahie; and he myzte
 not se, for the eyen of hym hadden da-
 5 sewide for eeld. Forsothe the Lord seide
 to Ahiam, Loo! the wijf of Jeroboam is
 comen in, that she counsele thee vpon
 hire sone, that is sijk; thes thingys and
 thes thou shalt speke to hire. Thanne
 whanne she was comen yn, and hadde
 vnlikned hire self to be that she was,
 6 Ahias herde the soun of the feet of hire
 comynge in bi the dore, and seith, Cum
 in, wijf of Jeroboam; whi anothir thou
 feyrest thee to be? Forsothe I am sent to
 7 thee an hard messagere. Go, and sey to
 Jeroboam, These thingis seith the Lord
 God of Irael, For I haue enhaunsid thee
 fro the myddis of the puple, and 3af thee
 8 duyck vpon my puple Irael, and kytte the
 rewme of the hows of Dauid, and 3af it
 to thee, and thou was not as my ser-
 uaunt Dauid, that kepte myn heestis,
 and folwide me in al his herte, doynge
 9 that was plesynge in my si3t; but thou
 hast wrou3t euil, ouere alle that weren
 before thee, and thou hast maad alien
 goddis to thee, and 3oten, that thou
 terre me to wraththe, forsothe thou hast
 10 throwen me behynde thi bak. Therfor
 loo! I shal brynge yn yuels vpon the
 hows of Jeroboam, and I shal smyte fro
 Jeroboam vnto a pissere at the wal, and
 closide, and last in Yræel; and I shal
 clense the relikis of the hows of Jero-
 boam, as is wont to be clensid muk vnto
 11 the pure; forsothe thoo that weren deed
 of Jeroboam in the citee, houndis shulen
 eete hem; forsothe thoo that weren deed
 in the feeld, briddes of heuene shulen de-
 12 uowre hem; for the Lord spak. Thou

to me, that Y schulde regne on^t this puple.
 Also take thou in the^u hond ten looues,³
 and a cake, and a vessil of hony, and go
 thou to hym; for he schal schewe to thee,
 what schal bifalle to this child. The wijf⁴
 of Jeroboam dide as he seide, and sche
 roos^v, and 3ede in to Silo, and cam in to
 the hows of Ahia; and he^w myzte not se,
 for hise i3en dasewiden for eelde. For-⁵
 sothe the Lord seide to Ahia, Lo! the
 wijf of Jeroboam entrith, that sche coun-
 sele thee^x on^y hir sone, which^z is sijk;
 thou schalt speke these and these thingis
 to hir. Therfor whanne sche hadde en-
 trid, and hadde feyned hir silf to be *that*
 'womman' which^a sche was not, Ahia herde⁶
 the soun of the feet of hir entrynge bi
 the dore, and he seide, Entre thou, the
 wijf of Jeroboam; whi feyrest thou thee
 to bee an other womman^b? Forsothe Y
 am sent an hard messenger[†] to thee. Go⁷
 thou, and seie to Jeroboam, The Lord
 God of Israel seith these thingis, For Y
 enhaunside^c thee fro the myddis of the
 puple, and Y 3af thee duyck on^d my puple
 Israel, and Y kittide^e the rewme of the⁸
 hows of Dauid, and Y 3af it to thee, and
 thou were not as my seruaunt Dauid, that
 kepte myn heestis, and suede me in al his
 herte, and dide that that was plesaunt in
 my si3t; but thou wrou3tist^f yuel[†], ouer⁹
 alle men that weren bfore thee, and
 madist to thee alien goddis, and wellid^g
 to gidere, that thou schuldist excite^h me
 to wrathfulnesse, sotheli thou hast cast
 forth me bihyndis thiⁱ bak. Therfor lo!¹⁰
 Y schal brynge in yuels on^k the hows of
 Jeroboam, and Y schal smyte of^l Jero-
 boam 'til to^m a pissere[§] to the wal, and
 prisonedⁿ, and the laste in Israel; and Y
 schal clense the relikis^o of the hows of
 Jeroboam, as dung^{||} is wont to be clensid
 'til to^p the^q purete, 'ether clennesser^r; so-¹¹
 theli doggis schulen ete hem, that schulen
 die of the hows of Jeroboam in citee^s;
 forsothe^t briddis of the eyr schulen de-

† hard messan-
 ger; that is,
 tellinge harde
 thingis. *Live*
here. c.

‡ wrou3test
 yuel, etc.; in
 gouernail of
 the puple. *Live*
here. c.

§ Y schal smyte
 of Jeroboam til
 to a pissere,
 etc.; that is,
 if a dogge is
 smytun, ether
 a feble man,
 that ou3te to be
 spard, myche
 more othere
 men of the
 hous of Jero-
 boam schulen
 be distried.
Live here. c.

|| as dung;
 dung is not
 clensid in it
 self, but the
 place in which
 the dung is, is
 clensid, whanne
 the dung is
 cast out; and
 bi this it is
 vnderstondun,
 that they of
 the hows of
 Jeroboam
 schulden not
 be clensid in
 hem self, but
 the rewme of
 Israel schulde
 be clensid, bi
 the casting
 out and distri-
 yng of hem.
Live here. c.

^t upon I. ^u thin I. ^v roos up I. ^w Ahia I. ^x with thee I. ^y of I. ^z that I. ^a Om. I. ^b Om. I.
^c haue enhaunsid I. ^d upon I. ^e haue kitt I. ^f hast wrou3t I. ^g wellid thoo I. ^h stire I. ⁱ the CN.
^k upon I. ^l the hous of I. ^m vnto I. ⁿ vnto him that is prisoned I. ^o relikis or releffis I. ^p vnto I.
^q Om. I. ^r Om. I. ^s the citee or. ^t and I.

therfor ryse, and go into thin hows; and in that goynge in of thi feet in to the
 13 cytee the child shal dye. And al Yrael shal beweile hym, and berye; forsothe he alone shal be brougt yn of Jeroboam in to the sepulcre, for there is founden vpon hym a good word of the Lord God
 14 of Yrael, in the hows of Jeroboam. The Lord forsothe shal ordeyne to hym a kyng vpon Irael, that smyte the hows of Jeroboam, in this day and in this tyme; and the Lord God of Irael shal smyt, as
 15 a reede in water is wont to be moued; and he shal pulle vp Irael fro this good loond, that he 3af to the faders of hem, and he shal wyndowe hem bezonde the flood, for thei maden to hem mawmet
 16 wodisⁱ, that thei terren the Lord. And the Lord God shal take Irael 'to her enemyes^k, for the synnes^l of Jeroboam, the which synnede, and made Irael to synne.
 17 And so the wijf of Jeroboam roos, and wente, and cam into Tharsa; and whanne she wente in the threshwold of the hows,
 18 the child dyede. And thei birieden hym; and al Irael weylide hym, aftir the word of the Lord, the which he spak in the hoond of his seruaunt, Ahye the prophete.
 19 The remenaunt forsothe of the wordis of Jeroboam, how he fau3t, and how he regnede, loo! thei ben writen in the book of the wordis of the dais of the kyngis of
 20 Yrael. The dais forsothe, in^m the whicheⁿ regnede Jeroboam, ben two and^o twenti 3eer; and Jeroboam slepte with his fadres, and Naadab, his sone, regnede for
 21 hym. Forsothe Roboam, the sone of Salomon, regnede in Juda; of oon and fourti 3eer was Roboam whanne he began to regne, and seuenteen^p 3eer he regnede vpon Jerusalem, the citee that the Lord chees, that he putte his name there, of alle the lynagis of Irael. The name forsothe of his moder, Naama Amanyte.

uoure hem, that schulen die in the feeld; for the Lord spak. Therfor rise thou,
 12 and go in to thin hows; and in thilke entryng of thi feet in to the citee the child schal die. And al Israel schal biweile
 13 him^u, and schal birie^v; for this *child* aloone of Jeroboam schal be borun in to sepulcre^w, for a good word is foundun on^x hym of the Lord God of Israel, in the hows of Jeroboam. Forsothe the Lord
 14 schal ordeyne to hym a kyng on^y Israel, that schal smyte the hows of Jeroboam, in this dai and in this tyme[†]; and the
 15 Lord God of Israel schal smyte, as a reed in the water is wont to be mouyd; and he schal drawe out Israel fro this good lond, which^z he 3af to her fadris, and he schal wyndewe^a hem ouer the flood, for thei maden to hem woodis^{b†}, that thei schulden terre the Lord to ire. And the
 16 Lord God schal bitake Israel to^c hise^d enemyes^e, for the synnes^f of Jeroboam, that synnede, and made Israel to do synne. Therfor the wijf of Jeroboam
 17 roos, and 3ede, and cam in to Thersa; whanne^g sche entride in to the threschfold of the hows, the child was deed. And
 18 thei^h birieden hym; and al Israel biweilide hym, bi the word of the Lord, whichⁱ he spak in the hoond of his seruaunt, Abia the prophet. Forsothe, lo! the residue of
 19 wordis^k of Jeroboam, how he fau3t, and how he regnede, ben writun in the book of wordis of the daies of kyngis of Israel. Forsothe the daies, in whiche Jeroboam
 20 regnede, ben two and twenti 3eer; and Jeroboam slepte with hise fadris, and Nadab, his sone, regnede for hym. For-
 21 sothe Roboam, the sone of Salomon, regnede in Juda; Roboam was of oon and fourti 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede seuentene 3eer in^l Jerusalem, the citee which^m the Lord chees of alle the lynagis of Israel, that he schulde sette his

15 † in this tyme: that is, of ny3. Live here. c.

† maden to hem woodis; that is, diden idolatrie and lecherie in wodis. Live here. c.

ⁱ templis E pr. m. ^k Om. E pr. m. ^l synne ABFH. ^m Om. BCEFH. ⁿ that c. ^o Om. E. ^p eiztene E pr. m.

^u Om. A. ^v birie him A. ^w a sepulcre i. the sepulcre kob. ^x upon i. ^y upon i. ^z that i. ^a winewe i. ^b mawmet woodis i. ^c Om. BCEF pr. m. ^d Om. BCEFOP pr. m. ^e Om. BCEF pr. m. ^f synne kb. ^g and whanne iK. ^h men i. ⁱ that i. ^k the wordis i. ^l whanne in s. ^m that i.

22 And Juda dide yuel before the Lord,
and thei terreden hym vpon alle thingis,
that the faders of him diden in her
23 synnes, that thei synneden. Forsothe and
thei beeldiden^p vp to hem self auterys,
and ymagis, and mawmet wodis^q, vpon
al heiȝ hil, and vndur eche tree ful of
24 braunchis. But men maad wommanlich^r
weren in the loond, and thei diden alle
the abhomynaciouns of hethen^s men, the
whiche the Lord al to-trade before the
25 face of the sonys of Irael. Forsothe in
the fifthe ȝeer of the regne of Roboam,
Sesac, the kyng of Egipt, stiede vp into
26 Jerusalem; and he took the tresours of
the hous of the Lord, and the kyngis
tresours, and alle thingis he brak in^t two,
and the golden sheeldis that Salomon
27 made. For the whiche kyng Roboam
made brasen sheeldis, and took hem in
the hoond of the duykis sheeldberers,
and of hem that watchiden before the
28 doore of the hows of the kyng. And
whanne the kyng wente into the hows
of the Lord, thei beeren hem, that hadden
the office of goynge before, and afterward
thei brouȝten aȝen to the armerye place
29 of the sheeldberers. The remnaunt for-
sothe of the wordis of Roboam, and alle
thingis that he dide, loo! ben writen in
the book of the wordis of the dais of the
30 kyngis of Juda. And there batayl was
bitwix Roboam and Jeroboam alle dais.
31 And Roboam slepte with his faders, and
is biried with hem^u in the citee of Da-
uid. Forsothe name of his moder, Naama
Amanyte; and Abya, his sone, regnede
for hym.

CAP. XV.

1 Thanne in the eȝtetenthe^v ȝeer of the
regne of Jeroboam, the sone of Naabath,
2 regnede Abya vpon Judam. Thre ȝeer
he regnede in Jerusalem; name of his

name there. Sotheli^m, the name of his
moder was Naama Amanyte. And Juda 22
dide yuel bifor the Lord, and thei terriden
hym to ire on alle thingis, whiche her
fadrис diden in her synnes, bi whiche thei
synneden. For also thei bildiden to hem 23
silf auters, and ymagis[†], and wodis, on
eche hiȝ hil, and vndur ech tree ful of
bowis. But also men of wymmens con- 24
diciouns^{n†} weren in the lond, and thei
diden alle abhominaciouns^o of hethene
men, whiche the Lord al to-brak bifor
the face of the sones of Israel. Forsothe 25
in the fifthe ȝeer of the rewme of Roboam,
Sesach, the kyng of Egipt, styede^p in to
Jerusalem; and he took the tresouris of 26
the hows of the Lord, and the kyngis
tresouris, and he rauischide^q alle thingis;
also he rauischide^r the goldun scheeldis,
whiche^s Salomon made. For whiche^t kyng 27
Roboam made brasun scheeldis, and ȝaf^u
tho in the hondis of duykis of scheeld
makeris, and of hem that wakiden^v bifor
the dore of the hows of the Lord. And 28
whanne the kyng entride in to the hows
of the Lord, thei that hadden office to go
bifore, baren tho, and baren^w aȝen to the
place of armer of scheeld makeris. For- 29
sothe, lo! the residue of wordis^x of Ro-
boam, and alle thingis whiche he dide,
ben writun in the book of wordis of daies
of kyngis of Juda. And batel was bitwixe 30
Roboam and Jeroboam, in alle daies. And 31
Roboam slepte with hise fadrис, and was
biried with hem in the citee of Dauid.
Forsothe^y the name of his modir was
Naama Amanyte; and Abia, his sone,
regnede for hym.

CAP. XV.

Therfor in the eȝtenthe ȝeer of the 1
rewme of Jeroboam, sone^z of Nabath,
Abia regnede on^a Juda. Thre ȝeer he 2
regnede in Jerusalem; the name of his

^p beelden *A.* ^q templis *E pr. m.* ^r wommannysch *BCEFH.* ^s the hethen *E pr. m. H.* ^t on *CE.*
^u Om. *E pr. m.* ^v nynteethe *A.* nineteenth *BFH.*

^m And *I.* ⁿ men of wymmens condiciouns *A.* wommanysche men *I.* ^o the abhomynaciouns *I.* ^p styede
up *I.* ^q rauischide *thenns I.* ^r Om. *I.* ^s also the whiche *I.* ^t the whiche *I.* ^u he ȝaf *I.* ^v walkiden *KB.*
makeden *L.* ^w thei baren thoo *I.* ^x the wordis *I.* ^y And *I.* ^z the sone *I.* ^a upon *I.*

[†] auteris and
ymagis; for
idolatrie. *Live*
here. *c.*
and wodis, etc.;
that is, thicke
wodis aboute
the places of
idolis, to vse
leccherie there.
Live here. *c.*
[†] men of wym-
mens condi-
ciouns; that is,
men geldid
ether maad
feble, that
weren ordeyn-
ed in the wor-
schipping of sum
goddesse, as
sum men
seyen. Sothely
the Ebreu
word, which is
set here, signe-
fieth an hoore-
ling; and here
bi men of wym-
mens condi-
ciouns semen
to be vndur-
stondun faire
ȝonge men set
in hoore howsis,
to haunte the
synne of So-
dom, as in *II.*
book of Ma-
chab. *iiij. c.*
ȝonge men in
hoore housis,
vndur the hiȝ
tour. *Live*
here. *c.*

moder Macha, the douzter of Abessalon.
 3 And he wente in alle the synnes of his
 fader, the whiche he hadde doon before
 hym; ne the herte of hym was parfite
 with the Lord his God, as the herte of
 4 David, his fader. But for David the
 Lord his God 3af to hym a lanterne in
 Jerusalem, that he rere his sone aftyr
 5 hym, and stoonde in^a Jerusalem; for thi
 that David hadde doo rizt in the eyen of
 the Lord, and hadde not bowid away fro
 alle thingis that he hadde comaundide to
 hym, alle days of his lijf, out taak the
 6 word of Vrie Ethei. Neuerthelater there
 was batail betwix Abyam and Jeroboam,
 7 al tyme of his lijf. The remnaunt for-
 sothe of the wordis of Abye, and alle
 thingis that he dide, whethir not thes
 ben writen in the book of the wordis of
 the days of the kyngis of Juda? And
 there was batail betwix Abyam and Jero-
 8 boam. And Abya slepte with his faders;
 and thei bryden hym in the cite of Da-
 uid; and Asa, his sone, regnede for hym.
 9 Forsothe in the twentithe 3eer of Jero-
 boam, kyng of Irael, regnede Asa, kyng
 10 of Juda; and oon and fourti 3eer he
 regnede in Jerusalem. Name of his mo-
 der, Macha, the douzter of Abessalon.
 11 And Asa dide rizt in the sizt of the
 12 Lord, as David, his fader; and he took
 away the wommannysh maad men of the
 loond, and he purgide alle the^v filthis of
 the mawmettis, the whiche^{vv} his fadris
 13 maden. Ferthermore and his moder Ma-
 cham he 'putte away^w, that she were not
 prince in the heriyng thingis of the
 mawmet of mannus 3eerde, and in^x his
 'mawmet wode^y that she hadde halowide;
 and he turnede vpsodoun the den of hym,
 and he to-brak the foulest lices, and
 14 brente in the steem of Cedron; forsothe
 the hei3 thingis he dide not away; neuer-
 thelater the herte of Asa was perfijt with
 15 the Lord his God, alle his dais. And he

modir was Maacha, douzter^b of Abessalon.
 And he 3ede in alle the synnes of his fadir, 3
 which he dide bifor hym; and his herte
 was not perfit with his Lord God, as the
 herte of David, his fadir, 'was perfit^c. But 4
 for David his Lord God 3af to hym a lan-
 terne in Jerusalem, that he schulde reise
 his sone after hym, and that he schulde
 stonde in Jerusalem; for David hadde do 5
 riztfulnesse^d in the 3en of the Lord, and
 hadde not bowid fro alle thingis whiche^e
 the Lord hadde comaundid to him, in alle
 the daies of his lijf, outakun the word of
 Urie Ethei^f. Netheles batel was bitwix 6
 Abia and Jeroboam, in al the tyme of his
 lijf. Sotheli the residue of^g wordis^h of 7
 Abia, and alle thinges whiche^h he dide,
 whether these ben not writun in the book
 of wordis of daies of the kyngys of Juda?
 And batel was bitwixe Abia and Jero-
 boam. And Abia slepte with his fadris; 8
 and thei birieden hym in the citee of
 David; and Asa, his sone, regnede for
 hym. Sotheliⁱ Asa, king of Jude, regnede 9
 in the twentithe 3eer of Jeroboam, kyng
 of Israel; and Asa regnede oon and fourti 10
 3eer in Jerusalem. The^k name of his modir
 was Maacha, douzter^l of Abessalon. And 11
 Asa dide riztfulnesse^m in the sizt of the
 Lord, as David, his fadir, dide; and he 12
 took away fro the loond men of wymmens
 condiciouns, and he purgide alle the filthis
 of idols, whiche his fadris maden. Fer- 13
 thermore and he remouyde Maacha, his
 modir, that sche schulde not be princesse
 in the solempne thingis of Priapusⁿ[†], and
 in his wode^o which^p sche hadde halewid;
 and he distriede the denne^q of hym, and
 he brak the foulest symylacre, and brente^q
 in the stronde of Cedron; sotheli he dide 14
 not awei hi3^r thingis^{||}; netheles the herte
 of Asa was perfit with hys Lord God, in
 alle hise daies. And he brouzte in to the 15
 hous of the Lord tho thingis, whiche^s his
 fadir hadde halewid and auowid, siluer^t,

† the word of
 Vrie Ethei;
 Dauyth syn-
 ned in the
 noumbring of
 the puple, and
 in sentence
 3ouun azenus
 Myphibozeth,
 as it is told in
 ij. book, but
 these synnes
 weren ful litle,
 in comparisoun
 of the synne in
 the dede of
 Vrie, and ther-
 for these ben
 not arettid; for
 a litil thing is
 arettid as no-
 thing, as the
 Filosofore seith
 in ij. book of
 Fisikis. Live
 here. c.

† Priapus;
 that is, an idol
 liyk a man,
 with outra-
 giouse membre
 of man. c et
 plures.
 § he distriede
 the den; in
 which the
 wymmen
 hauntiden lec-
 cherie, for the
 worschipe of
 the idol. Live
 here. c.
 || hise thingis;
 that is, hise
 places, in
 whiche the
 sones of Israel
 maden sacrifice
 to God, bifor
 that the temple
 was bildid;
 and for that
 tyme it was
 leueful, not
 afterward. Live
 here. c.

^a at E pr. m. ^v Om. c pr. m. ^{vv} that d pr. m. ^w amonestede E pr. m. ^x Om. A. ^y temple E.

^b the douzter I. ^c Om. I. ^d riztwisnesse I. ^e that I. ^f Om. c. ^g the wordis DI. ^h that I. ⁱ And I.
^k Om. c. ^l the douzter I. ^m riztwisnesse I. ⁿ the ydol Priapus I. ^o mawmett wode I. ^p that I.
^q brente it I. ^r the hi3 I. ^s that I. ^t and siluer I.

brouȝte in tho thingis, the whiche his fader hadde halowid and voweȝe, into the hows of the Lord, siluer, and gold, and
 16 vessels. Forsothe batayl there was betwix Asa and Baasa, kyng of Irael, alle
 17 the dais of hem. Forsothe Baasa, the^z kyng of Yrael, stiede vp into Juda, and he beeldide Rama, that no man myȝte
 goon out, or goon yn, fro the parti of
 18 Asa, kyng of Juda. And so Asa takinge al the siluer and gold, that lafte in the
 tresours^a of the hows of the Lord, and in the tresours of the kyngis hows, ȝaf
 into the hoondis of his seruauantis; and sente to Benadab, the sone of Trabem-
 non, the sone of Osyon, kyng of Cyrye,
 19 that dwellide in Damasch, seiynge, Couenaunt of pees is betwix me and thee,
 and betwix my fader and thi fader, and therfor to thee I haue sent ȝiftis, gold,
 and siluer; and I aske, that thou come, and make at nouȝt the boond of pees, that
 thou hast with Baasa, the kyng of Irael,
 20 and he goo away fro me. Assentyng Benadab to kyng Asa, sente^c the princis
 of his oost into the citees of Yrael; and thei smiten Ahion, and Dayr, and Abel,
 and the hows of Maacha, and al Seneroth, that is, al the loond of Neptalym.
 21 The which thing, whanne Baasa hadde herd, he lafte to beelde vp Rama, and
 22 he turnede aȝen into Tharsa. Forsothe kyng Asa sente a messenger into al Juda,
 seiynge, No man be excusid. And thei token the stoonys of Rama, and the trees
 of it, with the whiche Baasa hadde beeldid; and kyng Asa made out of the
 same Gabaa of Beniamyn, and Maspha.
 23 The remnaunt forsothe of alle the wordis of Asa, and of al^d his^e strength, and alle
 thingis that he dide, and the citees that he made vp, whethir not thes ben writen
 in the book of the wordis of the days of the kyngis of Juda? Neuerthelater in
 the tyme of his eelde he akide the feet.

and gold, and vessel^u. Forsothe batel was 16
 bitwixe Asa and Baasa, kyng of Israel, in alle the daies of hem. And Baasa, 17
 kyng of Israel, stiede^v in to Juda, and bildide Rama, that^w no man of the part
 of Aza, kyng of Juda, myȝte go out, ether go^x yn. Therfor Asa took al the siluer 18
 and gold, that lefte in the tresouris of the hows of the Lord, and in the tresouris of
 the kyngis hows, and ȝaf it in to the hondis of hise seruauantis; and sente^y to
 Benadab, sone^z of Tabrennon, sone of Ozi- on, the kyng of Sirie, that dwellide in Da-
 mask, and seide, Boond^a of pees is bitwixe 19
 me and thee, and bitwixe my fadir and thi fadir, and therfor Y sente to thee ȝiftis,
 gold, and siluer; and Y axe, that thou come, and make voide the boond of pees,
 which^b thou hast with Baasa, kyng of Is- rael, and that he go away fro me. Bena- 20
 dab assentide to kyng Asa, and sente the princes of his oost in to the citees of Is-
 rael; and thei smytiden^c Ahion, and Dan, and Abel, the^d hows of Maacha, and al
 Cenoroth, that is, al the lond of Neptalym. And whanne Baasa hadde herd this thing, 21
 he lefte to bilde Rama, and turnede aȝen in to Thersa. Forsothe kyng Asa sente 22
 message in to al Juda, and seide, No man be excusid. And thei token the stoonys of
 Rama, and the trees therof, bi whiche Baasa hadde bildid; and kyng Asa bildide
 of the same 'stonys and trees^e Gabaa of Beniamyn, and Maspha. Sotheli the re- 23
 sidue of alle wordis^f of Asa, and of al his strengthe, and alle thingis whiche^g he
 dide, and the citees whiche he bildide, whether these ben not writun in the book
 of wordis of daies of kingis of Juda? Netheles Asa hadde ache in feet^h†, in the
 tyme of his eelde. And Asa slepte with 24
 hise fadris, and he was biried with hem in the citee of Daud, his fader; and Josop-
 phat, his sone, regnede for him. Forsothe 25
 Nadab, the sone of Jeroboam, regnede onⁱ

^z Om. A. ^a tresories CE. ^c he sente E pr. m. ^d Om. A. ^e the AFH.

^u vessels I. ^v wente up I. ^w and C. ^x Om. I. ^y he sente it I. ^z the sone I. ^a A boond I. ^b that I.
^c smeten EI. smiten L. ^d and the I. ^e thingis I. ^f the wordis I. ^g that I. ^h his feet I. ⁱ upon I.

† Asa hadde
 ache in feet;
 for he co-
 maundide Ana-
 nye the pro-
 fete to be sent
 in to stockis,
 that repreyde
 him, for he
 tristide more
 in men than in
 God, as it is
 seid in II. book
 of Paralip.
 xvi. c°. Live
 here. c.

24 And Asa slepte with his faders, and is
biryed with hem in the citee of Dauid his
fader; and Josaphath, his sone, regnede
25 for hym. Nadab forsothe, the sone of
Jeroboam, regnede vpon Irael, the se-
counde 3eer of Asa, the kyng of Juda;
and he regnede vpon Yrael two 3eer.
26 And he dide that is yuel in the sizt of
the Lord, and wente in the weies of his
fader, and in the synnes of hym, in the
27 whiche he made Irael to synne. For-
sothe Baasa, the sone of Ahia, of the
hows of Ysachar, weytide to hym, and
smoot hym in Jebethon, that is the citee
of Philisteis; forsothe Naadab and al
28 Yrael besegiden Jebethon. Thanne Baasa
slew³ hym, in the thridde 3eer of Asa,
the kyng of Juda, and regnede for hym.
29 And whanne he hadde regned, he smoot
al the hows of Jeroboam; and he laft not
forsothe not oon lijf of his seed, to the
tyme that he dide away hym, after the
word of the Lord, that he spak in the
hoond of his seruaunt, Ahye Silonyte,
30 prophete, for the synnes of Jeroboam,
the whiche he hadde synned, and with
whiche he hadde^f made Irael to synnen,
and for the trespas, in the which he
hadde terred the Lord God of Yrael.
31 The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of
Naadab, and alle thingis that he wrou3te,
whether not thes ben wrytyn in the book
of the wordis of the dais of the kyngis
32 of Yrael? And there was batail betwixe
Asa and Baasa, kyng of Yrael, alle the
33 dais of hem. The thridde 3eer of Asa,
kyng of Juda, regnede Baasa, the sone
of Ahia, vpon al Yrael, in Tharsa, foure
34 and twenti 3eer. And he dide yuel be-
fore the Lord, and he wente in the
weyes^g of Jeroboam, and in the synnes
of hym, in the whiche he made Irael to
synne.

Israel, in^k the secunde 3eer of Asa, king^l
of Juda; and he regnede on Israel two
3eer. And he dide that, that was yuel in²⁶
the sizt of the Lord, and he 3ede in the
weies of his fadir, and in the synnes of
hym, in whiche he made Israel to do
synne. Forsothe^m Baasa, the sone of²⁷
Ahia, of the hows of Ysachar, settide tre-
soun to hym, and smootⁿ him in Gebe-
thon[†], which^o is a citee of Filisteis;
sothely^p Nadab and al Israel bisegiden
Gebethon. Therfor Baasa killide hym^q,²⁸
in the thridde 3eer of Asa, king^r of Juda,
and regnede for hym. And whanne he^s²⁹
hadde regnede, he smoot al the hows of
Jeroboam; he^t lefte not^u sotheli^v not o man
of his seed, til he dide awey hym, bi the
word of the Lord, which^w he spak in the
hond of his seruaunt, Ahia of Silo, a pro-
fete, for the synnes of Jeroboam whiche^x³⁰
he synnede, and in whiche he made Israel
to do^y synne, and for the trespas, bi which
he wraththide the Lord God of Israel.
Sotheli the residue of wordis^z of Nadab,³¹
and alle thingis whiche he wrou3te, whe-
ther these ben not writun in the book of
wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel?
And batel was bitwixe Asa and Baasa,³²
kyng of Israel, in al the daies of hem.
In the thridde 3eer of Asa, kyng of Juda,³³
Baasa, sone^a of Ahia, regnede on^b al Is-
rael, in Thersa, foure and twenti 3eer.
And he dide yuel bifor the Lord, and he³⁴
3ede in the weies of Jeroboam, and in hise
synnes, bi whiche he made Israel to do
synne.

† in Gebethon;
this was a citee
in the lynage
of Dan, but
Filisteis occu-
pieden it, ^{agenus}
which citee
Nadab 3ede to
rekeuere it.
Lire here. c.

^f Om. A. ^g weye A.

^k Om. c. ^l the king I. ^m And I. ⁿ he smoot I. ^o that I. ^p and I. ^q Nadab I. ^r the king I.
^s Baasa I. ^t and he ^{κμωχϞ}. and o. ^u Om. ^{δικμοσϞϞ}. ^v Om. ^{οσωϞ}. ^w that I. ^x the whiche I.
^y Om. I. ^z the wordis I. ^a the sone ci. ^b upon I.

CAP. XVI.

1 Forsothe the word of the Lord is doon
to Yau, the sone of Anany, azens Baasa,
2 seiynge, Forthi that I haue enhaunsid thee
fro powdre, and sette thee duyck vpon
Yrael, my puple; forsothe thou hast
goon in the weie of Jeroboam, and hast
maad my puple Irael to synne, that thou
3 terre me in the synnes of hem; and lo!
I shal kitte of the hyndirmore of Baasa,
and the hyndirmores of the hows of hym,
and I shal make thin hows as the hows
4 of Jeroboam, the sone of Naabath. Who
were deed of Baasa in^h the citee, houndis
shulen eete hym, and who were deed of
hym in the regioun, the foulis of heuen
5 shulen eete hym. Forsothe the remnaunt
of the wordis of Baasa, and what euer
thingis he dide, and the batayls of hym,
whether not thes ben writyn in the bokis
of the wordis of the dais of the kyngis of
6 Irael? Thanne Baasa slepte with his fa-
ders, and is beryed in Tharsa; and Hela
7 his sone, regnede for hym. Forsothe
whanne in the hondⁱ of Yau, the sone of
Anany, the prophete, the word of the
Lord was maad azens Baasa, and azens
the hows of hym, and azens al the yuel
that he hadde doon before the Lord, to
terren hym in the werkis of his hondis,
that he were maad as the hows of Jero-
boam, for this cause he slew³ hym, that
is, Yau, the sone of Anany, the prophete.
8 The sixe and twentithe 3eer of Asa, the
kyng of Juda, regnede Hela, the sone of
Baasa, vpon Yrael, in Tharsa, two 3eer.
9 And azens hym rebellid Zamry, his ser-
uaunt, duyck of the half partie of the
horsmen; forsothe Hela was in Tharsa,
drynkynge and drunken in the hows of
10 Arsa, prefect of Tharsa. Thanne Zamry
fallinge on smoot, and slew³ hym, the
seuen and twentith 3eer of Asa, kyng of

CAP. XVI.

Forsothe the word of the Lord was
maad to Hieu, sone^e of Anany, azens Baasa,
and seide, For that that Y reise^d thee²
fro dust, and settide^e thee duyck on^f Irael,
my puple; sotheli thou 3edist in the weie
of Jeroboam, and madist^s my puple Irael
to do synne, that thou schuldist terre me
to ire, in the synnes of hem; lo^h! Y schal³
kitte away the hyndrere thingis of Baasa,
and the hyndrere thingis of 'his hows',
and Y schal make thin hows as the hows
of Jeroboam, sone^k of Nabath. Doggis¹
schulen ete that man of Baasa, that schal
be deed in citee^m, and briddis of the eyr
schulen ete that man of Baasa, that schal
die in the feeld. Sotheli the residue of⁵
wordis^a of Baasa, and what euer thingis
he dide, and hise batels, whether these
ben not writun in the book of wordis of
daies of the kynges of Irael? Therfor⁶
Baasa slepte with hise fadris, and he
was biried in Thersa; and Hela, his sone,
regnede for hym. Forsothe whanne the⁷
word of the Lord was maad in the hond
of Hieu, sone^p of Anany, azens Baasa,
and azens his hows, and azens al yuel^q
which he dide bifor the Lord, to terre
hym to ire in the werkis of hise hondis,
that he schulde be as the hows of Jero-
boam, for this cause he^r killide hym, that
is, Hieu[†], the prophete, the sone of Anany.
In the sixe and twentithe 3eer of Aza,⁸
kyng of Juda, Hela, the sone of Baasa,
regnyde on^s Irael, in Thersa, twei 3eer.
And Zamry, 'his seruaunt', duyck of the⁹
half part of knyztis^u, rebellide azens hym;
sotheli Hela was in Thersa, and drank,
and was drunkun in the hows of Arsa,
prefect^v of Thersa. Therfor Zamri felde¹⁰
in, and smoot^w, and killide hym, in the
seuene and twentithe 3eer of Asa, kyng of
Juda; and regnede for hym. And whanne¹¹

† that is, Hieu,
etc.; this sen-
tence is not in
Ebreu; it is a
glos. In Ebreu
it is, and for
he killide Na-
dab, his lord,
bi tresoun, as
Rabi Salomon
seith. *Live*
here. c.

^h into E sec. m. ⁱ loond ABFH.

^c the sone I. ^d haue upreisid I. ^e sette I. ^f upon I. ^g thou hast made I. ^h lo herfore I. ⁱ the
hows of him I. ^k the sone I. ^l houndis I. ^m the citee CKL. a citee I. ⁿ the wordis I. ^o And so I.
^p the sone I. ^q the yuel I. ^r Baasa I. ^s upon I. ^t the seruaunt of Hela I. ^u his knytis I. ^v a cheef
officer I. ^w smoot Hela I.

11 Jude; and he regnyde for hym. And whanne he hadde regned, and sitten vpon his see, he smoot al the hows of Baasa, and he lafte not of yt a pissere to the wal, and 'the kynne, and the freendis^k of hym.
 12 And Zamri dide aweye al the hows of Baasa, after the word of the Lord, that he hadde spoken to Baasa, in the hoond
 13 of Yau, the prophete, for alle the synnes of Baasa, and the synnes of Hela, his sone, the whiche synned, and maden Israel to synne, terryng the Lord God
 14 of Israel in her vanitees. The remenaunt forsothe of the wordis of Hela, and alle thingis that he dide, whether not thes ben writin in the boke of the wordis of
 15 the dais of the kyngis of Israel? The seuene and twentithe 3eer of Asa, kyng of Juda, regnede Zamri seuene dais in Tharsa; forsothe an oost besegide Je-
 16 bethon, the citee of Philistees. And whanne it hadde herde Zamri to han rebellid, and to^l han sleyn the king, al Israel made to hem a kyng Amry, that was prince of the chyualri vpon Israel, in
 17 that dai, in the tentis. Thanne Amri stiede vp, and al Israel with him, fro
 18 Jebethon, and segiden Tharsa. Forsothe Zamri seyng, that the cite was to be ouercomen, he wente in to the paleis, and brende vp him self with the kingis
 19 hous; and is deed in his synnes that he synnede, doynge yuel before the Lord, and goynge in the weye of Jeroboam, and in the synnes of hym, by the whiche
 20 he made Yrael to synne. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Zamry, and of the spies of him, and of the tyraundise, whethir thes ben not writyn in the book of the wordis of the dais of the kyngys
 21 of Yrael? Thanne the puple of Israel is deuydid^m in two parties; the half partye of the puple folwide Thebny, the sone of

he^x hadde regned, and hadde^y setun on^z his trone, he smoot al the hows of Baasa, and he^{zz} lefte not therof a pissere to the wal, and hise kynnesmen, and frendis. And^a 12 Zamri dide awey al the hows of Baasa, bi the word of the Lord, which^b he spak to Baasa, in the hond of Hieu, the prophete, for alle the synnes of Baasa, and 13 for the synnes of Hela, his sone, whiche^c synned, and maden Israel to do^d synne, and wraththiden the Lord God of Israel in her vanytees. Sotheli the residue of 14 the wordis of Hela, and alle thingis whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? In the seuene and twentithe 15 3eer of Aza, kyng of Juda, Zamri regnede seuene daies in Tharsa; forsothe the oost^e bisegide Gebethon, the citee of Philisteis. And whanne it^f hadde herd, that Zamri 16 hadde rebellid, and hadde slayn the kyng, al Israel made Amry kyng to hem^g, that was prince of^h the chyualrye, onⁱ Israel, in that dai, in 'the castels^k. Therfor Amry 17 stiede^l, and al Israel with hym, fro Gebethon, and bisegide Thersa. Sothely^m Zamri 18 siz, that the citee schulde be ouercomun, and he entride in to the palis, and brente hym silf with the kyngis hows; and he 19 was deed in hise synnes whiche he synnede, doynge yuel bifor the Lord, and goyngeⁿ in the weie of Jeroboam, and in hise synnes, bi whiche he made Israel to do synne. Sotheli the residue of wordis^o 20 of Zamri, and of his tresouns, and tyrauntrie, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? Thanne the puple of Israel was 21 departid in to twei partis; the half part of the^p puple sude Thebny, sone^q of Geneth, to make hym kyng, and the half^r part sude Amry. Sotheli^s the puple that 22 was with Amry, hadde maystry^t ouer the

^k the neez freendis *E pr. m.* ^l Om. *A.* ^m deuyd *A.*

^x Zamry *I.* ^y Om. *I.* ^z upon *I.* ^{zz} Om. *C.* ^a Also and *I.* ^b that *I.* ^c the whiche *I.* ^d Om. *I.*
^e oost of Israel *I.* ^f the Philistees *I.* ^g the oost *I.* ^h on *A.* ⁱ upon *I.* ^k her tentis *I.* ^l stiede
 up *I.* ^m And *I.* ⁿ in goynge *I.* ^o the wordis *I.* ^p Om. *I.* ^q the sone *I.* ^r oother half *I.* ^s And *I.*
^t the maystry *I.*

Jeneth, that he ordeyne hym kyng, and
 22 the half parti Amry. Forsothe the puple
 that was with Amry hadde the
 ouerhoond ouer the puple that folwide
 Thebny, the sone of Jeneth; and Thebny
 23 is deed, and Amry regnede. The oon
 and threttyⁿ zeer of Asa, kyng of Juda,
 regnede Amry vpon Yrael, twelue zeer;
 24 in Tharsa he regnede sixe zeer. And he
 bouzte the hille of Samarye of Somer for
 two talentis of siluer, and he beeldide^o
 it; and he clepide the name of the citee,
 that he bieldide^o vp, by the name of
 Somer, that is, the hil of the Lord, or
 25 the hil of Samarye. Forsothe Amry dide
 yuel in the sizt of the Lord, and he
 wrozte wickidly, ouer alle that weren
 26 before hym. And he wente in al the
 weye of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath,
 and in the synnes of hym, bi the whiche
 he made Irael to synne, that he terre the
 27 Lord God of Irael in his vanitees. The
 remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Amry,
 and the batailis of hym, that he dide,
 whether not thes ben wryten in the book
 of the wordis of the dais of the kyngis
 28 of Irael? And Amry slepte with his
 faders, and is biried in Samarye; and
 29 Achab, his sone, regnede for hym. Achab
 forsothe, the sone of Amry, regnede on
 Irael the eizt and threttithe zeer of Asa,
 kyng of Juda; and Achab, the sone of
 Amry, regnede vpon Irael, in Samarie,
 30 two and twenti zeer. And Achab, the
 sone of Amry, dide yuel in the sizt
 of the Lord, ouer alle that weren before
 31 hym; ne it suffiside to hym that he zede
 in the synnes of Jeroboam, the sone of
 Naaboth, but 'more ouere^{oo} he weddide
 a wijf, Jezabel, the douzter of Methaal,
 kyng of Sydonyes; and he wente, and
 32 seruede to Baal, and honourde hym. And
 he sette an auter of Baal in the temple
 of Baal, that he hadde beeldid^p vp in Sa-

puple that suede Thebny, the sone of Ge-
 neth; and Thebny was deed, and Amri
 regnede. In the oon and thrittithe zeer²³
 of Aza, kyng of Juda, Amri regnede on^a
 Israel, twelue zeer; in Thersa he regnede
 sixe zeer. And he bouzte of Soomeer, for²⁴
 twei talentis of siluer, the hil of Samarie,
 and 'bildide that *hil*^v; and he clepide the
 name of the citee, which^w he hadde bildid,
 bi the name of Soomer, lord of the hil of
 Samarie. Forsothe Amry dide yuel in²⁵
 the sizt of the Lord, and wrouzte wei-
 wardli^x, ouer^y alle men that weren bifor
 hym. And he zede in al the weie of Jero-²⁶
 boam, sone^z of Nabath, and in hise synnes,
 bi whiche he made Israel to do synne,
 that he schulde terre to ire, in his vany-
 tees, the Lord God of Israel. Forsothe²⁷
 the residue of wordis^a of Amry, and hise
 batels, which he dide, whether these ben
 not writun in the book of wordis of daies
 of the kyngis of Israel? And Amry slepte²⁸
 with hise fadris, and was biried in Sama-
 rie; and Achab, his sone, regnede for hym.
 Forsothe Achab, the sone of Amry, regn-²⁹
 ede on^b Israel, in the 'eizte and thrittithe
 zeer^c of Asa, kyng of Juda; and Achab,
 sone^d of Amry, regnede on^e Israel, in Sa-
 marie, two and twenti zeer. And Achab,³⁰
 sone^f of Amry, dide yuel in the sizte of
 the Lord, ouer alle men that weren bifor
 hym; and it suffiside not to hym that he³¹
 zede in the synnes of Jeroboam, sone^g of
 Nabath, ferthermore and he weddide a
 wijf, Jezabel, the douzter of Methaal, kyng
 of Sydoneis; and he^h zede, and seruyde
 Baal, and worschipide hym. And he set-³²
 tideⁱ an auter to Baal in the temple of
 Baal, which^k he hadde bildid in Samarie,
 and he plauntide a wode^l; and Achab add-³³
 ide^m in his werk, and terride to ire the
 Lord God of Israel, moreⁿ thanne alle
 kyngis^o of Israel that weren bifor hym.
 Forsothe in hise daies Ahiel of Bethel³⁴

ⁿ thrittithe BCFH. ^o bilde c *passim*. ^{oo} oueremore BEF. ^p bild c *passim*.

^a upon I. ^v he bildide it I. ^w that I. ^x wickidly I. ^y bifore I. ^z the sone I. ^a the wordis BCF.
^b upon I. ^c eizthe and thretti K. ^d the sone I. ^e upon I. ^f the sone I. ^g the sone I. ^h Achab I.
ⁱ sette up I. ^k that I. ^l mawmet wode I. ^m addide to I. ⁿ ouer I. ^o the kyngis I.

33 marye, and he plauntide a maumet
wode; and Achab addide in his werke,
terrynge the Lord God of Yrael, ouer
alle the kyngis of Irael that weren before
34 hym. In the dais forsothe of hym Ahiel
of Bethel beeldide vp Jericho; in Abiram,
his fyrst goten, he foundide it, and in
Segub, his last, he sette the 3atis of it,
after the word of the Lord, that he hadde
spokyn in the hoond of Josue, the sone
of Nun.

CAP. XVII.

1 And Helias Tesbites, of the dwellers
of Galaad, seide to Achab, The Lord God
of Yrael lyueth, in whos siȝt Y stond^a,
if there shal be thes 3eeris dewe and
reyn, but after the wordis of my mouth.
2 And the word of the Lord is maad to
3 hym, seyng, Go aweye hens, and go
aȝens the est, and be hidde in the streem
4 of Carith, that is aȝens Jordan, and there
thou shalt drynke of the streem; and to
the crowis I haue comaundide, that thei
5 feden thee there. Thanne he wente, and
dide after the word of the Lord; and
whanne he hadde gon, he sat in the
streem of Carith, that is aȝens Jordan.
6 And the crowis brouȝten to hym breed
and flesh erly; also at euen; and he
7 dranke of the streem. Forsothe after
summe days the streem is dried; for-
sothe it hadde not reyned vpon erthe^r.
8 Thanne the word of the Lord is do to
9 hym, seiynge, Ryis, and go into^{rr} Sarept
of Sidonyes, and thou shalt dwelle there;
forsothe I haue comaundid there to a
womman widowe, that she fede thee.
10 And he roos, and wente into Sarept of
Sydonyes; and whanne he was comyn to
the ȝate of the citee, a womman widowe
aperide to hym gederynge stickis; and
he clepide hire, and seide to^s hir, Ȝif to
me a litil of water in a vessel, that I
11 drynke. And whanne she wente, that

bildide Jerico; in^o Abiram, his^p firste
sone[†], he foundide it, in^a Segub, his^r laste
sone, he settide ȝatis^s therof, bi the word
of the Lord, which^t he hadde spoke in the
hond of Josue, soneⁿ of Nun.

† in Abiram
his firste sone;
that is, whanne
he settide the
foundementis,
Abiram, his
firste gendrid
sone, diede,
and whanne he
ȝede forth in
bildinge, hise
sones dieden
ech aftir other,
til to the laste
sone, that was
deed in the
filling of the
werk. Live
here. c.

CAP. XVII.

And Elie 'of Thesbi^r, of the dwellers¹
of Galaad, seide to Achab, The Lord God
of Israel lyueth, in whos siȝt Y stonde,
deu and reyn schal not be in these 3eeris,
no but bi the wordis of my mouth. And²
the word of the Lord was maad to hym^w,
and seide, Go thou away fro hennus[†], and³
go aȝens the eest, and be thou hid in the
stronde of Carith, which^x is aȝens Jor-
dan, and there thou schalt drynke of the⁴
stronde; and Y comaundide^y to crowis,
that thei feede thee there. Therfor he⁵
ȝede, and dide bi the word of the Lord;
and whanne he hadde go, he sat in the
stronde of Carith, which^a is aȝens Jordan.
And crowis baren to hym breed and fleisch⁶
eerli; in^b lijk maner in the euentid; and
he drank of the stronde. Forsothe^c after⁷
summe daies the stronde was dried; for it
hadde not reynede on the erthe. Therfor⁸
the word of the Lord was maad to hym^d,
and seide, Rise thou, and go in to Serepta⁹
of Sydoneis, and thou schalt dwelle there;
for Y comaundide^e to a womman, widowe
there, that sche feede thee. He^f roos,¹⁰
and ȝede in to Sarepta of Sidoneis; and
whanne he hadde come to the ȝate of
the citee, a womman widowe gaderynge
stickis apperide to hym; and he clepide
hir, and seide to hir, Ȝyue thou to me a
litil of water in a vessel, that Y drynke.
And whanne sche ȝede to bringe^g, he¹¹

† go thou awai
fro hennus; fro
the face of
Achab and of
Jezabel; and
herbi it is leue-
ful to hooli
men, to fle per-
secucioun of
her persounes.
Live here. c.

^a stood A. ^r the erthe BEFH. ^{rr} in E pr. m. ^s Om. A.

^o and A pr. m. DEFGMLNPQRSUWxbç. P to his K sec. m. ^q and CGIK. ^r to his K sec. m. ^s the
ȝatis I. ^t that I. ^u the sone I. ^v Thesbithes I. ^w Hely I. ^x that I. ^y haue comaundid I.
^z Hely I. ^a that I. ^b and in I. ^c And I. ^d Hely I. ^e haue comaundid I. ^f Hely I. ^g bringe it I.
bringe him watir K.

she brynge to, he criede bihynde the bak
of hir, seiynge, Bryng to me, I beseche,
and a morsel of breed in thin hoond.
12 The which answerde, The Lord thy God
lyueth, for I haue not breed, but as myche
as an handful may take of mele in a
stene, and a litil of oyle in an oyle ves-
sel; loo! I gedre stikkis, that I goo yn,
and make it to me, and to my sone, that
13 we eten and dien. To whom seith He-
lias, Wole thou not drede, but go, and
do as thow hast seid; neuerthelater to
me first make of that litil mele a litil loof,
baken vndre the^t asschen^u, and bryng to
me; forsothe to thee and to thi sone
14 thou shalt make afterward. Thes thingis
forsothe seith the Lord God of Irael,
The stene of mele shal nojt fayle, ne the
vessel of oyle shal not be mynushid, vnto
the day in the which the Lord is to 3yue
15 reyn vpon the face of the erthe. The
which wente, and dide after the word of
Helye; and he ete, and she, and hir^v
16 hows. And fro that dai the steen of mele
failide not, and the vessel of oyle is not
mynushid, after the word of the Lord,
that he hadde spokyn in the hoond of
17 Helye. It is doon forsothe after thes
wordis, the sone of an huswif womman
wexe sijk, and the langour was moost
strong, so that there lafte not in hym
18 breeth. Thanne she seide to Helias,
What to me and to thee, thou man of
God? Thou wentist into me, that my
wickidnesses shulden be remembrid, and
19 thou shuldist slee my sone. And Helias
seith to hire, 3if to me thi sone. And
he took him fro hir bosum, and bare
in to the sowping place, where he dwell-
ide; and putte hym vpon his litil bed.
20 And he criede to the Lord, and seide,
Lord, my God, also whether^w the widowe,
anentis whom Y 3it am susteyned, thou
hast tourmentid, that thow slee the sone
21 of hire? And he sprade out hym self,

criede bihynde hir bac, and seide, Y bi-
seche, bringe thou to me also a mussel of
breed in thin hond. And sche answeride, 12
Thi Lord God lyueth, for Y haue no
breed, no but as myche of mele in a pot,
as a fist may take, and a litil of oile in a
vessel; lo! Y gadere twei stickis, that Y
entre, and make it to me, and to my sone,
that^h we ete and die. And Elie seide to 13
hir, Nyle thou drede, but go, and make
as thou seidist; netheles make thou firste
to me of that litil mele a litil loof, bakun
vndur theⁱ aischis^j, and bryng thou^k to
me; sotheli thou schalt make afterward
to thee and to thi sone. Forsothe the 14
Lord God of Israel seith thes thingis,
The pot of mele schal not faile, and the
vessel of oile schal not be abatid, til to
the dai in which the Lord schal 3yue reyn
on the face of erthe^l. And sche 3ede, and 15
dide bi the word of Elie; and he^m eet,
and sche, and hir hows. And fro that dai 16
the pot of mele failide not, and the vessel
of oile was not abatid, bi the word of the
Lord, whichⁿ he hadde spoke in the hond
of Elie. Forsothe it was doon aftir these 17
wordis, the sone of a womman hosewif
was sijk, and the sijknesse was moost^o
strong, so that breeth^p dwellide not in
hym. Therfor sche seide to Elie, What 18
to me and to thee, thou man of God?
Entridist^q thou to me, that my wickid-
nessis^q schulden be remembrid, and that
thou schuldist sle my sone? And Elie 19
seide to hir, 3yue thi sone to me. And
he took that sone^r fro hir bosum, and bar^s
in to the soler, where he dwellide; and he
puttide^t hym on his bed. And he criede 20
to the Lord, and seide, My Lord God,
whether thou hast turmentid also the wi-
dewe, at^u whom Y am susteyned in al
maner, that thou killidist hir sone? He^v 21
sprad abroad hym silf, and mat^w on the
child bi thre tymes; and he cryede to the
Lord, and seide, My Lord God, Y biseche,

^t Om. CEFH. ^u asks c. ^v his A. ^w lest E pr. m.

^h and I. ⁱ Om. DGIKMNOQWbç. ^j aishen G.
^o ful I. ^p the breeth I. ^q Hast thou entrid I.
^u anentis I. ^v Hely I. ^w was metid up I. maat L.

^k thou it I. ^l the erthe I. ^m Hely I. ⁿ that I.
^q wickidnesse CL. ^r it I. ^s bar it I. ^t putte I.

and mesurede vpon the child thre sithis, and criede to the Lord, and seith, Lord my God, the soule of this child, Y be-seche, be turned azen into the bowels of
 22 hym. And the Lord herde the voys of Helias, and the soule of the child is turned azen with ynne hym, and he azen
 23 quikenye. And Helias took the child, and putte it down fro the sowpyng place in to the nedre hows, and took to his moder; and he seith to hire, Lo! thi
 24 sone lyueth. And the womman seide to Helias, Now in this Y haue knowe, for the man of God thow ert, and the word of God in thi mouth is sothe.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Aftir manye dais the word of the Lord is doo to Helias, in the thridde 3eer, sei-ynge, Go, and shewe thee to Achab, that I 3eue reyn vpon the face of the erthe.
 2 Thanne Helias wente that he shewe hym to Achab; forsothe there was hidows
 3 hungre in Samarye. And Achab clepide Abdiam, the stiward of his hows; forsothe Abdias dradde the Lord God of
 4 Yrael myche. For whanne Jesabel shulde slee the prophetis of the Lord, he took an hundrid prophetis, and hidde hem, fifti and fifti, in dennys, and he fedde
 5 hem with breed and water. Thanne Achab seide to Abdias, Go in to the loond, to alle the welles of watris, and into alle valeis, if peradventure we mowen
 fynde herbe, and saue hors and mulis;
 6 and the beestis fulli dien not. And thei deuydeden the regiouns to^x hem self, that thei goon about hem; Achab wente bi o weye, and Abdias bi another, aside.
 7 And whanne Abdias was in the weie, Helias azen cam to hym; the which whanne he hadde knowen hym, he felle vpon his face, and seith, Whethir thou
 8 art my lord Helias? To whom he answerde, Y. And he seide, Go, and sey

the soule of this child turne azen in to the entrailis of hym. The Lord herde the
 22 voys of Elie, and the soule of the child turnede azen with ynne hym, and he lyuede azen. And Elie took the child,
 23 and puttide^x hym down of the soler in to the lower hows, and bitook *him*^y to his modir; and he seide to hir, Lo! thi sone lyueth. And the womman seide to Elie,
 24 Now in this Y haue knowe, that thou art the^z man of God, and the word of God^a is soth in thi mouth.

CAP. XVIII.

Aftir many daies the word of the Lord
 1 was maad to Elie, in the thridde 3eer[†], and seide, Go, and schewe thee to Achab, that Y 3yue reyn on^b the face of erthe^c. Therfor Elie 3ede to schewe hym silf^d to
 2 Achab; forsothe^e greet^f hungur was in Samarie. And Achab clepide Abdie, dis-
 3 pendere^g, *ether*^h *stiward*, of his hows; forsothe Abdie dredde greetli the Lord God of Israel. For whanne Jezabel killide the
 4 prophetis of the Lord, he took an hundrid prophetis, and hidde hem, bi fifties and fifties, in dennes, and fedde hem with breed and watir. Therforⁱ Achab seide
 5 to Abdie, Go thou in to the lond, to alle wellis^k of watris, and in to alle valeis, if in hap we moun fynde gras, and saue horsis and mulis; and werk beestis pe-
 6 rische not outirli. Therforⁱ thei depart-
 7 iden the cuntreis to hem silf, that thei schulden cumpasse tho; Achab 3ede bi o weye, and Abdie 3ede bi another weie, 'bi hym silf^m. And whanne Abdie was in
 8 the weie, Elie mette hym; and whanne he hadde knowe Elie, he felde on his face, and seide, Whethir thou art my lord Elie? To whom he answeride, Y *am*. And Elie
 seide, Go thou, and seie to thi lord, Elie

[†] in the thridde 3eer; this tyme is rekenyd fro the goyng out of Elie fro the lond of Israel; and fro the forbeding of reyn, til to his goyng out, passiden vi. monethis and more; for he was hid longe in the stronde of Sarith, so that of the drienesse of tyme the stronde was dried, bifor that he 3ede away, as it is seid in xvij. c^o. bifore. For James seith in v. c^o. that Elie preiede, and it reynede not bi iii. 3eer and vi. monethis. Lire here. c.

^x of A.

^x putte i. ^y Om. *plures*. ^z a i. ^a the Lord A. ^b upon i. ^c the erthe i. ^d Om. GIKMNOSBC.
^e certis i. ^f a greet K. ^g the dispendere i. Om. c. ^h Om. c. ⁱ Thanne i. ^k the wellis i. ^l And i.
^m aside half i.

9 to thi lord, Helias is neeȝ. And he,
 What haue I synned, he seith, for thou
 takist me, thi seruaunt, in the hoond of
 10 Achab, that he slee me? The Lord thi
 God lyueth, for there is not folk or
 rewme, in the whiche my lord hath not
 sent, sechyng thee; and alle men answer-
 ynge, He is not here, he hath adiurid alle
 rewmes 'and folkis', for thi that thou art
 11 not foundun; and now thou seist to me,
 Go, and sey to thi lord, Helie is neiȝ.
 12 And whanne I shal goo awaye fro thee,
 the Spiryte of the Lord shal bere thee
 awaye into a^r place that I knowe not;
 and Y goon yn, shal telle to Achab, and
 not fyndyng thee, he shal slee me; thi
 seruaunt forsothe dredith the Lord fro
 13 his ȝongth. Whethir is it^{zz} not shewid
 to thee, my lord, what I haue doon,
 whanne Jesabel shulde slee the prophetis
 of the Lord, that I hidde of the prophetis
 of the Lord an hundrid men, fifti and
 fifti, in dennys, and fedde hem with breed
 14 and water? And now thou seist, Go,
 and sey to thi lord, Helye is neiȝ, that
 15 he slee me. And Helyas seide, The
 Lord of oostis lyueth, before whos cheer
 I stonde, for to day Y shal apere to hym.
 16 Thanne Abdias wente into the^a aȝen
 comynge of^b Achab, and shewide to hym;
 and Achab cam into the^c aȝen comynge
 17 to Helye. And whanne he hadde seen
 hym, seith, Whether art thou not he, that
 18 disturblast Irael? And he seith, I haue
 not disturblid Irael, but thou, and the
 hows of thi fader, that hast forsakyn the
 hestis^d of the Lord, and ȝe han folowid
 19 Baalym. Neuerthelater now send, and
 gadre to me al Yrael, in the hil of Car-
 mele, and the prophetis of Baal foure
 hundrid and fifti, and the prophetis of
 mawmet wodis foure hundrid, that eten
 20 of the bord of Jezebel. Achab sente to
 alle the sonys of Yrael, and gaderide the
 21 prophetis in the hil of Carmele. For-

is present. And Abdie seide, What 'syn-9
 nede Yⁿ, for thou bitakist me in the hond
 of Achab, that he sle me? Thi Lord God 10
 lyueth, for no folk ethir rewme is, whidur
 my lord, sekyng thee, sente not; and
 whanne alle men answeriden, He is not
 here, he^o chargide^p greetli alle rewmes[†]
 and folkis, for thou were not foundun;
 and now thou seist to me, Go^q, and seie to 11
 thi lord, Elie is present^r. And whanne 12
 Y schal departe fro thee, the Spirit of the
 Lord schal bere thee away in to a place
 which^s Y knowe not; and Y schal entre,
 and 'Y schal^t telle to Achab, and he schal
 not fynde thee, and he schal sle me; for-
 sothe^u thi seruaunt dredith the Lord fro
 his ȝong childhod. Whether it is not 13
 schewid to thee, my lord, what Y dide,
 whanne Jesabel killide the prophetis of
 the Lord, that Y hidde of the^{uu} prophetis
 of the Lord an hundrid men, bi fifty and
 bi^v fifti, in dennes, and Y fedde hem with
 breed and watir? And now thou seist, 14
 Go, and seie to thi lord, Elie is present^w,
 that he sle me. And Elie seide, The Lord 15
 of oostis lyueth, bifor whos siȝt Y stonde,
 for to dai Y schal appere to hym^x. Ther- 16
 for Abdie ȝede in to the metyng of Achab,
 and schewide^y to hym; and Achab cam
 in to the meetyng of Elie. And whanne 17
 he hadde seyn Elie, he seide, Whether
 thou art he, that disturblast Israel? And 18
 he^z seide, Not Y disturble Israel, but thou,
 and the hows of thi fadir[†], whiche^a han
 forsake the comaundementis of the Lord,
 and sieden^b Baalym, 'disturbliden Israel'^c.
 Netheles now sende thou, and gadere to 19
 me al Israel, in^d the hil of Carmele, and
 foure^e hundrid and fifti prophetis of Baal,
 and foure hundrid prophetis of woodis^f,
 that eten of the table of Jezabel. Achab 20
 sente to alle the sones of Israel, and ga-
 deride prophetis^g in the hil of Carmele.
 Forsothe Elie neiȝede to al the puple of 21
 Israel, and seide, Hou long halten ȝe in

† all rewmes;
 this is vndir-
 stondun of
 rewmes nyȝ
 him; and Achab
 chargide hem
 gretly, that if
 Elie were
 foundun in the
 lond, he schulde
 be takun, and
 sent to him.
 Live here. c.

† thou and the
 hows of thi fa-
 dir; for the
 Lord sente
 this veniaunce,
 for thi malice.
 Live here. c.

§ profetis of
 woodis; that is,
 of idols in the
 woodis. Live
 here. c.

ȳ Om. E pr. m. z the A. zz Om. B. a Om. CE. b to CE. c Om. BCEFH. d hest ABFH.

ⁿ haue I synned I. ^o the kyng I. ^p hath chargid I. ^q Go thou c. ^r nyȝ I. ^s that I. ^t Om. I.
^u certis I. ^{uu} tho c. ^v Om. IKORUX. ^w nyȝ I. ^x Achab I. ^y schewide it I. ^z Hely I. ^a the
 whiche I. ^b suen I. ^c Om. I. ^d into I. ^e the foure I. ^f mawmet woodis I. ^g togidre the prophetis I.

sothe Helie comynge ny3 to al the puple of Yrael, seith, How long halt 3e into two parties? If the Lord is God, folwith hym; forsothe if Baal, folwith hym. And the puple answerde not to hym a 22 word. And eft Elias seith to the puple, I am laft a prophet of the Lord alone; the prophetis forsothe of Baal foure hundred and fifti, and the prophetis of mawdryd 23 mete wodis ben foure hundred. Be there 3ouen to vs two oxen; and chese thei oon oxe, and hewynge in gobetis thei shulen leye vpon trees, forsothe fier vndurputen thei not; and Y schal make anothir oxe, and putten vpon trees, and fier I schal 24 not putte vndur. Inwardly clepe 3e the name of 3owre goddis, and I schal inwardly clepe the name of my God; and God that herith bi the fier, he be God. Al the puple answeyng seith, Best the propo- 25 sicioun, that Helias spac. Thanne Helias seide to the prophetis of Baal, Chesith to 3ou an oxe, and doth first, for 3e ben moo; and inwardly clepith the namys of 3oure goddis, and puttith not vndir fier. 26 The whiche whanne thei hadden take the oxe, that he 3af hem, thei diden, and inwardly clepiden the name of Baal, fro erly vnto myddai, seiynge, Baal, here vs! And there was not voys that shulde an- 27 swere; and thei skipten ouer the auter, that thei maden. And whanne now was myddai, Helye scornede to hem, seiynge, Crieth with a more voys, forsothe 3oure god is^e, and perauenture with another he spekith, or in a turnynge in place, or in the weye, or certis he slepith, that he be 28 wakid. Thanne thei crieden with a greet voys, and thei cuttiden hem self, after her rijt, with sheeris and litil launcis, to the tyme that thei weren alle beshed 29 with blood. Forsothe aftir that mydday was passid, and hem prophecinyng, the

to twey partis? If the Lord is God[†], sue 3e hym; forsothe^e if Baal *is God*, sue 3e hym. And the puple answeride not o word to hym. And Elie seide eft to the 22 puple, Y dwellide^f aloone a prophete of the Lord; sotheli^g the prophetis of Baal ben foure hundred and fifti, and the prophetis of woodis^h ben foure hundred men. Tweyne oxis be 3ouun to us; and chese 23 thei oon oxe, and thei schulen kitte in to gobetis, and schulenⁱ putte^k on trees^l, but putte thei not fier vndur; and Y schal make the tother oxe *in to sacrifice*, and Y schal putte^m onⁿ the trees^o, and Y schal not putte fier vnder. Clepe 3e^p the name^{pp} 24 of 3oure goddis, and Y schal clepe the name of my God; and the God that herith bi fier^{q†}, be he God. And al the puple answeride, and seide, The resoun is best, 'which *resoun*^r Elie spak^s. Therfor Elie 25 seide to the prophetis of Baal, Chese 3e oon^t oxe to 3ou, and make 3e first^u, for 3e ben the mo; and clepe 3e the names of 3oure goddis, and putte 3e not fier vnder. And whanne thei^v hadden take the oxe[§], 26 whom^w Elie 3af to hem^{||}, thei maden *sacrifice*, and clepiden^x the name of Baal, fro the morewtid 'til to^y myddai^z, and seiden, Baal, here vs! And no voys was, nether ony that answerd^a; and thei^b skippiden ouer the auter, which^c thei hadden maad. And whanne it was thanne myddai, Elie 27 scornede hem, and seide, Crie 3e with gretter voys, for^d *Baal* is 3oure god, and in hap he spekith with an other, ethir he is in a herborgerie, ether in weie^e, ether certis he slepith, that he be reisd^f. Ther- 28 for thei crieden with greet voys, and thei kerueden^g hem silf with knyues and launcetis, bi^h her custom, til thei weren bisched with blood. Sotheliⁱ after that mydday 29 passide, and while thei prophesieden^k, the tyme cam, in which the sacrifice is wont

† If the Lord is God; that is, if it is preued to you by a visible myracle, that God of Israel is veri God, and not Baal. Sue 3e him; in worshippinge him, and noon other. Live here. c.

‡ bi fier; 3ouun fro heuene, to waste the sacrifice. Live here. c.

§ and whanne thei hadden take the oxe; the false prophetis taken the setting forth of Elye, for thei weren compellid of the puple to do this, which appreueden the resoun set forth of Elie, and for they tristiden in the power of the feend, which may do suche thingis, whanne he is suffrid of God.

¶ Wherfor and in the tyme of auntecrist, he schal make fier to come down fro heuene, as it is had in xiii. c. of Apoc., and in hap at the cleping of hem, the fend dide liyk thing in another tyme. Live here. c.

|| whom Elie 3af to hem; for the oxe chosun for the prestis of Baal, fledde fro hem, and hidde him vnder the mentel of Elie, for the wlatyng of idolatrie; and thanne Elie 3af to hem, to conuyncing of falsenesse of idolatrie, and to schewing of truthe of Goddis worshipping. Live here. c.

^e is besye A.

^e and I. ^f haue dwellid I. ^g and I. ^h the mawmet woodis I. ⁱ Om. IL. ^k putte it I. ^l wode I. ^m putte it I. ⁿ upon I. ^o wode I. ^p 3e thanne I. ^{pp} names I. ^q fier fallinge down I. ^r that I. ^s hath spoken I. ^t an I. ^u first 3oure sacrifice I. ^v the prophetis I. ^w that I. ^x ynwardly clepiden I. ^y vnto I. ^z the mydday I. ^a herde A pr. m. BCU. ^b the prophetis I. ^c that I. ^d forsothe I. ^e the weie I. ^f reisd up I. ^g kitten I. ^h after I. ⁱ But I. ^k prophesieden, or preieden I.

tyme was^f comen, the which is wont
sacrifice to be offrid, and vois is not herd,
ne eny man answerde, ne took heed to
30 the praiynge. And Helye seide to al^g the
puple, Cometh to me. And the puple
neizynge to hym, he currede the auter of
31 the Lord, that was destroyed. And he
took twelue stonus, after the noumbre of
the lynagis of the sonys of Jacob, to
whom the word of the Lord is maad,
32 seiynge, Yrael schal be thi name. And
he beeldide vp an auter of stonus, in
name of the Lord, and he made a water
cundid, as by two litil forwis in enuy-
33 roun of the auter. And he putte togidre
the wode, and he deuydide bi membris
34 the oxe, and leide vpon the wode, and
seith, Fillith foure stenys with water,
and heeldith vpon the brent sacrifice,
and vpon the wode. And eft he seide,
Also the secounde doth this. The which
whanne thei hadden doo the secounde,
he seith, Also the thridde that same
thing doth; and thei diden the thridde.
35 And the watris runnen aboute the auter,
and the diych of the water cundid is
36 fillid. And whanne now was tyme, that
brent sacrifice shulde be offred^h, the pro-
phete Helias comynge ny³ seith, Lord
God of Abraham, and of Ysaac, and of
Yrael, to day shew for thou art God of
Yrael, and Y thi seruaunt, and after thin
37 heest haueⁱ doon alle thes wordis. Here
me, Lord; here me, Lord; that this pu-
ple lerne, for thou art Lord God, and
thou hast conuertid the herte of hem eft-
38 sonys. Forsothe the^k fiyr of the Lord
felle, and deuowride^l the brent sacrifice,
and the wode, and the stonus, forsothe
the powdre, and the water that was in
39 the water cundid lickynge. The which
thing whanne al the puple hadde seen,

to be offrid, nether vois was herd 'of her
goddiss¹, nether ony answeride, nether per-
ceyuede hem preiynge. Elie seide to al³⁰
the puple, Come 3e to me. And whanne
the puple cam to him, he arrayede the
auter of the Lord, that was distried. And 31
he took twelue stonys, bi the noumbre
of^m lynagis of sonesⁿ of Jacob^o, to which^p
Jacob the word of the Lord was maad,
and seide, Israel schal be thi name. And 32
he^a bildide an auter of stonys^r, in the
name of the Lord, and he made a ledyng
to^s of watir, 'ether a dich^w, as bi^x twei
litte dichis^{y†} in the cumpas of the auter.
And he dresside trees^z, and he departide 33
the oxe bi membris, and puttide^a on^b the
trees^c, and seide, Fille 3e foure pottis with 34
watir, and schede^d 3e^e on^f the brent sacri-
fice, and on^g the trees^h. And eft he seide,
Also the secounde tyme do 3e this. 'And
thei didnⁱ the secounde tyme. And^k he
seide, Do 3e the same thing^l the thridde
tyme; and thei didn the thridde tyme.
And the watris runnen aboute the auter, 35
and the dich^m of ledyng toⁿ 'of watir^o was
fillid. And whanne the tyme was thanne, 36
that the brent sacrifice schulde be offrid,
Elye the prophete neizede, and seide, Lord
God of Abraham[†], of Isaac, and of Israel,
schewe thou to dai that thou art God of
Israel, and *that Y am* thi seruaunt, and
haue do alle these wordis bi thi comaunde-
ment. Lord, here thou me; Lord, here 37
thou me; that this puple lerne, that thou
art the Lord God, and that^p thou hast
conuertid eft the herte of hem. Sotheli 38
fier of the Lord felde doun^q, and deuouride
brent^r sacrifice, and^s trees^t, and stonus^u,
and lickide^v vp also the powdre, and the
water that was in the 'ledyng of water^w.
And whanne al the puple hadde seyn this, 39
it^x felde in to his face, and seide, The Lord

† twei litte
dichis, etc.; in
Ebreu it is
thus, and he
made a forow
of iii. buyschelis
of seed, that is,
so myche seed
myte be sowun
withynne the
cumpas of the
forow, as Rabi
Salomon seith.
Live here. c.

‡ Lord God of
Abraham, etc.;
me bileneth
that Elie made
this preyer an
hij, that the
puple myte
here, to the
onour of God,
and to the con-
uersioun of the
puple. Bi thi
comaundement;
in offryng in
hij placis with
out Jerusalem,
astir the bild-
ing of the
temple; which
thing was vn-
leueful, no but
of special dis-
pensacioun of
God, which
thing Elie dide
in this poynt,
and the Lord
schewide this,
bi fier comynge
doun on the
brent sacrifice
of him. *Live
here. c.*

^f is A. ^g Om. A. ^h brent A. ⁱ Y haue E pr. m. ^k Om. A. ^l vovrede CE.

¹ Om. I. ^m and A. of the I. ⁿ the sones CEIKLMB. ^o Israel M. ^p the which I. ^q Hely I. ^r thilke
stonys I. ^s Om. AEO pr. m. ^w Om. I. ^x Om. I. ^y forowis I. ^z wode I. ^a putte if I.
^b upon I. ^c wode I. ^d heelde I. ^e 3e it I. ^f upon I. ^g upon I. ^h wode I. ⁱ Whiche whanne thei
hadden do I. ^k Om. I. ^l thing also I. ^m ridde I. ⁿ Om. AEL. ^o Om. GIKQB. ^p Om. AELP. ^q doun
thanne I. ^r the brent I. ^s Om. I. ^t the wode I. ^u the stonus I. ^v it lickide I. ^w watir ridde I.
^x the peple I marg.

he felle in to his face, and seith, The Lord he is God; the Lord he is God. And Helias seide to hem, Takith the^m prophetys of Baal; ne oon forsothe flee aweye of hem. Whom whanne thei hadden cau3t, Helie ladde hem to the stream of Syson, and slow3 hem there. And Helie seith to Achab, Sty vp, and eet, and drynk, for sown of myche reyn is. Achab stiede up, that he eete and drynke; Helyasⁿ forsothe sty3ede up into the hil of Carmel, and bowede into the erthe, 43 putte his face betwixe his knees. And he seide to hys child, Stye vp, and behold a3ens the see. The whiche whanne he hadde styed vp, and lokid, seith, Ther is no thing. And eft he seith to hym, 44 Turn a3en seuen sithis. Forsothe in the seuenthe sijth, loo! a litil clowde as the step of a man stiede vp fro the see. The which seith, Sty vp, and sey to Achab, Ioyne thi chare, and cum down, lest reyn 45 before occupye thee. And whanne thei hadden turned hem self hidir and thidir, loo! heuenes ben derkid, and clowde, and wynde, and there is maad a greet reyn. And so Achab stiyng vp wente into 46 Jezrael; and the hoond of the Lord was vpon Helias, and the reynys gird, he ranne before Achab, to the tyme that he cam into Jezrael.

CAP. XIX.

1 Achab forsothe toolde to Jezabel alle thingis that Helias hadde doon, and what maner wise he hadde slayn alle the prophetis of Baal bi swerd. And Jezabel sente a messenger to Helias, seiynge, Thes thingis doon to me goddis, and thes^o adden, but this our to morwe I shal putte 3 thi lijf as the lijf of oon of hem. Thanne Helias dradde, and risynge wente whidir euer the wil bare hym; and he cam into Bersabe of Juda, and lafte his child 4 there; and wente into desert, the weye

he is God; the Lord he is God. And 40 Elie seide to hem, Take 3e the prophetis of Baal†; not oon sotheli ascape of hem. And whanne thei hadden take hem, Elie ledde hem to the stronde of Cison, and killide hem there. And Elie seide to 41 Achab, Stie thou^y, ete, and drynke, for the sown of myche reyn is^z. Achab stiede^a 42 to ete and drynke; forsothe^b Elie stiede^c in to the hil of Carmele, and he settide^d lowli his face to the erthe, bitwixe hise knees; and seide to his child, Stie thou^e, 43 and biholde^f a3ens the see. And whanne he hadde stied^g, and hadde^b biholde, he seide, No thing is. And eft Elie seide to hym, Turne thou a3en biⁱ seune tymes. Sotheli^k in the seuenthe tyme, lo! a litil 44 cloude as the step of a man stiede^l fro the see. And Elie seide, Stie thou^m, and seie to Achab, Ioyne thi chare, and go down, lest the reyn byfor occupye thee. And 45 whanne theiⁿ turneden^o hem^p hidur and thidur, lo! heuenes weren maad derk, and cloud^q, and wynd, and greet reyn was maad. Therfor Achab stiede^r, and 3ede in to Jezrael; and the hond of the Lord 46 was maad on^s Elie, and whanne the^t leendis weren gird, he ran bifor Achab, til he cam in to Jezrael.

CAP. XIX.

Forsothe Achab telde to Jezabel alle¹ thingis whiche^u Elie hadde do, and how he hadde slayn by^v swerd alle the prophetis of Baal. And Jezabel sente a messenger to Elie, and seide, Goddis do these thingis to me, and adde these thingis^w, no but to morewe in this our Y schal putte thi lijf as the lijf of oon of hem. Therfor 3 Elie dredde†, and roos, and 3ede whidur euer wille^x bar hym; and he cam in to Bersabe of Juda, and he lefte there his child; and 3ede in to deseert, the weie of 4

† take 3e the prophetis of Baal; Elie a3 the puple feruent to the honour of God, for the reuerence of miracle seyn, therfor he wolde haste the deth of the prestis, that disseyneden the puple, lest Jezabel schulde induse the kyng, hir hosenbond, and the king the puple, to kepe the liyf of hem. Live here. c.

^m alle the *E pr. m.* ⁿ and Helyas *A sec. m.* ^o thes thingis *B pr. m.*

^y thou up, and *I.* ^z is *ny3 I.* ^a 3ede up *I.* ^b but *I.* ^c 3ede up *I.* ^d sette *I.* ^e thou up *I.* ^f biholde thou *I.* ^g stied up *I.* ^h Om. *I.* ⁱ Om. *I.* ^k And *I.* ^l stiede up *I.* ^m thou up *I.* ⁿ men *I.* ^o hadden turned *I.* ^p hemself *I.* ^q a cloud *I.* ^r stiede up *I.* ^s upon *I.* ^t his *I.* ^u that *I.* ^v with *I.* ^w thingis to *I.* ^x his wille *I.*

† Eli dredde; God suffride him for to drede, by mannis freelte, lest he were reysid ouer myche, of the stidefastnesse bifor goinge. Live here. c.

of o day. And whanne he was comen, and satte vndir an yue tree, he askide to his soule, that he die; and seith, Lord, it suffisith to me, tak away my lijf; forsothe ne I am betere than my faders.
 5 And he threwe hym self down, and slepte in the shadew of the yue tree. And loo! the aungel of the Lord touchide hym, and seide to hym, Rijs, and eet. He biheelde, and loo! at his heed a loof bakyn vndur asshen, and a vessel of water. Thanne he ete, and drank, and
 7 eft he slepte. And the aungel of the Lord is turned azen the secounde, and touchide hym; and he^p seide to hym, Rijs, and eet; forsothe a greet weye
 8 fallith to thee. The which whanne he hadde rysen, ete, and drank; and he wente in the strength of that meete fourti days and fourti nyztis^q, vnto the
 9 hil of God, Oreb. And whanne he was comen thidir, he dwellide in the denne; and loo! the word of the Lord to hym, and seide to hym, What dost thou here,
 10 Helyas? And he answerde, Bi loue I haue loued, for the Lord God of oostis; for the sonys of Yrael han forsaken the couenaunt of the Lord; thin auters thei han distruyed, and thi prophetis thei han slayn bi swerd; and I am laft alone, and thei sechen my lijf, that thei doon it
 11 aweye. And he seith to hym, Go out, and stoonde in the hil, before the Lord. And loo! the Lord passith, and a greet wynde, and a^r stroong, and turnynge vpse-doun hillis, and togidre broosynge stonus before the Lord; not in the wynde the Lord. Also after the wynde quauynge;
 12 not in the quauyng the Lord. And aftir the quauynge fjr; not in the fier the Lord. And after the fier whistlynge of
 13 a thinne blast; there the Lord. The which thing whanne Helias hadde herd, he couerde his cheer with a mantil, and goon out, he stode in the dore of the

o dai. And whanne he cam, and^y sat vndir o iunypere tre, he axide to his soule, that he schulde die; and he seide, Lord, it suffisith to me, take my soule; for^z Y am not betere than my fadris. And⁵ he castide forth hym silf, and slepte in the schadewe of the iunypere tree[†]. And lo! the aungel of the Lord touchide hym, and seide to hym, Rise thou, and ete. He⁶ bihelde, and, lo! at his heed *was* a loof bakun vndur aischis^a, and a vessel of watir. Therfor he^b ete, and drank, and slepte eft. And the aungel of the Lord⁷ turnede azen the secounde tyme, and touchide hym; and *the aungel^c* seide to hym, Rise thou, and ete; for a greet weie is to thee. And whanne he hadde rise, he ete,⁸ and drank; and he^d zede in the strengthe of that mete bi^e fourti dayes and fourti nyztis, 'til to^f Oreb, the hil of God. And⁹ whanne he hadde come thidur, he dwellide in a denne; and lo! the word of the Lord *was maad^s* to him, and seide to hym, Elie, what doist thou here? And¹⁰ he answeride, Bi feruent loue[†] Y louede^h feruentli, for the Lord God of oostis; for the sones of Israel forsokenⁱ the couenaunt of the Lord; thei destrieden^{k†} thin auters, and killiden^l bi^m swerd thi prophetis; and Y am left aloone, and thei seken my lijf, that thei do it awei. And heⁿ seide to¹¹ Elie, Go thou out, and stonde in the hil, bifor the Lord. And lo! the Lord passith, and a greet wynde, and strong^o, turnynge vpsodoun hillis, and al to brekinge stonys bifor^p the Lord; not in the wynde ys the Lord. And aftir the wynd is a stirynge; not in the stiryng is the Lord. And^{pp} aftir the stiryng is fier^q; not in the¹² fier is the Lord. And aftir the fier is the^r issyng of thinne wynd^s; there is the Lord. And whanne Elie hadde herd this, he¹³ hilide his face with a mentil, and he zede out, and stood in the dore of the denne. And a vois spak to hym, and seide, Elie,

† the iunypere tre, which is a tre wexynge in desert, whos schadewe serpentis fleen, as Plyneus seith. Live here. c.

† feruent loue; that is, of al the herte. Live here. c.

p Om. A. q nyzt CE. r Om. CEFH.

y he I. z certis I. a askys L. b Hely I. c he I. d Hely I. e Om. DGIKMNQSWBc. f vnto I. g Om. plures. h haue loued I. i han forsake I. k han destried I. l killid I. m with I. n the Lord I. o a strong I. p blowith before I. pp Om. s. q a fier I. r an I. s wynd, or brethinge softly I.

denne. And a vois seith to hym, seiynge,
 14 What dost thou here, Helias? And he
 answerde, Bi loue I haue loued, for the
 Lord God of oostis; for the sonys of
 Yrael han forsakyn thi couenaunt; thin
 auters thei han distruyed, and thi pro-
 phetis thei han slayn with swerd; and
 Y am lafte alone, and thei sechen my
 15 lijf, that thei don it away. And the
 Lord seith to hym, Go, and turn azen in
 to thi weye, bi deseert, into Damasch;
 and whanne thou comest thidre, thou
 shalt anoynte Azael kyng vpon Syrye;
 16 and Hieu, the sone of Nampsy, thou
 shalt anoynt kyng vpon Yrael; Helisee
 forsothe, the sone of Saphat, that is of
 Abel Mewla, thou shalt anoynte^s prophete
 17 for thee. And it shal be, who so euere
 fleeth the swerd of Azael, Hyeu shal
 sle hym; and who so euere shal flee the
 swerd of Hieu, Helisee shal slee hym.
 18 And I shal leue to me in Yrael seuē
 thousand of men, of whom the knees ben
 not bowid before Baal, and al mouth
 that hath^t not honourde hym, kyssynge
 19 the hoond. Thanne Helias goon forth
 thens, foonde Helisee, the sone of Saphath,
 erynge in twelueⁿ jockis of oxen; and he
 in the twelue jockis of oxen erynge was
 oon. And whanne Helias was comen to
 20 hym, he putte his mantil vpon him. The
 which anoon, the oxen laft, ranne aftir
 Helias, and seith, Kysse Y, I preye thee,
 my fader and my moder, and so I shal
 folwe thee. And he seide to hym, Go,
 and turn azen; forsothe that that was
 21 myn I haue doon to thee. And turned
 azen forsothe fro hym, he took a peyr
 oxen, and slew³ it; and in the plow³ of
 oxen he sethede flesh, and 3af to the
 puple, and thei eten; and rysynge he
 wente, and folwide Helyas, and seruede
 to hym.

what doist thou here? And he answeride,
 14 Bi^t feruent loue Y louede^u feruentli, for
 the Lord God of oostis; for the sones of
 Israel forsoken^v thi couenaunt; thei dis-
 trieden^w thin auteris, and thei killiden^x
 bi^y swerd thi prophetis; and Y am left
 aloone, and thei seken my lijf, that thei
 do it away. And the Lord seide to hym,
 15 Go, and turne azen in to thi weie, bi the
 deseert, in to Damask; and whanne thou
 schalt come thidur, thou schalt anoynte
 Asahel kyng on^r Sirie; and thou schalt¹⁶
 anoynte kyng on^a Israel Hieu, the sone of
 Namsi; sotheli^b thou schalt anoynte pro-
 phete^c for thee, Elise, sone^d of Saphat,
 which^e is of Abelmeula. And it schal¹⁷
 be, who euer schal fle the swerd of Asa-
 hel, Hieu schal sle hym; and who euer
 schal fle the swerd of Hieu, Elise schal
 sle hym. And Y schal leue to me in¹⁸
 Israel seuene thousynde of men, of whiche
 the knees ben not bowid bifor Baal, and
 ech mouth that worschipide not hym, and
 kisside hond^f†. Therfor Elie 3ede forth¹⁹
 fro thennus, and foond Elise, sone^g of Sa-
 phat, erynge in twelue jockis of oxis^h; and
 he was oon in the twelue jockis of oxysⁱ,
 erynge. And whanne Elie hadde come to
 hym, Elie castide his mentil on^k hym.
 Which^l ran anoon after Elie, whanne the²⁰
 oxis^m weren left, and seide, Y preie thee,
 kysse Y my fadir and my modir, and so
 Y schal sue thee. And Elie seide to hym,
 Go thou, and turne azen, forⁿ Y haue do
 to thee that that was myn. 'Sotheli he^o
 21 turnede azen fro Elie, and took tweine^p
 oxis^q, and killide hem†; and with the
 plow of oxis^r he sethede the fleischis^a, and
 3af^t to the puple, and thei eeten; and he^u
 roos^v, and 3ede, and suede Elie, and 'my-
 nystride to^w hym.

† kisside hond;
 that is, of the
 ydol, to reue-
 rence therof,
 ether his owne
 hond, as Job
 seith, If Y
 kisside myn
 hond, which
 is the moste
 wickidnesse,
 that is idola-
 trie. Live
 here. c.

‡ Helisee slewe
 hise oxen, and
 fedde pore men
 of that that he
 hadde, that he
 were not lett bi
 worldli hauing
 to sue the pro-
 phet. Ambrose.
 i.

^s noyntyn E. ^t han A. ^u the twelue ABFH.

^t With i. ^u haue loued i. ^v han forsake i. ^w han destried i. ^x han killid i. ^y with i. ^z upon i.
^a upon i. ^b and i. ^c a prophete i. ^d the sone ci. ^e that i. ^f not his hond i. ^g the sone i. ^h oxen i.
ⁱ oxen i. ^k upon i. ^l And he i. ^m oxen i. ⁿ certis i. ^o And Helisee i. ^p the two i. ^q oxen i.
^r the oxen i. oxen k. ^s fleish i. ^t 3af hem i. ^u Helisee i. ^v roos up i. ^w seruyde i.

CAP. XX.

¹ Benadab forsothe, kyng of Cyrye, gederide al his oost, and two and thretti kyngis with him, and hors, and charris; and stynge vp azens Samarye fau3t, and ² besegide it. And sendynge messengeris to Achab, kyng of Yrael, in to the citee, ³ seith, Thes thingis seith Benadab, Thi siluer and thi gold is myyn, and thi wyues, and thi sones altherbest ben ⁴ myyn. And the kyng of Israel answerde, Aftir thi word, my lord kyng, I am ⁵ thin, and alle miyn. And the messagers turnynge azen seiden, Thes thingis seith Benadab, that sente vs to thee, Thi siluer, and thi gold, and thi wyues, and thi ⁶ sonys thou shalt 3yue to me. To morwe thanne, this same hour, I shal sende my seruauntis to thee, and thei shulen aserchen thin hows, and the hows of thi seruauntis; and al thing that to hem shal plese, thei shulen putte in her ⁷ hoondis, and taken aweye. The kyng of Yrael forsothe clepide alle the eldrys of the loond, and seith, Takith hede, and seeth, for he aspieth to vs; forsothe he sente to me for my wyues, and sonys, and for siluer, and gold, and I forsooke ⁸ not. And alle the more thur3 birth seiden, and al the puple to hym, Here thou ⁹ not, ne assent thou to hym. And he answerde to the messengeris of Benadab, Seith to my lord the kyng, Alle thingis for the whiche thou hast sent to me, thi seruaunt, in the bigynnyng I shal do; ¹⁰ forsothe this thing I may not doo. And the messagers turned azen, tolden alle thingis to hym. The which sente azen, and ^v seith, Thes thingis doon to me goddis, and thes thingis adden thei, if the powdre of Samarye suffisith to the handfulles ¹¹ of al the puple that folwith me. And answeyng the kyng of Yrael seith, Seith to hym, Ne glorie euenly the gird ¹² as the vngird. It is doo forsothe, whanne Benadab hadde herd this word, he drank,

CAP. XX.

Forsothe^x Benadab, kyng of Sirye, ga-¹ deride^y al his oost, and two and thritti kyngis with hym, and horsis, and charis; and he stiede^z azens Samarie, and fau3t, and bisegide it. And he sente messan-² geris[†] to Achab, kyng of Israel, in to the^a citee, and seide, Benadab seith these³ thingis, Thi siluer and thi gold is myn, and thi wyues, and thi beste sones ben myn. And the kyng of Israel answeride,⁴ Bi thi word, my lord the^b kyng, Y am thin, and alle my thingis '*ben thine*^c. And the messengeris turneden azen, and ⁵ seiden, Benadab, that sente vs to thee, seith these thingis, Thou schalt 3yue to me thi siluer, and thi gold, and thi wyues, and thi sones. Therfor to morewe, in this ⁶ same our, Y schal sende my seruauntis to thee, and thei schulen seke thin hows, and the hows of thi seruauntis; and thei schulen putte in her hondis, and take away al thing that schal plese hem. Forsothe the kyng ⁷ of Israel clepide alle the eldere men of the^d lond, and seide, Perseyue 3e, and se, that he settith tresoun to vs; for he sente to me for my wyues, and sones, and ^{dd} for siluer, and gold, and Y forsook not. And ⁸ alle the gretter men in birthe, and al the puple seiden to hym, Here thou not, ne-^e ther assente thou to hym. And he^e an-⁹ sweride to the messengeris of Benadab, Seie 3e to my lord the^f kyng, Y schal do alle thingis, for whiche thou sentist in the bigynnyng to me, thi seruaunt; forsothe^g Y may not do this thing. And the mes-¹⁰ sangeris turneden azen, and telden alle thingis to hym. Which^h sente azen, and seide, Goddis do these thingis to me, and adde these thingisⁱ, if the dust of Samarie schal suffice to the fistis of al the puple that sueth me. And the kyng of Israel ¹¹ answeride, and seide, Seie 3e to hym, A gird man, '*that is, he that goith to batel*^k, haue not glorie euenli as a man vngird[†]. Forsothe^l it was doon, whanne Benadab ¹²

[†] messengeris; for Achab sente first messengeris to Benadab, to seke pees, and he answeride as it sueth. *Live here. c.*

[†] vngird; that is, as he that hath the victorie, and hath put of hise armeris. *Live here. c.*

^v Om. A.

^x Certis I. ^y gaderide togidere I. ^z stiede up I. ^a his I. ^b Om. I. ^c Om. I. ^d that I. ^{dd} Om. I. ^e Achab I. ^f Om. I. ^g but I. ^h The which I. ⁱ thingis to I. ^k Om. I. ^l And I.

and the kyngis, in hiletis; and he seith to his seruauntis, Enuyrounith the citee.
 13 And thei enuyrounden it. And loo! a prophet comynge nyȝ to Achab, kyng of Yrael, seith to hym, 'Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Certis thou hast seen al this multitude ful myche; loo! I shal take it into thin hoond to day, that thou
 14 wite for I am a Lord. 'And Achab seith, Bi whom? And he seide to hym, 'Thes thingis seith the Lord, Bi the foot folowers of the pryncis of prouyncis. And he seith, Who shal bigynne to fizte. And
 15 he seide, Thow. Thanne he noumbride the children of the princis of^v prouyncis, and he founde the noumbre of two hundryd and two and thretti; and he toolde after hem the puple, alle the
 16 sones of Yrael, seuene thousand. And thei wenten out at mydday. Benadab forsothe drank drunken in his hilet, and kyngis two and thretti with hym, 'the whiche^w weren comen to the help of hym.
 17 Forsothe the children of the princis of prouyncis ben goon out in the first frount. And so Benadab sente, the which toolden to hym, seiynge, Men ben goon
 18 out fro Samarye. And he seith, Whether for pees thei comen, nymmeth hem on lyue; whethir that thei fizten, takith
 19 hem on lyue. Thanne the children of the pryncis of prouyncis wenten out, and
 20 the tother oost folwide; and echon^x smoot the man that azens hym cam. And Cyris floowen, and Irael pursuede hem; Benadab forsothe, kyng of Cyrye, fleiz in hors
 21 with his horsmen. Also the kyng of Irael goon out smoot hors and chaarys, and smoot Cyrye with a ful mych greet
 22 veniaunce. Forsothe a prophete neizynge to the kyng of Irael, seide to hym, Go, and tak coumfort, and wite, and se, what thou dost; forsothe the ȝeer folowynge the kyng of Cyrye shal steȝe vp azens
 23 thee. The seruauntis forsothe of the

hadde herd this word, he drank, and^m the kyngis, in schadewyng places; and he seide to hise seruauntis, Cumpasse ȝe the citee. And thei cumpassiden it. And lo! o pro-
 13 phete neizede to Acab, kyng of Israel, and seide to hym, The Lord God seith these thingis, Certis thou hast seyn al this multitude ful greet; lo! Y schal bitake it in to thin hond to dai, that thou wite that Y am theⁿ Lord†. And Achab seide, Bi
 14 whom? And he seide to Achab, The Lord seith these thingis, Bi the squyeris^o of the princes‡ of prouynces. And Achab seide, Who schal bigynne to fizte? And the prophete seide, Thou. Therfor he
 15 noumbryde the children of the princes of prouynces, and he founde the noumbre of twei hundrid and two and thretti; and aftir hem he^{oo} noumbride the puple, alle the sones of Israel, seuene thousynde. And
 16 thei ȝeden out in myddai. Forsothe Benadab drank, and was drunkun in his schadewyng place, and two and thretti kyngis with hym, that camen to the help of hym. Sotheli^p the children of princes^q
 17 of prouynces ȝeden out in the firste frount. Therfor Benadab sente *men*, whiche^r telden to hym, and seide, Men ȝeden out of Samarie. And he seide, Whether thei comen
 18 for pees, take ȝe hem quyke; whether to fizte, take ȝe hem quyke. Therfor the
 19 children of prynces^s of prouynces ȝeden out, and the residue oost suede; and ech
 20 smoot the man that cam azens hym. And men of Sirie fledden, and Israel^{ss} pursuede hem; also Benadab, kyng^t of Sirie, fledde on an hors with his kniȝtis. Also the
 21 king of Israel ȝede out, and smoot horsis and charis, and he smoot Sirie with a ful greet veniaunce. Forsothe a prophete
 22 neizede^u to the kyng of Israel, and seide, Go thou, and be^v coumfortid§, and wyte, and se, what thou schalt do; for the kyng of Sirie schal stie^w azens thee in the ȝeer
 23 suynge. Sotheli the seruauntis of the

† the Lord, and that thou turne away fro idolatrie. *Live here. c.*

‡ bi the squyeris of the princes; that is, bi the squyeris of princes of the lond of Israel, as it is expowned comynly. Rabi Salomon seith, that herbi ben vndurastondun the children of noble men that weren not of the sones of Israel, but weren ȝouun ostachis to Achab; wherfor in Ebreu it is had thus, bi the children of princes of prouynces. *Live here. c.*

§ be coumfortid; in taking trist in God, to defende thee in batel to comynge. *Live here. c.*

^v of the ABFH. ^w that c pr. m. ^x eche c.

^m and also i. ⁿ Om. DGIKMNQSWX sec. m. b. ^o squyeris, or the footmen i. ^{oo} Om. s. ^p And i. ^q the princes i. ^r to wite who these weren the whiche i. ^s the prynces i. ^{ss} al Israel k. ^t the kyng i. ^u neizede nyȝ i. ^v be thou k. ^w weende up i.

kyng of Cyrye seiden to hym, The Goddis of hillis ben the^y Goddis of hem, therfor thei han ouercomen vs; but betere it is that we fizten azens hem in the wijlde feeldis, and we shulen weelde hem.

24 Thow thanne do this word; remeue alle the kyngis fro thin oost, and put princis

25 for hem; and restore the noumbre of knyztis, that fellen of thin, and the hors

after the hors before hadde, and the chaaris after the chaarys that thou haddist before; and we shulen fizte azens hem in the wilde feeldis, and thou shalt seen, that we shulen weelde hem. He trowide to the counseil of hem, and dide

26 so. Thanne after that 3eer was passid, Benadab noumbride Cyros, and stie3ede vp in to Affeth, that he fizte azens Yrael.

27 Forsothe the sones of Yrael ben noumbrid; and metis takyn, wenten forth euen azens, and thei setten tentis azens hem, as two litil flockis of geet. Ciries for-

28 sothe fulfilliden the erthe. And neizynge oo man of God seide to the kyng of Yrael, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, For Cyries seiden, God of hillis is the Lord of hem, and he is not God of valeys, I shal 3yue al this greet multitude in thin hoond, and 3e shulen wite

29 for I am a Lord. Dresseden seuen days forn azens thes and thei sheltruns; forsothe the seuenthe day the batail is doon, and the sones of Yrael smyten of Cyryes an hundrid thousand of foot men in o day.

30 Forsothe tho that laften flowen in to Affeth into the citee, and the wal felle vpon seuen and twenti thousand of men that laften. Forsothe Benadab fleyng wente in to the citee, into the cowch that was

31 beside the bed place; and his seruauantis seiden to hym, Loo! we han herd that the kyngis of the hous of Yrael ben mercyable, and so putte we sackis in oure reens, and litil coordis in oure heedis,

kyng of Sirie seiden to hym, The Goddis of hillis ben the Goddis of the sones of Israel, therfor thei ouercamen vs; but it is betere that we fizte azens hem in feeldi placis, and we schulen geet hem^x. Ther-

for do thou this word^y; remoue thou alle kyngis fro thin oost, and sette thou princis for hem; and restore thou the noumbre²⁵ of knyztis, that felden^z of thine, and horsis^a bi^b the formere^c horsis, and *restore thou^d* charis, bi the charis whiche^e thou haddist bifore; and we schulen fizte azens hem in feeldy places, and thou schalt se, that we schulen gete hem. He^f bileuyde to the counsel of hem, and dide so. Ther-

for after that the 3eer hadde passid, Benadab noumbride men of Sirie, and he stiede^g in to Affech, to fizte azens Israel. Forsothe the sones of Israel weren noum-

brid; and whanne meetis weren takun, thei 3eden^h forth euene azens, and thei, as twey litle flockis of geet, settiden tentis azens men of Sirie. Forsothe men of Sirie filliden the ertheⁱ. And o prophete of 28

God neizede[†], and seide to the kyng of Israel, The Lord God seith these thingis, For men of Sirie seiden, God of hillis is the Lord of hem, and he is not God of valeis, Y schal 3yue al this greet multitude in thin hond, and 3e schulen wite that Y am the^k Lord. In^l seuene daies 29

these and thei dressiden scheltruns euene azens^m; forsotheⁿ in the seuenthe dai the batel was joyned togidere, and the sones of Israel smytiden^o of men^p of Syrie an hundrid thousynde of^q foot men in o dai. Forsothe^r thei that leften fledden in to the 30

citee of Affech, and the wal felde down on^s seuene and twenti thousynde of men that leften. Forsothe Benadab fledde, and entride in to the citee, in to a closet that was with ynne a closet; and hise seruauantis 31

seiden to him, We herden^t that the kyngis of the hows of Israel ben merciful, therfor

† And o profete of God neizide; thou3 this profete is not nemyd here, doctours bothe Latyns and Ebreys seyen, that he was Mycheas, sone of Romula. God of hillis, etc.; men of Sirie weren ouercomun, for they blasfemed God, and the profete seide that Achab schulde not spare Benadab and his puple, but sle hem, for they blasfemed God. Lire here. c.

y Om. B.

^x hem there I. ^y word or counseil I. ^z felden or weren sleyn I. ^a the horsis C. ^b after I. be s. ^c forme DEGMNQSW. forme of O. ^d the I. ^e that I. ^f Benadab I. ^g stiede up I. ^h wenten I. ⁱ lond I. ^k Om. GIKMNBÇ. ^l And I. ^m azens ech oother I. ⁿ and I. ^o smoten I. smeten EL. ^p the men I. ^q Om. A. ^r And I. ^s upon I. ^t han herd I.

and goo we out to the kyng of Yrael; perauenture he shal saue oure lyues.
 32 Thei girdeden her reenes with sackis, and puttiden litil coordis in her heedis, and thei camen to the kyng of Yrael, and seiden to hym, Thi seruaunt Benadab seith, I preye thee, lyue my lijf. And he seith, If 3it he lyue^z, my brother
 33 he is. The which the men token for the happi good word, and hastily thei rauyshiden the word of his mouth, and seiden, Thi brothir Benadab lyueth. And he seide to hem, Goth, and bryngith hym to me. Thanne Benadab wente out to hym, and he^a reryde hym into his chaare.
 34 The which seide to hym, The citees that my fader took fro thi fader I shal 3eeld, and streetis make to thee in Damask, as my fader made in Samarye; and I boundun to pees shal goo aweye fro thee. Thanne he couenauntide a boond of pees,
 35 and lafte hym. Thanne a maner man of the sones of prophetis seide to his felawe, in the word of the Lord, Smyit me. And
 36 he wolde not smyte. To whom he seith, For thou woldist not here the voys of the Lord, loo! thou shalt goon a weye fro me, and a lioun shal smyte thee. And whanne he was goon aweye a litil fro hym, a lioun foond hym, and smoot hym^b.
 37 But and another man fyndynge he seide to hym, Smyit me. The which smoot
 38 hym, and woundide. Thanne the prophete wente, and a3en cam to the kyng in the weye; and he chaungide, bi sprengynge of powdre, the mouth and his eyen.
 39 And whanne the king was passid, he criede to the kyng, and seith, Thi seruaunt wente out 'fro ny³ to f3zte, and whanne o man was flowen, a maner man brou3te hym to me, and seith, Keep this man; the which if were slyden aweye, thi lijf shal be for the lijf of hym, or a

putte we sackis in oure leendis, and cordis in oure heedis, and go we out to the kyng of Israel; in hap he schal saue oure lyues. Thei^a girdiden^v her leendis with sackis,³² and puttiden^w coordis in her heedis, and thei camen to the kyng of Israel, and seiden to hym, Thi seruaunt Benadab seith, Y preye thee, *lete*^x 'my soule lyue^y. And he^z seide, If Benadab lyueth 3it, he is my brother[†]. Which^a thing^b the^c men 33 ^{† he is my brother; that is, Y wole make pees with him. Live here. c.} of *Sirie* token for a graciouse word, and rausychiden^d hastily the word of his mouth, and seiden, Thi brother Benadab lyueth. And Achab seide to hem, Go 3e, and brynge 3e hym to me. Therfor Benadab 3ede out to hym, and he reiseide^e Benadab in to his chare. 'Which Benadab^f seide 34 to hym^g, Y schal 3elde the citees whiche my fadir took fro thi fadir, and make thou stretis to thee in Damask, as my fadir made in Samarie; and Y schal be boundun to pees, and Y schal departe fro thee. Therfor he^h made boond of peesⁱ, and delyuerede hym. Thanne sum^k man 35 of the sones of prophetis seide to his felowe, in the word of the Lord, Smyte thou me. And he nolde^l smyte. To 'whiche 36 ^{‡ bi sprynging of dust; in Ebreu it is, he chaungide with a cloth, that is, bi wlapping of a cloth. Live here. c.} *felowe*^m heⁿ seide, For thou noldist^o here the voys of the Lord, lo! thou schalt go fro me, and a lioun schal smyte thee. And whanne he hadde go a litil fro hym^p, a lioun foond hym, and slow3 hym^q. But 37 also the prophete foond another man, and he seide to that man, Smyte thou me. Which^r smoot him, and woundide *him*^s. Therfor the prophete 3ede^t, and mette the^u 38 kyng^v in the weie; and he chaungide his mouth and i3en^w, by sprynging^x of dust[‡]. And whanne the kyng hadde passid, he 39 criede to the kyng, and seide, Thi seruaunt 3ede out to f3zte anoon, and whanne o man hadde fledde, sum^y man brou3te hym to me, and seide, Kepe thou this

^z lyueth CEF. vice.

^a Om. E pr. m.

^b Om. BCEFH.

^c in comun E pr. m. afer sec. m. fro nee3 sec.

^u Thanne thei I. ^v girden c. ^w putten L. puttend E. ^x Om. plures. that EL. ^y lyue my lijf I. ^z Achab I. ^a The which I. ^b seiying I. ^c Om. EI. ^d thei rausychiden I. ^e reiseide up I. ^f And he I. ^g Achab I. ^h Achab I. ⁱ pees with him I. ^k a I. ^l wolde not I. ^m whom I. ⁿ the prophet I. ^o woldist not I. ^p the prophet I. ^q Om. plures. ^r And he I. ^s Om. plures. ^t wente I. ^u Om. I. ^v kyng Achab I. ^w his i3en I. ^x sprengyng I. ^y a I.

40 talent of siluer thou shalt zeelde. Forsothe while Y disturblid hidir and thidyr turnede me, feerly he aperide not. And the kyng of Yrael seith to hym, This is
41 thi dome that thi self hast demyd. And he anoon wipide aweye the powdre fro^d his face, and the kyng of Israel knewe
42 him, that he was of the prophetis. The whiche seith to hym, Thes thingis seith the Lord, For thou hast laft a man wor-
thi the deeth fro thin hoond, thi lijf shal be for the lijf of hym, and thi puple for
43 his puple. Thanne the kyng of Israel turnede aȝen 'in to^e his hows, dispisyng to here, and ful of woodnes cam in to Samarie.

CAP. XXI.

1 Aftir thes wordis forsothe, in that tyme, there was a vyn to^f Naboth Jezraelite, that was in Jezrael, biside the paleys of Achab, kyng of Samarye.
2 Thanne spak Achab to Naboth, seiynge, Ȝif to me thi vyn ȝerd, that I make to me a wort ȝerd, for it is niȝ, and^g biside myn hows; and I shal ȝyue to thee for it a betere vyn ȝerd; or if more profitable thow wenyst to thee, of siluer the prijs
3 as myche as it is worth, I shal ȝeue. To whom answerde Naboth, Merciful be to me the Lord, that I ȝyue not the heri-
4 tage of my fadres to thee. Thanne Achab cam into his hows, endeynyng, and^h grutchyng vpon the word that Naboth Jezraelite hadde spoken to hym, seiynge, I shal not ȝyue to thee the heri-
5 tage of my faders; and throwyng hym self into his bed turnede aweye his face
6 to the wal, and eete not breed. Forsothe Jezabel, his wijf, wente into hym, and seide to hym, What is that, wherof thi soule is drery? and whi etist thou not
6 breed? The which answerde to hire, I spak to Naboth Jezraelite, and seide to

man; and if he aschapith^a, thi lijf schal be for his lijf^{*}, ether thou schalt paye a talent of siluere. Sotheli while Y was tro-
40 blid, and turnede me hidur and thidur, sodeynly he aperide not. And the kyng of Israel seide to hym, This is thi doom which^a thou hast demed. And anoon he
41 wipide^b away[†] the dust fro his face, and the kyng of Israel knew him, that he was of the prophetis. Which^c seide to the kyng,
42 The Lord seith these thingis, For thou deliueridist fro thin hond a man worthi the^d deeth, thi lijf schal be for his lijf, and thi puple '*schal be^e* for his puple. Therfor
43 the kyng of Israel turnede aȝen in to his hows, and dispiside to here^f, and cam^g wod in to Samarie[†].

CAP. XXI.

Forsothe after these wordis, in that¹ tyme, the vyner of Naboth of Jezrael, 'that was in Jezrael^h, was bisidis the paleis of Achab, kyng of Samarye. Therfor² Achab spak to Naboth, and seide, Ȝyue thou to me the^l vyner^k, that Y make to me^l a gardyn of wortis, for it is nyȝ^m, and nyȝ myn hows; and Y schal ȝyue to thee a betere vyner for it; ethir if thou gessist it more profitable to thee, Y schall ȝyueⁿ the prijs of siluer, as myche as it is worth. To whom Naboth answeride, The³ Lord be merciful to me, that Y ȝyue not to thee the eritage of my fadris[§]. Ther-
4 for Acab cam in to his hows, hauynge indignacioun, and gnastyng on the word which^o Naboth of Jezrael hadde spoke to him, and seide, Y schal not ȝyue to thee the eritage of my faders. And Achab castide doun him silf in to his bed^{||}, and turnede awei his face to the wal, and ete not breed. Forsothe^p Jezabel, his wijf,
5 entride to hym, and seide to hym, What is this thing, wherof thi soule is maad sorry? and whi etist thou not breed? Which^q answeride to hir, Y spak to Na-6

* thi lijf schal be for his lijf, and Y resseyu-ede him in this condicioun. Live here. c.

† and anoon he wipide away, etc.; in Ebreu it is, remouyde the cloth, ether binding, fro his face. Live here. c.

‡ and cam wood in to Samarie; Josephus seith, that he killide the profete. Live here. c.

§ the eritage of my fadris; for prijs, ether for other eritage, for the lond of Israel was propirly Goddis himsilf, and it myȝte not be seeld for euere, but onely til to the iubile in xxv. c. of Leuitici; and therfor nether that was grauntid in the lawe, no but in nede, but Naboth was riche, and therfor he was not compellid to sille his eritage; forsothe the king wolde haue it, for everlastinge tyme. Live here. c.

|| in to his bed; for indignacioun and vn- pacience, and bi this it is opyn, that the kyng myȝte not take for his wille, the feeldis of hise sugetis. Live here. c.

^d of A. ^e to A. ^f in ABFH. ^g Om. A. ^h the A.

^a aschapith away I. ^a that I. ^b wipide DEKLMSXB. ^c The which I. ^d Om. I. ^e Om. I. ^f here Goddis word I. ^g he cam I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ thi IK. ^k vynȝeerd I. vyne D. ^l me theroff I. ^m nyȝ to me I. ⁿ ȝyue thee I. ^o that I. ^p And I. ^q The which I.

hym, 3if to me thi vyn 3erd, the monee takyn, or if to thee it plesse, I shal 3yue to thee a betere vyn 3erd for it. And he seith, I shal not 3yue to thee my vyn 7 3erd. Thanne Jesabel, his wijf, seide to hym, Of greet autoryte thou art, and wel thou gouernyst the rewme of Yrael; rijs, and eet breed, and inⁱ euen ynwit be thow; I shal 3yue to thee the vyn 3erd of 8 Naboth Jezraelite. And so she wroot lettris of the name of Achab, and signede hem with his ryng; and sente to the more thur3 birth, and to the best, that weren in his cytee, that dwelliden with 9 Naboth. Of the lettris forsothe this was the sentence; Preche 3e fastynge, and makith Naboth to sitte among the first 10 of the puple; and vndirleye 3ee two men, sonys of Belial, azens hym, and fals witness seye thei, Naboth hath blessid God and the kyng; and ledith hym out, and 11 stonith, and so dye he. Thanne his cite-seens more thur3 birth, and the best that dwelliden with hym in the citee, diden as Jesabel hadde comaundid to hem, and as it was writen in the lettris, that she 12 sente to hem. Thei prechiden fastynge, and maden Naboth to sitte among the 13 first of the puple; and two men brouzten forth, sonys of the deuel, thei maden hem to sitte azens hym, and thei, that is, as deuels men, seiden azens hym witness before al the multitude, Naboth blesside God and the kyng; for what thing thei ledden hym out of the citee, and with 14 stonus slowen^k. And thei senten to Jesabel, seiynge, Naboth is stoned, and is 15 deed. It is doo forsothe, whanne Jesabel hadde herd Naboth stoned and deed, she spak to Achab, Rijs, weeld the vyn 3erd of Naboth Jezraelite, that wold not to thee assente, and 3yue it, the monee taken; forsothe Naboth lyueth not, but 16 he is deed. The which thing whanne

both of Jezrael, and Y seide to hym, 3yue thi vyner^r to me for money takun, ethir if it plesith thee, Y schal 3yue to thee a betere vyner for it. And he seide, Y schal not 3yue to thee my vyner^s. Therfor Jezabel, his wijf, seide to hym, Thou art of^t greet auctorite, and thou gouernest wel Israel; rise thou, and ete breed, and be thou ^upacient, *ethir coumfortid*^u; Y schal 3yue to thee the vyner of Naboth of Jezrael. Therfor sche^v wroot lettris[†] in the name of Achab, and seelide tho with the ryng of hym; and sche sente to the grettere men in birthe, and to the beste men, that weren in the citee of hym^w, and dwelliden with Naboth^x. Sotheli^y this⁹ was the sentence of the lettre; Preche 3e fastyng, and make 3e Naboth to sitte among the firste men of the puple; and 10 sende 3e priueli twei men, the sones of Belial, azens hym, and sey thei fals witnessyng, Naboth blesside^z God and the kyng^{a†}; and lede 3e out hym, and^b stoon 3e *him*^c, and die he so. Therfor hise cite- 11 seyns, the grettere men in birthe, and the beste men that dwelliden with hym in the citee, diden as Jezabel hadde comaundid, and as it was writun in the lettris, whiche^d sche hadde sent to hem. Thei prechiden 12 fastyng, and maden Naboth to sitte among the firste men of the puple; and whanne 13 twei men, sones of the deuel, weren brouzt, thei maden hem to sitte azens hym^e, and thei, that is^f, as men of the deuel, seiden witnessyng azens him bifor al the multitude, Naboth blesside God and the kyng; for which thing thei ledden hym with out the citee, and killiden *him*^g with stoonys. And thei senten to Jezabel, and seiden, 14 Naboth is stonyd, and is deed. Forsothe 15 it was doon, whanne Jezabel hadde herd Naboth stonyd and deed, sche spak to Achab, Rise thou, take thou^h in possession the vyner of Naboth of Jezrael,

[†] *sche wroot lettris, etc.; bi the wille and knowing of Achab. Live here. c.*

[‡] *Naboth blesside God and the king; that is, curside, as in ii. c. of Job, Blesse thou God, and die thou; for the orroure of cursing, Jewis signefieden it bi the contrarie name. Live here. c.*

ⁱ Om. E pr. m. ^k slowen hym A.

^r vyn3erd I. ^s vyn3erd I. ^t a L. ^u coumfortid ether pacient CRMW. pacient or of euen ynwillt I. ^v Jezabel I. ^w Naboth I. ^x him I. ^y And I. ^z hath blessid I. ^a kyng, that is, hath cursid I. ^b Om. c. ^c Om. plures. ^d that I. ^e Naboth I. ^f is to wite I. ^g Om. plures. ^h Om. I.

Achab hadde herd, that Naboth¹ is deed, he roos, and cam down into the vyn 3erd of Naboth Jezraelite, that he weelde it. 17 Thanne the word of the Lord is doon to 18 Helias Thesbites, seiynge, Rijs, and come down into a3en comynge to Achab, kyng of Israel, that is in Samarye; loo! to the vyn 3erd of Naboth he dessendide, that he 19 weelde it. And thou shalt speke to hym, seiynge, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Thow hast slayn, and furthermore^m thou hast weeldid; and after thes thingis thou shalt adde, Thes thingis seith the Lord, In this place, in the which houndis lickiden the blood of Naboth, shulen lick and 20 thi blood. And Achab seith to Helyas, Whether thou hast foundun me thin enemy? The which seide, I haue founden, forthi that thou be solde that thou 21 doo yuel in the sizt of the Lord. Therfor thes thingis seith the Lord, Loo! I shal brynge yn yuel vpon thee, and I shal hewe of thin hyndirmoris, and slee fro Achab a pisser to the wal, and the 22 closid, and the last in Irael; and I shal 3yue thin hows as the hows of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, and as the hows of Baasa, the sone of Achia; for thou hast doon that thou terre me to wrath, and 23 thou hast maad Irael to synne. But and of Jesabel the Lord hath spokyn, seiynge, Houndis shulen eete Jezabel in the feelde 24 of Jezrael; if Achab were deed in the citee, houndis shulen ete hym; forsothe if he were deed in the feelde, foulis of 25 heuene shulen ete hym. Therfor there was non other siche as Achab, that is sold that he do yuel in the sizt of the Lord; forsothe Jezabel, his wijf, stiryde 26 hym; and abomynable is maad, inso-miche that he folwide the mawmettis that Amorreis maden, whom the Lord destroyde fro the face of the sonis of

which¹ nolde^k assente to thee, and 3yue it for money takun; for Naboth lyueth not, but is deed. And whanne Achab hadde¹⁸ herd this, that is, Naboth deed¹, he roos, and 3ede down in to the vyner of Naboth of Jezrael, to haue it[†] in^m possessioun. Therfor the word of the Lord was maad 17 to Elie of Thesbi, and seide, Rise thou, 18 go down in to the comyng of Achab, kyng of Israel, whichⁿ is in Samarie; lo! he goith down to the vyner of Naboth, that he haue it in possessioun. And thou 19 schalt speke to hym, and 'thou schalt^o seie, The Lord God^p seith these thingis, Thou hast slayn^{q†}, ferthermore and thou hast take^r in possessioun; and aftir these thingis thou schalt adde^s, In this place, wherynne doggis lickiden the blood of Naboth, thei schulen licke also thi blood. And Achab seyde to Elie, Whether thou 20 hast founde me thin enemy? Which^t Elie^u seide, Y haue founde^v, for thou art seeld^{w§} that thou schuldist do yuel in the sizt of the Lord. Therfor the Lord seith these 21 thingis, Lo! Y schal brynge yn^x on^y thee yuel, and Y schal kitte away thin^{yy} hyndrere^z thingis, and Y schal sle of Achab a pissere to the wal, and prisoned^a, and the laste in Israel; and Y schal 3yue thin 22 hows as^b the hows of Jeroboam, sone^c of Naboth, and as the hows of Baasa, sone^d of Ahia; for thou didist^e to excite me to wrathfulnesse, and madist Israel to do synne. But also the Lord spak of^f Jeza- 23 bel, and seide, Doggis schulen ete Jezabel in the feelde of Jesrael; if Achab schal 24 die in the citee, doggis schulen ete hym; sotheli if he schal die in the feelde, briddis of the eyr schulen ete hym. Therfor noon 25 other was sich as Achab^{||}, that was seeld to do yuel in the sizt of the Lord; for Jezabel his wijf excitide hym^g; and he 26 was maad abhomynable, in so myche that

† to haue it, etc.; for hise goodis weren forfeitid bi mannus dooth. Live here. c.

‡ thou hast slayn; for the lettris of the deth of Naboth weren maad and sent bi the knowing and will of Achab. Live here. c.

§ for thou art seeld; as a thing seeld passith in to the lordschip and possessioun of the biere, so Achab semyde al suget to idols, and seruyng to idols. madist Israel to do synne; not onely in the worschipping of caluys, as othere kyngis bifor goyng diden, but also in the worschipping of Baal. Live here. c.

|| was sich as Achab; that is, in kingis bifor goyng him, for he brougte in to his rewme the worschipping of Baal, at exciting of his wijf. Live here. c.

¹ Naboth Jezraelite *E pr. m.* ^m therfor *ABFH.*

¹ that *I.* ^k wolde not *I.* ^l to be deed *I.* ^m in to co *pr. m.* ⁿ that *I.* ^o Om. *I.* ^p Om. *CEL.* ^q slayn Naboth *I.* ^r take his vyn3erd *I.* ^s adde to mo yuelis *I.* ^t And *I.* ^u Om. *c.* ^v founde thee so *I.* ^w sold to the deucl *I.* ^x Om. *c.* ^y upon *I.* ^{yy} the *D.* ^z hyndere *ixq.* ^a the prisoned *I.* ^b to be as *I.* ^c the sone *I.* ^d the sone *I.* ^e didist yuel *I.* ^f to *I.* ^g hym therto *I.*

27 Yrael. And so whanne Achab hadde herd thes wordis, he kitte his clooth, and couerde his flesh with an heire, and he fastide, and slepte in a sak, and wente, 28 the heed leyd down. And the word of the Lord is maad to Helye: Thesbite, seiynge, Whether hast thou not seen Achab mekyd before me? Thanne for he is mekid bi chesoun of me, I shal not brynge yn the yuel in the days of hym, but in the dais of his sone I shal brynge yn the yuel to the hows of hym.

CAP. XXII.

1 Three 3eer thanne passiden ouer with outen batail bitwixe Ciryē and Irael. 2 Forsothe in the thridde 3eer Josaphat, kyng of Juda, cam down to the kyng of 3 Irael. And the kyng of Irael seyde to his seruauentis, Vnknowe 3e, that Ramoth Galaad^m isⁿ oure, and we ben negligent to take it fro the hoond of the kyng of 4 Ciryē? And he seith to Josaphath, Shalt thou not come with me to fize in Ramoth 5 Galaad? And Josaphath seide to the kyng of Irael, As Y am, so and thou; my puple and thi puple ben oon, and mi horsmen and thi horsmen. And Josaphath seide to the kyng of Irael, Seche, I praye thee, the word of the Lord to 6 day. Thanne the kyng of Irael gaderide the prophetis about foure hundrid men, and seith to hem, Shal I goo into Ramoth Galaad to fize, or reste? The whiche answerden, Sty vp, and the Lord shal 7 3eue it in the hoond of the kyng. Josaphath forsothe seide, Is there not here eny man a prophete of the Lord, that 8 we asken bi hym? And the kyng of Irael seith to Josaphat, There is laft o man, bi the which we mowen aske the Lord; but and I haue hatid hym, for he

he sude the ydols that Ammorreis^b maden, which Ammorreis^c the Lord wastide fro the face of the sones of Israel. Therfor 27 whanne Achab hadde herd these wordis, he to-rente his cloth, and hilide his fleisch with an hayre, and he fastide, and slepte in a sak, and 3ede with the heed cast down. The word of the Lord was maad 28 to Elie of Thesbi, and seide, Whethir thou hast not seyn Achab maad low bifer me? Therfor for he is maad low[†] for the^k cause of me, Y schal not brynge yn yuel in hise daies, but in the daies of his sone Y schal bryng yn yuel to his hows.

CAP. XXII.

Therfor thre 3eeris^l passiden with out¹ batel bitwixe Sirie and Israel. Forsothe^m 2 in the thridde 3eer Josephat, king of Juda, 3ede down to the kyng of Israel. And the³ kyng of Israel seide to hise seruauentis, Witen 3e not, that Ramoth of Galaad is oure, and we ben neegligent to take it fro the hoond of the kyng of Sirie? And heⁿ 4 seide to Josaphat^o, Whether thou schalt come with me to fize in to Ramoth of Galaad? And Josaphat seide to the kyng⁵ of Israel, As Y am, so and thou; my puple and thi puple ben oon; and my knyztis and thy knyztis *'ben oon^p*. And Josephat seide to the kyng of Israel, Y preie thee, axe thou to dai the word of the Lord. Therfor^q the⁶ kyng of Israel gaderide^r prophetis aboute foure hundrid men, and he seide to hem, Owe Y to go in to Ramoth of Galaad to fize, ethir to^s reste? Whiche^t answeriden, Stie thou^u, and the Lord schal 3yue it in the hond of the kyng^v. Forsothe Jose- 7 phat seide, Is^w not here ony profete of the Lord, that we axe bi hym? And the⁸ kyng of Israel seide to Josephat, O man, Mychee^x, sone^y of Hiemla, is left, bi whom we moun axe the Lord; but Y hate hym, for he prophesieth not good^z to me, but

[†] he is maad low; this penaunce was for drede of deth, as it is seid comynly, and therfor it disseruede not grace and auoiding of euerlastinge payne, thou; it disseruede dilaiyng of temporal payne; othere men seyn, that this was veri penaunce onely at an our, for he turnede agen to yuele passid. Live here. c.

^m of Galaad *A pr. m.* ⁿ be BCEFH.

^b men of Ammorey. ⁱ men. ^j And the. ^k Om. ^l 3eer. ^{3er} EL. ^m And. ⁿ Achab. ^o Johasaphat, king of Juda. ^p Om. ^q And. ^r gaderide to gidre. ^s owe I to. ^t The whiche. ^u thou up. ^v kyng of Israel. ^w Is ther. ^x Mychee bi name. ^y the sone. ^z good thing.

prophesieth not to me good, but yuel, Mycheas, the sone of Hyemla. To whom Josaphath seith, Spek thou not so, kyng.
 9 Thanne the kyng of Irael clepide^o a maner geldyng, and seide to hym, Hy to brynge to Mychie, the sone of Hyemla.
 10 The kyng of Irael forsothe, and Josaphath, kyng of Juda, seeten, echon in her see, clothid with kyngis^p ournynge, in the corn floore beside the dore of the ȝaat of Samarie; and alle the prophetis prophecieden in the sijt of hem.
 11 Forsothe Sedechias, the sone of Chanaan, maade to hym yren horns, and seith, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, With thes thou shalt wyndowe Cyrre, to the tyme
 12 that thou doo it aweye. And alle the prophetis lijc maner prophecieden, seiynge, Sty vp into Ramoth Galaad, and goo welsumli; the Lord shal take in the hoond of the kyng thin enemyes.
 13 The messenger forsothe, that was goon for to clepe Mychie, spak to hym, seiynge, Loo! the wordis of the prophetis with oon mouth to the kyng good thinges prechen; thanne be thi word lijce of
 14 hem, and speke good thingis. To whom Mychie seith, The Lord lyueth, for what euer thing the Lord seye to me, that I
 15 shal speke. And so he cam to the kyng. And the kyng seith to hym, Mychie, shulen we goo in to Ramoth Galaad to fȳte, or ceese? To whom he answerde, Sty, and go welsumli; and the Lord shal
 16 take it in the hoond of the kyng. Forsothe the kyng seide to hym, Eft and eft I adiure thee, that thou speke not to me, but that is soth in name of the Lord.
 17 And he seith, I saw³ al Irael to scaterde in hillis, as sheep not hauynge sheepherd; and the Lord seith, Thes han not a lord, echon turn aȝen into his hows in
 18 pees. Thanne the kyng of Irael seide to Josaphat, Whether I seide noȝt to thee, for he prophecyede not to me good, but

yuel. To whome Josephat seide, Kyng, spek thou not so. Therfor the kyng of⁹ Israel clepide summe^a chaumburleyn^b, and seide to hym, Haste thou^c to brynge Mychee, sone^d of Hiemla. Forsothe the kyng¹⁰ of Israel, and Josephat, kyng of Juda, saten, ech in his trone, clothid with kyngis ounement^e, in the^f large hows bisidis the dore^g of the ȝate of Samarie; and alle prophetis^h prophecieden in the sijt of hem. Also Sedechie, soneⁱ of Chanaan, made to¹¹ hym silf hornes of yrun, and seide, The Lord God seith these thingis, With thes^k thou schalt scatere^l Sirye, til thou do awei it. And alle prophetis prophecieden in¹² lijck maner, and seiden, Sty thou in to Ramoth of Galaad, and go thou with prosperite; and the Lord schal bitake thin enemyes in the hond of the kyng. So-¹³ theli the messenger, that ȝede to clepe Mychee, spak to hym, and seide, Lo! the wordis of prophetis^m with o mouth prechen goodis to the kyng; therfor thi word be lijck hem, and speke thou goodis. To¹⁴ whom Mychee seide, The Lord lyueth, for what euer thing the Lord schal seie to me, Y schal speke this. Therfor he¹⁵ cam to the kyng. And the kyng seide to hym, Mychee, owen we goⁿ in to Ramoth of Galaad to fȳte, ether ceesse? To which kyng he answeride, Stie thou, and go in prosperite[†]; and the Lord schal bitake it 'in to^o the hond of the kyng. Forsothe the¹⁶ kyng seide to hym, Eft and eft Y coniure thee, that thou speke not to me, no but that that is soth in the name of the Lord. And he seide, Y siȝ al Israel scaterid in¹⁷ the hillis, as scheep not hauynge a scheepherde; and the Lord seide, These han no lord, ech man turne aȝen in to his hows in pees. Therfor the kyng of Israel seide¹⁸ to Josaphat, Whethir Y seide not to thee, that he prophecieth not good to me, but euere yuel? Sotheli thilke Mychee addide,¹⁹ and seide, Therefore here thou the word

† go in prosperite; he seide not this for certeyn, but more bi denying, ether bi desiring; and the kyng perseyuede this by signes, therfor he coniouride hym to speke truthe. Live here. c.

^o callede CE. ^p dyuerse E pr. m. ^q to ABFH.

^a a i. ^b chaumburleyn of his i. ^c thou thee i. ^d the sone i. ^e ourment A. ^f a i. ^g wikett i. ^h the prophetis CGINO. ⁱ the sone i. ^k these hornes i. ^l scatere abroad i. ^m the prophetis EL. ⁿ to go ELBÇ. ^o in BC sec. m.

19 euermore euy! Forsothe he addynge
seith, Therfor here the word of the Lord;
I saw³ the Lord vpon his see sittynge,
and al the oost of heuene stondynge nee³
20 to hym, fro the riȝt and fro the left. And
the Lord seith, Who schal desseyue Achab,
kyng of Yrael, that he stie vp, and falle
in Ramoth Galaad? And oon seide siche
maner wordis, and another otherwise.
21 Forsothe a spirit wente out, and stood
before the Lord, and seith, I schal des-
seyue hym. To whom the Lord spak,
22 In what? And he seith, I schal goon
out, and I schal be a spirit leeȝer in the
mouth of alle the prophetis of hym. And
the Lord seide, Thou shalt desseyue, and
haue the ouerhoond; go out, and do so.
23 Now thanne, loo! the Lord hath ȝeuen
a spirit of lesynge in the mouth of alle
thi prophetis that here ben; and the Lord
24 spak aȝens thee yuel. Forsothe Sedechias,
the sone of Chanaan, cam nyȝ, and smoot
Mychie in to the cheeke, and seith, Whe-
thir thanne the Spirite of the Lord hath
25 laft me, and spoken to thee? And My-
chie seith, Thou art to seen in that day,
whanne thou shalt goon into the bed
place with ynne the bedde, that thou be
26 hidde. And the kyng of Irael seith,
Takith Mychie, and dwel he anentis
Amon, the prynce of the citee, and
27 anentis Joas, the sone of Amalech; and
seith to hem, Thes thingis seith the
kyng, Puttith this man into prisoun, and
susteyneth hym with breed of tribula-
cioun, and with water of angwishe, to
28 the tyme that^r I turne aȝen in pees. And
Mychie seide, If thou turne aȝen in pees,
the Lord hath not spoken in me. And
29 he seith, Here ȝe, alle pupilis. And so
the kyng of Irael stieth vp, and Josa-
phath, kyng of Juda, into Ramoth Ga-
30 laad. And so the king of Yrael seide to
Josaphath, Tak aarmys, and goo into
batail, and be thou clothid^s with thi
clothis. But the kyng of Irael chaungide
31 his habite, and wente into batayl. The

of the Lord; Y siȝ the Lord sittynge on
his trone, and Y siȝ al the oost of heuene
stondynge nyȝ hym, on the riȝt side and
on the left side. And the Lord seide, 20
Who schal disseyue Achab, kyng of Is-
rael, that he stye, and falle in Ramoth of
Galaad? And oon seide siche wordis, and
another in anothir maner. Sotheli a spi- 21
rit ȝede out, and stood bifor the Lord, and
seide, Y schal disseyue hym. To whom
the Lord spak, In what thing? And he 22
seide, Y schal go out, and Y schal be a
spirit of leesyng in the mouth of alle hise
prophetis. And the Lord seide, Thou
schalt disseyue†, and schalt haue the may-
stry; go thou out, and do so. Now ther- 23
for, lo! the Lord ȝaf a spirit of leesyng in
the mouth of alle prophetis that ben here;
and the Lord spak yuel aȝens thee. For- 24
sothe Sedechie, sone of Canaan, neiȝede,
and smoot Mychee on the cheke, and seide,
Whether the Spirit of the Lord forsook
me, and spak to thee? And Mychee seide, 25
Thou schalt se in that dai, whanne thou
schalt go in to closetⁿ with ynne closet,
that thou be hid. And the kyng of Israel 26
seide, Take ȝe^o Mychee, and dwelle he at
Amon, prince of the citee, and at Joas,
the^p sone of Amalech; and seie ȝe to hem, 27
The kyng seith these thingis, Sende ȝe
this man in to prisoun, and susteyne ȝe
hym with breed of tribulacioun, and with
watir of angwisch, til Y turne aȝen in
pees. And Mychee seide, If thou schalt 28
turne aȝen in pees, the Lord spak not in
me. And he seide, Here ȝe, alle pupilis.
Therfor the kyng of Israel stiede, and 29
Josaphat, kyng of Juda, in to Ramoth of
Galaad. Therfor the kyng of Israel seide 30
to Josephat, Take thou armeris, and entre
thou in to batel, and be thou clothid in
thi clothis, *that is, noble^q signes of the
kyng*. Certis the kyng of Israel chaung-
ide hise clothing†, and entride in to batel.
Sotheli the kyng of Sirie hadde comaundid 31
to two and thritti princes of charis, and
seide, ȝe schulen not fiȝte aȝens ony man

† thou schalt
disseyue; not
that falanewe
is shewid of
the Lord, ether
of his co-
maundemens,
but God suf-
frith bi iust
doom, that
yuele men be
disseyuede of
fendis, that
han not power
to do ony thing
no but as he
suffrith. *Live
here. c.*

† his clothing;
that is, aray
of king. *Live
here. c.*

^r Om. CE. ^s clad BCFH.

ⁿ a closet cw. the closet K. ^o Om. s. ^p Om. s. ^q in noble plures.

kyng forsothe of Ciryē comaundide to the princis of the chaaris, two and thretti, seiynge, 3e shulen not fize aȝens the lasse, and aȝens any^t more, but oonli
 32 aȝens the kyng of Irael. Whanne thanne the pryncis hadden seen the chaar of Josaphath, thei ouertroweden^u that he hadde ben kyng of Irael, and the birre maad thei fouȝten aȝens hym. And Josaphath cried out; and the princis of the charis vndurstoden, that it was not the kyng of Irael, and thei ceseden fro hym.
 34 A maner man bente a boowe, into vncerteȝn dressynge an arowe, and bi hap he smoot the kyng of Irael bytwixe the lunge and the stomak. And he seide to hys charyeter, Turn thin hond, and cast out me fro the oost, for greuouli Y am
 35 woundid. Thanne the batail is don in that dai, and the kyng of Irael stood in his chaar aȝens Cyryes, and is deed at euen. Forsothe the blood of the wound flowide in to the bosum of the chaar.
 36 And the bedel fulsouned in al the oost, before the sunne wente down, seiynge, Echon turne aȝen into the citee, and into
 37 his loond. The kyng forsothe is deed, and is born into Samarye; and thei bry-
 38 eden the kyng in Samarie. And thei wasshen his chaar in the fish poond of Samarye, and houndis lickeden his blood, and thei lickeden the bridils, after the word of the Lord that was spokyn.
 39 The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Achab, and al that he dide, and the yuer hows that he beeldide^v, and of al the citees that he made vp, whether not thes ben wryten in the book of the wordis of
 40 the days of the kyngis of Yrael? Thanne Achab slept with his faders, and Ochozias, his sone, regnede for hym. Josaphat forsothe, the sone of Asa, began to regne vpon Juda, the ferth ȝeer of Achab,
 42 kyng of Yrael. Of fyue and thretti ȝeer he was, whanne he began to regne, and fyue and twenti ȝeer he regnede in Jerusalem; the name of his moder Azuba,

lesse, ethir more, no^p but aȝens the kyng of Irael oonli. Therfor whanne the 32
 princes of charis hadden seyn Josephat, thei suposiden that he was king of Irael, and bi feersnesse maad thei fouȝten aȝens hym. And Josephat criede[†]; and the 33
 princis of charis vndurstoden, that it was not the king of Irael, and thei ceessiden fro hym. Sotheli sum man bente a bowe, 34
 and dresside an arowe in to vncerteȝn, and bi hap he smoot the kyng of Irael bitwixe the lunge and the stomak. And the kyng seide to his charieter, Turne thin hond, and cast me out of the oost[‡],
 for Y am woundid greuouli. Therfor 35
 batel was ioyned in that dai, and the kyng of Irael stood in his chare aȝens men of Sirie, and he was deed at euentid. Forsothe the blood of the wounde fletide down in to the bothome of the chare. And 36
 a criere sownede in al the oost, before that^q the sunne ȝede down, and seide, Ech man turne aȝen in to his citee, and in to his lond. Forsothe the kyng was deed, and 37
 was borun in to Samarie; and thei birieden the kyng in Samarie. And thei waisch- 38
 iden his chare in the cisterne of Samarie, and doggis lickiden his blood, and thei wayschiden the reynes[§], bi the word of the Lord whiche he hadde spoke. Sotheli 39
 the residue of wordis of Achab, and alle thingis whiche he dide, and the hows of yuer which he bildide, and of alle citees whiche he bildide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Irael? Therfor Achab 40
 slepte with hise fadris, and Ocozie, his sone, regnede for hym. Forsothe Jose- 41
 phat, sone of Asa, bigan to regne on Juda in the fourthe ȝeer of Achab, kyng of Irael. Josephat was of fyue and thretti 42
 ȝeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede fyue and twenti ȝeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was^r Azuba, douȝter of Salai. And he ȝede in al the 43
 weye of Asa, his fadir, and bowide not fro it; and he dide that, that was riȝtful in

† Josephath criede; cleping Goddis help, and declaringe his baner. Live here. c.

‡ cast me out of the oost; not fully, but he was cast out of that scheltrun in to another. Live here. c.

§ and they waischiden the reynes; in Elbreu it is thus, and thei waischiden the armeris, fro the blood of Achab. Bi the word of the Lord, etc.; that is, biisidis the place, wher-ynne Naboth was stonyd, upe this that the Lord seide bi Elie, for Achab hadde the hows of his armer in Jezrael, and therfor hise armeris in whiche he was woundid, weren brouȝt thidur, and waschun there fro blood of Achab, and doggis lickiden it in that same place, where Naboth was slayn. Live here. c.

^t the ABFH. ^u ortroweden c. ^v bilde CE.

^p Om. c. ^q Om. A. ^r Om. s.

43 the douȝter of Salai. And he wente in
al the weye of Asa, his fader, and he
bowide not aside fro it; and he dide that
44 is riȝt in the siȝt of the Lord. Neuer-
thelater the heiȝe thingis he dyde not
aweȝe, ȝit forsothe the puple sacrificede,
45 and brente encense in heȝtis. And Josaphath
hadde pees with the kyng of Irael.
46 The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of
Josaphath, and his werkis that he dide,
and batails, whether not thes ben wryten
in the book of the wordis of the daies of
47 the kyngis of^w Juda? But and the re-
likis of the wommannysh maad men, that
laften in daies of Asa, his fader, he dide
48 aweȝe fro the loond. And there was not
49 thanne a kyng ordeynyed in Edom. For-
sothe kyng Josaphath made nauees in the
see, the whiche^x saileden in to Oofer for
gold, and thei myȝten not goon, for thei
50 ben broken in Aziongaber. Thanne Ocho-
zias, the sone of Achab, seith to Josaphath,
My seruauntis goon with thi seruauntis
in shippis. And Josaphath wold
51 not. And Josaphath slepte with his fa-
ders, and is biried with hem in the citee
of Daud, his fader; and Joram, hys sone,
52 regnede for hym. Forsothe Ochozias, the
sone of Achab, began to regne vpon Yrael,
in Samarye, the seuentynthe^y ȝeer of Jo-
saphath, kyng of Juda; and he regnede
53 vpon Yrael two ȝeer. And he dide yuel
in the siȝt of the Lord, and he wente in
the weye of his fader, and of his moder,
and in the weye of Jeroboam, sone^z of
54 Nabath, that made Irael to synne. For-
sothe he seruede to Baal, and honourde
hym, and he terrede the Lord God of Irael,
aftir alle thingis that his fader dide.

*Here eendith the thridde book of
Kyngis, and now bigynneth the
fourthe^a.*

the siȝt of the Lord. Netheles he dide not⁴⁴
away hiȝ thingis, for ȝit the puple made
sacrifice, and brente encense in hiȝ places.
And Josephat hadde pees with the king⁴⁵
of Israel. Sotheli the residue of wordis⁴⁶
of Josephat, and the werkis and batels,
whiche he dide, whethir these ben not
writun in the book of wordis of daies of
the kyngis of Juda? But also he took⁴⁷
away fro the loond the relikis of men
turned in to wymmens condiciouns, that
leften in the daies of Aza, his fadir. Ne-⁴⁸
thir a kyng was ordeyned thanne in Edom.
Forsothe^r king Josephat made schippis in⁴⁹
the see, that schulden seile in to Ophir
for gold, and tho myȝten not go, for thei
weren brokun[†] in Asiongaber. Thanne⁵⁰
Ocozie, sone of Achab, seide to Josephat,
My seruauntis go with thine in schippis.
And Josephat nolde[‡]. And Josephat slepte⁵¹
with hise fadris, and was biried with hem
in the citee of Daud, his fadir; and Jo-
ram, his sone, regnede for hym. Forsothe⁵²
Ocozie, sone of Achab, bigan to regne on
Israel, in Samarie, in the seuenetenthe ȝeer
of Josephat, kyng of Juda; and Ocozie
regnede on Israel twei ȝeer. And he dide⁵³
yuel in the siȝt of the Lord, and ȝede in
the weye of his fadir, and of his modir,
and in the weie of Jeroboam, sone of Na-
bath, that made Israel to do synne. And⁵⁴
he seruyde Baal, and worschipide hym,
and wraththide the Lord God of Israel, bi
alle thingis whiche his fadir hadde do.

*Here endith the thridde book of
Kyngis, and here bigynneth the
fourthe^s.*

[†] tho weren
brokun; bi
Goddis doom,
for he hadde
homelynesse
and felouschipe
with Ocozie,
king of Israel,
in ij. book of
Paral. xx. c.
^{Live here. c.}
[‡] and Josephat
nolde; that is,
be assossied
with him the
ij. tyme in
nauey. <sup>Live
here. c.</sup>

^w Om. ABFH. ^x that c pr. m. ^y seuentythe B. ^z the sone CE. ^a Here eendith the thrydde boke of Kyngis, and bigynneth the fourth boke of Kyngis. B. Explicit tertius liber Regum. E. Here endith the thrid bok of Kyngis, and here bigynneth the fourth bok. F. No final rubric in CH.

^r Sotheli FGKLNOPQRSUWÇ. ^s Here endith the thridde book of Kyngis, and bigynneth the fourthe book. BNQ. Here endith the thridde book of Kyngis, and bygynnethe the fourthe book of Kyngis. CSX. Here endith the thridde book of Kyngis, and bigynnith a prolog on the iv. book. GM. Heere endeth the thridde book of Kinges, se now the fourthe. K. Heere eendith the iiije. book, and bigynneth the iiije. book of Kynges. R. Here eendith the thrydde book of Kyngis. Ç. No final rubric in ELP.

IV. K I N G S.

[*Prologue on the Fourth book of Kings*^a.]

THIS Fourthe book of Kingis makith mencioune of alle the kingis of Israel, and of Juda, from Ocozie, sone of Achab, in to Sedechie, king of Juda, that was in the secounde transmygracioun of the men of Juda and of Jerusalem, whanne the cite of Jerusalem was taken and brent, with the temple of the Lord, and maad desolat, either forlete, bi seuenti ȝeer, after the wordis of Jeremye, profete.

The fourthe of Kingis^a.

CAP. I.

1 MOAB forsothe trespasside in Yrael,
2 aftir that Acab was deed. And Ochosias
felle thoruz the wyndowes of his soup-
ynge place, that he hade in Samarye,
and he wexe seeke; and he sente mes-
sangers, seiynge to hem, Gooth, and
counselith Belzabub, the god of Accha-
ron, whether I may lyue fro this myn
3 infirmyte. The aungel forsothe of the
Lord spak to Helias Thesbytes, seyinge,
Riys, and go down in to the aȝein com-
mynge of the messagers of the kyng of
Samarie; and thou schalt seie to hem,
Whether God is not in Yrael, that ȝe
goon to counseylen Belzabub, the god of
4 Accharon? Wherefore these thingis seith
the Lord, Fro the bed, upon the whiche
thou steyȝidist up, thou schalt not goo
doun, bot bi deth thou schalt dyen. And
5 Helias went. And the messagers ben
turned aȝeyn to Ochosias. 'The whiche^b
seyde to hem, Why ben ȝe turned aȝeyn?
6 And thei answerden to hym, A man

Here biginneth the ferthe book of Kingis^b.

CAP. I.

FORSOTHE Moab trespasside aȝens Is-
rael†, after that Achab was deed. And 2
Ocozie felde thorou the aleris of his soler,
which he hadde in Samarie, and was sijk;
and he sente messengeris, and seide to
hem, Go ȝe, and councele Belzebub, god
of Acharon, whether Y may lyue after
this sijknese of me. Forsothe the aungel 3
of the Lord spak to Elye of Thesbi, and
seide, Rise thou, and go down into the
metynge of the messengeris of the kyng
of Samarie; and thou schalt seie to hem,
Whether God is not in Israel, that ȝe go
to counsel Belzebub, god of Acharon? For 4
which thing‡ the Lord seith these thingis,
Thou schalt not go doun of the bed, on
which thou stiedist. And Elie ȝede. And 5
the messengeris turneden aȝen to Ocozie.
And he seide to hem, Whi turneden ȝe
aȝen? And thei answeriden to hym, A 6
man mette vs, and seide to vs, Go ȝe, turne
ȝe aȝen to the kyng, that sente ȝou; and
ȝe schulen seie to him, The Lord seith

† Moab tres-
passide aȝenus
Israel; for the
king of Moab
swoor for him
and his rewme,
to serue the
king of Israel
vndur tribute,
and he rebell-
ide, and brak
this ooth. Live
here. c.

‡ for which
thing; that is,
for vnfeithful-
nesse. Live
here. c.

^a Here bigynneth the fourthe book of Kyngis E. No initial rubric in ACFH. From the commencement of IV. Kings to the end of II. Chronicles the text is taken from B. ^b that E pr. m.

^a This prologue is from M. ^b From m^c. The iiij. of Kinges. P. No initial rubric in the other Mss.

a3ein came to us, and seyde to us, Gooth, and turneth a3ein to the kyng, that sente 3ou; and 3e schuln to hym seyn, These thingis seith the Lord, Whether for there was not God in Yrael, thou sentist, that Belzabub be counseyled, the god of Aacharon^c? Therefore fro the bed upon the whiche thou steijedist up, thou schalt not goo down, bot by deth thou schalt dye. The whiche seyde to hem, Of what fygure and habyte is that man, that a3eyn came to 3ou, and spake to 3ou these wordis? And thei seyden, A row3 man, and with an hery gyrdyl gyrd to the reenys. The whiche seith, Helyas Thesbytes it is. And he sente to hym the prince of fyfthe, and the fyfty men that with hym weren. The whiche steijiden up to hym, and to hym syttinge in the cop of the hill seith, Man of God, the kyng comaundid, that thou come down. And Helyas answeyng seith to the quynquagenarye, 3if the man of God I am, come down fjr fro heuen, and deuoure thee and thi fyfty men. Than fjr came down fro heuen, and deuouride hym, and the fyfty that weren with hym. Eft he sente to hym another prynce of fyfty, and fyfty with hym, the whiche spac to hym, Man of God, these thinges seth the kyng, Hy3e, come down. Answeringe Helyas seith, 3if the man of God I am, come down fjr fro heuen, and deuoure thee and thi fyfty. Than the fjr of God came down fro heuen, and deuouride hym and his fyfty. Eft soonys he sente the thridd prynce of fyfty, and the fyfty that weren with hym. The whiche whan was commen, bowed the kneezis a3eins Hely, and preyede him, and seith, Man of God, wylle thou not dispjse my lijf, and the lijues of thi seruauntis that ben with me. Loo! fjr came down fro heuen, and deuourede the two first princis of fyfty, and the fyftees that weren with hem; and now, I beseche, that thou haue mercye to my lijf. The aungel forsothe

these thingis, Whether for God was not in Israel, thou sendist, that Belzabub, god of Acharon, be counselid? Therfor thou schalt not go down of the bed, on which thou stiedist, but thou schalt die bi deeth. Which Ocozie seide to hem, Of what figure and abite is that man, that mette 3ou, and spak to 3ou these wordis? And thei seiden, An heeri man, and gird with a girdil of skyn[†] in the reynes. Which seide to hem, It is Elie of Thesbi. And he sente to Elie a prince of fifti, and fifti men that weren vndur hym. Which prince stiede to hym, and seide to hym, sittynge in the cop of the hil, Man of God, the kyng comaundith, that thou come down. And Elie answeride, and seide to the prince of fifti men, If Y am the man of God[‡], fier come down fro heuene, and deuoure thee and thi fifti men. Therfor fier cam down fro heuene, and deuouride hym, and the fifti men that weren with hym. Eft he sente to Elie another prince of fifti, and fifti men with hym, which spak to Helye, Man of God, the kyng seith these thingis, Haste thou, come thou down. Elie answeride, and seide, If Y am the man of God, fier come down fro heuene, and deuoure thee and thi fifti men. Therfor the fier of God cam down fro heuene, and deuouride hym and hise fifti men. Eft he sente the thridd prince[§] of fifti men, and fifti men that weren with hym. And whanne this prynce hadde come, he bowide the knees a3ens Elie, and preiede hym, and seide, Man of God, nyle thou dispise my lijf, and the lyues of thi seruauntis that ben with me. Lo! fier cam down fro heuene, and deuouride tweyne, the firste princis of fifti men, and the fifti men that weren with hem; but now, Y biseche, that thou haue mercy on my lijf. Forsothe the aungel of the Lord spak to Helie of Thesbi, and seide, Go thou down with hym; drede^d thou not. Therfor Elie roos, and cam down with hym to the kyng; and he spak to the kyng, The Lord seith thes

[†] of skyn; in Ebreu it is, of lether. c.

[‡] if Y am the man of God; verily and not scornfully. Fier come down, etc. Elie knew bi reuelacioun, that this prince clepide him in scorn the man of God, and that he consentide to the king in the synne of idolatrie and in the punysching of Elie, and so diden thei that weren with the prince; and herfor by Goddis sentence, they weren worthi to be punyschid; wherfor Elie pronouns-ide Goddis sentence, and seide, if Y am the man of God, etc.; and so it is of the ij. prince, and hise fifti men. Lire here. c.

[§] he sente the thridd prince, etc.; this thridd prince was Abdie, as Ebreis and Cristen doctors seyn comynly, and Abdie dredde God gretly, in III. book of Kingis, xviii. c., and therfor he mekide him self bifor God, and Elie his seruaunt. Lire here. c.

^c Nacharon B.F.H.

^c Forsothe lo A. ^d and drede x.

of the Lord spak to Helyas Thesbytes, seyinge, Comme doun with hym; ne drede thou. Thanne he roose and came
 16 doun with hym to the kyng; and spac to hym, These thingis seith the Lord, For thou sentist messagers to counseylen Belzabub, god of Accharon, as ther were not God in Yrael, of the whiche thou miztist not asken a worde; therefore fro thi bed, upon the whiche thou steyzidist up, thou schalt not goo doun, bot by deth
 17 thou schalt dye. Thanne he is deed aftir the word of the Lord, that Helye spac; and Joram, his brothir, regnede for hym, the seconde 3eer of Joram, the sone of Josaphath, kyng of Jude; forsothe he
 18 hade not a sone. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Ochosie, the whiche^d he wrouzt, whethir thei^e ben not writen in the boke of the wordis of the days of the kyngis of Yrael?

CAP. II.

1 Done it is forsoth, whan the Lord wolde reren Helyas by a whyrlwynd in to heuen, Helyas and Helyse wenten fro
 2 Galgalis. And Helyas to Helyse seide, Sytt here, for the Lord hath sent me vnto Bethel. To whom seith Helese, the Lord liueth and thi soule liueth, for I schal not forsake thee. And whanne thei
 3 weren goo doun fro Bethel, the sonys of prophetis, that weren in Bethel, wenten out to Helysee, and seyden to hym, Whether thou hast knowe, for the Lord to day schal taken thi lord fro thee? The whiche answerde, And I haue
 4 knowen; beeth styлле. Helyas forsothe seide to Helise, Sytt heere, for the Lord hath sente me into Jericho. And he seith, The Lord liueth and thy soule liueth, for I schal not forsake thee. And when
 5 thei weren comen to Jericho, the sonys of prophetis, that weren in Jericho, neyziden to Helyse, and seyden to hym, Whether thou hast knowen, that the Lord schal taken to day thi lord fro thee?

thingis, For thou sentist messangeris to counsele Belzebub, god of Acharon, as if no God were in Israel, of whom thou myztist axe a word; therfor thou schalt not go doun of the bed, on which thou stiedist, but thou schalt die bi deeth. Therfor he was deed bi the word of the 17 Lord, which word Elie spak; and Joram, hys brothir, regnyde for hym, in the secounde 3eer of Joram[†], the^e sone of Josephat, kyng of Juda; for Ocozie hadde no sone. Sotheli the residue of wordis of 18 Ocozie, whiche he wrouzte, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel?

[†] the ij. 3eer of Joram; in which he regnede with his fadir, for he regnede viij. 3eer with his fadir, for fro that tyme that Josophath was in perel of deth in Ramoth of Galaad, he ordeynede Joram, his sone, king, lest stryft weren among hise sones for the rewme, aftir his deth. *Live here. c.*

CAP. II.

Forsothe it was don, whanne the Lord wolde reise Elie bi a whirlewynd in to heuene, Elie and Elisee 3eden fro Galgalis. And Elie seide to Elisee, Sitte thou here,
 2 for the Lord sente me til into Bethel. To whom Elisee seide, The Lord lyueth and thi soule lyueth, for Y schal not forsake thee. And whanne thei hadden come doun to^f Bethel, the sones of prophetis, that
 3 weren in Bethel, 3eden out to Elisee, and seiden to hym, Whether thou knowist, that the Lord schal take away thi lord to dai fro thee? Which answeride, And I knowe^g; be 3e stille. Forsothe Elie seide
 4 to Elisee, Sitte thou here, for the Lord sente me into Jerico. And he seide, The Lord lyueth and thi soule lyueth, for Y schal not forsake thee. And whanne thei hadden come to Jerico, the sones of pro-
 5 phetis, that weren in Jerico, neyziden to Elisee, and seiden to hym, Whether thou knowist, that the Lord schal take awei thi lord to dai fro thee? And he seide, Y knowe; be 3e stille. Forsothe Elie seide
 6

^d that c *pr. m.* ^e these *CE.*

^c Om. x. ^f in to cx. ^g knowede s.

And he seith, I haue knowen; beeth styll.
 6 Helyas forsothe seyde to hym, Sytt here,
 for the Lord hath^f sente me vnto Jordan.
 The whiche seith, The Lord liueth and
 thi soule lyueth, for I schal not forsake
 thee. Thanne both thei wenten to gydre;
 7 and fyfty men of the sonys of prophetis
 foloweden, the whiche and stoden forn
 azeynst aferre; thei forsothe stoden both
 8 upon Jordane. And Helyas tooke his
 mantyll, and inwrappeyde it, and smote
 the watirs; the whiche ben deuydid in
 to eithir partye, and thei wenten both
 9 thor3 the drye. And whanne thei weren
 goon ouer, Helyas seyde to Helise, Aske
 that thou wilt, that I doo to thee, er I
 be taken away fro thee. And Helise
 seyde, I beseche, that ther be doo thi
 10 spirite double in me. The whiche an-
 swerde, An hard thing thou hast askede;
 neuer the later 3if thou seest me, whanne
 I schal be taken fro thee, it schal be that
 thou hast askyde; 3if forsothe thou seest
 11 not, it schal not be. And whanne thei
 wenten, and goynge speke wordis, loo!
 the fijren chaare and the fijren hors de-
 uyden euer either; and Helyas steyside
 up by 'the whirlwynde^g in to heuen.
 12 Helise forsothe sawe, and criede, Fader
 myn! fader myn! the chaar of Yrael, and
 charieter^h of it. And he saw3 hym no
 more. And he toke his clothis, and kutt
 13 hem in to two partyes. And he rerede
 the mantyll of Helye, that hadde fallen
 to hym; and, turnedⁱ azein, stode upon
 14 the brynke of Jordan. And with the
 mantyll of Helye, that hadde fallen to
 hym, he smote the waters, and thei ben
 not deuydid. And he seide, Where is
 the God of Helye also now? And he
 smote the watirs, and thei ben dyuydid
 15 ouer. Forsothe the sonys of the pro-
 phetis that weren in Jericho, seeinge,
 azeinward seyden, The spirite of Helye
 hath restyde upon Helisee. And thei

to Elisee, Sitte thou here, for the Lord
 sente me 'til to^f Jordan. Which seide,
 The Lord lyueth and thi soule lyueth, for
 Y schal not forsake thee. Therfor bothe
 3eden togidere; and fifti men of the sones⁷
 of prophetis sueden, which also stoden fer
 euen a3ens; sothely thei bothe stoden ouer
 Jordan. And Elie took his mentil, and⁸
 wlappeyde it^g, and smoot the watris[†];
 whiche weren departid 'into^h euer ethir
 part, and bothe 3eden bi theⁱ drie. And⁹
 whanne thei hadden passid, Elie seide to
 Elisee, Axe thou that, that thou wolt that
 Y do to thee, bifor that Y be takun away
 fro thee. And Elisee seide, Y biseche, that
 thi double spirit[‡] be 'maad in^k me. Which¹⁰
 Elie answeride, Thou axist an hard thing;
 netheles if thou schalt se me, whanne Y
 schal be takun awei fro thee, that that
 thou axidist schal be; sotheli, if thou
 schalt not se, it schal not be. And whanne¹¹
 thei 3eden, and spaken goynge, lo! a chare
 of fier and horsys of fier departiden euer
 either; and Elie stiede bi a whirlwynd
 in to heuene[§]. Forsothe Elise si3, and¹²
 criede, My fadir! my fadir! the chare of
 Israel^{||}, and the charieter^e therof. And
 he si3 no more Elie. And he took hise
 clothis, and to-rente tho in to twei partis.
 And he reside the mentil of Elie, that¹³
 felde down to hym; and he turnede a3en,
 and stood ouer the ryuer of Jordan. And¹⁴
 with the mentil of Elie, that felde down
 to hym, he smoot the watris, whiche weren
 not departid[¶]. And he seide, Where is
 God of Elie also now? And he smoot the
 watris, and tho weren departid hidur and
 thidur; and Elisee passide. Sotheli the¹⁵
 sones of prophetis, that weren in Jerico
 euene a3ens, sizen, and seiden, The spirit
 of Elie restide on Elisee. And thei camen
 in to the meetyng of hym, and worschip-
 iden hym lowli to erthe. And thei seiden¹⁶
 to hym, Lo! with thi seruauntis ben fifti
 stronge men, that moun go, and seke thi
 lord, lest perauenture the Spirit of the

† smoot the
 watris; the
 watris weren
 departid, not
 bi ony vertu
 that was in the
 mentil, but bi
 Goddis vertu,
 bi which he
 wolde schewe
 the merit of
 Elie. *Live*
here. c.
 ‡ that thi dou-
 ble spirit;
 Elisee axide
 not the spirit
 in double pro-
 porcioun in
 comparisoun of
 Elie, that he
 schulde be set
 so bifor Elie,
 but he axide
 that the double
 grace that was
 in Elie, that is,
 the grace of
 myraclis, and
 the grace of
 profesie, schulde
 be in him, that
 so he schulde
 be maad liyk
 the maister.
Live here. c.
 § in to heuene;
 not in to he-
 uene of steris,
 nether of brit-
 nesse in blis,
 but in to he-
 uene of the
 eir; and bi the
 eir Elie was
 borun in to
 erthely para-
 diys, whidur
 Enok was
 translatid bi-
 fore; and
 aboute the ende
 of the world
 bothe schulen
 come forth
 from thennus,
 to preeche
 agenens the fals-
 nesse of Aunte-
 crist. *Live*
here. c.
 || the chare of
 Israel; a chare
 berith up, and
 a charieter^e
 rulith, so Elie
 bar up the pu-
 ple of Israel, in
 fillinge ether
 amendinge de-
 faultis, as in
 III. book,
 xviii. c., in the
 getinge of wa-
 tir to the puple
 beinge in perel;
 also Elie rulide
 the puple, and
 brou3te it a3en
 to the veri feith
 of o God, by
 geting of fier
 fro heuene on
 his brent sacri-
 fice, to de-
 claringe of veri
 Godhed, wher-
 for the puple

^f Om. *E pr. m.* ^g whirlwynde *B.* the wirlynge wynde *H.* ^h the charieter *A.* ⁱ he turned *A.*

^f til in to *ELP. to X.* ^g Om. *s.* ^h in *c.* ⁱ Om. *EL.* ^k with *EL.*

commynge in to aȝein commynge of hym,
 honoureden hym redye in to the erth.
 16 And thei seyden to hym, Loo! with thi
 seruauantis ben fyfty stronge men, that
 mown goon, and seechen thi lord, lest
 perauenture the Spirite of the Lord
 haue taken hym, and throwen hym in
 oon of the hillis, or in oon of the valeys.
 The whiche seithe, Wylle ȝe not senden.
 17 And they constreyniden hym, to tyme that
 he assentide to hem, and seyde, Sendith.
 And thei senten fyfty men; whiche
 whanne hadden souȝt three days, founden
 18 not. And thei turneden aȝeyn to hym;
 and he dwellyde in Jericho. And he
 seyde to hem, Whether I seyde not to
 19 ȝou, Willith not senden? Than the men
 of the cytee seyden to Helyse, Lo! the
 dwellynge of this cytee is best, as thou
 thi silf, lord, byholdist; bot and the watirs
 20 ben werst, and the erth bareyn. And he
 seith, Bringith to me a newe vessel, and
 puttith in it salt. The whiche whan
 21 they hadden brouȝte, goon oute to the
 welle of watirs, he putte in to it salt,
 and seith, These thingis seith the Lord,
 I haue heelide these watirs, and there
 schal be no more in hem deth, ne ba-
 22 reynte. Thanne the watirs ben helyde
 into this day, aftir the word of Helise,
 23 that he spac. Forsothe Helise steyȝide
 up thens in to Bethel; and whanne he
 schulde stey up by the weye, lytyl chil-
 dren wenten out fro the cyte, and scorn-
 eden to hym seyinge, Stey up, ballard!
 24 stey up, ballard! The whiche whan he
 byheld, sawȝe hem, and cursed to hem
 in name of the Lord. And two beris
 wente oute fro the wyild wode, and to-
 tereden^k of hem two and fourty chyl-
 25 dren. Forsothe he wente thens in to the
 hill of Carmele, and thens turnede aȝein
 in to Samarye.

Lord hath take hym, and hath cast forth
 hym in oon of the hillis, ethir in oon of
 the valeys. Which^l seide, 'Nyle ȝe sende^m. 17
 And thei constreyneden hym, til he as-
 sentide to hem, and seide, Sende ȝe. And
 thei senten fifti men; and whanne thei
 hadden souȝtⁿ bi thre daies, thei founden^o
 not. And thei turneden aȝen to hym^p; 18
 and he dwelide in Jerico. And he seide
 to hem, Whether Y seide not to ȝou, Nyle-
 ȝe sende? Therfor the^q men of the citee 19
 seiden to Elisee, Lo! the dwellyng[†] of
 this cite is ful good, as thou thi silf, lord,
 seest; but the watris ben ful^r yuele, and
 the lond is bareyn. And he^s seide, Brynge 20
 ȝe to me a newe vessel, and sende^t ȝe salt
 in to it. And whanne thei hadden brouȝt
 it^u, he ȝede out to the welle of watris, and 21
 sente^v salt in to it^{vv}, and seide, The Lord
 seith these thingis, Y haue helid these^w
 watris, and nethir deeth, nether^x bareyn-
 esse, schal be more in tho^y. Therfor the 22
 watris weren heelid til^z in to this dai, bi
 the word of Elisee, which^a he spac. For- 23
 sothe Elisee stiede^b fro thennus in to
 Bethel; and whanne he stiede^c bi the
 weie, litle children ȝeden out of the citee,
 and scorneden hym, and seiden, Stie^d, thou
 ballard! stie^d, thou ballard! And whanne 24
 he hadde biholde, he siȝ hem, and curside
 hem[†] in the name of the Lord. And
 twey beeris ȝeden^e out of the forest, and
 to-rente fourti children of hem. Sothelif^f 25
 Elisee wente fro thennus in to the hil of
 Carmele, and fro thennus he turnede 'aȝen
 to^g Samarie.

criede thanne,
 the Lord him
 silf is God. In
 Ebreu it is
 thus, the chare
 of Israel, and
 the chyualrie
 therof; that is,
 myztier to de-
 fence of Israel,
 than chyualry
 with charis of
 batel, as Rabi
 Salomon ex-
 powneth. *Live*
here. c.
 ¶ which weren
 not departid;
 this was doon
 of God, that
 Elisee schulde
 not be reisid
 ouer myche, of
 the geting of
 the spirit of
 Elie. *Where is*
God of Elie?
 at this crying
 the watris
 weren departid,
 that it were
 schewid, that
 he gat grace
 and kunning
 to profesie and
 to do myracles,
 not of hise
 owne meritis,
 but of Goddis
 fre gifte, and of
 the meritis of
 Elie. *Live*
here. c.
 † the dwelling,
 etc.; that is,
 the setting of
 the citee was
 best for pro-
 fetis, for it
 was couenable
 to contempla-
 cioun; and the
 erthe was not
 bareyn, not but
 for malice of
 the watir. *Live*
here. c.
 ‡ and curside
 hem; these
 children weren
 tauȝt and stirid
 of her fadris
 and modris,
 idolatouris, to
 scorne the pro-
 fete of the
 Lord, and ther-
 for he curside
 hem, that her
 fadris and mo-
 dris schulden
 be punyschid,
 and that the
 children schul-
 den no more
 be stirid, to the
 malice of fadris
 and modris;
 for he wiste bi
 God schewinge,
 that her deth
 ouȝte to come
 sone aftir his
 cursing, which
 he brouȝte forth
 bi the sentence
 of Goddis rȝt-
 fulnesse. *Live*
here. c.

^k to-teeren *CE pr. m.*

^l And Helizee i. ^m Sende ȝe not i. ⁿ souȝt him i. ^o founden him i. ^p Helizee i. ^q Om. i.
^r moost i. ^s Helizee i. ^t putte i. ^u it to him i. ^v putte i. ^{vv} the welle i. ^w the L. ^x ne ELP.
^y hem i. ^z Om. i. ^a that i. ^b wente up i. ^c wente up i. ^d Stie up i. ^e wenten i. ^f Certis i.
^g aȝen into DI. to ELP.

CAP. III.

1 Joram forsoth, the sone of Acab, regnede upon Yrael, in Samarie, the eizteenth zeer of Josaphath, kyng of Juda. And he regnyde twelue zeer, and dyde yuel bifore the Lord, bot not as his fadir and modir; forsothe he toke aweye the ymagis of Baal, that his fadir hadde maade, neuer the latir he cleeyde in the synnys of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, that made Yrael to synnen; and he wente not aweye fro hem. Forsothe Mesa, the kyng of Moab, nuryschede many beestis, and payed to the kyng of Yrael an hundreth thousand of lombis, and an hundreth thousand of^l wetheris, with their fleeses^m. And whann Acab was deed, he brake the bonde of pese that he hade with the kyng of Yrael. Thann kyng Joram wente out in that day fro Samarie, and noumbrede alle Yrael. And he sente to Josaphath, kyng of Juda, seyinge, Kyng Moab is goon aweye fro me; comme with me azeynst hym to batayl. The whiche answerde, I schal steven up; he that is myn, is thyne; my puple thi puple, and myn hors thin hors. And he seyde, By what weye schuln we steyzen up? And he answerde, By the desert of Ydume. Thann the kyng of Yrael, and the kyng of Juda, and the kyng of Edom, wenten, and zeeden aboute by the weye of seuene days; and ther was not watir to the hoost, and to the beestis, that foleweden hem. And the kyng of Yrael seide, Allas! allas! allas! the Lord hath gaderd us three kyngis, that he takeⁿ in the hond of Moab. And Josaphath seith, Is there not a prophete of the Lord, that we preyen the Lord by hym? And oon answerde of the seruauntis of the^o kyng of Yrael, There is here Helisee, the sone

CAP. III.

Forsothe^h Joram, soneⁱ of Achab, regnede on^j Israel, in Samarie, in the eiztenthe zeer of Josephat, kyng of Juda. And he regnede twelue zeer, and he dide yuel bi-² for the Lord, but not as his^k fader and modir^l; for^m he tookⁿ awei the ymagis³ of Baal, whiche his fadir hadde maad, netheles in^o the synnes of Jeroboam, sone^p of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne, 'he cleuyde^q, and zede^r not awei fro tho^s. Forsothe Mesa, kyng of Moab, nurschide⁴ many beestis, and paiede^t to the kyng of Israel an hundrid thousynde of lambren, and an hundrid thousynde of^u wetheris, with her fleesis^v. And whanne Achab was⁵ deed, he^w brak the boond of pees, which^x he hadde with the kyng of Israel. Therfor⁶ kyng Joram zede out of Samarie in that dai, and noumbrede^y al Israel. And he⁷ sente to Josephat, kyng of Juda, and seide, The kyng of Moab zede^z awei fro me; come thou with me azens him to batel. Which^a Josephat answeride, Y schal stie^b; he that is myn, is thin; my puple is thi puple; and myn horsis ben thin horsis. And he^c seide, Bi what weie schulen we^s stie^d? And he^e answeride, Bi the deseert of Ydume. Therfor the kyng of Israel,⁹ and the kyng of Juda, and the kyng of Edom, zeden forth, and cumpassiden bi the weie of seuene daies; and 'watir was not^f to the oost, and to the beestis, that sueden hem. And the kyng of Israel¹⁰ seide, Alas! alas! alas! the Lord hath gaderide^g vs thre kyngis to bitake^{vs}^h in the hond of Moab. And Josephat seide,¹¹ Whether ony prophete of the Lord is here, that we biseche the Lord bi hym? And oon of the seruauntis of the kyng of Israel answeride, Elisee, the sone of Saphat, is here, that scheddeⁱ watir on^k the hondis of Elie. And Josephat seide, Is¹²

+ not as his fadir and modir; for they brousten in the worschippinge of the idol Baal, and this Joram remouyde it; but he dwellide in the worschipping of calues, whiche Jeroboam made. Live here. c.

^l Om. AB. ^m flees CE. ⁿ take vs A. ^o Om. ABF.

^h Certis I. ⁱ the sone I. ^j upon I. ^k Om. DEMPÇ. ^l his modir EL. ^m forsothe I. ⁿ dide I. ^o he cleuyde to I. ^p the sone I. ^q Om. I. ^r he zede I. ^s hem I. ^t he paiede I. ^u Om. I. ^v flees ELpb. ^w Mesa I. ^x that I. ^y he noumbrede I. ^z hath gon I. ^a And I. ^b stie up with thee I. ^c Josophat I. ^d wende up I. ^e Joram I. ^f ther was not watir I. ^g gaderide to gidre I. ^h Om. plures. ⁱ helde I. ^k upon I.

of Saphath, that heelde watir vpon the
 12 hondis of Helye. And Josaphath seith,
 Is ther anentis hym the worde of the
 Lord? And the kyng of Yrael came
 down to hym, and Josaphath, kyng of
 13 Juda, and the kyng of Edom. Forsothe
 Helisee seyde to the kyng of Yrael, What
 is to me and to thee? Goo to the pro-
 phetis of thi fadir and thi^p modir. And
 the kyng of Yrael seith to hym, Why the
 Lord hath gaderde these three kyngis,
 that he take hem in to the hondis of
 14 Moab? And Helyse seyde to hym, The
 Lord of hoostis liueth, in whose siȝt I
 stonde, that ȝif not the cheer of Josa-
 phath, kyng of Juda, I schamyde, forsoth
 I schulde not haue taken hede to thee, ne
 15 haue byholden. Now forsothe bryngith
 to me an sawtrer. And whanne the
 sawtrer songe, the honde of the Lord is
 16 don upon hym, and he seith, These
 thingis seith the Lord, Makith the
 wombe of this streme dychis and dychis.
 17 Forsothe these thingis seith the Lord, Ȝe
 schuln not seen wynde, ne reyn, and this
 wombe schal ben fulfilled with watirs,
 and drynke schuln ȝe, and ȝoure meyne,
 18 and ȝoure beestis. Lytyll is this in the
 siȝt of the Lord. Ferthermore also he
 19 schal taken Moab in to ȝoure hondis; and
 ȝe schul smyten alle streyngthid^a cytee,
 and alle chosen cyte, and ȝe schuln hewen
 down eche tree berynge fruyt, and alle
 the wellis of watirs ȝe schuln stoppen,
 and alle noble feeld ȝe schuln coueren
 20 with stonys. It is doo than erly, whann
 sacrifice is wont to be offerd, and, loo!
 watirs camen by the weye of Edom;
 21 and the erth is fulfillid with watirs. Alle
 forsothe Moabitis herynge, that kyngis
 hadden steȝziden up, that thei fiȝten
 aȝeynus hem, thei clepiden to gydre alle
 that weren gird abowen with knyȝtis
 gyrdill, and thei stoden in the termys.
 22 And first erly riȝsyng, and now the

the word^l of the Lord at hym? Whiche
 seiden, 'It is^m. And the kyng of Israel,
 and Josephat, kyng of Juda, and the kyng
 of Edom, ȝeden down to hym. Forsotheⁿ 13
 Elise seide to the kyng of Israel, What is
 to me and to thee^o? Go thou to the pro-
 phetis of thi fadir and of thi modir. And
 the kyng of Israel seide to hym, Whi hath
 the Lord gaderid^p these thre kyngis, to bi-
 take hem into the hondis of Moab? And 14
 Elisee seide to hym, The Lord of oostis
 lyueth, in whos siȝt Y stonde, if Y were
 not aschamed[†] of the cheer of Josephat,
 king of Juda, treuli Y hadde not per-
 seyued, nethir Y hadde biholde thee. Now 15
 forsothe brynge ȝe to me a sautrere. And
 whanne the sautrere song, the hond of the
 Lord was maad on^q hym^r, and he seide,
 The Lord seith these thingis, Make ȝe 16
 the^s wombe, *ether depthe^t*, of this stronde
 dichis and dichis. For the Lord seith 17
 these thingis, Ȝe schuln not se wynd,
 nethir reyn, and this depthe schal be fillid
 with watris, and ȝe schuln drynke, and
 ȝoure meynes, and ȝoure beestis. And 18
 this is litil^u in the siȝt of the Lord. Fer-
 thermore also he schal bitake Moab in to
 ȝoure hondis; and ȝe schuln smyte ech 19
 strengthid citee, and ech chosun citee, and
 ȝe schuln kitte down ech tre[†] berynge
 fruyt, and ȝe schuln stoppe alle the wellis
 of watris, and ȝe schuln hile with stonys
 ech noble feeld. Therfor it was doon eerli, 20
 whanne sacrifice is wont to be offrid, and,
 lo! watris camen bi the weie of Edom,
 and the lond was fillid with watris. So- 21
 theli alle men^v of Moab herden, that
 kyngis^{vv} hadden stied^w to fiȝte aȝens hem;
 'and men of Moab^x clepiden togidere^y alle
 men, that weren gird with girdil^z aboue,
 and thei stoden in the^a termes. And men 22
 of Moab risiden^b ful eerli, and whanne
 the sunne was risun thanne euen aȝens
 the watris, thei sien the watris reed as
 blood euene aȝens^c. And thei seiden, It 23

† aschamed;
 in denyng his
 axing to him,
 siȝthen he is
 feithful and
 deuout. *Live*
here. c.

† kitte down
 ech tre, etc.;
 this is specialy
 doon for the
 malice of the
 puple of Moab,
 ether this myȝte
 wel be doon
 out of the
 lond of biheest.
Live here. c.

p of thi CE. Om. B. q the strengthid A.

^l seruaunt I. ^m ȝhe I. ⁿ And I. ^o thee, an ydolatur I. ^p gaderid to gidre I. ^q upon I. ^r Helizee I.
^s Om. ELP. ^t the depthe I. ^u litil thing I. ^v the men x sec. m. ^{vv} these kyngis I. ^w stied up I.
^x sum men of Moab c. and thei I. ^y Om. DEFGKLMOPQRSWxb. ^z a knyȝtis girdil I. ^a girdil R. ^b her I.
^b resen I. risen ELP. ^c aȝens hem I.

sunne sprungen forñ azeinst of the watirs, Moabitis seen azenward rede watirs
 23 as blode. And thei seiden, Blood of swerde it is; the kyngis han fouzten azeynst hem seluen, and thei ben slayn to gidre; nowe, Moab, goo to the praye.
 24 And thei wenten in to the tentis of Yrael; forsothe Yrael ryisyng smote Moab, and thei flowen byfore hem. Thanne camen thei that ouercomen, and
 25 smyten Moab, and distruyden the cytees; and alle the best feelde thei fulfilliden, eche seendynge stoonys; and alle the wellis of watirs thei stoppyden, and alle the treese berynge fruyt thei hewedon down, so that oonly the wallis made with erthe laften; and the cyte is enuyround of slyngers; and of grete partye smyten.
 26 And whanne kyng Moab hadde seen, that is, the enemyes to han the ouerhond, he tooke with him seuen hundreth men drawynge oute swerdis, that thei breken oute to king Edom; and thei myzten
 27 not. And takynge his first goten sone, that was to regnen for hym, he offerd brent sacrifice upon the wall; and greet indignacioun is made in Yrael; and anon thei wenten awaye fro hym, and turneden azeyn into their lond.

CAP. IV.

1 Forsothe a maner womman of the wiyuys of prophetis cryede to Helise, seyinge, Thy seruauant, my man, is deed, and thou hast knowen for thy seruauant was dreedyng God; and loo! a creaunsure came, that he take my two sonys to seruen to
 2 hym. To whom seyde Helisee, What wilt thou that I doo to^z thee? sey to me, what hast thou in thin hous? And sche answerde, I thi seruauant haue not eny thinge in my hous, bot a lytill of oyle,
 3 by the whiche I be anoyntid. To whome he seith, Goo, and aske by borwynge of alle thi ney3bours voyd vessellis not fewe.

is the^d blood of swerd, *'that is, sched out bi swerd'*^e; kyngis fouzten^f azens hem silf, and thei ben slayn togider; now go thou, Moab, to the prey. And thei zeden in to
 24 the castels of Israel; forsothe Israel roos, and smoot Moab, and thei fledden bifor men^g of Israel. Therfor^h thei that hadden ouercome, camenⁱ, and smytiden^j Moab, and destrieden cytees^k; and alle men send-
 25 ynge stoonys filliden ech beste feeld, and stoppiden alle the wellis of watris, and kittiden^l down alle trees^m berynge fruyt, so that oneli *'wallis maad of erthe'*ⁿ weren left; and the citee was cumpassid of men settinge engynes, and was^o smytun bi greet part^p. And whanne the kyng of Moab
 26 hadde seyn this, that is, that the^q enemyes hadden the maistrie, he took with hym seuene hundrid men drawynge^r swerdis, that thei shulden breke in to the kyng of Edom; and thei myzten not. And he took
 27 his firste gendrid sone, that schulde regne for hym, and offride^s brent sacrifice on the wal; and greet indignacioun was^t maad in Israel[†]; and anon thei zeden awei fro hym, and turneden azen in to her lond.

† greet indignacioun was maad in Israel; in Ebreu it is, greet ire was maad on Israel, that is, of God offendid azenus the sones of Israel, for thanne her wickidnesses weren remembred bifore God, bi the aungel that was prince of Moabitis; that is, that the sones of Israel hadden do as grete yuels ether worse, in offringe her sones and doutris to fendis, wherfor thanne for the veniaunce of this yuel, pestilence felde in the oost of Israel, and so thei weren compellid to go away fro the sege, for her synnes passid. *Live here. c.*
 † sum womman; bi Ebreys and Latyn doctors, this womman was the wiyf of Aldie, that was in dette, for the feeding of profetis, in the tyme of persecucioun of Jezabel. *Live here. c.*
 § anoyntid; that is, schal be refreischid a litil to the sauring of potage. *Live here. c.*

CAP. IV.

Forsothe^u sum^v womman[†] of the wyues of prophetys criede to Elisee, and seide, Thi seruauant, myn hosebonde, is deed, and thou knowist that thi seruauant dredde God; and lo! the^w creaunser, *'that is, he to whom the^x dette is owid'*^y, cometh to take my two^z sones to serue hym. To
 2 whom Elisee seide, What wilt thou that Y do to thee? seie thou to me, what hast thou in thin hows? And she answeride, Y thin handmayde haue not ony thing in myn hows, no but a litil of oile, bi^a which Y schal be anoyntid[§]. To whom he seide,
 3 Go thou, and axe bi borewyng of alle thi

^z Om. BF.

^d Om. EIL. ^e Om. CI. ^f han fouzten I. ^g the men I. ^h Thanne I. ⁱ Om. L. ^j smeten EILP.
^k her cytees I. ^l kitten I. ^m the trees I. ⁿ eerthen wallis I. ^o it was I. ^p part *therof* I. ^q his I.
^r drawynge out I. ^s offride *him* a I. ^t of the Lord was I. ^u Sothely I. ^v a IM. ^w a I. ^x Om. CD
 FGKLMNOPSBQ. ^y Gloss omitted in I. ^z Om. Q. ^a with I.

4 And goo in, and close thi dore, whanne thou and thi sonys weren with inne forth; and putte therof in to alle these vessellis; and whanne thei weren ful, thou schalt
5 take. And so the woman wente, and closede the dore vpon hir silf and vpon hir children, thei offerden vesselis, and
6 sche heelde in. And whanne the vesselis weren fulle, sche seyde to hire sone, Brynge to me zit a vessel. And he answerde, I haue not. And the oyle stode.
7 Sche forsothe came, and schewide to the man of God; and he, Goo, he seith, sylle the oyle, and ȝelde to thi creaunser; thou forsothe and thi sonys liuith of the
8 remnaunt. Forsothe a maner day is done, and Helisee passed thorȝ Suna cyte; forsothe ther was there a grete womman, that heelde hym, that he ete brede. And whann oft sithes he passede thens, he turnede asyde to hyre, that he ete brede.
9 The whiche seyde to hyre man, I perceyue that this is an holy man, that oft
10 sithis passith bi us; thanne make we to hym a litill soupynge place, and putte we in it to hym a lityll bed, and a borde, and a lytyll seete, and a candilstyke; that whanne he comith to us, he dwelle ther.
11 Thann a maner day is done, and comynge he turnede asyde in to the soupynge place, and restyde there. And he seide to Gyazi, his child, Clepe this^f Sunamyte. The whiche whanne hadde clepyd hyre, and sche hadde stonden beforh hym,
12 he seide to his childe, Speke to hire, Lo! bisily in alle thingis thou hast serued to us; what wilt thou that I do to thee? Whethir hast thou a nede, and wilt that I speke to the kyng, or to the prince of chyualrye? The whiche answerd, In the
13 myddil of my peple I dwelle. And he seith, What thanne sche wille that I do to hyre? And Giazzi seide to hym, Ne

neizboris voide vessels not fewe^b. And
entre, and close thi dore, whanne thou art with ynne, thou and thi sones; and putte
ȝe therof in to alle these vessels; and whanne tho schulen be ful, thou schalt take awei^c. Therfor the womman ȝede,⁵ and closide the dore on^d hir silf and on^e hir sones, thei brouȝten vessels^f, and sche
'heldide in^g. And whanne the vessels weren
fulle, sche seide to hir sone, Brynge thou^h zit a vessel to me. And he answeride, Y haue notⁱ. And^k the oyle stood^l. For-
7 sothe sche cam, and schewide^m to the man of God; and he seide, Go thou, sil thouⁿ the oile, and ȝelde to thi creauncer; forsothe^o thou and thi children lyue^p of the residue^q. Forsothe sum^r day was maad,⁸ and Elisee passide bi a citee, Sunam^s; sotheli^t a greet womman was there, which helde hym[†], that he schulde ete breed. And whanne he passide ofte therbi, 'he turnede to hir, that he schulde ete breed^u.
'Which womman^v seide to hir hosebonde,⁹ Y perseyue that this is an hooli man of God, that passith ofte bi vs; therfor make
10 we a litil soler to hym, and putte we therynne a litil bed to hym, and a boord, and a chaier, and a candilstike; that whanne he cometh to vs, he dwelle there. Ther-
11 for sum^w dai was maad, and he^x cam, and turnede in to the soler, and restide there. And he seide to Giezi, his child, Clepe¹² thou this Sunamyte^y. And whanne he hadde clepid hir, and sche hadde stonde^z bifor hym, he seide to his child, Speke¹³ thou to hir, Lo! thou hast mynystride^a to vs bisili in alle thingis; what wolt thou that Y do to thee? Whether thou hast a cause, and wolt that Y speke to the kyng, ether to the prince of the chyualrye? And sche answeride, I dwelle in the myddis of my puple. And he^b seide^c, What therfor^d 14 wole sche that Y do to hir? Giezi seide

† which helde him; that is, bisily preyede to mete. Lire here. c.

^f this seruauit B. sec. m.

^b a fewe I. ^c awei thin hoond I. ^d upon I. ^e Om. I. ^f the vessels R. ^g ȝotte in BC. ȝettide in X. helde in DFGIKMNOQSWB. helde in tho R. Om. ELPV. ^h Om. EL. ⁱ noon I. ^k And thanne I. ^l stood, encreesinge no more I. ^m schewide it I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o and I. ^p lyue ȝe is. ^q remenaunt I. ^r a I. ^s that hȝt Sunam I. ^t and I. ^u that he wolde ete breed with hir I. ^v And sche I. ^w a I. ^x Helizee I. ^y womman of Sunam I. ^z come up I. ^a seruyd I. ^b Helizee I. ^c seide to him I. ^d thanne I.

aske thou, forsothe sche hath no sone,
 15 and hyre man is olde. And so he comaundid, that he clepe hyre. The whiche whanne was clepid, and hade stonden by-
 16 fore the doore, he seyde to hyre, In this tyme and in this same houre, ȝif the liyf were leder, thou schalt haue a sone in thy wombe. And sche answerde, Wylle thou not, I beseche, my lord, man of God, wylle thou not lyȝen to thin hond wom-
 17 man. And the womman conceyuede, and bare a childe in tyme, and in the same
 18 houre, that Helise hadde seyde. Forsothe the child wexe; and whan ther was a maner day, and he was gon oute to his
 19 fadir, and to the repers, he seith to his fadir, Myn heued 'I aake^g, my heued 'I aake^g. And he seyde to a childe, Take,
 20 and leed hym to his modir. The whiche whanne he hadde taken, and lade to his modir, sche putte hym upon hir knees
 21 vnto the mydday, and he is deed. Forsothe sche steizede up, and leyde hym vpon the bed of the man of God, and closede the dore. And sche gon oute,
 22 clepyde hyre man, and seith, Sende with me, I bisech, oon of the childre, and a sche asse, and I schal rennen oute vnto
 23 the man of God, and turnen aȝein. The whiche seith to hyre, For what cause gost thou to him? to day ben not kalendis, ne sabot. The whiche answerde, I
 24 schal goon. And sche greythede the sche asse, and comaundid to the childe, Driyf, and go forth; ne make thou to me abijdyng in goynge, and that doo that I comaunde to thee. Than sche wente forthe,
 25 and came to the man of God, in to the hill of Carmele. And whan the man of God hade seen hyre forn aȝeynst, he seith to Giezi, his childe, Lo! that Sunamyte;
 26 go than in to aȝein commynge of hyre, and seye to hyre, Whethir riȝt it is don aboute thee, and thi man, and thi chylde?

to hym, Axe thou not, for^f she hath no sone, and hir hosebonde is eeld. Therfor 15
 Elisee comaundide, that he^g schulde clepe hir. And whanne sche was clepid, and stood bifor the dore, he^h seide to hir, In 16
 this tyme[†] and in this same our, if lijf schalⁱ be felow^k, thou schalt haue a sone in the^l wombe. And sche answeride, Nyle thou, my lord, the man of God, Y biseche, nyle thou lye[†] to thin hondmaide. And 17
 the womman conseyuede, and childide a sone in the tyme, and in the same our, in which Elisee hadde seid. Sotheli the child 18
 encreeside; and whanne sum^m day was, and the child was goon out, and ȝede to his fadir, and to the repers, he seide to his 19
 fadir, Myn heed akith, myn heed akith. And heⁿ seide to a child^o, Take, and lede hym to his modir. And whanne he hadde 20
 take, and hadde brouȝt hym to his modir, sche settide^p hym on^q hir knees 'til to^r myddai, and he was deed^s. Sotheli^t she 21
 stiede^u, and leide hym on^v the litil bed of the man of God, and closide the dore. And sche ȝede out, and clepide hir hose- 22
 bonde, and seide, Y biseche, sende thou with me oon of the children, and an asse, and Y schal renne out 'til to^w the man of God, and Y schal turne aȝen. And he seide 23
 to hir, For what cause goist thou to hym? to dai ben^x not calendis^y, nether sabat^z. And she answeride, Y schal go. And sche 24
 sadlide^a the^b asse, and comaundide to the child^c, Dryue thou, and haaste^d; make thou not^e taryng to me in goyng, and do thou this thing which^f Y comaunde to thee. Therfor^g sche ȝede forth, and 25
 cam to the man of God, in to the hil of Carmele. And whanne the man of God hadde seyn hir euene aȝen^h, he seide to Giezi, his child, Lo! thilke Sunamyteⁱ; go thou therfor in to the metyng of hir, 26
 and seie thou to hir, Whether it is doon riȝtfuli aboute thee, and aboute thin hose-

[†] in this tyme; in Ebreu it is thus, in this tyme as in tyme of lijf, thou schalt bielippe a sone, that is, in the ȝeer turned aboute thou schalt lyue hool as now, and thou schalt bielippe a sone borun thanne, as Rabi Salomon seith. *Live here. c.*
[‡] nyle thou lye; Ebreys seyen, nyle thou faile to thyn handmaide, for the Ebrew word set here, signifieth bothe lye and faile; and this is the sentence, as Rabi Salomon seith; if thou axidist of God a sone to me, that schal die soone, it were not matir of ioye to me, but of morenyng, and therfor Y preye, that thi word faile not, so that the sone that schal be ȝounn to me, dye not. *Live here. c.*

g akith *a.*

^f for whi *i.* ^g Giezy *i.* ^h Helizee *i.* ⁱ Om. *i.* ^k felow, or *if I lyue* *i.* ^l thi *i.* ^m a *i.* ⁿ his fadir *i.* ^o seruaunt *i.* ^p sette *i.* ^q upon *i.* ^r vnto *i.* ^s deed thanne *i.* ^t Certis *i.* ^u stiede up *i.* ^v upon *i.* ^w vnto *i.* ^x ther ben *i.* ^y solempnytees *i.* ^z haly day *i.* ^a greythide *i.* ^b an *i.* ^c child or seruaunt *i.* ^d haaste thee *i.* ^e no *i.* ^f that *i.* ^g Thanne *i.* ^h aȝens him *i.* ⁱ womman of Sunam *i.*

27 The whiche answerde, Rȳt. And whann
sche was comen to the man of God, in
to the hyll, sche cauȝte his feete; and
Giazi wente niȝ, for to meuen hyre awaye.
And the man of God seith, Lete hyr;
forsothe the liyf of hyre is in bytter-
nesse, and the Lord hath hillid fro me,
28 and hath not schewed to me. The whiche
seyde to hym, Whethir I askide my sone
of my lord? Whethir I seyde not to
29 thee, Ne begijle thou me? And he seith
to Giazzy, Gyrde thi reenys, and take my
staf in thin hond, and goo; ȝif enyⁱ man
aȝein comme to thee, ne salute thou hym;
and ȝif eny man salutith thee, answer
thou not to hym; and putte my staf
30 vpon the face of the chyld. Bot the
moder of the chyld seith, The Lord
lyueth and thi soule lyueth, I schal not
leue thee. Thanne he roos, and folowed
31 hyre. Giazzy forsothe wente before hem,
and putt the staf upon the face of the
chyld; and ther was not voice, ne witte.
And he turned aȝein in to 'aȝein com-
mynge^j of hym; and he tolde to hym,
32 seyinge, The child hath not rysen. Than
Helisee wente in to the hous, and lo!
the child laye deed in the bed of hym.
33 And goon in he closede the dore vpon
hym, and vpon the chyld; and he preyed
34 the Lord. And he steȝide up, and laye
vpon the chyld; and he putte his mouth
vpon the mouth of hym, and his eeȝen
vpon the eeȝen of hym, and his hondis
vpon the hondis of hym. And he bowede
hym silf vpon hym; and made hoote is
35 the flesche of the chyld. And he eft
'turnede aȝein^k in the hous oonys hidre
and thidre; and he steȝide vp, and laye
vpon hym, and the chyld brethed seuen
36 sithes, and opned the eeȝen. And he
clepide Giazzy, and seyde to hym, Clepe
this Sunamyte. The whiche clepid wente
in to hym. The whiche seith, Take thi

bonde, and aboute thi sone? And sche
answeride, Rȳtfuli^k. And whanne sche 27
hadde come to the man of God, in to the
hil, sche took his feet; and Giezi neiȝede,
that he schulde remoue hir^l. And the
man of God seide, Suffre thou hir; for
hir soule is in bitternesse, and the Lord
helde^m priuy fro me, and schewideⁿ not to
me. And sche seide to hym, Whether I 28
axide my^o sone of my^p lord? Whether
Y seide not to thee, Scorne thou not me?
And he seide to Giezi, Girde thi leendis, 29
and take my staf in thin hond^{pp}, and go;
if^q a man metith^{qq} thee, grete thou not
hym[†]; and if ony man gretith thee, an-
swere thou not hym; and putte thou my
staf on^r the face of the child. Forsothe^s 30
the 'modir of the child^t seide, The Lord
lyueth and thi soule lyueth, Y schal not
leue, 'ether forsake^u, thee. Therfor^v he
roos, and suede hir. Sotheli^w Giezi ȝede 31
bifor hem, and puttide the staaf on^x the
face of the child; and 'vois was not^y, ne-
ther wit. And Giezi turnede aȝen to^z the
meetyng of hym; and telde to him, and
seyde, The child 'roos not^a. Therfor Elisee 32
entride in to the hows, and, lo! the deed
child lai in his bed. And he^b entride, and 33
closide the dore^c on hym silf, and on^d the
child; and preiede to the Lord. And he^e 34
stiede^f, and lay on^g the child; and he put-
tide his mouth on^h the mouth of the child,
and hise iȝen on^h the iȝen of the child,
and hise hondis on^h the hondis of the
child. And he bouwide hym silf on^h the
child; and the fleisch of the child was
maad hoot. And heⁱ turnede aȝen, and 35
walkide in the hows onys hidur and
thidur; and^k Elisee stiede^l, and lai on^m
the child, and the child ȝoxide seuene
sithis, and openyde the iȝen. And heⁿ 36
clepide Giezi, and seide to hym, Clepe
thou this Sunamyte^o. And sche was
clepid, and entride to hym. And he seide,

† grete thou
not hym; that
is, meddle thou
not with hym,
wordis letinge
thee fro the
weye, and bi
sich maner
Crist spekith
in x. c^e. of
Luk to dissi-
plis sent to
preche, Grete
ȝe no man bi
the weye. Lire
here. c.

ⁱ a ACEFH. ^j the aȝen comyng A. ^k wente E pr. m.

^k it is don riȝtfuli I. ^l hir away I. ^m hath holde it I. ⁿ schewide it I. ^o I. ^p thee my I.
pp hondis L. ^q and if EL. ^{qq} mete L. ^r upon I. ^s And I. ^t child's modir I. ^u Om. CDGINOQsx sec. m. by.
^v Thanne I. ^w And I. ^x upon I. ^y ther was not vois in him I. ^z in to I. ^a hath not risen I.
^b Helizee I. ^c upon I. ^d upon I. ^e Helizee I. ^f stiede up I. ^g upon I. ^h upon I. ⁱ Helizee I.
^k and eft I. ^l ȝede up I. ^m up I. ⁿ Helizee I. ^o womman of Sunam I.

37 sone. Sche came, and felle at hys feet,
and honourede vpon the erthe; and sche
38 toke hyre sone, and wente oute. And
Helisee turnede azein in to Galgala. For-
sothe ther was hunger in the lond, and
the sonys of prophetis dwelliden before
hym. And Helisee seyde to oon of his
childe, Sete a grete potte, and seethe
39 potage to the sonis of prophetes. And
oon wente oute in to the feelde, that he
gedre wijld herbis; and he foond as a
wijld vyne, and he gederde of it wijld
gourdis of the feeld. And he fulfillide
his mantylle, and turnede azein, and^l
hewede^m to gydre in to the pott of pot-
age; he wyst not forsothe what it was.
40 Thanne they helden in to felawis, that
thei myzten eten; and whanne thei haden
tastyden of the seethinge, thei crieden
oute, seyinge, Deth in the pott! deth in
the pott! man of God. And thei myzten
41 not eeten. And he, Bryngith to, he seith,
mele. And whanne thei haden brouzt, he
putt in to the pott, and seith, Heeldith
in to the puple, that thei eten; and there
was no more eny thing of bytternesse in
42 the pott. Forsothe a maner man came
fro Balsalisa, bryngynge to the man of
God loouys of first fruytes, and tenne
barly loouys, and newe whete, in his
bagge. And he seide, Zeue to the puple,
43 that it ete. And his seruauant answerde
to hym, Howe myche is this, that I putt
before an hundreth men? Eft he seith,
Zeue to the puple, that it ete; these
thingis forsothe seith the Lord, Thei
schul eten, and ther schal leuen ouer.
44 And so he sette before hem, the whiche
eeten; and ther laft ouer, aftir the worde
of the Lorde.

CAP. V.

1 Naaman, the prince of chyualrye of the
kyng of Cyrye, was a grete man anentis

Take thi sone. She cam, and felde down 37
to his feet, and worschipide on erthe^p;
and sche took hir sone, and zede out. And 38
Elisee turnede azen in to Galgala. For-
sothe hungur was in the lond, and the
sones of prophetis dwelliden bifor hym.
And Elisee seide to oon of his children,
Set thou a greet pot, and sethe thou pot-
age to the sones of prophetis[†]. And oon 39
zede^q out in to the feeld to gadere eerbis
of the feeld; and he foond as a^r wilde
vyne, and he gaderide therof gourdis of
the feeld. And he fillide his mentil, and
he turnede azen, and schredde^s in to the
pot of potage; for^t he wiste not what it
was. Therfor thei helden yn^u to felowis 40
to ete; and whanne thei hadden taastid
of the sething, thei crieden out, and seiden,
Deth^v in the pot! deeth^v in the pot! thou
man of God. And thei mizten not ete^w.
And he^x seide, Brynge ze meele. And 41
whanne thei hadden brouzt, he puttide^y
in to the pot, and seide, Helde ze^y to the
cumpany, that thei ete; and ony thing of
bitternesse was^z nomore in the pot. For- 42
sothe^a sum^b man cam fro the pleyn of
Salisa^{c†}, and bar to the man of God
looues of the firste fruytis[§], ten looues of
barli, and newe wheete, in his scrippe.
And the man of God seide, Zyue thou^d to
the puple, that it ete. And his mynystre^e 43
answeride^f to hym, 'Hou myche^g is this,
that Y sette bifor an hundrid men? Eft
Elisee seide, Zyue thou to the puple, that
it ete; for^h the Lord seith these thingis,
Thei schulen ete, and itⁱ shal leue. Ther- 44
for^k he puttide^l bifor hem, whiche^m eeten;
and itⁿ lefte^o, bi^p the word of the Lord.

[†] to the sones
of prophetis;
that is, dissi-
pulis of hem,
for they lyu-
eden religi-
ously. *Live*
here. c.

[‡] Salisa; Baal
Salisa, is twey
wordis in E-
breu, and Baal
signifieth here
pleyn, ether
cuntrey, and
Salisa is the
propir name
of a citee in
that cuntrey.
Live here. c.
[§] looues of the
firste fruytis
ben not takun
here siche, as
weren offrid in
the temple of
the Lord, but
tho ben seid
looues of the
firste fruytis,
for tho weren
of the firste
fruytis of that
zeer; summe
bokis han, and
xx. looues of
barly, but this
word *and*, is
not in Ebreu,
nether it is of
the text, and
newe wheete
in Ebreu it is,
thing maad of
cornes, for the
cornes of
wheete weren
not fully ripe,
but tho myzten
be sengid and
etun so. *Live*
here. c.

CAP. V.

Naaman, prince of the chyualrye of the
kyng of Syrie, was a greet man, and wor-

^l Om. CE. ^m heew3 CE.

^p the erthe I. ^q wente I. ^r it were a I. ^s schredde tho I. ^t forsothe I. ^u yn theroff I. ^v Deth is I.
^w ete it I. ^x Helizee I. ^y putte it I. putte EL. puttide it K. ^{yy} ze out I. ^z ther was I. ^a Certis I.
Therfor KLS. ^b a IMW. ^c Balsalisa A sec. m. ^d thou of tho looues I. ^e seruauant I. ^f seide EL.
^g What I. ^h forsothe I. ⁱ ther I. ^k Thanne I. ^l putte I. ^m the whiche I. ⁿ ther I. ^o lefte mete I.
^p aftir I.

his lord, and a wirschipide; by hym forsothe the Lord ȝaue helth to Cyrye; forsothe he was a stronge man and riche,
 2 but mesell. Forsothe fro Cyrye wenten out lytyll theeuës, and thei haden brouȝt fro the lond of Yrael a lytill chyld womman caytife, that was in the seruyce of
 3 the wyif of Naaman. The whiche seith to hir lady, Wolde God, my lord were at a prophete that is in Samarye; forsothe he schulde han helyde hym fro the
 4 lepre that he hath. And so Naaman wente in to his lord, and tolde to hym, seyinge, Thus and thus spake the chyld
 5 womman of the lond of Yrael. And so the kyng of Cyrye seyde to hym, Go, and I schal sende letters to the kyng of Yrael. The whiche whann was gon, and hade take with hym tenn talentis of syluer, and sexe thousand platis of gold, and tenn chaungynge maner of clothis,
 6 he tooke to the kyng of Yrael lettris in to these wordis; Whanne thou takist this lettre, wyte thou, that I haue sente to thee Naaman my seruaunt, that thou
 7 hele hym fro his lepre. And whanne the kyng of Yrael hade red the letters, he kutte his clothis, and seith, Whethir a god I am, that I mow slen and quycken, for he hath sente to me, that I hele a man fro his lepre? Takith heed and seeth, that occasiouns he sechith aȝeyns
 8 me. The whiche whanne Helisee, the man of God, hadde herde, that is, the kyng of Yrael to han kutte his clothis, he sente to hym, seyinge, Why hast thou kutte thy clothis? come he to me, and
 9 wyte a prophete to be in Yrael. Thanne Naaman came with hors and chaaris, and stood at the dore of the hous of Helisee.
 10 And Helisee sente to hym a messenger, seyinge, Goo, and be waschen seuën sithis in Jordan; and thi flesche schal receyuen helth, and thou schalt be
 11 clensed. Naaman wroth wente awaye,

schipid anentis his lord; for bi hym the Lord ȝaf helthe to Sirie; sotheli he was a strong man and riche^q, but leprouse^r. Forsothe theuës ȝede out of Sirie, and led-
 2 den prisonere^s fro the lond of Israel a litil damysele^t, that was in the^u seruyce of the wijf of Naaman. 'Which damysele^v seide³ to hir ladi, 'Y wolde^w, that my lord hadde be at the prophete which^x is in Samarie; sotheli the prophete schulde^y haue curid hym of the^z lepre which^a he hath. Ther-
 4 for Naaman entride to his lord, and telde to hym, and seide, A damysel of the lond of Israel spak^b so and so. Therfor the⁵ kyng of Syrie seide to hym, Go thou, and Y schal sende lettris to the kyng of Israel. And whanne he^c hadde go forth, and hadde take with hym ten talentis of siluer, and sixe thousynde goldun platis, 'ether flo-
 6 reyns^d, and ten chaungyngis of clothis, he brouȝte lettris to the kyng of Israel bi these^e wordis; Whanne thou hast take this pistle, wite thou, that Y haue sent to thee Naaman, my seruaunt, that thou cure hym of his lepre. And whanne the kyng⁷ of Israel hadde red the^f lettris, he to-rente his clothis, and seide, Whether Y am God, that may^{ff} sle and quykene, for this kyng sente to me, that Y cure a man of his lepre? Perseyue ȝe, and se^g, that he sekith occasiouns aȝens me. And whanne Elisee,
 8 the man of God, hadde herd this, that is, that the kyng of Israel hadde to-rente hise clothis, he sente to the kyng, and seide, Whi to-rentist thou thi clothis? come he^h to me, and wite he, that aⁱ prophete is^k in Israel. Therfor^l Naaman cam with horsis⁹ and charis, and stood at the dore of the hows of Elisee. And Elisee sente to hym¹⁰ a messenger, and seide, Go thou^m, and be thou waischunⁿ seuensithis in Jordan; and thi fleisch shal resseyue helthe, and thou schalt be clensid^o. Naaman was wrooth,¹¹ and ȝede awei, and seide, Y gesside, that he schulde^p go^q out to me, and that he

^q a riche i. ^r he was leprouse i. ^s Om. i. ^t damysele prisoner i. ^u Om. i. ^v And sche i. ^w Wolde God i. ^x that i. ^y wolde i. ^z Om. i. ^a that i. ^b haath spoke i. ^c Naaman i. ^d Om. *dgik pr. m. mnoqswbç.* ^e these same i. ^f these i. ^{ff} Y may cç. ^g seeth i. ^h Naaman i. ⁱ ther is a i. ^k Om. i. ^l Thanne i. ^m Om. i. ⁿ weische i. ^o clensid so i. ^p wolde i. ^q haue gon i.

seyinge, I wende that he schulde goon
oute to me, and stondynge schulde in-
wardly clepen the name of his God, and
touche with his hond the place of the
12 lepre, and helen me. Whethir not beter
ben Abana and Pharphar, the floodis of
Damask, thanne alle the waters of Yrael,
that I be waschen in hem, and be clens-
13 ede? Whann thann he hadde turnyde
hymself, and goon awaye endeynyng,
wenten to hym his seruauntis, and speken
to hym, Fader, and jif a grete thinge the
prophete hadde seide to thee, certis thou
owedist to done; myche more for nowe
he seyde to thee, Be wasched, and thou
14 schalt be clansede. He wente down, and
wasche in Jordane seuen sithis, aftir the
worde of the man of God; and the flesche
of hym is restorid as the flesche of a litil
15 chylde, and he is clensed. And turned
a3ein to the man of God with alle his
felawschip came, and stood before hym;
and seith, Vereyly I woot, that ther is
noon other God in all erthe, bot oonly
the God of Yrael; also, I beseche, that
thou take a blissynge of thi seruaunt.
16 And he answerde, The Lord lyueth be-
fore whom I stonde, for I schal not taken.
And whanne forsynge he made, vturly
17 he assentyde not. And so Naaman seide,
As thou wilt; bot, I beseche, graunte to
me, thi seruaunt, that I take two bur-
downs charge fro the lond; forsothe thi
seruaunt schal no more make brent sacri-
fice, or slayn sacrifice, to alyen goddis, bot
18 to the Lord. This forsothe oonly is, of
the whiche thou preye the Lord for thi
seruaunt, whanne my lord goth in to the
temple of Remmon, that he honoure, and
hym lenynge vpon myr hond, jif I ho-
noure in the temple of Remmon, he ho-
nouryng in the same place, that the Lord
for3eue to me, thi seruaunt, for this thing.

schulde^r stonde^s, and clepe^t the name of
'the Lord^u his God, and that he schulde
touche^v with his hond the place of lepre^w,
and schulde cure^x me^y. Whether Abana¹²
and Pharphar, floodis^z of Damask, ben not
betere than alle the watris of Israel, that
Y be waischun in tho^a, and be clensid?
Therfor whanne he^b hadde turned hym¹³
silsf, and 3ede^c awei, hauynge indigna-
cioun, hise seruauntis neiziden to hym,
and spaken to hym, Fadir, thou3 the pro-
phete hadde seid to thee a greet thing,
certis thou owist^d to do^e; hou myche
more^f for now he seide to thee, Be thou
waischun, and thou schalt be clensid. He^g¹⁴
3ede^h down, and waischide hym seuensithis
in Jordan, biⁱ the word of the man of God;
and his fleisch was restored as the fleisch
of a litil child, and he was clensid. And¹⁵
he turnede a3en with al his felouschipe to
the man of God, and cam, and stood bifor
hym; and seide, Verili Y knowe, that noon
other God is in al erthe, no but oneli God
of Israel; therfor, Y biseche, that thou
take blessing^{k†} of thi seruaunt. And he¹⁶
answeride, The Lord lyueth bifor whom
Y stonde, for Y schal not take^m. And
whanne he made 'strengthe, *that is, greet*
preierⁿ, Elisee assentide not outirli. Ther-¹⁷
for^o Naaman seide, As thou wolt; but, I
biseche, graunte thou to me, thi seruaunt,
that Y take of 'the lond^{p†} the birthun^q of
twei burdones[§]; for^r thi seruaunt schal
no more make brent sacrifice, ether slayn
sacrifice, to alien goddis, no but to the
Lord. Forsothe^s this thing is^t oneli, of¹⁸
which thou schalt preie the Lord for thi
seruaunt, whanne my lord shal entre into
the temple of Remmon, that he wor-
schipe^u, and while^v he 'schal lene^w on^x
myn hond, if Y worschipe in the temple
of Remmon^{||}, while^y he worschiph^z in
the same place, that the Lord for3eue to^a

† blessing;
that is, giftis
offrid wilfully
and deuoutly.
Live here. c.
‡ that Y take
of the lond,
etc.; this was
of special dyuo-
cioun of Na-
man, thou3 he
were not
boundun ther-
to, and myzte
lawfully make
an auter to
God with out
Jerusalem and
offre thereon
to God, for he
was not bound-
un to Moises
law. Live
here. c.
§ burdones be
bestis gendrid
of an hors and
femal asse, as
a mule is gen-
drid a3enward
of a mere and
a male asse.
Live here. c.
|| if Y wor-
schepe in the
temple of Rem-
mon; Elisee
declaride, that
this was leue-
ful to him, and
to worschipe
God, may as
wel bee doon
with out the
temple of an
ydol, as with
ynne. Live
here. c.

P the erthe E pr. m.

^r wolde i. ^s haue stonde i. ^t ynwardly haue clepid i. schulde clepe n. ^u Om. A pr. m. et plures.
^v haue touchid i. ^w the lepre ei. ^x haue curid i. ^y me so i. ^z the floodis i. ^a hem i. ^b Naaman i.
^c wente i. ^d ou3tist BCDEFGIKLMNOPQRSUWXÇ. ^e do it eil. ^f more rather i. ^g Thanne Naaman i.
^h wente i. ⁱ aftir i. ^k blessing, that is, a 3ift i. ^l Helizee i. ^m take it of thee i. ⁿ greet foors
therto i. ^o Thanne i. ^p this eerthe i. ^q charge i. ^r forsothe i. ^s Sothely i. ^t it is i. ^u worschipe
the ydole i. ^v Om. i. ^w worschippinge lene i. ^x upon i. ^y Om. i. ^z worschippinge i. ^a to me i.

19 The whiche seide to hym, Goo in pese.
 Thann he ȝeede fro hym the chosen tyme
 20 of the lond. And Giazī, the childe of the
 man of God, seide, My lord hath sparede
 to this Naaman Cyro, that he take not of
 hym that he brouȝte; the Lord liueth,
 for I schal rennen aftir hym, and I schal
 21 taken of hym sumwhate. And Giazī fo-
 lowede aftir the bac of Naaman; whom
 whan he hade seen rennyng to hym, he
 'leep doun^a of the chaar in to aȝein com-
 mynge of hym; and seith, Whether riȝt
 22 ben alle thingis? And he seith, Riȝt;
 my lord sente me to thee, seyinge, Nowe
 ben comen to me two yonge men fro
 the hyll of Effraym, of the sonys of pro-
 phetes; ȝeue to hem a talent of syluer,
 23 and double chaungynge clothis. And
 Naaman seyde, Beter it is that thou take
 two talentis. And he constreyned hym;
 and he boond two talentis of syluer in
 two baggis, and double clothis, and putte
 to his two chylder, the whiche and bern
 24 before hym. And whanne he was com-
 myn nowe at euen, he tooke fro the hond
 of hem, and leyde up in the house; and
 he laft the men, and they wenten awaye.
 25 He forsothe goon in stode bifore his lord.
 And Helisee seyde, Whenns comyst thou,
 Giezi? The whiche answerde, Thi ser-
 26 uaunt ȝeede not o whydre. And he seith,
 Whether myn hert was not in present,
 whanne the man turnede aȝein fro his
 chaar in to aȝein commynge of thee?
 Nowe thanne thou hast taken syluer,
 and taken clothes, that thou bye olyuis,
 and vinis, and scheep, and oxen, and ser-
 27 uauntis, and hond wymmen; bot and the
 lepre of Naaman schal cleue to thee,
 and to thi seede in to euermore. And
 he wente out from hym mesell as snowe.

thi seruauant for this thing. Which^b Elisee 19
 seide to hym, Go thou in pees. 'Therfor
 he^c ȝede fro Elisee in a chosun tyme of
 the lond. And Giezi, the child of the 20
 man of God, seide^d, My lord sparide^e this
 Naaman^f of Syrie, that he took not of
 hym that, that he brouȝte; the Lord
 lyueth, for Y schal renne aftir hym, and
 Y schal take of hym sum thing. And 21
 Giezi sude aftir the bak of Naaman;
 and whanne Naaman hadde seyn Giezi
 rennyng to hym, he skippide doun^g of
 the chare in to the metyng of Giezi; and
 seide, Whether alle thingis ben riȝtfuli^h?
 Andⁱ he seide, Riȝtfuli^k; my lord sente me 22
 to thee, and seide, Twey ȝonge men of the
 hille of Effraym, of the sones of prophetis,
 camen now to me; ȝyue thou to hem a
 talent of siluer, and double chaungyng
 clothis. And Naaman seide, It is betere 23
 that thou take twei talentis^l. And Naa-
 man constreynede hym; and Naaman
 boond twei^m talentis of siluer in twei
 sackisⁿ, and double^o clothis, and puttide^p
 on^q his twey children, 'that is, ser-
 uauntis^r, whiche^s also baren^t bifor Giezi.
 And whanne he^u hadde come thanne in 24
 the euentid, he took^v fro the hond of hem,
 and leide^w vp in the hows; and he dely-
 uered the men, and thei ȝeden^x. For- 25
 sothe^y Giezi entride, and stood bifor his
 lord. And Elise seide, Giezi, fro whennus
 comest thou? Which^z answeride, Thi ser-
 uaunt ȝede not to ony place. And Elise 26
 seide, Whether myn herte was not in^{aa} pre-
 sent^{ab}, whanne the man turnede aȝen fro
 his chare in to the metyng of thee? Now
 therfor thou hast take siluer, and thou
 hast take clothis, that thou bie^{ac} places of^b
 olyues, and vyneris, and scheep, and oxis^c,
 and seruauntis, and handmaydis^d; but also 27
 the lepre of Naaman schal cleue to thee,
 and to thi seed withouten ende. And Giezi
 ȝede^e leprouse as snow, 'fro hym^f.

† it is betere
 that thou take
 twei talentis;
 in Ebreu it is
 thus, swere
 thou, and take
 thou twei ta-
 lentis, swere
 thou, that is,
 Elisee sente
 thee, and bi
 this he dide
 periurie. Lire
 here. c.

^a stood doun stille *E pr. m.* wente doun stille *E sec. vice.* leep doun *E tertia vice.*

^b And i. ^c And so Naaman i. ^d seide in his herte i. ^e hath sparid i. ^f man i. ^g adoun i. ^h riȝt-
 ful i. doon riȝtfuli *x sec. m.* ⁱ Om. i. ^k Thei ben riȝt riȝtfuli i. ^l the two i. ^m baggis i. ⁿ the
 double i. ^o he putte i. ^p tho upon i. ^q Om. i. ^r the whiche i. ^s baren it i. ^{ss} Giezy i.
^t took it i. ^u leide it i. ^v ȝeden forth i. ^w And thanne i. ^x The which i. ^y Om. i. ^z present there i.
 presence *ELP.* ^a bie therwith i. ^b and i. ^c oxen i. ^d handmaydens i. ^e ȝede out fro him i. ^f Om. i.

CAP. VI.

1 Seyden forsothe the sonys of prophetis
to Helisee, Loo! the place in the whiche
we dwellen before thee, is streyt to us;
2 goo we vnto Jordan, and taken eche fro
the wood sundrye matteers, that we
beelden to us there a place to dwellen.
3 The whiche seide, Gooth. And oon of
hem seith, Comme thanne and thou with
thi seruauntis. He answerde, I schal
4 comen. And he wente with hem. And
whanne thei weren comen to Jordan,
5 they hewen treese. It fell forsothe, that
whanne oon had hewen a mateer, felle
the yren of the axe in to the watir; and
he criede oute, and seith, Allas! alas!
allas! my lord, and that same I tooke of
6 borowyng. Forsothe the man of God
seyde, Where felle it? And he schewyde
to hym the place. Thanne he hewed of
a tree, and putte thidir; and the yren
7 swam. And he saith, Take. The whiche
8 strauzt out the hoond, and took it. The
kyng forsothe of Cyrye fau3te a3eynst
Yrael; and wente in counseil with his
seruauntis, seiynge, In this place and
9 that sette we buschementis. And so the
man of God sente to the kyng of Yrael,
seyinge, Be war, lest thou passe to that
place, for ther ben Cyris in busche-
10 mentis. And so the kyng of Yrael sente
to that place, the whiche^r the man of
God hade spoken to hym, and he^s before
occupiede it, and he weytyde hym there
11 not oonys, ne twyes. And the herte of
the kyng of Cyrye is distourbled for
this thing; and, the seruauntis clepid to
gydre, seith, Whi han 3e not schewed to
me, who be my traitour anentis the kyng
12 of Yrael? And oon of the seruauntis of
hym seyde, Nay, my lord kyng, bot
Helisee, the prophete, that is in Yrael,

CAP. VI.

Forsothe^g the sones of prophetis seiden 1
to Elisee, Lo! the place in which we
dwellen bifor thee, is streit^h to vs; go 2
weⁱ 'til to Jordan, and ech man take^k of
the^l wode 'a mater^m† for hym silf, that
we bild to vs here a place to dwelleⁿ.
Which^o Elisee seide, Go 3e. And oon of 3
hem seide, Therfor 'and thou come^p with
thi seruauntis. He answeride, Y schal
come. And^q he 3ede with hem. And 4
whanne thei 'hadden come^r to Jordan, thei
hewiden trees. Sotheli^s it bifelde, that 5
whanne 'o man^t hadde kit doun mater^u,
the yrun of the axe felde in to the watir;
and he criede, and seide, Alas! alas! alas!
my lord^v, and Y hadde take this same
thing bi borewing. Sotheli the man of God 6
seyde, Where felde it? And he schewide
to hym the place. Therfor he^w kittide
doun a tree, and sente^x thidur^y; and the
yrun fletide. And he^z seide, Take thou^a. 7
Which^b helde forth the hond, and took it.
Forsothe the^c kyng of Syrie fau3te a3ens 8
Israel; and he took counseil with hise
seruauntis, and seide, Sette we busche-
mentis in this place and that^d. Therfor^e 9
the man of God sente to the kyng of
Israel, and seide, Be war, lest thou passe
to that place, for men of Sirie ben there
in buschementis. Therfor the kyng of 10
Israel sente to the place, which^f the man
of God hadde seid to him, and bifor^g ocu-
piede[†] it, and kepte hym silf there not
onys, nether twies^h§. And the herte of 11
the kyng of Sirie was disturblid for this
thing; and whanne hise seruauntis weren
clepide togidere, he seide, Whi schewen 3e
not to me, who is my tretour anentis the
kyng of Israel? And oon of hise ser- 12
uauntis seide, Nay, my lord theⁱ kyng,
but Elisee, the prophete, which^k is in

† a mater;
that is, trees,
that ben mater
for housis to
be bildid. *Live*
here. c.

‡ bifor occupi-
ede; in takinge
the busche-
mentis. *Live*
here. c.
§ nether twies;
vndurstonde
thou onely but
ofte. *Live* here.
c.

^r that c. ^s be B.

^g Sothely I. ^h noyous I. ⁱ we therefore I. ^j to I. ^k take a porcion I. ^l Om. I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ dwelle
therin I. ^o And I. ^p come thou also I. ^q And thanne I. ^r camen I. ^s And I. ^t a man of hem I. ^u mater or
wode I. ^v Lord God GQ. ^w Helizee I. ^x sente it I. ^y thidur where the iren was I. ^z Helizee I.
^a thou it I. ^b The which I. ^c Om. I. ^d in that I. ^e And therfor A. ^f that I. ^g the king of Israel
bifor I. ^h twies, but eft I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k that I.

schewith to the kyng alle wordis, what-
 euer thou hast spoken in thy priue
 13 chaumbre. And he seyde to hym, Gooth,
 and seeth, wher he be, that I sende, and
 take hym. And thei tolden to hym, sey-
 14 inge, Loo! in Dotaym he dwellith. And
 he sente thidre hors, and chaaris, and
 the strengthe of the oost; the whiche,
 when thei weren commen at nyȝt, they
 15 enuyrunden the cyte. The seruauent
 forsothe of the man of God rysynge erly
 wente oute, and he sawe the hoost in
 enuyroun of the cyte, and hors, and
 chaaris. And he tolde to hym, seyinge,
 Allas! allas! allas! my lord, what schal
 16 we done? And he answerde, Wylle thou
 not dreede; forsothe mo ben with us than
 17 with hem. And whanne Helisee hadde
 preyede, he seith, Lord, opyn the eezen
 of this chylde, that he see. And the
 Lord opnade the eezen of the chijld, and
 he saw³. And loo! an hyll ful of hors,
 and of fyren chaaris, in enuyroun of He-
 18 lisee. Forsothe the enemyes camen down
 to hym; bot Helisee preyede to the Lord,
 seyinge, Smyt, I beseche, this folc with
 blyndnesse. And the Lord smoot hem,
 lest thei seeȝen, after the worde of Helisee.
 19 Forsothe Helisee seyde to hem, This is
 not the weye, ne this is not^t the cyte;
 folowith me, and I schal schewe to ȝou
 the man, whom ȝe^u seeken. And he ladde
 20 hem in to Samarye. And whan thei
 weren commen in to Samarie, Helisee
 seyde, Lord, opne the eezen of these, that
 thei seen. And the Lord opnade the eezen
 of hem, and thei seen hem selfen to ben
 21 in the myddill of Samarye. And the kyng
 of Yrael seyde to Helisee, whanne he
 hadde seen hem, Whether I schal smyten
 22 hem, fader myne? And he seith, Thou
 schalt not smyten hem, ne forsoth thou
 hast taken hem with swerde^v, and with
 thi bowe, that thou smyte; bot putte

Israel, schewith to the kyng of Israel alle
 thingis, what euer thingis thou spekist in
 thi closet. And the kyng seyde to hem, 13
 'Go ȝe^l, and se^m, where he is, that Y sende,
 and take hym. And thei telden to him,
 and seiden, Lo! he dwellith in Dothaym.
 And the kyng sente thidur horsis, and 14
 charis, and the strengthe of the oost;
 whicheⁿ, whanne thei hadden come bi
 nyȝt, cumpassiden the citee. Sotheli the 15
 mynystre of the man of God roos eerli,
 and ȝede out, and he siȝ an oost in the
 cumpas of the citee, and horsis, and charis.
 And he telde to the man of God, and
 seyde, Alas! alas! alas! my lord, what
 schulen we do? And he^o answeride, Nile 16
 thou drede; for^p mo ben with vs than
 with hem. And whanne Elisee hadde 17
 preied, he seyde, Lord, opene thou the
 ȝen^t of this child, that he se. And the
 Lord openyde the ȝen of the^a child, and^r
 he siȝ. And, lo! the hil^s ful of horsis,
 and of charis of fier, in the cumpas of
 Elisee. Sotheli^t the enemyes camen down 18
 to hym; forsotheⁿ Elisee preiede to the
 Lord, and seyde, Y biseche^v, smyte thou^w
 this folc with blyndenesse[†]. And^{ww} the
 Lord smoot hem, that thei sien not, bi the
 word of Elisee. Forsothe Elisee seyde to 19
 hem, This is not the weie, nether this is^x
 the citee^y; sue ȝe me, and Y schal schewe
 to^z ȝou the man, whom ȝe seken. And he
 ledde hem into Samarie. And whanne 20
 thei hadden entrid into Samarie, Elisee
 seyde, Lord, opene thou^a the ȝen of these
 men, that thei see^b. And the Lord open-
 yde her ȝen, and thei siȝen, that thei
 weren in the^c myddis of Samarie. And 21
 the kyng of Israel, whanne he hadde seyn
 hem, seyde to Elisee, My fadir, whether
 Y schal smyte hem? And he seyde, Thou 22
 schalt not smyte hem, for thou hast not
 take hem bi thi^d swerd and bouwe, that
 thou smyte hem; but sette thou breed

† opene thou
 the ȝen, etc.;
 that is, ȝyue
 thou to hym
 vertu to se the
 thingis, that
 moun not be
 seyn of him bi
 kynde. *Live*
here. c.

‡ blyndnesse
 is takun here
 for siȝt with
 out discre-
 cioun, ether
 knowing; and
 Sodomytis that
 wolden breke
 the dore of
 Loth, weren
 smytun in this
 maner. *Live*
here. c.

^t Om. CE. ^u thou E pr. v. ȝee sec. v. ^v the swerde E.

^l Goth I. ^m se ȝe I. ⁿ the whiche I. ^o Helizee I. ^p forsothe I. ^q this CDEMPb. ^r and thanne I.
^s hil appeeride I. ^t And I. ^u but I. ^v biseche thee I. ^w Om. I. ^{ww} And thanne I. ^x is not EL. ^y citee
 where Helizee dwellith I. ^z Om. I. ^a Om. I. ^b see now I. ^c Om. I. ^d Om. I. the s.

brede and watir before hem, that thei eten and drynken, and goon to their lord.
 23 And there is putte to hem grete greithinge of metis; and thei eeten, and drunken. And he laft hem, and thei wenten to their lord; and no more camen the theueis of Cyrye in to the lond of Yrael.
 24 It is done forsothe aftir these thingis, Benadab, kyng of Cyrye, gaderde alle his hoost, and steýede vp, and besegeýde
 25 Samarye. And there is maad grete hungre in Samarye; and so long it is be-seegide^w, to the tyme that the heued of an asse were sold for foure scoor^x platis of syluer, and the ferth parte of a mesure of the dryt of culueris for fyue
 26 platis of syluer. And whanne the kyng of Yrael passed by the wall, a maner womman criede to hym, seiynge, Saue
 27 me, my lord kyng. The whiche seith, Nay, saue thee the Lord; wherof may I saue thee? of the corn flore, or of the presse? And the kyng seide to hire, What wylt thou to thee? The whiche
 28 answerde, Thys womman seide to me, 3eue thi sone, that we eten hym to day; and my sone we schal eten to morwe.
 29 Thanne we seetheden my sone, and eeten. And I seide to hire the tother day, 3eue thi sone, that we eten hym; the which
 30 hyde hyre sone. The which thing whanne the kyng hade herde, he kutt his clothis, and passede by the wall; and alle the puple sawe an hayre, with whiche^y the kyng was clothid^z at the flesch with in
 31 forthe. And the kynge seith, Thes thingis do to me God, and thes thingis adde, 3if the heued of Helisee, the sone of Saphath, schulde stonden vpon hym
 32 to day. Helisee forsothe satt in his hous, and olde men seeten with hym; and so he sente befor a man, and er the messenger came, he seide to the old men, Whether 3e knowen, that the sone of a

and watir bifor hem, that thei ete and drynke, and go to her lord^e. And 'greet²³ making redi^f of metis was set forth to hem; and thei eten, and drunken. And the kyng lefte hem, and thei 3eden to her lord; and theues of Sirie camen no more in to the lond of Israel^g. Forsothe it was
 24 don after these thingis, Benadab, king of Sirie, gaderide alle his oost, and stiede^h, and bisegide Samarie. And greet hunger²⁵ was maad in Samarie; and so long it was bisegid, til the heed of an asse were seeld for fourescore platis of siluer, and the fourthe part of a mesure clepid cabus of the crowe[†] of culueris was seeld for fyue platis of siluer. And whanne the kyng of
 26 Israel passide bi the walⁱ, sum^k womman criede to hym, and seide, My lord the^l kyng, saue thou me. Which^m seide, Nai,
 27 the Lord saue thee; wherof may Y saue thee? of cornflore, ethir of pressour? Andⁿ the kyng seide to hir, What wolt thou to^o thee? And sche answeride, This womman
 28 seide to me, 3yue thi sone, that we ete hym to dai, and we schulen ete my sone to morewe. Therfor we setheden my sone,
 29 and eten him^p. And Y seide to hir in^{pp} the tother day, 3yue thi sone, that we ete hym; and she hidde hir sone. And
 30 whanne the kyng hadde herd this, he to-rente hise clothis, and passide^q bi the wal; and al the puple si3 the heire, 'with which^r the kyng was clothid^s at the^t fleisch with ynne. And the kyng seide,
 31 God do to me these thingis, and adde these thingis^{tt}, if the heed of Elisee[†], sone^u of Saphat, schal stonde on hym to dai. So-
 32 theli Elisee sat in his hows, and elde men saten with hym; 'therfor he^v biforsente a man^w, and bifor that thilke messenger cam, Elisee seide to the elde men, Whether 3e witen, that the^x sone of manquellere^y sente^z hidur, that myn heed be gird of? Therfor se 3e, whanne the messenger

† *crowe*; in Latyn it is seid of the drit of culueris; but drit is not taken here propirly, but vnpropirly for the throte, where cornes, etun of culueris, ben gaderid, and cokis of riche men selden these cornes to the peple, for hunger. *Live here.* c.

† if the heed of Elisee; the kyng arettide this turment to Elisee, for he dide not awey it bi hise preyeris, and the kyng hilde the preyeris of Elisee spedeful, ether myztier anentis God, to gete this; ne-theles Elisee abood herto couenable tyme, bi the ordenaunce of Goddis wille, which he knew bi the Hooly Goost. *Live here.* c.

^w to be seegide B. ^x hundrid E pr. v. score sec. v. ^y the whiche E pr. m. ^z clad c.

^e lord a3en I. ^f myche greything I. ^g Israel in the daies of Helisee I. ^h stiede up I. ⁱ wal of the citee I. ^k a IM. ^l Om. I. ^m The which I. ⁿ And eft I. ^o that I do to I. ^p Om. plures. ^{pp} in to o. ^q passide forth thens I. ^r that I. ^s clothid with I. ^t his I. ^{tt} thingis to I. ^u the sone I. ^v thanne the kyng I. ^w man to Helisee I. ^x Benadab the I. ^y Achab a manquellere I. ^z hath sent I.

man sleere hath sente hithir, that myn heued be gyrd off? Seezith than, whanne the messenger commith, closeth the dore, and suffreth hym not to commen in; lo! forsothe the soun of the feet of his lord[†] is bihynde hym. And 3it hym spekyng to hem, apeeride the messenger, that came to hym; and seith, Loo! so myche yuel of the Lord is; what more schal I abyden of the Lord?

cometh, close^a 3e the dore, and 'suffre 3e^b not hym to entre; for, lo! the soun of the feet of his lord[†] is bihynde hym^c. And 3it 'while he spak^d to hem, the messenger that cam to hym apperide; and *the kyng* seide, Lo! so greet yuel is of the Lord; sotheli what more schal Y abide of the Lord?

[†] the feet of his lord; for aftir the going of the messenger, Joram repente, and therfor he suede the messenger to a3en clepe the comaundement. Live here. c.

CAP. VII.

1 Helisee forsothe seide, Here 3e the word of the Lord; these thingis seith the Lord, In this tyme to morwe a buschell of tryid floure schal be at 'half an ounce of monee^a, and two buschels of barly for half an ounce of monee, in the 2 3ate of Samarye. Answerynge forsothe oon of the duykis, vpon whose hond the kyng lenyde, to the man of God, seide, 3if the Lord make also the goters in heuen to be opnyde, whether it schal mow ben that thou spekest? The whiche seith, Thou schalt seen with thin ee3en, 3 and therof thou schalt not eten. Than foure leprouse men weren byside the entree of the 3ate, the whiche seyden to gydre, What wil we be here, to the tyme 4 that we dyen? Whether we wyln goon in to the cyte, by hungre we schul dyen; whethir we schuln dwellen here, to dyen it is to us. Commith thann, and flee3e we ouer to the tentis of Cyrie; 3if thei sparen to us, we schul lyuen; 3if forsothe^b thei wiln slen, neuer the later we 5 schul dyen. Thanne they rysen at euen, that thei comen to the tentis of Cirie; and whanne thei weren commen to the bigynnyng of the tentis of Cyrye, no 6 man there thei founden. Forsothe the Lord hadde made^c to heren a^d soun in the tentis of Cyrye of charis, and of hors,

CAP. VII.

Forsothe Elisee seide, Here 3e the word 1 of the Lord; the Lord seith these thingis, In this tyme to morewe a buschel of flour schal be^e† for a stater^f, and twei buschels^g of barli for a stater, in the 3ate of Samarie. And oon of the^h duykis, onⁱ whos hond 2 the kyng lenyde, answeride to the man of God, and seide, Thou3 'also the Lord make the goteris of heuene to be openyd, whether that, that thou spekest, mai be^j? Which^k Elisee seide, Thou schalt se^m with thin i3en, and thou schalt not ete therof. Therfor foure leprouse men weren bisidis 3 the entryng of the 3ateⁿ, whiche^o seiden togidere, What wolen we be here, til we dien? Whether we^p wolen entre in to the 4 citee, we schuln die for hungur; whether we dwellen^q here, we schuln die. Therfor come 3e, and fle we ouer to^{qq} the castels^r of Sirie; if thei schuln spare vs, we schuln lyue; sotheli if thei wolen sle^s, nethes^t we schuln die^u. Therfor^v thei risiden^w in the euentide to come to the castels^x of Sirie; and whanne thei hadden come to the bigynnyng of the castels^y of Sirie, thei founden not ony man there. Forsothe the Lord hadde maad a soun of 6 charis, and of horsis, and of ful^z myche oost to be herd in the castels^a of Sirie; and thei^b seiden togidere, Lo! the kyng of Israel hath hirid bi meede a3ens vs the

[†] schal be; that is, schal be 3ounn. Live here. c.

^j may be; as if he seide, nay. Live here. c.

^a thre schillyngis *E pr. m.* ^b for 3if *A.* ^c made hem *A.* ^d such a *c.*

^a schette *I.* ^b suffreth *I.* ^c hym to lette that dede *I.* ^d whanne he spak *s.* Helizee spekinge thus *I.* ^e be soold *I.* ^f stater, that is, *v. pens I marg.* ^g buschel *I.* ^h Om. *s.* ⁱ upon *I.* ^j the Lord make also *DEIKLMPSXBQ.* ^k And *I.* ^m se it *I.* ⁿ citees gate *I.* ^o the whiche *I.* ^p that we *I.* ^q abiden *I.* ^{qq} Om. *ELP.* ^r tentis *I.* ^s sle us *I.* ^t neuerthelesse *BCDGKMNQRSUWXBQ.* ^u nethes *ELP.* ^v die ellis for hungre *I.* ^w Thanne *I.* ^x resin *ELP.* ^y resen up *I.* ^z tentis *I.* ^a tentis *I.* ^b men of Sirie *I.*

and of a^e mych hoost; and thei seyden to gydre, Loo! by meede the kyng of Yrael hath hyred a^zeynst us the kyngis of Etheis and of Egipcians; and thei 7 ben commen vpon us. Thanne thei risen, and flowen in derknnessis, and laften their tentis, and hors, and mulis, and asses, in the tentis; and thei flowen, their lyuis 8 oonly coueitynge to sauen. Thann whanne thoo^f mesels weren commen to the bigynnyng of the tentis, thei wenten in to oon tabernacle, and eten, and drunken; and token thenns syluer, and gold, and clothis; and thei wenten awaye, and hydden; and eft thei ben turned a^zeyn to another tabernacle, and thenns lyc 9 maner beerynge awaye, hydden. And they seyden to gidir, We do not riȝt, this is forsothe a day of good message; ȝif we holden oure pese, and wyn not tellen vnto the morowe, we schul be vndernummen of hydous gylt; commith, and goo we, and tellen in the halle of the kyng. 10 And whanne thei weren commen to the ȝate of the cytee, thei tolden to hem, seyinge, We wenten to the tentis of Syrie, and no man ther we founden, bot hors and assis bounden, and the piȝt 11 tentis. Thanne the porteris ȝeden, and tolden in the paleys of the kyng with- 12 inne forth. The whiche rose at nyȝt, and seith to his seruauntis, I sey to ȝou, what to us Cyryes han done; thei wyten, for^s with hungre we traueylen, and therefore they ben goon oute of the tentis, and lurken in the feeldis, seyinge, Whanne thei weren goon oute of the cyte, we schuln taken hem on lyue, and thann we 13 schuln mowe goon in to the cytee. Forsoth oon of his seruauntis answerde, Take we the fyue hors, that ben laft in the cytee; for thei oonly ben in alle the multitude of Yrael, the tother forsothe ben wastyde; and seendynge we schuln

kyngis^e of Etheis and of Egipcians; and thei camen^d on^e vs. Therfor thei risiden^f, 7 and fledden^g in derknnessis^h, and laften her tentis, and horsisⁱ, and mulis, and assis, in the castels; and thei fledden, couetyng to saue her lyues oonli. Ther- 8 for whanne thilke leprouse men hadden come to the bigynnyng of the castels, thei entriden into o^k tabernacle, and eetun, and drunken; and thei token fro thenns siluer, and gold, and clothis; and ȝeden^l, and hidden^m; and eft thei turneden a^zeyn to anothir tabernacle, and in lijk maner thei token awei fro thenns, and hidden. And thei seiden togidere, We doen not⁹ riȝtfuli, forⁿ this is a dai of good message; if we holden^o stille, and nylen^p telle til^q the morewtid, we schuln be repreued of trespassyng; come ȝe, go we, and telle^r in the 'halle of the kyng^s. And whanne thei 10 hadden come to the ȝate of the citee, thei telden to hem, and seiden, We ȝeden to the castels of Sirie, and we founden not ony man there, no^{ss} but horsis and assis tied, and tentis fastned. Therfor^t the por- 11 teris ȝeden, and telden^u in the paleis of the kyng with ynne. Which^v king roos^w 12 bi niȝt, and seide to hise seruauntis, Y seie to ȝou, what the men of Sirie han do to vs; thei witen, that we trauelen with hungur, therfor thei ȝeden^x out of the^y castels, and ben hid in the feeldis, and seien, Whanne thei^z schuln go out of the citee, we schuln take hem quyk, and thanne we schuln mowe entre in to the citee. Forsothe^a oon of his seruauntis an- 13 sweride, Take we fyue horsis, that laften in the citee; for tho ben^b oonli in al the multitude of Israel, for othere horsis^c ben wastid; and we sendynge^d moun aspie. Therfor thei brouȝten forth twei¹⁴ horsis; and the kyng sente in to the castels^e of men^f of Sirie, and seide, Go ȝe, and se^g. Whiche^h ȝeden after hem 'til toⁱ 15

^e Om. *E pr. m.* ^f thoo ilke *E pr. m.* ^g therfor *E pr. m.*

^c king *E.* ^d camen *sodeynly* *I.* ^e upon *I.* ^f resin *ELP.* resen up *I.* ^g fledden away *I.* ^h dernesse *L.*
ⁱ her horsis *I.* ^j or tentis *I marg.* ^k a *I.* ^l wenten *I.* ^m hidden *it* *I.* ⁿ certis *I.* ^o holden *it* *I.* ^p woln
not *I.* ^q in al *I.* ^r telle *it* *I.* ^s kingis halle *I.* ^{ss} Om. *I.* ^t And so *I.* ^u telden these thingis *I.* ^v And
the *I.* ^w roos up *I.* ^x han go *I.* ^y her *I.* ^z men of Israel *I.* ^a And *I.* ^b ben left *I.* ^c Om. *I.* ^d thus
sendynge *I.* ^e tentis *I.* ^f the men *I.* ^g se if thei ben go *I.* ^h The whiche *I.* ⁱ vnto *I.*

14 mowe aspyen. Thanne thei brouzten
forthe two hors; and the kyng sente in
to the tentis of Cyries, seyinge, Goth,
15 and seeth. The whiche wenten afre
hem vnto Jordan; and, lo! al the wey
was ful of clothis, and of^h vesselis, that
the Cyryes hadden throwen awaye,
whanne thei weren distourblid. And the
messagers turnede azeyn, scheweden to
16 the kyng. And the puple goon oute, to-
brast the tentis of Cyrye; and a buschel
of floure is maad at 'half an ounce of
moneeⁱ, and two buschels of barly for
half an ounce of monee, aftir the word
17 of the Lord. Forsothe the kyng that
duyk, in whose hond he hade lenyd, he
sett at the zate; whom the puple alto-
trade in the entre of the zate, and is
deed, aftir that, that the man of God hadde
spoken, whanne the kyng came down to
18 hym. And it is done aftir the word of
the man of God, the whiche he hade
seide to the kyng, whanne he seith, Two
buschels of barly schuln ben at one half
ounce of monee, and oon buschell of
flour for oon half ounce of monee, this
same tyme to morwe in the zate of Sa-
19 marie; whanne the^k duk hadde an-
swerde to the man of God, and hadde
seyde, Also 3if the Lord make the goters
in heuen to be opnede, whether it schal
mow^l be done that thou spekist? and he
seid, Thou schalt seen with thin eezen,
20 and therof thou schalt not eten. Thanne
it felle to hym, as it was seyde befor; and
the puple to-trade him 'in the zate^m,
and he is deedⁿ.

Jordan; lo! forsothe al the weie was ful
of clothis, and of vessels, whiche the men
of Sirie castiden forth, whanne thei weren
disturblid. And the messengeris turneden
azen, and schewiden^k to the kyng. And 16
the puple zede out, and rauyschide the
castels of Sirie; and a buyschel of flour^l
was maad^m for oⁿ stater[†], and twei
buyschels of barli for oⁿ stater, bi^o the
word of the Lord. Forsothe^p the kyng 17
ordeynede at the zate^q that duk, in whos
hond the kyng lenyde; whom the cum-
peny to-trad with *her^r* feet, and he was
deed, bi the word, which^s the man of God
spak, whanne the kyng cam down to hym.
And it was doon^t bi the word of the man 18
of God, which^u he seide to the kyng,
whanne he seide, Twei buyschels of barli
shulen be^v for a^w statir, and a buyschel
of wheete^x flour for a^w stater, in this^y
same tyme to morewe in the zate of Sa-
marie; whanne thilke duk answeride to 19
the man of God, and seide, 3he, thou3 the
Lord schal make the goteris in heuene to
be openyd, whether this that thou spekist
may be? and *the man of God* seide, Thou
schalt se^z with thin izen, and thou schalt
not ete therof. Therefore it bifelde to hym, 20
as it was biforseid; and the puple to-trad
hym with feet^a in the zate, and he was
deed.

† *ether oon
half ounce of
money. x.*

CAP. VIII.

1 Helisee forsothe^o spac to the womman,
whose sone he made to lyue, seyinge,
Rijs, goo, and thou and thin hous, in pil-
grymage, whereuer thou schalt fynde;
the Lord forsothe schal clepen hungre,

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe Elisee spak to the womman, 1
whose sone he made to lyue, and he^b seide,
Rise thou, and go, bothe thou and thin
hows, and 'go in^c pilgrimage, where euer
thou schalt fynde^d; for the Lord schal

^h Om. B. ⁱ thre schillyngis *E pr. m.* ^k that *CE.* ^l not A. ^m Om. *CE pr. m.* ⁿ deed in the zate *CE.*
^o Om. *E pr. m.*

^k schewiden *it I.* ^l tried flour *I.* ^m maad *sold I.* ⁿ a *I.* ^o aftir *I.* ^p Certis *I.* ^q zate of the citee *I.*
^r Om. *BCDEFGIKLMNOPRSXBq.* ^s that *I.* ^t doon *so I.* ^u that *I.* ^v be *sould I.* ^w o *plures.* ^x tried
wheete *I.* ^y the *c.* ^z se *it I.* ^a her feet *I.* ^b Om. *I.* ^c make *I.* ^d fynde *it best I.*

bot the Lord hath schewide to me for by
 11 deth he schal dye. And he stode with
 hym, and is distourbled, vnto the sched-
 ynge doun of the cheere; and the man
 12 of God wepte. To whom Asael seith,
 Why my lord weepith? And he an-
 swerde, For I wote what thou be to doo
 to the sonis of Yrael euyls; the strength-
 ide cytees of hem thou schalt brenne up
 with fijr, and the 3onge men of hem thou
 schalt slee with swerde, and the lytyll
 chylde of hem thou schalt hurtlyn, and
 the wymmen with chijlde thou schalt
 13 deuyde. And Asael seyde, What for-
 sothe am I, thi seruauant, an hound, that
 I doo this grete thinge? And Helisee
 seith, The Lord hath schewide to me
 14 thee to be kyng of Cyrye. The which
 whanne hade goon awaye fro Helisee,
 came to his lord; the which seith to
 hym, What seide Helisee to thee? And
 he answerde, He seide to me, Thou schalt
 15 resseyue helth. And whanne the tother
 day was commen, he toke an couerlyte,
 and helte in with watir, and spradde
 vpon his face; the whiche deed, Asael
 16 regnede for hym. The fyft 3eer of Joram,
 the sone of Acab, kyng of Yrael, regnede
 Joram, the sone of Josaphath, king of
 17 Juda. Of two and thritty 3eer he was
 whanne he beganne to regnen, and eizte
 18 3ere he regnyde in Jerusalem. And he
 wente in the weyes of the kyngis of
 Yrael, as wente the hous of Acab; the
 douzter forsothe of Acab was his wiyf;
 and he dydde that, that is yuel in the
 19 sizt of the Lord. And the Lord wolde
 not scateren Juda, for Daud, his ser-
 uaunt, as he hadde behoten to hym, that
 he schulde 3eue to hym a lanterne, and
 20 to his soness alle days. In tho days
 wente awaye Edom, that thei weren not
 vndur Juda; and he sette to hym a kyng.

thou, and seye to hym, Thou schalt be
 heelid; forsothe^b the Lord schewide to
 me that he schal die bi deth. And he^c 11
 stood with hym^d, and he was disturblid,
 'til to^e the castyng doun of cheer^f; and
 the man of God wepte. To whom^g Azael 12
 seide, Whi wepith my lord? And he an-
 sweride, For Y woot what yuelis thou
 schalt do to the sones of Israel; thou
 schalt brenne bi fier the strengthid citees
 of hem, and thou schalt sle bi swerd the
 3onge men of hem, and thou schalt hurtle
 doun the litle children of hem, and thou
 schalt departe the women with^h childe.
 And Azael seide, What sotheli am Y, thi 13
 seruauant, a dogge, that Y do this grete
 thinge? And Elisee seide, The Lord schew-
 ideⁱ to me that thou schalt be kyng of
 Sirie. And whanne he^k hadde departid 14
 fro Elisee, he cam to his lord; which^l
 seide to Azael, What seide Elisee to thee?
 And he answeride, Elisee seide to me,
 Thou schalt resseyue helthe. And whanne 15
 'the tother^m day hadde come, Azael took
 the cloth onⁿ the bed^o, and bischedde^p
 with watir, and spredde^q abroad on^r the
 face of hym^s; and whanne he was deed,
 Azael regnede for hym. In the fyuethe 16
 3eer of Joram, sone of Achab, kyng of
 Israel, and of Josephat, kyng of Juda,
 Joram, sone^t of Josephat, kyng of Juda,
 regnede. He^u was of two and thretti 17
 3eer whanne he bigan to regne, and he
 regnede eizte 3eer in Jerusalem. And he 18
 3ede in the weies of the kyngis^v of Israel,
 as the hows of Achab hadde go; for the
 douzter of Achab was his wijf; and he
 dide that, that is^w yuel in the sizt of the
 Lord. Forsothe the Lord nolde^x distrie 19
 Juda, for Daud, his seruauant, as he hadde
 bihi3t^y to Daud, that he schulde 3yue to
 hym a lanterne, and to hise soness in alle
 daies^z. In tho daies Edom, *that is*, 20

^s sone ABFH.

^b certis I. ^c Azael I. ^d Helizee I. ^e vnto I. ^f his cheer I. ^g And I. ^h grete with A sec. m.
ⁱ hath schewid I. ^k Azahel I. ^l the which I. ^m that oother I. ⁿ that lay on I. ^o bed of Benedab I.
^p he bischedde it. ^q spredede E. he spredde it I. ^r upon I. ^s Benedab. I. ^t the sone I. ^u This Joram I.
^v king ELP. ^w was I. ^x wolde not I. ^y bihi3te DIKSXB. hadde hi3t EL. ^z daies, *kepinge his seed upon*
his trone I.

21 And Joram came to Seyr, and alle the charis with hym; and he roose the nyzt, and smote Ydumes; that hym hadden enuyround, and the princis of the chaaris; the puple forsothe fleey³ in to their tabernac²²lis. Than went Edom, that he were not vndur Juda vnto this day; thanne wente awaye Lobna and in that tyme. 23 The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Joram, and alle thingis that he dyde, whether not these ben writen in the booke of the wordis of the days of the²⁴ kyngis of Juda? And Joram slepte with his faders, and is byryed with hem in the cytee of Daud; and Ochosias, his²⁵ sone, regnede for hym. The twelfth²⁶ zeer of Joram, the sone of kyng Achab, regnede Ochosias, the sone of kyng Joram, of Jude. Of two and twenty zeer was Ochosias, the sone of Joram, whanne he beganne to regnen, and oon zeer he regned in Jerusalem; the name of his modir Athalia, the douzter of Amry, kyng of²⁷ Yrael. And he wente in the weyes of the hous of Achab, and dydde that, that is yuel before the Lord, as the hous of Acab; forsothe the sone in lawe of the²⁸ hous of Acab he was. Forsothe he wente with Joram, the sone of Acab, to fizten azeyn Azael, kyng of Cyrie, in to Ramoth Galaad; and Cyries woundeden Joram. The whiche is turned azeyn, that he were helyd in Jezrael; for Cyries woundeden hym in Ramoth, fiztynge azeynst Azael, kyng of Cyrie. Forsothe Ochozias, the sone of Joram, kyng of Juda, came down to visyten Joram, the sone of Achab, in Jezrael, the whiche seekened there.

CAP. IX.

1 Forsothe Helisee, the^u prophete, clepide oon of the sonys of prophetis, and seith to hym, Gyrde thi reenys, and take this

Ydumee^a, zede awei, that it schulde not be vndur Juda; and made a kyng to it silf. And Joram cam to Seira, and alle²¹ the^b charis with^{bb} hym; and he roos bi nyzt, and smoot Ydumeis^c, that cumpasseniden hym, and the princis of charis^d; sotheli^e the puple fledde in to her tabernac²²lis. Therfor Edom zede awei, that it²³ was not vndur^f Juda 'til to^g this day; thanne also Lobna zede awaye in that tyme^h. Forsotheⁱ the residues^k of wordis^l 23 of Joram, and alle thingis whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kingis of Juda? And Joram slepte with hise fadris, and²⁴ was biried with hem in the citee of Daud; and Ocozie, his sone, regnede for hym. In the tweluethe zeer of Joram, sone^m of²⁵ Achab, kyng of Israel, Ocozie, sone^m of Joram, kyng of Juda, regnede. Ocozie,²⁶ the sone of Joram, was of two and twenti zeer whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede o zeer in Jerusalem; the name of his moder *was* Athalia, the douzter of Amry, kyng of Israel. And he zede in²⁷ theⁿ waies of the hows of Achab, and dide that, that is yuel, bifor^o the Lord, as the hows of Achab *dide*; for^p he was hosebonde of a douzter of the hows of Achab. Also he zede with Joram, sone^q of Achab,²⁸ to fizt azens Azael, kyng of Sirie, in Ramoth of Galaad; and men of Sirie woundeden Joram. Which^r turnede azen, to be²⁹ heelid in Jezrael; for men of Sirie woundeden hym in Ramoth, fiztynge azens Azael, kyng of Sirye. Forsothe^s Ocozie, sone^t of Joram, the kyng of Juda, cam down to se Joram, sone^u of Achab, in to Jezrael, that was sijk there.

CAP. IX.

Forsothe Elisee, the prophete, clepide¹ oon of the sones of prophetis, and seide to hym, Girde thi leendis, and take this

^t Om. B. ^u Om. BF.

^a that is, men of Ydumee i marg. Om. C. ^b hise i. ^{bb} to EL. ^c the men of Edom i. ^d her charis i. ^e and i. ^f tributarie vnder i. ^g vnto i. ^h tyme fro Juda i. ⁱ Certis i. ^k residue i. ^l the wordis i. ^m the sone i. ⁿ Om. A. ^o in sijt of i. ^p forsothe i. ^q the sone i. ^r The which i. ^s And i. ^t the sone i. ^u the sone i.

oyment vessel of oyle in thin hond, and
 2 goo in to Ramoth Galaad. And whanne
 thou commyst thidre, thou schalt seen
 Hieu, the sone of Josaphath, the sone of
 Nampsy; and goon in thou schalt reren
 hym fro the mydill of his bretheren, and
 thou schalt bryngen hym with inforth
 3 in to the^v inner more^w bed place. And
 holdinge an oynment vessel of oyle thou^x
 schalt heelden vpon his heued, and seye,
 These thingis seith the Lord, I haue
 anoyntyde thee in to kyng vpon Yrael;
 and thou schalt opne the dore, and fleezen,
 4 and there thou schalt not abyden. Thanne
 3eede a zonge waxen child of the profete
 5 in to Ramoth Galaad, and wente in
 thidir. Lo! forsothe the princis of the
 hoostis seeten; and he seith, A worde to
 me anentis thee, O! prince. And Hieu
 seide, To whom of us alle? And he
 6 seide, To thee, O! prince. And he roos,
 and wente in to the bede place. And
 he helde oyle vpon his heuede, and
 seith, These thingis seith the Lord God
 of Ysrael, I haue anoyntyde thee in to
 kyng vpon the puple of the Lord of
 7 Yrael; and thou schalt smyten the hous
 of Achab, thi lord, that I venge the blode
 of my seruauntis prophetis, and the blode
 of alle the seruauntis of the Lord, fro the
 8 hond of Jezabel. And I schal distruy alle
 the hous of Achab, and slen fro the hous
 of Achab a pysser to the walle, and
 9 closed, and the last in Yrael. And I
 schal 3eue the hous of Achab as the hous
 of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, and as
 the hous of Basaa, the sone of Ahia.
 10 Jezabel forsothe houndis schulen eten
 in the feelde^y of Jezrael; and there
 schal not ben that byrye hyre. And he
 11 opnede the dore, and fley³. Hieu for-
 sothe wente oute to the seruauntis of his
 lord, the whiche seyden to hym, Whether

vessel of oile in thin hond, and go in to
 Ramoth of Galaad. And whanne thou²
 schalt come thidur, thou schalt se Hieu,
 sone^v of Josephat, sone^v of Namsi; and
 thou schalt entre, and schalt^w reise hym
 fro the myddis of hise britheren, and thou
 schalt lede hym in to the^x ynnere closet.
 And thou schalt holde the vessel of oile,³
 and schalt^y schede^x on his heed, and schalt^a
 seie, The Lord seith these thingis, I haue
 anoyntid thee in to kyng on^b Israel; and^c
 thou schalt opene the dore, and schalt
 flee^d, and schalt^e not abide there. Ther-⁴
 for the zong wexynge man, the child of
 the prophete, 3ede in to Ramoth of Ga-
 laad, and entride thidur. Lo! sotheli the⁵
 princes of the oost saten^f; and he seide,
 A^g! prince, Y haue a word to thee. And
 Hieu seide, To whom of alle vs? And he
 seide, To thee, thou prince. And he^h roos,⁶
 and entride into theⁱ closet. And thilk
 child schedde^k oile on^l the heed of hym,
 and seide, The Lord God of Israel seith
 these thingis, Y haue anointid thee in to
 kyng on^m the puple of the Lord of Israel;
 and thou schalt smyte the hows of Achab,⁷
 thi lord, that Y venge the blood of my
 seruauntis prophetis, and the blood of alle
 theⁿ seruauntis of the Lord, of the hond
 of Jezabel. And Y schal lese al the hows⁸
 of Achab, and Y schal sle of the hows of
 Achab a pissere to the wal, and closid^o†,
 and the laste in Israel^p. And Y schal 3yue⁹
 the hows of Achab^q as the hows of Jero-
 boam, sone^r of Nabat, and as the hous of
 Baasa, sone^r of Ahia. Also doggis schu-¹⁰
 len ete Jezabel in the feeld of Jezrael;
 and noon schal be^s that schal birie hir.
 And *'the child'*^t openyde the dore, and
 fledde. Forsothe^u Hieu 3ede out to the¹¹
 seruauntis of his lord, whiche seiden to
 hym, Whether alle thingis ben^v ri3tfuli^w?
 What cam this wood man^z to thee? Which^x

† closid; in
 prisoun. *Live*
here. c.

‡ wood man;
 prophetis weren
 arettid woode
 men, for thei
 dispisiden the
 goodis of this
 world, and for
 thei spoken
 ofte siche
 thingis, that
 semyden alien
 to othere men.
Live here. c.

^v Om. H. ^w Om. E pr. m. ^x Om. H. ^y feeldis A.

^v the sone I. ^w thou schalt I. ^x an I. ^y thou schalt I. ^z helde it I. ^a thou schalt I. ^b upon I.
^c and thanne I. ^d flee them I. ^e thou schalt I. ^f saten there I. ^g O! I. ^h Hieu I. ⁱ a I. ^k helde I.
^l upon I. ^m upon I. ⁿ Om. EL. ^o the closid in prisoun I. ^p Israel of his hous I. ^q Achab in to
 repreff I. ^r the sone I. ^s ther schal be noon I. ^t whanne he hadde seid these thingis he I. ^u And I.
^v ben don I. ^w ri3tful EL. ^x The which I.

riȝt ben alle thingis? What came this wood man to thee? The whiche seith to hem, Ȝe han knowen the man, and what he hath spoken. And thei answerden, It is fals; but more telle thou to us. The whiche seith to hem, These thingis and these thingis he spac to me, and seith, These thingis seith the Lord, I haue anoyntide thee kyng vpon Ysrael. And so thei hyȝeden, and echone, takynge his mantylle, putten vndur his feet in lycknesse of a kyngis chayer. And they sungen with trumpe, and seyden, Hieu schal regnen. Thanne Hieu, the sone of Josaphath, the sone of Nampsy, coniured aȝeynst Joram. Forsothe Joram hadde byseegyð Ramoth Galaad, he and alle Yrael, aȝeynst Azael, kyng^s of Cyrre. And he was turned aȝeyn, that he were helyd in Jezrael for the woundis; for Cyries hadden smyten hym fiȝtynge aȝeynst Azael, kyng of Cyrie. And Hieu seide, Ȝif it plese to ȝou, no man goo oute fugytyue fro the cyte, lest he go, and tell in Jezrael. And he steȝside vp, and wente forth into Jezrael; Joram forsothe laye seeke there, and Ochosias, kyng of Iuda, hadde goon doun to vysyte Joram. Thanne the wayte, that stode vpon the toure of Jezrael, see the glub of Hieu commynge, and seith, I see a glub. And Joram seide, Take the chare, and sende in to aȝeyn commynge of hem; and the goorer sey, Whether riȝt ben alle thingis? Thanne ȝeede, that steȝside up the chaare, in to aȝeyn commynge of hym, and seith, Thes thingis seith the kyng, Apayid ben alle thingis? And Hieu seyde to hym, What to thee and to pese? Go, and folow me. The weyt forsothe tolde, seyng, The messenger cam to hem, and he is not turned aȝeyn. Also he sent the secounde chaar of hors, and he came to

seide to hem, Ȝe knowen the man, and what he spac. And thei answeriden, It is fals; but more^y telle thou to^s vs^a. Which^b seide to hem, He spac these^c and these thingis^d to me, and seide, The Lord seith these thingis, Y haue anoyntid thee kyng on^e Israel. Therfor thei hastiden, and ech¹³ man took his^f mentil, and puttide vndir hise feet bi the licesse of a trone. And thei sungen with a trumpe, and seiden, Hieu schal regne. Therfor Hieu, sone^g of Josephat, sone^g of Namsi, swoor^h to gidere[†] aȝens Joram. Forsotheⁱ Joram hadde bisegid Ramoth of Galaad, he and al Israel, aȝens Azael, kyng of Sirie. And he^k turnede aȝen to be heelid in Jezrael for woundis^l; for men of Sirie hadden smyte hym fiȝtynge aȝens Azael, kyng of Sirie. And Hieu seide, If it plesith^m ȝou, no man go out fleyng fro the citee, lest he go, and telle in Jezrael. And heⁿ stiede^o, and ȝede forth in to Jezrael; for Joram was sijk there, and Ocozie, kyng of Iuda, cam doun to visite Joram. Therfor a spiere^p, that stood aboue a tour of Jezrael, siȝ the multitude of Hieu comynge, and he seide, Y se a multitude. And Joram seide, Take thou a chare, and sende^q in to the metyng of hem; and seie the goere^r, Whether alle thingis ben riȝtfulis? Therfor^s he, that stiede^u on^v the chare, ȝede^w in to the meetyng of hym^x, and seide, The kyng seith these thingis, Whether alle thingis ben peesid? And Hieu seide to hym, What to thee and to pees? Passe thou^y, and sue me. And the aspiere^z telde^a, and seide, the messenger cam to hem, and he^b turneth not aȝen. Also the kyng^c sente¹⁹ the secounde chare of horsis, and he cam to hem, and seide, The kyng seith these thingis, Whether pees is^c? And Hieu seide, What to thee and to pees? Passe thou^d, and sue me^{dd}. Sotheli^e the aspiere²⁰

† *swoore to gidere*; with the prynces beyng with him, that thei schulden fille feithfully Goddis heeste, of the hows of Achab to be distried. *Live here. c.*

^z the kyng *E pr. m.*

^y more *rather* I. ^z Om. I. ^a vs *what he seide* I. ^b The which I. ^c these thingis I. ^d Om. I. ^e of I. ^f a I. ^g the sone I. ^h swoor *with oother* I. ⁱ Certis I. ^k Joram I. ^l woundis *that he hadde* I. ^m plese I. ⁿ Hieu I. ^o stiede up I. ^p waitere I. ^q sende *it* I. go I. ^r goere *thus* I. ^s riȝtful EL. ^t don iustly I. ^u Thanne I. ^v ȝede I. ^w wente I. ^x Hieu I. ^y thou *fro Joram* I. ^z waitere I. ^a telde to Joram I. ^b Om. c. ^c is *with ȝou* I. ^d thou forth I. ^{dd} Om. EL. ^e And I.

hem, and seith, These thingis seith the kyng, Where is there pese? And Hieu seith, What to thee and to pese? Passe,
 20 and folowe me. Forsothe the weyt tolde, seyinge, He came vnto hem, and he turnith not aȝein; forsothe the goynge is as the goynge of Hieu, the sone of Nampsy;
 21 ful swyftlyche^a forsothe he^b goth. And Joram seith, Ioynith the chaar. And they ioyneden his chaar. And Joram, the kyng of Yrael, wente oute, and Ochosias, kyng of Juda, ech in their chaaris; and thei wenten oute into aȝeyncommynge of Hieu, and thei founden hym in the
 22 feeld of Nabath Jezraelyte. And whanne Joram hadde seen Hieu, he seide, Pese is there, Hieu? And he answerde, What pese? Ȝit the fornycaciouns of Jezabel, thi modir, and hyr many venymyngis thrijuen.
 23 Forsothe Joram turnede his hond, and fleeȝinge seith to Ochosie, Busschementis!
 24 busschementis! Ochosie. Bot Hieu bente the bowe with the honde, and smote Joram bytwene the schulders, and the arewe is sent out thoruz his hert; and
 25 anoon he felle in his chaare. And Hieu seith to duyke Badachar, Take, throwe hym in the feelde of Naboth Jezraelite; I haue mynde forsothe, when I and thow syttyng in the chaar foloweden Achab, his fadir, for the Lord hadde rerede out
 26 this^d charge^e upon hym, seyinge, Whether not for the blode of Naboth, and for the blode of the sonys of hym, the whiche I sawe ȝisterday^f, seith the Lord, I schal ȝelden to thee in this feeld, seith the Lord. Nowe thanne take hym, and throwe hym in the feeld, aftir the word of the Lord.
 27 Ochosias forsothe, kyng of Juda, seeinge this, fleeȝ by the weye of the hous of the gardyn; and Hieu folewede hym, and seith, Also this smytith in his chare.

telde^f, and seide, He cam 'til to^g hem, and he turneth not aȝein; forsothe the goyngh^h is as the goynge of Hieu, sone of Namsi; sothelyⁱ he goith faste. And Joram seide, 21 Ioyn ȝe a chare. And thei ioyneden his chare. And Joram, kyng of Israel, ȝede out, and Ocozie, kyng of Juda^k, ȝede out, ech in his chare; and thei ȝeden out^l in to the meetyng of Hieu, and thei founden hym in the feeld of Naboth of Jezrael. And whanne Joram hadde seyn Hieu, he 22 seide, Hieu^m, 'is peesⁿ? And he^o answeride, What pees? Ȝit the fornycaciouns[†] of Jezabel, thi modir, and many poisenyngis^p of hir ben in strengthe. Forsothe^q Joram 23 turnede his hond, and fledde, and seide to Ocozie, Tresouns! tresouns! Ocozie. For- 24 sothe^r Hieu bente a bouwe with the^s hond, and smoot Joram bitwixe the schuldris, and the arowe ȝede out thoruz^t his^u herte; and anoon he felde down in his chare. And 25 Hieu seide to Badacher duykv^v, Take thou aweiw^w, cast^x forth hym in the feeld of Naboth of Jezrael; for^y Y haue mynde, whanne Y and thou saten in the chare, and suede Achab, the fadir of hym^z, that the Lord reise on^a hym^b this birthun, and seide, If^c not for the blood of Naboth, and for 26 the blood of hise sones, which^d Y siȝ ȝistirdai^e, seith the Lord, Y schal ȝeeld to thee in this feeld, seith the Lord. Now therfor do^f awei him^g, and cast forth him in the feeld, bi the word of the Lord. For- 27 sothe Ocozie, king of Juda, siȝ this, and fledde bi the weie of the hows of the^h gardyn; and Hieu pursuede hym, and seide, Also smyte ȝe this man in his chare. And theiⁱ smytiden^k hym^l in the styng^m of Gaber, whichⁿ is bisidis Jeblaam; and he^o fledde into Mageddo, and was deed there. And hise seruauantis puttiden hym^p 28 on^p his chare, and brouȝten hym^q in to

† fornycaciouns; that is, idolatries, whiche Jezabel, thi modir, brouȝte yn. and poisonyngis; for sche poysonyde goostli; and therfor good pees may not be in Israel, as longe as these ben in strengthe. Live here. c.

^a a prince E *pr. m.* ^b Om. E *pr. m.* ^d his A. ^e chaare FH. ^f ȝistai c et E *passim.*

^f telde to Joram I. ^g vnto I. ^h goynge of the duyke I. ⁱ certis I. ^k Juda with him I. ^l forth I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ Is ther pees with thee I. ^o Hieu I. ^p venymyngis I. ^q And I. ^r Certis I. ^s his I. ^t and thoruz ELP. bi I. ^u the M. ^v the duyke I. ^w awei Joram I. ^x and cast I. ^y for whi I. ^z this Joram I. ^a bi Helie upon I. ^b Achab I. ^c Wher I. ^d the which I. ^e ȝistirdai sched out I. ^f do thou I. ^g Joram I. ^h a I. ⁱ men I. ^k smoten I. smiten EL. smetin P. ^l Ocozie I. ^m styng up I. ⁿ that I. ^o Ocozie I. ^p upon I. ^q Om. *plures.*

And thei smyten hym in the steyinge up of Gaber, that is besyde Jeblaam; the whiche fley3 in to Magedo, and is deed
 28 there. And his seruau^tis putten hym vpon his chaar, and token in to Jerusalem; and biriden hym in the sepulcre with his fadirs, in the cytee of Dauith.
 29 The elleuenth 3eer of Joram, the sone of Achab, the kyng of Yrael, regnede Ocho-
 30 sias vpon Judam. And Hieu came in to Jezrael. Forsothe Jezabel, his entree herde, peyntyde hyre eezen with strum-
 pettis oynment, and sche anournede hyre heued; and sche byhelde thoru3 the wyn-
 31 dowe Hieu commynge in by the 3ate, and seith, Whether pese may be to Zamry,
 32 that hath slayn his lord? And Hieu rerede up his face to the wyndowe, and seith, What is sche this? And there bowedⁿ hem to hym two or thre gel-
 dingis, and seyden to hym, This is sche,
 33 that Jezabel. And he seyde to hem, Tumblith hyre doun. And thei tumbliden hyre; and the wall is sprengid with the blod, and the hors houes, that
 34 treden hyre. And when he was goon in, that he ete and drynke, he seith, Gooth, and seeth that cursed, and burieth hyre,
 35 for the dou3ter of a kyng sche is. And when thei weren gon, that they biryen hyre, thei founden not, no^s bot the scul, and the feet, and gobitis of the hond;
 36 and they turned a3ein, tolden to hym. And Hieu seith, The word of the Lord it is, the whiche he spak by his seruau^t Helye Thesbyten, seyinge, In the feeld of Jezrael houndis schulen eten the flesche
 37 of Jezabel; and the flesche of Jezabel schul be as drytt vpon the face of the erthe in the feeld of Jezrael, so that men passynge bysydis seyn, Whether sche this is not that Jezabel?

Jerusalem; and thei birieden hym in a sepulcre with hise fadris, in the citee of Dauid. In the eleuenthe 3eer of Joram, 29 sone^r of Achab, kyng of Israel, Ocozie regnede on^s Juda. And Hieu cam in to 30 Jezrael. Forsothe whanne his entryng was herd, Jezabel peyntide hir izen with oynment of wymmⁿt, and ournede hir heed; and sche bihelde bi a wyndow Hieu 31 entrynge bi the 3ate, and sche seide, Whether pees may be to Zamri†, that kyllideⁿ his lord? And Hieu reise^v his face to 32 the wyndow, and seide, What womman is this? And tweyne ether thre chaumbirleyns bowiden hem silf to hym^w, and seiden to hym, This is thilke Jezabel. And 33 he seide to hem, Caste 3e hir doun^x. And thei castiden doun hir^v; and the wal was bispreynt with^a blood, and the howues of horsis, that to treddeⁿ hir. And 34 whanne he^b hadde entrid to ete and drynke, he seide, Go 3e, and se^c thilke cursid womman, and birie 3e hir, for sche is^d a kyngis dou3ter. And whanne thei^e 35 hadden go^f to birie hir, thei founden not^s, no but the sculle, and the feet, and the endis of hondis^h; and thei turneden a3en, 36 and telden to hym^l. And Hieu seide, It^k is the word of the Lord, which^l he spak bi his seruau^t, Elie of Thesbi^m, and seide, Doggis schulen ete the fleisch of Jezabel in the feeld of Jezrael; and the fleischis 37 of Jezabel schulen be as a toordⁿ on^o the face of erthe^p in the feeld of Jezrael, so that men passynge forth^q seie, Lo! this is thilke Jezabel.

† *wher pees may be to Zamry; oure doctouris expowen this comynly bi negacioun thus, as Zamry hadde not pees, so nether thou schalt haue pees; but this exposicioun acordith not to the lettre bifor goinge, therfor Ebreis expowen thus, wher pees may be, that is, Y preye, that thou haue pees with me. Zamry killide his lord; as if sche seide, this is not newe, that thou killidist Joram thi lord, for Zamry dide in liyk maner, and netheles Achab, his sone, regnyde in pees aftir hym; so it may be to thee. Live here. c.*

8 Om. ACEFH.

^r the sone i. ^s upon i. ^t lecherouse wymmⁿ i. ^u slewe i. ^v reise^v up i. ^w Hieu i. ^x doun heedling i. ^y puttiden hir doun heedling i. ^z of hir i. ^a trediden i. ^b Hieu i. ^c se 3e i. ^d was i. ^e men i. ^f gon forth i. ^g not of hir i. ^h hir hondis i. ⁱ Hieu i. ^k This i. ^l that i. ^m Thesbiten i. ⁿ dunge i. ^o upon i. ^p the erthe i. ^q forth therby i.

CAP. X.

1 Of Achab forsoth weren seuenti sonis
in Samary. Than Hieu wrote lettris, and
sente in to Samarye to the best of the
cytee, and to the more thoru³ birth, and
2 to the nurischis of Achab, seyinge, Anoon
as 3e taken thes lettres, 3e that haue the
sonis of 3oure lord, and chaaris, and hors,
3 and stronge cytees, and aarmys, chesith
the beter, and hym that to 3ou schal
plesen of the sonis of 3our lord, and put-
tith hym vpon the see of his fadir, and
4 f³zith for the hous of 3oure lord. And
thei dredden hugelye, and seyden, Loo!
two kyngis my³ten not stonden befor
hym, and what maner wijse schuln we
5 mowen to withstonden hym? Thanne
the prouostis of the hous senten, and the
prefect of the cyte, and the more thoru³
birthe, and the nurischis to Hieu, sey-
inge, Thi seruauntis we ben; what euer
thingis thou schalt comaunde, we schul
done, and we schul not ordeyne to us a
kyng; what euer thinge to thee plesith,
6 do. Forsothe he wrote a³ein lettris to
hem the secunde tyme, seyinge, 3if myn
3e ben, and obeschen to me, takith the
heuedis of the sonis of 3oure lord, and
commith to me this same houre to morowe
in to Jezrael. Forsothe the sonis of the
kyng, seuenti men, anentis the best of
7 the cytee weren nurischide. And when
lettris weren comen to hem, thei token
the sonis of the kyng, and slewen the
seuenti men, and putten the heuedis of
hem in cofynes; and senten to hym in
8 to Jezrael. Forsothe a messagere came
to hym, and schewede to hym, seyinge,
Thei han brouzt the heuedis of the sonys
of the kyng. The whiche answerde, Put-
tith hem at the two stone hepis, besydis
the entre of the 3ate, vnto to morowe.
9 And when the day hadde li³ted, he wente
out, and stondynge seide to alle the pu-
ple, Ri³twyse 3e ben; 3if I haue coniured

CAP. X.

Forsothe seuenti sones in Samarie weren 1
to Achab. Therfor Hieu wroot lettris, and
sente in to Samarie to the beste men of
the citee, and to the gretter men in birthe,
and to alle the nurschis of Achab[†], and
seide, Anoon as 3e han take these lettris, 3e 2
that han the sones of 3oure lord, and the
charis, and horsis, and stronge citees, and
armeris, cheseⁿ the beste, and hym that 3
plesith to 3ou of the sones of 3oure lord^o,
and sette 3e^p him on^a the trone of his
fadir, and f³zte 3e for the hows of 3oure
lord. And thei^r dredden greetli, and 4
seiden, Lo! twei kyngis my³ten not
stonde bifor hym, and how schulen we
mowe a³enstonde hym? Therfor the 5
souereyns of the hows, and the prefect^s
of the citee, and the grettere men in
birthe, and the nurschis senten to Hieu,
and seiden, We ben thi seruauntis; what
euer thingis thou comaundist, we schulen
do, and we schulen not make a kyng to
vs; do thou what euer thing plesith thee.
Forsothe he wroot a³en to hem lettris the 6
secunde tyme, and seide, If 3e ben myne,
and obeien to me, take 3e the heedis of
the sones of 3oure lord, and come 3e to me
in this same our to morewe in to Jezrael.
Sotheli^t the sones of the kyng, seuenti
men, weren nurschid at the beste men of
the citee. And whanne the lettris hadden 7
come to hem, thei token the sones of the
kyng, and killiden seuenti^u men, and put-
tiden^v the heedis of hem in coffyns; and
senten^w to hym^x in to Jezrael. Forsothe 8
a messenger cam to hym, and schewide
to hym, and seide, Thei^z han brouzt the
heedis of the sones of the king. Which^a
answeride, Putte 3e tho^b heedis to tweyne
hepis, bisidis the entring^c of the 3ate, til^d
the^e morewtid. And whanne it was cleer 9
dai, he^f 3ede out, and stood, and seide to
al the puple^g, 3e ben iust men; if Y con-
spiride a³ens my lord, and killide hym,

† nursis of
Achab; that
is, of the sones
of Achab. Live
here. c.

ⁿ chese 3e i. ^o lord Achab i. ^p Om. c. ^q upon i. ^r the men i. ^s prououstis or bailies i. ^t And i.
^u tho seuenti i. ^v thei puttiden i. ^w senten tho i. ^x Hieu i. ^y And i. ^z Men i. ^a The which n.
^b the i. ^c entris a. ^d vnto i. til to n. ^e Om. n. ^f Hieu i. ^g puple of Samarie i.

a3eynus my lord, and slayn hym; who
 10 smoot alle these? Seeth thann nowē, for
 there hath not fallen of the wordis of the
 Lord in the erthe, the whiche the Lord
 spac vpon the hous of Achab; and the
 Lord dydde that he spak in the hond
 11 of Helye, his seruaunt. Thanne^h Hieu
 smoot alle that weren laft of the hous of
 Achab in Jezrael, and alle the best of
 hym, and knowen, and prestis, to the
 tyme that ther laft not of hym relykys.
 12 And he roos, and came in to Samerye;
 and when thei weren commen to the
 13 chaumbre of scheperdis in the weye, he
 fonde the bretheren of Ochosie, kyng of
 Juda; and he seide to hem, Who for-
 sothe ben 3e? And thei answerden, The
 bretheren of Ochosie we ben, and we ben
 commen doun to saluten the sonis of the
 14 kyng and the sonys of the qween. The
 whiche seith, Takith hem on lyue. Whom
 when thei hadden taken alyue, thei
 throtiden hem in the cystern, besyde
 the chaumbre, two and forty men; and
 15 he laft not of hem eny man. And when
 he was goon thens, he foond Jonadab,
 the sone of Reechab, in to a3ein com-
 mynge to hym, and blessedē to hym.
 And Hieu seith to hym, Whether is thin
 hert ri3t with myne herte, as myn hert
 with thin hert? And Jonadab seith, It
 is. 3if it is, he seith, 3eue me thin honde.
 The whiche 3aue to hym his hond; and
 he rerede hym to hym in to the chaar.
 16 And he seyde to hym, Comme with me,
 and see my loue for the Lord. And
 17 hym sett in his chaar, he ladde in to Sa-
 marye. And he smote alle that weren
 laft of Achab in Samarye vnto oon, after
 the word of the Lord, that he spac by
 18 Helye. Than Hieu gaderd alle the pu-
 ple, and seide to hem, Achab heryde
 Baal a lytyl, I forsothe schal herye hym
 19 more. Nowe than alle the prophetis of

who killide alle these? Therfor se 3e 10
 now†, that noon of the wordis of the
 Lord felde^h doun in to the erthe, whiche
 the Lord spak on the hows of Achab;
 and the Lord hath do that, that he spak
 in the hond of his seruaunt, Elie. Therfor 11
 Hieu smoot alle that weren residueⁱ of
 the hows of Achab in Jezrael, and alle
 the beste men^k of hym^l, and knowun^m
 men, and preestisⁿ, til no relikis of hym
 leften. And he^o roos^p, and cam in to Sa- 12
 marie; and whanne he hadde come to the
 chaumbir of scheperdis^q in the weie, he 13
 foond^r the britheren† of Ocozie, kyng of
 Juda; and he seide to hem, Who ben 3e?
 And thei answeriden, We ben the britheren
 of Ocozie, and we comen doun to grete
 the sones of the kyng and the sones of
 the queen. Which^s Hieu seide, Take 3e 14
 hem quyke. And whanne thei hadden
 take hem quyke, thei strangliden hem in
 the^t cisterne, bisidis the chaumbre, two and
 fourti men; and he lefte not ony of hem.
 And whanne he^u hadde go fro thennus, he 15
 foond Jonadab, the sone of Rechab, in to
 meetyng of^v hym; and he^w blesside hym.
 And Hieu seide to hym, Whether thin
 herte is ri3tful with myn herte, as myn
 herte is with thin herte? And Jonadab
 seide, It is. Hieu^x seide, If 'it is^y, 3yue^z
 thin hond. Which^a 3af his hond to hym;
 and he^b reside hym^c to hym silf^d in to
 the^e chare. And he^f seide to hym, Come 16
 thou with me, and se my feruent loue for
 the Lord. And he ledde hym, put in hys 17
 chare, in to Samarie. And he^g killide alle
 men that weren residue^h of Achab in Sa-
 marie 'til toⁱ oon, bi the word of the Lord,
 which^k he spak bi Elie. Therfor Hieu 18
 gaderide togidere alle the puple, and seide
 to hem, Achab worschipide Baal a litil,
 but Y schal^l worschipe hym more. Now 19
 therfor clepe 3e to me alle the prophetis
 of Baal, and alle hise seruauntis, and alle

† therfor se 3e
 now; as if he
 seide, nether
 Y in comaund-
 inge, nether 3e
 in parform-
 ynge, ben
 blameful, but
 more iust and
 preisable, for it
 is doon bi the
 wille and co-
 maundement
 of the Lord, as
 it was bifor-
 seid by Elie,
 and was en-
 ioyned to me
 bi his dissiple.
 Lire here. c.

‡ britheren;
 that is, kynnes-
 men, for they
 weren hise
 cosyns; in
 11. book of
 Paralip. xxi. c.
 Lire here. c.

^h Om. AB pr. m. FH.

^h hath falle 1. ⁱ left 1. ^k men also 1. ^l Achab 1. ^m his knowun 1. ⁿ his preestis 1. ^o Hieu 1.
^p roos up 1. ^q the scheperdis 1. ^r foond there 1. ^s And 1. ^t a 1. ^u Hieu 1. ^v to DEIKLMPXBÇ.
^w Jonadab 1. ^x And Hieu 18. ^y thin herte is ri3tful 1. ^z 3yue me 1. ^a The which 1. ^b Hieu 1.
^c hym up 1. ^d Om. 1. ^e his 1. ^f Hieu 1. ^g Hieu 1. ^h left 1. ⁱ vnto 1. ^k that 1. ^l Om. c.

Baal, and alle his seruauntis, and alle the prestis of hem clepith to me; noon be that cumme not, forsothe grete sacrifice is to me to Baal; who so euer be aweye, he schal not lyuen. Forsothe Hieu dydde this aspyngly, that he dis-
 20 truye alle the heryeris of Baal. And he seyde, Halowith a solempne day to Baal.
 21 And he clepid, and sente in to al the termes of Yrael; and ther camen alle the seruauntis of Baal, and ther was not lafte not oone forsothe that came not. And thei wenten in to the temple of Baal; and the hous of Baal is fulfillid,
 22 from the heezist to the heezist. And he seide to hem that haden maistrye vpon the clothes, Bryngith forth the vestmentis to alle the seruauntis of Baal; and thei brouztyen to hym the clothis.
 23 And Hieu wente in, and Jonadab, the sone of Reechab, in to the temple of Baal. And he seith to the herieris of Baal, Enserchith, and seeth, lest eny man perauenture be with 3ou of the seruauntis of the Lord; bot that aloon ben the ser-
 24 uauntis of Baal. Thanne thei wenten in, that thei done slayne offryngis, and brent sacrificesⁱ. Hieu made redy forsothe with oute forthe foure score men, and hadde seyde to hem, Who so euer flezith of alle these, the whiche^k I schal brynge in to 3oure hondis, his lijf schal ben for
 25 the lijf of hym. It is do forsothe, when the brent sacrifice was fulfillid, Hieu comaundide to the knyztis and to his duykis, Gooth in, and smytith hem, that noon ascaape. And the knyztis and the duykis smyten hem in the mouthe of the^l swerd, and threwen aweye. And thei wenten in to the cyte of the temple of
 26 Baal, and thei brouzten forth the ymage fro the temple of Baal, and thei brenden,
 27 and distruyden it. Forsothe thei dis-

hise preestis; 'noon be^m that come not, forⁿ grete sacrifice is of me to Baal; who euer schal faile^o, he schal not lyue. Forsothe Hieu dide this bi tresoun, that he schulde^p distrie alle the worschippers of Baal. And he seide^q, Halewe 3e a so-20 lempne day to Baal. And he^r clepide, and 21 sente in to alle the termes of Israel; and alle the seruauntis of Baal camen^s; 'noon was residue^t, and sotheli 'not oon was^u that cam not. And thei entriden in to the temple of Baal; and the hows of Baal was fillid, fro oon^v ende 'til to^w 'the to-22 thir^x. And he^y seide to hem that weren 22 souereyns ouer the clothis^z, Bringe 3e^a forth clothis^b to alle the seruauntis of Baal; and thei brouzten forth clothis^c to hem. And Hieu entride, and Jonadab, 23 the sone of Rechab, in to the temple of Baal. And Hieu seide to the worschiperis of Baal, Enquere 3e, and se, lest perauenture ony of the seruauntis of the Lord be with 3ou; but that the seruauntis be aloone of Baal. Therfor^d thei entriden, to make 24 slayn sacrifices, and brent sacrifices. Sotheli^e Hieu hadde maad redi to hym with outforth foure scoore men, and hadde seid to hem, Who euer schal fle^f of alle these, whiche Y schal brynge in to 3oure hondis, the lijf of hym schal be[†] for the lijf of hym that ascapith. Forsothe it was don, 25 whanne the brent sacrifice was fillid^g, Hieu comaundide to his knyztis and duykis, Entre 3e, and sle^h hem, that noon ascape. And the knyztis and duykis smytidenⁱ 'hem bi the^k scharpnesse of swerd, and castiden^l forth. And 'thei 3eden^m into the citee of the temple of Baal, and thei 26 brouzten forth the ymageⁿ fro the temple of Baal, and brenten it^o, and al to braken 27 it. Also thei destrieden the hows of Baal, and maden priuyes[†] for it 'til in to^p this dai. Therfor^q Hieu dide awei Baal fro 28

† the lijf of him schal be, etc.; that sufferith ony ascape. c.

‡ maden priuyes; for abhominacion of idolatrie, and that thilke place schulde serue the comynthe in this nede. Live here. c.

ⁱ sacrifice ABFH. ^k that c pr. m. ^l Om. AC pr. m.

^m be ther noon I. ⁿ forsothe I. ^o faile to come I. ^p wolde I. ^q seide to hem I. ^r Hieu I. ^s camen thidere I. ^t and noon was left EL. ther was noon left thenns I. noon was left P. ^u ther was not oon I. ^v that oon I. ^w to I. ^x that oother I. ^y Hieu I. ^z prestis clothis I. ^a Om. R. ^b thi clothis c. vestmentis I. ^c vestmentis I. ^d Thanne I. ^e Certis I. ^f fle away I. ^g fulfillid I. ^h sleeth I. ⁱ smiten EL *passim*. smyten F *passim*. smeten I. smetin P *passim*. ^k with I. ^l casten FI. ^m 3eid A *sup. ras*. ⁿ ymage of Baal I. ^o Om. EIKLMPXBC. ^p vnto I. ^q Thanne I.

troyeden the hous of Baal, and thei maaden for it waardropis vnto this day.
 28 And so Hieu dyde aweye Baal from Yrael;
 29 neuerthelatre fro the synnes of Jeroboam, the sone of Naboth, that maad Yrael to synne, he ȝeede not aweye, ne dyde aweye the golden caluis, that weren
 30 in Bethel and in Dan. The Lord forsothe seyde to Hieu, For wysely thou hast done that that was riȝt, and it pleside in myn eeȝen, and alle thingis that weren in myne herte thou dyddist aȝeynst the hous of^m Achab, thi sonys vnto the ferth generacioun schuln sytten vpon
 31 the trone of Yrael. Bot Hieu kepte not, that he wente in the lawe of the Lord God of Yrael in al his herte; forsothe he wente not fro the synnes of Jerobaham, that maad Yrael to synnen. In
 32 tho days the Lord beganne to noyȝen vpon Yrael; and Azael smote hem inⁿ
 33 alle the coostis of Yrael, fro Jordane aȝeyns the este coost, alle the lond of Galaad, and Gad, and Ruben, and Manasse, fro Aroer that is vpon the streme
 34 of Arnon, and Galaad, and Basan. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Hieu, and alle thingis that he dide, and his strengthe, whether not thes ben writen in the boke of the wordis of the days of
 35 the kyngis of Yrael? And Hieu slepte with his fadirs; and thei birieden hym in Samarie; and Joacath, his sone, regnede for hym. The days forsothe, 'the whiche^o Hieu regned vpon Yrael in Samarye, ben eiȝt and twenty ȝeer.

CAP. XI.

1 Athalia forsothe, the modir of Ochosie, seeȝinge hyre sone deed, roos, and slew
 2 alle the kyngis seede. Forsothe Jozaba, the douȝtir of kyng Joram, the sister of Ochosie, takynge Joas, the sone of Ochosie, staal hym fro the myddis of the sonis of the kyng, that weren slayn; and his

Israel; netheles he ȝede not awei fro the²⁹ synnes of Jeroboam, sone^r of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne, nether he forsook the goldun caluys, that weren in Bethel and in Dan. Forsothe the Lord
 30 seide to Hieu, For thou didist bisili that that was riȝtful, and pleside^a in myn yȝen, and hast do aȝens the hows of Achab alle thingis that weren in myn herte, thi sonys 'til to^t the fourthe generacioun schuln sitte on^u the trone of Israel. Forsothe^v
 31 Hieu kepte not, that he ȝede in the lawe of the Lord God of Israel in al his herte; for he ȝede^{vv} not awei fro the synnes of Jeroboam, that made Israel to do synne. In tho daies the Lord bigan to be anoyed[†]
 32 on^w Israel; and Asahel smoot hem^x in alle the coostis of Israel^y, fro Jordan aȝens the
 33 east coost, al the lond of Galaad, and of Gad, and of Ruben, and of Manasses, fro Aroer which^z is on^a the stronde of Arnon, and Galaad, and Baasan. Forsothe^b the
 34 residue of wordis^c of Hieu, and alle thingis whiche^d he dide, and his strengthe, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? And Hieu slepte with hise fadris; and
 35 thei birieden hym in Samarie; and Joachaz, his sone, regnyde for hym. Forsothe^e the daies, in whiche Hieu regnede on^f Israel in Samarie, ben eiȝte and twenty ȝeer.

[†] the Lord bigan to be anoyed; that is, to haue abhomynacioun of her dedis, for the worshiping of idols hadde durid longe thanne, and many othere yuels camen forth with tho, and therfor that rewme was suffrid to be turmentid bi Asael in many maneris. Live here. c.

CAP. XI.

Forsothe Athalie, modir^g of Ocozie, siȝ
 1 hir sone deed, and sche roos^h, and killide al the seed of the kyngⁱ. Sotheli^k Josaba,
 2 douȝter^l of kyng Joram, the sistir of Ocozie, took Joas, sone^m of Ocozie, and stal him fro the myddis of the sonys of the kyng, that weren slayn; and sche took

^m Om. BF sec. m. ⁿ and AB. ^o that c pr. m.

^r the sone I. ^a plesidest E. that pleside I. ^t therefore vnto I. ^u upon I. ^v For A. ^{vv} wente I. ^w upon I.
^x Israel I. ^y hem I. ^z that I. ^a upon I. ^b And I. ^c the wordis I. ^d that I. ^e Certis I. ^f upon I.
^g the modir I. ^h roos up I. ⁱ kyng of Juda I. ^k And I. ^l the douȝter I. ^m the sone I.

nurische fro the chaumbre of three beddis; and sche hydde hym fro the face of
 3 Athalie, that he were not slayne. And he was with hyre in the hous of the Lord priuely sex 3eer. Forsothe Athalie
 4 regnede vpon the lond sex 3eer. The seuenth forsothe 3eer Joiada sente, and takynge rewlars of hundrethis, and knyztis, and brouzte in to hym in to the temple of the Lord; and he couenauntyde with hem a couenaunt of pese, and, adiuryng hem in the temple of the Lord, schewide
 5 to hem the sone of the kyng. And he comaundide^p to hem, seyinge, This is the
 6 word, the whiche 3e owe to done; the thrydde partye of 3ou go in the saboth, and keep he wele the watchis of the hous of the kyng; the thrydde forsothe party be at the 3ate of Seir; and the thridde party be at the 3ate that is bihynde the dwellynge place of the scheld bereris^q; and 3e schulen kepen the watchis of the
 7 hous of Messa. Two forsothe partyes of 3ou alle goynge oute the saboth, kepen thei the watchis of the hous of the Lord
 8 aboute the kyng. And 3ee schul 'setten hym^r aboute, hauynge aarmys in 3oure hondis; and 3if eny man comme with in the purseynt of the temple, be he slayn; and 3e schul ben with the kyng comynge in and goynge out. And the keepers of hundrethis dyden aftir alle thingis that Joiada, the prest, hadde comaundide to hem; and ech takynge their men that wenten in to the saboth, with hem that wenten out fro the saboth, camen to
 10 Joiada, the prest. The whiche 3aue to hem the speris, and the armys of kyng Daud, that weren in the hous of the Lord.
 11 And eche stoden hauynge aarmys in their hond, fro the ri3t partye of the temple vnto the left paartye of the auter
 12 and of the hous, aboute the kyng. And

the nursche of hym fro the hows of thre stagis; and sche hidde hym fro the face of Athalie, that he were not slayn. And
 he was with hir in the hows of the Lord priuely sixe 3eer. Forsothe Athalia regnede onⁿ the lond sixe 3eer. Forsothe^o in⁴ the seuenthe 3eer Joiada^p sente, and took centuriouns^q, and knyztis, and brouzte^r to^s hym in to the temple of the Lord; and couenauntide with hem boond^t of pees, and he made hem to swere[†] in the temple of the Lord, and schewide to hem the sone of the kyng. And he^u comaundide^s to hem, and seide, This is the word, which^v 3e owen to do; the thridde part of 3ou⁶ entre in the sabat^w, and kepe the^x wakyngis^y of the 'hows of the kyng^z; sothely^a the^b thridde part be at the 3ate of Seir; and the thridde part be at the 3ate which^c is bihynde the dwellyng place^{cc} of the makeris of scheeldis; and 3e schulen kepe the wakyngis of the hows of Messa. For-
 7 sothe twei partis of 3ou alle goynge out in the sabat, kepe 3e^d the wakyngis of the hows of the Lord aboute the kyng. And
 8 3e schulen cumpasse hym^e, and 3e schulen haue armeris in 3oure hondis; forsothe^f if ony man entrieth^g in to the closyng of the temple, be he slayn; and 3e schulen be with the kyng goynge in and goynge out. And the centuriouns^h diden bi alleⁱ thingis whicheⁱ Joiada, the preest, hadde comaundid to hem; and alle^k takynge her men that entriden to^l the sabat^m, with hem that 3eden out fro the sabat^m, camen to Joiada, the preest. Whichⁿ 3af to hem¹⁰ speris, and armeris of kyng Daud, that weren in the hows of the Lord. And alle¹¹ stoden hauynge armeris in her hond, fro the ri3t side of the temple 'til to^o the left side of the auter and of the hows, aboute the kyng. And he^p brouzte forth the sone¹² of the kyng, and puttide^q on^r hym^s a dia-

† *swere*; that thei schulden helpe him feithfully, in the ordeynyng of the du king, which thing thei diden gladly in parti; for ech man kyndeli louyth his vere lord, in parti, for the lordschip of a whomman displeside him. *Live here. c.*

^p couenauntide *A.* ^q berer *AB.* ^r besetten *C.* behooldyn *E pr. m.*

^a upon *I.* ^o But *I.* ^p Joiada the prest *I.* ^q chefteyns upon hundridis *I.* ^r he brouzte *hem I.* ^s Om. *M.*
^t a boond *I.* ^u Joiada *I.* ^v that *I.* ^w sabat day *I.* ^x 3e *AI.* ^y the watchis *I.* ^z kyngis hows *I.* ^a and *I.*
^b another *I.* ^c that *I.* ^{cc} placis *S.* ^d thei *I.* Om. *S.* ^e the kyng *I.* ^f and *I.* ^g entre *I.* ^h chefteyns upon hundridis *I.* ⁱ that *I.* ^k thei alle *I.* ^l in to *A.* ^m sabat day *I.* ⁿ The which *I.* ^o vnto *I.* ^p Joiada *I.*
^q putte *I.* ^r upon *I.* ^s his heed *I.*

he brouȝt forth the sone of the kyng,
and putte vpon hym a dyademe, and wit-
nessynge; and thei maden him king, and
anoynteden; and, ioyinge with the hondis,
13 seyden, Lyue the kyng! Forsothe Atha-
lia herde the voice of the puple ren-
nyng, and goon in to the peplis in to
14 the temple of the Lord, sche sawȝ the
kyng stondinge vpon the chayer aftir the
maner, and syngers, and companyes be-
sidis hym, and alle the puple of the lond
glaadinge, and syngynge with trompis.
And sche kytt hyre clothis, and cryede,
15 Coniuracioun! coniuracioun! Forsothe
Joiada comaundide to the rewlars of hun-
dredthis, that weren vpon the hoost, and
seith to hem, Leedith hyre out of the
purseyntis of the temple; and who so
euer folewith hyre, be he smyten with a
swerde. Forsothe the prest hadde seyde,
Be sche not slayn in the temple of the
16 Lord. And thei putten to hyre hondis,
and stykeden hyre by the weye of the
entree of the hors besyde the paleys; and
17 sche is slayn there. Than Joiada coue-
nauntyde couenaunt of pese bytween the
the Lord and the kyng, and bytwene the
puple, that ther were a puple of the
Lord; bytwene the king and the puple.
18 And alle the puple of the lond wente in
to the temple of Baal; and thei dis-
truyden his auters, and the ymagis
broosiden to gydris miztily; Mathan for-
sothe, the prest of Baal, thei slewen be-
fore the auter. And the prest sette
waardis in the hous of the Lord; and
toke the rewlars of hundredthis, and the^s
legiouns of Cerethey and Ferethey, and
19 alle the puple of the lond. And thei
brouȝten the kyng fro the hous of the
Lord; and thei camen by the weye of
the ȝaat of the scheeld bereris in to the
paleys; and he sate vpon the trone of

deme, and witnessynge^{t*}; and thei maden
hym kyng, and anoyntiden *hym*^u; and
thei beeten^v with the hoond, and seiden,
The kyng lyue! Forsothe Athalia herde 13
the vois of the puple rennyng, and sche
entride to the cumpenyes in to the temple
of the Lord, and sche siȝ the kyng stond- 14
ynge on^w the trone bi custom, and syng-
eris, and cumpenyes nyȝ hym, and al the
puple of the lond beyng glad, and syng-
ynge with trompis. And sche to-rente
hir clothis, and criede, 'Swerynge togidere!
swerynge togidere^x! *ether tresoun*. For- 15
sothe^y Joiada comaundide to the centu-
riouns^z, that weren on^a the oost, and seide
to hem, Lede ȝe hir out of the closyngis
of the temple; and who euer sueth[†] hir,
be^b smytun with swerd. Forsothe^c the
preest seide, Be sche not slayn in the
temple of the Lord. And thei^d puttiden 16
hondis on^e hir, and hurliden^f hir bi the
weie of the entryng of horsis bisidis the
paleis; and sche was slayn there. Ther- 17
for Joiada made boond of pees bitwixe
the Lord and the kyng[‡], and bitwixe the
puple, that it schulde be the puple of the
Lord[§]; and bitwixe the kyng and the
puple^{||}. Al the puple of the lond en- 18
tride in to the temple of Baal; and thei
distrieden the auteris of hym, and al to-
braken strongli the ymagis; and thei kill-
iden bifore the auter Mathan, the preest
of Baal. And^h the preest settideⁱ kep-
yngis in the hows of the Lord; and he
took centuriouns^k, and the^l legiouns of Ce-
rethi^{m¶} and Pherethiⁿ, and al the puple
of the lond. And thei ledden forth the 19
kyng fro the hows of the Lord; and thei
camen bi the weie of the ȝate of makeris^o
of scheldis in to the paleis; and he^p sat
on^a the trone of kyngis. And al the puple 20
of the lond was glad, and the citee restide.
Forsothe^r Athalia was slayn bi swerd in

* *witnessing*;
that is, the
lawe of God,
in which the
king ordeyned
owith to stu-
die, and bi-
thenke, and
kepe it, and
make it to be
kept of othere
men. *Live*
here. c.

† *sueth*; to
faure hir.
Live here. c.

‡ that he
schulde kepe
faithfully the
lawe of the
Lord.
§ *the Lord*;
verily and not
feynyngly.
Live here. c.
|| *bitwixe the*
kyng and the
puple; that
the puple
schulde be
faithful to the
kyng, and that
the kyng
schulde do
faithfully tho
things, that
weren for the
comyn profit
of the puple.
Live here. c.
¶ *Cerethi* is
interpretid dis-
trieris, and
Pherethi is in-
terpretid woun-
durfyl; these
weren wisiste
veryours, as
Katholicon
seith. *c.*

^s Om. B.

^t the witnessynge 1. ^u Om. *plures*. ^v clappiden 1. ^w upon 1. ^x Coniuracioun, coniuuracioun 1.
^y Certis 1. ^z chefteynes 1. ^a upon 1. ^b be he 1. ^c And 1. ^d men 1. ^e upon 1. ^f thei hurliden 1.
^g puple he made pees 1. ^h and Joiada 1. ⁱ sette 1. ^k chefteyns upon hundredis 1. ^l Om. 1.
^m archers 1. ⁿ alblasters 1. ^o the makeris 1. ^p Joas 1. ^q upon 1. ^r Certis 1.

20 kyngis^t. And alle the puple of the lond
glaadid^u, and alle the cytee restide in
oon. Athalia forsothe is slayn with
21 swerde in the hous of the kyng. And
of seuen 3eer was Joas, when he beganne
to regne.

CAP. XII.

1 The seuenth 3eer of Hieu regnede
Joas; fourty 3eer he regnede in Jerusa-
lem; the name of his modir Sebia of
2 Bersabe. And Joas dyde ri3t befor the
Lord alle days, the whiche tau3te hym
3 Joiada, the prest. Neuerthelater hee3e
thingis he dide not aweye; 3it forsothe
the puple offride, and brente encense in
4 hei3tis. And Joias seide to the prestis,
Al the monee of seyntis^v, 'the whiche^w
were brou3t in to the temple of the Lord
of men passynge, 'the whiche^w is offred
for the synne of the soule, and the whiche
thei bryngen in wilfully, and by dome of
their herte, in to the temple of the Lord,
5 the prestis taken thei it aftir their ordre.
And enstoore thei the coueryngis of the
hous, 3if eny thinge thei seen necessarye
6 in the restorynge. Thanne vnto the
three and twentithe 3eer of kyng Joas,
the prestis restooreden not the couer-
7 yngis of the temple. And kyng Joas
clepide Joiada, the bischop, and the
prestis, seyinge to hem, Why the couer-
yngis 3e restoren not of the temple?
Wille 3e than not no more taken the
monee aftir 3oure ordre, bot to the re-
8 stooringe of the temple 3eldith it. And
the prestis ben forfendid to eny more
takyn monee of the puple, and to re-
9 storen the coueryngis of the hous. And
Joiada, the bischop, toke oon tresoringe
place, and he opnede an hoole ther
aboue, and putte it bisyde the auter, at
the ri3t syde of men commynge in to the
house of the Lord; and the prestis, that

the hows of the kyng. And Joas was of 21
seuen 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne.

CAP. XII.

Joas regnede in the seuenthe 3eer of 1
Hieu; Joas^s regnede fourti 3eer in Jeru-
salem; the name of his modir *was* Sebia
of Bersabee. And Joas dide ri3tfulnesse 2
bifor the Lord in alle the daies, in whiche
Joiada, the preest, tau3te hym. Netheles 3
he dide no3t away hi3^t thingis; for 3it the
puple made sacrifice, and brente encense
in hi3e thingis. And Joas seide to the 4
preestis, 'Preestis bi her ordre take^u al
that^v money of hooli thingis, which^w is
brou3t of men passyng forth in to the
temple of the Lord, 'which money^x is
offrid for the prijs of soule^{xx}, and 'which
money thei^y bryngen wilfuli, and bi the^z
fredom of her herte, in to the temple of
the Lord^a. And 'the preestis^b reparele 5
the hilyngis of the hows, if thei seen ony
thing nedeful in reparelyng. Therfor^c the 6
preestis repareliden not the hilyngis of the
temple, 'til to^d the thre and twentithe 3eer
of kyng Joas. And Joas, the kyng, clepide 7
Joiada, the bischop, and the prestis, and
seide to hem, Whi han 3e not reparelid
the hilyngis of the temple? Therfor nyle
3e more take money bi 3oure ordre, but
3elde^e it to the reparacioun of the temple.
And the prestis weren forbodun to take 8
more the^f money of the puple, and to re-
parele the hilyngis of the hows. And 9
Joiada, the bischop, took a^g cofere of^h
tresorieⁱ, and openyde an hole aboue, and
settide it bisidis the auter, at the ri3tside
of men entrynge in to the hows of the
Lord; and preestis, that kepten the doris,
senten^k in^l it al the money that was brou3t

^t the kyngis *A.* ^u of Galaad *A.* ^v the seyntis *A.* ^w that *C.*

^s he *I.* ^t the hi3 *I.* ^u Om. *I.* ^v the *I.* ^w that *I.* ^x and that *I.* ^{xx} the soule *S.* ^y that men *I.*
^z Om. *I.* ^a Lord, prestis bi her oordre take it *I.* ^b Om. *I.* ^c Sothly *I.* ^d vnto *I.* ^e 3elde 3e *A. sec. m.*
^f Om. *I.* ^g o *plures.* ^h of the *EIL.* ⁱ tresour *R.* ^k senten *or putten* *I.* ^l in to *I.*

kepten the doris, putten in it al the monee that was brouzt to the temple of the Lord. And when he sau3 to myche monee to be in the tresorye, a scribe of the kyngis^x steyzide up, and a byschop, and thei heelden out, and noumbreden the monee that was foundun in the hous of the Lord. And thei zeuen it aftir the noumbre and mesure in the hond of hem, that weren before to the masouns of the hous of the Lord, the whiche zeuen it in carpentaris, and in thes masouns, that wrouzten in the hous of the Lord, and the coueryngis maaden; and in hem that^y hewyden^z stonys; and that schulden byen treese and stonys, the whiche weren hewen out; so that the enstorunge of the hous of the Lord were fulfillid in alle thingis, the whiche^a nededen expensis to the hous to be warnyschid. Neuerthelatre ther weren not maad of the same monee the stenys of the temple of the Lord, and the fleschookis, and the censeris, and the trompis, and all golden vessel^b and silueren, of the monee that was brouzt in to the temple of the Lord. To thes forsothe that maden werk was zeuen, that the temple of the Lord were enstoorige^c. And no reknyng was maad to tho men that token the monee, that thei delen it to the craftyse men^d; bot in feith thei tretiden it. The monee forsothe for trespasse, and the monee for synnes, thei brouzten not in to the temple of the Lord, for it was of prestis. Than Azael, kyng of Cyrye, steyzide up, and fau3t a3eynus Geth; and he took it, and he dresside his face, that he steyze up in to Jerusalem. For what thing Joas, kyng of Juda, took alle the halowed thingis, the whiche^e Josaphath, and Joram, and Ochosias, hise faders, kyngis of Juda, hadden sacred, and the whiche he hadde

to the temple of the Lord. And whanne¹⁰ thei sien that ful myche money was in the tresorie, the scryuen of the kyng and the bischop stieden^m, and scheddenⁿ it^o out, and thei noumbreden the money that was founden in the hous of the Lord. And thei zeuen it bi noumbre and mesure in the hond of hem, that weren souereyns to the masouns of the hows of the Lord, whiche^p spendiden that money^q in crafti men of trees^r, and in these masouns, that wrouzten in the hous of the Lord, and maden the hilyngis, and in these men that hewiden stoonys; and that thei schulden bie trees and stoonys, that weren hewid^s down; so that the reparacioun of the hows of the Lord was fillid in alle thingis, that nediden^t cost to make strong the hows. Netheles water pottis of the temple of the Lord weren not maad of the same money, and fleischokis, and censeris, and trumpis; ech vessel of gold and of^{tt} siluer weren not maad of the money, that was brouzt in to the temple of the Lord. For it was zouun to hem that maden werk^u, that the temple of the Lord schulde be reparelid. And rekenyng was not maad to these men that token monei^v, that thei schulden deele it to crafti men; but thei tretiden^w it in feith. Sotheli thei brouzten not in to the temple of the Lord the money^x for trespas, and the money for synnes, for it was the preestis. Thanne[†] Asael, kyng of Sirie, stiede^y, and fau3te a3en Geth; and he took it, and dresside his face, that he schulde^z stie^a in to Jerusalem. Wherfor^b Joas, kyng of Juda, took alle thingis halewid^c, whiche^d Josephat hadde halewid, and Joram, and Ocozie, fadris^e of hym, kyngis of Juda, and whiche thingis he hadde offrid, and al the siluer, that my3te be foundun in the tresours of the temple of the Lord, and in the paleis of the kyng.

† Thanne; that is, aftir that Joas took to him Goddis onour, and killide in the temple Zacarie, the hi3 prest, for he re-preuyde the kyng of his synne. Lire here. C.

^x kyng AE. ^y thei A. ^z heewen C. ^a that C pr. m. ^b vessels A. ^c restoryd A. ^d crafty men A. ^e that C pr. m.

^m stieden up I. ⁿ helden I. ^o Om. plures. ^p the whiche DKMXÇ. ^q zeuen it DKMSXÇ. ^r carpenters DKMSXÇ. ^s crafti men and trees ELP. ^t hewen ELP. ^{tt} neden A. ^u Om. EL. ^v the monei I. ^w tretiden or spendiden I. ^x money offrid I. ^y wente up I. ^z wolde I. ^a wende up I. ^b Therefore I. ^c the halewid thingis I. ^d that I. ^e the fadris I.

offred, and al the syluer and gold, that myȝt be founden in the tresouries of the temple of the Lord, and in paleys^e of the kyng. And he sente to Azael, the kyng of Cyrye, and wente aweye fro Jerusalem.

19 The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Joas, and alle thingis that he dyde, whether thes ben not writen in the book of the wordis of the days of the kyngis of
20 Juda? Forsothe his seruauntis rysen, and coniureden bytwene hemseluen; and thei smyten Joas in the hous of Mello, in
21 the goynge doun of Sela. Josafath forsothe, the sone of Semath, and Joiadath, the sone of Somer, his seruauntis, smyten hym, and he is deed; and thei birieden hym with his faders in the cytee of Dauith; and Amazias, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XIII.

1 The three and twentithe ȝeer of Joas, the sone of Ochasie, kyng of Juda, regnede Joachas, the sone of Hieu, vpon Yrael,
2 inf Samarie seuentene ȝeer. And he dyde yuel before the Lord, and he folowide the synnes of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, that maad Yrael to synne; and he bow-
3 side not aweye fro hem. And the woodnesse of the Lord is wroth aȝeynst Yrael, and he toke hem in to the hondis of Azael, kyng of Cyrye, and in the hond of Benadab, the sone of Azael, all days.
4 Forsothe Joachaz previde the face of the Lord, and the Lord herde hym; he sawe forsothe the angwysche of Yrael, for the kyng of Cyrye hadde 'to troden^s hem.
5 And the Lord ȝaue a saueour to Yrael, and he is delyuerd fro the hond of the kyng of Cyrie; and the sonys of Yrael dwelliden in their tabernaclis, as ȝistirday
6 and the thrid day henms. Neuerthelatre thei wenten not aweye fro the synnes of the hous of Jeroboam, that made Yrael

And he^f sente^g to Asael, kyng^g of Sirie; 19 and^h heⁱ ȝede awei fro Jerusalem. Sotheli the residue^k of wordis^l of Joas, and alle thingis whiche^m he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? Forsotheⁿ 20 hise^o seruauntis^p risiden^q, and sworn to-gidere bitwixe hem silf, and smytiden^r Joas in the hows Mello^s, and in the goynge doun of Sela. For^t Jozachat, sone^u of Se-21 math, and Joiadath, sone^u of Soomer, hise seruauntis, smytiden^v him, and he was deed; and thei birieden hym with hise fadris in the citee of Daud; and Amasie, his sone, regnyde for hym.

CAP. XIII.

In the thre and twentithe ȝeer of Joas, 1 sone^w of Ocozie, kyng of Juda, Joachaz, sone^w of Hieu, regnede on^x Israel, in Samarie seuentene ȝeer. And he dide yuel 2 bifor the Lord, and he sude the synnes of Jeroboam, sone^y of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne; and he bowide not awei fro tho^z. And the strong^a veniaunce[†] 3 of the Lord was wrooth aȝens Israel, and he bitook hem in to the hondis^b of Azael, kyng of Sirie, and in^c the hond of Benadab, sone of Asael^d, in alle daies. For-4 sothe Joachaz bisouȝte the face of the Lord, and the Lord herde hym; for he^e siȝ the anguysch of Israel, for the kyng of Sirie hadde al to brokun hem. And 5 the Lord ȝaf a sauyour[‡] to Israel, and he was delyuered fro the hond of the kyng of Sirie; and the sones of Israel dwelliden in her tabernaclis, as ȝistirdai and the thridde dai ago. Netheles thei de-6 partiden not fro the synnes of the hows of Jeroboam, that made Israel to do synne;

† veniaunce; in Latyn it is seid, the woodnesse of the Lord, that is, the rigour of Goddis rytfulness, to the punysching of synne. *Live here. c.*

‡ sauyour; this sauyour was the aungel souereyn of the rewme of Israel, for aungels, souereyns of rewmys, procure the good of rewme assigned to her kepinge, as it is had in x. c^o. of Danyel; wherfor this aungel lettide, bi Goddis ordinaunce, batels to rise aȝenus Joachaz, fro that tyme; so that thouȝ he hadde not puple and vertu to aȝenstonde aduersaries, netheles aduersaries of him weren refreyned bi vertu of the aungel priuy to men, bi drede sent in to hem, ether by other maner, so that thei leften Joachaz and his puple in pees. *Live here. c.*

^e the paleys CE. ^f and B. ^g troden B.

^f Joas I. ^g sente these I. ^gg the kyng M. ^h Om. I. ⁱ Azael I. ^k remenaunt I. ^l the wordis EIL. ^m that I. ⁿ And I. ^o the I. ^p seruauntis of Joas I. ^q risen EL. ^r resen I. ^r resin P. ^r smeten I. ^s smetyn ELP. ^s of Mello IS. ^t Forsothe I. ^u the sone I. ^v smoten I. ^v smetin ELP. ^w the sone I. ^x upon I. ^y the sone I. ^z tho synnus I. ^a woodnesse or strong I. ^b hoond I. ^c to I. ^d Asael, kyng of Sirie I. ^e thi that the Lord I.

to synnen, and in hem thei zeden; forsothe and the mawmett wode abood styll in Samarye. And ther ben not laft to Joachas of the puple, bot fyue hundreth hors men, and ten chaaris, and ten thousandis of fote men; forsothe the kyng of Cyrye hadde slayn hem, and hadde brouzte hem down as powdre in the threschyng of the corn flore. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Joachaz, and alle thingis that he dyde, bot and his strengthe, whether not these thingis ben writen in the boke of the wordis of the days of the kyngis of Yrael? And Joachaz slepte with his faders, and thei byryeden hym in Samarye; and Joas, his sone, regned for hym. The seuenth^b and thrittithⁱ zeer of Joas, kyng of Juda, regnede Joas, the sone of Joachaz, vpon Yrael in Samarye sextene zeer. And he dyde that, that is euyl in the sizt of the Lord; forsothe he bowide not down fro alle the synnes of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, the whiche maad Yrael to synne; in hem he wente. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Joas, and alle thingis that he dyde, bot and the strength of hym, what maner wijse he fauzte azeynst Amasie, kyng of Juda, whether not these ben wryten in the boke of the wordis of the days of the kyngis of Yrael? And Joas slepte with his fadirs; Jeroboam forsothe, his sone, sate vpon his see. Bot Joas is byryed in Samarye with the kyngis of Yrael. Helise forsothe sijckide in sijcknesse, by the whiche and he is deed; and Joas, the kyng of Yrael, came down to hym, and wepte befor hym, and seyde, Fader myne! fadir myne! the chaar of Yrael, and the charieter of it! And Helise seith to hym, Brynge forthe a bowe and arowis. And whanne he hadde brouzt to hym a bowe and arowis, he seide to the kyng of Yrael, Putte thin hond vpon

thei^f zeden in tho synnes; sotheli also the wode^g dwelldide^h in Samarie. And to⁷ Joachamⁱ weren not left of the puple, no^k but fyue hundrid kniztis, and ten charis, and ten thousynde of foot men; for the kyng of Sirie hadde slayn hem, and hadde dryue hem^l as in to poudur in the threschyng of a cornfloor. Forsothe the residue^m of wordisⁿ of Joachaz, and alle thingis whiche^o he dide, and the strength of hym, whether these ben not wrytun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? And Joachaz slepte with hise fadris, and thei^p birieden hym in Samarie; and Joas, his sone, regnyde for hym. In the seuenthe^q and threttithe^{qq} zeer of Joas, kyng of Juda, Joas, sone^r of Joachaz, regnede on^s Israel in Samarie sixtene zeer. And he dide that, that is yuel in the^t sizt of the Lord; for he bowide not awei fro alle the synnes of Jeroboam, sone^u of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne; he^v zede in tho synnes. Forsothe the residue^w of wordis^x of Joas, and alle thingis whiche^y he dide, but also his strengthe, hou he fauzt azeins Amasie, kyng of Juda, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies^z of the kyngis of Israel? And Joas slepte with hise fadris; forsothe Jeroboam sat on^a his trone. Sotheli^b Joas was biried in Samarie with the kyngis of Israel. Forsothe Elisee was sijk in sike- nesse^c, bi^d which and^e he was deed; and Joas, kyng of Israel, zede down to hym, and wepte bifor hym, and seide, My fadir! my fadir! the chare of Israel, and the charieter therof! And Elisee seide to hym, Brynge thou^f a bouwe and arowis. And whanne he hadde brouzte to Elisee a bouwe and arowis, he^g seide to the kyng of Israel, Set thin hond on the bouwe. And whanne he hadde set^h his hond, Elisee settideⁱ his hondis on^k the hondis of the kyng, and seide, Opene thou the eest^l

[†] the wode; this was of the reliks of the worschipping of Baal. Hieu distriede the temple of Baal that was in Samarie, but the wode wher ynne lecherie was hauntid lefte stille, azeins the commaundement of the lawe. Lire here. c.

^b seuen cē. ⁱ thretti A.

^f but thei I. ^g thicke wode I. ^h aboode stille I. dwellide ful s. ⁱ Joacham, kyng of Israel I. ^k Om. I. ^l Om. plures. ^m remenaunt I. ⁿ the wordis I. ^o that I. ^p men I. ^q seuen EILP. ^{qq} thretti L. ^r the sone I. ^s upon I. ^t Om. I. ^u the sone I. ^v but he I. ^w remenaunt I. ^x the wordis I. ^y that I. ^z the daies I. ^a upon I. ^b And I. ^c a sikenesse I. ^d in I. ^e Om. A. ^f thou hidir I. ^g Helizee I. ^h set, that is, whanne he had take the bowe in I. ⁱ sette I. ^k upon I.

the bowe. And whanne he hadde putte his hond, Helisee putte aboue his hondis
 17 to the hondis of the kyng, and seith, Opyñ the eeste wyndowe. And whanne he hade opñede, Helise seyde, Kast an arowe; and he kest. And Helise seith, The arowe of the help of the Lord, and the arowe of helthe azeyns Cyrye; and thou schalt smyten Cyrye in to Affeth,
 18 to the tyme that thou waast it. And he seith, Taak the arowis. The whiche whanne he hadde taaken, eft he seyde to hym, Smyte with a dart the erth. And whanne he hadde smyten thre sithis, and
 19 hadde stonden, the man of God wraththede azeyns hym, and seith, 3if thou haddist smyten fyue sithis, or sexe sithis, or seuen sithis, thou haddist smyten Cyrye vnto the hool waastyng; now forsothe thou schalt smyten it three sithis.
 20 Thanne Helise dy3ede, and thei birieden hym. Forsothe the lityl theeuys of Moab camen in to the lond in that 3eer. Summe forsothe byryng a man, see3en the lytyl theeuys, and kasten the careyn in the sepulcre of Helise; the whiche whanne hadde touchid the boonis of Helisee, the man quyckened azeyn, and stode vpon
 22 his feet. Thanne Azael, kyng of Cyrie, tourmentyde Yrael alle the days of Joachaz. And the Lord hadde reuthe of hem, and he turnede azeyn to hem for his couenaunt, that he hadde with Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob; and he wolde not scatreñ hem, ne fully throwen aweye, into
 24 the present tyme. Forsothe Azael, the kyng of Cyrye, diede; and Benadab, his sone, regñede for hym. Bot Joas, the sone of Joachaz, toke the cytees fro the hond of Benadab, the sone of Azael, the whiche^k he hadde taken fro the hond of Joachas, his fadir, thor3 ri3t of bateyl; thre sithis Joas smoot hym, and he 3eeldide the cytees to Yrael.

wyndow. And whanne he hadde openyd, Elisee seide, Schete thou an arewe; and he schete^l. And Elisee seide, *It^m is* an arewe of helthe of the Lord, and an arowe of helthe a3ens Sirie; and thou schalt smyte Sirie in Affeth, til thou waste it. And 18 *Elisee* seide, Take awei the arowis. And whanne he hadde take awei, Elisee seide eft^a to him, Smyte thou the erthe with a dart. And whanne he^o hadde smyte thre tymes, and hadde stonde^p, the man of God 19 was wrooth[†] a3ens hym^q, and seide, If thou haddist smyte fyue sithis, ether sixe sithis, ethir seuen sithis, thou schuldist haue smyte Sirie 'til to^r the endyng; now forsothe thou schalt smyte it thre sithis. Therfor^s Elisee was deed, and thei^t biri- 20 eden hym. And the^u theuys of Moab camen in to the lond in that 3eer. For- 21 sothe sum men birieden a man, and thei sizen the^v theues^w, and thei castiden^x forth the deed bodi in^y the sepulcre of Elisee; and whanne it hadde touchid the bonys of Elisee, the man lyuede a3en, and stood on^{yy} his feet. Therfor^z Azael, kyng of 22 Sirie, turmentide Israel in alle the daies of Joachaz. And the Lord hadde merci 23 on^a hem^b, and turnede a3en to hem for his^c couenaunt, which^d he hadde^e with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and he nolde^f distrie hem, nether cast^g awei outirli, til^h in to presentⁱ tyme. Forsothe^k Azael, 24 kyng of Sirie, diede; and Benadad, his sone, regñede for hym. Forsothe^l Joas, 25 sone^m of Joachas, took awei citees fro the hond of Benadad[†], soneⁿ of Asael, which^o he hadde take bi the ri3t of batel fro the hoond of Joachaz, his fadir; Joas smoot hym^p thre tymes, and he 3eldide the^q citees to Israel.

† the man of God was wrooth; for it was schewid to Elisee, that if the kyng smytide the erthe ofte without cessyng, he schulde caste down Sirie outirly; netheles Elisee hadde not licence to seye to the king the reuelacioun, sithis the Hooly Goost touchith the hertis of profetis in that maner bi which he wole. First it was schewid to Elisee, that if the king smoot ofte the erthe, he schulde do awey Sirie; netheles it was not schewid hou ofte he schulde smyte. But aftir that he smoot thries and cesside, it was schewid to Elisee, that the king schulde smyte Sirie thre sithis, and in particuler batails. *Live here. c.*
 ‡ Benadad; Jerom seith, that this sone of Azael schal be writun bi d in the ende, and so it is in Ebreu; but Benadab, that 3ede bifor Azael, is writun bi b in the ende. *Live here. c.*

^k that c pr. m.

^l schotte I. ^m This I. ⁿ Om. ELP. ^o Joas I. ^p stonde stille I. ^q the kyng I. ^r vnto I. ^s Thanne I. ^t men I. ^u Om. IS. ^v Om. I. ^w theues ni3 I. ^x casten I. ^y in to I. ^{yy} upon I. ^z Thanne I. ^a upon I. ^b the sones of Israel I. ^c the I. ^d that I. ^e hadde maad I. ^f wolde not I. ^g caste hem I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ this present I. ^k And I. ^l Certis I. ^m the sone I. ⁿ the sone I. ^o that I. ^p Benadab I. ^q tho I.

CAP. XIV.

1 In the secounde 3eer of Joas, the sone
of Joachas, kyng of Yrael, regnede Ama-
2 zias, the sone of Joas, kyng of Juda. Of
fyue and twenty 3eer he was, whanne he
beganne to regnen; twenty forsothe and
nyne 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem; name
3 of his modir, Joaden of Jerusalem. And
he dyde rízt before the Lord, neuerthe-
latre not as Daud, his fadir; aftir alle
thingis that Joas, his fadir, dyde he dide,
4 bot that oonly, that hee3e thingis he dydde
not aweye; 3it forsothe the puple offrede,
5 and brende encense in hei3tis. And whan
he hadde weldyde the rewme, he smoot
his seruauntis, that hadden slayn the
6 kyng, his fadre; the sonys forsothe of
hem that hadden slayn, he slew3 not;
after that that is writen in the boke of
the lawe of Moyses, as the Lord comaundide
to Moyses, seyinge, The fadirs schuln
not dy3en for the sonys, ne the sonys
for the fadirs, bot echone schal
7 dyen in his synne. He smote Edom in
the valey of placis of salt, tenn thousandis;
and he cau3te the place, that hatte Petra,
in bateyl; and he clepide his name Jeze-
8 schel, vnto the day that is nowe. Thanne
Amazias sente messagers to Joas, the
sone of Joachas, the sone of Hieu, kyng
of Yrael, seyinge, Comme, and see we us.
9 And Joas, kyng of Yrael, sente a3eyn to
Amazias, kyng of Juda, seyinge, The
thistill of Lybane sente to the cedre, that
is in Libane, seyinge, 3eue thi dou3tir
to my sone wijf; and the beestis of the
wjlde wode, that ben in Lybane, wenten,
10 and treden^m the thistill. And smytynge
thou haddist the ouerhond vpon Edom,
and thin herte arered thee; be thou
apayidⁿ with thi glorie, and sytt in thi
hous; why stirist thou euyl, that thou

CAP. XIV.

Yn the secounde 3eer of Joas, sone^r of
Joachas, kyng of Israel, Amasie, sone^r of
Joas, kyng of Juda, regnyde. *Amasie*²
was of fyue and twenti 3eer, whanne he
bigan to regne; forsothe^s he regnyde in
Jerusalem nyne and twenti 3eer; the name
of his modir was Joade of Jerusalem. And³
he dide ríztfulnesse bifor the Lord, nethe-
les not as Daud, his fadir^t; he dide bi
alle thingis whiche^u Joas, his fadir, dide,
no but this oonli[†], that he dide not awei⁴
hi3 thingis; for 3it the puple made sacri-
fice, and brent encence in hi3 thingis. And⁵
whanne he^{uu} hadde gete the rewme, he
smoot hise seruauntis, that hadden killid
the kyng, his fadir; but he killide not the⁶
sones of hem that hadden slayn *'the kyng'*^v,
bi that that is writun in the book of the
lawe of Moyses, as the Lord comaundide
to Moises, and seide, Fadrís schulen not
die for the^w sones, nethir the^x sones for
the^w fadris, but eche man schal die in his
owne synne. He^y smoot Edom in the⁷
valey of makyngis of salt, *'he smoot'*^z ten
thousynde^a, and took *'the Stoon'*^b in batel^c;
and he clepide the name therof Jethel[†], 'til
in to^d present dai. Thanne[§] Amasie sente⁸
messengeris to Joas, sone^e of Joachaz,
sone^e of Hieu, kyng of Israel, and seide,
Come thou, and se we vs *'in batel'*^f. And⁹
Joas, kyng of Israel, sente a3en to Amasie,
kyng of Juda, and seide^g, The cardue^h,
*'that is, a low eerbe, and ful of thornes'*ⁱ,
of the Liban sente to the cedre, which^k is
in the^l Liban, and seide, 3yue thi dou3tir
wijf to my sone; and the beestis of the
forest, that ben in the Liban, passiden^m,
and tredenⁿ down the cardue. Thou¹⁰
hast smyte^o, and haddist the maistri on^p
Edom^q, and thin herte hath^r reisd thee;
be thou apaid with glorie^a, and sitte in

† *this onely*;
this may not
be referrid to
the lettre next
bifore, but to
this that is
seid, he dide
ríztfulnesse
bifor the Lord,
no but this
onely, etc. *Live*
here. c.

‡ *Jethel*; that
is, sourenesse
of teeth, for
thei that weren
slayn there
gnastiden with
teeth, for the
orroure and so-
rew of deth.
Live here. c.
§ *Thanne*; that
is, aftir pride,
for the victorie
agenus Idumeys,
and aftir idola-
trie, and aftir
manaassing of
Goddís profete,
in II. book of
Paralip. xxv.
c°. God suf-
fride him falle
in to so greet
presumpcioun,
that he terried
Joas, king of
Israel, to batel,
that his pride
were brou3t
down so. And
this it is that
is seid here
thanne, that is,
after the for-
seid wickid-
nesses doon of
him. *Live*
here. c.

^m treteden B. ⁿ pajid c.

^r the sone I. ^s and I. ^t fadir dide I. ^u that I. ^{uu} Amasie I. ^v his fadir I. ^w her I. ^x Om. I.
^y Amasie I. ^z Om. I. ^a thousynde of men I. ^b Om. I. ^c batel the noble Stoon, a citee of Arabie I.
^d vnto this I. ^e the sone I. ^f Om. I. ^g seide mystily I. ^h cardue or thistle I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k that I.
^l Om. I. ^m passiden forth I. ⁿ trooden I. ^o smyte Edom I. ^p upon I. ^q it I. ^r therefore hath I.
^a this glorie I.

11 falle, and Juda with thee? And Amazias assentyde not; and Joas, the kyng of Yrael, steȝside up, and thei seeȝen hem silf, he and Amazias, the kyng of Juda, in Bethsames, the bourȝtoun of Jude. And Juda is smyten beforȝ Yrael; and thei flowen echone in to their tabernaclis. Joas, the kyng of Yrael, forsothe toke Amazie, the kynge of Juda, the sone of Joas, the sone of Ochosie, in Bethsames, and brouȝte hym in to Jerusalem; and he to-brast the walle of Jerusalem, fro the ȝaat of Effraym vnto the ȝaat of the cornere, in foure hundreth cubitis. And he toke al the gold and syluer, and alle the vessels, that ben foundun in the hous of the Lord, and in the tresories of the kyng, and prisoners, and is turnede aȝeyn in to Samarye. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Joas, the whiche he dyde, and his strengthe, in the whiche he fauȝte aȝeynst Amazie, kyng of Juda, whether not thes ben writen in the boke of the wordis of the days of the kyngis of Yrael? And Joas slepte with his fadirs, and is biryed in Samarye with the kyngis of Yrael; and Jeroboam, his sone, regnede for hym. Forsothe Amazias, the sone of Joas, lyuede kyng of Juda, aftir that Joas, the sone of Joachas, kyng of Yrael, dyȝide, 18 fyue and twenty ȝeer. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Amazie, whether not thes ben writen in the boke of the wordis of the days of the kyngis of Juda? And there is maad aȝeyn hym coniuracyoun in Jerusalem, and he fleiȝ^o in to Lachis; and thei senten aftir hym in to Lachis, and thei slewen hym there. And brouȝten hym thennus in hors, and he is biryde in Jerusalem with his fadirs, in the cytee of Dauid. Forsothe alle the puple of Jude toke Azaria, ȝeeris born sixtene; and thei ordeynde hym

thin hows; whi excitist^w thou yuel, that thou falle, and Juda with thee? And 11 Amasie assentide not *'to be in pees'*^x; and Joas, kyng^y of Israel, stiede^z, and he and Amasie, kyng^a of Juda, sien hem silf in^b Bethsames, a citee of Juda. And Juda 12 was smytun bifor^c Israel; and thei fledden ech man in to his tabernaclis. Sotheli¹³ Joas, kyng^d of Israel, took in Bethsames Amasie, kyng^d of Juda, the sone of Joas, sone^e of Ocozie, and brouȝte hym in to Jerusalem; and he^f brak the wal of Jerusalem, fro the ȝate of Effraym 'til to^g the ȝate of the corner, bi foure hundrid cubitis. And he took al the gold and sil- 14 uer, and alle vessels^h, that weren foundun in the hows of the Lord, and in the tresours of the kyng; and *he took* ostagisⁱ†, and turnede aȝen in to Samarie. Sotheli^k 15 the resydue of wordis^l of Joas, whiche^m he dide, and his strengthe, bi which he fauȝt aȝens Amasie, kyng of Juda, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of dayes of theⁿ kyngis of Israel? And Joas slepte with hise fadris, and was 16 biryed in Samarie with the kyngis of Israel; and Jeroboam, his sone, regnede for hym. Forsothe Amasie, sone^o of Joas, 17 kyng^p of Juda, lyuede fyue and twenty ȝeer, after that Joas, sone^q of Joachaz, kyng of Israel, was deed. Forsothe the 18 residue of wordis^r of Amasie, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? And 19 'sweryng[†] togidir^s in Jerusalem was maad aȝens hym, and he fledde in to Lachis; and thei senten[§] aftir hym in to Lachis, and killiden hym there. And thei baren 20 out hym^{ss} in horsis, and he was biryed in Jerusalem with hise fadris, in the citee of Dauid. Forsothe al the puple of Juda 21 took Azarie^t, hauynge sixtene ȝeer; and maden hym king for his fadir Amasie. And^u he bildide Ahila, and restoride it to 22

† *ostagis*; that is, the sones of noble men, that her fadris myȝten not rebelle aȝenus hem. *Live here. c.*

‡ *swering, etc.*; that is, conspirasie. *Live here. c.*
§ *thei senten*, greet multitude of werriours. *Live here. c.*

^o fleeth *B.*

^w stirist *I.* ^x Om. *I.* ^y the kyng *I.* ^z stiede up *I.* ^a the kyng *I.* ^b meetinge in bateil in *I.*
^c tofore *I.* ^d the kyng *I.* ^e the sone *I.* ^f the kyng of Israel *I.* ^g vnto *I.* ^h the vessels *I.* ⁱ ostagis,
that is, ȝiftis of the biseegid I. ^k Certis *I.* ^l the wordis *I.* ^m that *I.* ⁿ Om. *I.* ^o the sone *I.* ^p the
kyng *A.* ^q the sone *I.* ^r the wordis *I.* ^s conspiracioun *I.* ^{ss} Om. *s.* ^t Azarie, his sone *I.* ^u Om. *plures.*

22 kyng for his fadir Amazie. And he
bylde Ahilam, and restoorride it to Jude,
aftir that the kyng hadde slepte with his
23 fadirs. The fyftenth 3eer of Amazias, the
sone of Joas, kyng of Juda, regned Jero-
boam, the sone of Joas, kyng of Yrael, in
24 Samarye oon and fourty 3eer; and dydde
that, that is euyl before the Lord; and
he wente not aweye fro alle the synnys
of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, that
25 maad Yrael to synne. And he restoor-
ride the termys of Yrael, fro the entree of
Emath vnto the se of wyldrenesse, aftir
the word of the Lord God of Yrael, that
he spak by his seruaunt Jonas, the sone
of Amathie, prophete, that was of Geth,
26 that is in Oofer. Forsothe the Lord
sawe the tourmentynge of Yrael to myche
bittir, and that thei weren waastid vnto
the closed of the prisone, and vttermostis,
and ther was not the whiche myȝt helpen
27 Yrael. And the Lord spac not, that he
schulde done aweye the name of Yrael
fro vndir heuen, bot he sauede hem in
the hond of Jeroboam, the sone of Joas.
28 The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of
Jeroboam, and alle thingis that he dyde,
and his strengthe, in the whiche he fauȝte,
and howe he restoride Damask, and E-
math of Jude, in Yrael, whether not thes
ben writen in the boke of the wordis of
29 the days of the kyngis of Yrael? And
Jeroboam slepte with his fadirs, the
kyngis of Yrael; and Azarias, his sone,
regnede for hym.

CAP. XV.

1 The seuen and twentithe 3eer of Jero-
boam, kyng of Yrael, regned Azarie, the
2 sone of Amazie, kyng of Juda; of sex-
tene 3eer he was, whanne he begane to
regnen, and two and fyfty 3eer he reg-
nede in Jerusalem; name of his modir,
3 Jecelia of Jerusalem. And he dyde that,
that was plesaunt befor the Lord, aftir
alle thingis that Amazias, his fadir, hadde

Juda, after^v that 'the kyng^w slepte with
hise fadris. In the fifteenethe 3eer of Ama-
23 sie, sone^x of Joas, kyng of Juda, Jeroboam,
sone^x of Joas, kyng of Israel, regnyde in
Samarie oon and fourty 3eer; and dide²⁴
that, that is yuel bifor the Lord; he 3ede
not awei fro alle the synnes of Jeroboam,
sone of Nabath, that made Israel to do
synne. He restoride the termes of Israel,²⁵
fro the entryng of Emath 'til to^y the see
of wildirnesse, bi the word of the Lord
God of Israel, which^z he spak bi his ser-
uaunt Jonas, sone^a of Amathi, *bi Jonas*,
the prophete, that was of Jeth[†], 'which
Jeth^b is in Ophir. For the Lord siȝ the²⁶
ful bittir turment of Israel, and that thei
weren wastid 'til to^c the closid men of
prisoun, and the^d laste men, and 'noon
was^e that helpide Israel. And the Lord²⁷
spak not, that he schulde do awei Israel
fro vndur heuene, but he sauȝde hem in
the hond of Jeroboam, sone^f of Joas. For-²⁸
sothe the residue of wordis^g of Jeroboam,
and alle thingis whiche^h he dide, and the
strengthe of hym, bi which he fauȝt, and
hou he restoride Damask, and Emath of
Juda, in Israel, whether these ben not
wrytun in the book of wordis of daies
of the kyngis of Israel? And Jeroboam²⁹
slepte with hise fadris, the kyngis of Is-
rael; and Azarie^{hh}, his sone, regnede for
hym.

[†] of Geth; in
the 111. book,
the laste c^o, it
is seid, that he
was of Sarepta,
for he was the
sone of a wom-
man of Sarepta.
The soiling is this:
here he is
nemyd of Geth,
which is a
town in the
rewme of Is-
rael, and he
was biried
there, and the
wrytere of this
book nemyde
him here of
that place.
Live here. c.

CAP. XV.

In the seuentheⁱ and twentithe^j 3eer of
Jeroboam, king of Israel, Azarie, sone^k of
Amasie, kyng of Juda, regnede; he was²
of sixtene 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne,
and he regnede two and fifti 3eer in Jeru-
salem; the name of his modir was Jecelia
of Jerusalem. And he dide that, that was³
plesaunt bifor the Lord, bi alle thingis
which^l Amasie, his fadir, hadde do; ne-⁴

^v and after I. ^w Azarie I. ^x the sone I. ^y vnto I. ^z that I. ^a the sone I. ^b that I. ^c vnto I.
^d to the I. ^e ther was noon I. ^f the sone I. ^g the wordis I. ^h that I. ^{hh} Zacharie s. ⁱ seuen EL.
^j twenti EL. ^k the sone I. ^l that I.

4 done; neuer the latre the hee3e thingis
he distruyde not; 3it the puple sacri-
5 fiseide, and brent encense in hei3tis. The
Lord forsothe smoot the kyng, and he
was messel vnto the day of his deth; and
he dwellede in the hous freely asyde.
Joathas forsoth, the kyngis sone, go-
uernde the paleys, and he demyde the
6 puple of the lond. The remnaunt for-
sothe of the wordis of Azarie, and alle
thingis that he dyde, whether not thes
ben writen in the boke of the wordis of
7 the^a days of kyngis of Juda? And Aza-
rie slepte with his fadirs; and they biri-
eden hym with his moris^{9a} in the cytee
of Dauith; and Joathas, his sone, regnede
8 for hym. The ei3t and thrittithe 3eer of
Azaria, kyng of Juda, regnede Zacharie,
the sone of Jeroboam, vpon Yrael in Sa-
9 marie sexe monethis. And he dyde that,
that was euyl beforn the Lord, as his
fadirs dyden; he wente not awaye fro
the synnes of Jeroboam, the sone of Na-
10 bath, that maad Yrael to synnen. For-
sothe Sellum, the sone of Jabes, in Sa-
marye coniurede a3enus hym; and he
smoot hym opynly, and slew3, and regn-
11 ede for hym. The remnaunt forsothe of
the wordis of Zacharie, whether not thes
ben writen in the boke of the wordis of
12 the days of the^r kyngis of Yrael? This
is the word of the Lord, that he spake to
Hieu, seyinge, Thi sonys vnto the ferth
generacioun schul sytten of thee vpon
the trone of Ysrael; and it is done so.
13 Sellum, the sone of Jabes, regnede the
nyne and thrittithe 3eere of Azarie, kyng
of Juda; he regnede forsothe oon monethe
14 in Samarye. And Manaheu, the sone of
Gaddy, stey3ide up fro Tharsa, and came
in to Samarie; and smoot Sellum, the
sone of Jabes, in Samarye, and slew3
15 hym, and regnede for hym. The rem-
naunt forsothe of the wordis of Sellum,

theles he distriede not hi3 thingis; 3it^m
the puple made sacrifice, and brente en-
cense in hi3e thingis. Forsothe the Lord
6 smoot the kyng, and he was leprouse[†] til
in to the day of his deeth; and he dwell-
ide in an hous freli bi hym silf. Sotheli
Joathas, sone of the kyng, gouernde the
palis, and demyde the puple of the lond.
Forsothe the residue of theⁿ wordis of
7 Azarie, and alle thingis whiche^o he dide,
whether these ben not writun in the book
of wordis of daies of the^p kyngis of Juda?
And Azarie slepte with hise fadris; and
8 thei birieden hym with hise eldre men in
the citee of Dauid; and Joathas, his sone,
regnede for hym. In the ei3te and thret-
9 tithe 3eer of Azarie, kyng of Juda, Za-
charie, sone^a of Jeroboam, regnede on^r
Israel in Samarie sixe monethis. And he
10 dide that, that was yuel bifor the Lord,
as his fadris diden; he departide not fro
the synnes of Jeroboam, sone^s of Nabath,
that made Israel to do synne. Forsothe^t
11 Sellum, the sone of Jabes, conspiride a3ens
hym in Samarie; and *Sellum* smoot hym
opynli3, and killide *hymⁿ*, and regnede for
hym. Sotheli^v the residue of the^w wordis
12 of Zacharie, whethir these ben not writun
in the book of wordis of daies of the
kyngis of Israel? Thilke^e is the word of
13 the Lord, which^z he spak to Hieu, and
seide, 'Thi sones^a til to^b the fourthe gene-
racioun schulen sitte of thee on the trone^c
of Israel; and it was doon so. Sellum^d,
14 sone^e of Jabes, regnede in the nynthe^f
and thritty 3eer of Azarie, kyng of Juda;
sotheli he regnyde o monethe in Samarie.
And Manaheu, the sone of Gaddy, styede^g
15 fro Thersa, and cam in to Samarie; and
he smoot Sellum, sone^h of Jabes, in Sa-
marie, and killide hym, and regnede for
hym. Sotheli the residue of wordisⁱ of
Sellum, and his conspirasie, bi which he
settide tresouns, whether these ben not

† was leprouse; for bi pride he wolde mystake to him the office of prest, and entride in to the temple, to offre encense; and whanne the prestis seiden, that this per- teynede not to his office, he manaasside hem, and helde the censere; wherfor he was smytun sud- deynly and opinli with lepre. And therfor anon the prestis puttiden him out of the temple, and he feelide the ven- iauunce of the Lord; and he 3ede out wil- fulie, dredinge lest it schulde bifalle worse to him, as it is had in II. book of Paralip. xxvi. c°. *Live here. c.*
‡ opynly; in Ebreu it is bi- for the peple, and bi this it is signefied, that he hadde myche part of the puple con- sentinge with him; for this Zacarie was ful yuel. *Live here. c.*

^a Om. c. ^{9a} fadris c *pr. m.* ^r Om. *ce.*

^m but 3it I. ⁿ Om. *bcfgkmnopqrsuwbc.* ^o that I. ^p Om. *el.* ^a the sone I. ^r upon I. ^s the sone I. ^t Certis I. ^u Om. *plures.* ^v And I. ^w Om. *g.* ^x Om. *bcdefgklmnopsxq.* ^y That I. This *el.* ^z the which I. ^a Sones of thee I. ^b vnto I. ^c on the trone of thee *el.* ^d And Sellum I. ^e the sone I. ^f nyne I. ^g styede up I. ^h the sone I. ⁱ the wordis I.

and his coniuracyoun, by the whiche he bente buschementis, whether not thes ben writen in the boke of the wordis of the 16 days of the kyngis of Yrael? Than Manahu smoot Thersam, and alle that weren in it, and his termys fro Thersa; forsothe they wolden not openen to hym; and he slew³ alle the wymmen of it with 17 childe, and kutte hem. The nyne and thritithe ³eer of Azarie, kyng of Juda, regnede Manahu, the sone of Gaddi, 18 vpon Yrael tenn ³eer in Samarie. And he dydde that, that was euyl befor the Lord; and he wente not awaye fro the synnes of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, 19 that maad Yrael to synnen. Alle the days of hym came Phul, the kyng of Assiries, in Thersa. And Manahu gaue to Phul a thousand talentis of syluer, that he were to hym in to help, and that 20 he fasten his rewme; and Manahu commaundid syluer vpon Yrael to alle the my³ty and to the ryche, that he schulde ³eue to the kyng of Assiries; fyfty ciclis of syluer, thor³ oute alle ³eeris; and the king of Assiries is turned a³ein, and 21 dwellide not in Therse. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Manahu, and alle thingis that he dide, whether not these ben writen in the boke of the wordis of the days of the kyngis of 22 Yrael? And Manahu slepte with his fadirs; and Phasaya, his sone, regnede for 23 hym. The fyftythe ³eer of Azaria, kyng of Juda, regnede Phasaye, the sone of Manahu, vpon Yrael in Samarye two 24 ³eer. And he dyde that, that was euyl before the Lord; and he wente not awaye fro the synnes of Jeroboam, the sone of 25 Nabath, that maad Yrael to synnen. Forsothe Phacee, the sone of Romelie, duyck of his hoost, coniurede a³eyn hym, and smoot hym in Samarye, in the toure of the kyngis hous, bisydis Argob, and bisidis Arib, and with hym fyfty men of the sonis of Galaditis; and he slew³ hym,

writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel. Thanne Manahu 16 smoot^k Capham, and alle men^l that weren thereynne, and the termes therof fro Thersa, for thei nolden^m opynⁿ to hym[†]; and he killide alle wymmen therof with child, and karf^o hem. In the nynth^p and thritithe 17 ³eer of Azarie, kyng of Juda, Manahu, sone^q of Gaddi, regnede on^r Israel ten ³eer in Samarie. And he dide that, that was 18 yuel bifor the Lord; he departide not fro the synnes of Jeroboam, sone^s of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne. In alle[†] the 19 daies of hym Phul, the kyng of Assiries, cam in to Thersa. And Manahu 3af to Phul a thousynde talentis of siluer, that he schulde be to hym in to help, and schulde make stidefast his rewme; and 20 Manahu settide taliage of siluer on^t Israel to alle my³ti men and riche, that he schulde^u ³yue to the kyng of Assiries; *he settide^v* fi³ti siclis of siluer bi alle men^w[§]; and the king of Assiries turnede a³en, and dwellide not in Thersa. Forsothe the re- 21 sidue of wordis^x of Manahu, and alle thingis whiche^y he dide, whether these ben not wrytun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Israel? And Mana- 22 heu slepte with hise fadris; and Phaceia, his sone, regnyde for hym. In the fiftithe 23 ³eer of Azarie, kyng of Juda, Phaceia, sone^z of Manahu, regnede on Israel in Samarie twei ³eer. And he dide that, that 24 was yuel bifor the Lord; he departide not fro the synnes of Jeroboam, sone^a of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne. For- 25 sothe Phacee, sone^a of Romelie, duyck of his^b oost^c, conspiride a³ens hym, and smoot hym in Samarie, in^d the tour of the kyngis hous, bisidis Argob, and bisidis Arib^{||}; and he *smoot* hym with fi³ti men of the sones of Galaditis^e; and Phacee killide hym^f, and regnede for hym. Sotheli the 26 residue of wordis^g of Phacee, and alle thingis whiche^h he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies

† to him; that is, resseyue him in the citee as king. *Live here.*

‡ In alle, etc.; whanne Manahu preiede him to conferme his rewme. *Live here. c.*

§ bi alle men; that is, riche men. In Ebreu it is to o man; that is, to ech man, bi maner of spekinge of Ebreu; therfor bokis that han here *bi alle 3eris*, ben false, for the Ebreu bokis, and oure bokis amendid, han not *3eris*. *Live here. c.*

|| Arib; that is, the palis, as Rabi Salomon seith. *Live here. c.* Arib; in Ebreu it is bisidis Aree, that signifieth a lioun; for a goldun lioun was there, to nobley and fairnesse, as Rabi Salomon seith. *Live here. c.*

^k smoot the citee 1. ^l the men 1. ^m wolden not 1. ⁿ opyn her 3atis 1. ^o keruyde 1. ^p nyne 1. ^q the sone 1. ^r upon 1. ^s the sone 1. ^t upon 1. ^u wolde 1. ^v sette 1. ^w tho men 1. ^x the wordis 1. ^y that 1. ^z the sone 1. ^a the sone 1. ^b the 1. ^c oost of Phaceia 1. ^d with fi³ty men of the sones of Galaditis in 1. ^e Om. 1. ^f Phaceia 1. ^g the wordis 1. ^h that 1.

26 and regnede for hym. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Phasaye, and alle thingis that he dyde, whether thes ben not writen in the boke of the wordis of 27 the days of the kyngis of Yrael? The two and fyftithe^s 3eer of Azarie, kyng of Jude, regnede Phacee, the sone of Romelie, vpon Yrael in Samarye twenty 3eer. 28 And dydde that, that was euyl befor the Lord; and he wente not aweye fro the synnes of Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, 29 that maad Yrael to synnen. In the days of Phacee, kyng of Yrael, came Theglath Falasar, the kyng of Assur, and toke Ayon, and Aybel, the hous of Maacha, and Janoe, and Cedes, and Asor, and Galaad, and Galilee, and al the lond of Neptalym; and translatyde hem in to 30 Assiries. Forsothe Osee, the sone of Hela, coniurede, and bende busschementis a3eyns Phacee, the sone of Romelie, and smoot hym and slew³; and for hym regned, the twentithe 3eer of Jonathan, 31 the sone of Osee. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Phacee, and alle thingis that he dyde, whether thes ben not writen in the boke of the wordis of 32 the days of the kyngis of Yrael? The secounde 3eer of Phacee, the sone of Romelye, kyng of Yrael, regnede Joathan, 33 the sone of Osee, kyng of Juda; of fyue and twenti 3eer he was, whanne he byganne to regnen, and sixtene 3eer he regned in Jerusalem; name of his modir 34 Cerusa, the douztir of Sadoch. And he dyde that, that was plesaunt befor the Lord; aftir alle thingis that hadde done 35 Oseas, his fadir, he wrou3t; neuerthelatre the he3tis he dyde not aweye; 3itt the puple offred, and brent encense in he3tis; he bylde up the altherhee3ist 3aat of the 36 hous of the Lord. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Joathan, and alle the thingis that he dyde, whether thes ben not writen in the boke of the wordis 37 of the days of the kyngis of Juda? In

of the kyngis of Israel? In the two and 27 fiftithe 3eer of Azarie, kyng of Juda, Phasee, soneⁱ of Romelie, regnyde in Samarie twenti 3eer. And he dide that, that 28 was yuel bifor the Lord; and^k he departide not fro the synnes of Jeroboam, sone^l of Nabath, that made Israel to do synne. In 29 the daies of Phacee, kyng of Israel, Teglath Phalaras, kyng of Assur, cam, and took Aion, and Aibel, the hows of Maacha, and Janoe, and Cedes, and Asor, and Galaad, and Galilee, and al the lond of Neptalym; and translatide hem in to Assiriens. For- 30 sothe Osee, sone^l of Hela, conspiride, and settide^m tresouns a3ens Phasee, sone^l of Romelie, and smoot hym, and killide hymⁿ; and he regnyde for hym, in the twentithe 3eer of Joathan, sone^o of Ozie. Forsothe 31 the residue of wordis^p of Phacee, and alle thingis whiche^q he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the^r kyngis of Israel? In the 32 secounde 3eer of Phacee, sone^s of Romelie, kyng of Israel, Joathan, sone^s of Ozie, kyng^t of Juda, regnyde; he was of fyue 33 and twenti 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede sixtene 3eer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Jerusa, the douzter of Sadoch. And he^u 34 dide that, that was plesaunt bifor the Lord; he wrou3te bi alle thingis[†], whiche^v his fadir Ozie hadde do; netheles he dide 35 not away hi3 thingis; 3it^w the puple made sacrifice, and brente incense in hi3 thingis; he bildide the hi3este 3ate of the hows of the Lord. Forsothe the residue^x of wordis^y 36 of Joathan, and alle thingis whiche^z he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? In tho daies the Lord bigan to 37 sende in to Juda Rasyn[‡], the kyng of Sirie, and Phacee, the sone of Romelie. And Joathan slepte with hise fadris, and 38 was biried with hem in the citee of Daid, his fadir; and Achaz, his sone, regnyde for hym.

+ bi alle thingis; in suynge him in goode werkis, not in yuele werkis, as in II. book of Paralip. xxvii. c°. Live here. c.

‡ Rasyn; to punysche the yuels that weren doon in the rewme of Juda; for of long tyme the puple made sacrifice in hise thingis, that was vneueful fro the making of the temple, and dide many othere yuels, for the malice of Achaz. Live here. c.

^s fifti A.

ⁱ the sone I. ^k Om. BCDF sec. m. GIMNOQRSUWXB. ^l the sone I. ^m sette EL. ⁿ Om. BCFKLOQRSUWÇ.
^o the sone I. ^p the wordis I. ^q that I. ^r Om. E. ^s the sone I. ^t the kyng I. ^u Joathan I. ^v that I.
^w but 3it I. ^x remenaunt I. ^y the wordis I. ^z that I.

tho days byganne the Lord to senden
into Judam Rasym, the kyng of Cyrre;
38 and Phacee, the sone of Romelie. And
Joathan slepte with his fadirs, and is
biryed with hem in the cytee of Dauid,
his fadir; and Achaz, his sone, regnede
for hym.

CAP. XVI.

1 The seuententhe^t 3eer of Phacee, the
sone of Romelie, regned Achaz, the sone
2 of Joathan, kyng of Juda. Of twenty
3eer was Achaz, whan he began to reg-
nen, and sixteen 3eer he regned in Jeru-
salem; he dyde not that was plesaunt in
the sijt of the Lord his God, as Dauith,
3 his fadir, bot 3eede in the weyeⁿ of the
kyngis of Yrael. Forthermore and his
sone he sacrid, ouer berynge thoruz fyre,
aftir the mawmettis of heithen men, the
whiche the Lord scatered befor the
4 sonys of Yrael. Forsothe he offred slayn
sacrifices, and brende encense in hei3tis,
and in hillis, and vnder ech tree ful of
5 braunchis. Than Rasyn, kyng of Cyrre,
stey3ide up, and Phacee, the sone of Ro-
melie, kyng of Yrael, in to Jerusalem to
fizten; and whanne thei bysegiden Achaz,
6 they my3ten not ouercomme hym. In
that tyme Rasyn, kyng of Cyrre, re-
storide Ahilam to Cyrre, and kest out
the Jewis fro Ahyla; and Ydumeis and
Cyries camen in to Ahilam, and dwelten
7 there vnto this day. Forsothe Achaz
sente messagers to Teglat Falasar, kyng
of Assurye, seyinge, Thi seruauant and
thi sone I am; stey3e up, and make me
safe fro the hond of the kyng of Cyrre,
and fro the hond of the kyng of Yrael,
8 that han rysen to gyther a3eynus me. And
whan Achaz hadde gedrede to gydre syl-
uer and gold, that my3t ben foundun in
the hous of the Lord, and in the tresuries
of the kyng, and sente to the kyng of
9 Assuries 3iftis; the whiche and assentide

CAP. XVI.

In the seuententhe 3eer of Phacee, sone^a 1
of Romelie, Achaz, the sone of Joathan,
kyng of Juda, regnyde. Achaz was of²
twenti 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne,
and he regnyde sixtene 3eer in Jerusalem;
he dide not that, that was plesaunt in the
sijt of his^b Lord God, as Dauid, his fadir
dide, but he 3ede in the weie of the kyngis
of Israel. Ferthermore and he halewide³
his sone, and bar^c thorou3 the fier, bi^d the
idols of hethene men, whiche the Lord
distriede bfore the sonys of Israel. And⁴
he offride sacrifices^e, and brente encense
in hi3 placis, and in hillis, and vndur ech
tree ful of bowis. Thanne Rasyn, kyng⁵
of Sirye, and Phacee, sone^f of Romelie,
kyng of Israel, stiede^g in to Jerusalem to
fizte^h; and whanne thei bisegide Achaz,
thei mi3ten not ouercome hym. In that⁶
tyme Rasyn, kyng of Sirie, restoride Ahila
to Sirie, and castide out Jewisⁱ fro Ahila;
and Ydumeis and men of Sirie camen into^k
Ahila, and dwelliden there til in to this
dai. Forsothe Achaz sente messangeris⁷
to Teglat Phalasar, kyng of Assiriens, and
seide, Y am thi seruauant and thi sone;
stie thou^l, and make me saaf fro the hond
of the kyng of Sirie, and fro the hond of
the kyng of Israel, that han rise togidere
a3ens me. And whanne Achaz hadde ga-⁸
deride togidere siluer and gold, that my3te
be foundun in the hows of the Lord, and
in the tresours of the kyng, he sente 3iftis
to the kyng of Assiriens; whiche^m as-⁹
sentide to his wille. Sotheli the kyng of
Asseriens stiedeⁿ in to Damask, and wast-

^t seuenth A. seuentithe BH. ⁿ ways A.

^a the sone I. ^b the I. ^c bar or drewe him I. ^d aftir I. ^e sacrifice ELP. ^f the sone I. ^g stieden up I.
^h fizte with Achaz I. ⁱ the Jewis I. ^k in A. ^l thou up I. ^m and he I. ⁿ 3ede up I.

to the wylle of hym. The kyng forsothe
of Assuries steȝside up in to Damasc, and
waastyde it, and brouȝt ouer the dwellers
of it to^v Cyrynen^w; Rasyn forsothe he
10 slew³. And kyng Achaz wente in to
azein commyng to Teglat Phalaras, kyng
of Assirie, in to Damask; and whanne he
hadde seen the auter of Damasc, kyng
Achaz sente to Vrias, the prest, the ex-
saumpler^x of it, and the licnesse, aftir al
11 the werk of it. And Vrias, the prest,
maad vp the auter aftir alle thingis that
kyng Achaz hadde comaundide of Da-
mask, so dyde the prest Vrias, to the
tyme that kyng Achaz came from Da-
12 mask. And whanne the kyng schuld
commen fro Damask, he saw³ the auter,
and wirschipide it; and he steiȝid up,
and offred brent sacrificis, and his sacri-
13 fice; and he offrede sacrificis of licours,
and held the blode of pesyble thingis,
'the whiche^y he^z hadde offred vpon the
14 auter. Forsothe the brasen auter, that
was befor the Lord, he bare ouer fro
the face of the temple, and fro the place
of the auter, and fro the place of the
temple of the Lord; and putte it on syde
15 of the auter at the north. King for-
sothe Achaz comaundide to Vrie, the
prest, seyinge, Vpon the more auter offre
the morowtyde brent sacrifice, and the
euentide sacrifice, and the brent sacri-
fice of the kyng, and his sacrifice, and
the brent sacrificis of al the puple of the
lond, and the sacrificis of hem, and the
sacrificis of the licours of hem; and al
the blode of the brent sacrifice, and al
the blood of the slayn sacrifyce, vpon it
thou schalt heelden; forsothe the brasen
auter schal be maad redye at my wylle.
16 Than Vrias, the prest, dyde aftir alle
thingis that kyng Achaz hadde comaund-
17 yde to hym. Forsothe kyng Achaz toke

ide it, and translatide the dwelleris therof
to Sirenen; sotheli he killide Rasyn. And 10
kyng Achaz ȝede in to metyng^o to Teglat
Phalasaar, kyng of Assiriens^p; and whanne
kyng Achaz hadde seyn the auter of Da-
mask, he sent^q to Vrie, the preest, the
saumpler and licnesse therof, bi al the
werk^r therof. And Vrie, the preest, bild- 11
ide an auter bi alle thingis whiche^s kyng
Achaz hadde comaundid fro Damask, so
dide the preest Vrie, til kyng Achaz cam
fro Damask. And whanne the king cam 12
fro Damask, he siȝ the auter^t, and wor-
schipide it; and he stiede^u, and offride
brent sacrifices, and his sacrifice; and he 13
offride moist sacrifices, and he schedde^v
the blood of pesible thingis, which^w he
hadde offrid on the auter. Forsothe he^x 14
dide awei the brasun auter^y, that was bifor
the Lord, fro the face of the temple, and
fro the place^z of the auter, and fro^a the
place of the temple of the Lord; and^b set-
tide^c it^d on^e the side^f of the^g auter 'at the
north^h. Also kyng Achaz comaundide to 15
Vrie, the preest, and seide, Offre thou onⁱ
the more auter^j thei brent sacrifice of the
morewid, and the sacrifice^k of euentid^l,
and the brent sacrifice of the king, and
the sacrifice of hym, and the brent sacri-
fice of al the puple of the lond, and the
sacrifices of hem, and the moist sacrifices
of hem; and thou schalt schede^m out onⁿ
that^o al the blood of brent sacrifice, and al
the blood of slayn sacrifice; sotheli the
brasun auter schal be redi at my wille.
Therfor Vrie, the preest, dide bi alle 16
thingis whiche^p kyng Achaz hadde co-
maundid to hym. Forsothe kyng Achaz 17
took the peyntid foundementis^q, and the
waischyng vessel, that was^r aboue, and he
puttide^s down the see, *that is, the waisch-
ung vessel 'for preestis^t*, fro the brasun
oxis^u, that^v susteyneden *it*, and he settide^w

† the more
auter; that is,
on the newe
auter, which
he arettide
more in hooly-
nesse, thouȝ it
was cursid.
Live here. c.

^v into FH. ^w Cyrenen CE. ^x exsaumple A. ^y that C. ^z Om. ABFH.

^o the metyng I. ^p Assiriens in to Damask I. ^q sent into Jerusalem I. ^r werkis A. ^s that I. ^t auter
fair and curious I. ^u stiede up I. ^v helde I. ^w the which I. ^x Achaz I. ^y auter that Moises made I.
^z propre place I. ^a Om. A. ^b and he I. ^c sette I. ^d Goddis auter I. ^e at I. ^f north side I. ^g his I.
^h Om. I. ⁱ upon I. ^j Om. GINQWXB. ^k sacrificys s. brent sacrifice x. ^l the euentid CEINUÇ.
^m helde I. ⁿ upon I. ^o that newe auter I. ^p that I. ^q foundementis of pileris I. ^r was sett I.
^s putte I. ^t Om. I. ^u oxen I. ^v the whiche I. ^w sette I.

grauen feete, and the watir^a vessel, that was there aboue, and the se he putte down of the brasen oxen, that susteyneden it, and he putte vpon the pament greithid with stoon. Forsothe the place where the kingis offrynge was leyde of the saboth, that he hadde bylde in the temple, and the commynge in of the kyng withouten forth, he turnede in to the temple of the Lord for the kyng of Assiries. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Achaz, and alle thingis that he dyde, whether not thes ben writen in the boke of the wordis of the days of the kyngis of Juda? And Achaz slepte with his fadirs, and is biried with hem in the cytee of Daud; and Ezechias, his sone, regned for hym.

CAP. XVII.

1 The twelfth^e 3eer of Achaz, kyng of Juda, regnede Osee, the sone of Hela, in Samarie vpon Yrael nyne 3eer. And he dyde euyl before the Lord, bot not as the kyngis of Yrael, that weren beforⁿ hym. 3 A3eynus this ste3yde up Salmanaser, kyng of Assiries, and Osee is maad to hym seruaunt, and 3eeldide to hym tributis. 4 And whanne the kyng of Assiries hadde perceyued, that Osee enforced^e to rebellⁿ, and that he hadde sente messagers to Sua, kyng of Egipt, lest he schulde 3euⁿ tributis to the kyng of Assiries, as eche 3eer he was wont, he bysegyde hym, and bounden he putte in to prysoun. And he wente thor3 out al the lond, and ste3ynge to Samarie he bysegide it thre 3eer. The nynethe 3eer forsoth of Osee, the kyng of Assiries toke Samarie, and translatyde Ysrael into Assiries; and he sett hem in Hela, and in Thabor, besyde the flode of Gozam, in the cytees of Medis. It is done for-

on^x the pawment araied with stoon. Also he^y turnede the tresorie^z of sabat^a, which^b he hadde^c bildid in the temple, and *he turnede^d* the entryng of the kyng with outforth, in to the temple of the Lord for the^e kyng^f of Assiriens^g. Forsothe^h the re-¹⁹ sidue of wordis^h of Achaz, and alle thingis whicheⁱ he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? And Achaz slepte²⁰ with hise fadris, and was biried with hem in the citee of Daud; and Ezechie, his sone, regnede for hym.

† the king; that the king of Assiriens if he cam thidir schulde se, how he hadde do away the worshiping of God, and that Achaz passide to the worshiping ether religioun of the king of Assiriens. *Lire here. c.*

CAP. XVII.

Yn the tweluethe 3eer[†] of Achaz, kyng¹ of Juda, Osee, sone^k of Hela, regnyde in Samarie on¹ Israel nyne 3eer. And he dide² yuel bifor the Lord, but not as the^m kyngis of Israel, that weren bifor hym. Salma-³ naser, kyng of Assiriens, stiedeⁿ a3ens this^o Osee, and Osee was maad seruaunt to hym, and 3ildide tributis to hym. And⁴ whanne the kyng of Assiriens hadde perseyued, that Osee he^p enforside^a to be^r rebelle, and hadde sent messangeris to Sua, kyng of Egipt, that he schulde not 3yue tributis to the kyng of Assiriens, as he was wont bi alle 3eeris, *the kyng of Assiriens^s* bisegide hym^t, and sente him^u boundun in to prisoun. And he^v 3ede⁵ thor3 al the lond, and he stiede^w to Samarie, and bisegide it bi^x thre 3eer. For-⁶ sothe in the nynthe 3eer of Osee, the kyng of Assiriens took Samarie, and translatide Israel in to Assiriens; and he puttide^y hem^z in Hela, and in Thabor, bisidis the flood Gozam, in the citee^a of Medeis. For-⁷

† In the xii. 3eer; Osee bigan to regne in the fourthe 3eer of Achaz, but he hadde not the rewme in pees, til to the xii. 3eer of Achaz; therfor it is seid that he regnede in the xii. 3eer of Achaz, that is, in pees, ether in viii. 3eer he seruede vndur tribute to the king of Assiriens, and in the laste 3eer that was the twelfth^e 3eer of Achaz he bigan to regne fre fro tribute. *Lire here. c.*

^a licour *E pr. m.*

^x tho on 1. ^y Achaz 1. ^z kyngis tresorie 1. ^a the sabat 1. ^b that 1. ^c Om. 1. ^d Om. 1. ^e Om. *A sec. m.* ^f Assirie 1. ^g Certis 1. ^h the wordis 1. ⁱ that 1. ^k the sone 1. ^l upon 1. ^m Om. 1. ⁿ wente up 1. ^o Om. 18. ^p Om. CGIKMNOSW^q. hed L. ^q enforside *him self* 1. ^r Om. w. ^s he 1. ^t king Osee 1. ^u Om. plures. ^v Salmanaser 1. ^w stiede up 1. ^x Om. 1. ^y putte 1. ^z Om. EL. ^a citees 18.

sothe, whanne the sonys of Yrael hadden synned befor^a the Lord their God, that ladde hem out fro^b the lond of Egipt, fro the hond of Pharaο, kyng of Egipte, thei heryeden alyen goddis; and wenten aftir the custom of heithene, whom the Lord hadde waastyde in the sijt of the sonys of Yrael, and of the kyngis of Yrael, for lijk maner thei hadden done. And the sonys of Yrael offendiden with wordis not riȝt the Lord their God, and thei bildiden to hem heeȝe thingis in alle their cytees, fro the toure of kepers vnto the strengthid cytee. And thei maden to hem ymagis, and mawmett wodis, in all heeȝe hill, and vndir al braunchy^c tree; and they brenden there encense vpon the auters in maner of heithen, whom the Lord hade translatide fro the face of hem. And thei diden the warst wordis, terryng the Lord; and they heryeden the vnclennesse^d, of the whiche the Lord comaundide to hem, that thei schulden not done that worde. And the Lord witnesside in Yrael and in Juda, by the hond of alle prophetis, and the seeȝers, seyinge, Turnith aȝeyn^e fro ȝoure warst weyes, and kepith myn hestis, and my cerymonyes, aftir al the lawe the whiche^f I haue comaundide to ȝoure fadirs, and as I sente to ȝou in the hond of my seruau^gntis prophetis. The whiche herden not, bot hardeneden their noll aftir the noll of their fadirs, that wolden not obeyschen to the Lord their God. And thei kasten awaye the lawful thingis of hym, and the couenaunt that he couenaunte with the fadirs of hem, and the witnessingis by the whiche he wytnessed hem^h; and thei foloweden vanytes, and vaynly thei diden; and thei foloweden heithen folc, that weren by the enuyroun of hem; vpon the whiche the Lord had comaundyde to hem, that thei

sothe it was don, whanne the sonys of Israel hadden synned bifor^b her^b Lord God, that ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt, fro the hond of Farao, kyng of Egipt, thei worschipeden alien goddis; and ȝeden^c bi the custom of hethene men, whiche the Lord hadde wastid in the sijt of the sonys of Israel, and of the kyngis of Israel, for thei hadden do in lijk maner. And the sonys of Israel offendiden her Lord God bi wordis not riȝtful, and thei bildiden to hem silf hiȝ thingis in alle her citees, fro^d the tour[†] of keperis 'til to^e a strengthid citee. And thei maden to hem ymagis, and wodis^f, in ech hiȝ hil, and vndur ech tree ful of bowis; and thei^g brenten there encense on^h the auteris bi the custom of hethene men, whiche the Lord hadde translatid fro the face of hem. And thei didenⁱ werste^j wordis[‡], and thei wrathiden the Lord; and worschipiden vnclenneses, of whiche the Lord comaundide to hem, that thei schulden not do this word. And the Lord witnesside in Israel and in^k Juda, bi the hond of alle prophetis and seeris, and seide, Turne ȝe aȝen fro ȝoure werste^l weies, and kepe ȝe^m myⁿ comaundementis, and cerymonyes, bi al the lawe whiche^o Y comaundide to ȝoure fadris, and as Y sente to ȝou in the hond of my seruau^pntis prophetis. Whiche^p herden^q not, but maden hard her nol bi^q the nol^r of her fadris, that nolden^s obeie to her Lord God. And thei castiden awei the lawful thingis[§] of hym^t, and the couenaunt which^u he couenaunte with her fadris, and the witnessingis bi whiche he witnesside to hem; and thei sieden vanytees, 'that is, idols^v', and diden veynli; and sieden hethene men, that weren 'bi the cumpas of^w hem; of whiche vanytees^x the Lord comaundide to hem, that thei schulden not do as^y also tho^z hethene men^a diden. And thei^b forsoken alle the co-

† fro the tour; that is, fro a forselet, in which fewe men dwelliden; this is the sentence, fro the leeste town til to the moste, idolatrie hadde strengthe in alle. *Live here. c.*
‡ that is, worste werkis. *Live here. c.*

§ the lawful thingis; that is, cerymonyes; the couenaunt; that is, moral hestis; witnessingis; that is, iudicial comaundementis, ether peynes manassid in the lawe to trespasseris. *Live here. c.*

^b of A. ^c braunchid H. ^d vnclennesis ABCFH. ^e awaye A. ^f that C. ^g to hem E *pr. m.*

^b the I. ^c wenten forth I. ^d for AS. ^e vnto I. ^f mawmett wodis I. ^g the sonys of Israel I.
^h upon I. ⁱ diden or spoken I. ^j ful wicked I. ^k Om. A. ^l ful yuel I. ^m Om. S. ⁿ Om. I. ^o that I.
^p The whiche I. ^q aftir I. ^r hard nol I. ^s wolden not I. ^t the Lord I. ^u that I. ^v Om. I. ^w about I.
^x thingis I. ^y Om. EIL. ^z Om. ELP. thilke I. ^a folk I. ^b the sonys of Israel I.

schulden not done as and^h thei dyden.
 16 And thei forsoken alle the hestis of the Lord their God, and thei maaden to hem two ȝoten calues, and mawmette wodisⁱ; and thei honoureden alle the knyȝthode
 17 of heuen; and thei serueden to Baal, and thei sacreden to it their sonys and their douȝtris thoruz fyer, and to dyuynynge thei inwardly serueden, and to dyuynynge in chiterynge of briddis; and thei bitauȝten hem seluen that thei done euyl byforn the Lord, and thei terreden hym.
 18 And the Lord is wrothe hydously to Yrael; and he toke hem aweye fro his ȝiȝt, and ther laft not bot the lynage of
 19 Juda aloon. Bot and not he, Juda, kepte the hestis of the Lord his God, neuer the later he errid, and went in the errours of Yrael, the whiche he hadde wrouȝt.
 20 And the Lord threwe aweye al the seed of Yrael, and tourmentyde hem, and he toke hem in the hond of distriers^k; to the tyme that he cast hem aweye fro his
 21 face, fro that nowe tyme fro the whiche Yrael was kutt of fro the hous of Daud, and thei ordeyneden to hem a kyng, Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath. Forsothe Jeroboam seuerede Yrael fro the Lord, and made hem to synnen a grete synne.
 22 And the sonys of Yrael wenten in alle the^l synnes of Jeroboam, the whiche^m he hadde done; and thei wenten not aweye
 23 fro hem, for to the Lord dyde Yrael away fro his face, as he hadde spoken in the hond of alle his seruauntis prophetis; and Yrael is translatyd fro his lond in to
 24 Assiries vnto this day. Forsothe the kyng of Assiries brouȝt the puple fro Babiloyne, and fro Cutha, and fro Haylath, and fro Emath, and fro Sepharuaym, and he sette hem in the cytees of Samarye for the sonys of Yrael; the whiche weeldiden Samarie, and dwelliden in the
 25 cytees of it. And whanne there thei had-

maundementis of her Lord God, and thei maden to hem twei ȝotun calues, and wodis^e, and worschipiden^d al the knyȝthod of heuene^{e†}; and thei seruyden Baal, and halewiden to hym her sones, and her
 17 douȝtris thoruz^f fier, and thei seruyden to fals dyuynynge^g, and to dyuynynge bi chiterynge of briddis; and thei ȝauen hem[†] silf to do yuel bifor the Lord, and thei wraththiden hym. And the Lord was
 18 wrooth greetli to Israel; and he took awei hem fro his ȝiȝt, and noon^h lefte, no but the lynage of Juda oneli. But nether
 19 Juda hym silf kepte the heestis of 'his Lord God^l, netheles^k he erride, and ȝede in the errour of Israel, whiche^l it wrouȝte. And the Lord castide awei al the seed of
 20 Israel, and turmentide hem, and bitook hem in the hond of rauynouris; til he castide^m awei hem fro his face, fro that
 21 tyme[§] in which Israel was departid fro the hous of Daud, and maden to hem a kyng, Jeroboam, soneⁿ of Nabath. For Jeroboam departide Israel fro the Lord, and made hem to do a^o greet synne. And the
 22 sones of Israel ȝeden in alle the synnes of Jeroboam, whiche^p he hadde do; and thei departiden not fro tho synnes, til the
 23 Lord dide awei Israel fro his face, as he spak in the hond of alle hise seruauntis prophetis; and Israel was translatid^q fro his lond in to Assiriens til in to this dai. Forsothe the kyng of Assiriens brouȝte
 24 puple^r fro Babiloyne, and fro Cutha, and fro Hailath, and fro Emath, and fro Sepharuaym, and settide^s hem in the citees^t of Samarie for the sones of Israel; whiche^u hadden in possessioun Samarie, and dwelliden^v in the citees therof. And whanne
 25 thei bigunnen to dwelle there, thei dred-den not the Lord; and the Lord sente to hem liouns, that^w killiden hem. And it
 26 was teld to the kyng of Assiriens, and was seid, The folkis^x whiche^y thou trans-

† the knyȝthode of heuene; that is, sunne and moone, and othre planetis. Lire here. c.

† thei ȝauen hem; in assenting to the wille of the deuel in alle thingis. Lire here. c.

§ fro that tyme; for fro that tyme Israel bowed awey, fro the veri religioun of God bi thilke Jeroboam. Lire here. c.

^h Om. ABFH. ⁱ templis E pr. m. ^k the destriers ABFH. ^l Om. A. ^m that c pr. m.

^e mawmett wodis I. ^d thei worschipiden I. ^e heuene or of the firmament I. ^f bi I. ^g dyuynynge or witchecraft I. ^h noon of hem I. ⁱ the Lord his God I. ^k but netheles I. ^l that I. ^m had cast I. ⁿ the sone I. ^o Om. I. ^p that I. ^q brouȝt ouer I. ^r the puple I. ^s sette EIL. ^t citee I. ^u and these I. ^v thei dwelliden I. ^w the whiche I. ^x folk I. ^y that I.

den begunne to dwellen, thei dredden not the Lord; and the Lord sente to hem 26 lyouns, that slewen hem. And it is told to the kyng of Assiries, and seide, The folc that thou hast translatyde, and maad to dwellen in the cytees of Samarye, knowen not the lawful thingis of the God of the lond; and the Lord sente in to hem lyouns, and loo! thei schuln slen hem; for thy that thei knowen not the 27 custum of the God of the lond. Theⁿ kyng forsothe of Assiries comaundyde, seyinge, Bringith hidre oon of the prestis, 'the whiche^o in to caytyfte 3e han brouzt, that he goo, and dwelle with hem, and teche hem the lawful thingis of God of 28 the lond. Thanne whanne oon of thes prestis, that weren ladde caytyfte fro Samarie, was comen, he dwellide in Bethel, and tauzte hem, in what maner wyse thei 29 schulden herie the Lord. And ech folc forgid his god, and putten hem in hee3e templis, 'the whiche^o Samaritis maden, folc and folc in their cytees, in the whiche 30 thei dwelliden. Forsothe Babyloynes men maden Socoth Benoth; forsothe Cutheny men maaden Vergel; and the men of E- 31 math maaden Asma; bot Euey maaden Nabaath and Tharcha; thes forsothe that weren of Sepharuaym brenden their sonys with fyre to Adramalech and Ara- 32 malech^p, goddis of Sepharuaym. And neuer the latere thei herieden the Lord; thei maaden forsothe to hem prestis of the most newe thingis of hee3e thingis, and thei putten hem in hee3e heithen templis. 33 And whanne thei schulden heryen God, forsothe to their goddis^q thei serueden, aftir the vsage of heithen men, fro the whiche thei were translatyde to Samarye; 34 vnto the day that is now thei foloweden^r the old maner; they dredden not the Lord, ne keepen his cerymonyes, and domys, and lawe, and maundement, that

latidist^y, and madist to dwelle in the citees of Samarie, kunnen not the lawful thingis of God of the^z lond; and the Lord sente^a liouns in to hem, and lo! *liouns*^b sleen hem; for thei kunnen not the custom of God of the lond. Sotheli the kyng of 27 Assiriens comaundide, and seide, Lede 3e thidur oon of the preestis, whiche^c 3e brouzten^d prisoneris fro thennus, that he go, and dwelle with hem, and teche hem the lawful thingis of God of the lond. Therfor whanne oon of these preestis had^e 28 come^f, that weren led prisoneris fro Samarie, he dwellide in Bethel, and tauzte hem^g, how thei schulden worschipe the Lord[†]. And ech folk^h made his god, and 29 thei settiden tho goddis in theⁱ hi3 templis, whiche^k the^l men of Samarie hadden maad, folk^m and folkⁿ in her^o citees, in whiche thei dwelliden^p. For men of Ba- 30 biloyne maden^q Socoth Benoth[†]; forsothe^r men of Cutha maden Vergel^s; and men of Emath maden Asyma; forsothe^t Eueis 31 maden Nabaath and Tharcha^u; sotheli thei that weren of Sepharuaym brenten her sones in fier to Adramelech and Anamelech, goddis^v of Sepharuaym. And ne- 32 theles thei worschpiden the Lord; forsothe of the laste men[§] thei maden preestis of the hi3e thingis, and settiden hem in hi3e templis. And whanne thei worschp- 33 iden God, thei serueden also her goddis, bi the custom of hethene men, fro whiche thei weren translatid to Samarie; 'til in 34 to^w present dai thei suen^x the^y eld custum; thei dredden not^{||} the Lord, nethir thei kepen hise cerymonyes, and domes, and lawe, and comaundement, which^z the Lord comaundide to the sones of Jacob, whom he nemyde^a Israel; and he^b smoot 35 a couenaunt with hem, and comaundide to hem, and seide, Nyle 3e drede alien goddis, and onoure 3e not outwardli hem, nethir worschipe 3e inwardli hem, and

[†] *worschipe the Lord*; not perfytly, for he was of the prestis of Samarie, and not of Jerusalem. *Live here. c.*

[†] *Socoth Benoth*; that signifieth in Ebreu the tabernacle of sones. *Live here. c.*

[§] *the laste men*; that is, of vile per-soones, that weren not of prestis kyn, bi the lawe of Moyses. *Live here. c.*

^{||} *dredden not*; that is, perfytly, as it is comaundid in the lawe. *Live here. c.*

ⁿ And the *ABFH.* ^o that *c pr. m.* ^p Amalech *B.* ^q goodis *B.* ^r folewen *E.*

^y hast translatid *I.* ^z that *s.* ^a hath sent *I.* ^b thoo *I.* ^c that *I.* ^d ladden *EL.* ^e hadden *A.* ^f come thidre *I.* ^g men *I.* ^h of *tho v.* folk *I.* ⁱ Om. *EL.* ^k that *I.* ^l Om. *IS.* ^m that folk *his god I.* ⁿ that folk *his I.* ^o the *I.* ^p dwelten *I.* ^q maden *her god I.* ^r and *I.* ^s Vergel *her god I.* ^t and *I.* ^u Tharcha *here goddis I.* ^v the goddis *I.* ^w til to this *I.* ^x sueden *I.* ^y Om. *I.* ^z the whiche *I.* ^a clepide *I.* ^b the Lord *I.*

the Lord hadde comaundide to the sonys
 35 of Jacob, whome he clepide Yrael; and
 hadde smyten with hem couenaunt, and
 hadde comaundide to hem, seyinge, Wyll
 3e not dreeden alyen goddis, and honour-
 ith not hem, ne herieth hem, and offere
 36 3e not to hem; bot the Lord 3oure God,
 that ladde 3ou out fro the lond of Egypt
 in grete strengthe, and in aarme strauzte
 out, hym dreedith, and hym^s honourith,
 37 and to him offrith. The cerymonyes for-
 sothe, and the domys, and the lawe, and
 the maundement that he wroote to 3ou,
 keepith, that 3e done alle days; and dreed
 38 3e not alyen goddis. And the couenaunt
 that he smoot with 3ou, willith not for-
 39 3eten, ne herie 3ee alyen goddis; bot the
 Lord 3oure God dreedith, and he schal
 delyuere 3ou fro the hond of alle 3oure
 40 enmyes. Thei forsothe herden not, bot
 aftir their vsage beforn hadde thei diden
 41 euyl. Thanne thes gentylis forsothe
 weren dreedyng God; bot neuer the
 later and^t to their mawmettis seruyng,
 for and the sonys of hem and the sonys
 sonys so done, as dyden their fadirs, vnto
 the present day.

CAP. XVIII.

1 The thrid 3eer of Osee, the sone of
 Hela, kyng of Yrael, regned Ezechias,
 2 the sone of Achaz, kyng of Juda. Of
 fyue and twenty 3eer he was, whanne he
 beganne to regnen, and twenty and nyne
 3 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem; name of
 his modir, Abisa, douztir of Zacharie.
 3 And he dyde that^a, that was good beforn
 the Lord, aftir alle thingis that Dauith,
 4 his fadir, hadde done. And he scatered
 the hee3e thingis, and to-brusede the
 ymagis, and hew3 doun the mawmett
 wodis, and he to-braste the brasen ad-
 dere, that Moyses hadde maad; forsothe
 vnto that tyme the sonys of Yrael

make 3e not sacrifice to hem; but 3oure³⁶
 Lord God, that ledde 3ou out of the lond
 of Egypt in greet strengthe, and in arm^c
 holdun^d forth^e, drede 3e hym, and wor-
 schipe 3e hym, and make 3e sacrifice to
 hym. Also kepe 3e the cerymonyes, and 37
 domes, and the lawe, and comaundement^f,
 which^g he wroote to 3ou, that 3e do^h in alle
 daies; and drede 3e not alien goddis. And 38
 nyle 3e for3ete the couenaunt, whichⁱ he^k
 smoot with 3ou, nether worschipe 3e alien
 goddis; but drede 3e 3oure Lord God, and 39
 he schal delyuere 3ou fro the hond of alle
 3oure enemyes. Forsothe thei herden not^l, 40
 but diden bi her formere custom^m. Ther- 41
 forⁿ these hethene men dredden sotheli^o
 God; but netheles thei serueden also her
 idols, for bothe her sones and the sones of
 sones^p doen so, til in to present^q dai, as
 her fadris diden.

CAP. XVIII.

In the thridde 3eer of Osee, sone^r of 1
 Hela, kyng of Israel, regnyde Ezechie,
 sone of Achaz, kyng of Juda. He was of 2
 fyue and twenti 3eer, whanne he bigan to
 regne, and he regnyde in Jerusalem nyne
 and twenti 3eer; the name of his modir
 was Abisa, douzter^w of Zacharie. And 3
 he^x dide that, that was good bifor the
 Lord, bi alle thingis, which^y Dauid, his
 fadir, hadde do. And he distriede hi3e 4
 places^z, and al to-brak ymagis, and kit-
 tide^a doun wodis, and he brak the brasun
 serpent, whom Moyses hadde maad; for
 'til to^b that tyme the sones of Israel
 brenten encense to it; and he^c clepide the

^s to hym A. ^t Om. E pr. m. in H. ^u Om. BFH.

^c an arm I. ^d strejit I. ^e out I. ^f the comaundment I. ^g that I. ^h do it I. ⁱ that I. ^k the Lord I.
^l not the Lord I. ^m customes ELP. ⁿ Therfor sothly I. ^o Om. I. ^p her sones I. ^q this present I.
^r the sone I. ^w the douzter I. ^x Ezechie I. ^y that I. ^z places of mawmetrie I. ^a kitte I. ^b vnto I.
^c Ezechie I.

brenden to it encense; and he clepide
 5 the name of it Noestam. And in the
 Lord God of Yrael he hoopide; also aftir
 hym was not lijk to hym of alle the
 kyngis of Juda, bot nouthir in hem that
 6 weren befor hym. And he cleuede to
 the Lord, and he wente not aweye fro
 the steppis of hym, and he dyde his
 heestis, the whiche the Lord hadde co-
 7 maundide to Moyses; wherfore and the
 Lord was with hym, and in alle thingis
 to the whiche he went forth, wysely he
 had hym silf. Forsothe he rebellide
 8 azeynus the king of Assiries, and therefore
 he serued not to hym; and he smoot
 the Philisteis vnto Gasam, and alle the
 termys of hem, fro the toure of keepers
 9 vnto the strengthid cytee. The ferth
 3eer of kyng Ezechie, the whiche was
 the seuenthe 3eer of Osee, the sone of
 Hela, kyng of Yrael, Salmanazar, kyng
 of Assirie, steyzide vp to Samarie, and
 10 ouercame it, and toke^v. For aftir three
 3eer, the sext 3eer of Ezechie, that is
 nynthe 3eer of Osee, kyng of Yrael,
 11 taken is Samarie; and the kyng of As-
 siries translatyde Yrael in to Assiries,
 and sette hem in Haila, and in Habor,
 flodis of Gosam, in the cytees of Medis;
 12 for thei herden not the voice of the Lord
 their God, bot wenten besyde the couenaunt
 of hym; alle thingis that Moyses, the
 seruaunt of the Lord, hadde comaundide,
 13 thei herden not, ne dyden. The fourtenthe
 3eer of kyng Ezekie, steyzide up Sena-
 cherub, kyng of Assiries, to alle the
 strengthid cytees of Juda, and toke hem.
 14 Than Ezechias, kyng of Juda, sente mes-
 sagers to the kyng of Assiries in Lachis,
 seyinge, I haue synned; go aweye fro
 me, and al that thou puttist on to me,
 I schale beren. And so the kyng of
 Assiries comaundide to Ezechie, kyng
 of Juda, thre^w hundreth talentis of syl-

name therof^d Noestam^e†. And he^f hopide⁵
 in the Lord God of Israel; therfor aftir
 hym⁵ noon was lijk hym[†] of alle the
 kyngis of Juda, but 'and nether^h in thoⁱ
 kyngis that weren bifor hym. And he⁶
 cleuyde to the Lord, and 3ede not awei
 fro hise steppis, and he dide the comaunde-
 mentis of the Lord, whiche the Lord co-
 maundide to Moyses; wherfor and the⁷
 Lord was with hym, and he gouernede
 wiseli hym silf in alle thingis, to whiche^k
 he 3ede forth. Also he^l rebellide[§] a3ens the
 kyng of Assiriens, and therfor he seruede
 not to 'that kyng of Asseriens^m; and heⁿ 8
 smoot Philisteis^o 'til to^p Gazam, and alle
 the termes of hem, fro the tour of keperis^q
 'til to^r a citee maad strong. In the fourthe⁹
 3eer of kyng Ezechie, that was the se-
 uenthe 3eer of Osee, sone^s of Hela, kyng
 of Israel, Salmanazar, kyng of Assiriens,
 stiede^t to Samarie, and fauzt a3ens it, and 10
 took it^u. For after thre 3eer, in the sixte
 3eer of Ezechie, that is, in the nynthe
 3eer of Osee, kyng of Israel, Samarie was
 takun; and the kyng of Assiriens trans- 11
 latide Israel in to Assiriens, and settyde^v
 hem in Haila, and in Habor, ryueris of
 Gozam, in the citees^w of Medeis; for thei 12
 herden not the vois of her Lord God, but
 thei braken his couenaunt; thei herden not,
 nether diden alle thingis, whiche Moyses,
 the seruaunt of the Lord, comaundide. In 13
 the fourtenthe 3eer of kyng Ezechie, Sena-
 cherub, kyng^x of Assiryens, stiede^y to alle
 the strengthide citees of Juda, and took
 tho^z. Thanne Ezechie, kyng of Juda, 14
 sente messengeris to the kyng of Assi-
 riens in to Lachis, and seide, Y haue syn-
 ned^{||}; go awei fro me, and Y schal bere
 'al thing^a, which^b thou schalt putte to me.
 Therfor the kyng of Asseriens puttide on^c
 Ezechie, kyng of Juda, thre hundrid ta-
 lentis^d of siluer, and thretti talentis of
 gold. And Ezechie 3af al the siluer, that 15

† Noestam; that is, copir, ether of copir; as if he seide, no thing of Godhed was in it, as symple men bileuyden, and weren disseyued bi errour, no but copir was there. c.
 ‡ noon was lijk him; not that he was hooliere than Dauyth, that was bifor him, ether than Josie, that was aftir him; as also the chirche singith of ech confessour, noon is found-un lijk him, and this for sum prerogatif ether excellence, which is not foundun so in othere men, thou3 he faile in many prerogatyues that thei han. So it is seid of Ezechie, noon was lijk him, etc. in parti, for he distriede hize places, and the brasun serpent, in parti; for at the preyeris of him, an aungel smoot the oost of Senacherib, and the sunne 3ede abak bi ten lynes, and these were ful special thingis. Live here. c.
 § he rebellide, etc.; that is, resseyuede not him as lord, as many kingis diden. Live here. c.
 || Y haue synned; a3enus the Lord, he arettide the synne of his fadir, and of the puple, his synne in this. Live here. c.

^v toke it A. ^w foure E pr. m.

^d of it I. ^e Noestam, that is, copir A et plures. ^f Ezechie I. ^g Ezechie I. ^h nether also I.
 the I. ^k the whiche I. ^l Ezechie I. ^m him I. ⁿ Ezechie I. ^o the Philisteis I. ^p vnto I. ^q the
 keperis I. ^r vnto I. ^s the sone I. ^t stiede up I. ^u Om. plures. ^v he sette I. ^w citee I. ^x the
 kyng I. ^y stiede up I. ^z hem I. ^a alle thingis I. ^b that I. ^c upon I. ^d of talentis s.

15 uer, and thritty talentis of gold. And Ezechias 3aue alle the syluer, that was founden in the hous of the Lord, and in 16 the kingis tresouries. In that tyme Ezechias brake the doris of the temple of the Lord, and the platis of gold, the whiche he hadde affitchide, and he 3aue 17 hem to the kyng of Assiries. Forsothe the kyng of Assiries sente Thercam and Rapsacem fro Lachis to kyng Ezechie, with stronge hond to Jerusalem; the whiche whanne hadden steyzide up, thei camen to Jerusalem, and stoden bysydis the kundyte of watir of the ouer fysch poond, that is in the weye of the fullers 18 feeld. And thei clepide the kyng; forsothe Eliachym, the sone of Elchie, pro-uost of the hous, wente out to hem, and Sobna, scribe, and Joache, the sone of 19 Azaf, chauncelere. And Rapsaces seide to hem, Spekith to Ezechie, Thes thingis seith the grete kyng, kyng of Assiries, What is this trust, in the whiche thou 20 leuist? Perauenture thou hast goon in counseil, that thou greithe thee to batayl. In what tristist thou, that thou be hardy 21 to rebellen? Whether hopist thou in the reeden staf and broken^x, Egipt, vpon whiche 3if a man lene, to-broken it schal goon in to his hond, and thrillen it? So is Pharao, the kyng of Egipt, to alle that 22 trusten in hym. And 3if thou seist to me, In the Lord oure God we han trust; whether not he is, of whome Ezechie toke awaye the hee3e thingis and the auters, and comaundide to Jude and to Jerusalem, Beforn this auter 3e schuln honouren in 23 Jerusalem? Nowe thanne gooth to my lord, king of Assiries, and I schal 3eue to 3ou two thousand of hors, and see3ith, whether 3e mown han steyzers vpon 24 hem? And what maner wijse mowen 3e with stonden beforn oon prince^y of

was foundun in the hows of the Lord, and in the kyngis tresories^d. In that tyme 16 Ezechie brak the 3atist[†] of the temple of the Lord, and the platis of gold, whiche^e he hadde^f fastned, and he 3af tho to the kyng of Assiriens. Forsothe the kyng of 17 Assiriens sente Thercha and Rabsaces fro Lachis to kyng Ezechie, with strong hond[‡] to Jerusalem; and whanne thei hadden stied^g, thei camen to Jerusalem, and stoden bisidis the water cundijt of the hizere cisterne, which^h is in the weie of theⁱ fullere, 'ethir toukere^j. And thei 18 clepiden the^k kyng^l; sotheli Eliachym, sone^m of Elchie, the souereynⁿ of the hows^o, and Sobna, scryueyn^p, and Joahe, chaunseler, the sone of Asaph, 3eden out to hem. And Rabsaces seide to hem, 19 Speke 3e to Ezechie, The grete kyng, the kyng of Assiriens, seith these thingis, What is this trist, in which thou enforstist^q? In hap thou hast take counsel, 20 that thou woldist make thee redi to batel. In whom tristist thou, that thou be hardi to rebelle^r? Whethir thou hopist in a 'staf^s 21 of rehed^s and brokun, Egipt^t, on^u which^v, if a man lenith, it schal be brokun, and schal^w entre in to hys hond, and schal peerse it? So is Farao, kyng of Egipt, to alle men that tristen on^x hym. That if 22 thou seist to me, We han trist in 'oure Lord God^y; whether this is not he, whos hize thingis^{yy} and auteris^z Ezechie took awei, and comaundide to Juda and to Jerusalem, 3e^a schulen worschipe bifor this auter in Jerusalem? Now therfor passe 3e^b to my 23 lord, the kyng of Assiriens, and Y schal 3yue to^c 3ou twei thousynde^{cc} of horsis, and se 3e, whether 3e moun haue rideris of 'tho horsis^d? And hou moun 3e with- 24 stonde bifor o prince of the leste seruautis of my lord? Whether thou hast trist in Egipt, for charis and knyztis^e?

[†] Ezechias brak the 3atist; Ezechie wiste, the puple suget to him, and Achaz, his fadir, hadden offendid God in many maneris, and therfor he dredde skilefully, lest for veniaunce of the forseid yuels the king of Assiriens schulde be suffrid to come on his rewme; and therfor to kepe the citee of Jerusalem, where Goddis worschip was, in strengthe, and the puple as myche as he my3te fro distriyng, he spendide the riches of the temple and of the king, as the text here seith. *Brak the 3atist of the temple; in whiche myche gold was fastned bi kingis biforgoinge and bi him, to fairnesse in worschip; and bi nede he was compellid to do this, for he hadde noon other thing, wherof he my3te paie so greet a summe. Of this is had an argument ether preef, that princes in nede moun take of the tresours of the chirche, for the sauynge of the comyn puple. Lire here. c. Ambrose and Decrees in XII. cause, ii. question, c°. aurum, and Gregorie in his Registre, in VII. book, xlii. c°. and xxxiiij. c°, and ix. book, xvi. c°.*

^x the broken *z pr. m.* ^y satrape *z pr. m.*

^d tresours EKLIX. tresories to the kyng of Assiriens I. ^e that I. ^f Om. I. ^g gon up I. ^h that I. ⁱ Om. L. ^j or of toukere ELP. ^k Om. I. ^l kyng Ezechie I. ^m the sone I. ⁿ souereyn or bischop I. ^o hows of the Lord I. ^p the scryueyn I. ^q enforstist thee I. ^r rebelle *agens Senacherib* I. ^s reedy staf I. ^t O! Egypt I. ^u upon I. ^v the which staff I. ^w the splyndre or speel therof schal I. ^x in I. ^y the Lord oure God I. ^{yy} ymagis s. ^z auteris of offence I. ^a seiyinge, 3e I. ^b 3e forth I. ^c Om. I. ^{cc} thou-sendis s. ^d hem I. ^e knyztis therof I.

the lest seruauntis of my lord? Whether hast thou trust in Egipt, for the chaaris
 25 and hors men? Whether with oute the wille of God I haue steyde up to this place, that I distrue it? The Lord seide to me, Steyde 3e^z up to this lond, and distrue it. Forsothe Eliachym, the sone
 26 of Elchie, and Sobna, and Joache, seyden to Rapsace, We preyen, that thou speke to us, thi seruauntis, Ciriely; forsothe we vndirstonden that tong; and speke thou not to us Jewly, heerynge the puple, that
 27 is vpon the walle. And Rapsaces answerde to hym, seyinge, Whether to thi lord and to thee sente me my lord, that I schulde spoken thes wordis, and not more to the men that sytten vpon the wall, that thei eten their dritt, and
 28 drynken their vryne with 3ou? And so Rapsaces stode, and cryede out with a grete voyce Jewly, and seith, Heerith the wordis of the grete kyng, kyng of Assiries. Thes thingis seith the kyng,
 29 'Disceyue not 3ou^a Ezechie; forsothe he schal not mowen delyuer 3ou fro myn hond; ne 3yue he trust to 3ou vpon the Lord, seying, Delyuerynge schal delyueren us the Lord, and this cyte schal not be taken in the hond of the kyng of
 30 Assiries; wille 3e not heeren Ezechias. Thes thingis forsothe seith the kyng of Assiries, Dooth with me that to 3ou is profytable, and comith out to me; and ete ech oon of his vijne, and of his fije tree, and 3e schuln drynke watirs of 3oure
 32 cisternys, to the tyme that I come, and translate 3ou in to the lond that is lijc to 3our lond, in to the lond berynge fruyt, and plenteuows of wijne, the lond of brede, and of vynys, the lond of olyues, 'and of oyle^b, and of hony; and 3e schulen lyuen, and not dyzen. Wylle 3e not heeren Ezechie, that 3ou disceyueth, seyinge,
 33 The Lord schal delyueren us. Whether delyuerden the goddis of Gentylis their

Whether Y stiede^f with outen 'Goddis 25 wille^g to this place, that Y schulde distrue it? The Lord^h seide to me, 'Stie thouⁱ to this lond, and distrue thou it. Forsothe 26 Eliachym, sone^k of Elchie, and Sobna, and Joabe, seiden to Rapsaces, We preien^l, that thou speke bi the langage of Sirie to vs, thi seruauntis; for we vndirstondun this langage; and that^m thou speke notⁿ to vs bi the langage of Juwis, while the puple herith, which is onⁿ the wal. And Rab- 27 saces answeride, 'and seide^o, Whethir my lord sente me to thi lord and to thee, that Y schulde speke these wordis, and not rather to the men 'that sitten^p on^q the wal, that thei ete her toordis, and drynke her pisse with 3ou? Therfor Rapsaces 28 stood, and criede with greet vois bi langage of Jewis, and seide, Here 3e the wordis of the greet kyng, the kyng of Assiriens. The kyng seith these thingis, 29 Ezechie disceyue not 3ou, for he may not delyuere 3ou fro myn hond; nether 3yue 30 he^r trist to 3ou on^s the Lord^t, and seie, The Lord delyuerynge schal delyuere vs, and this citee shal not be bitakun^u in the hond of the kyng of Assiriens; nyle 3e 31 here Ezechie. For the kyng of Assiriens seith these thingis, Do 3e with me that, that is profitable to 3ou, and go 3e out to me; and eche man schal ete of his vyner, and of his fige tree, and 3e schulen drynke watris of 3oure cisternes, til^v Y come, and 32 translate^w 3ou^x in to a lond which^y is lijc 3oure lond, in to a fruytful lond, and plenteuouse^z of wyn, a lond of breed, and of vineris, a lond of olyue trees, and of^a oile, and of hony; and 3e schulen lyue, and 3e schulen not die. Nyle 3e here Ezechie, that disseyueth 3ou, and seith, The Lord schal delyuere 3ow. Whether the goddis 33 of hethene men delyueriden her lond fro the hond of the kyng of Assiriens? Where 34 is god of Emath, and of Arphat? Where is god of Sapharuaym, of Ana, and of

witnessen this pleyntly. And king Richard dide this in dede, as Sistrense seith, in vii. book, xxviii. c. c. † with strong hond; for whanne he hadde maad couenaunt, and take gold, to suffre the rewme of Ezechie in pees, he brak the couenaunt vnfeithfully, and sente oost to take Jerusalem, and lede the puple in to Assiriens. *Live here. c.*
 § passe 3e; in Ebreu it is, 3yue 3e weddis, that is, for ij. thousynde of horsis. *Live here. c.*
 * and that thou speke not; lest the peple were aserd of the wordis of Rapsaces, and for he medlide wordis of blasfemye in his wordis. Of this place both Ebreys and Cristen doctors seyen, that this Rapsaces was a Jew of birthe, but he forsook the lawe, and was peruertid to hethennesse. *Live here. c.*

^z Om. CEH. ^a Lede not 3ou down *E pr. m.* ^b Om. A.

^f stiede up i. ^g the wille of my lord i. ^h My lord i. ⁱ Wende thou up i. ^k the sone i. ^l preien thee i. ^m Om. 18. ⁿ upon i. ^o seyinge i. ^p sittinge i. ^q upon i. ^r 3e i. ^s upon i. ^t Lord God i. ^u takun CEIK *pr. m. L.* ^v til that i. ^w bere i. ^x 3ou ouer i. ^y that i. ^z a plenteuouse i. ^a Om. i.

lond fro the hond of the kyng of Assi-
 34 ries? Where is the god of Emath, and
 Arfath? Where is the god of Saphar-
 uaym, Ana, and Aua^a? Whether thei de-
 35 lyuerden Samarie fro myn hond? Who
 forsothe ben thes in alle the goddis of
 londis, 'the whiche^b delyuerden their re-
 gyoun fro my hond, that the Lord may
 36 delyueren Jerusalem fro myn hond? And
 so the puple was styll, and answerde not
 to hym eny thinge; forsothe maunde-
 ment of the kyng thei hadde taken, that
 37 thei schulden not answeren to hym^c. And
 Eliachym, the sone of Elchie, the pro-
 uost of the hous, came, and Sobna, scribe,
 and Joache, the sone of Azaf, chaunce-
 lere, to Ezechie, the clothis kutt; and
 thei tolden to hym the wordis of Rap-
 saces.

CAP. XIX.

1 The whiche thingis whanne kyng Eze-
 chie hadde herde, he cutte his clothis, and
 is couerde with a sac; and he wente in to
 2 the hous of the Lord. And he sente Eli-
 achym, the prouost of the hous, and^d Sobna,
 scribe, and the olde men of the prestis,
 couerd with sackis, to Ysay, the prophete,
 3 the sone of Amos. The whiche seyden,
 Thes thingis seith Ezechias, Days of tri-
 bulacyoun, and of blamyng, and of blas-
 femye thes days; ther ben commyn sonys
 to the birthe, and strengthis hath not the
 4 childe berere. 3if perauenture heere the
 Lord thi God alle the wordis of Rapsaces,
 whom sente the kynge of Assiries, his
 lord, that he repreue the Lord lyuyng,
 and vndernym with wordis, the whiche
 herde the Lord thi God; and make ory-
 soun for thes relikis, that ben founden.
 5 Thanne the seruauntis of kyng Ezechie
 6 camen to Ysay; and Ysay seith to hem,
 Thes thingis seith to 3oure lord, Thes
 thingis seith the^e Lord, Wille 3e not

Aua? Whether thei delyueriden Samarie
 fro myn hond? For^b who ben thei in alle³⁵
 goddis of londis, that delyueriden her cun-
 trey fro myn hond, that the Lord may
 delyuere Jerusalem fro myn hoond?
 Therfor the puple was stille, and answer-³⁶
 ide not[†] ony thing to hym; for thei hadden
 take comaundement of the kyng, that thei
 schulden not answeren to hym. And Elia-³⁷
 chym, sone^c of Elchie, the souereyn of the
 hows^d, and Sobna, scryuen^e, and Joahe,
 chaunceler^f, the sone of Asaph, camen
 with to-rent clothis to Ezechie; and telden
 to hym the wordis of Rabsaces.

[†] and answer-
 ide not; bi co-
 maundement
 of the king,
 lest Rabsaces
 were sterid 3it
 to seie blas-
 femyes of God,
 if he were an-
 swerid. *Live*
here. c.

CAP. XIX.

And whanne kyng Ezechie hadde herd¹
 these thingis, he to-rente his clothis[†], and
 was hilid with a sak; and he entride in
 to the hous of the Lord. And he sente²
 Eliachym, souereyn of the hous^g, and
 Sobna, scryueyn^h, and elde men of the
 preestis, hilid with sackis, to Ysaie, the
 prophete, soneⁱ of Amos. Whiche^k seiden^l,³
 Ezechie seith these thingis, This dai is a
 dai of tribulacioun, and of blamyng, and
 of blasfemye; sonys camen 'til to^m the
 childberyngⁿ, and the 'traueler of childe^o
 hath not strengthis^p. If perauenture thi⁴
 Lord God here alle the wordis of Rab-
 saces, whom the kyng of Assiryens, his
 lord sente^{pp}, that he schulde dispise the
 Lord lyuyng, and repreue^q bi wordis,
 whiche^r thi Lord God herde; and make
 thou preier for these relikis^s, that ben
 foundun. Therfor^t the seruauntis of kyng⁵
 Ezechie camen to Isaie; and Isaie seide⁶
 to hem, Seie 3e these thingis to 3oure lord,
 The Lord seith these thingis, Nyle thou

[†] to-rente his
 clothis; for
 wordis of blas-
 femye seid
 agens God.
Live here. c.

[§] childbering;
 that is, we ben
 set in so greet
 affliccioun as a
 womman that
 is set in afflic-
 cioun of child-
 bering, where
 strengthis to
 bere the child
 failen. *Live*
here. c.

^a Ayra *ABC sec. m. FH.* ^b that *c pr. m.* ^c hym any thyng *E pr. m.* ^d to *ABFH.* ^e 3oure *A.*

^b For whi *I.* ^c the sone *I.* ^d Lordus hows *I.* ^e the scryuen *I.* ^f the chaunceler *I.* ^g Lordus hous *I.*
^h the scryueyn *I.* ⁱ the sone *I.* ^k The whiche *I.* ^l seiden to him *I.* ^m vnto *I.* ⁿ birthe *I.* ^o modir
 trauailinge *I.* ^p strengthe *ther to I.* ^{pp} hath sent *I.* ^q repreue *him I.* ^r that *I.* ^s remenauntis of the
 peple *I.* ^t Heere therfor *I.*

dreeden fro the face of the wordis that
 3e han herde, with the whiche the chil-
 dren of the kyng of Assiries han blas-
 7femyden me. Loo! I schal senden in
 to hym a spirit, and he schal here a mes-
 sager, and he schal 'be turned^f azeyn in
 to his lond; and I schal throwen hym
 8doun by swerd in his owne lond. Thanne
 Rapsaces is turned azeyn, and foond the
 kyng of Assiries ouercommynge Lob-
 nam; forsothe he hade herde, that he
 9was goon awaye fro Lachis. And
 whanne he hade herd of kyng Thea-
 racha of Etheope, messenger^g seyinge, Lo!
 he is goon out, that he fyt azeynus thee;
 that he goo azeynus hym, he sente mes-
 10sagers to Ezechie, seyinge, Thes thingis
 seyith to Ezekie, kyng of Juda, Leede
 thee not asyde^h theⁱ Lord thi God, in
 the whiche thou hast trust, ne sey thou,
 Jerusalem schal not be taken in to the
 11hondis of the kyng of Assiries; thou
 forsothe thi silf hast herd what thingis
 the kyngis of Assiries han done in alle^k
 londis, what maner thei han waastiden
 hem; whether than aloon thou schalt
 12mowen ben delyuered? Whether the
 goddis of Gentyllis delyuerden alle whom
 my faders waastyden, Gozam, that is,
 and Aran, and Reseph, and the sonys of
 13Eden, that weren in Thelassar? Wher
 is the kyng of Emath, and the kyng of
 Arfath? and the kyng of the cytee of
 14Cepharuaym, Ana, and Aua? And so
 whanne Ezechias hade taken the lettres
 fro the hond of the messagers, and hadde
 rad hem, he steyzide up in to the hous
 of the Lord, and he spradde hym out
 15beforn the Lord; and preyde in his sizt,
 seyinge, Lord God of Yrael, that syttyst
 vpon cherubyn, thou ert aloon God of
 alle kyngis of the^l erth; thou maadist

drede of the face^u of wordis^v whiche^w
 thou herdist, bi whiche the children of the
 kyng of Assiriens blasfemed me. Lo! 7
 Y schal sende to hym a spirit, and he
 schal here a messenger, and he schal turne
 azen in to his lond; and Y schal caste
 hym doun bi swerd in his owne lond.
 Therfor^x Rapsaces turnede azen^y, and 8
 foond the kyng of Assiriens fytynge azens
 Lobna; for he^z hadde herd, that *the kyng*
 hadde go awei fro Lachis. And whanne 9
 he^a hadde herd of Theracha^b, kyng of
 Ethiope, 'men seyinge^c, Lo! he^d zede^e
 out, that he fytte azens thee; that he^f
 schulde go azens 'that *kyng*^g, he sente
 messengeris to Ezechie, and seide, Seie 3e^h 10
 these thingis to Ezechie, kyng of Juda,
 Thi Lord God, in whom thou hast trist,
 disseyue not thee, nether seie thou, Jeru-
 salem schal not be 'bitakunⁱ in to the
 hondis of the kyng of Assiriens; for thou 11
 thi silf herdist^k what thingis the kyngis
 of Assiriens diden^l in alle londis, hou thei
 wastiden^m thoⁿ; whether therfor thou
 aloone maist be delyuered? Whether the 12
 goddis of hethene men^o delyueriden^p alle
 men^q whiche my fadris distrieden, that is,
 Gozam^r, and Aran^s, and Reseph^t, and the
 sones of Eden, that weren in Thelassar?
 Where is the kyng of Emath^u, and the 13
 kyng of Arphat? and the kyng of the
 cytee of Sepharuaym, of Ana, and of
 Aua? Therfor whanne Ezechie hadde 14
 take the lettris fro the hond of messan-
 geris^w, and hadde red tho^x, he stiede^y in
 to the hows of the Lord, and spredde
 abrood tho^z bifor the Lord; and preiede 15
 in his sizt, and seide, Lord God of Israel,
 that sittist on^a cherubym[†], thou art God
 aloone of alle kyngis of erthe; thou madist
 heuene and erthe. Bowe thin eere, and 16
 here; opyn thin izen, Lord, and se; and

† that is, for
 the wordis.
 Lire here. c.

^f turnyn *E pr. m.* ^g message *A.* ^h doun *E pr. m.* ⁱ that *H.* ^k the *B.* ^l Om. *AC.*

^u face or *schewyng* *I.* ^v the wordis *I.* ^w that *I.* ^x Thanne *I.* ^y azen *fro Jerusalem* *I.* ^z Rapsaces *I.*
^a the king of Assiriens *I.* ^b men tellinge *it of the comynge* of Theracha *I.* ^c Om. *I.* ^d Theracha *I.*
^e hath go *I.* ^f the king of Assiriens *I.* ^g Theracha *I.* ^h takun *CEK pr. m. L.* ⁱ hast herd *I.*
^l han do *I.* ^m han wastid *I.* ⁿ hem *I.* ^o folk *I.* ^p han delyuered *I.* ^q the men *I.* ^r the men of
 Gozam *I.* ^s of Aran *I.* ^t of Reseph *I.* ^u the citee of Emath *I.* ^w the messengeris *BCEIL.* ^x hem *I.*
^y stiede up *I.* ^z tho lettris *I.* ^a upon *I.*

‡ that is, art
 souereyn of ech
 creature, the, of
 aungel. Lire
 here. c.

16 heuen and erthe. Bowe down thin ere,
and here; opyn thin eezen, Lord, and
see; and here thou alle the wordis of
Senacherub, that sente, that he repreue
17 to us the lyuyng God. Forsothe, Lord,
the kyngis of Assiries scatirden the Gen-
18 tylis, and the londis of alle, and senten
the goddis of hem in to fyre; forsothe
they weren not goddis, bot the wercis
of the hondis of men, of tree and stoon;
19 and thei distruyeden hem. Now than,
Lord oure God, maake vs saaf fro the
hond of hem, that alle rewmys of the
erth knowen for thou ert Lord God
20 aloon. Forsothe Ysayas, the sone of
Amos, sente to Ezechie, seyinge, The
thingis seith the Lord God of Yrael,
What thingis thou preyedist me vpon
Senacherub, kyng of Assiries, I haue
21 herde. This is the word, that the Lord
hath spoken of hym; He hath dispiside
thee, and scorned thee, thou meyden
douztir of Syon; aftir thi bac the heued
he meuede, thou douztir of Jerusalem.
22 To whom hast thou repreued, and whom
hast thou blasfemed? Azeynus whome
hast thou enhauncid thi voice, and hast
reride in to heei3 thin eezen? Azenus the
23 hooly of Yrael. By the hond^m of thi
seruauntes thou hast putte reprove to
the Lord, and seidist, In theⁿ multitude
of my chaaris I steizide up the heiztis of
hillis, in the ouermost of Lybane, and I
hew3 down the hee3e cedris of it, and the
chosen firris of it; and I wente in vnto
the termys of it, and the wijlde wode of
24 the Carmele of it I haue hewen down;
and I haue dronken alyen watirs, and
haue dryed with the steppis of my feet
25 alle the closed watirs. Whether hast
thou not herde, what I haue done fro the

here alle the wordis of Senacherib, which^b
sente^c, that he schulde^d dispise 'to vs^e
'God lyuyng^f. Verili^g, Lord, the kynges^h 17
of Assiriens distriedenⁱ hethene men, and
the londis of alle men, and senten^k the 18
goddis of hem in to fier; for^l thei weren
not goddis, but wercis of 'hondis of men^m,
of tre and stoonⁿ; and thei losten^o 'tho
goddis^p†. Now therfor, oure Lord God, 19 † *not for zeel*
make vs saaf fro the hond of hem, that *of God, but in*
alle rewmes^q of erthe wite that thou art *her pride,*
the^r Lord God aloone. Forsothe Isaie, 20 *enuye, and co-*
sone^s of Amos, sente to Ezechie, and seide, *uitise. I.*
The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis,
Y haue herd tho thingis, whiche^t thou
preidist me on^u Sennacherib, king of As-
siriens. This is the word, which^v the 21
Lord spak^w of hym, Thou virgyn douztir^x
of Syon†, he^y dispiside^z thee, and scorn-
yde thee; thou douzter of Jerusalem, he
mouyde his heed aftir thi bak. *Senna-* 22
cherib^a, whom 'dispisidist thou^b, and whom
'blasfemedist thou^c? Azens whom hast thou
reisid thi vois, and hast reisid thin izen
an^d hize? Azens the hooli of Israel. Bi 23
the hond of thi seruauntis thou dispisidist^e
the Lord, and seidist, In the multitude of
my charys Y stiede^f in to the^g hize thingis
of hillis, in the hiznesse of Liban^h, and
kittide^b down the hize cedris therofⁱ, and
the chosyn beechis therof; and Y entride
'til to^k the termes^l therof, and Y kittide 24
down the forest^m of Carmele therof; and
Y drank alien watris, and Y made drie
withⁿ the^o steppis of 'the feet of myn^p|| 'alle
watris closid^q. Whether thou herdist not, 25
what Y made at the bigynnyng? Fro elde
daies Y made it^r, and now Y haue brouzt^s
forth; and strengthid citees^t of fizteris^u
schulen be in to fallyng of hillis^v. And 26
thei that sitten meke of^w hond in tho^x,

† *not for zeel*
of God, but in
her pride,
enuye, and co-
uitise. I.

† *virgyn, the*
douztir of Sion;
that is, Jeru-
salem, which
is seid a vir-
gyn, for the
hoolnesse of
feith, that
dwelide euere
there in sum
men. It is seid
the douzter of
Sion, for that
a douzter is de-
fendid of the
modir, so the
citee of Jeru-
salem was de-
fendid of the
stronge hold,
that was in the
hil of Sion.
Live here. c.
§ of Liban;
that is, of the
temple maad
of the trees of
Liban. Live
here. c.
|| of myne;
that is, of men
of myn oost,
and of beestis.
Live here. c.

^m hondis ABFH. ⁿ Om. ABFH.

^b the which I. ^c hath sent to us I. ^d wolde I. ^e Om. I. ^f the lyuyng God I. ^g Treuly I.
^h kyng A pr. m. ⁱ han destried I. ^k thei han sent I. ^l forsothe I. ^m mennus hondis I. ⁿ of stoon I.
^o fordiden I. ^p hem I. ^q the rewmes I. ^r Om. I. ^s the sone I. ^t that I. ^u upon I. ^v that I.
^w hath spoke I. ^x the douztir I. ^y the king of Assirie I. ^z hath dispisid I. ^a O! Sennacherib I. ^b hast
thou dispisid I. ^c hast thou blasfemed I. ^d on I. ^e hast dispisid I. ^f went up I. ^g Om. E. ^h I kit-
tide I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k vnto I. ^l termes or vttermost coostis I. ^m or the sautre I. marg. ⁿ all the closid
watris with I. ^o Om. GKL. ^p my feet A sec. m. ^q sec. m. ^x sec. m. feet of mine seruauntis G sec. m. ^q.
the feet o. sec. m. the feet of men U. ^q Om. I. ^r that thing I. ^s brouzt it I. ^t the citees ELP.
^u hillis A sec. m. I. ^v fizteris A sec. m. I. ^w in I. ^x tho citees I.

bigynnyng? Fro^p the olde days I haue
fourmyd it, and nowe I haue brougt to;
and the streyngthid cytees schuln ben in
26 to fallynge of the fitynge hyllis. And
thilk that sytten in hem meeke in hond,
han tremblyd to gydre, and ben con-
foundyd; thei ben maad as hey of the
feeld, and as greene herbe of rofys, the
whiche is maad drye, er it myzt comme
27 to rijpnesse. And thi dwellynge place,
and thi goynge oute, and thi commynge
in, and thi weye I knewe befor, and thi
28 woodnesse azeynus me. Thou wexe wood
in me, and thi pride steyde up in to my
eris; and so I schal putten a cercle in
thyn noos thrillis, and a bernacle in thi
lippis, and I schal brynge thee azeyn by
29 the weye that thou came. To thee for-
sothe, Ezechie, this schal ben a tokne;
ete this zere that thou fyndist; in the
secounde forsothe zere that freely growen;
bot in the thrid zere sowith, and repith,
and plauntith vynes, and etith the fruyt
30 of hem. And what euer were laft of the
hous of Juda, it schal putten the rote
31 benethe, and maken fruyt abouen. Fro^q
Jerusalem forsoth schuln goon out re-
lykis, and that schal ben saued of the
hyll of Syon; the zeel of the Lord of
32 hoostis schal done that. For what thing
thes thinges seith the Lord of the kyng
of Assiries, He schal not commen in to
this^r cytee, ne senden arowe in to it, and
targett schal not ocupien it, and warn-
33 yschyng schal not enuyroun it. By the
weye that he came he schal be turned
azeyn, and this cytee he schal not comme
34 in, seith the Lord; and I schal defenden
this cytee, and sauen it for me, and for
35 David, my seruaunt. It is done thanne,
the aungel of the Lord came in that nyzt,
and smoot in the tentis of Assiries an
hundreth fourescoore and fyue thousandis.

trembliden togidere, and ben schent; thei
ben maad as the hei of the^r feeld, and as
grene^x eerbe of roouys^a, which^b is^c dried^d,
bifor that it cam to ripenesse. And Y²⁷
bifor^e knew thi dwellyng, and thi goyng
out, and thin entryng^f, and thi weie, and
thi woodnesse azens me. Thou were wood²⁸
azens me, and thi pride stide^g in to myn
eeris; therfor Y schal putte a cercle^h in
thi nosethirlis, and a bernacle in thi lippis,
and Y schal lede thee azen in toⁱ the weie
bi which thou camest. Forsothe, Ezechie,²⁹
this^k schal be a signe^l to thee^m; ete thou
in this zeer that, that thou fyndist; for-
sothe in the secounde zeer tho thingis, that
growen bi her owne wille; sotheli in the
thridde zeer sowe ze, and repe ze, plaunteⁿ
ze vynes, and ete^o the fruytis of tho.
And what euer thing schal be residue^p³⁰
of the hows of Juda, it schal sende root^q
dounward, and schal^r make fruyt^r vpward.
For relakis^s schulen go out of Jerusalem,³¹
and that, that schal be sauyn, *'schal go*
out^t of the hil of Syon; the feruent loue
of the Lord of oostis schal do this^u. Wher-³²
for the Lord seith these thingis of the
kyng of Assiriens, He schal not entre in
to this citee^v, nethir he schal sende an
arowe in to it, nether scheeld^w shal occu-
pie it, nether strengthing, *ethir bisegyng*,
schal cumpasse it. He schal turne azen³³
bi the weie^x bi which^x he cam^y, and he
schal not entre in to this citee, seith the
Lord; and Y schal defende this citee, and³⁴
Y schal saue it for me^z, and for David, my
seruaunt. Therfor it was don, in that³⁵
nyzt the aungel[†] of the Lord cam, and
smoot in the castels of Assiryens an hun-
drid foure^a score and fyue thousynde.
And whanne *Sennacherib* hadde rise eerli,
he siz alle bodies^b of deed men; and he
departide, and zede aweie^c. And Senna-³⁶
cherib, the^d kyng of Assiriens, turnede

† in that nyzt
the aungel, etc.;
not in the next
nyzt after that
Ysaie bifor
seide these
thingis, for
twey zere
weren bitwixe,
but after ij. zere
Sennacherib
cam toward
Jerusalem,
whanne his
oost was in
Nobe, which is
not ful fer fro
Jerusalem;
and in that
nyzt the aungel
took this ven-
taunce on his
oost. *Live*
here. c.

p For B. q For A. r the AH. thi B.

y a E. z a grene I. a the hous riggis I. b the which I. c Om. I. d dried or welewide I. e Om. I.
f goyng in I. g stiede up I. h ryng iw. i Om. I. k to thee this I. l tokne I. m Om. I. n and
plaunte EL. o ete ze I. p left ouer I. q the root I. r it schal I. s the fruyt I. s the relakis or folk
left I. t Om. I. u this thing I. v citee Jerusalem I. w scheeld of him I. x that I. y cam by I.
z my self I. a and foure I. b the bodies x sec. m. c aweie thenns I. d Om. I.

And whanne erly he hade rysen, he saw³ alle the bodies of the deed; and a³eyn³⁶ gooyng wente awaye. And Senacherub, the^r kyng of Assiries, is turned a³eyn,³⁷ and dwellide in Nynyue. And whanne he schulde honouren in the temple of Nesarath, his god, Toramelech and Cirasar, the sonys of hym, smyten hym with swerd; and thei flowen in to the lond of Armeneyes; and Asseraddon, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XX.

¹ In tho dayes sijknede Ezechias vnto the deeth; and there cam to hym Ysayas, the sone of Amos, prophete, and seyde^s to hym, Thes thingis seith the Lord God, Comaunde to thin hous, forsothe thou schalt dyen, and not lyuen. The whiche turned his face to the wall, and honourede³ the Lord, seyinge, I beseche, Lord, haue mynde, how I haue goon before thee in treuthe, and in perfyte herte, and that is plesaunt before thee haue^t done. And so Ezechias wepte with grete weepyng.⁴ And ere Ysay were gon out the half partye of the porche, the word of the⁵ Lord is done to hym, seyinge, Turne a³eyn, and sey to Ezechie, the duke of my puple, Thes thingis seith the Lord of Daud, thi fadre, I haue herd thi preyer, and seen thi tere, and, loo! I have helid thee. The thrid day thou schalt stey³en up to the temple of the Lord,⁶ and I schal adden to thy days fyuteen ³eer; bot and fro the hond of the kyng of Assiries I schal delyueren thee, and this cytee, and I schal defenden this cyte⁷ for me, and for Daud, my seruaunt. And Ysay seyde, Bryngith to me a masse of fijgis. The whiche whan thei hadden brou³t to, and putte vpon his botche, he⁸ is heelid. Ezechie forsothe seide to Ysay, What schal ben the tokne, for the Lord schal helyn me, and for the thrid day

a³en, and dwellide in Nynyue. And³⁷ whanne he worschipide in the temple Nestrach his god, Adramelech and Sirasar, his sonest, killide hym with swerd^e; and thei fledden in to the lond of Armenyes; and Asaradon, his sone, regnyde for hym.

† hisc sones, etc.; for he wolde haue slayn hem in to sacrifice to his God. *Live here. c.*

CAP. XX.

In tho daies Ezechie was sijk 'til to^f the¹ deeth; and Isaie, the prophete, sonest of Amos, cam to hym, and seide to hym, The Lord God seith these thingis, Comaunde^h† to thin hows, for thou schalt die, and thou schalt not lyue[§]. Whichⁱ Ezechie turnyde² his face to the wal, and worschipide the Lord, and seide, Y biseche, Lord, haue³ mynde, hou Y ³edel bifor thee in treuthe, and in a^k parfit herte, and Y dide that, that was plesaunt bifor thee. Therfor^l Ezechie wepte bi^m greetⁿ wepyng. And bifor that⁴ Ysaie ³ede out half the part of the court, the word of the Lord was maad to Isaie, and seide, Turne thou a³en, and seie to⁵ Ezechie, duyko of my puple, The Lord God of Daud, thi fadir, seith thes thingis, Y herde^p thi preiere, and Y si³ thi teer, and, lo! Y heelide^a thee. In the thridde dai thou schalt stie^r in to the temple of the Lord, and Y schal adde^s fiftene ³eer to thi⁶ daies; but also Y schal delyuere thee and this citee fro the hond of the kyng of Assiriens, and Y schal defende this citee for me, and for Daud, my seruaunt. And⁷ Ysaie seide, Brynge ³e to me a gobet of figis. And whanne thei hadden brou³te it, and hadde putte^t on 'his botche^u, he was heelid. Forsothe^v Ezechie seide to Isaie,⁸ What schal be the signe^w||, that the Lord schal heele me, and that^x in the thridde dai Y schal stie^y in to the temple of the

† Comaunde; that is, make thi testament. *Live here. c.*
§ schalt not lyue; that is, thou maist not ascape by weye of kynde; and bi this maner it was schewid to the profete, netheles, bi Goddis grace aboute kynde, he myzte be heelid, but this was schewid thanne to the profete. *Live here. c.*

|| Ezechie axide not this bi vnfeithfulnesse, ether dispeir, but more bi Goddis trist, that his glorie schulde appere, bi the wondrous heel-ing. *Live here. c.*

^r Om. A. ^s seith A. ^t I haue AC pr. m.

^e a swerd I. ^f vnto I. [§] the sone I. ^h Dispose I. ⁱ And I. ^j haue go I. ^k Om. A pr. m.
^l Thanne I. ^m with EIL. ⁿ a greet I. ^o the duyko I. ^p haue herd I. ^q haue heelid I. ^r stie up I.
^s adde to I. ^t putte it I. ^u the bocche of Ezechie I. ^v And I. ^w tokne I. ^x also that I. ^y stie up I.

I am to steýzen up the temple of the
 9 Lord? To whom seith Ysay, This schal
 ben the tokne fro the Lord, that the Lord
 be to do the word that he spac; wylt
 thou, that vmbre steýze up tenn lynys, or
 that it be turned azeýn as fele grees?
 10 And Ezechie seith, It is lizt vmbre to
 cresen tenn lynis, ne this I wylle that be
 done, bot that it be turned azeýn bac-
 11 ward tenn degrees. And so Ysay, the
 prophete, inwardly clepyde the Lord, and
 brouzt azeýn the vmbre by the lynys, with
 the whiche nowe it hadde goon down in
 the orloge of Achaz, backward tenn degrees.
 12 In that tyme sente Berodachaladam, the
 sone of Baladam, kyng of Babyloyne,
 lettris and 3iftis to Ezechie; forsothe he
 hadde herd, that Ezechie was sijk, and
 13 hadde couerde. And Ezechias gladide in
 the commynge of hem, and schewide to
 hem the hous of swote spycis^u, and gold,
 and siluer, and dyuerse pymentis, and
 oynementis, and the hous of his vessels,
 and alle thingis that he myzt han in his
 tresouris; ther was not a word, that
 Ezechie schewide not to hem in his hous,
 14 and in alle his power. Forsothe Ysay,
 the prophete, came to kynge^v Ezechie, and
 seide to hym, What seyden thes men, or
 whenns camen thei to thee? To whome
 seith Ezechie, Fro a ferre lond thei camen
 15 to me, fro Babyloyne. And he answerde,
 What seezen thei in thin hous? Ezechie
 seith, Alle thingis, what euer ben in myn
 hous, thei seezen; no thing is that I haue
 not schewide to hem in my tresuries.
 16 And so Ysay seyde to Ezechie, Heere
 17 thou the word of the Lord. Lo! days
 comen, and alle thingis that ben in thi
 hous schuln be taken awaye, and the
 whiche thi fadirs hydden vnto this day, in
 to Babyloyne; ther schal not leuen eny
 18 thinge, seith the Lord. Bot and of thi
 sonys, that schul goon out of thee, the

Lord? To whom Ysaie seide, This schal⁹
 be 'a signe^z of the Lord, that the Lord
 schal do the word which^a he spac; wolt
 thou, that the schadewe^b stie^{c†} by ten lynes,
 ethir turne azen bi so many degrees? And 10
 Ezechie seide, It is esy^d that the schadewe
 encreesse bi ten lynes^e, nethir Y wole that
 this be doon, but that it^f turne azen bac-
 ward bi ten degrees. Therfor⁸ Ysaie, the 11
 prophete, clepide inwardli^h the Lord, and
 brouzte azen backward bi ten degrees the
 schadewe bi lynesⁱ, bi whiche it hadde
 go down thanne in the orologie of Achaz.
 In that tyme Beradacbaladan, sone^k of 12
 Baladam, the^l kyng of Babiloyne, sente
 lettris and 3iftis to Ezechie; for he hadde
 herd that Ezechie was^m sijk, and hadde
 coueridⁿ. Forsothe^o Ezechie was glad[†] in 13
 the comyng of hem, and he schewide to
 hem the hows of spyceries, and gold, and
 siluer, and dyuerse pymentis, also oynem-
 entis, and the hows of hise vessels, and
 alle thingis whiche^p he myzte haue in
 hise tresouris; 'no word was^q, 'which Eze-
 chie schewide not to hem^r in his hows,
 and in al his power^s. Sotheli Ysaie, the 14
 prophete, cam to the^t kyng Ezechie, and
 seide to hym, What seiden these men,
 ether fro whennus camen thei to the?
 To whom Ezechie seide, Thei camen to
 me fro a fer lond, fro Babiloyne. And he^u 15
 answeride, What 'sien thei^v in thin hows?
 Ezechie seide, Thei sien^w alle thingis, what
 euer thingis ben in myn hows; no thing is
 in my tresouris, which Y schewide not to
 hem. Therfor Isaie seide to Ezechie, 16
 Here thou the word of the Lord. Lo! 17
 dayes comen, and alle thingis that ben in
 thin hows, and 'whiche thingis^x thi fadris
 maden til in to this dai, schulen be takun
 away into Babiloyne; 'not ony thing schal
 dwelle^y, seith the Lord. But also of thi 18
 sones, that schulen go out of thee, whiche
 thou schalt gendere^z, schulen be takun, and

† stie; that is,
 go ferthere;
 and so it is in
 Ebreu. Lire
 here. c.

† glad; bi vn-
 resonable glad-
 nesse and pride,
 for so greet a
 kyng hadde
 sent to hym
 messangeris
 fro so fer a
 lond. Lire
 here. c.

^u oynementis *E pr. m.* ^v the kynge *B.*

^z the tokne *I.* ^a that *I.* ^b schadewe of the sunne *I.* ^c stie up *I.* ^d lizt or esy *I.* ^e lynes or houris *I.*
^f the sunne *I.* ^g Thanne *I.* ^h ynly *I.* ⁱ the same lynes *I.* ^k the sone *I.* ^l Om. *I.* ^m had be *I.*
ⁿ rekouerid *I.* ^o And *I.* ^p that *I.* ^q ther was not ony word *I text. or thing I marg.* ^r Om. *I.* ^s power,
 that Ezechie schewide not to hem *I.* ^t Om. *I.* ^u Ysaie *I.* ^v han thei seen *I.* ^w han seie *I.* ^x that *I.*
^y ther schal not ony thing therof dwelle or abijde *I.* ^z bigete *I.*

whiche thou schalt geten schul ben taken
awaye, and thei schul ben geldyngis in
the paleys of the kyng of Babyloyne.
19 Ezechie seide to Ysay, Good is the word
of the Lord, that he spac; he oonly pees
20 and treuthe in my days. The remnaunt
forsothe of the wordis of Ezechie, and alle
his streyngthe, and howe he maad the
fische poond, and the watre cundite, and
brouzten in watirs in to the cytee, whether
not thes ben writen in the boke of the
wordys of the days of kyngis of Juda?

CAP. XXI.

21 And Ezechie slepte with his fadirs,
and Manasses, his sone, regnede for hym.
1 Of twelue 3eer was Manasses, whanne he
beganne to regnen, and fyue and fourty
3eer he regnede in Jerusalem; the name
2 of his modir, Asiba. And he dide euyl in
the sizt of the Lord, after the mawmettis
of Gentils, the whiche the Lord dide awaye
3 fro the face of the sonys of Yrael. And
he is turned, and bylde^w up hee3e thingis,
the whiche Ezechie, his fadir, scatirde;
and he rerede up the auters of Baal, and
maad mawmett woddis, as dyde Achab,
kyng of Yrael; and he honourede al the
4 kny3thod of heuen, and heryede it. And
he maad up autirs in the hous of the Lord,
of the whiche the Lord seide, In Jeru-
5 salem I schal putten my name. And he
maad up autirs of alle the kny3thode of
heuen in^x two poorchis of the temple of
6 the Lord; and he ouerladde his sone thor3
fjir; and he dyuynede, and he weytide the
dyuynynge of chiterynge of briddis; and
maad enchaunteris, and clepers of deuyls
he multiplied, that he dide euyl befor
7 the Lord, and terrede hym. And he
putte the mawmett of the mawmett
wodde, that he hadde maad, in to the
temple of the Lord, vpon the whiche the
Lord spac to Dauid, and to Salomon, his

thei schulen be geldyngis in the paleis of
the king of Babiloyne. Ezechie^a seide to 19
Isaie, The word of the Lord, 'which he
spak, is good^b†; ooneli pees and treuthe be
in my daies. Forsothe the residue^c of 20
wordis^d of Ezechie, and al his strengthe,
and hou he made a cisterne, and a watir
cundijt, and brouzte watris^e, 'in to^f the
citee, whether these ben not writun in the
book of wordis of daies of the^g kyngis of
Juda?

CAP. XXI.

And Ezechie slepte with hise fadris, and 21
Manasses, his sone, regnyde for hym.
Manasses was of twelue 3eer, whanne he
bigan to regne, and he regnyde fyue and
fifti 3eer in Jerusalem; the name of his
modir was Asiba. And he dide yuel in²
the sizt of the Lord, bi^h the idolsⁱ of hethene
men, 'whiche hethene^k men the Lord dide
awei fro the face of the sonys of Israel.
And he^l was turned^m, and bildide hize³
thingis, whiche Ezechie, his fadir, distriede;
and he reiseⁿ auteris of Baal, and he
made woodis^o, as Achab kyng of Israel
hadde do; and he worschipide 'with out
forth^p al the kny3thod of heuene^q, and
worschipide^r it in *herte*. And he bildide⁴
auteris[†] in the hows of the Lord, of which^{rr}
the Lord seide, Y schal sette my name in
Jerusalem. And he bildide auteris to al⁵
the kny3thod of heuene^s in the^t twei large
places of the temple of the Lord; and he⁶
'ledde ouer^u his sone thorou^v the fier; and
he vside false dyuynyngis in auteris, on^w
whiche^x sacrifice was maad to feendis, and
he kepte false dyuynyngis bi chiteryng
of bryddis; and he made men to haue yuele
spiritis spekyng in the^{xx} wombe^y, and he
multipliede false dyuynours in entraylis^z of
beestis sacrificed^a to feendis, that he schulde^b
do yuel bifor the Lord, and terre hym to

† The word of
the Lord, which
he spac, is
good; Ezechie
repentide, and
so took the
sentence of the
Lord on him
and his rewme,
wherfor and
this peyne was
not brouzt in in
hise tymes, but
it was dilayed,
til to the tyme
of Joachym and
Sedechie; and
whanne this
was seid bi
Isaie to him,
he seide, *ooneli*
pees, etc. Live
here. c.

† auteris; to
do ydolatrie. c.

^w bieldeide A. ^x and A.

^a And Ezechie 18. ^b is good, that he hath spoke 1. ^c remenaunt 1. ^d the wordis 1. ^e water 1.
^f and to 1. ^g Om. 1. ^h after 1. ⁱ yuels 1. ^k the whiche 1. ^l Manasses 1. ^m turned awe 1.
ⁿ reiseide up 1. ^o mawmett woddis 1. ^p Om. 1. ^q the firmament 1. ^r loutide 1. ^{rr} which hous 1.
^s heuene or firmament 1. ^t Om. disxbç. ^u drow3e 1. ^v bi EL. ^w upon 1. ^x the whiche 1. ^{xx} her 1.
^y wombis BCD FG I K L M N O P Q R S U W X B C. ^z the entraylis 1. ^a sacrificid DK MBSX C. ^b wolde 1.

sone, In this temple, and in Jerusalem that I haue chosen of alle the lynagis of Yrael, I schal putte my name vnto euer-
 8 more. And I schal make no more to be styred the fote of Yrael fro the lond that I ȝaue to the fadirs of hem; so neuer the later ȝif thei kepen in dede alle thingis that I bad hem, and al the lawe that Moyses, my seruauant, comaundyde to
 9 hem. Thei forsothe herden not, bot ben bouȝt doun of Manasse, that thei don euyl ouer the Gentilis, the whiche the Lord to-trade fro the face of the sonys of
 10 Yrael. And the Lord spac in the hond of his seruauantis prophetis, seyinge, For Manasses, king of Juda, dyde alle thes
 11 abomynacyouns most euylouer alle thingis the whiche dyden Amorreis beforn hym, and also he maad Juda to synnen in his
 12 vnclennesis^z; therefore thes thingis seith the Lord God of Yrael, Lo! I schal bryngen in euyls vpon Jerusalem and Judam, that
 13 who so euer heerith, bothe the eris of hym schal tynclyn; and I schal stretchen out vpon Jerusalem the lytyl coord of Samarye, and the birthen of the hous of Achab, and I schal don awaye Jerusalem, as tablis ben wont to ben don awaye; doynge awaye I schal turnen, and bryngyn
 14 ofter^a the poyntel vpon his face. Forsothe I schal leuen the relakis of myn herytage^b, and schal taken hem in to the hond of his enmyes; and thei schul ben in waastite, and in raayne to alle their
 15 aduersaries; for thi that thei dyden euyl beforn me, and dwelliden stedfast terrynge me, fro the day that their fadirs
 16 wenten out of Egipt vnto this day. Furthermore and Manasses schad myche gyltlesse blode ouer gretely, to the tyme that Jerusalem wer fulfyld vp to the mouthe, with oute his synnes in whiche he maad Judam to synnen, that he do yuel
 17 beforn the Lord. The remnaunt for-

ire. And he settide^c an ydol of wode,⁷ which^d he hadde maad, in^e the temple of the Lord, of which temple^f the Lord spak^g to Daid, and to Salomon, his sone^h, Y schal sette my name withouten ende in this temple, and in Jerusalem whichⁱ Y chees of alle the lynagis of Israel. And Y⁸ schal nomore make the foot of Israel to be moued fro the lond which^k Y ȝaf to the fadris of hem; so netheles if thei kepen in werk alle thingis whiche^k Y comaundide^l to hem, and al the lawe whiche^m Moises, my seruauant, comaundide to hem. Sotheli⁹ theiⁿ herden not, but weren disseyued of Manasses, that thei diden yuel ouer hethene men, whiche the Lord al to-brak fro the face of the sones of Israel. And the Lord
 10 spak in the hond of his seruauantis prophetis, and seide, For Manasses, kyng of
 11 Juda, dide these worste abhomynacyouns ouer alle thingis which^o Ammorreis^p diden bifor hym, and maden also the puple of Juda to do synne in hise vnclennesis^{pp}; therfor the Lord God of Israel seith these
 12 thingis, Lo! Y schal brynge in yuelis on^q Jerusalem and Juda, that^r who euer herith^s, bothe hise eeris tynge^t†; and Y¹³ schal holde forth on^u Jerusalem the corde of Samarie, and the birthun of the hows of Achab[†], and Y schal do awei Jerusalem, as tablis ben wont to be doon awei; and^v Y schal do awaye and turne^{vv} it^w, and Y schal lede ful ofte the^x poyntel on^y the face therof. Forsothe Y schal leue relakis^z
 14 of myn eritage, and Y schal bitake hem in to^a the hond of enmyes therof; and thei schulen be in distriynge, and in raueyn to alle her aduersaries; for thei diden yuel
 15 bifor me, and thei continueden terrynge^b me to ire, fro the dai in which her fadris ȝeden out of the lond of Egipt til to^c this day. Furthermore also Manasses schedde¹⁶ weren writun, so Nabuzardan¹ dide awaye Jerusalem, and brente alle the housis. Live
 here. c.

¹³ † his eeris tynge; for drede and wondring of the greetnesse of yuel, that schal come on Jerusalem. Live here. c.
 † the birthun of the hows of Achab; that is, in the same mesure and in the same weizte Y schal punysche the rewme of Juda, in which Y punyschide the rewme of Israel. as tablis; in whiche no thing apperith of these thingis that
 16 weren writun, so Nabuzardan dide awaye Jerusalem, and brente alle the housis. Live here. c.

^z vnclennesse B. ^a efte B. ^b eritages E.

^c sette EI. ^d that I. ^e upon I. ^f that I. ^g spak of I. ^h sone, seiynge I. ⁱ the which citee I. ^k that I. ^l have comaundid I. ^m that I. ⁿ the sones of Israel I. ^o that I. ^p hethen men of Ammorey I. ^{pp} vnclennesse LX. ^q upon I. ^r and I. ^s herith these yuelis I. ^t tynge or ringe I. ^u upon I. ^v Om. BCDEIKLMPXBC. ^{vv} ouer turne I. ^w Om. KL. ^x a I. ^y upon I. ^z remenauntis I. ^a Om. I. ^b in terryng I. ^c til into EL. vnto I. to X. ^d gyltles I. ^e vnto I.

sothe of the wordis of Manasse, and alle thingis that he dyde, and his synne that he synned, whether thes ben not wryten in the boke of the wordis of the days
 18 of kyngis of Juda? And Manasses slept with his fadirs, and is byryed in the gardyne of his hous, in the gardyn of Azam; and Amon, his sone, regned for
 19 hym. Of two and twenty 3eer he was, whanne he beganne to regnen; two forsothe 3eer he regned in Jerusalem; name of his modir, Messalometh, dou3tir
 20 of Arus of Jethaba. And he dyde euyl in the si3t of the Lord, as dydde Ma-
 21 nasses, his fadir. And he wente in al the weye, by the whiche his fadir wente, and he seruede in the vnclennesis^c in whiche serued his fadir, and honourede
 22 hem; and forsoke the Lord God of his fadirs, and wente not in the weye of the
 23 Lord. And his seruauentis benten to hym buschementis, and slewen the kyng in his
 24 hous. The^d puple forsothe of the lond smoot alle, that coniureden a3einus king Amon, and thei setten to hem king, Jo-
 25 sias, his sone, for him. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Amon, that he dide, whether not thes ben wryten in the boke of the wordes of the days of kyngis
 26 of Juda? And thei birieden him in his sepulcre in the gardyn of Aza; and Josias, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XXII.

1 Of ey3t 3eere was Josias, whann he byganne to regnen, and oon and thrytty 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem; name of his modir, Ydida, the dou3tir of Fadaya
 2 of Besocath. And he dyde that, that was plesaunt befor the Lord, and he wente by alle the wayes of Daud, his fadir, and bowede not, neither to the ri3t, ne to the

hise synnes bi whiche he made Juda to do synne, to^f do yuel bifor the Lord. Forsothe¹⁷ the residue^g of the^h wordis of Manasses, and alle thingis whicheⁱ he dide, and his synne whiche^k he synnede^l, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? And Ma-¹⁸ nasses slepte with hise fadris, and was biried in the gardyn of his hous, in the gardyn of Azam; and Amon, his sone, regnyde for hym. He^m was of two and¹⁹ twenti 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne; and he regnede twei 3eer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Mesalamech, the dou3tir of Arus of Gethela. And heⁿ dide²⁰ yuel in the si3t of the Lord, as Manasses, his fader, hadde do. And he 3ede in al the²¹ weie, bi which his fader hadde go, and he seruide to vnclennesis[†], to whiche his fadir hadde seruyd, and he worschipide tho; and he forsook the Lord God of hise fadris,²² and he 3ede not in the weye of the Lord. And hise seruauentis settiden tresouns to²³ hym, and killiden the kyng in hise hous. Sothely the puple of the Lord smoot alle²⁴ men^o, that hadden conspirid a3ens kyng Amon, and thei ordeyneden to hem a kyng, Josias, 'his sone^p, for hym. Forsothe^q²⁵ the residue of wordis^r of Amon, whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? And he slepte with hise fadris,²⁶ and thei birieden hym in his sepulcre in the gardyn of Azam; and Josias, his sone, regnede for him.

[†] vnclennesis;
that is, ydolis.
Lire here. c.

CAP. XXII.

Josias^s was of ei3te 3eer, whanne he¹ bigan to regne, and he regnyde oon and thritti 3eer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Ydida, the dou3tir of Phadaia of Besechath. And he^t dide that, that² was plesaunt bifor the Lord, and he 3ede be alle the wayes[†] of Daud, his fadir; he bowide not, nethir to the ri3tside, nethir^u

[†] in good, and
not in yuel.
Lire here. c.

^c vnclennesse B. ^d And the A.

^f and to I. ^g remenaunt I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ that I. ^k that I. ^l dede EL. ^m Amon I. ⁿ Amon I.
^o the men I. ^p the sone of Amon I. ^q Sothly I. ^r the wordis I. ^s Josias, his sone DEL. ^t Jozias I.
^u ne EILP.

3 left. Forsothe the eyztenthe 3eer of kyng Josie, sente the kyng Safan, the sone of Asua, the sone of Mesulam, the scribe of the temple of the Lord, seyinge to hym, 4 Goo to Elchiam, the grete preest, that the monee, that is brouzt in to the temple of the Lord, be blowen to gydre, the whiche the porteris of the temple gaderden of the puple; and be it 3euen to wriztis by the prouostis of the hous of the Lord; the whiche and delen it to hem that wirchen in the temple of the Lord, to the coueryngis of the temple of the Lord 6 to ben enstorid, that is, to the mayster carpenters, and masouns, and to hem that maken to gydre the bytwene^e broken, and that there be bouzt trees and stonys of the quarrees, to the enstorynge of the 7 temple of the Lord; neuer the later the syluer be not tolde to hem, that thei taken, bot in power haue^f thei, and in 8 feith. Forsothe Elchias, the bischop, seide to Sapham, scribe, The boke of the lawe I haue founden in the hous of the Lord. And Elchias 3aue the volym to Sapham, scribe, the whiche and radde 9 it. Forsothe Sapham, scribe, came to the kyng, and told to hym what thingis he hade comaundide, and seith, Thi seruautis blewen to gydre the monee, that is founden in the hous of the Lord, and han 3euen, that it be delid to the wriztis of the prefectis of the werkis of the 10 temple of the Lord. Forsothe Sapham, scribe, tolde to the kyng, seyinge, Elchias, the prest of God, 3aue to me a boke; the whiche whanne Sapham hade 11 radde before the kyng, and the king had herd the wordis of the boke of the lawe 12 of the Lord, he kutte his clothis. And he comaundyde to Elchie, the prest, and to Aychan, the sone of Saphan, and to Achabor, the sone of Mycha, and to Sapham, scribe, and to Achie, seruaunt of

of the leftside. Forsothe in the eiztenthe 3eer of kyng Josias, the kyng^q sente Saphan, sone^r of Asua, the sone of Mesulam, scryueyn, *ethir doctour*, of the temple of the Lord, and seide to him, Go 4 thou to Elchie, the grete preest, that the money, which^s is borun in to the temple of the Lord, be spendid^t, which^u money the porteris of the temple han gaderid^v of the puple; and that it be 3ouun to crafti^w men bi the souereyns of the hows of the Lord; which^w also departide that money to hem that worchen in the temple of the Lord, to reparele the rooues^x of the temple of the Lord, that is^{xx}, to^y carpenteris, 6 and to masouns, and to hem that maken brokun thingis, and that trees and stoonus of quarieris be bouzt^{yy}, to reparele the temple of the Lord; netheles siluer^z, 7 which^a thei^b taken, be not rekynynd to hem, but haue thei^c in power, and in feith. Forsothe^d Helchie, the bischop, 8 seide to Saphan, the scryuen, Y haue founde the^e book of the lawe in the hows of the Lord. And Elchie 3af the^f book to Saphan, the scryuen, which^g also redde it. Also Saphan, the scryuen, cam to the 9 kyng, and telde to hym tho thingis, whiche Elchie hadde comaundid, and he seide, Thi seruautis han spendid the monei, which^h was foundun in the hows of the Lord, and 3auenⁱ, that it schulde be departid to crafti men of the souereyns of werkis of the temple of the Lord. Also 10 Saphan, the scriueyn, telde to the kyng, and seide, Helchie, the preest of God, 3af^k to me a book; and whanne Saphan hadde red that book bifor the kyng, and the 11 kyng hadde herd the wordis of the^l book of the^m lawe of the Lord, he to-rente hise clothis. And he comaundide to Elchie, 12 the preest, and to Aicham, soneⁿ of Saphan, and to Achabor, soneⁿ of Mycha, and to Saphan, the scryuen, and to Achia,

^e betwix A. ^f ha E.

^q kyng Jozias I. ^r the sone I. ^s that I. ^t molten togidere I. ^u the which I. ^v gaderid togidere I. ^w the which I. ^x hilyngis I. ^{xx} his L. ^y Om. EL. ^{yy} brouzt A *pr. m.* ^z the siluer I. ^a that I. ^b the work men I. ^c thei it I. ^d And I. ^e a I. ^f that I. ^g the which I. ^h that I. ⁱ thei han 3ouen I. ^k hath 3oue I. ^l that I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ the sone I.

13 the kyng, seyinge, Gooth, and counseilith
the Lord vpon me, and vpon the puple,
and vpon al Juda, of the wordis of this
volyme, that is founden; grete forsothe
wrathe of the Lord is tende up azeynus
us, for oure fadirs herden not the wordis
of this boke, that thei schulde done al
14 that is writen to us. And so Elchias,
the prest, and Aycham, and Achabor,
and Saphan, and Asia, wenten to Oldam,
prophetisse, wyf of Sellum, sone of The-
chue, sone of Aras, keper of the clothes,
the whiche dwellede in Jerusalem, in
'the secounde wallynge^g; and thei speken
15 to hire. And sche answerd to hem, Thes
thingis seith the Lord God of Yrael,
Seith to the man, that sente 3ou to me,
16 Thes thingis seith the Lord God of
Ysrael, Loo! I schal brynge forth euyls
vpon this place, and vpon the dwellers of
it, alle the wordis of the lawe, the whiche
17 the kyng of Juda radde; for thei for-
soken me, and sacrificiden to alyen goddis,
terrynge me in alle the werkis of their
hondis; and myn indignacioun schal be
tend up in this place, and schal not ben
18 qweynt. To the kyng forsothe of Juda
that sente 3ou, that 3e counseylen the
Lord, thus seith, Thes thingis seith the
Lord God of Yrael, For thy that thou
19 herdyst the wordis of the volyme, and
thi herte is gaastyde, and thou ert
meeked befor the Lord, the werdis herd
azeyn this place and the dwellers of it,
that is, that schulden ben maad in to
stoneynge, and into cursidhed, and thou
kuttist thy clothis, and thou weptist be-
for me, and I herde, seith the Lord;
20 therefore I schal gedere thee to thi fadirs,
and thou schalt be gadred to thy sepulcre
in pese; that thin cezen seen not alle the
euylis, the whiche I am to brynge in
vpon this place.

seruaunt of the kyng, and seide, Go 3e, 13
and 'counsele 3e^o the Lord^p on^q me, and
on^r the puple^s, and on^t al Juda, of the^u
wordis of this book, which^v is foundun;
for^w greet ire of the Lord is kyndlid a3ens
vs, for oure fadris herden not the wordis
of this book, to do al thing which^x is
writun to vs. Therfor Helchie, the preest, 14
and Aicham, and Achabor, and Saphan,
and Asia, 3eden to Olda, the prophetesse,
the wijf of Sellum, sone^y of Thecue, sone^y
of Aras, kepere of the^z clothis, which^a
Olda dwellide in Jerusalem, in the se-
counde *dwelllyng*^b; and thei spoken to hir.
And sche answeride to hem, The Lord 15
God of Israel seith these thingis, Seie 3e
to the man, that sente 3ou to me, The 16
Lord God of Israel seith these thingis,
Lo! Y schal brynge yuelis on^c this place,
and on^c the dwelleris therof, alle^d the
wordis 'of the lawe^e, whiche the kyng of
Juda redde; for thei forsoken me, and 17
maden sacrifice to alien goddis, and ter-
riden me to ire in alle the werkis of her
hondis; and myn indignacioun schal be
kyndlid in this place, and schal^f not be
quenchid. Sotheli to the kyng of Juda, 18
that sente 3ou, that 3e schulen 'counsele
the Lord^g, 3e schulen seie thus, The Lord
God of Israel seith these thingis, For
thou^h herdist the wordis of the book, and 19
thin herte was aferd, and thou were maad
meke bifer the Lord, whanne theⁱ wordis
weren herd a3ens this place and a3ens
the dwelleris therof, that is, that thei
schulden be maad in to wondryng, and
in to cursyng, and thou to-rentist thi
clothis, and weptist bifer me, and Y herde,
seith the Lord; herfor Y schal gadere 20
thee to thi fadris, and thou schalt be ga-
derid to thi sepulcre in pees; that thin
izen se not alle the yuelis, whiche Y schal
brynge yn on^k this place.

^g welsum fortune *z* sec. m. sup. ras. the secounde wallyng tert. m.

^o axe ELP. ^p Lord counsel ELP. ^q upon I. ^r upon I. ^s puple of this citee I. ^t upon I. ^u Om. EL.
^v that I. ^w forsothe I. ^x that I. ^y the sone I. ^z Om. DEKLMPXsbç. ^a the which I. ^b enuyronynge
of the wall I. ^c upon I. ^d and alle ELb. and I schal fulfille alle I. ^e Om. I. ^f it schal I. ^g axe the
Lord counsel ELP. ^h thou, Josias I. ⁱ his I. ^k upon I.

CAP. XXIII.

1 And thei tolden to the kyng that sche hadde seide; the whiche sent, and ben gadred to hym alle the olde men of Juda, 2 and of Jerusalem. And the kyng steyside up the temple of the Lord, and alle the men of Juda, and alle that dwelliden in Jerusalem with hym, prestis, and prophetis, and alle the puple, fro lytyl vnto mychil; and he radde, alle men heerynge, alle the wordis of the boke of the pese couenaunt of the Lord, the whiche 3 is founden in the hous of the Lord. And the kyng stood vpon a gree; and he smote pese couenaunt before the Lord, that thei goon after the Lord, and kepen his heestis and witnessyngis and cerymoynes in al herte and in al soule, that thei reren the wordis of this pese couenaunt, that weren wryten in that boke; and the puple assentyde to the^h couenaunt. And the kyng comaundyde to 4 Elchie, the bischop, and to the prestis of the secound ordre, and to the 3ate keepers, that thei throwen forthe fro the temple of the Lord alle the vessels, that weren maad to Baal, and in the mawmett woddeⁱ, and to al the kny3thod of heuen; and he brende hem with outen forth Jerusalem, in the valey of Cedron, and he toke the poudre of hem in to 5 Bethel. And he dyde awaye the denyl clepers, whome the kyngis of Juda hadden sett to sacrificen in heiztis by the cytees of Juda, and the^k enuyroun of Jerusalem, and hem that brenden encense to Baal, and to the sunne, and to the mone, and to the twelue syngnys, and to alle the kny3thode of heuen. 6 And he comaundyde to ben born out the mawmett wodde fro the hous of the Lord with out forth Jerusalem in the

CAP. XXIII.

And thei telden to the kyng that, that¹ sche seide; 'which kyng^m sente, and alle the elde men of Juda, and of Jerusalem, weren gaderidⁿ to hym. And the kyng² stiede^o in to the temple of the Lord, and alle the^p men of Juda, and alle men^q that dwelliden in Jerusalem with hym, the preestis, and the prophetis, and al the puple, fro lital 'til to^r greet; and he^s redde, while alle men herden, alle the wordis of the book of boond of pees of the Lord, which^t book^a was foundun in the hows of the Lord. And the kyng stood on^v the³ grees; and he^w smoot boond^x of pees bifor the Lord, that thei schulden^y go aftir the Lord, and kepe hise comaundementis and witnessyngis and cerymonyes in al the^z herte and in al the^a soule, that^b thei schulden reise^c the wordis of this boond of pees, that weren writun in that book; and the puple assentide to the^d couenaunt. And the kyng comaundide to Helchie, the⁴ bischop, and to the preestis of the secounde ordre, and to the porteris, that thei schulden caste out of the temple alle the vesselis, that weren maad to Baal, and in the wode^e, and to al the kny3thod of heuene; and he^f brente tho *vessels* with out Jerusalem, in the euene valey of Cedron, and he bar the poudir of tho '*vessels*^g in to Bethel. And he^h dide awei false dy- 5 uynours 'that dyuynyden in the entrailis of beestis sacrificedⁱ to idols^k, whiche the kingis of Juda hadden sett to make sacrifice in hi3 thingis bi the citees of Juda, and in the cumpas of Jerusalem; and he *dide away* hem that brenten encense to Baal, and to the sunne, and to the moone, and to twelue signes, and to al the kny3thod of heuene^l. And he^m made the wodeⁿ 6 to be borun out of the hows of the Lord

^h that E. ⁱ place E pr. m. ^k in the CE.

^m and he I. ⁿ gaderid togidere I. ^o wente up I. ^p Om. I. ^q the men I. ^r vnto I. ^s the kyng I. ^t the which I. ^u Om. I. ^v upon I. ^w Om. I. ^x a boond I. ^y wolden I. ^z her I. ^a her I. ^b and that I. ^c reise up I. ^d that I. ^e mawmet wode I. ^f the king I. ^g Om. c. ^h the kyng I. ⁱ sacrificed DKMxbg. ^k Om. I. ^l heuene or of the firmament I. ^m the kyng I. ⁿ wode of mawmetrie I.

valey of Cedron, and brende^m it there, and brouzt itⁿ in to poudre, and threw³ forth vpon the sepulcris of the comun. 7 Forsothe he distruy³ide the lytyl housis of the wommannysch maad men, that weren in the hous of the Lord; for the whiche wymmen weueden as lytyll houses 8 of the mawmett wodde. And he gadrede alle the prestis of the^o cytees of Juda, and he defoulide the hey³tis, where the prestis sacrificeden, fro Gaba vnto Bersabe; and he distruyed the auters of the 3atis in the entree of the dore of Josie, prince of the^p cytee, that was at the left 9 syde of the 3ate of the cytee. Neuer the latre the prestis of the hee³e thingis steyziden not vp to the auter of the Lord in Jerusalem, bot oonly eten therfe loouys 10 in the mydill of their bretheren. Forsothe he defoulide Topheth, that is in the valeye of the sone of Ennon, that no man schuld sacryn his sone or his 11 dou³tre thor³ fyr to Moloch. Forsothe he toke away the hors, the whiche the kyngis of Jude hadden 3euen to the sunne, in the entree of the temple of the Lord, besijdis the chayer of Nathanmylech, geldynge, that was in Faturym; the chaare forsothe of the sunne he brende 12 with fijr. And the auters, that weren vpon the rooues of the soupynge place of Achath, the whiche the kyngis of Juda hadden maad, and the auters that Manasses hadde maad in the two poorchis of the temple of the Lord, the kyng destruyede; and he ran to Jude, and he scatrede the askis^q of hem in to the 13 streme of Cedron. The hee³e thingis forsothe, that weren in Jerusalem at the ri3t partye of the hyll of the offencyoun, the whiche Salomon, kyng of Yrael, hadde bylde, and Astaroth, the mawmett of Sydonyes, and Camos, of the offencyoun of^r Moab, and Melchon, the abomy-

without Jerusalem in the euene valey of Cedron, and he brente it there; and he droof *it* in to poudir, and castide *it*^o forth on^p the sepulcris of the comyn puple. Also 7 he distriede the litle housis of 'men turnyd into wommens condiciouns^q, whiche^r housis weren in the hows of the Lord; for whiche^s the^t wymmen 'maden^u as litil howsis of the wode. And he^v gaderide alle the preestis fro^w the citees of Juda, and he defoulide the hi3e thingis, where the^x preestis maden sacrifice, fro Gabaa 'til to^y Bersabee; and he distriede the^z auters of 3atis^a in the entryng of the dore of Josie, prince^b of a citee, which^c dore was at the lift half of the 3ate of the cytee. Netheles 9 the preestis of hi3e thingis stieden not^d to the auter of the Lord in Jerusalem, but oneli thei eten therf looues in the myddis of her britheren. Also he^e defoulide To- 10 phet[†], which^f is in the euene valey of the sone of Ennon, that no man schulde halwe his sone ether his 'dou³tir bi fier to Moloch. Also he dide awei horsis, whiche^g 11 the kyngis of Juda hadden 3oue to the sunne, in the entryng of the temple of the Lord, bisidis the chaumbir of Nathanmalech, geldyngh^h, that was in Pharurym; forsothe heⁱ brente bi fier the charis of the sunne. Also the kyng distriede the au- 12 teris, that weren on^k the roouys^l of the soler of Achaz, whiche *auteris*^m the kyngis of Juda hadden maad; and *the kyng distriede* the auteris, whiche Manasses hadde maad in theⁿ twei grete placis of^o the temple of the Lord; and he^p ran fro thennus, and scateride the askis of tho^q 13 in to the strond of Cedron. Also the kyng defoulide the hi3e thingis, that weren in Jerusalem at the ri3t part^r of the hil of offencioun[†], whiche^s Salomon, kyng of Is- rael, hadde bildid to Astroth, the ydol of Sidoneis, and to Chamos, the offencioun of Moab, and to Melchon, abhominacioun^t

† *Tophet*; that is, idolatrie. The idol of Moloch that was clepid Tophet, signefieth tympan, ether sown of tympan, for the prestis of this idol, maden noyse with timpanis, lest fadris and modris schulden here the cry of her sones, diynge bi fier in the hondis of the idol; as it was seid in xvi. c^o. bfore, and in xviii. c^o. of Leuyt. *Live here. c.*

† *offencioun*; that is, the hil of Olyuete, for Salomon offendide God there, in bildinge templs of idolis for his wyues. *Live here. c.*

^m brenne B. ⁿ Om. ABFH. ^o Om. ABFH. ^p Om. B. ^q ashen A. ^r and ABF. Om. C.

^o Om. *plures*. ^p upon I. ^q wommannysche men I. ^r the whiche I. ^s the whiche *housis* I. ^t Om. I. ^u weuyden or *watleden* I. ^v the king I. ^w of I. ^x Om. EL. ^y vnto I. ^z Om. I. ^a the 3atis EIL. ^b the prince I. ^c the which I. ^d not up I. ^e the kyng I. ^f that I. ^g that I. ^h the geldyng I. ⁱ the king I. ^k upon I. ^l flatt roouys I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o in I. ^p the kyng I. ^q tho *auters* I. ^r half I. ^s that I. ^t the abhominacioun I.

nacyouns of the sonys of Amon, the
 14 kyng defoulide; and broosed the ymagis,
 and hew³ doun the mawmett woodis, and
 fulfillide the places of hem with the
 15 boonis of deed men. Ferthermore and
 the auter that was in Bethel, and the
 hee³e thinge, that Jeroboam, the sone of
 Nabath, hadde maad, the whiche maad
 Yrael to synnen; and that hee³ auter he
 distruyede, and brende, and mynuschede
 in to poudre, and also^s brende up the
 16 mawmett woode. And Josias turned,
 sau³ there sepulcris that weren in the
 hyll; and he sente, and toke the boonys
 fro the sepulcris, and brende hem vpon
 the auter, and putte it aftir the word of
 the Lord, that the man of God spac, the
 whiche hadde before seide these wordis.
 17 And he seith, Whose is this towmbre that
 I see? And the cytezeens of that cyte
 answerden to hym, The sepulcre it is of
 the man of God, that came fro Juda, and
 before seide thes wordis, 'the whiche^t
 thou hast done vpon the auter of Bethel.
 18 And he seith, Lefe hym; no man styrr
 the boonys of hym. And vntouchid
 laften^u the boonys of hym with the
 boonis of the prophete, that came fro
 19 Samarye. Ferthermore and alle the
 mawmett templis of the hee³e thingis,
 that weren in the cytees of Samarye, the
 whiche the kyngis of Yrael hadden maad
 to terre the Lord, Josias toke awaye;
 and he dyde to hem aftir alle the werkis
 20 that he hadde done in Bethel. And he
 slew³ alle the prestis of the hee³e thingis,
 that weren ther vpon the auteres^w, and he
 brende mens boonys vpon thoo^x; and he
 21 turnede a³eyn to Jerusalem. And he
 comaundide to al^y the puple, seyinge,
 Makith pask to the Lord ³oure God, aftir
 that is writen in the boke of this pese

of the sones of Amon; and he^u al to-brak¹⁴
 ymagis^v, and kittide doun^w wodis^x, and
 fillide^y the places of tho with the boonys
 of deed men. Ferthermore also *he dis-*¹⁵
triede the auter that was in Bethel, and
 'he *distriede*^z the hi³e thing^a, which Jero-
 boam, sone^b of Nabath, hadde maad, that
 made Israel to do synne; and he^c distri-
 ede that hi³ autir^d, and brente *it*^e, and al
 to brak *it*^e in to poudir, and kittide^f doun
 also^{ff} the^g wode^h. And Josiasⁱ turnyde,¹⁶
 and si³ there sepulcris that weren^k in the
 hil; and he sente, and took the boonys fro^l
 the sepulcris, and brente^m tho onⁿ the
 auter^o, and defoulide^p it^q bi^r the word of
 the Lord, which^s word^t the man of God
 spak, that biforseide these wordis. And¹⁷
the kyng seide, What is this biriel, which^u
 Y se? And the citeseyns of that citee
 answeriden to hym, It is the sepulcre of
 the man of God, that cam fro Juda, and
 biforseide these wordis, whiche thou hast
 doon on^v the auter of Bethel. And *the*¹⁸
kyng seide, Suffre ³e hym; no man moue^w
 hise boonys. And^x hise boonys dwelliden^y
 vntouchid with the boones of the prophete,
 that cam fro Samarie. Ferthermore also¹⁹
 Josias dide awei alle the templis^z of hi³e
 thingis^a, that weren in the citees of Sa-
 marie, whiche^{aa} the kyngis of Israel hadden
 maad to terre the Lord to ire; and he
 dide to tho^b *templis* bi alle thingis whiche
 he hadde do in Bethel. And he killide²⁰
 alle the preestis of hi³e thingis, that
 weren there on^c the auteris, and he brente
 mennus boonus on^c tho *auteris*^d; and he^e
 turnede a³en to Jerusalem; and co-²¹
 maundide^f to al the puple, and seide,
 Make ³e pask to ³oure Lord God^g, vp^h
 that, that is writun in the book of this
 boond of pees. Forsotheⁱ sich pask^k was²²
 not maad, fro the daies of iugis that

^s al A. ^t whiche A. that C. ^u thei laften A. ^w waters ABH. ^x it E pr. m. ^y Om. A.

^u the king *Josias* I. ^v the ymagis I. ^w adoun I. ^x mawmett wodis I. ^y he fillide I. ^z Om. I.
^a *solempne* thing I. ^b the sone I. ^c Josias I. ^d autir in *Bethel* I. ^e Om. *plures*. ^f he kittide I.
^{ff} al A. ^g Om. I. ^h mawmett wode of it I. ⁱ he I. ^k weren *bildid* I. ^l of I. ^m he brente I. ⁿ upon I.
^o auter in *Bethel* I. ^p he defoulide I. ^q that *auter* I. ^r aftir I. ^s that I. ^t Om. I. ^u that I.
^v upon I. ^w moue away I. ^x And so I. ^y leften stille I. ^z *mawmett* templis I. ^a *solempne* thingis I.
^{aa} that I. ^b the EL. ^c upon I. ^d Om. I. ^e the king I. ^f he comaundide I. ^g the Lord ³oure God I.
^h aftir I. ⁱ Certis I. ^k a pask I.

22 of couenaunt. Ne forsothe ther is maad
siche a pask fro the days of iugis, that
demeden Yrael, and of alle the days of
the kyngis of Yrael, and of the kyngis of
23 Juda, as in the eiȝtenthe ȝeer of kyng
Josie this pasch is maad to the Lord in
24 Jerusalem. Bot and the clepers of de-
uyls, and deuynours, and the fyguris of
mawmettis, and the vnclennesses^y, and
abomynacyouns^z, that weren in the lond
of Juda and of Jerusalem, Josias dyde
awaye, that he make stable the wordis of
the lawe, that ben writen in the boke,
that Elchias, the prest, fonde in the temple
25 of the Lord. Lijk hym was not befor
hym a kyng, that was turned aȝeyn to
the Lord in al his herte, and in alle his
soule, and in al his vertue, aftir al the
lawe of Moyses; ne aftir hym rose lijke
26 to hym. Neuerthelatre the Lord is not
turned awaye fro the wrath of his grete
woodnes, in the whiche his wodnes is
wrothe aȝeynus Juda, for the terryngis^a in
the whiche Manasses hadde terred hym.
27 And so the Lord seide, Also Judam I
schal taken awaye fro my face, as I toke
awaye Yrael; and I schal throwen awaye
this cytee, that I chees, Jerusalem, and
the hous of the whiche I seide, My name
28 schal ben there. The remnaunt forsothe
of the wordis of Josie, and alle thingis
that he dyde, whether not thes ben
writen in the boke of the wordis of the
29 days of the kyngis of Juda? In his days
steȝside up Pharaο Nechao, kyng of Egipt,
aȝeynus the kyng of Assiries, at the flode
of Eufraten; and Josias, kyng of Juda,
wente in to aȝein commynge of hym,
and is slayn in Magedo, whanne he had
30 seen hym. And his seruauntis beeren
hym deed fro Magedo, and brouȝten hym
in to Jerusalem, and byryeden hym in
his sepulcre; and the puple of the lond

demyden Israel, and of alle daies^l of the
kyngis of Israel and of Juda, as this pask 23
was maad to the Lord in Jerusalem in
the eiȝtenthe ȝeer of kyng Josias. But 24
also Josias dide awei men hauynge fendis
spekinge in her^m wombisⁿ, and^o false di-
uinouris in auteris, and *'he dide awei^p*
the figuris of^q idols, and *alle^r* vnclennessis,
and abhomynaciouns, that weren in the
lond of Juda and in^s Jerusalem, that he
schulde do the wordis of the lawe, that
weren writun in the book, *'which book^t*
Elchie, the preest, foond in the temple of
the Lord. No kyng bifor him^u was 25
lijk hym^v, *'that turnede aȝen^w* to the Lord
in al his herte, and in al his soule, and in
al his vertu, bi^x al the lawe of Moyses;
nether aftir hym roos ony lijke^y hym.
Netheles the Lord was not turned awei 26
fro the ire of his greet veniaunce, bi which
his strong veniaunce^z was wrooth aȝens
Juda, for the terryngis to^a ire by whiche
Manasses hadde terrid hym to ire^b. Ther- 27
for the Lord seide^c, Y schal do awei also
Juda fro my face, as Y dide awei Israel;
and Y schal caste awei this citee^d, which^e
Y chees, Jerusalem^f, and the hows *'of*
which^g Y seide^h, My name schal be there.
Forsothe the residue of wordisⁱ of Josias, 28
and alle thingis whiche^k he dide, whether
these ben not writun in the book of wordis
of daies of the kyngis of Juda? In the 29
daies of hym^l Farao Nechao, kyng^m of
Egipt, stiedeⁿ aȝens the kyng of Assiriens,
to the flood Eufrates; and Josias, kyng
of Juda, ȝede in to metyng^o of hym^p, and
Josias was slayn in Magedo, whanne he
hadde seyn hym^q. And *'hise seruauntis^r* 30
baren hym deed fro Magedo, and brouȝte
him in to Jerusalem, and birieden hym in
his sepulcre; and the puple of the lond
took Joachaz, sone^s of Josias, and anoynt-
iden hym, and maden hym kyng for his

^y vnclennesse *AH*. ^z the abhomynaciouns *C*. ^a terrynges *A*.

^l the daies *I*. ^m the *ELMP*. ⁿ wombe *M*. ^o and wicchis and *M*. ^p *Om. I*. ^q in *I*. ^r *Om. plures.*
^s of *I*. ^t that *I*. ^u him in *Juda I*. ^v hymselff *I*. ^w *Om. I*. ^x aftir *I*. ^y lijke to *I*. ^z woodnesse *I*.
^a of *I*. ^b wratthe *I*. ^c seith *I*. ^d citee *Jerusalem I*. ^e that *I*. ^f *Om. I*. ^g that *I*. ^h seide off *I*.
ⁱ the wordis *I*. ^k that *I*. ^l Josias *I*. ^m the kyng *I*. ⁿ ȝede up *I*. ^o the metyng *EIKLMPxb*. ^p Pharaο,
to forbede him to passe thorow *Juda I*. ^q Pharaο *I*. ^r the seruauntis of Josias *I*. ^s the sone *I*.

toke Joachas, the sone of Josie, and anoyntyden hym, and setten hym kyng
 31 for his fadir. Of three and twenty 3eer was Joachaz, whanne he hadde begune to regnen, and thre monethis he regned in Jerusalem; name of his modir, Amychael,
 32 douzter of Jeremye of Lobna. And he dyde euyl befor the Lord, aftir alle thingis that the fadirs of hym hadden
 33 done. And Pharao Nechao bond^b hym in Reblatha, that is in the lond of Emath, that he 'regne not^c in Jerusalem; and he putte vpon a multynge to the lond, in an hundreth talentis of syluer, and a talent
 34 of gold. And Pharao Nechao ordeynde kyng Eliachym, the sone of Josias, for Josias, his fadir; and he turnede his name Joachym; forsothe Joachaz^d he toke,
 35 and ladde in to Egipt. Forsothe Joachym 3aue to Pharao syluer and gold, whanne he hadde comaundide to the lond by alle 3eeris, that it were brouzt, aftir the heest of Pharao; and echon aftir their strengthis he askyde bothe syluer and gold, of the puple of the lond, that he
 36 myzte 3eue to Pharao Nechao. Of fyue and twenty 3eer was Joachym, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and elleuen 3eer he regned in Jerusalem; the name of his modir, Zebida, douzter of Fadaia
 37 of Ruma. And he dyde euyl before the Lord, aftir alle thingis that his fadirs hadn done.

CAP. XXIV.

1 In his days of steyzide up Nabugodonor, kyng of Babyloyne, and Joachym is maad to hym seruaunt three 3eer; and eft he rebellide a3eynus hym.
 2 And the Lord sente in to hym lytyll theuis of Caldeys, and lytyll theuis of Cyrye, and lytyl theuis of Moab, and lytil theuis of the sonys of Amon; and

fadir. Joachaz was of thre and twenti³¹ 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regned thre monethis in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Amychal, douzter^t of Jeremye of Lobna. And he dide yuel³² bifor the Lord, bi alle thingis which hise fadris hadden do. And Farao Nechao³³ boond hym^u in Reblatha, which^v is in the lond of Emath, that he schulde not regne in Jerusalem; and he^w settide^x 'peyne^y, *ether^z raunsum^a*, to the lond^b, in an hundrid talentis of siluer, and in a^c talent of gold. And Farao Nechao made kyng Eliachim,³⁴ sone^d of Josias, for Josias, his fadir; and he^e turnede the name of hym^f Joachym^g; forsothe *Farao* took Joachaz, and ledde hym^h in to Egipt. Sotheli Joachym 3af³⁵ siluer and gold to Farao, whanne he hadde comaundid to the lond bi alle 3eeris, that it schulde be brouzt, biⁱ the comaundement^k of Farao; and he^l reside of ech man bi^m hise myztisⁿ bothe siluer and gold, of the puple of the lond^o, that he^p schulde 3yue^q to Pharao Nechao. Joachym was of fyue³⁶ and twenti 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regned eleuen 3eer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Zebida, douzter^r of Phadaia of Ruma. And he dide yuel³⁷ bifor the Lord, bi alle thingis which hise fadris hadden do.

CAP. XXIV.

In the daies of hym^s Nabugodonor, i kyng of Babiloyne, stiede^t, and Joachym was maad seruaunt to hym by thre 3eeris; and eft *Joachym^u* rebellide a3ens hym. And the Lord^v sente to hym^w theuys of² Caldeis, and theuys of Sirie, and theuys of Moab, and theuys of the sonys of Amon; and he^x sente hem 'in to^y Juda, that he

^b enoyntide *E pr. m.* ^c schulde regne *E pr. m.* ^d Om. *E pr. m.*

^t the douztir i. ^u hym in prisoun i. ^v that i. ^w Pharao i. ^x sette i. ^y a peyne i. ^z Om. c.
^a a *fijn* i. ^b lond of Juda i. ^c oo i. ^d the sone i. ^e Pharao i. ^f Heliachym i. ^g to Joachym i.
^h Om. *plures.* ⁱ aftir i. ^k heest i. ^l Joachim i. ^m aftir i. ⁿ power i. ^o lond of Juda i.
^p Om. *EL.* ^q 3yue it i. ^r the douztir i. ^s Joachym i. ^t stiede up in to Juda i. ^u he i. ^v Lord God i.
^w Joachim i. ^x the Lord i. ^y to *EL.*

he in^e sente hem in to Judam, that he scatere hym, aftir the word of the Lord, that he hadde spoken bi his seruauntis ³prophetis. This forsothe is done by the word of the Lord azeyns Judam, that he do it aweye beforne hym, for the synnes of Manasses, and alle thingis that he ⁴dyde, and for the gyltles blode that he schedde; and he fulfillide Jerusalem with the blode of innocentis; and for this thing ⁵the Lord wolde not be plesid. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Joachym, and alle thingis that he dyde, whether thes ben not writen in the boke of the ⁶wordis of days of kyngis of Juda? And Joachym slepte with his fadirs, and Joachym, his sone, regned fore hym. ⁷And the kyng of Egipt addide no more, that he schulde goon out fro his lond; forsothe the kyng of Babyloyne hadde taken, fro the ryuer of Egipt vnto the flode of Eufraten, alle thingis that weren ⁸of the kyng of Egipt. Of tenn and eiȝt ȝeer was Joachym, whanne he hade begunne to regnen, and three monethis he regned in Jerusalem; name of his modir, Naessa, douȝter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. ⁹And he dyde euyl beforne the Lord, aftir alle thingis that his fadir hadde done. ¹⁰In that tyme steyȝide up the seruauntis of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babyloyne, in to Jerusalem, and the cyte is enuyround ¹¹with streyngthingis. And Nabugodonosor came, the kyng of Babyloyne, to the cyte with his seruauntis, that they ¹²ouercommen it. And Joachym, kyng of Juda, wente out to the kyng of Babyloyne, he, and his modir, and his seruauntis, and his princis, and his geldyngis; and the kyng of Babyloyne toke hym, the eiȝtith ȝeer of his regne. ¹³And he brouȝte thens alle the tresoures

schulde destrie it, bi the word of the Lord, which^z he spak bi^{zz} hise seruauntis prophetis. Forsothe this was doon bi the³ word of the Lord azeyns Juda, that he^a schulde^b do awei it bifor him silf^c, for the synnes of Manasses, and alle^d thingis whiche^e he dide, and for the gyltles blood⁴ which^f he sched out; and he fillide Jerusalem with the blood of innocentis; and for this thing the Lord nolde^g do mercy^h. Forsothe the residueⁱ of wordis^k of Joa⁵chim, and alle thingis whiche he dide, whether these ben not writun in the book of wordis of daies of the kyngis of Juda? And Joachym slepte with hise fadris, and⁶ Joakyn, his sone, regnyde for him. And⁷ the kyng of Egipt addide^l no more to go out of hys lond; for the kyng of Babyloyne hadde take alle thingis that weren the kyngis of Egipt, fro the strond of Egipt 'til to^m the flood Eufrates. Joakyn was⁸ of eiȝtene ȝeer, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde thre monethis in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Naesta, douȝtirⁿ of Helnathan of Jerusalem. And⁹ he^o dide yuel bifor the Lord, bi alle thingis whiche^p hise fadir hadde do. In that¹⁰ tyme the seruauntis of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babyloyne, stieden^q 'in to^r Jerusalem, and the citee was cumpassid with bisegyngis. And Nabugodonosor, kyng of¹¹ Babyloyne, cam to the citee with hise seruauntis, that he schulde fiȝte azeyns it. And Joakyn, kyng of Juda, ȝede out¹² to the kyng of Babyloyne, he, and his modir, and hise seruauntis, and hise princis, and hise chaumburleyns; and the kyng of Babyloyne resseyuede him^s, in the eiȝthe ȝeer of 'his rewme^t. And he^u¹³ brouȝte forth^v fro thens^w alle the tresours of the 'hous of the Lord^x, and the tresours of the kingis hous; and he beet^y togider

^e Om. *E pr. m.*

^z that *I.* ^{zz} to *s.* ^a the Lord *I.* ^b wolde *I.* ^c Om. *DEIKLxbç sec. m.* ^d for alle *I.* ^e that *I.*
^f that *I.* ^g wolde not *I.* ^h mercy to Juda *I.* ⁱ remenaunt *I.* ^k the wordis *I.* ^l addide to *I.* ^m vnto *I.*
ⁿ the douȝtir *I.* ^o Joachim *I.* ^p that *I.* ^q stiede *A.* wenten up *I.* ^r azeyns *I.* ^s Joachim *I.* ^t the
rewme of Nabugodonosor *I.* ^u Nabugodonosor *I.* ^v Om. *I.* ^w Jerusalem *I.* ^x Lordus hous *I.*
^y betide *I.*

of the hous of the Lord, and the treasures of the kingis hous; and he heew3 to gydre alle the golden vessels, that Salomon, kyng of Yrael, hade maad in the temple of the Lord, aftir the word of the
 14 Lord. And he translatide al Jerusalem, and alle the princis, and alle the stronge men of the hoost, tenn thousand, in to caytyfte, and alle craftise men, and enclosere; no thinge is laft, out take the
 15 pore puple of the lond. Joachym forsothe he translatyde in to Babyloyne, and the kyngis modir, and the kyngis wijf, and the kyngis geldyngis; and the domysmen of the lond he ladde in to caytifte fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne;
 16 and alle the stronge men, seuen thousand; and craftise men and enclosers, a thousand; alle stronge men and fisters; and the kyng of Babiloyne ladde hem
 17 caytyfe in to Babyloyne. And he sette Mathathiam, his vncle, for hym; and he
 18 putte on a name to hym Sedechie. The oon and twentithe^f 3eer of age hadde Sedechas, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and elleuen 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem; name of his modir was Amychal, dou3tir of Jeremye of Lobna. And
 19 he dyde euyl byfore the Lord, aftir alle
 20 thingis that Joachym hadde done. Forsothe the Lord wrathede a3einus Jerusalem and Judam, to the tyme that he threw3 hem awaye fro his face; and Sedechie wente awaye fro the kyng of Babiloyne.

CAP. XXV.

1 It is done forsothe the nynthe 3eer of his regne, the tenthe monethe, the tenthe day of the monethe, Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babyloyne, came, he, and al his hoost, in to Jerusalem; and

alle the^z goldun vessels, whiche Salomon, king^a of Israel, hadde maad in the temple of the Lord, bi the 'word of the Lord^b. And he^c translatide al Jerusalem^d, and 14 alle the princis, and alle the strong men of the oost, ten thousynde, in to caitiftee, and ech crafti man, and goldsmy3t^e; and no thing was left^f, outakun the^g pore puple^h of the lond. Also he^{hh} translatide 15 Joakyn in to Babiloyne, and the moder of the king, 'the wyuesⁱ of the king, and the chaumburley^jns of the king; and he ledde the iugis^k of the lond^{kk} in to caitifte fro Jerusalem in to Babiloyne; and alle 16 stronge^l men, seuene thousynde; and crafti men and goldsmy3this, a thousynde; alle stronge men and werriouris; and the king of Babiloyne ledde hem prisoners in to Babiloyne. And he ordeyn- 17 ede Mathanye, the brother of his^m fadir, for hym; and puttideⁿ to hym the name Sedechie[†]. Sedechie hadde the^o oon and 18 twentithe^p 3eer of age, whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde eleuene 3eer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Amychal, dou3ter^q of Jeremye of Lobna. And he^r dide yuel bifer the Lord, bi alle 19 thingis which^s Joachym hadde^t do. For^u 20 the Lord was wrooth a3ens Jerusalem, and a3ens Juda, til^v he caste^w hem awaye fro his face; and Sedechie 3ede awei fro the king of Babiloyne.

[†] Sedechie, is interpretid the r3yftfulnesse of the Lord. c.

CAP. XXV.

Forsothe it was don in the nynthe 3eer 1 of his^{ww} rewme^x, in the tenthe moneth, in the tenthe dai of the moneth, Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, cam, he, and al his oost, in to Jerusalem; and thei cum-

^f twenti A.

^z Om. EL. ^a the king I. ^b Lordis word I. ^c Nabugodonosor I. ^d Israel plures. ^e goldsmy3t, also I. ^f left vntranslatid I. ^g Om. I. ^h peple I. ^{hh} Nabugodonosor I. ⁱ and the wijf s. ^j children s. ^k thingis EL. ^{kk} lond of Juda I. ^l the stronge I. ^m Joachym I. ⁿ he puttide I. ^o Om. I. ^p twenti I. ^q the dou3ter I. ^r Sedechie I. ^s that I. ^t his fadir hadde I. ^u Forsothe I. ^v til that I. ^w castide I. ^{ww} the I. ^x rewme of Sedechie I.

thei enuyrounden it, and maden up in
 2 his enuyroun streyngthingis. And the
 cyte is closede, and palid, vnto the elle-
 3 uenthe 3eer of kyng Sedechie, the nynthe
 day of the monethe; and hungir wexe
 grete in the cyte, and ther was not brede
 4 to the puple of the lond. And the cyte
 is to-broken, and alle men fizers flowen
 the nyzt by the weye of the 3ate, that is
 bytwene the double wall, at the spring-
 ynge of the kyng; forsothe Caldeis be-
 segyden in enuyroun the cyte. And so
 Sedechas flei3 by the weye that ledith
 5 to the wijld feeldis of wyldirnesse; and
 the hoost of Caldeis pursueden the kyng,
 and he cau3te hym in the pleyn of Jeri-
 cho; and alle the fizers, that weren with
 hym, ben scaterd, and forsoken hym.
 6 Thanne they ladden the taken kyng to
 the kyng of Babyloyne, in Reblatha, the
 7 whiche spake with^g hym dome. The
 sonys forsothe of Sedechie he slew3 be-
 fore hym, and his eezen he putte out, and
 boond hym with cheynys, and brou3te
 8 hym in to Babyloyne. The fyfthe mo-
 neth, the seuenth day of the moneth, it
 is the nyntenthe 3eer of the kyng of
 Babiloyne, came Nabusardam, prince of
 the hoost, the seruaunt of the kyng of
 9 Babyloyne, in to Jerusalem; and brende
 up the hous of the Lord, and the hous of
 the kyng, and the housis of Jerusalem,
 10 and eche hous he brende with fije; and
 the wallis of Jerusalem in enuyroun de-
 struyede al the hoost of Caldeys, that
 11 was with the prince^h of knyztis. The
 tother forsothe partye of the puple, that
 laft in the cyte, and the thor3 fleers, that
 ouerflowen to the kyng of Babiloyn, and
 the laft comoun, Nabusardan, prince of
 12 kny3thode, translatyde; and of the pore
 men of the lond he laft wyneⁱ makers,

passiden it, and bildiden 'stronge thingis^y
 in the cumpass^z therof. And the citee²
 was closid, and cumpassid, 'til to^a the^b
 eleuenthe 3eer of king Sedechie^c, in the 3
 nynthe day of the monethe; and hungur
 'hadde maistrie^d in the citee, and 'breed
 was not^e to the^{ee} puple of the lond. And⁴
 the citee was brokun, and alle men wer-
 rours fledden in the nyzt bi the weie of
 the^{ee} 3ate, which^f is bitwixe the double
 wal, to^g the gardyn of the kyng; sotheli
 Caldeis^h bisegiden the citee 'bi cumpasⁱ.
 Therfor Sedechie fledde^k bi the weie that
 ledith to the feeldi placis of the wildir-
 nesse; and the oost of Caldeis pursuede⁵
 the king, and it^l took^m him in the pleyn
 of Jerico; and alle the werriours, that
 weren with himⁿ, weren scaterid^o, and
 leften him. Therfor thei ledden the king⁶
 takun to the king of Babiloyne, in to Reb-
 latha, which^p spak dom with him^q, 'that
 is, with Sedechie^r. Sotheli he killide the⁷
 sones of Sedechie bifer him, and puttide^s
 out his izen, and boond^t him with chaynes,
 and ledde him^u in to Babiloyne. In the⁸
 fifthe monethe, in the seuenthe dai of the
 monethe, thilke is the nyntenthe 3eer of
 the king of Babiloyne, Nabuzardan, prince
 of the oost, seruaunt of the king of Babi-
 loyne, cam in to Jerusalem; and he brente⁹
 the hows of the Lord, and the hows of the
 king, and the housis of Jerusalem, and he
 brente bi fier ech hows^v; and al the oost¹⁰
 of Caldeis, that was with the prince of
 knyztis, distriede the wallis of Jerusalem
 'in cumpas^w. Forsothe Nabuzardan, prince¹¹
 of the chyyualrie, translatide the tother
 part of the puple, that dwellide in the
 citee^x, and the fleeris, that hadden fled
 ouer to the king of Babiloyne, and the
 residue^y comyn puple; and he lefte of the¹²
 pore men of the lond vyntilieris, and erthe

^g to ABFH. ^h princis A. ⁱ viyn A.

^y strengthingis EIKLMPXb. ^z cumpas aboute I. ^a vnto I. ^b Omf. I. ^c Ezechie I. ^d wexide ouer
 myzt I. ^e ther was not bred I. ^{ee} Om. EL. ^f that I. ^g towarde I. ^h the Caldeis I. ⁱ in cum-
 pas plures. aboute I. ^k fledde fro Jerusalem I. ^l Om. A pr. m. I. ^m token I. ⁿ Sedechie I. ^o scaterid
 abroad I. ^p the which I. ^q Sedechie I. ^r Om. I. ^s he putte I. ^t he boond I. ^u Om. plures. ^v hows
 therof I. ^w aboute I. ^x citee of Jerusalem I. ^y remenaunt ELP.

13 and erthtiliers. Forsothe the brasen py-
 lers, that weren in the temple of the
 Lord, and the feet, and the brasen se,
 that was in the hous of the Lord, Caldeis
 brecken to gydre; and al the brasse thei
 14 beeren ouer in to Babiloyne. And brasen
 pottis, trowels, and fleschokis, and cuppis,
 and morters, and alle the brasen^k vessels,
 in whiche thei mynystriden, thei token;
 15 also and encenseeris, and violis. The
 whiche forsothe weren golden, and
 whiche sylueren, toke the prince of the
 16 kny3thod, that is, two pylers, oon se,
 and the feet, that Salomon hade maad
 in to the temple of the Lord; and ther
 was not peys of the brasse of alle the
 17 vessels. Tenn and ei3t cubitis of hei3t
 hadde oon pyler, and a brasen heued
 couerynge vpon hym of hey3t of thre
 cubitis, and a calle, and poumgarnetis
 vpon the heued couerynge of the pyler,
 all brasen; and lijc honouryng hadde
 18 the secound pyler. Forsothe the^l prince
 of the kny3thode toke Sarayam, the first
 preste, and Sophonyam, the secound
 19 preste, and the thre porters, and oon
 geldyng of the cyte, that was prefect
 vpon the f3tyng men, and fyue men of
 hem that stoden before the kyng, the
 whiche he foond in the cyte, and So-
 pher, the prince of the hoost, that prouede
 the newe kny3tis of the puple of the lond,
 and sixe men of the comoun, that weren
 20 founden in the cyte; the whiche Nabu-
 sardan, prince of the kny3thode, takyng
 ladde to the kyng of Babyloyne, in Reb-
 21 latha. And the kyng of Babyloyne smote
 hem, and slew3 hem in Reblatha, in the
 lond of Emath; and Juda is translatyd
 22 fro his lond. To the puple forsothe
 that was laft in the lond of Juda, the
 whiche Nabugodonosor, kyng of Baby-

tilieris. Sotheli Caldeis^z braken the bra-¹³
 sun pilers, that weren in the temple, and
 the foundementis, and the see of bras,
 that was in the hous of the Lord; and
 thei translatiden^a al the metal in to Babi-
 loyne. And thei token the pottis of bras,¹⁴
 and trullis, and fleisch hokis, and cuppis,
 and morteris, and alle brasun vessels, in
 whiche thei^b mynystriden^c; also^d and cen-¹⁵
 seris^e, and violis. The prince of the chy-
 ualrie took tho^f that weren of gold, and
 tho that weren of siluer, that is^g, twei pi-¹⁶
 leris, o see, and the foundementis^h, whiche
 king Salomon hadde maad 'in toⁱ the tem-
 ple of the Lord; and^k no weizte^l was^m of
 metal of alle the vessels. O piler hadde¹⁷
 ei3ten cubitis of hi3te, and a brasun pomel
 on^v it of the hei3te of thre cubitis, and a
 werk lijk a net, and pomgarnadis onⁿ the
 pomel of the piler, alle thingis of bras;
 and the secounde piler hadde^o lijk ourn-
 yng. Also the prince of the^p chyualrie¹⁸
 took Saraie, the firste preest, and Sophony,
 the secounde prest, and thre porteris, and¹⁹
 oon^q onest seruauant of the citee, that was
 a^r souereyn ouer men werriours, and fyue
 men 'of hem^s that stoden bifor the king,
 whiche he^t foond in the citee^u; and he
 took Sopher, the^v prince of the oost^w, that
 preuide 3onge kny3tis, 'ether men able to
 batel^y, of the puple of the lond, and sixe
 men of the comyns, that weren foundyn
 in the citee; whiche^a Nabuzardan, prince²⁰
 of the chyualrie, took, and ledde to the
 king of Babiloyne, in to Reblatha. And²¹
 the kyng of Babiloyne smoot hem, and
 killide hem in Reblatha, in the lond of
 Emath; and Juda was translatid fro his
 lond. Sotheli he^b made souereyn^c Godolie,²²
 sone^d of Aicham, sone^d of Saphan, to^e the
 puple that was left in the lond of Juda;
 which^f puple Nabugodonosor, king of Ba-

^k goldene *E pr. m.* ^l of the *B.*

^z men of Caldey *I.* ^a baren ouer *I.* ^b men *I.* ^c mynystriden in the temple *I.* ^d Om. *I.* ^e censeris
 also *I.* ^f tho thingis *I.* ^g is to wite *I.* ^h foundementis or basis *I.* ⁱ to *A sec. m.* ^j *pr. m.* ^k and
 ther was *I.* ^l certeyn weizte *I.* ^m Om. *I.* ⁿ upon *I.* ^o hadde also *I.* ^p Om. *s.* ^q an *I.*
^r Om. *A pr. m. EL.* ^s Om. *R.* ^t Nabuzardan *I.* ^u citee of Jerusalem *I.* ^v Om. *I.* ^w oost of Sedechie *I.*
^y Om. *I.* ^a the whiche *I.* ^b Nabugodonosor *I.* ^c Om. *I.* ^d the sone *I.* ^e souereyn to *I.* ^f the
 which *I.*

loyne, hadde laft, he made rewler Godolyam, the sone of Aycham, the sone of
 23 Safan. The whiche thingis whanne alle the duykis of knyztis, they, and alle the men that weren with hem haden herd, that is, that the kyng of Babyloyne hadde ordeynd Godolie, camen to Godolie, in^m Maspha, Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, and Johannan, the sone of Charee, and Saraye, the sone of Tenameth Nethophathite, and Jechonias, the sone of Mechat, thei, and Machath, and the felawis of hem. And Godolias swore to hem, and to the felawis of hem, seyinge, Wylle 3e not dreden to seruen to the Caldeis; dwellith in the lond, and seruith to the kyng of Babiloyne, and wele it schal
 25 be to 3ou. It is done forsothe in the seuenth moneth, came Ismael, the sone of Nathanye, the sone of Elisama, of the kyngis seed, and ten men with hym, and smyten Godolie, the whiche is deed; bot and the Jewis and the Caldeis, that weren
 26 with him in Maspha. And al the puple rijsynge to gydre fro litil vnto mychil, and the princis of knyztis, camen in to
 27 Egipt, dreedyng the Caldeis. It is done thanne in the seuen and thritithe 3eer of the transmygracioun of Joachym, kyng of Jude, the twelfthe monethe, the seuen and twentithe day of the monethe, Euylmeredoch, kyng of Babiloyne, the 3eer that he beganne to regnen, rerede up the heued of Joachym, kyng of Juda, fro
 28 prisone, and he spac to hym benyngly; and he putte his trone vpon the trone of kyngis, that weren with hym in Babiloyne. And he chaungide his clothis, that he hadde in prisoun; and he eet breed euermore in his sijt, alle days of
 30 his lyfe. 3eer fruyt forsothe he ordeynede to hym with oute cesynge; the whiche

biloyne, hadde left^g. And whanne alle²³ the duykis of knyztis^h hadde herd these thingis, theiⁱ, and the men that weren with hem, that is^k, that the king of Babiloyne hadde ordeynd Godolie^l, thei camen^m 'to Godolieⁿ, inⁿⁿ Maspha, Ismael, sone^o of Nathanye, and Johannan, sone^o of Charee, and Saraie, sone^o of Thenameth of Nechophat, and Jeconye, sone^o of Machati, thei, and Machat, and^p the felowis of hem. And Godolie swoor to hem, and to the²⁴ felowis of hem, and seide, Nyle 3e drede to serue the^q Caldeis; dwelle 3e in the lond, and serue 3e^r the king of Babiloyne, and it schal be wel to 3ou. Forsothe it²⁵ was don in the seuenthe monethe, 'that is, sithen^s Godolie was maad souereyn^t, Hismael, the sone of Nathanye, sone^u of Elysama, of the 'kyngis seed^v, cam, and ten men with hym, and thei smytiden^w Godolie, which^x diede; but also thei smytiden^y Jewis and Caldeis, that weren with hym^z in Maspha. And al the puple roos fro²⁶ litila 'til to^b greet^c, and the prynces of knyztis, and camen^d in to Egipt, and dredden Caldeis^e. Therfor it was doon²⁷ in^{ee} the seuenthe^f and threttithe 3eer of transmigracioun^g, 'ether passyng ouer^h, of Joakyn, kyng of Juda, in the tweluethe monethe, in the seuene and twentithe dai of the monethe, Euylmeradach, kyng of Babiloyne, in the 3eer in which he bigan to regne, reiseⁱ the heed of Joakyn, kyng of Juda, fro prisoun, and spac to hym²⁸ benyngeli; and he settide^k the trone of Joakyn aboue the trone of kyngis, that weren with hym in Babiloyne. And he²⁹ chaungide 'hise clothis^m, whicheⁿ he hadde in prisoun; and he eet breed euer in the sijt of Euylmeradach, in alle the daies of his lijf. Also Euylmeradach ordeynede³⁰ sustenaunce 'to hym^o with out ceessyng;

^m and B.

^g left in Juda I. ^h knyztis of Sedechie I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k is to wite I. ^l Godolie to be souereyn in Juda I. ^m camen togidere I. ⁿ Om. I. ⁿⁿ into K. ^o the sone I. ^p Om. I. ^q to EILP. ^r 3e to IK. ^s that G. ^t after the souereyntee of Godolie I. ^u the sone I. ^v seed of king Sedechie I. ^w smoten I. smeten ELP. ^x that I. ^y smyten I. smeten ELP. ^z Godolie I. ^a the litil I. ^b vnto I. ^c the greet I. ^d thei camen or fledden I. ^e the Caldeis I. ^{ee} Om. K. ^f seuen EIKLS. ^g the transmigracioun I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ ne reise I. ^k sette I. ^l Euylmeradach I. ^m the clothis of Joachin I. ⁿ that I. ^o for Joachin I.

and was ȝouen to hym of the kyng by
eche days, alle the days of his lijf.

which^p sustenaunce also was ȝouun of the
kyng to hym bi alle daies, and^q in alle
the daies of his lijf.

*Here eendith the fourthe boke of
Kingus, and bigynneth the prolog in the
first boke of Paralipomenonⁿ.*

*Here endith the fourthe book of
Kingis; and here bigynneth the firste
book of Paralipomenon, that is, of wordis
of daies^r.*

ⁿ Here endith the fourth book of Kyngis, and now bigynneth the proloog of twey bookis of Paralipomenon. A. Explicit quartus liber Regum. E. Here endith the fourt bok Kyngis. F. No final rubric in CH.

^p the which I. ^q Om. EL. ^r Here endith the fourthe book of Kingis, and here bigynneth the firste book of Paralipomynon. CN. Here endith the fourthe book of Kyngis, and begynneth a prolog on the firste bok of Parlipominon. GM. Heere eendith the fourthe book of Kinges, se now the prolog bifore Paralipomenon. K. Here endith the fourthe book of Kyngis, and here bigynneth the prolog on the firste book of Paralipomenon. O. Heere eendith the fourthe book of Kynges, and bigynneth the firste of Parlipominon. N. Here eendith the iiii. book of Kingis, and biginneth the Paralipomynon. S. Here endith the fourthe booc of Kingis, and bigynneth the booc of the firste Paralipomynon. X. Here eendith the fourthe book of Kingis, and heere bigynneth the secunde book of Paralipomenon. Q. No final rubric in ELPQWB.

I. PARALIPOMENON.

[*Prologue on the First book of Paralipomenon^a.*]

THIS book of Paralipomenon, the firste, bigynneth at Adam, rehersynge the riȝt lyne of generacioun in to Abraham, and alle the sones of Abraham, and the sones of hem, touchinge schortli of Saul king, and afterward of Dauith; rehersinge many thingis whiche ben not writen in the book of Kingis before, til to the regne of kyng Salomon. *Here endith the prologe, and here bigynneth the firste book of Paralipomenon.*

*The Prolog in the first boke of
Paralipomenon^a.*

3IF the makynge of the seuenti remenours abyde styll pure, and as it is turned of hem in to Greek, my Chromati, holiest and wysest of byschopis, in veyn thou schuldist bydden me that I translate to thee Ebreu volymes in Latyn word. Forsothe that hath ocupied onys the eris of men, and hath streynthid the feith of the waxynge chirche, riȝtwijs was also with oure sylence to be apreued. Nowe forsothe whan dyuerse saumplers ben born for the dyuersite of regyouns, and thilk^b olde germeyn translacyoun is corrupt and defoulid, thou wenyst^c of oure dome to ben, outhere to schewen of manye^d whiche be verrey, outhere^e a new werk to maken in old werk, the Jewis forsothe scornynge, that, as it is seid, to fytche to gyder eeȝen^f of curluris^g. Alisaunder and Egipt in their seuenti preysen auctour Eusichy; Constantynople vnto Antioche apreuth the saumpleris of martir Lucyen; the mene prounces by-

[*Prologue on the first book of Paralipomenon^b.*]

IFF the makynge of the seuenti interpretours dwelle stille cleene, and as it is turned of hem in to Greek, than thi silf, my Cromat, hoolyeste and wysest of bischopis, schuldest in veyn bidde me, that I schulde translate to thee Ebreu volyms in to Latyn word. For it was riȝtwise, that sich thing that hath occupied ones the eeris of men, and hath strengthid the feith of the wexynge chirche, schulde be apreued with oure silence. Now forsothe sith dyuerse saumpleris ben born aboute for diuersite of regiouns, and sith thilke old translacioun of german is corrupt and defoulid, thou trowist that it be of oure owne doom, ethir to schewe of many draweris of hooly writ which is verie and trewe, eithir to make a newe werk on the oolde werk, and thouȝ the Jewis scorne, and, as me semeth, hem to ficche to gideris the iȝen of kurlewis. Alisaundre and Egipt among her seuenti translatours preisen Eusichie, her auctour;

^a Prologus Paralipomenon. c. Here 'bigynneth the prolog on Paralipomynon. E. Here bigynneth the proloug of Paralipomenon. F. Prologus. H. ^b that K. ^c wentist H. ^d manye workis A. ^e or K. ^f aȝen A. eȝyn E. ^g crowis E pr. m.

^a This prologue is from M.

^b This prologue is from O.

twene^h thes reden Palestynes bokis, the whiche out traueyld of Origene, Eusebe and Pamphilie pupplisheden; and al the world bytweneⁱ hem selue in this thre maner dyuersite fytith^k to gyder. And certis Origenes not oonly exsaumplis^l maad in oon of foure makyngis, 'forn a3eyn^m alle the wordis discryuynge, that the oon discordynge, the tother betweneⁿ hem silf acordynge, anoon be vnder-nomyn; bot, that is of more hardynesse, in the makynge of the seenty he mengide the makynge of Theodocioun, that is, markynge that weren to lytyl with sygnys of a sterre, and that weren seen ouermych leid to, with^o lityl 3erdis. 3if thanne to other it was leful not to holden that oons thei hadden taken; and aftir seenty lytyll sellis, the whiche with outen auctour of the comoun ben boostid, thei^p opneden alle the sellis, that forsothe in the chirche is rad that the seenty knewyn not; why^q me taken not my Latyn men, the whiche han maad so the newe with^r the olde makynge vnde-foulid, that^s my traueyl I preue with the^t Ebrewis, and, that is more than these, with the Apostlis auctours. I wrote not 3ore a boke of the best maner of remenyng^u, schewyng^v tho thingis of the euangely^w, Fro Egipt I haue clepide^x myn sone, and, That Nazare he schal be clepid^y, and, Thei schul seen in whome thei hau pungid; and that of the apostle, That ee3e hath not seen, ne ere hath herde, ne in to the hert of man hath stey3ide up, the whiche God hath maad redye before to the louynge hym; and other lijc to thes, in the bokis of Ebrewis to ben founden. Certis the apostlis and the euaungelistis hadden knowen the seenty remenours, and whenns that to hem to seyn tho thingis that in the seenty ben not had? Crist, oure God, is maker of either testament, in^z euangelie aftir Joon, Who^a leuith^b, he seith^c, in me, as seith the

Constantynoble vnto Antioche appreueth the sampleris of martir Lucian; the meene prouencis bytwene these reden Palestynys bookes, whiche Eusebie and Pamphilie puplichiden, whanne thei hadden traueyld it out of Origene; and al the world stryuen to gideres withynne hem silf in thes thre manere of dyuersitees. And certis Origene not oonly made to gideres the ensaumpis of foure drawyngis out of hooly writ, in to oon discryuynge alle the wordes of the cuntrey, so that oon discordynge be vndurnome anoon of the othir bookis acordynge to gyderes; but that is of more hardynesse, in the makynge of seenty translatouris he medlide the markynge of Theodocion, that is to wite, markynge with the signes of a sterre siche thingis that weren to litle, and siche thingis that weren addid to of superfluyte, he markyde with lityl 3erdis, eithir sygnes of an arowe. Therfor if it was leefful to othir not to holden that thei hadden onys toke, and aftir the seenty selles, which of the selles, which of the comynthe ben bostid to be, with out auctor thei openyde alle the selles, also that that seenty interpretours knowen not is red in chirches; whi thanne my Latyn men accepten not me, sithen I haue maad the newe drawyng with the olde makynge vndefoulid, that I preue my trauel with the Ebrewis, and also with the Apostlis, auctoritees that ben more worthi than thei. I wroot a book not ful longe ago, mye beste manere of drawyng out of hooly writ, shewyng thes tixtis of the gospel folewyng to be in the bookes of Ebrewes; as this tixt, Fro Egipt I haue clepid my sone; and also this tixt, He shal be clepid Nazarey; and also the tixt, Thei shulen se into whom thei han thour3 persed; also this tixt of the pistle; That i3e hath not seen, ne eere herd, ne it hath not stied vp in to the herte of men, the whiche God hath maad redy byfore to

^h betwixe A. ⁱ bitwixe AK. ^k fytten K. ^l ensaumpis K. ^m for a3eyn A. fro the regioun E pr. m.
ⁿ bitwixe K. ^o Om. K. ^p that K. ^q with K. ^r that K. ^s with K. ^t Om. K. ^u the remenyng K.
^v the shewyng K. ^w aungel K. ^x cald K. ^y called K. ^z in the EK. ^a whose K. ^b bileuith A. ^c he seith K.

scripture, flodis^d of his wombe schul
 flowen 'quyke waters^e. Forsothe it is
 writen, that the Saueoure witnessith to
 ben writen; where it is writen, the
 seuenti han not; the hyd thingis know-
 ith not the chirche. To the Ebrewis than
 it is to turnen aȝeyn, wherof^f and the Lord
 spekith, and the disciplis befor taken
 exsaumplis. Thes thingis bi pese of olde
 men I speke, and to my bacbyters oonly
 I answer, the whiche gnawen me with a
 dogge^g tothe, in opyn bacbytynge, reed-
 ynge in corners, and^h acusatours and
 defendours, whann in other men they
 apreuen that in me thei repreuen; as
 vertue and vice ben not in the thingis,
 bot with the autour ben chaungid. Bot
 I haue had mynde the makynge of the
 seuenti translatours, sumtyme fro Greke
 amendid, me to haue ȝeuen to ȝoureⁱ, and
 not enmye of hem owyn to ben eymed,
 whome in the couent of bretheren euer-
 more I schal expownen. And that De-
 bregemyn, that is, the wordis of days,
 I haue remened, therfore I haue don
 that I myȝte bryng^k to riȝt the insolible
 lettyngis and the wodis^l of namys, the
 whiche, thourȝ vice of writers, ben con-
 foundid, and^m the dulnes of wittis, more
 opynly, and by distyncciouns of verse; to
 me my silf and to my wrytyngeⁿ aftir
 Hismenyum^o, ȝif eris of other ben downbe.

hem that louen him. And othir textes
 that ben lijk these, ben fonden in the
 book of Ebrewis. Certis the apostlis and
 the euangelistis hadden knowe the seuenti
 interpretours, and fro whennus come that
 grace to hem to seie tho thingis that ben
 not had among the seuenti interpretours?
 Crist, our God, maker of euere eithir
 testament, in the gospel aftir Joones
 wrytynge seith thus, Who euere byleueth
 in me, as seith hooly scripturis, floodis of
 a quyk watir schulen folewe of his wombe.
 Forsothe that thing that oure Sauyours
 witnessith to be write, it is sikirliche
 writen; but the seuenti interpretours han
 no mencion where it is writun; the
 chirche knowith not hid thingis. Therfor it
 is to turne aȝen to Ebrewis, wher of oure
 Lord spekith, and the disciplis bifor takun
 ensaumplis. I speke thes thingis with
 the pees of olde men, and I answeere oonly
 to my bacbiters, which gnawen me with a
 doggi tooth, bagbitynge me in open, red-
 ynge the same in corneris, and also ac-
 cusours and defenderis thei ben, sithen
 thei approuen in othir men that thei re-
 preuen in me; as thouȝ vertues and vyces
 ben not in thingis, but ben chaungid with
 the auctoure. Ferthermore I haue remem-
 brid me, that I haue ȝoue to ȝoure scrip-
 turis the makynge of the seuenti transla-
 ture, that was sumtyme amendid fro
 Greek, and therfor I ouȝte not to be gessid
 an enemy of hem, which euere more I
 shal expowne to the couent of briththren.
 And that book that is now clepid Debra-
 yamyn, that is, the wordis of dayes, I haue
 translatid; therfor I haue doon it that
 I myȝte brynge to riȝt thilke betyngis,
 that ben ful hard to be opened, and to
 opene the wordis of names, the which
 thourȝ vice of writeris ben confoundid, and
 more opynly by dulnesse of wittis, and by
 destyncciouns of uerse; to my silf and to my
 wrytynge aftir Hismenyum, thouȝ the eeris
 of other men be doub.

^d flodis of quyk watris A. ^e Om. A. ^f wherfore H. ^g doggis A. ^h the same both A: the same
 and CE sec. m. FHK. that is and E pr. m. ⁱ ȝou K. ^k bryngynge B. ^l wordis B. ^m in K. ⁿ wrytingis K.
^o his meenyng K.

An other Prolog^p.

The boke of Paralipomenon, that¹ is, the breggyng of the Olde Testament, siche and so myche is^r, that with outen it who so wyll by pride sechen to hym the kunnyng of scriptures, scorne he hym silf. Forsothe by alle the^s namys and iuncturis of wordis, and the laft stories in the bokis of Kyngis ben touchid, and vnowmbrable questiouns of the euaungelies^t ben soyled.

Here eendith the prolog in the first boke of Paralipomenon, and bygynneth the first boke of Paralipomenon^u.

Another Prolog on the Firste book of Paralipomenon.

The book of Paralipomenon, that is, the bregging of the Olde Testament, is such and so moche, that withouten it who so wole bi pride seche to him the kunnyng of scripturis, scorne he him silf. Forsothe bi alle the namys of ioynturis of wordis, and the laste stories ben touchid in the bookis of Kingis, and vnnoumbrable questiouns of the euangelies ben soylid.

Here enden the prologis, and begynneth the book.

Here bigynneth the bok of Paralipomenon^v.

CAP. I.

¹ Adam, Seth, Enos, Chaynan, Malaleel,
² Jared, Enoch, Matusale, Lameth; Noe,
³ Sem, Cham, and Japheth. The sones of
⁴ Japheth; Gomor, Magday, Magog, and
⁵ Jauan, Tubal, Mosoch, and Tyras. Bot
the sones of Gomer; Ascenez, and Ry-
⁶ phat, and Togorma. The sones forsothe
of Jauan; Helisa, and Tharsis, Cethym,
⁷ and Dodonym. The sonys of Cham;
Chus, and Mesraym, Phuth, and Cha-
⁸ naan. The sonys forsothe of Chus; Saba,
and Euila, Sabatha, and Regma, and Sa-
⁹ bathaca. Bot the sonys of Regma; Saba,

Here bigynneth the firste book of Parolipominon, that is, of words of daies^b.

CAP. I.

Adam *gendride*^c Seth; Enos^d, Chay-¹/₂
nan^e, Malaleel^{ee}, Jared^f, Enoch^g, Matus-³/₃
sale^h, Lamethⁱ; Noe^k *gendride*¹ Sem,⁴
Cham, and Japhet. The sones of Japhat⁵
weren Gomer, Magog, Magdai, and^m Ja-
uan, Tubal, Mosoch, and Tiras. Forsothe⁶
the sones of Gomer *weren* Asceneth, andⁿ
Riphat, and Thogorma. Sotheli^o the sones⁷
of Jauan *weren* Helisa, and Tharsis, Ce-
thym, and Dodanym. The sones of Cham⁸
weren Chus, and^p Mesraym, Phuth, and
Chanaan. Sotheli^q the sones of Chus *weren*⁹
Saba, and Euila, Sabatha, and Regma, and

^p Om. CFHK. *Prologus A.* ^q Om. K. ^r it is K. ^s Om. K. ^t euangelistis K. ^u *Here eendith the proloog of Parra-lypomenon, and now bigynneth the first book. A. Here endeth the prologis, and bigynneth the firste Parolipomynon. E. Heere eendeth the prolog; se now the firste book of Paralipomenon. K. No final rubric in CFH.*
^v From F. No initial rubric in ABCEH.

^b From E *sec. m.* LPb. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^c bigaat I. ^d and Seth, Enos I. ^e and Enos, Chaynan I. ^{ee} and Caynan, Malaleel I. ^f and Malaleel, Jared I. ^g and Jared bigaat Enoch I. ^h and Enok Matusale I. ⁱ and Matusale, Lameth I. ^k and Lameth Noe, and Noe I. ¹ Om. I. ^m Om. I.
ⁿ Om. I. ^o And is. ^p Om. I. ^q And is.

10 and Adan. Chus forsothe gat Nemroth; this byganne to ben my3ty in the lond.
 11 Mesraym forsothe gat Ludym, and Ananym, and Labaym, and Nepthoym, Fetrusym forsothe, and Chasluym, of the whiche wenten oute Phylisteis and Capthurym. Chanaan forsothe gat Sydon,
 12 his first gotten, and Ethee, Jebusee^b forsothe, and Amorre, and Jergese, Euee,
 13 and Arache, and Cyne, Aradyum forsothe, and Samarie, and Amathe. The sonys of Sem; Elam, and Assur, and Arfaxath, and Luth, and Aram. The sonys forsothe of Aram; Hus, and Hul, and
 14 Gothor, and Mosoch. Arfaxath forsothe gate Sale; the whiche and he gat Heber.
 15 Forsothe to Heber ben born two sonys; name to the toon Phaleg, for in his days the erth is deuydid; and the name of his
 16 brother Jectan. Jectan forsothe gat Helmodad, and Salech, and Azelmod, and
 17 Jare, Adoram forsothe, and Vsal, and Deda, Hebal, and Ameth, and Abymael,
 18 and Saba, also and Oofer, and Euila, and Jobab; alle thes the sonys of Jectan.
 19 Sem, Arfaxath, Sale, Heber, Phalech,
 20 Ragau, Seruth, Nachor, Thare, Abram;
 21 this forsothe is Abraham. The sonys of Abraham; Ysaac and Ysmael. And thes the generaciouns of hem; the first gotten of Ismael Nabaioth, and Cedar, and Abdehel, and Mapsam, and Masma, and Duma, and Massa, Adad, and Thema,
 22 Jahur, Naphis, Cedma; thes ben the
 23 sonys of Ysmael. The sonys forsothe of Cethure, the secoundarie wijf of Abraham, the whiche^c sche gat; Zamram, Jersan, Madan, Madian, Jesboch, Sue. Forsothe the sonys of Jersan; Saba, and Dadan. The sonys forsothe of Dadan; Assu-

Sabathaca. Forsothe^r the sonys of Regma weren Saba, and Dadan. Sotheli^s Chus
 10 gendride^t Nemroth; this *Nemroth* bigan to be my3ti in erthe. Forsothe^u Mes-
 11 raym gendride^v Ludym, and Ananyn, and Labaym, and Neptoym, and Phetrusym,
 12 and Casluym, of whiche^w the Philisteis and Capthureis 3eden out^x. Sotheli^y Cha-
 13 naan gendride^z Sidon his first gendrid^a sone, and Ethei, and Jebusei, and Am-
 14 morrei, and Gergesei, and Euei, and Ara-
 15 chei, and Synei, and Aradye, and Sama-
 16 thei, and Emathe. The sonys of Sem
 17 weren Elam, and Assur, and Arphaxat, and Luth, and Aram. Forsothe^b the sonys of Aram weren Hus, and Hul, and Gothor, and Mosoch. Forsothe^c Arphaxat
 18 gendride^d Sale; which hym silf gendride Heber. Sotheli^e to Heber weren borun
 19 twei sonys; name^{ee} of^f oon *was* Phaleg, for the lond was departid in hise daies; and the name of his brother *was* Jectan. For-
 20 sothe^g Jectan gendride^h Elmodad, and Salech, and Aselmod, and Jare, and Adoram,
 21 and Vzal, and Deda, Hebal, and Ameth,
 22 and Abymael, and Saba, also and Ophir,
 23 and Euila, and Jobab; alle these *weren* the sonys of Jectan. Semⁱ, Arphaxat^k,
 24 Sale^l, Heber^m, Phalechⁿ, Ragau^o, Seruth^p,
 25 Nachor^q, Thare^r, Abram; forsothe^s this
 26 is Abraham^{ss}. The sonys of Abraham weren Isaac and Ismael. And these^t the^u
 27 generaciouns of hem; the firste gendrid^v of Ismael Nabioth^w, and^x Cedar, and Abdehel, and Mapsam, and Masma, and
 28 Duma, and Massa, Adad^{xx}, and Themar, Jahur, Naphis, Cedma^y; these ben the
 29 sonys of Ismael. Forsothe^z the^a sonys of Cethure^b, secoundarie^c wijf of Abraham, whiche^d sche gendride^e, *weren* Zamram,

^b and Jebusee *A.* ^c that *c pr. m.*

^r And is. ^s And is. ^t bigaat i. ^u And is. ^v bigaat i. ^w the whiche *sones* i. ^x out or *camen* i. out or *weren* gendride s. ^y And is. ^z bigaat i. ^a gotten i. ^b And is. ^c And is. ^d bigaat i. ^e And is. ^{ee} the name io. ^f to *plures.* to the g. ^g And is. ^h gaat i. ⁱ And Sem gat Arphaxat i. and Sem gendride Arphaxat s. ^k and Arphaxat, Sale is. ^l and Sale, Heber is. ^m and Heber, Phalech is. ⁿ and Phalech, Ragau is. ^o and Ragau, Seruth is. ^p and Seruth, Nachor is. ^q and Nachor, Thare is. ^r and Thare is. ^s Om. is. ^{ss} Abraham, the greet patriark s. ^t these ben *pgirs.* these *weren* x. ^u Om. c. ^v gotten i. ^w was Nabioth is. ^x and thanne i. and after Nabioth he gendride Cedar s. ^{xx} and Adad s. ^y and Cedma is. ^z And is. ^a Om. c. ^b the sonys of Cethure i. ^c the secoundarie is. ^d the whiche i. ^e gendride or *conceyuyde* i.

33 rym, and Latusym, and Laomym. The
sonys forsothe of Madian; Ephā, Ofer,
Etnoch, and Abida, and Eldaa. Alle thes
34 the sonis of Cethure. Abraham forsothe
gat Ysaac; whos sones weren Esau and
35 Yrael. The sones of Esau; Eliphath,
Rahuel, Seir^c, Jaus, Zelam, and Chore.
36 The sonys of Eliphath; Theman, Omer,
Sephi, Gethem, Genez, Cenez, Thanna,
37 Amalech. The sones of Rahuel; Naab,
38 Gazera, Samma, Masa. The sonys of
Seir; Lothan, Sobal, Zebeon, Ana, Dy-
39 son, Eser, Dysan. The sones of Lothan;
Horry, Huma; the syster forsothe of
40 Lothan was Thanna. The sones of So-
bal; Alian, and Manaath, and Ebal, and
Cephi, and Onam. The sones of Sebeon;
Aia, and Ana. The sones of Ana; Dy-
41 son, and Oolibama. The sonys of Dyson;
Amaram, and Hesebam, and Lecram, and
42 Caram. The sonys of Eser; Balaam, and
Jaban, and Jasan. The sones of Dysan;
43 Hus, and Aram. Thes ben the kyngis
that comaundiden in the lond of Edom,
before that there was kyng vpon the
sones of Yrael. Baale, the sone of Beor;
44 and the name of his cytee Denaba. For-
sothe Bale is deed; and for hym regned
45 Joab, the sone of Zare, of Bosra. And
whanne Joab was deed, regned for hym
46 Husam of the lond of Themanyas. For-
sothe Husam dyed; and for hym regned
Adad, the sone of Badad, that smote
Madyan in the lond of Moab; and the
47 name of his cyte Abyud. And whan
Adad was deed, regned for hym Semela
48 of Maseracha. Bot and Semela died, and
for hym regned Saul of Robooth, the
49 whiche bisides Amnem is sett. Forsothe
Saul deed^d, regned^e for hym Balanan the
50 sone of Achobor. Bot and this dyed, and
for hym regnede Adad, of whos cyte the
name was Phou; and his wijf is clepid

Jersan, Madan, Madian, Jelboe, Sue^f. So-
theli^g the sones of Jersan weren Saba, and
Dadan. Forsothe^h the sones of Dadan
weren Assurym, and Latusym, and Lao-
mym. Sotheliⁱ the sones of Madian weren³³
Epha, Ethei^j, and^k Enoch, and Abdia,
and Heldaa. Alle these weren the sones
of Cethure. Forsothe Abraham gendride^l
Isaac; whose sones weren Esau and Israel.
The sones of Esau weren Eliphath, Rahuel,³⁵
Semyaus, and Elam, and Chore. The³⁶
sones of Eliphath weren Theman, Omer,
Sephi, Gethem, Genez, Cenez, Thanna,
Amalech^m. The sones of Rahuel weren³⁷
Naab, Gazara, Samma, Masaⁿ. The sones³⁸
of Seir weren Lothan, Sobal, Sebeon, Ana,
Dison, Eser, Disan^o. The sones of Lo-³⁹
than weren Horry, Huma^p; sotheli the
sistir of Lothan was Thanna. The sones⁴⁰
of Sobal weren Alian, and Manaath, and
Ebal, and Sephi, and Onam. The sones of
Sebeon weren Ana, and Anna. The^q sone of
Ana was Dison. The sones of Dison weren⁴¹
Amaram, and Hesabam, and Lecram, and
Caram. The sones of Eser weren Balaam,⁴²
and Jaban, and Jasan. The sones of Di-
san weren Hus and Aram. These ben⁴³
the kyngis that regneden in the lond of
Edom, bifor that a kyng was on the sones
of Israel. Bale, the sone of Beor; and the
name of his citee was Danaba. Sotheli^r⁴⁴
Bale was deed; and Jobab, sone^w of Zare
of Basra, regnyde for hym. And whanne⁴⁵
Jobab was deed, Husam of the lond of
Themayns regnede for hym. And Hu-⁴⁶
sam diede; and Adad, sone^x of Badad,
that smoot Madian in the lond of Moab,
regnyde^y for hym; and the name of the
citee of 'hym, *that is, of^z Adad, was*
Abyud. And whanne Adad was deed,⁴⁷
Semela of Maserecha, regnede for hym.
But also Semela was deed, and Saul of⁴⁸
Robooth^a, which is set bisidis the^b ryuer,

^c Sen B. ^d is deed A. ^e regned and A.

^f and Sue I. ^g and IS. ^h And IS. ⁱ And IS. ^j and Ethei C. ^k Om. S. ^l gaat I. ^m and
Amalech IS. ⁿ and Masa IS. ^o and Disan IS. ^p and Huma IS. ^q And the S. ^r And whanne IS.
^w the sone IS. ^x the sone IS. ^y and regnede S. ^z Om. IS. ^a the citee Robooth I. the citee of Ro-
booth S. ^b a IS.

Methetabel, douzter of Mathred, the douz-
 51 ter of Mesaab. Adad forsothe deed, duykis
 for the kyngis in Edom begunne to ben ;
 duyk Thanna, duyk Alia, duyk Jetheth,
 52 duyk Oolibama, duyk Ela, duyk Philion,
 53 duyk Cenez, duyk Theman, duyk Mab-
 54 sar, duyk Magdyel, duyk Yran. Thes
 the duykis of Edom.

CAP. II.

1 The sones forsothe of Yrael ; Ruben,
 Leuy, Semeon, Juda, Isachar, and Zabu-
 2 lon, Dan, and^f Joseph, Beniamyn, Nep-
 3 talym, Gad, Aser. The sones of Juda ;
 Her, Onam, Sela ; thes thre ben born to
 hym of Sue, the douztir of^g Chananytidis.
 Forsothe Her was the first goten of Juda,
 euyt before the Lord, and he slew^h hym.
 4 Thamar forsothe his douztir in lawe bare
 to hym Phares and Saram ; alle thann
 5 the sonys of Juda, fyue. The sonys for-
 sothe of Phares ; Esrom and Thamul.
 6 The sonys forsothe of Zare ; Zamry, and
 Ethan, and Eman, and Calchol, and Dar-
 7 dam ; togydre fyue. The sones of Zamri ;
 Achar, that distourblide Yrael, and syn-
 8 nede in the theft of cursedhode. The
 9 sones of Ethan ; Azarias. The sonys for-
 sothe of Esrom, that ben born to hym ;
 Jeramahel, and Aram, and Chaluby.
 10 Forsothe Aram gat Amynadab. Amyna-
 dab forsothe gat Naason, prince of the
 11 sones of Juda. Naason forsothe gat Sal-
 12 mon ; of whom is born Booz. Booz for-
 sothe gat Obeth ; the whiche and he gat
 13 Ysay. Ysay forsothe gat the first goten,
 Heliab ; the secound, Amynadab ; thethrid,
 14 Samaa ; the ferthe, Nathaneel ; the fyft, Sa-
 15 day ; the sixt, Asom ; the seuenth, Dauid ;

regnyde for hym. Also whanne Saul was 49
 deed, Balanam, the sone of Achabor, regn-
 yde for him. But also he was deed, and 50
 Adad, the name of whos citee was Phou,
 regnede for hym ; and his wijf was clepid
 Methesael, the douzter of Mathred, douz-
 ter^c of Mezaab. Forsothe^d whanne Adad 51
 was deed, dukis bigunnen to be in Edom
 for kyngis ; duyk Thanna, duyk Alia,
 duyk Jetheth, duyk Olibama, duyk Ela, 52
 duyk Phynon, duyk Ceneth, duyk Theman, 53
 duyk Mabsar, duyk Magdiel, duyke^e Iram. 54
 These *weren* the duykis of Edom.

CAP. II.

Forsothe the sones of Israel *weren* Ru- 1
 ben, Symeon, Leuy, Juda, Isachar, and
 Zabulon, Dan, Joseph, Beniamyn^{ee}, Nep- 2
 talym, Gad, Aser^f. The sones of Juda 3
weren Her, Onam, Sela^g ; these thre *weren*
 borun to hym of Sue, a^h douzter of Ca-
 naan. Sotheliⁱ Her, the first gendrid^k
 sone of Juda, was yuel bifor the Lord,
 and he^l killide hym. Forsothe^m Thamar, 4
 wijfⁿ of the sone of Judas, childide to
 hym^o Phares, and Zaram ; therfor^p alle
 the sones of Judas *weren* fyue. Sotheli^q 5
 the sones of Phares *weren* Esrom, and
 Chamul. And the sones of Zare *weren* 6
 Zamry, and Ethen, and Eman, and Cal-
 chab, and Dardan ; fyue togidere. The 7
 sone of Charmy was Achar, that distur-
 blide Israel, and synnede in the^{qa} theft of
 thing halewid to the Lord. The sone of 8
 Ethan was Azarie. Sotheli^r the sones of 9
 Esrom, that *weren* borun to hym, *weren*
 Jeramael, and Aram, and Calubi. For- 10
 sothe^s Aram gendryde^t Amynadab. So-
 theli^u Amynadab gendride^v Naason, the^w
 prince of the sones of Juda. And Naason 11
 gendride^x Salmon ; of which^y Salmon^z Booz
 was borun. Sotheli^a Booz gendride^b O- 12
 beth ; which hym silf gendride^b Ysay.
 Forsothe^c Ysai gendride^d the^e firste gen- 13

^f Om. E. ^g of Onan A. Om. B.

^c the douzter is. ^d And is. ^e and duyk is. ^{ee} and Beniamyn s. ^f and Aser is. ^g and Sela is.
^h the is. ⁱ And is. ^k goten i. ^l the Lord is. ^m And is. ⁿ the wijf is. ^o Judas is. ^p and is. ^q And i.
^{qa} Om. s. ^r And is. ^s And is. ^t gaat i. ^u And is. ^v gaat i. ^w Om. is. ^x gaat i. ^y whom is.
^z Om. is. ^a And is. ^b gaat i. ^c And is. ^d gaat i. ^e his is.

16 whos systers weren Saruya and Abigail.
 The sones of Saruye; Abisay, Joab, and
 17 Asael; thre. Abigail forsothe gat Amasa,
 18 whos fadir was Jether Ysmaelyte. Caleph
 forsothe, the sone of Esrom, toke a
 wijf, Azuba by name, of whom he gat
 Jereoth; there weren forsothe sonys of
 19 hym, Jesar, and Sobab, and Ardon. And
 whanne Azuba was deed, he toke a wijf
 of Caleph, Efrata, the whiche bare to
 20 hym Hur. Forsothe Hur gat Hury;
 21 Hury gat Beselael. Aftir thes thingis
 Esrom wente in to the douȝtir of Machir,
 the fadir of Galaad, and he toke hire,
 whann sche was of sixty ȝeer; the whiche
 22 bare to hym Segub. Bot and Segub gat
 Jair, and weeldide foure and twenty
 23 cytees in the lond of Galaad; and he
 toke Jessur, and Arym, the bourȝ tounnes
 of Jair, and Canath, and the lytyl townes
 of it, of seuenty cytees. Alle thes the
 24 sonys of Machir, fadir of Galaad. Whann
 forsothe Esrom was deed, Caleph wente
 in to Efrata. Esrom forsothe hade a
 wijf Abia, the whiche bare to hym As-
 25 sur, fadir of Thecue. Ther ben born
 forsothe sonys of Jezrameel, the first
 goten of Esrom; Ram his^h first goten,
 and Hyma, and Aran, and Ason, and
 26 Achia. Forsothe Jezramel weddide an-
 other wijf, Athara by name, the whiche
 27 was the modir of Onam. Bot and of
 Onam, the sone of Ram, the first goten
 of Jezramael, weren Mohos, and Lamyn,
 28 and Achas. Onam forsothe gat sones,
 Semei, and Juda. The sones forsothe of
 29 Semei; Nadal, and Abiser; name forsothe
 of the wijf of Abiser, Abigail, that bare
 30 to hym Haaobban, and Molid. The
 sonys forsothe of Nadab weren Saled, and
 Apfaym. Forsothe Saled dyȝed with oute
 31 fre childre. The soneⁱ forsothe of Ap-
 phaym, Jesi; the whiche Jesi^j gat Sesan.

dride^f sone, Elyab, the secounde, Amyna-
 dab; the thridde, Samaa; the fourthe, 14
 Nathanael; the fyuethe, Sadai; the sixte, 15
 Asom; the^g seuenthe, Dauyd; whose sis-
 tris weren Saruya, and Abigail. The sones
 of Saruye *weren* thre, Abisai, Joab, and
 Asahel. Forsothe^h Abigail childe Ama- 17
 sa, whos fadir was Gether Hismaelite.
 Sotheliⁱ Caleph, sone^k of Esrom, took a 18
 wijf, Azuba bi name, of whom he gen-
 dride^l Jerioth; and hise sones weren Je-
 sar, and Sobab, and Ardon. And whanne 19
 Azuba was deed, Caleph took a wijf Ef-
 frata, whiche^m childe Hur to hym. For- 20
 sotheⁿ Hur gendride^o Hury; Hury gen-
 dride^o Beseleel. After these thingis Esrom 21
 entride to the douȝtir of Machir, fadir^p of
 Galaad[†], and he took hir^q, whanne he was
 of sixti ȝeer; and sche childe Segub to
 hym. But also Segub gendride^r Jair; and 22
 he hadde in possessioun thre and twenti
 citees in^s the lond of Galaad; and he took 23
 Gessur, and Aran, the citees of Jair, and
 Chanath, and the townes therof of^t seuenti
 citees. Alle these *weren* the sones of Ma-
 chir, fadir^u of Galaad. Sotheli^v whanne 24
 Esrom was deed, Caleph entride[‡] in to
 Efrata. And Esrom hadde a wijf Abia,
 which^w childe to hym Assir, fadir^x of
 Thecue. Forsothe^y sones weren borun of 25
 Jezrameel, the firste gendrid^z of Esrom;
 Ram^a, the first gendrid^b of hym, and^c
 Aran, and Ason, and Achia. Also Jez- 26
 rameel weddide anothir wijf, Athara bi
 name, that was the modir of Onam. But 27
 and the sones of Ram, the firste gendrid^d
 of Jezrameel, weren Mohas, and Jamyn,
 and Achaz. Forsothe^e Onam gendride^f 28
 sones, Semey, and Juda. Sotheli^g the sones
 of Semei weren Nadab, and Abisur; for- 29
 sothe^h the name of the wijf of Abisur was
 Abigail, thatⁱ childe to hym Haaobban,
 and Molid. Sotheli^j the sones of Nadab 30

† of Galaad;
 that is, lord of
 Galaad. c.

‡ entride; as
 eir. Efrata; bi
 another name
 it is Bethleem.
 Live here. c.

^h the H. ⁱ sonys FH. ^j Om. c pr. m.

^f Om. is. ^g and the is. ^h And is. ⁱ And is. ^k the sone is. ^l gaat i. ^m the whiche i. ⁿ And is.
^o gaat i. ^p the fadir is. ^q hir to wijf is. ^r gaat i. ^s of i. ^t Om. CKM. ^u the fadir is. ^v And is.
^w the which i. ^x the fadir is. ^y And is. ^z goten i. ^a Ram was is. ^b goten sone i. gendrid sone s.
^c and thanne i. ^d goten i. ^e And is. ^f gaat i. ^g and is. ^h and is. ⁱ and that s. ^j And is.

32 bot Sesan gat Oholi. The sones forsothe
of Jada, brother of Semei; Jether and
Jonathan; bot Jether died without fre
33 childre; bot Jonatha gat Phales, and
Cya. Thes ben the sones of Jezramael.
34 Cesan forsothe hadde no sones, bot douz-
ters, and Egipcian seruaunt, Gera by
35 name; and he 3aue to hym his douzter
wif, the whiche bare to hym Ethei.
36 Ethei forsothe gat Nathan, and Nathan
37 gat Zadab. Zadab forsothe gat Ophial,
38 and Ophial gat Obed. Obed gat Hieu,
39 Hieu gat Azariam, Azarias gat Helles,
40 Helles gat Elasa, Elasa gat Sesamoi,
41 Sesamoi gat Sellum, Sellum gat Jecho-
42 mya, Jechomya gat Elisama. The sones
forsothe of Caleph, brother of Jeramael;
Mosa his first gotten; he is the fadir of
3iph; and the sonys of Meresa, fadir of
43 Ebron. Forsothe the sonys of Ebron;
Chore, and Raphu, Recem, and Samma.
44 Samma forsothe gat Raam, fadir of Jere-
45 haham; and Recem gat Semei. The sone
of Semei, Maon; and Maon, the fadir of
46 Bethsur. Epha forsothe, the secoundarie
wif of Caleb, bare Arram, and Musa,
and Theser; bot Arram gat Jezen.
47 The sonis of Jadai; Regon, and Jethan,
and Zesun, and Phales, and Epha, and
48 Saaph. The secoundarie wif of Caleb,
49 Maacha, bare Zaber, and Therana. For-
sothe Saaph, the fadir of Madmenas, gat
Sue, the fadir of Magbena, and the fadir
of Gabaa; the douzter forsothe of Ca-
50 leph was Axa. Thes weren the sones of
Caleb. The sones of Hur, first gotten of
Efrata; Sobal, the fadir of Cariathiarim;
51 Salma, the fadir of Bethleem; Ariph, the
52 fadir of Bethgader. Forsothe ther weren
sonys of Sobal, fadir of Cariathiarim, the
whiche deuydiden the half of the rest-
53 yngis; and of the kynrede of Cariathia-
rym, Jethrei, and Afutei, and Samathei,
and Macerathei. Of thes wenten out
54 Saraitis and Eschaolitis. The sones of

weren Saled and Apphaym; forsothe^k Sa-
led diede without children. Sotheli^l the³¹
sone of Apphaym was Jesi, which^m Jesi
gendrideⁿ Sesan; sotheli^o Sesan gendride^p
Oholi. Forsothe^q the sones of Jada, bro-³²
ther^r of Semei, weren Jether and Jona-
than; but Jether diede with out sones;
treuli^s Jonathan gendride^t Phalech, and³³
Ziza. These ben^u the sones of Jerameel.
Forsothe^v Sesan hadde not sones, but³⁴
douztris, and a seruaunt of Egypt, Jeraa bi
name; and he 3af his douzter to wif to³⁵
Jeraa, whiche^w childide Ethei to hym.
Forsothe^x Ethei gendride^y Nathan, and³⁶
Nathan gendride^z Zadab. Also Zadab³⁷
gendride^z Ophial, and Ophial gendride^z
Obed. Obed gendride^z Yeu, Yeu gendride^z³⁸
Azarie, Azarie gendride^z Helles, Helles³⁹
gendride^z Elasa, Elasa gendride^z Sesa-⁴⁰
moy, Sesamoy^a gendride^b Sellum, Sellum⁴¹
gendride^b Jecamya, Jecamia gendride^b
Elisama. Forsothe^c the sones of Caleph,⁴²
brothir^d of Jerameel, weren Mosa, the
firste gendrid^e sone of hym; thilke is the
fadir of Ziph; and^{ee} the sones of Maresa,
the fadir of Hebron. Certis the sones of⁴³
Ebron weren Chore, and Raphu, Recem,
and Samma. Forsothe^f Samma gendride^g⁴⁴
Raam, the fadir of Jerechaam; and Recem
gendride^g Semei. The sone of Semei was⁴⁵
Maon; and Maon was the fadir^h of Beth-
sur. Sotheliⁱ Epha, the secundarie wif⁴⁶
of Caleb, childide Aram, and Musa, and
Theser; forsothe^k Aram gendride^l Jezen.
The sones of Jadai weren^m Regon, and⁴⁷
Jethon, and Zesun, Phalezⁿ, and Epha,
and Saaph. Matha, the secoundarie wif⁴⁸
of Caleb, childide Zaber, and Tharana.
Forsothe^o Saaph, the fadir of Madmenas,⁴⁹
gendride^p Sue, the fadir of Magbena, and
the fader of Gabaa; sotheli^q the douzter of
Caleph was Axa. These weren the sones⁵⁰
of Caleph. The sones of Hur, the firste
gendrid^r sone of Efrata, weren Sobal, the
fader of Cariathiarim; Salma, the fader⁵¹

^k and is. ^l And is. ^m the which is. ⁿ gaat is. ^o certis BCDEFGIKLMNOPQRSUWXB. ^p gaat is. ^q And is.
^r the brother is. ^s and is. ^t gaat is. ^u weren is. ^v And is. ^w the whiche is. ^x And is. ^y gaat is.
^z gaat is. ^a And Sesamoy is. ^b gaat is. ^c And is. ^d the brothir is. ^e bigoten is. ^{ee} Om. s. ^f And is.
^g gaat is. ^h sone is. ⁱ And is. ^k and is. ^l gaat is. ^m Om. c. ⁿ and Phalez BELPSW. ^o And is.
^p gaat is. ^q and is. ^r gotten is.

Salma, 'fadir of^k Bethlem, and Netho-
phatite, crownys of the hous of Joab,
55 and half of the restyng of Saray. The
kynredis forsothe of scribis, dwellynge in
Jabes, syngynge, and azein sounnyng,
and in tabernaclis dwellynge togider.
Thes ben Cynei, the whiche camen of the
feruour of the hous of the fadir of
Rechab.

of Bethleem; Ariph, the fader of Beth-
gader. Sotheli^s the sones of Sobal, fader^t 52
of Cariatiarim, that siz the myddil of
restingis, and was of the kynrede of Cary- 53
athiarim, weren Jethrey, and Aphutei, and
Samathei, and Maserathei. Of these weren
borun Sarytis, and Eschaolitis. The sones 54
of Salma, fadir^u of Bethleem, and of Ne-
tophati, *weren* the corouns of the hows of
Joab, and the^v half of restyng^w of Sarai.
And the kynredis of scryuens, dwellynge 55
in Jabes, syngynge, and sownynge, and
dwellynge in tabernaclis. These ben Cy-
neis, that camen of the heete[†] of the fadir
of the hows of Rechab.

† heete; that
is, of the fer-
uent loue of
religioun.
Live here. c.

CAP. III.

1 Dauith forsothe hadde thes sonis, the
whiche ben born to hym in Ebron; the
first goten, Amon, of Achynoen Jezraelite;
the secunde, Danyel, of Abigail Carmel-
2 ite; the thrid, Absalon, the sone of
Maacha, douȝter^l of^m Tholomei, kyng of
Jessur; the ferth, Adonye, the sone of
3 Agith; the fyfthe, Saphathie, of Abithal;
4 the sixt, Jethraan, of Egla his wijf. Sixe
thann ben born to hym in Ebron, where
he regnede seuen ȝeer and sixe monethis;
forsothe thre and thritty ȝere he regned
5 in Jerusalem. Bot in Jerusalem ben
born to hym sonys, Sama, and Sobab, and
Nathan, and Salomon, foure, of Bersabee,
6 douȝtir of Amyhel; Jabaar forsothe, and
7 Elizama, and Elipheloch, and Noge, and
8 Napheth, and Japhee, also and Elizama,
9 and Eliade, and Eliphalech, nyne. Alle
thes sonys of Dauith, with oute sonis of
the secoundarie wijfis; and thei hadden
10 a syster, Thamar. The sone forsothe of
Salomon, Roboam, whos sone Abia gat
Asa; of this forsothe is born Josaphat,
11 the fadir of Joram; the whiche Joram
gat Ochosie, of whome is born Joas.

CAP. III.

Forsothe Dauid hadde these sones, that 1
weren borun to hym in Ebron; the firste
gendrid^x sone^y, Amon, of Achynoem of
Jezrael; the secunde sone, Danyel^z, of^a
Abigail of Carmele; the thridde, Absolon, 2
the sone of Maacha, douȝter^b of Tolomei,
kyng of Gessuri; the fourthe, Adonye,
sone^c of Agith; the fyue the, Saphacie, of 3
Abithal; the sixte, Jethraan, of^{cc} Egla his
wijf. Therfor sixe sones weren borun to 4
hym^d in Ebron, where he regnede seuen
ȝeer and sixe monethis; sotheli^e he regnyde
thre and thritti ȝeer in Jerusalem. For- 5
sothe foure sones[†], Sama^f, and Sobab, and
Nathan, and Salomon, weren borun of
Bersabee, the douȝtir of Amyhel, to hym^g
in Jerusalem; also Jabaar, and Elisama, 6
and Eliphalech, and Noge, and Napheth, 7
and Japhie, also and^h Elisama, and Eli- 8
ade, and Eliphalech, nyneⁱ. Alle these 9
weren the sones of David, with out the
sones of secoundarie^k wyues; and thei
hadden a sistir, Thamar. Sotheli the sone 10
of Salomon *was* Roboam, whos sone Abia
gendride^l Asa; and Josephat, the fadir 11
of Joram, was borun of this Asa; which^m

† sones; thre
the firste weren
the kyndeli
sones of Vrie,
and sones of
Dauid bi pur-
chas of lawe.
*Live here. ACK
LPQUX.*

^k Om. *E pr. m.* ^l the douȝtir *H.* ^m Om. *B.*

^s And is. ^t the fader is. ^u the fadir is. ^v Om. is. ^w the restyng is. ^x goten is. ^y sone of him was is.
^z his Danyel is. ^a born of is. ^b the douȝtir is. ^c the sone is. ^{cc} David hadde of s. ^d David is.
^e and is. ^f that ben, Sama is. that is, Sama s. ^g David is. ^h Om. is. ⁱ nyne sones is. ^k the
secoundarie cm. his secoundarie is. ^l gaat is. ^m the which is.

12 And of this the sone Amazias gat Azarie; bot Azarie, the sone of Jonathan,
 13 brouȝte forth Achaz, the fadir of Ezechie;
 14 of whome is born Manasses. Bot and Manasses gat Amon, the fadir of Josie.
 15 The sonys forsothe of Josie weren, the first goten, Johannan; the secound, Joachym; the thrid, Sedechie; the ferth,
 16 Sellum. Of Joachym is born Jechonyas,
 17 and Sedechie. The sonys of Jechonye,
 18 weren Asir, Salathiel, Melchiram, Fadaia, Sennaser, and Jeth, Semai, Sama,
 19 and Nadabia. Of Phadaia ben born Zorobabel, and Semei. Zorobabel gat Mosollam, Ananyam, and Salomyth, the
 20 syster of hem; and Asabam, and Ochol, and Barachie, and Asadie, Josabesed,
 21 fyue. The sone forsothe of Ananye, Falciar, the fadir of Jeseie, whos sone Raphaia.
 Of this forsothe the sone Arnan, of the whiche is born Abdia,
 22 whos sone was Sechenya. The sone of Sechenye, Semeia, whos sonys, Archus, and Jegal, and Baaria, and Naaria, and
 23 Saphath; sixe in noumbre. The sonys of Naarie; Elioenai, and Ezechiaz, and
 24 Zicram, thre. Sonys of Elioenai; Odyna, and Eliazub, and Pheleia, and Acub, and Johannan, and Dalaia, and Anani, seuen.

CAP. IV.

1 Sones of Juda; Phares, and Esrom, and
 2 Carmy, and Hur, and Sobal. Reya forsothe, the sone of Sobal, gat Jeth; of whom ben born Achymay, and Laed.
 3 Thes the kynredis of Sarathy. This forsothe the lynage of Ethan; Jesrael, Jezema, and Jedeboz; name forsothe of
 4 the syster of hem Azalelfuny. Funyel forsothe the fadir of Jedor, and Ezer, the fadir of Osa; thes ben the sonys of Hur, first goten of Efrata, the fadir of
 5 Bethleem. Of Asur forsothe, fader of

Joram gendrideⁿ Ocozie, of whomⁿⁿ Joas was borun^o. And Amasie, the sone of¹² this Joas, gendride^p Azarie; sotheli^q Azarie, the^r sone of Joathan, gendride^s Achaz,¹³ the fadir of Ezechie; of whom Manasses was borun. But also Manasses gendride^s 14 Amon, the fadir of Josias. Forsothe^t the 15 sonys of Josias weren^u, the firste gendrid^v sone, Johannan^w; the secounde, Joachym^{ww}; the thridde, Sedechie; the^x fourthe, Sellum. Of Joachym was borun^y Jechonye, and 16 Sedechie. The sonys of Jechonye weren 17 Asir, Salatiel, Melchiram, Phadaie, Sennaser, and Jech, Semma, Sama, and Nadabia. Of Phadaie weren borun Zorobabel, 18 and Semei. Zorobabel gendryde^z Mosolla, Ananye, and Salomyth, the sister of hem; and Asaba, and Ochol, and Barachie, and 20 Asadaie, and Josabesed, fyue^a. Forsothe^b 21 the sone of Ananye was Falcias, the fadir of Jeseie, whose sone was Raphaie. And the sone of him was Arnan, of whom was borun Abdia, whos sone was Sechema. The sone of Sechema was Semeia, whose 22 sonys weren Archus, and Gegal, and Baaria, and Naaria, and Saphat, and Sela; sixe^c in noumbre. The sonys of Naaria 23 weren thre, Helionai, and Ezechie, and Zichram. The sonys of Helionai weren 24 seuene, Odyna, and Eliasub, and Pheleia, and Accub, and Johannan, and Dalaia, and Anani.

CAP. IV.

The sonys of Juda weren Phares, and 1 Esrom, and Carmy, and Hur, and Sobal. Forsothe^d Reaia, the sone of Sobal, gendride^e Geth; of whom weren borun Achymai, and Laed. These weren the kynredis of Sarathi. And this is the generacioun 3 of Ethan; Jesrael, Jezema, and^f Jedebos; and the name of the sistir of hem was Asaelphumy. Sotheli^{ff} Phunyel was the 4 fadir[†] of Gedor, and Ezer was the fadir of Osa; these ben the sonys of Hur, the firste gendrid^g sone of Efrata, the fadir of Beth-

† fadir; that is, fadir of sich a town, and so it is expownyd of Osa. Live here. c.

ⁿ gaat i. ⁿⁿ which s. ^o borun or goten i. born or gendride s. ^p gaat i. ^q forsothe BCDEFGKLNOPQ RUW. and is. ^r Om. D. ^s gaat i. ^t And is. ^u weren these is. ^v goten i. ^w was Johannan is. ^{ww} was Joachim s. ^x and the i. ^y goten i. gendrid s. ^z gaat i. ^a fyue sonys is. ^b And is. ^c sixe sonys is. ^d And is. ^e gaat i. ^f Om. c. ^{ff} And is. ^g goten i.

Techue, weren two wijues, Hala, and
 6 Naara; forsothe Naara bare to hym
 Chosam, and Ephher, and Theman, and
 Aschari; thes ben the sonys of Naara.
 7 Forsothe the sones of Hala; Cereth,
 8 Ysaar, and Ethan. Chus forsothe gat
 Anob, and Sobaba, and the cognaciouns
 9 of Arab, sone of Arym. Jabes forsothe
 was noble befor alle hisⁿ bretheren;
 and his modir clepide the name of hym
 Jabes, seyinge, For I bare hym in so-
 10 row. Forsothe Jabes inwardly clepyde
 the God of Yrael, seyinge, 3if blessinge
 thou schalt blessen to me, and largen
 my termys, and thin hond were with me,
 and makist me not to^o ben oppressed of
 malice. And the Lord 3aue to hym that
 11 he preyed. Caleph forsothe, brother of
 Sua, gat Machir, that was the fadir of
 12 Eston; forsothe Eston gat Bechus, Ra-
 pha, aud Phese, and Thena, the fadir of
 the cyte of Naas. Thes ben the men of
 13 Recha. The sonys forsothe of Cenes;
 Othonyel, and Saraia. Forsothe the
 14 sonys of Othonyel; Othiath, and Mao-
 nathi, the whiche gat Ofra. Saraias for-
 sothe gat Joab, fadir of the valey of
 craftis men; ther forsothe weren craftise
 15 men. Sonys forsothe of Caleph, sone of
 Jephone; Hyn, and Hela, and Nahem.
 16 The sonys forsothe of Hela; Jalacl, and
 Cenes. The sonys forsothe of Jalacl;
 Ceph, and Cipha, and Thiria, and Asra-
 17 hech. And the sonys of Esra; Jether,
 and Merid, and Ephher, and Jason; and
 he gat Mariam, and Semoi, and Jesba,
 18 the fadir of Eschamo. The wijf forsothe
 of hym, Judaia, gat Jared, fadir of Jedor;
 and Eber, fadir of Socho; and Hieutiel,
 fader of Zanon. These forsothe the sonys
 of Bethie, dou3tir of Pharao, the whiche
 19 Mered toke. And the sonys of the wijf
 of Odoye, systher of Nathan, fadir of

leem. Sotheli^b Assur, the fadir of Thecue,⁵
 hadde twei wyues, Haala, and Naara; for-
 6 sotheⁱ Naara childide to hym Oozam, and
 Ephher, and Theman, and Aschari; these
 ben the sones of Naara. Forsothe^k the⁷
 sones of Haala *weren* Sereth, Isaar, and
 Ethan. Forsothe^l Chus gendride^m Anob,⁸
 and Sobala, and the kynredis of Arab,
 soneⁿ of Arym. Forsothe^o Jabes was noble⁹
 byfor alle hise britheren; and his modir
 clepide his name Jabes, and seide, For Y
 childide hym in sorewe. Sotheli^p Jabes¹⁰
 clepide inwardli^q God of Israel, and seide,
 Yf thou^q blessinge schal^r blesse me, and
 schalt alarge^s my termes, and if thin hond
 schal be with me, and thou schalt make
 me to be not oppressid of malice. And
 God 3af to hym that thing, that he preiede.
 Forsothe^t Caleph, the brother of Sua, gen-¹¹
 dride^u Machir, that was the fadir of
 Eston; sotheli^v Eston gendride^w Beth,¹²
 Rapha, and Phese, and Thena, the fadir of
 the citee Naas. These ben the sones of
 Recha. Forsothe^x the sones of Cenez¹³
weren Othonyel, and Saraia. Sotheli^y the¹⁴
 sones of Othonyel *weren* Athiath, and Mao-
 naththa, that gendride^z Opham. For-
 sothe^a Saraia gendride^b Joab, the fadir of
 the valey of crafti men; for there weren
 crafti men. Sotheli^c the sones of Caleph,¹⁵
 sone^d of Jephone, *weren* Hyn, and Helam,
 and Nahemi. And the sones of Helam
weren Cenez. Also the sones of Jaleel¹⁶
weren Zeph, and Zipha, Tiria, and Asrael.
 And the sones of Esra *weren* Chether, and¹⁷
 Merid, and Ephher, and Jalon; and he
 gendride^e Marie, and Semmai, and Jesba,
 the fadir of Eschamo. Also Judaia, hys¹⁸
 wijf, childide Jared, the fadir of Gedor;
 and Heber, the fadir of Zocho †; and
 Hieutihel, the fadir of Janon. Sotheli^f
 these *weren* the sones of Bethie, the dou3ter
 of Pharao, whom Mered took to *wijf*. And¹⁹

† the fadir of
 Zocho; that is,
 the fadir of
 sich a town,
 and so of Ja-
 non. Live
 here. c.

ⁿ Om. ABCFH.

^o Om. A.

^b And is. ⁱ and is. ^k And is. ^l And is. ^m gaat 1. ⁿ the sone 1. ^o Sotheli BCDEFGKLMNOPQ
 ruwx. And is. ^p And is. ^q ynly 1. ^{qq} thou, Lord s. ^r schalt is. ^s enlarge is. ^t And is. ^u gaat 1.
^v and is. ^w gaat 1. ^x And is. ^y And is. ^z gaat 1. ^a And is. ^b gaat 1. ^c And is. ^d the sone is.
^e gaat 1. ^f And is.

Seila; Garmy, and Escamo, that was of
 20 Machathi. The sonys forsothe of Symeon,
 Amon, and Rena; the sone of Aman,
 Chilon; and the sonys of Jeci, Zoeth, and
 21 Benzoeth. The sonys of Cela, sone of
 Juda; Her, fadir of Lecha, and Laada,
 fadir of Marasa; and the kynredis of the
 hous of men wirchyng bijs in the hous
 22 of oth; and the whiche maad the sonne
 to stonden, and men of lesyng, and
 syker, and goyng, the whiche weren
 princis in Moab, and the whiche ben
 turned a3eyn in Leem; thes forsothe ben
 23 the olde wordis. Thes ben potters dwell-
 yng in plauntynge, and in cratchis,
 anentis kyngis in their werkis; and thei
 24 dwelliden there. The sonys of Symeon;
 Namyel, and Jamyn, Jarib, Zara, Saul.
 25 Sellum, the sone of hym; Mapsan, the
 sone of hym; and ^p Masma, the sone
 26 of hym. The sonys of Masma; Accuel,
 the sone of hym; and Zaccur, the sone of
 27 hym; and Semei, the sone of hym. The
 sonys of Semei sixtene, and dou3tris sixe;
 the bretheren forsothe of hym hadden
 not many sonys, and al the kynrede
 my3te not maken euen to the soumme of
 28 the sonys of Juda. Forsothe thei dwel-
 liden in Bethsabe, and Molada, and
 29 Asersual, and in Balaa, and in Asometh,
 30 and in Tholoth, and in Bathuel, and
 31 Orma, and in Sichelech, and in Beth,
 and Mathaboth, and in Archasusyn, and
 in Bethberai, and in Saarym; thes the
 32 cytees of hem, vnto kyng Dauid. The
 touns forsothe of hem; Ethan, and Aen,
 and Remmon, and Techen, and Azan;
 33 fyue cytees. And alle the lityll touns
 of hem by enuyroun of thes cytees, vnto
 Baal; this is the dwellyng of hem, and
 34 the delyng of setis^q. Mosobali forsothe,
 and Jenyleth, and Josa, the sone of Ama-
 35 sie, and Joel, and Jeu, the sone of Jo-
 sabie, and the sonys of Saraie, the sone^r

the sones of the wijf of Odoie, sister^s of
 Nathan, fadir of Ceila, *weren* Garmy, and
 Escamo, that was of Machati. Also the ²⁰
 sones of Symeon *weren* Amon and Rena;
 the sone of Anam *was* Chilon; and the
 sones of Gesi *weren* Zoeth, and Benzoeth.
 The sones of Cela, sone^h of Juda, *weren* ²¹
 Her, the fadir of Lecha, and Laada, the
 fadir of Marasa; and these *weren* the kyn-
 redis of the hows of men worchyng bijs
 in the hows of an ooth, and which made ²²
 the sunne to stonde, and the men of
 leesyng, sikir, and goyng, that weren
 princes in Moab, and that turneden a3en
 in to Bethleem; forsotheⁱ these ben elde
 wordis. These ben potteris dwellinge in ²³
 plauntynge, and in heggis, anentis kyngis
 in her werkis; and thei dwelliden there.
 The sones of Symeon *weren* Namyhel, and ²⁴
 Jamyn, Jarib, Zara, Saul. Sellum *was* his ²⁵
 sone; Mapsan *was* his sone; Masma *was*
 his sone. The sones of Masma; Amuel^j, ²⁶
 his sone; and Zaccur, his sone; Semey^k, his
 sone. The sones of Semey *weren* sixtene, ²⁷
 and sixe dou3tris; sotheli^{kk} hise bretheren
 hadden not many sones, and al the kyn-
 rede my3te not be euen^l to the^m summe^{mm}
 of the sones of Juda. Forsothe^a thei ²⁸
 dwelliden in Bersabee, and in Molada, and
 in Asarsual, and in Balaa, and in Aason, ²⁹
 and in Tholat, and in Bathuel, and in ³⁰
 Horma, and in Sicheloch, and in Betmar-
 31 chaboth, and in Archasusyn, and in Beth-
 baray, and in Saarym; these *weren* the
 citees of hem, 'til to^o the^p kyng Dauid.
 Also the townes of hem *weren* Ethan, and ³²
 Aen, and Remmon, and Techen, and
 Asan; fyue citees. And alle the vilagis ³³
 of hem bi the^q cumpas of these citees^r, 'til
 to^s Baal^t; this is the dwellyng of hem,
 and^u the departyng of seetis^v. Also Mo- ³⁴
 sobaly, and Jemlech, and Josa, the sone
 of Amasie, and Johel, and Jehu, the sone ³⁵
 of Josabie, and the sones of Saraie, the

^p Om. CEFH. ^q citees ABH. ^r sonys H.

^s the sister is. ^h the sone is. ⁱ and is. ^j was Amuel s. ^k and Semey s. ^{kk} and is. ^l eeuened is.
^m Om. A. ^{mm} summe or noumbre s. ⁿ And is. ^o vnto i. vnto the time of s. ^p Om. is. ^q Om. i.
^r citees *weren* hers is. ^a vnto is. to x. ^t the tyme of Baal is. ^u in s. ^v her citees is.

36 of Aziel, and Elioneay, and Jamcoba,
 aud Sycua, and Azaia, and Adiel, and
 37 Isemeel, and Banaya; Sisa forsothe, the
 sone of Cephei, the sone of Allon, sone
 of Adaia, sone of Semri, sone of Samaia.
 38 Thes ben the princis nempnyd in their
 kynredis, and in the hous of ther affyny-
 39 tese thei ben multiplied hugely. And thei
 wenten, that thei camen in to Gador, vnto
 the este of the valey, and for to sechen
 40 lesewes to their scheep. And thei founden
 most plenteuows leswes, and ful good,
 and most large lond, and quyete, and
 bryngynge fruyt, in the whiche beforn
 hadden dwellid of^s the lynage of Cam.
 41 Thes than camen, the whiche beforn we
 han discryued name by name, in the dais
 of Ezechie, kyng of Juda; and thei
 smyten the tabernaclis of hem, and the
 dwellers that ben founden there; and thei
 dyden hem aweye vnto the present day;
 and thei dwelliden for hem, for most
 plenteuows leswes weren founden there.
 42 Of the sonys forsothe of Symeon wenten
 in to the hil of Seir fyue hundreth men,
 hauynge princis Phalsie, and Nariam,
 and Raphayam, and Osiel, the sonys of
 43 Jesy; and thei smyten the relikis, that
 myzten not ascapyn of Amalachytes; and
 thei dwelliden for hem there vnto this
 day.

CAP. V.

1 The sonys forsothe of Ruben, the first
 goten of Yrael; he forsothe was his first
 goten, bot for he hadde defoulid the bed
 of his fadir, the rixtis of his first getynge
 ben zeuen to the sonys of Joseph, the
 sone of Yrael; and he is not holden in to
 2 the first goten. Forsothe Judas, that was
 the strengist amonge his bretheren, of
 his stok princis ben buriounned; the
 rixtis of the first getyng forsothe ben
 3 acountyde to Joseph. Than the sonys

sones of Asiel, and Helioneai, and Jacoba,³⁶
 and Sucua, and Asaia, and Adihel, and
 Hisemeel, and Banaia; and Ziza, the^u sone³⁷
 of Sephei, the sone of Allon, sone^v of Ab-
 daia, sone^v of Semry, sone^v of Samaia.
 These ben princis^w nemyd in her kyn-³⁸
 redis, and ben multiplied greetli in the
 hows^x of her alies. And thei zeden forth³⁹
 to entre in to Gador, 'til to^y the eest of
 the valei, and to seke pasturis to her
 scheep. And thei fonden pasturis ful⁴⁰
 plenteuouse, and ful goode, and a ful large
 lond, and restful^z, and plenteuouse, wher-
 ynne men of the generacioun of Cham
 hadden dwellid bifore. Therfor these men,⁴¹
 whiche we discryueden^a bifore 'bi name^{aa},
 camen in the daies of Ezechie, kyng of
 Juda; and smytiden^b the tabernaclis of
 hem, and the dwelleris that weren foundun
 there; and thei 'diden awei^{bb} hem 'til in to^c
 present^d dai; and thei dwelliden for hem,
 for thei founden there ful plenteuouse pas-
 turis. Also fyue hundrid men of the⁴²
 sonys of Symeon zeden in to the hil of
 Seir, and thei hadden princes Faltias, and
 Narias, and Raphaias, and Oziel, the
 sonys of Jesi; and thei smytiden^e the re-⁴³
 lifs^f of Amalechites, that myzten ascape;
 and thei dwelliden there for hem 'til to^g
 this day.

CAP. V.

Also the sonys of Ruben, the firste gen-¹
 drid^h sone of Israel; for he was the first
 gendrid^h sone of Israel, but whanne he
 hadde defoulid the bed of his fadir, the
 dignitye of his firste gendryngⁱ was zounn
 to the sonys of Joseph, the sone of Israel;
 and Ruben was not arettid in to the firste
 gendrid^k sone. Forsothe Judas, that was²
 the^l strongeste among hise britheren,
 prynces weren gaderid of his genera-
 cioun; forsothe the 'rixt of^m firsteⁿ gen-

^s Om. A.

^u and the s. ^v the sone is. ^w the princis CFE sec. m. ms. ^x hows or meynce i. housse or in the
 meynce s. ^y vnto is. to x. ^z ful restful c. ^a han discryued i. haue discried or toold s. ^{aa} Om. s.
^b smitiden or distrueden s. smeten ELP. ^{bb} forriden i. ^c vnto i. til to x. ^d this present i. the present s.
^e smeten EILP. ^f remenauntis i. reliks b. ^g into CELPU. vnto i. to x. ^h goten i. ⁱ bigetyng i.
^k goten i. ^l Om. x. ^m Om. EL. ⁿ his firste CD pr. m. b. the firste KX.

of Ruben, the firste gotten of Yrael; Enoch, and Fallu, Esrom, and Charmy.
 4 The sonys of Joel; Samaia, the sone of hym; Gog, the sone of hym; Semei, the
 5 sone of hym; Mycha, the sone of hym; Rema, the sone of hym; Baal, the sone
 6 of hym; Bera, the sone of hym; whome caytjif ladde Teglat Falasar, kyng of As-
 7 iries; and he was a prince in the lynage of Ruben. The bretheren forsothe of
 hym, and al the kynrede, whan thei weren noumbred by their meines, hadden
 8 princis Jehiel, and Zacharie. Forsothe Baala, the sone of Achaz, sone of Sama,
 sone of Johel, he dwellide in Aroer vnto
 9 Nebo and Beelmeon; azeynst the eest forsothe coost he dwellide, vnto the entre
 of Heremy, and the flode of Eufraten. Myche forsothe noumbre of bestis he
 10 weldide in the lond of Galaad. In the days forsothe of Saul thei fouzten azeynus
 Agarienis, and slewed hem; and dwelliden for hem in their tabernaclis, in al
 the coost that beholdith to the este of
 11 Galaad. The sonys forsothe of Gad forn azeynst hem dwelliden in the lond of Ba-
 12 san vnto Selcha; Joel in the heued, and Sapham the secounde; Janay forsothe and
 13 Sapha in Basan. And the bretheren of hem aftir the houses of their kynredis,
 Mychael, and Mosollam, and Sebe, and Jore, and Joachan, and Zie, and Heber,
 14 seuene. Thes the sonys of Abiel, sone of Vri, sone of Jaro, sone of Galaad, sone
 of Michael, sone of Jesesi, sone of Jeddo,
 15 sone of Bus. The bretheren forsothe of the sone of Abdiel, sone of Gummy,
 16 prince of the hous in their meynes. And thei dwelliden in Galaad, and in Baasan,
 and in the lityl townes of it, in alle the
 17 suburbis of Arnon, vnto the termys. Alle thes ben noumbred in the days of Joa-
 than, kyng of Juda, and in the days of
 18 Jeroboam, kyng of Yrael. The sonys of Ruben, and of Gad, and of the half lynage
 of^t Manasse, men fizters berynge sheeldis and swerdis, and bendynge bowe, and

dryng^o was arettid to Joseph. Therfor³ the sonys of Ruben, the firste gendrid^p
 sone of Israel, *were*ⁿ Enoch, and Phallu, Esrom, and Charmy. The sonys of Johel⁴
*were*ⁿ Samaie; his sone, Gog; his sone, Semey; his sone, Mycha; his sone, Rema;⁵
 his sone, Baal; his sone, Bera; whom Theg-⁶ latphalassar, kyng of Assyriens, ledde pri-
 soner; and he was prince in the lynage of Ruben. Sotheli hise britheren, and al the⁷
 kynrede, whanne thei weren noumbred bi her meynes, hadden princes Jehiel, and
 Zacharie. Forsothe Bala, the sone of Achaz, sone of Sama, sone of Johel, he
 dwellide in Aroer til to Nebo and Beel-
 moon; and^r he dwellide azens the eest⁹ coost, til to the ende^s of deseert, and to^t
 the flood Eufrates. And he hadde in pos-
 sessioun myche noumbre of beestis in the lond of Galaad. Forsothe in the daies of¹⁰
 Saul *the sonys of Ruben* fouzten azens Agareneus, and killide hem; and dwelliden
 for hem in the tabernaclis of hem, in al the coost that biholdith to the eest of
 Galaad. Sotheli the sonys of Gad euene¹¹ azens hem dwelliden in the lond of Basan
 til to Selca; Johel *was* in the bygynnyng, and¹² Saphan *was* the secounde; also Janahi and
 Saphan *were*ⁿ in Basan. Also her bri-¹³ theren bi the housis of her kynredis, My-
 chael, and Mosollam, and Sebe, and Jore, and Jachan, and Zie, and Heber, seuene.
 These *were*ⁿ the sonys of Abiahel, the¹⁴ sone of Vry, sone of Jaro, sone of Galaad,
 sone of Mychael, sone of Esesi, sone of Jeddo, sone of Buz. Also the britheren¹⁵
 of the sone of Abdiel, sone of Gummy, *was* princeⁿ of the hous in hise meynes. And¹⁶
 thei dwelliden in Galaad, and in Basan, and in the townes therof, in alle the sub-
 arbis of Arnon, til to the endis. Alle¹⁷ these weren noumbred in the daies of
 Joathan, kyng of Juda, and in the daies of Jeroboam, kyng of Israel. The sonys¹⁸
 of Ruben, and of Gad, and of half the lynage of Manasses, weren men werriours,
 berynge scheeldis and swerdis, and beend-

^t Om. A.

^o getyng I. ^p gotten I. ^q Om. I. ^r Om. x sec. m. ^s entring new. ^t in to L. ⁿ the prince A.

tau3t to batailis, foure and fourety thou-
 sandis seuen hundreth and sixty, goynge
 19 forthe to fi3t, fou3ten a3eynus Agariens.
 Ethureis forsothe, and Naphi, and Nadab,
 20 3euen to hem help; and Agariens ben
 taken in to the hondis of hem, and alle
 that weren with hem; for the Lord thei
 inwardly clepiden, whil thei fou3ten, and
 he herde hem, forthi that thei hadden
 21 leeued^u in hym. And thei token alle
 thingis that they hadden weldid, of cha-
 mels fyfty thousand, and of scheep two
 hundreth and fyfty thousand, and of
 assis two thousand, and lyues of men an
 22 hundreth thousand; and many woundid^v
 fellen; forsothe the batayl of the Lord it
 was. Thei dwelliden for hem vnto the
 23 transmygracioun. The sonis forsothe of
 the half lynage of Manasse weldedden the
 lond, fro the coostis of Basan vnto Baal
 Hermon, and Sanyr, and the hyl of Her-
 mon; a grete forsothe noumbre ther
 24 was. And thes weren the pryncis of the
 hous of the kynrede of hem; Efer, and
 Jesi, and Heliel, and Esriel, and Jere-
 mye, and Odoie, and Jedehel, men most
 strong and my3ty, and duykis nemned in
 25 their meynes. Forsothe thei forsoken the
 God of their fadirs, and dyden fornyca-
 cioun aftir goddis of the puplis of the
 lond, the whiche the Lord toke aweye
 26 befor hem. And the Lord God of Yrael
 rered the spirit of Phul, the kyng of As-
 siries, and the spirit of Teglat Falasar,
 kyng of Assur; and translatyde Ruben,
 and Gad, and the half lynage of Manasse,
 and he brou3te hem in to Ale, and Abor,
 and Aram, and the flode of Gosam, vnto
 1 this day. The sonys of Leuy; Jerson,
 2 Caath, and Mereri. The sonis of Caath;
 3 Amram, Isaar, Ebron, and Oziel. The
 sonys of Amram; Aaron, Moyses, and
 Maria. The sonys of Aaron; Nadab,
 4 and Abyu, Eliazar, and Ythamar. Elia-
 zar gat Phynees, and Phynees gat Abi-
 5 sue; Abisue gat Bocci, and Bocci gat
 6 Osy; Osy gat Zariaas, Zariaas gat Me-

yngge bouwe, and tau3t to^u batels, foure
 and fourti thousynde seueene hundrid and
 sixti, and thei 3eden forth to batel, and 19
 fou3ten a3ens Agarenius. Forsothe Ethu-
 reis, and Napheis, and Nadab, 3auen help 20
 to hem; and Agarenius, and alle men that
 weren with hem, weren bitakun in to the
 hondis of Ruben, and Gad, and Manasses;
 for thei clepiden inwardli the Lord, while
 thei fou3ten, and the Lord herde hem, for
 thei hadden bileuyd^v in to him. And thei 21
 token alle thingis whiche Agarenius had-
 den in possessioun, fifti thousynde of ca-
 mels, and twei hundrid and fifty thou-
 synde of scheep, twei thousynde of assis,
 and an hundrid thousynde persoones^w of
 men; for many men weren woundid and 22
 felden down; for it was the batel of the
 Lord. And thei dwelliden for Agarenius
 til to the conquest. Also the sones of the 23
 half lynage of Manasses hadden in posses-
 sioun the lond, fro the endis of Basan til
 to Baal Hermon, and Sanyr, and the hil
 of Hermon; for it was a greet noumbre.
 And these weren the princes of the hows 24
 of her kynrede; Ephher, and Jesi, and He-
 liel, and Esryel, and Jeremye, and Odoie,
 and Jedihel, strongeste^x men and my3ti,
 and nemyd duykis in her meynes. For- 25
 sothe thei forsoken the God of her fadris,
 and diden fornycacioun after the goddis
 of puplis of the lond, whiche the Lord
 took awei bifor hem. And the Lord God 26
 of Israel reise the spirit of Phul, kyng
 of Assiriens, and the spirit[†] of Theglat-
 phalasser, kyng of Assur; and he trans-
 latide Ruben, and Gad, and the half lynage
 of Manasses, and brou3te hem in to Ale,
 and Abor, and Aram, and in to the ryuer
 of Gozam, til to this dai.

† the spirit;
 that is, wille
 to fyte a3ens
 the childryn of
 Israel. Lire
 here. c.

CAP. VI.

The sones of Leuy weren Gerson, Caath, 1
 and Merary. The sones of Chaath weren 2
 Amram, Isaar, Ebron, and Oziel. The 3
 sones of Amram weren^y Aaron, Moyses,
 and Marie. The sones of Aaron weren^y

^u bileued A. ^v thousand FH.

^u in 1. ^v bileuyden c. ^w of persones 1. ^x ful stronge 1. ^y Om. 1.

7 royth. Forsothe Meroyoth gat Amaryas,
 8 Amaryas gat Achytob, Achitob gat Sa-
 9 doch, Sadoch gat Achimas, Achimas gat
 10 Azarias, Azarias gat Johannam, Johan-
 nam gat Azarias; he is Azarias, the
 prest of the kynde of Aaron, the which
 vside in the hous presthod, that Salamon
 11 bylde in Jerusalem. Forsothe Azarias
 gat Amarias, and Amarias gat Achitob,
 12 Achitob gat Sadoch, Sadoch gat Sellum,
 13 Sellum gat Elchias, Elchias gat Azari-
 14 am^w, Azarias^w gat Sarayam, Sarayam
 15 gat Josedech. Forsothe Josedech zede
 out, whanne the Lord translatyde Judam
 and Jerusalem by the hondis of Nabugo-
 donosor kyng.

CAP. VI.

16 The sonis than of Leuy; Jersan, Caath,
 17 and Merery. And thes the namys of the
 18 sonys of Jersan; Lobeni, and Semei. The
 sonys of Caath; Amram, and Ysachar, and
 19 Ebron, and Osiel. The sonys of Merery;
 Mooli, and Musi. Thes forsothe the kyn-
 redis of Leuy aftir the meynes of hem;
 20 Jersan; Lobeni, the sone of hym; Jaath, the
 21 sone of hym; Sama, the sone of hym; Joath,
 the sone of hym; Addo, the sone of hym;
 Zara, the sone of hym; Jethrai, the sone
 22 of hym. The sonys of Caath; Amynadab,
 the sone of hym; Chore, the sone of hym;
 23 Asura, the sone of hym; Elchana, the
 sone of hym; Abiasaf, the sone of hym;
 24 Aser, the sone of hym; Caath, the sone
 of hym; Vriel, the sone of hym; Osiel,
 the sone of hym; Saul, the sone of hym.
 25 The sonys of Helchana; Amasay, Achy-
 26 mooth, and Helchana. The sonys of Hel-
 chana; Sophai, the sone of hym; Naath,
 27 the sone of hym; Eliab, the sone of hym;
 Heroan, the sone of hym; Elchana, the
 28 sone of hym. The sonys of Samuel; the
 29 first goten Nasen, and Abiam. The sonys
 forsothe of Mereri; Moli, the sone of
 30 hym; Lobeny, the sone of hym; Semey,
 the sone of hym; Osa, the sone of hym;

Nadab, and Abyu, Eleazar, and Ythamar. 4
 Eleazar gendride^z Phynees, and Phynees
 gendride^z Abisue, Abisue gendride^z Bocci, 5
 and Bocci gendride^z Ozi, Ozi gendride^z 6
 Zaraie, and Zaraie gendride Meraioth.
 Forsothe Meraioth gendride^z Amarie, A-7
 marie gendride^z Achitob, Achitob gen-8
 dride^z Sadoch, Sadoch gendride^z Achy-
 maas, Achymaas gendride^z Azarie, Aza-9
 rie gendride^z Johannam, Johannam gen-10
 dride^z Azarie; he it is that was set in
 preesthod, in the hows which^a Salomon
 bildide in Jerusalem. Forsothe Azarie 11
 gendride^b Amarye, and Amarie gendride^b
 Achitob, Achitob gendride^b Sadoch, Sa-12
 doch gendride^b Sellum, Sellum gendride^b 13
 Helchie, Helchie gendride^b Azarie, Azarie 14
 gendride^b Saraie, Saraie gendride^b Jose-
 dech. Forsothe Josedech zede out, whanne 15
 the Lord translatide Juda and Jerusalem
 bi the hondis of Nabugodonosor kyng^c.
 Therfor the sones of Leuy *weren* Gerson, 16
 Caath, and Merary. And these *weren* the 17
 names of the sones of Gerson; Lobeni, and
 Semei. The sones of Caath *weren* Am-18
 ram, and Isaar, and Ebron, and Oziel.
 The sones of Merari *weren* Moli, and 19
 Musi. Sotheli these *weren* the kynredis
 of Leuy bi the meynes of hem; Gerson; 20
 Lobony, his sone; Jaath, his sone; Zama, his
 sone; Joath, his sone; Addo, his sone; Zara, 21
 his sone; Jethrai, his sone. The sones of 22
 Caath; Amynadab, his sone; Chore, his
 sone; Azyra, his sone; Helcana, his sone; 23
 Abiasaph, his sone; Aser, his sone; Caath, 24
 his sone; Vriel, his sone; Azias, his sone;
 Saul, his sone. The sones of Helchana 25
weren Amasay, and Achymoth, and Hel-
 cana. The sones of Helcana; Saphay, his 26
 sone; Naath, his sone; Heliab, his sone; 27
 Heroam, his sone; Helcana, his sone. The 28
 sones of Samuel; the firste gendrid^d Na-
 sen, and Abia. Sotheli the sones of Me-29
 rari; Moli, his sone; Lobeny, his sone;
 Semey, his sone; Oza, his sone; Sama, his 30
 sone; Aggias, his sone; Azaya, his sone;

^w Zacharias E.^z gaat I. ^a that I. ^b gaat I. ^c the kyng I. ^d goten I.

Sama, the sone of hym; Aggias, the sone
 31 of hym; Azaia, the sone of hym. Thes
 ben the whiche Daud ordeynede vpon the
 syngers of the hous of the Lord, sithen
 32 the arke was brouzt to; and thei myny-
 streden before the tabernacle of witness-
 ynge syngynge, to the tyme that Salo-
 mon hadde byld the hous of the Lord
 in Jerusalem; thei stoden forsothe aftir
 33 their order in their seruyse. Thes for-
 sothe ben that stoden to with their sonys.
 Of the sonys of Caath; Eman syngere,
 34 the sone of Joel, sone of Samuel, sone of
 Elchana, sone of Jeroam, sone of Heliel,
 35 sone of Thou, sone of Suph, sone of El-
 chana, sone of Meath, sone of Amazi,
 36 sone of Elchana, sone of Johel, sone of
 37 Azarie, sone of Sophonie, sone of Caath,
 sone of Aser, sone of Abiesaf, sone of
 38 Chore, sone of Ysaar, sone of Caath,
 39 sone of Leuy, sone of Yrael. And the
 brother of hym, Asaf, that stode on the
 riȝt syde of hym, Asaf, the sone of Bara-
 40 chie, sone of Samaa, sone of Mychael,
 41 sone of Basie, sone of Melchie, sone of
 42 Attay, sone of Zara, sone of Adala, sone
 of Edan, sone of Zama, sone of Semei,
 43 sone of Jeth, sone of Jersan, sone of
 44 Leuy. The sonys forsothe of Mereri,
 the bretheren of hem, at the left; Ethan,
 the sone of Cusy, sone of Abdi, sone of
 45 Moloch, sone of Asabie, sone of Amasie,
 46 sone of Elchie, sone of Amasai, sone of
 47 Bonny, sone of Somer, sone of Mooly,
 sone of Musy, sone of Merari, sone of
 48 Leuy. The bretheren forsothe of hem,
 Leuytis, that ben ordeynd in to al the
 seruyse of the tabernacle of the hous of
 49 the Lord. Aaron forsothe and his sonys
 brenden encense vpon the auter of brent
 sacrifices, and vpon the auter of the maad
 encense, in to al the werk of the holy
 of halowes; and that they preyen for
 Yrael, aftir alle thingis that Moyses, the
 50 seruaunt of God, comaundyde. Thes for-
 sothe ben the sonys of Aaron; Eliazar,
 the sone of hym; Phynes, the sone of

These it ben whiche^e Daud ordeynede on 31
 the syngeris of the hows of the Lord,
 sithen^f the arke of the Lord was set; and 32
 thei mynystriden bifor the tabernacle of
 witnessyng, and sungun, til Salomon bild-
 ide the hows of the Lord in Jerusalem;
 forsothe thei stoden bi her ordre in ser-
 uyce. Sotheli^g thes it ben that stoden ny³ 33
 with her sones. Of the sones of Caath; He-
 man the chauntor, the sone of Joel, sone
 of Samuel, sone of Helcana, sone of Jo- 34
 roam, sone of Heliel, sone of Thou, sone 35
 of Suph, sone of Helcana, sone of Mabath, 36
 sone of Amasi, sone of Helcana, sone^h of
 Joel, sone of Azarie, sone^h of Sophonye,
 sone^h of Caath, sone of Asyr,⁷ sone^h of 37
 Abiasaph, sone of Chore, sone^h of Isaar, 38
 sone^h of Caath, sone of Leuy, sone^h of
 Israel. And hise britheren; Asaph, that 39
 stood at the riȝthalf of hym, Asaph, the
 sone of Barachie, sone^h of Samaa, sone^h 40
 of Mychael, sone^h of Basye, sone of Mel-
 chie, sone of Atthay, sone of Zara, sone 41
 of Adala, sone of Edan, sone^h of Zama, 42
 sone^h of Semey, sone^h of Geth, sone of 43
 Gerson, sone^h of Leuy. Forsothe the 44
 sones of Merary, the britheren of hem,
weren at the leftside; Ethan, the sone of
 Chusi, sone^h of Abdi, sone^h of Moloch,
 sone of Asabie, sone of Amasie, sone^h of 45
 Helchie, sone^h of Amasay, sone^h of Bonny, 46
 sone of Soomer, sone of Moli, sone of 47
 Musi, sone^h of Merarie, sone of Leuy.
 And dekenes, the britheren of hem, that 48
 weren ordeyned in to al the seruyce of
 the tabernacle of the hows of the Lord.
 Forsothe Aaron and hise sones brenten 49
 encense onⁱ the auter of brent sacrifices,
 and onⁱ the auter of encense, in to al the
 werk 'of the hoolij of^k hooli thingis; and
 that thei schulden preie for Israel, by alle
 thingis whiche^l Moises, the seruaunt of
 God, comaundide. Sotheli^m these ben the 50
 sones of Aaron; Eleazar, his sone; Phy-
 nes, his sone; Abisue, his sone; Bocci, 51
 his sone; Ogzi, his sone; Zara, his sone;
 Meraioth, his sone; Amarias, his sone; 52

^e that i. ^f sith i. ^g And is. ^h the sone i. ⁱ upon i. ^j Om. i. of holi Israel s. ^k bi s. ^l bi whiche i.
^m And i. Om. s.

51 hym; Abisue, the sone of hym; Boccoy,
 the sone of hym; Ogzi, the sone of hym;
 52 Zara, the sone of hym; Meraioth, the
 sone of hym; Amarias, the sone of hym;
 53 Achitob, the sone of hym; Sadoch, the
 sone of hym; Achymaas, the sone of hym.
 54 And thes the dwellynge placis of hem, by
 tounnes and nee; coostis, of thilk sones,
 that is, of Aaron, aftir the kynredis of
 Caathitis; to hem forsothe by lott thei
 55 fellen. Thanne thei zeuen to hem Ebron
 in the lond of Juda, and the suburbis of
 56 it by enuyroun; the feeldis forsothe of
 the cyte, and the touns, to Caleph, the
 57 sone of Jephone. Forsothe to the sonys
 of Aaron thei zeuen cytees to fleen to;
 Ebron, and Lobna, and the suburbis of
 58 it, Jether forsothe, and Escamo with his
 suburbis, and Helon, and Aber, with their
 59 suburbis, Aaron forsothe, and Bethsames,
 60 and the suburbis of hem. Of the lynage
 forsothe of Benjamyn, Gabee, and the
 suburbis of it, and Alamath with his
 suburbis, Anathoth forsothe with his
 suburbis; alle the cytees thrittene with
 61 their suburbis, by their kynredis. To the
 sonys forsothe of Caph, residue of ther^x
 kynrede, thei zeuen of the half lynage of
 Manasse in to possessioun tenn cytees.
 62 Forsothe to^y the sonys of Jersan bi their
 kynredis, of the lynage of Ysachar, and
 of the lynage of Aser, and of the lynage
 of Neptalym, and of the lynage of Ma-
 63 nasse in Basan, fouretene cytees. To the
 sonys forsothe of Merery by their kyn-
 redis, of the lynage of Ruben, of the
 lynage of Gad, of the lynage of Zabulon
 64 thei zeuen lottis, twelue cytees. For-
 sothe the sonys of Yrael zeuen to the
 Leuytis cytees and the suburbis of hem;
 65 and thei zeuen by lott, of the lynage of
 the sonys of Juda, and of the lynage of
 the sones of Symeon, and of the lynage
 of the sonys of Benjamyn, thes cytees
 66 that thei clepen of their namys; and of
 hem that weren of the kynrede of the

Achitob, his sone; Sadoch, his sone; Achi-
 53 maas, his sone. And these *weren* the 54
 dwelling places, bi the townes and coostis
 of hem, that is, of the sones of Aaron, bi
 the kynredis of Caathitis; for tho bifelden
 to hem bi lot. Therfor *the children of* 55
Israel zeuen to hem Ebron in the lond
 of Juda, and the subarbis therof bi cum-
 pas; sotheliⁿ *thei zeuen* the feeldis and 56
 townes of the citees to Caleph, sone^o of
 Jephone. Forsothe^p thei zeuen citees to 57
 the sones of Aaron, Ebron to refuyt; and
thei zeuen Lobna, with hise subarbis, and 58
 Jether, and Escamo, with her subarbis,
 but also Helon, and Dabir, with her sub-
 arbis; also *thei zeuen* Asan, and Beth- 59
 sames, and the subarbis of tho. Sotheli^q 60
 of the lynage of Beniamyn *thei zeuen*
 Gabee, and the subarbis therof, and Ala-
 mach with hise subarbis, Anathoth also^r
 with hise subarbis; alle the citees *weren*
 threttene with her subarbis, bi the kyn-
 redis of hem. Forsothe^s to^t the sones of 61
 Caath, residues^u of her kynrede, thei zeuen
 of the half lynage of Manasses ten citees
 'in to possessioun^v. Sotheli^w to the sones 62
 of Gerson bi her kynredis *thei zeuen* four-
 tene citees in Basan, of the lynage of Ysa-
 car, and of the lynage of Aser, and of the
 lynage of Neptalym, and of the lynage of
 Manasses. Forsothe^x to the sones of Me- 63
 rary by her kynredis thei zeuen bi lottis
 twelue citees, of the lynage of Ruben, of
 the lynage of Gad, and of the lynage of
 Zabulon. And the sones of Israel zeuen 64
 to dekenes citees and subarbis of tho; and 65
 thei zeuen bi lot, of the sones of the lynage
 of Juda, and of the lynage of the sones of
 Symeon, and of the lynage of the sones of
 Beniamyn, these citees, which the dekenes
 clepiden bi her names; and of hem that 66
 weren of the kynrede^y of the sones of
 Caath, and in the termes of hem weren
 the citees of the lynage of Effraym. And 67
the sones of Israel zeuen to hem citees of
 refuyt; Sichem with hise subarbis in the

^x the B. ^y of B.

ⁿ and is. ^o the sone is. ^p And is. ^q And is. ^r Om. x. ^s And i. ^t Om. i. to his and s *sec. m.*
^u the residues i. ^v Om. x. ^w And is. ^x And is. ^y kinredis s.

sonys of Caath, and there weren cytees
in the termys of hem of the lynage of
67 Effraym. And thei zeuen to hem cytees
to fleen to; Sychym with his suburbis in
the mount of Effraym, and Gasa with
68 his suburbis, Hicmaan forsothe with his
69 suburbis, and Betheron also. Also of the
lynage of Dan, Ebethe, Jebethor, and
Heielan, and Helon with his suburbis,
and Jethremon into the same maner.
70 Forsothe of the half lynage of Manasse,
Aner, and the suburbis of it, Balaham,
and the suburbis of it; to thes, that is,
that of the kynrede of the sonys of Caath
71 weren laft. To the sonys forsothe of Jer-
son, of the kynrede of the half lynage of
Manasse, Gawlon in Basan, and the sub-
urbis of it, and Astaroth with his sub-
72 urbis. Of the lynage of Ysachar, Cedes,
and the suburbis of it, and Daberith with
73 his suburbis, Samoth forsothe, and his
suburbis, and Anen with his suburbis.
74 Of the lynage forsothe of Aser, Masal
with his suburbis, and Adon lijc maner,
75 Asach forsothe, and the suburbis of it,
76 and Roob with his suburbis. Bot of the
lynage of Neptalym, Cedes in Galilee, and
the suburbis of it, Amon with his sub-
urbis, and Cariathiarym, and the suburbis
77 of it. To the sonys forsothe of Mereri
residue, of the lond of Zabulon, Remon,
and the suburbis of it, and Thabor with
78 his suburbis. Bezonde Jordan forsothe,
forn azeynst Jericho, azeinus the est of
Jordan; of the lynage of Ruben, Bozor
in wildirnesse with his suburbis, and
79 Jaza with his suburbis, Cademoth for-
sothe, and the suburbis of it, and My-
80 phaath with his suburbis. Also of the
lynage of Gad, Ramoth in Galaad, and
the suburbis of it, Manaym with his
81 suburbis, bot and Esebon with his sub-
urbis, and Jezer with his suburbis.

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe the sonys of Ysachar; Thola,
and Fua, Jazub, and Zameron, foure.
2 The sonis of Thola; Ozi, and Raphaya,

hil of Effraym, and Gazer with hise sub-
arbis, also Hicmaan with hise subarbis, 68
and Betheron also. Also of the lynage of 69
Dan *thei zeuen* Ebethe, Gebethor, and
Heialan, and Helon, with her subarbis,
and Gethremon bi the same maner. For- 70
sothe^z of the half lynage of Manasses *thei*
zeuen Aner, and the subarbis therof, Ba-
laam, and the subarbis therof; that is, to
hem that weren residue^a of the kynrede of
the sones of Caath. Sotheli^b to the sones 71
of Gerson *thei zeuen* of the kynrede of
half the lynage of Manasses, Gaulon in Ba-
san, and the subarbis therof, and Astoroth
with hise subarbis. Of the lynage of Isa- 72
char *thei zeuen* Cedes, and the subarbis
therof, and Daberith with hise subarbis;
also Samoth, and his subarbis, and Anem 73
with hise subarbis^c. Also of the lineage 74
of Aser *thei zeuen* Masal with hise sub-
arbis, and Abdon also, and Asach, and 75
the subarbis therof, and Roob with hise
subarbis. Sotheli^d of the lynage of Nep- 76
taly *thei zeuen* Cedes in Galilee, and the
subarbis therof, Amon with hise subarbis,
and Cariathiarym, and subarbis^e therof.
Sotheli to^f the residue^g sones of Merary 77
thei zeuen of^h the lynage of Zabulon, Re-
mon, and subarbisⁱ therof, and Thabor
with hise subarbis. Also bi^jende Jordan, 78
euene azeins Jerico, azeins the eest of Jor-
dan, *thei zeuen* of the lynage of Ruben,
Bosor in thej wildirnesse with hise sub-
arbis, and Jaza with hise subarbis, also 79
Cademoth, and hise subarbis, and My-
phaat with hise subarbis. Also and^k of 80
the lynage of Gad *thei zeuen* Ramoth in
Galaath, and the subarbis therof, Manaym
with hise subarbis, but also Esebon with 81
hise subarbis, and Jezer with hise sub-
arbis.

CAP. VII.

Forsothe the sones of Isachar weren 1
foure; Thola, and Phua, Jasub, and Sa-
meron. The sones of Thola *weren* Ozi, 2

^z And is. ^a left i. ^b And is. ^c Om. i. ^d And i. Om. s. ^e the subarbis IKX sec. m. s. ^f Om. i.
^g Om. i. ^h to is. ⁱ the subarbis FKX. ^j Om. is. ^k Om. N.

and Jerehel, and Jemay, and Jepsen, and Samuel, princes by the houses of their cognaciouns. Of the lynage of Thola, most stronge men ben noumbred in the days of Daud, two and twenty thousand and sixe hundreth. The sonis of Ozi, Jesraya; of whome ben born Michael, and Obadia, and Johel, and Jesay, fyue, alle princes. And with hem by meynes, and ther puplis, gird to batail most stronge men sixe and thritty thousand; forsothe thei hadden many wijues and sonys. And the bretheren of hem by alle the kynredis of Ysachar most stronge to fytten seuen and eyghty thousand ben noumbred. The sonys of Beniamyn; Bale, and Bochor, and Adiel, thre. The sonis of Bale; Esbon, and Ozi, and Osiel, and Jerimoth, and Uray, fyue, princis of the meynes, to fytten most stronge; the noumbre forsothe of hem two and twenty thousand and foure and thritty. Bot the sonys of Bochor; Samyra, and Joas, and Eliazer, and Elioenay, and Zamry, and Jerimoth, and Abia, and Anathot, and Anathan; alle thes the sonys of Bochor. There ben noumbred forsothe by their meynes princis of kynredis to batayls most stronge twenty thousand and two hundreth. Forsothe the sonys of Ledyel, Baalan; the sonys forsothe of Baalan, Jheus, and Beniamyn, and Aoth, and Canana, and Jotham, and Thassis, and Thasaar. Alle thes the sonys of Ledyel, princes of ther^z kynredis most stronge men, seuentene thousand and two hundreth, to batayl goynge forthe. Saphan forsothe and Akham, thes the sonis of Hyr; and Asyn, the sone of Asir. The sonys forsothe of Neptalym; Jasiel, and Gummy, and Azer, and Sellum; the sonys of Bale. Forsothe the sone^a of Manasse, Ezriel; and the secoundary wijf of hym Cira gat Machir, the fadir of Galaad. Machir forsothe toke wijues to his sonys Huphyn and Suphyn; and he hadde a

and Raphaia, and^k Jerihel, and Jemay, and Jepsen, and Samuel, princis bi the housis of her kynredis. Of the generacioun of Thola, weren noumbred strongeste men in the daies of Daud, two and twenti thousynde and sixe hundrid. The sones of Ozi *weren* Jezraie; of whom weren borun Mychael, and Obadia, and Johel, and Jezray, fyue, alle princes. And with hem *weren* bi her meynes and puplis, sixe and thretti thousynde strongeste^l men gird to batel; for thei hadden many wyues and sones. And her brethren by alle the^m kynredis of Isachar 'moost strongeⁿ to fytte weren noumbred foure scoore and seuen thousynde. The sones of Beniamyn *weren* Bale, and Bochor, and Adiel, thre. The sones of Bale *weren* Esbon, and Ozi, and Oziel, and Jerymoth, and Vray, fyue, princes of meynes, mooste stronge to fytte; for the noumbre of hem was two and twenti thousynde and foure and thretti. Forsothe^o the sones of Bochor *weren* Samara, and Joas, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Zamri, and Jerimoth, and Abia, and Anathoth, and Almachan; alle these *weren* the sones of Bochor. Sotheli^p the princes of kynredis weren noumbred bi her meynes twenti thousynde and two hundrid moost stronge men to batels. Forsothe^q the sones of Ledihele *weren* Balan; sotheli the sones of Balan *weren*^r Jheus, and Beniamyn, and Aoth, and Camana, and Jothan, and Tharsis, and Thasaar. Alle these the sones of Ledihele *weren* princes of her meynes, seuentene thousynde and two hundrid, strongeste men goynge forth to batel. Also Saphan and Apham *weren* the sones of Hir; and Basym *was* the sone of Aser. Forsothe^s the sones of Neptalym *weren* Jasiel, and Gummy, and Aser, and Sellum; the sones of Bale. Sotheli^t the sone of Manasses *was* Esriel; and Sira his secundarie wijf childide Machir, the fadir of Galaad. And Machir

^z the ABFH. ^a sonys FH.

^k Om. s. ^l moost strong I. ^m Om. N. ⁿ strengist I. ^o And 18. ^p And 18. ^q And 18. ^r Om. 1. ^s And 18. ^t And 18.

syster Maacha by name; and name of the secounde sone Salphaath, and there
 16 ben born to Salphaath douztirs. And Maacha, the wijf of Machir, bare a sone, and clepide the name of hym Phares; forsothe the name of his brother Sares; and the sonis of hym, Vlam and Recem.
 17 The sone forsothe of Vlam, Baldan. Thes the sonys of Galaad, sone of Machir, sone
 18 of Manasse; the syster forsothe of hym Regma, a^b fayr man sche bare, Abiezer,
 19 and Moola. Forsothe ther weren the sonys of Semeida; Abym, and Cychym,
 20 and Liey, and Anynam. The sonys forsothe of Effraym; Suchaba; Bareth, the sone of hym; Caath, the sone of hym; Elida, the sone of hym; and Caath, the sone of hym; and of this the sone, Zedaba;
 21 and of this the sone, Suthala; and of this the sone, Ezer, and Elad. Forsothe ther slewen hem the men of Geth thenns goten, for thei camen doun that thei
 22 assailen the possessiouns of hem. Thanne weylid Effraym, the fadir of hem, many days; and there camen his britheren,
 23 that thei comforten hym. And he wente in to his wijf, the whiche conceyued, and bare a sone; and clepyde his name Berya, for thi that in the euyls of his hous he
 24 was born. The douztir forsothe of hym was Sara; the whiche bildide up Beth-eron, the nether and the ouer, and Ozen,
 25 and Sara. Forsothe the sone of hir, Rapha, and Receph, and Thale; of the
 26 whiche is born Thaan, the whiche gat Laodon; of this forsothe the sone, Amyud,
 27 gat Elizama; of the whiche is born Nun; the whiche hadde a sone Josue. The
 28 possessioun forsothe of hem and dwell-ynge, Bethel with his douztirs, and a3eyns the este of Noram; at the west plage of Gazer, and the douztirs of it, Sychem with his douztirs, and Aza with his
 29 douztirs. Besydis forsothe the sonys of Manasse, Bethsan, and the douztirs of it,

took wyues to hise sones Huphyn and Suphyn; and he hadde a sister Maacha bi name; and the name of the secounde sone was Salphaath, and douztris weren borun to Salphaath. And^t Maacha, the wijf of¹⁶ Machir, childide a sone, and clepide his name Phares; forsothe^u the name of his brothir *was* Sares; and hise sones *weren* Vlam and Recem. Sotheli^v the sone of¹⁷ Vlam *was* Baldan. These weren the sones of Galaad, sone of Machir, sone of Manasses; forsothe^w Regma his sistir¹⁸ childide a feir man, Abiezer, and Mola. Forsothe^x the sones of Semyda weren¹⁹ Abym, and Sichem, and Liey, and Amany. Sotheli^y the sones of Effraym *weren* Su-²⁰ chaba; Bareth, his sone; Caath, his sone; Elda, his sone; and Thaath, his sone; and Zadaba, his sone; and Suthala, his sone; and²¹ Ezer, and Elad, his sones. Forsothe^z men of Geth borun in the lond killiden hem, for thei zeden doun to assaile her possessiouns. Therfor Effraym, the fadir of²² hem, weilide bi many daies; and hise britheren camen to coumforte hym. And he²³ entride to his wijf, which^a conseyuede, and childide a sone; and he clepide his name Beria, for he was borun in the yuelis of his hows. Sotheli^b his douztir was^c Sara;²⁴ that bildide Betheron, the lowere and the hizere, and Ozen, and Sara. Forsothe^d²⁵ his sone *was*^e Rapha, and Reseph, and^f Thale; of whom was borun Thaan, that²⁶ gendride Laodon; and Amyud, the sone of hym, gendride^g Elysama; of whom was²⁷ borun Nun; that hadde a sone Josue. Sotheli^h the possessioun and 'dwelli²⁸ng placeⁱ of hem *was* Bethil with hise villagis, and a3ens the eest, Noram; at the west coost, Gazer, and hise villagis, also Sichem with hise villagis, and Aza with hise villagis. Also bisidis the sones of Manasses,²⁹ Bethsan, and hise townes, Thanach and hise townes, Maggeddo, and hise townes, Dor, and hise townes; the^j sones of Joseph

^b and a *A*.

^t Om. s. ^u and is. ^v And is. ^w and is. ^x And is. ^y And is. ^z And is. ^a the which 1.
^b And is. ^c was *clepide* s. ^d And is. ^e *hizt* is. ^f Reph, and a *sec. m.* ^g gaat 1. ^h And is. ⁱ the dwell-
 ing placis s. ^j and the d.

Thanach, and the douȝtirs of it, Magedo, and the douȝtirs of it, Dor, and the douȝtirs of it; in thes dwelliden the sonys of
 30 Joseph, sone of Yrael. The sonys of Aser; Jerona, and Jesua, and Ysui, and
 31 Baria; and Sara, the systers of hem. The sonys forsothe of Baria; Heber, and Mel-
 32 chiel; he is the fadir of Barsath. Heber forsothe gat Jephath, and Somer, and
 33 Otham, and Sua, the systers of hem. The sonys forsothe of Jephath; Phosech, and
 Camaal, and Jasoph; thes the sonys of
 34 Jephath. Bot the sonys of Somer; Achi, and Roaga, and Jaba, and Aram. The
 35 sonys forsothe of Helem, his brother; Supha, and Jemma, and Selles, and
 36 Amal. The sonys of Supha; Sue, Arnapheth, and Sual, and Bery, and Jamra,
 37 and Bozor, and Odor, and Sama, and Salusa, and Jethram, and Beram. The
 38 sonys of Ether; Jephone, and Phaspha, and Ara. The sonys forsothe of Ollaa;
 40 Areth, and Anyel, and Resya. Alle thes the sonys of Azer, princes^d of the kyn-
 redis, chosen and most stronge duykis of duykis; the noumber forsothe, of the age
 of hem that was able to batayl, sixe and twenty thousand.

CAP. VIII.

1 Beniamyn forsothe gat Baale his first
 goten, Asbaal the secounde, Othora the
 2 thrid, Naua the ferthe, and Rapha the
 3 fyft. And the sonys of Baale weren
 4 Addoar, and Jera, and Abiud, Abisue
 5 forsothe, and Noemany, and Achoe, Zed,
 and Jera, and Sephusam, and Vram.
 6 Thes ben the sonys of Adoth, princis of
 the kynredis dwellyng in Gabaa, the
 7 whiche ben translatid in Manath. Naaman
 forsothe, and Achia, and Jera, he
 translatide hem, and gat Osa, and Abyud;
 8 bot Saarym he gat in the regioun of
 Moab, aftir that he laft Vrym and Bara,
 9 his wijues; forsothe he gat of Edes, his

sone^k of Israel dwelliden in these townes.
 The sonys of Aser *weren* Sona, and Jesua,³⁰
 and Isuy, and Baria; and Sara *was* the
 sister of hem. Sotheli^l the sonys of Baria³¹
weren Heber, and Melchiel; he is the fadir
 of Barsath. Sotheli^m Heber gendride³²
 Ephith, and Soomer, and Otham, and
 Sua, the sister of hem. Forsotheⁿ the³³
 sonys of Jephith *weren* Phosech, and
 Camaal, and Jasoph; these *weren* the
 sonys of Jephith. Sotheli^o the sonys of³⁴
 Soomer *weren* Achi, and Roaga, and Jaba,
 and Aram. Sotheli^o the sonys of Helem,³⁵
 his brother, *weren* Supha, and Jema, and
 Selles, and Amal. The sonys of Supha³⁶
weren Sue, Arnapheth^p, and Sual, and
 Bery, and Jamra, and Bosor, and Ador,³⁷
 and Sama, and Salusa, and Jethram, and
 Beram. The sonys of Ether *weren* Je-³⁸
 phone, and Phaspha, and Ara. Sotheli^q³⁹
 the sonys of Ollaa *weren* Areth, and Aniel,
 and Resia. Alle these *weren* the sonys of⁴⁰
 Aser, princes of kynredis, chosun men and
 strongeste^r duykis of duykis; forsothe^s
 the noumber, of the age of hem that weren^t
 able to^u batel, was sixe and twenti thou-
 synde.

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe Beniamyn gendride^v Bale his
 firste gendrid^w sone, Asbaal the secounde,
 Othora the thridde, Naua the fourthe, and²
 Rapha the fyvethe. And the sonys of³
 Bale weren Addoar, and Jera, and Abyud,
 and Abisue, and Noemany, and Acte, but⁴
 also Gera, and Sophupham, and Vram.
 These ben the sonys of Haoth, princis of⁶
 kynredis dwellynge in Gabaa, that weren
 translatid in to Manath. Forsothe^x Noa-⁷
 man, and Achia, and Jera, 'he translatide^y
 hem, and gendride^z Oza and Abyud; for-⁸
 sothe^a 'Saarym gendride^b in the cuntrey of
 Moab, aftir that he lefte Vrym and Bara,
 hise wyues; sotheli^c he gendride^d of Edes,⁹

^d prince ABFH.

^k Om. A *et plures*. ^l And is. ^m And is. ⁿ And is. ^o And is. ^p and Arnapheth s. ^q And is.
^r ful stronge i. ^s and is. ^t was AELS. ^u in A *pr. m.* ^v gaat i. ^w goten i. ^x And is. ^y trans-
 latiden A *sec. m.* ^z he gaat i. he gendride s. ^a and is. ^b he gaat i. he gendride s. ^c and is.
^d gaat i.

wijf, Jobab, and Sebia, and Mosa, and
 10 Molchom, Jebus forsothe, and Sechia, and
 Marma; thes ben the sonys of hym,
 11 princis in their meynes. Meusym for-
 12 sothe gat Achytob, and Elphaal. For-
 sothe the sonys of Elphaal; Eber, and
 Mysaam, and Samaath; this bilde Ono,
 13 and Lod, and the dougtirs of it; Bara
 forsothe and Sama, princis of the kyn-
 redis dwellynge in Haylon; thes dryuen
 14 aweye the dwellers of Geth; and Hayo,
 15 and Sesach, and Jerymoth, and Sadabia,
 16 and Arod, and Eder, Mychael forsothe,
 and Jespha, and Joaa, the sonys of Ba-
 17 ria; Sadabia, and Mosollam, and Elethi,
 18 and Heber, and Jezamari, and Jesua,
 19 and Jobab, sonys of Elphaal; Rachym,
 20 and Zecri, and Zabdi, and Helioenai, and
 21 Selectai, and Henelech, and Adaya, and
 Baraza, and Samarath, the sonys of Se-
 22 mei; Jesfan, and Heber, Esiel, and
 Abyon, and Zechri, and Abdi, and He-
 23 lioenai, and Sarai, and Heliel, and Abdon,
 24 and Zechri, and Chanaan, and Ananya,
 25 and Phanuel, the sonys of Sesaach;
 26 Sampsari, and Scoria, and Otholia, and
 27 Jersia, and Helia, and Zechri, the sonys
 28 of Jeroam. Thes patriarkis and princis
 of kynredis, that dwelliden in Jerusalem.
 29 In Gabaon forsothe dwelliden Abigabaon,
 30 and name of his wijf Maacha; the sone
 forsothe of hym, the first goten Abdon,
 and Sur, and Ciz, and Baal, and Ner,
 31 and Nadab, Jeddo forsothe, and Hayo,
 32 and Zacher, and Machellot. And Ma-
 chellot gat Samaa; and thei dwelliden
 forn azeins their bretheren in Jerusalem
 33 with their bretheren. Ner forsothe gat
 Ciz, and Ciz gat Saul. Forsothe Saul
 gat Jonathan, and Melchisue, and Abyna-
 34 dab, and Vbaal. The sone forsothe of
 Jonathan, Myphybaal; and Myphibaal
 35 gat Mycham. The sonys of Mycha;
 Phiton, and Meleth, and Thara, and
 36 Achaz. And Achaz gat Joiada; and
 Joiada gat Almoth, and Azymoth, and
 Zamry. Forsothe Zamry gat Mosa;

his wijf, Jodab, and Sebia, and Mosa, and
 Molchon, also Jebus, and Sechia, and Ma-
 10 ryna; tho ben the sones of hym, prynces
 in her meynes. Forsothe^e Musyn gen-
 11 dride^f Achitob, and Elphaal. Sotheli^g the 12
 sones of Elphaal *weren* Heber, and Mu-
 saam, and Samaath; he bildide Ono, and
 Lod, and hise villagis; forsothe^h Bara and 13
 Sama *weren* princes of kynredis dwell-
 ynge in Hailon; these dryuedenⁱ awei the
 dwelleris of Geth; and Haio, and Sesath, 14
 and Jerymoth, and Zadabia, and Arod, 15
 and Heder, and Mychael, and Jespha^k 16
helpiden hem 'azens men of Geth^l; the
 sones of Abaria, and Zadabia, and Mo- 17
 sollam, and Ezethi, and Heber, and Jesa- 18
 mary, and Jezlia, and Jobab *helpiden^m 'in*
this iurney azens men of Gethⁿ. The
 sones of Elphaal *weren* Jachym, and 19
 Jechri, and Zabdi, and Helioenay, and 20
 Selettay, and Henelech, and Adaia, and 21
 Barasa, and Samarath; the sones of Semey
weren Jesphan, and Heber, and Esiel, and 22
 23 Abdon, and Zechry, and Canaan, and 24
 Anany, and Jalam, and Anathotia, and
 Jephdaia, and Phanuel; the sones of Sesac 25
weren Sampsaray, and Scoria, and Otholia, 26
 and Jersia, and Helia, and Zechri, the 27
 sones of Jeream. These *weren* patriarkis 28
 and princes of kynredis, that dwelliden in
 Jerusalem. Forsothe^o in Gabaon dwelliden 29
 Abigabaon, and Maacha the name of his
 wijf; and his firste gendrid^p sone Abdon, 30
 and Sur, and Cys, and Baal, and Ner, and
 Nadab, and Geddo, and Haio, and Zacher, 31
 and Macelloth. Forsothe^q Marcelloth gen- 32
 dride^r Samaa; and thei dwelliden euene
 azens her britheren in Jerusalem with her
 britheren. Forsothe^s Ner gendride^t Cys, 33
 and Cys gendride^t Saul; forsothe^u Saul
 gendride^v Jonathan, and Melchisue, and
 Abynadab, and Isbaal. Sotheli^w the sone 34
 of Jonathan was Myphibaal; and Myphi-
 baal gendride^x Micha. The sones of 35
 Micha *weren* Phiton, and Melech, and
 Thara, and Ahaz. And Ahaz gendride^y 36
 Joiada; and Joiada gendride^y Almoth, and

^e And is. ^f gaat i. ^g And is. ^h And is. ⁱ dreuen i. ^k Jespha and Joha x sec. m. ^l Om. i.
^m *helpiden also* i. ⁿ Om. i. ^o And i. ^p goten i. ^q And is. ^r gaat i. ^s And is. ^t gaat i.
^u and is. ^v gaat i. ^w And i. ^x gaat i. ^y gaat i.

37 and Moosa gat Banaa, whos sone was
Raphaia, of the whiche is born Elesa,
38 the whiche gat Esel. Forsothe of Esel
sixe sonys weren with thes namys, Esri-
cham, Bocheu, Ismael, Saraia, Abadia,
39 Aman; alle thes the sonys of Ezel. The
sonys forsothe of Aza, brother of hym;
Vlam, the first goten, and Hus, the
40 secounde, and Eliphales, the thrid. And
the sonys of Vlam weren most strong
men, and with grete streyngthe beend-
ynge bowe, and many sonys hauynge,
and sonys sonys, vnto an hundreth and
fyfty thousand. Alle thes the sonys of
Beniamyn.

CAP. IX.

1 Thanne alle^e Yrael is noumbred, and
the summe of hem writen in the boke
of the kyngis of Yrael and of Juda; and
thei ben translatid in to Babyloyne for
2 their trespasse. Whiche forsothe dwell-
iden first in their cytees, and in the pos-
sessiouns of Yrael, and prestis, and Le-
3 uytis, and Nacheneis, dwelliden in Jeru-
salem. Of the sonys of Juda, and of the
sonys of Beniamyn, of the sonys forsothe
4 of Effraym, and of Manasse; Ose, the
sone of Ameud, sone of Zemri, sone of
Omroy, sone of Bonny, of the sonys of
5 Phares, sone of Juda; and of Cilon,
Josia, the first goten, and the sonys of
6 hym; of the sonis forsothe of Saray,
Heuel, and the bretheren of hem; sexe
7 hundreth and nynty. Forsothe of the
sonys of Beniamyn; Salo, the sone of
Mosollam, sone^f of Odoia, sone of Azana,
8 and Jobanya, sone of Jeroam, and Ela,
the sone of Osy, sone of Mochosy, and
Mosollam, the sone of Safazie, sone of
9 Rahuel, sone of Jebanye, and the bre-
theren of hem, bi their meynes; nyne hun-
dreth and sixe and fyfty. Alle thes the
princis of their kynredis by the housis of

Azimoth, and Zamry. Forsothe^z Zamri³⁷
gendride^a Moosa, and Moosa gendride^a
Banaa, whos sone was Raphaia, of whom
was gendrid^b Elesa, that gendride^c Asel.
Sotheli^d Asel hadde sixe sonys bi these³⁸
names, Esricham, Bochrū, Ismael, Saria,
Abadia, Aman^e; alle these weren the sonys
of Asel. Forsothe^f the sonys of Asa, his³⁹
brothir, *weren* Vlam, the firste gendride^g
sone, and Hus, the secounde, and Eliphales,
the thridde. And the sonys of Vlam weren⁴⁰
strongeste^h men, and beendynge aⁱ bouwe
with greet strength, and hauynge many
sonys, and sonys of sonys, til to an hundrid
and fifti. Alle^k these *weren* the sonys of
Beniamyn.

CAP. IX.

Therfor al Israel was noumbred, and¹
the summe of hem was writun in the book
of kyngis of Israel and of Juda; and thei
weren translatid in to Babiloyne for her
synne. Sotheli^l thei that dwelliden first in²
her citees, and in the possessiouns of Israel,
and the preestis, and the dekenes, and
Natyneys^m†, dwelliden in Jerusalem. Of³
the sonys of Juda, and of the sonys of
Beniamyn, also of the sonys of Effraym,
and of Manasses; Othi, the sone of Amyud,⁴
soneⁿ of Semry, soneⁿ of Omroy, soneⁿ of
Bonny, of the sonys of Phares, the sone^o
of Juda; and of Sylom, Asia, the firste⁵
gendrid^p, and his sonys^q; sotheli^r of⁶ the
sonys of Zaray, Heuel, and hise britheren;
sixe hundrid fourescore and ten. For-⁷
sothe^t of the sonys of Beniamyn; Salo, the
sone of Mosollam, the sonys of Odoia, the
sonys of Asana, and Jobanya, the sone of⁸
Jerobam, and Ela, the sone of Ozi, the
sonys of Mochozi, and Mosollam, the sone
of Saphacie, sone^u of Rahuel, sone of Je-
banye, and the britheren of hem, bi her⁹
meynees; nyne hundrid sixe and fifti. Alle
these *weren* princes of her kynredis by
the housis of her fadris. Forsothe^v of the¹⁰

† *Natyneys*; thes weren men of Gabaon, that weren conuertid to the feith and religioun of Jewes, and they weren ordeyned to bere wode and water to the place of Goddis worschipping, as it is had in ix. c^o. of Josue. *Live here. c.*

^e Om. *E pr. m.* ^f the sone *H.*

^z And is. ^a gaat i. ^b goten i. ^c gaat i. ^d Om. i. ^e and Aman s. ^f And is. ^g goten i. ^h ful stronge i. ⁱ Om. *F sec. m. IKLMSXB.* ^k And alle *sx.* ^l And is. ^m Natynes A. Nathinuims, *that is, a kind of peple is.* ⁿ the sone is. ^o sonys A *et plures.* ^p goten i. ^q sone A *et plures.* ^r and is. ^s Om. is. ^t And is. ^u the sone i. ^v And is.

10 their fadirs. Of the prestis forsothe,
 11 Joiada^g, Josarib, and Jachym; Azarias^h
 forsothe, the sone of Elchie, sone of Mo-
 sollam, sone of Sadoch, sone of Maraioth,
 sone of Achitob, the bischop of the hous
 12 of the Lord. Forsothe Adayas, the sone
 of Jeroam, sone of Fazor, sone of Mel-
 chia, and Mazaya, the sone of Adihel,
 sone of Jezra, sone of Mosollam, sone
 13 of Mosellamoth, sone of Emyner, the
 bretheren forsothe of hem, princis bi
 their meynes, a thousand seuen hun-
 drith and seenty, most stronge men bi
 streyngh, to don the werc of the seruyse
 14 in the hous of the Lord. Of the Leuytis
 forsothe, Semeia, the sone of Assub, sone
 of Ezricham, sone of Azebny, of the sonys
 15 of Merery; Bathacar forsothe carpenter,
 and Galabeth, and Machama, the sone of
 Mycha, soneⁱ of Zechry, sone of Asaph,
 16 and Obdias, the sone of Semeie, sone of
 Calaal, sone of Ydytym, and Barachia,
 the sone of Asa, sone of Helchana, that
 dwellide in the porchis of Methofatite.
 17 The porters forsothe, Sellum, and Acub,
 and Thelmon, and Achymam, and the
 18 bretheren of hem; Sellum prince; vnto
 that tyme in the zate of the kyng at the
 est, thei kepten by ther whilis of the
 19 sonys of Leuy. Sellum forsothe, the
 sone of Chore, sone of Abiasaph, sone of
 Chore, with his britheren, and the hous
 of his fadir; thes ben Choritis vpon the
 werkis of the seruyce, kepers of the
 vestiaryes of the tabernacle, and the
 meynes of hem be whilis kepyng the
 20 entre of the tentis of the Lord. Phynees
 forsothe, the sone of Eliazar, was duyke
 21 of hem befor the Lord. Forsothe Za-
 charye, the sone of Mosollam, portere
 of the zate of the tabernacle of witness-
 22 ynge. Alle thes chosen 'in to^k vsscheris
 by zatis two hundrith and twelue, and
 discryued in propre townys, whome or-
 deyneden Dauid and Samuel, seeynge in

preestis, Joiada, Jozarib, and Jachym; and 11
 Azarie, the sone of Helchie, sone of Mo-
 sollam, sone^v of Sadoch, sone^v of Maraioth,
 sone of Achitob, *was* bischop of the hows
 of the Lord. Forsothe^w Adaias, sone of 12
 Jeroam, sone^x of Phasor, sone of Melchia,
 and Masaia, sone of Adihel, sone of Jezra,
 sone^x of Mosollam, sone of Mosselamoth,
 sone of Emyner, also her britheren, 13
 prynces bi her meynes, *weren* a thousynde
 seuen hundrid and fourescore, men strong-
 este^v in bodili myzt, to make the werk of
 seruyce in the hows of the Lord. For- 14
 sothe^r of dekenes^a, Semeia, the sone of
 Assub, sone^b of Ezricam, sone^b of Asebyn,
 of the sonys of Merary; also Balthasar 15
 the carpenter[†], and Galebeth, and Ma-
 chama, sone^c of Mycha, sone of Zechri,
 sone of Asaph, and Obdias, sone^c of Semei, 16
 sone of Calaal, sone^c of Idithum, and Ba-
 rachie, the sone of Asa, sone^c of Helcana,
 that dwellide in the porchis of Methophati.
 Sotheli^d the porteris *weren* Sellum, and 17
 Achub, and Thelmon, and Achyman, and
 the britheren of hem; Sellum *was* the
 prince; til to that tyme thei kepten bi her 18
 whilis in the zate of the kyng at the eest,
 of the sonys of Leuy. Sellum forsothe, 19
 the sone of Chore, sone^e of Abiasaph, sone^e
 of Chore, with hise britheren, and with the
 hows of his fadir; these ben the sonys of
 Chore on^f the werkis of the seruyce,
 keperis of the porchis of the tabernacle,
 and the meynes of hem kepten bi whilis^g
 the entryng of the castelis of the Lord.
 Forsothe^h Phynees, the sone of Eleazar, 20
 was the duyke of hem bifor the Lord.
 Sotheliⁱ Zacarie, the sone of Mosollam, 21
was porter of the zate of the tabernacle of
 witnessyng. Alle these chosun in to 22
 porteris bi zatis *weren* twei hundrid and
 twelue, and weren^k discryued^l in her
 owne townes, which^m *dekenes*ⁿ Dauid and
 Samuel, the prophete, ordeyneden in her
 feith, both hem and the sonys of hem in 23

† carpenter;
 that is, ouer-
 seere of the car-
 penters, for
 dekenes weren
 bisy aboute the
 seruyce of God,
 of the temple.
 Live here. c.

g of Joiada ABCE pr. m. FH. h and Azarias H. i the sone H. k vnto H.

v the sone i. w Om. is. x the sone i. y ful stronge i. z And is. a the dekenesse s. b the
 sone is. c the sone i. d And is. e the sone i. f upon i. g whilis or tymes i. h And is. i And is.
 k thei weren is. l discryued or presentid is. m the which i. n dekenys or mynestris s.

23 his feith, bothe hem and the sonys of hem
in the dores of the hous of the Lord, and
in the tabernacle of witnessyng, be their
24 whilis. By foure wyndis weren the
vsscheris, that is, at the este, and at the
weste, and at the northe, and at the
25 southe. The bretheren forsothe of hem
dwellide in lityl townys, and thei camen
26 in their sabotis fro tyme vnto tyme. To
thes foure Leuytis was bitaken al the
nombbre of porters, and thei weren kep-
pinge pryue housis, and^l the tresours of
27 the hous of the Lord. By enuyroun for-
sothe of the temple of the Lord thei
dwelliden in their wardis, that whanne
tyme were, thei erly schulden opynen the
28 3atis. And of the kynrede of hem weren
vpon the vesselis of the seruyse; at noum-
bre forsothe the vesselis weren brouzt in,
29 and of hem brouzt out. And the whiche
hadden be tauzt alle the necessaries of
the seyntuarye, weren bifore to the tried
flour, and to the wijne, and to the oyle,
and to the encense, and to the swote
30 spyses^m. The sonys forsothe of prestis
31 maden oynmentis of swote spices. And
Mathatias Leuyte, the first goten of Sel-
lum Chorite, was maystir of alle thingis
that weren fryed in the fryng panne.
32 Forsothe of the sonis of Caath, the bre-
theren of hem, weren vpon the loouys
of proposicyoun, that euermore newe by
eche sabot thei schulden maken redy.
33 Thes ben the princis of syngers by the
meynes of Leuytis, that dwelliden in
priue chaumbris, so that day and nyzt
contynuely thei seruen in therⁿ seruyse^o.
34 The heuedis of Leuytis bi their meynes,
35 princis, dwelliden in Jerusalem. In Ga-
baon forsothe thei dwelliden to gydre;
the fadir of Gabaon, Rayel^p, and the
36 name of his wijf, Macha; the first goten
sone of hym Abdon, and Sur, and Ciz,
37 and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, Jedor

the doris of the hows of the Lord, and in
the tabernacle of witnessyng, bi her whiles.
Porteris weren bi foure coostis, that is, at²⁴
the eest, and^q at the west, and^q at the
north, and at the south. Forsothe^r her²⁵
britheren dwelliden in townes, and camen
in her sabatis fro tyme til to tyme. Al²⁶
the noumbre of porteris was bitakun to
these foure dekenes, and thei kepten the
chaumbris, and the tresours of the hows
of the Lord. Also thei dwelliden in her²⁷
kepyngis bi the cumpas of the temple of
the Lord, that whanne tyme were, thei
schulden opene the 3atis eerli. *Men* of²⁸
her kyn weren also on the vessels of ser-
uyce; for the vessels weren borun in at
noumbres, and weren borun out of hem.
And thei that hadden the vesselis of seyn-²⁹
tuarie^t bitakun to her^u kepyng, weren
souereyns on^v flour, and wyn, and oile,
and encense, and^w swete smellinge spyce-
ries. Sotheli^x the sones of preestis maden³⁰
oynmentis of swete smellynge spiceris.
And Mathatias dekene, the firste gendrid^y ³¹
sone of Sellum of the kynrede of Chore,
was the souereyn of alle thingis that
weren fried in the fryng panne. Sotheli^z ³²
men^a of the sones of Caath, the britheren
of hem, weren on the looues of setting
forth, that thei schulden make redi euere
newe looues bi ech sabat. These ben the³³
princis of chauntouris^b bi the meynees of
Leuytis, that dwelliden in chaumbris, so^c
that thei schulden serue contynueli dai
and nyzt in her seruyce. The heedis of³⁴
Leuitis bi her meynees, the princes, dwell-
iden in Jerusalem. Forsothe^d there dwell-³⁵
iden in Gabaon; Jaiel, the fadir of Gabaon,
and the name of his wijf Maacha; Abdon,³⁶
his firste gendrid^e sone, and Sur, and Cys,
and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab, and Gedor,³⁷
and Ahaio, and Zacharie, and Macelloth;
forsothe^f Macelloth gendride^g Semmaa; ³⁸
these dwelliden euene azens her britheren

^l in FH. ^m oynmentis *E pr. m.* ⁿ the ABFH. ^o seruyses C. ^p Israel B.

^q Om. s. ^r And is. ^s the noumbre i. ^t the seyntwarie s. ^u Om. A. ^v upon i. of s. ^w Om. s.
^x And is. ^y goten i. ^z And is. ^a Om. i. ^b syngers i. ^c for i. ^d And is. ^e goten i. ^f and is.
^g gaat i.

forsoth, and Hayo, and Zacharias, and
³⁸ Macelloth; forsothe Macelloth gat Cem-
 maa; thes dwelliden for azeynst their
 bretheren in Jerusalem, with their bre-
³⁹ theren. Ner forsothe gat Ciz, and Ciz
 gat Saul, and Saul gat Jonathan, and
 Melchisue, and Abynadab, and Hisbaal.
⁴⁰ The sone forsothe of Jonathan, Miribaal,
⁴¹ and Miribaal gat Mycha. Forsothe the
 sonys of Mycha; Phiton, and Maleth^a,
⁴² and Thara; Aaz forsothe gat Jara, and
 Jara gat Alamath, Asmoth, and Zamry;
⁴³ and Zamri^r gat Moosa, Moosa gat Baana,
 whos sone Rephaya gat Elesa, of whome
⁴⁴ is borne Hezel. Forsothe Hezel hadde
 sixe sonys in thes names, Hezricham,
 Bothru, Hizmael, Saria, Obdia, Anan;
 thes the sonys of Hezel.

CAP. X.

¹ Philisteis forsothe fouzten azeinus Yrael,
 and the sonys of Yrael flowen Palestynes,
 and woundide thei fellen in the hil of
² Jesboe. And whenn Philisteis hadden
 ney3id pursuyng Saul and his sonys,
 thei smyten Jonathan, and Abynadab,
³ and Melchisue, the sonys of Saul. And
 the batayle is aggreggid azeins Saul; and
 ther founden hym men scheters, and
⁴ woundiden with dartis. And Saul seyde
 to his squyer, Draw3e out thi swerd, and
 slee me, lest perauenture the vncircum-
 cidid commen, and scorne to me. For-
 sothe his squyer wolde not done that,
 by dreed agast; thanne Saul cau3te a
⁵ swerde, and felle in it. The whiche
 whanne his squyer hadde seen, that is,
 Saul to ben deed, also he felle in to his
⁶ swerde, and is deed. Thanne Saul died,
 and his thre sonys, and al the hous of
 hym to gydre fel. The whiche thing
 whan the men of Yrael hadden seen, that
 dwelliden in the wijlde feeldis, flowen;
 and Saul and his sonys deed, they for-

in Jerusalem, with her britheren. Sotheli^h ³⁹
 Ner gendride^l Cys, and Cys gendride^k
 Saul, and Saul gendride^k Jonathan, and
 Melchisue, and Abynadab, and Hisbaal.
 Forsothe^l the sone of Jonathan *was* Myri- ⁴⁰
 baal, and Myribaal gendride^m Mycha.
 Sotheliⁿ the sones of Micha *weren* Phiton, ⁴¹
 and Malech, and Thara; forsothe^o Aaz ⁴²
 gendride^p Jara, and Jara gendride^p Ala-
 math, and Azmoth, and Zamri; and Zamri
 gendride^p Moosa, sotheli^q Moosa gendride^r ⁴³
 Baana, whose sone Raphaia gendride^r Eli-
 sa, of whom Esel was gendrid^s. Forsothe^t ⁴⁴
 Esel hadde sixe sones bi these names,
 Ezricam, Bochrū, Hismael, Saria, Obdia,
 Anan; these *weren* the sones of Hesel.

CAP. X.

Forsothe Filisteis^u fouzten azens Israel, ¹
 and the sones of Israel fledden Palestyns^v,
 and felden doun woundid in the hil of
 Gelboe. And whanne Filisteis^w hadde ²
 neized pursuyng Saul and hise sones,
 thei killiden Jonathan, and Abynadab, and
 Melchisue, the sones of Saul. And the ³
 batel was aggreggid azens Saul; and men
 archeris foundun hym, and woundiden
 hym^x with dartis. And Saul seide to his ⁴
 squiere, Drawe out thi swerd, and sle me,
 leste these vncircumcidid men come, and
 scorne me. Sothli^y his squyer was aferd
 bi drede, and nolde^z do this; therfor Saul^a
 took a swerd, and felde on^b it^c. And ⁵
 whanne his squyer hadde seyn this, that
 is, that Saul was deed, he felde also on
 his swerd, and was deed. Therfor Saul⁶
 perischide, and hise thre sones, and al his
 hows felde doun togidere. And whanne ⁷
 the men of Israel, that dwelliden in feeldi
 places, hadden seyn this, thei fledden; and
 whanne Saul and hise sones weren deed,
 thei forsoken her citees, and weren sca-

^a Amaleth B. ^r Om. ABCFH.

^h And is. ⁱ gaat I. ^k gaat I. ^l And I. ^m gaat I. ⁿ And s. ^o and is. ^p gaat I. ^q and is.
 gaat I. ^s goten I. ^t And s. ^u the Filisteis I. ^v the Philistees I. Fylistyns s. ^w the Philistees I.
 Om. plures. ^y But is. ^z wolde not I. ^a Saul him silf s. ^b upon is. ^c it, and slowe him silf s.

soken their cytees, and^s hidir and thidir ben scatered; and Philisteis camen, and dwelliden in hem. Thanne the tother day the Philisteis drawynge aweye the spuylis of the slayn men, founden Saul and his sones lyinge in the hil of Jelboe. And whanne thei haden spuylid hym, and gird of the heued, and nakenyd^t fro armys, thei senten in to their lond, that he schuld be born about, and be schewid to the templis of mawmetis and peplis; the armys forsothe of hym thei sacriden in the temple of their god, and the heued thei fitchiden in the temple of Dagon. That thing whan the men of Jabes Galaad hadden herd, that is, alle thingis that the Philisteis dyden vpon Saul, echon of the stronge men rysen to gyder, and token the careyns of Saul and his sonys, and brouzten hem in to Jabes, and bireden the bones of hem vnder an ook, that was in Jabes; and thei fastiden seuen days. Thanne Saul is deed for his wickidnessis^u, for thi that he brake the maundement of the Lord, that he hadde comaundide, and kept it not, bot ouermore also he councelide a wytche, and hopid not in the Lord; and for the whiche thing he slew hym, and translatyde the rewme of hym to Dauid, the sone of Ysay.

CAP. XI.

1 Thanne al Yrael is gaderid to gider to Dauid in Ebron, seyinge, Thi boon and thi flesche we ben; 3isterday^v forsothe and the thrid day hennus, whanne 3it regned Saul vpon Yrael, thou wer that laddist out and brouztist in Yrael; to thee forsothe the Lord thi God seide, Thou schal feden my puple Yrael, and thou schalt ben prince vpon it. Thanne al the more thoruz birthe of Yrael camen to the kyng in Ebron; and Dauid wente in with hem pese couenaunt befor the

terid hidur and thidur; and Filisteis camen, and dwelliden in tho. Therfor in the tother day Filisteis^d drowen awei the spuylis of slayn men, and founden Saul and his sones liggyng in the hil of Gelboe. And whanne thei hadden spuylid hym, and hadden gird of the heed, and hadden^e maad hym^f nakid of^g armeris, thei senten^h in to her lond, that it schulde be borun aboute, and schuldeⁱ be schewid in the templis of idols and to puplis; forsothe^k thei halewiden his armeris in the temple of her god, and thei settiden the heed in the temple of Dagon. Whanne men of^l Jabes of Galad hadden herd this, that is, alle thingis whiche the Filisteis diden on Saul, alle stronge men risiden^l togidere, and took^m the deed bodies of Saul and of his sones, and brouzten tho in to Jabes; and thei bireden the boonus of hem vnder an ook, that was in Jabes; and theiⁿ fastiden seuen daies. Therfor Saul was deed^o for his wickidnessis, for he brak the comaundement^o of the Lord, whiche he comaundide, and kepte not it, but ferthir more also he took counsel at a womman hauynge a feend spekyng in the wombe, and he hopide not in the Lord; for which thing both the Lord killide hym, and translatide his rewme to Dauid, sone^p of Ysay.

CAP. XI.

Therfor al Israel was gaderid to Dauid¹ in Ebron, and seide, We ben thi boon and thi fleisch; also 3isterdai and the thridde² dai ago, whanne Saul regnede 3it on^a Israel, thou it were^r that leddist out and leddist in Israel; for 'thi Lord God^s seide to thee, Thou schalt fede my puple Israel, and thou schalt be prince on^t it. Therfor³ alle the gretter^u in birthe of Israel camen to the kyng in Ebron; and Dauid maad with hem a boond of pees bifor the Lord, and thei anoyntiden hym kyng on^v Israel,

^s Om. H. ^t nakyd H. ^u wickidnes A. ^v 3istai CE.

^d the Philistees I. ^e Om. G. ^f Om. *plures*. ^g the is. ^h senten the heed I. sente his heed S. ⁱ it shuld S. ^k and is. ^l resen EIL. ^m token *plures*. ⁿ Om. S. ^o heest is. ^p Om. A. ^q upon is. ^r was I. ^s the Lord thi God I. ^t upon is. ^u gretter men is. ^v upon is.

Lord; and thei anoyntiden hym king vpon Yrael, aftir the word of the Lord, that he spac in the hond of Samuel. 4 Thanne Daud 3ede, and al Ysrael, in to Jerusalem; this is Jebus, where weren 5 Jebuseis dwellers of the lond. And thei that dwelliden at Jebus seiden to Dauyd, Thou schalt not commen in hydre. Forsothe Daud toke the toure of Syon, that 6 is the cytee of Daud; and he seide, Eche that smytith Jebuse first, schal ben a prince and duyke. Thanne Joab, the sone of Saruye, steyzide up first, and is 7 maad a prince. Daud forsothe dwellid in the tour, and therefore it is clepid the 8 cytee of Daud; and he bilde^x up a cytee in^y enuyroun fro Mello vnto Gyrum; Joab forsothe the tother partye of the cytee 9 made out. And Dauith profitide goynge and waxynge, and the Lord of hoostis 10 was with hym. Thes the princis of the stronge men of Daud, the whiche helpiden hym, that he wer kyng vpon al Ysrael, aftir the word of the Lord that 11 he spac to Yrael. And this the noumbre of the stronge men of Daud; Jesbaam, the sone of Achamony, prince amonge thritty; he rerede his spere vpon thre 12 hundrith woundide oon while. And aftir hym Eliazar, the sone of his vncl Ahoites, that was among the thre^z myzty. This 13 was with Daud in Aphedomyn, whanne Philisteis ben gederd to oon place in to batail; and ther was a feeld of that regyoun full of barly, and the puple fleiz^a 14 fro the face of Philisteis. This stode in the mydil of the feeld, and defendid hym; and whanne he hadde smyten the Philisteis, the Lord 3aue grete helthe to his 15 puple. There^b wenten down forsothe thre of the thritty princis to the petra, in the whiche was Daud, at the denn of Odolla, whanne Philisteis hadden sett tentis in 16 the valey of Raphaym. Forsothe Daud

bi the word of the Lord, which he spak in the hond of Samuel. Therfor Daud 4 3ede, and al Israel, in to Jerusalem; this *Jerusalem* is Jebus, where Jebuseis enhabiteris of the lond weren. And thei that 5 dwelliden at Jebus seiden to Daud, Thou schalt not entre^w hidur. Forsothe Daud took the hiz tour of Syon, which is the^x citee of Daud; and he seide, Ech man 6 that 'sleeth first^y Jebusei, schal be prince and duyke. Therfor Joab, sone^z of Saruye, stiede^a first, and was maad prince. So- 7 theli^b Daud dwellide in the hiz tour, and therfor it was clepid the cytee of Daud; and he bildide the citee in cumpas fro 8 Mello til to the cumpas; forsothe^c Joab bildide the tother part of the citee. And 9 Daud profitide goynge^d and wexynge, and the Lord of oostis was with hym. These 10 *ben* the^e princes of the stronge men of Daud, that^f helpiden hym, that he schulde be kyng on^g al Israel, bi the word of the Lord which he spak to Israel. And this 11 *is* the noumbre of the stronge men of Daud; Jesbaam, the sone of Achamony, *was* prince among thretti; this reiseide^h his schaft *ethir spere* onⁱ thre hundrid woundid men in o tyme. And after hym 12 *was* Eleazar, the sone of his fadris brothir, and^k *was* 'a man^l of Ahoit^m, whichⁿ *Eleazar* was among thre mizti men. This 13 was with Daud in Aphetdomyn, whanne Filisteis weren gaderid to o place in to batel; and a feeld of that cuntrey was ful of barli, and the puple fledde fro the face of Filisteis. This^o *Eleazar* stood in the 14 myddis of the feeld, and defendide it; and whanne he hadde slayn Filisteis^p, the Lord 3af greet helthe to his puple. So- 15 theli thre of^q thritti princes 3eden down to the stoon, wher ynne Daud was, to the denne of Odolla, whanne Filisteis^r settiden tentis in the valey of Raphaym. Forsothe^s 16 Daud was in a strong hold, and the sta-

^x bijldide A. ^y and A. ^z Om. A. ^a fleeth H. ^b And there ABCH.

^w entre in s. ^x in the A. ^y first shal smyte s. ^z the sone is. ^a stiede up is. ^b And is. ^c and is. ^d in going s. ^e Om. 1. ^f whiche is. ^g upon is. ^h reiseide up is. ⁱ upon is. ^k that is. ^l Om. 1. ^m a cuntrey, or of citee that hizt Ahoit s. ⁿ the which 1. ^o Thanne this is. ^p the Philistees 1. ^q and A pr. m. CEILNSb. ^r the Philistees 1. ^s And is.

was in the streyngthe, and the stacyoun
 17 of Philisteis in Bethlem. Thanne Daid
 desiride watir, and seide, O! 3if eny wolde
 3euen to me water of the sisterne of Beth-
 18 lem, that is in the 3ate. Thanne thes
 thre by the mydil tentis of the Philisteis
 wenten, and drewen watir of the cysterne
 of Bethlem, that was in the 3ate, and
 brou3ten to Daid, that he schuld drynke-
 en; the whiche wolde not, bot more
 19 offride it to the Lord, seyinge, God
 scheelde, that in the sijt of my God I do
 this, and the blood of thes men I drynke,
 for in perele of their lijues thei brou3ten
 to me water; and for this cause he wolde
 not drynke. Thes thingus diden the three
 20 strengeste. Abisay forsothe, the brother
 of Joab, he was prince of thre, and he
 rerede his spere a3eynus thre hundrith
 woundid; and he was amonge thre most
 21 nemned, and among the^c thre the se-
 counde, noble, and a prince of hem; ne-
 uerthelater vnto the thre first he came
 22 not. Banayas, the sone of Joiade, most
 stronge man, the whiche many werkis
 dyde, of Capseel; he smote two, Aryel,
 Moab; and he descendide, and slow3 a
 lyoun in the mydil cisterne, in tyme of
 23 snow3; and he smote an Egipcien man,
 whos stature was of fyue cubitis, and
 hadde a spere as the beem of websters;
 thanne he came down to hym with a
 3erde, and cau3te the spere, that he helde
 in hond^d, and slow3 hym with his spere.
 24 Thes thingus dyde Bananyas, the sone of
 Joiade, that was amonge the thre stronge
 25 most named, and among the thritty the
 first; neuer the later vnto the thre he
 came not; Daid forsothe putte hym at
 26 his litil ere. Forsothe the most stronge
 men in the hoost; Azahel, the brother of
 Joab, and Eleanan, the sone of his vncler
 27 of Bethlem, Semynoth Arorithes, Helles
 28 Phalonythes, Iras, the sone of Acces The-

cioun, 'that is, the oost gaderid^t, of Filis-
 teis *was* in Bethleem. Therfor Daid de- 17
 siride watir, and seide, Y wolde, that sum
 man 3af to me water of the cisterne of
 Bethleem, which is in the 3ate. Therfor 18
 these thre 3eden thoruz the myddil of the
 castelis^u of Filisteis, and drowen^v watir
 of the cisterne of Bethleem, that was in
 the 3ate, and thei brou3ten to Daid, that
 he schulde drynke; and Daid nolde^w
 'drynke it^x, but rather he offride it to the
 Lord, and seide, Fer be it, that Y do this 19
 thing in the sijt of my God, and that Y
 drynke the blood of these men, for in the
 perel of her lyues thei brou3ten^y watir to
 me; and for this cause he nolde^z drynke.
 Thre strongeste^a men diden these thingis.
 Also Abisai, the brother of Joab, he was 20
 the^b prince of thre^c men, and he reiseid^d
 his schaft^e a3ens thre hundrid woundid
 men; and he^f was moost named among
 thre, among the secounde thre he was 21
 noble, and the prince of hem; netheles he
 cam not til^g to the^h firste thre. Banaye, 22
 the sone of Joiada, strongestⁱ man of Cap-
 sael, that dide many werkis; he killide two
 stronge men of Moab; and he 3ede down,
 and killide a lioun in the myddil^j of a cis-
 terne, in the tyme of snow; and he killide 23
 a man of Egypt, whos stature was of fyue
 cubitis, and he hadde a spere as the beem
 of webbis; therfor Banaye 3ede^k down to
 hym with a 3erde, and rauyschide^l the
 spere, which^m he heldⁿ in the^o hond, and
 killide hym with his owne spere. Banaye, 24
 the sone of Joiada, dide these thingis, that
 was moost named among thre stronge
 men, and was^p the firste among thretti; 25
 netheles he cam not til^q to the thre; so-
 theli^r Daid settide^s hym at his eere^t. For- 26
 sothe^u the strongeste men 'in the oost'
 weren Asael, the brother of Joab, and
 Eleanan, the sone of his fadris brothir of
 Bethleem, Semynoth Arorites, Helles Phal- 27

^c Om. *A*. ^d his hond *AF pr. m.*

^t Om. *w*. ^u castels *or of the oostis s.* ^v thei drowen *is*. ^w wolde not *1*. ^x Om. *1*. ^y han brou3t *is*.
^z wolde not *1*. ^a the strongeste *1*. ^b Om. *BCDEFGIKLMNOSXB*. ^c these thre *is*. ^d reiseid up *is*. ^e spere *1*.
 shaft *or spere s.* ^f Om. *A*. ^g Om. *X*. ^h Om. *S*. ⁱ the strongest *is*. ^j middil *s*. ^k wente *1*. ^l rauyschide
 fro him *is*. ^m that *is*. ⁿ hadde *is*. ^o his *c*. ^p he was *is*. ^q Om. *X*. ^r and *is*. ^s sette *1*. ^t eere *for*
 a good counselour *is*. ^u Certis *1*. ^v Om. *1*.

29 cuytes, Abieser Anothotites, Sobachai
 30 Sothites, Ilay Achoites, Marai Netho-
 phatites, Heles, the sone of Bana, Netho-
 31 phatites, and Hay, the sone of Relay, of
 Gabaoth of the sonys of Beniamyn; Ba-
 32 naya Pharathonytes, men of the strem
 of Gaaz, Abiel Arabathites, Azynoth
 33 Baruanythes, Eliaba Salaonythes, the
 sonys of Assem Jesonythes, Jonathan,
 34 the sone of Saga, Ararites, Achiam, the
 35 sone of Achar, Ararithes, Eliphal, the
 36 sone of Vri, Efer Mechurathites, Ahia
 37 Philonytes, Azrai Carmelites, Joamy, the
 38 sone of Eyrabay, Joel, the brother of
 Nathan, Mybahur, the sone of Agaray,
 39 Selech Amonytes, Noorai Berothites, the
 40 squyer of Joab, sone of Saruye, Yras
 41 Jethreus, Gareb Jethreus, Vrias Etheus,
 42 Sabab, the sone of Choli, Abyna, the
 sone of Segar Rubenyte, prince of Ru-
 43 benytis, and with hym thritty; Hanan,
 the sone of Macha, and Josephath Ma-
 44 thanytes, Osias Astorothites, Semma, and
 45 Rahel, sonys of Otayn Aroerites, Le-
 diel, the sone of Zamry, and Joa, his bro-
 46 ther, Thosaites, Heliel Maanytes, Jeribai
 and Josia, sonys of Elnaen, Jethma Mo-
 abites, Heliel, and Obed, and Jasiel of
 Mosobia.

CAP. XII.

1 Thes forsothe camen to Daud in Siche-
 lech, whanne ȝit he fleiȝ Saul, the sone
 of Ciz; the whiche weren most stronge
 2 and noble. fȝters, bendynge bowe, and
 with either hond throwynge stones with
 slyngis, and dressynge arewis; of the bre-
 3 theren of Saul of Beniamyn, prynce
 Achieser, and Joas, the sone of Samaa
 Gabatites, and Jasahel, and Phalleg,
 sonys of Asmod, and Barachia, and Jeu
 4 Anothothites; also Samayas Gabaonytes,
 most stronge among thritty and vpon
 thritty; Jeremyas, and Jezihel, and Jo-
 5 hannan, and Zebadga Zerothites, Elusai,
 and Jerymuth, and Baalia, and Samaria,
 6 and Saphia Araphites, Helchana, and
 Jesia, and Azrael, and Jeser, and Jes-

lonytes, Iras^w, the sone of Acces of Thecue, 28
 Abieser of Anathot, Sobochay Sochites, 29
 Ylai Achoytes, Maray Nethophatithes, 30
 Heles, the sone of Banaa, Nethophatithes,
 Ethaa, the sone of Rabai, of Gabaath of 31
 the sonys of Beniamyn; Banaye Phara-
 tonythes, men of the stronde Gaas, Abihel 32
 Arabatithes, Azmoth Baruanythes, Eliaba
 Salaonythes, the sonys of Assem Gesony- 33
 thes, Jonathan, the sone of Saga, Ararithes,
 Achiam, the sone of Achar, Ararites, Eli- 34
 phal, the sone of Mapher, Mechoratithes, 35
 Ahya Phellonythes, Asrahi Carmelites, 37
 Neoray, the sone of Thasbi, Johel, the bro- 38
 ther of Nathan, Mabbar, the sone of Ag-
 garay, Selech Ammonythes, Nooray Bero- 39
 thites, the squyer of Joab, sone of Saruye,
 Iras Jetreus, Gareb Jethreus, Vrie Ethei, 40
 Sabab, the sone of Ooli, Adyna, the sone 41
 of Segar Rubenytes, prince of Rubenyti,
 and thritti men with hym; Hanan, the 43
 sone of Macha, and Josaphath Mathany-
 thes, Ozias Astarothites, Semma and Ja- 44
 hel, the sonys of Hotayn Aroerites, Ledi- 45
 hel, the sone of Zamri, and Joha, his bro-
 46 ther, Thosaythes, Heliel Maanytes, Jery-
 bay and Josia, the sonys of Helnaen, Jeth-
 ma Moabites, Heliel, and Obed, and Jasi-
 hel of Masobia.

CAP. XII.

Also these^x camen to Daud in Sichelech, 1
 whanne he fledde ȝit fro Saul, the sone of
 Cys; whiche^y weren strongeste^z men and
 noble fȝterys, beendynge bouwe, and cast- 2
 ynge stoonys with slyngis with euer either
 hond, and dressynge arowis; of the bri-
 3 theren of Saul of Beniamyn, the prynce
 Achieser^a, and Joas, the sonys of Samaa of^b
 Gabaath, and Jazachel, and Phallech, the
 sonys of Azmod, and Barachie, and Jehu
 of Anathot; also Samay of Gabaon was 4
 the strongeste among thretti and aboue
 thretti; Jeremy, and Jezihel, and Johan-
 nan, and Zebadga Zerothites, Elusay, and 5
 Jerymoth, and Baalia, and Samaria, and
 Saphia Araphites, Elchana, and Jesia, 6
 and Azrahel, and Jezer, and Jesbaam of

^w and Iras s. ^x these men s. ^y the whiche i. ^z ful stronge i. ^a of Thieser A pr. m. ^b and s.

7 baam of Tharemy, Joelam forsothe, and
 8 Sabadia, sonys of Jeroam of Jedor. But
 and of Gaddi ouerflowen to Dauid, whanne
 he lurkide in desert, most^e stronge men,
 and best fytters, holdynge target and
 spere; the faces of hem as faces of a
 lyoun, and swyft as capretis in hillis;
 9 Ozer prince, Obdias the secound, Eliab
 10 the thridde, Masmana the ferth, Hiere-
 11 myes the fyfte, Becchi the sixte, Heliel
 12 the seuenth, Johanna the eijte^f, Elzadad
 13 the nynthe, Jeremyas the tenthe, Bachana
 14 the elleuenth; thes of the sonys of Gad,
 princes of the hoost; the last was before
 to an hundrith knyztis, and the^g most to
 15 a thousand. Thes ben that passeden
 ouer Jordan the first moneth, whanne it
 was wont to flowen vpon his brynkis;
 and thei dryuen alle that dwelliden in
 the valeys at the este coost and at the
 16 west. Forsothe and there camen of Ben-
 iamyne and of Juda to the strengthe, in
 17 the whiche dwellide Dauid. And Dauid
 wente out to meet with hem, and seith,
 3if pesybly 3e ben comen to me, that 3e
 helpen to me, myn herte be ioyned to
 3ou; 3if forsothe 3e weyten to me for
 myn aduersaries, whanne I wickidnesse
 haue not in myn hondis, God of oure
 18 fadris see and deme. The spirit forsothe
 clothed Abisay, the prince among thritty,
 and seith, Thine we ben, O Dauid, and
 with thee, the sone^h of Ysay; pese, pese
 to thee, and pese to thyn helpers, thee
 forsothe helpith the Lord thi God. Than
 Dauid toke hem, and sette hem princis of
 19 the cumpanye. Forsothe of Manasses
 ouerflowen to Dauid, whanne he came
 with Philisteis to fytten azenus Saul, and
 he fauzte not with hem, for, the counseil
 goon in, the princis of Philisteis senten
 him azein, seyinge, In perele of 3oureⁱ
 heued be he turned azeyn to his lord
 20 Saul. Whanne thanne^j he is turned
 azein in to Sichelech, ouerflowen to hym

Taremy, and Joelam, and Sabadia, the 7
 sones of Jeroam of Jedor. But also of 8
 Gaddi* strongeste men, and beste fytters,
 holdynge scheld and spere, fledden ouer
 to Dauid, whanne he was hid in deseert;
 the faces of hem as the face of a lioun,
 and thei weren swift as capretis in hillis.
 Ozer was the prince, Obdias the secounde, 9
 Eliab the thridde, Masmana the fourthe, 10
 Jeremye the fyuethe, Becchi the sixte, 11
 Heliel the seuenthe, Johanna the eijthe, 12
 Helzedad the nynthe, Jeremye the tenthe, 13
 Bachana the euleuenthe; these of the sones 14
 of Gad weren princes of the oost†; the^e
 laste‡ was souereyn ouer an hundrid
 knyztis, and the moost was souereyn^f
 ouer a thousynde. These it ben that pass- 15
 iden ouer Jordan in the firste monethe,
 whanne it was wont to flowe ouer hise
 brynkis; and thei dryueden^g awei alle
 men^h§ that dwelliden in the valeis at the
 eest coost and west coost. Sotheliⁱ also 16
 men of Beniamyn and of Juda camen to
 the stronge hoold, whereyn Dauid dwellide.
 And Dauid 3ede out azens hem, and seide, 17
 If 3e 'ben comyn^j pesible to me, for to helpe
 me, myn herte be ioyned to 3ou; for-
 sothe^k if 3e setten aspies to me for myn
 aduersaries, sithen^l Y haue not wickid-
 nesse in the hondis, God of our fadris se
 and deme. Forsothe^m the spirit|| clothide 18
 Amasay¶, the prynce among thritti, and he
 seide, Aⁿ! Dauid, we ben thin, and thou,
 sone of Ysay, we schulen be with thee;
 pees, pees to thee, and pees to thin helperis,
 for thi Lord God helpith thee. Therfor
 Dauid resseyuede hem, and made^o princis
 of the cumpeny. Forsothe^p men of Ma- 19
 nasses fledden ouer to Dauid, whanne he
 cam with Filisteis to fytte azens Saul, and
 he fauzte not with hem, for after that the
 princes of Filisteis hadden take counsel,
 thei senten hym^q azen, and seiden, With
 perel of oure heed he schal turne azen^r to
 Saul his lord. Therfor whanne^s Dauid 20

* Gaddi; that
 is, of the lynage
 of Gad. *Live*
here. Plures.

† after that
 Dauid hadde
 the rewme.
Live here. GEL
opsb.

‡ the last is he
 that leest power
 hadde. *Lyre*
gloos. s.

§ men; thes
 weren hethen
 men, that ocu-
 pieden a part of
 the lond of the
 sones of Israel.
Live here. cc
kob.

|| spirit; that
 is, stedefast-
 nesse and
 hardynesse to
 speke. *Live*
here. c et
plures.

¶ In Ebreu it
 is Amasay, and
 this was Ama-
 sa, as Ebreus
 seien. *Live*
here. kob.

^e amonge FH. ^f eijthe c. eiztethe E. eyztith H. ^g Om. F. ^h sonys F pr. m. H. ⁱ oure c. ^j Om. A.

^e and the is. ^f Om. I. ^g dreuen I. ^h that is, hethen men LP. ⁱ And is. ^j comen I. ^k and is.
^l sith I. ^m And I. ⁿ O is. ^o he made is. ^p And is. ^q Dauid is. ^r Om. X. ^s Om. A.

fro Manasse, Eduas, and Josadab, and Jedielech, Mychael, and Naaz, and Joza-
bath, and Helieu, and Salathy, princis of
21 knyztis in Manasse. Thes zeuen help to
Dauid azeyns the lityl theeues; alle for-
sothe weren most stronge men, and ben
22 maad princis in the hoost. Bot and by
eche days thei camen to Dauith, to helpen
to hym, vnto the time that there were maad
a grete noumbre as the hoost of God.
23 This forsothe is the noumbre of the princis
of the hoost that camen to Dauid, whan
he was in Ebron, that thei translate^k
the rewme of Saul to hym, aftir the word
24 of the Lord; the sonys of Juda, berynge
target and spere, sexe thousand and eizt
25 hundrith, redy to batail; of the sonys of
Symeon, most stronge men to fizten,
26 seuen thousand and an hundrith; of the
sonys of Leuy, foure thousand and sixe
27 hundrith; and Joiada, prince of the stok
of Aaron, and with hem thre thousand
28 and seuen hundrith; Sadoch also, a chijld
of noble preuynghe, and the hous of his
29 fadir, princis two and twenty; of the
sonys forsothe of Beniamyn, the^l bre-
theren of Saul, thre thousand; forsothe
a grete partye of hem zit folowede the
30 hous of Saul; but of^m the sonys of
Effraym, twenty thousand and eizt hun-
drith, most stronge in streyngthe, men
31 namyd in their kynredis; and of the half
partye of the lynage of Manasse, eiztene
thousand; eche bi their names camen,
32 that thei ordeyn kyng Dauith; of the
sonys also of Ysachar, men tauzt, that
knewen alle tymes to comaunden what
Yrael schuld done, princis two hundreth;
al forsothe the tother lynage folowede
33 the counseils of hem; bot of Zabulon
that wenten out to bateil, and stoden in
the scheltrun, enfourmed in armys of
batail, fyfty thousand camen in to help,
34 not in double hert; and of Neptalym,
princis of knyztthode, and with hem

turnede azen in to Sichelech, men of Ma-
nasses fledden ouer to hym, Eduas, and
Jozabad, Jedihel, and Mychael, and Naas,
and Jozabath, and Helyu, and Salathi,
princes of knyztis in Manasses^t. These 21
men zauen help to Dauid azens theues;
for alle weren strongeste^u men^v, and thei^w
weren maad prynces in the oost. But also 22
bi ech dai men camen to Dauid, for to
helpe hym, til that the noumbre was
maad greet as the oost of God. Also this 23
is the noumbre of princes of the oost that
camen to Dauid, whanne he was in Ebron,
that thei schulden [translate the rewme of
Saul to hym, bi the^x word of the Lord;
the sones of Juda, berynge scheeld and 24
spere, sixe thousynde and eizte hundrid,
redi to batel; of the sones of Simeon, 25
seuene thousinde and an hundrid, of strong-
este men to fizte; of the sones of Leuy, 26
foure thousynde and sixe hundrid; also 27
Joiada, prince of the generacioun of Aaron,
and thre thousynd and seuene hundrid
with hym; also Sadoch, a child of noble 28
wit, and the hows of his fadir, twei and
twenti princes; forsothe^y of the sones of 29
Beniamyn, britheren^z of Saul, thre thou-
synde; for a greet part of hem sude zit
the hows of Saul; forsothe^a of the sones 30
of Effraym, twenti thousynde and eizte
hundrid, strongeste^b men in bodili myzt,
men named in her meynes; and of the 31
half part of the lynage of Manasses, eiztene
thousynde; alle camen bi her names, to
make Dauid kyng; also of the sones of 32
Ysacar, two hundrid princes, lernd men,
that knewen ech tyme to comaunde what
the puple of Israel ouzt to do; sotheli^c al
the residue^d lynage^e sude the counseils of
hem; forsothe^f of Zabulon camen fifti 33
thousynde in to helpe^g, not in double herte,
which^h zedenⁱ out to batel, and stoden in
the scheltrun, and weren maad redi with
armuris of batel; and of Neptalym a 34
thousynde prynces, and with hem *camen*^k

^k translatyde H. ^l Om. A. ^m Om. FH.

^t Manasses *lynage* is. ^u ful stronge i. ^v Om. i. ^w Om. i. ^x Om. i. ^y and is. ^z the britheren s.
^a and is. ^b ful stronge i. ^c and is. ^d remenaunt i. residue or remenaunt s. ^e of the lynage is.
^f and is. ^g his helpe i. helpe of *Dauith* s. ^h the which i. ⁱ wenten i. ^k Om. i.

enfourmed in scheelde and spere, seuen
 35 and thritty thousand; of Dan also, redy
 to bateil, ey3t and twenty thousand and
 36 sexe hundreth; and of Aser, goynge outⁿ
 to fytten in the scheltrun egre, fourty
 37 thousand. Bezond Jordan forsothe, of
 the sonys of Ruben, and of Gad, and of
 the half lynage of Manasse, enfourmed
 in armes of batel, an hundreth and
 38 twenty thousand. Alle thes men fytters
 and redy to fytten, with perfijt hert camen
 in to Ebron, that thei setten Dauid kyng
 vpon al^o Yrael; bot and al the remnaunt
 of Ysrael weren in oon hert, that Dauith
 39 wer maad kyng vpon al^p Yrael. And
 thei weren there anentis Dauith thre
 days, etinge and drynkynge; forsothe
 the bretheren^a of hem hadde beforne
 40 maad redy to hem; bot and thilk that
 weren besidis hem, vnto Ysachar and
 Zabulon and Neptalym, brou3ten looues
 to eten, in assis, and chamoilis, and
 mulis, and oxen; mele, and chargis of
 fijgis, and dried grapis, wijne, oyle, oxen,
 and wethers, at al plente; ioie forsothe
 was in Yrael.

CAP. XIII.

1 Dauith forsothe wente in to counseil
 with the maystirs of thousandis, and
 maystirs of hundrithes, and with al the
 2 princis. And he seith to al the com-
 panye of the sonys of Yrael, 3if it plesith
 to 3ou, and of the Lord oure^r God goth
 out the word that I speke, sende we to
 oure other bretheren in^s alle the regyouns
 of Yrael, and to the prestis and Leuytis
 that dwellen in the suburbis of cytees,
 3 that thei ben gedered to us, and we
 bryngen a3eyn the arke of God to us;
 forsothe we sou3ten it not in the days of
 4 Saul. And al the multitude answerd,
 that it so schuld be done; forsothe the
 5 word pleside to al the puple. Thanne
 Dauide gederide al Ysrael, fro Seor of

seuene^l and thritti thousynde men,^m arayed
 with scheeld and speere; also of Dan, ei3te³⁶
 and twenti thousynde and sixe hundrid
 men, maadⁿ redi to batel; and of Aser³⁶
 fourti thousynde men, goynge out to batel,
 and stiryng^o to batel in the scheltrun.
 Forsothe^p bizende Jordan, of the sones of³⁷
 Ruben, and of Gad, and of the half part of
 the lynage of Manasses, sixe scoore thou-
 synde men, araied with armuris of^q batel.
 Alle these men werriouris and redi to batel³⁸
 camen with perfit herte in to Ebron, to
 make Dauid kyng on^r al Israel; but also
 alle the residue^s of Israel weren of oon
 herte, that Dauid schulde be maad king
 on^t al Israel. And thei weren ther at³⁹
 Dauid thre daies, and eten and drunken;
 for her britheren hadden maad redi to
 hem; but also thei that weren ni3 hem,⁴⁰
 til to Isacar and Zabulon and Neptalym,
 brou3ten looues on assis, and camelis, and
 mulis, and oxis^u, for to ete; mele, bundelis
 of pressid figis, dried^v grapis, wyn, oile^w,
 oxis^x and wethers, to al plentee; for^y ioie
 was in Israel.

CAP. XIII.

Forsothe^z Dauid took counsel with tri-¹
 bunes, and centuriouns, and alle princes;
 and seide^a to alle the cumpeny of the²
 sones of Israel, If it plesith 3ou, and if the
 word which^b Y speke goith out fro oure^c
 Lord God^d, sende we to oure residue^e bri-
 theren to alle the cuntrees of Israel, and to
 preestis and dekenes^f that dwellen in the
 subarbis of citees, that thei be gaderid to
 vs, and^g that we brynge a3en to vs the arke³
 of oure God; for^h we sou3ten not it in the
 daies of Saul. And al the multitude⁴
 answeride, that it schulde be don so; for
 the word pleside al the puple. Therfor⁵
 Dauid gaderide togidere al Israel, fro Sior
 of Egipt tilⁱ thou entre in to Emath, that
 he schulde brynge the arke of God fro

ⁿ Om. FH. ^o Om. F. ^p Om. ABCFH. ^q brether FH. ^r 3oure H. ^s Om. BCFH.

^l two 1 pr. m. ei3te 1 sec. m. ^m of men x. ⁿ men maad 1. ^o of stiryng c. stirid D. ^p And 1s.
^q to s. ^r upon 1s. ^s remenaunt 1s. ^t upon 1s. ^u oxen s. ^v and dried ck. ^w and oile x. ^x oxen 1s.
^y forsothe 1s. ^z Sothely 1s. ^a he seide 1. ^b that 1s. ^c the 1s. 3oure x. ^d oure God 1s. ^e the
 remenaunt of oure 1. the remenaunt our s. ^f to dekenes plures. ^g Om. s. ^h certis 1s. ⁱ til that 1s.

Egipt vnto the tyme that thou go in to Emath, that he brynge the arke of God
 6 fro Cariathiarim. And Daudid steyside up, and alle the men of Yrael, to the hill of Cariathiarim, that is in Juda, that he brynge the arke of the Lord God syttinge vpon cherubyn, wher inwardly is clepid
 7 the name of hym. And thei putten the arke of the Lord God vpon a newe wayn of the hous of Amynadab; Osa forsothe and the bretheren of hym dryuen the
 8 wayne. Bot Daudid and al Ysrael pleyden befor the Lord, in al vertue, in songis, and in harpis, and in sawtrees, and in tymbris, and in cymbalis, and in^t trumpis.
 9 And whanne thei weren commen to the cornflore of Chydon, Osa strauzt out his hond, that he susteyne the arke; forsothe the oxen pleyinge a litill wixt bowede it
 10 doun. And so the Lord is wroth azeinus Osam, and smote hym, forthi that he hadde touchid the arke; and he is deed
 11 there befor the Lord. And Daudid is sory, for thi that the Lord hadde deuydid Osam; and he clepid that place The Deuydyng of Ose vnto the present day.
 12 And he dredde the Lord that tyme, seyinge, What maner wise may I bryngen
 13 in to me the ark of the Lord? And for this cause he brouzt it not to hym, that is, in the cyte of Daudid, bot turnede it asyde in to the hous of Obededom
 14 Jethei. Thanne the arke of God dwellide in the hous of Obededom Jethei thre monethis; and the Lord blesside to the hous of hym, and to alle thingis that he hadde.

CAP. XIV.

1 Iram forsothe, kyng of Tyri, sent messagers to Daudid, and cedre trees, and crafty men of wallis, and of trees, that
 2 thei bylden to hym^u an hous. And Daudid knew³ that the Lord hadde con-

Cariathiarim. And Daudid stiede^k, and alle the men of Israel, to the hil of Cariathiarim, which^l is in Juda, that he schulde brynge fro thennus the arke of the Lord God sittynge on cherubyn, where his name was clepid^m. And thei puttiden the arke⁷ of the Lord Godⁿ on a newe wayn fro the hous of Amynadab; forsothe^o Osa and hise britheren driueden^p the wayn. Forsothe^q Daudid and al Israel pleiden^r bifer the Lord, with al mi³t, in songis, and in harpis, and sautries, and tympan^s, and cymbalis^t, and trumpis. Forsothe^u whanne⁹ thei hadden come to the cornfloor of Chydon, Osa strechide forth his hond to susteyne^v the arke; for^w the oxen^x wexynge wielde^y hadde bowid^z it^a a litil. Therfor¹⁰ the Lord was wrooth azeinus Osa, and smoot hym, for he hadde^b touchid the ark; and he was deed there bifer the Lord. And Daudid was sori, for the Lord¹¹ hadde departid^c Osa; and he^d clepide that place The Departyng of Osa 'til in to^e present^f dai. And Daudid dredde the Lord¹² in that tyme, and seide, How may Y bryngen in to me the arke of the Lord? And for¹³ this cause he brouzte not it to⁵ hym, that is, in to the citee of Daudid, but he turnede it in to the hows of Obededom of Geth. Therfor the arke of God dwellide in the¹⁴ hous of Obededom of Geth thre monethis; and the Lord blessid his hows, and 'alle thingis^h that he hadde.

CAP. XIV.

And Iram, the kyng of Tyre, sente messageris to Daudid, and 'he senteⁱ trees of cedre, and werk men of wallis and of trees, that thei schulden bilde to hym an hous. And Daudid knewe that the Lord hadde²

^t Om. E. ^u God E pr. m.

^k stiede up is. ^l that is. ^m ynwardly clepid is. ⁿ upon is. ^o and I. Om. s. ^p dreuen E1. dreuyn LP.
^q And is. Sotheli KMXb. ^r pleiden or gladedin s. ^s in tympan s. ^t in cymbalis s. ^u And is. ^v susteyne or stable s. ^w certis is. ^x oxen is. ^y wilide either pleying for welnesse s. ^z bowid asijde is.
^a the arke is. ^b Om. is. ^c departid or sleyne s. ^d Daulth s. ^e vnto I. into X. ^f this present IKS pr. m.
^g into is. ^h al thing s. ⁱ Om. I. he sent to him s.

fermed hym in to kyng vpon Yrael; and his rewme was putt up vpon Yrael his
 3 puple. And Daud toke other wijues in Jerusalem, and gat sonis and dou3tirs.
 4 And thes the names of hem that ben born to hym in Jerusalem; Sammu, and
 5 Sobab, and Nathan, and Salomon, Jeber, and Elis, and Heeli, and Eliphalech,
 6 also Noga, and Napheg, and Japhie, and Elisama, and Baliada, and Eliphe-
 7 lech. Forsothe Philisteis heerynge, for thi that Dauith was anoynt in to kyng
 vpon al Yrael, thei stey3eden up alle for to sechen hym. The whiche thing whanne
 Daud hadde herd, he wente out to
 9 meeten with hem. Bot the Philisteis commynge ben held out in the valey of
 10 Raphaym; and Dauith counseilide the Lord, seyinge, 3if I schal steyen up to
 the Philisteis? and 3if thou schalt taken hem in to myne hondis? And the Lord
 seide to hym, Stey3e up, and I schal
 11 taken hem in thin hond. And whanne thei hadden stey3eden up in to Baal
 Farasym, Daud smote hem there, and seide, God hath deuydide myne enemyse
 by myne hond, as watirs ben deuydide. And therefore the name of that place is
 12 clepid Baal Pharasym; and there thei forsoken their goddis, the whiche Dauith
 13 comaundide to be brent. Another while forsothe Philisteis fellen on, and ben
 14 helde out in the valey; and eft Dauith counselede the Lord, and the Lord seide
 to hym, Thou schalt not stey3en up aftir hem; go thou away fro hem, and thou
 schalt fynden hem forn a3eynus the pere
 15 trees. And whanne thou heerist the sown of goynge in the cop of the pere
 trees, thanne thou schalt gon out to batail; forsothe God is gon out before
 thee, that he smyte the tentis of the^v
 16 Philisteis. Than Daud dyde as God

confermyd hym in to kyng on^j Israel; and that his rewme was reisid on^j his
 puple Israel. And Daud took othere³ wyues in Jerusalem, and gendride^k sonis
 and dou3tris. And these ben the names⁴ of hem that weren borun to hym in Jeru-
 salem; Sammu, and Sobab, Nathan, and Salomon, Jeber, and Elis, and Heli, and⁵
 Eliphalech, and Noga, and Napheg, and⁶ Japhie, and Elisama, and Baliada, and⁷
 Eliphelech. Forsothe¹ the Filisteis herden⁸ that Daud was anoyntid^m 'in toⁿ kyng on^o
 al Israel, and alle^p stieden^a to seke Daud^r. And whanne Daud hadde herd this thing,
 he 3ede out a3ens hem. Forsothe^s Filisteis⁹ camen, and weren spred abroad in the
 valey of Raphaym; and Daud counselide¹⁰ the Lord^t, and seide, Whether Y schal
 stie^u to Filisteis^v? and whether thou schalt bitake hem in to myn hondis? And the
 Lord seide to hym^w, Stie thou^x, and Y schal bitake hem in^y thin hond. And whanne¹¹
 thei^z hadden styed^a in to Baal Pharasym, Daud smoot hem there, and seide, God hath
 departid myn enemyes bi myn hond, as watris ben departid. And therfor the name
 of that place was clepid Baal Pharasym; and thei leften there her goddis, which^b¹²
 Daud comaundide to be brent. Forsothe^c¹³ another tyme Filisteis^d felden in, and
 weren spred abroad in the valei; and eft¹⁴ Daud counseilide^e the Lord, and the Lord
 seide to hym, Thou schalt not stie^f aftir hem; go awei fro hem, and thou schalt
 come a3ens hem euen a3ens the pere trees. And whanne thou schalt here the sowun¹⁵
 of a goere in the cop^g of the pere trees, thanne thou schalt go out to batel; for the
 Lord is go out byfor^h thee, to smyte the castelsⁱ of Filisteis. Therfor Daud dide¹⁶
 as God comaundide to hym, and he smoot the castelsⁱ of Filisteis fro Gabaon 'til to^k
 Gazara. And the name of Daud was¹⁷

^v Om. A.

^j upon is. ^k he gaat i. he gendride s. ¹ And is. ^m anoynd A. ⁿ Om. G. ^o upon is. ^p alle thei is.
^q 3eden up i. stieden vp s. ^r Dauith to fyt with him. s. ^s And is. ^t Lord, that is, he took counsel of the
 Lord s. ^u stie up is. ^v the Filisteis i. ^w Daud is. ^x thou up is. ^y into FKLxb. ^z the Philistees i.
 Filisteis s. ^a styed up is. ^b the which i. ^c And is. ^d the Filisteis is. ^e was counselid be s.
^f stie up is. ^g cop or heigt s. ^h to fore s. ⁱ powers is. ^k to x.

hadde comaundide to hym, and he smote the tentis of Philisteis fro Gabaon vnto 17 Gazera. And the name of Dauid is puplischid in alle regiouns, and the Lord 3aue the drede of hym vpon alle gentilis.

CAP. XV.

1 And he maad houses to hym in the cyte of Dauid, and he bilde up the place of the ark of God, and he straucht out to 2 it a tabernacle. Thanne Dauid seide, Vnleeful it is, that of eny man be born the arke of God bot of Leuytis, whome the Lord hath chosen to bern^w it, and to mynystre to hym vnto with outen eend. 3 And he gadered al Yrael in to Jerusalem, that the arke of God were born in to hys place, the whiche he hadde redy before 4 made to it; also and the sonys of Aaron 5 and Leuytes; of the sonys of Caath Vriel was prince, and the bretheren of 6 hym two hundrith and twenty; of the sonys of Merery, Azaia prince, and the bretheren of hym two hundrith and 7 thritty; of the sonys of Jersan, Joel prince, and the bretheren of hym an hundrith and thritty; of the sonis of Elisaphan, Semeias prince, and the bretheren 9 of hym two hundrith; of the sonys of Ebron, Helyel prince, and the bretheren 10 of hym ey3tye^x; of the sonys of Osiel, Amynadab prince, and the bretheren of 11 hym an hundrith and twelue. And Dauid clepide Sadoch and Abiathar prestis, and Leuytis Vriel, Azaia, Johel, Seme- 12 yam, Eliel, and Amynadab. And he seide to hem, 3e that ben princes of Leuytis meynes, be 3e halowed with 3our bretheren, and bryngith the arke of the Lord God of Yrael to the place, the 13 whiche is maad redy to it; lest, as at the bigynnyng, for 3e weren not present, the Lord smote us, so and nowe it be done, us doynge eny thing vnleeful.

puplischid in^l alle cuntreis, and the Lord 3af his drede^m onⁿ alle folkis.

CAP. XV.

And he^o made to hym housis in the citee of Dauid, and he bildide 'a place^p to the arke of the Lord, and araiede a tabernacle to it. Thanne Dauid seide, It is² vnleueful, that the arke of God be borun^q of 'ony thing no^r but of the dekenes, whiche the Lord chees to bere it, and 'for to mynystre^s to hym 'til in to^t with outen ende. And heⁿ gaderide togidere al Israel in to Jerusalem, that the arke of God schulde be brouzt in to 'his place^v, which^w he hadde maad redy to it; also and he⁴ gaderide togidere the sones of Aaron, and the dekenes; of the sones of Caath⁵ Vriel was prince, and hise britheren two hundrid and twenti^x; of the sones of Merari Asaya was prince, and hise britheren two hundrid and thritti; of the sones of Gerson the prince was Johel, and hise britheren an hundrid and thretti; of the sones of Elisaphan Semei was prynce, and hise britheren two hundrid; of the sones of Ebroun Heliel was prince, and hise britheren foure score; of the sones of Oziel Amynadab was prince, and hise britheren an hundrid and twelue. And 11 Dauid clepide Sadoch and Abiathar preestis, and the^y dekenes Vriel, Asaie^z, Johel^a, Semeie^b, Eliel, and Amynadab; and seide^c to hem, 3e that ben princes of 12 the meynes of Leuy, be^d halewid with 3oure britheren, and brynge 3e the arke of the Lord God of Israel to the place, which^e is maad redi to it; lest, as^f at the bigyn- 13 nyng, for 3e weren not present, the Lord smoot vs, and^g now it be don, if we don ony vnleueful thing[†]. Therfor the preestis 14

† Glose. It was a custum in Israel, whan eny greet thing shuld be do, that thei shulden absteyne hem bfore that tyme fro al vnleful thing and lustis, and specialli fro lecherie. s.

^w bren H. ^x eizte H.

^l in to is. ^m the drede of Dauid is. ⁿ upon I. ^o Dauid is. ^p an hous is. ^q borun aboute is. ^r oother I. eny othere no s. ^s for the mynisterie x. forte ministre L. ^t til to IK pr. m. in to x. ^u Dauid is. ^v the place of it is ^w the which I. ^x twenti men s. ^y Om. s. ^z and Asaie is. ^a and Johel x. ^b and Semeie s. ^c he seide is. ^d be 3e is. ^e that is. ^f Om. CDEFIKLMPQRSUWXB. ^g so and is.

14 Thanne the prestis ben halowed, and the
Leuytis, that thei beren the ark of the
15 Lord God of Yrael. And the sonys of
Leuy token the arke of God, as Moyses
hadde comaundide aftir the word of God,
with their schulderis in berynge staues.
16 And David seide to the pryncis of Le-
uytis, that thei schulden ordeynen of
their bretheren syngers in^y orgnes of
musikis, that is, in sawtrees, and syng-
ynge instrumentis, and cymbalis; that
the sown of gladnesse sowne azeyn in
17 heiztis. And thei ordeynden Leuytes,
Heeman, the sone of Joel, and of his
bretheren, Asaph, the sone of Barachie;
of the sonis forsothe of Merery, the bre-
theren of hem, Ethan, the sone of Cha-
18 saie, and with hem their bretheren; in
the secunde ordre, Zacharie, and Ben,
and Jasiel, and Semmyramoth, and Ja-
hiel, and Anysey, and Heliab, and Ba-
nayam, and Elifalu, and Macenyam, and
19 Obededon, and Johiel, porters; forsothe
the chauntours^z Eman, Asaph, and E-
20 than, in brasen cymbalis syngynge; Za-
charie forsothe, and Osiel, and Semyra-
moth, and Jayhel, and Ham, and Eliab,
and Maazias, and Banaias, in orgnys^a
21 sungyn priue thingis; forsothe Matha-
tias, and Eliphalu, and Macenyas, and
Ebededom, and Jehiel, and Ozasyn, in
harpis for the eyztethe sungyn cyny-
chyon, that is, to the God ouercomer vic-
22 torie and preysynge; Chononyas forsothe,
prynce of the Leuytis, was beforne to the
prophecie, and to the melodye to be
sungyn before, he was forsothe fulwijs;
23 and Barachias, and Helchana, porters of
24 the arke; bot Sebenyas, and Josaphath,
and Mathanael, and Amazai, and Zacha-
rias, and Banayas, and Eliezer, prestis,
sowneden with trumpis beforne the arke
of the Lord; and Ebededom, and Achy-
25 maas, weren porters of the arke. Thanne

and dekenes weren halewid, that thei
schulden bere the arke of the Lord God
of Israel. And the sones of Leuy token¹⁵
the arke of God with barris on^h her
schuldris, as Moyses comaundide bi the¹
word of the Lord. And David seide to¹⁶
the princes^k of dekenes, that thei schulden
ordeyne of her britheren syngeris in or-
guns of musikis, that is, in giternes, and
harpis, and symbalis; that the sown of
gladnesse schulde sowne an hij. And thei¹⁷
ordeyneden dekenes, Heman, the sone of
Johel, and of hise britheren, Asaph, the
sone of Barachie; sotheli of the sones of
Merary, britheren of hem, *thei ordeyneden*
Ethan, the sone of Casaye, and the bri-¹⁸
theren of hem with hem; in the secunde
ordre *'thei ordeyneden'* Zacarie, and Ben,
and Jazihel, and Semyramoth, and Jahiel,
'and Am, Heliab^m, and Benaye, and Maa-
sie, and Mathathie, and Eliphalu, and
Mathenye, and Obededon, and Jehiel, por-
teris; forsotheⁿ *'thei ordeyneden'*^o the¹⁹
syngeris Eman, Asaph, and Ethan, sown-
ynge in brasun cymbalis; sotheli^p Zaca-
20 rie, and Oziel, and Semyramoth, and Ja-
hihel, and Ham, and Eliab, and Maasie,
and Banaie, sungun^q pryutees^r in gi-
ternes; forsothe^s Mathathie, and Eliphalu,²¹
and Mathenye, and Obedom, and Je-
hiel, and Ozazym, sungen in harpis for
the eiztithe^t, and epynychion, *'that is,*
victorie 'be to' God ouercomere'^u; forsothe^v ²²
Chinonye, the prince of dekenes, and of
profecie, was souereyn to biforsynge me-
lodie, for he was ful wijs; and Barachie,²³
and Elchana, *weren* porters of the arke;
forsothe^x Sebenye, and Josaphath, and²⁴
Mathanael, and Amasaye, and Zacarie,
and Banaye, and Eliezer, preestis, sown-
eden with trumpis bifor the arke of the
Lord; and Obedom, and Achymaas,
weren^y porters of the arke. Therfor²⁵
David, and^z the^a grettere men in birthe

† that is, for
Cristis risynge
aizen in the
eizthe dai, that
was figurid bi
that song. Lire
here. Plures.

^y and in A. and H. ^z chauntour B. ^a orglis H.

^h upon is. ⁱ Om. I. ^k prince s. ^l Om. I. ^m and Am, and Heliab EFLMSXB. and
Aheliab K sec. m. ⁿ and is. ^o Om. I. ^p and is. ^q these sungun s. ^r pryuyli D. ^s and is. ^t to
be EFKLMNOXB. ^u that is, thankis that owen to be do to God, ouercomere and victour is. ^v ouer mere AF
MNO. euer more DGQB. ouer come L. ^w and is. ^x and I. ^y weren also s. ^z and alle BCW. ^a Om ELX.

Dauid, and alle the more thoruȝ birthe of Yrael, and the maystirs of thousandis, wenten to the arke of pese^b couenaunt of the Lord, to ben born fro the hous of
 26 Obededom with^c ioye. And whanne God hadde holpen the Leuytes that beeren the ark of the pese couenaunt of the Lord, 'then weren^d offrid^e seuen boolis
 27 and seuen wethers. Forsothe Dauid was clothed with a bijs stole, and alle the Leuytis that beeren the arke, and the syngers, and Chononyas, the prince of the prophecie amonge the syngers; Dauid forsothe also was clothed with a surplees.
 28 And al Yrael brouȝten the arke of the pese couenaunt of the Lord in ioye, and in sowne of trumpe, and in trumpis, and cymbalis, and sawtrees, and harpis,
 29 to gider syngynge. And whanne the arke of the pese couenaunt of the Lord was commen vnto the cytee of Dauith, Mychol, the douȝtir of Saul, beholdynge thoruȝ the wyndowe, sawȝ kyng Dauith lepyng and pleyng; and sche dispisede him in her herte.

of Israel, and the tribunes, ȝeden to brynge the arke of boond of pees of the Lord fro the hows of Obededom with gladnesse. And whanne God hadde helpid the de-
 26 kenes that baren the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, seune bolis and seune rammes weren offrid. Forsothe^b Dauid
 27 was clothid with a white stole[†], and alle the dekenes that baren the arke, and the syngeris, and Chononye, the^c prince of profecie^d among syngeris, *were clothid in white stolis*; forsothe^e also Dauid was clothid with a lynun surplijs. And al
 28 Israel ledden forth the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, and sowneden^f in ioiful song, and in sown of clariouns, and in trumpis, and cymbalis^g, and giterenis^h, and harpis. And whanne the arke of boond
 29 of pees of the Lord hadde come toⁱ the citee of Dauid, Mychol, the douȝtir of Saul, bihelde forth bi a wyndowe, and sche^k siȝ king Dauyd daunsynge and pleynge; and sche dispiside hym in hir herte.

† A stole is an honest garment. s.

CAP. XVI.

1 Thanne thei brouȝten in the arke of of God, and setten it in the mydil of the tabernacle, that Dauith hadde strauȝte oute to it; and thei offreden brent sacrifices and pesible before the Lord. And whanne Dauid offrynge hadde fulfillide brent sacrifices and pesible, he blessed
 3 the puple in name of the Lord; and he deuydide to alle thoruȝ oute echone fro man vnto womman a kake of brede, and a partye of roostyd flesche of a bugle, and
 4 tried floure fryed in oyle. And he sette befor the arke of the Lord, of the Leuytis, that schulden mynystren, and recorden of the werkis of hym, and glorifien and preysen the Lord God of Yrael;
 5 Asaph prince, and his secound Zacharie,

CAP. XVI.

Therfor thei brouȝten the arke of God,¹ and settiden it in the^l myddis of the tabernacle, that Dauid hadde araied^m therto; and thei offriden brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices bifor the Lord. And whanne
 2 Dauid offrynge brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices hadde fillidⁿ, he blesside the puple in the^o name of the Lord; and de-
 3 partide^p to alle^q to ech^r bi hym silf fro a^s man til^t to a^u womman o^v cake of breed, and a part of rostid fleisch of a bugle, and flour fried in oile. And he ordeynede bi-
 4 for the arke of the Lord, of the Leuytis^{w†}, that schulden mynystre^x, and haue mynde of the werkis of the Lord, and glorifie and preyse the Lord God of Israel; 'he or-
 5 *deynede^y* Asaph the^z prince, and Zacharie

† Leuytis; that is, dekenes. c.

^b the pese E. ^c of H. ^d ther brethere ABFH. ^e offreden A.

^b And is. ^c Om. is. ^d the profecie is. ^e and i. Om. s. for x. ^f thei sowneden is. ^g in cymbalis is. ^h in giterenis i. ⁱ in to is. ^k Om. A. ^l Om. i. ^m maad is. ⁿ fulfillid is. ^o Om. i. ^p he departide is. ^q alle men s. ^r ech man s. ^s Om. is. ^t Om. isx. ^u Om. is. ^v a is. ^w dekenes is. ^x that is, serue x marg. ^y Om. i. of these he ordeyned s. ^z he ordeynede to be the i. to be s.

forsothe Jaihel, and Semyramoth, and Jeihel, and Mathatiam, and Eliab, and Banaya, and Obedom, and Jeiel, vpon orgnys of sawtree, and syngynge instrumentis; Asaph forsothe schuld syngyn in cymbalis; Bananyam forsothe and Asiel, prestis, sunge in trumpe besily beforen the arke of the pese couenaunt of the Lord. In that day Dauith maad prince, to knowlachen to the Lord, Asaph, and his britheren. Knowlechith to the Lord, and inwardly clepith his name; knowen make 3e in puplis the fyndyngis of hym. Syngith to hym, and doth psalmes to hym, and tellith alle his merueyls. Preyseth his holy name; ioye the hert of men sechyng the Lord. Secheth the Lord in his vertue; sechith his face euermore. Recordith of his merueyles that he dide; of the syngnes of hym, and of the domes of his mouth; 3e seed of Yrael, his seruauant; 3e^f sones of Jacob, his chosen. He the Lord oure God; in al erthe the domes of hym. Recordith vnto euermore of his couenaunt; of the word that he comaundide in to a thousand generaciouns. The whiche he couenauntide with Abraham; and of the ooth of hym to Ysaac. And to Jacob he sette it in to heste^g; and to Yrael in to euere^h couenauntⁱ. Seyinge, To thee I schal 3euen the lond of Chanaan; the lytyl cord of 3oure eritage. Whanne thei weren fewe in noumbre; lytyl, and^k tylyeris of it. And thei passeden fro folk vnto folk; and fro regne to another puple. He suffrede not eny man to challyngen hem; bot he blamede for hem kyngis. Wyle 3e not touchen my cristis; and in my prophetis wyle 3e not don malice. Syngith to the Lord, al the erth; tellith fro day in to^l day the 3euer of his helth. Tellith in gentylis his glo-

his secounde; forsothe *'he ordeynede^a* Jaihel, and Semiramoth, and Jahel, and Mathathie, and Eliab, and Banaye, and Obedom, and Jehiel, on the organs, on^b the sautrie, and on the harpis; but *he ordeynede* Asaph to sowne with cymbalis; so^c theli^c *he ordeynede* Banaye and Aziel, preestis, bifor the arke of the^d boond of pees of the Lord, for to trumpe contynueli[†]. In that dai Dauid made Asaph prince, and^e his britheren, for to knowleche *'to the Lord^f*. Knowleche 3e to the Lord, and inwardly clepe 3e his name; make 3e hise fyndyngis[‡] knowun among puplis. Syng 3e to hym, and seie 3e salm to hym, and telle 3e alle his merueylis. Preise 3e his hooli name; the herte of men sekyng the Lord be glad[§]. Seke 3e the Lord and^h his vertu; seke 3e euere his face. Haue 3e mynde of hise merueilis whicheⁱ he dide^k; of hise signes, and of the domes of his mouth. The seed of Israel, his seruauant, *preise thou God*; the sones of Jacob, his chosun, *preise 3e God*. He *is* *'oure Lord* God^l; hise domes *ben* in ech lond. Haue 3e mynde with outen ende of his couenaunt; of the word whiche^m he couenauntide in toⁿ a thousynde generaciouns. Which^o word he couenauntide with Abraham; and of his ooth to Ysaac. And he ordeynede that^p to Jacob in to a^q comaundement; and to Israel in to euerlastyng couenaunt. And seide^r, To thee Y schal 3yue the lond of Canaan; the part of 3oure erytage. Whanne thei weren fewe in noumbre; litle, and pilgrims therof^s. And thei passiden fro folk in to the^t folk; and fro a rewme to^u another puple. He^v suffride not ony man falseli^w challenge hem; but he blamyde kyngis for hem^x. Nyle 3e touche my cristis[§]; and nyle 3e do wickidli azens my prophetis. Al erthe^{||}, singe 3e to the Lord; telle 3e fro dai into

[†] *contynuelly*; that is, whanne the contynuel sacrifice was offrid, in the morewid and euentid. *Live here. c.*

[‡] *fyndyngis*; that is, hou by a wondirful maner and vnherd, he sauade the people of Israel fro Egypt. *Live here. c.*

[§] *cristis*; that is, patriarkis anoyntid with the anoynting of grace. *Live here. c.*
^{||} *al erthe*; that is, alle men dwellinge in erthe. *Live here. c.*

^f the A. ^g the heste H. ^h euermore H. ⁱ witnessynge E pr. m. ^k in H. ^l vnto C.

^a Om. *plures*. ^b of BCW. ^c and IS. ^d Om. IS. ^e of C. ^f to the Lord, *seyinge* I. preisyng to the Lord, and seying S. ^g it glad IS. ^h in A. ⁱ that IS. ^k hath do IS. ^l the Lord oure God IS. ^m that IS. ⁿ Om. S. ^o The which I. ^p that word IS. ^q Om. CDELNPS. ^r he seide IS. ^s therof, *he behizte hem this lond* S. ^t Om. BCRIKLPs. ^u in to X. ^v God IS. ^w wrongfully IS. ^x hem, and seide IS.

rie; and in alle puplis his merueylis.
 25 For the Lord grete, and preysable ful
 myche; and horrible vpon alle goddis.
 26 Alle forsothe goddis mawmettis of pu-
 plis; the Lord forsothe heuens maad.
 27 Knowlechyng and grete doynge befor
 hym; streyngthe and ioye in his place.
 28 Bryngith to the Lord, 3e meynes of pu-
 ples; bryngith to the Lord glorie and
 29 empyre. 3euith glorie to the name of
 hym, rereth sacrifice, and commith in his
 sizt; and honourith the Lord in holy
 30 fairnesse. Be meued fro the sizt of hym
 al erth; he forsothe foundide the world
 31 vnmeuable. Joyen heuens, and the^m erth
 glade; and sey thei in naciouns, The
 32 Lord schal regnen. Doone the se, and
 theⁿ plente of it; ioyen the feeldis, and
 33 alle thingis that in hem ben. Thann
 schal preysen the trees of the wijlde wood
 before the Lord; for he came to demen
 34 the erthe. Knowlechith to the Lord, for
 good^o he is; for with oute ende the
 35 mercy of hym. And seith, Saue us, God
 oure Saueoure, and gader vs, and delyuer
 fro gentilis; that we knowlechen to thin
 holy name, and ioyen in thi dytees.
 36 Blessid^p the Lord God of Yrael fro with
 out ende vnto with out ende; and sey
 alle puple, Amen, and an hymphne to God.
 37 And so he laft there, befor the arke of
 the pese couenaunt of the Lord, Asaph
 and his bretheren, that they schulden
 mynystren in the sizt of the arke besily
 38 bi alle days and^q ther whilis. Forsothe
 Obededom and his bretheren, eyzt and
 sixty, and Obededom, the sone of Ydi-
 39 tym, and Osa, he ordeynede porters. Sa-
 doch forsothe prest, and the bretheren of
 hym, prestis before the tabernacle of the
 Lord, in the heijt that was in Gabaon,
 40 that thei offren brent sacrifices to the

dai his helthe^y. Telle 3e among hethen²⁴
 men his glorie; hise^z merueylis among
 alle puplis. For the Lord *is* greet, and²⁵
 worthi to be preysid ful myche; and he *is*
 orible, '*ethir griseful*^a, ouer alle goddis.
 For alle the goddis of puplis *ben* idols; ²⁶
 but the Lord made^b heuenes. Knoulech-²⁷
 yng and greet doynge *ben* bifor hym;
 strengthe and ioy *ben* in the place of
 hym. 3e meynes of puplis, 'bringe 3e^c ²⁸
 to the Lord; brynge 3e to the Lord glorie
 and empire. 3yue 3e glorie^d to his name, ²⁹
 reise 3e^e sacrifice, and come 3e in his sizt;
 and worschipe 3e the Lord in hooli fair-
 nesse. Al erthe be mouyd fro his face; ³⁰
 for he foundide^f the world vnmouable.
 Heuenes be^g glad, and the erthe 'ioy ³¹
 fulli^b; and seie thei among naciouns, The
 Lord schalⁱ regne. The see thundre, and ³²
 his fulnesse; the feeldis fulli ioye^k, and
 alle thingis that ben in tho. Thanne the ³³
 trees of the forest schulen preyse bifor the
 Lord; for he cometh to deme the erthe.
 Knouleche 3e^l to the Lord, for he is good; ³⁴
 for his mersi *is* withouten ende. And seie ³⁵
 3e, Thou God oure^m sauour, saue vs, and
 gadere vsⁿ, and delyuere^o vs^p fro hethen
 men; that we knowleche to thin hooli
 name, and be fulli glade in thi songis.
 Blessid be the Lord God of Israel fro ³⁶
 with oute bigynnyng and til^q 'in to^r with
 outen ende; and al the^s puple seie^t, Amen,
 and *seie* heriyng to God. Therfor Dauid ³⁷
 lefte there, bifor the arke of boond of pees
 of the Lord, Asaph and hise britheren, for
 to mynystre in the sizt of the arke^u con-
 tynueli bi alle daies and^w her whilis^x.
 Forsothe^y he^z ordeynede porteris, Obed-³⁸
 edom and hise britheren, eizte and sixti,
 and Obededom, the sone of Idithum, and
 Oza. Sotheli^a '*he ordeynede*^b Sadoch ³⁹
 preest, and hise britheren, preestis bifor

^m Om. A. ⁿ Om. FH. ^o gode F. God H. ^p Blessid be A. ^q in AB.

^y helthe 3eue i. helthe 3euer s. ^z and his s. ^a that is, ferful is. ^b he made i. ^c bringe plures.
 bringeth EP. ^d the glorie s. ^e 3e up is. ^f hath foundid is. ^g be 3e is. ^h ioy it fulli A sec. m. s.
 gladful EL. make ful out ioie K sec. m. ioyeful NP. ⁱ Om. EL. ^k ioye they is. ^l Om. is. ^m of oure is.
ⁿ vs togidere is. ^o delyuere thou is. ^p Om. plures. ^q Om. x. ^r vnto i. vnto into s. ^s Om. is.
^t schal seie x. ^u arke, or before the arke is. ^w and bi is. ^x whilis, that is, now oon and eft anoother i.
 whilis, that is, oon of hem o while or sesun, and another another while or sesun s. ^y And i. ^z Dauid i.
^a And is. ^b Om. i.

Lord vpon the auter of brent sacrifice
bisily, erly and at euen, aftir alle thingis
that ben writen in the lawe of the Lord,
41 that he comaundide to Yrael. And aftir
hym Eman, and Iditym, and the tother
chosen, echon bi his name, to know-
lachen to the Lord; for with oute ende
42 the mercy of hym. Heman also, and Idi-
tym, synginge in trumpe, and smytynge
cymbalis, and alle orgnys of musikis, to
syngyn to God; the sonis forsothe of
43 Yditym he made to ben porters. And
al the puple is turned azein in to his
hous, and Dauid, that also he schuld
blessen to his hous.

CAP. XVII.

1 Whanne forsothe Dauid dwellid in his
hous, he seyde to Nathan, the prophete,
Loo! I dwelle in a cedre hous; the arke
forsothe of the pese couenaunt of the
2 Lord is vndir skynnes. And Nathan
seith to Dauith, Alle thingis that ben
in thi hert do, God forsothe is with thee.
3 Than that nyȝt is maad the word of the
4 Lord to Nathan, seyinge, Go, and speke
to Dauith, my seruauant, Thes thingis
seith the Lord, Thou schalt not bylde
5 to me an hows to dwellen^r; ne forsothe
I dwellede in hous, fro that tyme that I
ladde out Yrael fro the lond of Egipt 'in
to^s this day, bot was euermore chaung-
ynge the places^t of tabernacle, and in
6 tent with al Yrael dwellynge. Whether
I spake oonly to oon of the iugis of
Yrael, to whome I hadde comaundid,
that he schulde feden my puple, and
seyde, Why hast thou not bildid^u up 'to
7 me^v a cedre hous? Nowe also thus thou
schalt speken to my seruauant Dauid,

the tabernacle of the Lord, in the hiȝ
place that was in Gabaon, for to offre⁴⁰
brent sacrifices to the Lord on^c the auter
of brent sacrifice contynueli, in the morwe-
tid and euentid, bi alle thingis that ben
writun in the lawe of the Lord, which he
comaundide to Israel. And aftir hym^d 41
Dauyd ordeynede Eman, and Idithum,
and other chosene^e, ech man bi his name,
for to knowleche to the Lord; for his
mercy is withouten ende. Also^f *he or-* 42
deynede Eman, and Idithum, trumpynge,
and schakyng cymbalis, and alle organs
of musikis, for to synge to God; forsothe^g
he made the sones of Idithum to be por-
tours^h, 'ether bererisⁱ. And al the puple 43
turnede aȝen in to her hows, and Dauid
turnede aȝen, to blesse[†] also his hows.

† *blesse*; that
is, to do good
to his meynne.
Live here. CGG.

CAP. XVII.

Forsothe whanne Dauid dwellide in his 1
hows, he seide to Nathan, the prophete,
Lo! Y dwelle in an hows of cedris^k; so-
theli^l the arke of boond of pees of the
Lord is^m vndur skynnys. And Nathan 2
seide to Dauid, Do thou alle thingis that
ben in thin herte, for God is with thee.
Therfor in that nyȝt the word of the Lord 3
was maad to Nathan, and seide, Go thou, 4
and speke to Dauid, my seruauant, The
Lord seith these thingis, Thou schalt not
bilde to me an hows to dwelle inⁿ; for^o Y 5
'dwellide not^p in an hows, fro that tyme
in which Y ledde Israel out of the lond
of Egipt til^q to this dai, but euere Y
chaungide^r places^s of tabernacle^t, and
dwellide^u in a tente with al Israel. Where 6
I spak^v nameli to oon of the iugis of Is-
rael, to which I comaundide^w that thei
schulde fede my puple, and seide, Whi
'bildidist thou not^x to me an hous of
cedre? Now therfor thou schalt speke 7
thus to my seruauant Dauid, The Lord of

^r dwelle yn A. ^s vnto E. ^t place A. ^u bild ACEFH. ^v Om. B.

^c in 18. ^d Sadoch 18. ^e chosene men 18. ^f And x. ^g and 18. ^h portours of thingis perteynyng to the tabernacle 1. porters or berers of necessari thingis perteynyng to the tabernacle s. ⁱ Om. dis. ^k cedris, that is, ful perdurable s. ^l and 18. ^m is hild 18. ⁿ Om. plures. ^o certis 18. ^p haue not dwellid 1. ^q Om. x. ^r haue chaungid 18. ^s place x. ^t the tabernacle 18. ^u haue dwellid 18. ^v haue spoke 1. haue not spoke s. ^w spac not x. ^x hast thou not bildid 18.

Thes thingis seith the Lord of hoostis,
 I toke thee, when in lesewes thou folow-
 edist the flock, that thou were duyke of
 8 my puple Yrael; and I was with thee
 whither euer thou wentist, and I slew;
 alle thin enmyes befor thee, and I maad
 to thee a name as of oon of the grete
 men that ben oft wirschipid in^w the^x
 9 erthe. And I 3aue a place to my puple
 Yrael; it schal be plauntid, and he schal
 dwelle in it, and no more he schal be
 meued, ne the sonis of wickidnesse schuln
 10 to-tern hem, as fro the begynnyng of
 the days in^y whiche I 3aue iuges to my
 puple Yrael; and I haue mekid alle thin
 enmyes. I telle than to thee, that the
 11 Lord be to belden to thee an hous. And
 whanne thou hast fulfillid thy days, that
 thou go to thi fadirs, I schal reren thi
 seed aftir thee, that schal ben of thi
 sonys, and I schal stablen the rewme of
 12 hym; he schal beelde to me an hous,
 and I schal fastnen his see^z vnto with
 13 outen ende. I schal ben to hym in to
 fadir, and he schal ben to me in to sone;
 and my mercy I schal not don away fro
 hym, as I toke awaye fro hym that was
 14 bifore thee; and I schal setten hym in
 my hous and in my regne vnto euer-
 more; and the trone of hym schal be
 15 most fast vnto with oute ende. Aftre
 alle thes wordis, and aftir al this visioun,
 16 thus spak Nathan to Daud. And whanne
 kyng Daud was comen, and hadde syt-
 ten before the Lord, he seide, Who am I,
 Lord God, and what my hous, that thou
 17 schuldist 3euen to me syche thingus? Bot
 and that lityl is seen in thi sizte, and
 therefore thou speke on the hous of thi
 seruaunt, also in to comyn; and thou
 hast maad me hee; vpon alle men. Lord
 18 God, what more ouer may Daud adden,
 whanne thus thou hast glorified thi ser-
 19 uaunt, and knowen hym? Lord, for thi

oostis seith these thingis, Y took thee,
 whanne thou suedist the^y floe in the le-
 sewis, that thou schuldist be duyke on^z my
 puple Israel; and Y was with thee whidur^s
 euere thou 3edist, and Y killide alle thin
 enemyes bifor thee, and Y made to thee
 an name as of oon of the grete men that
 ben maad worschipful, *ether^a 'famouse*, in
 erthe^b. And Y 3af a place to my puple Is-
 rael; it schal be plauntid, and schal^c dwelle
 there ynne, and it schal no more be moued,
 and the sones of wickydnese schulen not
 defoule hem, as fro the bigynnyng, fro the
 10 daies in whiche Y 3af iugis to my puple
 Israel; and Y made lowe alle thin ene-
 myes. Therfor Y telle to thee^d, that the
 Lord schal bilde an hows to thee. And
 11 whanne thou hast fillid^e thi daies, that
 thou go to thi fadris, Y schal reise^f thi
 seed after thee, that schal be of thi sones,
 and Y schal stabliche his rewme; he schal^g
 12 bilde to me an hows, and Y schal make
 stidefast his seete til^h in to with outen
 ende. Y^h schal be to hym in to a fadir,^h
 and he schal be to me in to a sone; and
 Y schal not doⁱ my^k mersi fro hym, as
 Y took^l awei fro hym^m that was bifore
 thee; and Y schal ordeyne hymⁿ in myn^l
 14 hows and in my rewme til^o in to with
 outen ende; and his trone schal be moost
 stidefast with outen ende. Bi alle these^l
 15 wordis, and bi al this reuelacioun, so Na-
 than spak to Daud. And whanne kyng^l
 16 Daud hadde come, and hadde sete bifore
 the Lord, he seide, Lord God, who am Y,
 and what is myn hows, that thou schuldist
 3yue sicche thingis to me? But also this is^l
 17 seyn lityl in thi sizt, and therfor thou
 spakest^p on^q the hows of thi seruaunt, 3he,
 in to tyme to comynge; and hast^r maad
 me worthi to be biholdun^s ouer alle men.
 My Lord God, what^t may Daud adde^u
 18 more, sithen thou hast so glorified thi ser-
 uaunt, and hast knowe hym? Lord, for^l

^w heere in FH. ^x Om. FH. ^y the EF. ^z seed A.

^y a is. ^z upon I. ^a and D. Om. CI. ^b Om. CI. ^c it schal I. Israel schal s. Y schal w. ^d thee,
 Dauth s. ^e fulfillid is. ^f reise up is. ^g Om. x. ^h And I s. ⁱ do away bcw. ^k Om. n. ^l took it is.
^m Saul is. ⁿ him, that is, thi sone s. ^o Om. x. ^p hast spoke is. ^q of is. ^r thou hast is. ^s holden s.
^t what thing is. ^u adde to is.

seruaunt aftir thi herte thou hast done
al this grete doynge, and al thi grete
woundirs thou woldist to ben knownen.
20 Lord, ther is noon lijce thee, and ther
is noon other God with oute thee, of al
the whiche we han herd with oure eris.
21 Who forsothe is an other as thi puple
Yrael, oon folk of kynde in the lond, to
the whiche God wente, that he delyuere
and make a peple to him, and by his
gretnesse and grysnynges he caste out na-
cyouns fro his face, the whiche he hadde
22 delyuerd fro Egipt? And thou hast
putte thy puple Ysrael to thee in to a
puple in to with oute eend, and thou,
23 Lord, art maad his God. Now thann,
Lord, the word that thou hast spoken to
thi seruaunt, and vpon his hous, be con-
fermed in to with outen eend, and do, as
24 thou hast spoken; and thi name abijde
stille, and be magnyfyed in to euermore;
and be it seid, The Lord of hoostis, God
of Yrael, and the hous of Dauid, his ser-
25 uaunt, abijdyng stille befor hym. Thou
forsothe, Lord my God, hast told opynly
the lityl ere of thi seruaunt, that thou
schuldist bilden to hym an hous; and
therefore thi seruaunt hath founden trust,
26 that he preye before thee. Nowe thanne,
Lord, thou ert God, and thou hast spoken
27 to thi seruaunt so fele benfetis; and thou
hast begunnen to blessen to the hous of
thi seruaunt, that it be euer more before
thee; thee forsothe blessynge, blessid it
schal ben in to with outen end.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Done it is forsothe aftir thes thingis,
that Dauid schuld smijten Philisteis, and
meeken hem, and taken Geth and the
douztirs of it fro the hond of Philisteis,
2 and smijten Moab; and Moabitis schulden
ben maad the seruauntis of Dauid, of-
3 fringe to hym ziftis. That tyme also

thi seruaunt thou hast do bi thin herte al
this grete doynge, and woldist^v that alle
grete thingis be knowun. Lord, noon is²⁰
lijk thee, and noon other God is with oute
thee, of alle whiche we herden^w with oure
eris. For who is anothir^x as^y thi^z puple²¹
Israel, o folc in erthe, to whom God zede,
to delyuere and make^a a puple to hym
sif, and to caste out bi his greetnesse and
dredis naciouns fro the face therof, which^b
he delyuerede fro Egipt? And thou^c hast²²
set thi puple Israel in to a puple to thee
til^d in to with outen ende, and thou, Lord,
art maad the God therof. Now therfor,²³
Lord, the word which thou hast spoke to
thi seruaunt, and on his hous, be^e con-
fermed with outen ende, and do, as thou
spake^f; and thi name dwelle^g, and be²⁴
magnefyed^h 'with outenⁱ ende; and be it
seid, The Lord of oostis is God of Israel,
and the hous of Dauid, his seruaunt, dwell-
ynge bifor hym. For thou, my Lord God,²⁵
hast maad reuelacioun to^k the eere of thi
seruaunt, that thou woldist bilde to hym
an hous; and therfor^l thi seruaunt foond^m
trist, that he preie bifor thee. Now ther-²⁶
for, Lord, thou art God, and hast spoke
to thi seruaunt so grete benefices; and²⁷
thou hast bigunne to blesse the hous of
thi seruaunt, that it be euer bifore thee;
forⁿ, Lord, for thou blessist, it schal be
blessid with outen ende.

CAP. XVIII.

Forsothe^o it was doon aftir these thingis,¹
that Dauid smoot Filisteis^p, and made hem
lowe, and took^q away Geth and vilagis^r
therof fro the hond of Filisteis; and that²
he smoot Moab; and Moabitis weren maad
seruauntis^t of Dauid, and brouzten^u ziftis
to hym. In that tyme Dauid smoot also³

^v thou woldist is. ^w han herd is. ^x sich anothir i. another soche peple s. ^y as is is. ^z the s.
^a to make is. ^b the which puple i. which puple s. ^c thou, Lord is. ^d Om. x. ^e be it is. ^f hast
spoke B C D F I K L M N O P Q R S U W X B. ^g dwelle *worshepful* s. ^h it maad greet is. ⁱ *anentis thi seruaunt* with-
outen s. ^k into i. in s. ^l therfor, Lord i. herfor K M X B. herfor, Lord s. ^m hath founde is. ⁿ certis is.
^o Sothely is. ^p the Philistees is. ^q he took is. ^r the vilagis is. ^s Om. is. ^t the seruauntis is. ^u thei
brouzten is.

Dauid smote Adadeser, kyng of Soba, of the regyoun of Emath, whanne he wente for to largen his empyre vnto the flode of Eufraten. Thanne Dauid toke a thousand foure whelid cartis of hym, and seuen thousand of hors men, and twenty thousand of fote men; and he kutte the knee senewis of alle the hors of the chaaris, out taken an hundrith foure whelid cartis, the whiche he reseruede to hym silf. Forsothe and Cyre Damascen came ouer, that he ȝeue helpe to Adadeser, kyng of Soba, bot and of this Dauid smote twenty thousand of men; and he putte knyztis in Damasc, that Cyrie also schulde seruen to hym, and offre ȝiftis. And the Lord herde hym in alle thingis to the whiche he wente. Also Dauid toke the golden arewe cases, that the seruauntes of Adadezer hadden, and brouȝte hem in to Jerusalem; also and fro Thebath and Cum^b, cytees of Adadezer, myche of brasse, of the^c whiche Salomon made the brasen se, and pylers, and brasen vessels. The whiche thing whanne Thou, kyng of Emath, hadde herd, that is, Dauith to han smyten al the hoost of Adadeser, kyng of Soba, he sente Aduram, his sone, to kyng Dauid, that he aske of^d hym pese, and thanckide to hym, for thi that he hadde ouercomen and smyten Adadezer; forsothe kyng Adadezer was aduersarie to Thou. Bot and alle the golden vesselis, and sylueren, and brasen kyng Dauid sacride to the Lord; and the syluer, and the gold, that the kyng hadde taken fro alle gentiles, as wele of Ydume and Moab, and the sonys of Amon, as of the Philisteis and Amalech. Forsothe Abisai, the sone of Saruye, smote Edom in the valei of salt placis, ten and eyȝt thousand. And he sett in Edom a streyngthe, that Ydu-

Adadezer, kyng of Soba, of the cuntrey of Emath, whanne he ȝede for^v to alarge his empire til to the flood Eufrates. Ther⁴ for Dauid took a thousynde foure^w horsid cartis of his, and seueue thousynde of horsmen, and twenti thousynde of foot men; and he hoxide^x alle the horsis of charis^y, outakun an hundrid foure horsid cartis, whiche^z he kepte to hym silf. For⁵ sothe^a also Sirus of^b Damask cam aboue, to ȝyue help to Adadezer, kyng of Soba, but Dauid smoot also of hise^c two and twenti thousynde of men; and he^d set⁶ tide^e knyztis in Damask, that Sirie also schulde serue hym, and brynge^f ȝiftis. And the Lord helpide hym^g in alle thingis to whiche he ȝede. And Dauid took goldun⁷ arowe caasis, whiche the seruauntis of Adadezer hadden, and he brouȝte^h tho in to Jerusalem; also andⁱ of Thebath and⁸ of Chum, the citees of Adadezer, *he took* ful myche of bras, wherof Salomon made the brasun see, *that is, waischyngge vessel^k*, and pileris, and^l brasun vessels. And⁹ whanne Thou, kyng of Emath, hadde herd this thing, *that is^m*, that Dauid hadde smyte al the oost of Adadezer, kyng of Soba, he sente Aduram, his sone, ¹⁰ to Dauid the kyng, for to axe of hym pees, and for to thanke hym, for he hadde ouercome and haddeⁿ smyte Adadezer; for whi king Adadezer was aduersarie of Thou. But also kyng Dauid halewide¹¹ to the Lord alle the vessels of gold, and of siluer, and of bras; and the siluer, and the gold, which the kyng hadde take of alle folkis, as wel of Idumee and Moab^o, and of the^p sones of Amon, as of Filisteis and Amalech^q. Forsothe^r Abisai, the sone ¹² of Saruye, smoot Edom in the valei of salt pittis, *ten and eȝte^s thousynde*. And he^t ¹³ settide^u strong hold in Edom, that Ydumei schulde serue Dauid. And the Lord sauide

^a Om. H. ^b sum ABFH. ^c Om. CFH.

^v Om. s. ^w of foure is. ^x oxide, *that is, he kytte asonder the hous senues of s.* ^y the charis is. ^z the whiche i. ^a And is. ^b prince of is. ^c Syrus is. ^d Dauid is. ^e sette is. ^f bryng to him s. ^g Dauid is. ^h brouȝt in s. ⁱ Om. s. ^k Om. i. *that is, wasshing vesselis for vse of the tabernacle s.* ^l and othere diuers s. ^m Om. s. ⁿ Om. is. ^o of Moab c. ^p alle the is. ^q of Amalech c. ^r And is. ^s eȝtene ix. ^t Abisay s. ^u sette is.

me schulde seruen to Dauid. And the Lord sauede Dauid in alle thingis, to the
 14 whiche he wente. Thann Dauid regned vpon al Yrael, and dide dome and rizt-
 15 wisnesse to al his puple. Bot Joab, the sone of Saruye, was vpon the hoost; and Josephath, the sone of Ailuth, chaun-
 16 celer; Sadoch forsothe, the sone of Achitob, and Achymalech, the sone of
 17 Abither, prestis; and Susa, scribe; Bananyas also, the sone of Joiade, vpon the legiouns Cerethi and Pherethi; forsothe the sonys of Dauid first at the kyngis hond.

CAP. XIX.

1 It fel forsothe, that Naas, the kyng of the sonys of Amon, schulde dyen, and his sone regnen for hym. And Dauid seide, I schal do mercy with Hanon, the sone of Naas; forsothe his fadir 3aue to
 2 me mercy. And Dauid sente messagers, to coumforten hym vpon the deth of his fadir. The whiche whan weren commen in to the lond of the sonys of Amon, that
 3 thei coumforten Hanon, the princis of the sonys of Amon seiden to Hanon, Thou peraenture weenest, that Dauid by chesoun^e of wirschip vnto thi fadir sente, that he coumforten thee; and thou takist no heed, that that^f thei aspyen, and sechen, and enserchen thi lond, ben commen to thee
 4 the seruautis of hym. Therefore Hanon maad balled and schoofe^g the childre^h of Dauid, and kutte the kootis of hem fro the ers of hem vnto the feet; and he laft
 5 hem. The whiche when weren gone away, and that hadden sente to Dauid, he sente in to a3ein commynge of hem; forsothe grete despyte thei hadden suffered; and he comaundyde, that thei schulden dwellen in Jericho, to the tyme that the berd of hem weren sprongen, and
 6 thanne they schulden turnen a3eyn. Forsothe the sonis of Amon, seeynge that

Dauid in alle thingis, to whiche he 3ede. Therfor Dauid regnede on^v al Israel, and 14 dide^w doom and^x riztwisnesse^y to al his puple. Forsothe^z Joab, the sone of Saruye, 15 was^a on the^b oost; and Josaphat, the sone of Ayluth, was chaunceler^c; forsothe^d Sa- 16 doch, the sone of Achitob, and Achymalech, the sone of Abyathar, weren preestis; and Susa was scribe; and Banaye, the sone 17 of Joiada, was on^e the legiouns Cerethi and Phelethi[†]; sotheli the sones of Dauid weren the firste at the^f hond of the kyng.

† Glose. Cerethie and Phelethie weren moost tau3t fighters, and thei werin keepers of Dauid with heed.

CAP. XIX.

Forsothe it bifelde, that Naas, kyng of 1 the sones of Amon, diede, and his sone regnyde for him. And Dauid seide, Y 2 schal do mercy with Anoon, the sone of Naas; for his fadir 3af merci to me. And Dauid sente messageris, to coumforte hym on the deeth of his fadir. And whanne thei weren comen in^s to the lond of the sones of Amon, for to coumforte Anon, the 3
 4 princes of the sones of Amon seiden to Anon, In hap thou gessist, that Dauid for cause of onour in to thi fadir sente men, that schulden coumforte thee; and thou perseyuest not, that hise seruautis ben comen to thee to aspie, and enquere, and secheⁿ thi lond. Therfor Anoon made 4
 5 ballid and schauyde the children of Dauid, and kittideⁱ the cootis of hem fro the buttokis of hem til to the feet; and lefte^k hem. And whanne thei hadden go^l, and hadden 5
 6 sent this^m to Dauid, heⁿ sente in to the meting of hem; for thei hadden suffrid greet dispit; and he comaundyde, that thei schulden dwelle in Gerico, til her berde wexide, and thanne thei schulden turne a3en. Forsothe^o the sones of Amon sien, 6
 7 that thei hadden do wrong to Dauid, bothe Anoon and the tother^p puple, and thei senten a thousynde talentis of siluer, for

^e enchesoun AC. ^f Om. A. ^g choof H. ^h children A.

^v upon 1s. ^w he dide s. ^x in D. ^y riztfulnesse *plures*. ^z And s. ^a was duke s. ^b vpon Dauid s. ^c Dauith chaunceler s. ^d and s. ^e souereyne vpon s. ^f Om. s. ^g Om. 1s. ^h to seche 1s. ⁱ thei kittiden 1s. ^k so thei leften 1s. ^l go forth 1s. ^m and shewed this s. ⁿ Dauid 1s. ^o And 1s. ^p oother 1s.

thei hadden don wronge to Dauith, bothe Hanon and the tother puple, thei senten a thousand talentis of syluer, that thei hiren to hem fro Mesopotanye and Ciria, Maacha and from Soba, charis and horsmen; and thei hyreden two and thritty thousand of charis, and the kyng of Maacha with his puple. The whiche, whan weren comen, setten tentis for azeynus Medaba; also the sonys of Amon gaderd fro their cytees, camen to bateil. The whiche thing whanne Dauid hadde herde, he sente Joab, and al the hoost of stronge men. And the sonys of Amon gon out, dresseden scheltrun bysidis the zate of the cytee; the kyngis forsothe, that weren comen to helpe, stoden a part in the feld. Than Joab vndirstondynge the bateil forn azeynst and behynde the bac azeynst hym to be maad, he chees most stronge men of al Yrael, and wente azein Cyrum; the tother forsothe part of the puple he zae vndir the hond of Abisay, his brother; and thei wenten azein the sonys of Amon. And he seide, 3if Cyries ouercommen me, thou schalt ben in helpe to me; 3if forsothe the sonys of Amon ouercommen thee, I schal ben to thee in to socour; take coumfort, and do we manly for oure puple, and for the cytees of oure God; the Lord forsothe, that in his sijt is good, do. Thanne Joab, and the puple that was with hym, wente azein Cyrus to bateil, and drofe hem. Bot the sonis of Amon seeynge that Cyres hadden flowen, thei also flowen Abisay, his brother, and wenten in to the cytee; and Joab is turned azein in to Jerusalem. Seeynge forsothe Cyres, that they hadden falle befor Yrael, senten messagers, and brouzten forthe Cyre, that was beyond the flode; Sophat forsothe, prince of the kny3thode of Adad-ezer, was the duyke of hem. The whiche

to hire to hem charis and horsmen of Mesopotanye and Sirie^a, of^r Maacha and of^s Soba; and thei hiriden to hem two⁷ and thretti thousynde of charis[†], and the kyng of Maacha with his puple. And whanne thei weren comen, thei settident^t tentis^u euene azens Medaba; and the sones of Amon weren gaderid^v fro her citees, and camen to batel. And whanne Dauid⁸ hadde herd^w this, he sente^x Joab, and al the oost of stronge men. And the sones⁹ of Amon zeden out, and dressiden^y scheltrun^z bisidis the zate of the citee; but the kyngis, that weren comen to helpe³, stoden asidis half in the feeld. Therfor Joab vn-¹⁰ durstood, that batel was maad azens hym 'euene azens^b and bihynde the^c bak, and he chees^d the strongeste men of al Israel, and zede^e azens Sirus; sotheli^f he zaf the¹¹ residue^g part of the puple vnder the hond of Abisai, his brother; and thei zeden^h azens the sones of Amon. And Joab seideⁱ,¹² If Sirus schal ouercome me, thou schalt helpe me; sotheli^k if the sones of Amon schulen ouerconne thee, Y schal helpe thee; be thou coumfortid, and do we manli for¹³ oure puple, and for the citees^l of oure God; forsothe^m the Lord doⁿ that, that is good in his sijt. Therfor Joab zede^o, and¹⁴ the puple that was with hym, azens Sirus to batel, and he^p droof hem awei. Sotheli^q¹⁵ the sones of Amon sien, that Sirus hadde fled, and thei fledden fro Abisay, his brother, and entriden^r in to^s the^t citee; and Joab turnede azein in to Jerusalem. For-¹⁶ sothe^u Sirus sij, that he felde^v down bi- for Israel, and he sente messengeris, and brouzte^w Sirus, that was bizende the flood; sotheli^x Sophath, the prynce of chyualrie of Adadezer, was the duyke of hem. And¹⁷ whanne this was teld to Dauid, he gaderide^y al Israel, and passide^z Jordan; and he felde in on^a hem, and dresside^b scheltrun euene azens hem, fiztyngge azenward. 'For-¹⁸

† of charis; that is, xxxii. thousand of men fyttinge in charis, and of footmen; in the secunde book of Kingis, x. c°. Lire here. CK LPqb.

^a of Sirie is. ^r and of s. ^s Om. CN. ^t setten s. ^u her tentis is. ^v gaderid togidere is. ^w herde i. ^x sente forth is. ^y thei dressiden i. ^z her scheltrun is. ^a helpe him i. helpe Anon s. ^b Om. c. euene azens him s. ^c his is. ^d chese oute s. ^e he zede s. ^f and is. ^g remenaunt is. ^h wenten forth i. ⁱ zeden forth s. ^j seide to Abisay is. ^k and is. ^l citee s. ^m and is. ⁿ do hem i. do he s. ^o zede forth is. ^p Joab is. ^q And is. ^r thei entriden is. ^s Om. s. ^t her s. ^u And is. ^v had falle is. ^w brouzten to him is. ^x and is. ^y gaderide togidere is. ^z he passide is. ^a upon is. ^b he dresside is.

thing whan was tolde to Dauid, he gaderde al Yrael, and passede Jordan, and fel in to hem, and dresside forn azeyns
 18 scheltrun, hem azeyn fitynge. Forsothe Cyres fley3 Yrael, and Dauith slow3 of Cyres seuen thousand of charis, and fourty thousand of foote men, and So-
 19 phat, the prince of the^l hoost. Seeynge forsothe the seruauntis of Adadezer hem silf of Yrael to be ouercommen, ouerflowen to Dauith, and serueden to hym; and^k Cyre wolde no more zeuen help to the sonys of Amon.

CAP. XX.

1 Done it is forsothe aftir the cercle of a^l zeer, that tyme that kyngis ben wont to gon forth to batelis, Joab gaderde the hoost, and the streyngthe of kny3thode, and waastide the lond of the sonys of Amon, and wente, and besegide Rabath; bot Dauid abood in Jerusalem, whan Joab
 2 smote Rabath, and distroyede it. Dauith forsothe toke the crowne of Melchon fro his heued, and foonde in it a talent of gold weijt, and most precious gemmes, and maad therof to hym a dyademe; also manye spoylis of the cytee he toke.
 3 The puple forsothe that was in it he ladde out, and maad vpon hem pestelis, and sledis, and prowde yren charis, to gon ouer, so that thei weren al to-kut and to-brosed alle; thus dide Dauid to alle the cytees of the sonys of Amon, and he is^m turned azeyn with alle his puple in to
 4 Jerusalem. Aftir thesⁿ thingis bateil is gon in in Gaser azeinus Philisteis, in the whiche smote Sobachai Vsachites Saphai of the kynrede of Raphaym, and he
 5 slowede^o hem. Another also bateil is don azeynus the Philisteis, in the whiche Adeodate, the sone of Saltus, Bethlamyte, smote the brother of Goliath Je-

sothe^e Sirus fledde fro Israel, and Dauid killide of men^d of Sirie seuene thousynde of charist[†], and fourti thousynde of foot men, and^e Sophath, the^f prince of the oost. Sotheli^s the seruauntis of Adadezer sizen, 19 that thei weren ouercomun of Israel, and thei fledden ouer to Dauid, and seruiden^b hym; and Sirie wolde no more 3yue helpe to the sones of Amon.

[†] of charis; that is, vii. thousand men fitynge in charis, for they weren vii. hundred of charis, in the secunde booke of Kingis x. c^o, and in ech chare weren x. men, and these maken vii. thousand men fitynge in charis. *Live here.* CKLOB.

CAP. XX.

Forsothe^l it was doen after the ende of 1 a^k zeer, in that tyme wherinne kyngis ben wont to go forth to batels, Joab gederide^l the oost, and the strengthe of chyualrie, and he wastide the lond of the sones of Amon, and 3ede^m, and bisegide Rabath; forsothe^a Dauid dwellide in Jerusalem, whanne Joab smoot Rabath, and distriede it. Forsothe^o Dauid took the coroun of² Melchon^p fro his heed, and foond^q thereynne the weijt of gold a talent, and moost precious iemmes, and he made therof a diademe to hym silf; also he took ful many spuylis of the citee. Sotheli^r he³ ledde out the puple that was thereynne, and made^s breris, *'ethir instrumentis bi whiche cornes ben brokun^t*, and sleddis^u, and irone charis, to passe on^v hem^w, so that alle men weren kit^x in to dyuerse partis, and weren al to-brokun; Dauid^y dide thus to alle the cytees of the^{yy} sones of Amon, and turnede^z azen with al his puple in to Jerusalem. Aftir these thingis 4 a batel was maad in Gazer azens Filisteis, wherynne Sobochai Vsachites slow Saphai of the kyn of Raphym[†], and mekide^a hem. Also another batel was don azens Filisteis^b, 5 in which a man 3ouun of God, the^c sone

[†] Raphaym; that is, of the kynde of giauntis. *Live here.* CNOSB.

^l his B. ^k Om. B. ^l o A. ^m Om. AB. ⁿ ther F. her H. ^o bowide A.

^c And 18. ^d the men s. ^e also s. ^f Om. 18. ^g and 18. ^h strengthened s. ⁱ Sothely 1. ^k oo 18. ^l gederide togidere 18. ^m he 3ede forth 18. ⁿ and 18. ^o And 18. ^p Melchon, and distriede it s. ^q he foond 18. ^r And 1. Om. s. *sec. m.* ^s he made there 18. ^t that ben instrumentis with whiche cornes ben broke and destried 18. ^u he made sleddus s. ^v vpon 18. ^w hem for to waaste 1. hem for to waste hem s. ^x kit down 18. ^y and Dauid c. ^{yy} Om. A. ^z he turnede 18. ^a he mekide 18. ^b the Filisteis s. ^c Om. 18.

thee, whos spere schaft was as the beme
 6 of websters. Bot and another bateil fell
 in Geth, in^a the whiche 'a most^r longe
 man was, hauynge sexe fyngrs, that is,
 to gider foure and twenty, the whiche and
 he was of Raphaym lynage goten; this
 7 blasfemed Yrael, and^s Jonathan, the sone
 of Sama, brother of Daudid, smote hym.
 Thes ben the sonys of Raphaym in Jeth,
 the whiche fellen in the hond of Daudid
 and of the seruauntis of hym.

CAP. XXI.

1 Sathan forsothe rose azein Yrael, and
 2 stired Dauith for to noumbre Yrael. And
 Daudid seid to Joab, and to the princes
 of the puple, Goth, and noumbrith Yrael
 fro Bersabe vnto Dan, and bryngith to
 3 me the noumbre, that I knowe. And
 Joab answerd, The Lord encrease his puple
 an hundrith fold thann^t thei ben;
 whether not, my lord kyng, thi seru-
 auntis thei ben alle? Why this thing
 sechith my lord, that in to synne it be
 4 rettid^u to Yrael? Bot the word of the
 kyng more hadde the maistrie; and Joab
 wente out, and enuyrouned al Yrael, and
 5 is turned azein in to Jerusalem. And he
 3aue to Daudid the noumbre of hem, the
 whiche he hadde enuyrownede; and al
 the noumbre of Yrael is founden a thou-
 sand thousandes, and^v an hundrith thou-
 sand of men, drawynge oute swerd; of
 Juda forsothe thre hundrith and seuenty
 6 thousand of fitynge men. Forsothe Leuy
 and Beniamyn he noumbride not, for thi
 that constreyned he folowede out the
 7 kyngis hest. Forsothe that was comaundid
 displeside to the Lord, and he
 8 smote Yrael. And Daudid seid to God,
 I haue synned ful myche for to do this;
 I biseche, do away the wickidnesse of thi

of forest^d, a man of Bethleem, killide 'Go-
 liath of Geth, the brother of *giauntis*, of
 whos schaft^e the tre was as the beem of
 webbis. But also another batel bifelde in⁶
 Geth, in which a ful long man was^f, hau-
 ynge sixe fyngrs, that is, togidere^g foure
 and twenti, and he was gendrid^h of the
 generacioun of Raphaym; heⁱ blasfemyde⁷
 Israel, and Jonathan, the sone of Samaa,
 brother of Daudid, killide hym. These
 ben the sones of Raphaym in Geth, that
 felden down in the hond of Daudid and of
 hise seruauntis.

CAP. XXI.

Sotheli Sathan roos azens Israel, and¹
 stiride Daudid for to noumbre Israel. And²
 Daudid seide to Joab, and to the princes
 of the puple, Go 3e, and noumbre Israel^k
 fro Bersabe til to Dan, and brynge 3e the
 noumbre to me, that Y wite^l. And Joab³
 answeride, The Lord encrease his puple
 an hundrid fold more than thei ben; my
 lord the^m kyng, whether alle ben not thi
 seruauntis? Whi sekith my lord this thing,
 thatⁿ schal be arettid in to synne to Israel?
 But the word of the kyng hadde more the⁴
 maistrie; and Joab 3ede out^o, and cum-
 passide al Israel, and turnede^p azen in to
 Jerusalem. And he 3af to Daudid the⁵
 noumbre of hem, which he hadde cum-
 passid; and al the noumbre of Israel was
 foundun a thousynde thousande, and an
 hundrid thousynde of men, drawynge out
 swerd; forsothe of Juda^q weren thre hun-
 drid thousynde, and seuenti thousynde of^r
 werriouris. For^s Joab noumbride not Leuy⁶
 and Beniamyn, for azens his wille he dide
 the comaundement of the kyng. Forsothe⁷
 that^t that was comaundid displeside the
 Lord, and^u he smoot Israel. And Daudid⁸
 seide to God, Y synnede^v greetli that Y
 wolde do this^w; Y biseche^x, do thou away
 the wickidnesse of thi seruaunt, for Y dide

^q and BEF. ^r among H. ^s Om. B. ^t that E pr. m. ^u holden E pr. m. ^v Om. AB.

^d the forest is. ^e shafte or spere s. ^f that was is. ^g al togidere is. ^h goten i. ⁱ and he CELP.
^k al Israel A. ^l wite what it is i. ^m Om. s. ⁿ whiche is. ^o forth is. ^p he turnede is. ^q Juda
 linage s. ^r Om. x. ^s but is. ^t that thing is. ^u therfor s. ^v haue synned is. ^w this thing is.
^x biseche the, Lord s.

9 sernaunt, for vnwijsly I dide. And the Lord spac to Gad, seere of Dauid, sey-
 10 inge, Go, and speke to Dauid, and sey to hym, Thes thingis seith the Lord, Of thre thingis to thee I 3eue choi; oon that
 11 thou wylt, chees, that I doo to thee. And whann Gad was commen to Dauid, he seide to hym, Thes thingis seith the
 12 Lord, Chees that thou wilt, or three 3eer pestilence, or thee thre monethis to flee thi enmyes and the swerd of hem not to mowen ascapyn, or thre days the swerd of the Lord and deth to be turned aboute in the lond, and the aungel of the Lord to slen in alle the cytees^v of Yrael. Nowe thanne see, what I schal answe-
 13 to hym that sente me. And Dauith seid to Gad, On alle sijdes angwyschis thresten me down, bot beter it is to me, that I falle in to the hondis of the Lord, for many ben the mercyes of hym, thanne
 14 in to the hondis of men. Thanne the Lord sente pestilence in to Yrael, and ther fellen of Yrael seuenti thousand of
 15 men. And he sente the aungel in to Jerusalem, that he smyte it; and whanne it schulde ben smyten, the Lord saw³, and hadde rewthe vpon the mykilnesse^w of euy^l; and he comaundide to the aungel that smote, It sufficith, nowe cese thi hond. Forsothe the aungel of the Lord stode besides the corn flore of Ornam
 16 Jebusei. And Dauid, rerynge his eezen up, sawe the aungel of the Lord stondynge bitwene^x heuene and erthe, and a drawn swerd in his hond, and turned a3einus Jerusalem. And there fellen downe as wele he as the more thoruz birthe, clothid with heyris, bowed down in to
 17 the erth. And Dauid seide to the Lord, Whether not I am the whiche haue comaundide that the puple be noumbrid? I that haue synned, I the whiche dyde euy^l; this floc what hath^y deserued?

folili. And the Lord spak to Gad, the⁹ profete of Dauid, and seide, Go thou, and
 10 speke to Dauid, and seie to him, The Lord seith these thingis, Y 3eue to thee the^y chesyng of thre thingis; chese thou oon which thou wolt, that Y do to thee. And
 11 whanne Gad was comen to Dauid, he seide to Dauid, The Lord seith these thingis, Chese thou that that thou wolt², ether pestilence thre 3eer³, ether that thre¹² monethis thou fle thin enemyes and mow not ascape her swerd, ether that the swerd of the Lord and deeth regne thre daies in the lond, and that the aungel of the Lord slee^b in alle the coostis of Israel. Now therfor se thou, what Y schal answe-
 12 to hym that sente me^c. And Dauid seide to
 13 Gad, Angwischis oppresse me on ech part, but it is betere to me, that Y falle in to the hondis of the Lord, for his merciful doynge ben manye, than in to the hondis of men. Therfor the Lord sente pestilence
 14 in to Israel, and seuenti thousynde of men felden down of Israel. Also he^d sente an
 15 aungel in to Jerusalem, that he schulde smyte it; and whanne it was smytun, the Lord si³, and hadde merci on^e the greetnesse of yuel; and comaundide^f to the aungel that smoot⁵, It suffisith, now thin hond ceesse. Forsothe^h the aungel of the Lord stood bisidis the cornfloor of Ornam Jebusey. And Dauid reise^l hise i3en,
 16 and si³^k the aungel of the Lord stondynge bitwixe heuene and erthe, and a^l drawun swerd in his hond, and^m turnedeⁿ a3ens Jerusalem. And bothe he^o and the grettere men in birthe weren clothid with heiris, and felden^p down lowe^q on^r the erthe. And
 17 Dauid seide to the Lord, Whether Y am not^s that comaundide that the puple schulde be noumbrid? Y it am that synnede, Y it am that dide yuel; what^t disseruid this floc^u? My Lord God, Y biseche^v, thin hond be^w turned 'in to^x me, and 'in to^x

^v lynagis *E pr. m.* ^w mychnes *A.* ^x betwixe *A.* ^y day *H.*

^y Om. 18. ^z wolt *of these* 18. ^a 3eer to be in thi rewme s. ^b sle the peple s. ^c me to thee s. ^d the Lord s. ^e upon 18. ^f he comaundide 18. ^g smoot, seiynge 1. smote and seide s. ^h And 18. ⁱ reiseid up 18. ^k he si³ 18. ^l Om. s. ^m Om. 1. ⁿ he was turned s. ^o the king 1. king s. ^p thei fellen 18. ^q Om. 18. ^r upon 18. ^s not he 18. ^t what of yuel s. ^u hath this floc deserued 1. hath this folk disseruid s. ^v biseche thee s. ^w be it s. ^x a3ens 18.

Lord my God, be turned, I biseche, thi hond in to me, and in to the hous of my fadir; thi puple forsothe be not smyten.
 18 The aungel forsothe of the Lord comaundide to Gad, that he schuld seyn to Dauith, that he schuld steyze up, and maken out an auter to the Lord God in
 19 the corne flore of Ornam Jebuse. Than Dauid steyzyde up aftir the word of Gad, that to hym he hadde spoken of the word
 20 of the Lord. Bot Ornam whanne he hadde beholden and seen the aungel, and his foure sonys with hym, hidden hem silf, for why that tyme he tradde corn
 21 in the flore. Thanne whanne Dauid came to Ornam, Ornam byheld hym, and wente forth to meeten hym fro the flore, and honouride hym, bowed in to the
 22 erthe. And Dauid seide to hym, Zeue to me a place of thy flore, that I bild in it an auter to the Lord; so that howe myche it is worth of syluer thou take, and the veniaunce cese fro the puple.
 23 And Ornam seyde to Dauid, Take, and my lord the kyng do what euer thing plese^x to hym; bot and oxen I zeue in to brent sacrifice, and the pestels in to wode, and the whete in to sacrifice; alle thingis
 24 gladly I zeue. And kyng Dauith seide to hym, It schal not ben so, bot syluer I schal zeuen as myche as it be^a worth; ne forsothe I owe to taken away to thee, and so to offren to the Lord free brent
 25 sacrifices. Than Dauid 3aue to Ornam for the place ownces of gold of most just
 26 wei3t sixe hundrith. And he bilde there an auter to the Lord, and offride brent sacrifices and pesible, and inwardly clepid God; and he herd hym in fyre fro heuen
 27 vpon the auter of brent sacrifice. And the Lord comaundide to the aungel, and he turned the swerd in to the schethe.

the hows of my fadir; but thi puple be^y not smytun. Forsothe^z an^a aungel of the 18 Lord comaundide^b Gad, that he schulde seie to Dauid, that he schulde^c stie^d, and^e bilde an auter to the Lord God in the cornfloor of Ornam Jebusei. Therfor Da- 19 uid stiede^f bi the word of Gad, which^g he spak^h to hym bi the word of the Lord. Forsothe^h whanne Ornam haddeⁱ biholde, 20 and^j hadde^k seyn the aungel, and hise^l foure sones^m with hymⁿ hadde^o seynⁿ, thei hid- den hem, for in that tyme he^o threischide whete in the cornfloor. Therfor whanne 21 Dauid cam to Ornam, Ornam bihelde Dauid, and jede^p forth fro the cornfloor azens hym, and worschipide hym, lowli on^q the ground. And Dauid seide to hym, 3yue 22 the place of^r thi^s cornfloor to me, that Y bilde ther ynne an auter to the Lord; so that thou take^t as myche siluer as it is worth, and that the veniaunce ceesse fro the puple. Forsothe^u Ornam seide to 23 Dauid, Take thou^v, and my lord the^w kyng do^x what euer^y thing plesith hym; but also Y 3yue oxis^z in to brent sacrifice, and instrumentis of tree, wherbi cornes ben throischun, in^a to trees^b, and wheete in to sacrifice^c; Y 3yue^d alle thingis^e wil- fully^f. And Dauid the kyng^g seide to 24 hym, It schal not be don so, but Y schal 3yue^h siluerⁱ as myche as it is worth; for Y owe not take^k awei fro thee, and offre so to the Lord brent sacrifices freli^l 3ouun. Therfor Dauid 3af to Ornam for the^m place 25 sixe hundrid siclis of gold of mostⁿ iust wei3te. And he^o bildide there an^p auter 26 to the Lord, and he^q offride^r brent sacrifice^s and pesible sacrifices, and^t he inwardli clepide God; and God herde hym in fier fro heuene on^u the auter of brent sacrifice^v. And the Lord comaundide to the aungel, 27 and he turnede his swerd^w in to the

^z pleseth A. ^a is A.

^y be it s. ^z And is. ^a the s. ^b comaundide to c. ^c Om. s. ^d stie up is. ^e Om. s. ^f wente up i. stiede vp s. ^g the which is. ^h And is. ⁱ Om. s. ^k Om. is. ^l Om. i. when Ornam s. ^m Om. s. ⁿ Om. i. had seien the aungel s. ^o Ornam s. ^p he jede is. ^q upon is. ^r Om. AELMB. ^s the s. ^t take therefore is. ^u And is. ^v thou it is. ^w Om. i. ^x do he is. ^y Om. c. ^z oxen is. ^a I zeue hem in s. ^b stikkis to be brent i. trees to be brent s. ^c sacrifice to be maad s. ^d 3yue gladly i. ^e these thingis is. ^f Om. i. ^g kyng Dauid i. Dauith s. ^h 3yue to thee is. ⁱ therfor siluer s. ^k to take CEGILNQ. to take it s. ^l kyndely i. ^m that is. ⁿ ful i. ^o Dauid is. ^p the s. ^q Om. i. ^r offride theron i. offrid therupon s. ^s sacrifices A sec. m. s. ^t and there s. ^u upon is. ^v sacrifices s. ^w swerd agen is.

28 Thanne Dauid anoon seeynge, that the Lord hadde herde hym in the corn flore of Ornam Jebusei, he offride there slayne
29 sacrifices. Forsothe the tabernacle of the Lord, that Moyses hadde maad in desert, and^b the auter of brent sacrifices, was in
30 that tempest in the heijt of Gabaon; and Dauid myzt not gon to the auter, that there he beseche God, forsothe he was with to myche gastnesse aferd, seeinge the swerd of the aungel of the Lord.

CAP. XXII.

1 And Dauid seide, This is the hous of God^c, and this the auter in to brent sacrifice in Israel. And he comaundide that alle the comlyngis of the lond of Yrael schulden be gaderd; and he ordeynede of hem masouns to stoonis to ben hewen and polischit, that the hous of the Lord
3 be bild up; and myche yren to the naylis of the zatis, and to endentyngis and ioynyngis Dauid made redy, and weiȝt vn-
4 noumbreable of brasse; also cedre trees myzten not ben eymed, the whiche Cydoynes and Tyres brouzten to Dauid.
5 And Dauid seid, Salomon, my sone, is a litil child and delicate; the hous forsothe, that I wyll to ben bildid^d to the Lord, siche owith to ben, that in alle regyouns it ben nemmyd; I schal grethe^e than to hym necessaryes. And for this cause be-
6 foren his death he made redy alle the dispensis. And he clepide Salomon, his sone, and he comaundide to hym, that he schulde bilden an hous to the Lord
7 God of Yrael. And Dauid seide to Salomon, My sone, of my wille it was, that I schuld bilden an hous to the name of
8 the Lord my God; bot the word of the Lord is done to me, seyinge, Myche blode thou hast sched, and many bateils thou hast fouȝten; thou schalt not inown^f

schethe. Therfor^x anoon Dauid siȝ, that 28 the Lord hadde herd hym in the corn floor of Ornam Jebusey, and he offride there slayn sacrifices. Forsothe^y the taber- 29 nacle of the Lord, that Moyses hadde maad in the^z deseert, and the auter of brent sacrifices, was in that^a tempest^b in the hiȝ place of Gabaon; and Dauid 30 myzte not go to the auter, to biseche God there, for he was aferd bi^c ful greet drede, seynge the swerd of the 'aungel of the Lord^d.

CAP. XXII.

And Dauid seide, This is the hows of¹ God, and this auter is in to brent sacrifice^e of Israel. And he^f comaundide that alle² conuersis^g fro hethenesse to the lawe of Israel 'schulden be^h gaderid^l of the lond of Israel^k; and he ordeynede of hem masouns for to kytte^l stoonys and for^m to polischeⁿ, that^o the hows of the Lord schulde be bildid; also Dauid made redy³ ful myche yrun to the^p nailes of the zatis, and to the medlyngis and^q ioyntouris, and^r vnnoumbrable weiȝte of bras; also⁴ the trees of cedre myzten not be gessid, whiche the men of Sidonye and the men of Tyre brouzten to Dauid. And Dauid⁵ seide, Salomon, my sone, is a litil child and delicat[†]; sotheli^s the hows, which Y wole be bildid to the Lord, owith to be sich, that it be named in alle cuntrees; therfor Y schal make redi necessaryes to hym. And for this cause Dauid bifor his deeth made redi alle costis[‡]. And he^t cle- 6 pide Salomon, his sone, and comaundide^u to hym, that he schulde bilde an hows to the Lord God of Israel. And Dauid seide⁷ to Salomon, My sone, it was my wille to bilde an hows to the name of 'my Lord God^v'; but the word of the Lord was made⁸ to me, and seide, Thou hast sched out myche blood, and thou hast fouȝt ful many

† *Glos.* Salomon is seide delicate for tendernes of age, not having use of maners. s.

‡ *Glos.* that is, sum of al coostis, for no doute Salemon addide to ouer danty puruiance many coostis. *Lirs.* s.

^b in B. ^c the Lord *pr. m.* ^d bild *CE.* ^e ordeynede *A.* ^f Om. *H.*

^x Thanne *r.* ^y And *is.* ^z Om. *is.* ^a the *s.* ^b tempest of *veniaunce* *r.* tempest of veniaunce takyng *s.* ^c with *is.* ^d Lordis aungel *r.* ^e sacrifices *A.* ^f Dauid *is.* ^g men turned *is.* ^h weren *x.* ⁱ gaderid togidere *isx.* ^k Om. *x.* ^l kytte or hewe *is.* ^m Om. *r.* ⁿ polische *hem* *is.* ^o and that *is.* ^p Om. *is.* ^q of *s.* ^r and he made redy *s.* ^s forsothe *r.* ^t Dauid *is.* ^u he comaundide *A pr. m.* *is.* ^v the Lord my God *r.*

bild up an hous to my name, so myche
 9 blode schad out before me; the sone that
 schal ben born to thee, schal ben a man
 most quyete, I schal maken forsothe hym
 to resten fro alle his enmyes by enuy-
 roun, and for this cause pesible he schal
 be clepid, and pese and rest I schal 3eue
 10 in Yrael alle the days of hym. He schal
 bilden up an hous to my name; and he
 schal ben to me in to a sone, and I schal
 ben to hym in to a fadir, and I schal
 fastne the see of his regne vpon Yrael
 11 vnto with oute eende. Now thann, my
 sone, the Lord be with thee, and do wel-
 sumly, and bilde up an hous to the Lord
 12 thi God, as he hath spoken of thee. Also
 the Lord 3eue to thee prudence and wytt,
 that thou mowe gouerne Yrael, and keep
 13 the lawe of the Lord thi God. Thanne
 forsothe thou schalt mown profyten, 3if
 thou kepist the hestis and domes, the
 whiche the Lord comaundyde to Moyses,
 that he schulde techen Yrael; take coum-
 fort and do manly, ne drede thou, ne
 14 take fer. Loo! I in my lytyl pornesse
 haue mad redy before the expenses of
 the hous of the Lord; of gold an hun-
 dredth thousand talentis, and of talentis
 of syluer a thousand thousandis; of
 brasse forsothe and of yren there is no
 weizt, forsothe the noumbre is ouer passed
 by mychilnesse; trees and stoonis I haue
 maad redye before to alle the expenses.
 15 Thou hast also many craftise men, ma-
 souns, and leyers, and craftisemen of
 trees, and of alle craftis, most wijs to
 16 don werk, in gold, and syluer, brasse,
 and yren, of the whiche is no noumbre;
 rijs than, and make, and the Lord schal
 17 be with thee. And Dauid comaundide
 to alle the princis of Yrael, that thei
 18 schulden helpen Salomon, his sone, sey-
 inge, 3e seen, that the Lord oure God is
 with us, and hath 3euen to us rest by

batels; thou mayst not bilde an hows to
 my name, for thou hast sched out so
 myche blood bifor me; the sone that schal⁹
 be borun to thee, schal be a man most
 pesible, for Y schal make hym to haue
 reste of alle hise enemyes bi cumpas, and
 for this cause he schal be clepid pesible,
 and Y schal 3yue pees and reste in Israel
 in alle hise daies. He schal bilde an hows¹⁰
 to my name; he schal be to me in to a
 sone, and Y schal be to hym in to a fadir,
 and Y schal make stidefast the seete of his
 rewme on^w Israel withouten ende. Now¹¹
 therfor, my sone, the Lord be with thee,
 and haue thou prosperite, and bilde thou
 an hows to 'thi Lord God^x, as he spak^y
 of^z thee^a. And the Lord 3yue to thee¹²
 prudence and wit, that thou mow gouerne
 Israel, and kepe the lawe of 'thi Lord
 God^b. For thanne thou maist profite, if¹³
 thou kepist the comaundementis^c and
 domes, whiche the Lord comaundide to
 Moyses, that he schulde teche Israel; be
 thou coumfortid, and do^d manli, drede thou
 not 'with outforth^e, nether drede thou
 'with ynne^f. Lo! in my pouert Y haue¹⁴
 maad redi the costis of the hows of the
 Lord; an hundrid thousinde talentis of
 gold, and a thousynde thousynde talentis^g
 of siluer; sotheli^h of bras and irun is no
 weizte, for the noumbre is ouercomunⁱ bi^j
 greetnesse^k; Y haue maad redi trees and
 stoonys to^l alle costis. Also thou hast ful¹⁵
 many crafti men, masouns, and leggeris
 of stonys, and crafti men of trees, and of
 alle craftis, most prudent to make werk, in¹⁶
 gold, and siluer, and bras^m, and in yrun,
 of which is no noumbre; therfor rise
 thouⁿ, and make^o, and the Lord schal be
 with thee. Also Dauid comaundide to¹⁷
 alle the princis of Israel, that thei schul-
 den helpe Salomon, his sone, and seide^p,¹⁸
 3e seen, that '3oure Lord God^q is with 3ou,
 and hath^r 3oue to 3ou reste 'by cumpas^s,

^w in s. ^x the Lord thi God i. thi Lord thi God s. ^y hath spoke is. ^z to CDEFGKLMNOPQRSUXB.
^a me n. ^b the Lord thi God is. ^c heestis is. ^d do thou s. ^e outward i. ^f with ynne forth is. ^g of
 talentis BCD F sec. m. MN pr. m. OUXB. ^h and is. ⁱ ouer comun *weizt* is. ^j with L. ^k gretenesse thereof s.
^l at i. ^m in brasse s. ⁿ thou up is. ^o make it i. make this houce s. ^p he seide is. ^q the Lord 3oure
 God s. ^r he hath is. ^s abowte i.

enuyroun, and hath 3euē alle the^s enemyes in oure hond, that the lond be suget before the Lord, and beforⁿ his
19 puple. 3eueth therefore 3oure hertis and 3oure soules, that 3e sechen the Lord 3oure God; and rijsith to gidre, and bildith up a seyntuārye to the Lord 3oure God, that the arke of the pese couenaunt of the Lord be brouzt in, and the sacrid vessels to the Lord in to the hous, that is byld to the name of the Lord.

CAP. XXIII.

1 Thanne Dāuid olde and ful of days ordeynede Salomon, his sone, king vpon
2 Yrael. And he gaderde alle the princis of Israel, and prestis, and Leuytis; and the Leuytis ben noumbred fro twenty
3 jeer and aboue, and there ben founde
4 ey3t and thritty thousand of men. Of thes ben chosen, delid in to the seruyse of the house of the Lord, foure and
5 twenty thousand; of prouostes forsothe, and of domesmen, sixe thousand; bot
6 foure thousand porters, and as fele sawtrers, syngynge in orgnys, that Dāuith
7 maad to syngyn. And Dāuith departyde hem by whiles of the sonys of Leuy, that
8 is, Jersan, and Caath, and Merary, and Jersam, and Leadan, and Semei. The
9 sones of Leadan; prince Jehiel, and Ethan, and Joel, thre. The sonys of Semei;
10 Salomyth, and Osiel, and Aram, thre; thes the princes of the meynes of
11 Leadan. Bot the sonys of Semei; Leeth, and Sisa, and Jaus, and Baria, thes the
12 sonys of Semei, foure. Forsothe Leeth was the rather, and Sisa the secounde;
13 bot^h Jaus and Baria hadden no mo sonys, and therefore in oon meyne and in
14 oon hous thei ben countid. The sonys of Caath; Amram, and Ysaar, Ebron,
15 and Osiel, foure. The sonis of Amram;

and hath^t bitake alle enemyes in^u 3oure hoond, and the erthe is suget bifor the Lord, and bifor his puple. Therfor 3yue^v 19 3oure hertis and 3oure soulis, that 3e seke '3oure Lord God^w; and rise 3e^x togidere, and bilde 3e a seyntuarie to '3oure Lord God^y, that the arke of boond of pees of the Lord be brouzt in^z, and that vessels halewid to the Lord *be brouzt* in to^a the hows, which^b is bildid to the name of the Lord.

CAP. XXIII.

Therfor^c Dāuid was eld and ful of daies, 1 and ordeynede^d Salomon, his sone, kyng on^e Israel. And he^f gaderide togidere alle^g the^s princes of Israel, and the^h preestis, and dekenes; and the dekenes weren noum-
2 brid fro twenti jeer andⁱ aboue, and ei3te and thretti^k thousynde of men weren foundun^l. And foure and twenty thou-
3 synde men weren chosun of hem, and weren^m departid in to the seruyce of the hows of the Lord; sotheli^a of souereyns, and iugis, sixe thousynde^o; forsothe^p foure^s
4 thousynde 'porteris weren^q, and so many syngeris, syngynge to the Lord in organs, whiche^r Dāuid hadde maad for to syng^s. And Dāuid departide hem^t bi the^u whilis^g
5 of the sones of Leuy, that is, of Gerson, and of^v Caath, and Merary. And the sones⁷ of Gerson *weren* Leedan and Semeie. The⁸ sones of Leedan *weren* thre, the prince Jehiel, and Ethan, and Johel. The sones⁹
6 of Semei *weren* thre, Salamyth, and Oziel, and Aram; these *weren* the^v princes of the meynes of Leedan. Forsothe^w the¹⁰ sones of Semeie *weren* Leeth, and Ziza, and Yaus, and Baria, these foure *weren*
7 the sones of Semei. Sotheli^x Leeth was¹¹ the formere, and Ziza the secounde; forsothe^y Yaus and Baria hadden not ful many sones, and therfor thei weren rikenyd

g Om. A. h lo H.

^t he hath is. ^u vndir x. ^v 3yue 3e is. ^w the Lord 3oure God is. ^x 3e up is. ^y the Lord oure God is. ^z in theder s. ^a Om. s. ^b that is. ^c Thanne i. ^d he ordeynede i. ^e upon is. ^f Dāuid is. ^g Om. s. ^h Om. is. ⁱ Om. s. ^k twenti i pr. m. s. ^l foundun of hem is. ^m thei weren is. ⁿ and is. ^o thousynde *weren ordeyned to be in the hous of the Lord* is. ^p and ther weren i. and s. ^q porteris i. that weren porters of 3atis and doris s. ^r that i. ^s syng with s. ^t these syngers s. ^u Om. is. ^v Om. s. ^w And is. ^x and is. ^y and is.

Aaron and Moyses; and Aaron is seuerd, that he mynystre in to the holy of halowis, he and the sonys of hym in to euermore, and that thei brennen encens to the Lord aftir his riȝt, and blessen toⁱ his name vnto^k with oute eend. The sonis also of Moises, the man of God, ben noumbred in the lynage of Leuy. The sonys of Moysi; Jersan, and Eliazar. The sonys of Jersan; Sobuel the first. There weren forsothe sonys of Eliasar, Roboia the first, and ther weren not of Eliasar other sonys; bot the^l sonis of Robie ben multiplied ful myche. The sonys of Ysaar; Salomyth the first. The sonis of Ebron; Jeriahu the first, Amarias the secounde, Jasiel the thrid, Jehemehan the firth. The sonis of Osiel; Mycha the first, Josia the secound. The sonis of Mereri; Mooli and Musi. The sonys of Mooly; Eliasar, and Cis. Eliasar forsothe is deed, and hadde no sonis, bot douȝters; and the sonis of Cis token hem, and the bretheren of hem. The sonys of Musi; Mooli, and Heder, and Jeremyth, thre. Thes the sonis of Leuy in kynredis, and in^m their meynese, princis be whilis, and noumbre of alle the heuedis, the whiche dyden the bysynesse of the seruyse of the hous of the Lord, fro twenty ȝeer and aboue. Dauid forsothe seid, The Lord God of Yrael hath ȝeuen rest to his puple, and a dwellinge in Jerusalem in to with outen eend; ne it schal ben of the office of Leuytis, that eny more thei beren the tabernacle, and alle the vessels of it to mynystren. And aftir the laste hestisⁿ of Dauith there schal ben countid a noumbre of the sonys of Leuy fro twenty ȝeer and aboue; and thei schul ben vndir the hond of the sonys of Aaron, in to heriynge of the hous of the Lord, in vestiaries, and in chaumbres, and in place of purify-

in o meynese and oon² hows. The sones¹² of Caath weren foure, Amram, and Ysaac, Ebron, and Oziel. The sones of Amram¹³ weren Aaron and Moyses; and Aaron was departid^a, that he schulde mynystre in the hooli thing^b of hooli thingis, he and hise sones with outen ende, and to brenne encense to the Lord bi his custom, and^c to^d blesse his name with outen ende. Also¹⁴ the sones of Moyses, man^e of God, weren noumbred in the lynage of Leuy. The¹⁵ sones of Moises weren Gerson and Eli- eser. The sones of Gerson; 'Subuhel the¹⁶ firste^f. Sotheli^g the sones of Eliezer weren¹⁷ Roboya the firste, and othere sones weren not to Eliezer; forsothe^h the sones of Roboia weren multipliede ful miche. The¹⁸ sones of Isaar; 'Salumuth the firsteⁱ. The¹⁹ sones of Ebron; 'Jerian the firste^k, Amarias the secounde, Jaziel the thridde, Jethamaan the fourthe. The sones of Oziel;²⁰ 'Mycha the firste^l, Jesia the secounde. The²¹ sones of Merari weren Mooli and Musi. The sones of Mooli weren Eleazar, and Cys. Sotheli^m Eleazar was deed, and²² haddeⁿ not sones, but douȝtris; and the sones of Cys, the britheren^t of hem, wed- diden hem. The sones of Musi weren²³ thre, Mooli, and Heder, and Jerymuth. These weren the sones of Leuy in her²⁴ kynredis and meynes, prynces^o bi whilis, and noumbre^p of alle heedis^q, that diden the trauel of the seruyce of the hows of the Lord, fro twenty ȝeer and^r aboue. For²⁵ Dauid seide, The Lord God of Israel hath ȝoue reste to his puple, and a dwellyng in Jerusalem til^s in to with outen ende; and²⁶ it schal not be the office of dekenes for to bere more the tabernacle, and alle vessels^t therof for to mynystre^u. Also bi the laste²⁷ comaundementis^v of Dauid the noumbre of the sones of Leuy schulen be rikened fro twenty ȝeer and aboue; and thei schulen be vndir the hond of the sones of

† that is, co-
syns germaines.
Lire. GKP.

ⁱ vnto H. ^k into A. ^l Om. A. ^m Om. E. ⁿ heste FH.

² in o s. ^a departid or ordeyned is. ^b Om. I. ^c Om. D. ^d Om. C. ^e the man is. ^f the firste was Subuhel is. ^g And is. ^h and is. ⁱ the firste was Salumuth is. ^k the firste was Jerian I. Jerian the firste *rerid* s. ^l the firste was Mycha is. ^m And is. ⁿ he hadde s. ^o and thei weren prynces is. ^p the noumbre is. ^q the heedis I. ^r Om. s. ^s Om. x. ^t the vessels is. ^u mynystre *therynne* is. ^v heestis is.

inge, and in the^o seyntuarye, and in alle
 werkis of the seruyce of the temple of
 29 the Lord. The prestis forsothe vpon the
 looues of proposicioun, and^p to the sacri-
 fice of tryed floure, and to the thynne
 kakis, and to the therf looues, and to
 the frynge panne, and the boylynge
 tryed floure, and to turnen, and vpon
 30 the weijt and mesure. The Leuytes for-
 sothe, that thei^q stoden^r erly, to know-
 lechen and syngen to the Lord, and lijce
 31 maner at euen, as wele in offrynge of
 brent sacrifices of the hous of the Lord,
 as in sabotis, and kalendis, and other
 solempnytese, aftir the noumbre and cery-
 monyes of eche thing besily before the
 32 Lord; and kepe thei the obseruauncis
 of the tabernacle of the pese couenaunt,
 and the rijt of the seyntuarye, and the
 obseruauncis of the sonys of Aaron, their
 bretheren, that they mynystren in the
 hows of the Lord.

CAP. XXIV.

1 Forsothe to the sonis of Aaron thes
 porciouns schul ben; the sonis of Aaron,
 Nadab, and Abiud, Eleasar, and Ytha-
 2 mar; forsothe Nadab and Abiud ben
 deed before their fadir, with oute free
 chylde, and Eleasar vsede presthode,
 3 and Ythamar. And Dauid deuydide hem,
 that is, Sadoch, fro the sonys of Eleasar,
 and Achymalech, fro the sonis of Ytha-
 4 mar, aftir their whilis and seruyse; and
 there ben founden manye mo sonys of
 Eleasar in the men princis, thanne the
 sonys of Ythamar. He deuydide forsothe
 to hem, that is, to the sonys of Eleasar,
 princes by meynes sextene; and to the
 sonys of Ythamar by meynes and their
 5 houses eyzt. Bot he deuydide either
 meynes between hem selue by lottis;

Aaron in to the^w worschipe of the hows
 of the Lord, in porchis, and in chaumbris,
 and in the place of clensyng, and in the
 seyntuarie, and in alle werkis of the^x ser-
 uyce of the temple of the Lord. Forsothe^y 29
 preestis *schulen* be ouer the looues of pro-
 posicioun^{yy}, and to the sacrifice of flour,
 and to the^z pastis sodun in watir, and to
 the^z therf looues, and friyng^a panne, and
 to hoot flour, and to seenge^b, and ouer al
 weijte and mesure. Forsothe^c the dekenes 30
schulen be, that thei stonde eerli, for to
 knowleche and synge to the Lord, and
 lijk^d maner at euentide, as wel in the^e 31
 offryng of brent sacrifices of the Lord, as
 in sabatis, and kalendis, and othere so-
 lempnytees, bi the noumbre and^f cerymo-
 nyes of eche thing contynueli bifor the
 Lord[†]; and that thei kepe the obser- 32
 uaunces of the tabernacle of the^g boond
 of pees of the Lord, and the custum of
 the seyntuarie, and the obseruaunce of the
 sones of Aaron, her britheren, that thei
 mynystre in the hows of the Lord.

† that is, to the
 prestis of Aa-
 rons kyn. *Live*
here. 100.

CAP. XXIV.

Forsothe to the sones of Aaron these 1
 porciouns schulen be; the sones of Aaron
weren Nadab, and Abyud, Eleazar, and
 Ythamar; but Nadab and Abyud weren 2
 deed with out fre children bifor her fadirⁱ,
 and Eleazar and Ythamar weren set in
 presthod. And Dauith departide hem, 3
 that is, Sadoch, of^k the sones of Eleazar,
 and Achymelech, of the sones of Ithamar,
 by her whiles and seruyce^l; and the sones 4
 of Eleazar weren founden many mo in
 the men princes, than^m the sones of Ytha-
 mar. Forsotheⁿ he^o departide to hem,
 that is, to the sones of^p Eleazar, sixtene
 prynces bi meynes^q; and to the sones of
 Ythamar eihte^r *prynces* bi her meynes
 and howsis. Sotheli^s he departide euer 5
 eithir meynes among hem silf bi lottis;

^o Om. ABFH. ^p in A. ^q Om. ABFH. ^r stonde c.

^w Om. s. ^x Om. is. ^y And is. ^{yy} proposicioun, *that is, settinge forth* koq. proposicioun, *ether of*
settinge forth ns. ^z Om. FIKLMQsxb. ^a to the friyng is. ^b seynge s. ^c And is. ^d in lijk iq. ^e Om. isx.
^f of s. ^g Om. is. ⁱ fadir *diede* is. ^k and n. ^l her seruyce is. ^m than *weren* is. ⁿ And is.
^o Dauid is. ^p of Israel s. ^q her meynes is. ^r *he departid eihte* s. ^s And is.

forsothe there weren princis of the seyntu-
 tuarye, and princis of the hous of God,
 as wele of the sonys of Eleasar as of the
 6 sonys of Ythamar. And Semeyas, the
 sone of Nathanael, Leuyte scribe, dis-
 cryuede hem befor the kyng and the
 princes, and before Sadoch, the prest, and
 Achymalech, the sone of Abiather, also
 before the princis of the prestis meynes
 and of Leuytis; oon hous, the whiche
 befor was to the tother, of Eleasar, and
 7 another hous, the whiche vndir hym silf
 hadde the tother, of Ythamar. And the
 first lott wente out of Joiarib, the secound
 8 of Jedeie, the thrid of Harym, the ferth
 9 of Seosym, the fyfthe of Melchia, the
 10 sixt of Mayman, the seuenth of Accchos,
 11 the eizthe of Abia, the nynthe of Jesu,
 12 the tenthe of Sethema, the elleuenth of
 13 Eliazub, the twelthe of Jacym, the thrit-
 tenthe of Oofa, the^r fouretenthe of Isbaal,
 14 the fyftenthe of Abelgaa, the sixtenthe
 15 of Emmer, the seuententhe^s of Ezir, the
 16 eiztenthe of Ahapses, the nyntenthe of
 17 Pheceia, the twentethe of Zechel, the oon
 and twentithe of Joachym, the two and
 18 twentethe of Gamul, the thre and twen-
 tethe of Dalayan, the foure and twen-
 19 tithe of Mazian. Thes the whiles of hem
 aftir their seruyse, that thei gon in the
 hous of the Lord, and aftir ther^t rijt
 vndir the hond of Aaron, their fader, as
 20 the Lord God of Yrael comaundide. For-
 sothe of the sonys of Leuy that weren
 laft, of the sonys of Amram, Sebahel was
 prynce; and of the sonys of Sebahel, Je-
 21 deia; of the sonys of Robie, prince Je-
 22 sias. Of Isaaris forsothe Salemoth; also
 23 the sone of Salemoth, Jonadiath; and the
 sone of hym, Gerueanus the first, Aman
 the secound, Azihel^v the thrid, Jethmoam
 24 the ferthe. The sone of Ozihel, Mycha;
 25 the sone of Mycha, Samur; the brother of
 Mycha, Jezia; and the sone of Jezie, Za-

for there weren princes of the seyntuare,
 and princes of the hows of God, as wel of
 the sones of Eleazar as^t of the sones of
 Ithamar. And Semeye, the sone of Na-
 6 thanael, a scribe of the lynage of Leuy,
 discriuede^u hem bifore the king and
 pryncis^v, and bifor Sadoch, the preest,
 and Achymelech^w, the sone of Ablathar,
 and to the prynces of meynes^x of the^y
 preestis and of^z the dekenes; *he discriuyde*
 oon hows of Eleazar, that was souereyn
 to othere, and the tother^a hows of Itha-
 mar, that hadde othere^b vndir hym. For-
 7 sothe^c the firste lot ȝede out to Joiarib, the
 secounde to Jedeie, the thridde to Aha-
 8 rym, the fourthe to Seorym, the fyuethe⁹
 to Melchie, the sixte to Maynan, the se-
 10 uenthe to Accos, the eizthe to Abia, the¹¹
 nynthe to Hieusu, the tenthe to Sechema,
 the elleuenthe to Eliasib, the twelueth¹²
 to Jacyn, the thrittenthe to Opha, the¹³
 fourtenthe to Isbaal, the fiftenthe to Abel-
 14 ga, the sixtenthe to Emmer, the seuen-
 15 tenthe to Ezir, the eiztenthe to Ahapses,
 the nyntenthe to Pheseye, the twentithe¹⁶
 to Jezechel, the oon and twentithe to Ja-
 17 chym, the two and twentithe to Gamul,
 the thre and twentithe to Dalayam, the^d 18
 foure and twentithe to Mazzian. These¹⁹
 weren the whilis^e of hem bi her myny-
 steries^f, that thei entre in to the hows of
 God, and bi her custom^g vndur the hond
 of Aaron, her fadir, as the Lord God of
 Israel comaundide. Forsothe Sebahel was²⁰
 prince of the sones of Leuy that weren
 resydue^h, of the sones of Amram; and the
 sone of Sebahel *was* Jedeie; also Jesie²¹
was prince of the sones of Roobie. Sotheliⁱ 22
Salomoth was prince of Isaaris; and the
 sone of Salamoth *was* Janadiath; and his²³
 firste sone was Jeriuans, 'Amarie the se-
 counde^k, Azihel the thridde, 'Jethmoan
 the fourthe^l. The sone of Ozihel *was* My-
 24 cha; the sone of Mycha *was* Samyr; the²⁵

^r and E. ^s seuentith B. ^t the ABCFH. ^v Azihe B.

^u and A. ^u discryued, ordeyned or presentid s. ^v of princes s. ^w bifore Achimalech s. ^x the
 meynes c. ^y Om. 18. ^z Om. s. ^a that other 1. ^b othere prestis and dekenes 18. ^c Certis 18. ^d and
 the 18. ^e whilis or tymes 18. ^f seruyces 18. ^g custom do her office 1. custom use her office s. ^h left 18.
ⁱ And 18. ^k the secounde sone *was* Amarie 18. ^l and the fourthe Jethmoan 1.

26 charie. The sonis of Mereri; Mooli and
27 Musi; the sone of Jozan, Bennon; the
sone also of Musi; Orian, and Soem, and
28 Saccur, and Ebri. Bot the sone of Mooli,
29 Eliazar, that hadde no free childre; the
30 sone forsothe of Ciz, Jeremyel; the sonis
of Musi; Mooli, Jeremuth. Thes the sonys
of Leuy, aftir the houses of their meynese.
31 Leyden also and thei lottis azeyn their
bretheren, sonys^w of Aaron, before Daid
the kyng, and Sadoch, and Achymalech,
and the princis of the prestis meynese,
and Leuytis; as wele the more as the
lasse, alle the lott euenlyche^x deuydide.

CAP. XXV.

1 Dauth than, and the maysterhed of
the hoost, deseuereden^y in to the seruyce
the sonys of Asaph, and Eman, and Ydi-
tym, the whiche schulden prophecien in
harpis, and sawtrees, and cymbalis, aftir
their noumbre, seruyng to the office ha-
2 lowed to hem. Of the sonis of Asaph;
Zacur, and Joseph, and Nathanye, and
Azarela; the sonis of Asaph vndir the
hond of Azaph prophecyinge beside the
3 kyng. Forsothe of Yditym the sonis;
Yditym, Godolias, Soori, Jesias, and Sa-
baias, and Mathatias, sixe; vndir the
hond of his fadir Yditym, the whiche
propheciede in harpe vpon men know-
4 lechyng and preysynge the Lord. Of
Heman also the sonys; Heman, Buccian,
Mathania, Ezihel, Subuel, and^z Geriy-
moth, and^z Ananya, Anam, Eliatha, Gael-
dothi, and Romenth, Ezer, and Jesba-
5 chasi, Melothiathir, Mazioth; alle thes
the sonys of Heman, the seeris of the
kyng in the wordis of God, that the
horne he enhaunce^a. And God 3af to
Eman sonis fourtene, and dou3tirs thre.

brother of Mycha was Jesia; and^m the
sone of Jesia was Zacharie. The sones of 26
Merary weren Mooli and Musi; the sone
of Josyan was Bennon; and the sone of 27
Merarie was Ozian, and Soen, and Zac-
cur, and Hebri. Sotheliⁿ the sone of Mooli 28
was Eleazar, that^o hadde not fre sones;
forsothe^p the sone of Cys was Jeremyhel; 29
the sones of Musy weren Mooli, Eder, 30
Jerymuth^q. These weren the sones of Leuy,
bi the housis of her meynese. Also and 31
thei senten lottis a3ens her britheren, the
sones of Aaron, bifor Daid the^r kyng,
and bifor Sadoch, and Achymelech, and
the^s princes of meynes^t of preestis and of
dekenes; lot departide euenli alle^u, bothe
the^v gretter and the^v lesse.

CAP. XXV.

Therfor Daid, and the magestratis of 1
the oost, departiden in^w to the seruyce
the sones of Asaph, and of Eman, and of
Idithum, whiche^x schulden profecy[†] in
harpis, and sawtrees^y, and cymbalis^z, bi her
noumbre, and serue the office halewid^a to
hem. Of the sones of Asaph; Zaccur, and 2
Joseph, and Nathania, and Asarela; so-
theli^b the sones of Asaph vndir the hond
of Asaph profesieden bisidis the kyng.
Forsothe^c the sones of Idithum weren 3
these; Idithum^d, Godolie, Sori, Jesie, and
Sabaie, and Mathatie, sixe; vndur the
hond of hir fadir Idithum, that profesiede
in an harpe on^e men knouelechyng and
preysynge the Lord. Also the sones of 4
Heman weren Heman, Boccia, Mathanya,
Oziel, Subuhel, and Jerymoth, Ananye,
Anan^f, Elyatha, Gaeldothi, and Romenth,
Ezer, and Jesbacasi, Melothy, Othir, Ma-
zioth^g; alle these sones^h of Heman weren 5
profetis[†] of the kyng in the wordisⁱ of
God, that he schulde enhaunse the horn^k^q.
And God 3af to Heman fourtene sones, and
thre dou3tris. Alle^l vndur the hond of 6

† that is, seien
profecies, either
with this thei
hadden the
spiryte of pro-
fecie, as Ebreus
seien. *Live*
here. GKLPQS.
† thes weren
seide profetis,
for thei sungen
profecies, ether
for thei hadden
the spiritt of
profecie; thei
weren seide the
profetes of the
king, for thei
preiden for
the king and
his rewme.

KQAS.
§ that he shulde
enhaunse the
horn; that is,
herfore thei
preiden God,
that he shulde
enhaunse the
strengthe and
power of the
rewme of
Dauth. KQAS.
that is,
strengthe and
power of the
rewme of Da-
uith. *Live here.*
LP.

^w the sonys A. ^x euenli ACE. ^y deserueden FH. ^z Om. ABCH. ^a enhaunced B sec. m.

^m Om. IMsxb. ⁿ And is. ^o the whiche I. whiche s. ^p and is. ^q and Jerymuth is. ^r Om. s.
^s before the I. before s. ^t the meynes s. ^u alle thingis is. ^v to is. ^w Om. is. ^x the whiche I. ^y in
sawtrees is. ^z in cymbalis is. ^a halewid or eniogned is. ^b and is. ^c And is. ^d Om. s. ^e upon is.
^f and Anan is. ^g and Mazioth I. ^h the sones x. ⁱ word s. ^k horn or strengthe is. ^l Al these s.

6 alle vndir the hond of their fadir, to
syngyn in the temple of the Lord thei
weren assygned, in cymbalis, and saw-
trees, and harpis, in to the^b seruyces^c of
the hous of the Lord besyde the kyng,
Asaph that is, and Yditym, and Eman.
7 Forsothe the noumbre of hem with their
bretheren, that tauzten the song^d of the
Lord, alle doctours, was two hundrith
8 and foure score and eijt. And thei ley-
den lottis by their whillis euenly, as wele
more as lasse, the tauzt and vntauzt^e to
9 gyder. And the first lott of Joseph is
gone out, that was of Asaph; the se-
counde of Godolie, to hym, and to his
10 sonis and to his britheren twelue; the
thridde of Zaccus, to his sonys and to
11 his britheren twelue; the ferthe of Ysan,
to his sonis and to his^f britheren twelue;
12 the fyfte of Nathanye, to the sonys and
13 his^g britheren twelue; the sixte of Bec-
cian, to the sonys and his britheren,
14 twelue; the seuenthe of Ysraela, to the
15 sonys and his britheren twelue; the
eijthe of Ysaye, to the sonys and his
16 britheren twelue; the nynthe of Ma-
thanye, to the sonys and his britheren
17 twelue; the tenthe of Semeie, to the
18 sonys and his britheren twelue; the
elleuenthe of Esrael, to the sonis and
19 his britheren twelue; the twelfthe of
Asabie, to the sonis and his britheren
20 twelue; the thrittenthe of Subahul, to
21 the sonys and his britheren twelue; the
fourtenthe of Mathatie, to the sonis and
22 his britheren twelue; the fyftenthe of
Jerymoth, to the sonis and his britheren
23 twelue; the sextenthe of Ananye, to the
24 sonys and his britheren twelue; the
seuententhe^h of Jesbocase, to the sonys and
25 his britheren twelue; the eyztenthe of
Amyham, to the sonys and his britheren
26 twelue; the nyntenthe of Mellochu, to
27 the sonys and his britheren twelue; the
twentithe of Eliatha, to the sonys and

her fadir weren 'delid, *ethir^m assigned*, to
syng in the temple of the Lord, in cym-
balis, and sawtrees, and harpis^a, in to the^o
seruyces^p of the hows of the Lord ny3 the
kyng, that is to seie, Asaph, and Idithum,
and Heman. Sotheli^q the noumbre of hem 7
with her britheren, that tauzten the songe
of the Lord, alle the techeris, was^r twey
hundrid 'foure scoor and eijte^s. And thei⁸
senten lottis bi her whiles euenli, as wel
the gretter as the lesse, also a wijs man
and vnwijs^t. And the firste lot 3ede out⁹
to Joseph, that was of Asaph; the se-
counde^u to Godolie, to hym, and hise^v
sones and hise^v britheren twelue; the¹⁰
thridde to Zaccur, to hise sones and hise^w
britheren twelue; the fourthe to Isary,¹¹
to hise sones and hise^x britheren twelue;
the fyuethe to Nathanye, to hise sones¹²
and hise britheren twelue; the sixte to¹³
Boccian, to hise sones and hise britheren
twelue; the seuenthe to Israhela, to hise¹⁴
sones and britheren^y twelue; the eijthe¹⁵
to Isaie, to his sones and britheren^y
twelue; the nynthe to Mathany, to his¹⁶
sones and britheren^y twelue; the tenthe¹⁷
to Semei, to his sones and britheren^y
twelue; the elleuenthe to Ezrahel, to¹⁸
hise sones and britheren^y twelue; the¹⁹
tweluethe to Asabie, to his sones and
britheren^y twelue; the thrittenthe to²⁰
Subahel, to hise sones and britheren^y
twelue; the fourtenthe to Mathathatie,²¹
to hise sones and britheren^y twelue;
the fiftenthe to Jerymoth, to hise sones²²
and britheren^y twelue; the sixtenthe to²³
Ananye, to hise sones and britheren^y
twelue; the seuententhe to Jesbocase,²⁴
to hise sones and britheren^z twelue; the²⁵
eijtenthe to Annam, to hise sones and
britheren^z twelue; the nyntenthe to Mol-²⁶
lothi, to hise sones and britheren^z twelue;
the twentithe to Eliatha, to hise sones and²⁷
britheren^z twelue; the oon and twentithe²⁸
to Othir, to hise sones and britheren^a

^b Om. A. ^c seruyse H. ^d songis A. ^e the vntauzt H. ^f the CEFH. ^g to the AH. to B. ^h seuentethe B.

^m Om. C. ⁿ in harpis is. ^o Om. CDEFGIKLMOPQRSUX. ^p seruyse W. ^q And is. ^r weren is. ^s eijte
and eijte n. eijti and eijte MW. ^t an vnwijs I. ^a vnwise man S. ^u secounde lot S. ^v to hise is. ^w to
his S. ^x Om. *plures*. to his S. ^y to hise britheren is. ^z to his britheren S. ^a to his britheren S.

28 his bretheren twelue; the oon and twen-
tithe of Other, to the sonys and his bre-
29 theren twelue; the two and twentithe
of Godoliathi, to the sonis and his bre-
30 theren twelue; the thre and twentithe
of Masuyth, to the sonys and his bre-
31 theren twelue; the foure and twentithe
of Romanathiezer, to the sonys and his
bretheren twelue.

CAP. XXVI.

1 Dyuysious forsothe of the porters;
of the Chorites, Mellesemya, the sone of
2 Chory, of the sonys of Asaph. The sonis
of Mellezemie; Zacharias the first goten,
Jodiel the secounde, Sabadias the thrid,
3 Ythamael the ferth, Aylam the fyfthe,
Johannam the sixte, Elionenai the se-
4 uenthe. The sonis forsothe of Obed-
edome; Semeias the first goten, Josadadi
the secounde, Joacha the thrid, Saccar
5 the ferth, Athanael the fyft, Amyhel the
sixt, Isachar the seuenth, Pollathi the
ey3the, for to hym the Lord blessedde.
6 To Semei forsothe, his sone, ben born
sonys, prefectis of their meynes; forsothe
7 thei weren most stronge men. The sonys
than of Semei; Othyn, and Raphael, and
Obedihele, and Zabad; and the bretheren
of hym most stronge men; Helyu also,
8 and Samachias. Alle thes of the sonys
of Obededom; thei, and the sonys, and the
bretheren of hem, most stronge men to
mynystren, two and sixty of Obededom.
9 Bot of Meellymye the sonis and bre-
theren, most stronge men and most
10 my3ty, eijtene. Of Hosa forsothe, that
is, of the sonis of Merery, Sechary
prince; forsothe he hadde not a first
goten, and therefore his fadir putte hym
11 in to a prynce; Helchias the secounde,
Thebelias the thrid, Zacharias the ferth;
alle thes sonys and bretheren of Hosa,

twelue; the two and twentithe to Godo-29
liathi, to hise sones and britheren^a twelue;
the thre and twentithe to Mazieth, to hise 30
sones and britheren^b twelue; the foure 31
and twentithe to Romonathiezer, to his
sones and britheren^a twelue.

CAP. XXVI.

Forsothe these *weren* the departingis 1
of porteris; of the sones of Chore, Mel-
lesemye *was* the sone of Chore, of^c the
sones of Asaph. The sones of Mellesemie 2
weren Zacharie the firste gendrid^d, Jedi-
hel the^e secounde, Zabadie the thridde,
Yathanyel the fourthe, Aylam the fifthe, 3
Johannan the sixte, Helioenay^f the se-
uenthe. Forsothe^g the sones of Ebed-4
edom *weren these*; Semey the firste gen-
drid^h, Jozabab the secounde, Joacha the
thridde, Seccar the fourthe, Nathanael
the fyuethe, Amyhel the sixte, Isacharⁱ
the seuenthe, Pollathiⁱ the eijthe, for the
Lord blessing hym^k. Forsothe^l to Semeye, 6
his sone, weren borun sones, souereyns of
her meynes; for thei weren ful stronge
men. Therfor the sones of Semeye *weren* 7
Othyn, and Raphael, and Obedihele, and
Zadab; and hise britheren, ful stronge
men; also Helyu, and Samathie. Alle these 8
weren of the sones of Obededom; thei
and her sones and britheren^m, ful stronge
men for to serue, two and sixti ofⁿ Obed-
edom. Sotheli^o of Mellesemeye^p, the^q sones 9
and britheren^r, ful stronge^s, *weren* eijtene^t.
Forsothe^u of Oza, that is, of the sones of 10
Merarie, Sechri was prince; for^v he hadde
no^w firste gendrid^x†, and^y therfor his fadir
settide^z hym in to prince; and Elchias 11
the^a secounde, Thebelias^b the thridde, Za-
carie^c the fourthe; alle these threttene

ⁱ Josadab c.

^a to hise bretheren is. ^b to his bretheren s. ^c and he *was* souereyn of is. ^d goten i. ^e *was* the is.
^f and Helioenay is. ^g And is. ^h goten i. ⁱ and Pollathi is. ^k him, *that is*, *encresid* him s. ^l And is.
^m her britheren isx. ⁿ *weren* of is. ^o And is. ^p Mellesemeye *weren* eijtene is. ^q Om. is. ^r the
britheren c. ^s stronge men is. ^t Om. is. eijtene m. ^u And is. ^v and c. and for is. ^w not c.
^x goten sone i. gendrid sone s. ^y Om. is. ^z ordeynede is. ^a *was* the is. ^b and Thebelias is. ^c and
Zacarie is.

† that was of
enough valu either
reputacioun;
therfor he
made Sechri to
be prince. *Live*
here. GXXQsb.

12 thrittene. Thes ben deuydid in to the
porters, that euermore the princis of the
wardis, as and the bretheren of hem,
mynystren in the hous of the Lord.
13 Thanne the lottis ben leyd of euen, and
to the lytyll and to the grete, by their
14 meynes, in to echone of the 3atis. Thanne
the este lott fell to Jemelie; forsothe to
Zachary, the sone of hym, most wijs man
and tau3t, fel thoru3 lott the northe coost;
15 to Obededom forsothe and his sonys at the
south, in whiche partye of the hous was
16 the counseil of the^l elderis; to Sephyma
and Chosa at the west, besyde the 3ate
that ledith to the weye of the steyng
17 up, warde a3ein warde. At the este for-
sothe Leuytis sixe, and at the north foure
bi day; and at the south also in^k the^l
day foure; and wher was the counseil,
18 two and two. In the lityl cellis forsothe
of the porters at the west, foure in the
19 weye, and two by the litill cellis. Thes
ben the dyuysiouns of porters, of the sonis
20 of Chory and of Merery. Forsothe Achias
was vpon the tresoures of the hous of the
Lord, and the vesselis of the halewis.
21 The sonis of Leadan, the sonys of Jer-
sony; of Leadan, prince of the meynes
22 of Leadan, and of Jersan, Jeihely. The
sonys of Jeihely; Jethan, and Joel, his
brother, vpon the tresoures of the hous
23 of the Lord, Amyramytis, and Isaaritis,
24 and Ebronytis, and Esielitis. Subahul
forsothe, the sone of Jerson, sone of
25 Moysi, prouost of the tresoure; and the
brother of hym, Eliezer; whos sone
Raabia; and of this the sone Asaias; of
this the sone Joram; and of this the
sone Zechri; bot and of this the sone
26 Selemyth. He, Selemyth, and the bre-
theren of hym, vpon the tresoures of
hooly thingis, the whiche kyng Dauith

weren the sones and britheren of Osa.
These weren departid in to porteris, that¹²
euere the^d princes of kepyngis^e, as also her
britheren, schulden mynystre in the hows
of the Lord. Therfor lottis weren sent^f¹³
euenly, bothe to the^g litle and to the^g
grete, bi her meyneis, in to ech of the
3atis. Therfor the lot of the eest^h bifelde¹⁴
to Semelie; forsotheⁱ the north coost bi-
felde bi lot to Zacarie, his sone, a ful pru-
dent man and lernd^k; sotheli^l to Obed-¹⁵
edom and hise^m sones atⁿ the southe^o, in
which part of the hows the^p counsel of
the eldre men was^q; Sephyma and Thosa¹⁶
weren at the west^r, bisidis the 3ate that
ledith to the weie of stiyng^s, kepyng a3ens
kepyng. Sotheli^t at the eest^u weren sixe¹⁷
dekenes, and at the north weren foure bi
dai; and at the south also weren foure
at the^v myddai; and, where^w the counsel
was, weren tweyne and tweyne. And in¹⁸
the^x sellis^y, ethir^z 'litle housis^a, of porteris
at the west^b, weren foure in the weie, and
tweyne bi the sellis. These weren the^c¹⁹
departyngis of porteris^d, of the sones of
Chore and of Merary. Forsothe^e Achias²⁰
was ouer the tresours of the hows of the
Lord, and ouer the^f vessels of hooli^g
thingis. The sones of Leedan, the sone²¹
of Gerson; of Leedan weren the^h princis
of meynesⁱ of Leedan, and of Gerson, and
of Jehiel. The sones of Jehiel weren, Ze-²²
than, and Johel, his brother, ouer the^k tre-
sours of the hows of the Lord, Amram-²³
ytis, and Isaaritis, and Ebronytis, and
Ezielitis. Forsothe^l Subahel, the sone of²⁴
Gerson, sone of Moises, was souereyn of
the tresour^m; and his brother, Eliezer; ²⁵
whos sone wasⁿ Raabia; and his sone was
Asaye; his^o sone was Joram; and his sone
was Zechry; but and^p his sone was Selemith.
Thilke Selemith, and his britheren, weren²⁶

ⁱ Om. B. ^k by H. ^l Om. H.

^d Om. I. ^e the kepyngis I. ^f sent or casten s. ^g Om. IS. ^h eest coost IS. ⁱ and IS. ^k wel lernd IS.
^l and I. ^m to hise IS. ⁿ lott fell at IS. ^o southe coost IS. ^p was the IS. ^q Om. IS. ^r west coost IS.
^s steyng up IS. ^t And IS. ^u eest part IS. ^v Om. IS. ^w where that IS. ^x Om. IS. ^y Om. C. ^z Om. I.
of w. ^a Om. I. ^b west side IS. ^c Om. IS. ^d the porteris IS. ^e And IS. ^f Om. IS. ^g the
hooli IS. ^h Om. IS. ⁱ the meynes CIS. ^k Om. IS. ^l And IS. ^m tresouris s. ⁿ Om. X. ^o and his IS.
^p Om. A.

halowide, and the princis of meynes, and the leders of thousandis, and the leders of hundriths, and duykis of the hoost, of bateilis, and of the spoilis of bateils, the whiche thei sacreden to the restorynge and to the necessities of the temple of the Lord. Forsothe alle thes thingis halowed Samuel, seer, andⁿ Saul, the sone of Ciz, and Abner, the sone of Ner, and Joab, the sone of Saruye; and thei alle haloweden hem bi the hond of Salomyth and his bretheren. To Ysaarites forsothe befor was Chononyas and his sonis, to the werkis with out forth vpon Yrael, to techen and to demen hem. 'Bot of Ebronytis^o, Asabias, and Sabayas, and his britheren, most stronge men, a thousand and seuen hundrith, befor weren to Yrael bezond Jordan azein the west, in alle the werkis of the Lord, and in^p to the seruyse of the kyng. Of Ebronytis forsothe prince was Herias, aftir the meynes and kynredis of hem. The fouretithe zeer of kyng Dauid ben noumbred and founden most strong men in Jaser Galaad; and the bretheren of hem, of more stronge age, two thousand seuen hundrith, princis of meynes. Forsothe kyng Dauid befor putte hem to Rubenytis and Gadditis, and to the half lynage of Manasse, in to alle the seruyce of God and of the kyng.

CAP. XXVII.

1 The sonis forsothe of Yrael aftir their noumbre, princis of meynes, leders of thousandis, and leders of hundrithes, and the prefectis, that serueden to the kyng aftir their companyes, commynge in^a and goynge out bi alle the monethes in the zeer, alle before weren to foure and twenty thousand. To the first company in the first moneth Isiboam, the sone of

ouer the tresours of hooli^a thingis, whiche 'Dauid the kyng^r halewide, and the princes of meynes, and the tribunes, and the centuriouns, and the duykis of the oost, of the^s batels, and of the^t spuylis of batels, whiche thei halewiden to the reparacioun and purtenaunce^u of the temple of the Lord. Forsothe^v Samuel, the prophete, halewide[†] alle these thingis, and Saul, the sone of Cys, and Abner, the sone of Ner, and Joab, the sone of Saruye; and alle^w halewiden tho thingis bi the hond of Salemyth, and of his britheren. Sotheli^x Chonenye was souereyn and hise sonis to Isaaritis, to^y the^z werkis with outforth on^a Israel, to teche[‡] and to deme hem. Sotheli^b of Ebronytis, Asabie, and Sabie, and hise britheren, ful stronge men, a thousynde and^c seuene hundrid, weren souereyns on^d Israel biende Jordan azens the weste, in alle the^e werkis of the Lord, and in to the^f seruyce of the kyng. Forsothe^g Herie was prynce of Ebronytis, bi her meynes and kynredis. In the fourtithe^h zeer of the rewme of Dauid there weren noumbred and foundunⁱ ful stronge men in Jazer Galaad; and hise britheren, of strongere age, twei thousynde and seuene hundrid, princes of meynes. Sotheli^k 'Dauid the kyng^l made hem souereyns of Rubenytis and Gaditis^m, and of theⁿ half lynage^o of Manasses, 'in to^p al the seruyce of God and of the kyng.

† Glose: halwed; that is, presentid or offrid. s.

‡ to teche; for summe of the dekenes, that kouden the laws, weren ordeyned to teche the peple in places fer fro Jerusalem, and to determyne doutis, in whiche simple men doutiden. Lire here. cksb.

CAP. XXVII.

Forsothe^a the sonis of Israel bi her¹ noumbre, the princes of meynes, the tribunes, and centuriouns, and prefectis, that mynystriden to^r the kyng bi her cumpenyes[§], entrynge^s and goynge out bi ech monethe in the zeer, weren souereyns, ech bi hym silf, on^t foure and twenti thousynde. Isiboam, the sone of Zabdiel, was souereyn of the firste cumpenye in

§ cumpenyes; that is, cumpenyes of knyghtis. Lire here. c.

^a of ABCFH. ^o Of Ebronytis forsothe A. P Om. H. ^q Om. F pr. m. H.

^q the holi s. ^r king Dauid is. ^s Om. is. ^t Om. s. ^u to the purtenaunce is. ^v And is. ^w alle these is. ^x And is. ^y and to is. ^z Om. is. ^a in is. ^b And is. ^c Om. s. ^d upon is. ^e Om. is. ^f Om. is. ^g And is. ^h fourtenthe s. ⁱ were foundun s. ^k And is. ^l king Dauid is. ^m of Gaditis is. ⁿ Om. i. ^o the lynage i. ^p vnto is. ^q Sotheli is. ^r bifore to s. ^s entrynge in is. ^t upon is.

Sobdiel was beforⁿ, and vndir hym foure
 3 and twenty thousand; of the sonisⁿ of
 Phares, prince of alle the princis in the
 4 hoost, the first moneth. Of the secounde
 moneth hadde the companye Didi Acho-
 ites, and aftir hym an other, Machilot
 by name, the whiche gouernede a par-
 ty of the hoost of the foure and twenty
 5 thousand. Duyke also of the thrid com-
 panye in the thrid moneth was Bana-
 nyas, the sone of Joiade, prest, and in
 his diuysiouⁿ foure and twenty thou-
 6 sand; he is Bananyas, most strong
 among thritty, and vpon thritty; for-
 sothe Amyzadath, his sone, before was to
 7 the companye of hym. The ferth moneth,
 the ferth, Asael, the brother of Joab, and
 Sabadias, his sone, aftir hym, and in^r his
 companye foure and twenty thousand.
 8 The fyfthe, the^s fyfthe moneth, prince
 Samoth Jesraites, and in his companye
 9 foure and twenty thousand. The sixte,
 in the sixte moneth, Ira, the sone of
 Acces, Techuytes^t, and in his companye
 10 foure and twenty thousand. The se-
 uenth, in the seuenth moneth, Helles
 Phalonytes, of the sonis of Effraym, and
 in his companye foure and twenty thou-
 11 sand. The ey3t, the^v ey3t moneth, Sobo-
 chai Asathites, of the stok of Saray, and
 in his companye foure and twenty thou-
 12 sand. The nynthe, the^v nynthe moneth,
 Abieser Anothotites, of the stok of Ge-
 myny, and in his companye foure and
 13 twenty thousand. The tenth, the^v tenth
 moneth, Marai, and he Neophatites, of
 the stok of Saray, and in his companye
 14 foure and twenty thousand. The elle-
 uenth, the^v elleuenth moneth, Banas Pha-
 ronytes, of the sones of Effraym, and in
 his companye foure and twenty thousand.
 15 The^v twelfthe, the twelfthe moneth, Hol-
 dia Nethofatites, of the stok of Gotho-
 nyel, and in his companye foure and
 16 twenty thousand. Forsothe ther stoden
 beforⁿ to the lynagis of Yrael, to Ru-

the firste monethe, and vndur hym *weren*
 foure and twenti thousynde; of the sones^u 3
 of Fares *was* the prince of alle princes in
 the oost, in the firste monethe. Dudi 4
 Achoites hadde the cumpany of the se-
 counde monethe, and aftir hym silf *he*
hadde another man, Macelloth bi name,
 that gouernede a part of the oost of foure
 and twenti thousynde. And Bananye, the 5
 sone of Joiada, the preest, was duyke of^v
 the thridde cumpenye in the thridde
 monethe, and four and twenti thousynde
 in^w his departyng; thilke is Bananye, 6
 the strongest^x among thritti, and aboue
 thritti; forsothe^v Amyzadath, his sone,
 was souereyn of his cumpenye. In the 7
 fourthe monethe, the fourthe *prince was*
 Asahel, the brother of Joab, and Zabadie,
 his sone, aftir hym, and foure and twenti
 thousynde in^z his cumpeny. In the fifthe 8
 monethe, the fifthe *prince was* Samoth
 Jazarites, and foure and twenti thousynde
 in^z his cumpenye. In the sixte monethe, 9
 the sixte *prince was* Ira, the sone of Actes,
 Techuytes, and foure and twenti thou-
 synde in^z his cumpeny. In the seuenthe 10
 monethe, the seuenthe *prince was* Helles
 Phallonites, of the sones of Effraym, and^a
 foure and twenti thousynde in^b his cum-
 peny. In the ei3the monethe, the ei3the 11
prince was Sobothai Assothites, of the
 generacioun of Zarai, and foure and twenti
 thousynde in^b his cumpeny. In the nynthe 12
 monethe, the nynthe *prince was* Abiezer
 Anathotites, of the generacioun of Ge-
 myny, and foure and tweynti thousynde
 in^b his cumpeny. In the tenth monethe, 13
 the tenth *prince was* Maray, and he *was*
 Neophatites, of the generacioun of Zaray,
 and foure and twenti thousynde in^b his
 company. In the elleuenth monethe, the 14
 elleuenth *prince was* Banaas Pharonytes,
 of the sones of Effraym, and foure and
 twenti thousynde in^c his cumpeny. In 15
 the tweluethe monethe, the tweluethe
prince was Holdia Nethophatites, of the

^r Om. H. ^s in the A. ^t Om. H. ^v in the A.

^u houce s. ^v on x. ^w *weren* in 1s. ^x strongest man 1s. ^y and 1s. ^z *weren* in 1s. ^a Om. 1fms
 x sec. m. b. ^b *weren* in 1s. ^c *werin* in s.

benytis, duyke Eliezer, the sone of Zechry;
 to Symeonitis, duke Saphathias, the sone
 17 of Maacha; to Leuytis, Azabias, the sone
 18 of Chamuel; to Aaronytes, Sadoch; to
 Judaites, Elyu, the brother of Dauith;
 to Ysacharites, Amri, the sone of My-
 19 chael; to Zabulonytes, Jesmaias, the sone
 of Abdie; to Neptalonytes, Jerymuth,
 20 the sone of Oziel; to the sonis of Ef-
 fraym, Osee, the sone of Ozazyn; to the
 half lynage of Manasse, Johel, the sone
 21 of Phathae; and to the half lynage of
 Manasse in^w Galaad, Jaddo, the sone of
 Zacharie; to Beniamyn forsothe, Zazi-
 22 hel, the sone of Abner; to Dan forsothe,
 Ezriel, the sone of Jeroam; thes the
 23 princis of the sonis of Israel. Dauith
 forsothe wolde noumbre hem fro twenty
 3eer and benethen, for the Lord hadde
 seide, that he schuld multiplie Yrael as
 24 the sterres of heuen. Joab, the sone of
 Saruye, beganne to noumbren, and fulfild
 not; for vpon that wrath felle down in to
 Yrael, and therfore the noubmer of hem,
 that weren noumbred, is not told in to
 the worthi cronyclis of kyng Dauid.
 25 Vpon the tresoures forsothe of the kyng
 was Azimoth, the sone of Adiel; to thes
 forsothe tresoures, that weren in cytees,
 and in touns, and in toures, Jonathan,
 26 the sone of Ozie, satte vpon. To the
 churlische werk forsothe, and to the erth
 tilieris, that wroujten the erth, Esri, the
 27 sone of Chebul, was vpon; and to the
 vyne tiliers, Semeias Roenatites; to the
 28 wijne celeris, Zabdyas Aphonytes; for-
 sothe vpon the olyues, and the fijge trees,
 that weren in the wijld feeldis, Balanan
 Gadarites; on the leyinge up places for-
 29 sothe of oyle, Joas; bot to the droues,
 that weren fed in Sarona, prouost was
 Cetheray Ceronytes; and vpon the oxen
 in valeys, Saphat, the sone of Abdi;

generacioun of Gothonyel, and foure and
 twenti thousynde in^e his cumpeny. For-
 16 sothe *these* weren souereyns^d of the ly-
 nages of Israel; duyke^e Eliezer, sone^f of
 Zechri, *was souereyn* to Rubenytis; duyke
 Saphacie, sone^g of Maacha, *was souereyn*
 to Symeonitis; Asabie, the sone of Cha-
 17 muel, *was souereyn* to Leuytis^h; Sadoch
 '*was souereyn*ⁱ to Aaronytis; Elyu, the¹⁸
 brothir of Dauid, '*was souereyn*ⁱ to the
 lynage of Juda; Amry, the sone of My-
 chael, '*was souereyn*ⁱ to Isacharitis; Jes-
 19 maye, the sone of Abdie, *was souereyn* to
 Zabulonytis; Jerymuth, the sone of Oziel,
 '*was souereyn*ⁱ to Neptalitis; Ozee, the²⁰
 sone of Ozazym, '*was souereyn*ⁱ to the
 sonis of Effraym; Johel, the sone of Pha-
 21 thae, *was souereyn* to the half lynage of
 Manasses; and Jaddo, the sone of Zacarie,
 '*was souereyn*ⁱ to the half lynage of Ma-
 nasses in Galaad; sotheli^j Jasihel, the
 sone of Abner, '*was souereyn*^k to Benia-
 myn; forsothe^l Ezriel, the sone of Je-
 22 roam, *was souereyn* to Dan; these *weren*
 the princes of the sonis of Israel. For-
 23 sothe^m Dauid noldeⁿ noumbre hem with^o
 ynne twenti 3eer, for the Lord seide, that
 he wolde multiplie Israel as the sterris of
 heuene^p. Joab, the sone of Saruye, bigan
 24 for to noumbre^q, and^r he fillide^s not^t; for
 ire^u fel on^v Israel for this thing, and ther-
 for the noubmer of hem, that weren noum-
 brid, was not teld^w in to^x the bookis of
 cronyclis of kyng Dauid. Forsothe^y Azy-
 25 moth, the sone of Adihel, was on^z the^a
 tresouris^b of the kyng; but Jonathan, the
 sone of Ozie, was souereyn of^c these tre-
 sours, that weren in cytees, and in townes,
 and in touris. Sotheli^d Ezri, the sone of²⁶
 Chelub, was souereyn on^e the werk of
 hosebondrie, and on^e erthe tiliers, that til-
 iden the lond; and Semeie Ramathites²⁷
was souereyn on^e tilieris of vyneris; so-

^w Om. B.

^e *weren* in 1. ^d the souereyns is. ^e that is, duyke is. ^f the sone is. ^g the sone is. ^h the Leuites s.
ⁱ Om. 1. ^j and is. ^k Om. 1. ^l and s. ^m And is. ⁿ wolde not 1. ^o *that weren* with is. ^p the firma-
 ment 1. ^q noumbre *Israel* is. ^r but is. ^s fulfillide is. ^t not the noumbryng s. ^u ire of God 1. ire of the
 Lord s. ^v upon is. ^w tolde or mootid s. ^x Om. 1KsX. ^y And is. ^z *souereyn* upon is. ^a Om. s.
^b *prince* tresouris is. ^c on BCDGKMNOQRWxb. to is. ouer ELP. Om. FU. ^d And is. ^e upon is.

30 vpon the camels forsothe, Ubil Ismaelit;
and vpon the assis, Judas Meranathites;
31 vpon the scheep also, Jasir Agarene; alle
thes princis of the substaunce of Dauith
32 the kyng. Jonathas forsothe, the vncl^x
of Daud, counseyler, man my³ty, and
slee³, and lettred; he and Jahiel, the sone
of Achamony, weren with the sonis of
33 the kyng. Achitofel also the counceylere
of the king; and Chusi Archites, the
34 freend of the kyng. Aftir Achitofel was
Joiada, the sone of Banaye, and Abia-
thar; prince forsothe of the hoost of the
kyng was Joab.

thel^f Zabdie Aphonytes *was souereyn* on^g
the^h wyn celeris; for Balanam Gadaritis 28
was^d on the olyue placis, and fige^k places,
that weren in the feeldi^l places; sotheli^m
Joas *was* onⁿ the schoppis, 'ether celeris^o,
of oile; forsothe^p Cethray Saronytis 'was 29
souereyn^q of^r the droues, that weren le-
sewid in Sarena; and Saphat, the sone of
Abdi, *was* ouer the oxis^s in valeys; sotheli^t 30
Vbil of Ismael *was* ouer the camelis; and
Jadye Meronathites *was* ouer the assis;
and Jazir Aggarene *was* ouer the scheep; 31
alle these *were*n princes of the^u catel of
kyng Daud. Forsothe^v Jonathas, brother^w 32
of 'Dauithis fader^x, *was* a counceylour, a
my³ti man, and prudent, and lettrid^y; he
and Jahiel, the sone of Achamony, weren
with the sonis of the kyng. Also Achito- 33
fel *was* a counceylour of the kyng; and
Chusi Arachites *was* a frend of the kyng.
Aftir Achitofel was Joiada, the sone of 34
Banaye, and Abyathar; but Joab was
prince of the oost of the kyng.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauith thanne clepide to gider alle the
princis of Israel, duykis of lynagis, and
prouostis of companyes, the whiche my-
nystreden to the kyng, also leders of
thousandis, and leders of hundrithes, and
that before weren to the substaunce and
to the possessiouns of the kyng, and her
sonis, with the geldyngis, and the my³ty,
and alle the most strong in the hoost of
2 Jerusalem. And whanne the kyng hadde
rysen, and stonden, he seith, Herith me,
my bretheren and my puple. I thou³te
for to maken an hous, in the whiche
schulde resten the arke of the pese coue-
naunt of the Lord, and the stole of the
feet of oure God; and to beelden alle
3 thingis I haue made redy. God forsothe
seide to me, Thou schalt not bilden an

CAP. XXVIII.

Therfor Daud clepide togidere alle the 1
princes of Israel, the duykis of lynagis,
and the souereyns of cumpeny^es, that
'mynystreden to^z the kyng, also^a the tri-
bunes, and centuriouns, and hem that
weren souereyns ouer the catel and pos-
sessiouns^b of the kyng, and^c hise sonis,
with 'nurchis[†], and techeris^d, and alle the
my³ti^e and strongeste^f men^g in the oost
of Jerusalem^h. And whanne the kyng 2
hadde rise, and 'hadde stondeⁱ, he seide,
My britheren and my puple, here 3e me.
Y thou³te for to bilde an hows, wher-
ynne the arke of boond of pees of the
Lord, and the stool of the feet of oure
God schulde reste; and Y made^k redi alle[†]
thingis to bilde^l. But God seide to me, 3
Thou schalt not bilde an hows to my

† The Latyn
word here
eunuchis, is
propirly geld-
ingis, but here
it is takun for
nurscheris and
techeris, that
ben seid geld-
ingis, for they
weren chast
and onest. *Live*
here. coqb.

† alle; that is,
summe of alle.
Live here. cx
qb.

^x em E pr. m.

^f and is. ^g upon is. of x. ^h Om. x. ⁱ Om. i. ^k the fige s. ^l feeld as. ^m and is. ⁿ souereyn
upon is. ^o Om. i. ^p and is. ^q Om. i. ^r upon is. on m. ^s oxen is. ^t and is. ^u Om. s. ^v And is.
^w the brother is. ^x the fadir of Daud i. ^y lettrid or vnderstondyng s. ^z serueden is. ^a also Daud
clepide is. ^b the possessiouns is. ^c and he clepide i. and Dauith clepide s. ^d the geldingis i. the
gyldyngis, which were chast honest uishers and techers s. ^e my³ti men is. ^f stronge is x. ^g Om. is.
^h Jerusalem werin clepid s. ⁱ stode up is. ^k haue maad is. ^l bilde it i. bilde with this hous s.

hous to my name, for thi that thou be^v
a man figter, and blood thou hast schad.
4 Bot the Lord God of Yrael hath chosen
me of al the hous of my fadir, that I wer
kyng vpon Yrael in to euer more; of
Juda forsothe he chees princis, bot of the
hous of Juda the hous of my fadir, and
of the sonis of my fadir it pleside to
hym, that me he schulde chesen kyng
5 vpon al Israel. Bot many sonys the
Lord 3aue to me; and of my sonis he
chees Salomon, my sone, that he schulde
syttyn in the trone of the rewme of the
6 Lord on Israel. And he seide to me,
Salomon, thi sone, schal bilde myn hous,
and myn auters; hym forsothe I haue
chosen to me in to sone, and I schal be
7 to hym in to fadir; and I schal fastne
his rewme in to with outen eend, 3if he
be stedfast to do my domys and myn
8 hestis, as and to day. Nowe thanne be-
forn al the companye of Yrael, heerynge
my God, kepith and sechith alle the
maundementis of the Lord oure God,
that 3e welden a good lond, and leuen
it to 3oure sonis aftir 3ou in to euermore.
9 Thou forsothe, Salomon, my sone, knowe
thou the God of thi fadir, and serue thou
to hym in perfijt herte, and with wilful
inwit; alle forsothe hertis the Lord
serchith, and alle thou3tis of myndis he
vndirstondith; 3if thou sechist hym, thou
schalt fynden; 3if forsothe thou forsakist
hym, he schal throwen thee awaye into
10 with outen eend. Nowe thanne, for the
Lord chees thee, that thou schuldist
bilden the hous of the seyntuarie, take
11 coumfort, and perfourme. Forsothe Da-
uith 3aue to Salomon, his sone, the dis-
cryuyng of the 3ate hous, and of the
temple, and of celers^z, and of the soup-
ynge place, and of the bed placis in
pryue housis beside the auter, and of the

name, for thou art a man werriour, and
hast sched^m blood. But the Lord God of⁴
Israel cheesⁿ me of al the hows of my
fadir, that Y schulde be kyng on^o Israel
with outen ende; for of Juda he^p chees^q
princes, sotheli of the hows of Juda he
chees^q the hows of my fadir, and^r of the
sones of my fadir it pleside hym^s to chese
me kyng on^t al^u Israel. But also of my⁵
sones, for the Lord 3af^v to me many
sones, he chees^w Salomon, my sone, that
he schulde sitte in the troone of the rewme
of the Lord on^x Israel. And he^y seide to⁶
me, Salomon, thi sone, schal bilde myn
hows, and myn auters; for Y haue chose
hym to me in to a sone, and Y schal be
to hym in to a fadir; and Y schal make⁷
stidefast his rewme til^z in to with outen
ende, if he schal contynue to do myn
heestis and domes, as and^a to dai^b. Now⁸
therfor bifor al the cumpeny of Israel,
'Y seie these thingis that suen in the^c
heryng of God^d, kepe 3e and seke 3e^e alle
the^f comaundementis^g of '3oure Lord God^h,
that 3e haue in possessioun a good lond,
and that 3e leue itⁱ to 3oure sones aftir
3ou til^k in to with outen ende. But thou,⁹
Salomon, my sone, knowe the God of thi
fadir, and serue thou hym with perfit
herte, and wilful^l soule^m; forⁿ the Lord
serchith alle hertis, and vndirstondith^o alle
thou3tis^p of soulis; if thou sekist hym,
thou schalt fynde hym^q; forsothe if thou
forsakist hym, he schal caste thee awei
with outen ende. Now therfor, for^r the¹⁰
Lord chees^s thee, for to bilde the hows of
seyntuarie, be thou coumfortid, and par-
formet^t. Forsothe^u Dauid 3af to Salomon,¹¹
his sone, the discryuyng, 'ether ensaum-
ple^v, of the porche, and^w of the temple,
and of celeris, and of the soler[†], and of
closetis in pryuy places, and of the hows
of propiciacioun[‡], 'that is, of mersi^x; also¹² kqb.

† soler; that
is, of thre
dwellings of
the temple.
Lire here. cg
kqb.
‡ propicia-
cioun; that is,
of the hooly of
hooly thingis,
where the pro-
piciatorie was.
Lire here. cg
kqb.

^y art A. ^z the celers EF.

^m sched out is. ⁿ hath chose is. ^o upon is. ^p the Lord s. ^q hath chose is. ^r also x. ^s the
Lord s. ^t upon is. ^u Om. I. ^v hath 3oue is. ^w hath chose is. ^x upon is. ^y the Lord s. ^z Om. x.
^a also I. ^b dai I witnesse is. ^c Om. o. ^d God heringe, I sey, I. ^e Om. BCDEFGIKLNOPRUWB. ^f Om. GQ.
^g heestis is. ^h the Lord 3oure God I. ⁱ it in maundement to be kept s. ^k Om. x. ^l with a wilful is.
^m soule or mynde s. ⁿ forsothe I. ^o he vndirstondith is. ^p the thou3tis is. ^q Om. plures. ^r Om. s.
^s hath chosun is. ^t performe it is. ^u And is. ^v Om. I. either the ensauple s. ^w Om. s. ^x Om. B.
or of merci doying is.

12 hous of Goddis plesaunce; and also of alle the porches, the whiche he hadde cast, and of the pryue chaumbris by enuyroun, in to the tresoures of the hous of the Lord, and in to the tresours of the
13 hous of hooly^a thingis, and of the prestis and Leuytis dyuysiouns, in to alle the werkis of the hous of the Lord, and alle the vessels of the seruyse of the temple
14 of the Lord. Of gold in weijt thoruz alle the vesselis of the seruyse, also of syluer, for the dyuerste of vessels, and of werkis;
15 bot and to the golden chaundelers, and to the lanternes of hem, gold, for the mesure of eche chaundeler and of lanternes; and also in the silueren chaundelers, and in the lanternes of hem, for the dyuerste
16 of mesure weijt of syluer he toke. Also gold he 3aue in to the boordis of propocioun, for the dyuerste of mesure, and also siluer in to othere sylueren boordis;
17 also to the fleschokis, and violes, and encenseris of most pure gold; and to golden litil lyouns, for the qualite of mesure, weizte he delid in to litil lyoun and litil lyoun; and lijc maner in to the^b silueren lyouns dyuerse weizte of syluer he seuerede. To the auter forsothe, in the
18 whiche was brend encense, most pure gold he 3aue, that of it were maad the licnesse of the cart of cherubyn, stretchynge out the weengis, and couerynge the arke of the pese couenaunt of the Lord.
19 Alle thingis, he seith, camen written by the hond of the Lord to me, that I schuld vndurstonde alle the werkis of
20 the saumpler. And Dauith seide to Salomon, his sone, Do manly, and take coumfort, and make; ne drede thou, and take thou no ferd; the Lord forsothe my God schal be with thee, and he schal not leue thee, ne forsake thee, to the tyme that thou perfourme al the werk of the

and^y of alle thingis whiche he thouzte of the large places, and of^z chaumbris biumpas, in to the tresours of the hows of the Lord, and in to the^a tresours of holi thingis, and of the departyngis of preestis
13 and of^b dekenes, in to alle the werkis of the hows of the Lord, and alle vessels of the^c seruyce of the temple of the Lord. Of gold in weizte bi ech vessel of the^c ser-
14 uyce, and of siluer, for dyuersitee of vessels, and of werkis; but also to goldun¹⁵ candilstikis, and to her lanternes, *he 3af* gold, for the mesure of ech candilstike and lanternes^d; also and^e in silueren candilstikis, and in her lanternes, he bitook^f the weizte of siluer, for the dyuersite of mesure^g. Also^h and he 3af gold in to the¹⁶ bord of setting forth, for theⁱ dyuersite of mesure, also and *he 3af* siluer in to othere siluerne boordis^k; also^l to fleisch hookis,¹⁷ and viols^m, and censerisⁿ of pureste gold; and to^o litle goldun lyouns[†], for the maner of mesure, he departide a weizte in to a litil lyoun and a litil lioun; also and^p in to siluerne liouns he departide dyuerse weizte of siluer. Forsothe^q he 3af pureste^r
18 gold to the auter, wherynne^s encense was brent, that a likenesse of the^t cart of cherubyns, holdinge forth wyngis^u, and^v hilynge the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, schulde be maad therof. Dauid^w
19 seide, Alle thingis camen writun bi the hond of the Lord to me, that Y schulde vndirstonde alle the^x werkis of the saumpler^y. And Dauid seide to Salomon, his
20 sone, Do thou manli, and be thou coumfortid, and make^z; drede thou not with outforth^a, nether drede thou with ynne^b; for my Lord God^c schal be with thee, and he schal not leue thee, nether schal^d forsake thee, til thou performe al the werk of the seruyce of the hows of the Lord. Lo! the departyngis^e of prestis and of^f de-21

† where we han litle goldoun lions, in Ebreu it is, goldun clensyng vessels; that is, goldun basyns, in which the blood was borun in to the hooly of hooli thingis, in day of clensyng; also where we han in to siluerne liouns, in Ebreu it is, in to siluerne clensyng vessels, that is, siluerne basyns. Lire here. CGKLPqb.

^a the hooly E. ^b Om. A.

^y and *he 3aaf him ensauple* is. ^z Om. s. ^a Om. I. ^b Om. s. ^c Om. is. ^d of lanternes is. ^e Om. s. ^f bitook to hem s. ^g mesure of tho s. ^h Om. is. ⁱ Om. is. ^k boordis to be maade s. ^l and c. ^m to viols is. ⁿ to censeris is. ^o in to s. ^p Om. s. ^q And s. ^r most fyne s. ^s wherinne or whervpon s. ^t a s. ^u his wingis s. ^v Om. s. ^w And Dauid is. ^x Om. plures. ^y ensampler is. ^z make it is. ^a make this thing s. ^b outward is. ^c withinne forthe s. ^d the Lord my God is. ^e he schal is. Om. x. ^f departing s. ^g Om. s.

21 seruyse of the hous of the Lord. Loo!
the dyuysiouns of prestis and of Leuytis,
in to al the werk of the seruyse of the
hous of the Lord, schul stonden nee; to
thee; and bothe the princis and the puple
ben redy, and han knowen to don alle
thin hestis.

CAP. XXIX.

1 Kyng Daud spak to al the chirche,
God hath chosen Salomon, my sone, 3it
child and tendre; forsothe a grete werk
is, ne to man is greithed^c a dwellynge
2 bot to God. I forsothe with alle my
streynghes haue maad redy the expensis
of the hous of my God; gold to the
golden vessels, and syluer to the sil-
ueren^d, brasse in to the brasen, yryn in
to the yryn^e, trees in to the treenen,
onychyne stones, and as cleer whijt, and
alle precious stone of dyuerse coloures,
and dyuerse marbil, most plenteuously.
3 And vpon thes thingis gold and syluer
I 3eue into the temple of my God, the
whiche I offred in to the hous of my
God of myn owne tresor, out take thes
thingis the whiche I made redy in to
4 the hooly hous, thre thousand talentis of
gold, of the gold of Oofer, and seuen
thousand of talentis of syluer most fyne,
to the wallis of the temple, to ben gildid;
5 and wher euer nede is gold, of^f gold,
and wher euer nede is syluer, of syluer,
the werkis ben maad by the hondis of
craftise men; and 3if eny man wilfully
offreth, fulfille he his hond to day, and
6 offe he that he wille to the Lord. And
so byheeten the princis of the meynes,
and 'noble men^g of the lynagis of Israel,
also the leders of thousandis, and the
maisters of hundrethis, and the princis
7 of the possessiouns of the kyng; and
thei 3euen in to the werkis of the hous
of the Lord, fyue thousand talentis of

kenes, in to al the werk of the seruyce of
the hows of the Lord, schulen stonde ni;
thee; and thei ben redi^g, and bothe the
princes and the puple kunnen do alle thi
comaundementis^h.

CAP. XXIX.

And kyng Daud spak to al the chirche,¹
God hath chose Salomon, my sone, 3it a
child[†] and tendre; forsothe the werk is
greetⁱ, and a dwellyng is not maad redi^k
to man^l but to God. Sotheli^m Y in alle²
my myztis haue maad redi the costis of
the hows of my God; gold to goldun
vessels, siluer inⁿ to siluerne vessels, bras
in^o to brasun vessels, irun in to irun ves-
sels, tre^p in^a to trenun^r vessels, onychyn[†]
stonys, and stonys as of the colour of
wymmens oynement, and ech precious
stoon of dyuerse colouris, and marbil of
dyuerse colouris, most plenteuously. And³
ouer these thingis Y 3yue gold and siluer
in to the temple of my God, whiche^s Y
offride^t of my propir catel in to the hows
of my God, outakun these thingis whiche[§]
Y madeⁿ redi in to the hooli hows, thre⁴
thousynde talentis of gold, of the gold of
Ophir, and seuen thousynde of talentis of
siluer most preuyd, to ouergilde the wallis
of the temple; and werkis be maad bi the⁵
hondis of crafti men, where euere gold is
nedeful, of^v gold, and where euere siluer
is nedeful, of^w siluer; and if ony man
offrith bi his fre wille, fille^x he his hond
to dai^y, and offe he that that he wole to
the Lord. Therfor the princes of meynes,⁶
and the duykis of the lynagis of Israel,
and the tribunes, and the centuriouns,
and the princes of the possessiouns of the
kyng, bihi3ten^z; and thei 3auen in to the⁷
werkis of the hows of the Lord, fyue
thousynde talentis of gold, and ten thou-

† a child; not
of xii. 3eer, but
tendir in com-
parisoun of so
greet a werk.
Lire here. c^g
xqb.

† onychym;
thei haue the
licnesse of
mannus nail. c.

§ whiche he
hadde take of
the preyes of
enemes. Lire
here. gkqs.

^c ordeynd A. ^d silueren vessels A. ^e yrenen EH. ^f and A. ^g the noblemen A.

[§] redi to do her seruice s. ^h hestis I. ⁱ grete, that he is ordeynd to do s. ^k redi therynne I. ^l man
only s. ^m Certis is. ⁿ Om. isx. ^o Om. is. ^p and trees I. ^q Om. s. ^r treen isx. ^s the whiche I.
^t haue offrid is. ^u haue maad is. ^v be the werk maad of is. ^w be it maad of s. ^x fulfille is. ^y dai,
that is, take he now his offring s. ^z bihi3ten to 3iue therto I. bihi3ten to 3eue 3iftis to the temple s.

gold, and tenn thousand schillyngis; of syluer tenn thousand talentis, and of brasse eyztene thousand talentis, also of yren an hundrith thousand of talentis.
⁸ And anentis whom so euer the stonys ben founden, thei zeuen in to the tresour of the hous of the Lord, by the hond of
⁹ Johiel Jersonyte. And the puple gladide, whanne vowis wilfully thei schulden behoten, for with al the herte thei offreden hem to the Lord. Bot and Dauid the
¹⁰ kyng gladide with grete ioye, and blesside to the Lord befor al the multitude, and seith, Blessed ert thou, Lord God of Yrael, oure fadir, fro with oute eend
¹¹ and in to with oute eend; thin is, Lord, grete doynge, and power, and glorie, and victorie, and to thee preisyng; alle thingis forsothe that ben in heuen and in erth ben thine; thin, Lord, kyngdamⁱ, and
¹² thou ert vpon alle princis; thin ritchesses, and thin is glorie; thou lordschipist of^j alle thingis; in thin hond vertue, and myzt, and^k in^l thin hond mykilnesse and empyre of alle thingis.
¹³ Nowe thanne, oure God, we knowlechen to thee, and we preysen thi noble name.
¹⁴ Who I^m, and who my puple, that we mowen to thee alle thes thingis behoten? Thin ben alle thingis, and the whiche of thin hond we han taken, we han zeuen
¹⁵ to thee. Pilgrymes forsothe we ben befor thee, and comlyngis, as alle oure fadirs; oure days as schadowe vpon the
¹⁶ erth, and ther is no tariyng. Lord oure God, al this plente that we han maad redy, that an hous schulde ben bild up to thi holy name, of thin hond is;
¹⁷ and thin ben alle thingis. My God, I wote, that thou prouest hertis, and that symplenes of herte thou louest; wherfore and I, in symplenesse of myn herte, glaad haue offred alle thes thingis; and thi peple, that here is founden, I saw^z

synde schillyngis; ten^a thousynde talentis of siluer, and eiztene thousynde talentis of bras, and an hundrid thousynde of^b talentis of irun. And at whom euere^c stoonys^c were foundun, thei zeuen in to the^d tresour^e of the hows of the Lord, bi the hond of Jehiel Gersonyte. And the^g puple was glad, whanne thei bihizten avowis bi her fre wille, for with al the herte thei offriden tho^f to the Lord. But also kyng Dauid was glad with greet ioye, and blesside^g the Lord bifor al the multi-¹⁰ tude, and seide, Lord God of Israel, oure fadir, thou art blessid fro with outen bi-
 gynnyng in to with outen ende; Lord,¹¹ worthi doynge is thin^h, and power, and glorie, and victorie, and heriyng is to thee; for alle thingis that ben in heuene and in erthe ben thine; Lord, theⁱ rewme is thin, and thou art ouer alle princes; ritchessis ben thin, and glorie is thin;¹² thou art Lord of alle; in thin hond is vertu, and power, and in thin hond is greetnesse, and lordschipe of alle. Now¹³ therfor, oure God, we knowlechen to thee, and we herien^k thi noble name. Who am¹⁴ Y, and who is my puple, that we moun bihete alle these thingis to thee? Alle thingis ben thine, and we han zeue to thee tho thingis, whiche we token^l of thin hond. For^m we ben pilgrimes and come-¹⁵ lyngis bifor thee, as alle oure fadrisⁿ; oure daies ben as schadewe on^o the^p erthe, and 'no dwellyng is^q. Oure Lord God, al¹⁶ this plentee^r which^s we han maad redi, that an hows schulde be byldid to thin hooli name, is of thin hond; and alle thingis ben thin. My God, Y woot, that¹⁷ thou preuest hertis, and louest^t symplenesse^u of herte; wherfor and^v Y^w, in the^x symplenesse of myn herte, haue^y offrid gladli alle these thingis; and Y si^z with greet ioye thi puple, which is foundun here, offre^a ziftis to thee. Lord God of¹⁸

ⁱ is the kyngdom *A.* ^j vpon *A.* ^k is *A.* ^l Om. *H.* ^m am I *A.*

^a and ten *CDPQR.* ^b Om. *isx.* ^c presious stones *s.* ^d Om. *I.* ^e tresori *s.* ^f Om. *I.* ^g he blesside *is.* ^h thin, *that is, thi doynge is worthi and greet s.* ⁱ Om. *plures.* ^k herien, *that is, we preisyn s.* ^l han take *is.* ^m Forsothe *I.* ⁿ fadris *neren is.* ^o upon *is.* ^p Om. *I.* ^q ther is no taryng *I.* ^r plentee of diuers goodis *s.* ^s the which *I.* ^t that thou louest *is.* ^u symplenesse, *that is, lownesse or mekenesse s.* ^v Om. *s.* ^w Om. *is.* ^x Om. *sb.* ^y I haue *is.* ^z haue seen *I.* ^a to offre *is.*

with grete ioye to thee offren ȝiftis.
 18 Lord God of Abraham, and of Ysaac, and
 Yrael^a, oure fadirs, in to with oute eend
 keepe this wille of the herte of hem; and
 euermore in to the^o worschipynge of thee
 19 this mynde abijde styлле. And to Salo-
 mon, my sone, ȝeue a perfijt herte, that
 he keepe thin hestis, and^p witnessyngis,
 and thi cerymonyes; and that he do alle
 thingis, and bijld an hous, whos expenses
 20 I haue maad redy. Daidid forsothe co-
 maundide to al the chirche, Blesse ȝe to
 the Lord oure God. And al the chirche
 blessed to the Lord God of their fadirs,
 and thei boweden hem seluen, and ho-
 noureden God, and thanne aftirwarde the
 21 kyng. And thei slown sacrificis to the
 Lord, and offreden brent sacrifices the
 day folowynge; boolis a thousand, and
 wethers a thousand, and^q lombes a thou-
 sand, with their sacrifices of licours^r, and
 al the rijt, most plenteuously, in to al
 22 Yrael. And thei eeten and dronken be-
 fore the Lord in that day, in greet glad-
 nesse. And thei anoyntide the secounde,
 Salomon, the sone of Daidid; thei anoynt-
 eden forsothe to the Lord in to a prince,
 23 and Sadoch in to a bischop. And Salo-
 mon satt vpon the see of the Lord in to
 kyng, for Daidid, his fadir; and to alle
 men it pleside, and al Irael obeschide
 24 to hym. Bot and alle the princes, and
 myȝty, and alle sonys of kyng Daidid,
 ȝeuen hond, and weren suget to kyng
 25 Salomon. Than the Lord magnyfyed
 Salomon vpon al Irael, and ȝaue to hym
 glorie of the kingdom, what maner no
 kyng of Yrael hadden beforn hym.
 26 Thanne Daidid, the sone of Ysay, regned
 27 vpon al Irael; and the days the whiche
 he regned vpon Yrael weren forty ȝeer;
 in Ebron he regned seuene ȝeer, and in
 28 Jerusalem thre and thirty. He^s is deed

Abraham, and of Ysaac, and of Israel, oure
 fadris, kepe thou with outen ende this
 wille of her hertis; and this mynde dwelle
 euere in to the worschipynge of thee. Also^b 19
 ȝyue thou to Salomon, my sone, a perfijt
 herte, that he kepe thin heestis, and wit-
 nessyngis^c, and thi ceremones; and do
 alle thingis^d, and that he bilde the^e hows,
 whose costis Y haue maad redi. Forsothe^f 20
 Daidid comaundide to al the chirche^g,
 Blesse ȝe oure Lord God^h. And al the
 chircheⁱ blesside the Lord God^k of her
 fadris, and thei bowiden hem silf, and
 worschipiden God, aftirward^l the^m kyng.
 And thei offriden slayn sacrifices to theⁿ 21
 Lord, and thei offriden brent sacrifices in
 the dai suyng; a thousynde boolis, and a
 thousynde rammes, and a thousynde lam-
 bren, with her fletynge sacrifices, and alⁿ
 the custom, most plenteuously, in to^o al
 Israel. And thei eten and drunken bifor 22
 the Lord in that dai, with greet gladnesse.
 And thei anoyntiden the secounde tyme
 Salomon, the sone of Daidid; and thei
 anoyntiden hym in to prince to the Lord,
 and Sadoch in^p to bischop. And Salomon 23
 sat on^q the trone of the Lord in^r to kyng,
 for Daidid, his fadir; and it pleside alle
 men, and al Israel obeiede to hym. But 24
 also alle princes, and myȝti men, and alle^s
 the sones of kyng Daidid, ȝaue^t hond[†],
 and weren suget to 'Salomon the kyng^u.
 Therfor the Lord magnefiede^v Salomon 25
 on^w al Israel, and ȝaue^x to hym glorie of
 the rewme, what maner glorie no kyng of
 Israel hadde bifor hym. Therfor^y Daidid, 26
 the sone of Ysay, regnede on^z al Israel;
 and the daies in whiche he regnede on^z 27
 Israel weren fourti ȝeer; in Ebron he
 regnede seuene ȝeer, and in Jerusalem thre
 and thretti ȝeer. And he diede in good 28
 eelde, and was ful of daies, and richessis^a,
 and glorie^b; and Salomon, his sone, regnede

† *hond*; that
 is, bihisten
 feith, either
 sworn, that
 thei schulden
 be suget feith-
 fully to Salo-
 mon. *Live*
here. cxxv.
Glose. ȝeuing
of hondis here
shewith swer-
ing or stidfast
bihtyng to be
feithful and
soget to the
king. Live. s.

^a of Yrael E. ^o Om. H. ^p in A. ^q Om. A. ^r licour E. ^s And he E.

^b Also, Lord s. ^c thi witnessyngis is. ^d these thingis is. ^e thi b. ^f Sothely is. ^g chirche, that is,
 al the peple gaderid togidre s. ^h the Lord oure God i. ȝoure Lord God sx. ⁱ church, that is, the peple s.
^k Om. s. ^l and aftirward is. ^m thei worshepiden the s. ⁿ with al i. ^o Om. b. ^p thei anoynteden in s.
^q upon is. ^r chosun in is. ^s also is. ^t her hondis is. ^u kyng Salomon is. ^v magnified or made
 greet s. ^w upon is. ^x he ȝaue i. ^y And i. Therfor and s. ^z upon is. ^a of richessis is. ^b of glorie s.

in a good elde, full of days, and rytch-
esses, and glorie; and Salomon, his sone,
29 regnede for hym. Forsothe the rather
dedis of kyng Dauid, and the last, ben
writen in the boke of Samuel, seer, and
in the boke of Nathan, the prophete, and
30 in the volyme of Gad, seere; and of al his
rewme, and streyngthe, and tymes, that
passiden vndur hym, or in^t Yrael, or in
alle rewmes of londis.

*Here eendith the first book of Para-
lipomenon, and now bigynneth the pro-
log of the secounde book^u.*

for hym. Forsothe the formere and the 29
laste dedis^c of Dauid^d ben writun in the
book of Samuel, the prophete, and in the
book of Nathan, prophete^e, and in the
book of Gad, the^f prophete; and of al his 30
rewme, and strengthe^g, and tymes, that^h
passiden vndur hym, ethir in Israel, ethir
in alle rewmesⁱ of londis.

*Here endith the firste booke of Para-
lipomenon, and here bigynneth the se-
counde book of Paralipomenon^k.*

^t Om. B. ^u From A. *Explicit primus liber Paralipomenon E.* No final rubric in BCFH.

^c daies s. ^d kyng Dauid bcw. ^e the prophete iksx. ^f Om. b. ^g strengthis x. ^h whiche is. ⁱ oother
rewmes is. ^k *Here endith the firste book of Paralipomenon, and here bigynneth the secounde. FNQsb. Here
endith the firste book of Paralipominon, and biginnith a prolog. G. Heere endith the firste book of Parali-
pomynon. I. Here endeth the firste book of Paralipomenon, se now the secounde. K. Here endith the firste book
of Paralipomenon, and bigynneth prolog to the ije. o. Here endith Paralipomenon the firste, and here
biginneth the secounde. w. Explicit primus liber Paralipomenon; incipit prologus libri secundi. z. No final
rubric in ELP.*

II. PARALIPOMENON.

Here bigynneth the Prologe in the secounde Paralipomenon^a.

EUSEBIUS, Jerome^b senden gretynge to theirs in Crist Jhesu, Domynyon and Rogacian. What maner wijse thei beter vndirstonden the stories of Grekis, the whiche han seen Athenas; and the thrid boke of Virgilie, the whiche han seiled fro Troye bi Lewchaten, and fro Acroceranya to Cicilie, and thenmys to the doris of Tibre; so hooly Scripture he schal more clerly beholden, that Jude hath seen with eezen, and the myndis^c of olde^d cytees, and placis knowith names, or the same, or chaungid^e. Wherefore and to us it was fors^f with the most tauzte men of Ebruys this traueils to vndirgone, that we gon aboute the prouynce, that alle the chirchis of Crist sownen. Forsothe, my Domynyon and Rogacian, most dere, I knowleche me neuer in Goddis volymes to han zeuen feith to my propre strengthis, ne^h to han had myne opynyoun a mayster, bot also tho thingis of the whiche I demede me to kunnen, me wont to han asked; myche more of tho thingis, vpon the whiche I was a fowlerⁱ. Forsothe whanne of me ze hadden asked sumtyme bi lettris, that to zou I schulde translatyn Paralipomenon in Latyn sermoun, I toke of Tiberyades sumtyme autour of lawe, the^k whiche anentis the Ebrewis was had in wondryngis, and I disputed with hym fro the top, as thei seyn, vnto the laste nayl; and so confermyd, I am hardy to don that ze comaundiden^l. Forsothe frely to zou I speke; so in Greek and in Latyn bokis, this boke of namys is vicious, that not oonly Ebrue namys, but straunge sum and addid cast to gider it be to demyn. Ne that to the seuenti remenours, the whiche ful of the Hooly Goost tho thinges that weren sothe translatiden, bot to the blame of wrijters it is to wijten, while of the vnamendid thei wrijten vnamendide thingis; and oft sithes thre namys, silables with drawen fro the mydil, thei drijuen in to oon name; or azeinward, for^m the brede, thei deuydenⁿ in two or in^o thre namys. Bot and thilk^p nemyngis, not^q men, as many eyemen, bot cytees, and regiouns, and wodis, and prouynces sownen; and aside, vndur the remenyng and the figure of hem, sum stories ben told, of the whiche in the boke of Kyngis^r it is seyde, Loo! whether not thes ben writen in the bokis^s of the wordis of the^t days of kyngis^u of Juda; the whiche forsothe in oure bokis ben not had. This first is to wyten, that anentis the Ebruys Paralipomenon be a boke, and anentis hem be clepid Dabregemyn, that is, the wordis of days; the whiche for mychilnesse anentis us is deuydid. The whiche thing sum men also in the Brute, dialog^v of Citheron, don, that it^w in thre parties thei deuyden, whanne oon of his^x autour it be maad. Ther aftir also that thei taken heede, that oft sithes names sownen not names of men, bot, as I haue seide^y, betokenyngis of thingis.

^a *Incipit prologus in librum secundum. E. The proloug of secounde Paralipomenon. F. Prologus. H. No initial rubric in AC.* ^b and Jerome o. ^c myddis oz. ^d the olde o. ^e chaungynge ABFH. ^f forsothe BH. ^g Om. E pr. m. ^h Om. o. ⁱ defouler o. ^k Om. o. ^l comaunden CO. ^m fro o. ⁿ deuydiden B. ^o Om. o. ^p thoo c. ^q ben not E pr. m. ^r the Kyngis o. ^s bok ACF sec. m. o. ^t Om. c. ^u the kyngis c. ^v dialog ABFH. ^w Om. o. ^x its o. ^y sien o.

At the last, that al lernynge of scripturis in this boke is conteenyd; and the stories other that ben laft in their placis, other litzly touched, here by sum maner schort sentencis of wordis ben opned. And so I, holpen with help of zoure preyers, haue sente the boke to plesen to wele willid men; neuer the later I doute not, it to ben to displesen to enuyous men. Forsothe, as seith Plynye, sum men han leuere alle best thingis seen to dispisen, thanne to lernen. 3if eny man in this remenyng wille eny thing repreuen, aske he the Ebrues, remembre he his conscience, see he the order and the text of the word; and thanne, 3if he may, putte he blame to oure traueil. Than wher euer 3e seen asterichos, that is, sterres, to schynen in this volume, there wijte 3e of Ebrue added, that in Latyne bokis is not had; wher forsothe obelus ouerturned, that is, a 3erde, is sette before, there is betokened what the seuenty remenours addeden, or for grace of feyrnesse, or for autorite of the Hooly Goost; and in Ebrue volumes it is not rad.

Here eendith the prologe in the ij. Paralipomenon, and bigynneth the bok in the ij. Paralipomenon^z.

*Here bigynneth the secounde bok of
Paralipominon^a.*

CAP. I.

1 SALOMON thanne, the sone of Daud, is
counfortid in his rewme, and the Lord
was with hym, and magnyfiede hym in
2 to an hee3. And Salomon comaundyde
to al Yrael, to leders of thousandis, and
maystirs of hundrethis, and to domys-
men, and to^b the duykis of al Yrael, and
3 to princis of meynes; and wente with al
the multitude in to the heizt of Gabaon,
where was the tabernacle of the^c pese
couenaunt of the Lord, that Moyses, the
seruaunt of God, made in wyldirnesse.
4 Daud forsothe hadde lad the arke of
God fro Cariathiarym in to the place
that he hadde made redi to it, and wher
he hadde pi3t to it a tabernacle, that is,
5 in Jerusalem. Also a brasen auter, the
whiche Beseleel, the sone of Vri, sone of
Ur, hadde forgid, there was beforne the
tabernacle of the Lord; the whiche and
6 Salomon sou3t and al the chirche. And

*Heere biginnith the secounde book of
Paralipomynon^a.*

CAP. I.

THERFOR Salomon, the sone of Daud, 1
was counfortid in his rewme, and the
Lord was with hym, and magniefiede
hym an hi3. And Salomon comaundide 2
to al Israel, to tribunes, and centuriouns,
and to duykis, and domesmen^b of al Israel,
and to the princes of meynes; and he^c 3
3ede with al the multitude in to the hi3
place of Gabaon, where the tabernacle of
boond of pees of the Lord was, which^d
tabernacle^e Moyses, the seruaunt of the
Lord, made in wildirnesse. Forsothe^f 4
Daud hadde brou3t the arke of God fro
Cariathiarym in to the place which he
hadde^g maad redy^h to it, and where he
hadde set a tabernacle to it, that is, in toⁱ
Jerusalem. And the brasun auter, which^j 5
Beseleel, the sone of Vri, sone^k of Vr,
hadde maad, was there bifor the taber-
nacle of the Lord; whiche^l also Salomon
and al the chirche^m sou3te. And Salomon 6

^z Here eendith the proloog, and now bigynneth the book A. No final rubric in CEFH3. ^a From F. No initial rubric in ABCEH. ^b in to ABFH. ^c Om. BFH.

^a From CGI. The secounde book of Parolypomynon. L. The secounde of Paralipominon. P. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b to domis men s. ^c Salomon INS. ^d the which I. ^e Om. I. ^f And INS. ^g Om. X. ^h Om. A. ⁱ Om. CEILNS. ^k the sone INS. ^l the whiche brasen auter IN. whiche brasyn auter s. ^m chirche of Israel INS.

Salomon steizede up to the brasen auter, before the tabernacle of the pese couenaunt of the Lord, and offride in it a 7 thousand hoostis. Lo! forsothe in that nyzt God apeerid to hym, seyinge, Ask that thou wylt, that I zeue to thee. And Salomon seide to God, Thou didist with Dauith, my fadir, grete mercy, and settist me kyng for hym. Nowe thanne, Lord God, thi word be fulfild, that thou bihiztist to Daud, my fadir; thou forsothe hast made me kyng vpon thi grete puple, the whiche is as vnnoumbreable as the poudre of the erth. Zeue to me wysdam and vndirstondynge, that I go in and go out beforn thi puple; who forsothe may this thi puple, that is so greet, worthily deemyn? God forsothe seide to Salomon, For this more pleside to thin herte, and askidist not rychesses, and substaunce, and glorie, ne the lijues of hem that hatiden thee, ne many days of lijf; but forsothe thou askidist wisdam and kunnyng, that thou myztist deme puple^d, vpon the whiche I haue sett thee kyng, wisdom and kunnyng ben zeuen to thee; ritchesses forsothe, and substaunces, and glorie I schal zeuen to thee, so that no man in kyngis, ne before thee ne aftir thee, were lijc thee. Than Salomon came fro the heiȝt of^e Gabaon in to Jerusalem, beforn the tabernacle of the pese couenaunt, and regned vpon Yrael. And he gadirde to hym charis and hors men, and ther ben maad to hym a thousand and foure hundrith chaaris, and twelue thousand of horse men; and he maad hem to ben in the citees of plowes of foure hors, and with the kyng in Jerusalem. And the kyng ȝaue in to Jerusalem syluer and gold as stonys, and cedres as long mulberies^f, that

stiede^r to the brasun autir, bifer the tabernacle of boond^s of pees of the Lord, and offride^t in it a thousynde sacrifices. Lo^w! 7 forsothe in that nyzt^x God apperide to hym^y, and seide^z, Axe that^a that thou wolt, that Y ȝyue^b to thee. And Salomon^s seide to God, Thou hast do greet mersi with Daud, my fadir, and hast ordeyned me kyng for hym. Now therfor, Lord⁹ God, thi word be fillid^c, which thou bihiztist to Daud, my fadir; for thou hast maad me kyng on^d thi greet puple, whiche^e is so vnnoumbrable as the dust of erthe. Ȝiue thou to me wisdom and vndurstond- 10 yng, that Y go in and go out bifer thi puple; for who may deme worthili this thi puple, which is so greet? Sotheli^f God 11 seide to Salomon, For^g this thing pleside more thin herte, and thou axidist not richessis, and catel, and glorie, nether the lyues of them that hatiden^h thee, but nether ful many daies of lijfⁱ; but thou axidist^k wisdom and kunnyng, that thou maist deme my puple, on^l which Y ordeynede^m thee kyng, wisdom and kun- 12 nyng benⁿ ȝouun to thee; forsothe^o Y schal ȝyue to thee richessis, and catel, and glorie, so that noon among kyngis, nether bifer thee nethir^p aftir thee, be lijc thee. Therfor^q Salomon cam fro the hiȝ place 13 of Gabaon in to Jerusalem, bifer the tabernacle of boond^r of pees, and he^s regned on^t Israel. And he^u gaderide^v to hym 14 chaaris and knyztis, and a thousynde and foure hundrid charis weren maad to hym, and twelue thousynde of^w knyztis; and he made hem to be in the^x citees of cartis, and with the kyng in Jerusalem. And 15 the kyng ȝaf in Jerusalem gold and siluer as stoonys^y, and cedris^z as sicomoriss, that comen forth in feeldi places in greet multitude. Forsothe^a horsis weren brouȝt to 16

^d my puple c. ^e fro c. ^f mulberie trees c *pr. m.*

^r stiede up *INS.* ^s the boond *INS.* ^t he offrede *INS.* ^w And lo! *INS.* ^x Om. *INS.* ^y hym in that nyzt *IN.* hym that nyzt *s.* ^a that thing *INS.* ^b ȝyue it *INS.* ^c fulfillid *INS.* ^d upon *IS.* ^e the which *1.* ^f And *INS.* ^g For thi that *IS.* For that *N.* ^h haten *s.* ⁱ thi lijf *INS.* ^k hast axid *INS.* ^l upon *IS.* ^m haue ordeyned *INS.* ⁿ therefore ben *IS.* ^o and ouer this *INS.* ^p ne *INS.* ^q Thanne *1.* ^r the boond *IN.* ^s Om. *c.* ^t upon *IS.* ^u Salomon *INS.* ^v gaderide togidere *INS.* ^w Om. *s.* ^x Om. *c.* ^y stonys in plentith *s.* ^z he ȝaue cedre trees *s.* ^a And *INS.*

growen in wijld feeldis in myche multi-
 16 tude. Forsothe ther weren brouzt to
 hym hors fro Egipt, and fro Ohoa, of the
 marchaundis of the kyng, that wenten
 17 and bozten^f bi^g prijs, a plow³ of hors for
 sixe hundrith platis of syluer, and an
 hors for an hundrith and fyfty. Lijc
 maner of alle the rewmes of Cetheys,
 and of the kyngis of Cirie, the byng
 was solemply don.

CAP. II.

1 Forsothe Salomon demed to bilden up
 an hous. to the name of the Lord, and a
 2 paleys to hym silf. And he noumbrede
 seuenti thousand of men berynge in
 schulderis, and eizti^h thousand that schul-
 den hewen stones in hillis; and the pro-
 uostes of hem thre thousand and sixe
 3 hundrith. Also he sente to Yram, kyng
 of Tiry, seyinge, As thou hast don with
 my fadir Dauid, and hast sente to hym
 cedre trees, that he bilde to hym an hous,
 4 in the whiche and he dwellide; so do
 with me, that I bilde an hous to the
 name of the Lord my God, and that I
 sacre it, to brennen encense beforn hym,
 and to swote thingis to ben out smokid,
 and to the euermore propocicioun of
 looues, and to the brent sacrifices erly
 and at euen, also to the sabotis, and to
 the newe monesⁱ, and solemptytes of the
 Lord oure God in to euermore, that ben
 5 comaundid to Yrael. The hous forsothe,
 that I coueite to bilden up, is greet; for-
 sothe the Lord oure God is grete vpon
 6 alle goddis. Who than schal mowen ben
 myzty, that he bilde up to hym an worthi
 hous? 3if forsothe heuen and heuens of
 heuens mown not taken hym, how myche
 am I, that I may to hym bilden up an

hym fro Egipt, and fro Choa, bi the mar-
 chauntis of the kyng, whiche^b 3eden, and
 bouzten^c bi^d prijs, 'a foure^e 'horsid carte^f 17
 for sixe hundrid platis of siluer, and an^g
 hors for an hundrid and fifti^h. In lijk ma-
 ner biyng was maad of alle the rewmes of
 citees, and of the kingis of Sirie.

CAP. II.

Forsothe Salomon demydeⁱ to bilde an
 1 hows to the name of the Lord, and a
 paleis to hym silf. And he noumbrede²
 seuenti thousynde of men berynge^k in
 schuldris^l, and fourescore thousynde^m that
 schulden kitteⁿ stoonys in hillis; and the
 souereyns of hem thre^o thousynde and
 sixe hundrid. And he^p sente to Iram,³
 kyng^q of Tire, and seide, As thou didist
 with^r my fadir Dauid, and sentist to^s hym
 trees of cedre, that he schulde bilde to hym
 an hows, in which also he dwellide; so⁴
 do thou with^t me, that Y bilde an hows
 to the name of 'my Lord God^u, and that
 Y halewe it, to brenne^v encense^w bifor hym,
 and to make^x odour of swete smellynge^y
 spiceris, and to^z euerlastyng settynge forth
 of looues, and to^a brent sacrifices^b in the
 morewtid and euentid, and in sabatis, and
 neomenyes^c, and solemptytees^d of 'oure
 Lord God^e in to with outen ende, that^f
 ben comaundid to Israel. For^g the hows⁵
 which^h Y coueyteⁱ to bilde is greet; for^k
 'oure Lord God^l is greet ouer alle goddis.
 Who therfor may haue myzt to bilde a⁶
 worthi hows to hym? For if heuene and
 the^m heuenes of heuenes moun not takeⁿ
 hym^o, hou greet am Y, that Y may bilde
 'an hows^p to hym, but to this thing^q

^f brouzten BH. ^g for c. ^h eyzt B. ⁱ monethes B.

^b the whiche I. ^c brouzten EL. ^d aftir bi INS. ^e aftir CDEFGLPQRUBÇ. a charre o. and foure s. ^f of
 horsis o. ^g thei bouzten an NS. ^h fifti platis INS. ⁱ demede or purposide NS. ^k berynge stones INS.
^l her schuldris INS. ^m thousynde men INS. ⁿ kitte or hewe IS. hewe N. ^o weren thre INS. ^p Salomon INS.
^q the kyng IN. ^r to IN. goodlich to s. ^s Om. s. ^t to x. ^u the Lord my God s. ^v brenne yne s.
^w incense therynne IN. ^x make there I. make therynne s. ^y welle smelling s. ^z to serue to s. ^a to
 make therynne IS. Om. N. ^b sacrifice IN. ^c in feestis in the bigynnyng of monthis EILNS. that is, feestis
 in the bigynnyngis of monethis GKOQB. ^d in solemptytees s. ^e the Lord oure God INS. ^f the whiche
 [whiche NS] obseruauncis and halewyngis INS. ^g Certis INS. ^h that IS. ⁱ coueytide A. ^k forsothe INS.
^l the Lord oure God NS. ^m Om. INS. ⁿ take or holde IN. ^o him, or holde the Lord our God s.
^p a couenable houce s. ^q thing or seruise s.

hous, bot to thes thingis al oonly, that
 7 encense be brent befor hym? Sende
 thann to me an tauzt man, that kann
 wirchen in gold, and siluer, brasse, and
 yren, purpur, cocco, and iacynte; and
 that kanne grauen in craft of grauyng
 with these craftise men, the whiche^k I
 haue with me in Jewrie and Jerusalem^l,
 the whiche Dauid, my fadir, made redy
 8 before. Bot and cedre trees senden to
 me, and tyne trees, and pyne trees of
 Lyban; I knowe forsothe, that thi ser-
 uauntis kunnen hewen trees of the wode;
 and my seruauntis schuln ben with thi
 9 seruauntis, that ther ben made redy to
 me many trees; the hous forsothe that
 I coueite to bilden up is ful myche grete,
 10 and ful glorious. Forthermore to werk
 men, that ben to hewen trees, to thi ser-
 uauntis, I schal zeuen in to metis choris
 of whete twenty thousand, and choris of
 barly as fele, and of oyle twenty thou-
 11 sand mesures, as of twelue galouns. For-
 sothe Iram, kyng of Tyry, seide bi the
 lettres that he sente to Salomon, For the
 Lord hath louede his puple, therefore thee
 12 he maad regnen vpon it. And he addid,
 seyinge, Blessid the Lord God of Yrael,
 that made heuen and erth, that zaue to
 kyng Dauid a wijs sone, and tauzt, and
 witty, and sleez, that he bilde up an hous
 to the Lord, and a paleis to hym silf.
 13 Therefore I haue sente to thee a sleejz
 man and most kunnyng, Yram, my fadir,
 14 sone of a womman of the lynage of Dan,
 whos fadir was Tyrus; the whiche kouthe
 wirchen in gold, and in siluer, brasse,
 and yren, and marbil, and trees, in pur-
 pur also, and iacynt, and bijse, and
 cocko; and that kanne grauen al grau-
 ynge, and fynde sleezly what euer thing

oonli, that encense be brent^r bifor hym^s?
 Therfor sende^t thou to me a lernd man,⁷
 that can worche in gold, and siluer^u, bras^v,
 and yrun, purpur^w, rede^x silke, and ia-
 cynct^y; and that can graue in grauyng
 with these crafti men, which Y haue with
 me in Judee and Jerusalem^z, whiche^a Da-
 uid, my fadir, made^b redi. But also sende^s
 thou to me cedre trees, and pyne trees, and
 thyne trees of the Liban^c; for Y woot, that
 thi seruauntis kunnen kitte^d trees of the^e
 Liban; and my seruauntis schulen be with
 thi seruauntis, that^f ful many trees be^g
 maad redi to me; for^h the hows whichⁱ
 Y coueyte to bilde is ful greet and noble.
 Ferthermore to thi seruauntis, werk men¹⁰
 that schulen kitte trees, Y schal zeue in to^k
 meetis twenti thousynde chorus[†] of whete,
 and so many chorus of barli[‡], and twenti
 thousynde mesuris of oile, that ben clepid
 sata^l. Forsothe^m Iram, king of Tire, seide¹¹
 bi lettris whiche he sente to Salomon,
 Forⁿ the Lord louyde his puple, therfor
 he made^o thee to regne on^p it. And he^q
 12 addide^r, seiynge, Blessid be the Lord God
 of Israel, that^s made heuene and erthe,
 which zaf^t to 'Dauid the kyng^u a wijs
 sone, and lernd, and witti, and prudent,
 that he schulde bilde an hous to the Lord,
 and a paleis to hym silf. Therfor^v Y sente^w
 13 to thee a prudent man and moost kun-
 nyng, Iram, my fadir, the sone of a wom-
 14 man of the lynage of Dan, whos fadir was
 a man of Tire; whiche^x Iram can worche
 in gold, and siluer, bras^y, and irun^z, and
 marble^a, and trees^b, also in purpur, and
 iacynt, and bijis, and rede^c silke; and
 which^d Iram can graue al^e grauyng, and
 fynde^f prudentli, what euer thing is nede-
 ful in werk with thi crafti men, and with
 the crafti men of my lord Dauid, thi fadir.

† chorus con-
 teyneth xxx.
 buyschels;
 bathus con-
 teyneth iii.
 buyschelis,
 that is, as
 myche as
 xxiii. galouns:
 satum con-
 teyneth a
 buyschel and
 half. CGKLOP
 sb.
 ‡ after barly it
 is set in Ebreu
 xx. thousynde
 mesuris of
 wyn, that is
 [ben ok] clepid
 bathus. Lire
 here. CGKQ.

^k that c *pr. m.* ^l in Jerusalem c.

^r brent there i. brent *therynne* s. ^s hym, Y *purpose to make an house* s. ^t Hiram, sende is. ^u in
 siluer in. ^v in bras in. and in brasse s. ^w in purpur in. ^x and in rede i. in rede ns. and rede v.
^y in iacynt in. ^z in Jerusalem in. ^a the whiche men i. which crafti werkmen s. ^b bifore made in. s.
^c hill of Liban i. *mounteyn of Liban* ns. ^d kitte or hewe s. ^e Om. ns. ^f and ns. ^g Om. s. ^h certis ns.
ⁱ that ns. ^k her n. ^l sata, that is, *xij. galouns* n. ^m And in. ⁿ For that n. Forthi that s. ^o hath
 maad ns. ^p upon is. ^q Yram in. ^r addide to in. ^s which *plures*. ^t hath zeue in. ^u kyng Dauid in.
^v Therfor *Salomon* is *pr. m.* ^w haue sent in. ^x the whiche i. ^y in bras in. ^z in irun in. ^a in
 marble in. ^b in trees in. ^c in rede in. ^d the which i. ^e in al s. ^f can fynde s.

is nedeful in werk with thi craftise men,
and with the craftise men of my lord
15 Daid, thi fadir. Thanne the whete, and
the barly, and the oyle, and the wijne,
'the whiche^m, my lord, thou hast behoten,
16 sende to thi seruauentis. We forsothe
hewen the trees from the wode, as fele
as thou schalt han need; and we schulen
applyen hem in names bi the se in to
Joppe; thin forsothe schal ben to leeden
17 hem ouer in to Jerusalem. Than Salomon
noumbride alle the men comlyngis,
that weren in the lond of Yrael, aftir the
noumbrynge that Daid, his fadir, noum-
bred; and ther ben founden an hun-
drith and fyfty thousand and thre thou-
18 sand and sixe hundrith. And he maad
of hem seuenti thousand, that schulde
beren birthens with schuldiris, and eizty
thousand, that stoonys in hillis schulden
hewen; thre forsothe thousand and sex
hundrith prouostis of the werkis of the
pupleⁿ.

CAP. III.

1 And Salomon beganne to biden up
an hous of the Lord in Jerusalem, in the
hill of Moria, the whiche was schewed to
Daid, his fader, in the place that Daid
hadde maad redy in the corne flor^o of
2 Ornam Jebusei. He beganne forsothe
to biden up the secounde moneth, in the
3 ferth 3eer of his regne. And thes ben
the foundementis, 'the whiche^p Salomon
leide, that he bilde up the hous of God;
of lengthe cubitis in the first mesure
4 sixty, of brede cubitis twenty. The 3ate
hous forsothe before the frount, the
whiche was straujt out in to leyngthe
aftir mesure of brede of the hous, of cu-
bitis twenty, bot the hei3te was of an
hundrith and twenty cubitis; and he
gildide it with in forth with most cleen

Therfor, my lord, sende thou to thi ser- 15
uauntis the whete, and barli, and oyle, and
wyn, whiche^s thou bihi3tist^b. Sotheliⁱ we 16
schulen kitte trees of the Liban, how
many euere thou hast nedeful^k; and we
schulen brynge tho^l in schippis bi the see
in to Joppe; forsothe^m it schal be thinⁿ
to lede tho ouer in to Jerusalem. Ther- 17
for^o Salomon noumbride alle men con-
uertid fro hethenesse, that weren in the
lond of Israel, aftir the noumbryng which^p
Daid, his fadir, noumbride^q; and an hun-
drid thousynde and thre and fifti thou-
synde and sixe hundrid weren foundun^r.
And he^s made^t of hem seuenti thousynde, 18
that schulden bere birthuns in^u schuldris^v,
and 'foure score^w thousynde, that schulden
kitte^x stonys in hillis; sotheli^y *he made*
thre thousynde and sixe hundrid soue-
reyns of werkis of the puple.

CAP. III.

And Salomon bigan to bilde the hows 1
of the Lord in Jerusalem, in the hil of
Moria[†], that^a was schewid to Daid, his
fadir, in the place which^b Daid hadde
maad redi in the corn floor of Ornam Je-
busei^c. Forsothe^d he^e bigan to bilde in 2
the secounde monethe[‡], in the fourthe 3eer
of his rewme. And these weren the foun- 3
dementis, whiche Salomon settide, that he
schulde bilde the hous of God; sixti^f cu-
bitis of lengthe in the firste mesure[§],
twenti^h cubitis of brede. Forsotheⁱ he 4
bildide a porche bifor the frount, that was
stretchid forth along bisidis the^k mesure
of the brede of the hows, of twenti cu-
bitis, sotheli^l the hi3nesse was of an hun-
drid and twenti cubitis; and he ouer-
gilde^m it with inne with clenest gold.

† Moria; that
is, of sixt. Lire
here. CGIKLN
OPQsb.

‡ moneth; in
Ebreu it is, in
the ii. day of
the moneth.
Lire here. CGK
oqb.

§ mesure; that
is, in the mesure
3ouun of Da-
uith to hym.
CKLOPqb.

^m that c pr. m. ⁿ puplis ABFH. ^o feeld ABFH. ^p that c.

^g that i. ^h hast bihi3t INS. ⁱ And INS. ^k need of i. ^l tho trees INS. ^m and INS. ⁿ thin doynng INS.
^o Thanne i. ^p that is. of N. ^q had noumbrid INS. ^r founden of hem is. ^s Salomon INS. ^t made or
ordeyned is. ^u on i. ^v her schuldris INS. ^w eizty BCELW. ^x hewe INS. ^y and INS. ^a the whiche hill i.
which N. which hill s. ^b that INS. ^c Jebusei, where he bildide an auter to the Lord is. ^d And INS.
^e Salomon INS. ^f six N. ^g mesure 3ouen to him of his fader Dauith s. ^h and twenti INS. ⁱ And INS.
^k or at the is. ^l and INS. ^m ouergildide s.

5 gold. Also the more hous he couerede
with firre tablis, and he fitchide platis of
bri3t gold thoru3 out; and he graued in
it hondis, and as cheynes catchynge hem
6 silf to gydre. And he couerde the paw-
ment of the temple with most preciouſe
7 marble, in myche feyrnesse. Forsothe the
gold was most fyne, of whos platis he
couerde the hous, and his bemys, and
postis, and wallis, and dores; and he
8 graued cherubyn in the wallis. Also he
maad an hous to the holies of halowes,
in leyngthe aftir the brede of the hous,
of cubitis twenty, and the breed lijc
maner of cubitis twenty; and with golden
platis couerde it, as with sixe hundrith
9 talentis. Bot and golden naylis he maad,
so that eche naylis peyseden fyfty ounces;
also the soupyng place he couerde with
10 gold. And he maad in the hous of holies
of halowis two cherubyn in ymage werke,
11 and couerde hem with gold. The weengis
of cherubyn in twenty cubitis weren
strau3t out, so that oo wenge hadde cu-
bitis fyue, and schulde touchen the wall
of the hous; and the tother wenge hau-
ynge fyue cubitis touche the wenge of
12 the tother cherub. Lijc maner of the
tother cherub the wenge hadde fyue cu-
bitis, and touchid the wall, and his othere
weeng of fyue cubitis touched the weeng
13 of the tother cherub. Thanne the weengis
of either cherub weren sprad and strau3t
out bi cubitis twenty; thei forsothe
stoden ri3t up the feet, and the faces of
hem weren turned to the vttermore hous.
14 And he maad a veyl of jacinct, and
purpur, and cocko^r, and bijs; and thei
15 weueden to it cherubyn. Before the 3atis
also of the temple two pylers, the whiche^s
thritty and fyue cubitis hadden of hei3t;
forsothe the heuedis of hem of fyue cu-
16 bitis. Also and as litil cheynes in Goddis

Also he hilide the gretter hows with⁵
tablis of beech, and he fastnede platis of
gold of besteⁿ colour al aboute^o; and he
grauyde thereynne palmtrees, and as smale
chaynes biclipynge hem silf togidere. And⁶
he arayed the pawment of the temple
with most preciouſe marble, in^p myche
fairenesse. Forsothe^q the gold was moost⁷
preued, of whose platis he hilide the hows,
and the beemys therof, and the postis, and
the wallis, and the doris; and he grauyde
cherubyns^r in the wallis. Also he made^s⁸
an hows to the holi of holi thingis, in
lengthe bi the breede of the hows, of twenti
cubitis, and the breed also^t of twenti cu-
bitis; and he hilide it with goldun platis,
as with sixe hundrid talentis^u. But^v also⁹
he made goldun nailis, so that ech nail
peiside fifti siclis; and he hilide the solers
with gold. Also he made in the hows of¹⁰
the hooli of hooli thingis twei cherubyns
bi the werk of an ymage makere, and
hilide^w hem with gold. The wyngis of¹¹
cherubyns weren holdun forth bi twenti
cubitis, so that o wyng hadde fyue cu-
bitis, and touchide^x the wal of the hows;
and the tother wyng hadde fyue cubitis,
and touchide^y the wyng of the tother^z
cherub. In lijk maner the wynges^a of the¹²
tother^b cherub hadde fyue cubitis, and
touchide^c the wal, and the tother^d wyng
therof of^e fyue cubitis touchide the wyng
of the tothir^f cherub. Therfor the wyngis¹³
of euer eithir cherub weren spred abroad,
and weren^g holdun forth bi twenti cubitis;
sotheli^h thilke cherubyns stoden onⁱ the^k
feet reisid^l, and her faces weren turned to
the outermere hows^m. Also he made a¹⁴
veil of iacynct and purpurⁿ, of^o reed seelk
and bijs^p; and weuyde^q cherubyns^r ther-
ynne. Also bifor the 3ates^s of the temple¹⁵
he made twei pilers, that^t hadden fyue
and thretti^u cubitis of hei3the; forsothe^v

^r koc c. ^s that c.

^a the beste I. ^o aboute it s. ^p and s. ^q And INS. ^r cherubyns, that is, aungels s. ^s made ther s.
^t Om. I. ^u talentis in valu s. ^v And INS. ^w he hilide IN. ^x it touchide INS. ^y it touchide INS.
^z oother IS. ^a oo wyng I. to wyng NS. ^b oother IS. ^c it touchide INS. ^d oother I. ^e that was of NS.
^f oother IS. ^g thei weren INS. ^h and INS. ⁱ upon IS. ^k Om. INS. ^l reisid up IN. reisid vp or enhancid
fro the thing thei stoden vpon s. ^m housis N. ⁿ of purpur INS. ^o and of INS. ^p of bijs INS. ^q he
weuyde INS. ^r aungels NS. ^s 3atis INS. ^t the whiche I. whiche NS. ^u twenti X. ^v and INS.

answerynge place, and he putte hem vpon the heuedes of the pilers; also an hundrith powngarnettis, the whiche he 17 putte among to the litil cheynes. And thilk^t pilers he putte in the vestiarye of the temple, oon fro the rizt, an other fro the left; it that was fro the rizt he clepide Jachym, and that to the lift he clepid Booz.

CAP. IV.

1 And he maad a brasen auter of twenty cubitis of lengthe, and of twenty cubitis of breed, and of tenn cubitis of hei3te; 2 also a 3oten se of tenn cubitis fro brynke vnto brynke, round bi enuyroun; fyue cubitis he hadde of hei3te; and a litil coord of thritty cubitis enuyrounde the compas 3 of it. And licnesse of oxen was vndur it, and in the ten cubitis maner grauyngis with oute forth as with two vers wente aboute the brynke of the se; the oxen 4 forsothe weren 3oten. And that se was put upon the twelue oxen^u, of the whiche thre biheelden to the north, and other thre to the west, bot the^v thre other the^w south, and the thre that weren laft the^w este, hauynge the se put aboue; the hyndirmore forsothe of the oxen 5 weren with in forth vndur the se. Bot the thicnesse of it hadde the mesure of a spanne, and the lippe of it was as the lippe of a chalice, or as of a lillie a3ein crokid, and it toke of mesure thre thou- 6 sand potels. Also he maad tenn watir vessels, and he putte fyue fro the rizt, and fyue fro the lift, that they schulden waschen in hem alle thingis that in

the heedis of tho^w weren of fyue cubitis^x. Also *he made* and^y as^z litte chaynes in 16 Goddis answeryng place[†], and puttide^a tho^b on^c the heedis of the pilers; also *he made* an hundrid pumgarnadis, whiche^d he settide bitwixe the litte chaynes. And he 17 settide tho pilers in the porche of the temple, oon at the riztside, and the tother^e at the leftside; he clepide that^f that was at the riztside Jachym^g, and that that was at the leftside he^h clepide Boozⁱ.

† answering place; that is, in the porche of Salomon, as doctouris seien here. Lire here. c.

CAP. IV.

Also^k he^l made a brasun auter of twenti 1 cubitis of lengthe, and of twenti cubitis of breede, and of ten cubitis of hei3the; *he* 2 *made* also a 3otun see^m[†] of ten cubitis fro brynke tilⁿ to brynke, round bi cumpas; it hadde fyue cubitis of hei3the; and a coorde of thritti cubitis cumpasside the cumpas therof. And the licnesse^o of oxis^p 3 was vndur it, and bi ten cubitis summe grauyngis with outforth cumpassiden the brynke of the see as with tweyne ordris; sotheli^q the oxis^r weren 3otun. And thilke 4 see was set on^s twelue oxis^t, of whiche^u oxis^t thre bihelden to the north, and othere thre to the west, sotheli^v thre othere *bihelden*^w the^x south, and thre^y that weren residue^y *bihelden*^z the^a eest, and hadden^b the see set aboue^c; but the hyndrere^d partis of the oxis^e weren with ynne^f vndur the see. Sotheli^g the thicknesse^h therof^h hadde the mesure of aⁱ pawm of the^j hond, and the brynke therof was^k as the brynke of a cuppe, ethir^l of a^m lillie crokid a3en, and itⁿ took^o thre thousynde metretis^p of mesure. Also he^q made ten 6 holowe vessels, and settide^r fyue at the riztside, and fyue at the leftside^s, that thei^t

† see; that is, a greet wasching vessel for prestis. c.

^t thoo c. ^u of oxen B. ^v to B. ^w to the A.

^w tho pilers is. ^x cubitis in hei3the ns. ^y Om. is. ^z as it were i. as and s. ^a he puttide ins. ^b tho chaynes is. hem n. ^c upon is. ^d the whiche i. ^e oother i. ^f that piler ins. ^g that is, a biforn ordeynynge i marg. Jachym, that is, a biforn ordeyner or before ordeynynge s text. ^h Salomon ins. ⁱ Booz, that is, in whom is strengthe i. Booz, that is, in whom is strength of vertu s. ^k And ins. ^l Salomon ins. ^m see, that is, a weischinge vessel ins. ⁿ Om. i. ^o licnesse x. ^p oxen ins. ^q and ins. ^r oxen ins. ^s upon is. ^t oxen ins. ^u the whiche i. ^v and ins. ^w Om. in. ^x to the ins. ^y the remenaunt ins. ^z Om. i. ^a to the i. ^b these hadden ins. ^c aboue hem ins. ^d hyndere csx. ^e oxen ins. ^f ynne forth ins. ^g And ins. ^h of the see ins. ⁱ the ins. ^j an ins. ^k Om. A. ^l ethir as is. ^m Om. c. ⁿ the see ins. ^o heeld n. tooke or heeld s. ^p that is, mesuris of wijn k marg. ^q Salomon ins. ^r he sette ins. ^s leftside of the see is. ^t the dekens ins.

1 brent sacrifices thei weren to offren; bot
in the se the prestis weren waschen.
7 Forsothe he maad tenn golden chaun-
delers afir the fourme 'the whiche^x he
hadde comaundide to be maad, and he
put hem in the temple, fyue fro the riȝt
8 and fyue fro the left; also and tenn
boordes, and putte hem in the temple,
fyue fro the riȝt and fyue fro the left;
9 and golden violis an hundrith. And he
made the porche of prestis, and a greet
hous, and the dores in the hous, the
10 whiche he couerde with brasse. But the
se he putte in the riȝt sijde aȝeinus the
11 este at the south. Also Yram made
caudrowns, and fleschhokis, and violis,
and he fulfilde al the werk of the kyng
12 in the hous of God, that is, two pilers,
and heued coueryngis, and heuedes, and
as maner nettis, the whiche the heuedis
13 schulden coueryn vpon the heued couer-
yngis; also powngarnetis fourty, and two
callis, so that two ordris of poun-
garnetis to alle the callis schulden ben
ioyned, the whiche schulden coueren the
heued coueryngis, and the heuedis of the
pilers.
14 Also feet he maad, and water vessels, the
15 whiche he putte vpon the feet; oon se,
16 and oxen twelue vnder the se, and caw-
drouns, and fleschhookis, and violis. Yram,
his fadir, made alle the vesselis to Salo-
mon, in the hous of the Lord, of most
17 clene brasse. In the regioun of Jordan
the kyng ȝetide hem, in the cley^y lond
18 bitween Socoth and Saradatha. Forsothe
ther was a multitude of vessels vnnoum-
breable, so that the weȝte of brasse was
19 vnknewen. And Salomon maad alle the
vessels of the hous of God, the golden
auter, and boordis, and vpon hem the
20 looues of proposicioun; and candilstikis
with their lanternes, that thei ȝeuen liȝt

schulden waische in tho alle thingis, whiche
thei schulden offre in to brent sacrifice;
sotheli^u the preestis weren waischun in
the see^v. Sotheli^w he made ten goldun⁷
candilstikis bi the licknesse which^x he^y
hadde comaundid to^z be maad, and he set-
tide tho in the temple, fyue at the riȝtside
and fyue at the leftsid. And *he made*⁸
also ten boordis^a, and settide^b tho in the
temple, fyue at the riȝtside and fyue at
the leftside. Also *he made* an hundrid⁹
goldun violis. 'Also he made^c a large
place of preestis^d, and a greet hows, and
doris in the greet hows, which he hilide
with bras. Forsothe^e he settide the see in 10
the riȝtsyde^f aȝens the eest at the south^g.
Also Iram made cawdruns, and fleischokis, 11
and violis[†], and he fillide^h al the werk of
the kyng in the hows of God, that is, tweiⁱ 12
pilers, and pomels^k, and heedis, and^l as
summe nettis, that hiliden the heedis aboute
the pomels; also *he made* fourti pum- 13
garnadis, and twei werkis lijk nettis, so
that two^m ordris of pumgarnadis weren
ioyned to ech werk like nettis, whichⁿ
hiliden the pomels, and heedis^o of the
pilers. He made also foundementis, and 14
holow vessels, whiche^p he settide^q on^r the^s
foundementis; *he made* o^t see, and twelue 15
oxis^u vnder the see, and caudruns, and 16
fleischhookis, and violis. Iram, the fadir[‡]
of Salomon, made to hym alle vesselis^v in
the hows of the Lord of clenest bras.
The kyng ȝetide^w tho^x in the cuntrey of 17
Jordan, in clei^y lond bitwixe^z Socoth and
Saredata. Forsothe^a the multitude of ves- 18
sels was vnnoumbrable, so that the weȝte
of bras was not knowun. And Salomon 19
made alle the vessels of Goddis hows^b, the
goldun auter, and bordis^c, and loouys^d of
settyng forth on^e tho; and candilstikis of 20
purest gold, with her lanternes, that tho

† violis; in
Ebreu it is,
bacyns. c.

‡ fadir; that
is, for resoun
of age, ether
of excellence
of craft. Live
here. c.

^x that c pr. m. ^y clei y E.

^u And ins. ^v see, or thei entreden in to the seintuarie is. ^w And ins. ^x that i. ^y David ins. ^z Om. n.
^a tablis ns. ^b sette el. he settide nsx. ^c and i. ^d preestis, or for preestis s. ^e And ns. ^f riȝt syde
of the porche ins. ^g south coost is. ^h fulfillide in. ⁱ he made twei ns. ^k her pomels is. ^l and he
made s. ^m tho two in. the two s. ⁿ the which i. ^o the heedis x sec. m. ^p the whiche i. ^q sette ins.
^r upon is. ^s tho is. ^t a ins. ^u oxen ins. ^v necesarie vessels s. the vessels x sec. m. ^w did ȝeete ns.
^x tho vessels ins. ^y clei i. ^z bitwene i. ^a Certis ins. ^b hows, that is, to wite [seie s] is. ^c the mete
tablis ins. ^d the loouys ins. ^e upon ins.

before Goddis answeyng place aftir the
 21 rijt, of most pure gold; and sum floures,
 and lanterns, and golden snytters; alle of
 22 most clene gold ben maad; also the maad
 encense vessels, and censeris, and violis,
 and morters, of most pure gold. And he
 graued the doris of the innermore tem-
 ple, that is, in^z the hoolyes of halowes,
 and the doris of the temple without forth
 golden; and so is fulfid al the werk that
 Salomon made in the hous of the Lord.

CAP. V.

1 Salomon thanne brouzte in alle thingis,
 that Dauid, his fadir, hadde vowed; syl-
 uer, and gold, and al the vessels, he putte
 in the tresores of the hous of the Lord.
 2 After the^a whiche thingis he gadride the
 more thoru³ birthe of Irael, and al the
 princis of lynagis, and the heuedis of
 meynes, of the sonys of Yrael, in to Jeru-
 salem, that thei bryngin the ark of the
 pese couenaunt of the Lord fro the cyte
 3 of Dauid, that is Syon. And so camen
 to the kyng alle the men of Yrael, in
 the solempne day of the seuenth moneth.
 4 And whanne weren commen alle of the
 elder of Yrael, the Leuytes beren the
 5 arke, and brouzten it in, and al the aray
 of the tabernacle. Bot the vessels of the
 seyntuarye, that weren in the tabernacle,
 the prestis beeren with the Leuytis.
 6 Kyng Salomon forsothe, and al the com-
 panye of Irael, and alle that weren ga-
 dedered befor the arke, offreden wethers
 and oxen with oute eny noumbre; so
 myche forsothe was the multitude of
 7 slayn offryngus. And the prestis brouzten
 in the arke of the pese couenaunt of the
 Lord in to his place, that is, to Goddis
 answeyng place of the temple, in to the
 holies of halowes, vndre the weengis of

schulden schyne bifor Goddis answering
 place bi the^f custom; and *he made* summe²¹
 werkis lijk flouris, and lanternes, and
 goldun tongis; alle thingis^g weren maad
 of clennest gold; also *he made* pannes for²²
 colis to brenne^h encense, and censeris, and
 violis, and morters, of pureste gold. Andⁱ
 he grauyde doris^k of the ynnere temple,
 that is, in the hooli of hooli thingis, and
 the goldun doris of the temple with out
 forth; and so al the werk was fillid^l that
 Salomon made in the hows of the Lord.

CAP. V.

Therfor Salomon brouzte in^m alle thingis, 1
 siluerⁿ and gold, whiche Dauid, his fadir,
 hadde avowid; and he puttide alle ves-
 selis^o in^p the^q tresouris of the hows of the
 Lord. After whiche thingis he gaderide²
 togidere alle the grettere men in birthe of
 Israel, and alle the princes of lynagis, and
 the heedis of meynes, of the sones^r of Is-
 rael, in to Jerusalem, that thei schulden
 brynge the arke of boond of pees of the
 Lord fro the citee of Dauid, which^s is
 Syon. Therfor alle men of Israel camen³
 to the kyng, in the solempne dai of the
 seuenthe monethe. And whanne alle the⁴
 eldre men of Israel weren comen^t, the de-
 kenes baren the arke, and brouzten^u it in^v,⁵
 and al the aray of the tabernacle^w. For-
 sothe^x the^y preestis with the dekenes baren
 the vessels of seyntuarie^z, that weren in
 the tabernacle. Sotheli^a kyng Salomon,⁶
 and alle the cumpenyes of Israel, and alle^b
 that weren gaderid to gidere, offriden bifor
 the arke wetheris and oxis^c with outen
 ony^d noumbre; for the multitude of slayn
 sacrifices was so greet^e. And preestis⁷
 brouzten the arke of boond of pees of the
 Lord in to his^f place^g, that is, to Goddis
 answeyng place of the temple, in to the
 hooli of hooli thingis, vndur the wyngis of

^z in to CE. ^a Om. c.

^f Om. INS. ^g these thingis INS. ^h brenne ynne INS. ⁱ Om. AX. ^k the doris INS. ^l fulfillid INS.
^m forth NS. ⁿ that is, siluer INS. ^o the vesselis INS. ^p in to NS. ^q Om. S. ^r hous N. ^s that INS.
^t camen A. ^u thei brouzten INS. ^v Om. INS. ^w tabernacle in to the temple of Jerusalem IS. tabernacle
 in to the temple N. ^x And INS. ^y Om. IN. ^z the seyntuarie INS. ^a And INS. ^b alle men INS.
^c oxen INS. ^d Om. INS. ^e so greet that it myzte not be noumbrid INS. ^f the INS. ^g place
 therof INS.

8 cherubyn; so that cherubyn spreden out
their weengis vpon the place, in the
whiche the ark was sett, and that arke
thei schulden coueren with their beryng
9 staues. Of the berynge staues forsothe,
with the whiche the ark was born, for a
litol wjzt lengere thei weren, the heuedis
weren opene befor Goddis answeyng
place; 3if forsothe eny a^b litil wjzt were
with out forth, hem he myzte not seen.
And so the arke was there vnto the pre-
10 sent day; and noon other thing was in
the ark, bot the two tablis that Moyses
hadde putte in Oreb, whanne he 3aue the
lawe to the sonis of Yrael goyng out fro
11 Egipt. Forsothe the prestis goon out
fro the seyntuarie, alle forsothe prestis,
that there myzt ben founden, ben hal-
lowed, ne 3it in that tyme the whijlis,
and the order of seruyses betwene hem
12 seluen was deuydid; bothe Leuytis and
syngers, that is, and that vndur Asaph
weren, and that vndur Eman, and that
vndir Idythum, sonis and bretheren of
hem, clothed^c with surples, in cymbalis
and sawtres and harpis sungyn, stond-
yng at the eest coost of the auter, and
with hem prestis an hundrith and twenty,
13 syngyng with trumpis. Thanne alle to
gyder, in trumpis, and voice, and cym-
balis, and orgnys, and of dyuerse kynde
of musikis, sownyng to gydre, and the
voice beryng vp an heei3, afer the sown
was hard, so that whanne the Lord thei
hadden begunnen to preysen, and seyn,
Knowlecheth to the Lord, for 'he is^d
good, for in to the world the mercy of
hym; the hous of God was fulfillid with
14 a clowde, and the prestis myzten not
stonden and mynystren for the derk-
nessis; forsothe the glorie of the Lord
hadde fulfid the hous of God.

cherubyns^b; so that cherubyns spreddeⁱ
forth her wyngis ouer the place, in which
the arke was put, and hiliden thilke arke
with hise barris^k. Sotheli the heedis^l, by^m
which the arke was borun, weren opynⁿ
bifor Goddis answeyng place, for tho
heedis weren a litil lengere^o; but if a
man hadde be a litil with out forth, he
myzt not se^p tho barris^q. Therfor the
arke was there til in to present^r dai; and^s
10 noon other thing was^t in the arke, no^u
but twei tablis, whiche^v Moyses hadde
put^w in Oreb, whanne the Lord 3af the
lawe to the sones of Israel goyng out of
Egipt. Forsothe^x the^y prestis 3eden out^z
11 of the seyntuarie, for alle preestis², that
myzten be foundun there, weren halewid^a,
and the whiles^b, and the ordre of seruyces^c
among hem^d was not departid 3it in that
tyme; bothe^e dekenes and syngeris, that^f
12 is, bothe thei that weren vndur Asaph,
and thei that weren vndur Eman, and thei
that weren vndur Idithum, her sones and
britheren, clothid^f with white lynun clothis,
sownyden with cymbalis and sautrees and
harpis^g, and stoden^h at the west coostⁱ
of the auter, and with hem *weren* sixe score
preestis trumpynge. Therfor whanne alle^k
13 sungen togidur both with trumpis, and
vois^l, and cymbalis^m, and orguns, and of
dyuerse kyndeⁿ of musikis, and reisien^o
the^p vois an hi3, the sown was herd fer,
so that whanne thei hadden bigunne to
preyse the Lord, and to seie, Knouleche 3e
to the Lord, for he is good, for^q his mercy
is in to the world, *'ether, with outen ender*;
the hows of God was^s fillid^t with a cloude,
and the preestis mi3ten not stonde and^u
14 serue^v for the^w derknesse; for^x the glorie
of the Lord hadde fillid^y the hows of the
Lord.

^b Om. ABFH. ^c clad c. ^d Om. E pr. m.

^h cherubis E. ⁱ spredinge NS. ^k barynge barris INS. ^l heedis or pomels INS. ^m with I. ⁿ opyn or
vnhelid IS. ^o lengere than the streiching of cherubus wyngis IS. ^p haue seen INS. ^q barynge barris INS.
^r the present I. ^s and ther was I. ^t Om. I. ^u Om. IS. ^v that I. ^w put thereynne INS. ^x And after
this IS. And N. ^y Om. I. ^z the preestis INS. ^a halwed, or put in office to mynistre there before the
Lord S. ^b whilis, or certeyn tymes S. ^c seruycex. ^d prestis INS. ^e and bothe IS. ^f werin clothid S.
^g with harpis INS. ^h thei stoden INS. ⁱ coost or corner S. ^k thei alle INS. ^l with vois INS. ^m with
cymbalis INS. ⁿ kyndis NS. ^o thei reisien I. ^p her INS. ^q and S. ^r Om. CIN. *ether in to withouten
ende* X. ^s was than S. ^t fulfillid INS. ^u to A. ^v serue in her office S. ^w Om. N. ^x forsothe INS.
^y fulfillid INS.

CAP. VI.

1 Thanne Salomon seith, The Lord be-
hizte, that he schulde dwellen in the
2 dirkenesse; I forsothe haue bilde up an
hous to the name of hym, that he schulde
3 dwellen there in to with oute eende. And
the kyng turnede his face, and blesside
to al the multitude of Israel; for why al
the puple stood, inwardly takynge heede;
4 and he seith, Blessed the Lord God of
Yrael, for that he spake to Dauid, my
fadir, in deede he hath fulfillide, sey-
5 inge, Fro the day that I ladde my puple
fro the lond of Egipt, I chees not a cytee
of alle the lynagis of Yrael, that there
schulde be bilde up in it an hous to my
name, ne eny othere man I chees, that he
6 were duyke vpon my puple Yrael; bot I
chees Jerusalem, that my name be in it,
and I chees Dauid, that I ordeyn hym
7 vpon my puple Yrael. And whanne it
was of the wille of Dauid, my fadir, that
he bilde an hous to the name of the Lord
8 God of Yrael, the Lord seid to hym, For
this was thi wille, that thou schuldist
bylden an hous to my name, forsothe
thou didyst wele, hauynge such a maner
9 wille, bot thou schalt not bylden vp an
hous to me; neuerthelater^e the sone, that
gooth out of thi reynes, he schal bylden
10 up an hous to my name. Thanne the
Lord fulfillide his word, that he hadde
spoken; and I roos for Dauid, my fadir,
and sat vpon the trone of Ysrael, as the
Lord spac, and bilde up an hous to the
11 name of the Lord God of Yrael; and
putte in it the arke, in the^f whiche is the
couenaunt of the Lord, that he coue-
12 nauntide with the sonis of Yrael. Thanne
he stode before the auter of the Lord forn
a3eynst of al the multitude of Yrael, and
13 strau3t out his hondis. Forsothe Salo-
mon hadde maad the brasyn stondynge,

CAP. VI.

Thanne Salomon seide, The Lord bi-
hizte, that he wolde dwelle in derknesse^z;
forsothe^a I haue bilde an hows to his²
name, that he schulde dwelle there^b with
outen ende. And Salomon turnede his³
face, and blesside^c al the multitude of Is-
rael; for al the cumpeny stood ententif^d;
and he^e seide, Blessid be the Lord God of⁴
Israel, for he fillide^f in werk that thing,
that he spak to Dauid, my fadir, and
seide, Fro⁵ the dai in which Y ledde my⁵
puple out of the lond of Egipt, Y chees
not a citee of alle the lynagis^h of Israel,
that an hows schulde be bildid therynne
to my name, nether Y chees ony other
man, that he schulde be duyke onⁱ my pu-
ple Israel; but Y chees Jerusalem, that^k
my name be therynne, and Y chees Dauid,
to ordeyne hym onⁱ my puple Israel. And⁷
whanne it was of the wille of Dauid, my
fadir, to bilde an hows to the name of the
Lord God of Israel, the Lord seide to hym,⁸
For this was thi wille, 'that thou woldist^l
bilde^m an hows to my name, sotheli thou
didist wel, hauynge suche a wil, butⁿ thou⁹
schalt not bilde an hows to me; netheles
the sone, that schal go out of^o thi leendis,
he schal bilde an hows to my name. Ther-¹⁰
for the Lord hath fillid^p his word, which^q
he spak; and Y roos^r for Dauid, my fader,
and Y sat on^s the trone of Israel, as the
Lord spak, and Y bildide^t an hous to the
name of the Lord God of Israel; and I¹¹
haue put therynne the arke, in which is
the couenaunt of the Lord, which he 'coue-
nauntide with^u the sonis of Israel. Ther-¹²
for Salomon stood bifor the auter of the
Lord euene a3ens al the multitude of Is-
rael, and stretchide^v forth his hondis. For^w
Salomon hadde maad a brasun founde-
ment, and hadde^x set it in the myddis of
the greet hows, and it hadde fyue cubitis

^e nerthelater *c passim.* ^f Om. c.

^z derknesses c. ^a and ins. ^b there ynne ins. ^c he blesside ins. ^d ententif, or *takinge tent* i.
ententife, *that is, taking heed bisili* s. ^e Salomon ins. ^f hath fulfillid ins. ^g For ns. ^h linage s.
ⁱ upon is. ^k that and s. ^l to s. ^m haue bilde in. ⁿ but *3it* ns. ^o at s. ^p fulfillid ins. ^q that ins.
^r roos up ins. ^s upon is. ^t haue bildid ins. ^u comaundide to s. ^v he stretchide ins. ^w And ins.
^x he hadde ins.

and hadde putte it in the mydil of the grete hous, hauynge fyue cubitis of lengthe, and fyue of brede, and thre cubitis of heiȝt, and he stode vpon it; and theraftir the knees bowed aȝeinus al the multitude of Yrael, and the hondis in to
 14 heuen rered, seith, Lord God of Yrael, ther is not lijȝe thee, God in heuen and in erth, 'the whiche^g kepist couenaunt and mercy with thi seruauantis, that goon
 15 before thee in al their herte; the whiche hast ȝeuen to Dauid thi seruauant, my fadir, whateuer thingis thou haddist spoken to hym, and that with mouthe thou byheetist, in deed thou hast fulfylde, as
 16 and the present tyme preueth. Now thanne, Lord God of Yrael, fulfille to thi seruauant my fadir Dauid, whateuer thingis thou hast spoken, seyinge, Ther schal not faylen of thee a man befor me, that sytt vpon the trone of Yrael; so neuer the later ȝif thi sonis kepen my weies, and goon in my lawe, as and thou
 17 wentist before me. And now, Lord God of Yrael, be fastned thi word, that thou
 18 speke to thi seruauant Dauid. Thanne whethir leeuable it be, that the Lord dwelle with men vpon erth? Ȝif heuen and heuens of heuens thee taken not, how myche more this hous, that I haue
 19 bylde? Bot to this oonly it is maad, that thou beholde the orisoun of thi seruauant, and his bisechyng, Lord my God, and thou here the prayers, that thi seruauant
 20 heldith out before thee; that thou opene thi eeȝen vpon this hows dais and nyȝtis, vpon the place in the whiche thou hast behoten, that thy name schulde be inwardly clepid, and thou schuldist heeren the orisoun, that thi seruauant preieth in it. Heere thou the prayers of thi seruauant, and of thi^b puple Yrael; who so

of lengthe, and fyue of brede, and thre cubitis of heiȝthe, and he stood theron^y; and fro that tyme he knelide^z aȝens al the multitude of Israel, and reiseide^a the^b hondis in to heuene, and seide, Lord God of Is-
 14 rael, noon is lijk thee^c; 'thou art^d God in heuene and in erthe, whiche^e kepist couenaunt and mercy with thi seruauantis, that^f goon bifor thee in al her herte; which^g 15 hast ȝoue to Dauid thi seruauant, my fadir, what euer thingis^h thou hast spokeⁱ to hym, and^k thou hast fillid^l in werk tho thingis, whiche thou bihiȝtist bi mouth, as also present^m tyme preueth. Now therfor, 16 Lord God of Israel, filleⁿ thou to thi seruauant my fadir Dauid, what euer thingis thou hast spoke, seiynge, A man of thee schal not faile bifor me, that schal sitte on^o the trone of Israel; so netheles if^p thi sones kepen my weies, and goon in my lawe[†], as and thou^q hast go bifor me. And now, Lord God of Israel, thi word 17 be^r maad stidefast^s, which thou spakist to thi seruauant Dauid. Therfor whether^t it 18 is leueful^u, that the Lord dwelle with men on^v erthe? If heuene and the^w heuenes of heuenes 'taken not thee^x, how myche more this hows, which Y haue bildid? But 19 herto oneli it is maad, that thou, my Lord God, biholde^y the preier of thi seruauant, and the bisechyng of hym, and that thou^z here the preieris, whiche thi seruauant schedith^a bifor thee; that thou opyne thin^b 20 ȝen on^c this hows bi dayes and nyȝtis, on^c the place in which thou bihiȝtist, that thi name schulde be clepid^d, and that 21 thou woldist here the preier, which thi seruauant preieth therynne. Here thou^e the preieris of thi seruauant, and of thi puple Israel; who euer preieth in this place, here thou^f fro thi dwellyng place, that is, fro heuenes^g, and do thou merci^h. If ony 22

† Lo! how God spekith consciouus! Live. s.

g that c. h the B.

y here upon INS. z knelide on s. a he reiseide up INS. b hise INS. c thee in power, kunnyng, ne in goodnesse s. d Om. N. e the which I. f whiche INS. g thou INS. h thing INS. i spoke or bihiȝte s. k and Lord IS. l fulfillid INS. m this present INS. n fulfille INS. o upon IS. p that INS. q thou, Dauid NS. r be it INS. s stidfast, or fulfillid s. t Om. IN. u bileueful BCDEGIKLMNOPQVWXÇ. bileueful, that is, able or liȝt to bileue s. v upon IS. w Om. I. x taken ethir moun not holde thee, Lord NS. y biholde there I. biholde there inc s. z thou Lord s. a heeldith I. shedith oute s. b the x. c upon IS. d inlepid IS. e thou, Lord INS. f thou him INS. g heuene NS. h merci to him INS.

euer preye^h in this place, here fro thi dwellynge place, that is fro heuens, and
 22 be thou maad plesed. 3if eny man synneⁱ in to his nei3bour, and redi comme to sweren a3einus hym, and by curse bynde
 23 hym before the auter in this hous, thou schalt heeren fro heuen, and thou schalt do dome of thi seruauntis; so that thou
 3elde to the wickide^k his weie in to his owne heued, and venge the riztwijs, and 3eldyngel^l to hym aftir his riztwisnesse.
 24 3if thi puple Yrael were ouercomen of enemyes, forsothe thei schul synnen to thee, and turned done^m penaunce, and besechen thi name, and preyen in this
 25 place, thou schalt heeren fro heuen, and haue thou mercy to the synne of thi puple Yrael, and brynge hem a3ein in to the lond, that thou 3eue to hem, and to
 26 their fadirs. 3if, heuen closed, reyn flowe not for synne of thi puple, and thei preyen thee in this place, and knowlechen to thi name, and turned fro their synnes, whanne hem thou tormentist,
 27 here, Lord, fro heuen, and for3eue the synnes to thi seruauntis, and to thi puple Yrael, and teche hem a good wei, by theⁿ whiche thei goon in, and 3eue reyn to the erth, that thou hast 3euen to thi
 28 puple to weelden. 3if hunger were sprungyn in the lond, and pestilence, and rust, and weder rootyng tilth, and locust, and werm, and enemyes, the regyouns wasted, beseegen the 3atis of the cytee, and alle veniaunce and infirmyte
 29 thrist down; 3if any of thi puple Irael preye, knowyng the veniaunce, and his infirmyte, stretche out his hondis in this
 30 hous, thou schalt heeren fro heuen, that is, fro thin hee3 dwellynge place, and be thou plesed, and 3eeld to eche man aftir

man synneth a3ens his nei3bore, and cometh redi to swere a3ens him, and byndith hym silf with cursyng bifor the auter inⁱ this hows^k, thou schalt^l here^m fro heuene, and 23 schaltⁿ do the doom of thi seruauntis^o; so that thou 3elde to the wickid man his weie in to his owne heed, and that thou venge the iust man, and 3elde to hym after his riztfulnesse^p. If thi puple Israel is ouer-24 comen of enemyes, for thei^q schulen do synne a3ens thee, and if thei^r conuertid^s doen penaunce, and bisechen thi name, and preien in this place, thou schalt^t here^u 25 fro heuene, and do thou mercy to the synne of thi puple Israel, and brynge hem a3en 'in to^v the lond, which thou hast 3oue to hem, and to 'the fadris of hem^w. If 26 whanne heuene is closid, reyn come^x not down for the synne of thi puple, and thei bisechen thee in this place, and knowlechen to thi name, and ben turned^y fro her synnes, whanne thou hast turmentid hem, here thou^z, Lord^a, fro heuene, and 27 for3yue thou synnes^b to thi seruauntis, and to thi puple Israel, and teche^c thou hem a good weie, bi which thei schulen entre^d, and 3yue thou reyn to the lond, which^e thou hast 3oue to thi puple to haue in possessioun. If^f hunger risith in the lond, 28 and pestilence, and rust, and wynd distriyng cornes, and a^g locuste, and bruke^h comethⁱ, and if enemyes bisegen the 3atis of the citee, aftir that the cuntreis ben distried, and^k al^l veniaunce^m and sikennesse oppressithⁿ; if ony of thi puple Israel^o 29 bisechith, and knowith his veniaunce^p and sikennesse, and if he spredith abroad hise hondis in this hows, thou^q schalt here^r fro 30 heuene, that is, fro thin hi3e dwellyng place, and^s do thou mercy, and 3elde thou to ech man aftir hise weies, whiche thou

^h honoureth *E pr. m.* ⁱ synneth *CE.* ^k wicke *C.* ^l 3elde *E pr. m.* ^m schulden don *E pr. m.* ⁿ Om. *C.*

ⁱ of *NS.* ^k house, *that is, that his quarrel is iust s.* ^l shalt, Lord *s.* ^m here *him INS.* ⁿ thou schalt *INS.* ^o seruaunt *N.* ^p riztwisnesse *INS.* ^q that thi peple *INS.* ^r thi peple *INS.* ^s conuertid *fro her synne IS.* ^t shalt, Lord *s.* ^u here *hem INS.* ^v to *INS.* ^w her fadris *INS.* ^x cometh *A sec. m.* ^y turned al togidre *INS.* ^z thou hem *thane IN.* ^a Lord, hem *s.* ^b the synnes *INS.* ^c Lord, teche *NS.* ^d entre to thee *s.* ^e that *INS.* ^f If that *NS.* ^g if that *a INS.* ^h a bruke *C.* ⁱ comen [*comith s*] *fretynge cornes IS.* ^k and if *IN.* and if al, that is *s.* ^l ony maner *I.* al the *N.* if eny of al the *s.* ^m veniauncis *biforseid s.* ⁿ oppressith *thi puple IS.* ^o of Israel *INS.* ^p veniaunce, *that is, his synne wherfore he hath disserued veniaunce s.* ^q Lord, thou *IS.* ^r here *him INS.* ^s Om. *s.*

his weies^o, the whiche thou hast knowen hym to han in his hert; thou forsothe aloone hast knowen the hertis of the
 31 sonis of men; that thei dreeden thee, and goon in thi weies alle days, 'the whiche^p thei lyuen vpon the face of the erth,
 32 that thou hast zeuen to oure fadirs. A straunger also that is not of thy puple Yrael, 3if he come fro a ferre lond for thi grete name, and for thi strong hond, and for thi strauzt out arme, and honour
 33 in this place, thou schalt heeren fro heuen, thi most fast place; and thou schalt don alle thingis, for the whiche that pilgryme inwardly clepith thee, that alle puplis of erth knowen thi name, and dreeden thee, as thi puple Yrael; and knowen thei, for thi name is inwardly clepide vpon this hous, that I haue bilde
 34 to thi name. 3if thi puple weren goon out to bataile azeinus ther aduersaries, by the weye in to the^q whiche thou sentist hem, thei schuln honouren thee azeinus the weye in the^q whiche is the cytee that thou hast chosen, and the hous that
 35 I haue bylde to thi name, that thou here fro heuen the preyers of hem and the
 36 besechyng, and thou do veniaunce. 3if forsothe thei synnen to thee, and forsothe ther is no man that synneth not, and thou were wroth to hem, and takist hem to the enemyes; and caytijf thei leeden hem in to a ferre lond, or certis that is
 37 ni3; and turned in al their herte in the lond, to the whiche thei weren ladde caytijf, done penaunce, and preyen thee in the lond of their caytijfte, seyinge, We han synned, wickidly^r we han
 38 wrouzt, vnri3twisely we han done; and weren torned to thee in al their herte, and in al their soule, in the lond of their

knowist, that he hath in his herte; for thou^t aloone knowist the hertis of the sones of men; that^u thei drede thee, and³¹ go in thi weies in alle daies, in which thei lyuen on^v the face of erthe, which thou hast 3oue to oure fadris. Also^w thou³² schalt here fro heuene, thi moost stidfast dwellyng place, a straunger, which^x is not of thi puple Israel, if he cometh fro a fer lond for^y thi greet name, and for thi stronge hond, and arm^z holdun^a forth, and preye^b in this place^c; and^d thou schalt do³³ alle thingis, for which thilke pilgrym 'inwardli clepith^e thee, that^f alle the^g puplis^h of erthe knoweⁱ thi name, and drede^k thee, as thi puple Israel *doith*; and that thei knowe, that thi name is clepid^l on^m this hows, whichⁿ Y haue bildid to thi name. If thi puple goith out to batel azens hise³⁴ aduersaries^o, bi the weie in which thou sendist hem, thei schulen worschipe thee azens the weie in which this citee is^p, which^q thou hast chose, and^r the hows which^q Y bildide^s to thi name, that thou³⁵ here fro heuene her preieris and bisechyng^t, and do^u veniaunce^v. Forsothe^w if³⁶ thei synnen azens thee, for no man is^x that synneth not, and if thou art wrooth to^y hem, and bitakist hem to enemyes^z; and enemyes^a leden hem prisoneris in to a fer lond, ether certis which^b lond is ny3; and³⁷ if thei ben conuertid in her herte in the lond, to^c which thei ben led prisoneris, and thei don penaunce^d, and bisechen thee in the lond of her caitifte, and seien, We han synned, we han^e do wickidly, we diden vniustli; and^f if thei turnen azen^g
 38 to thee in al her^h herte, and in al herⁱ soule, in the lond of her^k caitifte, to which thei ben led, thei^l schulen worschipe thee azens the weie of her lond, which thou

^o weie ABFH. ^p that C pr. m. ^q Om. C. ^r wickeli C.

^t Lord, thou s. ^u therefore thei ns. ^v upon is. ^w Also, Lord ins. ^x that ins. ^y and preieth in this place for ins. ^z thin arm ins. ^a streijt i. holdinge ns. ^b preieth BCDEFGKLMNPQRUVWxbq. here thou him s. ^c Om. IN. ^d and, Lord s. ^e ynclepith IN. inwardli clepide s. ^f and ins. ^g Om. ns. ^h peple x. ⁱ knowe thei ins. ^k drede thei ns. ^l ynwardly clepid ins. ^m upon is. ⁿ the which i. ^o aduersarie ns. ^p is sell ns. ^q that ins. ^r azens s. ^s haue bildid ins. ^t her bisechyng IN. her bisechingis s. ^u do thou ins. ^v veniaunce to her aduersaries s. ^w And ins. ^x is alyue s. ^y with s. ^z her enemyes ns. ^a if enemyes ns. ^b the which i. ^c in s. ^d verei penaunce i. ^e haue is. ^f and, Lord s. ^g Om. i. ^h Om. ins. ⁱ Om. N. ^k Om. s. ^l and if thei ins.

caytyfte, to the whiche thei ben lad, thei schuln honouren thee azeinus the weie of their lond, that thou hast zeuen to their fadirs, and of the cytee that thou hast chosen, and of the hous that I haue bilde
 39 to thi name; that thou heere fro heuen, that is, fro thi fast dwellynge place, the preyers of hem, and do dome, and for-
 40 3yue to thi puple, thof synful; thou ert forsothe my God; I biseche, thin eezen ben opened, and thin eeris ben takynge heed to the orisoun that is don in this
 41 place. Nowe thanne, Lord God, arijs^s in to thi rest, thou and the ark of thi strength; thi prestis, Lord God, ben clothed^t helth, and thin halowes glaaden
 42 thei in goodes. Lord God, ne turne thou away the face of thi crist; haue mynde of the mercyes of Dauid thi seruaunt.

1 And whanne Salomon hadde fulfild heeldynge out preyers, fjr came down fro heuen, and deuoured the brent sacrifices, and the slayn offrynges; and the mageste of the Lord fulfild the hous.
 2 And the prestis myzten not goon in to the temple of the Lord; forthi that the mageste of the Lord hadde fulfild the
 3 temple of the Lord. Bot and alle the sonis of Ysrael sawen fjr goyng down, and the glorie of the Lord vpon the hous, and fallynge down bowed in to the erth vpon the pament paued with stoon, honourden, and preyseden the Lord, For
 4 'he is^u good, for in to the world the mercy of hym. The kyng forsothe, and al the puple offreden slayn offryngis be-
 foren the Lord.

CAP. VII.

5 Kyng Salomon thanne slow3 hoostis of oxen two and twenty thousand, of we-

hast 3oue to the fadris of hem, and^m ofⁿ the citee which thou hast chose, and^o of the hows which^p Y bildide to thi name; that thou here fro heuene, that is, fro thi³⁹ stidefast dwellyng place, the preieris of hem, and that thou make dom, and for-
 3yue to thi puple, thou3 'it be^q synful; for^r thou art my God; Y biseche^s, be thin⁴⁰ izen openyd, and thin^t eeris be^u ententif^v to the preier which^w is maad in this place. Now therfor^x, Lord God, rise^y in to thi⁴¹ reste, thou and the arke of thi strengthe; Lord God, thi preestis be clothid with helthe, and thi hooli men be glad in goodis^z. Lord God^a, turne thou not a weie⁴² the face of thi crist^b; haue thou mynde on^c the^d mercyes^e of Dauid thi seruaunt.

CAP. VII.

And whanne Salomon schedynge^f prey-
 eris hadde fillid^g, fier cam down fro heuene, and deuouride^h brentⁱ sacrifices, and slayn^k sacrifices; and the maieste^l of the Lord fillide^m the hows. And preestisⁿ
 2 myzten not entre in to the temple of the Lord; for the maieste^o of the Lord hadde fillid^p the temple of the Lord. But also³ alle the sones of Israel sien fier comynge down, and the glorie of the Lord on^q the hows, and thei felden down lowe to^r the erthe on^q the pawment araied^s with stoon, and thei worschipiden, and preis-
 iden the Lord, For he is good, for his merci is in to al^t the world. Forsothe^u
 4 the kyng and al the puple offriden slayn sacrifices bifor the Lord. Therfor king⁵ Salomon killide sacrifices of oxis^v two and twenti thousynd, of wetheris sixe score thousynde; and the kyng and al the puple halewiden the hows of God. Forsothe^w
 6 the preestis stoden in her offices, and de-

^s ris c. ^t clad c. ^u Om. E pr. m.

^m and *agens the wey* I. and if thei shuln worshepe thee azeinus the wei s. ⁿ Om. N. ^o Om. s. ^p that INS. ^q thei ben BL. thei be P. it haue be INS. Om. BCDFMOQRUVWXBÇ. ^r certis INS. ^s biseche thee I. biseche thee, Lord NS. ^t be thin INS. ^u Om. INX. ^v ententif or *takinge tent* [heed s.] IS. ^w that I. ^x Om. INS. ^y rise up INS. ^z gode thingis INS. ^a Om. s. ^b that is, thi mercy doynge I. marg. s. text. ^c of INSB. ^d thi s. ^e merci doynge NS. ^f schedynge out his IS. scheduling out N. ^g ful eendid hem I. fulfillid N. ^h it deuouride INS. ⁱ the brent I. ^k the slayn IN. ^l mageste or *shinyng* s. ^m fulfillide INS. ⁿ the preestis s. ^o myzty schynnyng INS. ^p fulfillid INS. ^q upon I. seien vpon s. ^r vpon s. ^s arayed or *paued* s. ^t Om. plures. ^u And INS. ^v oxen INS. ^w And INS.

thers an hundreth and twenty thousand ;
 and the kyng bilde up the hous of God,
 6 and al the puple. The prestis forsothe
 stooden in their offices, and the Leuytes
 in orgnys of dytees of the Lord, the
 whiche kyng Dauid maad to preysen the
 Lord, For in to world the mercy of hym,
 syngynge the ympnes of Dauid bi their
 hondis ; bot the prestis sungyn in trum-
 7 pis beforne hem, and al the puple of
 Yrael stood. And Salomon halowed the
 myddil of the porche beforne the temple
 of the Lord ; forsothe he hadde offrede
 there brent sacrifices, and talwes of pey-
 sible thingis, for the brasen auter that
 he hadde maad myzte not susteynen the
 brent sacrifices, and sacrifices, and talwes
 8 of peysible thingus. Thanne Salomon
 made solempnyte in that tyme seuen
 days, and al Yrael with hym, a ful grete
 chirche, fro the entre of Emath vnto the
 9 streme of Egipt. And the ey3the day he
 maad a collect, for thi that he halowed
 the auter seuen daies, and hadde halowede
 10 the solempnyte seuen days. Thanne in
 the thre and twentithe day of the seuenth
 moneth he laft the pupilis to their taber-
 naclis, ioyinge and gladyng vpon the
 good that God hadde don to Dauid, and
 11 to Salomon, and to his puple Israel. And
 Salomon ful eendid the hous of the Lord,
 and the hous of the kyng, and alle thingus
 that he hadde disposed in his hert, that
 he do in the hous of the Lord and in his
 12 owne hous ; and he is maad welsum. For-
 sothe the Lord aperde to hym the nyzt,
 and seith, I haue herde thi preier, and
 chosen this place to me in to an hous of
 13 sacrifice. 3if I schal closen heuen, and
 reyn flowe not, and schul senden, and
 comaunden to the locust, that he deuoure
 the lond, and schul sende pestilence in
 14 to my puple ; forsothe my puple turned,

kenes in^x orguns of songis of the Lord,
 whiche^y kyng Dauid made to preise the
 Lord, For his merci is in to the world ;
 and thei sungen the ympnes of Dauid bi
 her hondis^z ; sotheli^a the prestis sungen
 with trumpis bifor hem, and al the puple
 of Israel stood^b. Therfor Salomon halew-
 7 ide the myddil of the large^c place bifor the
 temple of the Lord ; for he hadde offrid
 there brent sacrifices, and the ynnere fat-
 nesses^d of pesible sacrifices, for the brasun
 auter which^e he hadde maad myzte not
 susteyne^f the brent sacrifices, and sacri-
 fices^g, and the innere fatnessis^h of pesible
 sacrifices. Therfor Salomon made a so-
 8 lempnyte in that tyme in seuen dayes,
 and alⁱ Israel with hym, a ful greete
 chirche^k, fro the entryng of Emath 'til to^l
 the stronde of Egipt. And in the ei3the⁹
 dai he made a gaderyng of money, *'that*
is^m, for necessities of the templeⁿ, for
 he hadde halewid the auter in seuen
 daies, and 'hadde maad^o solempnytee^p in
 seuen daies^q. Therfor in the thre and 10
 twentithe dai of the seuenthe monethe he
 lete the pupilis go to her tabernaclis, ioi-
 ynge and gladyng on^r the good^s that God
 hadde do to Dauid, and to Salomon, and to
 his puple Israel. And Salomon parformyde 11
 the hows of the Lord, and the hows of the
 kyng, and alle thingis which he hadde dis-
 posid in his herte for to do in the hows of
 the Lord and in his owne hows ; and he
 hadde prosperite. Forsothe the Lord aper- 12
 ide to hym in the nyzt, and seide, Y haue
 herd thi preiere, and Y haue chose this
 place to me in^t to an hows of sacrifice. If 13
 Y close heuene, and reyn cometh not down,
 and if Y sende, and comaunde to a^u lo-
 custe, that he deuoure the lond, and if
 Y send pestilence in^v to my puple ; for- 14
 sothe^w if my puple is conuertid^x, on^y
 whiche^z my name is clepid^a, and if it

^x werin occupied in s. ^y the whiche *orgouns* i. whiche *orgons* s. ^z hondis in orgons and othere instru-
 mentis s. ^a and ins. ^b stood and herde hem is. ^c greet ins. ^d fatnesse ins. ^e that ins. ^f susteyne
 or hold s. ^g sleyn sacrifices i. othere sacrifices ns. ^h fatnesse cins. ⁱ of n. ^k chirche or congregacioun i.
 chirche or ful miche gadering to gidre of peple s. ^l vnto ins. ^m Om. s. ⁿ Om. n. ^o he made ins.
 p the solempnytee ins. ^q daies, that is, bi the spase of seuen daies s. ^r upon is. ^s goodnesse s. ^t and i.
^u the ins. ^v Om. s. ^w and ins. ^x conuertide, that is, al to gidre turned to me fro her vices s. ^y upon is.
^z the whiche puple i. whiche peple s. ^a ynwardly clepid ins.

vpon whom inwardly clepid is my name,
 me han preyed, and souzt my face, and
 done penaunce fro their werst weyes, I
 schal heere fro heuen, and ben mercyable
 to the synnes of hem, and helyn their
 15 lond. Also myn eezen schul ben opened,
 and my eeris rerid up to the horisoun of
 16 hym, that in this place schal preie; for-
 sothe I haue chosen, and halowed this
 place, that my name be there in to euer-
 more, and my eezen and myn herte
 17 abiden stille there alle days. Thou also,
 3if thou go before me, as 3eede Dauid thi
 fadir, and dost aftir alle thingus that I
 haue comaundide to thee, and my rízt-
 18 wisnesse and domes kepist, I schal areren
 the trone of thi rewme, as I behizte to
 Dauid thi fadir, seyinge, There schal not
 ben don awei fro thi lynage a man, that
 19 be prince in Ysrael. 3if forsothe 3e^v weren
 turned aweiward, and forsaken myn rízt-
 wisnesses and myn hestis that I haue
 purposed to 3ou, and goynge away 3e
 seruen to alyen goddis, and honouren
 20 hem, I schal pullen 3ou vp fro my lond,
 that I haue 3euen to 3ou, and this hous
 that I haue bilde to my name I schal
 throwen away fro my face, and taken it
 in to a parable, and in to exsaumple to
 21 alle pupilis. And this hous schal ben in
 22 to a prouerbe to alle weye goeris; and
 thei schuln seyn, wondrynge, Why thus
 dide the Lord to this lond, and to this
 hous? And thei schuln answeyn, For
 thei forsoken the Lord God of their fa-
 ders, 'the whiche^w lad hem out fro the
 lond of Egipt, and han taken alyen god-
 dis, and honoureden hem, and hery-
 eden; therfor camen vpon them alle thes
 euels.

bisechith me, and sekith my face, and
 doith penaunce of hise werste^b weies, Y
 schal here^c fro heuene, and Y schal be
 merciful to the synnes of hem, and Y
 schal heele the lond of hem. And myn 15
 izen schulen be openyd, and myn eeren^d
 schulen be reisid^e to the preiere^f of hym,
 that preieth in this place; for Y haue 16
 chose, and halewid this place, that^g my
 name be^h there with outen ende, and thatⁱ
 myn izen and myn herte dwelle^k there in^l
 alle daies. Also if thou gost bifore me, 17
 as Dauid thi fadir 3ede, and doist bi alle
 thingis^m whiche Y comaundideⁿ to thee,
 and kepist my ríztwisnessis^o and domes^p,
 Y schal reise^q the trone of thi rewme, as 18
 Y bihizte to Dauid thi fadir, and seide,
 A man of thi generacioun schal not be
 takun awei, that schal be prince in^r Israel.
 But if 3e turnen away, and forsake my 19
 ríztwisnessis^s and my comaundementis^t
 whiche^u Y settide^v forth to 3ou, and 3e^w
 goen, and seruen alien goddis, and wor-
 schipen hem, Y schal drawe 3ou away fro 20
 my lond, which^x Y 3af^y to 3ou, and Y schal
 caste away fro my face this hows which^z
 Y haue bildid to my name, and Y schal
 3yue it in to a parable, and in to ensaum-
 ple to alle pupilis. And this hows schal 21
 be in to a prouerbe to alle men passynge
 forth^a; and thei schulen seie, wondringe^b,
 Whi dide the Lord so to this lond, and to
 this hows? And thei schulen answe, 22
 For thei forsoken the Lord God of her
 fadris, that ledde hem out of the lond of
 Egipt, and thei token alien goddis, and
 worschipiden, and herieden hem; therfor
 alle these yuelis camen on^c hem.

^v thou *pr. m.* ^w that *c.*

^b ful yuel *i.* ^c here *him* *is.* ^d eeris *ins.* ^e reisid up *ins.* ^f preiers *s.* ^g and *s.* ^h be preisid *ns.*
ⁱ Om. *s.* ^k dwelle perfitley *ins.* ^l bi *in.* ^m tho thingis *in.* ⁿ comaunde *i.* ^o ríztfulness *BCDEFGIKL*
MNOPQRSUVWXBQ. ^p my domes *ins.* ^q reise up *is.* ^r of *A.* ^s ríztfulness *BCDEFGKLMOPQRUVWXBQ.*
^t heestis *ins.* ^u the whiche *i.* ^v haue sett *ins.* ^w if 3e *is.* ^x that *i.* ^y befor 3aue *s.* ^z that *ins.*
^a forth *therby* *is.* ^b wondringe in hem *silf* *ns.* ^c upon *is.*

CAP. VIII.

1 Fulfid forsothe twenty 3eer, aftir the
 whiche Salomon hadde bilde up the hous
 2 of the Lord, and his own hous, and the
 citees, 'the whiche^x Yram 3aue to Salo-
 mon, he bylde up, and made the sonys of
 3 Yrael to dwellen there. Also he wente
 4 in to Emath Sobba, and weeldide it. And
 he bilde up Palmyram in desert, and
 othere citees most strengthid he bilde up
 5 in Emath. And he maad up the oouer
 Betheron and the nether Betheron, citees
 most strengthened, hauynge 3atis and lockis
 6 and barres; Balaath also, and al the most
 fast cytees that weren of Salamon, and
 alle the cytees of plowes, and the cytees
 of horsmen; alle whateuer thingus he
 wolde, maad kyng Salamon, and disposede
 he bilde in Jerusalem, and in Lyban, and
 7 in alle the lond of his power. Al the pu-
 ple that was laft of Etheis, and Amorreis,
 and Phereiseis, and Eueis, and Jebuseis,
 8 that weren not of the stoc of Yrael, and
 of their sonis, and of ther after comers,
 'the whiche^y the sonis of Yrael hadde not
 slayn, Salamon vndir3okede into^z tribu-
 9 tarijs vnto this day. Bot of the sonis
 of Yrael he vndirputte not, that thei
 schulden seruen to the werkis of the
 kyng; thei forsothe weren men fizters,
 and the first leders, and princis of plowes,
 10 and of the horse men of hym; alle for-
 sothe princes of the hoost of kyng Sala-
 mon weren two hundrith and fyfty, that
 11 tau3ten the puple. The dou3ter forsothe
 of Pharao he translatide fro the cite of
 Daud in to the hous, that he hadde bilde
 to hyre; forsothe the kyng seide, My
 wijf schal not dwelle in the hous of
 Daud, kyng of Yrael, forthi that it is
 halowed, for the ark of the Lord wente
 12 in to it. Than Salamon offride brent

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe whanne twenti 3eer weren¹
 fillid^d, aftir that Salomon bildide^e the hows
 of the Lord, and his owne hows, he bildide²
 the citees^f, whiche^g Iram hadde 3oue to
 Salomon; and he made the sones of Israel
 to dwelle there. Also he 3ede in to Emath³
 of Suba, and gat it. And he bildide Pal-
 4 myram in deseert, and he bildide othere
 'citees maad ful stronge^h in Emath. And⁵
 he bildide the hizere Betheron and the
 lowere Betheron, wallidⁱ citees, hauynge
 3atis and lockis and barris; also *he bildide*⁶
 Balaath, and alle 'citees ful stronge^k that
 weren of Salomon; and alle the citees of
 cartis, and the citees of kny3tis kyng^l Sa-
 lomon bildide, and disposide alle thingis
 whiche euere he wolde, in Jerusalem, and
 in the^m Liban, and in al the lond of his
 power. Salomonⁿ made suget in to tribu-
 7 taries til in to this dai al the puple that
 was left of Etheis, and Amorreis, and
 Phereiseis, and Eueis, and of^o Jebuseis,
 that weren not of the generacioun^p of Is-
 rael, and of the sones of hem, and of the⁸
 aftircomers of hem, whiche the sones of
 Israel hadden not slayn. Sotheli^q of the⁹
 sones of Israel he^r settide^s not, that thei
 schulden serue the werkis^t of the kyng;
 for thei^u weren men werriours, and the
 firste^v duykis, and princes of charis^w, and
 of hise kny3tis; forsothe^x alle the^y princes¹⁰
 of the oost of kyng Salomon weren two
 hundrid and fifti, that tau3ten^z the puple.
 Sotheli^a he^b translatide the^c dou3ter of Fa-
 11 rao fro the citee of Daud in to the^d hows,
 which^e he hadde bildid^f to hir; for the
 kyng seide, My wijf schal not dwelle in
 the hows of Daud, kyng of Israel, for it
 is halewid, for the arke of the Lord en-
 tride in to that hows. Thanne Salomon¹²
 offride brent sacrifices^g to the Lord on^h

^x that c. ^y that c pr. m. ^z Om. c.

^d fulfillid INS. ^e had bildid INS. ^f citee NS. ^g that I. ^h ful stronge citees INS. ⁱ and made hem stronge INS. ^k the stronge citees INS. ^l and kyng X. ^m Om. INS. ⁿ And Salomon INS. ^o Om. CD. ^p generaciouns INS. ^q For INS. ^r Salomon INS. ^s sette IN. sette or ordeined S. ^t werkis or nedis S. ^u the sones of Israel S. ^v firste or cheef IN. firste of cheef S. ^w hise charis INS. ^x and INS. ^y Om. NS. ^z tau3ten or ruleden NS. ^a And INS. ^b Salomon INS. ^c his wife, the S. ^d an INS. ^e that INS. ^f bildide INS. ^g sacrifice IN. ^h upon IS.

sacrifices to the Lord vpon the auter of the Lord, that he hadde maad up befor
 13 the 3ate hous, that by eche days wer offrid in it, aftir the heest of Moises, in sabotis, and in kalendis, and in feste dais, thries bi the 3er, that is, in the solempnyte of therfe looues, and in the solempnyte of wijkis, and in the solempnyte of
 14 tabernaclis. And he sette aftir the disposicioun of Dauid, his fadir, officis of prestis in their seruyses, and Leuytis in their ordre, that thei preisen and mynystren befor the prestis aftir the rijt of eche day, and the porters in their dyuisions by 3ate and 3ate. Thus forsothe Dauid, the man of God, hadde comaundide;
 15 ne thei wenten beside fro the maundementis of the kyng, bothe prestis and Leuytis, of alle thingis that he hadde comaundide. And in the wardis
 16 of the^a tresoures alle the expensis maad redy hadde Salomon, fro that day that he foundide the hous of the Lord vnto
 17 that day that he perfourmede it. Thanne wente Salomon in to Asyongober, and in to Hailath, to the mouth of the rede se,
 18 that is in the lond of Edom. Thanne Yram sente to hym, by the hondis of his seruautis, schippis, and wijs schipmen of the see, and thei wenten with the seruautis of Salomon in to Oofer, and thei token thennis foure hundrithe and fyfty talentis of gold, and brouzten to kyng Salamon.

CAP. IX.

1 And the quen of Saba, whanne sche hadde herde the loos of Salamon, sche cam, that sche tempte hym in dotous questiouns in Jerusalem, with grete rychessis, and camels that beren swote spices, and myche of gold, and precious gemmes. And whanne sche was comen to Salamon, sche spak to hym whateuer thingis

the auter of the Lord, whichⁱ he hadde bildid bifor the porche, that bi^k alle daies¹³ me^l schulde offre^m in^a it, bi the comaundement^o of Moises, in sabatis, and in kalendis, and in feeste daies, thries bi the 3eer, that is, in the^p solempnyte of the^q therfloooues, and in^r the solempnyte of woukis, and in the solempnyte^s of tabernaclis. And¹⁴ he ordeynede bi the ordynaunce of Dauid, his fadir, the officis of preestis in her seruyses, and the dekenes in her ordre, that thei schulden preise^t and mynystre bifor preestis bi the custom of ech dai; and *he ordeynede* porteris in her departyngis bi 3ate and 3ate. For Dauid, the man of God, hadde comaundid so; and bothe preestis¹⁵ and dekenes passiden not fro the comaundementis^u of the kyng of alle thingis whiche he hadde comaundid. And Salo-¹⁶mon hadde alle costis^v maad redi in the kepingis^w of tresouris, fro that dai in whiche he foundide the hows of the Lord til in to the dai in which he perfourmyde it. Thanne Salomon 3ede in to Asion-¹⁷gaber, and in to Hailath, at the brynke of the reed see, which^x is in the lond of Edom. Therfor Iram sente to hym^y, by¹⁸ the hondis of his seruautis, schippis, and schippe men kunnyng of the see, and thei 3eden with the seruautis of Salomon in to Ophir, and thei token fro thennus foure hundrid and fifti talentis of gold, and brouzten^z to kyng Salomon.

CAP. IX.

Also^a the queen of Saba, whanne sche hadde herd the fame of Salomon, cam to^b tempte^c hym in derk figuris^d† in to Jerusalem^e, with^f grete ritchessis, and camels^g, that baren swete smellynge spices, and ful myche of gold, and preciou^h iemmes, *'ether peerlis'*ⁱ. And whanne sche was comun to Salomon, sche spak to hym what

† Figuratyf speche is to speke oon thing, and to vndirstonde another. ns.

^a Om. CE.

ⁱ that INS. ^k in AS. ^l men BELMX. offryng INS. ^m be offrid INS. ⁿ to s. ^o heest INS. ^p Om. N. ^q Om. INS. ^r Om. I. ^s solempnytees IX pr. m. ^t preise the Lord IS. ^u heest INS. ^v coostis or dispences s. ^w keping ns. ^x that INS. ^y Salomon s. ^z thei brouzten it IN. thei brouzten there s. ^a And b. ^b in to Jerusalem for to INS. ^c assaie INS. ^d figuris or licknessis s. ^e Om. INS. ^f she cam with s. ^g with camels INS. ^h of preciou^s N. ⁱ Om. IN.

2 weren in hyre herte. And Salamon expow-
 3 nedede to hyre alle thingus that sche
 4 purposede, ne eny thing was, that cleer
 5 he maad not to hyre. The whiche aftir
 6 that sche saw³, the wisdam, that is, of
 7 Salamon, and the hous that he hadde
 8 made, also and the meetis of his boord,
 9 and the dwellyng place of his seruauntis,
 10 and the office of his mynystris, and the
 11 clothingis of hem, also the botelers, and
 12 their clothis, and the slayn sacrifices that
 13 he offride in the hous of the Lord, ther
 14 was no more in hyre spyrite for stone-
 15 ynge. And sche seide to the kyng, Sothe
 16 is the sermoun, that I haue herde in my
 17 lond, of vertues and of thi wijsdam; and
 18 I trowed not to the tellers, to the tyme
 19 that I my silf were comen, and myn
 20 eejen hadden seen, and I hadde preued
 21 vnneth the half of thi wijsdam to han
 22 ben told to me; thou hast ouerpassed the
 23 los in thi vertues. Blessed thi men, and
 24 blessed thi seruauntis, and thei that
 25 stonden nee³ beforⁿ thee in^b al tyme,
 26 and heeren thi wisdam. The Lord thi
 27 God be blessid, 'the whiche^c wolde or-
 28 deynen thee vpon his trone kyng of the
 29 puple of the Lord thi God; forsothe for
 30 God loueth Yrael, and wille sauyn it in
 31 to with outen eend, therfor he putte thee
 32 kyng vpon it, that thou do domes and
 33 ryztwisnesse. Forsothe sche 3aue to the
 34 kyng an hundrith and twenty talentis of
 35 gold, and many swote spices ful myche,
 36 and most precyous gemmes; and ther
 37 weren not siche swote spices, as thes that
 38 qween Saba 3aue to kyng Salamon. Bot
 39 and the seruauntis of Yram with the ser-
 40 uauntis of Salamon brouzten gold fro
 41 Oofer, and tyne trees, and gemmes most
 42 precious; of the whiche the kyng made,
 43 that is, of tyne trees, grees in the hous of

44 euer thingis weren in hir herte. And²
 45 Salomon expowndede to hir alle thingis
 46 whiche sche hadde put forth^k, and no
 47 thing was, which^l he made not opyn^m to
 48 hir. And aftir that sche si³ these thingis,³
 49 that is, the wisdom of Salomon, and the
 50 hows whichⁿ he hadde bildid, also and the
 51 metis of his boord^o, and the dwellyng
 52 places of seruauntis^p, and the offices of
 53 hise^q mynystris, and the clothis of hem,
 54 and the boteleris, and^r her clothis, and the
 55 sacrifices whiche he offride in the hows of
 56 the Lord, spirit^s was no more^t in hir for
 57 wondryng^u. And sche seide to the kyng,⁵
 58 The word^v 'is trewe^w, which^x Y^y herde in
 59 my lond^z, of thi vertues and wisdom; Y⁶
 60 bileuyde not to telleris, til Y my silf hadde
 61 come, and myn^a y³en hadden seyn^b, and
 62 Y^c hadde preued^d that vnnethis^e the half
 63 of thi wisdom was teld to me; thou hast
 64 ouercome^f the^g fame bi thi vertues. Blessid⁷
 65 ben thi men, and^h blessid ben thi ser-
 66 uauntis, these that stonden biforⁱ thee in
 67 al tyme, and heren thi wisdom. Blessid⁸
 68 be 'thi Lord Godⁱ, that wolde ordeyne thee
 69 on^k his trone kyng of the puple of 'thi
 70 Lord God^l; treuli^m forⁿ God^o loueth Is-
 71 rael, and wole^p saue hym with outen ende,
 72 therfor he hath set thee kyng on^a hym^r,
 73 that thou do domes and ryztfulnesse^s. For-⁹
 74 sothe^t sche 3af to the kyng sixe scoore
 75 talentis of gold, and ful many swete smell-
 76 ynge spices, and moost preciouise iemmes;
 77 ther weren not siche swete smellynge
 78 spices, as these whiche the queen of Saba
 79 3af^u to kyng^w Salomon. But also the ser-¹⁰
 80 uauntis of Iram with the seruauntis of
 81 Salomon brouzten gold fro Ophir, and
 82 trees of thyne, and most preciouise iemmes;
 83 of whiche, that is, of the trees of thyne^x,¹¹
 84 the kyng made grees^y in the hows of the
 85 Lord, and in the hows of the kyng, 'harpis

^b Om. c. ^c that c.

^k forth to him is. ^l that ins. ^m opyn or knownen is. ⁿ that ins. ^o tablis ins. ^p hise seruauntis ins.
^q Om. c. ^r of CELPU. ^s ther i. ^t more spirit i. ^u wondryng, for these thingis passeden hir vnder-
 stondyng s. ^v word or fame s. ^w Om. i. ^x that ins. ^y is n. ^z lond is trewe i. ^a til myn in. ^b sein,
 that is, til Y had vnderstonde these thingis of thi self s. ^c til that Y ins. ^d preued it i. ^e vnnethe i. ^f ouer-
 come or passid ins. ^g thi ins. ^h Om. s. ⁱ the Lord thi God ins. ^k upon is. ^l the Lord thi God ins.
^m Om. in. ⁿ certis ins. ^o the Lord God n. ^p he wole ins. ^q upon is. ^r Israel ins. ^s ryztwis-
 nesse ins. ^t And ins. ^w Om. ns. ^x thyn trees ns. ^y greecis ns.

the Lord, and in the hous of the kyng, also harpis, and sawtrees to syngers; neuer ben seen in the lond of Juda siche
 12 trees. Kyng forsothe Salamon 3aue to the qween of Saba alle thingus that sche wolde, and that sche asked, many mo than sche brouzte to hym. The whiche turnede a3ein wente into hyre lond with
 13 hyre seruautis. Forsothe the wei3t of gold, that was offerd to Salamon by ech 3eer, was sixe hundrith and sixe and
 14 sixty talentis of gold, outaken that soun that legatis of dyuerse gentylis, and merchauntis weren wont to 'bryngen to^d, and alle the kyngis of Arabie, and satrapis of londis, that brouzten gold and syluer
 15 to Salamon. Thanne kyng Salamon maad two hundrith golden speris of the soun of sixe hundrith golde platis, the whiche
 16 in alle the speris weren spred abroad; also thre hundrith golden scheldis of thre hundrith gold platis, with the whiche alle the scheldis weren couerd; and the kyng putte hem in the armerie place, that was
 17 sett^e in the wode. Also kyng Salomon made a grete yuere sete, and clothed it
 18 with most clene gold; and sixe grees, in the^f whiche men stey3ede up to the sete, and a golden stole, and two lytyll armys, either a3einus other, and two lyouns stond-
 19 ynge besides the litil aarmes, bot and other twelue litil lyouns stondynge vpon the sixe grees on either party. There was not siche a kyngis see in alle rewmes.
 20 And alle the vessels of the kyngis feste weren golden, and the vessels of the hous of saltus Liban of most pure gold; syluer forsothe in tho days for nou3t was
 21 countid. Forsothe and the schippis of the kyng wenten in Tharsis with the seruautis of Yram oones in thre 3eer,

also^z, and sautrees to syngeris; siche trees weren neuere seyn in the lond of Juda. Forsothe^a Salomon 3af to the queen of¹² Saba alle thingis whiche sche wolde, and whiche sche axide, many moo than sche hadde^b brouzt to hym. And sche turnede a3en, and 3ede in to hir lond with hir seruautis. Forsothe^c the wei3t of gold, that¹³ was brouzt to Salomon bi ech 3eer, was sixe hundrid and sixe and sixti talentis of gold, outakun that summe whiche^d the^e¹⁴ legatis of dyuerse folkis, and marchauntis weren wont to brynge, and^f alle the kyngis of Arabie, and the^g princes of londis^h, thatⁱ brouzten togidere gold and siluer to Salomon. Therfor^j kyng Salomon made two¹⁵ hundrid goldun speris of the summe of sixe hundrid 'floreyns, *ether peesis of gold*^k, that^l weren spendid in ech spere; and he made thre hundrid goldun scheeldis¹⁶ of thre hundrid floreyns^m, with whiche ech scheeldⁿ was hilid; and the kyng puttide tho^o in the armure place, that was set^p in the^q wode. Also the kyng made a greet¹⁷ seete^r of yuer, and clothide^s it with clenest^t gold; and *he made* sixe grees^u, bi¹⁸ whiche me^v stiede^w to^x the seete, and a^y goldun stool, and tweyne armes, oon a3ens 'the tother^z, and twei liouns stondynge bi-
 sidis the armes; but also *he made* twelue¹⁹ othere^a litle liouns stondynge on^b sixe grees^c on euer either side^d. Siche a seete^e was not in alle rewmes^f. And alle the²⁰ vessels of the feeste of the kyng weren of gold, and the vessels of the hows of the forest of the^g Liban *weren* of pureste^h gold; for siluer in tho daies was arettid forⁱ nou3t. For^k also the schippis of the²¹ kyng 3eden in to Tharsis with the seruautis of Iram onys in thre 3eer, and brouzten^l fro thennus gold, and siluer, and

^d offren *E pr. m.* ^e planed *E pr. m.* ^f Om. *c.*

^z and also he made harpis *INS.* ^a And *INS.* ^b Om. *s.* ^c And *INS.* ^d that *INS.* ^e Om. *INS.* ^f and outaken that that *I.* and *withouten the summe* that *s.* ^g Om. *INS.* ^h othere londis *I.* diuers londis *s.* ⁱ the whiche *I.* whiche *NS.* ^j For *N.* ^k scutis or *florins* [*peesis N. florins or pecis s.*] of gold *INS.* Om. *CD.* ^l whiche *INS.* ^m peesis of gold *INS.* ⁿ spere *INS.* ^o tho *speris* *IS.* ^p ordeyned *N.* set or ordeyned *s.* ^q a *INS.* ^r seete or a trone *IS.* seete or trone *N.* ^s he hilide *INS.* ^t moost clene *I.* ^u greecis *NS.* ^v men *ELS.* ^w stiede up *INS.* ^x into *K.* ^y he made therto a *NS.* ^z that oother *I.* ^a Om. *A pr. m. et plures.* ^b upon *INS.* ^c greecis *NS.* ^d side of the trone *INS.* ^e trone *INS.* ^f rewmes, that is, in noon of al the rewmes of the world *s.* ^g Om. *INS.* ^h moost pure *INS.* ⁱ at *s.* ^k Om. *INS.* ^l thei brouzten *INS.*

and thei brouzten thennus gold, and syl-
 22 uer, and yuer, and apis, and poos. Thanne
 Salamon is magnified vpon alle the kyngis
 23 of erth for rychesse and glorie. And
 alle the kyngis of londis desireden to seen
 the face of Salamon, that thei heeren the
 wijsdam that God hadde zeuen in the
 24 herte of hym; and thei brouzten to hym
 ziftes, sylueren vessels and golden, clothes
 and armes, and spices, hors and mulis,
 25 by alle zeeris. And Salamon hadde fourty
 thousand of hors in his stallis, and of
 charis and of horsmen twelue thousand;
 and he sette hem in the cytees of 'foure
 horsid carris^g, and where the kyng was
 26 in Jerusalem. Forsothe he enhauntide
 power vpon alle the kyngis, fro the flode
 of Eufrate vnto the lond of Philisteis, and
 27 vnto the termes of Egipt. And so myche
 plente of syluer he zaue in Jerusalem, as
 of stoones, and of cedres so myche mul-
 titude, as of wijlde mulberye trees that
 28 ben sprungyn in wijld feeldis. Forsothe
 ther weren brouzt hors fro Egipt, and
 29 of alle regyouns. The remnaunt forsothe
 of the rather werkis of Salamon and of
 the last ben wrijten in the wordis of Na-
 than, the prophete, and in the wordis of
 Achie Sylonyte, and in the visioun of
 Addo, sear, azeins Jeroboam, the sone of
 30 Nabath. Salamon forsothe regnede in
 Jerusalem vpon al Yrael fourety zere,
 and he slepte with his fadirs; and thei
 birieden hym in the cytee of Daud, and
 Roboam, his sone, regned for hym.

CAP. X.

1 Roboam forsothe wente in to Sychem;
 thidre forsothe al Yrael was comen to
 2 gydre that thei setten hym kyng. The
 whiche thing whan Jeroboam, the sone
 of Nabath, that was in Egipt, hadde
 herd; forsothe he hadde flowen thidre

yuer^m, andⁿ apis, and pokokis^o. Therfor^p 22
 kyng Salomon was magnified ouer alle
 kyngis of erthe^q for richessis^r and glorie.
 And alle the kyngis of londis desireden to 23
 se the face of Salomon, for to here the wis-
 dom which^s God hadde zoue in his herte;
 and thei brouzten to hym ziftis, vessels of 24
 siluer and of gold, clothis and armuris,
 and swete smellynge spices, horsis and
 mulis, bi ech zeer. Also^t Salomon hadde 25
 fourti thousynde of horsis in stablis^u, and
 twelue thousynde of charis and of^v
 knyztis; and 'he ordeynede^w hem^x in the
 citees of charis, and where^y the kyng was
 in Jerusalem. Forsothe^z he^a vside power 26
 on^b alle the kyngis^c, fro the flood Eufrates^d
 'til to^e the lond of Filisteis, and 'til to^f the
 termes^g of Egipt. And he 3af so greet 27
 plente of siluer in Jerusalem, as of stoonys,
 and so greet multitude of cedris^h, asⁱ of
 sycomoris that growen in feeldi places.
 Forsothe^k horsis weren brouzt^l fro Egipt, 28
 and fro alle cuntreis. Sotheli the residue^m 29
 of the formere werkis and theⁿ laste of
 Salomon ben writun in the wordis of Na-
 than, the prophete, and in the wordis^o of
 Achie of Silo, and in the visioun, 'ether
 prophesie^p, of Addo, the prophete^q, azens
 Jeroboam, sone^r of Nabath. Sotheli^s Sa- 30
 lomon regnede in Jerusalem on^t al Israel
 fourti zeer, and he slepte with his fadris;
 and thei birieden hym in the citee of Da-
 uid, and Roboam, his sone, regnyde for
 hym.

CAP. X.

Forsothe Roboam zede forth in to Si-
 chem; for al Israel came togidere thidur to
 make hym kyng. And whanne Jeroboam, 2
 the^u sone of Nabath, that was in Egipt^w,
 'for he^x fledde thidur^y bifer Salomon, hadde
 herd this^z, he turnyde a3en anoon. And 3

g ploowes E.

^m Om. s. ⁿ Om. is. ^o pokokis INS. ^p And INS. ^q the erthe s. ^r hise richessis INS. ^s that INS.
^t And INS. ^u his stablis s. ^v Om. s. ^w ordeyne N. ^x hem to dwelle I. tho kniztis to dwelle s. ^y there
 where I. ^z And INS. ^a Salomon INS. ^b upon is. ^c knyztis v. ^d of Eufrates INS. ^e vnto IN.
^f vnto INS. ^g termes or coostis s. ^h cedre trees IN. there was of cedre trees s. ⁱ was as I. ^k And INS.
^l brouzt to Salomon s. ^m remenaunt INS. ⁿ of the INS. ^o word s. ^p Om. IN. ^q prophete *propheciyng* IS.
^r the sone I. ^s Certis INS. ^t upon INS. ^u Om. NX. ^w Egipt, had herd this INS. ^x the whiche I.
 whiche NS. ^y in to Egipt INS. ^z the deeth of Salomon I. Salomon diede N. Salomon deiying s.

beforn Salomon; anoon he is turned
 3 azeyn. And thei clepiden hym, and he
 came with al Ysrael, and thei speeken to
 4 Roboam, seiynge, Thi fadir with most
 harde 3ok oppressed us; thou comaunde
 lizter than thi fadir, the whiche^h putte
 to us a grete seruage; and a litil wist of
 the charge put off, that we seruen to thee.
 5 The whiche seith, Aftir thre days turneth
 azein to me. And whan the puple was
 6 gone aweie, he wente in counseil with
 the olde men, that stoden befor his fadir
 Salamon, while 3it he lyuede, seyinge,
 What 3eue 3e of counseil, that I answer
 7 to the puple? The whiche seyden to
 hym, 3if thou plese to this puple, and
 soften hem with mercyable wordis, thei
 8 schulen seruen to thee al tyme. And he
 laft the counceil of olde men, and with
 3onge men beganne to treeten, that with
 hym were nurischid, and weren in the
 9 felawschip of hym. And he seide to hem,
 What to 3ou semeth? or what schal I an-
 sweren to this puple, that seide to me,
 Heue of the 3ok, that thi fader putte vnto
 10 us? And thei answerden, as 3onge men
 and nurschid with hym in delices, and
 seiden, Thus thou schalt answeren to the
 puple that seide to thee, Thi fadir ag-
 gregide oure 3ok, thou putte off; thus
 thou schalt answeren to hem, My lest
 fynger is gretter than the reynes of my
 11 fadir; my fadir putte to 3ou a grete 3ok,
 and I schal putten to a more wei3te; my
 fader beet 3ou with scourgis, I forsothe
 12 schal beten 3ou with scoriouns. Thanne
 Jeroboam came and al the puple the
 thidde day to Roboam, as he hadde co-
 13 maundide to hem. And the kyng an-
 swerde hard thingus, the counseil laft of
 14 the eldreⁱ, spokyn aftir the will of 3ong

thei clepiden hym, and he cam with al
 Israel, and thei spaken to Roboam, and
 seiden, Thi fadir oppresside vs with ful^a
 hard 3ok; comaunde thou liztere thingis^b
 than thi fader^c, that^d settide^e on^f vs a
 greuouse seruage^g; and releese thou a litil
 of the birthun^h, that we serue thee. And
 heⁱ seide, After thre daies turne 3e azen^s
 to me. And whanne the puple was goon,
 he took counsel with^k elde men, that^l
 stoden bifor his fadir Salomon, while he
 lyuyde 3it, and seide^m, What counsel
 3yuen 3e, that Y answer to the puple?
 And thei seiden to hym, If thou plesistⁿ
 this puple, and makist hem softeⁿ bi meke
 wordis, thei schulen serue thee in al tyme.
 And^o he^p forsook the^q counsel of elde^r men,^s
 and bigan^s to trete^t with 3onge men, that^u
 weren nurischid with hym, and weren in
 his cumpenye. And he seide to hem,⁹
 What semeth to 3ou? ether what^w owe Y
 answer^x to this puple, that seide to me,
 Releese thou the 3ok, which^y thi fadir
 puttide^z on^a vs? And thei answeriden, as¹⁰
 3onge men^b and nurschyd with hym in
 delices, and seiden^c, Thus thou schalt speke
 to the puple that seide to thee, Thi fadir
 made^d greuouse oure 3ok, releese thou^e;
 and thus^f thou schalt answer to hem, My
 leeste fyngur is gretter than the leendis of
 my fader; my fadir puttide^g on^b 3ou a¹¹
 greuouse 3ok, and Y schal leie to a gretter
 birthun; my fadir beetⁱ 3ou with scourgis,
 forsothe^k Y schal bete 3ou with scori-
 piouns, that is^l, hard knottid roopis¹¹.
 Therfor^m Jeroboam andⁿ al the puple cam¹²
 to Roboam in the thridde dai, as he hadde
 comaundid to hem. And the kyng an-¹³
 sweride harde thingis^o, after that he^p hadde
 forsake the counsel of the^q eldere men, and^r¹⁴
 he spak bi the wille of the^s 3onge men^t,

^h that c. ⁱ elders c.

^a a ful INS. ^b thingis on us I. thingis to be don to vs s. ^c fadir dide s. ^d the whiche I. which NS.
^e sette I. hath sett NS. ^f vpon IS. ^g seruage or charge s. ^h oure charge I. oure burthun NS. ⁱ Ro-
 boam INS. ^k of s. ^l whiche INS. ^m he seide INS. ⁿ softe or esye I. softe or quietest hem s. ^o Om. s.
^p Roboam INS. ^q this s. ^r the elde BCEFLMORVWB. the eldere P. ^s he bigan N. ^t trete and councele N.
^u trete a consel s. ^v the whiche I. whiche NS. ^w what thing INS. ^x to answer s. ^y that INS. ^z hath
 putt INS. ^a upon IS. ^b Om. s. ^c thei seiden INS. ^d hath maad IN. ^e thou it IN. ^f Om. EFKLMNSXBQ.
^g hath put I. put s. ^h vpon s. ⁱ betide I. ^k but INS. ^l Om. IN. ^m roopis, that ben scoriouns I.
ⁿ And INS. ^o with INS. ^p Om. INS. ^q the kyng INS. ^r Om. INSX. ^s Om. s. ^t men, he
 answeride hard thingis to the peple INS.

mén; My fadir putte an heuy 3ok to 3ou, and I schal maken heuyar; my fadir beet 3ou with scourgis, I forsothe schal beeten
 15 3ou with scoriouns. And he assentide not to the preyers of the puple; forsothe the wille of God was, that his word schuld ben fulfild, that he hadde spoken by the hond of Achie Sylonyte to Jero-
 16 boam, the sone of Nabath. Al the puple forsothe, the kyng seyinge harder thingus, thus spak to hym, There is not to us part in Daudid, ne heritage in the sone of Ysay; turne a3ein in to thi tabernaclis, Yrael, thou forsothe feed thin hous, Dauith. And Yrael wente in to their
 17 tabernaclis. Vpon forsothe the sonis of Yrael, that dwelled in the cytees of
 18 Juda, regnede Roboam^k. And kyng Roboam sente Aduram, that stode vpon the tributis; and the sones of Yrael stooneden hym, and he is deed. Bot kyng Roboam heezede to steyzen up the
 19 chaar, and flei3 in to Jerusalem. And Yrael wente away fro the hous of Daudid vnto this day. It is done forsothe, whanne al Yrael hadde herd, that Jeroboam was turned a3ein, thei senten, and clepiden hym, the companye gederd, and setten kyng vpon al Yrael; ne any man folowed the hous of Daudid, saue the lynage of Juda and Beniamyn allon.

CAP. XI.

1 Roboam forsothe came into Jerusalem, and clepide al the hous of Juda and of Beniamyn, vnto an hundrith and eizty thousand of chosen fizeynge men, that he fize a3eynus Ysrael, and turne to hym his
 2 rewme. And the word of the Lord is maad to^l Semyam, the man of God, seyinge, Speke to Roboam, the sone of Sala-

My^u fadir puttide^v on^w 3ou a greuouse 3ok, which Y schal make greuouse; my fadir beet^x 3ou with scourgis^y, sotheli^z Y schal bete 3ou with scoriouns^a. And he^b 16 assentide not to the^c preieris of the puple; for^d it was the wille of God, that his word schulde be fillid^e, which^f he hadde spoke bi the hond of Ahie of^g Silo to Jeroboam, sone^h of Nabath. Sotheliⁱ whanne the kyng 16 seide^k hardere^l thingis, al the puple spak thus to hym, No part is^m to vs in Daudidⁿ, nether eritage in the sone of Isai^o; Israel, turne thou a3en in to thi tabernaclis, sotheli^p thou, Daudid, feede thin^q hows^r. And Israel 3ede in to hise tabernaclis. For-
 17 sothe^s Roboam regnede ont^t the sones of Israel, that^u dwelliden in the citees of Juda. And kyng^v Roboam sente Adhu-
 18 ram, that was souereyn ouer^w the tributis; and the sones of Israel stonyden hym, and he was deed. Certis^x kyng^y Roboam hastide^z to stie^a in to the^b chare, and fledde^c in to Jerusalem. And Israel 3ede 19 awei fro the hows of Daudid 'til to^d this dai. Forsothe^e† it was doon, whanne al Israel hadde herd, that Jeroboam turnede a3en, thei senten, and clepiden hym, whanne the cumpeny was gaderid^f, and thei ordeyneden him king on^g al Israel; and no^h man, outakun the lynageⁱ of Juda^k aloone, suede 'the hows of Daudid^l.

† Forsothe; fro this place to the ende of this chapitre it is not of the text, for it is not in Ebreu, neither in bokis amendid, but it is takun of the thridde book of Kyngis, xii. c°. Lire here. c.

CAP. XI.

Forsothe^m Roboam cam in to Jerusalem, 1 and clepideⁿ togidere al the hows^o of Juda and of Beniamyn, 'til to^p nyne scoore thousynde of chosen men and^q werriouris, for to fize a3ens Israel, and for to turne^r his rewme to hym. And the word of the 2 Lord was maad to Semeye, the man of God, and seide, Speke thou to Roboam, 3

^k Jeroboam B pr. m. ^l Om. B.

^u and seide, My ns. ^v hath putt ins. ^w upon is. ^x betide i. ^y pleyn scourgis s. ^z but ins. ^a plumbid cordis ins. ^b Roboam ins. ^c Om. ns. ^d certis ins. ^e fulfillid ins. ^f that ins. ^g and s. ^h the sone imnsby. ⁱ And ins. ^k had seid ins. ^l these hardere is. ^m Om. i. be ns. ⁿ the lynage of Daudid i. Dauith lineage s. ^o Ysay be among vs s. ^p and ins. ^q thin owen ins. ^r meynee ins. ^s And ins. ^t upon is. ^u the whiche i. whiche ns. ^v the kyng i. ^w of s. ^x And ins. ^y the kyng i. ^z hastide him is. ^a stie up is. ^b his ins. ^c he fledde ins. ^d vnto ins. to x. ^e And ins. ^f gaderid togidre ins. ^g upon is. ^h eueri s. ⁱ linagis s. ^k Juda and of Beniamyn x sec. m. ^l hym s. ^m Sothely ins. ⁿ he clepide ins. ^o meynee ins. ^p vnto ins. to x. ^q Om. s. ^r turne a3en ins.

mon, kyng of Juda, and to al Yrael, that
 4 is in Juda and Beniamyn; Thes thingis
 seith the Lord, 3e schul not steyzen up,
 ne f3zten a3eyn 3oure bretheren; turne
 a3ein ech oon^m in to his hous, for this is
 doon by my wille. The whiche whan
 hadden herd the word of the Lord, ben
 torned a3ein, ne thei wenten a3einus kyng
 5 Jeroboam. Roboam forsothe dwellide in
 Jerusalem, and he bilde up wallid cytees
 6 in Juda; and he maad out Bethleem, and
 7 Ethan, and Thecue, and Bethsur; also
 8 and Sohot, and Odollam; also and Jeth,
 9 and Mareza, and Ciph; but and Huram,
 10 and Lachis, and Arecha; Saraa also, and
 Haylon, and Ebron, that weren in Juda
 and Beniamyn, cytees most strengthed.
 11 And whanne he hadde closed hem with
 wallis, he putte in hem princes of metis,
 and berners, that is, of oyle and of wijne.
 12 Bot and to alle the cytees he maad ar-
 mour places of scheeldis, and of speris,
 and he fastnede hem with most diligence,
 and comaundide vpon Judam, and vpon
 13 Benjamin. The prestis forsothe and Le-
 uytis, that weren in al Ysrael, camen to
 14 hym fro al their seetis, forsakyng sub-
 urbis and their possessiouns, and goynge
 ouer to Juda and toⁿ Jerusalem; forthi
 that Jeroboam hadde cast hem away, and
 his aftir comers, that thei vsen not the
 15 presthood of the Lord; the whiche or-
 deynede to hym silf prestis of hee3e
 thingis, and of deuyls, and of calues, the
 16 whiche^o he hadde made. Bot and of al
 the lynagis of Yrael, whiche euer hadde
 3euen their herte that thei sechen the
 Lord God of Yrael, came to Jerusalem to
 offryn their slayn sacrificis before the
 17 Lord God of their faders. And thei
 strengtheneden the kyngdam of Juda, and
 to gither strengtheneden Roboam, the sone
 of Salamon bi thre 3eer; forsothe thei
 wenten in the weies of Dauid, and of

the sone of Salomon, kyng of Juda, and to
 al Israel, which^s is in Juda and Benia-
 myn; The Lord seith these thingis, 3e⁴
 schulen not stie^t, nethir 3e schulen^u f3zte
 a3ens 3oure britheren; ech man turne a3en
 in^v to his hows, for this thing is doon bi
 my wille. And whanne thei hadden herd
 the word of the Lord, thei turneden a3en,
 and 3eden not a3ens kyng^w Jeroboam.
 Forsothe^x Roboam dwellide in Jerusalem,⁵
 and he bildide wallid citees in Juda; and⁶
 bildide^y Bethleem, and Ethan, and Thecue,
 and Bethsur; and Sohot, and Odollam;⁷
 also and Jeth, and Maresa, and Ziph; but⁸
 also Huram^z, and Lachis, and Azecha; and¹⁰
 Saraa, and Hailon, and Ebron, that^a weren
 in Juda and Beniamyn, ful strong citees.
 And whanne he hadde closid tho with¹¹
 wallis, he settide^b in the citees princes^c,
 and^d berners of metis, that is, of oile, and
 of wyn. But also in ech citee he made¹²
 placis of armuris of scheeldis, and speris,
 and he made tho strong with most dili-
 gence; and he regnyde on Juda and Ben-
 iamyn. Sotheli^e the preestis and dekenes^f,¹³
 that^g weren in al Israel, camen to hym^h
 fro alle her seetisⁱ, and forsoken^k her sub-¹⁴
 arbis and possessiouns^l, and thei passiden
 to^m Juda and to Jerusalem; for Jeroboam
 and hise aftir comeris hadden cast hem
 away, that thei schulden not be set in
 preesthodⁿ of the Lord; which^o Jeroboam¹⁵
 made to hym preestis of hi3e places, and
 of feendis, and of caluys, which he hadde
 maad. But also of alle the linagis of Is-¹⁶
 rael, whiche euer 3auen her herte to seke
 the Lord God of Israel, thei camen to Je-
 rusalem for to offre her sacrifices bifor the
 Lord God of her fadris. And thei strength-¹⁷
 iden the rewme of Juda, and strength-
 iden^p Roboam, the sone of Salomon, bi thre
 3eer; for thei 3eden in the weies of Dauid,
 and of Salomon, oneli bi thre 3eer. For-¹⁸
 sothe Roboam weddide a wijf Malaoth,

^m Om. c. ⁿ Om. ACEF. in H. ^o that c pr. m.

^s that INS. ^t stie up INS. ^u shuln not s. ^v Om. s. ^w the kyng r. ^x And INS. ^y he bildide INS.
^z he bildide Hiram INS. ^a whiche INS. ^b sette INS. ^c princes in hem r. ^d and he ordeyned in hem s.
^e And INS. ^f the dekenes s. ^g which s. ^h Roboam NS. ⁱ citees N. ^k thei forsoken INS. ^l her pos-
 sessiouns INS. ^m in to s. ⁿ the presthood s. ^o the which r. ^p thei strengthiden INS.

18 Salomon, alsoonly thre 3eer. Forsothe Roboam weddide a wijf Malaoth, the dou3tir of Jerymuth, sone of Daud, and Abiail, the dou3tir of Heliab, sone of 19 Ysaye; the whiche bare to hym sonis, 20 Jeus, and Somoriam, and Jereum. And aftir this he toke Maacham, the dou3tir of Absalon, that bare to hym Abia, and 21 Thai, and Sisa, and Salomyth. Forsothe Roboam louede Maacham, the dou3tir of Absalon, ouer alle his wijues and secundaries. Forsothe eiztene wijues he weddide, secundarie wijues forsothe sixty; and he gate eizte and twenty sonis, and 22 sixty dou3ters. Forsothe he sette in the heued Abiam, the sone of Maacha, duke ouer alle his bretheren; he thou3te for 23 sothe to makyn hym kyng, for wijser and my3tyer ouer alle his sonis, and in alle the coostis of Juda and of Beniamyn, and in alle the walled cytees; and he 3aue to hem many metis, and he hadde many wijues.

CAP. XII.

1 And whanne the rewme of Roboam was strengthened and confermed, he forsoke the lawe of the Lord, and al Yrael 2 with hym. The fyfthe 3eer forsothe of the regne of Roboam steyzede up Sesach, the kyng of Egypt, in to Jerusalem, for 3 thei hadden synned to the Lord; with a thousand and two hundrith chaaris, and sixty thousand horsmen, and ther was no noumbre of the comoun, that came with hym fro Egipt, Libies, that is, and 4 Erogodite, and Ethiopes. And he tok the most strengthened cytees in Juda, and 5 came vnto Jerusalem. Semeias forsothe, the prophete, wente in to Roboam, and the princes of Juda, that weren gadered in to Jerusalem, fleelyng Sesach. And he seide to hem, Thes thinges seith the Lord, 3e han forsaken me, and I haue

the dou3tir of Jerymuth, sone^a of Daud, and^r Abiail, the dou3tir of Heliab, sone^s of Ysaye; and sche childide to hym sones, 19 Yeus, and Somorie, and Zerei. Also after 20 this *wijf* he took Maacha, the dou3tir of Abissalon, and sche childide to hym Abia, and Thai, and Ziza, and Salomyth. For- 21 sothe^t Roboam louyde Maacha, the dou3tir of Abissalon, aboue alle hise wyues and secundarie^u wyues. Forsothe^v he hadde weddid eiztene wyues, sotheli^w sixti secundarie wyues; and he gendride^x eizte and twenti sones, and sixti dou3tris. Sotheli^y 22 he ordeynede Abia, the sone of Maacha, in^z the heed, duyk ouer^a alle hise britheren; for^b he thou3te to make Abia kyng, for *he* 23 *was* wisere and my3tiere ouer alle hise sones, and in alle the coostis of Juda and of Beniamyn, and in alle wallid^c citees^d; and he 3af to hem ful many metis^e, and he^f had^g many^h wyues.

CAP. XII.

And whanne the rewme of Roboam was 1 maad strong and coumfortid, he forsook the lawe of the Lord, and al Israel with hym. Sotheliⁱ in the fyuethe 3eer of the 2 rewme of Roboam Sesach, the^k kyng of Egipt, stiede^l in to Jerusalem, for thei^m synneden azens the Lord; and *he*ⁿ *stiede*^o 3 with a thousynde and two hundrid charys, and with^p sixti thousynde of^q horse men, and no noumbre was of the comyn puple, that cam with hym fro Egipt, that is, Libiens, and Trogoditis, and Ethiopiens. And he^r took ful stronge citees in Juda, 4 and he cam 'til to^s Jerusalem. Forsothe^t 5 Semei, the prophete, entride to Roboam, and to the princes of Juda, whiche^u fleyng fro Sesach weren gaderid togidere 'in to^v Jerusalem. And he seide to hem, The Lord seith these thingis, 3e han forsake

^a the sone I. ^r Om. N. ^s the sone INS. ^t And INS. ^u hise secoundarie INS. ^v and INS. ^w and he hadde INS. ^x gaat I. ^y And INS. ^z Om. s. ^a among ouer s. ^b and INS. ^c the wallid s. ^d citees *he sette his sonis* I. citees *Roboam ordeined his sonis* s. ^e Om. NS. ^f Om. A. ^g hadden I. took to hem NS. ^h ful many CEL. ⁱ And INS. ^k Om. INS. ^l stiede up INS. ^m thei, *that is, the men of Jerusalem* s. ⁿ Sesach INS. ^o stiede up I. stiede up thidir NS. ^p Om. ^q Om. ^r Sesach INS. ^s vnto IN. into s. to x. ^t And INS. ^u the whiche I. ^v in NS.

6 forsaken 3ou in the hond of Sesach. And
 the princis of Yrael and the kyng aferd
 7 seyden, Ri3twijs is the Lord. And
 whanne the Lord hadde seen that thei
 weren meked, the word of the Lord is
 doon to Semeiam, seyinge, For thei ben
 meekid, I schal not leesen hem, and I
 schal 3euen to hem a lytyll of help, and
 my woodnesse schal not droppen upon
 8 Jerusalem by the hond of Sesach. Neuer
 the later thei schul serue to hym, that
 thei knowen the distaunce of my seruyce
 and of the seruyse of the rewme of londis.
 9 And so Sesach, kyng of Egipt, wente
 awei fro Jerusalem, the tresoures taken
 awei of the hous of the Lord, and of the
 hous of the kyng; and alle thingis he
 toke with hym, and the golden tergetis
 10 the whiche^p Salamon hadde maad, for
 the whiche the kyng made brasen, and
 toke hem to the princis of the tergeteris,
 the whiche^q kepten the vestiarie of the
 11 paleis. And whanne the kyng schulde
 goone in to the house of the Lord, the
 tergeters camen, and token hem, and eft
 beeren hem a3ein to his armorie place.
 12 Neuer the later for thei ben meekid, the
 wrath of the Lord is torned away fro
 hem, and thei ben not don awei al oute;
 forsothe and in Juda ben founden good
 13 werkis. Thanne Roboam is coumfortid
 in Jerusalem, and regnede. Forsothe of
 oon and fourty 3eer he was, whanne he
 beganne to regnen, and eiztene 3eer he
 regnede in Jerusalem, the citee that the
 Lord chees that he conferme his name
 there, of alle the lynagis of Yrael. The
 name forsothe of his moder Naama
 14 Amanyte. And he dide euyll, and he
 greithede not his herte for^r to sechen
 15 God. The werkis forsothe of Roboam,
 the first and the last, ben writen in the
 bokis of Semei the prophete, and of

me, and Y haue forsake 3ou in the hond
 of Sesach. And the princes of Israel and
 the kyng weren astonyed, and seiden, The
 Lord is iust. And whanne the Lord hadde
 7 seyn that thei weren mekid, the word of the
 Lord was maad to Semey, and seide, For
 thei ben mekid, Y schal not distrie hem,
 and Y schal 3yue to hem a litil help, and
 my stronge veniaunce schal not droppe^w
 on^x Jerusalem^y bi the hond of Sesach.
 Netheles thei schulen serue hym, that thei^z
 knowe the dyuersitee of my seruyce and
 of the seruyce of the rewme of londis.
 Therfor Sesach, the kyng of Egipt, 3ede⁹
 away fro Jerusalem, aftir that he hadde
 take awei the tresouris of the hows of the
 Lord, and of the kyngis hows; and he
 took alle thingis with hym, and the goldun
 scheeldis whiche Salomon hadde maad, for
 10 whiche^z the^a kyng^b made brasun scheeldis,
 and took^c tho to the princes of scheeld
 makeris, that kepten the porche of the
 paleis. And^d whanne the kyng entride¹¹
 in to the hows of the Lord, the scheeld-
 makeris camen, and token tho^e, and eft
 brouzten^f tho^g to^h hisⁱ armure place. Ne-¹²
 theles for thei weren mekid, the ire of the
 Lord was turned awei fro hem, and thei
 weren not don awei outirli; for good
 werkis weren foundyn also in Juda. Ther-¹³
 for kyng^k Roboam was coumfortid in Je-
 rusalem, and regnede^l. Forsothe^m he was
 of oon and fourti 3eer, whanne he bigan
 to regne, and he regnyde seuentene 3eer
 in Jerusalem, the citee whichⁿ the Lord
 chees of alle the lynagis of Israel, that he
 schulde conferme his name there. For-
 sothe^o the name of his modir was Naama
 Amanytis. And he^p dide yuel, and he¹⁴
 made not redi his herte to seke God. So-¹⁵
 theli^q the firste and the laste werkis of
 Roboam ben writun, and diligentli de-
 clarid in the bookis of Semei the profete,

p that c pr. m. q that c. r Om. c.

^w distrie w. ^x in ELP. upon INS. Om. w. ^y Israel A pr. m. ^z whiche *scheeldis* i. whiche *goldun*
scheeldis NS. ^a Om. NS. ^b king *Roboam* NS. ^c he bitoke INS. ^d Om. s. ^e tho *scheeldus* i. tho
brasun scheeldis s. ^f thei brouzten INS. ^g hem IN. ^h a3en to INS. ⁱ the kyngis NS. ^k the kyng i.
^l regnede *there* INS. ^m And INS. ⁿ that INS. ^o And INS. ^p Roboam INS. ^q And INS.

16 Abdo sear, and besily expownede. And Roboam and Jeroboam fouzten azeinus hem seluen alle days. And Roboam slepte with his fadirs, and is biried in the cyte of Daud; and Abia, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XIII.

1 The eiztene^s zeer of kyng Jeroboam regnede Abia vpon Judam; thre zeer he regnede in Jerusalem; and name of his modir Machaia, the douzter of Vriel of Gabaa. And ther was bataile betwene^t 3 Abiam and Jeroboam. And whanne Abia hadde gon in strijf, and hadde most best fiztynge men, and of chosen foure hundrith thousand, Jeroboam ordeynede azeinward scheltrun of eizt hundrith thousand of men, the whiche and thei weren chosen 4 and to batails most stronge. Thann Abia stood vpon the hil of Semeron, that was in Effram, and seith, Heere, Jeroboam 5 and al Yrael; whether ze knowe not, that the Lord God of Yrael 3aue the rewme to Daud vpon Yrael in to euermore, to hym and to his sonis into couenaunt of 6 salte^u? And Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, the seruaunt of Salamon, sone of Dauith, ros, and rebellide azeinus his lord. 7 And ther ben gaderd to hym most vein men and the sonis of Belial, and thei hadden the ouer hond azeinus Roboam, the sone of Salamon. Bot Roboam was rude, and with ferde herte, and myzt not 8 azeinstonden to hem. Now thann ze sayn, that ze schul mown withstonde to the rewme of the Lord, that he weldith by the sonis of Daud; and ze han a gret multitude of puple, and golden calues, 9 the whiche^v Jeroboam hath made to zou in to goddis. And ze han throwen awei the prestis of the Lord, the sonys of Aaron, and Leuytis, and han maad to

and of Abdo the profete. And Roboam 16 and Jeroboam fouzten in alle daies azens hem silf. And Roboam slepte with hise fadris, and was^r biried in the citee of Daud; and Abia, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XIII.

Yn the eiztenthe zeer of kyng Jeroboam 1 Abia regnede on^s Juda; he^t regnede thre 2 zeer in Jerusalem; and the name of hise modir *was* Mychaie, the douzter of Vriel of Gabaa. And batel was bitwixe Abia and Jeroboam. And whanne Abia hadde 3 bigunne batel, and hadde^u most chyualrouse men, and four hundrid thousynde of chosun men, Jeroboam arayed azenward the scheltroun with eizte hundrid thousynde of men, and thei weren chosun men and most stronge^v to batels^w. Therfor^x 4 Abia stood on^v the hil Semeron, that was in Effraym, and seide^z, Here thou, Jeroboam and al Israel; whether ze knowen 5 not, that the Lord God of Israel 3af to Daud the rewme on^a Israel with outen ende, to hym and to hise sones in to the^b couenaunt of salt, *that is, stidefast and stable*^c? And^d Jeroboam, the sone of Nabath, the seruaunt of Salomon, sone^e of Daud, roos^f, and rebellide^g azens his lord. And most veyn men and^h the sones of 7 Belial weren gaderidⁱ to hym, and thei hadden myzt azens Roboam, the sone of Salomon. Certis Roboam was buystuouse, 8 *ether fonne*^k, and of feerdful herte, and myzte^l not azenstonde hem. Now therfor^s 9 ze seien, that ze moun azenstonde the rewme of the Lord, which^m he holdith in possessioun bi the sones of Daud; and ze hanⁿ a greet multitude of puple, and^o goldun caluys, whiche^p Jeroboam made^q in to goddis to zou. And ze han caste^r awei the preestis of the Lord, the sones

^s eiztenthe ACEFH. ^t betwe c *passim*. ^u Salti ABFH. ^v that c.

^r he was INS. ^s upon INS. ^t and he c. ^u hadde *with him* INS. ^v stronge men INS. ^w batel s. ^x And INS. ^y upon INS. ^z he seide INS. ^a of NS. ^b Om. INS. ^c *that is, stidefast* N. ^d And now s. ^e the sone I. ^f hath risen up INS. ^g he rebellide I. hath rebellid s. ^h Om. INS. ⁱ gaderid togidre INS. ^k Om. IN. *ethir formed mw. or vntauzt* s. ^l he myzte INS. ^m that INS. ⁿ haue IN. ^o and ze han s. ^p the whiche I. ^q hath maad INS. ^r awey fro zou NS.

30u prestes, as alle the puplis of londis;
whosoever commith and sacrith his hond
in bool, in oxen and in seuen wethers,
anoon he is maad the^w preste of hem that
10 ben not goddis. Our forsothe Lord is
God, whom we han not forsaken; and the
prestis mynistriden^x to the Lord of the
sonis of Aaron, and Leuytis ben in their
11 ordre; also brent sacrifices thei offren to
the Lord by ech days, erly and at euen,
and the encense maad aftir the hestis of
the lawe; and there ben leid forth looues
in the most clene borde; and there is
anentis us a golden chaundeler, and the
lantern of it, that it be tend euermore at
euen; we forsothe kepen the hestis of
12 oure God, whom 3e han forsaken. Thanne
duke in oure hoost is God, and the prestis
of hym, that crien in trumpis and sownen
a3eins 3ou; 3e sonis of Yrael, willith not
f3zten a3einus the Lord God of oure fadirs,
13 for it spedith not to 3ou. Thes thingis
hym spekyng, Jeroboam bihynde kaste
buschementis; and whanne he schulde
stonden forn a3einus of the hoostis, he
enuyrounde with his hoost Judam vn-
14 knowynge. And Juda biholdynge saw3
to stonden in bataile forn a3einst, and bi-
hynde the bac; and he criede to the
Lord, and the prestis with trumpis be-
15 gunnen to syngen. And alle the men of
Juda crieden out, and loo! hem crynge
out, God ferid Jeroboam and al Ysrael,
that stood forn a3eynst Juda and Abia.
16 And the men of Yrael flowen Judam, and
the Lord tok hem in to the hondis of hem.
17 Than smote hem Abia and his puple in
a grete veniaunce, and ther fellen of
hem woundid fyue hundrith^y thousand
18 of stronge men. And the sonis of Yrael
ben mekid in that tyme, and the sonis

of Aaron, and dekenes^t, and 3e han maad
preestis to 3ou, as alle the puplis^u of
londis^v *han^w preestis^x*; who^y euer cometh
and halewith his^z hond in a bole, in oxis^a,
and^b in seuen wetheris^c, anoon he is maad
preest of hem that^d ben not^e goddis^f. But 10
oure Lord is God, whom we forsaken not;
and preestis of the sonis of Aaron mynys-
tren^g to the Lord, and dekenes ben in
her ordre; and thei offren^h brent sacrifices 11
to the Lord biⁱ ech dai in the morewtid
and euentid, and^k encense maad bi co-
maundementis of the lawe; and loues ben^l
set forth in a moost^m clene boord; and at
vs is the goldun candilstik and hisⁿ lan-
terne^o, that^p it be teendid^q euere at euen-
tid; forsothe^r we kepen the comaunde-
mentis^s of our God, whom 3e han forsake.
Therfor God is duyk in oure oost, and 12
hise^t preestis, that^u trumpen and sownen
a3ens 3ou; nyle 3e, sonis of Israel, f3zte
a3ens the Lord God of 3oure fadris, for it
spedith not to 3ou. While he^v spak these 13
thingis, Jeroboam made redi tresouns bi-
hynde^w; and whanne he^x stood euene a3ens
the^y enemyes, he cumpasside with his oost
Juda vnwitynge. And Juda bihelde, and 14
si3^z batel nei3 euene a3ens^a, and^b bihynde
the^c bak; and he criede to the Lord, and
preestis bigunnen for^d to trumpe. And 15
alle the men of Juda crieden^e, and, lo!
while thei crieden^f, God made aferd Jero-
boam and al Israel, that^g stood euen^h a3ens
Juda and Abia. And theⁱ men of Israel 16
fledden fro Juda, and God bitook hem in
to the hondis of men^k of^l Juda. Therfor 17
Abia and his puple smoot^m hemⁿ with a
greet wounde, and there felden doun of
hem fyue hundrid thousynde of stronge
men woundid. And the sonis of Israel 18
weren maad lowe in that tyme, and the

^w Om. ABFH. ^x mynystren c. ^y Om. E pr. m.

^t the dekenes s. ^u prestis EFKLMNSxbç. ^v londis, *that is, after custum of other londis* s. ^w han
maad 1. Om. NS. ^x Om. INS. ^y and who s. ^z the kyngis INS. ^a oxen INS. ^b or INS. ^c wetheris,
offringe hem to hym NS. ^d whiche NS. ^e Om. N. ^f of goddis s. ^g mynystriden AELXbç. ^h offriden 1.
ⁱ Om. 1. ^k and also 1. and thei offriden N. and thei offren s. ^l ben there s. ^m ful 1. ⁿ the INS.
^o lanterne therof INS. ^p and s. ^q tend N. ^r and INS. ^s heestis INS. ^t thei ben hise 1. ^u whiche NS.
^v Abia INS. ^w behynde forth INS. ^x Jeroboam INS. ^y hise NS. ^z he si3 NS. ^a a3ens bfore 1s. ^b hem and s.
^c her INS. ^d Om. N. ^e crieden out 1. crieden an hi3 NS. ^f crieden an hi3 1. ^g whiche NS. ^h Om. INS.
ⁱ Om. A. ^k the men c. Om. s. ^l Om. s. ^m smeten 1. ⁿ Israel INS.

of Juda most hugely coumfortid, forthi
that thei hadden hopide in the Lord God
19 of their fadirs. Forsothe Abia pursued
Jeroboam flezinge, and toke citees of
him, Bethel and the douztirs of it, and
Jesana with his douztirs, Efron also and
20 the douztirs of it; and miȝt no more
withstonde Jeroboam in the days of Abia,
21 whome the Lord smote, and is deed. Than
Abia, coumfortid his empyre, toke foure-
tene wijues and gat two and twenty sonis,
22 and sixtene douȝters. And^z the remnaunt
of the wordis of Abia and of the weies
and of his werkis, ben writen most bisily
in the boke of Abdo, prophete.

CAP. XIV.

1 Forsothe Abia slepte^a with his fadirs,
and thei birieden hym in the cytee of
Dauith; and Aza, his sone, regnede for
hym. In whos days restide the londe
2 tenn ȝeer. And Aza dide that good and
plesaunt was in the sizte of his God, and
he turned vpsadoun the auters of straunge
3 heryinge, and the heeȝ thingis, and to-
brac the ymagis, and the mawmet woodis
4 hewȝ down; and he comaundide to Jude,
that he schulde sechen the Lord God of
their fadirs, and done the lawe, and alle
5 the maundementis. And he toke awei
fro alle the cytees of Juda auters and
mawmet templis, and regned in pese.
6 Also he bylde up strengthened cytees in
Juda; for quyete he was, and noon in his
tyme batails risen, the Lord grauntynge
7 pese. Forsothe he seide to Jude, Bilde
we up thes cytees, and enuyrown we with
wallis, and strengthe we with touris and
ȝatis and lockis, the whilis fro batails alle
thingis ben quyete; forthi that we han
souȝt the Lord God of oure fadirs, and
he hath ȝeuen to us pese by enuyrown.

sones of Juda weren coumfortid ful greetli,
for^o thei hadden hopid in the Lord God of
her fadris. Forsothe^p Abia pursuede Je-
19 roboam fleynge, and took^q hise cytees,
Bethel^r and hise vilagis, and Jesana with
hise vilagis, and^s Ephron and hise vilagis;
and Jeroboam miȝte no more aȝenstonde^t
20 in the daies of Abia, whom^u the Lord
smoot[†], and he was deed. Therfor Abia, 21
whanne his empire was coumforted, took
fourtene wyues, and he gendride^v two and
twenti sones, and sixtene douȝtris. The 22
residue^w of wordis^x of Abia and of his
weyes and werkis^y, ben writun ful dili-
gentli in the boke of Abdo, the profete.

† smoot; for he
dide idolatrie,
in the thridde
book of Kingis,
xv. c°. Live
here. c.

CAP. XIV.

Forsothe^x Abia slepte with hise fadris, 1
and thei birieden hym in the citee of Da-
uid; and Asa, his sone, regnede for hym.
In whos daies the lond restide^a ten ȝeer.
And Asa dide that^b, that was good and 2
plesaunt in the sizt of his God, and he
destriede the auteris of straunge worschip-
yng[†], and ^{he} destriede^c hiȝ^d places, and 3
brak^e ymagis, and kittide^f down woodis^g;
and he comaundide Juda to seke the Lord 4
God of her fadris, and to do the lawe and
alle comaundementis^h. And heⁱ took awei 5
fro alle the citees of Juda auteris^k and
templis of idols, and he regnede in pees.
And he bildide stronge cytees in Juda; for 6
he was in reste, and no batels risiden^l in
his tymes, for the Lord ȝaf^m pees. For- 7
sotheⁿ he^o seide to Jude, Bilde we these
cytees, and cumpasse we^p with wallis, and
strengthe we^p with touris and ȝatis and
lockis, as longe as alle thingis ben restful
fro^q batel^r; for we han souȝte the Lord
God of oure fadris, and he hath ȝoue to
vs pees^s bi cumpas. Therfor thei bildident^t,
and no^u lettyng was^v in bildyng^w. So- 8

† worschipping;
that is, of idol-
atrie; hiȝe placis
where idolis
weren wor-
schepid. Live
here. c.

^z Om. c. ^a sleep c.

^o forthi that in. ^p And ins. ^q he took ins. ^r that is, Bethel ins. ^s Om. CDEFGKLMOPQRUXBC.
^t withstonde Juda is. withstonde n. ^u the whiche Jeroboam i. which n. which Jeroboam s. ^v gaat i. ^w reme-
naunt ins. ^x the wordis ins. ^y hise werkis ins. ^z And ins. ^a restide in pees ins. ^b that thing ins.
^c Om. i. ^d the hiȝ i. ^e brake togidre the i. brake togidere ns. ^f he hewide i. he kettide s. ^g mawmet
woodis ins. ^h the heestis in. the hestis thereof s. ⁱ the kyng ins. ^k the auteris ins. ^l risen is.
^m ȝaue him s. ⁿ And ins. ^o Asa ins. ^p we hem is. ^q for w. ^r batels BCKOW. ^s rest s. ^t bildiden
her citees ns. ^u there was no i. ^v Om. i. ^w the bildyng in. the biȝding of hem s.

Thanne thei beelden up, and no lettynge
 8 was in the out makynge. Aza forsothe
 hadde in his enuyrown of bereris scheeldis
 and speris of Juda thre hundrith thou-
 sand, of Beniamyn forsothe of scheld
 berers and archers two hundrith and se-
 9 uenty thousand; alle thes most stronge
 men. Forsothe azeinus hem went out
 Zara Ethiopie with his hoost tenn hun-
 drith thousand, and with chaaris thre
 hundrith, and he came vnto Mazara.
 10 Forsothe Aza wente to mete with hym,
 and maad a scheltrun to bataile in the
 valei of Sophata, that is beside Mazera.
 And he inwardly clepide the Lord God,
 11 and seith, Lord, ther is not anentis thee
 eny distaunce, whether in fewe thou help-
 ist, or in many; help us, Lord oure God,
 in thee forsothe and in thi name hauynge
 trust we ben comen azeinus this multitude;
 Lord, oure God thou ert, haue not the
 12 ouerhand azeins thee a man. And so
 the Lord fered Ethiopis beforn Asa and
 13 Juda, and Ethiopis flowen; and Asa
 pursued hem, and the peple that was with
 hym, vnto Jerare. And Ethiopis fellyn
 vnto deth, for the Lord smijtynge thei
 ben to-hewen, and with the hoost of hym
 fy3tyng. Thanne thei token many spoylis,
 14 and smijten alle the cytees by enuyrown
 of Jerare; forsothe a grete fere assayl-
 ede alle. And thei to-brosten cytees, and
 15 beren aweie mych preye; bot and the
 foldis of scheep distruyng token of beestis
 a multitude withoute eende, and of cam-
 els, and ben torned azein in to Jeru-
 salem.

CAP. XV.

1 Azarias forsothe, the sone of Obed,
 2 the spirite of God maad in hym, wente
 out in to azein comynge of Aza; and seide
 to hym, Heere 3e me, Aza and al Juda
 and Beniamyn; the Lord with 3ou, for 3e
 weren with hym; 3if 3e sechen hym, 3e

theli^x Asa hadde in his oost thre hundrid
 thousynde of men of Juda berynge scheldis
 and speris, sotheli^y of Beniamyn he hadde
 two hundrid thousynde and fourscoore
 thousynde of scheeld beeris and of arch-
 eris; alle these *weren* ful stronge men.
 Forsothe Zara of Ethiop^z 3ede out a3ens⁹
 hem with his oost ten ^ssithis an^a hundrid
 thousynde, and with thre hundrid charis,
 and cam^b ^ttil to^c Masera. Certis Aza 3ede^d 10
 a3ens *hem*, and araiede^e scheltrun^f to batel
 in the valei Sephata^g, which^h is bisidis
 Masera. And heⁱ inwardly clepide the Lord
 God, and seide, Lord, no dyuersitee is 11
 anentis^k thee, whether thou helpe in fewe,
 ethir in manye; oure Lord God, helpe
 thou vs, for we han trist in thee and in
 thi name, and camen^l a3ens this multi-
 tude; Lord, thou art oure God, a man
 haue not the^m maistrye a3ens thee. Ther- 12
 for the Lord made aferd Ethiopensⁿ bifer
 Asa and Juda, and Ethiopens^o fledden;
 and Asa and his puple, that was with 13
 hym, pursuede hem ^ttil to^p Gerare. And
 Ethiopens^q felden down ^ttil to^r deeth, for
 thei weren al to-brokun bi the Lord sle-
 ynge, and bi his oost fy3tynges. Therfor^t
 thei^u token many spuylis, and^v smitiden^w 14
 alle the citees ^bbi the cumpas of^x Gerare;
 for greet drede hadde assailid alle men^y.
 And thei^z rifliden^a cytees^b, and baren aweie
 myche prey; but^c also thei destrieden 15
 the fooldis of scheep, and token^d multi-
 tude without noumbre of scheep and of
 camels, and turneden^e a3en in to Jeru-
 salem.

CAP. XV.

Forsothe Azarie, the sone of Obeth, 1
 whanne the spirit of the Lord was comyn
 in to hym, 3ede^f out^g in to the metyng of 2
 Asa; and seide^h to hym, Asa and al Juda
 and Beniamyn, here 3e me; the Lord *is*
 with 3ou, for 3e weren with hym; if 3e

^x And INS. ^y and INS. ^z Ethiopie INS. ^a Om. I. ^b he cam s. ^c vnto INS. ^d 3ede forth INS.
^e he araiede INS. ^f the scheltrun I. his scheltrun NS. ^g of Sephata c *pr. m.* IMNS. ^h that INS. ⁱ Asa INS.
^k a3ens s. ^l therefore camen I. we camen N. forthi we camen s. ^m Om. NS. ⁿ the men of Ethiopie INS.
^o the men of Ethiopie INS. ^p vnto INS. ^q the men of Ethiopie INS. ^r vnto INS. to X. ^s fy3ting a3ens
 hem s. ^t Thanne I. ^u men of Juda NS. ^v and thei INS. ^w smeten I. smitiden or distreyeden s.
^x aboute I. bi cumpas NS. ^y men aduersaries to Juda s. ^z men of Juda s. ^a spuytiden I. ^b the
 citees INS. ^c and INS. ^d thei token INS. ^e thei turneden INS. ^f he 3ede s. ^g Om. X. ^h he seide INS.

schul fynden; 3if forsothe 3e forsaken
 3 hym, he schal forsaken 3ou. Forsothe
 ther schul passen many days in Yrael
 with oute verre God, and with oute prest,
 and with out doctour, and with oute lawe.
 4 And whanne thei weren turned azein in
 their anguysch, and schul crien to the
 Lord God of Yrael, and sechen hym, thei
 5 schul fynden hym. In that tyme ther
 schal not ben pese of goyng out and com-
 mynge in, bot feris on al sijde in alle
 6 dwellers of londis. Forsothe folc schal
 f3zten azeinus folc, and cyte azeinus cytee,
 for the Lord schal distourblen hem in al
 7 anguysch; 3e forsothe takith comfort,
 and 3oure hondis ben not febled; forsothe
 8 meed schal ben to 3oure werk. The
 whiche thing whann Aza hadde herd,
 that is, the wordis and the prophecie of
 Azarie, sone of Obed, prophete, is com-
 fortid, and toke aweie alle the mawmetis
 of al the lond of Juda and of Beniamyn,
 and of the cytees that he hadd taken of
 the hill of Effraym. And he halowede
 an auter of the Lord, that was before the
 9 3ate hous of the hous of the Lord. And
 he gadride al Juda and Beniamyn, and
 the comlyngis with hem of Effraym, and
 of Manasse, and of Symeon; forsothe
 many hadde flowen to hym of Ysrael,
 seeynge that the Lord God of hym was
 10 with hym. And whanne thei weren^b
 comen in to Jerusalem, the thrid moneth,
 the fiftenthe 3eer of the regne of Aza,
 11 thei offreden to the Lord in that day, and
 of the hondis and pray, that thei hadden
 brou3t, oxen seuen hundrith, and wethers
 12 seuen thousand. And he wente in of
 maner to strengthen the pese couenaunt,
 that thei schulden seche the Lord God of
 their fadris in al herte, and in al their
 13 soule. 3if any forsothe sechith not, he

seken hym, 3e schulen fynde *hym*ⁱ; so-
 theli^k if 3e forsaken hym, he schal forsake
 3ou. Forsothe many daies schulen passe³
 in Israel with outen veri God, and with-
 out preest, and without techere, and with-
 out lawe. And whanne thei^l turnen azen⁴
 in her angwisch, and crien to the Lord
 God of Israel, and seken hym, thei schulen
 fynde hym. In that tyme schal not be⁵
 pees to go out and to go in, but dredis^m
 on alⁿ side on^o alle the dwelleris of londis.
 For a^p folk schal f3zte azens folk^q, and a^r 6
 citee azens a citee, for the Lord schal
 disturble hem in al anguysch^s; but be 3e⁷
 coumfortid^t, and 3oure hondis be^u not
 slakid^v; for mede schal be to 3oure werk.
 And^w whanne Asa hadde herd this thing,⁸
 that is, the wordis and profesye of Asarie,
 the sone of Obed, the profete, he was
 coumfortid, and he dide a wei alle the
 idols fro al^x the lond of Juda and of Ben-
 iamyn, and fro^y the citees whiche^z he
 hadde take of the hil of Effraym. And he
 halewide the auter of the Lord, that was
 bifor the porche of the hows of the Lord.
 And he^a gaderide togidere al Juda and⁹
 Beniamyn, and with hem the comelyngis
 of Effraym, and of Manasses, and of Sy-
 meon; for manye^b of Israel, seyng that
 his^c Lord God was with hym^d, fledden
 ouer to hym. And whanne thei^e hadden¹⁰
 comun^f in to Jerusalem, in the thridde
 monethe, in the fiftenthe 3eer of the rewme
 of Asa, thei^g offriden to the Lord^h in that¹¹
 dai, bothe of the spuylis and of the prey,
 which thei hadden brou3t, seueneⁱ hundrid
 oxis^k, and seuene thousynde wetheris. And¹²
 Asa entride^l bi custom to^m make strong
 the boond of pees, that theiⁿ schulden seke
 the Lord God of her fadris in al her herte,
 and in al her soule. Sotheli^o he^p seide, If¹³
 ony man sekith not the Lord God of Is-

^b he was *E pr. m.*

ⁱ Om. *plures.* ^k and *INS.* ^l thei, *that is, there foresaid lawe . . . s.* ^m dredis *schul be* *is. dredis be* *n.*
ⁿ eche *I.* ^o in *EIKLNO.* and in *s.* ^p Om. *INS.* ^q a folk *x sec. m.* ^r Om. *N.* ^s anguishe, *for her synne* *s.*
^t coumfortid *in 3our soulis* *s.* ^u be thei *NS.* ^v slakid *fro gode werkis* *is.* ^w Om. *s.* ^x Om. *CNS.* ^y of *s.*
^z that *I.* ^a the kyng *INS.* ^b manye men *INS.* ^c the *NS.* ^d hym Asa *s.* ^e Asa and his oost *N. his oost* *s.*
^f comen *azene* *s.* ^g he and his peple *s.* ^h Om. *w.* ⁱ that *is, seuene* *s.* ^k oxen *INS.* ^l entride *among*
the peple *s.* ^m among the peple, *for to I. for to N.* ⁿ his peple *s.* ^o And *INS.* ^p the kyng *INS.*

seith, the Lord God of Yrael, be he deed, fro the leste vnto^c the most, fro
 14 man vnto womman. And thei sworn to the Lord with a grete voice, in ioye, and in crie of trumpe, and in sown of
 15 clariouns, alle that weren in Jewrye, with execracioun; in alle forsothe their herte thei sworn, and in alle wil thei souzten hym, and founden; and the Lord 3aue to
 16 hem reste by enuyroun. Bot and Maacha, the modir of kyng Aza, he put down of hyre anguyschyng epyre, forthi that sche had maad a symulacre of a mans 3eerde in the mawmet wode; the whiche al he distroyede, and in to gobetis munyschyng, he brent in to the streem
 17 of Cedron. Forsothe the hee3e thingis ben laft^d styлле in Yrael; neuer the later the herte of Aza was perfijt alle the days
 18 of hym. Tho thingis that his fadir hadde avowed and he brou3t in to the hous of the Lord, syluer and gold, and of vessels
 19 dyuerse purtenauncis; bataile forsothe was not vnto the thrittithe 3eer of the regne of Aza.

CAP. XVI.

1 The sixe and thrittithe 3eer forsothe of his regne Baza, kyng of Yrael, stei3ide up in to Judam, and with a wal he enuyrounde Rama, that no man sikirly my3te gon oute or comme in fro the
 2 rewme of Aza. Forsothe Aza brou3t forth gold and syluer fro the tresories of the hous of the Lord, and fro the kyngis tresories; and sente to Benadab, kyng of Cyrie, that dwellid in Damasch, seyinge,
 3 Couenaunt of pese is betwene me and thee, forsothe my fadir and thi fader hadden acord; for what thing I haue

rael, die he, fro the leeste 'til to^a the mooste, fro man 'til to^r womman^s. And alle^t that^u 14 weren in Juda sworn^v with cursyng^w† to^x the Lord^y, with greet vois, in^z hertli song, and^a in sown of trumpe, and in sown of clariouns^b; for^c thei sworn in al 15 her herte, and in al the^d wille thei souzten hym^e, and founden hym^f; and the Lord 3af to hem reste bi cumpas. But also he 16 puttide^g doun Maacha, the modir of 'Asa the kyng^h, froⁱ the streit empire, for sche hadde made in a wode the^k symylacre, 'ether licnesse^l, of a mannus 3erde; and he al to-brak al^m that symylacreⁿ, and pownede it^o in to gobetis, and^p 'brente it^q in^r the stronde of Cedron. But^s hi3 places^t weren 17 left in Israel; netheles the herte of Asa was ri3tful in alle hise daies. And he 18 brou3te in to the hows of the Lord tho thingis that^u his fadir avowide^v, siluer and gold, and dyuerse purtenaunce of vessels; sotheli^w batel was not 'til to^x the 19 threttithe[†] 3eer of the rewme of Asa.

† cursing; that is, oblischinge hem silf to cursing and peyne of deth, if they diden a3enus the ooth. Lire here. c.

† thrittithe; in Ebreu is is, til to the xxxv. 3eere. Lire here. c.

CAP. XVI.

Forsothe^y in the sixe and thrittithe 3eer 1 of his rewme Baasa, the^z kyng of Israel, stiede^a in to Juda, and cumpasside^b Rama with a wal, that no man of the rewme of Asa my3te go out ether^c entre^d sikirli. So-2 theli^e Asa brou3te forth gold and siluer fro the tresours of the hows of the Lord, and fro the kyngis tresouris; and sente^f to Benadab, kyng of Sirie, that dwellide in Damask, and seide^g, Boond of pees is^h bi-3 twixe me and thee, and my fadir and thi fadir hadden acordyngⁱ; wherfor Y sente^j to thee siluer and gold, that whanne thou

^c to ABFH. ^d forsaken E pr. m.

^q vnto IN. to SX pr. m. ^r vnto INS. ^s woman, be noon spared S. ^t alle thei I. al men and wemen S. ^u whiche NS. ^v Om. INS. ^w cursyng, that is, bindinge hem with curs IS. ^x sworn to INS. ^y Lord God NS. ^z Om. N. ^a Om. C. ^b clariouns to obeie herio INS. ^c certis INS. ^d her INS. ^e the Lord NS. ^f Om. plures. ^g putte I. ^h the kyng Asa I. king Asa NS. ⁱ that is, his owen moder fro INS. ^k a INS. ^l or a licnesse I. Om. N. ^m Om. S. ⁿ it I. ^o Om. plures. ^p and he I. ^q it brent N. brente S. ^r and threwe it into I. and he threwe into NS. ^s But 3it INS. ^t places of mammetrie IS. ^u whiche INS. ^v avowed iustli S. ^w and INS. ^x vnto INS. ^y Sothely INS. ^z Om. INS. ^a stiede up INS. ^b he cumpasside INS. ^c and A. ^d entre yn INS. ^e And INS. ^f he sente tho INS. ^g seide to him IS. ^h Om. S. ⁱ accord togidre I. concoord togidre NS. ^j haue sent INS.

sente to thee syluer and gold, that the pese couenaunt broken, that thou hast with Baza, kyng of Yrael, thou make
 4 hym gon away fro me. The whiche thing founden, Benadab sente the princis^f of his hoostis to the cytees of Yrael, the whiche smytyn Achyon, and Dan, and Abelmaym, and alle the walled cytees of
 5 Neptalym. The whiche thing whanne Baaza hadde herd, he cesede to bylden
 6 up Rama, and he laft of his werk. Bot kyng Aza toke al Judam, and thei token the stoonen of Rama, and the trees, that Baaza had maad redy to bilyng^g; and he bilde up of hem Gaba, and Maspha.
 7 In that tyme came Ananye, the prophete, to Aza, kyng of Juda, and seide to hym, For thou haddist trust in the kyng of Cyrye, and not in the Lord thi God, therefore the hoost of the kyng of Cyrie
 8 is scapid fro thin hond. Whether Ethiopes and Libies weren not many mo^o 'with carris of foure hors^h, and the horsmen, and the ful grete multitude; the whiche whanne thou haddist trowed to
 9 the Lord, he toke in to thin hondis? The eezen forsothe of the Lord beholden al the erth, and 3euen strengthe to hem, that in perfijte herte bileueu 'in toⁱ hym. Folily thanne thou didist, and for that also in the present tyme azeins thee
 10 batailes schul rijsen. And Aza is wroth azeinus the sear, and comaundide hym to be putt in the stockis. Forsothe myche vpon that was the Lord stered to indignacioun, and he slew³ of^k the puple in
 11 that tyme manye. The werkis forsothe of Aza, the first and the last, ben writen in the boke of the kyngis of Juda and of
 12 Yrael. Forsothe Aza was seeke the nyne and thrittithe 3eer of his regne, most hi-

hast broke the boond of pees, which^k thou hast with Baasa, king of Israel, thou make hym to go awei fro me. And whanne⁴ this^l was^m foundunⁿ, Benadab sente princes^o of hise oostis to^p the citees of Israel, whiche^q smytiden^r Ahion, and Dan, and Abelmaym, and alle the wallid citees of Neptalym. And whanne Baasa hadde herd this, he⁵ ceesside to bilde Rama, and left^s his werk. Forsothe^t kyng Asa took al Juda, and⁶ thei token fro Rama the^u stonys and trees, whiche^v Baasa hadde maad redi to bildyng; and he^w bildide of tho Gabaa, and Maspha. In that tyme Anany, the pro-⁷ fete, cam to Asa, kyng of Juda, and seide to hym, For^x thou haddist trist in the kyng of Sirie, and not in 'thi Lord God^y, herfor the oost of 'the kyng of^z Sirie aschapide^a fro thin hond. Whether 'Ethio-⁸ piens and Libiens^b weren not many mo^c in charis, and^d kny3tis, and^e ful^f greet multitude; whiche^g whanne thou haddist bileuyd to the Lord, he bitook^h in to thin hondis? For the 3enⁱ of the Lord biholden⁹ al thei erthe, and 3yuen^k strengthe to hem, that with perfit herte bileuen in to hym. Therfor thou hast do folili, and^l for this^m, 3he, in presentⁿ tyme batels schulen rise azens thee. And Asa was wrooth azens¹⁰ the prophete, and comaundide hym^o to be sent in to stockis^p. Forsothe the Lord^q hadde indignacioun greetli on^r this thing, and killide^s ful many of the^t puple in that tyme. Sotheli the firste and the laste¹¹ werkis of Asa ben writun in the book of kyngis of Juda and of Israel. Forsothe¹² Asa was sijk ful gretli in the^v akyng of feet^w, in the nyne and thrittithe 3eer of his rewme; and nether in his sikenesse^x he sou3te the Lord, but tristide^y more in the craft of lechis. And Asa slepte with hise¹³

^f prince ACH. ^g the bilding c. ^h than the ploowes E pr. m. ⁱ to ABFH. ^k Om. ABFH.

^k that INS. ^l this thing BCDEFGHIKLMNOPQRUBXBC. these thingis s. ^m werin s. ⁿ foundun sooth is. ^o the princes INS. ^p in to s. ^q the whiche I. which oostes s. ^r smetyn EIL. smiteden or distroyeden s. ^s he lefte IN. ^t And INS. ^u alle the INS. ^v the whiche I. ^w Aza s. ^x Forthi that INS. ^y the Lord thi God INS. ^z Om. NS. ^a ascapide, that is, [the oost of Sirie s] made the king of Israel to ascape NS. ^b the men of [or the oost of s] Ethiopie and [of n] Libie INS. ^c mo than Israel is. ^d in INS. ^e Om. N. ^f in ful INS. ^g the whiche I. whiche greet oost and multitude s. ^h bitook hem s. ⁱ 3e N. ^j Om. INS. ^k 3yueneth c. thei 3yuen INS. ^l Om. s. ^m this trist in men I. this thi mistrusting in the Lord s. ⁿ this present INS. ^o to him EL. ^p the stockis CNOS. ^q Lord God NS. ^r upon INS. ^s he killide INS. ^t his I. Azais N. Aza s. ^u And INS. ^v Om. I. ^w his feet INS. ^x sikenessis s. ^y he tristide INS.

dously in sorowe of feet; and nether in the infirmyte he souzte the Lord, bot more in the craft of lechis he trustide. ¹³ And Aza slepte^l with his fadirs, and is deed the oon and fouretithe jeer of his ¹⁴ regne. And thei birieden hym in his sepulcre, that he hadde maad to hym in the cytee of Dauith; and thei putten hym vpon his bed ful of swote spices and strumpetis oynementis, that weren maad by the craft of pyment makers, and thei brenden vpon hym in a ful myche mouynge to lust.

CAP. XVII.

¹ Josaphath forsothe, his sone, regnede for hym; and he wexe stronge azeinus ² Yrael. And he sette noumbreis of knyztis in alle the cytees of Juda, that weren enuyrounde with wallis, and he disposede strengthes in the lond of Juda, and in the cytees of Effraym, that Aza, his fadir, ³ hadde taken. And the Lord was with Josaphath, the whiche wente in the weies of Dauith, his fadir, in the first; he hoopide not in Baalym, bot in the Lord God of Dauid, his fadir, and he wente in the heestis of hym, and not aftir the synnes ⁵ of Yrael. And the Lord confermede the rewme in his hond, and al Juda 3aue ziftis to Josaphath, and with oute noumber rychessis ben maad to hym, and ⁶ myche glorie. And whanne his herte hadde taken hardynesse for the weies of the Lord, also hee3 thingis and mawmete ⁷ wodus he toke awei fro Juda. The thrid forsothe jeer of his regne^m he sente of hisⁿ princis Banayl, and Abdyam, and Zachyam, and Nathanael, and Mychiam, that thei schulden techen in the cytees ⁸ of Juda; and with hem Leuytis, Semeyam, and Nathanyam, and Zabadyam, Azahil also, and Semyramoth, and Jona-

fadris, and he^z was deed in the oon and fourtithe jeer of his rewme. And thei¹⁴ birieden him in his sepulcre, which^a he hadde maad to hym silf in the cytee of Dauid; and thei puttiden^b hym^c on^d his bed ful of swete smellynge spices and oynementis^e of hooris^f, that^g weren 'maad togidere^h bi the craft of oynement makeris, and thei brenten onⁱ hym with ful greet cost.

CAP. XVII.

Forsothe^k Josaphat, his sone, regnyde¹ for hym; and he hadde the maistrye azens Israel. And he settide^l noumbreis^m of² knyztis inⁿ alle the citees of Juda, that^o weren cumpassid with wallis, and he disposide strong holdis in the lond of Juda, and in the citees of Effraym, whiche^p Asa, his fadir, hadde take. And the Lord was³ with Josaphat, whiche^q 3ede in the first^r weies of Dauid, his fadir; he hopide not in Baalym, but in^s the Lord God of Dauid,⁴ his fadir, and he 3ede in the comaundementis^t of God, and not bi^u the synnes of Israel. And the Lord confermyde the⁵ rewme in his hond; and al Juda 3af ziftis to Josaphat, and ritchessis with outen noumbre, and myche glorie weren^v maad to hym. And whanne his herte⁶ hadde take hardynesse for the weies^w of the Lord, he took^x awei also hiz^y placis and wodis^z fro Juda. Forsothe^a in the⁷ thridde jeer of his rewme he sente of hise princes Benail, and Abdie, and Zacarie, and Nathanael, and Mychee, that thei schulden teche in the citees of Juda^b; and⁸ with hem *he sente* dekenes^c Semeye^d, and^e Nathanye, and Zabadie, and Azahel, and Semyramoth, and Jonathan, and Adonye,

^l sleep c. ^m rewme *ε pr. m.* ⁿ the *ε pr. m.*

^z Om. INS. ^a that INS. ^b putten I. ^c him, or *leiden him s.* ^d upon INS. ^e of oynementis IN. ^f strumpetis INS. ^g the whiche I. whiche NS. ^h al togidre maad INS. ⁱ these upon INS. ^k Certis INS. ^l sette I. ^m noumbre N. in noumbre s. ⁿ of s. ^o whiche INS. ^p that I. ^q that INS. ^r first or best s. ^s *he hopide in is.* ^t heestis INS. ^u aftir I. ^v was EFGIKLMNSxbq. ^w weies *which he kepte s.* ^x took thanne INS. ^y the hiz I. ^z wodis *of mawmetrie* INS. ^a And INS. ^b Juda *Goddis lawe* NS. ^c *nyne dekenes, that is s.* ^d *that is to wite*, Semeye I. ^e Om. c.

than, and Adonyam, and Tobiam, and Abadonyam, Leuytis; and with hem
 9 Elizama and Joram, prestis; and they tauzten the puple in Juda, hauynge the boke of the lawe of the Lord; and thei enuyrouned alle the cytees of Juda,
 10 and tauzten al the puple. And so the ferd of the Lord is maad vpon alle rewmes of londis, that weren by enuyroun of Juda; and thei weren not hardy
 11 to fizten azein Josaphath. Bot and the Philisteis brouzten ziftis to Josaphath, and tribute of syluer; also Arabes brouzten beestis, of wethers seuen thousand and seuen hundrith, and geet as
 12 feele. Than Josaphath wexe, and is magnyfyed vnto in heizte, and bilde up in Juda houses at licesse of touris, and
 13 strenghted cytees; and many werkis made redy in the cytees of Juda. And men fizters and strong weren in Jerusa-
 14 lem; of whome this is the noumbre, by houses and meynes of echone. In Juda prince of the hoost, duyck Eduas, and with hym most stronge men thre hun-
 15 drith thousand. After this Johanne prynce, and with hym two hundrith and
 16 eiztye thousand. Aftir hym also Amazias, the sone of Zechri, sacrid to the Lord, and with hym two hundrith thou-
 17 sand of stronge men. This folowede a stronge man to batails, Eliada, and with hym of holdynge bowe and terget two
 18 hundrith thousand. Aftir hym also Josabath, and with hym an hundrith and
 19 eiztye thousand of al redy knyztis. Alle thes weren at the hond of the kyng, outake othere, the whiche^o he hadde sette forth in wallid citees and in al Juda.

and Thobie, and Abadonye, dekenes; and with hem *he sente*^f Elisama and Joram, preestis; and thei tauzten the puple in Juda, and hadden^g the book of the lawe of the Lord; and thei cumpassiden alle the citees of Juda, and tauzten^h al the puple. Therfor the drede of the Lord¹⁰ was maad onⁱ al the rewmes^k of londis, that weren *bi cumpas* of^l Juda; and tho dursten not fizte azens Josaphat. But¹¹ also Filisteis brouzten ziftis to Josaphat, and tol^m of siluer; and men of Arabie brouztenⁿ scheep seuene thousynde, and seuene hundrid of^o wetheris, and so many buckis of geet. Therfor^p Josaphat¹² encreesside, and was^q magnified *til* in to^r an^s hiȝ^t; and he bildide in Juda housis at the licesse of touris, and stronge^u citees; and he made redi many werkis in the¹³ citees of Juda. Also men werriouris and stronge men weren in Jerusalem; of¹⁴ whiche^v this is the noumbre, *bi* the^w housis and meynes of alle^x in Juda. Duyck Eduas *was* prince of the oost, and with hym *weren* thre hundrid thousynde ful stronge men. Aftir^z hym was Johan-¹⁵ nan prince, and with hym *weren* two hundrid thousynde and foure scoore thousynde^a. After this also Amasye, the sone¹⁶ of Zechri, *was* halewid to the Lord, and with hym *weren* two hundrid thousynde of stronge men. Eliada myȝti^b to batels¹⁷ sude this *Amasie*, and with hym *weren* two hundrid thousynde of men holdynge bouwe and scheeld. Aftir this^c *was* also¹⁸ Josaphat, and with hym *weren* an hundrid thousynde and foure scoore thousynde of redi knyztis. Alle these weren¹⁹ at the hond of the kyng, outakun othere, whiche he hadde put in wallid cytees and^d in al Juda.

^o that c *pr. m.*

^f Om. N. *sente* s. ^g thei hadden INS. ^h thei tauzten INS. ⁱ upon INS. ^k rewme EKL. ^l bi the cumpas of BCDEFGKLMNOPQRSUWXBq. aboute I. ^m tribute INS. ⁿ brouzten to him s. ^o Om. INS. ^p Thanne I. ^q he was IN. ^r vnto I. til to Nb. unto into s. ^s ful INS. ^t hiȝ *wirschi*e INS. ^u ful stronge s. ^v whiche *men* INS. ^w of s. ^x alle *men* IN. alle *men* that there *werin* s. ^y the *meynee* of Juda INS. ^z And after s. ^a thousand *men* NS. ^b a myȝti *man* INS. ^c *Eliada* INS. ^d Om. s.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Josaphath thanne was ryche and myche glorious^p, and in affynite ioyned is^q to
 2 Achab. And he wente down aftir 3eeris to hym in to Samarie; at whos com-
 mynge Achab slew³ wethers and many oxen, and made to hym a feeste, and to
 the puple that was commen with hym; and he mouede to hym that he schulde
 3 steize up in to Ramoth-galaad. And Achab, kyng of Yrael, seid to Josaphath,
 kyng of Juda, Comme with me in to Ramoth-galaad. To whome he answerde,
 As I, and thou; as thi puple, so and my puple; and with thee we schul ben in
 4 bataile. And Josaphath seide to the kyng of Yrael, Counseile, I beseche, now the
 5 word of the Lord. Than the kyng of Yrael gadrede of prophetis four hundrith
 men, and seide to hem, In Ramoth-galaad to fytten schul we gon, or cesen? And thei,
 Steizith up, thei seyn, and God schal take
 6 hem in the hond of the kyng. And Josaphath seide, Whether is ther^r not heere
 a prophete of the Lord, that of hym also
 7 we asken? And the kyng of Yrael seith to Josaphath, Ther is oon man, of the
 which we moun asken the wille of the Lord, bot and I hatide hym, for he prophecieth
 not to me good, bot euyl al tyme; he is forsothe Mychias, the sone of Jemla^s.
 And Josaphath seide to hym,
 8 Ne speke thou, kyng, this maner. Thanne the kyng of Yrael clepide oon of his geld-
 yngis, and seide to hym, Clepe^t anoon
 9 Mychyam, the sone of Jemla^u. Bot the kyng of Yrael and Josaphath, kyng of

CAP. XVIII.

Therfor^e Josaphat was riche^f and ful^g noble, and bi affynyte, 'ethir alie^h, he was
 ioyned to Achab. And aftir 3eerisⁱ he^k cam down to hym^l in to Samarie; at whos
 comyng Achab killide ful many wetheris and oxis^m, and to the puple that cam with
 hym; and heⁿ counseilide hym^o to stie^p in to Ramoth of Galaad. And^q Achab,
 the^r kyng of Israel, seide to Josaphat, kyng of Juda, Come thou with me in to Ramoth
 of Galaad. To whom he answeride, As and Y am^s, thou^t art^u; as^v thi puple^w, so and^x my puple^y; and we schulen be with
 thee in batel. And^z Josaphat seide to the⁴ kyng of Israel, Y biseche^a, counsele thou
 in present^b tyme the word of the Lord. Therfor^c the kyng of Israel gaderide togi-
 5 dere foure hundrid 'men of^d prophetis, and seide^e to hem, Owen we to go in to Ramath
 of Galaad for to fytte, ethir 'take reste^f? And thei^g seiden, Stie^h 3e^h, and God
 schal bitakeⁱ in^k the hond of the king. And Josaphat seide, Whether no profete⁶
 of the Lord is^l here, that we 'axe also^m of hym? And the kyng of Israel seide to⁷
 Josaphat, O man isⁿ, of whom we 'moun axe^p the wille of the Lord, but and^q Y
 hate hym, for he prophecietieth not good^r, but yuel^s to me in al tyme; sothely^t it is
 Mychee, the sone of Jebila. And Josaphat seide to hym, Kyng, speke thou not in this
 maner. Therfor^u the kyng of Israel cle-
 pide oon of the^v geldyngis^w, and seide to hym, Clepe thou soone^x Mychee, the sone
 of Jebila. Forsothe^y the kyng of Israel⁹ and Josaphat, the^z kyng of Juda, saten^a

^p glorious of knyztis *E pr. m.* ^q Om. *E pr. m.* ^r Om. *ABFH.* ^s Jebila *E pr. m.* ^t Clepe to me *E pr. m.*
^u Jebila *E.*

^e Forsothe *INS.* ^f ful riche *INS.* ^g Om. *INS.* ^h Om. *IN.* ⁱ certeyn 3eeris *INS.* ^k Josaphat *INS.*
^l Achab *INS.* ^m oxen *INS.* ⁿ Achab *NS.* ^o Josaphat *INS.* ^p wende up with him *I.* stie with him *N.*
 stie vp with him *S.* ^q Om. *S.* ^r Om. *INS.* ^s am ioyned to thee *I.* am bi affynite ioyned to the in fren-
 shepe *S.* ^t so and thou *NS.* ^u art also to me *I.* art to me *S.* ^v and as *IN.* and as bi our affynite *S.*
^w peple is my peple *S.* ^x also *I.* ^y peple is thi peple *S.* ^z And eft *I.* And ouer this *S.* ^a biseche
 thee *IS.* ^b this present *IS.* ^c Thanne *I.* ^d Om. *C.* ^e he seide *INS.* ^f reste at hoom *I.* shuln we take
 reste and cum not there *S.* ^g the prophetis *INS.* ^h 3e up thidere *I.* 3e vp *N.* up thidere *S.* ⁱ bitake it *INS.*
^k in to *INS.* ^l be *IS.* ^m may also axe *I.* axe this also *S.* ⁿ ther is *I.* is ni3 here *S.* ^p may wite *I.*
 moun wite *NS.* ^q Om. *IS.* ^r good thing *IN.* good thing to my lykyng *S.* ^s yuel thing *IN.* he profecieth
 yuel thing *S.* ^t and *INS.* ^u Thanne *I.* ^v hise *INS.* ^w geldyngis or chast seruauantis *I.* chaast ser-
 uauantis *NS.* ^x anoon *IN.* to me anoon *S.* ^y And *INS.* ^z Om. *INS.* ^a saten thanne *I.* saten this tyme *S.*

Juda, either seeten in their see, clothed^v with kyngis honournyng^w; forsothe thei seeten in the corn flore bysidis the zate of Samarye; and alle the prophetis prophecieden befor hem. Sedechias forsothe, the sone of Chanane, made to hym yren hornes, and seith, Thes thingus seith the Lord, With thes thou schalt wynnewen Cyrie, to the tyme that thou¹¹ to-trede^x it. And alle the prophetis prophecieden lijk maner, and seiden, Steizē up in to Ramoth-galaad, and thou schalt welsumly done; and the Lord schal take¹² hem in to the hondis of the kyng. The messenger forsothe, that wente to clepen Mychie, seith to hym, Lo! the wordis of alle the^y prophetis with oon mouthe good thingus tellen to the kyng; thanne, I besече thee, that thi word fro hem dis-sente not, and speke thou welsum thingis.
¹³ To whome answerd Mychias, The Lord liuith, for what euer thingis my Lord schal seyn, thes I schal speken. Thanne¹⁴ he came to the kyng. To whom the king seith, Mychie, schul we gon into Ramoth-galaad to fizten, or resten? To whom he answerde, Steizith up, alle thingus forsothe welsum schul fallen, and the enemyes schul ben taken into zoure hondis.
¹⁵ And the kyng seide, Eft and eft I adiure thee, that thou speke not to me bot that^z
¹⁶ is sothe in the name of the Lord. And he seith, I sawe al Yrael scatered in hyllis, as scheep with oute scheepherde. And the Lord seid, Thes han not lordis; be turned azein ech man in to his house
¹⁷ in pees. The kyng of Yrael seith to Josaphath, Whether I seide not to thee, that this schulde not prophecien to me eny

euer eithir in his seete, and weren^b clothid in kyngis aray; forsothe^c thei saten in the cornfloor, *'ether large hows^d*, bisidis the zate of Samarie^e; and alle the prophetis^f profesieden bifor hem. Forsothe^g Sede-¹⁰ chie, the sone of Cananee, made to hym yrone hornes, and seide^h, The Lord seith these thingis, With theseⁱ thou schalt wyn-dewe^k Sirie^l, til thou al to-brake it^m. And¹¹ alle prophetisⁿ profesieden in lijk maner, and seiden^o, Stie thou^p in to Ramoth of Galaad, and thou schalt haue prosperite; and the Lord schal bitake hem in to the hondis of the kyng. Forsothe^q the mes-¹² sanger, that zede to clepe Mychee, seide to hym, Lo! the wordis of alle prophetis^r tellen with o mouth goodis^s to the kyng; therfor, Y preye thee, that thi word dis-sente^t not fro hem, and that thou speke prosperitees^u. To whom Mychee answer-¹³ ide, The Lord lyueth, for what euer thingis my Lord^v spekith to me, Y schal speke^w these^x thingis. Therfor^y he^z cam to the kyng. To whom the kyng seide, Mychee,¹⁴ owen we go in to Ramoth of Galaad to fizte, ether take^a reste^b? To whom he^c answeride, Stie ze^d, for alle prosperitees schulen come^e, and enemyes schulen be bi-takun^f in to zoure hondis^g. And the kyng¹⁵ seide^h, Eft and eft Y charge thee, that thou speke not to me no but thatⁱ that is soth in the name of the Lord. And he^k seide,¹⁶ Y siz al Israel scaterid^l in the^m hillis, as scheep with out scheepherdeⁿ. And the Lord seide, These men han not lordis; ech man^o turne azen in to his hows in pees. The kyng of Israel seide to Josa-¹⁷ phat, Whether Y seide not to^p thee, that he profesiede not ony good^q to me, but

^v clad c. ^w onouryng h. ^x trede b. ^y Om. ABFH. ^z the thing that c.

^b thei weren INS. ^c sotheli BCDEFGKLMOPQRUXBq. and INS. ^d Om. IN. *ether in a large house* s. ^e the seyntuarie IN. ^f kingis profetis s. ^g Oon of hem 1. And N. And oo greet profet of hem s. ^h he seide to Achab 1. he seide to king Achab s. ⁱ these hornes is. ^k wyndewe or scatere abroad is. ^l the men of Sirie INS. ^m that loond is. hem N. ⁿ the prophetis IN. the kingis profetis s. ^o thei seiden to Achab is. thei seiden N. ^p thou up INS. ^q And INS. ^r the prophetis is. ^s goode thingis INS. ^t discorde 1. dissent or discord s. ^u prosperitees to him 1. prosperite to the king s. ^v Lord God INS. ^w sey INS. ^x tho 1. ^y And INS. ^z Mychee INS. ^a to take INS. ^b reste, and not to go thidere INS. ^c Mychee INS. ^d ze up thider INS. ^e come to zou 1. come there to zou NS. ^f takun NSX. ^g hondis, as your profetis to whom ze bileuen, profecien to zou s. ^h seide to him s. ⁱ that thing INS. ^k Mychee INS. ^l scaterid abroad INS. ^m Om. NS. ⁿ a scheepherde is. ^o man therfor is. ^p Om. s. ^q good thing NS.

thing of good, bot tho thingis that ben
 18 euy! And he therfore seith, Herith the
 word of the Lord. I saw³ the Lord syt-
 tyng in his seete, and al the hoost of
 heuen stondynge nee³ to hym fro the
 19 riȝt and fro the left. And the Lord seide,
 Who schal deceyuen Achab, kyng of
 Yrael, that he steiȝe up, and falle in Ra-
 moth-galaad? And whanne oon seide in
 20 this maner, and another in^a another, a^b
 spirite went forth, and stood before the
 Lord, and seith, I schal deceyuen hym.
 To whome the Lord, In what thanne, he
 21 seith, thou schalt deceyuen? And he an-
 swerd, I schal goon out, and I schal ben
 a^c spirite lier in the mouth of alle the
 prophetis of hym. And the Lord seide,
 Thou schalt deceyuen, and han the ouer
 22 hond; go out, and do so. Nowe thanne,
 lo! the Lord ȝaue a spirite of lesynge in
 the mouthe of alle thi^d prophetis, and the
 23 Lord spac of thee euy! thingis. Forsothe
 Sedechias, the sone of Chanane, wente to,
 and smote the cheek boon of Mychie,
 and seith, Bi what weie passede ouer the
 Spirite of the Lord fro me, that he schulde
 24 speke to thee? And Mychias seide, Thou
 thi silf schal seen in that day, whanne
 thou schalt gon in the bed fro the bed,
 25 that thou be hid. Forsothe the kyng of
 Yrael comaundide, seyinge, Takith Myche,
 and ledith hym to Amon, the prince of
 the cyte, and to Joas, the sone of Ama-
 26 lech; and ȝe schul seyn, Thes thingis
 seith the kyng, Puttith this in to prisone,
 and ȝeuih to hym a litill of brede, and a
 lityll of water, to the tyme that I be
 27 turned aȝeyn in pese. And Mychias seide,
 ȝif thou schal be torned aȝein in peese,
 the Lord hath not spoken in me. And

tho thingis that ben yuele? And therfor^r 18
Mychee seide, Here ȝe the word of the
 Lord. Y siȝ the Lord sittynge in his
 trone, and al the oost^s of heuene stond-
 ynge nyȝ him at the riȝtside and^t left-
 side^u. And the Lord seide, Who schal 19
 disseyue Achab, the^v kyng of Israel, that
 he stie^w, and falle doun^x in Ramoth of
 Galaad? And whanne oon seide in^y this
 maner, and another seide in^y another man-
 er, a spirit cam forth, and stood bifor 20
 the Lord, and seide, Y schal disseyue hym^z.
 To whom the Lord seide, 'Wherynne,
 therfor^a schalt thou disseyue^b? And he 21
 answeride, Y schal^c go out, and Y schal
 be a fals spirit^d in the mouth of alle hise
 profetis. And the Lord seide^e, Thou schalt
 disseyue^f, and thou schalt haue the may-
 stri; go thou out, and do so. Now^g ther- 22
 for, lo! the Lord hath ȝoue a spirit of
 leesyng in the mouth of alle thi prophetis,
 and the Lord spak^h yuelsⁱ of thee^k. For- 23
 sothe^l Sedechie^m, the sone of Chananee,
 neȝideⁿ, and smoot^o the cheke of Mychee^p,
 and seide, Bi what weye passide^q the Spirit
 of the Lord^r fro me to speke to^s thee?
 And Mychee^t seide^u, Thou thi silf schalt 24
 se in that dai, whanne thou schalt entre
 fro closet in to closet, that thou be hid^v.
 Sotheli^w the kyng of Israel comaundide, 25
 seiynge, Take ȝe Mychee, and lede ȝe hym
 to Amon, prince of the citee, and to Joas,
 the sone of Amalech; and ȝe schulen sei^x, 26
 The kyng seith these thingis, Sende ȝe^y
 this man in to prisoun, and ȝyue ȝe to^z
 hym a litil of breed, and a litil of^a watir,
 til^b Y turne aȝen in pees. And Mychee 27
 seide, If thou turnest aȝen in pees, the
 Lord spak not in^c me^d. And^e he^f seide,
 Alle puplis here ȝe^g. Therfor^h the kyng 28

^a Om. c. ^b O AH. OO R. ^c Om. c. ^d the ABFH.

^r thanne i. ^s oost or company s. ^t and at the ins. ^u left ns. ^v Om. ins. ^w stie up ins. ^x down
 bi deth s. ^y he shuld disseiue him in s. ^z Achab ins. ^a Wherynne B. And wherynne ins. ^b disseyue
 him ins. ^c shal, he seith s. ^d lyzinge spirit N. spirit lezinge s. ^e seide to him ns. ^f disseyue him i. disseyue
 Achab ns. ^g Om. ns. ^h hath spoken ins. ⁱ yuel thingis ins. ^k thee to come i. thee, that is, he hath
 seid yuel thingis to come to thee s. ^l And in. ^m Sedechie, the kingis prophet is. ⁿ neȝide nyȝ ns. ^o he
 smoot ins. ^p Mychee upon the cheeke ins. ^q hath ins. ^r Lord passid ins. ^s with i. ^t Mychee, the
 prophet i. Mychee, the prophete of God s. ^u seide to him s. ^v hid for drede i. hid, that thou hast
 disseiued the king bi lesyng s. ^w And ins. ^x sei to hem ns. ^y ȝe or put ȝe s. ^z Om. ns. ^a Om. K.
^b til that in. til the tyme that s. ^c to nsx. ^d me these thingis s. ^e And eft i. ^f Myche s. ^g peplis,
 that ben here present, here ȝe, that is, vnderstonde ȝe, these thingis that ben seid s. ^h Thanne i.

28 he seith, Herith, alle pupilis. Thanne
steijeden up the kyng of Yrael, and Jo-
saphath, kyng of Juda, in to Ramoth-
29 galaad. And the kyng of Yrael seide to
Josaphath, I schal chaungen habite, and
so I schal gone to fȳten; thou forsothe
be clothed^e with thi clothes. And, the
habite chaungid, the kyng of Yrael came
30 to bataile. The kyng forsothe of Cyrie
hadde comaundid to the dukis of his
chyualrye, seyinge, Fiȳtith not aȳeyn
the lest, or aȳein the mooste; bot aȳeins
31 aloone the kyng of Yrael. And so
whanne the princes of the chyualrye
hadden seen Josaphath, thei seiden, Kyng
of Yrael is this; and thei enuyrouneden
hym, fiȳtynge. And he cried to the Lord;
and he ^hhelpide to^f hym, and he torned
32 hem awei fro hym. And whanne the
duykis of the chyualrye hadden herd,
that it was not the kyng of Yrael, thei
33 laften hym. It felle forsothe, that oon of
the puple in to vncerteyn kast an arowe,
and smote the kyng of Yrael between the
hatreel and the schulders. And he to his
chariotere seith, Turne thin hond, and
leede out me fro the scheltrun; for I am
34 woundid. And the fiȳt is eendid in that
day. Bot the kyng of Yrael stode in his^g
chaar aȳeinus Cyries vnto euen, and is
deed, the sone goyng down.

of Israel, and Josaphat, the kyng of Juda,
stiedenⁱ in to Ramoth of Galaad. And the²⁹
kyng of Israel seide to Josaphat, Y schal
chaunge^k clothing^l, and so Y schal go to
fiȳte; but be thou clothid in thi clothis^m.
Therforⁿ whanne the kyng of Israel hadde
chaungid clothing^o, he cam^p to batel. For-
30 sothe^q the kyng of Sirie comaundide to the
duykis of his^r multitude of knyȳtis^s, and
seide^t, Fiȳte ȳe not aȳens the leeste, nether^u
aȳens the mooste; no^v but aȳens the kyng
aloone of Israel. Therfor whanne the³¹
princes of the multitude of knyȳtis hadden
seyn Josaphat^w, thei seiden, This is the
kyng of Israel; and thei cumpassiden hym,
and fouȳten^x. And he^y criede to the Lord;
and the Lord helpide hym, and turnede
hem^z away fro hym. Sotheli^a whanne the³²
duykis of the multitude of knyȳtis hadden
herd^b, that it was not the kyng of Israel,
thei leften hym. Forsothe^c it bifelde^d, that³³
oon^e of the puple^f schette an arewe in to
vncerteyn^g, and smoot^h theⁱ kyng of Israel
bitwixe the necke and the schuldris. And
he^k seide to his charietere, Turne thin
hond, and lede me out of the scheltrun;
for Y am woundid. And the batel was³⁴
endid in that dai. Certis the^l kyng of
Israel stood in his chare aȳens^m men of
Sirye ^{til} toⁿ euentid^o, and he diede, whanne
the sunne ȳede down.

CAP. XIX.

1 Josaphath, the kyng of Juda, is turn-
ed aȳein pesibly in to his house in to
2 Jerusalem. To whome Hieu, the sone
of Ananye, sear, aȳein came, and seith to
hym, To the vnpiteuous man thou ȳeuiſt
helpe, and to hem that haten the Lord
by frendſchip thou ert ioyned; and ther-
fore the wrath forsothe of the Lord thou

CAP. XIX.

Forsothe Josaphat, kyng of Juda, turn- 1
ede aȳen pesibli in to his hows in to Jeru-
salem. Whom the profete Hieu, the sone 2
of Ananye, mette, and seide^p to hym, Thou
ȳyuest help to a wickid man, and thou art
ioyned bi frendſchip to hem that haten
the Lord; and therfor sotheli thou de-
seruedist^q the wraththe of the Lord; but 3

^e clad c. ^f halp c. ^g Om. ABFH.

ⁱ stieden up INS. ^k chaunge or do of s. ^l my clothing I. my kingis clothes s. ^m clothis, that is, in
thi kingis aray NS. ⁿ And INS. ^o his clothing INS. ^p cam forth INS. ^q And INS. ^r the NS. ^s his
knyȳtis NS. ^t seide to hem s. ^u ne s. ^v Om. I. ^w Josaphat, kyng of Juda IS. ^x fouȳten aȳens him IS.
^y Josaphat INS. ^z hem that feersly assayled him s. ^a And INS. ^b herd or vndirstonde IS. ^c And INS.
^d bifelle thanne I. bifille ther thanne s. ^e a man I. oo man NS. ^f puple of Sirie IS. ^g vncerteyn or to
gesse I. vncerteynte amonge the oost of Israel s. ^h he smoot INS. ⁱ Achab the IS. ^k Achab NS. ^l Achab
the N. Achab s. ^m forn aȳens the oost of INS. ⁿ vnto INS. ^o the euentid INS. ^p he seide INS. ^q hast
disserued INS.

3 haddist dēserued; bot good werkis ben
founden in thee, for thi that thou toke
away the mawmete wodis fro the lond of
Juda, and haddist maad redy thin hert,
that thou seche azein the Lord God of
4 thi fadirs. Than Josaphath dwellide in
Jerusalem; and eft he wente out to the
puple fro Bersabee vnto the hill of Ef-
fraym, and he clepide hem azein to
5 the Lord God of their fadirs. And he
sette domesmen of the lond in alle the
strengthened citees of Juda, by alle placis.
6 And comaundyng to the iugis, Seeith,
he seith, what 3e done; forsothe 3e en-
haunten not dome of man, bot of the
Lord; and what euer 3e schul demyn,
7 in to 3ou it schal redoundyn; be the
drede of the Lord with 3ou, and with
diligence alle thingus doith; forsothe
ther is not anentis the Lord oure God
wyckidnesse^h, ne acceptynge of persones,
8 ne couetise of 3iftis. And Josaphath in
Jerusalemⁱ sette Leuytis, and prestis, and
princes of the meynes of Yrael, that
dome and the cause of the Lord thei
schulden deemyn to the dwellers of it.
9 And he comaundide to hem, seyinge,
Thus 3e schul doon in drede of the Lord,
10 feithfully and in perfijte herte. Al cause
that comith to 3ou of 3oure bretheren,
that dwellen in their^k cytees, bitwen kyn-
rede and kynrede, wher euer questioun is
of the lawe, of the maundement, of cery-
mony, of^l justyfyngis, scheweth to hem,
that thei synnen not in to the Lord, and
wrath come not vpon 3ou and on 3oure
fadirs. So thanne doynge 3e schul not
11 synnen. Amarias forsothe, preste and
3oure bischop, in thes thingis that to
God pertenen, schal sytten vpon. Bot Za-
badias, the sone of Ysmael, the whiche^m

good werkis ben foundyn in thee, for
thou didist^r away wodis^s fro the lond of
Juda, and^t thou hast maad redi thin herte,
for to seke the Lord God of thi fadris.
Therfor Josaphath dwellide in Jerusalem; 4
and eft he 3ede out to the puple fro Ber-
sabee til^u to the hil of Effraym, and he
clepide hem azein to the Lord God of her
fadris. And he ordeynede iugis of the 5
lond in alle the strengthid citees of Juda,
bi ech place^v. And he comaundide to the 6
iugis, and seide^w, Se 3e^x, what 3e doen;
for 3e vsen not the doom of man, but^y of
the Lord; and what euere thing 3e demen^z,
schal^a turne 'in to^b 3ou; the drede of the 7
Lord be with 3ou, and do 3e^c alle thingis
with diligence^d; for^e anentis '3oure Lord
God^f is no wickidnesse, nether^g takynge^h
of persoones, netherⁱ couetise of 3iftis^k.
Also^l in Jerusalem Josaphath ordeynede^s
dekenes, and preestis, and the princes of
meynees^m of Israel, that thei schulden
deme the doom and causeⁿ of the Lord to
the dwellers of it^o. And he comaundide^p
to hem, and seide, Thus 3e schulen do in
the drede of the Lord, feithfuli and in per-
fite herte. Ech cause that cometh to 3ou 10
of^q 3oure britheren, that^r dwellen in her
citees, bitwixe kynrede and kynrede, where
euere is questioun of the lawe, of^t the co-
maundement^s, of^u cerymony, ether *sacri-*
fices^v, of^w iustifyngis, schewe 3e to hem^w,
that thei do not synne azens the Lord, and
that wraththe^x com not on^y 3ou and on^y
3oure britheren. Therfor 3e doynge^z thus^a
schulden not do synne. Forsothe^b Amarie, 11
3oure preest and bischop, schal be souereyn
in these thingis, that perteynen to God.
Sotheli^c Zabadie, the sone of Ismael, which^d
is duyck in the hows of Juda, schal be on^e
tho^f werkis that perteynen to the office of

^h wickenesse c. ⁱ Irael c. ^k 3oure E pr. m. ^l and B. ^m that c.

^r hast don INS. ^s mawmet wodis INS. ^t and also IS. ^u Om. INSX. ^v place or cuntrey therof IS.
place or cuntre N. ^w seide to hem INS. ^x 3e, that is, be 3e ware s. ^y but dome s. ^z demen vniustly INS.
^a it schal I. ^b azens I. azen NS. ^c Om. s. ^d diligens, that is, with discrecioun s. ^e forsothe INS. ^f the
Lord 3oure God INS. ^g ne s. ^h he is a taker I. he is acceptinge N. he is taking or accepting s. ⁱ ne INS.
^k 3iftis ouer cometh him INS. ^l And also s. ^m the meynes NS. ⁿ the cause INS. ^o Jerusalem INS.
^p fro A. ^q whiche NS. ^r or of NS. ^s heest INS. ^t or of INS. ^u Om. IN. or of sacrifices s. ^v or of I.
or NS. ^w hem the trewth s. ^x wraththe of the Lord IS. his wraththe N. ^y upon INS. ^z doynge or
demynge NS. ^a thus iustly INS. ^b And INS. ^c And INS. ^d that INS. ^e souereyn upon IS. vpon N.
^f the INOSXB.

is duyck in the hous of Juda, schal ben vpon tho^a werkis that pertenen to the office of the kyng; and 3e han maistris and Leuytis before 3ou; takith coumfort, and doith diligently, and the Lord schal ben with 3ou in goodis.

CAP. XX.

1 Aftir these thinges ben gedered the sonis of Moab, and the sonis of Amon, and with hem of the Ydumes, to Josaphath, 2 that thei fizten azeinus hym. And messagers camen, and scheweden to Josaphath, seying, Ther is comen azeins thee a grete multitude fro thes places that ben bezonde the see, and of Cyrie; and, lo! thei ben in Azozonthamar, that is of 3 Engaddi. Josaphath forsothe, for drede agast, al 3af hym self to preyen the Lord, 4 and prechide fastyng to al Juda. And Juda is gadered to preye the Lord, bot and alle of their cytees camen to be- 5 sechen hym. And whanne Josaphath hadde stonden in the mydil company of Jude and Jerusalem, in the hous of the 6 Lord, before the newe porche, and seith, Lord God of oure fadirs, thou art God in heuen, and thou lordschipist to alle rewmes of gentilis; in thin hond is strengthe and myzt, ne eny man may to 7 thee azeyn stonden. Whether not thou, oure God, hast slayn alle the dwellers of this lond before thi puple Irael, and hast 3euen it to the seed of Abraham, thi 8 frende, in to euermore? And thei dwelliden in it, and maden out in it a seyn- 9 tuarie to thi name, seyinge, 3if euyls comen vpon us, swerde of dome, of pestilence, and hungur, we schul stonden before this hous in to euermore in thi sizte, in the^o whiche is inwardly clepid thi name, and we schul crien to thee

the kyng, and 3e han maistris^g dekenes bifor 3ou; be 3e coumfortid, and do 3e diligentli^h, and the Lord schal be with 3ou in goodisⁱ.

CAP. XX.

Aftir these thingis the sones of Moab,¹ and the sones of Amon, and with hem of^k Idumeis^l, weren gaderid togidere to^m Josaphat, for to fizte azens hym. And mes-² sangeris camen, and schewidenⁿ to Josaphat, and seiden, A greet multitude of tho placis that^o ben bizondis the see, and^p of Sirie, is comun azens thee; and, lo! thei stonden^q in Asasonthamar, which^r is Engaddi^s. Forsothe^t Josaphat was aferd by³ drede, and 3af hym silf al for^u to preye 'the Lord^v, and prechide^w fastyng to al Juda. And Juda was gaderid togidere^x⁴ for to preye the Lord, but^y also alle men camen fro her citees for to biseche hym^z. And whanne Josaphat hadde stonde in the⁵ myddis of the cumpeny of Juda and of Jerusalem, in^a the hows of the Lord, bifor the newe large place^b, he seide, Lord God⁶ of oure fadris, thou art God in heuene, and thou art lord of alle rewmes of folkis; strengthe and power ben in thin hond, 'and noon^c may azenstonde thee. Whe-⁷ ther not thou, oure God, hast slayn alle the dwelleris of this lond bifor thi puple Israel, and hast^d 3oue it to the seed of Abraham, thi freend, withouten ende? And⁸ thei^e dwelliden^f therynne, and bildiden^g therinne a seyntuarie to thi name, and seiden, If yuelis comen on^h vs, theⁱ swerd⁹ of doom, pestilence, and^k hungur, we schulen stonde bifor this hows withouten ende in thi sizt, in which hows thi name is clepid^l, and we^m schulen crieⁿ to thee

^a to the A. the B. ^o Om. c *pr. m.*

^g maistir INS. ^h diligentli, that is, studiously or bisili s. ⁱ gode thingis INS. ^k Om. CIN. ^l men of Ydumee INS. ^m and thei camen to INS. ⁿ schewiden this is. ^o whiche NS. ^p Om. s. ^q stonden togidre INS. ^r that INS. ^s clepid Engaddi INS. ^t And INS. ^u al him self he 3af INS. ^v to the Lord of help s. ^w he prechide IN. he prechide, that is, he comaundid s. ^x Om. INS. ^y and INS. ^z hym of help NS. ^a and in A. ^b place of the temple NS. ^c ne ony thing INS. ^d thou hast INS. ^e thei, that is, the after comers of Abraham s. ^f han dwellid INS. ^g thei bildiden INS. ^h to INS. ⁱ or the INS. ^k or INS. ^l ynclepid IN. ^m Om. A. ⁿ crie there is.

in oure tribulaciouns; and thou schalt
 10 heeren us, and maken us saaf. Nowe
 thanne see, sonus of Amon and of Moab
 and the hil of Seyr, by whome thou
 grauntidist not to the sonus of Irael that
 thei schulden passe, whann they wenten
 11 hem, and thei slown hem not, azein-
 ward thei don, and enforsen to kasten us
 12 out fro the possessyoun^p, that thou, oure
 God, hast taken to us; thanne schalt thou
 not demen hem? In us forsothe is not so
 myche strengthe, that we moun to this
 multitude with stonden, that fallith vpon
 us; bot whanne we vnknown what we
 owen to don, that oonly we han of resi-
 due, that oure eezen we dresen up to
 13 thee. Al forsothe Juda stood before the
 Lord, with litil childe and wijues and
 14 their free childe. Forsothe there was
 Yaziel, the sone of Sacharie, sone of Ana-
 nye, sone of Hieyel, sone of Machanye,
 Leuyte, and of the sonus of Asaph, vpon
 whome is maad the Spirit of the Lord in
 15 mydil of the puple, and seith, Takith
 heede, al Juda, and that dwellen in Jeru-
 salem, and thou, kyng Josaphath, thes
 thingus seith the Lord to 3ou, Willith not
 dreeden this multitude, ne taken ferd, it
 16 is not forsothe 3our f3zt, bot of God. To
 morowe 3e schul steyzen up azeinus hem;
 forsothe thei ben to steizen up bi the
 pich hil, Cis by name, and 3e schul
 fynden hem in the ouermest of the
 streme, that is azeinus the wildernesse of
 17 Jheruel. Forsothe 3e schul not ben, the
 whiche schul f3zten; bot onely tristely
 stondith, and 3e schul seen the help of
 the Lord vpon 3ou. O Juda and Jerusa-
 lem, willith not dreeden, ne takith ferd;
 to morowe 3e schul goon out azeynus hem,

in oure tribulaciouns; and thou schalt here
 vs, and schalt^o make vs saaf. Now ther-
 10 for^p lo! the sones of Amon and of^q Moab
 and the hil of Seir, bi whiche^r thou graunt-
 idist not to the sones of Israel for to passe,
 whanne thei 3eden out of Egipt, but thei
 bowiden awei fro hem, and killiden^s not
 hem, thei^t doon^u azenward, and enforsen^v 11
 to caste vs out of the possessioun, which^w
 thou, oure God, hast 3oue to vs; therfor 12
 whether thou^x schalt not deme hem^y?
 Treuli in vs is not so greet strengthe, that
 we moun azenstonde this multitude, that
 felde^z yn on^a vs; but sithen^b we witen
 not what^c we owen to do, we 'han oneli
 this residue^d, that we dresse oure 3en to
 thee^e. Sotheli^f al Juda stood bifor thes^g 13
 Lord, with her litle children and wyues^h
 and freⁱ children. Forsothe^k Hiaziel, the 14
 sone of Zacarie, sone^l of Ananye, sone^l of
 Hieyel, sone^l of Machanye, was a dekene,
 and of^m the sones of Asaph, onⁿ whom
 the Spirit of the Lord was maad in the^o
 myddis of the cumpeny^p, and he^q seide, 15
 Al Juda, and 3e that dwellen in Jerusalem,
 and thou, king Josaphath, perseyue 3e^r, the
 Lord seith these thingis to 3ou, Nyle 3e
 drede, nether be 3e aferd of this multitude,
 for it is not 3oure batel, but Goddis batel.
 To morewe 3e schulen stie^s 'azens hem; for 16
 thei schulen^t stie^u bi the side of the hil, 'bi
 name Seys^v, and 3e schulen fynde hem in
 the hi3nesse^w of the stronde, which^x is
 azens the wildirnesse of Jheruhel. For^y 17
 it schulenz not be 3e, that schulen f3zte;
 but oneli stonde 3e trustili, and 3e schulen
 se the help of the Lord on^a 3ou. A^b! Juda
 and Jerusalem, nyle 3e drede, nether be 3e
 aferd; to morewe 3e schulen go out azens
 hem, and the Lord schal be with 3ou.
 Therfor Josaphat, and Juda, and alle the 18

P possyoun B.

^o Om. INS. P therfor Lord INS. ^q the sones of s. ^r whom I. whiche *peplis* s. ^s thei killiden INS.
^t Om. A. but thei I. Lord, thei s. ^u doon *yuel for good* s. ^v thei enforsen *hem* I. thei enforsen NS.
^w that I. ^x thou, Lord IS. ^y hem *gilti of greet trispase* s. ^z fallith I. fallen N. ^a upon I. now vpon s.
^b sith INS. ^c that what s. ^d the peple that is left han *cause* I. the residue han *this* oonly N. the residue,
 or the *remenauntis*, of the peple han *this trust* oonly in the s. ^e bifor thee D. ^f And INS. ^g thee I.
^h her wyues INS. ⁱ with her fre INS. ^k And INS. ^l the sone INS. ^m he *was* of IS. ⁿ upon INS.
^o Om. IN. P cumpeny of Juda IS. ^q Om. I. ^r 3e or *taketh heede* IS. ^s stize vp NS. ^t Om. I. ^u stize
 vp NS. Om. I. ^v clepid Sey bi name INS. ^w heizthe INS. ^x that INS. ^y Certis INS. ^z schal IN.
^a upon IS. ^b O INS. al o.

18 and the Lord schal ben with 3ou. Josa-
phath thanne, and Juda, and alle the
dwellers of Jerusalem, fellen bowed in to
the erth before the Lord, and honoureden
19 hym. Bot the Leuytis of the sonus of
Caath, and of the sonus of Chore, preys-
eden the Lord God of Yrael with a grete
20 voice in to hei3t. And whann erly thei
hadden risen, they wenten out by the de-
sert of Thecue; and, hem goon forth, Jo-
saphath standing in the mydil of hem,
seide, Heerith me, Juda and alle the
dwellers of Jerusalem; beleuith in the
Lord 3oure God, and 3e schul ben syker;
leeuith to the prophetis of hym, and alle
21 thingus schul commen welsum. And he
3af counseil to the puple, and he sette
the syngers of the Lord, that they schul-
den preysen hym in their companyes, and
that thei schulden gon before the hoost,
and with cordaunt voice thei schulden
seyn, Knowlecheth^q to the Lord for good^r;
for in to the world the mercy of hym.
22 And whanne thei hadden begunne preys-
yngis to syngyn, the Lord turned the
buschementis of hem in to hem silf, of
the sonus, that is, of Amon and Moab and
of the hil of Seyr, the whiche wenten out
to fizten a3einus Judam, and ben smyten.
23 Forsothe the sonus of Amon and of Moab
rysen to gydre a3einus the dwellers of the
hyl of Seyr, that they schulden slen, and
done away hem; and whanne that in dede
thei hadden fulfild, also in to hem selue
turned thei smyten to gider in woundes
24 either in other. Bot whanne Juda was
commen to the denn, that beholdith wil-
dernesse, he saw³ aferre al the regyoun
abrood ful of careyns, ne to ben ouer laft
eny man, 'the whiche^s hadde mou3t^t to^u
25 scapen the deth. Thanne Josaphath came,
and al the puple with hym, to the spoylis
of the^v deed to ben drawen away, and

dwellers of Jerusalem, felden^e lowli ond
the erthe bifor the Lord, and worschypiden
hym. Forsothe^e the dekenes of the sones 19
of Caath, and of the sones of Chore, heri-
eden the Lord God of Israel with greet
vois an hi3. And whanne^f thei hadden 20
rise eerli, thei 3eden not bi the deseert of
Thecue; and whanne thei 'hadden gon^g
forth, Josaphath^h stood in the myddis of
hem, and seide, Juda and alle the dwell-
ers of Jerusalem, here 3e me; bileue 3e in
'3oure Lord Godⁱ, and 3e schulen be sikur;
bileue 3e to hise prophetis, and alle pro-
speritees schulen come^k. And he^l 3af coun- 21
sel to the puple, and he ordeynede the
syngeris of the Lord, that thei schulden
herye hym^m in her cumpanyes, and thatⁿ
thei schulden go bifor the oost, and seie
with acordynge vois, Knouleche 3e to the
Lord, for he is good; for his merci is 'in
to the world^o. And whanne thei bigun- 22
nen to synge heriyngis, the Lord turnede
the buyschementis of hem 'in to^p hem silf,
that is, of the sones of Amon and of Moab
and of^q the hil of Seir, that^r 3eden out to
fizte a3ens Juda; and thei weren slayn^s.
For whi the sones of Amon and of Moab 23
residen^t togidere a3ens the dwellers of the
hil of Seir, to^u sle, and to^v do away hem;
and whanne thei hadden do this^w in werk,
thei weren 'turned also^x 'in to^v hem silf,
and felden^z down togidere bi woundis ech
of^a othere. Certis whanne Juda was comun 24
to the denne, that biholdith^b the wildir-
nesse, he si3 afer al the large cuntrei^c ful
of deed bodies, and that noon was left,
that mi3te ascape deeth. Therfor Josa- 25
phat cam, and al the puple with hym, to
drawe away the spuylis of deed men, and
thei founden among the deed bodies dy-
uerse purtenaunce of houshold, and clothis,
and ful^d preciose vessels; and thei ra-
uyischiden^e in dyuerse maneres, so that

^q Knowleche B. ^r he is good A. ^s that C. ^t not H. ^u Om. C. ^v Om. B.

^e fellen I. felden down NS. ^d upon IS. ^e And INS. ^f whanne *upon the morewe* S. ^g weren go INS.
^h king Josaphat INS. ⁱ the Lord 3oure God INS. ^k come to 3ou NS. ^l the kyng INS. ^m the Lord INS.
ⁿ Om. S. ^o withouten eend S. ^p a3ens INS. ^q of men of I. of the men of S. ^r the whiche I. whiche NS.
^s slayn *ech of oother* INS. ^t risen EFIL. ^u and to S. ^v Om. C. ^w this thing INS. ^x *thanne also*
turned IS. ^y a3en INS. ^z fellen I. thei fellen NS. ^a *sleynge* INS. ^b biholdith or is forⁿ a3ens IS.
^c place S. ^d ful of S. ^e *rauyischiden or toke tho thingis away* IS.

thei founden^w betwene the careynes dy-
uerse necessarie, and clothes, and vessels
most precious; and thei breen on two,
so that alle they myȝten not beren, ne bi
three days the spoyle taken away, for the
26 mychilnesse of the preye. The ferth for-
sothe day thei ben gadered in the valey
of Blessynge; forsothe for ther thei bliss-
iden to the Lord, thei clepiden that place
the valey of Blessynge in to the present
27 day. And eche man of Juda is turned
aȝein, and the dwellers of Jerusalem, and
Josaphath befor hem, in to Jerusalem
with grete ioie; forthi that the Lord
hadde ȝeuen to hem ioie of their enemyes.
28 And thei wenten in to Jerusalem with
sawtrees, and harpis, and trumpis, in to
29 the hous of the Lord. Forsothe inward
ferd of the Lord fel vpon alle the rewmes
of londis, whanne thei hadden herd, that
the Lord hadde fouȝten aȝeinus the enemyes
30 of Irael. And the rewme of Josaphath
hadde reste; and the Lord ȝaue to hym
31 pese by enuyroun. Thanne Josaphath
regnede vpon Judam; and he was of fyue
and thritti ȝeer, whanne he beganne to
regnen; forsothe twenty and fyue ȝeer
he regned in Jerusalem; and name of
his modir Azuba, the douȝter of Selathy.
32 And he wente in the wey of his fadir
Aza, and he bowide not fro it, doynge
what euer thingus weren plesaunt before
33 the Lord. Neuer the later the heeȝe
thingus he dide not away; ȝit the puple
hadden not dressid their hert to the Lord
34 God of their fadirs. The remnaunt for-
sothe of the deedis of Josaphath, of the
rather and of the last, ben writen in the
bokis of Hieu, the^x sone of Anany, the
whiche he discriued in the boke of the^y

thei myȝten not bere^f alle thingis, nether
thei myȝten^g take awei the spuylis bi thre
daies, for the^b greetnesse of prey. Sotheliⁱ 26
in the fourthe dai thei^k weren gaderid to-
gidere in the valey of Blessynge; 'forsothe
for^l thei blessiden the Lord there, thei
clepiden that place the valei of Blessynge
'til in to^m presentⁿ dai. And ech man of 27
Juda turnede aȝein, and the dwelleris of
Jerusalem, and Josaphat^o bifor hem, in to
Jerusalem with greet gladnesse; for the
Lord God hadde ȝoue to hem ioie of her
enemyes. And thei entriden^p in to Jeru- 28
salem with sawtrees, and harpis, and trum-
pis, in^q to the hows of the Lord. Forsothe 29
the^r drede of the Lord felde on^s alle the
rewmes of londis, whanne thei hadden
herd, that^t the Lord hadde fouȝte aȝens
the enemies of Israel. And the rewme of 30
Josaphat restide^u; and the Lord ȝaf^v 'pees
to hym^v 'bi cumpas^w. Therfor^x Josaphat 31
regnede on^y Juda; and he was of fyue
and thritti ȝeer, whanne he bigan to regne;
sotheli^z he regnede fyue and twenti ȝeer in
Jerusalem; and the name of his modir was
Azuba, the^a douȝtir of Selathy. And he^b 32
ȝede in the weie of Asa his fadir, and
bowide^c not fro it, and he dide what euer
thingis weren plesaunt bifor the Lord.
Netheles he dide not awei hiȝ^d thingis^e†; 33 † hiȝe place;
ȝit^f the puple hadde not dressid her herte in the xvii. c.
to the Lord God of her fadris. Forsothe^g 34 the Scripture
the residue^h of the formere and theⁱ laste spekith of hiȝe
dedis of Josaphat ben writun in the book places, in
of Hieu, the^k sone of Anany, which^l he whiche men
ordeynede^m in the bookⁿ of kyngis^o of offride to idolis
Israel. After these thingis Josaphat, kyng^s and not to
of Juda, made frendschipis with Ocozie, God; here the
kyng of Israel, whose werkis weren ful^p Scripture
yuele; and he^q was parcener^r that^s thei^t 36 [spekith] of
yuel. Live
here. c.

^w ben founden B. ^x Om. c. ^y Om. B.

^f thanne bere then s. ^g myȝten not c. ^h Om. ins. ⁱ And ins. ^k the men of Juda ins. ^l for
for thi that i. for therfore that n. for forthi s. ^m vnto i. in to n. vnto into s. ⁿ this present is. ^o Josa-
phat ȝede ins. ^p turneden aȝein ins. ^q goynge in i. Om. ns. ^r Om. is. ^s upon is. ^t how that s.
^u restide fro werre ins. ^v him pees s. ^w al aboute i. ^x And ins. ^y upon i. wilsumli vpon s.
^z and ins. ^a Om. c. ^b Josaphat is. ^c he bowide ins. ^d the hiȝ eil. ^e placis BCDEFGKLMNOPQRS
UWXB. manmett placis i. ^f and ȝit ins. ^g And ins. ^h remenaunt ins. ⁱ of the ins. Om. BCDGKO
QRUWXB. ^k Om. c. ^l the whiche deedis i. whiche dedis ns. ^m ordeynede to be writen ins. ⁿ bookis x.
^o the kyngis cis. the king n. ^p moost ins. ^q Josaphat s. ^r parcener with Ochozie i. parcener to him n.
parcener in wille and werke s. ^s and n. so that s. ^t Ocozie and he bi oon assent s.

35 kyngis of Yrael. After thes thingus Josaphath, kyng of Juda, wente in frenschippes with Ochosie, the king of Yrael, 36 whos werkes weren werst, and parcener was that thei schulden maken schippis, that schulden gon in to Tharsis; and 37 thei maden a nauee in Aziongaber. Forsothe Heliezer, the sone of Doden, of Mareza, prophesyede to Josaphath, seyinge, For thou haddist couenaunt of pese with Ochosia, the Lord smote thi werkes; and the schippes ben to-broken, and they myzten not gon in to Tharsis.

CAP. XXI.

1 Josaphath forsothe slepte^z with his faders, and is biryed with hem in the cite of Dauid; and Joram, his sone, regned 2 for hym. The whiche hadde bretheren, sonus of Josaphath, Azaryam, Jahiel, and Zacharie, and^a Azarie, and Mychael, and Saphaciam; alle thes the sonis of Josaphath, kyng of Juda. And his fadir 3aue to hem many ziftis of gold and of syluer, and pensyouns, with the most strengthened citees in Juda; the rewme forsothe he toke to Joram, for thi that he was the 4 first goten. Joram forsothe roos vpon the rewme of his fadir; and whanne he hadde confermede him selue, he slew³ alle his bretheren with swerde, and sum of 5 the princis of Juda. Of two and thritty 3eer Joram was, whanne he beganne to regnen; and eizt^b 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem. And he wente in the weyes of the kyngis of Irael, as the hous of Achab hadde don, the dou3ter forsothe of Achab was his wijf; and he dide euyl in 7 the sizt of the Lord. Forsothe the Lord wolde not destruyen the hous of Dauid, for the couenaunt that he hadde gon in with hym, and for he hadde behoten

maden schippis, that^u schulden^v go^w in to Tharsis; and thei maden o schip^x in to Asiongaber. Sotheli^y Eliezer, sone^z of 37 Dodan, of Maresa, profesiede to Josaphat, and seide, For thou haddist^a boond of pees with Ocozie, the Lord smoot^b thi werkis; and the schippis^c ben brokun^d, and myzten^e not go in to Tharsis.

CAP. XXI.

Forsothe^f Josaphat slepte with hise fa-1 dris, and was^g biried with hem in the citee of Dauid; and Joram, his sone, regnede for hym. And he^h hadde britheren, the 2 sones of Josaphat, Azarieⁱ, Jahiel, and Zacharie, Anany^k, and Mychael, and Saphatie; alle these *weren* the sones of Josaphat, kyng of Juda. And her fadir 3af to hem 3 many ziftis of gold and of^l siluer, and^m rentisⁿ, with strongeste^o citees in Juda; but he 3af the rewme to Joram, for he was the^p firste gendrid^q. Forsothe^r Joram roos^s 4 on^t the rewme of his fadir; and whanne he hadde confermyd hym silf^u, he killide^v alle hise britheren bi swerd, and summe^w of the princes of Juda. Joram was of two 5 and thritti 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne; and he regnede eizte 3eer in Jerusalem. And he 3ede in the weies^x of the kyngis 6 of Israel, as the hows of Achab hadde do, for^y the dou3ter of Achab was his wijf; and he dide yuel in the sizt of the Lord. But the Lord nolde^z distrie the hows of 7 Dauid, for the couenaunt^a which^b he^c hadde maad^c with Dauid, and for^d he^e hadde bi- hize^e to 3yue to hym^f a lanterne, and to hise sones^g in al tyme. In tho daies Edom 8

^z sleep c. ^a Om. ABFH. ^b seuene E.

^u the whiche I. whiche NS. ^v thei schulden c. ^w wende I. ^x schip to go I. shippe go s. ^y And INS. ^z the sone INS. ^a hast had INS. ^b hath smyte or destried IS. hath distried N. ^c schippis *whiche he consentide to make* INS. ^d al to-brokun INS. ^e thei myzten INS. ^f And INS. ^g he was NS. ^h Joram INS. ⁱ that is to wite, Azarie I. that is, Azarie s. ^k and Ananie s. ^l Om. N. ^m and he 3af hem pencious INS. ⁿ or rentis IS. Om. N. ^o ful stronge I. ^p his INS. ^q goten sone I. ^r And INS. ^s roos and wexide [wexe s] myzti NS. ^t upon IS. ^u silf in the [his s] rewme IS. ^v slew³ INS. ^w also summe I. ^x yuel weies s. ^y certis INS. ^z wolde not I. ^a couenaunt of pees s. ^b that INS. ^c made INS. ^d that N. forthi that s. ^e hize INS. ^f Dauid INS. ^g Om. N. sones after him s.

that he schulde zeuen to hym a lantern,
 8 and to his sonus in al tyme. In tho days
 Edom rebellide, that he were not suget
 to Jude, and he sette to hym a kyng.
 9 And whanne Joram was passed with his
 princis, and with al the chyualrie, that
 was with hym, he ros the niȝt, and smote
 Edom, 'the whiche^c hadde enuyrounde
 hym, and alle the duykis of his chyualrye.
 10 Neuer the later Edom rebellide, that he
 were not vnder the comaundinge of Juda
 vnto this day. That tyme and Lobna
 wente away, that he were not vnder the
 hond of hym; forsothe he hadde for-
 11 saken the Lord God of their fadirs. For-
 thermore he forgide heeȝe thingus in the
 cytees of Juda, and he maad the dwellers
 of Jerusalem to do fornyacioun, and
 12 Juda to breken the lawe. Forsothe ther
 ben brouȝt to hym lettris fro Helia, the
 prophete, in the whiche was writen, Thes
 thingus seith the Lord God of Dauid, thi
 13 fadir, For thou wentist not in the weies
 of Josaphath, thi fadir, and in the wei of
 Aza, kyng of Juda, bot and thou wentist
 bi the wey of the kyngis of Irael, and
 thou madist Judam and the dwellers of
 Jerusalem to don fornyacioun, folewyng
 the fornyacioun of the hous of^d Achab;
 ferthermore and thi bretheren and the
 hous of thi fadir, beter thanne thi silf,
 14 thou hast sleyn; loo! the Lord schal
 smyten thee with a grete veniaunce, with
 thi puple, and sonus, and thi wyues, and
 15 with al thi substaunce; thou forsothe
 schalt waxen seek the most warst lan-
 gour of wombe, to the tyme that thi
 guttis gon out lityl melum by sundre
 16 days. Thanne the Lord rerede aȝeinus
 Joram the spirite of Philisteis, and of
 Arabes, the which ben neȝ coostis to

rebellide, that^h it was not suget to Juda,
 and it ordeynede a kyng to it silf. And⁹
 whanne Joram hadde passideⁱ with hise
 princes, and al^k the multitude of knyȝtis,
 that was with hym, he roos^l bi niȝt, and
 smoot Edom[†], that cumpasside him, and^m
 alle hiseⁿ duykis of his multitude of knyȝtis.
 Netheles Edom rebellide^o, that it was not¹⁰
 vndir the lordschip of Juda 'til to^p this
 dai. In that tyme also Lobna^q zede awei^r,
 that^s it was not vndur the hond^t of hym;
 for^u he^v hadde forsake the Lord God of
 hise fadris. Ferthermore he made hize¹¹
 places^w in the citees of Juda, and made^x
 the dwelleris of Jerusalem to do fornyca-
 cioun, 'that is, idolatrie^y, and Juda^z to
 breke the lawe^a. Forsothe^b lettris weren¹²
 brouȝt to hym fro Elie, the prophete, in
 whiche it was writun, The Lord God of
 Dauid, thi fadir, seith these thingis, For^c¹³
 thou zedist not^d in the weies of Josaphat,
 thi fadir, and in the weie of Asa, kyng of
 Juda, but thou zedist^e bi the weie of the
 kyngis of Israel, and madist^f Juda and the
 dwelleris of Jerusalem to do fornicacioun,
 and suedist^g the fornicacioun^h of the hows
 of Achab; ferthermore and thou hast
 slayn thi britheren andⁱ the hows of thi
 fadir^k, 'that weren^l betere than thou; lo^m!¹⁴
 the Lord schal smyte thee with a greet
 veniaunce, and thi puple, and thi sonus,
 and wyuesⁿ, and al thi catel; sotheli^o thou¹⁵
 schalt be sijk 'with the^p worste sorewe of
 wombe^q, til^r thin entrailis go out lityl^s and
 lityl bi^t ech dai. Therfor the Lord reise^u¹⁶
 aȝens Joram the spirit of Filisteis and
 Arabeis^v, that^w marchen with Ethiopiens;
 and thei^x stieden^y in to the lond of Juda,¹⁷
 and wastiden^z it, and thei token awei al
 the catel^a, that was foundun in the hows
 of the kyng, ferthermore and hise sonus,

† Edom; that
 is, he killide
 sudeynly Ydu-
 meys that
 weren in his
 oost. lest they
 wolden go to
 helpe Ydumeys,
 that rebelliden
 aȝens him.
 Live here. c.

^c that c. ^d Om. F.

^h so that s. ⁱ passid forth aȝens Edom INS. ^k with al INS. ^l roos up INS. ^m and Joram vencushide NS. ⁿ the INS. ^o rebellid so aȝens Juda s. ^p vnto INS. to x. ^q the cuntrey of Lobna INS. ^r awei fro Joram IS. ^s so that IS. ^t power INS. ^u certis INS. ^v Joram INS. ^w placis of ydolatrie IS. ^x he made INS. ^y Om. I. ^z he made Juda NS. ^a lawe of God NS. ^b And INS. ^c For that IN. Forthi that s. ^d hast not go INS. ^e hast go INS. ^f thou hast maad INS. ^g thou hast sued INS. ^h lecherie NS. ⁱ in s. ^k fader, that is, princis of the house of thi fader s. ^l Om. N. which weren s. ^m lo! that is, wite thou for thi s. ⁿ thi wyues INS. ^o and INS. ^p Om. s. ^q thi wombe IS. ^r til that INS. ^s bi lityl INS. ^t Om. INS. ^u reise up INS. ^v of Arabeis CINS. ^w the whiche I. whiche NS. ^x these INS. ^y stieden up INS. ^z thei wastiden INS. ^a substaunce INS.

17 Ethiopes; and thei stey3eden up in to
the lond of Juda, and thei wastiden it,
and thei distruyeden al the substaunce,
that is founden in the hous of the kyng;
ferthermore and the sonus of hym, and
the^e wijues; and ther laft not to hym a
sone bot Joacha, that was leste thoruz
18 birth. And vpon alle thes thingus the
Lord smote hym with vncurable sorowe of
19 wombe. And whanne to the day schulde
folowen day, and the spacis of tymes
weren turned ouer, of two 3eer the cercle
is fulfid; and so with longe langour he
is wastid, so that he schot out also his
guttis, and so he wantide the langour to
gydre and lijf^f, and he is deed in warst
infirmyte. And the puple dide not to hym
the deedis office after the maner of bren-
nynge, as it hadde done to the more of
20 hym. Of two and thritty 3eer he was,
whanne he beganne to regnen, and eijt
3eer he regnede in Jerusalem, and he
wente not rjzt; and thei bryyeden hym
in the cyte of Daud, neuer the later not
in the sepulcre of kyngis.

CAP. XXII.

1 The dwellers forsothe of Jerusalem
setten Ochosiam, his leste sone, kyng for
hym; alle forsothe the more thoruz
birthe, that beforn hym weren, theeues
of Arabes hadden slayn, the whiche had-
den fallyn in to the tentis. And regnede
Ochosias, the sone of Joram, kyng of
2 Juda. Of two and fourty 3eer was Ocho-
sias, whanne he hadde begunne to reg-
nen, and oon 3eer he regnede in Jerusa-
lem; name of his modir, Athalia, dou3ter
3 of Amry. And he wente in by the weye
of the hous of Achab; forsothe his modir
putte hym in, that he vnpytously schulde

and wyues^b; and no sone was left to hym,
no^c but Joachaz, that was the^d leeste^e in^f
birthe. And ouer alle these thingis the¹⁸
Lord smoot hym^g with vncurable sorewe
of the^h wombe. And whanne dai cam¹⁹
aftir a¹ dai, and the spaces of tymes weren
turned aboute, the^k cours of twey 3eer was
fillid¹; and so^m heⁿ was wastid 'bi long^o
rot^p, so that he castide^q out also his^r en-
trailis, and so^s he wantide sorewe^t and
lijf^u togidere, and he was deed in the
werste sikenesse. And the puple dide not
to hym seruyce of deed men bi the custom
of brennyng, as it^v hadde do to hise gret-
tere, 'ether *auncetris*^w. He^x was of two²⁰
and thritti 3eer whanne he bigan to regne,
and he regnede eijte 3eer in Jerusalem,
and he 3ede not rjztfuli^y; and thei brieden
hym in the citee of Daud, netheles not in
the sepulcre of kingis.

CAP. XXII.

Forsothe the dwelleris of Jerusalem or-
1 deyneden Ocozie, 'his leeste sone^z, kyng^a
for hym; for theues^b of Arabeis^c, that^d
felden^e in to the castels^f, hadden^g slayn
alle the^h grettereⁱ 'in birthe^k, that^l weren^m
bifor hym. And Ocozie, the sone of Jo-
ram, kyng of Juda, regnedeⁿ. Ocozie was²
of two and fourti 3eer, whanne he bigan
to regne, and he regnede o 3eer in Jeru-
salem; the name of his modir was Atha-
lia, the dou3ter of Amry. But^o he en-
3 tride^p bi the weie of the hows^q of Achab;
for his modir compellide hym to do yuele.
Therfor^r he dide yuel in the sijt of the⁴

^e Om. CE. ^f the lif c.

^b hise wyues *thei token away* INS. ^c Om. I. ^d his INS. ^e leeste sone IS. ^f or *youngest sone* in S.
^g Joram INS. ^h his INS. ⁱ Om. BCDIM *pr. m. NOSX.* ^k and the IS. ^l fulfillid INS. ^m Om. INS. ⁿ the
kyng I. king Joram S. ^o of vile S. ^p langwschyng IN. ^q defiede or *delyuerde out* I. defiede N. defied
or *voyded out* S. ^r his owne P. ^s Om. INS. ^t sorwe or *peyne* S. ^u his lijf INS. ^v he X. ^w Om. IN.
^x Joram INS. ^y rjztfuli in the [Goddis s] *lawe* IS. ^z the 3oungist sone of Joram INS. ^a to be kyng INS.
^b the theues INS. ^c Arabie NS. ^d whiche NS. ^e fillen feersly S. ^f castels of Juda INS. ^g and hadden N.
^h hise INS. ⁱ grettere or *eldre bretheren* IS. ^k Om. I. ^l whiche INS. ^m weren *goten* I. *werin gendrid* S.
ⁿ regned king S. ^o And INS. ^p entride and 3ede S. ^q meynee INS. ^r Certis INS.

4 done. Thanne he dyde yuel in the sizt
of the Lord, as the hous of Achab; thei
forsothe weren to hym counseilers after
the deth of his fadir, in to his own deth;
5 and he wente in the counseyle of hem.
And he wente with Joram, sone of Achab,
king of Yrael, in to bataile azeinus Asael,
kyng of Cyrie, in Ramoth-galaad. And
6 Cyres woundiden Joram; the whiche is
turned azein, that he were helid in Jezrael;
forsothe many woundis he hadde taken
in the forseid strijf. Thanne Ochosias,
king of Juda, the sone of Joram, came
doun for to visiten Joram, the sone of
7 Achab, seeke in Jezrael; the wille for-
sothe of God was azeinus Ochosiam, that
he were commyn to Joram. And whanne
he were commen, that he schulde gon
in with hym azeinus Hieu, the sone of
Nampsy, whome God anoyntide, that he
schulde don away the hous of Achab.
8 Thanne whanne Hieu schulde ouerturnen^g
the hous of Achab, he fonde the princis of
Juda, and the sonus of the bretheren of
Ochosie, that mynystreden to hym; and
9 he slew³ hem. And hym Ochosie sech-
ynge, he toke lurkyng in Samarie, and
brougt forth to hym he slew³; and thei
birieden hym, forthi that he was the sone
of Josaphath, the whiche hadde souzte
God in al his herte. And ther was no
more eny hope, that eny schulde regnen
10 of the stoc of Ochosie. Forsothe Athalia,
his modir, seeynge that hire sone was
deed, ros, and slew³ al the kingus stoc
11 of the hous of Joram. Bot Josabeth, the
douzter of the kyng, toke Joas, the sone
of Ochosie, and sche staale hym fro the
myddis of the sonus of the kyng, whanne
thei schulde ben slayn; and sche hidde
hym with his nursche in the bed place
of lityl beddis. Josabeth forsothe, that
hadde hydde hym, was the douzter of

Lord, as^s the hows of Achab; for thei^t
weren counselouris to hymⁿ in to his
perischyng^v, aftir the deth of his fadir;
and^w he zede in the counsele of hem.⁵
And he^x zede with Joram, the sone of
Achab, kyng of Israel, in to batel azens
Azahel, kyng of Sirye, in to Ramoth of
Galaad. And men of Sirie woundiden Jo-
ram; which^y turnede azen for to be heelid⁶
in Jezrael; for he hadde take many
woundis in the forseid batel. Therfor
Ocozie, kyng of Juda, the sone of Joram,
zede doun⁸ to visite Joram, the^a sone of
Achab, sijk^b in Jezrael; for^c it was⁷
Goddis wille azens Ocozie, that he cam
to Joram. And whanne he was comun^d,
he zede out with hym azens Hieu, the
sone of Namsi, whom God anoyntide^e, that
he schulde do away the hows of Achab.
Therfor whanne Hieu destriede the hows⁸
of Achab, he foond^f the^g princis of Juda,
and the sones of the britheren of Ocozie,
that^h mynystriden to hymⁱ; and he^k killide
hem. And he souzte thilke Ocozie, and⁹
cauzte^l him hid in Samarie, and after that
he was brougt to Hieu, Hieu killide hym;
and thei birieden hym, for he was the
sone of Josaphat, that hadde souzt God in
al his herte. And noon hope was more,
that ony of the generacioun of Ocozie
schulde regne. For^m Athalia, hisⁿ modir^o,¹⁰
siz, that hir sone was deed, and sche roos^p,
and killide alle the kyngis generacioun of
the hows of Joram. Forsothe^q Josabeth,¹¹
the douzter of the^r kyng^s, took Joas, the
sone of Ocozie, and stal^t hym fro the
myddis of the sones of the kyng, whanne
thei weren slayn; and sche hidde hym
with his nurse in the^u closet of beddis.
Forsothe^v Josabeth, that^h hadde hid^w hym,
was the^x douztir of kyng Joram, and wijf
of Joiada, the bischop, and the sister of
Ocozie; and therfor Athalia killide not

g ouertrowen B.

^s as *dide* INS. ^t his meynes i. the meyne of Achab s. ^u Ochozie IS. ^v spillyng i. ^w Om. s.
^x Ochozie INS. ^y the which i. ^z out x. ^a Om. x. ^b that was sijk IS. ^c forsothe INS. ^d comun to
Joram INS. ^e anoyntide king upon Israel IS. ^f foond there INS. ^g Om. c. ^h the whiche i. whiche NS.
ⁱ seruyden Ochozie INS. ^k Hieu INS. ^l he cauzte INS. ^m And INS. ⁿ the INS. ^o modir of Ochozie INS.
^p roos vp NS. ^q And INS. ^r Om. INS. ^s kyng Joram INS. ^t sche stal INS. ^u a NS. ^v And NS. For x.
^w hidde AS. ^x Om. INS.

kyng Joram, wijf of Joiade, bischop, sister of Ochosie; and therefore Athalie slew³ hym^b not. Thanne he was with hem in the hous of God hid sexe 3eer, in the whiche Athalie regnede vpon the lond.

CAP. XXIII.

¹ Joiada forsothe the seuenth 3eer comfortide, toke the maisters of hundrithes, Azariam, that is, the sone of Jeroboam, and Ismael, the sone of Johannan, also Azariam, the sone of Obed, and Maaziam, the sone of Adaye, and Elisaphath, the sone of Ysecry; and he wente in with ²hem counseyl and pese couenaunt. The whiche enuyrounyng Judam, gaderden Leuytis of alle the cytees of Juda, and the princis of the meynes of Irael, and ³camen 'in toⁱ Jerusalem. Thanne wente in couenaunt al the multitude in the hous of the Lord with the kyng. And Joiada seide to hem, Loo! the sone of the kyng schal regnen, as the Lord spake vpon the ⁴sonus of Dauid. This is thanne the word ⁵that 3e schul done. The thridde part of 3ou that ben commen to the saboth, of prestis, and of Leuytis, and of porters, schal ben in the 3aatis; the thrid forsothe part at the hous of the kyng; and the thrid part at the 3aate, that is clepid of the foundement. Al forsothe the tother comoun be in the porches of the hous of ⁶the Lord; ne eny other man comme in to the hous of the Lord, bot the prestis, and that mynystren of Leuytis; thei aloonly commen in, that ben halowed, and alle the tother comoun keepe wele ⁷the wardis of the Lord. The Leuytis forsothe enuyroun thei the kyng, eche hauynge their armes; 3if eny other^k schal commyn in to the temple, be he slayn;

hir. Therfor^y he^z was hid with hem in ¹²the hows of God sixe 3eer, in whiche^a Athalia regnede on^b the lond^c.

CAP. XXIII.

Forsothe in the seuenthe 3eer Joiada^d ¹was coumfortid, and took^e centuriouns, that is^f, Azarie, sone^g of Jeroboam, and Ismael, the sone of Johannan, and Azarie, the sone of Obeth, and Maasie, the sone of Adaie, and Elisaphath, the sone of Zechri; and he made with hem a^h counsel and a boond of pees. Whichⁱ cumpassiden ²Juda, and gaderiden^k togidere dekenes of alle the citees of Juda, and^l the princes of the meynes of Israel, and camen^m in to Jerusalem. Therforⁿ al the multitude ³made^o couenaunt in the hows of the Lord with the kyng. And Joiada^p seide to hem, Lo^q! the^r sone of the kyng schal regne, as the Lord spak on the sones of Dauid. Therfor this is the word^a, which^t 3e schu- ⁴len do. The thridde part of 3ou that^u ben^s comun to the sabat, of preestis, and of dekenes, and of porterys, schal be in the 3atis^v; sotheli^w the^x thridde part schal be^y at the hows of the kyng; and the thridde^z part schal be at the 3ate, which^a is clepid of the foundement. Forsothe^b al the tother^c comyn puple be^d in the large places^e of the hows of the Lord; and noon other ⁶man entre in to the hows of the Lord, no but preestis, and thei that mynystren^f of^g the^h dekenesⁱ; oneli entre thei, that ben halewid^k, and al the tother^l comyn puple kepe^m the kepyngis of the Lord. For- ⁷sotheⁿ the dekenes cumpasse^o the kyng, and ech man haue^p hise armuris; and if ony other^q man^r entrith^r in to the temple,

^h hir *E pr. m.* ⁱ to *ABFH.* ^k other man *c.*

^y And *INS.* ^z Joas *INS.* ^a which 3eris *IS.* ^b upon *INS.* ^c lond of Juda *IS.* ^d Joiada the bischop *INS.* ^e he took to him *INS.* ^f is to wite *I.* ^g the sone *INS.* ^h Om. *INS.* ⁱ The which *I.* ^k thei gaderiden *INS.* ^l and thei gaderiden togidere *IS.* ^m thei camen *INS.* ⁿ And *INS.* ^o maade togidre *S.* ^p Joiada the bishope *S.* ^q Lo! Joas *INS.* ^r Om. *NS.* ^s word either heest *S.* ^t that *INS.* ^u whiche *NS.* ^v 3atis kepyng *S.* ^w and *INS.* ^x a *N.* ^y be wacchyng *S.* ^z oother thridde *IS.* ^a that *INS.* ^b And *INS.* ^c oother *IS.* ^d be it *S.* ^e place *S.* ^f seruen *INS.* ^g or *S.* ^h Om. *I.* ⁱ dekenes in the temple *IS.* ^k halewid in to the temple *IS.* ^l oother *IS.* ^m kepe thei *INS.* ⁿ And *INS.* ^o cumpasse thei *INS.* ^p haue he *INS.* ^q Om. *N.* ^r entre *INS.*

and be thei with the kyng commynge in
 8 and goinge out. Thanne the Leuytis
 diden, and al Juda, after alle thingis that
 Joiada, the bischop, hadde comaundide;
 and alle thei token the men, that weren
 vndir hem, and thei camen by ordre of
 the saboth with hem, that nowe hadden
 fulfilled the saboth, and weren gon out.
 9 Forsothe Joiade, the bischop, hadde not
 leetyn the cumpaynes to^l gon away, the
 whiche weren wont by sundre weekis to
 comme after to hem selue. And Joiada,
 the prest, 3af to the leders of hundrithis
 speres, and tergetis, and bokelers of kyng
 Daud, the whiche he hadde sacride in
 10 to the hous of the Lord. And he sette
 al the puple, of holdyng daggers, fro the
 ri3t partie of the temple vnto the left
 part of the temple, before the auter and
 the temple, by enuyroun of the kyng.
 11 And thei ladden out the kingus sone, and
 putten on to hym a dyademe; and 3euen
 to hym in his hond the lawe to ben
 holden, and thei setten hym kyng. And
 Joiada, the byschop, enoyntide hym, and
 his sonus; and thei inwardly preyden,
 12 and seyden, Lyue the kyng! That
 whanne Athalia hadde herde, that is, the
 voice of men rennyng and preysyng the
 kyng, sche wente in to the puple, into
 13 the temple of the Lord. And whanne
 sche had seen the kyng stondynge upon
 the gree in the entre, and princis and
 compaynes abouten hym, and al the puple
 of the lond ioyinge, and crynge in
 trumpis, and orgnys of dyuerse maner,
 syngynge to gydir, and the voice of men
 preysynge, sche kutte hir clothis, and
 14 seith, Aspyes! aspyes! Forsothe Joiada,
 the bischop, gon out to the leeders of

be he slayn; and be thei^a with the kyng
 entrynge^t and goynge out. Therfor the^s
 dekenes and al Juda diden bi alle thingis,
 which Joiada, the bischop, hadde co-
 maundid^u; and alle^v token the men, that
 weren with hem, and camen^w bi the ordre
 of sabat^x with hem, that hadden 'fillid
 now^y the sabat, and schulen go^z out^a. For⁹
 Joiada, the bischop, suffride not the cum-
 penyes to go awei^b, that^c weren wont^d to
 come^e oon after 'the tother^f bi ech wouke.
 And Joiada, the preest, 3af to the centu-
 riouns speris, and scheeldis, and bokeleris
 of kyng Daud, whiche^g he^h hadde halewid
 in toⁱ the hows of the Lord. And he^k or-
 10 deynede al the puple, of hem 'that helden^l
 swerdis, at^m the ri3t side of the temple
 'til toⁿ the left side of the temple, bifor the
 auter and^o the temple, bi cumpas^p of the
 king. And thei ledden out^q the sone of¹¹
 the kyng, and^r settiden^s a diademe on^t
 hym^u; and thei 3auen to hym in his hond
 the lawe^v to be holdun, and thei maden
 hym kyng. And Joiada, the bischop, and
 his sones anoyntiden hym; and thei pre-
 iden^w hertli, and seiden, The kyng lyue^x!
 And whanne Athalia hadde herd this¹²
 thing, that is, the vois of men rennyng
 and preisyng the^y kyng, sche entride to^z
 the puple, in to the temple of the Lord.
 And whanne sche hadde seyn the kyng¹³
 stondynge on^a the grees in the entryng^b,
 and the^c princes and cumpenyes^d of kny3tis
 aboute hym, and al the puple of the lond
 ioiynge, and sownynge^e with trumpis, and
 syngynge togidere with orguns of dyuerse
 kynde, and the vois of men preisyng^f,
 sche to-rente hir clothis, and seide, Tre-
 souns! tresouns! Sotheli^g Joiada, the bi-
 14 schop, 3ede out to the centuriouns, and

¹ Om. c.

^a the dekenes INS. ^t entrynge ynne INS. ^u comaundid to hem s. ^v alle thei is. ^w thei camen to Jerusalem is. ^x the sabat INS. ^y now fulfillid INS. ^z haue go is. han go N. ^a out thenns is. ^b awei fro the temple INS. ^c whiche INS. ^d woned I. ^e come thidur N. ^f an oother INS. ^g the whiche weepyns I. which weepens s. ^h Daud IN. king Dauith s. ⁱ Om. N. ^k Joiada INS. ^l whiche hadden NS. that holden o. ^m to be at NS. ⁿ vnto I. lastinge vnto NS. to x. ^o of AS. ^p the enuyroun INS. the cumpas plures. ^q out Joas INS. ^r and thei INS. ^s setten is. ^t upon is. ^u his heed INS. ^v lawe of God NS. ^w preieden to God s. ^x liue he welsumli s. ^y a NS. ^z into s. ^a at INS. ^b entryng of the temple I. entryng of the temple of God s. ^c Om. INS. ^d the cumpenyes g. ^e sownyng to gidre s. ^f preisyng a kyng is. ^g And is.

hundrithes, and princis of the hoost, seide to hem, Ledith hir out of the purseyntis of the temple, and be sche slayn with out forth with swerd; and the prest comaundid, that sche shuld not be slayn in
 15 the hous of the Lord. And he putte on hondis to the nollis of hyre; and whanne sche had gon in the ȝate of the hors, of the hous of the king, thei slewen hir
 16 there. Forsothe Joiada couenauntide couenaunt of pese betwene hym and al the puple and the kyng, that ther were a
 17 puple of the Lord. And so al the puple wente in to^m the hous of Baal, and thei distroyeden it; and auters, and mawmetis of it thei to-breeken; Mathan also, the preste of Baal, thei slewen before the
 18 auters. Forsothe Joiada sette pronostis in the hous of the Lord, that vndir the hondis of prestis, and Leuytis, the whiche Dauid delide in the hous of the Lord, that thei schulden offeren brent sacrifices to the Lord, as it is writen in the boke of Moysy, in ioie and songus, after the
 19 disposicyoun of Dauid. Also he sette porters in the ȝatis of the hous of the Lord, that ther schulde not gon in to
 20 it vnclene in eny thing. And he toke leeders of hundrithes, and most stronge men, and princis of the puple, and al the comoun of the lond. And thei maden the kyng to comme down fro the hous of the Lord, and gon in by the mydil of the ouerȝate in to the hous of the kyng; and thei setten hym in the kyngus see.
 21 And al the puple of the lond gladide, and the cytee restyde; bot Athalia is slayn with swerde.

CAP. XXIV.

1 Of seuenaⁿ ȝeer was Joas, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and fourtye ȝeer he regnede in Jerusalem; name of
 2 his modir Sebia of Bersabe. And he dyde that was good before the Lord, alle

princes^b of the oost, and seide¹ to hem, Lede ȝe hir with out the 'purseyntis, *ethir^k closyngis*, of the temple, and be sche slayn with outforth bi swerd; and the preest comaundide, that sche schulde not be slayn in the hows of the Lord. And thei^l set-
 15 tiden hondis on^m hir nol; and whanne she hadde entrid in to the ȝate of the horsis, of the kyngis hows, thei killiden hir there. Forsothe Joiada couenauntide a boond of
 16 pees bitwixe him silf and al the puple and the kyng, that it schulde be the puple of the Lord. Therfor al the puple entride
 17 in to the hows of Baal, and distriedenⁿ it, and braken^o the auteris and symylacris^p therof; but thei killiden bifor the auteris Mathan, the preest of Baal. Forsothe^q
 18 Joiada ordeynede souereyns in the hows of the Lord, that vndur the hondis of preestis, and of dekenes, whiche^r Dauid departide in^s the hows of the Lord, thei schulden offre brent sacrifices to the Lord, as it is writun in the book of Moises, in ioie and songis^u, by the ordynaunce of Dauid. Also he^v ordeynede porteris in
 19 the ȝatis of the hows of the Lord, that an vnclene man in ony thing schulde not entre in to it. And he^w took the^x centu-
 20 riouns, and strongeste^y men, and princes of the puple, and al the comyn puple of the lond. And thei maden the kyng to go down fro^z the hows of the Lord, and to entre bi the myddis of the hiȝere ȝate in to the hows of the kyng; and thei set-
 tiden^a hym in the kyngis trone. And al²¹ the puple of the lond was glad, and the citee restide^b; forsothe^c Athalia was slayn bi swerd.

CAP. XXIV.

Joas was of seuene ȝeer, whanne he
 bigan to regne, and he regnyde fourti ȝeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir was Sebia of Bersabee. And he dide that,
 2 that was good bifor the Lord, in alle the

^m in CE. ⁿ seue c.

^h to princes IN. to the princis s. ¹ he seide IN. ^k Om. INS. ^l men INS. ^m upon IS. ⁿ thei distrieden INS. ^o thei braken INS. ^p the symulacris INS. ^q And INS. ^r the whiche I. ^s into s. ^t men INS. ^u in songis INS. ^v Joiada INS. ^w Joiada INS. ^x Om. IN. to him s. ^y the strongeste I. ^z of s. ^a setten I. ^b restide *fro werris* IS. ^c and NS.

3 the days of Joiada, the preste. Forsothe
and Joas took two wijues, of the whiche
4 he gat sones and dou3ters. After whiche
thingus it pleside to Joas, that he schulde
5 enstore the hous of the Lord. And he
gadirde the prestis and Leuytis, and
seyde to hem, Goth out to the cytees of
Juda, and gadereth of al Irael monee, to
the reparaciouns of the temple of the
Lord oure God, by alle 3eers; and swijth
doth it. Bot the Leuytis diden it more
6 negligently. And the kyng clepide Joiada,
prince, and seyde to hym, Why was not
to thee bisynesse, that thou constreyn
Leuytis to brengyn in fro Juda and Je-
rusalem monee, the whiche is ordeynd of
Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, that
al the multitude of Irael schulde bryngyn
it^o in to the tabernacle of wytnessynge?
7 Athalia forsothe most vnpiuous, and hir
sonus, distruyeden the hous of God; and
of alle thingus, that wesen halowed to the
temple of the Lord, sche enournede the
8 temple^p of Baalym. Thann the kyng
comaundide, and thei maaden the ark,
and putten it beside the 3ate of the Lord
9 with outeforth. And it is prechid in
Juda and in Jerusalem, that alle schulden
bere pris to the Lord, that Moyses or-
deynde to the seruauntis of God vpon al
10 Irael, in deserte. And alle the princis
and alle the puple gladedyn, and goon
in, thei 3euen in to the ark of the Lord,
11 and putten, so that it was ful. And
whanne tyme was, that thei schulden
bern the arke bifore the kyng bi the
hondis of Leuytis, forsothe thei seen
myche monee; and ther wente in a
scribe of lawe, whom the firste preste
hadde ordeyned, and thei heelden oute
the monee, that was in the arke; for-
sothe the arke thei bern a3ein to his
place. And so thei diden bi sundre days,

daies of Joiada, the^d preest. Sotheli^e and 3
Joas took twei wyues, of whyche he gen-
dride^f sones and dou3tris. After^g whiche 4
thingis it pleside Joas^h toⁱ reparele the
hows of the Lord. And he gaderide to- 5
gidere preestis and dekenes, and seide to
hem, Go 3e out to the citees of Juda, and
gadere 3e of al Israel money, to the^k re-
parelyng of the temple of 3oure Lord God^l,
bi ech 3eer; and do 3e this^m hi3yngliⁿ.
Certis the dekenes diden^o negligently. And 6
the kyng clepide Joiada, the prince^p, and
seyde to hym, Whi was it not charge to
thee, to constreyne the dekenes to brynge
yn money of Juda and of Jerusalem,
which^q money was ordeyned of Moyses,
the seruaunt of the Lord^r, that al the
multitude of Israel schulde brynge it in
to the tabernacle of wytnessynge? For the 7
worste^s Athalia, and hir sones, distrieden
the hows of God; and of alle thingis^t, that^u
weren halewid to the temple of the Lord,
thei ourneden the temple of Baalym. Ther- 8
for the kyng comaundide, and^v thei maden
an arke, and settiden^w it bisidis the 3ate
of the Lord with out forth. And it was 9
prechid in Juda and Jerusalem^x, that ech
man schulde brynge to the Lord the^y prijs,
which^z Moyses, the seruaunt of God^a, or-
deynede on^b al Israel, in deseert. And alle 10
the princes and^c al the puple weren glad,
and thei entriden, and brou3ten, and senten^d
in to the arke of the Lord, so that it was
fillid^e. And whanne it was tyme, that thei 11
schulden bere the arke bifor the kyng bi
the hondis of dekenes, for^f thei sien^g
myche money^h, theⁱ clerk of the kyng^k
entride, and he whom the firste^l preest
hadde^m ordeynede, and thei scheddenⁿ out
the money, that was in the arke; sotheli^o
thei baren a3en the arke to his place^p. And
so thei diden bi alle daies, and money with
out noumbre was gaderid togidere; which 12

^o Om. ABFH. P answering place E pr. m.

^d Om. CN. ^e Om. INS. ^f gaat I. ^g And after s. ^h to Joas I. ⁱ for to INS. ^k Om. N. ^l the Lord 3oure God INS. ^m this thing INS. ⁿ hastily I. ^o diden this thing INS. ^p prince of prestis IS. ^q the which I. ^r God s. ^s wickid womman IS. ^t the thingis IN. ^u whiche NS. ^v that s. ^w thei settiden INS. ^x in Jerusalem INS. ^y his s. ^z that INS. ^a the Lord NS. ^b upon IS. ^c of N. ^d senten freli hir 3iftis s. ^e fillid with tresour s. ^f forthi that IS. for that N. ^g sien or perseyuedin s. ^h money in the arke I. ⁱ a INS. ^k kyngis INS. ^l firste or cheef IS. ^m Om. N. ⁿ heelden I. ^o and INS. ^p the place therof INS.

and ther is gadird monee with oute
 12 noubre; the whiche the kyng and
 Joiada zeuen to hem that stoden vpon
 the werkis of the hous of the Lord. And
 thei hireden of it hewers of stoonen, and
 craftise men of alle werkis, that thei re-
 storen the hous of the Lord; also forgers
 of yren, and of brasse, that that, that
 hadde begunne to fallen, were susteyned.
 13 And thes that wrouzten diden wijsly, and
 the gap of the wallis was hillid bi the
 hondis of hem; and thei rereden the hous
 of the Lord in to the rather state, and
 14 thei maaden it to stonden fast. And
 whanne thei hadden fulfild alle the
 werkis, thei brouzten before the kyng
 and Joiada the tother part of the monee,
 of the whiche ben maad the vessels of
 the temple in to the seruyse, and to brent
 sacrifices; also violis, and other golden
 vessels and sylueren. And ther weren
 offrid brent sacrifices in the hous of the
 Lord contynuly, alle the days of Joiade.
 15 Forsothe Joiada eeldide ful of days, and
 dyed, whanne he was of an hundrith and
 16 thrith^p zeer; and thei birieden hym in
 the cytee of Dauid with kingus; forthi
 that he hadde done good with Irael, and
 17 with his hous. Forsothe after that Joi-
 ada died, the princis of Jude wenten in,
 and honoureden the kyng, the whiche
 pleside by the seruyses of hem, assentide
 18 to hem. And thei forsoken the temple^q
 of the Lord God of their fadirs, and thei
 serueden to mawmette woodis, and grauen
 thingus; and ther is don the wrath of
 the Lord azeynus Judam and Jerusalem
 19 for this synne. And he sente to hem
 prophetis, that thei schulden turnen azein
 to the Lord; whom beforen witnessynge
 20 thei wolden not heeren. And so the Spi-
 rite of the Lord clothed Zacharie, the
 sone of Joiade, preste; and he stode in

the kyng and Joiada zeuen to hem that
 weren souereyns of the werkis of the hows
 of the Lord. And^q thei hiriden therof^r
 kitteris of stonys, and crafti men of alle
 werkis, that thei schulden reparele the
 hows of the Lord; also *thei hiriden*
smythis of yrun, and of bras, that^s that
 thing schulde be vndurset, that^t bigan to
 falle. Thei that wrouzten diden craftili,¹³
 and the^u crasyng of the wallis was stop-
 pid bi the hondis of hem; and thei reisiden
 the hows of the Lord in to^v the formere
 staat, and maden^w it to stonde stidfastli.
 And whanne thei hadden fillid^x alle werkis^y,¹⁴
 thei brouzten bifor the kyng and Joiada
 the tother part of the money, of which
 money vessels weren maad in to the^z ser-
 uyce of the temple, and to brent sacri-
 fices^a; also violis, and othere vessels of
 gold and of siluer *'weren maad therof'*^b.
 And brent sacrifices weren offrid in the
 hows of the Lord contynueli, in alle the
 daies of Joiada. Forsothe^c Joiada ful of
 daies wexide eld, and he was deed, whanne
 he was of an hundrid zeer and thrithi;
 and thei birieden hym in the citee of¹⁶
 Dauid with kyngis; for he hadde do good^d
 with Israel, and with his hows. But^e ¹⁷
 aftir that^f Joiada diede^g, the princes of
 Juda entriden, and worschipiden the kyng,
 which^h was flaterid with her seruices, and
 assentideⁱ to hem. And thei forsoken the¹⁸
 temple of the Lord God of her fadris,
 and seruyden^k idols in wodis, and grauen
 ymagis; and the ire of the Lord was
 maad azens Juda and Jerusalem for this
 synne. And he^l sente to hem prophetis, that¹⁹
 thei schulden turne azen to^m the Lord;
 whicheⁿ prophetis witnessynge^o thei nolden^p
 here. Therfor^q the Spirit of the Lord²⁰
 clothide^r Zacharie, the preest, the sone of
 Joiada; and he stood in the^s sizt of the
 puple, and seide to hem, The Lord seith

p thrithith B. q couenaunt E pr. m.

^q And of that money INS. ^r Om. INS. ^s and s. ^t the whiche I. ^u of the s. ^v Om. s. ^w thei
 maden INS. ^x fulfillid INS. ^y the werkis IN. ^z Om. INS. ^a sacrifice NS. ^b Om. N. ^c And INS.
^d gode thingis IN. many good thingis s. ^e And NS. ^f Om. I. ^g was deed IN. ^h that I. ⁱ he con-
 sentide INS. ^k thei seruyden INS. ^l God IS. ^m to him IS. ⁿ the whiche I. ^o witnessinge the truthe NS.
 p wolden not I. q Thanne I. r clothide or enuygrounde IS. s Om. IN.

the sijte of the puple, and seyde, Thes thingus seith the Lord, Why ouerpasse 3e the heeste of the Lord, that schal not profiten to 3ou, and 3e han forsaken the
 21 Lord, that he forsake 3ou? The whiche gadered a3eynus hym, senten stoonen, after the heste of the kyng, in the hall of the
 22 hous of the Lord. And king Joas is not recordid of the mercy that Joiada, the fadir of hym, hadde done with hym; bot her slew3 his sone. The whiche, whanne he schulde dyen, seith, The Lord see, and
 23 requyre. And whanne the 3eer was ouerturned, the hoost of Cirie steijede up a3eynus hym, and came in to Judam and Jerusalem, and slew3 alle the princis of the puple; and al the pray thei senten
 24 to the king, to Damasc. And certis whanne ther was commen a litil noumbre of Ciries, the Lord toke in^s the hondis of hem vnnoumbreable multitude, forthy that thei hadde forsaken the Lord God of their fadirs. In to Joas also thei enhauntiden schenschipful domys;
 25 and goynge away thei laften hym in grete langours. Forsothe his seruautis arisen a3eynus hym, in to vengyng of the blode of the sone of Joiade, prest; and thei slewen hym in his bed, and he is deed. And thei birieden hym in the cytee of Daud, bot not in the sepulcris
 26 of kingis. Forsothe ther aweytiden to hym Zabath, the sone of Semath Amanytidis, and Josabeth, the sone of Semarith, Moabitidis. Bot the sonus of hym, and the soume of monee that was leyd to gydre vndir hym, and the enstorynge of the hous of God, ben writen more diligently in the boke of Kyngis.

these thingis, Whi breken 3e the comaundement^t of the Lord, 'which thing^u schal not profite to 3ou, and 3e han forsake the Lord, that he schulde forsake 3ou? Whiche^v weren^w gaderide togidere²¹ a3ens hym^x, and^y senten^z stonys^a, bi^b comaundement^c of the kyng^d, in the large place of the hows of the Lord. And kyng²² Joas hadde not mynde on^e the merci^f which^g Joiada, the fadir of Zacharie, hadde doon with hym; but he killide the sone of Joiada. And whanne Zacharie diede, he seide, The Lord se^h, and sekeⁱ. And²³ whanne a 3eer was turned^k aboute, 'ether endid^l, the oost of Sirie stiede^m a3ens Joas, and it cam in to Juda and in to Jerusalem, and it killide alle the princes of the puple; and theiⁿ senten al the prey to the kyng, to^p Damask^q. And certeyn,²⁴ whanne a ful litle noumbre of men of Sirie was comun^r, the Lord bitook in her hondis a multitude^s with out noumbre, for thei hadden forsake the Lord God of her fadris. Also thei vsiden^t schameful^u domes in^v Joas; and thei zeden^w awei^x, and leften^y ²⁵ hym in grete sorewis. Sotheli^z hise seruautis risiden^a a3ens hym, in to veniaunce of the blood of the sone of Joiada, preest; and killiden^b hym in his bed, and he was deed. And thei^c birieden hym in the citee of Daud, but not in the sepulcris^d of kyngis. Forsothe^e Sabath, the sone of ²⁶ Semath of Amon, and Josabeth, the sone of Semarith of Moab, settiden tresouns to hym^f. Sotheli^g hise sonen, and the summe ²⁷ of money that was gaderid vndur hym, and the reparelyng of the hows of God, ben writun diligentli in the book of Kyngis.

^r Om. ABCFH. ^s in to E pr. m.

^t heest INS. ^u the whiche thing I. that N. ^v And the peple INS. ^w was I. ^x the prophet I. the profect of God s. ^y and thei INS. ^z threwen I. castiden M. senten, that is, thei threwen s. ^a stonys at him INS. ^b bi the kyngis I. ^c heest INS. ^d Om. I. ^e of INS. ^f merci or goodnesse s. ^g that INS. ^h se this thing I. se or take heede to this thing s. ⁱ a3en seke it I. a3en seke N. a3en seke he it s. ^k brou3t I. ^l Om. IN. ^m stiede up INS. ⁿ the men of Sirie is. the men N. ^p of A. ^q Sirie INS. ^r comun in to Juda INS. ^s multitude of Jewis is. ^t vsiden or diden s. ^u shaamful or dispiteful s. ^v a3ens INS. ^w wenten I. ^x awei fro him s. ^y thei leften s. ^z And INS. ^a resen up INS. ^b thei killiden INS. ^c men INS. ^d sepulcre s. ^e And INS. ^f Joas INS. ^g Certis INS.

CAP. XXV.

1 Amasias forsothe, his sone, regnede for
hym; of fyue and twenty 3eer was Ama-
sias, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen,
and nyne and twenty 3eer he regnede in
Jerusalem; name of his modir Joiaden,
2 of Jerusalem. And he dide good in the
sijte of the Lord, neuer the later not in
3 perfijt herte. And whanne he saw³ the
empyre strengthened to hym, he kutte the
seruauntis throtis, that slew^{en} his fadir
4 the kyng; bot the sonus of hem he slew³
not; as it is writen in the boke of the
lawe of Moyses, where the Lord comaundide,
seyinge, The fadirs schul not
ben slayn for the sonus, ne the sonus for
their fadirs; bot echone^t in his synne
5 schal dyen. Thanne Amazias gaderde
Judam, and ordeynede hem by meynes
leders of thousandis and maystris of hun-
drithis, in al Juda and Beniamyn; and
he tolde fro twentye 3eer and aboue, and
he fonde thritty thousande of 3onge men,
that my³ten gon out to fytten, and holden
6 spere and terget. Also by meed he hyred
of Irael an hundrith thousand of stronge
men, for an hundrith talentis of syluer,
that thei schulden fytten a³einus the sonus
7 of Edom. There came forsothe to hym
a man of God, and seith, O! kyng, go not
out with thee the hoost of Irael; for-
sothe the Lord is not with Irael and
8 with alle the sonus of Efraym; that 3if
thou weenist in strengthe of hoost batails
to stonden, the Lord schal maken thee
to ben ouercommen of enemyes; of God
forsothe is to helpen, and in to fyt to
9 turnen. And Amazias seide to the man
of God, What thanne schal be done of
the hundrith talentis, that I 3af to the
knyztis of Irael? And the man of God

CAP. XXV.

Forsothe^h Amasie, 'his soneⁱ, regnede for 1
hym; Amasie was of fyue and twenti 3eer,
whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnyde
nyne and twenti 3eer in Jerusalem; the
name of his modir *was* Joiaden, of Jeru-
salem. And he dide good in the sijt of 2
the Lord, netheles not in perfijt herte.
And whanne he sij³ the empire strengthid 3
to hym silf, he stranglide the seruauntis,
that^j killiden the kyng, his fadir; but he 4
killide not the sonus of hem; as it is writun
in the book of the lawe of Moises, where
the Lord comaundide, seiynge^k, Fadris
schulen not be slayn for the^l sonus, ne-
ther the^m sonus for her fadris; but ech
man schal die inⁿ his owne synne. Ther- 5
for^o Amasie gaderide togidere^p Juda^q, and
ordeynede^r hem bi meynes and^s tribunes
and centuriouns, in^t al Juda and Benia-
myn; and he noumbride^u fro twenti 3eer
and aboue, and he foonde thritti thou-
synde of 3onge^v men, that 3eden out to
batel, and helden spere and scheeld. Also 6
for mede he hiride of Israel an hundrid
thousynde of stronge men, for an hundrid
talentis of siluer, that thei schulden fytte
a³ens the sonus of Edom. Forsothe^w a 7
man of God cam to hym^x, and seide, A^y!
kyng^z, the oost of Israel go^a not out with
thee, for^b the Lord is not with Israel and
with alle the sonus of Efraym; for if^s
thou gessist that batels stonden in the^c
myzt of oost^d, the Lord schal make thee
to be ouercomun of enemyes^e, for^f it is of
God for to helpe, and to turne^g in to fyt.
And Amasie seide to the man of God, 9
What therfor^h schal be doon of the hun-
drid talentis, which Y 3af to the knyztis
of Israel? And the man of God answer-
ide to hym, The Lord hathⁱ, wherof he

^t eche c.

^h And *INS.* ⁱ the sone of Joas *I.* sone of Joas *N.* Joas sone *S.* ^j whiche *NS.* ^k seiynge *thus I.*
^l her *NS.* ^m Om. *INS.* ⁿ in *or for S.* ^o And *INS.* ^p Om. *IN.* thanne *S.* ^q the men of Juda *INS.* ^r he
ordeynede *INS.* ^s Om. *I.* and he ordeyned *S.* ^t and *I.* ^u noumbride hem *IN.* noumbrid the peple *S.*
^v able 3ounge *S.* ^w And *INS.* ^x Amasie *INS.* ^y A! A! *V.* ^z thou kyng *INS.* ^a go it *S.* ^b certis *INS.*
^c Om. *INS.* ^d an oost *INS.* the oost *XB.* ^e thin enemyes *IN.* ^f forsothe *INS.* ^g turne men *INS.*
^h thanne *S.* ⁱ haue *S.*

answerde, The Lord hath, wherof he may
 10 3eue to thee many mo thanne these. And
 so Amazias seuered the^u hoost that came
 to hym of Effraym, that he schulde
 turnen a3eyn in to his place; and thei,
 a3einus Judam hugely wratthed^v, ben turn-
 11 ede a3ein in to their regyoun. Bot Ama-
 zias trustily ladde out his puple, and
 wente in to the valeye of salt places, and
 he smote the sonus of Seyr, tenn thou-
 12 sand. And other tenn thousand of men
 token the sonus of Juda, and brou3ten to
 an hee3e fallynge place of a maner stoon;
 and thei tumbleden hem down fro the
 cop in to the lowest; the whiche al to-
 13 brosten. And that hoost that^w Amazie
 sente a3ein, that it 3eede not with hym
 in to batayle, is helde out in the cytees of
 Juda fro Samarie and to Betheron; and,
 thre thousand sleen, he deuydide^x myche
 14 preye. Amazias also after the slau3ter
 of Ydumes, the brou3t to goddis of the
 sonis of Seyr, he sette hem in to goddis
 to hym, and he honourede hem, and to
 15 hem he brende ensence. For what thing
 the Lord wroth a3eynst Amazie, he sente
 to hym a prophete, that schulde sey to
 hym, Why hast thou honourede goddis
 that han not delyuerde their puple fro
 16 thin hond? And whanne these thingus
 he schulde speken, he answerde to hym,
 Whether ert thou the counseylere of the
 kyng? rest, lest perauenture I slee thee.
 And so the prophete goynge awaye, I
 woote, he seith, that the Lord hath
 thou3te to sleen thee; for thou hast don
 this yuel, and ferthermore thou hast not
 17 assentide to my counseyle. Thanne Ama-
 zias, king of Juda, the werst conseil gon
 in, sente to Joas, the sone of Joachas, sone
 of Hieu, the king of Irael, seyinge, Cum,

may 3elde to thee myche^k mo thingis
 than these. Therfor Amasie departide the 10
 oost that cam to hym fro Effraym, that
 it schulde turne a3en in to his place; and
 thei^l weren wrooth greetli a3ens Juda, and
 turneden^m a3en in to her cuntrei. For- 11
 sotheⁿ Amasie ledde out tristili his puple,
 and 3ede^o in to the valei of makyngis of
 salt, and he killide of the sones of Seir
 ten thousynde. And the sones of Juda 12
 token othere ten thousynde of men, and
 brou3ten^p to the hiz scarre of summe^q
 stoon; and^r castiden^s hem down fro the
 hizeste^t in to the^u pit; whiche^v alle^w
 braken^x. And thilke oost whom^y Amasie 13
 hadde sent a3en, that it schulde not go
 with him to batel, was spred abroad in
 the citees of Juda fro Samarie 'til to^z
 Betheron; and aftir 'that it^a hadde slayn
 thre thousynde^b, it took awaye^c a greet
 preie. And Amasie, after the sleyng of 14
 Idumeis, and after that he hadde brou3t^d
 the goddis of the sones of Seir, ordeynede^e
 hem 'in to^f goddis to hym silf, and wor-
 schipide^g hem, and brente encense to hem.
 Wherfor the Lord was wrooth a3ens Ama- 15
 sie, and sente^h to hym a profete, that seide
 to hym, Whi worschipist thou goddis thatⁱ
 'delyueriden not^k her puple fro thin hond?
 Whanne^l the profete spak these thingis, 16
 Amasie answeride to hym, Whether thou
 art a counselour of the king? ceesse thou^m,
 lest perauenture Y sle thee. Therforⁿ the
 profete 3ede awei^o, and seide, Y woot, that
 the Lord thou3te^p to sle thee; for thou
 didist^q this yuel, and ferthermore thou^r
 assentidist^s not to my counsel. Therfor 17
 Amasie, the king of Juda, whanne he
 hadde take^t a ful yuel counsel, sente^u to
 the kyng of Israel Joas, the sone of Joa-
 chaz, the sone of Hieu, and seide^v, Come

^u that c. ^v wratthith BH. ^w that abode stille E. ^x deuide c.

^k many I. ^l the men INS. ^m thei turneden INS. ⁿ And INS. ^o he 3ede INS. ^p thei brou3ten hem INS.
^q a IM pr. m. ^r and thei INS. ^s casten I. ^t hizeste part I. ^u a I. ^v the whiche I. ^w al in her
 fallyng s. ^x to-braken I. to-brasten N. to-braste s. ^y that I. ^z vnto INS. ^a the oost of Israel IS.
 it N. ^b thousynde of Juda I. thousynde men of Juda NS. ^c awei with it s. ^d brou3t thens with him s.
^e he ordeynede INS. ^f to be into I. ^g he worschipide INS. ^h he sente INS. ⁱ the whiche I. whiche NS.
^k han not delyuered INS. ^l And whanne INS. ^m thou to speke thus to me NS. ⁿ And INS. ^o awei
 fro him s. ^p hath thou3t INS. ^q hast do INS. ^r for thou s. ^s assentist NS. ^t Om. INS. ^u he
 sente INS. ^v he seide IN. he seide to him s.

18 see we^z us to gyder. And he sente a³ein
messagers, seyinge, The thistil that is in
Liban sente to the cedre of Liban, sey-
inge, 3eue thi dou3ter wijf to my sone;
and loo! the bestis that weren in the
wode of Liban wenten and to-treden the
19 thistil. Thou seidist, I haue smyten E-
dom, and therfore thin hert is rered in to
prid; sitt in thi hous; why euy^l stirrist
thou a³einus thee, that thou falle, and
20 Juda with thee? Amazias wolde not
heeren, for thi that the wille of the Lord
was, that he schulde ben taken in the
hondes of the enemyes, for the goddis of
21 Edom. Thanne Joas, kyng of Irael,
steizide up, and thei 3euen to hem silf
beholdingis either to other. Amazias
forsothe, kyng of Juda, was in Beth-
22 sames of Juda; and Juda felle befor
23 Irael, and flei3 in to his tabernaclis. For-
sothe Joas, kyng of Irael, toke Amaziam,
kyng of Juda, sone of Joas, sone of Ocho-
sie, in Bethsames, and brou3t in to Jeru-
salem; and distruyde the wallis of it fro
the 3ate of Effraym vnto the 3ate of the^a
24 corner, in foure hundrith cubitis. And
al the gold and the^b syluer, and alle the
vessels that he founde in the hous of the
Lord, and anentis Obededom, in the tre-
sories and of the kyngis hous, also and
the sonus of taken to prisoun he brou3te
25 in to Samarie. Forsothe Amazias, the
sone of Joas, kyng of Juda, lyuede, after
that Joas, the sone of Joachaz, kyng of
26 Irael, is deed, fyfteen 3eer. The rem-
naunt forsothe of the wordis of Amazie,
the rather and the last, ben writen in the
boke of the kingus of Juda and of Irael.
27 The whiche after that he wente awei fro

thou^w, se we^x vs togidere. And he^y sente 18
a³en^z messangeris^a, and seide, A 'cardue,
ether a tasil^b, which^c is in^d the Liban^e
sente to the^f cedre^g of the Liban, and
seide, 3yue thi dou3ter a^h wijf to my
sone; and lo! beestis that weren in theⁱ
wode of the^j Liban 3eden and defouliden
the cardue^k. Thou seidist, Y haue smyte^l 19
Edom, and therfor thin herte is reysid in
to pride; sitte thou^m in thin hows; whi
stirrist thou yuel a³ens theeⁿ, that thou
falle^o, and Juda with thee? Amasie nolde^p 20
here^q, for it was the wille of the Lord,
that he schulde be bitakun^r in to the
hondis of enemyes^s, for the goddis of
Edom^t. Therfor Joas, kyng^u of Israel, 21
stiede^v, and thei^w si3en hem silf togidere.
Sotheli^x Amasie, the^y kyng of Juda, was
in Bethsames of^z Juda; and Juda felde 22
doun bifor Israel, and fledde^a in to his
tabernaclis. Certis^b the kyng of Israel 23
took in Bethsames Amasie, the^c kyng of
Juda, the^d sone of Joas, sone^e of Joachaz,
and^f brou3te^g in to Jerusalem; and he^h
destriede the wallis therof fro the 3ate of
Effraym 'til toⁱ the 3ate of the corner, bi
foure hundrid cubitis^k. And he ledde 24
a3en in to Samarie al the gold and siluer,
and alle vessels^l whiche^m he foond in the
hows of the Lord, and at Obededom, in
the tresouris also of the kyngis hows,
also and the sones of ostagisⁿ. Forsothe^o 25
Amasie, kyng^p of Juda, the^q sone of
Joas, lyuede fiftene 3eer aftir that Joas,
kyng^r of Israel, the^s sone of Joachaz,
was deed. Sotheli^s the residue^t of^u the 26
formere and the laste wordis of Amasie
ben writun in the boke of kyngis of Juda
and of Israel. And aftir that he 3ede^v 27

^z seew or ioyne A. ^a Om. B. ^b Om. ACH.

^w thou to me s. ^x and se we IN. and se thow we s. ^y the kyng of Israel is. ^z Om. I. ^a messengeris
to him s. ^b thystil I. tasil N. ^c that INS. ^d Om. S. ^e Liban or mount s. ^f a INS. ^g cedre tree INS.
^h Om. INS. ⁱ Om. N. ^j Om. I. ^k thistil I. tasil NS. ^l smetyn or destroyed s. ^m thou stille I. thou
or abide s. ⁿ thi self INS. ^o falle or perische is. ^p wolde not I. ^q here this I. here these wordis NS.
^r takun X. ^s hise enemyes NS. ^t Edom whiche he wirschipide is. ^u the kyng INS. ^v wente up a3ens
Juda I. stiede a3ens Juda N. stiede up a3ens Juda s. ^w he and Amasie INS. ^x And INS. ^y Om. S.
^z a citee of is. ^a he fledde INS. ^b And INS. ^c Om. S. ^d Om. NS. ^e the sone IN. ^f and he INS.
^g brou3te him NS. ^h Joas IN. ⁱ vnto INS. to X. ^k cubitis of lengthe s. ^l the vessels INS. ^m that I.
ⁿ ostagis he took awei with him s. ^o And INS. ^p the kyng INX. ^q and the A. ^r the kyng IN.
^s and the A pr. m. ^t And INS. ^u remenaunt INS. ^v and INS. ^w had gon INS.

the Lord benten to hym buschmentis in Jerusalem; and whanne he hadde flowen to Lachis, thei senten and slewen hym there; and bryngynge azein vpon hors, biryeden hym with his faders in the citee of Dauid.

awei fro the Lord, thei settiden^w to hym tresouns in Jerusalem; and whanne he hadde fledde to Lachis, thei senten^x and killiden hym there; and thei brouzten^y azen on^z horsis, and birieden^a hym with his fadris in the citee of Dauid.

CAP. XXVI.

1 Forsothe al the puple of Juda his sone, Osie, of sixteen zeer, setten kyng for his fadir Amazie. He bild up Aylath, and restored it to the lordschip of Juda, aftir that the kyng slepte with his fadirs. Of sixteen zeer Osias was, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen; and two and fyfty zeer he regned in Jerusalem; name of his modre, Yechelya, of Jerusalem. And he dide that was rízt in the sízt of the Lord, aftir alle thingus that Amazias, his fader, hadde done. And he souzte the Lord in the days of Zacharie, vndirstondinge and seeing God; and whanne he schuld sechen God, he louede hym in alle thingus. Aftirward he wente out, and fauhte azeinus Philisteis, and he^c destruyede the wall of Geth, and the wall of Jabnye, and the wal of Azoty; and he bilde up burz towns in Azote of Phylisteym. And the Lord halpe hym azeynus Philisteym, and azenus Arabas that dwelliden in Garbahal, and azenus Amonytis. And Amonytis spendiden the ziftis to Ozie, and his name is puplischit vnto the entre of Egipt for his oft victories. And Ozias bilde up toures in Jerusalem vpon the zate of the corner, and vpon the zate of the valey, and other in the same side of the wall; and he fastnede hem. And he bilde out also toures in wildirnesse, and dalf out many cysternes; forthi that he hadde many beestis bothe in the wijlde feeldis and in the wastite of desert. Also vynes he hadde and wyne makers in hillis, and

CAP. XXVI.

Forsothe al the puple of Juda made¹ kyng^b, Ozie, his sone, 'of sixtene^c zeer^d, for^e his fader Amasie. He bildide Hailath, and² restoride it to the lordschipe of Juda, after that the^f kyng^g slepte with hise fadris. Ozie was of sixtene^b zeer, whanne he bi-³gan to regne; and he regnede two and fifti zeer in Jerusalem; theⁱ name of his modir was Hiechelia, of Jerusalem. And⁴ he dide that^k, that was ríztful in the sízt of the Lord, bi alle thingis whiche Amasie, his fadir, hadde do. And he souzte the⁵ Lord in the daies of Zacarie, vndurstondynge and seyng God; and whanne he souzte God, God reulide hym in alle thingis. Forsothe^l he zede out, and fauhte azens Filisteis, and distriede the wal of Geth^m, and the wal of Jabyne, and the wal of Azotus; and he bildide stronge places in Azotus and in Filistiym. And the⁷ Lord helpide hym bothe azens Filisteis, and azensⁿ Arabeis that dwelliden in Garbahal, and^o azenus Amonytis. Amonytis⁸ paieden ziftis to Ozie, and his name was pupplischid 'til to^p the entryng of Egipt for ofte^q victories. And Ozie bildide touris^r in Jerusalem ouer the zate of the corner, and ouer the zate of the valey, and^s othere^t touris^u in the same side of the wal; and made^v tho stidefast^w. Also he bildide touris¹⁰ in the^x wildirnesse, and he^y diggide ful many cisternes; for he hadde many^z beestis as wel in the^a feeldi places as in the^b wastnesse of deseert. Also he hadde vyneris and tiliers of vynes in the^c hilles, and in

^c Om. c.

^w setten i. ^x senten thider s. ^y brouzten him ins. ^z vpon s. ^a thei birieden ins. ^b Om. ins. ^c of fyftene n. ^d that was of fyftene s. ^e zeer age is. ^f kyng for ins. ^g Om. ins. ^h kyng Amasie ins. ⁱ fyftene n. ^j and the s. ^k that thing ins. ^l And ins. ^m strength of Geth s. ⁿ Om. s. ^o Om. s. ^p vnto ins. to x. ^q hise ofte is. ^r zatis s. ^s and he made ns. ^t mo othere i. ^u Om. i. ^v he made ins. ^w stidfast or strong s. ^x Om. ins. ^y Om. n. ^z ful many ins. ^a Om. insx. ^b Om. cs. ^c Om. ins.

in Carmele; forsothe he was a man 3euen
 11 to erth tyllyinge^d. The hoost forsothe of
 the fyzyng men of hym, that wenten
 forth to batayles, was vndir the hond of
 Heiel, scribe, and Mazie, doctour, and vn-
 dir the hond of Ananye that was of the
 duykis of the kyng; and al the noumbre
 of princis, by their meynes, of stronge
 men two thousand and sexe hundrith.
 13 And vndir hem al the hoost of thre hun-
 drith and seuen thousand and fyue hun-
 drith, that weren able to batail, and for
 14 the king a3einus the enmyes fou3ten. And
 Ozias maad redy to hem, that is, to al
 the hoost, tergetis, and speres, and hel-
 mes, and hauberious, and bowes, and
 15 slyngis to stones to ben throwen. And
 he maad in Jerusalem engynes of dy-
 uerse maner, the whiche he sette in
 toures, and in the corners of wallis, that
 thei schulden casten arewes and grete
 stones; and his name is gon out aferre,
 for thi that the Lord halpe hym, and
 16 hadde strengthede hym. Bot whanne he
 was strengthened, his hert is arered^e in to
 his deth; and he dispisede the Lord his
 God; and gon in to the temple of the
 Lord, he wolde brenne encense vpon the
 17 autir of maad encense. And anoon aftir
 hym wente in Azarias, the preste, and
 with hym prestis of the Lord, seuenty
 18 men most worthi; and thei withstoden
 to the kyng, and seyden, Ozia, it is not
 of thin office, that thou brenne encense to
 the Lord, bot of the prestis of the Lord,
 that is, of the sonus of Aaron, that ben
 sacrid to syche a^f maner seruyse; go out
 fro the seyntuarye, ne dispise thou; for
 it schal not ben wijtyd to thee in to glo-
 19 rie of the Lord God. And Ozias is
 wroth, and holdinge in the hond a cen-
 sere, that he brenne encense, he thratt to^g
 the prestis; and anoon ther is sprungen

Carmeled; for he was a man 3ouun to
 erthetilt. Forsothe^e the oost of hise¹¹
 werriours, that 3eden forth to batels, vndur
 the hond of Heiel, scribe, and of Masie,
 techere^f, and vndur the hond of Ananye
 that was of^g the^b duykis of the kyng; and
 al the noumbre of princes, by her meynes,
 was of stronge men two thousynde and
 sixe hundrid. And vndur hem was al the¹³
 oost, threⁱ hundrid thousynde and seuen
 thousynde and fyue hundrid, that^j weren
 able^k to batel, and fou3ten^l for the king
 a3ens aduersaries^m. And Ozie made redi¹⁴
 to hem, that is, to al the oost, scheldis,
 and speris, and basynetis, and haburiouns,
 and bouwis, and slyngis to caste stonys.
 And he made in Jerusalem engynes of dy-¹⁵
 uerse kynde, which he settideⁿ in touris,
 and in the^o corneris of wallis, that tho
 schulden caste^p arowis and grete stoonys;
 and his name 3ede out fer, for the Lord
 helpide hym, and hadde maad him strong.
 But whanne he was maad strong, his herte¹⁶
 was reisid^q in to his perischyng; and he^r
 dispiside^v his Lord God^s; and he entride
 in to the temple of the Lord, and wolde
 brenne encense on^t the auter of encense.
 And anoon Azarie, the preest, entride after¹⁷
 hym, and with hym the^u preestis of the
 Lord, seuenti^v men ful noble^w; whiche^x¹⁸
 a3enstoden the kyng, and seiden^y, Ozie, it
 is not of thin office, that thou brenne en-
 cense to the Lord, but^z of the^a preestis of
 the Lord, that is, of the sones of Aaron,
 that^b ben halewid to siche seruyse; go
 thou out of the^c seyntuarye; dispise^d thou
 not^e; for this thing schal not be arettid of
 the Lord God to thee in to glorie. And¹⁹
 Ozie was wrooth^f, and he^g helde in the^h
 hond the censere for to offre encense, and
 manaassideⁱ the preestis^j; and anoon lepre
 was sprungun forth in his forheed, bifor
 the preestis in the hows of the Lord on^k

^d tilthyng *E*. ^e rerid *C*. ^f *Om. BCFH*. ^g was dryuen of *E pr. m*.

^d the greet mounteyne *INS. Carmele I marg.* ^e And *IN.* ^f the techere *INS.* ^g souereyn of *INS.*
^h *Om. INS.* ⁱ that is, thre *IS.* ^j the whiche *I.* whiche *NS.* ^k able men *INS.* ^l these fou3ten *IS.* ^m hise
 aduersaries *IS.* ⁿ sette *INS.* ^o *Om. A.* ^p caste out *INS.* ^q reisid up *INS.* ^r *Om. S.* ^s the Lord his
 God *INS.* ^t upon *IS.* ^u sixty *INS.* ^v *Om. INS.* ^w of ful noble men *S.* ^x the whiche *I.* ^y seiden to
 him *S.* ^z but it is *I.* but this office is *S.* ^a *Om. I.* ^b whiche *NS.* ^c *Om. I.* ^d and dispise *INS.* ^e not
 God *IS.* ^f wroth therfor *S.* ^g *Om. CELP.* ^h his *IS.* ⁱ he manasside *INS.* ^j preestis for that thei vnder-
 nemyn him *S.* ^k upon *IS.*

a lepre in his forhede, before the prestis in the hous of the Lord vpon the auter of maad
 20 encense. And whanne Azaria, the bischop, hadde beholden hym, and alle the tother prestis seen a lepre in his forhede, hastily thei puttyn hym out; and he aferd hyzede to gon out; forthi that he hadde feelid
 21 anoon the veniaunce of the Lord. Thanne Ozias was mesel vnto the day of his deth, and dwellide in an hous seuered, ful of lepre; for the whiche he was throwen out fro the hous of the Lord. Bot Joathan, his sone, gouernede the hous of the kyng,
 22 and demede the puple of the lond. The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Ozie, of the rather and of the last, wrote Ysayas, the sone of Amos, prophete.
 23 And Ozias slepte with his fadirs, and thei bryeden hym not in the feeld of kyngis sepulcres, forthi that he was leeprous; and Joathan, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XXVII.

1 Of fyue and twenty zeer was Joathan, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and sixteen zeer he regnede in Jerusalem; name of his moder Jerusa, the douzter of
 2 Sadoch. And he dide that was rízt before the Lord, aftir alle thingus that Ozias, his fadir, hadde don; out take that he wente not in to the temple of the Lord,
 3 and 3it the puple trespasside. He bild up the hee3 3ate of the hous of the Lord, and in the wal of Ophel many thingus
 4 maad^h; and citees bilde in the hillis of Juda, and in hee3 wodis, castels, and
 5 toures. And he fau3t a3einus the kyng of the sonus of Amon, and ouercame hym; and the sonus of Amon 3euen to hym in that tyme an hundrith talentis of syluer, and tenn thousand choris of barly, and as fele of whete; thes thingus 3euen to hym the sonus of Amon the secound zeer and
 6 the thrid. And Joathan is strengthed,

the auter of encense. And whanne Azarie, 20 the bischop, hadde biholde hym, and^l alle othere^m preestis *'hadden biholde himⁿ*, thei sien lepre in his forheed, and hiyngli^o thei puttiden hym^p out^q; but also he was aferd, and hastide to go out; for he feelide anoon the veniaunce of the Lord. Therfor kyng 21 Ozie was leprouse 'til to^r the^s dai of his deeth, and dwellide^t in an hows bi it silf, *and he was* ful of lepre; 'for which^u he was cast out of the hows of the Lord. Forsothe^v Joathan, his sone, gouernyde the hows^w of the kyng, and demyde^x the puple of the lond. Sotheli^y Ysaie, the prophete, 22 the sone of Amos, wroot the residue^z 'of the^a formere and of^b the laste wordis of Ozie. And Ozie slepte with hise fadris, 23 and thei birieden not hym in the feeld of the kyngis sepulcris, for he was leprouse; and Joathan, his sone, regnyde for hym.

CAP. XXVII.

Joathan^d was of fyue and twenti zeer, 1 whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede sixtene zeer in Jerusalem; the name of his modir *was^e* Jerusa, the douzter of Sadoch. He^f dide that, that was ríztful bifor the 2 Lord, bi alle thingis whiche Ozie, his fadir, hadde do; outakun that he entride not in to the temple of the Lord, and the puple trespasside 3it^g. He bildide the hi3 3ate³ of the hous of the Lord, and he bildide manye thingis in the wal of Ophel; also 4 he bildide citees in the hillis of Juda, and *he bildide* castels and touris in forestis. He^h fau3t a3ens the kyng of the sonus of 5 Amon, and ouercam hym; and the sonus of Amon 3aueu to hym in that tyme an hundrid talentis of siluer, and ten thou-synde choris of barli, and so many of wheete; the sonus of Amon 3aueu these thingis to hym in the secounde and inⁱ the^k thridde zeer. And Joathan^l was maad 6

^h he maad c.

^l and also INS. ^m Om. A. the othere INS. ⁿ Om. INS. ^o anoon I. ^p the kyng INS. ^q out of the temple s. ^r vnto INS. to x. ^s Om. A. ^t he dwellide INS. ^u wherfor I. for which lepre s. ^v And INS. ^w house or meyne s. ^x he demyde INS. ^y And INS. ^z remenaunt iw. Om. s. ^a Om. s. ^b Om. s. ^d Jonathan NS. ^e Om. N. ^f Joathan I. Jonathan NS. ^g 3it thereynne IN. ^h And he INS. ⁱ Om. NS. ^k Om. s. ^l Jonathan NS.

forthi that he hadde dresside his weys
7 before the Lord his God. The remnaunt
forsothe of the wordis of Joathan, and
alle the fityngis of hym, and werkes,
ben writen in the boke of kingus of Irael
8 and of Juda. Of fyue and twenty zeer
he was, whanne he hadde begunne to
regnen, and sixtene zeer he regnede in
9 Jerusalem. And Joathan slepte with his
faders, and thei birieden hym in the citee
of Dauid; and Achaz, his sone, regned
for hym.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 Of fyue and twenty zeer was Achaz,
whanne he hadde begunne to regnen,
and sextene zeer he regnede in Jerusa-
lem; and he dide not riȝt in the siȝt of
2 the Lord, as Dauid, his fadir; bot wente
in the weyes of the kyngis of Irael. For-
thermore and he ȝeetyde ymagis to Ba-
3 alym. He is that brende encense in the
valey of Bennon, and he enuyrounde his
sonus in fȳr aftir the riȝt of gentilis, the
whiche the Lord slowȝ in the comynge
4 of the sonus of Irael. Also he sacrificed,
and brende maad encense in heiȝtis, and
in hillis, and vnder alle braunchid tree.
5 And the Lord his God toke hym in the
hond of the kyng of Cyrie, the whiche
smote hym, and a gret prey of his em-
pyre toke, and brouȝt in to Damasc. And
he is taken to the hondis of the kyng of
Irael, and smytyn with a grete veniaunce.
6 And Phacee, the sone of Romelie, slewȝ
of Juda an hundrith and twenty thou-
sand in oo day, and alle men fȳters; for
thi that thei hadden forsake the Lord
7 God of their fadirs. The same tyme
Jechry, a myȝty man of Effraym, slewȝ
Maaziam, the sone of the kyng, and Esri-
cham, duyke of his hous, also Elchanan,
8 the secounde fro the kyng. And the
sonus of Irael token of their bretheren
two hundrith thousand of wymmen and
of knaue childre and of mayde childre,

strong, for he hadde dressid hise weies bi-
for 'his Lord God^m. Forsothe^a the resi-7
due^o of wordis^p of Joathan^q, and alle hise
batels, and werkis, ben writun in the book
of kyngis^r of Israel and of Juda. He was^s
of fyue and twenti zeer, whanne he bigan
to regne, and he regnede sixtene zeer in
Jerusalem. And Joathan^s slepte with hise⁹
fadris, and thei birieden hym in the citee
of Dauid; and Achaz, his sone, regnede
for him.

CAP. XXVIII.

Achaz was of twenti zeer, whanne he¹
bigan to regne, and he regnede sixtene
zeer in Jerusalem; he dide not riȝtful-
nesse^t in the siȝt of the Lord, as Dauid,
his fadir, *dide^u*; but he ȝede in the weies²
of the kyngis of Israel. Ferthermore and
he ȝetyde^v ymagis to Baalym. He it is³
that brente encense in the valey of Been-
non, and^w purgide^x hise sonus bi fier bi
the custom of hethene men, whiche^y the
Lord killide in the comyng of the sonus
of Israel^z. Also he^a made sacrifice, and⁴
brente encense in hiȝ places, and in hillis,
and vndur ech tree ful of bowis. And 'his⁵
Lord God^b bitook hym in the hond of the^c
kyng of Sirie, which^d smoot^e Achaz, and
took^f a gret preie of his empire, and
brouȝten^g in to Damask. Also Achaz was
bitakun to the hondis of the kyng of
Israel, and was^h smytunⁱ with a gret
wounde. And Facee, the sone of Romelie,⁶
killide of^k Juda sixe scoore thousynde in
o dai, alle the men werriours; for thei
hadden forsake the Lord God of her fa-
dris. In the same tyme Zechry, a myȝti⁷
man of Effraym, killide Maasie, the sone
of Rogloth, the kyng; and 'he killide^l
Ezrica, the duyke of his hows, and El-
cana, the secounde^m fro the kyng. And⁸
the sonus of Israel token of her britheren
two hundrid thousynde of wymmen and
of children and of damysels, and prey

^m the Lord his God INS. ⁿ And INS. ^o remenaunt INS. ^p the wordis INS. ^q Jonathan NS. ^r the
kyngis IN. ^s Jonathan NS. ^t riȝtwisnesse I. ^u Om. N. ^v ȝetyde out IN. ^w or s. ^x purgide or
brent s. ^y whom I. ^z Israel fro Egipt I. Israel towardus the lond of bihest s. ^a Achaz INS. ^b the
Lord his God NS. ^c Om. s. ^d the which I. ^e smoot or overcame s. ^f he took IS. ^g he brouȝte it INS.
^h he was INS. ⁱ smytun of him IS. ^k of the men of INS. ^l Om. IN. ^m secounde persone s.

and a pray with out noumbre; and thei
 9 brouzten it in to Samarie. In that tem-
 pest was ther a prophete of the Lord,
 Obed by name, the whiche gon out meet-
 yng to the hoost commyng to Samarie,
 seide to hem, Lo! the Lord God of oure
 fadirs is wrooth azeinus Judam, and toke
 hem in 3our hondis; and 3e han sleen
 hem cruely, so that in to heuen 3oure
 10 cruelte schulde commen. Forthermore
 the sonis of Juda and of Jerusalem 3ee
 wiln subjecten to 3ou seruauantis and
 hond wymmen; that indeede is no nedeⁱ;
 3e han synned vpon this to the Lord
 11 3oure God. Bot heerith my counseil, and
 bringith azein the caytyues, the whiche
 3e han lad away of 3oure bretheren; for
 grete woodnesse of the Lord stant ouer
 12 to 3ou. And so the men of the princis
 of the sonus of Effraym stodyn, Azarias,
 the sone of Johannan, Barachias, the
 sone of Mosollamoth, Jezechias, the sone
 of Sellum, and Amazias, the sone of
 Adaly, azeyn hem that camen fro the
 13 bataile; and seyden to hem, 3e schul
 not bryngen in hydre the caytifis, lest
 we synnen to the Lord; why wille 3e
 casten to vpon 3oure synnes, and hepen
 olde synnes? Grete forsothe synne it is;
 and the wrath of the wodnesse of the
 14 Lord stant vpon Yrael. And the fitynge
 men laften the pray, and alle thingis that
 thei hadden taken, before the princis and
 15 al the multitude. And the men, the
 whiche aboue we myndedyn, stoden, and,
 takynge the caityues, clothedyn of the
 spoylis alle that weren nakyd; and
 whanne thei hadden clothede^k hem, and
 schod, and fyld hem with mete and
 drynk, and anoyntide for the^l trauayle,

with out noumbre; and barenⁿ it in to
 Samarie. In that tempest^o a profete of⁹
 the Lord, Obed bi name, was there, which^p
 3ede out azens the oost^q comynge in to Sa-
 marie, and seide^r to hem, Lo! the Lord
 God of 3oure fadris was wrooth azens Juda,
 and bitook^s hem in 3oure hondis; and 3e
 han slayn hem crueli, so that 3oure cruelte
 stretchide^t forth in to heuene. Further-¹⁰
 more^u 3e wolen make suget to 3ou the
 sones of Juda and of Jerusalem in to ser-
 uauntis and handmaidis^v; which thing is
 not nedeful to be doon; for^w 3e han syn-
 ned on^x this thing to 3oure Lord God^y.
 But here^z 3e my counsel, and lede^a azen¹¹
 the prisounneris, whyche^b 3e han brouzt^c of
 3oure britheren; for greet veniaunce of the
 Lord neizith^d to 3ou. Therfor men^e of the¹²
 princes of the sones of Effraym, Azarie,
 the sone of Johannan, Barachie^f, the sone
 of Mosollamoth, Jesechie^g, the sone of Sel-
 lum, and Amasie, the sone of Adali, stoden
 azens hem that^h camen fro the batel; and¹³
 seiden to hem, 3e schulen not brynge in
 hidur theⁱ prisoneris, lest we^k doen synne
 azens the Lord; whi wolen^l 3e ley^m to on
 3oure synnes, and heepe eldeⁿ trespassis?
 For^o it^p is greet synne; the^q ire^r of the
 strong veniaunce of the Lord neizeth on^s
 Israel. And the men werriouris^t leften¹⁴
 the prey, and alle thingis whiche thei
 hadden take, bifor the princes and al the
 multitude. And the men stoden^u, whiche¹⁵
 we remembriden^v bifore, and thei token
 the prisounneris, and clothiden^w of the
 spuylis alle that weren nakid; and whanne
 thei hadden clothid hem, and hadden^x
 schod^y, and hadden^z refreschid^a with mete
 and drynke^b, and hadden^c anoyntid^d for
 trauel^e, and hadden^f 3oue cure, ether me-

ⁱ is were to a wicked deede *pr. m.* ^k clad *c.* ^l that *c.*

ⁿ thei baren *INS.* ^o tempest or veniaunce *IS.* ^p the which *I.* which profect *S.* ^q oost of Israel *INS.*
^r he seide *INS.* ^s he hath bitake *INS.* ^t stretchith *INS.* ^u And *N.* Furthermore and *S.* ^v hond
 maidenis *S.* ^w certis *INS.* ^x vpon *N.* in *S.* ^y the Lord 3oure God *NS.* ^z herith *S.* ^a ledeth *INS.*
^b that *I.* ^c brouzt *thenns* *IS.* ^d nyzith niz *S.* ^e men of Israel *S.* ^f and Barachie *S.* ^g and Jesechie *S.*
^h the whiche *I.* whiche *NS.* ⁱ tho *NS.* ^k we consentine to 3ou *I.* we concete to 3ou to *S.* ^l wil *I.*
^m caste up more yuel *I.* leyn to more yuel vp *S.* ⁿ 3oure olde *IS.* ^o Certis *INS.* ^p this *INS.* ^q and
 the *IN.* therfor the *S.* ^r wraththe *IN.* ^s upon *IS.* ^t werriouris of Israel *IS.* ^u stoden there *IS.*
^v remembriden and rehersiden *S.* ^w thei clothiden *INS.* ^x Om. *INS.* ^y schod hem *INS.* ^z Om. *INS.*
^a refreschid hem *INS.* ^b with drynke *IN.* ^c Om. *N.* ^d anointid hem *INS.* ^e her trauel *I.* her greet
 trauelle *S.* ^f Om. *INS.*

and zeuen to hem besynesse; who so
 euer myzten not gon, and weren with
 feble body, thei putten hem on bestis,
 and ladden to Jericho, the citee of palmes,
 to their bretheren; and thei ben turned
 16 azein in to Samarie. That tyme kyng
 Achaz sente to the kyng of Assiries, ask-
 17 ynge helpe. And Ydumeis camen, and
 smyten many of Juda, and token grete
 18 pray. And the Philisteis ben held out
 by wijld feeldy cytees, and at the south
 of Juda; and thei token Bethsames, and
 Hailon, and Gaderoth, Socoth also, and
 Thannan, and Zamro, with their litil
 19 touns; and thei dwelliden in hem. For-
 sothe the Lord hadde meekide Judam for
 Achaz, kyng of Juda; forthi that he
 hadde nakyd hym fro helpe, and hadde
 20 the Lord to dispyte. And the Lord
 brouzt azeinus hym Teglal Falasar, king
 of Assiries, the whiche tourmentyde hym,
 and no man withstandinge, waastide.
 21 Thanne Achaz, the hous of the Lord
 spoylide, and the hous of kingus and
 princis, 3af to the kyng of Assiries 3iftis,
 and neuer the latre it profitide no thing
 22 to hym. Forthermore and in tyme of
 his anguyisch he echide dispite in to the
 23 Lord; he by hym silf kyng Achaz offrede
 to the goddis of Damasc slayn sacrifices,
 to his smyters, and seyde, The goddis
 of the kingus of Cyrie helpen to hem,
 the which I schal plesen with hoostis,
 and thei schul stonden to to me; whanne
 azeenward thei weren fallyng to hym,
 24 and to al Irael. And so Achaz, alle the
 vessels of the hous of God taken away,
 and broken to gydre, closede the 3atis of
 the temple of God, and maad to hym
 auters in alle the corners of Jerusalem.
 25 Also in alle the cytees of Juda he maad
 up auters to brennen encense, and he ter-

decyn^g, to hem; 'thei puttiden hem on
 horsis^h, whiche euereⁱ 'myzten not go, and
 weren feble^k 'of bodi^l, and brouzten^m to
 Jerico, aⁿ citee of palmes, to 'the britheren
 of hem^o; and thei turneden azen in to
 Samarie. In that tyme kyng Achaz sente 16
 to the kyng of Assiriens, and axide help^p.
 And Ydumeis^q camen, and killiden^r many^s 17
 men of Juda, and token greet prey. Also 18
 Filisteis weren spred abroad bi citees of
 the feeldis, and at the south^t of Juda; and
 thei token Bethsames, and Hailon, and
 Gaderoth, and Socoth, and Thannan, and
 Zamro, with her villagis; and dwelliden^u
 in tho. For^v the Lord made low Juda for 19
 Achaz, the kyng of Juda; for^w he hadde
 maad him^x nakid of help, and hadde^y dis-
 pised the Lord. And the Lord brouzte 20
 azens him^z Teglal Phalasar, kyng^a of As-
 siriens, that^b turmentide hym^c, and waast-
 ide hym^d, while^e no man azenstood. Ther- 21
 for Achaz, after that he hadde spuylid the
 hows of the Lord, and the hows of the
 kyng and of princes^f, 3af^g 3iftis to the
 kyng of Assiriens, and netheles it profitide
 'no thing^h to hym. Ferthermore also in 22
 the tyme of his angwisch he encreesside
 dispit azens God[†]; thilkeⁱ kyng Achaz bi^k
 hym silf offride sacrifices to the goddis of 23
 Damask, hise smyteris^l, and seide^m, The
 goddis of the kyngis of Sirie helpen hem,
 whicheⁿ goddis Y schal plese bi sacrifices,
 and thei schulen help me; whanne azen-
 ward thei weren fallyng^o to hym, and to^p
 al Israel. Therfor afir that Achaz hadde 24
 take awei, and broke alle the vessels of the
 hows of God, he closide the 3atis of Goddis
 temple, and made^r auteris to hym silf in
 alle the corneris of Jerusalem. And in 25
 alle citees^s of Juda he bildide auteris to
 brenne^t encense, and he stiride^u the Lord
 God of hise fadris to^v wrathfulnesse. So- 26

† As men doen
 now, gruching
 in her sijk-
 nessis and in
 other dissecis.
 s.

g Om. is. h Om. ins. i euere of hem ins. k weren feble and miȝt not go s. l of bodi thei putten
 [puttiden n] hem on horsis in. thei puttiden on horsis s. m thei brouzten hem ins. n the ins. o her
 britheren ins. p help of him is. q men of Ydumee i. men of Edom ns. r thei killiden in. s Om. s.
 t south cost ins. u thei dwelliden ins. v Sothly in. Forsoth s. w for thi that in. for that that s.
 x him self ins. y Om. ins. z Achaz ins. a the king ns. b which ns. c Om. ins. d Om. plures.
 e the while is. f the princes ins. g he 3af ins. h not s. i for thilke ins. k Om. ns. l smyteris
 or destriers is. m he seide ins. n the whiche i. o falling and hindring s. p Om. s. r he made ins.
 s the citees ins. t brenne upon s. u stiride therbi is. v in to s.

rede to wrath the Lord God of their
 26 fadirs. The remnaunt forsothe of his
 wordis and of alle his werkes, of the ra-
 ther and of the last, ben writen in the
 boke of the kyngis of Juda and of Irael.
 27 And Achaz slepte with his^m fadirs, and
 thei birieden hym in the cyte of Dauid
 of Jerusalem; ne forsothe thei receyueden
 hym in the sepulcres of the kingus of
 Irael; and Ezechias, his sone, regnede
 for hym.

CAP. XXIX.

1 Ezechias thanne beganne to regnen,
 whanne he was of fyue and twenty zeer,
 and nyne and twenty zeer he regnede in
 Jerusalem; name of his modir, Abia, the
 2 douȝter of Zacharye. And he dide that
 was plesaunt in the siȝt of the Lord, aftir
 alle thingus that Dauid, his fadir, hadde
 3 done. In that ȝeer and the first moneth
 of his regne he opnede the ȝate leues of
 the hous of the Lord, and he enstorede
 4 hem; and brouȝte to the prestis and the
 Leuytis, and gaderede hem in to the
 5 este strete, and seide to hem, Heerith
 me, Leuytis, and beth halowed; clensith
 the hous of the Lord God of oure faders,
 and doth away alle vnclennesse fro the
 6 seyntuarie. Oure fadirs synneden, and
 diden enyl in the siȝte of the Lord oure
 God, forsakyng hym; thei turneden awei
 their faces fro the tabernacle of the Lord
 7 oure God, and ȝeuen bac. Thei closeden
 the dores that weren in the ȝate hous,
 and quencheden the lanterns; and en-
 cense thei brenneden not, and brent sa-
 crifices thei offreden not in the seyn-
 8 tuarie of God of Irael. And so the
 woodnesse of the Lord is sterid vpon
 Judam and Jerusalem; and he toke hem
 in to distourblynge, and into deth, and
 in to whistlyng, as ȝe beholden with

theli^w the residue^x of hise^y wordis and of
 alle hise werkis, the formere and the laste,
 ben writun in the book of kyngis of Juda
 and of Irael. And Achaz slepte with 27
 hise fadris, and thei birieden hym in the
 citee of Jerusalem; for thei resseyueden
 not hym in^z the sepulcris of the kyngis of
 Irael; and Ezechie, his sone, regnede for
 hym.

CAP. XXIX.

Therfor^a Ezechie bigan to regne, whanne 1
 he was of fyue and twenti zeer, and he
 regnede in Jerusalem nyne and twenti
 zeer; the name of his modir was Abia, the
 douȝtir of Zacharie. And he^b dide that, 2
 that^c was plesaunt^d in the siȝt of the
 Lord, bi alle thingis whiche^e Dauid, his
 fadir, hadde do. In that ȝeer and the^f 3
 firste monethe of his rewme he openyde
 the ȝatis of the hows of the Lord, and
 restoride^g tho^h; and he brouȝteⁱ the^k 4
 preestis and dekenes, and gaderide^l hem^m
 in to the eest strete, and seideⁿ to hem, 5
 Sones of Leuy, here ȝe me, and be ȝe ha-
 lewid^o; clense ȝe the hows of the Lord
 God of ȝoure fadris; do^p ȝe awei al vn-
 clennessse fro the seyntuarie. Oure fadris 6
 synneden^q, and diden^r yuel in the siȝt of
 'oure Lord God^s, and forsoken^t hym; thei
 turneden awei her faces^u fro the tabernacle
 of 'oure Lord God^v, and ȝauen^w the^x bak.
 Thei closiden the doris that weren in the 7
 porche, and quencheden the lanternes^y; and
 thei brenten^z not^a encense, and thei offriden
 not brent sacrifices in the seyntuarie of
 God of Irael. Therfor the stronge ven- 8
 iaunce of the Lord was reisid on^b Juda
 and Jerusalem; and he ȝaf hem in to
 stiryng^c, and in to perischyng, and in to
 'hisshing, ether^d scornyn^e, as ȝe seen^e with

^m Om. B.

^w And INS. ^x remenaunt INS. ^y Achaz INS. ^z in to INS. ^a And INS. ^b Ezechie INS. ^c thinge s.
^d plesynge INS. ^e that I. ^f in the INS. ^g restoride or repereilide IS. ^h tho ȝatis NS. ⁱ brouȝt hider s.
^k Om. INS. ^l he gaderide INS. ^m hem to gidre INS. ⁿ he seide INS. ^o halwed to serue the Lord s.
^p and do INS. ^q han synned INS. ^r han don I. don NS. ^s the Lord oure God N. the Lord ȝour God s.
^t ȝoure Lord God X. ^u thei forsoken INS. ^v face s. ^w the Lord oure God INS. ^x thei ȝauen therto IN.
thei ȝauen or turned therto s. ^y her INS. ^z lanterns therof s. ^a not thider s.
^b upon IS. ^c mouyng IN. mouyng or vnstablesse s. ^d Om. INS. ^e siȝen now s.

9 3oure eezen. Lo! oure fadirs fellen with
 swerdis; oure sonus, and oure dou3ters,
 and oure wijues ben lad caityf for this
 10 hidous gilt. Nowe thanne it plesith to
 me, that we gon in pese couenaunt with
 the Lord God of Israel, and he do away
 11 fro us the woodnesse of his wrath. My
 sonus, willith not dispisen; the Lord
 chees 3ou, that 3e stonden beforn hym,
 and mynystren to hym, and heryen hym,
 12 and brennen to hym encense. Thanne
 the Leuytis rysen, Maath, the sone of
 Amazie, and Joel, the sone of Azarie,
 of the sonis of Caath; bot of the sonus
 of Merery, Ciz, the sone of Abday, and
 Azarias, the sone of Jalalael; of the sonus
 forsothe of Jersan, Joha, the sone of
 Zemman, and Hedem, the sone of Joha;
 13 and forsothe of the sonus of Elisaphan,
 Zamry, and Jahiel; of the sonus also of
 14 Asaph, Zacharias, and Mathanyas; also
 of the sonus of Heman, Jahiel, and Semei;
 bot and of the sonus of Yditum, Semeias,
 15 and Oziel. And thei gadreden their bre-
 theren, and ben halowed, and gon in, after
 the maundement of the kyng, and the
 heste of the Lord, that thei clensen the
 16 hous of the Lord. And the prestis gon
 in to the temple of the Lord, that thei
 halowen it, beeren out al the vnclennesse,
 that with inne thei hadden foundyn in the
 vestiarye of the hous of the Lord; the
 whiche token the Leuytis, and beeren out
 with out forth to the streame of Cedron.
 17 And thei begunnen the first day of the
 first moneth to clensen, and in the ey3the
 day of the same moneth thei wenten in
 to the 3ate hous of the temple of the
 Lord, and thei purgedyn the temple ei3te
 days; and in the sixtente day of the
 same moneth, that thei hadden begunnen,
 18 thei fulfilden. And thei wenten in to
 Ezechie, the kyng; and seyden to hym,

3oure i3en. Lo! oure fadris felden^f doun⁹
 bi swerdis; oure sonus, and⁸ oure dou3tris,
 and wyues^b ben ledⁱ prisouneris for this
 greet trespas. Now therfor it plesith me,¹⁰
 that we make a boond of pees with the
 Lord God of Israel, and that he turne fro
 vs the stronge veniaunce of his ire^k. My¹¹
 sonus, nyle 3e be^l reccheles; the Lord hath
 chose 3ou, that 3e stonde bifor hym, and
 serue hym, that 3e herie hym, and brenne^m
 encense to hym. Therfor the dekenes ris-¹²
 idenⁿ, Mahat, the sone of Amasie, and Jo-
 hel, the sone of Azarie, of the sonus of
 Caath; sotheli^o of the sonus of Merarye^p,
 Cys, the sone of Abdai, and Azarie, the
 sone of Jelaleel; forsothe^q of the sonus of
 Jerson^r, Joha, the sone of Zemman, and
 Hedem, the sone of Johaa; and sotheli^s¹³
 of the sonus of Elisaphan^t, Samri, and Ja-
 hiel; and of the sonus of Asaph^u, Zacharie,
 and Mathanye; also of^v the sonus of He-¹⁴
 man^w, Jahiel, and Semei; but also of the
 sonus of Iditum^x, Semei, and Oziel. And¹⁵
 thei gaderiden to gidere her britheren, and
 weren^y halewid; and thei entriden^z bi^a
 comaundement^b of the kyng, and bi co-
 maundement of the Lord, for to clense the
 hows of the Lord. Also preestis entriden¹⁶
 in to the temple of the Lord, for to halewe
 it, and thei baren out al vnclennesse^c,
 which^d thei founden ther ynne in the
 porche, *'ethir large place'*^e, of the hows
 of the Lord; which vnclennesse the de-
 kenes token, and baren^f out^g to^h the
 stronde of Cedron with outforth. Sotheliⁱ¹⁷
 thei bigunnen to clense^k in the firste dai
 of the firste monethe, and in the ei3te dai
 of the same monethe thei entriden in to
 the porche of the hows of the Lord, and
 thei clensiden the temple ei3te^l daies; and
 in the sixtente dai of the same monethe
 thei filliden^m thatⁿ, that thei hadden bi-
 gunne. And thei entriden to Ezechie, the^o¹⁸

^f han falle INS. ⁸ Om. INS. ^b oure wyues INS. ⁱ ledde fro vs s. ^k wraththe INS. ^l here ynne be s.
^m that 3e brenne INS. ⁿ resen up i. risiden up ns. ^o and INS. ^p Merarye resen up i. Merarye risiden
 vp s. ^q and INS. ^r Jerson resen up i. Jerson risiden vp s. ^s Om. INS. ^t Elisaphan resen up i.
 Elisaphan risiden vp s. ^u Asaph risiden vp s. ^v Om. s. ^w Heman resen vp i. Heman risiden vp s.
^x Iditum risiden vp ns. ^y thei weren INS. ^z entriden into the temple i marg. ns text. ^a bi the ci.
^b heest INS. ^c the vnclennesse INS. ^d that INS. ^e Om. INS. ^f thei baren it IN. barin it s. ^g Om. s.
^h into A. ⁱ And INS. ^k clense it i. clense the temple s. ^l in ei3te INS. ^m fulfilliden INS. ⁿ the
 thinge s. ^o Om. N.

We han halowed al the hous of the Lord,
and the auter of brentⁿ sacrifice of hym,
and his vessels, also and the borde of pro-
19 posicyoun with alle his vessels, and alle
the^o purtenauncis of the temple, that kyng
Achaz in his rewme hadde polutide, after
that he hadde trespassed; and loo! leid
out ben alle thingus before the auter of
20 the Lord. And Ezechie, the kyng, rijsyng
erly, gadered in oon alle princis^p of the
cytee, and he steizede up in to the hous
21 of the Lord; and thei offreden to gyder
boolis seuen, and wetheris seuen, and^a
lombis seuen, and geet seuen, for the
synne, for the rewme, for the seyntuarye,
for Juda. And he seide to the prestis,
sonis of Aaron, that thei schulden offren
22 vpon the auter of the Lord. Thanne
thei slewen boolis, and the prestis token
the blood, and heldyn it vpon the auter;
also thei slewen wethers, and of hem the
blood thei heldyn vpon the auter; and
thei offreden lombis, and helden vpon the
23 auter the blood. And thei applieden the
geet for the synne before the kyng and
al the multitude, and thei putten their
24 hondis vpon hem; and the prestis of-
freden hem, and thei sprengden the blood
of hem befor the auter, for the synne of
al Irael. Forsothe for al Irael the kyng
hadde comaundide, that there schulde be
25 don brent sacrifice, and for synne. And
he ordeynde Leuytis in the hous of the
Lord, with cymbales, and sawtrees, and
harpis, aftir the disposicyoun of king
Dauid, and of Gad, seear, and of Nathan,
the prophete; forsothe the heste of the
Lord it was bi the hond of his prophetis.
26 And the Leuytis stoden, holdyng the
orgnys of Dauid; and prestis the trumpis.
27 And Ezechias comaundide, that ther

king, and seiden to hym, We han halewid^p
al the hows of the Lord, and the auter of
brent sacrifice therof, and the vessels ther-
of, also and the boord of setting forth with
alle hise vessels, and al the purtenaunce 19
of the temple, which purtenaunce^a king
Achaz hadde defoulid in his rewme, aftir
that he brak^r the lawe^s; and lo! alle
thingis ben set forth bifor the auter of the
Lord. And Ezechie, the kyng, roos^t in the 20
morwetid, and gaderide^u togidere alle the
princes of the citee, and stiede^v in^w to the
hows of the Lord; and^x thei offriden to- 21
gidere seuene bolis, and seuene rammes,
seuene lambren, and seuene buckis of geet,
for synne^y, for^z the rewme[†], for the seyn-
tuarye, and for Juda. And he^a seide to
preestis, the sones of Aaron, that thei
schulden offre^b on^c the auter of the Lord.
Therfor thei^d killiden bolis, and the²²
preestis^e taken the blood, and schedden^f
it on^g the auter; also thei killiden rammes,
and the preestis^h scheddenⁱ the blood of
tho on^k the auter; thei^l offriden lambren,
and the preestis^m scheddenⁿ the blood on^o
the auter. And thei^p brouzten buckis of 23
geet for synne^q bifor the kyng and al
the multitude, and thei^r settiden^s her^t
hondis on^u tho^v; and the preestis offriden 24
tho^w, and spreyn^x the blood of^y tho^z
bifor the auter, for the clensyng of al Is-
rael. For^a the king comaundide, that brent
sacrifice shulde be made for al Israel, and
for synne^b. Also he^c ordeynede dekenes 25
in the hows of the Lord, with cymbalis,
and sawtrees, and harpis, bi the orde-
naunce of Dauid the kyng^d, and of^e Gad,
the profete, and of Nathan, the profete;
for^f it^g was the comaundement of the Lord
bi the hond of hise prophetis. And the^h 26
dekenes stoden, and heldenⁱ the organs of

† for the
rewme; that is,
for the princes.
for the seyn-
tuarye, that is,
for preestis and
dekenes my-
nystringe
there. for Juda,
that is, for al
the peple. Live
here. c.

^a his brent *pr. m.* ^o Om. c. ^p the princis *pr. m.* ^q Om. ach.

^p halewid or clensid is. ^q that ins. ^r had broke s. ^s lawe of God s. ^t roos up ins. ^u he
gaderide ins. ^v he stiede up is. he stiede n. ^w with hem in s. ^x and there is. ^y her owne synne ins.
^z and for ins. ^a the kyng ins. ^b offre sacrifices ns. ^c upon is. ^d the prestis ns. ^e thei ins.
^f helden i. ^g upon is. ^h thei ins. ⁱ helden i. ^k upon is. ^l and thei ins. ^m thei ins. ⁿ helden i.
^o upon is. ^p prestis for synne in. prestis also for synne s. ^q Om. ins. ^r the prestis ins. ^s setten i.
^t Om. s. ^u upon is. ^v tho, and killiden hem ins. ^w hem i. ^x thei spreyn^x ins. ^y Om. s. ^z hem i.
Om. s. ^a Forsothe ins. ^b synne therof ins. ^c the kyng ins. ^d kyng Dauid ins. ^e bi s. ^f certis ins.
^g this ins. ^h Om. ins. ⁱ heeld in her hondis s.

schulden ben offred brent sacrifices vpon
the auter; and whanne thei schulden
offren brent sacrifices, thei begunnen to
syngen preysyngis to the Lord, and sown
with trumpis, and in dyuerse orgnys, that
Dauid, king of Irael, hadde maad redy to
28 sown with. Al the puple forsothe ho-
nourynge, the syngers and tho that
helden trumpis weren in their offices^r, to
the tyme that the brent sacrifices weren
29 ful eendid. And whanne the offryng was
eendid, the kyng is ful bowed, and alle
that weren with hym, and thei honour-
30 eden. And Ezechias comaundide and the
princis to Leuytis, that thei schulden
preysen the Lord with the wordis of
Dauid, and of Asaph, seear; the whiche
preyseden with grete gladnesse, and the
31 knee ful bowede, thei honourden. Eze-
chias forsothe thes^a also addide, 3e han
fulfild 3oure hondis to the Lord; commith
nee3, and offrith sacrifices and preysingis
32 in the hous of the Lord. Thanne al the
multitude offride oostis, and preysingis,
and brent sacrifices, with deuout mynde.
Forsothe the noumbre of the brent sa-
crifices, that the multitude offride, was
this; boolis seuenti, wethers an hundrith,
33 lombis two hundrith. Also thei halow-
eden to the Lord oxes^t sexe hundrith,
34 and scheep thre thousand. The prestis
forsothe weren fewe, and my3ten not suf-
fice that thei drawen of the skynnes of
the brent sacrifices; wherfore and the
Leuitis their bretheren helpiden^u hem, to
the tyme that the werc were fulfild, and
the bischopis weren halowed; the Le-
uytis forsothe with li3ter rijt ben ha-
35 lowed thanne the prestis. Ther weren
thanne many brent sacrifices, and talowes
of pesible thingus, and liquours offryngis

Dauid; and preestis *helden* trumpis. And 27
Ezechie comaundide, that thei schulden
offre brent sacrifices on^k the auter; and
whanne brent sacrifices weren offrid, thei
bigunnen to synge preisyngis to the Lord,
and to sowne with trumpis, and in^l dy-
uerse orguns, whiche Dauid, the^m kyng of
Israel, hadde maad redi forⁿ to sowne^o.
Forsothe^p whanne al the cumpenye wor-28
schipide^q, syngeris and thei that helden
trumpis weren in her office, til the brent
sacrifice was fillid. And whanne the of-29
fryng was endid, the kyng was bowid^r,
and alle that weren with hym, and thei
worschipiden *God*^s. And Ezechie^t and 30
the princes comaundiden to the dekenes,
that thei schulden preise the Lord with^u
the wordis^v of Dauith, and of Asaph, the
profete; whiche^w preysiden *hym*^x with greet
gladnesse, and kneliden^y, and worschip-
iden^z. Sothely^a Ezechie addide^b also these 31
thingis, 3e han^c fillid 3oure hondis^d to the
Lord; nei3e 3e, and offre^e sacrifices and
preisyngis in the hows of the Lord. Ther-32
for al the multitude offride with deuoute
soule sacrifices^f, and preisyngis, and brent
sacrifices. Sotheli^g this was the noumbre
of brent sacrifices, whiche the multitude
offride; seuenti^h bolis, andⁱ an^k hundrid
rammes, two^l hundrid lambren. Also thei 33
halewiden to the Lord sixe hundrid oxis^m,
and thre thousynde sheep. Forsotheⁿ the 34
preestis weren fewe, and my3ten^o not suf-
fice for to 'drawe awei^p the skynnes of
brent sacrifices; wherfor and the dekenes
her britheren helpiden hem, til the werk
was fillid, and the preestis weren halewid^q;
for^r the dekenes ben halewid bi li3tere cus-
tom^s than^t the^u preestis. Therfor there 35
weren ful^v many brent sacrifices, ynnere^w
fatnesis^x of pesible sacrifices, and the^y

^r offis CH. ^s this C. ^t oxen ACH. ^u holpen C.

^k upon is. ^l with s. ^m Om. NS. ⁿ Om. S. ^o sowne with INS. ^p And INS. ^q worshepid the Lord s.
^r bowid down IN. bowed down lowe s. ^s Om. N. *God mekeli* s. ^t the king INS. ^u in s. ^v wordis or the
salmus I. wordis or *psalmes* N. wordis of *salmes* s. ^w the whiche *dekenes* IN. which *dekenes* s. ^x the
Lord INS. ^y thei kneliden IN. thei kneliden low s. ^z worschipiden him I. worschipiden him *gladli* NS.
^a And INS. ^b addide to INS. ^c han, he seide s. ^d hondis with *blesyngis* IS. ^e offrith IN. ^f sacrifices
to ouercome her enemyes NS. ^g And INS. ^h seuen NS. ⁱ Om. IN. ^k Om. S. ^l and two INS.
^m oxen INS. ⁿ And INS. ^o thei my3ten INS. ^p drawe awei or *hilde* I marg. drawe or *fle* of s. text.
^q halwed bi *vertu* of her besy and wilful trauel s. ^r and INS. ^s custom of *traueil* INS. ^t than ben INS.
^u Om. A. ^v Om. S. ^w and ynnere INS. ^x fatnesse s. ^y Om. N.

of brent sacrifices, and the heryng of the
36 hous of the Lord is ful eendid. And
Ezechie is glad, and al the puple with
hym, forthi that the seruyce of the
Lord was ful eendid; forsothe of sodenly
it pleside that to ben don.

CAP. XXX.

1 Ezechie also sente to al Irael and Juda,
and he wroote letters to Effraym and
Manassen, that thei schulden commen in
to the hous of the Lord in Jerusalem,
and do pasch to the Lord God of Irael.
2 Thanne gon in the counsele of the kyng,
and of the princis, and of al the com-
panye of Irael, thei deemedyn that they
schulden don pasch the secounde moneth.
3 Forsothe thei camen not to gydre to don
in his tyme; for the prestis that myzten
suffisen weren not halowed, and the pu-
ple not 3it was gadered in to Jerusalem.
4 And the word pleside to the kyng, and
5 to al the multitude. And they deemeden
for to senden messagers in to al Irael,
fro Bersabe vnto Dan, that thei schulden
commen, and don pasch to the Lord God
of Irael in Jerusalem; manye forsothe
hadden not done, as in the lawe it is
6 beforn writen. And curours wenten with
letters, of the heste of the kyng and of
his princis, in to al Irael and Juda, after
the whiche thing the kyng hadde comaundide
prechours, Sonis of Irael, turnith a3ein to
the Lord God of Abraham, and of Ysaac,
and of Irael; and he schal be turned a3ein
to the releuys, that scapeden the hondis
of the kyng of Assiries. Willith not ben
7 maad as 3oure fadirs and bretheren, that
wenten away fro the Lord God of their
fadirs; and he 8 toke hem in to deth, as 3e
seen. Willith not ful hardne 3our nollis,
as 3oure fadirs;

moyste sacrifices of brent sacrifices, and²
the worschip^a, 'ethir ournyng^b, of the
'Lordis hows^c was fillid. And Ezechie³⁶
was glad, and al the puple, for the ser-
uyce of the Lord was fillid^d; for^e it
pleside^f, that this was doon sodeynly^g.

CAP. XXX.

And Ezechie sente to al Israel and to
Juda, and he wroot pistlis to Effraym and
to Manasses, that thei schulden come in
to the hous of the Lord in Jerusalem, and
make^h paske to the Lord God of Israel.
Therfor whanne counseil was takun of²
the kyng, and of princes, and of al the
cumpeny of Jerusalem, thei demydenⁱ to
make paske in the secounde moneth. For³
thei demyden^k not to^l do^m in his tyme[†];
for the preestis that^o myzten suffice^p weren
not^q halewid^r, and the puple was not 3it
gaderid in to Jerusalem. And the^s word^t
pleside the king, and al the multitude.
And thei demyden^u to sende messengeris⁵
in to al Israel, fro Bersabee 'til to^v Dan,
that thei schulden come, and make pask
to the Lord God of Israel in Jerusalem;
for many men hadden not^w do^x, as it is
bifor writun in the lawe. And corouris⁶
3eden forth with pistlis, bi comaundement^y
of the kyng and of hise princis, in to al
Israel and Juda, and prechiden^z bi that,
that the kyng hadde comaundid^a, Sones of
Israel, turne 3e a3en to the Lord God of
Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Israel; and
he schal turne a3en to the residue^b men,
that^c ascapiden the hondis of the kyng of
Assiriens. Nyle 3e be maad^d as 3oure fa-
7 dris and britheren^e, that^f 3eden^g awei fro
the Lord God of her fadris; and he^h 3aueⁱ
hem in to perischyng, as 3e seen^k. Nyle⁸
3e make hard 3oure nollis, as 3oure fadris
diden; 3yue 3e hondis^l to^m the Lord, and

† tyme; that
is, the firste
monethe. Live
here. c.

‡ hondis; in
bihetinge that
3e schulen
serue him feith-
fully. Live
here. c.

^z and herbi is. ^a worschiping x. ^b Om. ins. ^c hows of the Lord i. ^d fulfillid in. fulfillid preisable s. ^e certis ins. ^f pleside the kyng ins. ^g hastily i. sodeynli or hastili, and with good wille s. ^h make there is. ⁱ demed or purposide s. ^k demyden or gessiden is. ^l to move ins. ^m do this n. do this hi3e solempnite s. ^o whiche ins. ^p suffice herto in. suffice therto s. ^q not 3it ns. ^r halwed, chosen, or ordeyned s. ^s this ins. ^t word or counseil ins. ^u demed as worthi thing to preisyng of the Lord s. ^v vnto is. into n. to x. ^w not long tyme bifore ns. ^x do it i. do this n. do this thing s. ^y the heest i. heest ns. ^z Om. ins. ^a comaundid, thei prechiden, and seiden i. comaundid, thei prechiden n. comaundide, thei precheden a greet solempnite of pask, and seiden s. ^b remenaunt of ins. ^c whiche n. ^d maad rebel ns. ^e 3oure britheren ins. ^f whiche ns. ^g wenten i. ^h the Lord ins. ⁱ therfor 3aue s. ^k now seen is. ^l 3oure hondis ins. ^m or bihote 3e to s.

takith hondis^v to the Lord, and commith to the seyntuarie of hym, that he halowed^w with out eende; seruith to the Lord God of 3our fadirs, and schal ben turned away fro 3ou the wrath of his woodnesse. 3if forsothe 3e weren turned a3ein to the Lord, 3our bretheren and 3our sonus schul haue mercy, with their lordis that hem laddyn caitijf; and thei schul ben turned a3ein into this lond. Forsothe pytouse and mercyable is the Lord oure God; and he schal not turnen away his face fro 3ou, 3if 3e weren turned a3ein to hym. Thanne currours wente swiftly fro cyte vnto cite thoruz the lond of Efraym and Manasse vnto Zabulon, hem scoornynge and vndermowynge hem. Neuerthelater sum men of Aser, and of Manasse, and of Zabulon, assentyng to the counseile, camen in to Jerusalem. In Juda forsothe is done the hond of the Lord, that he schulde 3euen to hem oon herte, and thei schulden don, after the heste of the kyng and princis, the word of the Lord. And there ben gadered into Jerusalem many puplis, that thei don the solempnyte of therf looues in the secounde moneth. And rijsyng thei destroyden the auters, that weren in Jerusalem; and alle thingus in the whiche to mawmetis was brend encense, turnynge vpsadoun, thei threwn in to the streime of Cedron. Thei offriden forsothe pasch the fourtenth day of the secound moneth; the preestis also and Leuytis at the last halowed, offreden brent sacrifice in the hous of the Lord. And thei stoden in their ordre, aftir the disposicyoun and the lawe of Moyses, the man of God. The preestis forsothe hadden taken the blood to ben sched of the hondis of Leuytis, forthi that myche puple was not ha-

come 3e to his seyntuarie, which he halewid^a withouten ende; serue 3e the Lord God^o of 3oure fadris, and the ire^p of his strong veniaunce schal 'be turned^q away fro 3ou. For^r if 3e turnen a3en to the Lord, 3oure britheren and 3oure sonus schulen haue mercy, bifor her lordis that^s ledden^t hem^u prisoneris; and thei schulen turne a3en in to this lond. For oure Lord God^v is pitouse, *'ethir benygne^w*, and merciful; and he schal^x not turne away his face fro 3ou, if 3e turne^y a3en to hym. Therfor the corours 3eden swiftli fro cytee in to citee thorou the lond of Efraym and of Manasses 'til to^z Zabulon, while thei^a scorniden and^b bimowiden hem. Netheles¹¹ sum men of Aser, and of Manasses, and of Zabulon, assentiden^c to the^d counsel, and camen in to Jerusalem. Forsothe^e the¹² hond of the^f Lord was maad in Juda, that he 3af to hem oon herte, and that thei diden the word of the Lord, bi the comaundement^g of the kyng and of the princes. And many puplis weren gaderid¹³ in to Jerusalem, for to make the solempnyte of therf looues^h in the secounde monethe. And thei risiden¹, and destri-¹⁴eden^k the auteris^l, that^m weren in Jerusalem; and 'thei destriyngeⁿ alle thingis in whiche encense was brent to idols, castiden^o forth in to the stronde of Cedron^p. Forsothe^q thei offriden pask in the four-¹⁵tenthe dai of the secounde monethe; also the preestis and the^r dekenes weren halewid at the laste^s, and offriden^t brent sacrifices in the hows of the Lord. And¹⁶ thei stoden in her ordre, bi the ordynaunce and lawe of Moises, the man of God. Sothely^u the preestis token of the hondis of dekenes[†] the blood^v to be sched out, for¹⁷ myche cumpeny was not^w halewid; and therfor the dekenes offriden pask for hem,

† of dekenes;
for bi co-
maundement
of the kyng
the dekenes
offreden pask
for hem that
weren not fully
clensid. Lire
here. c.

^v hondith B. heede AFH. ^w halowe B sec. m.

^a hath halewid INS. ^o Om. FGIKLMNXbç. ^p wrath INS. ^q turne N. ^r Forsothe INS. ^s whiche INS. ^t han led INS. ^u hem out of her lond s. ^v the Lord oure God INS. ^w Om. INS. ^x wole INS. ^y turne 3ou INS. ^z vnto INS. ^a the men I. the men of the cuntreis NS. ^b or N. ^c consentiden INS. ^d this NS. ^e Certis INS. ^f grace of the s. ^g heest INS. ^h looues, that is, pask INS. ⁱ resen EL. resen up I. risiden up NS. ^k thei destrieden INS. ^l auteris of ydolis INS. ^m whiche NS. ⁿ distroyeden s. ^o thei castiden hem INS. ^p cedris A pr. m. EKLMXbç. ^q And INS. ^r Om. N. ^s last or whan the peple had sacrificid s. ^t thei offriden INS. ^u And INS. ^v blood of bestis INS. ^w not 3it INS.

lowed; and therefore the Leuytis schulden
offren pasch to hem, that 'came not to
18 gydre^x to ben halowed to the Lord. A
grete also part of the puple of Effraym,
and Manasse, and Ysachar, and Zabulon,
the whiche was not halowed, eetyn pasch
not after that it is writen. And Ezechie
preyede for hem; seyinge, The good
19 Lord schal haue mercy to alle, that in al
herte sechen the Lord God of ther fa-
dirs; and it schal not ben wijtid to hem,
20 that thei ben not halowed. Whome the
Lord herde, and is plesid to the puple.
21 And the sonus of Irael, that ben founden
in Jerusalem, diden the solempnyte of
therf looues seuen days in grete ioye,
preisyng^y the Lord bi eche dais; the
Leuytis also and the prestis by orgnys,
22 that to their office fellen. And Ezechias
spac to the herte of alle the Leuytis, that
hadden good vndirstondynge vpon the
Lord; and thei eeten seuen days of the
solempnyte, offryng^e slayn sacrifice^z of
pesyble thingus, and preysyng the Lord
23 God of their fadirs. And it pleside to
al the multitude, that thei schulden also
halowen other seuen days; the whiche
24 and thei diden with ful grete ioy. Eze-
chias forsothe, king of Juda, 3af to the
multitude a thousand boolis, and seuen
thousand of scheep; the princis forsothe
3euen to the puple a thousand boolis,
and scheep tenn thousand. Thanne is
halowed a more multitude of prestis;
25 and gladnesse thoruz held al the puple
of Juda, both of prestis and of Leuytis,
and of al the besy commyng, that weren
commen of Irael, and of the comlyngis
of the lond of Irael, and of the dwellers
26 of Juda. And ther is don a grete so-
lempnyte in Jerusalem, whiche^a maner

that^x my3ten not^y be halewid to the Lord.
Also a greet part of the puple of Effraym, 18
and Manasses^z, and of Ysachar, and of
Zabulon, that was not halewid, eet pask
not bi that that is writun. And Ezechie
preyde for hem, and seide, The good Lord
schal do mercy to alle men, that^a seken in 19
al the^b herte the Lord God of her fadris;
and it schal not be arettid to hem^c, that
thei ben not halewid^d. And^e the Lord 20
herde hym^f, and was^g plesid to the puple.
And the sones of Israel, that^h weren 21
founden in Jerusalem, maden solempnyteⁱ
of therf looues seuen daies in greet glad-
nesse, and herieden^k the Lord bi ech dai;
and dekenes^l and preestis^m *'preisiden the*
Lordⁿ bi orguns, that^o acordiden to her
offices^p. And Ezechie^q spak to the herte 22
of alle the dekenes, that^r hadden good vn-
durstondyng of the Lord; and thei eeten^s
bi seuen daies of the solempnyte, of-
fryng^t sacrifices^u of pesible thingis, and
heriyng^e the Lord God of her fadris. And 23
it pleside al the multitude to halewe also
othere seuen daies; which thing^v also
thei diden with greet ioye. Forsothe^w 24
Ezechie, kyng of Juda, 3af to the multi-
tude a thousynde bolis, and seuen thou-
synde of scheep; sotheli^x the princes^y
3auen to the puple a thousynde bolis, and
ten thousynde scheep. Therfor ful^z greet
multitude of preestis was halewid[†]; and 25
al the cumpany of Juda was fillid with
gladnesse, as wel of^a preestis and dekenes,
as of al the multitude, that camen fro Is-
rael, and 'of conuersis^b of the lond of
Israel, and of dwelleris^c in^d Juda^e. And 26
greet solempnytee was maad in Jerusalem,
which^f maner^g solempnyte^h was not in that
citee fro the daies of Salomon, soneⁱ of
Dauid, kyng of Israel. Sotheli^k preestis 27

† that is, or-
deyned to kille
and offre to
the Lord thes
bestis. 18.

^x remembredyn not *E pr. m.* ^y preyinge *B.* ^z sacrifices *C.* ^a the whiche *B.*

^x whiche *INS.* ^y not thanne *NS.* ^z of Manasses *S.* ^a whiche *INS.* ^b her *INS.* ^c hem into synne *IS.*
^d halwed bi offring of 3iftis *IS.* ^e Om. *S.* ^f the kyng *INS.* ^g he was *INS.* ^h which *S.* ⁱ the solemp-
nyte *INS.* ^k thei herieden *INS.* ^l the dekenes *IN.* ^m the prestis *S.* ⁿ herieden him *I.* ^o whiche *INS.*
^p office *NS.* ^q the kyng *INS.* ^r whiche *INS.* ^s eeten bi tho sacrifices *I.* eeten of tho *N.* eten of tho
sacrifices of the peple *S.* ^t offryng to the Lord *S.* ^u the sacrifices *S.* ^v Om. *S.* ^w And *INS.* ^x and *INS.*
^y princes of Juda *IS.* ^z a ful *INS.* ^a the cumpenye of *I.* the multitude of *S.* ^b of men conuertid *I.* the
multitude of men conuertid *NS.* ^c the dwelleris *INS.* ^d of *NS.* ^e Juda was glad in the Lord *NS.* ^f what *INS.*
^g kynd *NS.* ^h Om. *INS.* ⁱ the sone *INS.* ^k And *INS.*

was not in the same cyte fro the days of Salomon, sone of Dauid, kyng of Irael.

²⁷ Forsothe the prestis and Leuytis risen, blessing to the puple; and the voyce of hem is herd, and the preyer ful came into the hooly dwellinge place of heuen.

CAP. XXXI.

¹ And whanne thes thingus weren mannerly ful halowed, al Irael wente out, that was founden in the citees of Juda; and thei breenen the mawmetis, and hewen doun mawmete wodis, and the hee3e thingus thei wastiden, and the auters distruyden, not onely of al Juda and Beniamyn, bot and of Effraym also and of Manasse, to the tyme that fully thei weren don away. And alle the sonus of Irael ben torned a3ein in to possessiouns, and their citees. Ezechias forsothe sette prestis companyes and Leuytis bi their deuysiouns, echone^b in propre office, bothe of prestis, that is, and of Leuytis, to brent sacrifices and pesible, that thei seruen, and knowlechen, and synge in the 3atis of the tentis of the ³ Lord. A paartye forsothe of the kyng was, that of his propre substaunce schulde ben offrid brent sacrifice erly and at euen, the sabothis also, and kalendis, and other solemptytes, as it is writen in the lawe of ⁴ Moyses. Also he comaundide to the puple of the dwellers in Jerusalem, that thei 3euen partis to prestis and Leuytis, that thei mown taken tent to the lawe of the ⁵ Lord. The whiche whanne was puplischt in the^c eris of the multitude, the sonus of Irael offreden manye first fruytis of whete, and of wyne, and of oyle, also of hony; and of alle thingus that the erth ⁶ getith, thei offreden dymys. Bot and the sonus of Irael and of Juda, that dwelliden

and dekenes rysyden¹; and blessiden the puple; and the vois of hem was herd, and the^m preier cam in to the hooli dwelling place of heuene.

CAP. XXXI.

And whanne these thingis weren doon ¹ riztfuli, al Israel 3ede out, that was founden in the citees of Juda; and thei braken simylacris, and kittiden^a doun woodis, and wastiden^o hiz^p places, and distrieden^a auteris^r, not^s oneli of al Juda and Beniamyn^t, but also and^u of Effraym and Manasses^v, til^w thei distrieden^x outirli^y. And^z alle the sones of Israel turneden a3en in to her possessiouns and citees. Forsothe^a Eze- ² chie ordeynede cumpenyes of preestis and of^b dekenes bi her departyngis, ech man in his owne office, that is, as wel of preestis as of dekenes, to^c brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices, that thei schulden mynystre^d, and knowleche, and synge in the 3atis of the castels[†] of the Lord. Sotheli^e the ³ part of the kyng^f was, that of his owne catel^g brent sacrifice schulde be offrid euer^h in the morewtid and euentideⁱ, also in sabatis^k, and calendis, and othere^l solemptytes, as it is writun in the lawe of Moises. Also he^m comaundide to the pu- ⁴ ple of hem that dwelliden in Jerusalem, to 3yue partisⁿ to the preestis and dekenes, that thei my3ten 3yue tent to the lawe of the Lord. And^o whanne^p this^q was knowun ⁵ in the eeris of the multitude, the sones of Israel offriden ful many firste fruytis of wheete, of wyn, of oyle, and of hony; and of alle thingis whiche the erthe bringith forth, thei offriden tithis. But also the ⁶ sones of Israel and of Juda, that^r dwelliden in the citees of Juda, offriden tithis

[†] castels; that is, of the large places of prestis and dekenes. Lire here. c.

^b eche c. ^c Om. ABFH.

¹ risen EL. resen up I. riseden up NS. ^m her INS. ⁿ thei kittiden INS. ^o thei wastiden INS. ^p hiz, that is, solempne s. ^q thei destrieden INS. ^r the auteris IN. there the auteris s. ^s and not IN. ^t of Beniamyn N. ^u Om. INS. ^v of Manasses IMNSX. ^w til that INS. ^x had destried INS. ^y the auters outirli I. her ydols outirli NS. ^z And thanne I. ^a And INS. ^b Om. s. ^c the king ordeined to s. ^d serue INS. ^e And INS. ^f kyngis sacrifice IN. kingis sacrifices s. ^g substaunce INS. ^h euermore s. ⁱ in the euentide IN. ^k sabot I. ^l in othere INS. ^m the king INS. ⁿ part of lyuelood INS. ^o Om. s. ^p Om. N. ^q this thing INS. ^r whiche NS.

in the cytees of Juda offreden dymes of oxen and scheep, and dymes of hooly thingus, that thei hadden vowed to the Lord ther God, and, alle thingus beerynge, 7 maaden many heepils. The thrid moneth thei begunne to castyn groundis of the heepils, and the seuenth moneth thei 8 eendiden hem. And whanne Ezechias and his princis weren comen in, thei seen the heepils, and thei blessed to the 9 Lord, and to the puple of Irael. And Ezechias askide the prestis and Leuytis, 10 why the heepils schulden so lyen. Azazie, the prest, first of the stoc of Sadoch, answerde to hym, seyinge, Sithen the first fruytis begunne to ben offrid in the hous of the Lord, we eetyn and ben fulfilled, and there ben laft many thingus; forthi that the Lord hath blessid to his puple; of the releuys forsothe this is the 11 plente, that thou seest. Thanne Ezechias comaundide, that thei schulden make redy bernis in the hous of the Lord; the whiche thing whan thei hadden don, 12 thei brouzten in bothe first fruytis, and dymes, and what euer thingus thei hadden vowed feithfully. Forsothe the prefect of hem was Chonenyas, Leuyte; and 13 Semei, his brother, the secounde; aftir whome Jehiel, and Azarias, and Naath, and Azahel, and Jerymoth, Jozabad also, and Helieel, and Jesmahias, and Maath, and Banayas, prouostis vndir the hondis of Chonenye and Semei, his brother, of the maundement of kyng Ezechie, and of Azarie, the bischop of the hous of the Lord, to whom alle thingus perteyneden. 14 Chore forsothe, the sone of Jemna, Leuyte, and porter of the este zate, was prouost to thes that wilfully offreden to

of oxis^a and of scheep, and the^t tithis of holi thingis, whiche thei avowiden to her Lord God^u, and thei brouzten alle^v thingis^w, and^x maden^y ful^z many heepis. In^a the 7 thridde monethe thei bigunnen to leie the^b foundementis of the^c heepis, and in the seuenthe monethe thei filliden^d the^e heepis. And whanne^f Ezechie and hise princes^g hadden entrid^g, thei sizen the^h heepisⁱ, and blessiden^k the Lord, and the puple of Israel. And Ezechie^l axide the preestis^o and dekenes^m, whi theⁿ heepis laien so. Azarie^o, the firste^p preest of the genera- 10 cioun of Sadoch, answeride to hym, and seide, Sithen^q the firste fruytis bigunnen to be offrid in the hows of the Lord, we han ete^r and ben fillid^s, and ful many thingis ben left^t; for the Lord hath blessid^u his puple; sotheli^v this plentee, which^w thou seest, is of the relifs^x. Therfor Eze- 11 chie^y comaundide, that thei schulden make redi bernis in the hows of the Lord; and whanne thei hadden do this thing, thei^z 12 brouzten in^a feithfully bothe the^b firste fruytis, and tithis, and what euer thingis thei hadden avowid. Forsothe^c Chonenye, the dekene, was the^d souereyn^e of tho^f; and Semei his brother was the secounde^g; aftir 13 whom Jehiel, and Azarie, and Nabath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad^h, and Helyel, and Jesmahie, and Maath, and Banaie, weren souereyns vndir the hondisⁱ of Chonenye and Semei, his brother, bi^k the comaundement^l of Ezechie the kyng^m, and of Azarie, the bischop of the hows of the Lord, to whicheⁿ alle thingis perteyneden^o. But Chore, the sone of Jemnya, 14 dekene and portere of the eest zate, was souereyn of tho thingis that^p weren offrid bi fre wille to the Lord, and^q of the^r

^a oxen INS. ^t Om. 1. *thei offriden* NS. ^u the Lord her God S. ^v alle these S. ^w thingis into the temple INS. ^x to prestis and dekenes to be susteyned with, and S. ^y thei maden INS. ^z Om. IN. *Of these thingis* S. ^a Om. S. ^b Om. INS. ^c Om. plures. ^d filliden or endiden IS. ^e the A. ^f whanne that INS. ^g entrid in thider S. ^h tho DV. ⁱ heep C. heepis of sacrifices IS. ^k thei blessiden INS. ^l the kyng INS. ^m the dekenes INS. ⁿ tho INS. ^o And Azarie INS. ^p first or cheef IS. ^q Sith I. ^r ete of tho I. ete of tho fruytis S. ^s fulfillid INS. ^t left 3it here S. ^u blessid, that is, he hath encresid I. blessid, that is, with diuers goodis he hath encreside S. ^v and INS. ^w that INS. ^x remenauntis ouer I. remenauntis N. remenauntis ouer our lyfelood S. ^y the kyng INS. ^z men INS. ^a in thider S. ^b her INS. ^c And INS. ^d Om. INS. ^e souereyn keper S. ^f tho thingis INS. ^g secounde next him INS. ^h Om. N. ⁱ hondis or poweris S. ^k these weren souereyns bi S. ^l heest INS. ^m king Ezechie NS. ⁿ whom I. ^o perteyneden to be ordeyned S. ^p whiche NS. ^q Om. N. Also he was souereyn S. ^r alle the A pr. m. EGIKLMNSXbc.

the Lord, and to the first fruytis, and to
 15 the sacred in to the holy of halowes; and
 vndir hir cure Eden, and Beniamyn, Je-
 sue, and Semeyas, Amarias also, and Se-
 chenyas, in the citees of prestis, that
 feithfully thei delen to their bretheren
 16 parties, to the lesse and to the more, out
 taken the men fro thre 3eer and abouen,
 thes thingus to alle that wenten in to the
 temple of the Lord, and what euer thing
 bi eche dais was hired in the seruyse and
 17 keepyngis after their deuysionns. To
 prestis bi meynes, and to Leuytis fro
 twenty 3eer and aboue by ordres and
 18 their companyes, and to al the multitude,
 bothe to wijues and to the^d fre childre
 of hem of either kynde, feithfully of mete
 of thes thingus that weren halowed weren
 19 3euen. Bot and of the sonus of Aaron
 bi feeldis and suburbis of eche cytees
 ther weren disposid men, that by partis
 schulden delen to al male kynde of prestis
 20 and Leuytis. Thanne Ezechias dide alle
 thingus, that we han seide, in al Juda, and
 wrou3te ri3t and gode and soth thing be-
 21 fore the Lord his God, in al herying of
 the seruyse of the hous of the Lord,
 after the lawe and cerymonyes, willynge
 to sechen the Lord his God in al his
 herte; and he dide, and is maad welsum.

firste fruytis, and of thingis halewid in
 to hooli^s thingis *of the noumbre* of hooli
 thingis; and vndur his cure *weren* Eden,¹⁵
 and Beniamyn, Jesue, and Semeye, and
 Amarie, and Sechenye, in the citees of
 preestis, that thei schulden departe feith-
 fuli to her britheren the partis^t, to the
 lesse and the^u grettere, outakun malis¹⁶
 fro^v three 3eer and aboue, these thingis
 to^w alle that entriden in to the temple of
 the Lord, and what euer thing bi ech dai
 was hirid in the seruyce and obseruaunces^x
 bi her departyngis. To preestis bi mey-¹⁷
 nees^y, and to^z dekenes fro 'the twentithe^a
 3eer and aboue bi her ordris and cum-
 penyes, and to alle the multitude, bothe^b¹⁸
 to the^c wyues and fre^d children of hem
 of euer either kynde^e, metis weren 3ouun
 feithfuli^f of these thingis that^g weren ha-
 lewid^h. But also men of the sonus of¹⁹
 Aaron weren ordeyned bi the feeldis and
 subarbisⁱ of alle citees^k, whyche^l men^m
 schulden dele partisⁿ to al the male kynde
 of preestis and dekenes^o. Therfor^p Eze-²⁰
 chie^q dide alle thingis^r, whiche we seiden^s,
 in al Juda, and he wrou3te that, that was
 ri3tful and good and trewe bifor 'his Lord
 God^t, in al the^u religioun of the^v seruyce²¹
 of the hows of the Lord, bi the lawe^w and
 cerymonyes^x; and he wolde seke his^y Lord
 God in^z al his herte, and he dide^a, and
 hadde prosperite.

CAP. XXXII.

1 After the^e whiche thingis and siche
 a maner treuth, came Senacherub, king
 of Assiries, and gon in to Judam, be-
 seegide strengthed cytees, wilnynge to
 2 taken hem. The whiche thing whanne
 Ezechias hadde herd, that is^f, Senacherub
 to han comen, and al the bure of the^g

CAP. XXXII.

Aftir whiche thingis and sich treuthe,¹
 Senacherib, the kyng of Assiriens, cam
 and entride in to Juda; and he bisegide
 stronge citees, and wolde take^b tho. And²
 whanne Ezechie hadde herd this thing,
 that is, that Senacherib was^c comun, and
 that al the^d fersnesse of batel^e was turned

^d Om. B. ^e Om. C. ^f is, in B. ^g Om. C pr. m.

^s the holi s. ^t partis, that weren lymytid to hem for lyfode is. ^u to the ins. ^v of x. ^w weren do to ins.
^x obseruaunces of the temple is. ^y her meynes ins. ^z Om. N sec. m. s. ^a twenty ins. ^b that is, bothe s.
^c Om. plures. ^d to the fre is. to fre NX. ^e kynde, that is, male and female s. ^f freli ns. ^g whiche ins.
^h halewid or offrid in the temple is. ⁱ bi subarbis ins. ^k the citees i. the citee ns. ^l the whiche i.
^m Om. ins. ⁿ bi the partis ins. ^o of dekenes s. ^p Certis ins. ^q kyng Ezechie is. ^r thes thingis ins.
^s han seid ins. ^t the Lord his God ins. ^u Om. in. ^v Om. in. ^w lawe of God is. ^x bi the cerymonyes
therof is. bi the cerymonyes N. ^y the ins. ^z of N. ^a dide so ins. ^b haue take ins. ^c had ins.
^d his s. ^e his batel ins.

batayl to ben turned azeinus Jerusalem,
 3 gon in counseile with the princis and
 most stronge men; that thei schulden
 stoppyn the heuedis of wellis, that weren
 with oute the cyte; and, that deemyng
 4 the sentence of alle, he gaderede a myche
 multitude, and thei stoppiden alle the
 wellis, and the ryuer, that flowede in the
 myddis of the lond; seyinge, Lest there
 comen kingis of Assiries, and fynde^h
 5 aboundaunce of watirs. And doying
 tauztly he bilde up al the wal that was
 scatered, and maad out tours ther vpon,
 and with oute forth another wall. And
 he enstored Mello in the cyte of Daud;
 and maad armour of al maner, and ter-
 6 gettis. And he sette princis of fizters in
 the hoost; and he togider clepide alle in
 the strete of the zate of the citee, and he
 7 spac to the herte of hem, seyinge, Doth
 manly, and takith coumfort; willith not
 taken ferd, ne dreeden the kyng of As-
 siries, and al the multitude that is with
 hym; forsothe many mo ben with us
 8 thanne with hym. With hym is the
 fleschely arm; with us the Lord oure
 God, the which is oure help and fizter
 for us. And the puple is comfotide
 with siche maner wordis of Ezechie,
 9 kyng of Juda. The whiche thingus after
 that ben don, Senacherub, the king of
 Assiries, sente his seruauntis vnto Jeru-
 salem; he forsothe with al his host be-
 segide Lachis; to Ezechie, kyng of Juda,
 and to al the puple that was in the cytee,
 10 seying, Thes thingus seith Senacherub,
 king of Assiries, In whome hauing trust
 11 ze sitten bisegid in Jerusalem? For why
 Ezechias deceyuith zou, that he take to
 deth in hungur and thirst, affermyng
 that the Lord zoure God delyuer zou fro

azens Jerusalem, he took counsel with the^f 3
 princes and^g strongest^h men, that thei
 schulden stoppe the heedis of wellis, that
 weren without the citee; and whanne the
 sentence of alle men demyde this^j, he ga-
 4 deride togidere a ful greet multitude^k, and
 thei stoppiden alle the wellis, and the^l
 ryuer, that flowide^m in theⁿ myddis of the
 lond; and^o seiden^p, Lest the kyngis of As-
 siriens comen, and fynden abundance of
 watris. Also he^q dide wittili, and bildide^r 5
 al the wal that was distride, and he bild-
 ide touris aboue^s, and an other wal with-
 outforth. And he reparilide Mello in^t the
 citee of Daud; and made^u armure^v of al
 kynde, and scheldis. And he ordeynede 6
 princes^w of werriouris in^x the oost; and
 he clepide togidere alle men in the street
 of the zate of the citee, and spake^y to the
 herte of hem^z, and seide, Do ze manli, and 7
 be ze coumfortid; nyle ze drede, nether be
 ze^a aferd of the kyng of Assiriens, and^b of
 al the multitude which^c is with him; for^d
 many mo^f ben with vs than with him.
 Fleischli^e arm^f is with him; oure Lord 8
 God^g is with vs, which^h is oure helpere,
 and schalⁱ fizte for vs. And the puple was
 coumfortid with sich wordis of Ezechie,
 kyng of Juda. And afir that these thingis 9
 weren doon^k, Sennacherib sente hise ser-
 uauntis to Jerusalem; for he^l with al the
 oost^m bisegide Lachis. He sente to Eze-
 chie, kyng of Juda, and to al the puple
 that was in the citeeⁿ, and seide^o, Sen- 10
 nacherib, the^p kyng of Assiriens, seith
 these thingis, In whom han ze trist, and
 sitten bisegid in Jerusalem? Whether^q 11
 Ezechie disseyueth zou, that he^r bitake
 zou^s to deeth in hungur and thirst, and^t
 affermeth^u, that^v zoure Lord God^w schal
 delyuere zou fro the hond of the kyng of

† many mo;
 that is, the
 vertu of God
 and of hise
 aungels, whos
 strengthe is
 mystiere than
 al the vertu of
 men, wherfor
 it is seid with
 ynne that the
 aungel of the
 Lord killide
 esch strong
 man and wer-
 rioure of the
 oost of the king
 of Assiriens.
 Lire here. c.

^h fynde thei E pr. m.

^f Om. INS. ^g and with is. ^h moost stronge INS. ⁱ whiche NS. ^j this profitable I. this to be pro-
 fitable NS. ^k multitude of men IS. ^l a INS. ^m was S. ⁿ Om. N. ^o and thei INS. ^p seiden the cause
 whi I. seiden, Stopping of the cours of watris is speedful, NS. ^q Ezechie INS. ^r he bildide INS. ^s aboue
 the wal N. on the walle S. ^t Om. INS. ^u he made INS. ^v to be ther inne armure S. ^w Om. N. ^x to
 be in S. ^y he spake INS. ^z his men INS. ^a Om. S. ^b ne INS. ^c that INS. ^d forsothe IN. ^e a fleischli INS.
^f arm or power INS. ^g and the Lord oure God INS. ^h that I. ⁱ he schal INS. ^k doon and spoken S.
^l he himself INS. ^m Om. N. ⁿ citee of Jerusalem INS. ^o he seide INS. ^p Om. INS. ^q Whether not INS.
^r ze R. ^s Om. plures. ^t and he INS. ^u affermeth or bihotith I. ^v zou that S. ^w the Lord zoure
 God INS.

12 the hond of the kyng of Assiries? Whether this is Ezechie, that distruyede his hee3e thingus and auters, and comaundide to Jude and Jerusalem, seyinge, Before oon auter 3e schul honouren, and in¹ it 3e
13 schul brenne encense? Whether 3e vnknownen what I haue don, and my fadirs, to alle puplis of londis? Whether the goddis of Gentilis and of alle londis my3ten delyueren their regyoun fro my
14 hond? Who is of alle the goddis of Gentilis, whom my fadirs waastiden, that my3te delyueren his puple of myn hond, that also 3oure God my3te delyueren 3ou
15 of this hond? Thanne 3ou deceyue not Ezechie, ne by veyn mouynge begile, ne trowe 3e to hym; 3if forsothe no God of alle Gentilis and of regyouns my3te delyueren his puple of my hond, and of the hond of my fadirs, folowyngly ne 3our God schal mown delyuer 3ou of this myn
16 hond. Bot and many other thingus his seruauntis speeken a3einus the Lord God, 17 and a3einus Ezechie, his seruaunt. Also letters he wroot ful of blasfemy in to the Lord God of Irael, and he spac a3einus hym, As the goddis of Gentilis of other londis my3ten not delyueren their puple fro myn hond, so and the God of Ezechie schal not mowen delyuer his puple fro
18 this hond. Forthermore and with a grete crie in Jews tunge a3einus the puple, that sat in the wallis of Jerusalem, he ful out sounnede, that he agaste^m hem, and take
19 the cite. And he spac a3ein the God of Irael, as a3einus the goddis of theⁿ puplis of the erth, the werkis of menus hondis.
20 Thanne preyden Ezechias, king, and Isaias, the^o sone of Amos, prophete, a3eynus this blasfemye; and thei cryeden
21 out vnto heuen. And the Lord sente his aungel, that smote eche stronge man and f3ter, and the prince of the hoost of the kyng of Assiries; and he is turned a3eyn with schenschip in to his lond. And

Assyriens? Whether not^x this is^y Ezechie, 12 that distriede hi3^z places, and auteris^a of hym^b, and comaundide to Juda and to^c Jerusalem, and seide, 3e schulen worschipe^d bifor oon auter, and therynne 3e schulen brenne encense? Whether 3e witen not 13 what thingis Y haue do, and my fadir^e, to alle the puplis of londis? Whether the goddis of folkis and of alle londis my3ten delyuere her cuntrei fro myn hond^f? Who 14 is of alle goddis^g of folkis, whiche my fadris distrieden, that my3te delyuere his puple fro myn hond, that also 3oure God may delyuere 3ou fro this^h hond? Therfor 15 Ezechie disseyue not 3ou, nether scorneⁱ bi veyn counselyng, nethir bileue 3e to hym; for if no god of alle folkis and cuntreis my3te delyuere his puple fro myn hond, and fro the hond^k of my fadris, suyngli nether 3oure God schal mowe delyuere 3ou fro this myn hond. But also 16 hise seruauntis spaken many othir thingis a3enus the Lord God, and a3ens Ezechie, his seruaunte. Also he wroot epistlis ful 17 of blasfemye a3ens the Lord God of Israel, and he spak a3ens God^l, As the goddis of othere folkis my3ten not delyuere her puple fro myn hond, so and the God of Ezechie may not delyuere his puple fro myn hond. Ferthermore and with greet 18 cry in the langage of Jewis he sownede a3ens the puple, that sat on^m the wallis of Jerusalem, to make hem aferd, and to take the citee. And he spake a3ens God of Is- 19 rael, as a3ens the goddis of theⁿ puplis of erthe, the werkis of mennus hondis. Ther- 20 for Ezechie, the kyng, and Ysaie, the profete, the sone of Amos, preieden a3ens this blasfemye, and crieden^o til in to heuene. And the Lord sente his aungel, that^p 21 killide ech strong man and werriour, and the prince of the oost of the kyng of Assiries; and he^q turnede a3en with schenship 'in to^r his lond. And whanne he hadde entrid in to the hows of his god,

¹ Om. B. ^m gaste ACEF. gatt H. ⁿ Om. AB. ^o Om. C.

^x Om. 18. ^y is not DINS. ^z hi3 solempne s. ^a the auteris INS. ^b it INS. ^c Om. s. ^d worschipe the Lord God INS. ^e fadris s. ^f hondis NS. ^g the goddis INS. ^h myn INS. ⁱ scorne he 3ou IN. scorne he not 3ou s. ^k hondis NS. ^l God, and seide INS. ^m upon INS. ⁿ Om. INS. ^o thei crieden INS. ^p the whiche I. ^q Senacherib INS. ^r to c.

whanne he was gon in to the hous of
his god, the sonus, that weren gon out of
22 his wombe, slewen hym with swerd. And
the Lord sauede Ezechie, and the dwell-
ers of Jerusalem, fro the hond of Sena-
cherub, kyng of Assiries, and fro the
hond of alle men; and 3aue to hem reste
23 by enuyroun. Many also beeren hoostis
and sacrifices to the Lord in to Jerusa-
lem, and 3iftis to Ezechie, kyng of Juda;
the whiche is enhaunsid after thes thingus
24 before alle folkis of kynde. In tho dais
siknede Ezechie vnto the deth, and he
preyde the Lord; and he herde hym, and
25 3aue to hym a sygne; bot not after the
benefetis that he hadde taken, he 3eeld-
ide^p, for arered is his herte; and ther is
don a3einus hym wrath, and a3einus Ju-
26 dam, and a3einus Jerusalem. And he is
mekide aftirward, forthi that his herte
was arered^q, bothe he and the dwellers
of Jerusalem; and therefore came not
vpon hem the wrath of the Lord in the
27 dais of Ezechie. Forsothe Ezechias was
riche, and ful glorious, and he gaderede
to hym many tresoures of syluer, of gold,
and of precious stone, of swote spices,
and of alle maner armour, and of vessels
28 of grete prise. And leyinge places of
whete, and of wyne, and of oyle, and
cratchis of alle bestis, and foldes to feeld
29 bestis, and sixe cytees he bilde. He
hadde forsothe flockis of scheep, and of
droues vnnoumbreable; forthi that the
Lord hadde 3euen to hym ful mych sub-
30 stance. He is Ezechie, that stoppide
the ouer well of the waters of Gyon, and
he turnede hem away vndirnethe toward
the west of the citee of Daud; in^r alle
his werkis he dide welsumly, that he
31 wolde. Neuerthelater in the message
of the princis of Babyloyne, that weren

the sones, that^s 3eden out of his wombe,
killiden hym^t with swerd. And the Lord²²
sauyde Ezechie, and the dwelleris of Jeru-
salem, fro the hond of Senacherib, kyng
of Assiriens, and fro the hond of alle men;
and 3af^u to hem reste bi cumpas. Also²³
many men brou3ten offryngis and sacri-
fices to the Lord in^v to Jerusalem, and
3iftis to Ezechie, kyng of Juda; which^w
was enhaunsid aftir these thingis bifor
alle folkis. In tho daies Ezechie was sijck²⁴
'til to^x the deth, and he preiede the Lord;
and he herde hym, and 3af^y to hym a
signe^z; but he 3eldide not^a bi^b the bene-²⁵
fices^c whiche^d he hadde take, for his
herte was reised^e; and ire^f was maad a3ens
hym, and a3ens Juda, and a3ens Jerusa-
lem. And he was mekid aftirward, for^g his²⁶
herte was reised; bothe^h he *was mekid*,
and the dwelleris of Jerusalem; and ther-
for the ireⁱ of the Lord cam not^j on hem
in the daies of Ezechie. Forsothe^k Ezechie²⁷
was riche, and ful noble, and gaderide^l
to hym silf ful many tresours of siluer,
of^m gold, and of preciouise stoonⁿ, of^o
swete smellynge spices, and of armuris of^p
al kynde, and^q of vessels of greet prijs.
Also he bildide large housis of wheete, of²⁸
wyn, and of oile, and cratchis of alle
beestis, and fooldis to scheep, and sixe^r
citees. For^s he hadde vnnoumbrable flockis
of scheep and of grete beestis; for the
Lord hadde 3oue to hym ful myche catel.
Thilke is Ezechie, that stoppide the hizere³⁰
welle of the watris of Gion, and turnede^t
tho awei vndur *the erthe* at the west^u of
the citee of Daud; in alle hise werkis he
dide 'bi prosperite^v, what euer^w thing^x he
wolde. Netheles in the message of the³¹
princes of Babiloyne, that^y weren sent to
hym for to axe of the grete wondir, that
bifelde on^z the lond^a, God forsook hym,

^p 3eld c. ^q rerid c. ^r and B.

^s whiche INS. ^t him there S. ^u he 3af INS. ^v Om. N. ^w that I. ^x vnto INS. ^y he 3af INS. ^z token
of helthe IS. token N. ^a not to him a3en I. not thankis to the Lord S. ^b aftir I. ^c benefetis IS.
^d that I. ^e reised into pride S. ^f wraththe I. wraththe of the Lord NS. ^g for thi that IN. for that
that S. ^h and bothe INS. ⁱ wraththe INS. ^j upon INS. ^k And INS. ^l he gaderide INS. ^m and of sq.
and x. ⁿ stones INS. ^o and c. and of INsq. ^p and of S. ^q Om. S. ^r he bildide sixe INS. ^s And INS.
^t he turnede INS. ^u west side NS. ^v welsumly INS. ^w Om. INS. ^x thingis INS. ^y whiche INS.
^z upon INS. ^a lond of Juda INS.

sente to hym, that thei schulden asken of the wonder, that hadde fallen vpon the erth, God forsoke hym, that he schulde be temptid, and alle thingus schulden ben maad knowen that weren in his herte.

³² The remnaunt forsothe of the wordis of Ezechie, and of his mercyes, ben writen in the visioun of Ysay, the sone of Amos, prophete, and in the boke of kingus of ³³ Juda and of Irael. And Ezechie slepte with his fadirs, and thei birieden hym vpon the sepulcres^a of the sonus of Daud. And al Juda maad solempne his deed of-fices, and alle the dwelleres of Jerusalem; and Manasses, his sone, regnede for hym.

CAP. XXXIII.

¹ Of twelue 3eer was Manasses, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and fyue and fyfty 3eer he regned in Jerusalem. ² Forsothe he dide euyl before the Lord aftir the abomynacyouns of Gentilis, the whiche the Lord turnede vpsadoun be-fore the sonus of Irael. And turnede he enstored the hee3e thingus, the whiche^t Ezechie, his fadir, hadde distruyede. And he sette up auters of Baalym, and maad mawmete wodus, and honourede al the kny3thode of heuen, and heriede it. ⁴ And he bilde up auters in the hous of the Lord, of the whiche the Lord hadde seyde, In Jerusalem schal ben my name ⁵ without eend. Forsothe he bilde up hem to al the hoost of heuen in the two ⁶ porchis of the hous of the Lord. And he made his sonus to passen thoru3 fjr in the valei of Hennon; and he weytide sweuens, and he folowede deuynynge in briddes, and he enseruede to enchaunting craftis, and he hadde with hym deuynours and enchauntes, and many euyls wrou3t^u before the Lord, that he ⁷ terre hym. Grauen also and 3oten tookne

that he were temptid^b, and that alle thingis weren knowun that weren^c in his herte. Sotheli^d the residue^e of wordis^f of ³² Ezechie, and of hise mercies, ben writun in the profesie^g of Ysaie, the profete, sone^h of Amos, andⁱ in the book of kyngis of Juda and of Israel. And Ezechie slepte³³ with hise fadris, and thei birieden hym aboute the sepulcris of the sonus of Daud. And al Juda and alle the dwelleris of Jerusalem maden solempne the seruyces^k of his biriynge; and Manasses, his sone, reg-nide for him.

CAP. XXXIII.

Manasses was of twelue 3eer, whanne¹ he bygan to regne, and he regnyde in Je-rusalem fyue and fifti 3eer. Forsothe¹ he ² dide yuel bifor the Lord bi^m abhomyna-ciounsⁿ of hethene men, whiche^o the Lord destriede bifor the sonus of Israel. And³ he turnede^p, and restoride the hi3e places^q, whiche Ezechie, his fadir, hadde destried. And he bildide^r auteris to Baalym, and made^s wodis^t, and worschipide^u al the kny3thod of heuene, and heriede it. And⁴ he bildide auteris in the hows of the Lord, of which^v the Lord hadde^w seid, My name schal be^x in Jerusalem with outen ende. Sotheli^y he^z bildide tho auteris to al the ⁵ kny3thod of heuene in^a the^b twei large places of the hows of the Lord. And⁶ he made hise sonus to passe thorou3 the fier in the valei of Beennon; he kepte^c dremes^d; he sude fals diuynynge bi chi-teryng of briddis; he^e seruyde witche craftis; he^f hadde with hym astronomy-eris and enchaunteris, *'ethir trigetours^g, that^h disseyuenⁱ mennus wittis^j*, and he wrou3te many yuelis bifor the Lord to terre hym to wraththe. Also^k he settide^l ⁷

^a sepulcre c. ^t that c. ^u he wro3te c.

^b assaied INS. ^c was s. ^d And INS. ^e remenaunt INS. ^f the wordis INS. ^g prophecies INS. ^h the sone INS. ⁱ and also NS. ^k seruice s. ^l And INS. ^m aftir I. ⁿ al abhomynaciouns c. the abhomina-ciouns I. ^o whom I. ^p turnede a3en INS. ^q solempne places IS. ^r bildide up INS. ^s he made INS. ^t mawmet wodis INS. ^u he worschipide INS. ^v which hous INS. ^w Om. INS. ^x be inclepid IS. ^y And INS. ^z Manasses INS. ^a and I. ^b Om. CIS to N. ^c kepte or waitide IS. ^d aftir dremes INS. ^e and he INS. ^f and he s. ^g trechetouris B. ^h which s. ⁱ deceiueden ELM. ^j Gloss omitted in IN. ^k And INS. ^l sette I. settide or ordeynede s.

he putte in the hous of the Lord, of the^v
 whiche God spac to Dauid, and to Salomon, his sone, seyinge, In this hous and in Jerusalem, that I chees of alle the lynagis of Irael, I schal putte my name⁸ in to euermore; and I schal not maken to meuen the fote of Irael fro the lond that I toke to^w the fadirs of hem, so oonly 3if thei kepyn to don that I comaundide to hem, and al the lawe, and cerymonyes, and domys, by the hond of Moyses.
⁹ Thanne Manasses deceyuede Judam, and the dwellers of Jerusalem, that thei diden euyl ouer alle Gentylys, the whiche^x the Lord ouerturnede fro the face of the sonus¹⁰ of Irael. And the Lord spac to hym, and to his puple; and thei wolden not taken¹¹ heede. Therfore he ouerladde in to hem princis and hoostis of the kyng of Assiries; and thei tooken Manassen, and bounden with cheynes and with gyues¹² thei brouzten hym in to Babyloyn. The which aftir that he was to gydre anguyscht, he preyde the Lord his God, and dide penaunce gretely before the God¹³ of his fadirs. And he preyede hym, and halsende^y ententijfly; and he herde the orisoun of hym, and he brouzte hym azein in to Jerusalem in to his kyngdam; and Manasses knew³, that the Lord he is¹⁴ God. After thes thingus he bilde a wal withoute the cytee of Dauid, at the west of Gyon, in the grete valey, fro the entre of the 3ate of fischis, bi enuyroun vnto Ofel; and he enhauncide it hugeli; and he sette princis of the hoost in alle the¹⁵ strengthened cytees of Juda. And he toke away alien goddis and symulacres fro the hous of the Lord; the auters also that he hadde maad in the hil of the hous of the Lord and in Jerusalem, and al he threw³ ¹⁶aferre out of the cite. Bot he enstorede the auter of the Lord, and offrede vpon

a grauun^m signeⁿ and a 3otun signe^o in the hows of the Lord, of which^p hows God spac to Dauid, and to Salomon, his sone, and seide, Y schal sette my name with outen ende in this hows and in Jerusalem, which^q Y chees of alle the lynagis of Israel; and Y schal not make the foot⁸ of Israel to moue fro the lond which^r Y 3af to her fadris, so oneli if^s thei kepen^t to do tho thingis whiche^u Y comaundide^v to hem, and al^w the lawe^x, and cerymonyes, and domes, bi the hond^y of Moises. Therfor^z Manasses disseyuede Juda^a, and⁹ the dwelleris of Jerusalem, that^b thei diden yuel, more than alle hethene men, whiche the Lord hadde distriede fro the face^c of the sones of Israel. And the Lord spac¹⁰ to hym, and to his puple; and thei nolden^d take heed^e. Therfor the Lord brouzte on^f¹¹ hem the princes of the oost of the kyng of Assiriens[†]; and thei token Manasses, and bounden hym with chaynes, and stockis, and ledde^g hym in to Babyloyn. And aftir that he was angwischid,¹² he preiede his Lord God^b, andⁱ dide^k penaunce gretli bifor the God of hise fadris. And he preiede God, and bisechide^l en¹³ tentifli; and God herde his preier, and brouzte^m hym azen in toⁿ Jerusalem in^o to his rewme; and^p Manasses knew, that the Lord hym silf is God^q. Aftir these thingis¹⁴ he^r bildide the wal with out the citee of Dauid, at the west^s of Gion, in the valei, fro the entryng of the 3ate of fischis, bi cumpas til to^t Ophel; and he reiseide it^u gretli^v; and he ordeynede princes of the oost in alle the stronge citees of Juda. And he dide awei alien goddis and symy-¹⁵ lacris fro the hows of the Lord; and *he dide awei* the auteris, whiche he hadde maad in the hil^w of the hows of the Lord, and in Jerusalem, and he castide^x awei alle^y with out the citee. Certis he restoride¹⁶

† Assiriens; that is, hem that weren princes of the oost of Assiriens, whanne the king of Babyloyn was suget to Assiriens, for thanne the king of Babyloyn and hise princes, weren of the oost of the king of Assiriens, but now the king of Babyloyn was not suget to Assiriens, as Josephus and othere cronycleris seyen, therfor they ledde him in to Babyloyn. Lire here. c.

^v Om. c. ^w fro ABFH. ^x that c. ^y hilsnede c.

^m 3otun NS. ⁿ Om. I. ^o Om. NS. ^p the which I. ^q the which I. which citee s. ^r that INS. ^s that INS. ^t taken hede INS. ^u that I. ^v haue comaundid INS. ^w alle I. ^x lawis I. ^y hond or heest s. ^z But INS. ^a the men of Juda INS. ^b so that s. ^c faces A pr. m. ^d wolden not I. ^e heed to him s. ^f upon IS. ^g thei ledde INS. ^h the Lord his God INS. ⁱ of merci and s. ^k he dide INS. ^l bisechide him INS. ^m he brouzte IN. ⁿ to IN. ^o and I. ^p and thanne INS. ^q God aloone I. God oonli NS. ^r Manasses INS. ^s west side INS. ^t vnto INS. to x. ^u it up I. up NS. ^v gretli that wal NS. ^w hil or heizthe I. hil or the heizthe s. ^x castide hem INS. ^y Om s.

it slayn sacrifices, and pesible, and preysynge; and he comaundede to Jude, that
 17 he schulde seruen to God of Irael. Neuer the later 3it the puple offrede in hee3e
 18 thingus to the Lord his God. The remnaunt forsothe of the dedis of Manasse,
 and the obsecracioun of hym to his God, the wordis also of the seearis, that speeken
 to hym in the name of the Lord God of Irael, ben conteenede in the wordis of the
 19 kingus of Irael. The preyer also of hym, and heering, and alle the synnes, and dispitis,
 also the places in the whiche he bilde up hee3e thingus, and maad mawmete^z wodis
 and ymagis, before that he dide penaunce, ben writen in the wordis
 20 of Ozai. Forsothe Manasses slepte with his faders, and they birieden hym in his
 hous; and Amon, his sone, regnede for
 21 hym. Of two and twenty 3eer was Amon, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen; and
 22 two 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem. And he dide euyl in the sizte of the Lord, as
 hadde done Manasses, his fader; and to alle the mawmetis, that Manasses hadde
 23 forgide, he offride, and seruede. And he dradde not the face of the Lord, as
 dradde Manasses, his fadir; and manye
 24 more thingus trespasside. And whanne his seruauntis hadden sworn to gydre
 a3einus hym, thei slown hym in his hous.
 25 But the tother multitude of the puple, hem slayn that hadden smyten Amon,
 thei setten Joziam, his sone, kyng for hym.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 Of eizt 3eer was Jozias, whanne he hadde begunne to regnen, and oon and
 thritty 3eer he regnede in Jerusalem.
 2 And he dide that was rizt in the sizt of the Lord; and he wente in the weies of

the auter of the Lord, and offride^z theronne^a slayn sacrifices, and pesible sacrifices,
 and preisyng^b; and he comaundide Juda^c to serue the Lord God of Israel. Nethes
 17 the puple^d offride 3it in hiz^e places to 'her Lord God^f. Forsothe^g the residue^h of
 18 dedisⁱ of Manasses, and his bisechyng to 'his Lord God^k, and the wordis of profetis,
 that^l spaken to hym in the^m name of the Lord God of Israel, ben conteyned in the
 wordis of the kyngis of Israel. And his
 19 preierⁿ, and the^o heryng^p, and alle synnes^q, and dispisyng^r, also^s the places in whiche
 he bildide hiz thingis, and made wodist^t and ymagis, bifor that he dide penaunce,
 ben^u writun in the bokis^v of Ozai^w. For-
 20 sothe^x Manasses slepte with hise fadris, and thei birieden hym in his hows; and
 Amon, his sone, regnyde for hym. Amon
 21 was of two and twenti 3eer, whanne he bigan to regne; and he regnyde twei 3eer
 in Jerusalem. And he dide yuel in the
 22 sizt of the Lord, as Manasses, his fadir, hadde do^y; and he offride, and seruyde
 to alle the^z idols, whiche Manasses^a hadde maad. And he reuerenside not the face
 23 of the Lord, as Manasses, 'his fadir^b, reuerenside^c; and he dide mych gretter
 trespassis^d. And whanne his seruauntis
 24 'hadden 'swore to gyder^e a3ens hym, thei killiden hym in his hows. Sotheli^f the
 25 residue^g multitude of the puple^h, aftir that thei hadden slaynⁱ hem that 'hadden slayn^k
 Amon, ordeyneden^l Josie, his sone, kyng for hym.

CAP. XXXIV.

Josie was of eizte 3eer, whanne he bigan
 1 to regne, and he regnede in Jerusalem oon and thritty 3eer. And he dide that, that^m
 2 was riztful in the sizt of the Lord; and jedeⁿ in the waies of Daud, his fadir, and

^z mamnet c.

^z he offride ins. ^a ther upon is. ^b preisyng to the Lord s. ^c the men of Juda ins. ^d peple 3it after her own fyndyngs s. ^e hiz solempne is. ^f the Lord her God ins. ^g And ins. ^h remenaunt ins. ⁱ the dedis ins. ^k the Lord his God ins. ^l whiche ns. ^m Om. ns. ⁿ preier to God s. ^o Om. i. ^p heryng that the Lord herd him s. ^q his synnes ins. ^r al his dispisyng s. ^s and also ins. ^t mawmet wodis ins. ^u these ben s. ^v book ins. ^w Yzaye s. ^x And ins. ^y first do s. ^z Om. i. ^a at his beginnyng Manasses s. ^b Om. s. ^c reuerenside not first i. reuerenside not n. first reuerencid him not s. ^d trespassis than his fadir in. trespassis than his fader dide s. ^e bi conspiracioun had sworyn s. ^f And ins. ^g remenaunt ins. ^h puple that consentide not to the delth of Amon is. puple that consentide not to his deeth n. ⁱ killiden s. ^k killiden ins. ^l thei ordeyneden ins. ^m Om. s. ⁿ he jede ins.

Dauid, his fadir, and he bowede not to
 3 the riȝt ne to the left. The eiȝthe ȝeer
 forsothe of his empyre, whanne ȝit he was
 a child, he beganne to sechen the God of
 his fadir Dauid; and the twelfthe ȝeer
 aftir that he hadde begunnen, he clen-
 sede Judeam and Jerusalem fro heeȝe
 thingus, and mawmete wodis, and symu-
 4 lacres, and grauen thingus. And thei
 distruyȝeden before hym the auters of
 Baalym, and the simulacres that weren
 sett vpon; thei waastiden also the maw-
 mete wodis. And grauen thingus he
 hewȝ doun, and mynuschte; and vpon the
 toumbis of hem, that weren wount to
 5 offren, he scaterede the releuys. For-
 thermore the boones of prestis he brende
 in the auters of mawmetis, and he clensed
 6 Judam and Jerusalem. Bot and in the
 citees of Manasse, and of Effraym, and
 of Semeon, vnto Neptalym, alle thingus
 7 he turnede vpsadoun. And whanne the
 auters he hadde 'to-scaterede^a, and the
 mawmete wodus and grauen thingus he
 hadde to-brayȝide in to gobetis, and al
 the wasching templis he hadde waastide
 fro al the lond of Irael, he is turnede
 8 aȝein in to Jerusalem. Thanne the
 eiȝtenthe ȝeer of his regne, the lond now
 clensede and the temple of the Lord, he
 sente Saphan, the sone of Elchie, and
 Maazian, prince of the cytee, and Joa,
 the sone of Joachas, chauncelere, that
 thei schulden enstore the hous of the
 9 Lord their God. The whiche camyn to
 Elchyam, the grete preste; and monee
 taken of hym, that was brouȝt into the
 hous of the Lord, and that gadereden
 Leuytis and porters, of Manasse, and of
 Effraym, and of alle the tother of Irael,

bowide^o not to the riȝt side nether to the
 left side. Forsothe^p in the eiȝtethe ȝeer³
 of the rewme of his empire, whanne he
 was ȝit a child, he bigan to seke God^q of
 his fadir Dauid; and in^r the tweluethe
 ȝeer after^s that he bigan^t, he clenside Juda
 and Jerusalem fro^u hiȝ^v places, and wodis^w,
 and simulacris^x, and grauun^y ymagis. And⁴
 thei^z destrieden bifor hym the auteris of
 Baalym, and thei destrieden the symy-
 lacris, that weren put aboue^a. Also he
 hewide doun the wodis^b, and grauun^c
 ymagis, and brak^d to^e smale gobetis; and
 scateride^f abroad 'the smale gobetis^g on^h
 theⁱ birielis of hem, that^k weren wont to
 offre 'to tho^l. Ferthermore he^m brente the⁵
 boonys of preestis inⁿ the auteris of idols,
 and he clenside Juda and Jerusalem^o. But⁶
 also he destriede alle idols^p in^q the citees^r
 of Manasses, and of Effraym, and of Sy-
 meon, 'til to^s Neptalym. And whanne he^t
 hadde scateride the^u auteris, and hadde^v
 al to^w-broke in to gobetis the wodis^x, and
 grauun^y ymagis, and hadde^z destried alle
 templis^a of ydols fro al the lond of Israel,
 he turnede aȝen in to Jerusalem. Therfor⁸
 in the eiȝtenthe ȝeer of his rewme, whanne
 the lond and temple^b 'of the Lord^c was
 clensid nowe^d, he sente Saphan, the sone
 of Helchie, and Masie, the prince of the
 citee, and Joa, the sone of Joachaz, chaun-
 celer^e, that thei schulden reparele the hous
 'of his Lord God^f. Whiche^g camen to Hel-
 chie, the grete preest; and whanne thei
 hadden take of hym the money, which^h
 was brouȝt in to the hows of the Lord;
 andⁱ which monei the dekenes and por-
 teris hadden gaderid of Manasses^k, and of
 Effraym, and of alle the residue^l men^m of
 Israel, and of alⁿ Juda and Beniamyn^o,

^a scattered c.

^o he bowide INS. ^p And INS. ^q the God s. ^r aftir INS. ^s Om. INS. ^t bigan to regne INS. ^u of INS.
^v hiȝ solempne INS. ^w of mawmet wodis INS. ^x of simulacris INS. ^y of grauun INS. ^z the men of
 Josie INS. ^a aboue tho auters IS. ^b mawmet wodis INS. ^c the grauen s. ^d he brak IS. ^e thes into INS.
^f tho smale gobetis he scateride INS. ^g Om. INS. ^h vpon IS. ⁱ Om. c. ^k whiche INS. ^l to the ymagis
 of ydolatrie I marg. to tho ymagis NS. ^m the kyng INS. ⁿ upon IS. on N. ^o Jerusalem of ydolatrie NS.
^p the idols INS. ^q of s. ^r citee AS. ^s vnto INS. ^t kyng Josias INS. ^u thes INS. ^v Om. INS. ^w Om. I.
^x mawmet wodis INS. ^y the grauun INS. ^z whanne he hadde INS. ^a the temples INS. ^b the temple INS.
^c Om. s. ^d Om. N. ^e his chaunceler INS. ^f the Lord his God INS. ^g The whiche men I. Which men s.
^h that IN. ⁱ Om. A pr. m. INS. ^k men of Manasses INS. ^l remenaunt INS. ^m of men s. ⁿ Om. INS.
^o of Beniamyn INS.

also of al Juda and Beniamyn, and the
 10 dwellers of Jerusalem, thei token in the
 hondis of hem that stoden vpon to the
 werkmen in the hous of the Lord, that
 thei enstoren the temple, and eche feble
 11 thingus thei bocchyn. And thei zeuen it
 to the craftise men, and to masouns, that
 thei schulden bien hewen stones of the
 quarers, and trees to the iunctours of the
 bildyng, and to the ioynynge of the
 houses, that the kingus of Irael hadden
 12 destruyede. The whiche feithfully alle
 thingus diden. Forsothe prouostis of the
 werkmen weren Jabath, and Abdias, of
 the sonus of Merery; Zacharias, and Mo-
 sollam, of the sonis of Caath; that streyn-
 eden the werk; alle Leuytis, cunnynges in
 13 orgnys to syngyn. Vpon hem forsothe
 that to dyuerse vses beeren birthens weren
 scribis, and maisters, the porters of the
 14 Leuytis. And whanne thei schulden of-
 feren the monee, that was brouzt in to
 the temple of the Lord, Elchias, the
 preste, fonde a boke of the lawe of the
 15 Lord by the hond of Moisy; and seith
 to Saphan, scribe, The boke of the lawe
 I haue founden in the hous of the Lord.
 16 And he toke to hym, and he brouzt in
 the volume to the kyng; and tolde to
 hym, seyinge, Alle thingus that thou hast
 zeuen in to the hondis of thi seruauntis,
 17 loo! thei ben fulfild. The syluer that is
 founden in the hous of the Lord thei
 han 3otyn; and it is zeuen to the prefectis
 of craftise men, and forgyng dyuerse
 18 werkis; forthermore Elchias, the preste,
 toke to me this boke. The whiche whanne
 19 the kyng present, he hadde reherside, and
 he hadde herd the wordis of the lawe, he
 20 kutte his clothes; and he comaundide to
 Elchie, and to Aichan, the sone of Sa-
 phan, and to Abdon, the sone of Micha,
 also to Saphan, scribe, and to Asie, the
 21 seruaunt of the kyng, seyinge, Goth, and

and of the dwelleris of Jerusalem, thei 10
 3auen it in^p the hondis of hem that^q weren
 souereyns of the werk men in the hows of
 the Lord, that thei schulden restore the
 temple, and reparele alle feble^r thingis^s.
 And thei 3auen that monei to the^t crafti 11
 men and masouns, for to bie stoonys hewid
 out of the ^udelues, *ether^u quarreris^w*, and
 trees^x to the^y ioynyngis of the bildyng^z, and
 to the coupling of housis, whiche the kingis
 of Juda hadden destried. Whiche^a men^b 12
 diden feithfuli alle thingis. Sotheli^c the
 souereyns of worcheris weren Jabath, and
 Abdie, of the sones of Merari; Zacarie^d,
 and Mosallam, of the sones of Caath;
 whiche hastiden the werk; alle^e *weren*
 dekenes, kunnynges^f to synge with orguns.
 Sotheli^g ouer them that baren birthuns to 13
 dyuerse vsis weren the^h scribis, and mais-
 tris of theⁱ dekenes, and porteris. And 14
 whanne thei baren out the monei, that
 was borun^k in to the temple of the Lord,
 Helchie, ^lthe preest^l, foond the^m book of
 the lawe of the Lord bi the hondⁿ of
 Moises. And he^o seide to Saphan, the 15
 writere, Y haue founde the^p book of the
 lawe in the hows of the Lord. And Hel- 16
 chie took^q to Saphan, and he bar in the^r
 book to the king; and telde^s to hym, and
 seide, Lo! alle thingis ben fillid^t, whiche
 thou hast 3oue in to the hondis of thi ser-
 uauntis. Thei^u han wellyd togidere the^v 17
 siluere, which is foundun in the hous of
 the Lord; and it is 3ouun to the soue-
 reyns of the^w crafti men, and makynge
 dyuerse werkis; ferthermore Helchie, the 18
 preest, took to me this book. And whanne
 he hadde rehersid this book in the^x pre-
 sence of the kyng, and he^y hadde herd the 19
 wordis of the lawe, he to-rente hise clothis;
 and he comaundide to Helchie, and to Ai- 20
 chan, the sone of Saphan, and to Abdon,
 the sone of Mycha, and to Saphan, the
 scryuen, and to Asaie, the seruaunt of the

^p in to s. ^q whiche INS. ^r the feble INS. ^s thingis *therof* INS. ^t Om. INS. ^u Om. INS. ^w quarreis A.
^x to bie trees INS. ^y Om. INS. ^z bildingis I. ^a The whiche I. ^b werk men INS. ^c And INS. ^d and
 Zacarie NS. ^e alle *thes* INS. ^f kunnynges men INS. ^g And INS. ^h Om. IN *sec. m. s.* ⁱ Om. INS.
^k brozt INS. ^l Om. s. ^m a INS. ⁿ hond or loor s. ^o *Helchie* INS. ^p a INS. ^q took it INS. ^r that INS.
^s he telde INS. ^t fulfillid IN. fulfillid or endide s. ^u And thei s. ^v thi N. ^w Om. INS. ^x Om. INS.
^y whanne the kyng INS.

preyeth the Lord for me, and for the remnaunt of Irael and of Juda, vpon alle the wordis of this boke, that is founden. Forsothe grete woodnesse of the Lord droppide vpon us, forthi that oure fadirs han not kept the wordis of the Lord, that thei schulden don alle thingus that
 22 ben writen in this volume. Thanne wente Elchias, and thes that to gider of the kyng weren sent, to Oldam, prophetisse, wijf of Sellum, sone of Thecuath, sone of Azia, keper of the clothes, 'the whiche^b dwellide in Jerusalem in 'the secounde wallynge^c; and thei speekyn to hyr the
 23 wordis, that we han aboue told. And sche answerde to hem, Thes thingus seith the Lord God of Irael, Seith to the man,
 24 that sente zou to me, Thes thingus seith the Lord, Loo! I schal bryngyn in euyls vpon this place, and vpon the dwellers of it, and alle the cursingus that ben writen in this boke, that thei radden befor the
 25 kyng of Juda. For thei forsoken me, and sacrificiden to alien goddis, that me to wrath thei schulden terren in alle the werkis of their hondus; and therfor my woodnesse schal droppen vpon this place,
 26 and it schal not ben queynt. To the kyng forsothe of Juda, that sente zou for the Lord to ben preyede, thus spekith, Thes thingus seith the Lord God of Irael, For thou hast herd the word of this
 27 volume, and thin hert is tempered, and thou ert meekid in the sijt of the Lord vpon thes thingus that ben seid azein this place and the dwellers of Jerusalem, and thou dreedist reuerently my face, and cuttist thi clothes, and weptist before me; I forsothe haue herd thee, seith the
 28 Lord. Nowe forsothe I schal gedre thee to thi faders, and thou schalt be brout in to thi sepulcre in pese; and thin eezen

kyng, and seide^z, Go 3e, and preie^a the²¹ Lord for me, and for the resydue^b men^c of Israel and of Juda, on alle the wordis of this book, which^d is^e foundun. For^f greet veniaunce of the Lord hath droppid on^g vs, for oure fadris kepten not the wordis of the Lord, to do alle thingis that^h ben writun in this book. Therfor Helchie²² zedeⁱ, and thei that weren sent togidere of^k the king, to^l Olda, the prophetesse, the wijf of Sellum, sone^m of Thecuath, sone^m of Asra, kepere of clothisⁿ, which^o Olda dwellide in Jerusalem in the secounde warde; and thei spaken to hir the wordis, whiche we telden bifore. And sche an-
 23 sweride to hem, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Seie 3e to the^p man, that sente zou to me, The Lord seith²⁴ these thingis, Lo! Y schal brynge ynne^q yuels on^r this place, and on^s the dwelleris therof, and alle the cursyngis that ben writun in this book, which^t thei reddun^u bifor the kyng of Juda. For thei han²⁵ forsake me, and han sacrificed^v to alien goddis, for to terre me to wrathfulnesse in alle the werkis of her hondis; therfor my strong veniaunce schal droppe on^w this place, and it schal not be quenched^x. But²⁶ speke 3e thus to the kyng of Juda, that sente zou to preye the Lord, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, For thou herdist the wordis of the book^y, and thin²⁷ herte^z is maad neisch^a, and thou art mekid in the sijt of the Lord of^b these thingis that^c ben seide azens this place and the^d dwelleris of Jerusalem, and thou hast reuerensid my face, and hast to-rente thi clothis, and hast wepte bifor me; also Y haue^e herd thee, seith the Lord. For^f
 28 now Y schal gadere thee to thi fadris, and thou schalt be borun in to thi sepulcre in pees; and thin i3en schulen not se al yuels,

^b that c. ^e a closet *z* *pr. vice.* the closet *sec. v.* welsum fortune *tertia v.* the secounde walling *quarta v.*

^z he seide *IN.* he seide to hem *s.* ^a preieth *INS.* ^b remenaunt *INS.* ^c of men *INS.* ^d that *INS.* ^e is *now* *IS.* ^f Certis *INS.* ^g upon *IS.* ^h whiche *INS.* ⁱ Om. *IN.* ^k fro *NS.* ^l wenten to *IN.* ^m the sone *INS.* ⁿ the kingis clothis *INS.* ^o the which *I.* ^p that *s.* ^q Om. *s.* ^r upon *IS.* ^s upon *INS.* ^t that *INS.* ^u han rad *INS.* ^v sacrificid *plures.* ^w upon *IS.* ^x quenched or lettid *s.* ^y book of Goddis dome *s.* ^z herte therbi *IS.* ^a nesseshe to vnderstonde Goddis sentence *s.* ^b of or for *s.* ^c whiche *NS.* ^d azens the *I.* ^e haue therfor *s.* ^f Certis *INS.* ^g the yuel, that is, noon of alle the yuels *INS.*

schul not seen al the euy^l, that I am to bryngyn in vpon this place, and vpon the dwellers of it. And so thei tolden to the kyng alle thingus, that sche hadde seyde.
 29 And he, clepide to gidre alle the more thoruz birthe of Juda and of Jerusalem,
 30 steizede up in to the hous of the Lord, and also togydre alle the men of Juda, and the dwellers of Jerusalem, prestis, and Leuytis, and al the puple, fro the leste vnto the moste; the whiche heeryng in the hous of the Lord, the kyng radde
 31 alle the wordis of the volume; and stond- yng in his chayere smote pese couenaunt before the Lord, that he schulde gon aftir hym, and keepyn the heestis, and witness- yngus, and justifiyngus, in al his herte and in al his soule; and he schulde done that ben writen in that volume, that he hadde
 32 radde. Also he adiurede vpon this alle, that ben founden in Jerusalem and Ben- iamyn; and the dwellers of Jerusalem diden after the couenaunt of the Lord
 33 God of their fadirs. Thanne Jozias dide aweye alle the abomynaciouns of alle the regyouns of the sonus of Irael; and maad alle, that weren laft in Jerusalem, to seruen to the Lord their God; alle the dais of his lijf thei wenten not away fro the Lord God of their fadirs.

which^h Y schal brynge yn onⁱ this place, and on^k the dwelleris therof. Therfor^l thei telden to the king alle thingis, whiche^m Olda hadde seid. And aftir that²⁹ heⁿ hadde clepid togidere alle the eldere men of Juda and of Jerusalem, he stiede^o 30 in to the hows of the Lord, and^p togidere^q alle^r the^s men of Juda, and the dwelleris of Jerusalem^t, preestis, and dekenes, and al the puple, fro the leeste 'til to^u the moste; to whiche^v herynge in the hows of the Lord, the kyng redde alle the wordis of the book^w. And he stood in his^x trone, 31 and smoot^y a boond of pees bifor the Lord, for to 'go aftir^z hym, and to kepe the comaundementis^a, and witnessyngis^b, and iustifiyngis^c of hym, in al his herte and in al his soule; and to do tho thingis that^d weren writun in that book, whiche^e he hadde red. And he chargide greetli³² on^f this thing alle men, that weren foundun in Jerusalem and Beniamyn^g; and the dwellers of Jerusalem diden^h aftir the couenauntⁱ of the Lord God of her fadris. Therfor Josie dide awei alle abhomyna- 33 ciouns^k fro alle the cuntreis of the sonus of Israel; and he^l made alle men, that weren residue^m in Israel, to serue herⁿ Lord God; in^o alle the^p daies of his lijf thei zeden not awei fro the Lord God of her fadris.

CAP. XXXV.

1 Forsothe Jozias maad in Jerusalem pasch to the Lord, that was offred the
 2 fourtenthe day of the first moneth; and he sette prestis in their offices; and he meuede hem louely, that thei schulden
 3 mynystren in the hous of the Lord. Also to the Leuytis, at whos techinge al Irael was halowed to the Lord, he spak, Put- tith the ark in the seyntuarie of the

CAP. XXXV.

Forsothe^q Josie made pask to the Lord¹ in Jerusalem, that^r was offrid^s in the four- tenthe dai of the firste monethe; and he² ordeynede prestis in her offices; and he^t comaundide hem for to mynystre^u in the hows of the Lord. And he spak to the^v 3 dekenes, at whos techyng al Israel was halewid to the Lord, Sette 3e^w the arke^x in the seyntuarie of the temple, which^y

^h that INS. ⁱ upon IS. ^k upon IS. ^l Thanne I. ^m that I. ⁿ the kyng INS. ^o stiede up INS.
^p and ther stieden up I. ^q togidere with him INS. ^r stied vp al s. ^s Om. N. ^t Om. INS.
^u vnto IN. to s. ^v whos INS. ^w forseide book s. ^x the N. ^y smote or made s. ^z sue INS.
^a heestis INS. ^b the witnessyngis INS. ^c the iustifyingis NS. ^d which s. ^e that INS. ^f upon INS.
^g in Beniamyn IN. ^h bi heest of the king diden s. ⁱ heest INS. ^k the abhomynaciouns I. ^l Om. s.
^m left INS. ⁿ the INS. ^o and in NS. ^p Om. I. ^q Certis INS. ^r the whiche pask I. whiche pask NS.
^s offrid or maad IS. ^t Om. plures. ^u serue INS. ^v Om. A. ^w 3e, he seide IS. ^x arke of the Lord NS.
^y that INS.

temple, that Salomon, the sone of Dauid, kyng of Irael, bilde up; forsothe 3e schul bern it namore. Nowe forsothe mynystreth to the Lord oure God and to his
 4 puple Irael, and makith 3ou redy by houses and 3oure kynredis in the deuy-siousuns of eche oon, as Dauid, king of Irael, comaundide, and Salomon, his sone,
 5 discriuede; and mynystreth in the seyntuarie bi 3our meynes and Leuytis compaynes, and, halowed, offreth pasch; also 3oure bretheren, that thei mowen aftir the wordis that the Lord spac in the hond of Moyses don, makith redy before.
 7 Forthermore Jozias 3aue to al the puple, that was founden in to the solempnyte of pasch, lombis, and kides of the flockes, and of other feeld beestis thritty thousand, of oxen forsothe, thre thousand; thes thingus of al the substaunce of the
 8 kyng. Also his duykis wilfully that thei voweden offreden, bothe to the puple and prestis and Leuytis. Bot Elchias, and Zacharias, and Jehiel, princis of the hous of the Lord, 3euen to the prestis, to don pasch, feeld bestis mengyngly, two thousand and sexe hundrith, and oxen thre
 9 hundrith. Choneyas forsothe, and Semeyas, also Nathanael and his bretheren, also Azabias, Jahiel, and Josabas, princis of Leuytis, 3euen to other Leuytis, to halowen the pasch, fyue thousand of feeld
 10 beestis, and oxen fyue hundrith. And the seruyse is maad redy befor; and the prestis stoden in their office^e, also Leuytis in compaynes, after the kingis comaundement;
 11 and offred is pasch. And the prestis sprengeden their hondis with blood, and Leuytis drewen of skynnes of brent sacrifices, and seuerden hem, that thei schulden 3euen by houses and meyn-

Salomon, kyng^z of Israel, the sone of Dauid, bildide; for^a 3e schulen no more bere it^b. But now serue^c 3oure Lord God^d and his puple Israel, and make^e 3ou redi⁴ bi 3oure housis and meynes in the departyngis of ech bi hym silf, as Dauid, king of Israel, comaundide, and^f Salomon, his sone, discryuede^g; and serue 3e in the⁵ seyntuarie bi the^h meynes and cumpenyes of dekenes, and be 3e halewid, and offre⁶ 3e pask; also 'make rediⁱ 3oure britheren^k, that thei moun 'do bi^l the wordis, whiche the Lord spac in^m the hond of Moyses. Ferthermore Josie 3af to al the pupleⁿ,⁷ that was foundun there in the solempnyte[†] of pask, lambren, and kidis of the flockis, and of residue^o scheep 'he 3af^p thritti thousynde, and of oxis^q thre thousynde; these thingis of^r al^s the catel^t of the kyng. And hise duykis offriden tho⁸ thingis whiche thei avowiden bi fre^u wille, as wel to the puple as to prestis and dekenes. Forsothe^v Elchie, and Zacharie, and Jehiel, princes of the hows of the Lord, 3auen to^w preestis, to make pask in comyn, two thousynde and sixe hundrid scheep, and thre hundrid oxis^x. Forsothe^y Chononye, and Semei, and Nathanael and hise britheren, also^z Asabie, Jahiel, and^a Josabaz, princis^b of dekenes, 3auen to othere dekenes, to make pask, fyue thousynde of scheep, and fyue hundrid oxis^c. And the seruyce was maad redi; and¹⁰ preestis stoden in her office, and dekenes in cumpenyes^d, bi^e comaundement^f of the kyng; and pask was offrid^g. And preestis¹¹ spreynten her hondis with blood, and dekenes drowen of the^h skynnes of sacrificesⁱ, and departiden^k tho sacrificis, for to¹² 3yue^l bi the^m housis and meyneis of alle menⁿ; and that tho^o schulden be offrid to

† solempnytee;
 that is, to make
 the solempnyte.
 Live here. c.

^e offices c.

^z the kyng IN. ^a certis INS. ^b it aboute NS. ^c serue 3e IMNSX. ^d the Lord 3oure God INS. ^e make 3e INS. ^f and as INS. ^g ordeynede INS. ^h Om. INS. ⁱ make 3e redi c. sec. m. he made redi DEGKLMOP QRUXBQ. Om. INS. ^k britheren, be thei maad redi INS. ^l do aftir I. do her seruyce bi NS. ^m bi INS. ⁿ multitude IS. ^o the remenaunt of INS. ^p Om. N. ^q oxen INS. ^r weren 3oue of INS. ^s Om. S. ^t substaunce INS. ^u her fre INS. ^v And INS. ^w Om. EFGKLMXBQ. ^x oxen INS. ^y And INS. ^z and also INS. ^a Om. N. ^b the princis INS. ^c oxen INS. ^d her compaynes NS. ^e bi the c. ^f heest INS. ^g offrid or maad IS. ^h Om. INS. ⁱ the sacrificed bestis INS. ^k thei departiden INS. ^l 3yue hem INS. ^m Om. IN. ⁿ men that weren come thidere to make pask IS. ^o tho sacrifices IS.

nees of echon, and thei schulden ben of-
fred to the Lord, as it is writen in the
boke of Moyses; and of oxen thei diden
13 lijc maner. And thei roosteden pasch
vpon the fijr, after that it is wrijten in
the lawe. Forsothe pesible hoostis thei
seetheden in posnettis, and cawdrones,
and pottis, and hastily thei deleden to al
14 the puple; to hem selue forsothe, and to
the prestis aftirward^f thei maden redy;
for in the offrynge of brent sacrifices and
talewis, vnto the ny3t the prestis weren
ocupied. Wherefore the Leuytis to hem
silk and to the prestis, sonus of Aaron,
15 greitheden last. Bot the syngers, sonus
of Asaph, stoden in their ordre, aftir the
heste of Dauid, and Asaph, and Eman,
and Ydytym, of the prophetis of the
kyng; the porters forsothe bi alle the
3atis keptyn al about, so that in no poynt
forsothe thei wenten fro the seruyse;
wherefore and the bretheren of hem, Le-
16 uytis, greitheden to hem metis. Thanne
al the herynge of the Lord lawfully is
fulfid in that day, that thei do pasch,
and offren brent sacrifice vpon the auter
of the Lord, aftir the heste of the kyng
17 Jozie. And the sonus of Irael, that weren
founden, diden ther pasch in that tyme,
and the^g solempnyte of therf looues seuen
18 days. Ther was not a pasch lijc to this
in Irael, fro the days of Samuel, pro-
phete; bot ne eny of the kingus of Irael
maad pasch as Jozias, to the prestis and
Leuytis, and to al Jude and Irael, that
was founden, and to the dwellers of Je-
19 rusalem. The eiztenthe 3eer of the kyng-
20 dam of Jozie this pasch is halewed. After
that Jozias hadde enstored the temple,
Nechao, kyng of Egipt, steizede up to
fizten in Charchamys beside Eufraten;

the Lord, as it is writun in the book of
Moises; and of oxis^p thei diden in^q lij-
maner. And thei rostiden pask^r on^s the 13
fier, bi^t that^u that is writun in the lawe.
Sotheli^v thei sethiden pesible sacrifices in
pannes, and cawdruns^w, and pottis^x, and
in haste thei deliden^y to al the puple; but 14
thei^z maden redi aftirward to hem silk,
and to prestis; for preestis^a weren occu-
pied 'til to^b ny3t in^c the offryng of brent
sacrifices and of ynnere^d fatnessis^e. Where-
for dekenes^f maden redi^g to hem silk and
to preestis^h, the sones of Aaron, 'the lasteⁱ.
Forsothe^k syngeris, the sones of Asaph, 15
stoden in her ordre, bi the comaundement^l
of Dauid, and of Asaph, and of Eman,
and of Yditum, the profetis of the kyng;
but the porteris kepten^m bi ech 3ate, so
that thei 3eden not awei fro theⁿ seruice,
sotheli in a poynt^o; wherfor and dekenes^p,
her britheren, maden redi metis^q to hem.
Therfor al the religioun of the Lord was 16
fillid^r riztfuli in that day, that thei maden
pask, and offriden brent sacrifices on^s the
auter of the Lord, bi the^t comaundement^u
of kyng^v Josie. And the sones of Israel, 17
that weren foundun there, maden pask in
that tyme, and the solempnite of therf
looues seuene^w daies. No pask was lijc 18
this in Israel, fro the daies of Samuel, the
prophete; but nethir ony of the kyngis[†]
of Israel made pask as Josie *dide*^x, to
preestis and dekenes, and to al Juda and
Israel, that was foundun^y, and to the
dwelleris of Jerusalem. This pask was 19
halewid in the eiztenthe 3eer of 'the rewme
of^z Josie^a. Aftir^b that Josie hadde re-20
parelid the temple, Nechao, the kyng of
Egipt, stiede^c to fizte in Carcamys bisidis
Eufrates; and Josie 3ede forth in to his
metyng. And he^d seide bi messengeris 21

† *kyngis*; not
as to multitude
of puple, for in
the tyme of
Dauyth and
of Salomon,
more multi-
tude of puple
cam to the so-
lempnyte of
pask, but this
excellence is
vndurstondu
as to the fre
3ifte of Josie,
that 3af more
to the puple
than Dauyth
and Salomou,
that weren
richere. *Lire*
here. c.

^f aftir c. ^g in the *E pr. m.*

P oxen INS. q of s. r the pask *lomb* IS. s upon INS. t aftir I. u that *bidde*ng s. v And INS.
w in cawdruns INS. x in pottis INS. y deliden *it* INS. z the *dekenes* INS. a the prestis INS. b vnto IN.
to s. c to s. d the ynnere INS. e fatnesse s. f the dekenes INS. g redi *her part* at the laste INS.
h the preestis INS. i Om. INS. k And INS. l heest INS. m kepten *her office* IS. n her INS. o poynt,
no tyme cessynge therof I. poynt, *that is, thei weren in no tyme absent fro her office* s. p the dekenes INS.
q her metis INS. r fulfillid INS. s upon IS. t Om. NS. u heest INS. v the kyng INS. w bi seuene INS.
x Om. I. y foundun *there* IS. z Om. s. a king Josie INS. b And aftir NS. c stiede up INS.
d *Nechao* INS.

and Jozias wente forth in to azein com-
 21 mynge of hym. And he, messagers sent
 to hym, seith, What to me and to thee,
 kyng of Juda? To day not azeinus thee I
 comme, bot azeinus an other hous I fyzte,
 to whom God comaundide me hastely to
 gon; leue azeinus God to don, that is with
 22 me, lest he slee thee. Jozias wolde not
 ben turned azein, bot greithede azein hym
 bataile; and he^h assentide not to the
 wordis of Nechao, of the mouth of God,
 bot wente for to fizten in the feeld of
 23 Magedo. And there woundid of the
 scheters, seide to his childre, Ledith me
 out of the bataile, for gretely I am
 24 woundid. The whiche beeren hym ouer
 fro oon chaar to an other, that folowede
 hym, in kingus maner, and beeren hym
 away in to Jerusalem; and he is deed,
 and beried in the costeuous tounge of
 his fadirs. And al Juda and Jerusalem
 25 weileden hym, Jeremyas most, whos alle
 the syngers and syngresses in to the
 present day lamentaciouns vpon Jozie re-
 plyen; and as lawe it is hadde in Irael,
 Loo! it is told writen in the Lamenta-
 26 ciouns. The remnaunt forsothe of the
 wordis of Jozie, and of his mercyes, the
 whiche in the lawe of the Lord ben co-
 maundide, also the werkis of hym, the
 first and the last, ben writen in the bok
 of the kyngus of Irael and of Juda.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 Toke thanne the puple of the lond
 Joachaz, the sone of Jozie, and setten
 2 king for his fader in Jerusalem. Of thre
 and twenty 3eer was Joachaz, whanne
 he hadde begunne to regnen, and thre
 3 monethis he regnede in Jerusalem. For-
 sothe the king of Egipt, whanne he was

sent to hym^e, Kyng of Juda, what is^f to
 me and to thee? Y come not azens thee
 to dai, but Y fizte azens another hows^g, to
 which^h God bad me go in haste; ceesse
 thou to doⁱ azens God, which^k is with me,
 lest he sle thee. Josie^l nolde^m turne azen,²²
 but madeⁿ redi batel azens hym; and he
 assentide not to the wordis of Nechao, bi^o
 Goddis mouth, but he 3ede for to fizte in
 the feeld of Magedo. And there he was²³
 woundide of archeris, and seide^p to hise
 children, 'Lede 3e^q me out of the batel,
 for Y am woundid greetli. Whiche^r baren²⁴
 hym ouer fro the^s chare in to an other
 chare, that suede hym, bi custom of the
 kyng, and 'baren out^t hym^u in to Jeru-
 salem; and he diede^v, and was^w biried in
 the sepulcre of hise fadris. And al Juda
 and Jerusalem biweiliden hym, Jeremye^x²⁵
 moost^y, of whom alle syngeris and syng-
 gressis^z 'til in to^a present^b dai rehersen
 'lamentaciouns, *ether^c weilyngis^d*, on^e Jo-
 sie; and it^f cam forth as a lawe in Israel,
 Lo! it is seid writun^g in Lamentaciouns^h.
 Forsotheⁱ the residue^k of wordis^l of Jo-²⁶
 sie, and of hise^m merciesⁿ, that^o ben co-
 maundid^p in the lawe of the Lord, and
 hise werkis^q, 'the firste^r and the laste, ben
 wryten in the book of kyngis^s of Israel
 and of Juda.

CAP. XXXVI.

Therfor the puple of the lond^t took¹
 Joachaz, the sone of Josie, and ordeynede
 hym kyng for his fadir in Jerusalem.
 Joachaz was of thre and twenti 3eer,²
 whanne he bigan to regne, and he regnede
 thre monethis in Jerusalem. Sotheli^u the³
 kyng of Egipt, 'whan he^v hadde come

^h Om. c.

^e Josie INS. ^f cause of striff is IS. ^g meyne INS. ^h the which I. ⁱ do thus NS. ^k that INS. ^l And Josie c. But Josias NS. ^m wolde not I. ⁿ he made INS. ^o spokyn bi s. ^p Josias seide INS. ^q Lede plures. Ledeth INS. ^r And thei INS. ^s that INS. ^t thei brozten INS. ^u hym forth INS. ^v diede there INS. ^w he was NS. ^x but Jeremye INS. ^y biweilide him moost NS. ^z syngsteris I. ^a vnto I. ^b this present INS. ^c Om. INS. ^d the weilyngis INS. ^e of INS. ^f this weilyng INS. ^g writyn to haue in mynde s. ^h Weilyngis INS. ⁱ Certis INS. ^k remenaunt INS. ^l the wordis INS. ^m the INS. ⁿ mercies of Josie s. ^o whiche NS. ^p boden INS. ^q firste werkis INS. ^r Om. INS. ^s the kyngis INS. ^t lond of Juda IS. ^u And whanne INS. ^v Om. INS.

commen to Jerusalem^b, remeuede hym,
and condempnede the lond in an hundrith
talentis of syluer and a talent of gold.
4 And he sette king for hym Elyachyn,
his brother, vpon Judam and Jerusalem;
and he turnede his name Joachym. Hym
forsothe Joachaz he toke with hym, and
5 brouzt in to Egipt. Of fyue and twenty
zeer was Joachym, whanne he hadde be-
gunne to regnen, and elleuen zeer he reg-
nede in Jerusalem, and he dide euyl be-
6 forn the Lord his God. Azeins this steizid
up Nabugodonosor, king of Caldeis, and
bounden with cheynes ladde in to Baby-
7 loyne. To the whiche and the vessels of
the Lord he translatide, and putte hem
8 inⁱ his temple. The remnaunt forsothe
of the wordis of Joachym, and his
abomynaciouns that he wrouzte, and that
ben founden in hym, ben contened in the
boke of the kingus of Irael and of Juda.
Thanne Joachym, his sone, regnede for
9 hym. Of eijt zeer was Joachym, whanne
he hadde begunn to regnen, and thre
monethis and tenn days he regned in
Jerusalem, and he dide euyl in the sijt
10 of the Lord. And whanne the cercle of
oo zeer were turned, king Nabugodonosor
sente hem, the whiche and brouzten hym
into Babiloyne, born away togider the
most precious vessels of the hous of the
Lord. Forsothe he sette Sedechie, his
vncl, kyng vpon Judam and Jerusalem.
11 And of oon and twenty zeer was Sede-
chias, whanne he hadde begunne to reg-
nen, and elleuen zeer he regned in Jeru-
12 salem. And he dide euyl in the eezen of
the Lord his God, ne he schamyde the
face of Jeremye, the prophete, spekinge to
13 hym of the mouth of the Lord. Also
fro king Nabugodonosor he wente awei,
the whiche hadde adiurede hym bi God;

to Jerusalem, remouyde^w hym, and con-
dempnede^x the lond^y in an hundrid ta-
lentis of siluer and in a^z talent of gold.
And he ordeynede for hym Eliachim, his 4
brother, kyng on^a Juda and Jerusalem^b;
and turnede^c his name Joakym^d. Sotheli^e
he took thilk Joachaz with hym silf, and
brouzte^f in to Egipt. Joakym^g was of 5
fyue and twenti zeer, whanne he bigan to
regne, and he regnyde eleuene zeer in Je-
rusalem, and he dide yuel bifor 'his Lord
God^h. Nabugodonosorⁱ, kyng of Caldeis, 6
styede^k azens this Joakym, and ledde^l hym
boundun with chaynes in to Babiloyne.
To which^m Babiloyneⁿ he translatide also 7
the vessels of the^o Lord, and settide^p tho
in his temple. Sotheli the residue^q of 8
wordis^r of Joakym, and of hise abhomy-
naciouns whiche he wrouzte, and that^s
weren foundun in hym, ben conteyned in
the book of kyngis of Israel and of Juda.
Therfor^t Joachym, his sone, regnede for
hym. Joachym was of eijte zeer, whanne 9
he bigan to regne, and he regnede thre
monethis and ten daies in Jerusalem, and
he dide yuel in the sijt of the Lord. And 10
whanne the cercle of the^u zeer was turned
about, Nabugodonosor the^v kyng^w sente
men^x, whiche also brouzten hym in to
Babiloyne; whanne the moost preciose
vessels of the hows of the Lord weren
borun out togidir^y. Sotheli^z he^a ordeyn-
ede Sedechie, his fadris brother, kyng on^b
Juda and Jerusalem. Sedechie was of oon 11
and twenti zeer, whanne he bigan to regne,
and he regnede eleuene zeer in Jerusalem.
And he dide yuel in the sijt of 'his Lord 12
God^c, and he was not aschamed of the face
of Jeremye, the prophete, spekyng^d to
hym bi the mouth of the Lord. Also he 13
jede awey^e fro the^f kyng Nabugodonosor,
that^g hadde^h made hym to swere bi Godⁱ;

^b Irael B. ⁱ in to B.

^w he remouyde INS. ^x he condempnede INS. ^y lond of Juda IS. ^z oo s. ^a upon IS. ^b upon Jerusalem I. on Jerusalem N. ^c he turnede INS. ^d and clepide him Joakym IS. ^e And INS. ^f he brouzte him INS. ^g And Joakym C. ^h the Lord his God INS. ⁱ And Nabugodonosor NS. ^k wente up I. stizede up NS. ^l he ledde INS. ^m the which I. ⁿ citee IS. ^o the hous of the N. ^p he sette INS. ^q remenaunt INS. ^r the wordis INS. ^s the whiche I. whiche NS. ^t And INS. ^u thre A pr. m. ^v Om. INS. ^w kyng of Babiloyne IS. ^x men in to Juda IS. ^y togidre thens s. ^z And IN. Om. s. ^a Nabugodonosor INS. ^b upon IS. ^c the Lord his God INS. ^d that spake INS. ^e Om. INS. ^f Om. NS. ^g whiche INS. ^h Om. INS. ⁱ God, that is [to bihote stidefastly I.] to be trewe to him INS.

and he endurede his nolle and herte, that he were not turnede azein to the Lord
 14 God of Irael. Bot and alle the princis of prestis and the puple trespaseden wickidly^k, after alle the abomynaciouns of gentilis; and thei defouleden the hous of the Lord, that he halowede to hym in Jeru-
 15 salem. The Lord forsothe God of their fadirs sente to hem bi the hond of his messagers, fro nyzt rijsyng, and eche day togydre monestyng; forthi that he wolde sparen to the puple, and to his
 16 dwellyng place. And thei vndremoweden the messagers of God, and^l dispiseden his wordis, and scorneden to the prophetis; to the tyme that schulde steiꝝ vp the woodnesse of the Lord vpon his
 17 puple, and werē no medecyne. And he brouzt vpon hem the king of Caldeis; and he slowꝝ the ȝong men of hem with swerd in the hous of the seyntuare; and he hadde not reuth of the ȝong waxe man, and of the meyden, and of the olde man, ne forsothe of the ful feble for eeld,
 18 bot alle he toke in his hondis. And alle the vessels of the hous of the Lord, bothe more and lasse, and the tresores of the temple, and of the kyng, and of the princis, he bare ouer in to Babiloyne.
 19 Enmyes brenden up the hous of the Lord, distruyeden the wal of Jerusalem, alle the toures brenden, and whateuer
 20 was precyous thei waastiden. Ȝif eny hadde scapid the swerd, lad in to Babyloyn, seruede to the king and his sonus; to the tyme that the kyng of Persis
 21 hadde empyre, and were fulfild the word of the Lord of the mouth of Jeremye, and the lond schulde halowen their holy

and he^k made hard his nol and herte^l, that he nolde^m turne azen to the Lordⁿ of Irael. But also alle the princes of preestis¹⁴ and the puple trespassiden wickidli, bi alle abhomynaciouns^o of hethene men; and thei defouliden the hows of the Lord, which he halewide^p to hym silf in Jerusalem. Forsothe^q the Lord God of her¹⁵ fadris sente to hem bi the hond^r of hise messengeris, and^s roos^t bi nyzt^u, and amonestide^v ech day; for^w he sparide^x his puple and dwellyng^y place. And thei¹⁶ scorneden^z the messengeris of God, and dispisiden^a hise wordis, and scorneden^b hise prophetis; til the greet veniaunce of the Lord stiede on^c his puple, and noon^d heelyng^e were^f. And he brouzte on^g hem¹⁷ the kyng of Caldeis; and killide^h the ȝonge men of hem 'bi swerdⁱ in the hows of seyntuarie^k; 'he hadde not merci^l of^m a ȝong 'man, and of aⁿ vergyn, and of an eld manⁿⁿ, and sotheli^o nether of^p a^q man niȝ the deth for eldnesse^r, but he bitook alle^s in^t the hond of that^u *king of Caldeis*. And he translatide in to Babiloyne alle¹⁸ the vessels of the hows of the Lord, bothe the grettere and the lasse vessels, and the tresours of the temple, and of the kyng^v, and of the princes^w. Enemyes^x brenten¹⁹ the hows of the Lord; thei^y distrieden the wal of Jerusalem; thei brenten alle the touris; and thei distrieden what euer thing was preciouze^z. If ony man ascapide the²⁰ swerd^a, he was led^b in to Babiloyne, and seruyde^c the kyng and hise sones^d; til the kyng of Peersis regnyde, and^e the²¹ word of the Lord bi the mouth of Jeremye was fillid^f, and til the lond halewide hise sabatis. For^g in^h alle the daies of

^k wickeli c. ^l and at lital *z* pr. m.

^k *Sedechie* INS. ^l his herte INS. ^m wolde not I. ⁿ Lord God INS. ^o the abhomynaciouns INS. ^p hadde halewid NS. ^q And INS. ^r hond or *bifore warning* s. ^s and the Lord NS. ^t roos up INS. ^u nyzt, that is, whanne thei weren blyndid bi derknesse of synne, he profride his grace to hem IS. ^v he amonestide hem INS. ^w forthi that I. for that N. for that that S. ^x wolde spare INS. ^y his dwellyng INS. ^z vndermowiden in scorn I. vndirmowiden NS. ^a thei dispisiden INS. ^b thei scorneden INS. ^c up upon I. vpon S. ^d no NS. ^e cure or *heelyng* IS. cure N. ^f were to hem S. ^g upon IS. ^h with swerd he killide I. bi swerd he killide NS. ⁱ Om. INS. ^k the seyntuarie INS. ^l Om. INS. ^m on c. and d. ⁿ Om. A. ⁿⁿ man he had not thanne mercy INS. ^o certis INS. ^p Om. INS. ^q he sparide a INS. ^r age INS. ^s alle men INS. ^t in to INS. ^u the NS. Om. I. ^v kyng of *Juda* INS. ^w princes *theroff* INS. ^x And enemyes NS. ^y and thei INS. ^z preciouze *therynne* INS. ^a swerd and was not slayn S. ^b taken and led INS. ^c seruede there S. ^d sones, this subiection was upon the men of *Juda* I. sones, this subieccion or thraldom coneyned vpon the men of *Juda* S. ^e and til INS. ^f fulfillid INS. ^g Sothely INS. ^h *Juda* in IS.

days. Forsothe alle the days of desolacioun he dide saboth, vnto the whijl 22 seuenti 3eer weren fulfild. Forsothe the first 3eer of Cirus, kyng of Persis, to fulfille the word of the Lord, that he hadde spoken by the mouth of Jeremye, the Lord stired the spirite of Cirus, kyng of Persis, that comaundide to ben prechide to al his rewme also by scripture, sey- 23 inge, Thes thingus seith Cirus, kyng of Persis, Alle the rewmes of the erth 3af to me the Lord God of heuen, and he comaundide to me, that I schulde bilde up to hym an hous in Jerusalem, the whiche is in Jude. Who of 3ou is in al the puple of hym? be the Lord his God with hym, and steize he up. Lord God† Almy3ty of our faders, Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, and to the riztwise seede of hem, the whiche madist heuen and erth with al the ournynge of hem, the whiche^m markedist the se with the word of thin heste, whicheⁿ closedist the depnesse, and merkedist to thi ferful and preysable name, that alle inwardly dreeden, and tremblen fro thi chere of thi vertue, and vnsuffrable wrath vpon the synnful of thi thretynge. Forsothe with oute measure grete and vnserchable the mercy of thi behest; for thou art Lord alther-hee3est vpon al erth, long abidyng and miche merciful, and othinkyng vpon the malices of men. Thou forsothe, Lord, after thi goodnesse hast bihoten penaunce of remissioun of synnes; and thou, God of riztwijs men, hast not putte penaunce to the riztwijse, Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, to hem that to thee synnede not. For I haue synnede ouer the noubre of grauel of the see; multiplied ben my

desolaciounⁱ it^k made sabat, til that seuenti 3eer weren fillid^l. Forsothe^m in the 22 firste 3eer of Cyrus, kyngⁿ of Persis, to fille^o the word of the Lord, which he hadde spoke bi the mouth of Jeremye, the Lord reiside the spirit of Cirus, king^p of Persis, that^q comaundide to be prechid in al his rewme, 3he, bi scripture^r, and seide, Cirus, the^s king of Persis, seith these 23 thingis, The Lord God of heuene 3af^t to me alle the rewmes of erthe, and he comaundide to me, that Y schulde bilde to hym an hows in Jerusalem, which^u is in Judee. Who of 3ou is in al his puple^v? 'his Lord God^w be with hym, and stie he^x 'in to Jerusalem^y.

CAP. XXXVII.

Lord God† Almy3ti of our fadris, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob^z, and of her iust seed, which^a madist heuene and erthe with^b al the ournyng of tho^c, which hast markid the see bi the word of 'thi comaundement^d, which hast closid togidere the depthe^e of watris, and hast markid^f to thi ferdful^g and preysable name, which^h alle men dreden, 'and tremblenⁱ of the cheer of thi vertu, and the ire^k of thi manassyng on^l synneris 'is vnsuffrable^m, 'ether may not be susteynedⁿ. Sotheli^o the merci of thi biheest is fulgreet and^p 'vnserchable, ether^q may not be comprehendid 'bi mannus wit^r; for 'thou art the^s Lord moost^t hi3 ouer al erthe; thou art pacient^u, and myche^v merciful, and 'donyng penaunce^w on the malices^x of men. Treuli^y, Lord, thou^z bi thi goodnesse hast^a bihi3t penaunce[†] of for3yuenesse of synnes; and thou, God^b of iust men, hast not set penaunce to iust men, to Abraham, Ysaac^c,

† This is the preyere of Manasses, but it is not in Ebreu, nether it is of the text. Lire here. c.

† penaunce; that is, for3yuyng synnes for repenting of men. c.

^m that c. ^a that c. the whiche e.

ⁱ desolacioun or of the distrying or forsaking therof s. ^k Om. i. ^l fulfillid INS. ^m Sothli INS. ⁿ the kyng INS. ^o fulfille INS. ^p the king NS. ^q whiche INS. ^r writing IN. writing he sente out hise lettris s. ^s Om. INS. ^t hath 3ouen INS. ^u that INS. ^v puple, that wil go wirschipe him there INS. ^w the Lord his God NS. ^x he up i. he up thidur NS. ^y Om. INS. ^z of Jacob s. ^a that i. ^b and INS. ^c hem INS. ^d thin heest INS. ^e depnesse INS. ^f markid hem IS. ^g stidefast INS. ^h the which name i. which name NS. ⁱ Om. NS. ^k wraththe INS. ^l upon IS. ^m may not be suffrid INS. ⁿ Om. INS. ^o Sotheli to hem that verili forthenk her synne s. ^p and it INS. ^q Om. INS. ^r bi mannus wickidnesse D. Om. IN. ^s Om. INS. ^t thou art moost INS. ^u longe abidyng INS. ^v ful INS. ^w forthinkyng INS. ^x malice INS. ^y certis INS. ^z Om. INS. ^a thou hast INS. ^b Lord, that art God i. Lord, which art God NS. ^c to Ysaac s.

wickidnesses^o. I am myche croked with myche bond of yren, and there is not azeyn brething to me; for I stired the wrath, and euyl before thee I dide, setting abomynacyouns and multiplying offenciouns. And now I bowe the knees of myn herte, preyinge of thee goodnesse, Lord. I synnede, Lord, I synnede, and my wickidnesse^p I knowe. I aske, preyinge thee, Lord; forzeue to me, forzeue to me, ne togidre leese thou me with my wickidnesses^q, ne without eend reserue thou euyls to me. For^r vnworthi thou schalt sauene me^s after thi grete mercy, and I schal preysen thee euermore alle the days of my lyue; for thee preyseth al the vertue of heuens, and to thee is glorie in to world^t of worldis. Amen.

Here eendith the secounde boke of Paralipomenon. Blesside be the Holy Trynyte^u.

and Jacob^d, to hem that synneden not azens thee^e. For^f Y haue synned more than the noumbre is of the grauel of the see; my wickidnessis ben multiplied. Y am bowid^g with myche^h boond of yrun, and no brething is to me; for Y haue stirid thi wrathfulnesse, and Y haue doon yuel bifor thee, and Y haue setⁱ abhominacyouns, and Y haue multiplied^k offensiouns^l. And now Y bowe the knees of myn herte, and biseche^m goodnesseⁿ of thee, Lord. Y haue synned^o, Lord; Y haue synned^p, and Y knowleche^q my wickidnesse. Y axe^r, and preye^s thee, Lord; forzyue thou to me^t, forzyue thou^u to me^v; leese thou me not togidre with my wickidnessis, nether reserue^w thou^x yuels to me withouten ende. For, Lord, bi^y thi greet merci thou^z schalt saue me vnworthi^a, and^b Y schal herie thee euere in alle the daies of my lijf; for al the vertu[†] of heuenes herieth^c thee, and to thee is glorie in to worldis of worldis. Amen.

[†] vertu; that is, alle the ordres of aungels. Live here. c.

Here endith the secounde boke of Paralipomenon, and here bigynneth the firste boke of Esdre^d.

^o wickenessis c. ^p wickenesse c. ^q wickenessis c. ^r For me *E pr. m.* ^s Om. *H.* ^t worldus c. ^u *Here endith the secounde boke of Paralipomenon, and now bigynneth the prolog on the three bookis of Esdre. A. Here endith the secounde booc of Paralipomyon, and bigynneth the booc of Esdre the firste. E.* No final rubric in *CFH*.

^d to Jacob s. ^e thee thou settist not penaunce, ut ns. ^f But for i. For that n. Forthi that s. ^g bound s. ^h a greet ins. ⁱ setting in me is. settinge n. ^k multipliynge thin in. multipliynge azens me thi s. ^l confessiouns s. ^m I biseche ins. ⁿ the goodnesse ins. ^o synned greelli s. ^p synned greuouli in thi sizt s. ^q knowleche to thee s. ^r axe mercy is. ^s I preie ns. ^t me my synne is. ^u thou it ins. ^v me for thi holi name, Lord s. ^w kepe ins. ^x Om. *D.* ^y after ins. ^z I trist that thou s. ^a moost vnworthi wrecche s. ^b Om. s. ^c preisith ins. ^d *Here endith the secounde boke of Paralipomenon, and bigynnith a prolog on Esdras the I. G. Heere endith the secounde boke of Paralipomyon. 19. Here endeth the secounde boke of Paralipomenon; se now the prolog of Esdre. K. Here endith the secounde boke of Paralipomenon, and here bigynneth a prologe on the firste boke of Esdre. M. Here endith the secounde boke of Paralipomenon, and bigynneth the prologe on the bookis of Esdre and Neome. O. Here endith Parilypomyon, and biginneth Esdre the Firste. S.* No final rubric in *ELP*.

I. E S D R A S.

[*Prologue on the First book of Esdras^a.*]

THIS firste book of Esdre, whiche was a wurthi man among Jewis, and writer of the lawe of God, tellith, that Cyrus, the king of Persis, stirid by the Spirit of God, ordeynde Esdre, the scribe, ledere to al the peple of Juda, that was translatid in to Babiloyne, to bringe hem azen in to her lond, with alle the vessels that weren of the hous of the Lord, and 3af gold and siluer in greet plente, to make sacrifice to the Lord in Jerusalem.

[*Prologue to the books of Esdras^a.*]

WHETHER it be hardere to do that 3ee asken, or to denyen, I haue not 3yt demed; for nouthen to 3ou any thing comaundende is of sentence to forsaken, and the gretnesse of charge put vpon oure nollis bereth doun, that rather it be to fallen doun vnder the berthene, than to reren. The studies of enuyouse men ne3hen to this, that alle thing that we wryten, weenen repref wrthi, and other while concience repugnende azen hemself, opinli thei to-tern that thei reden priueli; in so myche that I am constreyned to crien, and sein, Lord, deliuere my soule fro wicke^b lippis, and fro a trecherous tunge. The thridde 3er is that euer mor 3ee wrijten and a3een wrijten, that the boc of Esdre and Ester I translate^c to 3ou fro Ebrue, as thof^d 3ee han not Grekis^e and^f Latynes^g volumus, or what euere thing that is that of vs is turned, not anon of alle men it be to be dispisid. In vein forsothe, as seith sum man, to enforcen, ne^h other thing in trauailing sechenⁱ but hate, is of vttermost wodnesse. And so, I beseche 3ou, my derwortheist Domynyon and Rogacian, that 3e apazed bi priuat lessoun, ber not out the bokisin to comun, lest 3ee profre metis to vggli men; and eschewe 3ee the pride of hem, that onli to demen of othere, and thei themselue knewen no thing to do. If any forsothe of brethern ben, to whom ouren displesen not, to them 3iueth a saumpler, amonestende that the Ebrue namus, of the whiche in this volume is gret plente, distinctli and bi spacis thei transcryue; forsothe no thing it profitide to han amendid bokis, but the amending be kept bi diligence of writeris. Ne any man moue it, that o boc is maad of vs, ne delite he in the sweuenes of the writen thingus withoute autorite of the thridde and of the ferthe boc; for and anentis the Ebrues the woordis of Esdre and of Noemye in o volume ben togidere drawen, and thoo thingus that ben not had anentis hem, ne ben not^k of the foure and twenti olde men, ben worthi to be cast awei aferr. If any man forsothe azen legge to vs the seuenti remenoures, of whom the saumpleris the diuersete shewith hem to-torn and turned vpsodoun, ne forsothe it mai not ben

^a This prologue is from M.

^a *Prologus FH*. No initial rubric in *ACI*. ^b wickid *AHI et K passim*. ^c translatic *K*. ^d 3of *F*. ^e Grucs *H*. ne *K*. ^g Latin *c*. ^h Om. *K*. ⁱ sechyng *K*. ^k nethir ben *K*.

afermed soth that that is diuers, sendeth hym to the euangelies, in the whiche many thingus ben put of the olde testament, the^l whiche anent the seuenti remenoures ben not had, as that, For Nazare he shal ben clepid; and, Fro Egipt I clepede my sone; and, They shul seen in whom thei pungen; and manye othere thingus, the whiche we reseruen to a braddere were; and asketh of hym, where thei ben written; and whan thei schul not moun tellen, rede ȝee of thoo saumpleris, the whiche, sum time maad of vs, ben stikid eche dai with the tungus of euele spekeris. But that to short trettee I come; certis that I 'am to concluden^m is most rijtwis; haue I maad any thing that is not had in Greec, or that otherwise is had than off me is turned? Wherto the remenour thei to-tern? Aske thei the Ebrues, and bi thooⁿ autouris, to my translacioun or ȝiue thei feith or withdrawe. Certis another is, for thei wiln myssein to me, that it^o is seid, with closid ezen, and thei folewen not the studie and the weel willing of Greekis, the whiche aftir the seuenti remenoures, now shinende the euangelie of Crist, and curiousli reden Jewis and Hebionytis, remenoures of the olde lawe, Aquilam, that is, Symachum^p, and Theodocian, and bi the trauaile of Origenes thei halewiden to^q chirchis in sixe maner translaciouns. Myche more Latin men azten to be kinde, that thei beholden Grece gladende of hem any thing to borewen. The firste forsothe is of gret costis and of difficulte withoute ende, to moun han alle the exsaumpleris; also theraftir thei that han, and ben vnkunnende of Ebrue speche, more shuln erren, vnknowende who of manye trewliere seith. The whiche also fel sum time to a most wis man amongis the Grekis, that otherwhile leuende the sens^r of scripture he folewide the errour of eche remenour. Wee forsothe that^s nameli of Ebru tunge han a litil kunnyng, and Latin speche ȝit hider to failith not to vs, that of othere more we moun demen, and thoo thingus that wee vsself^t vnderstonden, in oure owne tunge shewin. And so thof the serpentt hisse and the ouercomere if he throwe not brennyngus vp, neuer my speche shal be stille, Crist helpende; also the tunge kut of it shal blaberen. Rede thei that wiln; that wiln not, caste thei awei. And serche thei out the letteris, and falsli acuse thei the lettris; more bi ȝoure charite I shal ben stirid to studie, than I shal ben agast bi the hate and the^u bachbiting of hem.

Another prolog^v.

Esdras and Neemye, helpere^w, that is, and^x coumfortour fro the Lord, in o volume ben drawen. Thei enstoren the temple; the wallis of the cite thei maken vp. And al that cumpanye of the puple turnende aȝeen in to the kuntre, and the descripcioun of prestus, and of Leuitus, and of the conuertide to the folc of Irael, and by alle the meynes of the^y wallis and touris the werkis deuidid, other thing bern^z in the rinde, other thing they holdin in the marȝ.

Here folewith the comandacioun of Esdre.

This^a aftir Jude brend vp of the Caldeis, whil the Jewis weren turned aȝeen into Jerusalem, alle the bokis of the olde testament reparaileide, and enspirid with Godis Spirit alle the volumys of profetis, that weren of the Jentilis corrupt amendide; wherefore it is writen, Esdras steȝide vp fro Babiloyne, and he a swift scribe in the lawe of Moises, swift, that is, for more redi figuris of lettris, than the Ebrues beforhond hadden, he fond.

Here eendeth the prolog of Esdre; se now the book^b.

^l Om. K. ^m haue seid K. ⁿ thilke AEFHK. ^o Om. K. ^p Smachum C. ^q the K. ^r sentence A.
^s Om. A. ^t oure silf K. ^u Om. K. ^v Prologus A. The proloug. F. Another prolog on Esdre. K. No
 rubric in CHI. ^w help H. ^x Om. CHK. ^y Om. K. ^z thei beren K. ^a This Esdre K. ^b From K. No
 final rubric in the other Mss.

*Here begynneth the fyrst book of
Esdre^c.*

CAP. I.

¹ IN the firste ȝer of Ciri, king of Persis, that the woord of the Lord of the mouth of Jeremye were fulfild, the Lord rerede the spirit of Ciri, king of Persis, and ladde ouer the vois in al his rewme also ²bi scripture, seiende, These thingus seith Cyrus, king of Persis, Alle the reumes of the erthe the Lord God of heuene and of ^d erthe hath ȝiue to me, and he comaundede to me, that I shulde bilde to hym an hous in Jerusalem, that is in ³Jude. Who is in ȝou of al the puple of hym? be the God of hym with hym; steȝe he vp in to Jerusalem, that is in Jude, and bilde he vp an hous of the Lord God of Irael; he is God, that is in Jerusalem. ⁴And alle the othere in alle placis, wher euere thei dwellen, helpe thei hym; the men of his place, with siluer, and gold, and substaunce, and bestis, out take that wilfulli thei offre to the temple of God, ⁵that is in Jerusalem. And the princis of the fadris of Juda and of Beniamyn, and prestis, and Leuitus, eche whos spirit God rerede, risen, that thei steȝen vp to ^e bidden the temple of the Lord, that was in Jerusalem. And alle that weren in the enuyroun helpiden the hondis of hem, in siluerene, and goldene vesselis, in substaunce, in necessarie thing, in bestis, out take thoo thingus that thei hadden offrid ⁷wilfully. Forsothe king Cyrus broȝte forth the vesselis of the temple of the Lord, the whiche Nabugodonosor hadde

*Here bigynneth the firste book of
Esdre^a.*

CAP. I.

IN the firste ȝeer of Cirus, kyng of ¹Persis, that the word of the Lord bi the mouth of Jeremye schulde be fillid^b, the Lord reiseide the spirit of Cyrus, kyng of Persis; and he pupplischide a vois in al his rewme, ȝe, bi the ^c scripture^d, and ^e seide, Cyrus, the kyng of Persis, seith these ²thingis, The Lord God of heuene ȝaf ^f to me alle the rewmes of erthe, and he comaundide^g to me, that Y schulde bilde to hym an hows in Jerusalem, which^h is in Judeeⁱ. Who is among ȝou of al his puple^j? his God be with hym; stie^k he^l in to Jerusalem, which^m is in Judeeⁿ, and bilde he the hows of the Lord God of Israel; he is God, which is in Jerusalem. And^o ⁴alle othere^p men, 'that dwellen^q where euere^r in alle places, helpe^s hym^t; the^u men of her place *helpe^v* in^w siluer, and gold, and catel^x, and scheep, outakun^y that that thei offren wilfulli to the temple of God, which^z is in Jerusalem. And^a the^b ⁵princis of fadris^c of Juda and of Beniamyn risiden^d, and the preestis, and dekenes^e, and ech man whos spirit God reiseide, for to stie^f to^g bilde the temple of the Lord, that was in Jerusalem. And^h ⁶alle men that weren 'in cumpas^h helpiden the hondis of hemⁱ, in^k vesselis of siluer, and of gold, 'in catel^l, in^m purtenaunce of houshold, and inⁿ alle^o werk beestis, outakun^p these thingis which thei offriden bi fre^q wille. Forsothe^r kyng Cyrus ⁷brouȝte forth the vessels of the temple of

^c From *A*. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^d Om. *c*. ^e that thei *AH*.

^a From *HIM*. *The firste book of Esdras*. ENP. *Of Esdre Book*. *o*. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b fulfillid *INS*. ^c Om. *A sec. m. s.* ^d writyng *INS*. ^e he sente and *I. he sente out hise lettris* and *s.* ^f hath ȝoue *INS*. ^g he comaundide *s.* ^h that *INS*. ⁱ Juda *INS*. ^j puple, *that hath wille to help this bytydyng s.* ^k and stye *s.* ^l he up *INS*. ^m that *INS*. ⁿ Juda *NS*. ^o *helpful to his puple*, and *s.* ^p the othere *c*. ^q Om. *INS*. ^r euere *thei dwellen INS*. ^s helpe thei *INS*. ^t hym *that bildith I. him that wold bylde the house of the Lord s.* ^u Om. *IN*. ^v helpe thei *INS*. ^w with *INS*. ^x with catel *INS*. ^y outakin *or ouer s.* ^z that *INS*. ^a And *thanne I. Om. N.* And *whanne the king had ȝoue this coumfort to the puple s.* ^b Om. *INS*. ^c the fadris *INS*. ^d resen up *I. risiden up NS*. ^e the dekenes *s.* ^f stie up *INS*. ^g to Jerusalem for to *IN. in to Jerusalem for to s.* ^h in cumpas *aboute IN. dwelling bi cumpas about Jerusalem s.* ⁱ hem *that bildiden the temple s.* ^k with *INS*. ^l with her substaunce *INS*. ^m with *INS*. and *ELO*. ⁿ with *INS*. ^o Om. *BCISVW*. ^p withoute *I. outakin or ouer s.* ^q her fre *INS*. ^r And *INS*.

taken fro Jerusalem, and hadde put hem
 8 in the temple of his god. Forsothe Cirus,
 king of Persis, broȝte them forth bi the
 hond of Mitridatis, sone of Gazabar; and
 he noumbride hem to Zazabazar, prince
 9 of Jude. And this is the noumbre of
 hem; goldene violis, thretti; siluerenn
 violis, a thousand; knyues, nyne and
 10 twenti; goldenn cuppis, thretti; siluerenn
 cuppis, two thousand foure hundrid and
 11 ten; othere vesselis, a thousand; alle the
 vesselis, goldene and siluerene, fue thou-
 send and foure hundrid. Alle Zazebazar
 toc, with hem that steȝeden vp fro the
 transmygracioun of Babiloyne, in to Je-
 rusalem.

the Lord, whiche^s Nabugodonosor hadde
 take fro Jerusalem, and hadde set tho^t in
 the temple of his god. Sotheli^u Cyrus,⁸
 the kyng of Persis, brouȝte forth tho^v bi
 the hond of Mytridatis, sone^w of Gazabar;
 and^x noumbride tho to^v Sasabazar, the
 prince of Juda. And^z this is the noumbre⁹
 of tho^a vessels; goldun violis, thritti; sil-
 uerne viols, a thousynde; 'grete knyues,
 nyne and twenti^b; goldun^c cuppis[†], thrit-
 ti^d; siluerne cuppis, two^e thousynde foure 10
 hundrid and ten; othere^f vessels^g, a thou-
 synde; alle the vessels of gold and sil- 11
 uere^h weren fyue thousynde foureⁱ hun-
 drid. Sasabazar^k took alle vessels^l, with
 hem that stieden^m fro the transmygra-
 ciounⁿ of Babiloyne, in to Jerusalem.

† goldun cup-
 pis; in Ebreu
 it is basyns.
 Lire here. c.

CAP. II.

1 These forsothe ben the men, sonus of
 the prouynce, that steȝeden vp fro the^f
 caitifte, that Nabugodonosor, king of Ba-
 bilyoyne, hadde taken ouer in to Babiloine;
 and thei ben turned aȝeen in to Jerusa-
 2 lem and Jude, eche^g in to his cite, the
 whiche camen with Zorobabel; Jesua,
 Neemya, Saraia, Rahelaia, Mordochaa,
 Belsan, Mesfar, Begnai, Reum, Baana.
 The noumbre of the men of the puple of
 3 Israel; sonus of Fares, two thousand an
 hundrid and two and seuenti; the sonus
 of Arethi, seuene hundrid fue and se-
 4 uenti; the sonus of Sefesia, thre hundrid
 5 and two and seuenti; the sonus of Aria,
 6 seuene hundrid and fue and seuenti; the
 sonus of Fee and of Moab, sonus of Josue
 and of Joab, two thousand nyne hundrid
 7 and twelue; the sonus of Elam, a thou-
 send two hundrid and foure and fifti;
 8 the sonus of Sechua, nyne hundrid and
 9 fue and fourty; the sonis of Zaahai,

CAP. II.

Forsothe^o these ben the sonus of pro- 1
 uynce[†], that^q stieden^r fro the caitifte,
 which Nabugodonosor, kyng^s of Babi-
 loyne, hadde translatid in to Babiloyne;
 and thei turneden aȝen in to Jerusalem
 and in to Juda, ech man in to his citee,
 that camen with Zorobabel; Jesua^t, Nee- 2
 mie, Saray, Rahelaie, Mardochaa, Belsan,
 Mesfar, Begnay, Reum, Baana^u. This is
 the noumbre of men of the sonus of Is-
 rael; the sonus of Phares^v, two^w thou- 3
 synde an hundrid and two and seuenti;
 the sonus of Arethi, seuene^x hundrid and
 fyue and seuenti; the sonus of Sephezie, 4
 thre^y hundrid and two and seuenti; the 5
 sonus of Area, seuene^z hundrid and fyue
 and seuenti; the sonus of Phe and of 6
 Moab, sonus^a of Josue and of Joab, twei^b
 thousynde nyne^c hundrid and twelue; the 7
 sonus of Helam, a^d thousynde two hun-
 drid and foure and fifti; the sonus of 8
 Zechua, nyne^o hundrid and fyue and

† prouynce;
 that is, of Ju-
 dee. Lire
 here. c.

^f Om. c. ^g eche one E. echon CFH.

^s the whiche I. ^t hem INS. ^u And INS. ^v tho vessels IS. ^w the sone INS. ^x and the kyng IN.
^y in to x. Om. s. ^z Om. s. ^a the I. ^b a thousand and nyne and thritti grete knyues NS. ^c thritti
 goldun INS. ^d Om. IN. ^e and two s. ^f and othere INS. ^g violis, vesselis s. ^h of siluere INS. ⁱ and
 foure INS. ^k And Sasabazar INS. ^l thes vessels IN. the vesselis s. ^m stieden up INS. ⁿ transmygra-
 cioun either ouer passing s. ^o And INS. ^p the prouynce INS. ^q whiche INS. ^r ȝeden up I. stieden
 up NS. ^s the kyng BCDEFGHKLMOQRUWb. ^t that is, Jesua IS. ^u and Baana INS. ^v the lynage of
 Phares IS. ^w weren two INS. ^x weren seuene INS. ^y weren thre N. ^z weren seuene IN. ^a and the
 sonus NS. ^b weren two INS. ^c and nyne A. ^d weren a NS. ^e weren nyne NS.

10 seuene hundrid and sixti; the sonus of
 Baany, sixe hundrid and two and fourti;
 11 sonus of Bebai, sixe hundrid and thre and
 12 twenti; sonus of Asgad, a thousand two
 13 hundrid and two and twenti; sonus of
 Adonycam, sixe hundrid and sixe and
 14 sixti; sonus of Beguai, two thousand and
 15 sixe and fifti; sonus of Adin, foure hun-
 16 drid and foure and fifti; sonys of Aser,
 that weren of Ezechie, nynti and eizte;
 17 sonus of Besai, thre hundrid and thre and
 18 twenti; sonus of Jora, an hundrid and
 19 twelue; sonus of Ason, two hundrid and
 20 thre and twenti; sonus of Jebar, nynti
 21 and fue; sonus of Bethlem, an hundrid
 22 and thre and twenti; the men of Necofa,
 23 sixe and fifti; the men of Anatot, an
 24 hundrid and eizte and twenti; sonus of
 25 Asmoneth, two^b and fourti; sonus of Ca-
 riathiarym, Cefiara, and Berhoc, seuene
 26 hundrid and thre and fourti; sonus of
 Arama and of Gaba, sixe hundrid and
 27 oon and twenti; men of Machinas, an
 28 hundrid and two and twenti; men of
 Bethel and of Gai, two hundrid and thre
 29 and twenti; sonus of Nebo, two and fifti;
 30 sonys of Megbis, an hundrid and sixe
 31 and fifti; the sonus of the tother Elam,
 a thousand two hundrid and foure and
 32 fifti; the sonus of Arym, thre hundrid
 33 and twenti; the sonus of Ladadin and of
 Ono, seuene hundrid and fue and twenti;
 34 sonus of Jericho, thre hundrid and fue
 35 and fourti; sonus of Sanaa, thre thou-
 36 send sixeⁱ hundrid and thretti; prestus,
 sonus of Idaia, in the hous of Jesue, nyne
 37 hundrid seuenti^k and thre; sonus of Em-
 38 meor, a thousand and two and fifti; sonus
 of Fesur, a thousand two hundrid and
 39 seuene and fourti; sonus of Arym, a thou-
 40 send and seuentene; Leuitus, the sonus of
 Jesue and of Cedinyel, sonus of Odonia,

fourt; the sonus of Zahai, seuene^f hun-
 drid and sixti; the sonus of Bany, sixe^g 10
 hundrid and two and fourti; the sonus of 11
 Bebai, sixe^h hundrid and thre and twenti;
 the sonusⁱ of Azgad, a^k thousynde two^l 12
 hundrid and two and twenti; the sonus 13
 of Adonycam, sixe^m hundrid and sixe and
 sixti; the sonus of Beguai, twoⁿ thou- 14
 synde two hundrid and^o sixe and fifti;
 the sonus of Adyn, foure^p hundrid and 15
 foure and fifti; the sonus of Ather, that^q 16
 weren of Ezechie, nynti^r and eizte; the 17
 sonus of Besai, thre^s hundrid and thre and
 twenti; the sonus of Jora, an^t hundrid 18
 and twelue; the sonus of Asom, two^u hun- 19
 drid and thre and thritti^v; the sonus of 20
 Gebar *weren* nynti and fyue; the sonus 21
 of Bethleem *weren*^w an hundrid and eizte
 and twenti; the men^x of Nechopha, sixe^y 22
 and fifti; the men of Anathot, an^z hun- 23
 drid and eizte and twenti; the sonus of 24
 Asmaneth, two^a and fourti; the sonus of 25
 Cariathiarym, Cephia^b, and Berhoc, se-
 uene^c hundrid and thre and fourti^d; the 26
 sonus of Arama and of Gaba, sixe^e hun-
 drid and oon and twenti; men of 'Math- 27
 mas, an hundrid and two and twenti;
 men of^f Bethel and of Gay, two^g hundrid 28
 and thre and twenti; the sonus of Nebo, 29
 two^h and fifti; the sonus of Nebgis, anⁱ 30
 hundrid and sixe and fifti; the sonus of 31
 the tother Helam, a^k thousynde two hun-
 drid and foure and fifti; the sonus of 32
 Arym, thre^l hundrid and twenti; the sonus 33
 of Loradid and of Ono, seuene^m hundrid
 and fyue and twenti; the sonus of Jerico, 34
 threⁿ hundrid^o and fyue and fourti; the 35
 sonus of Sanaa, thre^p thousynde sixe hun-
 drid and thritti; preestis, the sonus of 36
 Idaie, in the hows of Jesue, nyne^q hun-
 drid and thre and seuenti; the sonus of 37
 Emmeor, a^r thousynde and two and fifti;

^h an hundrid and two A. ⁱ and sixe AH. ^k and seuenti AH.

^f *weren* seuene NS. ^g *weren* sixe INS. ^h *weren* sixe NS. sonus *weren* N. ^k *weren* a s. ^l and two c.
^m *weren* sixe NS. ⁿ *weren* two NS. ^o Om. IS. ^p *weren* foure INS. ^q *whiche* NS. ^r *weren* nynti NS.
^s *weren* thre NS. ^t *weren* an NS. ^u *weren* two NS. ^v twenti BC sec. m. xxiii. v. ^w Om. I. ^x sonus NS.
^y *weren* sixe NS. ^z *weren* an NS. ^a *weren* two NS. ^b of Cephia^a INS. ^c *weren* seuene INS. ^d fyfti N.
^e *weren* sixe NS. ^f Om. IN. ^g *weren* two INS. ^h *weren* two NS. ⁱ *weren* an NS. ^k *weren* a NS.
^l *weren* thre NS. ^m *weren* seuene INS. ⁿ *weren* thre NS. ^o thousand N. ^p *weren* thre NS. ^q *weren*
 nyne INS. ^r *weren* a NS.

41 seuenti and foure ; chauntoures, sonus of
 Asaf, an hundrid and eiȝte and twenti ;
 42 the sonus of the^l porteris, sonus of Sel-
 lum, the sonus of Ather, sonus of Thel-
 mon, the sonus of Accub, the sonus^m of
 Aritha, the sonus of Sobar, the sonus of
 Sobai, alle, an hundrid and eiȝte and
 43 thretti ; sodeknys, sonus of Ozai, the
 sonus of Azufa, the sonus of Thebaoth,
 44 the sonus of Ceros, the sonus of Cisa, the
 45 sonus of Fadon, the sonus of Jebona, the
 46 sonus of Agoba, the sonus of Accub, the
 sonus of Accab, the sonus of Selmai, the
 47 sonus of Annan, the sonus of Gaddei, the
 48 sonus of Gaer, the sonus of Rahaia, the
 sonus of Jasin, the sonus of Nethoda, the
 49 sonus of Gasem, the sonus of Asa, the
 50 sonus of Fasea, the sonus of Besee, the
 sonus of Asennaa, the sonus of Numyn,
 51 the sonus of Nechusym, the sonus of Be-
 chue, the sonus of Accufa, the sonus of
 52 Assur, the sonus of Besuth, the sonus of
 53 Maida, the sonus of Arsa, the sonus of
 Berchos, the sonus of Cizara, the sonus
 54 of Thema, the sonus of Nazia, the sonus
 55 of Acufa, the sonus of theⁿ seruauns of
 Salamon, the sonus of Sothelthei, the
 sonus of Sofereth, the sonus of Feruda,
 56 the sonus of Jala, the sonus of Derchon,
 57 the sonus of Jedel, the sonus of Safatha,
 the sonus of Athil, the sonus of Fesore-
 thei, that weren of Azebam, the sonus
 58 of Ammy ; alle the sodeknys, and the
 sonus of the seruauns of Salamon, thre
 59 hundrid and nynti and two. And these
 that steȝeden vp fro Thelmela, and The-
 lersa, Cherub, and Don, and Mer, and
 thei myȝten not shewe the hous of ther
 faders and ther sed, whether of Irael
 60 thei weren ; the sonus of Delaia, the sonus
 of Tobia, the sonus of Nechoda, sixe hun-
 61 drid and two and fifti ; and of the sonus
 of prestus, the sonus of Obia, the sonus of

the sonus of Phesur, a^s thousynde two³⁸
 hundrid and seuene and fourti ; the sonus³⁹
 of Arym, a^t thousynde and seuentene ;
 dekenes, the sonus of Jesue and of Cedy-
 40 nyel, sonus^u of Odonye, foure^v and seuenti ;
 syngeris, the sonus of Asaph, an^w hundrid⁴¹
 and eiȝte and twenti ; the sonus of por-
 42 teris, sonus^x of Sellum, sonus of Ather,
 sonus of Thelmon, sonus^y of Accub, sonus
 of Aritha, sonus of Sobar, sonus of Sobai,
 alle^z weren an hundrid and eiȝte and
 thritty ; Nathynneis[†], the sonus of Osai,⁴³ ^{† Nathynneis ;}
 sonus^a of Asupha, sonus^a of Thebaoth, ^{these baren}
 sonus^a of Ceros, sonus^a of Sisaa, sonus^a of⁴⁴ ^{wode and wa-}
 Phadon, sonus^a of Jebana, sonus^a of Agaba,⁴⁵ ^{ter to the hows}
 sonus^a of Accub, sonus^a of Accab, sonus^a of⁴⁶ ^{of Goddis reli-}
 Selmai, sonus^a of Annam, sonus^a of Gad-⁴⁷ ^{gioun. Live}
 del, sonus^a of Gaer, sonus^a of Rahaia, sonus^a ^{here. c.}
 48 of Rasyn, sonus^a of Nethoda, sonus^a of Ga-
 zem, sonus^a of Asa, sonus^a of Phasea, sonus^a ⁴⁹
 of Besee, sonus^a of Asennaa, sonus^a of Nu-
 50 myn, sonus^a of Nechusym, sonus^a of Beth-
 51 uth, sonus^a of Acupha, sonus^a of Aryn,
 sonus^a of Besluth, sonus^a of Maida, sonus^a ⁵²
 of Arsa, sonus^a of Bercos, sonus^a of Sisara,⁵³
 sonus^a of Thema, sonus^a of Nasia, sonus^a of⁵⁴
 Acupha, the sonus of the seruauntis[†] of⁵⁵ ^{† seruauntis ;}
 Salomon, the sonus of Sothelthei, the ^{they weren the}
 sonus of Soforeth, the sonus of Pharuda, ^{seruauntis of}
 the sonus of Asa, the sonus of Delcon, the⁵⁶ ^{Salomon, that}
 sonus of Gedeb, the sonus of Saphata, the⁵⁷ ^{weren assigned}
 sonus of Atil, the sonus of Phecerethi, ^{to the keping}
 that^b weren of Asebam, the sonus of ^{of the bildingis}
 Ammy ; alle the Nathyneis, and the sonus⁵⁸ ^{and to reparele}
 of the^c seruauntis of Salomon weren^d thre ^{tho thingis that}
 hundrid nynti and tweyne. And thei that⁵⁹ ^{weren worthy}
 stieden^e fro Thelmela, Thelersa^f, Cherub^g, ^{to be reparelid.}
 and^h Don, and Meyⁱ, and myȝten not ^{Live here. c.}
 schewe the hows^k of her fadris and her
 seed^l, whether thei weren of Israel^m ; the⁶⁰
 sonus of Delaya, the sonus of Thobie, the
 sonus of Nethoda, sixeⁿ hundrid and two
 and fifti ; and of the sonus of prestis, the⁶¹

^l Om. A. ^m sone A. ⁿ Om. A.

^s weren a NS. ^t weren a NS. ^u the sonus INS. ^v weren foure NS. ^w weren an NS. ^x the sonus INS.
^y the sonus NS. ^z alle thes IS. ^a the sonus INS. ^b whiche N. ^c Om. N. ^d Om. I. ^e stieden up INS.
^f and Thelersa c. fro Thelersa INS. ^g fro Cherub INS. ^h fro INS. ⁱ fro Mey INS. ^k hows or meynes IS.
^l seed or progeny s. ^m Israel, weren thes IS. ⁿ that weren sixe I. whiche weren sixe NS. ^o weren
 the INS.

Accos, the sonus of Bersellai, that toc a wif of the doztris of Bersellai Galaditis, and he is clepid bi the name of hem; these soʒten the scripture of ther genologie, and founden not, and thei ben cast awei fro presthod. And Athersatha seide to them, that thei shulde not eten of the holi of halewis, to the time that ther shulde risen a tazt prest and perfit^o. Al the multitude as o man, two and fourti thousand thre hundrid and sixti, out take the seruauntis of hem and hand maidenes, that weren seuen thousand thre hundrid seune and thretti; and in hem singeres and singeressis, two hundrid. The hors of hem, sixe hundrid and sixe and thretti; the mulis of hem, foure hundrid and fyue and fourti; the camails of hem, foure hundrid and fyue and thretti; the assis of hem, sixe thousand seune hundrid and twenti. And of the princis of the^p fadris, whan thei shulden gon in to the temple of the Lord, that is in Jerusalem, wilfulli thei offriden in to the hous of God, to it to be maad out in his place; after ther strengthis thei zeuen^q the costis of the werk, of gold, shillingis fourti thousand and a thousand; of siluer, besauntus fyue thousand; and prestus clothis an hundrid. Thanne dwelten the prestus and the Leuitus of the puple, and the singeres, and porteris, and sodeknys in ther cites, and al Israel in their cytees.

CAP. III.

1 And now was comen the seuenthe monyth, and the sonus of Israel weren in ther cites. Thanne is gedered the puple 2 as oon in to Jerusalem. And ther ros Josue, the sone of Josedech, and the brethern of hym, prestus, and Sorobabel,

sones of Obia, sones^p of Accos, sones^q of Berzellai, which^r took a wif of the douztris of Bersellai Galadite, and was^s clepid bi the name of hem; these souʒten the 62 scripture of her genologie*, and founden^t not, and thei weren cast^u out of preesthod. And Attersatha[†] seide to hem, that 63 thei schulden not ete of the hooli of hooli[‡] thingis, til a wijs preest and perfit^v roos^w. Al^x the multitude as^y o man^z§, two^a and 64 fourti thousynde thre hundrid and sixti^b, outakun^c the seruauntis of hem and 'the 65 handmaydis^d, that^e weren seune thousynde thre hundrid and seune and thretti; and^f among hem weren^g syngeris and syngeressis^h twei hundrid. The horsis of 66 hem weren sixe hundrid and sixe and thritti; the mulis of hem werenⁱ foure hundrid and fyue and fourti; the camels 67 of hem weren^k foure hundrid and fyue and thritti; the assis of hem weren^l sixe thousynde seune hundrid and twenti. And of the princes of fadris, whanne thei 68 entriden in to the temple^{||} of the Lord, which^m is in Jerusalem, thei offridenⁿ of fre^o wille in to the hows of God, to bilde it in his^p place^q; thei^r ʒauen^s bi her myʒtes⁶⁹ the costis of the werk, oon and fourti thousynde platis of gold; fyue^t thousynde besauntis of siluer; and preestis clothis an hundrid. Therfor preestis and dekenes of 70 the puple, and syngeris, and porteris, and Nathynneis^u dwelliden in her citees, and al Israel^v in her cytees.

* genologie; that is, kynrede. c.

† Attersatha; that is, Neomye. c.

‡ of the hooli of hooli; that is, of metis grauntid to preestis aloone. Live here. c.

§ o man; that is, of o purpos and wille, to bilde the temple. Live here. c.

|| temple; that is, the place, where the temple was. Live here. c.

CAP. III.

And thanne^w the seuenthe monethe was 1 comun, and the sones of Israel weren in her citees. Therfor^x the puple was ga- 2 derid as o man[¶] in to Jerusalem. And Josue, the sone of Josedech, roos^y, and hise britheren, prestis, and Zorobabel,

¶ o man; that is, of o wille and purpos, to the reising of the auter, and of the foundement of the temple. Live here. c.

^o a perfijt A. P Om. A. ^q zeuen to C.

^p the sones CINS. ^q and the sones IS. ^r the which I. and the sones which N. ^s he was INS. ^t founden it INS. ^u therefore cast IS. ^v a perfijt IS. a perfijt man N. ^w roos up IN. roos up among hem S. ^x And al C. ^y beynge as I. was as N. ^z man consentide hereto S. ^a weren two I. and ther weren two NS. ^b sixti men S. ^c withoute I. ^d her handmaydens INS. ^e whiche INS. ^f Om. S. ^g Om. N. ^h syngsteres I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k Om. I. ^l Om. I. ^m that INS. ⁿ offriden there S. ^o her fre INS. ^p the INS. ^q place where it was arst IS. ^r after her power thei INS. ^s Om. INS. ^t and fyue INS. ^u the men of Nathyney INS. ^v Israel dwelliden S. ^w whanne AINS. ^x And INS. ^y roos up INS.

the sone of Salatiel, and the brethern of hym, and thei bildē^r vp an^s auter of God of Israel, that thei offre in it brent sacrificis, as it is writen in the lawe off 3 Moises, man of God. Forsothe thei setten an^t auter vpon his feet, the pupilis of londis ferende hem by enuyroun, and thei offriden vpon it brent sacrifice to the 4 Lord erli and at euen. And thei maden the solempnete of tabernaclis^u, as it is writen, and brent sacrifice alle dazes bi order, after the comaundid werc of the 5 dai in his dai; and after this, contynuel brent sacrifice, bothe in calendis and in alle solempnetes of the Lord that weren halewid, and in alle thingis in the whiche 6 3ifte was freli offrid to God. The firste dai of the seuenthe monyth thei begunne to offre brent sacrifice to the Lord; forsothe the temple of God was not 7 3it founded. And thei 3eue money to heweris of stonus, and to leieris^v, and mete, and drink, and oile, to Sidones and Tires, that thei shulde bringen ceder trees fro Liban to the se of Joppen, after that 8 Cirus, the king of Persis, had comaundid to them. The secunde forsothe 3er of the comyng of hem to the temple of God in to Jerusalem, the secunde monyth, begunne 9 Sorababel, the sone of Salatiel, and Josue, the sone of Josedech, and othere of the brethern of hem, prestus and Leuitus, and alle that weren comen fro the caitifte in to Jerusalem; and thei ordeineden Leuitus, fro twenti 3er and aboue, that thei shulden hee3en the werk of the Lord; and Josue stod, and his sonus and his brethern, Cediniel and his sonus, and the sonus of Juda, as o man, that thei shulden stonden in vpon hem that diden werk in the temple of God; the sones of Benadab, sonus of hem and brethern of

the sone of Salatiel, and hise britheren, and thei bildiden the auter of God of Israel for to offre thereynne^z brent sacrifices, as it is writun in the lawe of Moises, the man of God. Forsothe^a thei settiden the 3 auter on^b his foundementis, while the pupilis of londis^c bi cumpas maden hem aferd, and thei offriden on^d that auter brent sacrifice^e to the Lord in the morewtid and euentid. And thei maden solempnytee^f of 4 tabernaclis, as it is writun, and^g brent sacrifice^h ech dai bi ordre, bi the werk of the dai comaundid in his daiⁱ. And after 5 this *thei offriden* contynuel^k brent sacrifice, bothe in calendis and in alle solempnytees of the Lord, that weren halewid, and^l in alle *solempnytees*^m, in whiche 3ifteⁿ was offrid to the Lord bi fre wille. In 6 the firste dai of the seuenthe monethe thei bigunnen to offre brent sacrifice to the Lord; certis the temple of God was not foundid 3it. But thei 3auen monei to 7 heweris^o of stoon, and to^p liggeris^q of stoon, and thei 3auen mete, and drynke, and oile, to men of Sidon, and to men^r of Tire, that thei schulden brynge cedre trees fro the Liban^s to the see of Joppe, bi that that Cirus, kyng^t of Persis, hadde comaundid to hem. Forsothe^u in the se- 8 counde 3eer of her comyng to the temple of God in Jerusalem, in the secunde monethe, Zorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and Josue, the sone of Josedech, and 9 othere of her britheren, preestis and dekenes, and alle that camen fro the caitifte^v in to Jerusalem, bigunnen^w; and thei ordeyneden dekenes, fro twenti 3eer and aboue, for to haste the werk of the Lord; and Josue stood, and hise sones, and hise britheren, Cedynyel^x and hise sones, and the sones of Juda^y, as o man, to be bisi ouer hem that maden the werk in^z the

^r bildiden A. ^s Om. c. ^t Om. c. ^u the tabernacles c. ^v leggeris AEFH.

^z therupon INS. ^a And INS. ^b upon INS. ^c othere londis INS. ^d upon INS. ^e sacrifices NS. ^f the solempnytee INS. ^g and *thei offriden* IS. ^h sacrifices bi s. ⁱ and in the day bi the heest of the lawe *thei wrouzten* the werk of the day IS. and in the day bi heest *thei wrouzten* the werk of the day N. ^k the contynuel INS. ^l and *this thei diden* s. ^m Om. N. *the solempnytees* s. ⁿ eny 3ift s. ^o the heweris IS. ^p Om. A. ^q the liggeris IN. ^r Om. s. ^s mounteyne INS. ^t the kyng IN. ^u And INS. ^v caitifte of *Babiloyne* IS. ^w bigunnen *the werk of Goddis temple* IS. ^x and Cedynyel NS. ^y Juda *togidre* I. Juda; *alle these stoden togidre* s. ^z of INS.

10 hem, Leuitus. Thanne groundid of the
masonus the temple of the Lord, prestus
stoden in ther arai with trumpis, and
Leuitus, sonus of Asaf, in cimbalis, that
thei preise God bi the hond of Dauid,
11 king of Irael. And thei sungen togidere
in ympnes and knoueleching to the Lord,
For 'he is^v good, for in to withoute ende
the merci of hym vpon Irael. Also al
the puple criede out with a gret cry, in
preisinge the Lord, for thi that the tem-
12 ple of the Lord was founded. Manie
also of the prestis, and Leuitus, and the
princis of fadris, and the eldere, that
hadden seen the rathere temple, whan it
was foundid, and this temple in the ezen
of hem, wepten with a gret vois, and
manye criende out in gladnesse rereden
13 vp a vois; ne any man myzte knowen
the vois of the cri of men gladende, and
the vois of the weping of the puple;
forsothe mengingli togidere the puple
criede out with a gret cri, and the vois
1 was herd aferr. Forsothe the enemys of
Jude and of Beniamyn herden, for the
sonus of caitifte shulden bilden vp the
2 temple to the Lord God of Irael; and,
nezhende to Sorobabel, and to the princis
of fadris, seiden to hem, Bilde wee vp
with 3ou, for so as 3ee, wee sechen 3our
God; lo! wee offren slain sacrificis fro
the dazes of Assoroddon, king of Assur,
3 that brozte vs hider. And Sorobabel
seide to them, and Josue, and the tothere
princis of the fadris of Irael, It is not to
vs and to 3ou, that wee bilde vp an hous
to oure God; but wee vsself alone shul
bilden vp to the Lord oure God, as to vs
4 Cirus, king of Persis, comaundede. It is
do forsothe, that the puple of the lond
shulde lette the hondis of the puple of
Jude, and disturben^w them in bilding.

temple of God; the^a sones of Benadab, her
sones and her britheren, dekenes^b, 'weren
bisy^c. Therfor whanne the temple 'of¹⁰
the Lord^d was foundid of stoon leggeris,
prestis stoden in her ournement^e with
trumpis, and dekenes, the sones of Asaph,
in^f cymbalis, for to herie^g God bi the hond^h
of Dauid, kyng of Israel. And thei sungen¹¹
togidere in ympnes and knouelechyngⁱ to
the Lord, For he is good, for his merci is
with outen ende on^k Israel. And al the
puple criede with greet^l cry, in preisyng
the Lord, for the temple of the Lord was
foundid. Also ful manye of the preestis,¹²
and of the dekenes, and the princes of fa-
dris, and the eldre men, that hadden seyn
the formere temple, whanne it was foundid,
and this^m temple bifor her izen, weptenⁿ
with greet vois^o, and many men crynge
in gladnesse^p reisiden^q the vois^r; and no¹³
man myzte knowe the vois of cry^s of men^t
beynge glad, and the vois of wepyng of
the puple; for^u the^v puple^w criede togidere
with greet cry, and the vois^x was herd
afer.

CAP. IV.

Forsothe^y the enemyes of Juda and of¹
Beniamyn herden, that the sones of cai-
tifte bildiden^z a temple to the Lord God
of Israel; and thei neizeden^a to Zorobabel,²
and to the princes of fadris, and seiden^b
to hem^c, Bilde we with 3ou, for so as 3e^d,
we seken 3oure God; lo! we han offrid
sacrificis fro the daies of Assoraddon, kyng
of Assur, that brouzte vs hidur^e. And Zo-³
robabel, and Josue, and the^f othere princes
of the fadris of Israel, seiden to hem, It is
not to vs and to 3ou, that we bilde^g an
hows to oure God; but we vs silf aloone
schulen bilde^h to 'oure Lord Godⁱ, as Cirus,
the^l kyng of Persis, comaundide to^m vs.
Forsotheⁿ it was doon, that the puple of⁴

^v Om. CE. ^w disturblen AEFH.

^a and the INS. ^b dekenes also I. Om. s. ^c Om. IN. *weren bisi there aboute* s. ^d Om. N. ^e ournementis s. ^f stoden synginge in INS. ^g preise INS. ^h hond or ordynaunce s. ⁱ in knowlechyng I. in deuout knowleching s. ^k upon IS. ^l Om. NS. ^m *sizen* this NS. ⁿ *thei* wepten I. ^o vois for ioye IS. ^p greet gladnesse N. ^q reisiden up INS. ^r voice of preisyng s. ^s crying s. ^t the men IN. ^u and INS. ^v al the I. ^w peple bothe ioying and weping s. ^x voice of hem s. ^y And INS. ^z *werin commyn azen in to Jerusalem and byldide there* s. ^a camen INS. ^b thei seiden INS. ^c hem in gile INS. ^d 3e don INS. ^e hidur in to this lond IS. ^f Om. INS. ^g bilde togidre INS. ^h bilde an hous IS. ⁱ the Lord oure God INS. ^l Om. s. ^m Om. IN. ⁿ And INS.

⁵ Forsothe thei hadden hirid azen hem counseileris, that thei shulden destroe the conseil of hem, alle the dajes of Ciri, king of Persis, and vnto the regne of Daryi, king of Persis, two 3eer thei ben lettid.

CAP. IV.

⁶ In the regne forsothe of Assueri, he is Artaxerses, in the begynning of his regne, thei writen accusacioun azen the ⁷ dwelleris of Jude and of Jerusalem; and in the dajis of Artaxerses, Besellam Mitridates wrot, and Thabel, and the tothere that weren in the conseil of hem, to Artaxerses, king of Persis. Forsothe the epistil of accusacioun is writen Cire maner, and it was rad in Cire ⁸ speche. Reum, Bethlem, and Sansai, scribe, writen oon epistil fro Jerusalem to Artaxerse the king 'on this maner^x; ⁹ Reum, Bethlem, and Sansai, scribe, and the tothere counselourys of hem, Dinaei, Farsarei, Therfalei, Arfasei, Arthuei, Babiloynys, Susannathaneis, Daceis, Elam- ¹⁰ ytis, and the tothere of the Jentilis, whom translatide the grete and glorious Assennafar, and made them to dwellen in the cites of Samarie, and in othere re- ¹¹ giouns bezunde the flod, in pes. This is the saumpler of the epistil, that thei senten to hym. To Artaxersi, king, thi seruauns, men that ben bezunde the flod, ¹² greting sein. Be it knowen to the king, for Jewis that stezeden vp fro thee to vs, camen in to Jerusalem, cite rebel and werst, the whiche thei bilden vp, makende vp the stonene wallis of it, and ¹³ makende wowis^y. Now thanne be it knowe to the king, for if that cite were bild vp, and the wallis of it enstorid, tribute, and pedage, and 3eris rentus thei shul not 3iue, and vnto the king this

the lond lettide the hondis of the puple of Juda, and trobliden hem in^o bilyng. And ⁵ thei hiriden counselouris^p azens the Jewis, that thei schulden destrie the conseil^q of the^r Jewis, in alle the daies of Cirus, king of Persis, and 'til to^s the rewme of Darius, king of Persis. Forsothe^t in the rewme ⁶ of Assueris, he is^u Artaxersis[†], in^v the bigynnyng of his rewme, thei writiden accusing azens the dwellers of Juda and of Jerusalem; and in the daies of Ar- ⁷ taxarses, Besellam wroot^w, Mytridates^x, and Thabel, and othere, that weren in the counsel of hem, to^y Artaxarses, kyng of Persis. For^z the pistle of accusyng was writun in langage^a of Sirie, and was^b red in word^c of Sirie. Reum^d, Beel, Theem, ⁸ and Samsai, the scryuen^e, writen^f sich oon^g epistle^h fro Jerusalem to theⁱ kyng Artaxerses; Reum^k, Beel, Theem, and Samsai, ⁹ the writere^l, and othere counselouris of hem^m, Dyney, Pharsathei, and Therphalei, Arphasei, Harthuei, men of Babiloyne, Susanneⁿ, Thanei, Dacei^o, men of Helam, and othere of hethene men, ¹⁰ whiche the grete and gloriouse^p Asennaphar translatide, and made hem to dwelle^q in the citees of Samarie, and in othere cuntrees bizonde the flood, 'in pees^r. This ¹¹ is the saumplere of the pistle, which^s thei senten to the kyng. 'To Artaxerses, king^t, thi seruauntis, men 'that ben^u bizende the flood, seyn helthe^v. Be it knowun to the ¹² kyng, that the^w Jewis, that^x stieden^y fro thee, ben comun to vs 'in to^z Jerusalem, the^a rebel and worste^b citee, which thei bilden, and thei maken the ground wallis therof, and arayen^c the wallis^d aboue. Nou therfor be it knowun to the kyng, ¹³ that if thilke citee be bildid, and^e the wallis therof be restorid, thei^f schulen not 3yue^g tribut, and tol, and annuel rentis,

† This clause, *he is Artaxerses*, is not in Ebreu, ne-ther is of the text, but first it was set of sum doctour bi the maner of a glos, and aftirward bi vnkun-ning of writers, it was set in the text. *Live here. c.*

^x of this matere *E pr. m.* ^y vowis *AC sec. m.*

^o and her *I.* in her *NS.* ^p the counce-
lours *X.* ^q conseil or *purpos* *IS.* ^r Om. *C.* ^s vnto *INS.* to *X.*
^t And *INS.* ^u is *clepid* *NS.* ^v and in *S.* ^w wroot *this accusing of Jewis* *INS.* ^x and Mytridates *NS.*
^y writiden to *S.* ^z And *INS.* ^a the langage *S.* ^b it was *INS.* ^c the word *INS.* ^d And Reum *NS.*
^e writere *INS.* ^f writide *N.* ^g a *INS.* ^h pistle *NS.* ⁱ Om. *NS.* ^k and Reum *NS.* ^l scryueyn *X.* ^m hem
that is to wite I. hem, that is NS. ⁿ and Susanne *NS.* ^o and Dacei *INS.* ^p gloriouse *kyng* *IS.* ^q dwelle
in pees *INS.* ^r Om. *INS.* ^s that *INS.* ^t Om. *S.* ^u Om. *I.* dwellinge *NS.* ^v helthe to thee *IN.* ^w Om. *X.*
^x whiche *IN.* Om. *S.* ^y stieden up *INS.* ^z in *S.* ^a a *INS.* ^b ful yuel *I.* the worste *NS.* ^c thei arayen *INS.*
^d wallis therof *S.* ^e and if *INS.* ^f Jewis *INS.* ^g thanne 3yue *NS.*

14 blame shal come. Wee thanne mynde
hauende of the salt, that in the paleis
wee eeten, and for the harmys of the
king to seen vnleeful wee holden^a, ther-
fore wee han sent and told to the king;
15 that thou enserche in the bokis of the
stories of thi fadris, and thou shalt finde
write in armaries, and knowen, for that^a
cite is a rebel cite, and nozende to kingus
and to prouincis^b, and batailis ben sterid
vp in it of old dazes; for what thing and
16 that cite is destrojid. Wee tellen to the
king, for if that cite were bild vp, and
his wallis enstorid, thou shalt not han
17 possessioun bezunde the flod. The king
sente woord to Reum, Bethlem, and to
Sansay, scribe, and to the tothere that
weren in the counseil of hem, dwelleris
of Samarie, and to the tothere bezunde
the flod, Greetinge, seiende, and pes.
18 The acusacioun, that 3ee senten to vs,
19 openli is rad befor me; and of me it
is comaundid, and thei ensercheden, and
founden, for that cite of olde dazes azen
kingus rebellith, and descenciouns and
20 batailis ben rerid vp in it; for and most
stronge kingis weren in Jerusalem, the
whiche and^c lordshipeden to al the re-
gioun that is bezunde the flod; tribute
also, and pedage, and rentis, thei token.
21 Now thanne hereth the sentence, that 3ee
forfende^d 'thoo men^d, and that cite be not
bild vp, to the time if perauenture of me it
22 were comaundid. Seeth, lest negligentli
this be fulfid, and litilmelum growe euel
23 azen kingys. And so the saumple of the
maundement of Artaxerses, king, is rad
befor Reum, Bethlem, and Sansai, scribe,
and the counseileris of hem; and thei
wenten hastif in to Jerusalem to the
Jewis, and thei forfendeden^e them in

and this trespass^h schal come 'til toⁱ the
kyng. Therfor we ben myndeful of the¹⁴
salt[†], which^k we eeten in the^l paleis, and^m
for we holden it vnleueful to se the harmes
of the kyngⁿ, therfor we han sent and teld
to the kyng; that thou acounte^o in the^p 15
bokis of stories of thi fadris, and thou
schalt fynde writun in cronyclis, and thou
schalt wite, that thilke citee^q is a rebel
citee, and that it anoieth kyngis and pro-
uynces, and batels^r ben reisid therynne of
elde daies; wherfor also thilke citee was
distried. We tellen to the kyng, that if¹⁶
thilke^s citee be bildid, and^t the^u wallis
therof be restorid, thou schalt not haue
possessioun bizende^v the flood. The^w kyng 17
sente word^x to Reum, Beel^y, Theem^z, and^a
to Samsai, the scryuen^b, and to othere
that weren in the counsel of hem, to^c the
dwelleris of Samarie, and to othere bi-
zendis the flood, and seide^d, Helthe and
pees^e. The accusyng^f, which^g 3e senten to 18
vs, was red opynli bifor me; and it was 19
comaundid of me^h, and theiⁱ rekenyden, and
thei^k foundun, that thilke citee^l rebellith^m
of elde daies azens kyngis, and dissen-
ciouns and batels ben reisid therynne; for 20
whi 'and ful stronge kyngis weren in
Jerusalemⁿ, which also weren lordis of al
the cuntrei which^p is bizende the flood;
also thei^q token tribut, and tol, and rentis.
Now therfor here 3e the sentence^r, that 3e 21
forbede tho men^s, and that thilke citee^t be
not bildid, til if^u perauenture it be co-
maundid of me. Se 3e, that this^v be not 22
fillid^w negligentli, and yuel^x encreesse^y
litol 'and litol^z azens kyngis. Therfor the 23
saumple of the comaundement^a of kyng^b
Artaxerses was red bifor Reum, Beel^c,
Theem^d, and Samsai, the scryueyn^e, and
her^f counseleris; and thei 3eden hastili^g in

† salt; that is,
of metis maad
sauery with
salt. Lire
here. c.

^z seyn *E pr. m.* ^a the *A.* ^b the prouyncis *A.* ^c Om. *c.* ^d to me *A.* the men *H.* ^e forfenden *A.*

^h trespass or harm *ns.* ⁱ to *INSX.* ^k that *INS.* ^l thi *INS.* ^m Om. *s.* ⁿ king, and to certifie him not
of tho *s.* ^o acounte and seke *is.* ^p thi *M.* ^q citee Jerusalem *INS.* ^r that batels *INS.* ^s that *s.* ^t and
if *INS.* ^u Om. *INS.* ^v zendis *D.* ^w And the *ns.* ^x word azen *is.* ^y to Beel *INS.* ^z to Theem *INS.*
^a Om. *N.* ^b writere *INS.* ^c and to *INS.* ^d he seide *IN.* he seide to hem *s.* ^e pees be to 3ou *INS.*
^f accusyng of Jewis *is.* ^g that *INS.* ^h me to be sougt *I.* me to seke out the cronyclis *ns.* ⁱ men *INS.*
^k Om. *INS.* ^l citee Jerusalem *is.* ^m rebelled *s.* ⁿ ther weren in Jerusalem ful stronge kyngis *I.*
^p that *INS.* ^q tho kyngis *ns.* ^r sentence of me *INS.* ^s men to bilde *INS.* ^t Om. *N.* ^u Om. *A.* ^v this
heest *INS.* ^w fulfillid *INS.* ^x yuel fro thens *s.* ^y encreesse so *I.* encrecid *x.* ^z Om. *N.* ^a heest *INS.*
^b the kyng *x.* ^c and Beel *INS.* ^d and Theem *INS.* ^e writere *INS.* ^f bifore her *INS.* ^g in haast *I.*

24 power and strengthe. Thanne is laft of the werc of the hous of God in Jerusalem, and it was not maad vnto the secunde 3er of the regne of Darii, king of Persis.

CAP. V.

1 Forsothe ther profecieden Aggeus, profete, and Zacharias, profete, the sone of Addo, prophecierende to the Jewis that weren in Jude and Jerusalem, in the
2 name of God of Irael. Thanne risen Sorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and Josue, the sone of Josedech, and thei begunnen to bilden vp the temple of God in Jerusalem; and with hem profetis, helpende
3 hem. In that forsothe time cam to hem Thathannai, that was duk bezunde the flod, and Starbusannai, and the counseiloures of hem; and thus thei seiden to hem, Who 3af to 3ou counseil, that this hous 3ee shulden bilden vp, and these
4 wallis enstoren? To the whiche wee answerden to hem, whiche weren the namys of men, autouris of that bilding. The
5 e3e forsothe of the God of hem is don vpon the olde men of Jewis, and thei myzte not forfenden hem; and it pleside that the thing were told to Darie, and thanne thei shulden don aseeth a3en
6 that acusing. The saumpler of the epistil, that sente Thathannai, duk of the region bezunde the flod, and Starbusannai, and the counseileris of hym, Arfarsacei, that weren bezunde the flod, to
7 Darie, the king. The woord that thei senten to hym thus was writen; To
8 Darie, the king, alle pes. Be it knowen to the king, wee to han go to Jude pronynce, to the hous of the grete God, that is bild vp with ston vnpolisht, and trees ben sett in the wowis^f, and that werc

to Jerusalem to the Jewis, and^h forbedidenⁱ hem^k with arm and myzt[†]. Thanne 24 the werc of Goddis hows in Jerusalem was left, and it was not maad til^l to the secunde 3eer of Darius^m, kingⁿ of Persis.

CAP. V.

Forsothe Aggei, the prophete, and Zacharie, the prophete, the sone of Ado, prophesieden^o, prophesyinge in the name of God of Irael, to the Jewis that weren in Juda and Jerusalem. Thanne Zorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and Josue, the sone of Josedech, risiden^p, and bigunnen^q to bilde the temple of God in Jerusalem; and with hem *rysyden^r* the prophetis of God, helpynge hem. Forsothe^s in that tyme Tatannai, that was duyck bizende the flood, and Starbusannay, and the counselouris of hem, camen to hem^t, and seiden thus to hem, Who 3af counsel to 3ou to bilde this hows, and to restore these wallis? To which^u thing^v we answeriden⁴ to hem^w, whiche weren the names of men, autours of that bilyng. Forsothe the i3e[†] of God of hem^x was maad on the elde^y men of Jewis, and thei myzten not forbede^z the Jewis^a; and it pleside that the thing schulde be teld to Darius, and^b thanne thei schulden make satisfaccioun azens that accusyng. *This is* the saumpler of the pistle, which Tathannai, duyck of the cuntrey bizende the flood, and Starbursannai, and hise counselouris, Arfarsacei, that^c weren bizende the flood, senten to kyng Darius. The word which^d thei senten to hym was writun thus; Al pees be to the^e kyng Darius. Be it knowun^s to the kyng, that we 3eden to the province of Judee, to the hows of greet God, which^f is bildid with stoon vnpolischid, and trees ben set^g in the wallis^h, and

[†] *mizt*; that with strengthe of oost, which the Jewis myzten not a3en stonde. *Live here. c.*

[†] *the i3e*; that is the biholding of Goddis mersy and help. *Live here. c.*

^f *vowis H.*

^h and thei *INS.* ⁱ forbeden *I.* ^k hem to bilde *INS.* ^l *Om. ANS.* ^m the rewme of Darius *INS.* ⁿ the king *INS.* ^o profecieden *thanne and thei weren S.* ^p *resin E et L pass. resen up I. risiden up NS.* ^q thei bigunnen *INS.* ^r risen *EL. resen up I. risiden up NS.* ^s And *IN. Om. S.* ^t the Jewis *INS.* ^u the which *I.* ^v axing *N. axynd S.* ^w hem and tolden *IN. hem and telden hem S.* ^x Jewis *N. the Jewis S.* ^y eldre *GHIKNSX. olde EL.* ^z forbede or lette *IS.* ^a Jewis to bilde *I. Jewis to bilde the house of God S.* ^b and that *INS.* ^c whiche *NS.* ^d that *IN.* ^e *Om. N.* ^f that *I.* ^g sent or leide *S.* ^h wallis *theroff IS.*

diligentli is maad up^g, and waxeth in the
 9 hondis of hem. Wee axeden thanne thoo
 olde men, and thus we seiden to them,
 Who 3af to 3ou power that this hous 3ee
 shulden bilden, and the wallis enstoren?
 10 But and the names of hem we han sozt
 of hem, that wee telle to thee; and we
 han write the namus of the^h men that
 11 ben princis in hem. Forsothe such woord
 thei answerden to vs, seiende, We ben
 the seruauuns of God of heuene and of
 erthe; and we bilden vp the temple that
 was maad out befor these 3eris manye, and
 the whiche the grete king of Irael hadde
 12 bild, and maad out. Forsothe aftir that
 to wraethe oure fadris hadden terred the
 God of heuene, he toc hem in the hond
 of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne,
 Caldeis; and this hous he destroyede,
 and the puple of it he translatide in to
 13 Babiloine. Forsothe the firste 3er of Ciri,
 king of Babiloine, Cirus, king of Babi-
 loyne, purposide a maundement, that the
 14 hous of God shulde be maad vp. For
 and the vesselis of the temple of God,
 goldene and siluerene, that Nabugodono-
 sor hadde take fro the temple, that was
 in Jerusalem, and hadde born hem awei
 in to the temple of Babiloyne, king Cirus
 bro3te forth fro the temple of Babyloyn,
 and ben 3iue to Zazabazar bi name, whom
 15 and he ordeynede prince. And he seide
 to hym, These vesselis tac, and go, and
 put hem in the temple, that is in Jeru-
 salem; and theⁱ hous of God be bild vp
 16 in his place. And so thanne thilkej Za-
 zabazar cam, and sette the groundis of
 the temple of God in Jerusalem; and fro
 that time vnto now it is bild, and 3it is
 17 not fulfild. Now thanne if it seme to the
 king good, enserche he in the librarie of
 the king, that is in Babiloyne, whether

thilke werk is bildid diligently, andⁱ en-
 creessith in the hondis of hem^k. Therfor⁹
 we axiden tho elde men, and thus we
 seiden to hem, Who 3af to 3ou power to
 bilde this hows, and to restore these
 wallis? But also we axiden of hem the^l 10
 names 'of hem^m, that we schulden telle
 to thee; and we han write the names of
 menⁿ, whiche thei ben, that ben princes
 among hem. Sotheli^o thei answeriden bi 11
 sich word^p, and seiden^q, We ben the ser-
 uauntis of God of heuene and of erthe;
 and we bilden the temple that^r was bildid
 bifor these many 3eeris, and 'which temple^s
 the^t greet kyng of Israel 'hadde bildid^u,
 and maad^v. But aftir that oure fadris 12
 stiryden^w God of heuene and of erthe to
 wrathfulnesse, bothe^x he bitook hem in
 the hond of Nabugodonosor, Caldey^y, kyng
 of Babiloyne; and he distriede this hows^z,
 and translatide^a the puple therof in to
 Babiloyne. Forsothe^b in the firste 3eer of 13
 Cirus, king of Babiloyne, Cirus^c, the^d king
 of Babiloyne, settide^e forth 'a comaunde-
 ment^f, that the hows of God schulde be
 bildid. For whi kyng Cirus brou3te forth 14
 'fro the temple of Babiloyne^g also the
 goldun and siluerne vessels of Goddis tem-
 ple, whiche Nabugodonosor hadde take fro
 the temple, that was in Jerusalem, and
 hadde bore tho awei in to the temple of
 Babiloyne; and tho vessels weren 3ouun
 to Sasabazar bi name, whom 'he made^h
 alsoⁱ prince^k. And Cirus seide to hym,
 Take these vessels, and go, and sette tho^l 15
 in the temple, which^m is in Jerusalem;
 and theⁿ hows of God be^o bildid in 'his
 place^p. Therfor thanne thilke Sasabazar 16
 cam^q, and settide^r the foundementis of
 Goddis temple in Jerusalem; and fro that
 tyme 'til to^s now it is bildid, and is^t not
 3it fillid^u. Now therfor if it 'semeth good^v 17

g Om. c. h Om. A. i this A. j that c sec. m.

ⁱ and it INS. ^k Jewis NS. ^l her I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ tho men INS. ^o And INS. ^p wordis NS. ^q seiden
 to vs s. ^r whiche INS. ^s the temple which INS. ^t Salomon the INS. ^u bildide IN. ^v hadde maad x.
^w hadden stirid INS. ^x Om. INS. ^y of Caldey IN. of the cuntrey of Caldey s. ^z hows of God s. ^a he
 translatide NS. ^b And INS. ^c this Cirus IS. ^d Om. IN. ^e puttide I. settide or puttide NS. ^f an
 heeste NS. ^g Om. N. ^h Om. INS. ⁱ also Cirus had maad INS. ^k prince upon the lond of Juda IS.
^l hem INS. ^m that INS. ⁿ be the INS. ^o Om. INS. ^p the place where it was [erst s] NS. ^q cam in to
 Juda IS. ^r he settide INS. ^s vnto INS. ^t it is INS. ^u fulfillid INS. ^v semeth good or plesith N. semeth
 or plesith s.

VOL. II.

3 R

forsothe of king Cire it be comaunded, that the hous of God shulde be bilde vp in Jerusalem; and the wil of the king vpon this thing sende he to vs.

CAP. VI.

¹ Thanne king Darie comaunded, and thei enserchiden in the tresorie of the bokis, that weren leid vp in Babiloine.
² And there is founde in Egbadonys, that is a castel in Medene prouynce, o volume, and such a sentence was writen in it.
³ The firste 3er of Ciri king, Cirus the king demede, that the hous of God, that^k is in Jerusalem, shulde be bild vp in the place where thei offren ostus, and that thei putte groundis vnderberende the heizte of sixti cubitus, and the breede of
⁴ sixti cubitus, and thre ordris of vnpolisht stonis, and so ordris of newe trees. Costis forsothe of the hous of the king
⁵ shulden ben 3iue. But and the vesselis, goldene and siluerene of the temple of God, that Nabugodonosor hadde take of the^l temple of Jerusalem, and bro3t hem in to Babiloine, be thei 3olden, and born a3een in to the temple of Jerusalem, and in to ther place, the whiche and ben
⁶ put in^m the temple of God. Now thanne Thathannai, duke of the regioun that is bezunde the flod, and Scarbusannai, and 3oure counseileris, Arfasacei, that ben bezunde the flod, aferr goth awei fro them;
⁷ and leteth toⁿ be maad that^o temple of God of the duke of Jewis, and of the elders of hem; and that hous of God
⁸ bilde thei in his place. But and of me it is comaundid, that it behoueth to be maad of thoo prestus of Jewis, that the

to the king, rikene^w he^x in the biblet^y of the kyng, which^z is in Babiloyne, whether it be^a comaundid of kyng Cyrus, that Goddis hows schulde be bildid in^b Jerusalem^c; and sende^d he to vs the wille of the kyng 'on this thing^e.

CAP. VI.

Thanne^f kyng Darius comaundide, and¹ thei rekenyden^g in the biblet of bokis, that^h weren kept in Babiloyne. And o¹² book was foundun in Egbatanys, which is a castel in the prouynce of Medena, and sich a sentence of the kyng was writun therynne. In the first 3eer of kyng³ Cirus, Cirus the kyng demyde^k, that, 'Goddis hows^l, which^m is in Jerusalem, schulde be bildid in the place where thei offren sacrifices, and that thei sette foundementisⁿ supportynge^o the heizthe^p of sixti cubitis, and the lengthe of sixti cubitis, thre^q ordris of stonys vnpolischid,⁴ and so ordris^r of newe trees. Sotheli^s costis^t schulen be 3ouun of the kyngis hows. But also the goldun and siluerne^s vessels of Goddis temple, whiche Nabugodonosor took fro the temple of Jerusalem, and brou3te tho^u in^v to Babiloyne, be^w 3oldun, and borun a3en in to the temple of Jerusalem, and in to her place, whiche^x also^y be^z set in the temple of God. Now⁶ therfor Tathannai, duyck of the cuntrei which^a is bizende the flood, and^b Starbusannai, and 3oure counseileris, Arphasacei, that^c ben by3ende the flood, departe 3e fer fro hem^d; and suffre 3e, that thilke⁷ temple of God be maad of the duyck of Jewis, and of the eldre men of hem; and that thei bilde that hows of God in his place. But also it is comaundid of me,⁸ that that bihoueth to be maad of tho

^k the which *AH*. ^l Om. *A*. ^m in to *E pr. m*. ⁿ Om. *c*. ^o the *A*.

^w rikene or *se N*. ^x he diligently *I*. he or seke he diligently *s*. ^y biblet, that is, the book of cronicling *I*. biblet of cronyclis *N*. biblet, that is, in the book of cronyclis *s*. ^z the which *I*. which book *s*. ^a is *INS*. ^b or in *s*. ^c Jerusalem or *nat I*. Jerusalem or *nay s*. ^d upon this thing sende *IS*. ^e Om. *IS*. ^f Whanne *A*. ^g rekenyden or *sou3ten INS*. ^h whiche bokis *INS*. ⁱ that *INS*. ^k demede or ordeyned *s*. ^l the hous of God *INS*. ^m that *INS*. ⁿ foundement *EL*. ^o beringe up *I*. up beringe *NS*. ^p heizthe of the werk *I*. heizthe of werk *NS*. ^q and sette thei thre *INS*. ^r the ordris *INS*. ^s And *INS*. ^t costis herto *IS*. ^u hem *INS*. ^v Om. *IS*. ^w be thei *INS*. ^x the whiche *I*. ^y vessels also *INS*. ^z be thei *IN*. ^a that *INS*. ^b of *s*. ^c whiche *NS*. ^d the Jewis *INS*.

hous of God be bild vp, that is, that of the kingis cofre, that is, of tributis, that ben ȝiue of the regioun bezunde the flod, besili costys be ȝiue to thoo men, lest be lettid the werk. That if nede were, and^p caluis, and lombis, and kidis in to brent sacrifice to the God of heuene; whete, salt, and win, and oile, aftir the custum of prestus that ben in Jerusalem, be ther ȝiue to them bi alle dais, lest ther be in any thing pleyning. And offre thei offringus to the God of heuene; and preȝe thei for the lif of the king and of his sonus. Of me thanne is sett a decree, that eche man that this comaundement chaungith, be don awei the tree of the hous of hym, and be he rerid vp, and tobrosid in it; the hous forsothe of hym be forfeitid^a. God forsothe, that maketh to dwellen his name there, scatere alle reumys and puple, that strecchith out ther hond, that thei withstonde and scatere that hous of God, that is in Jerusalem. I Darie haue ordeined a decre, the whiche bisili I wile to be fulfild. Therefore Thathannai, duk of the regioun bezonde the flod, and Scarbusannay, and the conseileris of hym, after that king Darie hadde comaunded so diligentli, folewiden out. The eldere forsothe of Jewis bilden vp, and hadden prosperite, after the profecie of Aggei, the profete, and of Zacarie, sone of Addo; and thei bilden, and maden, the God of Irael comaundende, and comaundende Ciro, and Darie, and Artaxerse, kingus of Persis; and thei fulfilden this^r hous of God vnto the thridde dai of the monyth of Adar, that is the sixte ȝer of the regne of king Darie. Forsothe the sonus of Irael, prestus and Leuitus, and the tothere of the sonus of transmygracioun, maden the

preestis of Jewys, that the hows of God be bildid, that is, that costis be ȝouun bisili to tho men of the arke of the kyng, that is, of tributis^e, that ben ȝouun of the contrei bizende the flood, lest the werk be lettid. That if it be nede, ȝyue thei bothe⁹ calues, and lambren, and kidis in to brent sacrifice to God[†] of heuene; wheete^f, salt, and wyn, and oile, bi the custum of preestis that ben in Jerusalem, be ȝouun to hem bi ech dai, that no pleynt be in any thing. And offre thei offryngis to God of heuene; and preȝe thei for the⁵ lijf of the kyng and of hise sonus. Therfor the^b sentence is setⁱ of me, that if any man chaungith^k this comaundement^l, a tre be takun of his hows, and be reisid^m, and be heⁿ hangid thereynne^o; sotheli^p his hows be^a forfeitid. Forsother God, that makith his name to dwelle there, distrie alle rewmes^s and puple, that holdith^t forth her hond to impugne and destrie thilke hows of God, which^u is in Jerusalem. I Darius^v haue demyd the sentence^w, which Y wole be fillid^x diligentli. Therfor Thathannai, duyck of the cuntrei bizende the flood, and^y Starbusannai, and hise counseleris, diden execucioun, ether filliden^z, so^a diligentli, bi that that^b kyng Darius hadde comaundid. Sotheli^c the eldre men of Jewis bildiden^d, and hadden^e prosperite, bi the profesie of Aggey, the profete, and of Zacarie, the sone of Ado; and thei bildiden, and maden^f, for God of Israel comaundide^g, and for^h Cirus, and Darius, and Artaxerses, kyngis of Persis, comaundidenⁱ; and thei performyden this^j hows of God 'til to^j the thridde dai of the monethe Adar^k†, which^l is the sixte ȝeer of the rewme of king Darius. Forsothe^m the sonus of Israel, theⁿ preestis and dekenes, and the^o othere of the sonus

† God; this king hadde the feith of a veri God, and he was not holdun to the lawe of Moises, sithen he was an hethen man; for it suffiside to hetben men to helthe, for to bileue o veri God purueynge to helthe of men bi maner couenable to him; and in the article of puruaynce is comprehendid priuely al the mysterie of Crist. Lire here. c.

† Adar; this is the xii. monethe anentis Jewis, and answerith in parti to oure March, and in party to Februarie. Lire here. c.

p both A. q opynli destroyed E pr. m. r the A.

e the tributis is. f also wheete ins. g Om. ins. h this c. i boden ins. k chaunge ins. l heest ins. m it reisid up ins. n Om. is. o ther upon is. theron n. p and be ins. q Om. ins. r And ins. s the rewmes s. t holden xc. u that ins. v Darius the kyng i. Darius king ns. w forseid sentence ns. x fulfillid ins. y flood bizonde the s. z ether fulfilliden c. Om. ins. a Om. ins. b heest that s. c And ins. d bildiden Goddis temple ins. e thei hadden ins. f maden the temple ins. g comaundide so ins. h also ins. i comaundiden this thing ins. j vnto ins. k Adar or Marche ins. l that ins. m And ins. n Om. ins. o Om. ins.

dedicacioun of the hous of God in io3e;
 17 and offriden, in the dedicacioun of the
 hous of God, caluys an hundrid, wetheris
 two hundrid, lambys foure hundrid, get
 buckis for the synne of al the puple
 twelue, after the noumbre of the linagis
 18 of Israel. And thei ordeyneden prestus in
 ther ordris, and Leuitus in ther whilis,
 vp on the werkis of God in Jerusalem,
 as it is write in the boc of Moises.
 19 Forsothe the sonus of transmygracioun
 maden pasch, the fourtenthe dai of the
 20 firste monyth. Forsothe the prestus and
 Leuitus as oon weren purified, alle clene
 to offren pasch to alle the sonus of
 transmygracioun, and to their brethern
 21 prestus, and to themself. And the sonus
 of Israel, that weren turned a3een of the
 transmygracioun, eeten, and alle^s that
 hadden seuered himself fro al^t defouling
 of Jentilis of the lond to them, that thei
 22 seche the Lord God of Israel. And thei
 maden the solempnete of therue louys
 seuen dazes in gladnesse; for the Lord
 hadde gladid hem, and conuertid the
 herte of king Assur to hem, that he
 helpe the hondis of hem in the werk of
 the hous of the Lord God of Israel.

CAP. VII.

1 Aftir these woordis forsothe, in the
 regne of Artaxerses, king of Persis, Es-
 dras, the sone of Saraie, sone of Azarie,
 2 sone of Elchie, sone of Sellum, sone of
 3 Sadoch, sone of Achitob, sone of Amarie,
 4 sone of Azarie, sone of Maraioth, sone
 5 of Saraie, sone of Osi, sone of Bocci, sone
 of Abisue, sone of Finees, sone of Elea-
 sar, sone of Aron, prest fro the begyn-
 6 nyng; this Esdras ste3ede vp fro Babi-
 loine, and he a swift scribe in the lawe

of transmygracioun, *that is, that^p camen
 fro transmigracioun^q, 'ether caitifte^r,*
 maden the halewyng of Goddis hows in
 ioie; and offriden^s, 'in the halewyng of¹⁷
 Goddis hows^t, an hundrid caluys, twei^u
 hundryd wetheris, foure^v hundrid lam-
 bren, twelue^w buckis of geet for the
 synne of al Israel, bi the^x noumbre of
 lynagis^y of Israel. And thei ordeyneden¹⁸
 preestis in her ordris, and dekenes in her
 whilis, on^z the werkis of God in Jerusa-
 lem, as it is writun in the book of Moises.
 Forsothe^a the sonus of transmygracioun¹⁹
 maden pask, in the fourtenthe dai of the
 firste monethe. For^b the^c preestis and²⁰
 dekenes^d as o man weren clensid, alle^e
 weren clene for^f to offre pask to alle the
 sonus of transmygracioun, and to her bri-
 theren preestis, and to hem silf. And the²¹
 sonus of Israel eeten, that turneden a3en
 fro transmygracioun^z, and ech man eet,
 that hadde departid hym silf fro al^h theⁱ
 defoulyng of hethene men of the^k lond,
 for to seke the Lord God of Israel. And²²
 thei maden solempnyte^l of therf looues
 seuene daies in gladnesse; for the Lord
 hadde maad hem glad, and hadde^m turned
 the herte of the kyng of Assur to hem,
 that he wolde helpe *'her hondisⁿ in the
 werk of the hows of the Lord God of
 Israel.*

CAP. VII.

Forsothe^o aftir these wordis Esdras, the 1
 sone of Saraie, sone of Azarie, sone of
 Helchie, sone of Sellum, sone of Sadoch, 2
 sone of Achitob, sone of Amarie, sone of 3
 Azarie, sone of Maraioth, sone of Saraie, 4
 sone of Ozi, sone of Bocci, sone of Abisue, 5
 sone of Phynees, sone of Eleazar, sone of
 Aaron, preest at the bigynnyng, was^p in
 the rewme of Artaxerses, king of Persis;
 thilke Esdras stiede^q fro Babiloyne, and 6
 he was a swift writere[†] in the lawe of

† *writere*; for
 he reparelide
 the lawe brent
 by Caldeis, and
 for he found
 newe lettris, bi
 whiche the
 wordis of
 Ebreu ben
 writun sped-
 lyere and
 betere. *Live
 here. c.*

^s eche *E pr. m.* ^t Om. *c.*

^p of hem that *s.* ^q the transmygracioun *s.* ^r Om. *s.* ^s Gloss omitted in *IN.* ^t thei offriden *NS.* ^u Om. *s.*
^u two *I.* and two *NS.* ^v and foure *s.* ^w and twelue *NS.* ^x Om. *NS.* ^y the lynagis *BCENPV pr. m.* the
 lynage *L.* ^z vpon *s.* ^a And *INS.* ^b Forsothe *INS.* ^c Om. *I.* ^d dekenes of the first *s.* ^e alle thei *INS.*
^f Om. *INS.* ^g the transmygracioun *s.* ^h Om. *s.* ⁱ Om. *x.* ^k that *INS.* ^l the solempnyte *INS.* ^m he
 hadde *INS.* ⁿ the hondis of hem *INS.* ^o And *INS.* ^p he was *I.* this was *N.* this *Esdras* was *s.* ^q stiede up *INS.*

of Moises, the whiche the Lord God of Israel 3af; and the king 3af to hym, after the goode hond of the Lord his God 7 vpon hym, al his asking. And ther stejeden vp of the sonus of Israel, and of the sonus of prestus, and of the sonus of Leuitus, and of the singeres, and of the porteris, and of the sodeknys, in Jerusalem the seuenthe 3er of Artaxerses, king. 8 And thei camen in to Jerusalem the fift monyth; this is the seuenthe 3er of the 9 king. For in the firste dai of the firste monyth thei begunnen to stejen vp fro Babiloine, and in the firste dai of the fift monyth he cam in to Jerusalem, after the goode hond of his God vpon 10 hym. Esdras forsothe greithede his herte, that he enserche the lawe of the Lord, and do, and teche in Irael maun- 11 dement and dom. This is forsothe the saumpler of the epistil of the maundement, that king Artaxerses 3af to Esdre, preest, wis scribe in woordis and in maundemens of the Lord, and his ceri- 12 moines in Irael. Artaxerses, king of kingus, to Esdre, the prest, most wis scribe of the lawe of God of heuene, 13 greting. Of me is a decre, that to whom-soeuer it plesse in my rewme of the puple of Israel, and of his prestus, and of the Leuitus, to gon in to Jerusalem, go he 14 with thee. Forsothe fro the face of the king and of the seuene counseileris of hym thou art sent, that thou visite Jude and Jerusalem in the lawe of thi God, 15 that is in thi hond; and that thou bere siluer and gold, that the king and his counseileris wilfulli offriden to the God of Israel, whos tabernacle is in Jerusalem. 16 And al the siluer and gold, what euere thou findist in al the prouince of Babiloine, and the puple wile offren, and of the prestus that wilfulli offriden to the

Moises, which^r the Lord God of Israel 3af^s; and the kyng 3af to hym^t al his axyng, by the goode hoond^u of his^v Lord God on^w hym. And there^x stieden^y of 7 the sones of Israel, and of the sones of preestis, and of the sones of dekenes, and of the^z syngeris, and of the^z porteris, and of Nathyneis, 'in to Jerusalem in the se- uenthe 3eer of Artaxerses, kyng^a. And 8 thei camen in to Jerusalem in the fyuethe monethe; thilke is the seuenthe^b of the kyng. For^c in the firste dai of the firste 9 monethe he^d bigan to stie^e fro Babiloyne, and in the firste dai of the fyuethe monethe he cam in to Jerusalem, bi the good hond^f of his^g God^h onⁱ hym. For- sothe^k Esdras made redi his herte to en- 10 quere the lawe of the Lord, and to do^l, and teche^m in Israel the comaundementⁿ and doom^o. Sotheli^p this is the saum- 11 pler of the pistle^q of the^r comaundement, which^s the^t kyng Artaxerses 3af to Esdras, preest^u, writere^v lerud^{vv} in the wordis and comaundementis^w of the Lord, and in hise cerymonyes in Israel. Artaxerses, kyng 12 of kyngis, *desirith* helthe to Esdras, the preest, moost^x wijs writere of the lawe of God of heuene^y. It is demyd of me, that 13 whom euer it plesith in my rewme of the puple of Israel, and of hise preestis, and dekenes, to go in to Jerusalem, go he with thee. For thou art sent fro the face^z† of 14 the kyng and of hise seuene counseleris, that thou visite Judee^a and Jerusalem in the lawe of thi God, which^b is in thin hond; and that thou bere siluer and gold, 15 which the kyng and hise counseleris han offrid bi fre wille to God of Israel, whos tabernacle is in Jerusalem. And take thou 16 freli al siluer^c and gold, which^d euer thou fyndist in al the prouynce of Babiloyne, and the^e puple wole offre, and of^f preestis that^g offriden bi fre wille to the hows of

† face; that is, presence and ordnanunce. Live here. c.

^r that I. which lawe s. ^s 3aue to his peple s. ^t Esdras INS. ^u hond or mouyng is. ^v the INS. ^w of INS. ^x in the seuenthe 3eer of Artaxerxes kyng there INS. ^y stieden up into Jerusalem men INS. ^z Om. INS. ^a Om. INS. ^b seuenthe 3eer A sec. m. seuenthe monthe INS. ^c And INS. ^d Esdras INS. ^e stie up INS. ^f hond or help is. ^g the INS. ^h Lord God s. ⁱ of INS. ^k And INS. ^l do it I. do it in dede s. ^m to teche is. ⁿ heest INS. ^o doom of the Lord INS. ^p And INS. ^q epistle IN. ^r Om. s. ^s that I. ^t Om. NS. ^u the preest INS. ^v a writere IN. that was a writere s. ^{vv} lerned M. ^w heestis INS. ^x the moost INS. ^y heuenes s. ^z presens IN. ^a the lond of Judee INS. ^b the whiche lawe I. ^c the siluer INS. ^d what I. ^e that that the INS. ^f take of I. take thou of NS. ^g that that thei INS.

hous of ther God, that is in Jerusalem,
 17 freli to taken; and bisili bie of that
 monei calues, wetheris, lombis, and sacri-
 fises, and the offring of likouris of hem;
 and offre them vpon the auter of the
 temple of your God, that is in Jerusalem.
 18 But and if any thing to thee, and to thi
 brethern pleseth, of the remnaunt of siluer
 and of gold that see do, after the wil of
 19 your God doth; also the vesselis that ben
 giue in the seruise of the hous of thi God,
 that in the sight of God in to Jerusalem.
 20 But and othere thingis the whiche nede
 were in the hous of thi God, how much
 euere is nede, that thou spende, thou shalt
 giue of the tresor of the king and of the
 21 comun bagge, and of me. I, Artaxerses,
 king, haue ordeined, and demed to alle
 the keperis of the comun cofre, that ben
 beyonde the flood, that what euer aske of
 you Esdras, prest, scribe^u of the lawe of
 God of heuene, withoute tariyng giue
 22 see, vnto an hundrid talentus of siluer,
 and vnto an hundrid batus of win, and
 vnto an hundrid choris of whete, and
 vnto an hundrid batus of oile, salt for-
 23 sothe withoute mesure. Al that to the
 rit of God of heuene perteneth, be it giue
 bisili in the hous of God of heuene, lest
 perauenture he be wroth azen the reume
 24 of the king and of his sonus. To you
 also we maken knowen of alle the prestus,
 and Leuitus, singeres, porteris, sodeknys,
 and mynystris of the hous of this God,
 and^v pedage and tribute and 3eris frutus
 haue see no power of putting 'vpon'^w
 25 hem. Thou forsothe, Esdra, after the
 wisdom of thi God, that is in thin hond,
 ordeine thou domysmen and gouernoures,
 that thei deme to al the puple, that is

her^h God, whichⁱ is in Jerusalem; and bie¹⁷
 thou bisili of this monei calues, rammes,
 lambren^k, and sacrifices^l, and moiste sacri-
 fices of tho; and offre thou tho on^m the
 auter of the temple of your God, whichⁿ
 temple is in Jerusalem. But also^o if ony¹⁸
 thing plesith to thee, and to thi brethern,
 for^p to do of the residue^q siluer and gold^r,
 do see^s bi the wille of your God; also bi-¹⁹
 take^t thou in the sight of God in Jerusalem
 the vessels, that^u ben giuen in to the ser-
 uyce of the hows of thi God. But also²⁰
 thou schalt 3yue of^v the tresouris^w of the
 kyng, and of the comyn arke^x, 'ethir
 purse^y, and of me 'other thingis, that
 ben nedeful in the hows of thi God^z, as
 myche euere as is^a nedeful, that thou
 spende. Y Artaxerses, kyng, haue or-²¹
 deined, and demyd to alle the keperis of
 the comyn arke^b, that ben beyonde the
 flood, that what euer thing Esdras, the
 preest, writere^c of the lawe of God of
 heuene, axith of you, see 3yue^d with out
 tariyng, 'til to^e an^f hundrid talentis of sil-²²
 uer, and to^g an hundrid 'mesuris clepid^h
 chorusⁱ of wheete, and til^j an hundrid
 'mesuris^j clepid^k bathus of wyn, and 'til
 to^l an hundrid 'mesuris clepid^m bathus of
 oile, saltⁿ forsothe^o without mesure. Al²³
 thing that perteyneth to the custom^p, 'ethir
 religioun^q, of God of heuene, be^r giuen
 diligentli in the hows of God of heuene,
 lest perauenture he^s be wrooth azen the
 rewme of the kyng and of hise sonus.
 Also we make knowun to you of^t alle the²⁴
 preestis, and dekenes, syngeris^u, and^v por-
 teris^w, and^x Nathyneis^y, and^z mynystris
 of the hows of this^a God, 'that see han not
 power^b to put on^c hem tol, and tribute, and
 costis^d for keperis^e of the lond. Forsothe^f²⁵

† a chore is
 xx. buschels. l.
 a choor is
 thritti bus-
 shels. s.

^u and scribe c. ^v Om. A. ^w on c.

^h Om. N. ⁱ that INS. ^k and lambren INS. ^l othere offryngis INS. ^m upon IS. ⁿ the which I. ^o ouer
 this also IS. ^p Om. NS. ^q Om. INS. ^r gold that leuith INS. ^s 3e it IS. ^t bitake or ordeyne IS.
^u whiche NS. ^v Om. G. ^w tresour BC. ^x hucche NS. ^y Om. NS. ^z take S. ^a it is N. ^b hucche INS.
 or arke I marg. ^c and writere S. ^d 3yue it I. 3eue that thing to him S. ^e vnto INS. til K pr. m.
 f the summe of an S. ^g til FGHK pr. m. MNSXB. ^h Om. INS. ⁱ vnto INS. ^j Om. S. ^k of INS.
 l vnto INS. til K pr. m. to X. ^m Om. INS. ⁿ and 3eue him salt I. and salt N. and 3eue 3e to him salt S.
 o Om. INS. ^p wirschip INS. ^q Om. INS. ^r be it INS. ^s God INS. ^t that 3e haue not power of noon
 of INS. ^u of syngeris I. ne of syngeris NS. ^v ne of INS. ^w the porteris I. porteris of Goddis house S.
 x ne INS. ^y of the men of Nathyneis INS. ^z ne of the INS. ^a Om. INS. ^b Om. INS. ^c upon IS.
 d othere costis INS. ^e kepyng INS. ^f But INS.

bejonde the flod, to hem, that is, that knewen the lawe of thi God, and the lawe of the king; but and vnwise men
 26 techeth freely. And eche that doth not the lawe of thi God, and the lawe of the king bisili, dom shal ben of hym, or^x in to deth, or^x in to outlawe, or in to condemnacioun of his substaunce, or certis in to prisoun. And Esdras, scribe, seide,
 27 Blessid the Lord God of oure fadris, that 3af this in the herte of the king, that he schulde glorifie the hous of the Lord, that
 28 is in Jerusalem, and in me hath in bowid his merci befor the king, and his counseileris, and alle the my3ti princis of the king. And I, coumfortid bi the hond of the Lord, of my God, that was in me, I gaderede of the sonus of Irael princis, that stejeden vp with me.

thou^g, Esdras, bi the wisdom of thi^h God, whichⁱ is in thin hond, ordeyne^k iugis and gouernouris, that thei deme to^l the puple, which^m is bi3ende the flood, that isⁿ, to^o hem that kunnen^p the lawe of thi God, and the lawe of the kyng; but also teche 3e freli vnkunynge men. And ech man,
 26 that doth not^a the lawe of thi God, and the lawe of the kyng diligentli^c, doom^s schal be of hym, ethir^t in^u to the^v deeth, ethir in to exilyng^w, ethir in to condempnyng^x of his catel, ethir certis in to prisoun. And Esdras, the writere, seide^y,
 Blissid be the Lord God of oure fadris,
 27 that 3af this thing^z in^a the^b herte of the kyng, that he schulde glorifie the hows of the Lord, which^c is in Jerusalem, and
 28 bowide^d his mercy in to me bifor the kyng, and hise counseleris, and bifore alle the^e my3ti princes of the kyng. And Y was coumfortid bi the hond^f of 'my Lord^g God^h, that was in me, and Y gederide ofⁱ the sonus of Israel princes^k, that^l stieden^m with meⁿ.

CAP. VIII.

1 These thanne ben the princis of meines, and this the genologie of hem, that stejeden vp with me in the reume of Artaxerses, king, fro Babiloine. Of the sonus of Finees, Jerson; of the sonus of Ithamar, Danyel; of the sonus of Daud, Archus; of the sonus of Sechemye and of the sonus of Faros, Zacharias, and with hym ben noumbrid an hundrid and fifti
 4 men; of the sonus of Fethmoab and of Eleoenai, sone of Zacharie, and with
 5 hym two hundrid men; of the sonus of Sechemye, sone of Jesechiel, and with
 6 hym thre hundrid men; of the sonus of

CAP. VIII.

Therfor^o these ben the princes of meynes, and this is the genologie^p of hem, whiche^q beynge^r in the rewme of Artaxerses, kyng^s, stieden^t with^u me fro Babiloyne. Of the sonus of Phynees, Gerson^v; of the sonus of Ythamar, Danyel; of the sonus of Daud, Arcus; of the 3 sonus of Sechemye and of the sonus of Pharos, Zacarie^w, and with hym weren noumbrid an hundrid and fifti men; of
 4 the sonus of Phet, Moab, and^x Elioneay, the sone of Zacharie^y, and with hym^z two hundrid men; of the sonus of Sechemye,
 5 the sone of Ezechiel^a, and with hym^b thre

^x outhur AEFH.

^g Om. IS. ^h Om. I. ⁱ that INS. ^k ordeyne thou INS. ^l Om. INS. ^m that INS. ⁿ is, *that thei reule iustly* I. is, *that thei rewle and deme trenli* s. ^o Om. IN. ^p knowen INS. ^q not diligently INS. ^r Om. INS. ^s this doom INS. ^t ethir *he schal go* INS. ^u Om. INS. ^v Om. BCINSVW. ^w outlawyng INS. ^x leeing INS. ^y seide *to the king* NS. ^z conseil INS. ^a in to INS. ^b Om. N. ^c that INS. ^d that bowide IN. *be the Lord preised* that bowid s. ^e Om. I. ^f hond *or the goodnesse* s. ^g the Lord IN. the Lord God s. ^h my God I. ⁱ togidre princis of INS. ^k Om. INS. ^l the whiche I. whiche NS. ^m stieden up INS. ⁿ me [*in s*] *to Jerusalem* IS. ^o Forsothe INS. ^p generacioun INS. ^q that INS. ^r weren INS. ^s the kyng I. ^t and stieden INS. ^u up with IN. ^v Gerson *was prince* INS. ^w Zacarie *was prince* IS. ^x Om. NS. ^y Zacarie *was prince* IS. ^z hym 3eden up I. him stieden vp s. ^a Ezechiel *was prince* IS. ^b hym 3eden up I. him stieden vp s.

Addaenebeth, sone of Jonathan, and with
 7 hym fifti men; of the sonys of Elam,
 Isaias, the sone of Italie, and with hym
 8 seuenti men; of the sonus of Safacie, Ze-
 bedias, the sone of Mychael, and with
 9 hym eizteti men; of the sonus of Joab,
 Obedia, the sone of Jehiel, and with hym
 10 two hundrid and eiztetene men; of the
 sonus of Salomyth, the sone of Josfie,
 and with hym an hundrid and sixti
 11 men; of the sonus of Belbai, Zacharias,
 the sone of Bebai, and with hym twenti
 12 and eizte men; of the sonus of Esiad,
 Johannan, the sone of Esethan, and with
 hym an hundrid and ten men; of the
 13 sonus of Odonycham, that last weren,
 and these the namus of hem, Elifilech,
 and Heiel, and Samaias, and with hem
 14 sixti men; of the sonus of Beguy, Vthai,
 and Saccur, and with hem seuenti men.
 15 I gederede hem forsothe to the flod, that
 renneth to Hanna; and wee dwelten
 there thre dazis. And I sozte in the puple,
 and in the prestus of the sonus of Leuy,
 16 and I fond not there. And so I sente
 Elizer, and Arihel, and Semeiam, and
 Elnathan, and Jaubeth, and an other
 Elnathan, and Nathan, and Zacharie, and
 Mesollam, princis; and Joarib, and El-
 17 nathan, wise men; and I sente hem to
 Heldo, the whiche is the firste in the
 place off Casfee, and I putte in the mouth
 of hem woordis, that thei shulden speken
 to Eldo, and to the brethern of hym,
 sodeknys, in the place of Casfee, that
 thei shulden bringe to vs mynystris of
 18 the hous of oure God. And thei brozten
 to vs, bi the goode hond of oure God
 vpon vs, a most wis man of the sonus of
 Mooli, sone of Leui, sone of Irael; and
 Sarabiam, and the sonus of hym, twenti,
 19 and the brethern of hym, eiztetene; and
 Azabie, and with hym, Isaie, of the sonys

hundrid men; of the sones of Addam,⁶
 Nabeth, the sone of Jonathan^c, and with
 hym^d fifti men; of the sones of Elam,⁷
 Ysaie, the sone of Italie, and with him
 seuenti men; of the sones of Saphacie,⁸
 Zebedie, the sone of Mycael, and with
 him fourescore men; of the sones of Joab,⁹
 Obedie, the sone of Jehiel, and with him
 two hundrid and eiztene men; of^e the¹⁰
 sones of Salomyth, the sone of Josphie,
 and with hym an hundrid and sixti men;
 of the sones of Belbai, Zacarie, the sone¹¹
 of Belbai, and with hym twenti and eizte
 men; of the sones of Ezead, Johannam^f,¹²
 the sone of Ezethan, and with hym an
 hundrid and ten men; of the sones of¹³
 Adonycam, that weren^g the^h laste, and
 these *ben*ⁱ the names of hem, Eliphelech,
 and Eihel, and Samaie, and with hem
 weren^k sexti men; of the sones of Beguy,¹⁴
 Vtai, and Zaccur^l, and with hem weren^m
 seuenti men. Forsotheⁿ Y^o gaderide hem^p ¹⁵
 togidere^q at the flood, that renneth down
 to Hanna; and we dwelliden there thre
 daies. And 'Y souzte^r in^s the puple, and in^t
 the prestis of the sonus of Leuy[†], and Y
 fonde not there. Therfor Y sente Eliezer,¹⁶
 and Arihel, and Semeam, and Helnathan,
 and Jaubeth, and an other Helnathan,
 and Nathan, and Zacharie, and Mesollam,
 princes^v; and^w Joarib, and Elnathan, wise^x
 men; and^y Y sente hem^z to Heldo, which^a ¹⁷
 is 'the firste^b in the place of Casphie, and
 Y puttide^c in the mouth of hem wordis^d,
 whiche thei schulden speke to Heldo, and
 to hise britheren, Natynneis, in the place
 of Casphie, for to brynge to vs the mynys-
 tris of the hows of oure God. And 'thei¹⁸
 brouzten to vs^e, bi the good hoond^f of oure
 God on^g vs, a^h ful wijs man of the sones
 of Mooli, the sone of Leuy, soneⁱ of Irael;
 and^j Sarabie, and his sones twenti, and
 his britheren eiztene^k; and Azabie, and ¹⁹

† Leuy; that
 is, dekenes
 symply and not
 prestis. Live
 here. c.

^c Jonathan was prince s. ^d hym weren INS. ^e and of s. ^f Johannam Adonyca s. ^g weren in B.
^h that u. ⁱ Om. plures. ^k zeden up i. Om. N. stieden vp s. ^l Zaccur weren princes IS. ^m Om. N.
ⁿ And INS. ^o Y Esdras IS. ^p alle hem i. alle these men NS. ^q Om. INS. ^r Om. I. ^s among INS.
^t Om. INS. ^u Leuy I souzte INS. ^v which alle weren princis s. ^w and with hem I. and with hem I
sente s. ^x which weren wise s. ^y and these I. and alle these s. ^z Om. INS. ^a that INS. ^b cheef i.
the first or chefe man s. ^c putte INS. ^d the wordis INS. ^e Om. INS. ^f hond or loue s. ^g upon INS.
^h thei brouzten a INS. ⁱ the sone INS. ^j and thei brouzten INS. ^k weren eiztene INS.

of Merari, the brethern of hym, and the
 20 sonys of hym, twenti; and of the sodek-
 nys, that^y Dauid hadde 3iue and princis
 to the seruise of Leuitys, sodeknys two
 hundrid and twenti; alle these bi ther
 21 namys weren clepid. And I prechide
 there fasting beside the flod of Hanna,
 that we shulden ben trauailid in pe-
 naunce befor the Lord oure God, and
 asken of hym a rízt weie to vs, and to
 oure sonus, and to al oure substaunce.
 22 Forsothe I was ashamyd to asken the
 king helpe, and horse men, that my3ten
 defenden vs fro the enemy in the weie,
 for wee hadden seid to the king, The
 hond of oure God is vpon alle that sechen
 hym in goodnesse; and the empire of
 hym, and the strengthe of hym, and
 wodnesse vpon alle that forsaken hym.
 23 Wee fasteden forsothe, and pre3eden oure
 God for this, and it cam to vs welsumli.
 24 And I seuerede of the princis of prestis
 twelue, Sarabiam, Sazabiam, and with hem
 25 of the brethern of hem, ten; and I peisede
 to hem the siluer and gold, and the sa-
 cride vesselis of the hous of oure God, the
 whiche the king hadde offrid, and the
 counseileris of hym, and the princis of
 hym, and al Israel, of hem that weren
 26 founden. And I peisede in the hondis of
 hem of siluer talentis sixe hundrid and
 fifti, and siluerene vesselys an hundrid;
 27 of gold an hundrid talentus, and goldene
 chalicis twenti, the whiche hadden a
 thousand shillingus; and two faire ves-
 28 selis of best shinende bras as gold. And
 I seide to hem, 3ee halewis of the Lord,
 and the holy vesselis, and^z siluer and
 gold, that wilfulli is offrid to the Lord
 29 God^a of oure fadris, waketh, and kepith,
 to the time that 3ee peisen vp befor the
 princis of prestus, and of Leuitus, and

Isaie, with^l him of the sones of Merari,
thei brou3ten his britheren, and his sones,
 twenti; and of Nathynneis, whiche^m Dauid 20
 and theⁿ princis hadden 3oue to the ser-
 uices of dekenes, *thei brou3ten* two hun-
 drid and twenti Nathynneis; alle these
 weren clepid bi her names. And 'Y 21
 prechide^o there fastyng^p bisidis the flood
 of Hanna^q, that we schulden be^r tur-
 mentid bifor 'oure Lord God^s, and that
 we schulden axe of him the ríztful^t weie
 to vs, and to oure sones, and to al oure
 catel^u. For^v Y schamede to axe of the 22
 kyng help, and horse men, that^w schulden
 defende vs fro enemyes^x in the weie, for
 we hadden seid to the king, The hond^y of
 oure God is on^z alle men that seken hym
 in goodnesse; and his lordschip, and his
 strengthe, and strong^a veniaunce ben on
 alle men that forsaken^b hym. Forsothe^c 23
 we fastiden, and preieden oure God for
 this thing, and it bifelde to vs 'bi pros-
 perite^d. And 'Y departide^e twelue of the 24
 princes of prestis, Sarabie^f, and Asabie,
 and ten of her britheren with hem; and 25
 Y bitook vndur certeyn weizte and noum-
 bre to hem the siluer and gold, and the
 halewid vessels of the hows of oure God,
 whiche the kyng hadde offrid, and hise
 counseleris, and hise princes, and 'al Is-
 rael, of hem that weren foundun^g. And 26
 Y bitook vndur certeyn weizte and noum-
 bre in^h the hondis of hem sixe hundrid
 and fifti talentis of siluer, and an hun-
 drid siluerne vessels; an hundrid talentis
 of gold, and twenti goldun cuppis, thatⁱ 27
 hadden^k a thousynde peesis of gold; and
 twei^l faire vessels of best^m bras, schyn-
 ynge as gold. And Y seide to hem, 3e 28
ben the hooli men of the Lord, andⁿ wake 29
 3e, and kepe^o the hooli vessels, and^p siluer^q
 and gold^r, which^s is offrid bi fre wille to

y the whiche AEFH. z of c pr. m. a oure God c.

^l *camen* with 18. ^m that 1. ⁿ othere 18. ^o Om. 18. ^p Om. 18. ^q Hanna I prechide or
 comaundide fastyng 18. I prechide fasting N. ^r be so 1. in doynge penaunce be s. ^s the Lord oure
 God 18. ^t rízt 18. ^u substaunce 18. ^v Certis 18. ^w whiche 18. ^x enemy A sec. m. our enemyes s.
 y hond or help s. ^z upon 18. ^a his strong 18. ^b forsakith N. ^c And 18. ^d welsumly 18. ^e we
 departiden s. ^f that is, Sarabie 18. ^g alle the men that weren founden of Israel 18. ^h into s. ⁱ the
 whiche 1. whiche 18. ^k hadden in weizt 18. ^l I bitoke hem two 1. I toke to hem two s. ^m ful good 1.
 n and therfor 18. ^o kepeth 18. ^p of 18. ^q the siluer 18. ^r of gold s. ^s that 1.

dukis of meines of Irael in Jerusalem, in
 30 to the tresor^b of the hous of God. For-
 sothe the prestus and Leuitus token the
 peis of siluer, and of gold, and of vesselis,
 that thei bringe in to Jerusalem, in to the
 31 hous of ther God. Thanne we moueden
 forth fro the flod of Hanna, the twelfthe
 dai of the firste monyth, that we go in
 to Jerusalem; and the hond of oure God
 was vpon vs, and deliuerede vs fro the
 hond of the enemy and of the spiere in
 32 the weie. And wee camen to Jerusalem,
 33 and wee dwelten there thre dazis. The
 ferthe forsothe dai peisid vp is the siluer
 and gold, and the vesselis, in the hous of
 oure God, bi the hond of Remmoth, sone^c
 of Vrie, prest; and with hym Eleazar, the
 sone of Fyneas, and with hem Josaded,
 the sone of Josue, and Nadoia, the sone
 of Bennoi, Leuite, aftir the noumbre and
 34 weizte of alle thingus; and al the weizte
 35 is descriued in that time. But the sonus
 of transmygracioun, that weren come fro
 caitifte, offriden brent sacrifices to the
 Lord God of Irael, caluys twelue for
 al the puple of Irael, wetheris nynti
 and sixe, lambis seuenti and seuen, got
 buckis for synne twelue; alle in to brent
 36 sacrifice to the Lord. Thei 3euen for-
 sothe maundemens of the king to the
 satrapis, that weren of the sizte of the
 king, and to the dukis bezonde the flod;
 and thei rereden vp a puple, and^d the
 hous of God.

the Lord God of oure fadris, til^t 3e zelde^u
 vndur certeyn weizte and noumbre bifor
 th princes of prestis, and of dekenes, and
 bifor the^v duykis of meynes of Israel in
 Jerusalem, in to the tresour of Goddis
 hows. Sotheli^x the preestis and dekenes 30
 token the weizte of siluer, and of gold,
 and of vessels, for to bere^y in to Jerusa-
 lem, in to the hows of oure God. Therfor^z 31
 we mouyden^a forth fro the flood of Hanna,
 in the tweluethe dai of the firste monethe,
 for to go in to Jerusalem; and the hond^b
 of oure God was on^c vs, and delyuerde vs
 fro the hond of enemye^d and of aspiere^e
 in the weie. And we camen to Jerusalem, 32
 and we dwelliden there thre daies. For- 33
 sothe^f in the fourthe dai^g the siluer was
 3oldun^h vndur certeyn weizte and noum-
 bre, and the gold, and theⁱ vessels, 'in the
 hows of oure God^k, by the noumbre and
 weizte of alle thingis, bi the hond of Rem-
 moth, 'sone of Vrie^l, preest; and with him
 was Eleazar, the sone of Phyneas, and
 with him *weren* Jozaded, the sone of
 Josue, and Nodaie, the sone of Bennoy,
 dekenes^m; and al the weizte was descriued 34
 in that tyme. But also the sonus of 35
 transmygracioun, that camen fro caitifte,
 offriden brent sacrificesⁿ to the Lord God
 of Israel, 'twelue calues^o for al the puple
 of Israel^p, nynti^q and sixe rammes, se-
 uene^r and seuenti lambren, twelue^s buckis
 of geet for synne; alle thingis^t in to brent
 sacrifice to the Lord. Forsothe^u thei 3auen 36
 the comaundementis^v of the kyng to the
 princes^w, that weren of^x the sizt of the
 king, and to the^y duykis^z bizende^a the
 flood; and^b thei reisen^c the puple, and
 the hows of God.

^b tresorie E pr. m. ^c the sone F. ^d in A.

^t vnto the tyme that INS. ^u zelde it azen INS. ^v Om. INS. ^x And INS. ^y bere hem IS. ^z Thanne INS.
^a remoueden INS. ^b hond or grace S. ^c upon INS. ^d oure enemy' NS. ^e the aspiere INS. ^f And INS.
^g dai in the hous of oure God INS. ^h 3oldun up INS. ⁱ Om. S. ^k Om. INS. ^l the sone of Urie I.
 Om. NS. ^m which weren dekenes S. ⁿ sacrifice IN. ^o Om. INS. ^p Israel weren offrid twelue calues IS.
 Israel twelue calues N. ^q and nynti INS. ^r and seuen INS. ^s and twelue INS. ^t weren offrid I. these weren
 offrid NS. ^u And INS. ^v heestis INS. ^w wise men INS. ^x in S. ^y Om. INS. ^z duykis that weren S.
^a of bizende INS. ^b and into heriyng of God IS. ^c reisen up IN.

CAP. IX.

1 Afir forsothe that these thingis ben
fulfild, nejheden to me the princis,
seiende, The puple of Irael is not se-
uered, and prestus, and Leuitus, fro the
puplis of londis, and fro the abhomynaci-
ciouns^e of hem, of Cananei, that is, of
Ethei, and of Feresei, and of Jebusei,
and of Amonitus, and of Moabitus, and
2 of Egipcienus, and of Amorieces. For-
sothe thei token of the doztris of hem to
hem, and to ther sonus, wiues, and thei
mengden holi sed with the puplis of
londis; the hond also of princis and of
maistris was in this firste trespassing.
3 And whan I hadde herd this woord, I
cutte my mantil and cote, and pullide
out the heris of myn hed and berd, and
4 sat weilende. Forsothe ther camen to
me alle that dradden the woord of God
of Irael, for the trespassing of hem that
weren come fro the caitifte; and I sat
5 dreri vnto the euetid sacrificise. And in the
euetid sacrificise I ros fro myn affliccioun,
and^f the mantil cut^g and cote, I bowide
my knes, and spradde out myn hondis to
6 the Lord my God, and seide, Mi God,
I am confoundid and ashamed to reren
my face to thee, for oure wickenessis^h
ben multiplied vponⁱ oure hed, and oure
7 giltis ben sprungen vnto heuene, fro the
dazis of oure fadris; but and wee vsself
han synned greuousli vnto this dai, and
in oure wickenessis we ben taken, wee,
and oure kingus, and oure prestus, in the
hondis of kingus of londis, and in to
swerd, and in to caitifte, and in to ra-
uein, and in to confusioun of chere, as
8 and in this dai. And now as at^k litil

CAP. IX.

Forsothe^d after that these thingis weren¹
fillid^e, the princes neijeden to me^f, and
seiden, The puple of Israel, and the
prestis, and dekenes, ben not depertid
fro the 'puplis of^g londis, and^h fro abho-
minaciounsⁱ of hem, that is, of Cananei,
of Ethei, and of Pheresei, and of Jebusei,
and of Amonyti, and of Moabitis, and of
Egipcians, and of^k Ammorreis. For thei¹ 2
han take 'of her douztris^m wyues to hem
silf, and to her sones, and thei han medlid
hooliⁿ seed with the puplis of londis^o; also^p
the hond^q of princes^r and of magistratis^s
was the^t firste in this trespassyng. And³
whanne Y^u hadde herd this word, Y to-
rente my mentil and coote^v, and Y pullide
awei the heeris of myn heed and berd^w,
and Y sat morenyng. Forsothe^x alle that^y 4
dreden the word of God of Israel camen
togidere to me, for the trespassyng of hem
that weren comun fro caitifte^z; and Y sat
sori 'til to^a the sacrifice of euentid. And in⁵
the sacrifice of euentid Y roos^b fro myn
affliccioun, and afir that Y to-rente^c the^d
mentil and coote^e, Y^f bowide my knees,
and I^g spredde abroad myn hondis to 'my
Lord God^h, and Y seide, My God, Y am⁶
confoundid and aschamed to reiseⁱ my face
to thee, for oure^k wickidnessis ben multi-
plied 'on myn heed^l, and oure trespassis
encreessiden^m 'til toⁿ heuene, fro the daies⁷
of oure fadris^o; but^p also we vs^q silf han
synned greuousli 'til to^r this dai, and for
our wickidnessis we, and oure kyngis, and
oure prestis ben bitakun in^s the hondis
of kyngis of londis^t, bothe in to swerd,
and in to caitifte, in to raueyn, and in to
schenship of cheer, as also in this dai^u.

^e domynaciouns *E pr. m.* ^f Om. *c.* ^g knit *A.* ^h wickidnes *A.* ⁱ vp *c.* ^k a *c.*

^d And *INS.* ^e fulfillid *INS.* ^f me, *Esdras* *I. me, that is, to Esdras* *s.* ^g peple and ritis of othere *N.*
peple and ritis and othere *s.* ^h ne *INS.* ⁱ the abhomynaciouns *INS.* ^k Om. *A.* ^l of the douztris of thes
peplis thei *INS.* ^m Om. *INS.* ⁿ her hooli *NS.* ^o hethen londis *INS.* ^p and *INS.* ^q hond or the doyng *s.*
^r the pryncis *NS.* ^s maistir men *INS.* ^t Om. *NS.* ^u Y, *Esdras* *s.* ^v my coote *INS.* ^w of my beerd *INS.*
^x Certis *INS.* ^y thei that *NS.* ^z the caitifte *INS.* ^a vnto *IN.* on to *s.* til *x.* ^b roos up *INS.* ^c hadde
to-rente *INS.* ^d my *INS.* ^e my coote *INS.* ^f and *A.* ^g Om. *A.* ^h the Lord my God *INS.* ⁱ reise up *IN.*
^k upon myn heed or ouer myn vnderstondyng oure *is.* upon myn heed oure *N.* ^l Om. *INS.* ^m han
encressid *INS.* ⁿ vnto *IN.* in to *s.* ^o fadris hidere to *is.* ^p and *INS.* ^q oure *NS.* ^r vnto *INS.* to *x.*
^s in to *INS.* ^t hethen londis *INS.* ^u dai is schewid *is.*

and at a moment is don oure prežere
anent the Lord our God, that the rem-
nauntus ben forziue¹ to vs, and the pes of
hym be žiuen in his holi place, and oure
God ližte oure ežen, and žiue to vs a litil
⁹lif in oure seruise. For seruauns wee ben,
and in oure seruise our God forsoc not
vs; and he bowide in vpon vs mercy be-
for the king of Persis, that he^m žeue to
vs lijf, and rere the hous of oure God,
and make out the wildernessisⁿ of it, and
žeue to vs hope in Juda and in^o Jerusa-
¹⁰lem. And now what shul wee sein, Lord
oure God, after these thingus? For wee
¹¹han forsake thin hestus, that thou hast
comaundid in the hond of thi seruauns
prophetis, seiende, The lond, to the
whiche žee shul gon out, that žee welden
it, is a lond vnclene, after the vnclenese
of pupilis, and of othere londis, the whiche
fulfilden it with the^p abhomynaciouns of
hem, fro mouth vnto mouth in ther de-
¹²fouling. Now thanne žoure dožtris ne
žiue že to the sonus of hem, and the dož-
tris of hem taketh not to žour sonus; and
seketh not pes of hem and prosperite of
hem vnto euermor; that žee be coum-
fortid, and eten that ben goode thingus
of the lond, and eiris žee haue žoure
¹³sonus vnto the world. And after alle
thingus that camen vpon vs in oure
werste werkis, and in oure grete gilte,
for thou, oure God, deliueredist vs fro
oure wickenesse, and žeue to vs helthe,
¹⁴as is to dai, that we be not turned, and
make thin hestis in vein, ne bi matri-
moyne we ben joyned with the pupilis
of these abhomynaciouns. Whether thou
art wroth to vs vnto the ending, lest thou
¹⁵leue to vs relíkis and helthe? Lord God

And now as at a litil^v and at a moment⁸
oure preier is maad anentis oure Lord
God^w, that relíkis^x schulden be left to vs,
and that 'his pees^{y†} schulde^z be žouun in
his hooli place, and that oure God schulde^a
ližtne oure ižen, and žyue to vs a litil lijf
in oure seruage. For we ben seruauntis,⁹
and oure God forsoke vs not in oure ser-
uage^b; and he bowide^c merci^d on^e vs bifer
the king of Persis, that he schulde žyue
lijf to vs, and enhaunse the hows of oure
God, and that he schulde bilde the wil-
dernessis[†] therof^f, and žyue to vs hope^g
in Juda and in Jerusalem. And now,¹⁰
'oure Lord God^h, what schulden we seie
after these thingis? Forⁱ we han forsake
thi comaundementis^k, whiche thou co-
¹¹maundidist in the hond of thi seruauntis
profetis, and seidist^l, The lond, to^m which
žee schulden entre, to holde it in possessioun,
is an vnclene lond, bi the vnclennesse of
pupilis, and of othereⁿ londis^o, in the abho-
mynaciouns of hem, that filliden^p it with
her defoulyng, fro the mouth^q 'til to^r the
mouth^s. Now therfor^t žiue že not žoure¹²
doužtris to her sones, and^u take že not her
doužtris to žoure sones; and^v seke že not
the pees of hem and^w the^x prosperite 'of
hem^y 'til in to^z with outen ende; that že
be coumfortid, and ete the goodis^a, that
ben of the lond^b, and that že haue eiris^c,
žoure sones^d, 'til in to^e 'the world^f. And¹³
after alle thingis^g that camen on^h vs in
oure werste werkis, and inⁱ oure grete
trespas, for^k thou, oure God, hast dely-
uered vs fro oure wickidnesse, and hast^l
žoue helthe to vs, as 'it is^m toⁿ dai, that¹⁴
we schulden not be turned^o, and make
voide thi comaundementis^p, and^q that we
schulden not ioynne matrimonyes with the

† Pees; in
summe bokis
is a litil stake,
that is sum set-
ting and stable-
nesse in Jeru-
salem. Lire
here. c.

† wildernesses;
that is, the
temple turned
in to wildir-
nesse. c.

¹ forsakyn A. ^m že A. ⁿ wildirnes A. ^o Om. C. P Om. A.

^v litil tyme is. ^w the Lord oure God is. ^x relíkis, that is, a fewe men C. marg. relíkis, or remenauntis I.
relifs N. relíkis, that is, after cummers S. ^y pees of the Lord is. ^z Om. is. ^a Om. is. ^b thraldom I.
seruage or caitifte S. ^c bowide doun is. ^d his merci S. ^e upon is. ^f therof or the desolat things
therof S. ^g hope or merci S. ^h Lord oure God is. ⁱ Sotheli is. ^k heestis is. ^l thou seidist is.
^m Om. S. ⁿ othere hethen is. ^o londis it is defoulid is. ^p han fulfillid is. ^q mouth of fadris is.
^r vnto is. ^s mouth of her sones is. ^t therfor že Jewis is. ^u ne is. ^v ne is. ^w ne is. ^x her is.
^y Om. is. ^z vnto I. ^a gode thingis is. ^b erthe is. ^c Om. is. ^d sones žoure eiris is. ^e vnto I.
in to X. ^f withouten ende is. ^g disesis is. ^h upon is. ⁱ Om. is. ^k Om. is. ^l thou hast is.
^m Om. N. ⁿ schewid to is. ^o turned awci I. turned away fro thee is. ^p hestis is. ^q Om. N.

of Israel, riȝtwis thou art; for wee ben forsaken, the whiche shulden ben saaf as bi this dai, lo! befor thee we ben in oure gilte; forsothe it mai not ben stonden befor thee vpon this.

CAP. X.

1 So thanne Esdre preȝende, and besechende God, and wepende, and liende befor the temple of God, ther is gedered to hym a ful myche cumpanye gret of men, and of wymmen, and childer; and the
2 puple wepte with myche weping. And Sechenyas, the sone of Jaiel, of the sonus of Elam, answerde, and seide to Esdre, Wee han trespasid in oure God, and wee han weddid aliene wiues of the pupilis of the lond. And now, for ther is penaunce
3 in Israel vpon this, smyte wee couenaunt of pes with the Lord oure God, and throwe awei alle oure wiues, and hem that of hem ben born, after the wil of the Lord; and of hem that dreden the maundement of oure God, after the lawe
4 be it don. Ris, thin it is to demen, and wee shul be with thee; tac coumfort,
5 and do. Thanne Esdras ros, and adiurede the princis of prestus, and of Leuitus, and al Israel, that thei shulden do
6 after this woord; and thei sworn. And Esdras ros befor the hous of God, and wente awei to the bed place of Johannan, sone of Eliasif, and he wente in thider; bred he eet not, and water he dranc not; forsothe he weilede the trespassing of hem,
7 that fro the caitifte weren comen. And ther is sent a vois in Juda and Jerusalem, to alle the sonus of transmygracioun,

pupilis of these abhomynacouns. Whether thou art wrooth to vs 'til to^s the^t endyng, that thou schuldist not leue to us remenauntis^{u†}, and^v helthe? Lord God of Is-
rael, thou art iust; for we ben left, that schulden be sauȝd as in this day^w, lo! we ben bifor thee in oure synne; for^x meȝ may 'not^z stonde^a bifor thee on^b this[†] thing^c.

CAP. X.

Therfor while Esdras preiede so, and
bisouȝte God^d, and wepte, and lai bifor the temple of God, a ful greet cumpenye of Israel, of men, and of wymmen, and of children, was gaderid^e to him; and the puple wepte bi^f myche weping. And Se-
chenye[§], the sone of Jehiel, of the sonus of Helam, answeride, and seide to Esdras, We han^g trespasside aȝens oure God, and^h hanⁱ weddid wyues, alien wymmen, of 'the pupilis of^k the lond^l. And now, for penaunce^m is in Israel on this thing, smyteⁿ
3 we boond of pees with 'oure Lord God^o, and caste we awei alle 'wyues *aliens*^p, and hem that ben borun of tho wyues^q, bi^r the wille of the Lord; and of hem that dreden the comaundement^s of oure God, 'be it don bi the lawe^t. Rise thou^u, it 'is thin^v office^w
4 to deme^x, and we schulen be with thee; be thou coumfortid, and do^y. Therfor^z
5 Esdras roos^a, and chargide^b greetli the princes of prestis, and of^c dekenes, and of^d al Israel, to do after this word; and thei sworn^e. And Esdras roos^f bifor the
6 hows of God, and he ȝede to the bed of Johannan, sone^g of Eliasiph, and entride^h thidur; he eet notⁱ breed, and^k drank not^l watir; for^m he biweilideⁿ the trespassing^o of hem, that weren comun fro the caitifte. And a vois of hem was sent in to Juda
7 and Jerusalem, to alle the sonus of trans-

† remenauntis; that is, a fewe men. c.

‡ on this; that is, to excuse ether defende. Live here. c.

§ Sechenye; he was of the princypalis of the puple, and seide this in the name of him self, and of othere princypals. Live here. c.

^r Lord, whether is. ^s vnto INS. into x. ^t Om. I. ^u the remenauntis of thi peple i. remenauntis of thi peple s. ^v to INS. ^w day thou schewist is. ^x sothly INS. ^y no thing INS. men HX. ^z Om. INS. ^a be sett INS. ^b upon IS. ^c ground INS. ^d God for the peple IS. ^e gaderid togidre INS. ^f with I. ^g hane I. ^h and we INS. ⁱ hane I. ^k Om. INS. ^l lond of hethen peplis INS. ^m penaunce or ponishing s. ⁿ make INS. ^o the Lord oure God INS. ^p oure alien wyues INS. ^q wyues, and NS. ^r be this don bi the lawe, bi INS. ^s heest INS. ^t Om. INS. ^u thou up INS. ^v perteyneth to thee I. ^w Om. plures. ^x deme this thing NS. ^y do thus IS. ^z Thanne I. ^a roos up INS. ^b he chargide INS. ^c Om. x. ^d Om. EFHI KLMNPb. ^e sworn herto IS. ^f roos up INS. ^g the sone NS. ^h he entride INS. ⁱ not in this tyme s. ^k ne INS. ^l Om. INS. ^m certis INS. ⁿ weilide INS. ^o trispacis s.

that thei shulden be gedered in to Jerusalem; and alle that cometh not in thre dais, aftir the counseil of the princis and of the elders, al his substaunce shal be taken awei, and he shal be cast awei fro the cumpanye of transmygracioun.

9 Thanne alle the men of Juda and of Beniamyn camyn togidre in Jerusalem thre dajes; it is the nynthe monyth, in the twentithe dai of the monyth; and al the puple sat in the strete of the hous of God, tremblende for synne and reynes.

10 And Esdras, the prest, ros, and seide to hem, 3ee han trespasid, and wedded aliene wiues, that 3ee adden vp on the

11 gylte of Irael. And now 3iueth confesioun to the Lord God of oure fadris, and doth the plesaunce of hym, and beth seuered fro the puplis of the lond, and

12 fro alien wiues. And al the multitude answerde, and seide with a gret vois,

13 After thi woord to vs, so be it do. Nerthelatre for the puple is myche, and the time of rein, and we sustene not to stonde with oute forth, and it is not the were of o dai, or of two; forsothe hidousli we han synned in this woord;

14 be ther sett princis in al the multitude, and alle in oure cites, that han wedded aliene wiues, come thei in the time set, and with hem the elders, bi cite and cite, and the domesmen of it, to the time that the wrathe of oure God be turned awei

15 fro vs vpon this synne. Thanne Jonathan, the sone of Azahel, and Jasia, the sone of Thechue, stoden vpon this; and Mosollam, and Sebethai, Leuitus, holpen

16 hem. And so diden the sonus of transmygracoun. And Esdras, prest, and the men, princis of the meynes, wenten awei in to the housis of ther fadris, and alle

mygracioun^p, that thei schulden be gaderid^q in to^r Jerusalem; and ech man^s that cometh not^s in thre daies, bi the^t counsel of theⁿ princes and of eldre men, al his catel schal be takun away fro him, and he schal be cast awei fro the cumpeny of transmygracioun. Therfor alle⁹ the men of Juda and of Beniamyn camen togidere in to Jerusalem in thre daies; thilke is the nynthe monethe, in the twentithe dai of the monethe; and al the puple sat in 'the street^v of Goddis hows, and trembliden^w for synne and reyn^x. And

10 Esdras, the preest, roos^y, and seide to hem, 3e han trespassid, and han^z weddid wyues, alien wymmen, that 3e^a schulden 'leie to^b on^c the trespas of Israel. And^d now^e 3yue^f 11 3e knowlechyng to the Lord God^f of oure fadris, and do 3e his plesaunce, and be 3e departid fro the puplis of the lond^g, and fro 'wyues aliens^h. And al the multitudeⁱ 12 answeride, and seide with greet vois, Biⁱ thi word to^k vs^l, so^m be it doon. Nethesⁱ 13 forⁿ the puple^o is myche, and the tyme of reyn^p is^q, and we suffren^r not to stonde withoutforth, and it^s is not werk^t of o dai, nether of tweyne; for we han synned greetli in this word^u; 'princes be^v or- 14 deyned in al the multitude^w, and alle men in oure citees, that han weddid 'wyues aliens^x, come^y in^z tymes^a ordeyned, and with hem *come* the eldere men, bi citee and citee, and the iugis therof^b, til the ire^c of oure God be turned awei fro vs on^d this synne. Therfor Jonathan, the 15 sone of Asahel, and Jaazie, the sone of Thecue, stoden on^e this thing; and Mosollam, and Sebethai, dekenes, helpiden hem. And the sonus of transmygraciounⁱ 16 diden so^f. And Esdras, the prest, and men^g, princes^h of meynes, 3eden into the

^p caitiftee INS. ^q gaderid togidre INS. ^r Om. N. ^s not *thidere* IS. ^t Om. INS. ^u Om. CGHQ. ^v a large place INS. ^w thei trembliden INS. ^x for reyn *that thanne felle* IS. for reyn N. ^y roos up INS. ^z 3e han INS. ^a thei A *pr. m.* ^b leie to *or encesse* IS. ^c upon INS. ^d Om. S. ^e now *therefore* IS. ^f Om. I. ^g *kethen* INS. ^h *3oure* alien wyues IS. alien wyues N. ⁱ Aftir I. Be N. ^k *seid* to I. *word* to N. ^l us *stidefast* N. *vs ferm and stable* S. ^m and so NS. ⁿ for that I. for that that S. ^o multitude INS. ^p reyn now INS. ^q is gret INS. ^r susteinen I. sufficen NS. ^s this INS. ^t the werk INS. ^u word *that thou schenist to us* IS. ^v be *therfor* princes IS. ^w multitude *to iustife this synne* IS. ^x alien wyues INS. ^y come *thei* INS. ^z *to here* princis in IS. ^a tyme INS. ^b of the peple *do thei iust execucioun* IS. of the peple N. ^c wrath INS. ^d of I. upon NS. ^e upon INS. ^f so *as it was ordeyned* IS. ^g the men INS. ^h *that weren* princes INS.

bi ther namys; and thei seten in the
 firste dai of the tenthe monith, that thei
 17 enserche the thing. And alle the men
 that hadden weddid alien wiues ben
 endid, vn to the firste dai of the firste
 18 moneth. And ther ben founden of the
 sonus of prestus, that weddeden hethene
 wiues; of the sonus of Josue, the sonus
 of^q Josedech, and the brethern of hym,
 Maasia, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Go-
 19 dolia. And thei ȝeuen ther hondis, that
 thei shulden casten awei ther wiues,
 and for ther gilte thei shulden offren a
 20 wether of the shep. And of the sonus
 21 of Semmer; Anam and Sebedia. And of
 the sonus of Seerim; Maazia, and Helia,
 22 and Semeia, and Jehiel, and Osias. And
 of the sonus of Fessur; Helioenai, Ma-
 zia, Hismael, Nathanael, and Josabeth,
 23 and Elasa. And of the sonus of Le-
 uitus; Josabeth, and Semei, and Eliaia;
 he is Calithafathaia; Juda, and Elieser.
 24 And of the singeris, Eliazub; and of the
 porteris, Sellum, and Thellem, and Vri.
 25 And of Irael, of the sonus of Faros; Re-
 mea, and Ezia, and Melchia, and Bua-
 nym, and Eliezer, and Melchia, and
 26 Banya. And of the sonus of Elam; Ma-
 thanya, and Zacharias, and Jehil, and
 27 Abdi, and Rimoth, and Helia. And of
 the sonus of Secua; Helieonai, Heliazub,
 Mathanya, and Jerymuth, and Saeth,
 28 and Aziza. And of the sonus of Bebai;
 29 Johannan, Ananya, Zabbai, Athalia. And
 of the sonys of Beny; Mosollam, and Me-
 lue, and^r Azaia, Jasub, and Saal, and Ja-
 30 moth. And of the sonus of Faeth; Moab,
 Edua, and Calal, Banaias, and Massias,
 Mathanyas, Beseleel, and Bemym, and
 31 Manasse. And of the sonus of Erem;
 Elieer, Jesue, Melchias, Semeias, Symeon,
 32 Beniamyn, Maloth, Samarias. And of
 33 the sonus of Asom; Mathanai, Mathetha,

howsisⁱ of her fadris, and alle^k men^l bi
 her names; and thei saten in the firste dai
 of the tenthe monethe, for to seke^m the
 thingⁿ. And alle men weren endid^o, that 17
 hadden weddid 'wyues aliens^p, 'til to^q the
 firste dai of the firste monethe. And there 18
 weren foundun of the sonus of preestis,
 that weddiden^r 'wyues aliens^s; of the sonus
 of Josue, the sone of Josedech, and hise
 britheren, Maasie, and Eliezer, and Jarib,
 and Godolie^t. And thei ȝaue her hondis^u†, 19
 that thei schulden caste out her wyues,
 and offre^v for her trespas a ram of the^w
 scheep. And of the sonus of Semmer; 20
 Anam, and Zebedie. And of the sonus of 21
 Serym; Maasie, and Helie, and Semeie,
 and Jehiel, and Ozie. And of the sonus of 22
 Phessur; Helioneai, Maasie, Hismael, Na-
 thanael, and Jozabet, and Elasa. And of 23
 the sonus of dekenes; Josabeth, and Semey,
 and Elaie; he is^x Calithaphataie; Juda,
 and Elezer. And of syngeris, Eliazub; 24
 and of porteris, Sellum, and Thellem, and
 Vry. And of^y Israel, of the sonus of Pha- 25
 ros; Remea, and Ezia, and Melchia, and
 Vnany, and Eliezer, and Melchia, and
 Banea. And of the sonus of Elam; Ma- 26
 thanye, and Zacharie, and Jehil, and Abdi,
 and Rymoth, and Helia. And of the sonus 27
 of Zechua; Helioneay, Heliasib, Mathanye,
 and Jerymuth, and Zaeth, and Aziza. And 28
 of the sonus of Bebai; Johannan, Ananye,
 Zabbai, Athalia^z. And of the sonus of Beny; 29
 Mosallam, and Melue, and Azaie, Jasub^a,
 and Saal, and Ramoth. And of the sonus 30
 of Phaeth; Moab, Edua, and Calal, Banaie,
 and Massie, Mathanye, Beseleel, and Ben-
 nun, and Manasse. And of the sonus of 31
 Erem; Elieer, Jesue, Melchie, Semeye, Sy-
 meon, Beniamyn, Maloth, Samarie^b. And 32
 of the sonus of Asom; Mathanai, Mathe- 33
 tha, Zabeth, Eliphelech, Jermai, Manasse,
 Semei^c. Of the sonus of Bany; Maddi, 34

† her hondis;
 that is, con-
 firmeden with
 a solempne
 ooth. Lire
 here. c.

q Om. c. r Om. A.

ⁱ hous n. ^k alle the eldre is. ^l men and iugis is. Om. n. ^m enquire ins. ⁿ thing that was amysse s.
^o that is, here causis weren determyned i marg. endid, that [is], the causis of alle men weren determyned s.
^p alien wyues ins. ^q vnto ins. ^r hadden wedded ins. ^s alien wyues ins. ^t Godolie weren foundun i.
 Godolie weren foundun gilty s. ^u hondis, that is, thei assuriden is. ^v thei schulden offre i. schulden
 offre n. that thei schulden offre s. ^w Om. ins. ^x is clepid is. ^y of the men of ns. ^z and Thalia ins.
^a and Jasub ins. ^b and Samarie ins. ^c and Semei ins.

Zabeth, Elifelech, Jermai, Manasse, Se-
 34 mei. And of h sonus of Bany; Maddi,
 35 Amram, and Huel, Baneas, and Badaias,
 36 Cheilian, Bianna, Marimuth, and Elia-
 37 sif, Mathanyas, Mathanay, and Jasi, and
 38 Lany, and Bennan, and Semei, and Sal-
 40 myes, and Nathan, and Daias, Mesuede-
 41 bai, Susai, Sarai, Esriel, and^t Seloman,
 42 Semeria, Sellum, Amaria, Joseph. Of the
 43 sonus of Nebny; Aiel, Mathathias, Zabed,
 44 Zabina, Jebdu, and Joel, Banai. Alle
 these hadden taken hethene wiues, and
 ther weren of these wymmen, that had-
 den born sonys.

Amram, and Huel, Baneas, and Badaie, 35
 Cheilian^d, Biamna, Marymuth, and Elia- 36
 siph, Mathanye^e, and Jasy, and Bany, and 37
 Bennan, and Semei, and Salymas, and Na- 38
 than, and Daias, Metuedabai, Sisai, Sarai, 39
 Ezrel, and Seloman, Semerie, Sellum, Ama- 40
 rie, Joseph^f. Of the sonus of Nebny; Aiel, 41
 Mathatie, Zabed, Zabina, Jebdu, and^g Jo- 42
 hel, Banai^h. Alle these hadden take 'wyues 43
 aliensⁱ, and of hem weren wymmen, that
 hadden bore children.

*Here eendith the firste book of Esdras,
 and here bigynneth the secound book^k.*

*Explicit liber primus. Incipit liber
 secundus^u.*

^t Om. AH. ^u Here eendith the first book of Esdre, and now begynneth the secounde. A. Explicit liber Esdre primus, incipit secundus. E. Here endith Esdre the first, and now bygyneth Esdre the secounde. F. No final rubric in H.

^d and Cheilian c. ^e Mathanye, and Mathanay bc. Mathanye, Mathanay v. ^f and Joseph in. ^g Om. ins. ^h and Banai ins. ⁱ alien wyues in. alien or hethen wiues s. ^k From BDFOUW. Here endith the firste book of Esdras, and bigynneth a prologe on the ij. book. GM. Here endeth the firste book of Esdre, and here bigynneth the ij. book of Esdre. HX. Heere endith the firste book of Esdre, and the secounde biginnith. I. Heere eendeth the firste book of Esdre; see now the secounde book of Esdre or Neemye. K. Here endith the firste book of Esdras, and bigynneth the secounde. NRSV. Here endith the firste book of Esdre, and bigynneth the secounde book. qb. No final rubric in ACELP.

II. E S D R A S.

[*Prologue on the Second book of Esdras^a.*]

IN this secounde book of Esdre is contened the actis of Neemye, duyk and gouvernour of the peple of Juda, which made azen the wallis and zatis of Jerusalem, and the hous of the Lord, and heeld smal houshold, and oppresside not the peple, but dredde God, and kepte hise comaundementis, in so myche that he suffride not the peple to bringe yn burthuns in to the cite, neither ledinge out, in the dai of sabat; therfor he wrouzte alle thingis with prosperite, and God was with him.

The second book of Esdras^a.

CAP. I.

1 THE woordis of Neemye, sone of Elchie. And it is do in the monith of December, the twentithe 3er, and I was
2 in the bur3 toun of Susis; and ther cam to me Annam, oon of my brethern, he and the men of Juda; and I askide hem of Jewis^b, that abiden stille, and laften ouer of the caitifte, and of Jerusalem.
3 And thei seiden to me, Thei that abiden stille, and ben laft of the caitifte there in the prouynce, ben in gret affliccioun, and in repref; and the wal of Jerusalem is scatered, and his zatis ben brend^c with
4 fije. And whan I hadde herd such maner woordis, I sat and wepte, and weilide manye dazes, and fastide, and prejede be-
5 for the face of God of heuene; and seide, I beseche, Lord God of heuene, strong,

Here bigynneth the secounde book of Esdre^b.

CAP. I.

THE^c wordis of Neemye, the sone of 1 Helchie. And it was doon in the monethe^d Casleu^e, in the twentithe^f 3eer, and Y was in the castel Susis^g; and Ananye, oon of 2 my britheren, cam to me, he and men of Juda; and Y axide hem of the Jewis, that weren left, and weren alyue of the caitifte, and of Jerusalem. And thei seiden to me, 3 Thei that 'dwelliden, and^h ben left of the caitifteⁱ there^k in^l the prouynce, ben in greet turment, and in^m schenship; and the walⁿ of Jerusalem is destried, and the zatis therof^o ben brent with fier. And whanne 4 Y hadde herd siche wordis, Y sat and wepte^p, and morenede^q many daies, and Y fastide, and preiede^r bifer the face of God of heuene; and Y seide, Y biseche^s, 5 Lord God of heuene, strong^t, greet, and

^a No initial rubric in the Mss. but in *c*, *Neemye*, as a running title. ^b the Jewis *ΔΗ*. ^c brend vp *ΔC*.

^a This prologue is from *M*. ^b Here endith the prologe, and bigynneth the secunde book of Esdras. *G*. Here bigynneth the ii. book of Esdras, that is clepid Neemie. *LP*. No initial rubric in *PHINOSVXB*. ^c These ben the *IS*. ^d monethe of *INS*. ^e that is, *Nouembre* *1 marg. s text.* ^f twenti *N*. ^g of Susis *INS*. ^h *Om. INS.* ⁱ caitifte, and that dwelled *INS*. ^k *Om. N.* ^l stille in *INS*. ^m *Om. s.* ⁿ wallis *s.* ^o of it *INS*. ^p I wepte *INS*. ^q I morenede herfore *INS*. ^r I preiede *INS*. ^s biseche thee *NS*. ^t that art strong *INS*.

gret, and ferful, that^d kepist couenaunt and merci with hem, that loouen thee, and kepen thi maundemens; be thi ere maad herknende, and thi ezen opened, that thou here the orisoun of thi seruauant, in the whiche I preyze befor^e thee to dai, nyzt and dai, for the sonys of Israel, thi seruauuns, and I knowleche for the synnes of the sones of Israel, in the whiche thei synned to thee; and I and the hous of my fader han synned; bi vanyte wee ben born doun, and wee han not kept the heste, and cerimoines, and domus, that thou comaundedest^f to Moises, thi seruauant. Haue mynde of the^g woord, that thou comaundedest^f to thi seruauant, seiende, Whan zee han trespassid, I shal scatere zou in to puplis; and if zee be turned azeen to me, that zee kepe myn hestus, and don hem, also if zee weren lad awei to the endis of heuene, thennus I shal gadere zou togidere, and leden in to the place, that I ches, that my name dwelle there. And wee^h thi seruauuns, and thi puple, whom thou hast bozt in thi grete strengthe, and in thi stronge hond. I beseche, Lord, be thin ere takende heede to the orisoun of thi seruauant, and to the orisoun of thi seruauuns, that wiln dreden thi name; and dresse thi seruauant to dai, and zif to hym merci befor this man. I forsothe was the booteler of the king.

CAP. II.

1 It is do forsothe in the monith of Aprill, the twentithe zer of Artaxerses, the^k king, and win was befor hym, and I heuede vp the win, and zaf to the king, and I was astoneid befor his face. And the king seide to me, Whi is thi chere dreri, sithen I see thee not sijk? That is

ferdful, whichⁿ kepist couenaunt and merci with hem, that louen thee, and kepen thin heestis; thin eere be maad herknynge^v, and thin izen openyd^w, that thou here the preier of thi seruauant, bi^x which^y Y preie bifor thee 'to dai^z, bi^a nyzt and dai^b, for the sones of Israel, thi seruauantis, and 'Y knowleche^c for the synnes of the sones of Israel, bi which thei han synned to thee; bothe^d Y and the hows of my fadir han synned^e; we weren disseyued bi vanyte, and we⁷ 'kepten not^f 'thi comaundement^g, and cerymony, and domes, which thou comaundidist^h to Moises, thi seruauant. Haue mynde^g of the word, which thou comaundidist to thi seruauant Moises, and seidist, Whanne zee han trespassid, Y schal scatere zou in to puplis; and if zee turnen azen to me, that zee kepe myn heestis, and do tho, zhe, thouz zee ben led awei to the fertheeste thingis of heuene, fro thennus Y schal gadere zou togidere, and Y schal brynge zou in to the place, whichⁱ Y chees^k, that my name schulde dwelle there. And^l we ben¹⁰ thi seruauantis, and thi puple, whiche thou 'azen bouztist^m in thi greet strengthe, and in thi strong hond. Lord, Y bisecheⁿ,¹¹ 'thin eere be^o ententif^p to the preier of thi seruauant, and to the preier^q of thi seruauantis, that wolen drede thi name; and dresse^r thi seruauant to dai, and ziue thou^s merci to him^t bifor this man^u†. For^v Y was the boteler of the kyng.

CAP. II.

Forsothe^w it was doon in the monethe¹ Nysan^{x†}, in the twentithe zeeer of Artaxerses, kyng^y, and wyn was bifor hym, and Y reyside^z the wyn, and zaf^a to the kyng, and Y was as langwischynge bifor his face. And the kyng seide to me, Whi is thi cheer sory^b, sithen^c Y se not thee sijk?

^d the which AH. ^e to A. ^f comaundist AH. ^g thi A. ^h we ben A. ⁱ Om. c. ^k Om. c.

^u that INS. ^v herkenyng to me s. ^w be openyd N. ^x with I. ^y the which I. which preier s. ^z Om. INS. ^a now bi INS. ^b bi dai I. ^c Om. INS. ^d I knowleche that bothe INS. ^e synned to thee IS. ^f haue not kept INS. ^g thin heest IN. thin heestis s. ^h hast comaundid INS. ⁱ that IN. ^k haue chosen INS. ^l And, Lord, I. Lord, s. ^m hast azen bouzt INS. ⁿ biseche thee IS. ^o be thin eere INS. ^p takynge hede INS. ^q preiers s. ^r dresse thou IN. dresse thou me s. ^s Om. INS. ^t him, that is, to me s. ^u man Artaxerses INS. ^v Certis INS. ^w And INS. ^x of Nysan, that is, April INS. ^y the kyng I. ^z toke up INS. ^a I zaf it INS. ^b drury or heuy I. drery NS. ^c sith I.

† this man; that is, Artaxerses, king. Live here. c. ‡ Nysan; the comyn opynyoun of Jewes is this, that the world was maad of nouzt in the monethe which is clepid Tissery, and it answerith in party to oure Septembre, and in party to Octobre; and this monethe is seid outirly the firste anentis Ebrey, and by maner of rekenyng, Casleu is the thirde monethe, and Nysan is the vii. monethe, and these fallen in the same zeeer, and thus is rekenyng maad here; but for the Jewis zeden out of Egipt in the monethe Nysan, therfor thilke monethe is clepid the firste, in xii. c. of Exody, and in rikenynge in this maner, Casleu and Nysan suynge, ben not in the same zeeer, but Casleu is the ix. monethe of the zeeer biforgoyng, and Nysan suynge is the bigynnyng of the zeeer suynge. Live here. c.

not in vein; but I wot not the euel that
is in thin herte. And I dradde ful myche;
3 and I seide to the king, King, with outen
ende liue; whi shulde not my chere so-
rewin priueli? for the cite of the hous of
the sepulcris of my fader¹ is desert, and
4 his 3atus ben brent with fir. And the
king seith to me, For what thing askist
thou? And I prejede the God of heuene,
5 and seide to the king, If it is seen good
to the king, and if it pleseth to thi ser-
uauns befor thi face, that thou sende me
in to Jude, I beseche, to the cite of the
sepulcre of my fader, and I shal bilden
6 it. And the king seide to me, and the
quen that sat biside hym, Vnto what
time shal be thi wei, and 'whanne shalt^m
thou come a3een? And I pleside befor
the chere of the king, and he sente me,
7 and I sette hym a time; and seide to the
king, If to the king it is seen good, lettris
3iue he to me to the dukis of the regioun
bezonde the flod, that thei lede me ouer,
8 to the time Iⁿ come in to Jude; and a
lettre to Asaf, kepere of the wilde wode
of the king, that he 3iue to me trees, that
I mowe couere the 3atis of the tour of
the hous, and of the wal of the cite, and
the hous that I shal come in. And the
king 3af to me, after the goode hond of
9 my God with me. And I cam to the
dukis of the regioun bezunde the flod,
and I 3af to hym the epistolis of the
king. Forsothe the king hadde sent with
10 me prinsis of kni3tus, and horsemen. And
Sanaballath Oronyte, and Tobie, ser-
uaunt Amonyte, herden, and ben euele
pazid bi gret sorewe, that a man was
come, that shulde seche the prosperite of
11 the sonus of Irael. And I cam in to Je-
rusalem, and I^o was there thre dazes.

This^d is not without cause; but 'yuel, Y
not what^e, is in thin herte. And^f Y dredde
ful greetli; and seide^s to the kyng, Kyng, 3
lyue thou withouten ende; whi moreneth^h
notⁱ my cheer^k? for the citee of the hows
of the sepulcris of my fadir is desert,
'ether forsakun^l, and the 3atis therof ben
brent with fier. And the kyng seide to⁴
me, For what thing axist thou? And Y
preiede God of heuene, and seide^m to the^s
kyng, If it semeth good to the kyng, and
if it plesith thi seruauntis biforⁿ thi face,
Y biseche^o, that thou sende me in to Judee,
to the citee of the sepulcre of my fadir,
and Y schal bilde it. And the kyng seide^c
to me, and the queen[†] sat bisidis him,
'Til to^p what tyme schal thi weie be, and
whanne schalt thou turne a3en? And Y^q
pleside 'bifor the cheer of^r the kyng, and
he sente me^s, and Y ordeynede^t to hym^u a
time^v; and Y seide to 'the kyng^w, If it⁷
semeth good to the kyng, 3yue he pistlis^x
to me to the duykis of the cuntrey bi3ende
the flood, that thei lede me ouer, til Y
come in to Judee; 'and a pistle^y to Asaph,⁸
kepere^z of the kyngis forest, that he 3yue
trees to me, that Y may hile the 3atis of
the tour of the hows, and of the wal of
the citee, and the hows, into which Y
schal entre[†]. And 'the kyng 3af to me^a,
bi the good hond^b of my God with^c me^d.
And Y cam to the duykis of the cuntrei⁹
bi3ende the flood, and Y 3af to hem the
pistlis^e of the kyng. Sotheli^f the kyng
'hadde sent^g with me the^h princes of
knyztisⁱ, and horsemen. And Sanabal-¹⁰
lath Oronythes, and Tobie, the seruaunt
Amanytes^k, herden^l, and thei weren soreu-
ful bi greet turment^m, forⁿ a man was
comun, that sou3te prosperite of the sonus
of Irael. And Y cam in to Jerusalem,¹¹

† *quene*; thus
it is in Ebreu,
and bi this the
king, and not
queen, spak to
Neemye this
that sueth.
Live here. c.

† *entre*; that
is, the hows
which Y pur-
pose to bilde
for my dwell-
ing place. *Live
here. c.*

¹ fadris *A.* ^m what wolt *A.* ⁿ that I *AH.* ^o Om. *A.*

^d It *I.* This *drerinesse* *s.* ^e I woot not what yuel *INS.* ^f And *thanne* *I.* ^g I seide *INS.* ^h Om. *INS.*
ⁱ schulde not *INS.* ^k cheer mourne *INS.* ^l Om. *CINS.* ^m I seide *INS.* ⁿ *which* ben bifore *s.* ^o biseche
thee *s.* ^p Vnto *INS.* Til *x.* ^q it *IN.* ^r to *NS.* ^s me forth *INS.* ^t sette *INS.* ^u the kyng *INS.* ^v tyme
of comyng a3en *N.* tyme of myn a3en comyng *s.* ^w him *INS.* ^x pistlis or lettres *IS.* ^y a lettre also *I.* and
a lettre *N.* also sende the king a lettre *s.* ^z the kepere *IN.* ^a Om. *INS.* ^b hond or help *I.* hond or
grace *NS.* ^c beyng with *I.* that was with *NS.* ^d me the kyng 3aaf to me myn axyng *INS.* ^e lettres *INS.*
^f And *INS.* ^g sente *INS.* ^h Om. *INS.* ⁱ his knyztis *INS.* ^k of Amanytes *I.* ^l herden of my comyng *IS.*
^m turment of herte *I.* ⁿ for cause that *I.* that *N.* for that that *s.*

12 And I ros the nyzt, and fewe men with me, and I shewide to no man, what God hadde ȝiuen in myn herte, that I shulde do in Jerusalem; and there was noon helpely beeste to me, but the beeste that
 13 I sat on. And I wente out bi the ȝate of the valei the nyzt, and befor the welle of the dragoun, and at the drit ȝate; and I beheeld the wal of Jerusalem scaterid,
 14 and his ȝatis wastid with fjr. And I passide ouer to the ȝate of the welle, and to the watir cundict of the king, and ther was no place to the beeste, that I
 15 sat on that he myȝte passen ouer; and I steȝide vp bi the strem the nyzt, and I beheeld the wal, and^p turned aȝeen I^q cam to the ȝate of the valei, and am
 16 comen aȝeen. The maister iuges forsothe wisten not, whider I was go, or what I wolde do; but and to the Jewis, and to the prestus, and to the most worshipecful men, and to the maister iuges, and to the tothere that maden the werc, vnto that of the placis no thing I hadde shewid.
 17 And I seide to hem, Ȝee han knowen the affliccioun, in whiche we ben, for Jerusalem is desert, and his ȝatis ben wastid with fjr; cometh, and bilde we vp the wallis of Jerusalem, and be we no more
 18 repref. And I shewide to hem the hond of my God, that it was good with me, and the woordis of the king, that he spac to me; and I sey, Rise we, and bilde we; and the hondis of hem ben coumfortid
 19 in goode. Forsothe Sanballath Oronyte, and Tobias, seruaunt Amonyte, and Gosem Arabs, herden, and scorneden vs, and despiseden; and seiden, What is this thing that Ȝee don? whether aȝen
 20 the king Ȝee rebellen? And I ȝeld^r to them a woord, and seide to them, God

and Y was there thre daies. And Y roos^o 12 bi nyzt, Y and a fewe men with me, and Y schewide not to ony man, what thing God hadde ȝoue in myn herte, that Y wolde do in Jerusalem; and no^p werk beest was^q with me, no^r but the beeste, 'on which^s Y sat^t. And Y ȝede out bi the 13 ȝate of the valei bi nyzt, and bifor the welle of dragoun^u, and to^v the ȝat^w of drit^x; and Y bihelde the wal of Jerusalem distried, and the ȝatis therof wastid bi fier. And Y passid^y to the ȝate of the 14 welle, and to the watir cundit of the kyng, and no^z place was^a to^b the hors, 'on which^c Y sat^d 'for to passe^e; and^f Y stiede^g bi the 15 stronde 'in nyzt^h, and Yⁱ bihelde the wal^k, and Y^l turnede aȝen, and cam^m to the ȝate of the valei, and Y ȝede aȝen. Forsotheⁿ 16 the magistratis^o wisten not, whidir Y hadde go, ethir what Y wolde do; but also Y hadde not schewid ony thing to the Jewis, and prestis, and^p to the best men, and magestratis^q, and^r to othere men that maden the werk, 'til to^s that 'place, *that is, til to that tyme*^u. And Y seide 17 to hem, Ȝe knowen the turment^v, in which we^w ben, for Jerusalem is deseert, and the ȝatis therof ben wastid with fier; come Ȝe, bilde we the wallis of Jerusalem, and be we no more schenship^x. And Y schewide 18 to hem the hond^y of my God, that it was good with me, and the wordis^z of the kyng, whiche he spac to me; and Y seide, Rise we^a, and bilde we; and the hondis of hem weren coumfortid in good^b. For- 19 sothe^c Sanballath Oronytes, and Tobie, the seruaunt Amanytes^d, and Gosem Arabs, herden^e, and scorneden^f vs, and dispisiden; and seiden, What is this thing, which^g Ȝe doon? whether Ȝe rebellen aȝens the kyng? And Y ȝeldide^h to hem a word, and seideⁱ 20

P I A. q and I A. r ȝeldide AE sec. m. FH.

^o roos up INS. ^p ther was no I. ^q Om. I. ^r Om. I. ^s that I. ^t sat on I. ^u the dragoun I.
^v I wente to IS. ^w ȝate that is clepid the ȝate s. ^x dunge INS. ^y passide forth INS. ^z ther was no I.
^a Om. INS. ^b for to passe to I. for to passe was to NS. ^c that I. upon which NS. ^d sat upon I.
^e Om. INS. ^f and in the nyzt INS. ^g wente up I. stiede up NS. ^h Om. INS. ⁱ Om. s. ^k wallis s.
^l Om. s. ^m I cam INS. ⁿ And INS. ^o maistir men INS. ^p ne INS. ^q maistir men INS. ^r ne INS.
^s vnto INS. til x. ^t Om. x. ^u Gloss omitted in INS. ^v turmentis c. ^w we Jewis I. we the Jewis s.
^x in schenship INS. ^y hond or the help I. hond or cumfort s. ^z word s. ^a we up INS. ^b God NS.
^c And INS. ^d of Amanytes I. ^e herden this I. herd oure purpose s. ^f thei scorneden INS. ^g that INS.
^h answeride INS. ⁱ I seide INS.

of heuene, he helpith vs, and wee his seruauens ben; rise wee, and bilde wee; to 3ou forsothe is no^a part and ri3twisnesse and mynde in Jerusalem.

CAP. III.

1 And Eliasif, the grete prest, rost^t, and his brethern, and prestus, and thei bilden^u vp the 3atis of the floc; thei^v halewiden it, and setten the 3ate leuys of it, and vn to the tour of an hundrid cubitus thei halewiden it, vn to the tour of Ananehel. And beside hym the men of Jericho bilden; and biside hem bilde Zaccur, the sone of Amri. The 3ate forsothe of fisshis^w bilden vp the sonus of Azanaa; thei couereden it^x, and setten his 3ate leues, and lokis, and heengis. And biside hem bilde Marimuth, the sone of Vri, sone of Accus. And biside hym bilde Mosolla, the sone of Barachie, sone of Mesezebeel. And biside hym bilde Sadowc, the sone of Baana. And biside hym bilden Thecuenus; forsothe the more wirshipeful men of hem vnder putten not ther neckis in the werc of the Lord ther God. And the olde 3ate bilden vp Joiada, the sone of Fasia, and Mosollam, the sone of Besoida; and thei couereden it, and setten his 3ate leuis, and lokis, and heengis. And biside hem bilden Melchia Gabonite, and Jaddon Methonothite, men of Gabaon and Masfa, for the duk that was in the regioun bezonde the flod. And biside hym bilde Eziel, the sone of Aria, goldsmith; and biside hym bilde Annany, the sone of a piment makere; and thei laften Jerusalem vnto the wal of the braddere strete. And biside hym bilde Rafaia, the sone of Hahul, prince of a toun of Jerusalem. And biside hym bilde Jeieda, the sone of Ra-

to hem, God hym silf of heuene helpith vs, and we ben hise seruauntis; rise we^k, and bilde^l; forsothe part and ri3tfulnesse^m and mynde in Jerusalem is not to 3ouⁿ.

CAP. III.

And Eliasiph, the greet preest, roos^o, and hise britheren, and prestis, and thei bildiden the 3ate of the floc; thei maden it^p stidfast^q; and^r settiden^s the 3atis therof, and 'til to^t the tour of an hundrid cubitis, thei maden it^u stidfast^v, 'til to^w the tour of Ananehel. And bisidis hym the men of Jerico bildiden; and bisidis hem^x Zaccur, the sone of Amry, bildide^y. Forsothe^z the sones of Asamaa bildiden^a the 3atis of fischis; thei^b hiliden it, and settiden^c the 3atis therof, and lockis^d, and barris. And Marymuth, sone^e of Vrye, the sone of Accus, bildide bisidis hem. And Mosolla, sone^f of Barachie, the sone of Meseze, bildide bisidis hym. And Sadoch, the sone of Baana, bildide bisidis him. And men of Thecue bildiden bisidis hym; but the principal men of hem puttiden^g not her neckis vndur^h in the werk of her Lord God. And Joiada, the sone of Phassea, and Mosollam, the sone of Besoyda, bildiden the elde 3ate; thei hilidenⁱ it, and settiden^k the 3atis therof, and lockis^l, and barris. And Melchie Gabaonyte, and Jaddon Methonatite, men of Gabaon and of Maspha, bildiden bisidis hem, for the duyck that was in the cuntrei bizende the flood. And Eziel, goldsmy3t^m, the sone of Araie, bildide bisidis hym; and Annany, the sone of 'a makere of oynementⁿ, bildide bisidis him; and thei leften Jerusalem^o 'til to^p the wal of the largere^q street. And Raphaie, the sone of Hahul, prince of a street of Jerusalem, bildide bisidis him. And Jeieda, the sone of Ara-

^a not A. ^t aroos A. ^u bildiden A. ^v and A. ^w the fisshis c. ^x Om. c.

^k we up IN. we vp in his name s. ^l bilde we it I. bilde we N. bilde we this place s. ^m ri3twisnesse I. ⁿ 3ou that grucchen her azens is. ^o roos up INS. ^p Om. EFGHKLMNOPsxb. ^q stidfast werk NS. ^r and thei INS. ^s setten up I. settiden up NS. ^t vnto INS. til L. to X. ^u Om. EFGHKLMNOPsxb. ^v stidfast werk is. ^w vnto IN. and vnto s. to X. ^x hem bildide INS. ^y Om. INS. ^z And INS. ^a bilden N. ^b and thei INS. ^c settiden up INS. ^d maden lockis I. thei maden therto lockis s. ^e the sone CEILNSX. ^f the sone INS. ^g vndirputtiden INS. ^h Om. INS. ⁱ bildiden NS. ^k settiden up INS. ^l the lockis INS. ^m the goldsmy3t INS. ⁿ an oynement makere INS. ^o Jerusalem bild I. Jerusalem bildid NS. ^p vnto INS. ^q large insb. lengere A.

math, azen his hous; and biside hym
 11 bilde Accus, the sone of Azebonie. The
 myddel forsothe part^y of the toun bilde
 Melchias, the sone of Herem, and Asub,
 the sone of Feth Moab; and the tour of
 12 ouenus. Biside hym bilde Sellum, the
 sone of Aloes, prince of the myddel part
 of a toun of Jerusalem, and he and his
 13 sonus. And the 3ate of the valei bilde
 Annun, and the dwelleris of Sanoe; thei
 bilden it, and setten his 3ate leuis, and
 lokis, and henglis^z, and a thousand cu-
 bitus in the wal vnto the 3ate of the
 14 dunge hil. And the 3ate of the dunge
 hil bilde Melchias, the sone of Recab,
 prince of the toun of Bethacharem; he
 bilde it, and sette his 3ate leues, and
 15 lokis, and henglis^a. And the 3ate of the
 welle bilde Sellum, the sone of Colosai,
 prince of the toun of Masfa; he bilde it,
 and couerede, and sette his 3ate leuis,
 and lockis, and heengis^b; and the wallis
 of the fish pond of Siloe in to the 3erd
 of the king, and vn to the grees of the
 king, that comen down fro the cite of
 16 Dauid. After hym bilde Neemyas, the
 sone of Asboc, the prince of the half
 part^c of the toun of Bethsuri, vnto azen
 the sepulcre of Dauid, and vnto the fish
 pond, that bi gret werc is maad, and vnto
 17 the hous of stronge men. After hym
 bilden Leuitus; and after hem Reum,
 the sone of Benny. After hym bilde
 Azebias, prince of the half part of the
 18 toun of Cheile, in his toun. After hym
 bilden the brethern of hem, Bethin, the
 sone of Enadad, prince of the half part^c
 19 of Cheila. And Aser, the sonn of Josue,
 prince of Masfa, bilde beside hym the
 secunde mesure azen the ste3ing vp of
 20 the most fast corner. After hym in the
 hil bilde Baruch, the sone of Sachaie, the

math, bildide bisidis him azens^r his owne
 hous; and Accus^s, the sone of Asebonye,
 bildide bisidis hym. Forsothe^t Melchie, 11
 the sone of Herem, and Asub, the sone of
 Phet Moab^u, bildiden the^v half part of
 the^w street, and the tour of ouenys. Sel- 12
 lum, the sone of Aloes, prince^x of the^y
 half part of a street of Jerusalem, bildide
 bisidis hym, he and hise sonus. And Am- 13
 ram, and the dwelleris of Zanoë, bildiden
 the 3ate of the valei; thei bildiden^z it, and
 settiden^a the 3atis therof, and lockis^b, and
 barris therof^c; and *thei bildiden^d* a thou-
 synde cubitis in the wal 'til to^e the 3ate
 of the dunghil. And Melchie, the sone of 14
 Rechab, prynce of a street of Bethacarem,
 bildide the 3ate of the dunghil; he bildide
 it, and settide^f, and hilide the 3atis therof,
 and lockis^g, and barris^b. And Sellum, the 15
 sone of Colozai, prince of a toun Masphaⁱ,
 bildide the 3ate of the welle; he bildide it,
 and hilide^k, and^l settide^m the 3atis therof,
 and lockis, and barris; and *he bildide* the
 wallis of the cisterne of Ciloe 'til in toⁿ
 the orchard of the kyng, and 'til to^o the
 greces of the kyng, that^p comen down fro
 the citee of Dauid. Nemye^q, the sone of 16
 Azboch, prince of the half part of the
 street of Bethsury, bildide after hym til^r
 azens^s the sepulcre of Dauid, and 'til to^t
 the cisterne, which^u is bildide with greet
 werk, and 'til to^v the hous of stronge men.
 Dekenēs^w bildiden after hym; and Reum, 17
 the sone of Beny, bildide aftir hem^x. Ase-
 bie^y, the^z prince of half part of the street
 of Cheile, bildide in his street aftir hym.
 The^a britheren of hem^b, Bethyn^c, the sone 18
 of Enadab, prince of the^d half part of
 Cheyla, bildiden after hym^e. And Aser, the 19
 sone of Josue, prince of Maspha, bildide
 bisidis hym the secounde^f mesure azens
 the styng^f of the 'moost stidefast^g corner.

† secunde;
 that is, his por-
 cioun in the
 secunde wal.
Livs here. c.

^y partie AH. ^z heengis AH. ^a heengys AEH. ^b heenglis F. ^c partie AH.

^r ouer azens i. forn azens ns. ^s Accub ns. ^t And ins. ^u of Moab ns. ^v Om. in. ^w a ins. ^x and
 prince is. and the prince n. ^y Om. s. ^z bilden CDHOSxb. ^a settiden up ins. ^b the lockis ins. ^c therof
thei ordeyneden s. ^d bilden c. ^e vnto ins. to x. ^f settide it up ins. ^g ordeyned lockis i. ^h barris
he ordeyned to hem s. ⁱ of Maspha ins. ^k hilide it ins. ^l and he ins. ^m sette up i. settide up ns.
ⁿ vnto ins. into x. ^o vnto ins. til x. ^p whiche ins. ^q And Neemye ins. ^r vnto ins. ^s ouer azens i.
 forn azens ns. ^t vnto ins. til x pr. m. ^u that ins. ^v vnto ins. to x. ^w And dekenes ins. ^x him ns.
^y And Asebie ins. ^z Om. s. ^a And the ins. ^b him bildiden aftir him ins. ^c and Bethyn ins.
^d Om. is. ^e hem i. ^f styng up ins. ^g strengest i. mooste staliworthe ns.

secunde mesure fro the corner vnto the
 3ate of the hous of Eliazif, grete prest.
 21 After hym bilde Marimuth, the sone of
 Vrie, sone of Accur, the secunde mesure
 fro the 3ate of the hous of Eliasif, to the
 time that the hous of Eliasif were stra3t
 22 out. And aftir hym bildeden^d the^e prestus,
 23 men of the wilde feldis of Jordan. After
 hym^f bilden Beniamyn and Asub a3en
 ther hous; and after hym bilde Asarias,
 the sone of Moosie, sone of Ananye, a3en
 24 his hous. Aftir hym bilde Benni, the
 sone of Senadad, the secunde mesure fro
 the hous of Azarie vnto the bowing and
 25 vnto the corner. Falel, the sone of Osi,
 a3en the bowing, and the tour that stant
 aboue, fro the he3e hous of the king, that
 is in the porche of the prisoun; and after
 26 hym Fadaia, the sone of Feros. Gabon-
 ites, water bereris forsothe dwelten in
 Ofel a3en the 3ate of watris at the est,
 27 and the tour that aboue semede. After
 hym bilden Thecuynes the secunde me-
 sure forn a3en, fro the grete tour and
 stondende aboue vnto the wal of the
 28 temple. Aboue forsothe at the horse
 3ate bildeden the prestus, eche a3en his
 hous. Aftir hem bilde Seddo, the sone
 29 of Enner, a3en his hous. After hym bilde
 Semeia, the sone of Sechenye, kepere of
 30 the est 3ate. After hym bilde Ananye,
 the sone of Selemye, and Anon, the sone
 of Selon, the sixte, the secunde mesure.
 After hym bilde Mosollam, the sone of
 Barachie, a3en his tresorie. After hym
 bilde Melchias, the sone of a goldsmith,
 vnto the hous of sodeknys, and of the
 men sellende sheldis a3en the judicial
 3ate, and vnto the supping place of the
 31 corner. And withinne the supping place
 of the corner in to the 3ate of the king
 1 bilden craftusmen and marchandus. It

Baruch^h, the sone of Zachay, bildide aftir²⁰
 hym in the hil the secunde mesure fro
 the corner 'til toⁱ the 3ate of the hows of
 Eliasiph, the greet prest. Marymuth^k,²¹
 the sone of Vrie, sone of Zaccur, bildide
 after hym the secunde mesure fro the
 3ate of Eliasiph, as fer as the hows of
 Eliasiph was stretchid^l forth. And prestis,²²
 men^m of theⁿ feeldi places of Jordan, bild-
 iden aftir hym. Beniamyn^o and Asub²³
 bildiden^p after hem^q a3ens^r her hows; and
 Azarie, the sone of Maasie, sone of Ana-
 nye, bildide aftir hym a3ens^s his owne
 hows. Bennuy^t, the sone of Senadad, bild-²⁴
 ide after hym the secunde mesure fro
 the hows of Azarie 'til to^u the bowyng
 and 'til to^v the corner. Phalel^w, the sone²⁵
 of Ozi, bildide a3ens^x the bowyng, and
 the tour that stondith^y forth, fro the hi3
 hows of the kyng, that is in the large
 place of the^z prisoun; Phadaie^a, the sone
 of Pheros, bildide after hym. Forsothe^b²⁶
 Nathynneis dwelliden in Ophel til a3ens
 the 3ate of watris at the eest, and^c the
 tour that apperide^d. Aftir hym men of²⁷
 Thecue bildiden the secunde mesure
 euene a3ens^e, fro the greet tour and^f ap-
 perynge 'til to^g the wal of the temple.
 Forsothe^h prestis bildiden aboue at the²⁸
 3ate of horsis, ech man a3ensⁱ his hows.
 Seddo^k, the sone of Enner, bildide a3ens^l
 his hows aftir hem. And Semeie, the²⁹
 sone of Sechenye, the kepere of the eest
 3ate, bildide after hym. Ananye^m, the³⁰
 sone of Selemye, and Anon, the sixte sone
 of Selon, bildideⁿ aftir hym the secunde
 mesure. Mosallam^o, the sone of Barachie,
 bildide a3enus^p his tresorie after hym.
 Melchie^q, the sone of a goldsmi3t, bildide
 aftir hym 'til to^r the hows of Nathynneis,
 and of men sillynge scheldis a3ens^s the
 3ate of iugis, and 'til to^t the^u soler of the

^d bylden H. ^e Om. H. ^f hem A.

^h And Baruch INS. ⁱ vnto INS. ^k And Marymuth INS. ^l streijt I. ^m the men INS. ⁿ Om. INS.
^o And Beniamyn INS. ^p bilden C. ^q hym EFGHKLMSX. ^r forn a3ens INS. ^s ouer a3ens I. forn a3ens NS.
^t And Bennuy INS. ^u vnto INS. to X. ^v vnto INS. til X. ^w And Phalel INS. ^x forn a3ens INS.
^y strecchith INS. ^z a INS. ^a and Phadaie INS. ^b And INS. ^c coost and forn a3ens S. ^d apperide
 ouer other. And S. ^e forn a3ens S. ^f Om. S. ^g vnto NS. ^h And NS. ⁱ forn a3ens NS. ^k And N. And
 Seddo S. ^l forn a3ens NS. ^m And Ananye INS. ⁿ bildiden N. ^o And Mosallam INS. ^p forn a3ens INS.
^q And Melchie INS. ^r vnto INS. ^s ouer a3ens I. forn a3ens NS. ^t vnto INS. ^u a IN.

is do forsothe, whan Sanaballath hadde herd, that we schulden bilde the wal, he wrathide gretli, and^g, moued ful myche, ²scornede the Jewis. And he seide befor his brethern, and the court of Samaritanys^h, What do the Jewis ful feble? Whether shuln leuen hem the Jentilis? Whether shul thei sacrificien and fulfillen in o dai? Whether thei shuln moun bilden vp stonis of the hillokis of powder, ³that ben brent? But and Tobias Amonite seith to his nezhebores, Bilde thei; if ther steje vp a fox, he shal lepe ouer ⁴ther ston wal. And Neemie seide, Here thou, oure God, for we ben maad despit; turne the repref vp on the hed of hem, and 3if hem in to despising in the lond ⁵of caitifte; ne couere thou the wickenesse of hem, and the synnus of hem befor thi face be not don awei; for thei scorneden ⁶the bilders. And so we bilden the wal, and al we ioyneden togidere vnto the half parti, and the herte of the puple is stirid to werken.

CAP. IV.

⁷ It is do forsothe, whan Sanaballath hadde herd, and^k Tobias, and Arabes, and Amanytes, and Azozie, that the gap of the wal of Jerusalem was maad al hol, and that the chinys^l or crauasis^m begunnen to be closid, thei ben ful myche ⁸wroth. And alle thei ben gedered togidere, that thei comen and fize azen Jerusalem, and casten busshemens. And we prezeden the Lord oure God, and we setten keperis vp on the wal dai and ny3t ¹⁰azen hem. Forsothe Judas seide, The strengthe of the berere is feblid, and there is to miche erthe, and we shul not ¹¹moun bilden vp the wal. And oure ene-

corner. And crafti men and marchauntis³¹ bildiden with ynne the soler of the corner and^v the 3ate of the kyng.

CAP. IV.

Forsothe^w it was doon, whanne Sana-¹ballath hadde herd, that we bildiden the wal, he^x was ful wrooth, and he was stirid greetli, and scornede^y the Jewis. And he² seide bifor hise britheren, and the^z multitude of Samaritans, What doen the feble Jewis? Whether hethene men schulen suffre hem^a? Whether thei schulen fille^b, and make sacrifice in o dai? Whether thei moun bilde stonys of^c the^d heepis of the^e dust, that^f ben brent? But^g also Tobie³ Amanytes, his neizbore, seide, Bilde thei; if a fox stieth^h, he schal 'skippe ouerⁱ the^k stony^l wal 'of hem^m. And Neemye seide, ⁴Oure God, here thou, for we ben maad dispising; turne thou the schenschip onⁿ her^o heed, and 3yue thou hem in to dispising in the lond of caytifte; hile thou^s not the wickidnesse of hem, and her synnes be^p not doon awei bifor thi face; for thei scorneden bilderis^q. Therfor^r we bildiden^s ⁶the wal, and ioyneden^t togidere al 'til to^u the half part, and the herte of the puple was exitid to worche. Forsothe^v it was ⁷doon, whanne Sanaballat 'hadde herd^w, and Tobie, and^x Arabiens^y, and Amanytys, and men of Azotus *hadden herd*, that the brekyng of the wal of Jerusalem was stoppid, and that the crasyngis hadden bigunne to be closid togidere, thei weren ful wrothe. And alle^z weren gaderid to-⁸gidere to come and fize azens Jerusalem, and to caste tresouns^a. And we preieden⁹ oure^b Lord God^c, and we settiden keperis on the wal bi^d dai and ny3t azens hem. Forsothe^e Juda^f† seide^g, The strengthe of ¹⁰

† Juda; that is, the lynage of Juda. Lire here. c.

^g Om. c. ^h the Samaritanys A. ⁱ partie AH. ^k Om. A. ^l chynys A. chynes EF. chenes H. ^m of crauasis F. Om. E pr. m.

^v and thei bildiden is. ^w And ins. ^x and he ns. ^y he scornede ins. ^z bifore the ins. ^a hem thus s. ^b fulfille this cuntrey ins. ^c upon ins. ^d Om. ins. ^e Om. ins. ^f whiche ins. ^g And ins. ^h go up i. stie up n. shal stie vp s. ⁱ ouerlepe ins. ^k her ins. ^l stonen i. ^m Om. ins. ⁿ upon ins. ^o her owne ins. ^p ben od. ^q the bilders n. the bilders of thi citee is. ^r Thanne i. ^s bildiden up in. bilden vp s. ^t we ioyneden it ins. ^u vnto is. in to n. ^v And ins. ^w Om. ins. ^x Om. s. ^y Arabietis ns. ^z thei alle ins. ^a tresouns azens it ns. ^b the ins. ^c oure God ins. ^d Om. i. ^e And ins. ^f men of Juda in. ^g seiden ins.

mis seiden, Wite thei not, and vnknowe
thei, to the time that we comen in to the
middel of hem, and slen hem, and make
12 the werc to cesen. It is do forsothe, the
Jewis comende, that dwelten bisides hem,
and seiende to vs ten sithis, of alle the
placis fro whicheⁿ thei weren come to vs,
13 I sette in a place behinde the wal bi
enuyroun a puple in order, with ther
14 swerdis, and speris, and bowis. I^o be-
heeld, and ros, and seide^{oo} to the more
wrshipecful men, and maister iugis, and to
the tother part of the comun, Wilith not
dreden fro the face of hem; of the grete
Lord and ferful hath mynde, and fyteth
for 3our brethern, and 3our^p sonus, and
15 3our doztris, 3our wiues, and housis. It
is do forsothe, whan oure enemys hadden
herd to be told to vs, God scaterede the
conseil of hem; and alle wee ben turned
a3een to the wallis, eche to his werk.
16 And it is do fro that dai, the half part
of the 3unge men maden the werk, and
the half part was redi to bataile; and
speris, and sheeldis, and bowis, and ha-
beriones, and princis bihinde them, in al
17 the hous of Juda, of bilders in the wal,
and of bereris berthenus, and of leieris
on; with ther oon hond thei maden the
werc, and with the tother thei heelden
18 swerd. Forsothe of the bilders eche was
gird aboute the hipis with a swerd; and
thei bilden, and crieden with trumpe bi-
19 syde me. And I seide to the most wr-
shipecful men, and to the maister iugis,
and to the tother part of the comun,
A gret werc it is, and brod, and we ben
seuered in the wal aferr, an other fro
20 an other; in what euere place 3ee shul
here the cryingng of the trumpe, thider

the berere^b isⁱ maad feble, and the erthe^{k†}
is ful^l myche, and we moun not bilde^m the
wal. And oure enemyes seidenⁿ, Wite thei¹¹
not, and knowe thei not, til we comen in
to the myddil of hem, and sleen hem, and
maken the werk to ceesse. Forsothe^o it¹²
was doon, whanne^p Jewis came^q, that^r
dwelliden bisidis hem^s, and seiden to vs^t
'bi ten tymes^u, fro^v alle places^w fro whiche
thei camen to vs, Y ordeynede the puple¹³
in ordre, with her swerdis, and speris, and
bouwis, in a place bihynde the wal^x bi
cumpas. Y^y bihelde, and roos^z, and seide^a 14
to the principal men^b, and magistratis^c, and
to 'the tother^d part of the comyn puple,
Nyle 3e drede of her face; haue^e 3e mynde
of the greet Lord, and ferdful, and fytte
3e for 3oure britheren, and 3oure^f sones,
and 3oure^g doztris, for^h 3oure wyues, and
housisⁱ. Forsothe^k it was doon, whanne¹⁵
oure enemyes hadden herd that it was
teld to vs, God distriede her counsel; and^l
alle we turneden a3en to the wallis, ech
man to his werk. And it was doon fro¹⁶
that dai, the half part of 3onge^m men made
werkⁿ, and the half part was redi to batel;
'and speris, and scheldis, and bouwis, and
harburiouns, and princes^o aftir hem, in al
the hows of men of Juda, bildyng in the¹⁷
wal, and berynge birthuns, and puttyng
on; with^p her^q oon hond thei maden werk^r,
and with the^s tother^t thei helden swerd^u.
For ech of the bilders was^v gird with the^w 18
swerd on^x the^y reynes; and thei bildiden^z,
and sowneden^a with clariouns bisidis me.
And Y seide to the principal men^b, and 19
magistratis^c, and to the tothir^d part of the
comyn puple, The werk is greet and brood,
and we ben departid fer in the wal, oon
from anothir; in^e what euer place 3e^f heren 20

† the erthe;
that is, grauel
and schalk,
that ben nede-
ful to make
morte, hen re-
quird in greet
quantite, so
that we mowen
not haue it.
Lire here. c.

ⁿ the whiche AEFH. ^o And I A. ^{oo} sei C P for 3our A.

^h kepere INS. ⁱ of the wal is IS. ^k erthe aboute it I. erthe in cumpas of the wal s. ^l Om. INS.
^m bilde on I. bilde up NS. ⁿ han seid INS. ^o And INS. ^p whanne that INS. ^q Om. INS. ^r the whiche I.
^s hem camen ten tymes INS. ^t us her purpos INS. ^u Om. INS. ^v and fro INS. ^w the places INS. ^x wallis c.
^y And Y INS. ^z I roos up INS. ^a I seide N. ^b Om. INS. ^c maister men INS. ^d that oother I. ^e but
haue INS. ^f for 3oure IN. ^g for 3our s. ^h and for INS. ⁱ meynees INS. ^k And INS. ^l and thanne IS.
^m the 3onge INS. ⁿ the werk C. ^o princes weren redi I. princes weren born s. ^p and in al the hous of
men of Juda bildinge in the wal, and of hem that beeren birthuns, and of hem that puttiden birthuns upon
hem that shulden bere hem, aftir her pryncis, speris, and sheeldis, and boowis, and haburiouns; and with N.
^q the s. ^r the werk C. ^s that B. ^t other BIS. ^u her swerd IN. ^v weren N. ^w a INS. ^x upon INS.
^y his INS. ^z bildeden the wal INS. ^a thei sowneden INS. ^b Om. IN. ^c maistir men INS. ^d oother IS.
^e therefore in I. for ther in s. ^f that 3e INS.

renneth togidere to vs; forsothe oure
 21 God shal fize for vs. And we vself^a
 shul make the werk, and the half part
 of vs holde speris, fro the stezing vp of
 the morutid to the time that the sterris
 22 gon out. Also that^r time I seide to the
 puple, Eche with his child dwelle in the
 middel of Jerusalem, and be ther to 3ou
 23 whilis by nyzt and dai to werken. I
 forsothe, and my brethern, and the kepe-
 ris, and my childer, that weren bihinde
 me, diden^s not of oure clothis; eche^t onli
 was nakid to baptem.

CAP. V.

1 And ther is maad a cri of the puple
 and of ther wiues, a gret, azen Jewis,
 2 ther brethern. And ther weren that
 seiden, Oure sonus and oure doztris ben
 ful manye; take we for the pris of hem
 3 whete, and ete we, and liue wee. And
 ther weren that seiden, Oure feldis, and
 vines, and oure housis lei wee to^u, and
 4 take wee whete in hunger. And othere
 seiden, Borewe wee monei in to the tri-
 butus of theking, and 3iue wee oure feldis,
 5 and oure vines. And now as the flesh of
 oure brethern, so oure flesh ben; and as
 the sonys of hem, so and oure sonus; lo!
 we han vnder 3okid our sonus and oure
 doztris in to seruage, and of oure doztris
 ben thrallis, and we han not, wherof thei
 moun be bozt; and our feldus, and oure
 6 vines other men welden. And I wrathide
 ful myche, whan I hadde herd the cri of
 7 hem after these woordys. And myn herte
 thohte with me, and I blamede the most
 wrshipecful men and maister iugis; and
 seide to hem, Echone aske 3ee not vsuris
 of 3oure brethern. And I gederede azen

thes sown of the^h trumpe, renne 3e togidere
 thidur to vs; forⁱ oure God schal fize for
 vs. And we^vs silf^k schal make the werk, 21
 and the half part^l of vs holde^m speris, fro
 'the stiyngⁿ of the moreutid til^o that sterris
 go out. And 'in that tyme^p Y seide to the 22
 puple, Ech man with his child^q dwelle^r in
 the myddil^s of Jerusalem, and whilis^t beⁿ
 to vs 'bi nyzt[†] and dai^v to worche^w. But 23
 Y, and my britheren, and my^x keperis, and^y
 children^z, that^a weren^b after me, diden not
 of oure clothis; ech^c man^d was maad nakid
 oneli to waischyng.

† *by nyzt*; not
 to worche bi
 the nyzt, but
 summe weren
 ordeyned bi
 whilis to wake
 bi nyzt, for
 keping of the
 cytee. *Lire*
here. c.

CAP. V.

And greet cry of the puple and of her
 wyues was maad azen her britheren Jewis.
 And there weren^e that seiden, Oure sonus 2
 and oure doztris^f ben ful manye; take we
 wheete for the prijs of hem, and ete we,
 and lyue. And^g there weren that seiden, 3
 Sette we[†] forth^h oure feeldis, and vynes,
 and oure howsis, and take we wheeteⁱ in
 hungur^k. And othere men^l seiden, Take 4
 we money bi borewyng[§] in^m to theⁿ tri-
 butis of the kyng, and 3yue^o oure feeldis
 and vynes^p. And now as the fleischis^q 5
 of oure britheren ben^r, so^s and^t oure^u
 fleischis^v ben^w; and as ben^x the sonus of
 hem, so^y and^z oure^a sonus^b ben^c; lo! we
 han maad suget^d oure sonus and oure doz-
 tris^e in to seruage, and seruauntissis^f ben^g
 of oure doztris^h, and we han not wherof
 thei moun be azenbouzt; and othere men
 han in possessioun oure feeldis, and oure
 vynesⁱ. And Y was ful wrooth, whanne 6
 Y hadde herde the cry of hem bi these
 wordis. And myn herte thouhte with me, 7
 and Y blamede the principal men^l and
 magistratis^k; and Y seide to hem, Axe^l 3e

† *Sette we*; to
 silling ether to
 lenyng to wed-
 dis. *Lire here.*
c.

§ *borewyng*;
 for vsure. *Lire*
here. c.

¶ *fleischis*;
 that is, as oure
 britheren in
 Babiloyne ben
 in turment, so
 and we here,
 and as here
 children ben
 seruauntis of
 hethen men, so
 oure children
 ben hereboonde
 to Jewis.
Lire here. c.

^a oure silf *A.* ^r in that *AH.* ^s we diden *E pr. m.* ^t eche oon *AEPH.* ^u Om. *c.*

^g Om. *INS.* ^h a *INS.* ⁱ forsothe *INS.* ^k oure self *NS.* ^l Om. *INS.* ^m holde we *IN.* holde we *in our*
hondis s. ⁿ spryngyng up *I.* stizyng up *NS.* ^o til *nyzt* *IS.* ^p Om. *NS pr. m.* ^q sheeld *s.* ^r dwelle he *IN.*
 dwelle he *stille s.* ^s myddis *CS.* ^t nyzt and day be ther *dyuerse whilis I.* [bi s] nyzt and dai while melis
NS. ^u Om. *I.* ^v Om. *INS.* ^w worche ynne *I.* ^x the *INS.* ^y of *N.* ^z my children *INS.* ^a whiche *NS.*
^b weren *goyng* *INS.* ^c but ech *INS.* ^d of us *INS.* ^e weren of hem *IS.* ^f doztren *IS.* ^g Also *INS.*
^h forth to sale *I.* forth to selle *NS.* ⁱ wheete to ete *NS.* ^k this hungur *INS.* ^l of hem *IS.* ^m oblisching
us in IS. ⁿ Om. *IS.* ^o 3yue we to him *IS.* ^p our vyners *s.* ^q bodies *IS.* ^r ben maad thral *I.* ben made thral or
wastid s. ^s ryzt so *I.* ^t Om. *I.* ^u be oure *I.* ^v bodies *IS.* ^w Om. *I.* ^x ben in caitifte *s.* ^y ryzt so *I.*
^z Om. *I.* ^a be oure *I.* ^b in caitifte *I marg.* ^c Om. *I.* ^d Om. *IS.* ^e doztris sugettis *IS.* ^f seruauntis *N.*
 Om. *IS.* ^g Om. *IS.* ^h doztren ben maad seruauntessis *I.* doztren ben seruauntessis *s.* ⁱ Om. *IS.* ^k mais-
 tir men *IS.* ^l Eche of 3ou axe *IS.*

8 hem a gret conuocacioun, and seide to them, Wee, as 3ee witen, han forbozt oure brethern Jewis, that weren sold to the Jentilis, after oure power; and 3ee thanne sellen 3oure brethern, and wee shul bien^v hem a3een. And thei heelden ther pes, ne founden not what thei shulden answer⁹. And I seide to hem, This is no good thing, that 3ee don; whi in the drede of oure God 3ee gon not, lest it be repreuid to vs of the Jentilis, oure ene-
10 mys? And I and my brethern, and my childer, lenten to manye men monei and whete, ne wee askeden not a3en this in to comun; and other thing that is a3t^w to
11 vs graunte wee. 3eldeth to them to dai ther feldis, and ther vines, their oliues, and ther housis; but more and the hundrid part of monee of whete, and of win, and oile, that 3ee weren wont to asken of
12 hem, 3iueth for hem. And thei seiden, Wee shal 3elden, and of hem nothing we sechen^x; and thus wee shul do as thou spekist. And I clepide the prestis, and adiurede hem, that thei shulde do aftir
13 that I hadde seid. Ferthermor I shakide out my bosum, and seide, Thus God shake out eche man, that fulfillith not this woord of his hous, and of his trauailis; and be he shaken out, and maad voide. And al the multitude seide, Amen; and preiseden God. Thanne dide the puple, as it
14 was seid. Forsothe fro that dai that the king hadde comaunded to me, that I were duke in the lond of Juda, fro the twentithe 3er vn to the^y two and threttithe 3er of king Artaxerses, bi twelue 3er, I and my brethern the 3eris frutus, that
15 weren due to dukis, wee eeten not. Forsothe the firste dukis that weren befor me greueden the puple, and token of hem in bred, and win, and in mone, eche dai

not vsuris^m, 'ech manⁿ of 3oure britheren. And Y gaderide togidire a greet cumpeny a3ens hem, and Y seide to hem, As 3e^s witen, we^o bi oure power azenbouzten^p oure britheren Jewis, that weren seeld to hethene men; and 3e therfor^a sillen 3oure britheren, and schulen we azenbie hem^r? And thei holden silence, and founden not what thei schulen answer. And Y seide⁹ to hem, It is not good thing, which^s 3e doon; whi goen 3e not in the drede of oure God, and reproof be not seid to vs of hethene men, oure enemyes? Bothe Y¹⁰ and my britheren, and my children, han lent to ful many men monei and wheete; in comyn[†] axe we not this a3en; for3yue^t we alien money^u, which is due to vs^v. 3elde^w 3e to hem to dai her feeldis, and
11 her vyneris, her olyue places, and her housis; but^x rather 3yue 3e for hem bothe^y the hundrid part 'of money^z of wheete, of wyn, and of oile, which we^a weren wont to^b take of hem. And thei seiden, We¹² schulen 3elde^c, and we schulen axe no thing of hem; and we schulen do so as thou spekist. And Y clepide the preestis, and Y made hem to^d swere, that thei schulden do aftir that^e, that Y hadde^f seid. Ferthermore^g Y schook^h my bosum, and
13 Y seide, So God schake awei ech man, 'that fillith not this wordⁱ fro his hows, and hise^k trauels^l; and be he schakun awei, and be he maad voide. And al the multitude seide, Amen; and thei herieden God. Therfor^m the puple dide, as it was seid. Forsotheⁿ fro that dai in which the
14 kyng hadde comaundid to me, that Y schulde be duyk in the lond of Juda, fro the twentithe 3eer 'til to^o the two and threttithe 3eer of Artaxerses kyng, bi^p twelue 3eer, Y and my britheren eeten not sustenauncis^q, that^r weren due to duykis.

† in comyn;
that is, consente
we in comyn,
that these
thingis be not
axid a3en.
Lire here. c.

^v forbyen E pr. m. ^w owid AEFH. ^x shul sechen E pr. m. ^y Om. A.

^m vsuris or encrece s. ⁿ Om. is. ^o we haue i. ^p azenbouzt i. ^q now is. ^r hem of 3ou is. ^s that is.
^t but for3yue is. ^u money or vsure is. ^v bi couenaunt i. marg. vs bi the graunt of hem that hizten it s.
^w And a3en 3elde is. ^x and is. ^y Om. is. ^z Om. BCEFHNPRUVX. of the monei k. of money and o.
^a 3e BCISV. ^b bi vse to s. ^c 3elde tho godis to hem i. 3elden her goodis to hem s. ^d Om. i. ^e this is.
^f haue ix. ^g And ferthermore is. ^h shoke or made empti s. ⁱ Om. is. ^k fro hise is. ^l trauels, that
fulfillith not this word is. ^m And is. ⁿ Sothly is. ^o vnto is. ^p that is bi is. ^q the sustenauncis is.
^r the whiche i. which s.

fourti ouncis; but and the seruauns of hem presseden doun the puple. I forsothe dide not so, for the drede of God; but rather in the werk of the wal bildede, and feeld I bozte not, and alle my childer gedered weren to the werc. Also Jewis^z and the maister iugis of hem weren an hundrid men and fifti; and thoo that camen to vs. of the Jentilis, that ben in oure enuyroun, weren in my bord. Forsoth there was^a greithid to me bi alle dazis an oxe, sixe chosen wetheris, out take volatilis, and betwe^b ten dazes diuerse wines; and othere manye thingus I 3af; ferthermor and the 3eris frutis of my duchie I sozte not; forsothe the puple gretli was poueresht. My God, haue mynde of me in to goode, after alle thingis that I haue do to this puple.

CAP. VI.

1 It is do forsothe, whan Sanaballath hadde herd, and Thobias, and Gosem Arabs^c, and oure othere enemys, that I hadde bild the wal, and ther was not in it laft brosure among; forsothe vnto that time I hadde not put 3ate leues in the 3ate; Sanaballath, and Thobias, and Gosem Arabs senten to me, seiende, Cum, and smite wee pes couenaunt togidere in litle tounus, in a feeld; thei forsothe tho3ten, that thei do to me euel. 3 Thanne I sente to hem messengeris, seiende, A gret werc I do, and I mai not come doun, lest paraenture it be laft, whan I shulde comen, and descende to 3ou. Forsothe thei senten to me after this woord bi foure sithes, and I answerde to hem after the rathere woord. 5 And Sanaballath sente to me after the

But the firste duykis, that weren bifor me, greuyden the puple, and token^s of hem in breed, and^t in^u wiyn, and in^v monei, ech dai fourti sielis; but^w also her mynistris oppressiden the puple. Forsothe^x Y dide not so, for the drede of God; but rather Y^y bildide in the werk of the wal, and Y bouzte no feeld, and alle my children weren gaderid^z to the^a werk. Also 'Jewis and the magistratis of hem^b, an hundrid and fifti men^c; and thei that camen to me fro he-thene men, that ben in oure cumpas, weren^d in my table. Forsothe^e bi^f ech dai oon^g oxe was maad redi to me^h, sixeⁱ chosun wetheris, outakun volatils, and withynne ten daies dyuerse^k wynes; and Y^l 3af many othere thingis^m; ferthermore and Y axide not the sustenauncis of my duchee; for the puple was maad ful pore. My God, haue thou mynde ofⁿ me in to good, bi alle thingis whiche Y dide^o to this puple.

CAP. VI.

Forsothe it was doon, whanne Sanaballath hadde herd, and Tobie^p, and Gosem of Arabie, and oure other enemyes, that Y hadde bildide^q the wal^r, and^s nomore brekyng was therynne; sotheli^t 'til to^u that tyme Y hadde not set^v leeuy^w of schityng in^x the 3atis; Sanaballath^y, and Tobie, and Gosem of Arabie senten to me, and seiden, Come thou^z, and smyte we boond of pees in calues^a, 'in o feeld^b; forsothe^c thei thou3ten for^d to do yuel to me. Therfor Y sente messengeris to hem, and Y seide, Y make a greet werk, and Y mai not go doun^e, lest paraenture it be doon retchelesli^f, whanne Y come, and go doun to 3ou. Sotheli^g thei senten to me^h 'bi this word^h bi foure tymes, and Y answeride toⁱ hem by the formere word. And Sanaballath sente to me the fyuethe^s

^z the Jewis A. ^a weren A. ^b betwixe A. between E *pass.* bytwene FH. ^c Arabes A.

^s thei token I. ^t Om. N. ^u Om. SX. ^v Om. S. ^w and IS. ^x But IS. ^y I *sugettide my self* and Y IS. ^z gatherid togidre *with me* IS. ^a Om. IS. ^b Om. IS. ^c men [of s] Jewis and maistir men IS. ^d weren etynge I. ^e And IS. ^f Om. I. ^g an IS. ^h me in *myn household* IS. ⁱ and sixe IS. ^k I hadde dyuerse IS. ^l Om. S. ^m thingis to *diuers men* IS. ⁿ on IX. ^o haue do IS. ^p also Tobie IS. ^q bildide also up IS. ^r wal of Jerusalem IS. ^s and that IS. ^t and IS. ^u vn to IS. to X. ^v set up IS. ^w the leeuy^s I. ^x of IS. ^y and Sanballath IS. ^z thou in to a feeld IS. ^a vilagis S. ^b Om. IS. ^c certis IS. ^d Om. IS. ^e doun therfro IS. ^f necgligently IS. ^g And aftr this word I. And bi this word S. ^h Om. IS. ⁱ Om. IS.

rathere woord the fifte sithe his child ;
 and he hadde a lettre in his hond writen
 6 in this maner ; In Gentilis it is herd, and
 Gosem seide, for thou and the Jewis
 thenken to rebellen, and therfore zee
 bilden, and thou wilt rere thee vp on hem
 7 king ; for what cause and profetus thou
 hast sett, that prechen of thee in Jeru-
 salem, seiende, A king in Jerusalem is ;
 the king is to here these woordis ; ther-
 fore cum now, that wee go in counseil
 8 togidere. And I sente to hem, seiende,
 It is not don after these woordis that
 thou spekist ; forsothe of thin herte thou
 9 makist these thingus. Alle these fereden
 vs, thenkende that our hondis shulden
 cesen fro werkis, and resten azeen ; for
 what cause more I confortid myn hond.
 10 And I wente in to the hous of Samaie,
 sone of Dalie, sone of Methabehel, pri-
 uyli, the whiche seith, Trete wee with
 vs in the hous of God, in the middel of
 the temple, and close we the zatus of the
 hous ; for ther ben to come that thei sle
 thee, and the nyzt thei ben to come that
 11 thei sle thee. And I seide, Whethir any
 man lic me fleeth, and who as I shal go
 in to the temple, and liuen ? I shal not
 12 gon in. And I vnderstod that God hadde
 not sent hym, but as profeciende he hadde
 spoke to me ; and Thobias and Sanabal-
 13 lath bi mede hadden hirid hym. For-
 sothe he hadde take pris, that aferd I
 shulde don, and synnen ; and thei myzte
 14 han euel, that thei repreue to me. Haue
 mynde of me, Lord, for Tobias and Sana-
 ballath, after^d suche werkus of hem ; but
 and of Nadie, profete, and of othere pro-

tyme bi the formere word his child ; and
 he hadde in his hond a pistle^k writun in
 this maner ; It is herd among hethene^e
 men, and Gosem seide^l, that thou and the^m
 Jewis thenken for to rebelle, and therfor ze
 bildenⁿ, and thou^o wolt 'reise thee^p king on^q
 hem^r ; for which^s cause also thou hast set⁷
 profetis, that^t prechen of thee in Jerusa-
 lem, and seien^u, A king is in Jerusalem ;
 the king schal here these wordis ; therfor
 come thou now, that we take counsel^a to-
 gidere. And Y sente to hem, and seide,⁸
 It is not doon bi^v these wordis whiche^w
 thou spekist ; for of thin^x herte thou mak-
 ist these thingis. Alle these men maden⁹
 vs aferd, and thouzten that oure hondis
 schulden ceesse fro^y werkis^z, that^a we
 schulden reste^b ; for which cause Y coun-
 fortide more myn hond^c. And Y entride¹⁰
 priueli in to the hows of Samaie, sone^d of
 Dalie, the sone of Methabehel, which^e
 seide^f, Trete we^g with vs^h silf in the hows
 of God, in the myddisⁱ of the temple, and
 close we the zatis of the hows ; for thei
 schulen come to sle thee, 'and thei schulen^k
 come 'bi niyt^l to sle thee. And Y seide,¹¹
 Whether ony man lijk^m me[†] fleddeⁿ, and
 who as Y schal entre in to the temple,
 and schal lyue^o ? Y schal^p not entre^q.¹²
 And Y vndurstood^r that God 'hadde not
 sent^s hym^t, but 'he spak as profesyng
 to me ; and^u Tobie and Sanaballath 'had-
 den hirid^v hym for meede^w. For he hadde¹³
 take^x prijs, that Y schulde be aferd, and
 do^y, and^z that Y schulde^a do^b synne^c ; and
 thei^d schulden^e haue^f yuel^g, which thei
 schulden^h putte to me with schenschip.
 Lord, haue mynde of me, forⁱ Tobye and¹⁴

† *liyk me* ; that
 is, tristinge so
 to God, as Y
 do. *schal lyue* ;
 as if he seide,
 if ony man
 tristing so
 myche of
 Goddis de-
 fending, as Y
 do, fledde to
 the temple for
 mannis drede,
 God ouzte take
 away his liyf.
Live here. c.

^d Om. c.

^k lettere is. ^l hath seid is. ^m Om. is. ⁿ bilden *the wal* i. bilden *the wal of Jerusalem* s. ^o that
 thou s. ^p enhaunce thi self is. ^q upon is. ^r the Jewis i. Jewis s. ^s the which i. ^t whiche is.
 tt Om. A. ^u counsel *heroff* is. ^v aftir i. ^w that i. in which s. ^x thin owne i. ^y of s. ^z oure werkis is.
 her werkis x. ^a and that is. ^b reste *fro bilding* i. reste *fro bildyng of Jerusalem* s. ^c hond *therto* i.
 honde *in wirching* s. ^d the sone is. ^e the whiche i. ^f seide *to me* is. ^g we there s. ^h our s.
ⁱ myddil i. ^k zhe and bi niyt thei wil i. zea bi niyt thei shuln s. ^l Om. is. ^m lijk to is. ⁿ hath fled
 for sich a thing i. hath fled for such a lawe s. ^o lyue or be sawid there is. ^p wil i. ^q entre *thidere* i.
 entre *thider to take grith* s. ^r haue vndirstonde is. ^s sente not is. ^t this man i. this messenger s.
^u Om. is. ^v hiriden is. ^w meede, and he hath spoke to me as propheciyng is. ^x take of hem is. ^y do
 her will is. ^z Om. i. and thei enforsyn hem to proue s. ^a schulde so i. ^b Om. i. ^c synne *agens God*
 and the king in bildinge [of Jerusalem s] is. ^d that thei i. ^e wolden i. ^f in this haue is. ^g yuel
agens me i. yuel or quarel *agens me* s. ^h wolden i. ⁱ that for is.

¹⁵ fetus, that fereden me. Forsothe the wal is fulfild the fyue and twentithe dai of the sixte moneth, in two and fifti dazes. ¹⁶ It is do thanne, whan alle oure enemys hadden herd, that alle the Jentilis that weren in oure enuyroun dredden, and fellen togidere with inne themself, and knewen, that of the Lord was do this ¹⁷ were. But and in tho dazes manye epistolis of the moste wrthi men of Jewis weren sent to Tobie, and fro Tobie camen ¹⁸ to them. Manye forsothe weren in Jude, hauende his oth; for he was the sone in lawe of Sechenye, sone of Jorel; and Johannan, his sone, hadde taken the dozter ¹⁹ of Mosollam, sone of Barachie. But and thei preseden hym befor me, and my woordis thei tolden to hym; and Tobias sente lettris, that he shulde fere me.

Sanaballath, bi^k sicke werkis of hem¹; but also of^m Noadie, the profete, and of othere profetis, that madenⁿ me aferd. Forsothe^o ¹⁵ the wal was fillid^p in the fyue and twentithe dai of the monethe Ebul^q†, in two and fifti daies. Sotheli^r it was doon, ¹⁶ whanne alle oure enemyes hadden herd, that alle hethene men dredden^s, that weren in oure cumpas, and thei felden down with ynne hem silf, and wiste^t, that this work was maad of God. But also in tho daies ¹⁷ many pistlis^u of the principal men of Jewis weren sent to Tobie, and camen^v fro Tobie to hem. For many men weren in Judee, ¹⁸ and^w hadden his ooth^x‡; for he hadde weddid the douzter of Sechenye, the sone of Rotel^y; and Johannam, his sone, hadde take the douzter of Mosallam, sone^z of Barachie. But^a also thei preisiden hym^b ¹⁹ bifor me, and telden my^c wordis^d to^e hym; and Tobie sente lettris, for^f to make me aferd.

† Ebul; Ebul is the sixte monethe anentis Ebreis, and it answerith in parti to oure August, and in party to Septembre. *Lire here. c.*

‡ ooth; that is, bond of pees with him, confirmed with an ooth. *Lire here. c.*

CAP. VII.

¹ Aftir forsothe that the wal is maad vp, and I sette the 3ate leuys, and noumbride the porteres, and the singeris, and ² the Leuitis, I comaundede to Aneny, my brother, and to Ananye, prince of the hous of Jerusalem; he forsothe as a sothfast man, and dredende God more than ³ othere was seen; and I seide to hem, The 3atis of Jerusalem be thei not opened vnto the hete of the sunne; and whan 3it I stod neezh, the 3atis ben closid and stoppid. And I sette keperis of the dwelleris of Jerusalem, eche bi ther ⁴ whilis, and eche a3en his hous. Forsothe the cite was myche brod and gret, and the puple litil in the middel of it, and ⁵ ther weren not housis bild. God forsothe 3af in myn herte, and I gaderede togidere the most wrshipecful men, and

CAP. VII.

Forsothe^s aftir that the wal of Jerusa- ¹ lem was bildid, and Y hadde seth 3atis¹, and Y^k hadde noumbrid porters¹, and syngeris, and dekenys, Y comaundide to^m ² Aneny, my brother, and to Ananye, theⁿ prince of the hows of Jerusalem; for he^o semyde a sothefast man, and dredynge God more than othere men *diden*; and³ Y seide to hem^p, The 3atis of Jerusalem ben not openyd til to^q the heete of the sunne; and, whanne Y was 3it present, the 3atis weren closid, and lockid. And Y settide^r keperis^s of the dwelleris of Jerusalem, alle men bi her whilis^t, and ech man a3ens^u his^v hows. Sotheli^w the citee ⁴ was ful brood and greet, and litil puple was in myddis^x therof, and housis^y weren not bildid^z§. Forsothe^a God 3af^b in myn^s ⁵ herte, and Y gaderide togidere the prin-

§ housis weren not bildid to enhabite, but hulkis and pentis was maad bisidis the wallis in the ynnere part, in whiche they myzten abide for a litil tyme, til the citee were bildid. *Lire here. c.*

^k han troublid, and aftir her is. ¹ zelde to hem is. ^m haue thou mynde of s. ⁿ han maad is. ^o And is. ^p endid is. fillid or endid s. ^q of Ebul, that is, August is. ^r And is. ^s dredden us is. dredden of vs s. ^t thei wisten is. thei wisten thanne s. ^u lettris is. ^v camen also is. ^w that is. ^x ooth, that is, weren sworn to him is. ooth, and weren asurid to him bi ooth s. ^y Rotel, a greet potestate s. ^z the sone is. ^a And is. ^b this Tobie is. ^c to me is. ^d feerful wordis s. ^e of is. ^f Om. is. ^g And is. ^h set up is. ⁱ the 3atis therof is. ^k Om. is. ^l the porters is. ^m Om. s. ⁿ Om. s. ^o this prince s. ^p Om. s. ^q vnto s. ^r sett s. ^s kepers therof s. ^t whilis or tymes is. ^u forn a3ens is. ^v his owne is. ^w And is. ^x the myddis is. ^y the housis is. ^z 3itt bildid is. ^a And is. ^b 3aue to me s.

the maister iugis, and the comun, that I
noubre hem; and I fond the boc of the
noumbing of hem, that hadden stezid
vp first. And it is founde^e writen in it,
6 These^f the sones of the prouince, that
stezeden vp fro the caitifte of transmigra-
cioun, the whiche Nabugodonosor, king
of Babiloine, hadde translatid; and thei
ben turned azeen in to Jerusalem and in
7 to Jude, eche in to his cite, that camen
with Sorobabel; Josue, Neemias, Azarias,
Raamias, Naanum, Mardocheus, Bethsar,
Mesfarath, Beggai, Naum, Banaa. The
noubre of the men of the puple of
8 Israel; the sones of Faros, two thousand
9 and hundrid and two and seuenti; the
sonus of Safaie, thre hundrid foure score
10 and two; the sonus of Area, sixe hundrid
11 two and fifti; the sonus of Faeth Moab,
of the sonus of Josue and of Joab, two
thousand eizte^g hundrid and eiztetene;
12 the sonus of Elam, a thousand eizte hun-
13 drid and foure and fifti; the sonus of
Zechua, eizte hundrid and fue and fourti;
14 the sonus of Zachai, seune hundrid and
15 sixty; the sonus of Bennui, sixe hundrid
16 and eizte and fourti; the sonus of Ebai,
17 sixe hundrid and eizte^h and twenti; the
sonus of Asgad, two thousand thre hun-
18 drid and two and twenti; the sonus of
Asonycham, sixe hundrid and seune and
19 sixti; the sonus of Bagoamy, two thou-
20 send and seune and sixti; the sonus of
Adin, sixe hundrid and fue and fifti;
21 the sonus of Aser, sone of Ezechie, eizte
22 and twenti; the sonus of Asem, thre hun-
23 drid and eizte and twenti; the sonus of
Bethsai, thre hundrid and foure and
24 twenti; the sonus of Aref, an hundrid
25 and seune and twenti; the sonus of Sa-
26 laon, fue and nynti; the men of Beth-
lem and of Nethufa, an hundrid foure

cial men^e, and magistratis^d, and the comyn
puple, for to noubre hem; and Y foond
the^e book of the noubre of hem, that
hadden stied^f first^g. And it was foundun
writun ther ynne, These *ben* the sones of^h
the prouynce, 'that stieden^h fro the cai-
tifte of men passynge ouerⁱ, whiche Nabu-
godonosor, the kyng of Babiloyne, hadde
'translatid, *ether^j led ouer^k*; and thei that^l
weren comun with Zorobabel turneden
azen in to Jerusalem and in to Judee, ech
man in^l to his citee; Josue^m, Neemye,
Azarie, Raanye, Naanum, Mardochee,
Bethsar, Mespharath, Beggaay, Naum,
Baanaⁿ. The^o noubre of men^p of the
puple of Israel^q; the sones of Pharos, two^r s
thousynde an hundrid and two and se-
uenti; the sones of Saphaie, thre^s hun-
9 drid and two and seuenti; the sones of
Area, sixe^t hundrid and two and fifti;
the sones of Phaeth Moab, of the sones^u
of Josue and of Joab, two^v thousynde
eizte hundrid and eiztene; the sones of^w
Helam, a^v thousynde eizte hundrid and
foure and fifti; the sones of Ezechua, eizte^w 13
hundrid and fyue and fourti; the sones^x
of Zachai, seune^x hundrid and sixti; the^y 15
sones of Bennuy, sixe^y hundrid and eizte
and fourti; the sones of Hebahi, sixe^y 16
hundrid and eizte and twenti; the sones^z
of Degad, two^z thousynde thre hundrid
and two and twenti; the sones of Azo- 18
nicam, sixe^a hundrid and seune and
sixti; the sones of Bagoamy, two^b thou- 19
synde and seune and sixti; the sones^c
of Adyn, sixe^c hundrid and fue and
fifti; the sones of Azer, sone^d of Eze- 21
chie, eizte^e and twenti; the sones of A- 22
sem, thre^f hundrid and eizte and twenti;
the sones of Bethsai, thre^g hundrid and 23
foure and twenti; the sones of Areph, 24
an^h hundrid and seune and twenti; the²⁵

^e Om. *E pr. m.* ^f These ben *A.* ^g sexe *A.* ^h Om. *A.*

^c Om. *is.* ^d maistir men *is.* ^e a *is.* ^f stied up *is.* ^g first *from the caitiftee is.* ^h whiche zeden up *is.*
which stieden vp *s.* ⁱ ouer *from Babiloyne to Jerusalem is.* ^j Om. *is.* ^k ouer *into Babiloyne is.*
^l Om. *is.* ^m that *is to wite,* Josue *1. that is to seie,* Josue *s.* ⁿ and Baana *is.* ^o And the *is.* ^p the
men *s.* ^q Israel *is this is.* ^r weren two *is.* ^s weren thre *s.* ^t weren sixe *s.* ^u weren two *is.*
^v weren a *is.* ^w weren eizte *is.* ^x weren seune *is.* ^y weren sixe *is.* ^z weren two *is.* ^a weren sixe *is.*
^b weren two *is.* ^c weren sixe *is.* ^d the sone *is.* ^e weren eizte *is.* ^f weren thre *is.* ^g weren thre *is.*
^h weren an *is.*

27 score and eizte; men of Anatot, an hun-
 28 drid and eizte and twenti; men of Beth-
 29 samoth, two and fourti; men of Cariathi-
 arim, Sefira, and Beroth, seuene hundrid
 30 and thre and fourti; men of Ramaa and
 of Gabaa, sixe hundrid and oon and
 31 twenti; men of Machinas, two hundrid
 32 and two and twenti; men of Bethel and
 of Hai, an hundrid and thre and twenti;
 33 men of the tother Nebo, two and fifti;
 34 men of the tother Elam, a thousand two
 35 hundrid and foure and fifti; the sonus
 36 of Arem, thre hundrid and twenti; the
 sonus of Jericho, thre hundrid and fue
 37 and fourti; the sonus of Joiadid and of
 Anon, seuene hundrid and oon and
 38 twenti; the sonus of Senaa, thre thou-
 39 send nyne hundrid and thretti; prestus,
 the sonus of Joiada, in the hous of Josue,
 40 nyne hundrid and foure and seuenti; the
 sonys of Emmer, a thousand and two and
 41 fifti; the sonus of Fassur, a thousand two
 42 hundrid seuene and fourti; the sones of
 Arem, a thousand and seuentene; Le-
 43 uitus, sonus of Josue and of Gadimel, sonus
 44 of Odina, seuenti and foure; singeres,
 45 sonus of Asaf, an hundrid and seuene and
 46 fourti; porteres, sonus of Sellum, sonus of
 Ather, sonus of Thelmon, sonus of Accub,
 sonus of Accita, sonus of Sobai, an hun-
 47 drid and eizte and thretti; sodeknes,
 sonus of Soa, sonus of Asfa, sonus of The-
 48 baoth, sonus of Cheros, sonus of Sicca,
 sonus of Fado, sonus of Lebana, sonus of
 49 Agaba, sonus of Selmon, sonus of Anon,
 50 sonus of Jeddell, sonys of Gair, sonus of
 Raaiia, sonus of Rasym, sonus of Nechoda,
 51 sonus of Jesem, sonus of Asa, sonus of
 52 Fascha, sonus of Besai, sonus of Minum,
 53 sonus of Nefusym, sonis of Bechue, sonus
 54 of Acufa, sonus of Assur, sonus of Belloth,
 55 sonus of Meida, sonus of Arsa, sonus of
 Berchos, sonus of Cizara, sonus of Thema,
 56 sonus of Nezia, sonus of Athifa, sonus of
 57 the seruauens of Salomon, sonus of Sothai,

sones of Zabaon, fyue^l and twenti; the²⁶
 men of Bethleem and of Necupha, an^k
 hundrid foure score and eizte; the men²⁷
 of Anatoth, an^k hundrid and eizte and
 twenti; the men of Bethamoth, two^l and²⁸
 fourti; the men of Cariathiarim, of Ce-²⁹
 phura, and Beroth^m, seueneⁿ hundrid and
 thre and fourti; the men of Rama and of³⁰
 Gabaa, sixe^o hundrid and oon and twenti;
 the men of Machimas, two^p hundrid and³¹
 two and twenti; the men of Bethel and³²
 of Hay, an^q hundrid and thre and twenti;
 the men of the tother^r Nebo, two^s and³³
 fifti; the men of the tother^t Helam, a^u³⁴
 thousynde two hundrid and foure and
 fifti; the sones of Arem, thre^v hundrid³⁵
 and twenti; the sones of Jerico, thre^w³⁶
 hundrid and fyue and fourti; the sones³⁷
 of Joiadid and Anon^x, seuene^y hundrid
 and oon and twenti; the sones of Senaa,³⁸
 thre^z thousynde nyne hundrid and thritti;
 preestis, the sones of Idaie, in the hous of³⁹
 Josua, nyne^a hundrid and foure and se-
 uenti; the sones of Emmer, a^b thousynde⁴⁰
 and two and fifti; the sones of Phassur,⁴¹
 a^b thousynd two^c hundrid and seuene and
 fourti^d; the sones of Arem, a^b thousynde⁴²
 and eiztene; dekenes, the sones of Josue⁴³
 and of Gadymel, sones^e of Odyna, foure^f⁴⁴
 and seuenti; syngeris, the^g sones of Asaph,⁴⁵
 an^h hundrid and seuene and fourti; por-⁴⁶
 teris, the sones of Sellum, sonesⁱ of Ater,
 sonesⁱ of Thelmon, sonesⁱ of Accub, sonesⁱ
 of Accita, sonesⁱ of Sobai, an^k hundrid
 and eizte and thretti; Nathynneis, sones^l⁴⁷
 of Soa, sones^l of Aspha, sones^l of Theba-
 oth, sones^l of Cheros, sones^l of Sicca, sones^l⁴⁸
 of Phado, sones^l of Lebana, sones^l of Aga-
 ba, sones^l of Selmon, sones^l of Anan, sones^l⁴⁹
 of Geddel, sones^l of Gaer, sones^l of Raaie,⁵⁰
 sones^l of Rasym, sones^l of Necuda, sones^l⁵¹
 of Jezem, sones^l of Asa, sones^l of Phascha,
 sones^l of Besai, sones^l of Mynum, sones^l⁵²
 Nephusym, sones of Bechue, sones of Acu-⁵³
 pha, sones of Assur, sones of Belloth, sones⁵⁴

^l weren fyue is. ^k weren an is. ^l weren two is. ^m of Beroth is. ⁿ weren seuene is. ^o weren
 sixe is. ^p weren two is. ^q weren an is. ^r oother is. ^s weren two is. ^t oother is. ^u weren a is.
^v weren thre is. ^w weren thre is. ^x of Anon is. ^y weren seuene is. ^z weren thre is. ^a weren
 nyne is. ^b weren a is. ^c and two is. ^d seuenti and foure A *pr. m.* sixti and seuene A *sec. m.* ^e the
 sones is. ^f weren foure s. ^g of the is. ^h weren an s. ⁱ the sones is. ^k weren an is. ^l the sones is.

58 sonus of Soforeth, sonus of Ferida, sonus
of Jachala, sonus of Dalchon, sonns of
59 Jeddell, sonus of Safacia, sonus of Atchil,
sonus of Focereth, that was born of
60 Abaim, sone of Amon; alle the sodek-
nes, and the sonus of the thrallis of Sala-
mon, thre hundrid and two and twenti.
61 These ben that stejeden vp of Themelath,
Thelarsa, Cherub, Addo, and Emmer,
and thei myzten not shewe the hous of
ther fadirs, and ther sed, whether of
62 Israel thei weren; sonus of Dalaia, sonus
of Thobia, sonus of Nethoda, sixe hun-
63 drid and two and fourti; and of the
prestis, sonus of Abia, sonus of Achos,
sonus of Bersellai, that toc a wif of the
64 doztris of Bersellai Galadite, and is cle-
pid bi the name of hem; these sozten the
scripture of ther genelogie, and founde
65 not, and ben cast out fro presthod. And
Athersatha seide to them, that thei shul-
den not eten of the holi thingus of ha-
lewis, to the time that ther rijse a tajt
66 and lerned prest. Al the multitude as o
man, two and fourti thousand thre hun-
67 drid and sixti, with oute the seruauns
and the hand wymmen of hem, that
weren seuene thousand thre hundrid and
seuene and thretti; and among hem sing-
eres and singressis two hundrid and fwe
68 and fourti. The hors of hem, seuene
69 hundrid and thre and thretti; the ca-
mailis of hem, foure hundrid and fwe and
thretti; the assis of hem, sixe thousand
seuene hundred and thretti; the mulis of
hem, two hundrid and fwe and fourti.
70 Summe forsothe of the princis of the
meynes zeuen expensis in to the werc of
God; Athersatha zaf in to the tresorie,
of gold, dragmys a thousand, fifty violis,
prestus cotus fwe hundrid and thretti.

of Meida, sones of Arsa, sones of Berchos, 55
sones of Sisara, sones of Thema, sones of 56
Nesia, sones of Atipha, sones of the ser- 57
uauntis of Salomon, sones of Sothai, sones
of Sophoreth, sones of Pherida, sones of 58
Jacala, sones of Dalcon, sones of Geddel,
sones of Saphatie, sones of Atthal, the^m 59
sones of Phetereth, 'that wasⁿ borun of
Abaim, sone^o of Amon; alle Natynneis, 60
and the sones of the seruauntis of Salo-
mon, *weren* thre hundrid and two and
twenti^p. Forsothe^q these it^r ben^s that 61
stieden^t, Dethemel^u, Mela^v, Thelarsa^w,
Cherub^x, Addo^y, and Emmer^z, and^a myzten
not schewe the hows of her fadris, and^b
her seed, whether thei weren of^c Israel^d;
the sones of Dalaie, the sones of Tobie, 62
the^e sones of Nethoda, sixe^f hundrid and
two and fourti; and of prestis^g, the sones 63
of Abia, the sones of Achos, the sones of
Berzellai, that took a wijf of the douztris
of Berzellai of Galaad, and was^h clepid bi
the name of hem; theseⁱ souzten the scrip- 64
ture of her genelogie^k, and founden^l not,
and weren^m cast out of presthod. And 65
Athersata seide to hem, that thei schulden
not eete of the hooli thingis of hooli men,
tilⁿ a wijs prest 'and lerud^o roos^p. Al the 66
multitude as^q o man, two^r and fourti thou-
synde sixe hundrid and sixti^s, outakun^t 67
the^u seruauntis and handmaidis^v of hem,
that^w weren seuene thousynde thre hun-
drid and seuene and thretti; and^x among
the syngeris and syngeressis^y, sixe^z hun-
drid and fyue and fourti^a. The horsis of 68
hem, sixe^b hundrid and sixe and thritti;
the mulis of hem, two^c hundrid and fyue
and fourti; the camels of hem, foure^d 69
hundrid and fyue and thritti; the assis
of hem, sixe^e thousynde eizte hundrid and
thritti. Forsothe^f summe of the princes 70

ⁱ Om. *ACFH*.

^m Om. *IS*. ⁿ *whiche weren IS*. ^o *the sone IS*. ^p *seuenti SX*. ^q *And IS*. ^r *that suen IS*. ^s *ben thei IS*. ^t *stieden up of the cuntrey IS*. ^u *of Dethemel IX pr. m. of Themel s*. ^v *Om. IS*. ^w *of Thelarsa IS*. ^x *of Cherub IS*. ^y *of Addo IS*. ^z *of Emmer IS*. ^a *the whiche I. which s*. ^b *ne IS*. ^c *of the lynage of IS*. ^d *Israel or no I. Israel or nay s*. ^e *Om. I*. ^f *weren sixe IS*. ^g *the prestis IS*. ^h *he was IS*. ⁱ *these men s*. ^k *generacioun IS*. ^l *thei founden it IS*. ^m *thei weren therefore IS*. ⁿ *til that IS*. ^o *lerned EM. Om. IS*. ^p *rise [ros s] up among the peple IS*. ^q *was as I. was gaderid togidre as s*. ^r *and ther weren of hem two s*. ^s *sixti men IS*. ^t *withoute I*. ^u *Om. I*. ^v *handmaidens IS*. ^w *whiche IS*. ^x *Om. X*. ^y *syngsteres I*. ^z *weren sixe IS*. ^a *fourti seruauntis and hondmaydens s*. ^b *weren sixe IS*. ^c *weren two IS*. ^d *weren foure IS*. ^e *weren sixe IS*. ^f *Sothely IS*.

71 And of the princis of the^k meines ther
zeuen in to the tresorie of the werk, of
gold, dragmis twenti thousand, and of
siluer, two thousand besauntus and two
72 hundrid. And that that 3af the tother
puple, of gold, dragmis twenti thousand,
and of siluer, besauntus two thousand, and
prestus cotus sixti and seuenn. Forsothe
the prestus, and Leuitus, and the porteris,
and singeris, and the tother comun, and
the sodeknys, and al Irael dwelten in
ther cites.

of meynes^g 3auen costis in to the werk
of God; Athersata 3af in to the tresour,
a thousynde dragmes of gold, fifti^b viols,
fyueⁱ hundrid and thritti cootis of prestis.
And of the prynces of meynes thei 3auen 71
in to the tresour of the werk, twenti thou-
synde dragmes of gold, and two thousynde
and two hundrid besauntis of siluer. And 72
that that the residue^k puple 3af, twenti^l
thousynde dragmes of gold, and two thou-
synde besauntis of siluer, and seuene and
sixti cootis of prestis. Sotheli^m prestis,
and dekenes, and porteris, and syngeris,
and the residueⁿ puple, and Natynneis,
and al Israel dwelliden^o in her citees.

CAP. VIII.

1 And the seuenthe monethe of the feste
of tabernaclis was comen vnder Esdra
and Neemie; the sonus forsothe of Irael
weren in ther cites. And al the puple is
gedered as oo man, at the strete that is
befor the 3ate of watris. And thei seiden
to Esdra, scribe, that he shulde bringe
forth the boc of the lawe of Moises, that
the Lord hadde comaundid to Irael.
2 Thanne Esdras, the prest, bro3te forth
the lawe, befor the multitude of men and
wymmen, and to alle that my3ten vnder-
stonde, in the firste dai of the seuenthe
3 monyth. And he radde in it apertli in
the strete that was befor the 3ate of
watris, fro the morutid vnto the^l middai,
in the sijte of men and wymmen and of
wise men; and the eris of al the puple
4 weren rizt to the boc. Forsothe Esdras
scribe stod vpon a treene gree^m, the
whiche he hadde maad to speken in; and
ther stoden beside hym, Mathathias,
and Semma, and Anania, and Vria, and
Elchia, and Maasia, at his rizt side; and
at his leftⁿ, Fadaia, Misael, and Melchia,
Assum, and Asef, Dana, and Acharia,

CAP. VIII.

And^p the seuenthe monethe^q 'was comun^r 1
vndur Esdras^s and Neemye^t; sotheli the
sones of Israel weren in her cytees. And al
the puple was gaderid togydere as o man,
to^u the^v street which^w is bifor the 3ate of
watris. And thei seiden to Esdras, the
scribe^x, that he schulde brynge^y the book
of the lawe of Moises, which^z the Lord
hadde comaundid to Israel. Therfor^a 2
Esdras, the preest, brou3te^b the lawe bifor
the multitude of men and of wymmen, and
bifor alle^c that my3ten vndurstonde^d, 'in
the firste day of the seuenth monethe^e.
And he^f redde in it opynli in the street³
that was bifor the 3ate of watris, fro the
morewtid 'til to^g myddai, in the sijt of men
and of wymmen and of wise men; and the
eeris of al the puple weren reisid^h to the
bookⁱ. Forsothe^k Esdras the writere stood 4
on the^l grees of tree, which^m he hadde
maad to speke *theron*ⁿ; and Mathatie, and
Semma, and Ananye, and Vrie, and El-
chie, and Maasie stoden bisidis hym at his
rizt half; and Phadaie, Mysael, and Mel-
chie, Assum, and Aseph, Dana, and Za-
charie, and Mosollam stoden at the left

+ this word
synofegie is not
in Ebreu, ne-
ther is of the
text, nether is
vndurstondu; for
senofegie and the feste
of tabernaclis
is al oon, that
was maad in
the xv. day.
Lire here. c.

^k Om. A. ^l Om. EFH. ^m grece AFH. ⁿ left side A.

^g the meynes is. ^b and fifti s. ⁱ and fyue is. ^k remenaunt is. ^l was twenti is. ^m And is. ⁿ remenaunt
is. ^o dwelliden *there* *afir* is. ^p And *whanne* is. ^q monethe of the feste of tabernaclis is. ^r had come is.
^s the office of Esdras is. ^t of Neemye is. ^u into is. ^v a is. ^w that is. ^x writer is. ^y brynge forth is.
^z whiche lawe is. ^a Therfor in the firste day of the seuenthe monthe is. ^b brou3te forth is. ^c alle men is.
^d vndirstonde it is. ^e Om. is. ^f Om. s. ^g vnto is. ^h reisid up is. ⁱ book to here the lame s.
^k And is. ^l a s. ^m that is. ⁿ upon is. ^o vpon to the peple s.

5 and Mosollam. And Esdras openede the
 boc beforⁿ al the puple; vp on al the
 puple forsothe he stod ouer; and whan he
 6 hadde opened it, al the puple stod. And
 Esdras blesside to the Lord God with a
 gret vois; and al the puple answerde,
 Amen, Amen, rerend vp ther hondus.
 And thei ben ful bowid, and bowid in to
 7 the erthe thei honoureden God. But
 Josue, and Baani, and Serebia, Jamyn,
 Accub, Sefai, Odia, Maasia, Celitha,
 Azarias, Josabeth, Anan, Fallaia, Le-
 uitus, maden silence in the puple to the
 lawe to ben herd. The puple forsothe
 8 stod in his gree. And thei radden in the
 boc of the lawe distinctli and apertli to
 vnderstonde; and thei vnderstoden, whan
 9 it schulde be rad. Forsothe Neemias, he
 is Athersata, seide, and Esdras, prest and
 scribe, and the Leuitus, remenyng to al
 the puple, A dai is halewid to the Lord
 oure God; wileth not weilen, and wileth
 not wepen. Forsothe al the puple wepte,
 whan he^o herde the woordis of the lawe.
 10 And he seide to them, Goth, and eteth
 fatte thingis, and drinketh meth, and
 sendeth for hem, that han not maad redi
 to them self, for it is the holi dai of the
 Lord; wileth not be dreri, forsothe the^p
 11 ioze of the Lord is 3oure strengthe. Also
 Leuitus maden silence in al the puple,
 seiende, Holdeth 3our pes, for it is hali-
 12 dai, and wileth not sorewen. And so al
 the puple wente to^a etc, and drinken, and
 to sende partis, and to make gret glad-
 nesse; for thei vnderstoden the woordis,
 13 that he hadde tau3t hem. In the secunde
 dai ben gedered the princis of meynes,
 and al the puple, prestus, and Leuitus, to
 Esdra, scribe, that he remene to them the

half. And Esdras openyde the book^o bifor^s
 al the puple; for he^p apperide ouer al the
 puple; and whanne he hadde openyd the
 book, al the puple stood^a. And Esdras^s
 blesside the Lord God with greet vois; and
 al the puple answeride, Amen, Amen^r,
 reisyng^s her hondis. And thei weren
 bowid, and thei worschipiden God, lowli
 on^t the erthe. Forsotheⁿ Josue, and Baany,⁷
 and Serebie, Jamyn^v, Acub, Septhai, Odia,
 Maasie, Celitha, Azarie, Jozabeth, Anan,
 Phallaie, dekenes, maden silence in the
 puple for to here the lawe. Sotheli^w the
 puple stood in her degree. And thei^x^s
 redder in the book of Goddis lawe dis-
 tinctli, *'ether atreet^y*, and opynli to^z vndur-
 stonde^a; *'and thei vndurstoden^b*, whanne
 it was red^c. Forsothe^d Neemye seide^e, he^o
 is^f Athersata^g, and Esdras, the preest and
 writere, and the dekenes, expownyng^h to
 al the puple, Itⁱ is a dai halewid to *'oure*
 Lord God^k; nyle 3e morne^l, and nyle 3e
 wepe[†]. For^m al the puple wepte, whanne
 it herde the wordis of theⁿ lawe. And¹⁰
 he^o seide to hem, Go 3e, and *'ete 3e^p fatte*
 thingis, and drynke 3e wiyn *'maad swete*
 with hony^q, and sende 3e partis^r to hem,
 that maden^s not redi^t to hem silf, for it
 is an hooli dai of the Lord; *'nyle 3e be*
 sory^u, for^v the ioye[§] of the Lord is 3oure
 strengthe. Sotheli^w the dekenes maden¹¹
 silence in al the puple, and seiden^x, Be 3e
 stille, for it^y is an hooli dai, and *'nyle 3e*
 make sorewe^z. Therfor^a al the puple¹²
 3ede for to ete, and drynke, and to sende
 partis^c, and *'to make^d greet gladnesse*; for
 thei vndurstoden the wordis^{||e}, whiche^f he^g
 hadde tau3t hem. And in the secound dai¹³
 the princes of meynes, alle^h thei puplis,
 prestis, and dekenes, weren gaderid to-

† To mourne
 and wepe in
 the holi day, is
 to consent to
 synne, which is
 cause of mourn-
 yng and wep-
 ing. s.

§ ioye; that is,
 goostly ioye,
 bi which
 3e owen to
 haue ioye in
 the Lord in
 this solemp-
 nyte, is 3oure
 coumfort, mak-
 inge 3ou stronge
 to goodnesse.
Live here. c.

|| To a feithful
 man the ioye
 of the Lord is
 to vnderstonde
 his lawe, and
 do thereafter. s.

^o thei H. P Om. A. ^q for to AEFH.

^o book of Goddis lawe s. P he stondyng on the greece s. ^q stood to here i. ^r that is, be it doon, be it doon, κ marg. ^s reisyng up is. ^t upon i. ^u And is. ^v and Jamyn is. ^w And is. ^x prestis s. ^y atreed A. Om. i. or atreet s. ^z to be is. ^a vndurstonde it i. ^b Om. i. and men vnderstode it s. ^c ther redde s. ^d And is. ^e Om. is. ^f is clepid is. ^g Athersata seide is. ^h expownyng the lawe is. ⁱ This is. ^k the Lord oure God is. ^l now morne s. ^m Sothly is. ⁿ Goddis s. ^o Neemye i. the preist s. ^p etith s. ^q or meeth i. or water maad swete with hony s. ^r part therof i. part of 3our mete and drynke s. ^s han is. ^t wherof to make redi s. ^u therfor be 3e not sory i. nyle 3e now therfor be sori s. ^v Sothly is. ^w And is. ^x thei seiden is. ^y this is. ^z make 3e no sorewe i. ^a Thanne i. ^b multitude is. ^c partis therof to the nedy i. part therof to pore men s. ^d thei maden is. ^e wordis of Goddis lawe s. ^f that i. ^g the techere s. ^h and alle is. ⁱ Om. s.

14 woordis of the lawe. And thei founde
 writen in the lawe, the Lord to han co-
 maundid in the hond of Moyses, that the
 sonus of Irael dwelle in tabernaclis in the
 15 solempne dai, the seuenthe moneth; and
 that thei prechen, and pupplishen vois
 in alle ther cites, and in Jerusalem;
 seiende, Goth out in to the hil, and bring-
 eth braunchis of oliues, and braunchis of
 the most fair tree, and the braunchis of
 myrt^r tree, and bowis of palmys, and
 braunchis of a wodi tree, that ther be
 16 made tabernaclis, as it is write. And
 al the puple wente out, and broȝten, and
 maden tabernaclis to them, eche in his
 hous, and in ther porchis, and in the por-
 chis of the hous of God, and in the strete
 of the ȝate of watris, and in the strete of
 17 the ȝate of Effraym. Thanne al the
 chirche of hem, that ben turned aȝeen fro
 the caitifte, made tabernaclis, and thei
 dwelten in tabernaclis. Forsothe the
 sonus of Irael hadden nott maad suche
 thingis fro the dai of Josue, sone of Nun,
 vnto that dai; and ther was a gret
 18 gladnesse riȝt miche. Forsothe he
 radde in the boc of the lawe bi eche
 dazes, fro the firste dai vn to the laste
 dai; and thei maden solempnete seuene
 dazes, and in the eizthe a colect, after
 the custum.

CAP. IX.

1 In the foure and twentithe dai forsothe
 of this monith, the sonus of Irael camen
 togidere in fasting, and in sackis, and
 2 erthe vpon^s hem. And the sed of the
 sonus of Irael is seuered fro eche alien
 sone. And thei stoden befor the Lord,
 and thei knouledchen ther synnes, and

gidere to Esdras, the writere, that he
 schulde expowne to hem the wordis of the
 lawe. And thei foundun writun in the 14
 lawe, that the Lord comaundide in the
 hond^k of Moyses, that the sonus of Israel
 dwelle^l in tabernaclis^m in the solempne dai,
 in the seuenthe moneth; and that thei 15
 preche, and pupplische a vois in alle her
 citees, and in Jerusalem; and seie, Go ȝe
 out in to the hil, and brynge ȝe bowis of
 olyueⁿ, and bowis of the faireste tree, the
 bowis of a myrte^o tree, and the braunchis
 of a^p palm tree^q, and the bowis of a tree
 ful of wode^r, that tabernaclis be maad^s, as
 it is writun. And^t al the puple ȝede out, 16
 and thei brouȝten^u, and maden^v to hem
 silf^w tabernaclis, ech man in^x his hows
 roof^y, and in^z her stretis, ether for ȝerdis^a,
 and in the large placis^b of Goddis hows,
 and in the street of the ȝate of watris, and
 in the street of the ȝate of Effraym. Ther- 17
 for al the chirche^c of hem, that camen
 aȝen^d fro caytifte^e, made^f tabernaclis, and thei
 dwelliden in tabernaclis^g. For^h the sonus
 of Israel hadden not do siche thingis fro the
 daies of Josue, soneⁱ of Nun, 'til to^k that
 dai; and ful greet gladnesse was^l. Forsothe^m 18
 Esdras radde in the book of Goddis lawe
 bi alle daiesⁿ, fro the firste dai 'til to^o the
 laste dai; and thei maden solempnytee^p bi
 seuene daies, and in the eizte day^q thei
 maden a gaderyng[†] of siluer^r, bi the cus-
 tom^s.

CAP. IX.

Forsothe^t in the foure and twentithe 1
 dai of this monethe, the sonus of Israel
 camen togidere in fastyng^u, and in 2
 sackis, and erthe was^v on^w hem^x. And
 the seed^y of the sonus of Israel was de-
 partid fro ech alien sone^z. And thei
 stoden^a bifor the Lord, and knoulechi-

† a gaderyng;
 thas is, for ne-
 cessaries of the
 temple. Live
 here. c.

^r myr F. ^s vp c.

^k hond or bi the doying s. ^l dwelle stille is. ^m the tabernaclis i. her tabernaclis s. ⁿ the olyue tree is.
^o mirre s. ^p Om. is. ^q trees is. ^r wody tree is. ^s maad of the bowis is. ^t Om. s. ^u brouȝten with
 hem bowis is. ^v thei maden is. ^w Om. s. ^x Om. s. ^y her hiliid place i. Om. s. ^z Om. s. ^a Om. is.
^b street is. ^c that is, the congregacioun of iust folk i marg. chirche, that is, the gaderyng togidre s.
^d togidre s. ^e the caitifte s. ^f made to hem silf s. ^g the tabernaclis is. ^h Certis is. ⁱ the sone is.
^k vnto is. ^l was there among hem i. was ther among the peple s. ^m And is. ⁿ dayes of the solempnite s.
^o vnto is. to x. ^p the solempnytee s. ^q day bi custom is. ^r siluer to do withal charitable werkis after
 the lawe s. ^s Om. is. ^t Sothely is. ^u fastyngis is. ^v ther was erthe i. thei castiden erthe s.
^w upon is. ^x hem silf s. ^y lynage is. ^z man is. ^a stoden up is.

3 the wickednesses of ther fadris. And
 thei risen togidere to stonden, and thei
 radden in the volum of the lawe of the
 Lord ther God foure sithes in the dai,
 and foure sithes in the nyzt; thei knou-
 lecheden, and preiseden the Lord ther
 4 God. Forsothe ther risen vp on the
 gree, of Leuitus Jesue, and Baani, and
 Cediniel, Remni, Abany, Sarabias, Baani.
 5 And the Leuitus crieden with a gret vois
 to the Lord ther God. And Jesue and
 Sedeniel, Bonni, Assebia, Serebia, Arabia,
 Odaia, Sebua, Fachaia, seiden, Riseth,
 and blesseth to the Lord oure God fro
 withouten ende and vn to with oute
 ende; and blesse thei to the heze name of
 thi glorie in alle blessing and preising.
 6 And Esdras seide, Thou thi self, Lord,
 alone; thou madist heuene of heuenus,
 and al the ost of hem, the erthe and alle
 thingus that in it ben, ses and alle thingus
 that in hem ben, and thou quikenest
 alle these thingis; and the ost of heuene
 7 honoureth thee. Thou thi self Lord
 God, that chesedest Abraham, and lad-
 dest hym out fro the fijr of Caldeis, and
 8 settist his name Abraham; and foundist^t
 his herte trewe befor thee, and smite with
 hym pes couenaunt, that thou zeue to
 hym the lond of Cananee, Ethei, and
 Euei, and Amorrei, and Feresei, and Je-
 busei, and Jergesei, that thou zeue to his
 sed; and thou hast fulfild thi woordis,
 9 for thou art riztwis. And thou hast seen
 the affliccioun of oure fadris in Egipt,
 and the cri of hem thou hast herd vpon
 10 the rede se. And thou zeue tocnes and
 wndris in Farao, and in alle his seruauns,
 and in al the puple of that lond; for-
 sothe thou hast knowen, for proudli thei
 diden ajen hem; and thou madest to thee
 11 a name as in this dai. And the see thou

den her synnes, and the wickidnessis of
 her fadris. And thei[†] risiden^b togidere³
 to stonde^c; and thei redder in the
 book of the lawe of 'her Lord God^d
 fouresithis in the dai, and fouresithis
 in the niyt; thei knoulechiden, and he-
 rieden 'her Lord God^d. Forsothe^e 4
 'thei risiden on the degree, of dekenes^f,
 Jesuy, and Bany, Cedynyel^g, Remmy,
 Abany^h, Sarabie, Bany, andⁱ Chanany^k.
 'And the dekenes crieden with grete vois⁵
 to her Lord God^l. And^m Jesue, and Cedy-
 niel, Bonny, Assebie, Serebie, Arabie,
 Odaie, Sebua, and Fachaiaⁿ, seiden, Rise ze,
 and blesse ze 'zoure Lord God^o fro without
 bigynnyng and til in to with outen ende;
 and blesse^p thei the hiye name of thi glorie
 in al blessing and preysyng. And Esdras⁶
 seide[†], Thou thi silf, Lord, art aloone^q;
 thou madist heuene and the heuene of
 heuenes, and al the oost[§] of tho *heuenes^r*;
thou madist the erthe and alle thingis that
 ben there ynne; 'thou madist^s the sees and
 alle thingis that ben in tho^t; and thou
 quikenyst alle these thingis; and the oost^{||}
 of heuene worschipith thee. Thou thi silf⁷
art the Lord God, that chesidist Abram,
 and leddist hym out of the fier of Caldeis,
 and settidist^u his name Abraham; and⁸
 foundist^v his herte feithful bifor thee, and
 thou hast smyte with hym a boond of
 pees, that^w thou woldist zeue to hym the
 lond of Cananei, of Ethei, of Euey, and^x
 of Ammorrei, and of Pherezei, and of Je-
 buzei, and of Gergesei, that^y thou woldist
 zeue it to his seed; and thou hast fillid^z thi
 wordis, for thou art iust. And thou hast⁹
 seyn the turment of oure fadris in Egipt,
 and thou herdist the cry of hem on^a the
 reed see. And thou hast zeue signes^b and¹⁰
 grete wondris in Farao, and in alle hise
 seruauntis, and in al the puple of that

[†] and they;
 that is, dekenes.
Live here. c.

[†] this word
 and Esdras
seide, is not in
 Ebreu, nether
 is of the text,
 for it is not the
 word of Esdras
 aloone, but also
 of othere men
 knoulechinge
 that God is cre-
 atoure of alle
 heuenly thingis
 and erthely
 thingis. *Live*
here. c.

[§] oost; that is,
 steris and
 listis. *Live*
here. c.

^{||} oost; for aun-
 gels vorsche-
 pen God bi
 propir wor-
 schip, and
 steris and listis
 worschep
 him, bi wor-
 schip seid
 largely, in as
 myche as bi
 the giftis of her
 listis, the good-
 nesse and wis-
 dom of God is
 knowun, and
 bi this reson-
 able creaturis
 ben stirrid to
 worschipe God
 bi propir wor-
 schip. *Live*
here. c.

^t founde c.

^b resen i. risen EL. ^c stonde *bifore the Lord s.* ^d the Lord her God is. ^e And is. ^f Om. is.
^g and Cedynyel is. ^h and Abany is. ⁱ Om. i. ^k Chanany residen up [*to reed Goddis lame s*] upon the
 degree of dekenes is. ^l Om. is. ^m And the dekenes s. ⁿ Fachaia, dekenes, crieden with gret voice to the
 Lord her God, and i. Fachaia crieden with a greet voice to the Lord her God, and s. ^o the Lord zoure
 God is. ^p Lord, blesse is. ^q alone God s. ^r Om. i. ^s and i. and thou madist s. ^t hem is. ^u thou
 settidist i. thou settidest or clepidist s. ^v thou foundist is. ^w and s. ^x Om. i. ^y and that is. ^z fulfil-
 lid is. ^a upon is. ^b tokens is.

deuidedest befor hem, and thei passeden ouer thurȝ the middel of the se in drie; the pursueris forsothe of hem thou threwe aferr in to the depnesse, as a ston in
 12 stronge watris. And in a pileer of a cloude ledere of hem thou were bi dai, and in a piler of fjr bi nyȝt, that the weie aperede to them, bi whiche thei
 13 wenten in. Also to the hil of Sinai thou came down, and speke to hem fro heuene, and ȝeue to them riȝte domus, and the lawe of treuthe, cerimoines, and gode
 14 hestus. And halewid sabot thou shewedest to them; and maundemens, and cerimoines, and lawe, thou comaund-edist^u to them, in the hond of Moises,
 15 thi seruauant. Bred also fro heuene thou ȝeue to them in ther hunger; and water of a ston thou broȝtist out to hem thre-
 stende; and thou seidest to them, that thei shulden gon in, and welde the lond, vp on the whiche thou reredist thin hond,
 16 that thou take it to hem. Thei forsothe and ther fadris proudli diden, and inwardli hardeden ther nollis, and thei
 17 herden not thi maundemens. And thei wolden not heren; and thei recordeden not of thi merueilis, that thou haddest do to them; and thei inwardli hardeden
 ther nollis; and thei ȝeuen hed^v, that thei were turned togidere to ther thral-
 dam; thou forsothe God merciful, and noble, and benigne, longe abidende, and of myche mercy, and thou forsoke not
 18 hem; and forsothe whan thei hadden maad to them a calf, as bi strif ȝoten, and seiden, This is thi God that ladde thee out fro Egipt, and thei diden grete
 19 blasfemys. Thou forsothe in thi manie mercies lafftist them not in desert; a piler of a cloude wente not awei fro hem bi

lond; for thou knowist, that thei^c didnen proudli aȝens oure fadris; and^d thou madist to thee a name^e, as also in this dai^f. And thou departidist the see bifor¹¹ hem^g, and thei passiden thorou the 'myd-
 dis of the see^h in theⁱ drie place; forsothe^k thou castidist down the pursueris of hem into^l depthe^m, as a stoon in strong watris. And in a piler of cloude thou were the¹² ledere of hem bi dai, and in a piler of fier bi nyȝt, that the weie, bi which thei en-
 triden, schulde appere to hem. Also thou¹³ camest down atⁿ the hil of Synai, and spakist^o with^p hem^q fro heuene, and thou ȝauest to hem riȝtful domes, and the lawe of trewth, cerymonyes^r, and goode comaundementis^s. And thou schewidist to¹⁴ hem an halewid sabot; and thou comaundidist^t to hem^t comaundementis^u, and cerymonyes^v, and lawe^w, in the hond of Moises, thi seruauant. Also^x thou ȝauest¹⁵ to hem breed fro^y heuene in her hungur; and thou leddist out of the stoon watir^z to hem thirstinge; and thou seidist to hem, that thei schulden entre, and haue in pos-
 session the^a lond^b, on^c which^d lond^d thou residist^e thin hond, that thou schuldist ȝyue it^f to hem. But^g thei and^h oure fa-
 dris diden proudliⁱ, and maden^k hard her nollis, and herden^l not thi comaunde-
 mentis^m. And thei noldenⁿ here; and¹⁷ thei hadden not mynde of^o thi merueils, which thou haddist do to hem; and thei maden hard her nollis; and thei ȝaue the^p heed^q, that^r thei 'weren als turned^t to her seruage as bi strijf; but thou art God^u helpful^v, meke, and merciful, abidyng longe, 'ether pacient^w, and of myche mer-
 ciful doying, and forsokist^x not hem; and¹⁸ sotheli^y whanne thei hadden maad to hem a ȝotun calf, as bi strijf, and hadden seid,

^u comaundist A. ^v heued EFH. hede A.

^c men of Egipt is. ^d and in the destruccioun of Farao and his seruauantis s. ^e glorious name is. ^f day it is knowe s. ^g thi peple is. ^h Om. is. ⁱ a is. ^k and is. ^l vnto s. ^m the depthe BCISV. ⁿ to i. fro hence to s. ^o thou spakist is. ^p there with s. ^q oure fadris is. ^r and cerymonyes s. ^s heestis is t Om. is. ^u thin heestis to hem is. ^v thi cerymonyes is. ^w thi lawe is. ^x And is. ^y of A. to HU pr. m. z watris s. ^a a good s. ^b of bihest i marg. ^c upon is. ^d the which i. ^e residist up i. ^f Om. FGHMX. ^g But ȝit i. ^h Om. i. that peple and s. ⁱ proudli aȝens thee s. ^k thei maden is. ^l thei herden is. ^m hestis is. ⁿ wolden not i. ^o on plures. ^p her is. ^q heed takinge counsel togidre i. heed takinge togidre wickid counsel s. ^r so that s. ^s wolden be i. ^t turned awei togidre i. togidre turned s. ^u Om. is. ^v an helpful God is. ^w Om. is. ^x thou forsokist is. ^y Om. is.

dai, that it lede hem in to the weie; and a piler of fjir bi nyzt, that he shewe to them the weie, bi whiche^x thei shulden
 20 gon in. And thi goode Spirit thou zeue to hem, that shulde teche them; and thi aungelis mete thou forfendedest^y not fro the mouth of hem, and watir thou zeue
 21 to hem in thirst. Fourti zer thou feddist hem in desert, and no thing to hem fail-ede; the clothis of hem eeldeden not, and
 22 the feet of hem ben not ouertroden. And thou zeue to hem reumys, and puplis; and partidist to them lotis, and thei weldiden the lond of Seon, and the lond of the king of Esebon, and the lond of Og, king
 23 of Basan. And the sonus of hem thou multepliedest, as the sterris of heuene; and broztist hem to the lond, of the whiche thou haddest seid to ther fadris, that thei shulden gon in, and welden it.
 24 And the sonus of Irael camen, and weldeden the lond; and thou mekedest befor hem the Cananees, dwelleris of the lond; and thou zeue hem in to ther hondis, and the kingus of hem, and the puplis of the lond, that thei do to hem as it pleside
 25 to them. And thei token strengthid cites, and fat erthe; and weldeden housis ful of alle goodis, cisternes^z of other men forgid, vines, and oliues, and manie appil trees. And thei eeten, and ben fulfild, and ben maad fatte; and thei aboundeden in richessis in thi grete goodnesse.
 26 Thei terreden forsothe thee to wrathe, and wenten awei fro thee, and threwen awei thi lawe bihinde ther backes; and thi profetus slown, that witnesseden to them, that thei shulden turne azeen to thee; and thei diden grete blasfemys.
 27 And thou zeue them into the hond of ther enemis; and thei tormenteden hem; and in time^a of ther tribulacioun thei crieden to thee; and thou fro heuene

This is thi God^z, that 'ledde thee out of Egypt, and thei diden grete blasfemyes^a. But thou^b in thi many mercyes leftist^c 19 not hem^d in deseert; for a piler of cloude zede not awei fro hem bi the dai, that it schulde lede hem in to the weie^e; and a^f piler of fier zede not awei 'fro hem^g bi nyzt, that it schulde schewe to hem the weie, bi which thei schulden entre. And 20 thou zauest to hem thi good Spirit, that tauzte hem; and thou forbedist not thin aungels^h mete fro her mouth, and thou zauest to hem water in thirstⁱ. Fourti 21 zeer thou feddist hem in deseert, and no thing failide to hem^k; her clothis^l wexiden not elde^m, and her feet weren not hirt. And thou zauest to hem rewmes, and pu-22 plis; and thou departidist lottis, 'ether eritagisⁿ, to hem, and thei hadden in possessioun the lond of Seon, and the lond of the kyng of Esebon, and the lond of Og^o, kyng^p of Basan. And thou multi-23 plidist the sonus of hem, as the sterris of heuene^q; and thou brouztist hem to the lond, of which thou seidist to her fadris, that thei schulden entre, and holde it in possessioun. And the sonus of Israel 24 camen^r, and hadden^s the^t lond in possessioun; and bifor hem thou madist low^u the^v dwellers of the^w lond, Cananeis^x; and thou zauest hem in to the hondis of the sonus of Israel, and the kyngis of hem, and the puplis of the lond, that thei diden to hem, as it pleside hem. And thei token 25 citees^y maad^z strong^a, and fat^h erthe; and thei hadden in possessioun housis fulle of alle goodis, cisternes^c maad of othere men, vineris^d, and places of olyues, and many apple trees. And thei eeten, and weren fillid^e, and weren maad fat; and hadden^f plentee of ritchessis 'in thi greet goodnesse. Sotheli^g thei terriden thee to 26 wrathfulnesse, and zeden^h awei fro thee,

^x the whiche AEFH. ^y forfendist AH pr. m. ^z and cisternys A. ^a that time C.

^z God, Israel is. ^a blasfemye to thin name s. ^b thou, Lord s. ^c leftist or forsokist s. ^d hem herfor s. ^e weie wheder thei weren to go s. ^f the s. ^g Om. I. ^h aungel s. ⁱ her thirst is. ^k hem al that tyme s. ^l clothing I. ^m olde is. ⁿ Om. I. ^o Om. is. ^p the kyng is. ^q the firmament I. ^r comen thidere is. ^s thei hadden is. ^t that is. ^u low [the s] men of Chananye is. ^v Om. is. ^w that I. ^x Om. I. ^y her citees is. ^z whiche weren maad is. ^a and also is. ^b fat or plentuous s. ^c and cisternes is. ^d and vineris is. ^e fulfillid is. ^f in thi greet goodnesse [goodnesse s] thei hadden is. ^g And 3it is. ^h wenten I.

herdest hem, and aftir thi manie deedis
of mercy thou ȝeue to hem saueoures, that
shulden sauen hem fro the hond of ther
28 enemis. And whan thei hadden restid,
thei ben turned aȝen that thei do euel in
thi siȝte; and thou forsoke hem in the
hond of ther enemys, and thei weld-
eden hem; and thei ben conuertyd, and
thei crieden to thee; thou forsothe fro
heuene herdist, and deliueredest hem in
29 thi mercies manie times. And thou wit-
nessedest to them, that thei shulden
turnen aȝen to thi lawe; thei forsothe
proudli diden, and thei herden not thi
maundementus, and in thi domys thei
synneden, the whiche what man doth
shal liuen in hem; and thei ȝeuen a
going away shulder, and ther nol thei
30 inwardli hardeden. And thou drowe afer
vpon hem manie ȝeris, and thou witness-
edist hem in thi Spirit bi the hond of thi
profetus; and thei herden not; and thou
toke them in to the hond of the pupilis
31 of londis. Forsothe in thi manie mer-
cies thou madist not hem in to wasting,
ne forsoke them; for God of mysera-
32 ciouns, and benigne thou art. And so
now, Lord oure God, grete God, strong,
and ferful, kende couenaunt and merci,
ne turne thou awei thi face in al the tra-
uaile that hath founden vs, oure kingis,
and oure princis, and oure fadris, and
oure prestis, and oure profetis, and al thi
puple, fro the dajis of king Assur vnto
33 this dai. And thou art riȝtwis in alle
thingus, that camen vpon vs; for treuthe
thou didist to vs; wee forsothe vnpitousli
34 diden. Oure kingis, and oure princis,
oure prestis, and oure fadris, diden not
thi lawe, and tentiden not to thin hestis,
and thy witnessis that thou witnessedist
35 in hem. And thei in their goode reumis,
and in thi miche goodnesse that thou

and castiden^k awei thi lawe bihynde her
backis^l; and thei killiden thi prophetis,
that witnessiden to hem, that thei schul-
den turne aȝen to thee; and thei diden
grete blasfemyes. And thou ȝauest hem^m 27
in to the hond of her enemyes; and thei
turmentiden hem; and in the tyme of her
tribulacioun thei crieden to thee; and thou
herdist them fro heuyn, and bi thi many
merciful doyngis thou ȝauest hem^m sau-
ours, that sauyn hem fro the hond of
her enemyes. And whanne thei haddenⁿ 28
restid, thei turneden aȝen to do yuel in
thi siȝt; and thou forsokist hem in the
hond of her enemyes, and enemyes hadden
hem in possessioun; andⁿ thei weren con-
uertid^o, and thei^p crieden to thee; forsothe^q
thou herdist hem fro heuene, and^r dely-
ueridist^s hem 'in thi mercies^t in^{tt} many
tymes. And thou witnessidist to hem,²⁹
that thei schulden turne aȝen to thi lawe;
but thei diden proudli, and herden not
thin heestis, and synneden^u in thi domes,
whiche^v a^w man that schal do^x schal lyue
in tho; and^y thei ȝaue the^z schuldre
goyng^a awei, and thei maden hard her
nol^b. And thou drowist along many³
ȝeris on^c hem^d, and thou witnessidist to
hem in thi Spirit bi the hond^e of thi pro-
phetis^f; and thei herden^g not; and^h thou
ȝauest hem in to the hond of theⁱ pupilis
of londis^k. But in thi mercies^l ful manye^m 31
thou madist not hem inⁿ to wastynge, ne-
thir thou forsokist hem; for^o thou art God
of merciful doynge, and meke. Now ther-³²
for, oure Lord God, greet God, strong, and
ferdful^p, kepyng couenaunt and merci,
turne thou not awei thi face^q in al the
trauel that foond^r vs, oure^s kyngis, and
oure princes, and oure fadris, and oure
preestis, and oure profetis, and al thi pu-
ple, fro the daies of kyng Assur til to this
dai^t. And thou^u art iust in alle thingis,³³

^k thei castiden is. ^l bak is. ^m to hem *plures*. ⁿ than s. ^o turned aȝen i. turned aȝen to thee s.
^p Om. is. ^q and is. ^r and in thi mercy doynge thou is. ^s delyueryst ac. ^t Om. is. ^{tt} bi is. ^u thei
synneden is. ^v the whiche *domes* i. which *domes* s. ^w the s. ^x do hem is. ^y but i. but *here aȝens* s.
^z her is. ^a and ȝeden is. ^b nollis and *wolden not obei to thi domes* s. ^c upon is. ^d hem, *suffryng*
hem s. ^e honde or *sonde* i. honde or *tellynge* s. ^f profetis that thei *were lawe brekers* s. ^g herden
hem is. ^h and *therfor* is. ⁱ Om. is. ^k *strange* londis is. ^l Om. is. ^m manye merciful doyngis is.
ⁿ to be in is. ^o sothely is. ^p stidefast is. ^q face *fro vs* s. ^r hath found is. ^s and oure is. ^t present
tyme is. ^u *Lord*, thou is.

haddest ȝiue to hem, and in^c the most large lond and fat, that thou haddest taken in the sizte of hem, thei serueden not to thee, ne ben turned aȝeen fro ther werste studies. Lo! wee vself to dai ben thrallis; and^d the lond that thou ȝeue to oure fadris, that thei shulden ete the bred of it, and tho thingus that ben goode of it; and we vself^e ben thrallis in it. And the frutus of hem ben multiplied to kingis, that^f thou hast put vp on vs for oure synnes; and thei lordshipen to oure bodies, and to oure bestis, aftir ther wil, and in gret tribulacioun we ben. Thanne vp on alle these thingus wee vself^g smijten pes couenaunt, and wrijten, and oure princis, oure Leuitis, oure prestis sette marke.

that camen on^v vs, for^w thou didist trewthe to vs; but^x we han do wickidli^y. Oure^z 34 kyngis, and oure princes, oure^a prestis, and fadris^b 'diden not^c thi lawe; and thei perseyueden not thin heestis and witnessyngis^d, whiche^e thou witnessidist^f in hem^g. And thei in her good rewmes, and in thi^h myche goodnesse, which thou ȝauest^h to hem, and in the largestⁱ lond and fat, whych thou haddist ȝoue in the sizt of hem, serueden not thee, nether turneden aȝeen fro her werste studies. Lo^k! we 'vs silf^l ben thrallis to dai; and the lond^m whichⁿ thou ȝauest^o to oure fadris, that thei schulden ete the breed therof, and the goodis that ben therof, 'is thral^p; and we 'vs silf^q ben thrallis, 'ethir boonde men^r, in that lond. And the fruytis therof^s ben multiplied to kyngis, whiche^s thou hast set on^t vs for oure synnes; and thei ben lordis of oure bodies, and of oure beestis, bi her wille, and we ben in greet tribulacioun.

CAP. X.

¹ Selers forsothe weren Neemias, Athersata, sone of Achelai, and Sedechias, Saraias, Azarias, Jeremias, Fasur, Amaria, ⁴ Melchia, Accus, Sebenia, Mellucharem, ⁶ Nerimuth, Oddias, Daniel, Jenthon, Baruch, Mosollam, Abia, Mianymy, Mazia, ⁸ Belga, Semeia; these preestis. But the Leuitus; Jesue, sone of Azarie, Bennuy, ¹⁰ of the sonus of Ennadab, Cediniel, and the brether of hem, Sechenia, Odomia, ¹¹ Thelitha, Falaia, Anam, Micha, Roob, ¹² Azabia, Zaccur, Zerebias, Zabanya, Odi- ¹³ as, Bani, Hanyim. The hedis of the puple, Fethos, Moab, Elam, Zecu, Banni, ¹⁵ Bonni, Asgad, Bebai, Donai, Bagoai, ¹⁶ Adin, Ather, Azothia, Asin, Adonia, ¹⁷ Asuyn, Bessaia, Ares, Anathoth, Nebay,

CAP. X.

Therfor on alle these thingis[†] we 'vs³⁸ silf^u smyten^v and writen boond^w of pees, and^x oure princes, oure^y dekenes, and oure prestis aseelen^z. Forsothe^a the seeleris¹ weren Neemye, Athersata^b, the sone of Achilai, and Sedechie, Saraie, Azarie, Jere- ² mye, Phasur, Amarie, Melchie, Accus, ³ Sebenye, Mellucarem, Nerymuth, Oddie, ⁵ Danyel, Genton, Baruc, Mosollam, Abia, ⁶ Mianymy, Mazie, Belga, and Semeie; these ⁸ weren prestis. Forsothe^c dekenes weren⁹ Josue, the sone of Azarie, Bennuy^d, of the sonus of Ennadab, Cedinyel^e, and hise bri- ¹⁰ theren, Sethenye, Odenmye, Telita, Phalaie, Anam, Myca, Roob, Asebie, Zaccur, ¹¹ Serebie, Sabanye, Odias, Bany, Hamyn^f. ¹² The^g heedis^h of the puple, Phetosⁱ, Moab, ¹⁴

[†] thingis; that is, synnes passid to be eschewid outirly. Lire here. c.

^c Om. A. ^d in A. ^e oureself A. ^f the whiche AEFH. ^g oureself A.

^v to is. ^w for euer s. ^x and is. ^y wickidli aȝens thee is. ^z And oure is. ^a and oure is. ^b oure fadris is. ^c han not don is. ^d thi witnessyngis is. ^e that i. ^f hast witnessid is. ^g thin hestis is. ^h hast ȝoue is. ⁱ ful large i. ^k Lo! therefore is. ^l oure self EILPS. ^m lond also i. ⁿ that is. ^o hast ȝouen is. ^p Om. i. ^q oure self EILPS. ^r Om. cis. ^s that i. ^t upon is. ^u oure self E pass. ^v pass. ^w maken is. ^x a boond is. ^y bitwixe the Lord our God and vs and s. ^z and oure is. ^a aseelen it i. aseelen this obligacioun on our side s. ^b And is. ^c that is, Athersata i. that is clepid Athersata s. ^d And the is. ^e d and Benny s. ^f weren Cydyniel s. ^g and Hamyn is. ^h And the is. ⁱ cheef men i. heedis men s. ^j weren Phetos is.

20 Methpia, Mosollam, Azir, Meisabel, Sa-
 21 doc, Reddua, Felthia, Anania, Ozee, Ana-
 22 nia, Azub, Aloes, Faleam, Sobeth, Reu,
 23 Azebina, Mathsia, Ethaia, Anam, Mel-
 24 lucharem, Baana; and othere of the pu-
 25 ple, prestus, Leuitus, porteres, and sing-
 26 eres, sodeknes, and alle that seuereden
 27 himself fro the puplis of londis to the
 28 lawe of God, ther wiues, and ther sonus,
 29 and ther doztris; alle that myzten sa-
 uouren, behotende for ther brethern,
 ther most wrshipecful men, and thei that
 camen to behoten, and swern, that thei
 shulden gon in the lawe of the Lord,
 that he hadde ziue in the hond of Moises,
 his seruaunt, that thei shulde don and
 kepe alle the maundemens of the Lord
 ther God, and his domys, his^b cerymo-
 30 nies; and that wee shulden not ziuen
 oure doztris to the puple of the lond, and
 there doztris wee shulde not take to oure
 31 sonos. The puplis forsothe of the lond,
 that bringen in chaffaris, and alle thingus
 to vsen bi the dai of sabot, that thei selle,
 wee shul not taken of hem in the sabot,
 and in the halewid dai; and wee shuln
 forziue the seuenthe 3er, and exaccioun of
 32 alle hond. And we shul setten vp on vs
 hestus, that we ziue the thridde part of
 an ounce bi the 3er to the werc of the
 33 Lord oure God, to the loues of proposi-
 cioun, and to the sacrificise euermor du-
 rende, and in to brent sacryfise euermor
 lastende, in sabatis, in calendis, in so-
 lempnetees, in halewid dazis, and for
 synne, that it be prezed for Irael, and
 in to alle vse of the hous of oureⁱ God.
 34 Thanne we leiden lotis vp on the offering
 of trees, betwe^k prestis and Leuitis and
 the puple, that thei shulden bringen in

Elam, Zecu, Banny, Bonny, Azgad, Be-
 bay, Donai, Bogoia, Adyn, Ather, Azo-
 chie, Azur, Odenye, Assuyn, Bessaie, Ares,
 Anatoth, Nebai, Methpie, Mosollam, Azir,
 Meizabel, Sadoch, Reddua, Pheltie, Ana-
 nye, Osee, Anaie, Azub, Aloes, Phaleam,
 Sobeth, Reu, Asebyne, Mathsie, Ethaie,
 Anam, Mellucarem, Baana; and othere of
 the puple, prestis^k, dekenes^l, porters, and
 syngeris, Natynneis^m, and alle men that
 departiden hem silf fro theⁿ puplis^o of
 londis^p to^q the lawe of God, the wyues of
 hem, and^r the sonos of hem, and the douz-
 tris of hem^s; alle^t that myzten vndur-
 stonde, bihetynge^u for her britheren, the^v
 principal men of hem, and thei^w that
 camen^x to biheete, and to swere, that^y
 thei schulden go in the lawe of the Lord,
 which he hadde 3oue^z bi the hond of
 Moyses, his seruaunt, that^a thei schulden
 do and kepe alle the heestis of oure
 Lord God^b, and hise domes, and hise cery-
 monyes; and^c that we schulden not 3yue
 oure douztris to the^d puple of the lond,
 and that we schulden not take her douz-
 tris to oure sonos. Also^e the puplis^f of
 the lond, that bryngen in thingis set to
 sale, and alle thingis to vss, bi^g the dai of
 sabat, for to silleⁱ, we schulden not^k take^l
 of hem in the sabatⁿ, and in aⁿ dai
 halewid^o; and^p we schulden leue^q† the se-
 uenthe 3eer, and the^r axynge of al hond^s.
 And^t we schulden ordeyne^u comaunde-
 32 mentis on vs^v, that^w we 3yue the thridde
 part of a sicke bi the 3eer^x to the werk of
 oure Lord God^y, to^z the looues of setting-
 33 forth, and to the euerlastynge sacrifice^a,
 and in to brent sacrifice euerlastynge^b, in^c
 sabatis, in^d calendis^e, that is, bigynnyngis
 of monethis^f, in^g solempnytees, in^h halewid

† leue; with
 out tilthe and
 sowing and
 gadering. ar-
 yng; that is,
 releesse dettis,
 and delyuere
 Ebrew ser-
 uantis. Lire
 here. c.

^b and his A. ⁱ the Lord oure A. ^k betwixe A. between E pass. bytwene F et H pass.

^k and preestis is. ^l and dekenes is. ^m and Natynneis c. *tho ben suddekns E et L marg.*
ⁿ hethen is. ^o peple s. ^p othere londis i. diuers londis s. ^q turnynge to i. and camen to s. ^r Om. s.
^s Om. i. ^t and alle s. ^u maden bihetynge is. ^v and the s. ^w Om. s. ^x camen thidere is. ^y bihituden
 and sworen that s. ^z 3af is. ^a and that is. ^b the Lord oure God is. ^c also we sworen that s.
^d hethen is. ^e Also we sworen that if is. ^f peple is. ^g brynge yn bi i. bryng ynne among vs bi s.
ⁱ sille thingis sett to sale and alle thingis perteynyng to vss is. ^k not in any wise is. ^l take any thing is.
^m sabat dai is. ⁿ the is. ^o that is halewed i. that is halwede bi the lawe of God s. ^p and also is.
^q leue or relese is. ^r Om. is. ^s maner hoond of dett i. hond and of ech dettours s. ^t And also s.
^u ordeyne upon us is. ^v Om. is. ^w that bi ech 3eer is. ^x Om. is. ^y the Lord our God s. ^z and to is.
^a brent sacrifice s. ^b which sacrifices s. ^c to be offrid in i. shuln be offrid in s. ^d and in i. ^e the firste
 daies of the monethis is. ^f Om. is. ^g and in is. ^h and in is.

to the hous of oure God, bi the housis of
 oure fadris bi times, fro times of theȝer
 vn to a ȝer, that thei shulden brennen
 vp on the auter of the Lord oure God,
 as it is writen in the lawe of Moyses;
 35 and that we bringe forth oure firste
 goten of oure lond, and the^l firste of alle
 frut of eche tree, fro ȝer in to ȝer, in to
 36 the hous of the Lord, and the firste of
 oure childer, and of oure bestus, as it is
 writen in the lawe, and the firste of
 oure oxen, and of oure shep, that thei be
 offrid in the hous of oure God, to prestis
 that seruen in the hous of oure God;
 37 and the firste of oure^m metus, and of oure
 sacrifices of likouris, and appilis of eche
 tree, also of vindage, and of oile, bringe
 wee to prestisⁿ, to the tresorie of the
 Lord, and the tenthe part of oure lond
 to Leuitus; thoo Leuitis shul take dimes
 38 of alle the cites of oure werkis. For-
 sothe the sone of Aron, prest, shal be
 with the Leuitus in the dimes of Leuitis;
 and Leuitus shuln offre the tenthe part of
 ther dime in the hous of oure God, to
 the tresorie, in the hous of the tesor.
 39 To the tresorie forsothe shul bern the
 sonus of Irael and the sonus of Leui the
 firste of whete, and of win, and of oile;
 and there shul ben the halewid vessels
 and prestus, and singeris, and porteris, and
 seruauns; and we shul not leue the hous
 of oure God.

daies, and for synne, that 'me preieⁱ for
 Israel, and^k in to al the vss of the hows of
 oure God. 'Therfor we senten^l 'lottis on³⁴
 the offryng of trees^m, bitwixeⁿ prestis and
 dekenes and the puple^o, that tho schulden
 be brouȝt in to the hows of oure God, bi
 the housis^p of oure fadris bi^q tymes, fro
 the tymes of a ȝeer 'til to^r a ȝeer, that 'tho
 schulden^s brenne on^t the auter of 'oure
 Lord God^u, as it is writun in the lawe of
 Moyses; and that we bringe the firste gen-³⁵
 drid thingis of oure lond, and the firste
 fruytis of al fruyt of ech tree, fro ȝeer in
 to ȝeer, in to the hows of the Lord, and³⁶
 the firste gendrid^v thingis of oure sonas,
 and of oure beestis^w, as it is writun in the
 lawe, and the firste gendrid^x thingis of
 oure oxis^y, and of oure scheep, that tho
 be offrid in the hows of oure God, to
 prestis^z that mynystren^a in the hows of
 oure God; and^b we schulen brynge the³⁷
 firste fruytis of oure metis, and of oure
 moiste sacrifices, and the applis^c of ech
 tre, and of^d vendage, and of oile, to^e
 'prestis, at^f the treserie of the Lord^g, and
 the tenthe part of oure lond to^h dekenes;
 thilke dekenes schulen take tithis of alle
 the citees of oure werkis. Sotheliⁱ a prest,³⁸
 the sone of Aaron, schal be with the de-
 kenes in the tithis of dekenes; and the
 dekenes schulen offre the tenthe^k part of
 her tithe in the hows of oure God^l, 'at the
 tresorie, in the hows of tresour^m. Forⁿ the³⁹
 sonas of Israel and the sonas of Leuy
 schulen brynge^o the firste fruytis of wheete,
 of wiyn, and of oile^p; and halewid vessels
 schulen be there, and prestis, and syngeris,
 and porteris, and mynystris^q; and we^r
 schulen not forsake the hows of 'oure
 God^s.

^l Om. A. ^m Om. A. ⁿ the preestis A.

ⁱ men preie HMX. preier be maad is. ^k and be that moneth putt is. and be the forseide moneth put s.
^l Also we castiden s. Om. 1. ^m Om. 1. ⁿ Also bitwixe 1. ^o puple we castiden lottis on the offryng of
 trees 1. ^p meynes is. ^q in certeyn is. ^r sufficient unto is. til x. ^s thilke node schulde 1. that node
 schulde s. ^t upon is. ^u the Lord oure God is. ^v goten 1. ^w beestis, brynge we thider s. ^x goten 1.
^y oxen is. ^z the preestis s. ^a seruen is. ^b and also 1. and al s. ^c fruytis s. ^d the fruytis of is.
^e these shuln be brouȝt to s. ^f Om. is. ^g Lord, and [ȝouen s] to prestis is. ^h we schul ȝiue to 1.
ⁱ And is. ^k tithe is. ^l God to prestis 1. Lord to preestis s. ^m Om. 1. ⁿ And is. ^o brynge thidere 1.
^p oyle to thilk place s. ^q mynystris also is. ^r thei is. ^s the Lord 1. our Lord, absenting hem
 thens s.

CAP. XI.

1 Forsothe the princis of the puple dwelten in Jerusalem; the most wrshipeful men with oute lot in the middel of the puple dwelten; the tother forsothe puple leide lot, that it take o part of ten^o, that weren to dwellen in Jerusalem, in the holi cite; the tenthe part of the puple is rerid, that it dwelle in Jerusalem, for the cite was voide; nyne forsothe
2 partis in cites. Forsothe the puple blesside to alle men, that hadden offrid hemself wilfulli, that thei dwelle in Jerusalem.
3 And so these ben the princis of the prouince, that dwelten in Jerusalem, and in the cites of Juda; forsothe eche dwelte in his possessioun, in ther cites, Israel, prestis, Leuitis, sodeknis, and the sonus
4 of the^p thrallis of Salomon. And in Jerusalem dwelten of the sonus of Juda, and of the sonus of Beniamyn; of the sonus of Juda, Athaias, the sone^a of Azian, the sonus of Zacharie, the sonus of Amarie, the sonus of Safaie, the sonus of
5 Malalele; of the sonus of Fares, Amasia, the sone of Baruch, the sone of Cholosai, the sone of Asia, the sone of Adaia, the sone of Josarib, the sone of Zacharie, the
6 sone of Salonites; alle the sonus of Fares, that dwelten in Jerusalem, foure hundrid
7 sixti and eijte, stronge men. These ben forsothe the sonus of Beniamyn; Sellum, the sone of Mosollam, the sone of Joadi, the sone of Sadaia, the sone of Cholaia, the sone of Maisia, the sone of Ethel, the
8 sone of Saia; and aftir hym Gabai, Sellai, nyne hundrid and eijte and twenti; and Joel, the sone of Secry, the prouost of hem, and Judas, the sone of Sennua,
9 vpon the cite the secunde. And of the prestis; Idaia, the sone of Joarib, Jachim,

CAP. XI.

Forsothe the princis of the puple dwell-
1 iden in Jerusalem; the^t principal[†] men dwelliden in the myddis of the puple with out lot^u; but the residue^v puple^w sente lot, for to take o part of ten, whiche schulden dwelle in Jerusalem, in the hooli citee^x; the^y tenthe part of the puple is^z chosun for to dwelle in Jerusalem, for the citee was voide^a; forsothe^b the nyne partis dwelliden in citees^c. Forsothe^d the puple
2 blesside alle men, that profriden hem silf bi fre wille to dwelle in Jerusalem. And
3 so these ben the princes of prouynce^e, that dwelliden in Jerusalem, and in the citees of Juda; sothely^f ech man dwellide in his possessioun, in her citees of Israel, prestis^g, dekenes, Nathynneis, and the sones of the seruauntis of Salomon. And men of the
4 sones of Juda, and of the sones of Beniamyn dwelliden in Jerusalem; of the sones of Juda, Athaie, the sone of Aziam, sone of Zacarie, sone of Amarie, sone of Saphie, sone of Malaleel; of the sones of
5 Phares, Amasie, the sone of Baruch, the^h sone of Colozay, theⁱ sone of Azie, the^k sone of Adaie, the^l sone of Jozarib, the^m sone of Zacarie, theⁿ sone of Salonytes; alle the sones of Phares, that dwelliden in
6 Jerusalem, weren foure hundrid eijte^o and sixti, stronge men. Sotheli^p these ben the
7 sones of Beniamyn; Sellum, the sone of Mosollam, the^q sone of Joedi, the^r sone of Sadaie, the^s sone of Colaie, the^t sone of Masie, the^u sone of Ethel, the^v sone of Saie; and aftir hym^t Gabai, Sellai, nynti⁸
8 and eijte and twenti^u; and Johel, the sone of Zechri, was the souereyn of hem, and Judas, the sone of Semyna, was the secounde man on^v the citee^w. And of prestis; 10
9 Idaie, sone^x of Joarib, Jachyn, Saraie, the^y 11

† the principal; this resoun is not in Ebreu, nether is of the text, to this word with out lot he passid; also this resoun the tenthe part and so forth til thidir was void, is not in Ebreu. Live here. c.

^o the ten AFH. P Om. A. ^q of the sones A.

^t and the is. ^u lot of ony part limytid to hem is. ^v remenaunt is. ^w puple, that schulde dwelle in Jerusalem, the hooli citee is. ^x Om. is. ^y for the is. ^z was is. ^a voide of dwellers s. ^b and is. ^c othere citees is. ^d And is. ^e that prouynce i. the prouince s. ^f and is. ^g that is, prestis is. ^h Om. is. ⁱ Om. is. ^k Om. is. ^l Om. is. ^m Om. is. ⁿ Om. is. ^o and eijte c. P And is. ^q Om. is. ^r Om. is. ^s Om. is. ^t hym dwelliden there is. ^u twenti men is. ^v upon is. ^w citee of Jerusalem is. ^x the sone is. ^y Om. is.

11 Saraia, the sone of Elchie, the sone of
Mosollam, the sone of Sadoch, the sone of
Meraioth, the sone of Achitob, princis of
12 the hous of God, and the brethern of hem,
doende the^r werkis of the temple; eizte
hundrid and two and twenti. And Adaia,
the sone of Jeroam, the sone of Feler,
the sone of Ampsi, the sone of Zacharie,
the sone of Fessur, the sone of Melchie,
13 and the brethern of hem, princis of fad-
ris; two hundrid and two and fourty.
And Amazie, the sone of Azriel, the sone
of Azi, the sone of Mosollamoth, the sone
14 of Seminer, and the brether of hem, ful
mizti, an hundrid and eizte and twenti;
and the prouost of hem, Zebdiel, the sone
15 of mizti men. And of the Leuitus; Zeche-
nia, the sone of Azab, the sone of Azarie,
16 the sone of Azabie, the sone of Boni, and
of Sabathai, and Josabel; and vp on alle
the werkis that weren with oute forth
in the hous of God, fro^s the princis of
17 Leuitus. And Mathania, the sone of Mi-
cha, the sone of Sebdai, the sone of Asaf,
prince, to preisen, and to knoulechen in
orisoun; and Bethechias the secunde of
his brethern, and Abdia, the sone of
Sammia, the sone of Galai, the sone of
18 Iditum. Alle the Leuitus in the holi cite,
19 two hundrid foure score and foure. And
the porteris; Accub, Thelmon, and the
brethern of hem, that kepten the doris;
20 an hundrid seuenti^t and two. And the
tothere of Irael, prestis, and Leuitus, in
alle the cites of Juda, eche in his posses-
21 sioun. And the sodeknis, that^{tt} dwelten
in Ofel, and Ciacha, and Gaffa, of the
22 sodekins. And bisshopis of Leuitus in
Jerusalem; Aazi, the sone of Bani, the
sone of Azabie, the sone of Mathanie,
the sone of Miche. Of the sonus of Asaf,
singeres in the seruise of the hous of God.
23 Forsothe the heste of the king was vpon

sone of Helchie, the^y sone of Mossollam,
the^y sone of Sadoch, the^y sone of Meraioth,
the^y sone of Achitob, the princis^z of 'Goddis
hows^a, and her britheren, makynge the 12
werkis of the temple, *weren* eizte hundrid
and two and twenti. And Adaie, the sone
of Jeroam, the^b sone of Pheler, the^b sone
of Amsi, the^b sone of Zacarie, the^b sone of
Phessur, the^b sone of Melchie, and the 13
britheren of hem, the^c princes of fadris,
weren two hundrid and two and fourti.
And Amasie, the sone of Azrihel, the^d sone
of Azi, the^d sone of Mosollamoth, the^d sone
of Semyner, and her britheren, ful myzti 14
men, *weren* an hundrid and eizte and
twenti; and the souereyn of hem *was*
Zebdiel, the sone of^e myzty men. And of 15
dekenes; Sechenye, the sone of Azab, the
sone of Azarie, the sone of Azabie, the
sone of Bone, and Sabathai; and Jozabed 16
was ordered of the princes of dekenes, on^f
alle the werkis that weren^g with out forth
in Goddis hows. And Mathanye, the sone 17
of Mycha, the^h sone of Zebdai, the^h sone
of Asaph, *was* prince^l, to herie^k and to^l
knowleche^m in preierⁿ; and Bethechie *was*
the secunde of hise britheren, and Abdie,
the sone of Sammya, the^o sone of Galal,
the^o sone of Iditum^p. Alle the dekenes 18
in the hooli citee^q, *weren* two hundrid
and^r foure score and foure. And the por- 19
teris, Accub, Thelmon, and the britheren
of hem, that kepten the doris^s, *weren* an
hundrid and two and seuenti^t. And othere 20
men of Israel, prestis, and dekenes, in alle
the citees of Juda, ech man in his posses-
sioun. And Natynneis, that dwelliden in 21
Ophel, and^u Siacha, and^v Gaspha^v; of^w
Natynneis. And^x bisshopis^y† of dekenes^z 22
in Jerusalem; Azi^a, the sone of Bany, the
sone of Asabie, the sone of Mathanye, the
sone of Mychee. Of the sonus of Asaph,
syngeris^b in the seruyce of Goddis hows.

† *bisshopis*; in
Ebreu it is, and
souereyns of
dekenes, for
prestis aloone
weren bischops
bi propir
speche, and
hadden aboue
hem onely oon
higeste bischop;
therfor this
Azi is seid here
bischop of de-
kenes, bi large
speche, in as
myche as he
was souereyn
of hem; for a
bischop is seid,
as hauynge
cure aboue
othere men.
Live here. c.

^r Om. *ACFH.* ^s for *A.* ^t and seuenti *A.* ^{tt} that that *c.*

^y Om. *is.* ^z *thes weren* princis *is.* ^a the hous of God *is.* ^b Om. *is.* ^c Om. *is.* ^d Om. *is.* ^e *of cosyn* of s.
f upon *is.* ^g weren *don* *l.* ^h Om. *is.* ⁱ prince in *Goddus* hous *is.* ^k herie God *s.* ^l Om. *l.* ^m know-
leche to him *is.* ⁿ preier in *hise merciful doyngis* *s.* ^o Om. *is.* ^p Iditum, *weren the dekenes* *s.* ^q citee
Jerusalem *l.* citee of *Jerusalem* *s.* ^r Om. *plures.* ^s doris of the temple *is.* ^t four score and two *s.*
^u in *s.* ^v Gaspha *hadden her possessioun* *is.* ^w And of *is.* And *k.* ^x and of *Bis.* ^y bischop *plures.*
^z the dekenes *is.* ^a *weren* Azi *is.* ^b *weren syngeris* *is.*

hem, and ordre in the singeris bi alle
 24 dazis; and Afataia, the sone of Mosese-
 hel, of the sonus of Zara, sone of Juda, in
 the hond of the king, aftir al^u the woord
 25 of the puple; and in the housis bi alle
 the^v regiouns of hem. Of the sonis of Juda
 dwelten in Cariatharbe, and in the doztris
 of it, and in Dibon, and in the doztris of
 it, and in Capceel, and in the litle tounus
 26 of it; and in Jesue, and in Molada, and
 27 in Bethfeleth, and in Asersual, and in
 28 Bersabe, and in the doztris of it; and in
 Sichelech, and in Mochone, and in the
 29 doztris of it; and in Remon, and in Sara,
 30 and in Jerimuth, Sonocha, Odollam, and
 in the litle tounus of hem; in Lachis, in
 the regiouns of it; Azecha, and in the
 doztris of it; and thei dwelten in Ber-
 31 sabe vn to the valei of Ennon. The sonus
 forsothe of Beniamyn; Areba, Mechinas,
 and Aia, and Bethel, and in the doztris
 32 of it; Anatot, Nob, Anania, Nazor, Rama,
 33 Jetheem, Adid, Zoboim, Nebollaloth, and
 34 Onam, in the valei of craftis men. And
 35 of Leuitus, the porceouns of Jude and of
 36 Beniamyn.

CAP. XII.

1 These forsothe ben the prestus and the
 Leuitis, that stezeden vp with Sorobabel,
 the sone of Salatiel, and Josue; Saraia,
 2 Jeremia, Esdras, Amaria, Melluch, Accus,
 3 Sechenia, Reum, Merimuth, Addo, Je-
 4 thom, Miomin, Abia, Meldaa, Belga,
 5 Semeia, and Joarib, Adaia, Sellum, A-
 6 moe, Elceia, Idaia; these the princis of
 prestys, and the brethern of hem, in the
 8 dazes of Josue. But Leuitus; Jesua, Ben-
 nui, Cediniel, Serabia, Juda, Mathanias,
 vp on the ympnes, thei and the brether

For the comaundement^e of the kyng was 23
 on^d hem^e, and ordref^f was in syngeris bi
 alle daies; and Aphataie, the sone of Mo- 24
 sezehel, of the sonus of Zara, sone^s of Juda,
 in the hond[†] of the kyng^h, bi ech word of
 the pupleⁱ; and in the housis bi alle the 25
 cuntreis of hem. Of the sonus of Juda
 dwelliden in Cariatharbe, and in the vilagis
 therof, and in Dibon, and in the vilagis
 therof, and in Capseel, and in the^k townes
 therof; and in Jesue, and in Molada, and 26
 in Bethpheleth, and in Asersual, and in 27
 Bersabee, and in^l the vilagis therof; and 28
 in Sicheleg, and in Mochone, and in the^m
 vilagis therof; and in Remmon, and in 29
 Sara, and in Jerymuth, Zonochaⁿ, Odol- 30
 lam^o, and in the townes 'of tho^p; in Lachis,
 and in the cuntreis^q therof; in Azecha and
 the^r vilagis therof; and^s thei^t dwelliden in
 Bersabee 'til to^u the valei of Ennon. For- 31
 sothe^v the sonus of Beniamyn dwelliden in
 Areba, Mechynas^w, and Aia^x, and Bethel^y
 and vilagis^z therof; in Anatoth, Nob^a, 32
 Ananya^b, Asor^c, Rama^d, Jethaym^e, Adid^f, 33
 34 Soboym^g, Nebollaloth^h, and in Onam, the 35
 valei of crafti men. And of dekenesⁱ, 'the 36
 porciouns^{k†} of Juda and of^l Beniamyn^m.

† in the hond;
 that is, bi the
 ordenaunce of
 the kyng. Live
 here. c.

† porciouns;
 that is, summe
 of the lynage
 of Leuy dwell-
 iden with out
 Jerusalem in
 euer either
 part, that is, in
 the part of
 Juda, and in
 the part of
 Beniamyn, for
 they hadden no
 propir part
 assigned to
 hem. Live
 here. c.

CAP. XII.

Sotheliⁿ these weren prestis^o and de- 1
 kenes, that stieden^p with Zorobabel, the
 sone of Salatiel, and with Josue; Saraie,
 Jeremye, Esdras, Amarie, Melluch, Accus, 2
 Sechenye, Reum, Merymuth, Addo, Je- 3
 4 thon, Myomyn, Abia, Meldaa, Belga, Se- 5
 6 meie, and Joarib, Adaie, Sellum, Amoe, 6
 Elceia, and Jadie^q; these weren the princes 7
 of^r prestis 'and her britheren, in the daies
 of Josue^s. Certis^t dekenes^u; Jesua, Ben- 8
 nuy, Cedynyel, Serabie, Juda, Mathanye^v,
 'weren ouer the^w ympnes, 'thei and her

^u Om. c. ^v Om. c.

^c heest is. ^d upon is. ^e hem, that thei shulden be syngers s. ^f an ordre is. ^g the sone is. ^h king
 or bi the heest of him s. ⁱ people dide his office s. ^k Om. i. ^l Om. s. ^m Om. s. ⁿ in Zonocha is.
^o in Odollam is. ^p therof is. ^q cuntrei A pr. m. et plures. ^r in the is. ^s also s. ^t thei of Juda i.
 the sonus of Juda s. ^u vnto is. ^v And is. ^w in Mechynas is. ^x in Aia is. ^y in Bethel is. ^z in
 the vilagis is. ^a in Nob is. ^b in Ananya is. ^c in Asor is. ^d in Rama is. ^e in Jethaym is. ^f in
 Adid is. ^g in Soboym is. ^h in Nebollaloth is. ⁱ the dekenes i. ^k Om. is. ^l Om. s. ^m Beniamyn
 thes weren the porciouns is. ⁿ Certis is. ^o the prestis is. ^p stieden up i. stieden vp into Jerusalem
 and into Juda s. ^q Jadie, in the daies of Josue is. ^r and [of s] the bretheren of is. ^s Om. is. ^t And i.
 Om. s. ^u Om. is. ^v Mathanye, thes weren dekenes is. ^w and thei and her bretheren weren souereyns
 ouer the is.

9 of hem, in the dazis of Josue; and Besechia, and Ezamith, and the brethern of
 10 hem, eche in his offis. Josue forsothe gat Joachim, and Joachim gat Eliazub, and
 11 Eliazub gat Joiada, and Joiada gat Jonathan, and Jonathan gat Jedaia. In the^w
 12 dazis forsothe of Joachim weren prestus, and the princis of meines, Saraie, Amarie,
 13 Jeremie, Ananie, Esdre, Mosollam, Amarie, Johannan, Milicho, Jonathan, Sebenie,
 14 Josef, Aram, Edua, Maraioth, Elchi,
 15 Adaie, Zacharie, Jenthon, Mosollam, Abie, Zecarie, Miamin, and Moadie, Fel-
 16 thi, Belge, Sannia, Semeie, Jonathan,
 17 Joarib, Mathania, Jodaie, Asi, Sellaie,
 18 Celaie, Mochebor, Elchie, Azebias, Idaie,
 19 Nathaneel. Leuitus in the dazes of Eliazub, and of Joiada, and Jonan, and Jed-
 20 doa, writen princis of meines, and prestis
 21 in the regne of Darie of^x Persis. The sonus of Leui, princis of meines, writen
 22 in the boc of the woordis of dazes, and vn to the dazes of Jonathan, sone of Eliazub.
 23 And the princis of Leuitys; Azebia, Zerebia, and Jesue, sone of Cediniel; and the
 24 brethern of hem bi ther whilis, that thei shulden preisen and knoulechen, aftir the
 25 heste of king Dauid, man of God, and waiten aboute euene bi ordre.
 26 Mathania, Belthbecia, and Obedia, Mosollam, Thelmon, Accub, keperis of zatis,
 27 and of vestiaries befor the zatus. These in the dazes of Joachim, sone of Josue,
 28 sone of Josedeche, and in the dazes of Neemie, duke, and Esdre, prest and
 scribe. In the dedicacioun forsothe of the wal of Jerusalem thei souzten Leuites
 fro alle ther placis, that thei bringen them in to Jerusalem, and do the dedica-
 cioun in gladnesse, and in doing of gracis, and in song, and in cimbalis, and in sau-
 trees, and in harpis. Forsothe the sonus

britheren^x; and Bezechie, and Ezanny,⁹ and the britheren of hem, ech man in his
 office^y. Sotheli^z Josue gendride^a Joachym,¹⁰ and Joachym gendride^b Eliasib, and Elia-
 sib gendride^b Joiada, and Joiada gendride^b Jonathan, and Jonathan gendride^b Jed-
 daia. Forsothe^c in the daies of Joachym¹² weren^d prestis^e, and princis^f of meynes^g
of prestis, Saraie^h, Amarie, Jeremye, Ananye, Esdre, Mosollam, Amarie, Johannan,¹³
 Mylico, Jonathan, Sebenye, Joseph, Aram,¹⁴ Edua, Maraioth, Elchie, Addaie, Zacharie,¹⁶
 Genthon, Mosollam, Abie, Zecherie, Mya-¹⁷ myn, andⁱ Moadie, Phelti, Belge, Sannya,¹⁸
 Semeie, Jonathan, Joarib, Mathanye, Jo-¹⁹ daie, Azi, Sellaye, Mochebor, Helchie, Ase-²⁰
 bie, Idaie, Nathanael^k. Dekeness^l in the daies²² of Eliasib, and of Joiada, and of Jonam,
 and of Jedda, *weren^m* writun princes of meynes, 'and prestisⁿ in the rewme of
 Darius of^o Persis. The soness of Leuy,²³ princes of meynes, weren writun in the
 book of wordis^p of daies, and 'til to^q the daies of Jonathan, sone^r of Eliasib. 'And²⁴
 the princes of dekeness *weren^s* Asebie, Sebie, and^t Jesue, the sone of Cedynyel;
 and the britheren of hem bi her whiles^u, that thei schulden herie^v and knowleche^w
 bi^x the comaundement^y of kyng Dauid, the man of God, and^z thei schulden kepe^a
 euenli bi ordre. Mathanye^b, and Bethbecie,²⁵ and Obedie, Mosollam^c, Thelmon, Accub^d,
weren keperis of the zatis, and of the porchis bifor the zatis. These^e *weren* in²⁶
 the daies of Joachym, sone^f of Josue, sone of Josedeche, and in the daies of Neemye,
 duyke^g, and of Esdras, the prest and writere. Forsothe^h in the halewyng of²⁷
 the wal of Jerusalem theiⁱ souzten dekeness of alle her places, to bryng hem in to Jeru-
 salem, and to make the halewyng in gladnesse, in the^k doying of thankyngis, and in

^w Om. A. ^x kyng of A.

^x Om. is. ^y office had his charge s. ^z And is. ^a gaat i. ^b gaat i. ^c And is. ^d Om. i. these weren s. ^e the prestis is. ^f the princis is. ^g the meynes s. ^h weren Saraie i. ⁱ Om. i. ^k and Nathanael is. ^l Om. i. And s. ^m dekeness and prestis weren is. ⁿ Om. is. ^o kyng of is. ^p the wordis is. ^q vnto is. ^r the sone is. ^s These weren the princis of dekeness s. ^t Om. s. ^u whilis or tymes i. ^v herie God is. ^w knowleche him i. knowleche in her preier the beneficis of the Lord s. ^x weren ordeyned bi s. ^y heest is. ^z and that is. ^a kepe her office i. kepe her whilis in her office s. ^b And Mathanye is. ^c and Mosollam is. ^d and Accub is. ^e These men is. ^f the sone is. ^g the duyke is. ^h And is. ⁱ men is. ^k Om. is.

of singeris ben gadered and of the wilde
feldis aboute Jerusalem, and of the tounus
29 of Nethofati, and of the hous of Galgal,
and of the regiouns of Jebes, and of^y
Amanech; for tounes the singeris bilded
to hemself in the enuiron of Jerusalem.
30 And the prestus and Leuitus ben clensid,
and thei clenseden the puple, and the
31 3atus of the wal. Forsothe I made the
princis^z of Juda to ste3en vp vpon the
wal, and I sette two grete querus of preis-
eris; and thei wenten at the ri3t side vpon
32 the wal, at the 3ate of the^a dunghil. And
ther wenten after hem Osias, and the
33 half part^b of princis of Juda, and Aza-
ria, Esdras^c, and Mosollam, Juda^d, and
Beniamyn, and Semeia, and Jeremia.
34 And of the sonus of prestis, in trumpis;
Zacharias, the sone of Jonathan, the sone
of Semeie, the sone of Mathanie, the sone
of Machaie, the sone of Seecur, the sone
35 of Asaf. And the brethern of hym;
Semeia, and Azarel, Malalai, Galalay,
Mai, Nathanael, and Juda, and Amani,
in the vesselis of the song of Daud, man
of God; and Esdras, scribe, befor hem, in
36 the welle 3ate. And a3en hem ste3eden
vp in the gres of the cite of Daud, in
the ste3ing vp of the wal, vp on the hous
of Daud, and vn to the 3ate of watris at
37 the est. And the secunde quer of men
tellende gracis wente for hem a3en, and I
after it; and the half part of the puple vp
on the wal, and vp on the tour of ouenus,
38 and vn to the most large wal; and vp on
the 3ate of Effraym, and vp on the olde
3ate, and vp on the 3ate of fisshis, and the
tour of Ananehel, and the tour of Emath,
39 and vn to the floc 3ate; and thei stoden in
the warde 3ate. And two queris of men
preisende stoden in the hous of God, and

song, and in cymbalis, and in sautrees, and
in harpis. Sotheli¹ the sones of syngeris²³
weren gaderid^m bothe fro the feeldi places
aboute Jerusalem, and fro the townes of
Nethophati, and fro the hows of Galgal,²⁹
and fro the cuntreisⁿ of Gebez, and of Ama-
nech; for syngeris^o hadden bildid townes
to hem silf in the cumpas of Jerusalem.
And prestis and dekenes weren clensid,³⁰
and^p thei^q clensiden the puple, and the
3atis, and the wal. Forsothe^r Y made the³¹
princes of Juda to stie on^s the wal, and
Y ordeynede twei grete queris^t of men
heriynge^u; and thei 3eden to the ri3t side^v
on the wal, to the 3ate of the dunghil.
And Osaie 3ede aftir hem, and the half³²
part of prynces^w of Juda, and Azarie,³³
Esdras, and Mosollam, Juda, and Benia-
myn, and Semeye, and Jeremye 3eden
aftir hem^x. And of the sones of prestis³⁴
syngynge in trumpis; Zacharie, the sone
of Jonathan, the sone of Semeie, the^y sone
of Mathanye, the^y sone of Machaie, the^y
sone of Zeccur, the^y sone of Asaph. And³⁵
hise britheren; Semeie, and Azarel, Mala-
lai, Galalai, Maai, Nathanael, and Juda,
and Amany, in^z the^a instrumentis of
song of Daud, the man of God; and Es-
dras, the wrytere, bifor^c hem, in the 3ate of
the welle. And thei^d stieden^e a3ens hem³⁶
in the greis of the citee of Daud, in the^f
stiyng^g of the^h wal, onⁱ the hows of Daud,
and 'til to^k the 3ate of watris^l at the eest^m.
And the secunde queerⁿ of men tellynge^o³⁷
thankyngis 3ede euene a3ens^p, and Y^q aftir
hym^r; and the^s half part of the puple was
on^t the wal, and on^u the tour^v of ouenys,
and 'til to^w the broddeste wal; and on^x the³⁸
3ate of Effraym, and^y on^z the elde 3ate,
and on^a the 3ate of fisshis, and on^b the
toure of Ananeel, and on^c the tour of

^y Om. c. ^z preestis A. ^a Om. EH. ^b partie AH. ^c and Esdras A. ^d and Juda A.

¹ And is. ^m gaderid togidre is. ⁿ cuntrey is. ^o the syngeris is. ^p and thanne I. ^q Om. c.
^r And is. ^s upon is. ^t queris or companyes s. ^u heriynge the Lord is. ^v half is. ^w the princis s.
^x Om. I. 3eden also after hem s. ^y Om. is. ^z weren presyng the Lord in s. ^a Om. is. ^c was
bifor is. ^d men is. ^e stieden up is. ^f Om. is. ^g stiyng up is. ^h Om. s. ⁱ ouer is. ^k vnto is.
^l the watris is. ^m eest coost is. ⁿ quere of processoun s. ^o tellynge out is. ^p ouer a3ens I. ouer
a3ens or on the other side s. ^q Y 3ede is. ^r it I. hem s. ^s Om. is. ^t upon is. ^u upon is.
^v toure 3ate, that is clepid the toure s. ^w thei 3eden vnto is. ^x ouer is. ^y Om. s. ^z ouer I. Om. s.
^a ouer is. ^b ouer is. ^c ouer is.

I and the half part of maister iugis with
 40 me. And the prestus, Eliachim, Maazia,
 Myamin, Michia, Elioenai, Zacharia,
 41 Anania, in trumpis; and Maazia, and
 Senea, and Eleazar, and Azi, and Johan-
 nan, and Melchia, and Elam, and Ezer;
 and clerli sunge^e the singeris, and Je-
 42 sraia, the prouost. And thei offreden in
 that dai grete slaine sacrificis, and thei
 gladen; God forsothe hadde gladid hem
 in gret gladnesse. But and the wiues of
 hem and the fre childer iojeden, and the
 gladnesse of Jerusalem is herd aferre.
 43 Also thei noumbreden in that dai men
 vpon the tresories of the tresor, to sacri-
 fise of likour, and to the^f firste frutis, and
 dimes, that the princis of the cite, in fair-
 nesse of doing of gracis, shulden bringen
 in to the prestis and Leuitus bi hem; for
 Juda gladede in the prestus and Leuitus
 44 stondende to. And thei kepten the ob-
 seruacioun of ther God, and the besinesse
 of clensing; and singeris, and porteris,
 after the heste of Dauid and of Salamon,
 45 his sone; for in the dazis of Dauid and of
 Asaph from the beginnyng weren princis
 ordeined of singeris in dite, of men prei-
 46 sende and knouelechende to^g God. And
 al Israel, in the dazes of Sorobabel, and in
 the dazes of Neemie, zeuen partus to sing-
 eris and porteris bi alle dazes; and thei
 halewiden the Leuitus, and the^h Leuitis
 halewiden the sons of Aaron.

CAP. XIII.

1 In the dai forsothe is rad in the volum
 of Moises, herende the puple; and ther

Emath, and thei camen 'til to^d the gate of
 the^e flocc; and thei stoden^f in the gate of 39
 kepyng. And twei^g queeris of^h men heri-
 yngeⁱ stoden in the hows of God, and Y
 and the half part of magistratis^k with me.
 And the prestis, Eliachym, Maasie, Mya- 40
 myn, Mychea, Helioneai, Zacharie, Ana-
 nye, in^l trumpis; and Maasie, and Senea, 41
 and Eleazar, and Azi, and Johanan, and
 Melchia, and Elam, and Ezer; and the
 syngeris sunge clereli, and Jezraie, the^m
 souereynⁿ. And thei^o offriden in that dai 42
 grete sacrifices^p, and weren glad; for God^q
 'hadde maad hem glad^r with grete glad-
 nesse. But also her wyues and lawful^s
 childre weren ioiful, and the gladnesse of
 Jerusalem was herd fer. Also thei noum- 43
 briden in that dai men^t ouer^u the keping
 places of tresour^v, to^w moiste sacrifices, and
 to^x the^y firste fruytis, and to^z tithis, that
 the^a princes^b of the citee schulden brynge
 in bi hem, 'in the fairenesse of doying of
 thankyngis^c, prestis and dekenes; for Juda
 was glad in prestis and dekenes present^d.
 And thei^e kepten the kepyng of her God, 44
 the^f kepyng of clensyng^g; and syngeris^h,
 and porterisⁱ, bi the comaundement^k of
 Dauid and of^l Salomon, his sone; for in 45
 the daies of Dauid and of Asaph fro the
 bigynnyng princes of syngeris weren or-
 deyned, heriyng^m inⁿ song^o, and knou-
 lechyng to God^p. And al Israel, in the 46
 daies of Zorobabel, and in the daies of
 Neemye, zeuen partis^q to syngeris and to
 porteris bi alle 'the daies^r; and^s thei^t† ha-
 lewiden dekenes, and the dekenes halewiden
 the sones of Aaron.

CAP. XIII.

Forsothe in that dai it was red in the
 book of Moises, in heryng of the puple;

† and thei; that
 is, the peple
 payede tithis to
 the dekenes,
 and the dekenes
 payede tithis to
 the prestis.
 Lire here. c.

^e syngen A. ^f Om. AH. ^g Om. A. ^h Om. AH.

^d vnto is. ^e Om. is. ^f stoden stille is. ^g the two is. ^h of the other processions of s. ⁱ heriyng
 the Lord s. ^k maistir men is. ^l herieden in i. sunge in s. ^m her is. ⁿ souereyn also is. ^o men is.
^p sacrifices of victorie is. ^q sothely the Lord i. Om. s. ^r Om. s. ^s her lawful is. ^t the men is.
^u that weren ouer i. which weren ouer s. ^v the tresour is. ^w to resceyue is. ^x Om. is. ^y Om. s.
^z Om. is. ^a Om. is. ^b in seemlynnesse of doying of thankyngis to the Lord princes is. ^c Om. is.
^d beinge present i. ^e the souereyns is. ^f and the is. ^g the clensyng is. ^h thei kepten or reuliden
 the syngeris i. ⁱ the porteris is. ^k heest is. ^l Om. s. ^m Om. is. ⁿ to be in is. ^o song heriyng
 the Lord is. ^p God his wonderfulnessse and his merciful doying s. ^q partis of diuers fruytis s. ^r tymes is.
^s Om. s. ^t thes prestis is.

is founde writen in it, that Amonites and Moabitis aȝten not to gon in to the chirche of God vnto withoute ende; for thi that thei aȝen camen not to the sonus of Irael with bred and watir, and thei hireden aȝen hemⁱ Balam to cursen to hem; and oure God turnede the cursing in to blessing. It is do forsothe, whan thei hadden herd the lawe, thei seuereden alle alien fro Irael. And vpon these thingus was Eliasub, the prest, that was prouost in the tresorie of the hous^k of oure God, and neȝhebores to Tobie. Than he made to hym a gret tresorie; and there weren befor hym leiende vp ȝiftis, and encens, and vesselis, and the dime of whete, win, and of^l oile, partis of Leuitis, and of singeris, and of porteris, and the preestus firste frutis. In alle these thingus forsothe I was not in Jerusalem; for in the two and threttithe ȝer of Artaxerses, king of Babiloine, I cam to the king, and in the ende of dajis I preȝide the king. And I cam into Jerusalem, and I vnderstod the^m euel, that Eliazub hadde do to Tobie, that he make to hym a tresor in the vestiaries of the hous off God; and euel it is seen to me gretli. And I threw out the vesselis of the hous of Tobie fro the tresorie; and I comaundede, and thei clenseden the tresories; and I bar aȝeen thider the vesselis of the hous of God, sacrificise, and encens. And I knew³ for the partis of Leuitus weren not ȝiuē, and that eche was in to his regioun of the Leuitus, and of the singerys, and of hem that ministreden; and I pursuede the cause aȝen the master iugis, and seide, Whi han wee forsake the hous of God? And I gede-

and it was foundun writun ther ynne, that Amonytis and Moabitis owen not entre^u in to the chirche of God til^v in to withouten ende; for thei metten not the sonus² of Irael with breed and watir^w, and thei hiriden aȝens the sonus of Irael Balaam, for to curse hem; and oure God turnede the cursyng in to blessing. Sotheli^x it was doon, whanne thei hadden^y herd the lawe, thei departiden ech alien^z fro Irael. And upon^a these thingis Eliasib^b, the prest, ⁴ *'was blameful'*, that^d was the^e souereyn in the tresorie of the hows of oure God, and *was^f the^g neȝbores[†] of^h Tobie*. Therforⁱ he^k made to him^l a grete treserie, *'that is^m, in the hows of Godⁿ'*; and men^o kepyng^p ȝiftis^q, and encence, and vessels^r, and the tithe of wheete, of^s wyn, and of oile, the^t partis of dekenes, and of syngeris, and of porteris, and the firste fruytis of prestis, *'weren there[†] bifor him^u'*. Forsothe^v in⁶ alle these thingis Y was not in Jerusalem; for in the two and thrittithe ȝeer of Artaxerses, kyng of Babiloyne, Y cam to the kyng, and in the ende of daies^w Y preiede the^x kyng. And^y Y cam in to Jerusalem, ⁷ and Y vnderstod the yuel, which^z Eliasib hadde do to Tobie, to make to hym a tresour in the porchis of Goddis hows; and to me it^a semede ful yuel. And Y⁸ castide forth^b the vessels of the hows of Tobie out of the tresorie; and Y co-⁹ maundide^c, and thei clensiden the tresories; and Y brouȝte aȝen there the vessels of Goddis hous, sacrifice^d, and encence^e. And Y knew that the partes of dekenes^f ¹⁰ weren not ȝouun^g, and that^h ech manⁱ of the dekenes and of the syngeris, and of hem that mynystriden^k hadde fledde^l in to his cuntrei; and Y dide the cause^m aȝens ¹¹

[†] the neȝbores; that is, frend, by the matrimonye of his cosyn that hadde weddid the douȝter of Sanaballath. *Live here. c.*

[†] weren there; that is, tho thingis that weren halewid to Goddis religioun weren remoued fro thennus that the vessels of Tobie schulden be put there. *Live here. c.*

ⁱ Om. A. ^k hous tresorie *ε pr. m.* ^l Om. A. ^m that A.

^u to entre is. ^v Om. K. ^w goynge toward the loond of biheest *1 marg. s text.* ^x And is. ^y the peple had is. ^z alien man that was no Jewe is. ^a oon of A *pr. m. FH.* one of EL. on BC *sec. man. EV.* ^b was Eliasib is. ^c Om. I. *blameful s.* ^d whiche I. ^e Om. is. ^f he was is. ^g Om. is. ^h to is. ⁱ And is. ^k Eliasib is. ^l him self is. ^m Om. I. ⁿ oure God L. ^o there bifore him weren men is. ^p that kepten the is. ^q ȝiftis offrid I. ȝiftis that weren offrid s. ^r dyuerse vessels is. ^s and of x. ^t and the I. and s. ^u Om. is. ^v And is. ^w daies of him is. ^x to the is. ^y And than s. ^z that is. ^a this thing is. ^b out s. ^c comaundide the mynystris is. ^d and the sacrifice therof is. ^e the encense is. ^f the dekenes I. ^g ȝouun to hem is. ^h that therfor s. ⁱ Om. R. ^k mynystriden in the temple is. ^l gon away is. ^m cause or execucioun I. cause, that is, execucioun or dome s.

rede hem, and made to stonde in ther
12staciouns. And al Juda broȝte toⁿ the
dime of whete, and of win, and of oile, in
13to bernēs. And wee setten vpon the
bernes, Selemiam, prest, and Sadoch,
scribe, and Fadaiam, of the Leuitus, and
biside hem, Anan, the sone of Saccur,
the sone of Mathanie; for feithful thei
ben preued, and to them ben take to
14kepe the partis of ther brethren. My
God, haue mynde of me for this, and do
thou not aweī my mercies, that I dide in
the hous of my God, and in his ceri-
moines.

magistratis^{n†}, and^o Y seide, Whi 'forsaken
we^p the hous of God? And Y gaderide
hem^q togidere, 'that is^r, *dekenes and myn-
ystris^s 'that hadden go aweī^t*, and Y made
hem^u to stonde in her stondyngis. And 12
al Juda brouȝte the^v tithe of wheete, of
wiyn, and of oile, in to bernēs^w. And we 13
ordeyneden on *the^x bernēs*, Selemye, the
prest, and Sadoch, the writere, and Pha-
daie, of^y the dekenes, and bisidis hem^z,
Anan, the sone of Zaccur, the sone of
Mathanye; for thei^a weren preued feithful
men, and the partis of her britheren
weren bitakun to hem. My God, haue 14
mynde of me for this thing, and do thou
not aweī my merciful doyingis, whiche Y
dide^b in the hows of my God, and in hise
cerymonyes.

† *magistratis*;
that is, the
higeste preest
and others
principal men
fauringe him.
Live here. c.

CAP. XIV.

15 In thoo dajes I saȝ in Juda tredende
pressours in the sabot, hipelis berende,
and chargende vpon assis win, and
grapis, and figis, and eche charge, and
berende in to Jerusalem in the dai of
sabot; and I witnessede vpon hem, that
in the dai, in whiche it was not leeful to
16sellen, thei solden. And Tiris dwelten^o in
it, berende in fisshis and alle chaffaris,
and thei solden in the sabatis to the sonus
17of Juda and of Jerusalem. And I re-
preuede the most wrshipecful men of
Juda, and seide to hem, What is this
euele thing that ȝee don, and defoulen
18the dai of sabot? Whether nott these
thingus diden oure fadris, and oure God
broȝte vp on vs al this euel, and vpon this
cite? and ȝee adden wrathe vpon Irael,
19defoulende the sabot. It is do forsothe,
whan the ȝatis of Jerusalem hadden restid
in the sabot dai, I seide, Closeth the ȝatis;

CAP. XIV.

Yn tho daies Y siȝ in Juda men tredinge 15
pressours in the sabot^e, 'men bryngynge^d
hepis^e, and chargynge^f on assis wiyn, and
grapis, and figis, and al birthun^g, and
'bringynge in to Jerusalem^h in the dai of
sabotⁱ; and Y witnesside to hem, that thei
schulden sille^k in the^l dai, in which it was
leueful to sille^m. Andⁿ men of Tire dwell- 16
iden 'in it^o, and brouȝten^p in^q fisshis, and
alle thingis set to sale, and^r thei selden^s
'in the sabatis^t to the sones of Juda and of
Jerusalem. And Y rebuykide^u the prin- 17
cipal men of Juda, and Y seide to hem,
What is this yuel thing which^v ȝe doen^x,
and maken vnhooli the daie of the sabot?
Whether oure fadris diden not these 18
thingis, and oure God^y brouȝte^z on^a vs
al this yuel, and on^b this citee? and 'ȝe
encreessen^c wrathfulnesse^d on^e Israel, in
defoulynge the^f sabot. Forsothe^g it was 19
doon, whanne the ȝatis of Jerusalem

ⁿ to me *A.* ^o dwelleden *AEFH.*

ⁿ maistir men *is.* ^o that suffriden this yuel, and *s.* ^p forsaken ȝe *plures.* haue ȝe forsake *is.* ^q Om. *is.*
^r the *is.* ^s the *mynystris is.* ^t Om. *i.* ^u Om. *plures.* ^v Om. *is.* ^w the bernēs *s.* ^x thes *is.* ^y oon of *is.*
^z hem *we ordeyneden i.* ^a thes *is.* ^b haue do *is.* ^c sabot day *is.* ^d and thei brouȝten *is.* ^e hepis or
birthins *is.* ^f thei chargiden up *i.* ^g othere charge *is.* ^h Om. *is.* ⁱ sabot, and thei brouȝten *thes thingis*
in to Jerusalem *is.* ^k sille *thes thingis is.* ^l that *is.* ^m sille *thingis is.* ⁿ And in Jerusalem *is.*
^o Om. *is.* ^p thei brouȝten *is.* ^q ther ynne thydre *s.* ^r and in the sabot day *is.* ^s selden *thes thingis is.*
^t Om. *is.* ^u rebuykide *herfore is.* ^v that *is.* ^x done in the ȝatis *s.* ^y God *herfore is.* ^z hath brouȝt *is.*
^a upon *is.* ^b upon *is.* ^c Om. *is.* ^d the wrathfulnesse of God *is.* ^e ȝe encreessen upon *is.* ^f thus the *s.*
^g And *is.*

and thei closeden the 3atis; and I comaundede, that thei shulden not opene them vnto after the sabot. And of my childer I ordeinede noumbreis vp on the 3atis, that no man shulde bern in^p charge
 20 vp on the sabot dai. And the marchaundis dwelten, and sellende al ther chaffaris,
 21 withoute Jerusalem ones and twies. And I witnessede to them, and seide to hem, Whi dwelle 3ee forn a3en of^a the wal? If the secunde this 3ee do, hond I shal lein in 3ou. And so fro that time thei camen
 22 not in the sabot. Also I seide to the Leuitis, that thei shulden be clensid, and comen to the 3atis to be kept, and to halewen the sabot dai. And bi this thanne haue mynde of me, my God, and spare to me aftir the multitude of thi^r myseraciouns.

CAP. XV.

23 But in thoo dayes Y sa3 the Jewis weddinge^s wiues, Azotitis, Amonitis, and
 24 Moabitis. And the sonus of hem speeken of the half part^t Azotitis maner, and thei couthen not speken Jeuli, and thei speken after the tunge of puple and of puple.
 25 And I repreuede hem, and curside; and I felde of hem men, and made hem ballid, and made hem swern in the Lord, that thei shulde not 3iue ther doztris to the sonus of hem, and thei shulden not take of the doztris of hem to ther sonus and to
 26 hemself; seiende, Whether not in such maner thing synnede Salamon, theⁿ king of Irael? And certus in manie Jentilis was ther no king of Irael lic hym, and he was derworthe to his God, and hys God sette hym king vpon al Irael, and hym thanne ladden to synne aliene wym-
 27 men. Whether and wee vnbuxhum shul don al this grete euel, that wee tresp-

hadden restid in the dai of sabat, Y^h seideⁱ, Schitte 3e the 3atis; and thei schitiden the 3atis; and I comaundide^k, that thei schuden not opene tho 3atis til aftir the sabat. And of my children^l Y ordeynede noumbreis on the 3atis^m, that no man^a schulde brynge in a birthun in the dai of sabat. And^o marchauntis, and men sil-
 20 linge alle thingis set to sale dwelliden with out Jerusalem onys and^p twies^q. And Y^r aresonyde hem, and Y^r seide to hem, Whi dwellen 3e^s euene a3ens^t the wal? If 3e doon this^u the secunde tyme, Y schal^v sette hond[†] on^w 3ou. Therfor fro that tyme^x thei camen not^y in^z the sabat. Also 22 Y seide to dekenes^a, that thei schulden be clensid, and that thei schulden come to kepe the 3atis, and to halowe^b the dai of sabat^c. And therfor for this thing, my God, haue mynde of me, and spare^d me bi^e the mychilnesse of thi merciful doyngis. But also in tho daies Y si3 Jewys 23 weddinge wyues, wymmen of Azotus, and wymmen of Amonytis, and wymmen of Moabitis. And her children spaken half^f
 24 part bi the speche of Azotus, and kouden^f not speke bi the speche of Jewis, and thei spaken bi^g the langage of puple^h and of pupleⁱ. And Y rebuykide hem, and Y^k curside^l; and Y beet the men^m of hemⁿ, and Y made hem ballid^o, and Y made hem to^p swere bi the Lord, that thei schulden not 3yue her douztris to the sones of^r tho *aliens*^q, and that thei schulden not take of the douztris of^r tho *aliens*^r to her sones, and to hem silf; and Y seide, Whe-
 26 ther Salomon, the kyng of Israel, synnede not in siche a^s thing^t? And certis in many folkis was^u no kyng lijk hym, and he was loued of his God, and God settide hym kyng on^v al Israel, and therfor^w alien wymmen brou3ten hym to synne. Whe-
 27

† hond; for to
 prisone and
 bete 3ou.
 Lire here. cv.

P Om. A. q Om. AC pr. m. r the F. s wending c. t partie AEFH. u Om. A.

^h and Y is. ⁱ seide to the porters is. ^k comaundide hem s. ^l children or seruauents is. ^m 3atis to kepe hem i. 3atis to kepe shitte s. ⁿ man bi hem s. ^o And than s. ^p or is. ^q tweyes in the sabot day s. ^r Om. i. ^s 3e there is. ^t anentis or on the other side of s. ^u this thing is. ^v shal bi foors s. ^w upon is. ^x tyme forth is. ^y not thidere is. ^z to sille eny thing in s. ^a the dekenes s. ^b halwe or shewe s. ^c sabot to be holi s. ^d spare thou is. ^e in is. ^f thei kouden is. ^g aftir i. ^h that puple is. ⁱ that i. that, that was not leeful s. ^k Om. is. ^l curside hem i. ^m housbondis is. ⁿ Om. i. of the wymmen s. ^o ballid or aschamed is. ^p Om. is. ^q hem i text. *aliens* i marg. ^r hem i. ^s Om. is. ^t thingis s. ^u ther was i. ^v vpon is. ^w Om. i.

sen in the Lord oure God, and wedden
 28 straunge wiues. Of^v the sonus forsothe
 of Joiada, sone of the grete prest, Eli-
 azib, sone in lawe was Sanaballath Oro-
 29 nite, whom I drof fro me. Recorde thou,
 Lord my God, azen hem, that defoulen
 presthod, and the prestus and Leuitus riȝt.
 30 Thanne I clensede hem fro alle alienes,
 and ordeinede ordris of prestis and of
 31 Leuitis, eche in his seruise, and in offring
 of trees in ordeined times, and in firste
 frutis. Haue mynde of me, mi God, in
 to goode.

ther also we vnobedient schulden do al
 this grete yuel, that we trespasse aȝens
 'oure Lord God^x, and wedde alien wyues?
 Forsothe^y Sanabalath Horonyte hadde 28
 weddid a douȝter of the sones of Joiada,
 sone of Eliasib, the grete prest, which^z
Sanaballath Y droof^a awei fro me. My 29
 Lord God, haue mynde aȝens hem†, that
 defoulen presthod, and the riȝt of prestis
 and of dekenes. Therfor I clenside hem^b
 fro alle aliens, and I ordeynede ordris^c of
 prestis and of dekenes, ech man in his ser- 30
 uice, and in^d the^e offring, *that is, dressing*, 31
 of trees^f in tymes ordeyned, and in the
 firste fruytis. My God, haue mynde of
 me in to good.

† aȝens hem ;
 in punysching
 hem horribly
 and greuouly,
 to the drede
 of othere men.
Live here. c.

Explicit liber secundus Esdre^w.

*Here eendith the secunde book of Esdre,
 and here bigynneth the book of Tobie^e.*

^v And of *A*. ^w Here endith the secunde book of Esdre, and now begynneth the 3. *A*. *Explicit liber secundus Esdre, incipit tertius. E.* Here endeth *Esdre secundo*, and now bygynneth *Esdre tercio. F.* No final rubric in *H*.

^x the Lord oure God is. ^y Sothely is. ^z the which is. ^a drofe therfor is. ^b the prestis is. ^c the ordris is. ^d to be in is. ^e Om. is. ^f trees or of wode to brenne with offrid sacrifices is. ^g From *BCDFQUVWXB*. Here endith the secunde book of Esdras, and bigynneth a prologe on the book of Thobie. *G*. Here endeth the secunde book of Esdre, and here bygynneth Tobie. *HRS*. Heere endith the secunde book of Esdre, and heere biginnyth the thridde book of Esdre. *I*. Here endeth the secunde book of Esdre, or Neemye ; se now the prolog of Tobie. *K*. Here endith the secunde book of Esdre, and here bigynneth a prologe on the book of Tobie. *M*. Here endith the secunde book of Esdre, and bigynneth a storie of an hooly man Tobie, that bifelde in the sixte ȝeer of Ezechie, king of Juda. *N*. Here endith the secunde book of Esdre, and bigynneth the prolog on the book of Tobie. *O*. No final rubric in the other Mss.

III. E S D R A S^a.

CAP. I.

1 AND Josias made pasch in Jerusalem
to the Lord, and he offride pasch the
fourtenthe dai of the moone of the firste
2 monith, ordeinende prestis bi whilis of
dazis, clothid in stolis, in the temple of
3 the Lord. And he seide to the Levitus, the
holi seruauns of Irael, that thei shulden
halewe them self to the Lord, in setting
of the holi arke of the Lord in the hous,
that king Salamon, the sone of Daud,
4 bilde; It shal not be to 3ou to taken it
vp on shuldris; and now serueth to oure
Lord, and doth the cure of that folc of
Irael, of parti aftir tounis, and^b ther
5 linagis, aftir the writing of Daud, king
of Irael, and aftir the grete wrshipecful
doing of Salamon, his sone, alle in the
temple, and aftir 3oure litil fader partie
of princehod of hem, that stonden in the
sizte of the brethern of the sonus of Irael.
6 Offrith pasch, and maketh redi sacrifices
to 3oure brethern; and doth aftir the
heste of the Lord, that^c is 3iue to Moises.
7 And Josias 3af in to the folc that is
founde, shep, of lombis, and of kidis, and
of she got, thretti thousand; calues thre
8 thousand. These thingus of the kingus
thingus ben 3iuen aftir beheste to the
puple, and to prestis, in to pasch; shep
in noumbre two thousand, and caluis an

CAP. I.

AND Josias made pask in Jerusalem 1
to the Lord, and he offride pask the four-
tenthe day of the monthe of the first
monthe, ordeynynge prestis bi *her* whiles 2
of daies, clothid in stolis, *or longe clothis*,
in the temple of the Lord. And he seide 3
to the dekens, the holy seruauntis of Israel,
that thei schulden halewe hem self to the
Lord, in settynge of the holy arke of the
Lord in the hous, that kyng Salomon, the
sone of Daud, bildide; It schal not be to 4
3ou *no more* to take it upon schuldris;
and now serueth to oure Lord, and do 3e
cure of that folk of Israel, of the part aftir
townes, and her lynagis, aftir the writyng 5
of Daud, kyng of Israel, and aftir the
greet wirschipful doying of Salomon, his
sone, in al the temple, and aftir 3oure litil
fadrir part of princehod of hem, that
stonden in the sizt of the bretheren of the
sones of Israel. Offre 3e pask, and maketh 6
redy the sacrifices to 3oure bretheren; and
do 3e aftir the heest of the Lord, that is
3ouen to Moyses. And Josias 3af to the 7
folc that was founden *there*, scheep, of
lombis, and of kides, and of sche geet,
thritti thousynd; calues, thre thousynd.
Thes 3iftis ben 3ouen of the kingis owne 8
thingis aftir the heest *of the Lord* to the
peple, and to prestis, in to pask; scheep

^a No initial rubric in the Mss. of either version. ^b in A. ^c that that A.

9 hundred. And Jechonias, and Semeias,
 and Nathanael, brother, and Azabias,
 and Oziel, and Coraba, in to pasch, shep,
 10 fue thousand; caluis, fue hundred. And
 whan these thingis weren do nobli, the
 prestis and Leuitus stoden, hauende
 11 therue loues bi linagys. And aftir the
 parties of the princehod of fadris in the
 sizte of the puple thei offriden to the
 Lord, aftir thoo thingus that in the boc
 12 of Moises ben writen. And thei rosteden
 pasch with fijr, as it behouede; and ostus
 thei soden in sething vesselis and pottis,
 13 with weel willing. And thei brozten to
 alle that weren of the folc; and aftir
 these thingus thei maden redi to hemself
 14 and to prestis. The prestus forsothe of-
 friden talewis, vnto the hour was endid;
 and Leuitus maden redi to hemself, and
 to ther bretheren, and to the sonys of
 15 Aron. And the sacrificeris^d offriden doz-
 tris, after ordre, and after the heste of
 Daud; and Azaf, and Zacharias, and
 16 Jeddinus, that was of the king; and the
 ussheris bi alle the zatis, so that noon
 ouerpasside his. Forsothe the brethern
 17 of hem gretheden to hem. And thoo
 thingis, that perteneden to the sacrificise
 18 of the Lord, ben ended. In that dai thei
 dide pasch, and offriden ostis vp on the
 sacrificise of the Lord, after the heste of
 19 king Josie. And the sonus of Irael, that
 ben founde, diden in that time pasch,
 and the feste dai of therue loues bi seuene
 20 dazes. And there is not solempnisid such
 a pasch in Irael, fro the times of Samuel,
 21 the profete. And alle the kingus of Irael
 haleweden not such a pasch, as dide
 Josias, and the prestus, and Leuitis, and
 Jewis, and al Irael, that ben founden in
 22 the commemoracioun at Jerusalem. The
 eizetenthe 3er, regnende Josias, is halewid
 23 pasch. And the werkis of Josie ben made
 rizte in the sizte of his Lord, in ful herte
 24 dredende; and thoo thingus forsothe that
 abouten hym ben writen, in the rathere
 times of hem that sinneden, who so euere
 weren vnreligious azen the Lord, befor

in noumbre two thousynd, and calues an
 hundred. And Jechonyas, and Semeias,
 and Nathanael, *his* brother, and Azabias,
 and Oziel, and Coroba, *3auen* in to pask, fyue
 thousynd scheep, and fyue hundred calues.
 And whanne thes thingis weren nobly 10
 don, the prestis and dekenis stoden, hau-
 ynge therf looues bi lynages. And aftir 11
 the partis of the princehood of fadris thei
 offriden to the Lord in the sizt of the
 peple, after tho thingis that ben writen in
 the book of Moyses. And thei rostiden 12
 the pask with fijr, as it bihouyde; and
 thei soden oostis in sething vessels and
 in pottis, with wel willyng. And thei 13
 brouzten *it* to alle that ther weren of the
 folk; and aftir thes thingis thei maden
 redy to hem self and to prestis. Forsothe 14
 the prestis offriden ynner fatnesse, vnto
 the hour was endid; and dekenis grey-
 thiden to hem self, and to her bretheren,
 and to the sones of Aaron. And men 15
 sacrificynge offriden *her* douztris, aftir the
 oordre and the heestis of Daud; and
 Azaph, and Zacharie, and Jeddynus, that
 was of the king; and the porters bi alle 16
 the zatis *offriden*, so that noon passide his
zate. Forsothe her bretheren greythiden
 to hem. And *so* tho thingis, that per- 17
 teynyden to the sacrifice of the Lord, ben
 endid. In that day thei diden pask, and 18
 offriden ostis upon the sacrifice of the
 Lord, aftir the heest of kyng Josie. And 19
 the sones of Israel, that weren founden
present, diden in that tyme pask, and the
 feest day of therf looues bi seven daies.
 And ther was not solempnyzed sich a 20
 paske in Israel, fro the tymes of Samuel,
 the prophet. And alle the kyngis of 21
 Israel halewiden not sich a pask, as diden
 Josias, and the prestis, and dekenis, and
 Jewis, and al Israel, that weren founden
 in the commemoracioun, *or mynde mak-*
ing, at Jerusalem. In the eiztenthe 3er, 22
 Josie regnyng, *this* pask was halewid.
 And the werkis of Josie ben maad rizt in 23
 the sizt of his Lord, in ful dredynge herte;
 and tho thingis forsothe that *weren* aboute 24

^d sacrificeres AEFH.

alle folc, and that soʒten not the woordis
 25 of the Lord vp on Irael. And aftir al
 this deede of Josie, Farao, king of Egipt,
 steʒede vp, comende to casten awei in
 Carcamys vpon Eufraten; and Josias
 26 wente in to meeting to hym. And the
 king of Egipt sente to Josiam, seiende,
 What is to me and to thee, king of Jude?
 27 I am not sent of the Lord, vpon Eufraten
 forsothe is mi bataile; heeʒende go down.
 28 And Josias is not turned aʒeen vp on
 the char, but enforcide to ouercomyn hym,
 not takende heede to the woord of the
 29 profete, of the mouth of the Lord; but
 he sette to hym bataile in the feld of
 Mecedan; and princis descendeden to
 30 king Josiam. And the king seide to his
 childer, Moueth me awei fro the bataile;
 forsothe I am gretli maad sijk. And anoon
 his childre moueden hym awei fro the
 31 sheltrun. And he steʒede vp vpon his
 secunde^e char; and comende to Jerusa-
 lem, diede, and is biried in the fader se-
 32 pulcre. And in al Jude thei weileden
 Josie, and thei that befor seten with
 wiues, weilede hym vnto this dai; and
 this is ʒiue to be don euermor in to al
 33 the kinrede of Irael. These thingus for-
 sothe ben befor written in the boc of
 stories of kingus of Juda, and 'in to^f alle
 iestis, the deede of Josie, the glorie of
 hym, and his vnderstanding in the lawe
 of God; for euenli ben don of hym, and
 thoo thingus that ben not written in the
 34 boc of kingus of Irael and of Juda. And
 thei that weren of the kinrede, takende
 Jechoniam, the sone of Josie, setten king
 for Josie, his fadir, whan he was of thre
 35 and thretti ʒer. And he regnede vp on
 Irael thre monethis; and the king of
 Egipt putte hym awei, that he regne not
 36 in Jerusalem. And he pilde^s the folc of
 an hundrid talentus of siluer, and a talent
 37 of gold. And the king of Egipt sette
 Joachym, his brother, king of Jude and
 38 of Jerusalem; and he bond the maister
 iugis of Joachim; Saracel, his brother,
 39 takende, he broʒte aʒeen to Egipt. Joa-

him ben writen, in the rathe tymes of
 hem that synnyden, and the whiche weren
 vnreligious aʒen the Lord, bifore *or more*
than al hethen folk, and the whiche syn-
 ners souʒten not the wordis of the Lord
 upon Israel. And aftir al this deede of 25
 Josie, Pharaos, king of Egipt, ʒede up,
 comynge to casten away in Carcamys upon
 Eufraten; and Josias wente in to metyng
 to him. And the king of Egipt sente to 26
 Josiam, seiynge, What is to me and to
 thee, kyng of Jude? I am not sent of the 27
 Lord, upon Eufraten forsothe is my ba-
 taile; hastily *therfor* go down. And Jo- 28
 sias was not turned aʒen upon the chare,
 but he enforside him *self* to ouercome
 Pharaos, not takinge hede to the word of
 the prophet, fro the mouth of the Lord;
 but he sette to him bataile in the feeld of 29
 Mecedan; and princis camen down to kyng
 Josiam. And *thanne* the king seide to his 30
 children, *or seruantes*, Moueth me away
 fro the bataile; forsothe I am gretly maad
 sijk. And anoon his children moueden
 him away fro the scheltrun. And he 31
 stiede upon his secoundarie chare; and
 comynge to Jerusalem, he diede, and was
 biried in *his* fadris sepulcre. And in al 32
 Jude thei biweiliden Josie, and thei that
 bifore seten with wyues, weiliden him vnto
 this day; and this is grauntid to be don
 euer more in al the kynrede of Israel.
 Thes thingis forsothe ben writen in the 33
 book of stories of kyngis of Juda, and the
 glorie of Josie, and his vndirstonding in
 the lawe of God, bi alle dedes of the doynge
 of him; for euenly tho weren don of hym,
 and the whiche ben not writun in the
 book of kingis of Israel and of Juda. And 34
 thei that weren of the kynrede token Je-
 conye, the sone of Josie, and setten him
 king for Josie, his fadir, whanne he was
 of thre and thritty ʒeer. And he regnyde 35
 upon Israel thre monthis; and *thanne* the
 kyng of Egipt putte him away, that he
 regnyde not in Jerusalem. And he pilide 36
 the folk of an hundrid talentis of siluer,
 and of a talent of gold. And the kyng of 37

^e secoundarie AEFH. ^f in A. ^s pilede AEFH.

chim was of fyue and twenti 3er, whan he regnede in the lond of Juda and of Jerusalem; and he dide euel in the sizte
 40 of the Lord. Aftir this forsothe Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloine, stezede vp, and bindende hym^h in a strongⁱ bond, brozte in to Babiloine; and the holi vesselis of God Nabugodonosor toc and brozte, and sacride in his temple in Babiloine. Forsothe of his vnclennesse and vnreligiosite it is writen in the boc of
 43 the times of kingus. And Joachim, his sone, regnede for hym; whan forsothe he was ordeined, he was of eizte 3er. Forsothe he regnede thre monethis and ten dazes in Jerusalem; and dide^j euel in the
 45 sizte of the Lord. And aftir a 3er Nabugodonosor sendende brozte hym ouer in to Babiloine, togidere with the sacride vesselis of the Lord. And he sette Sedechiam king of Juda and of Jerusalem,
 47 whan he was of oon and twenti 3er. Forsothe he regnede elleuen 3er; and dide euel in the sizte of the Lord, and was not adrad of the woordis that ben seid of Jeremie, the profete, of the mouth of the
 48 Lord; and adiurid of king Nabugodonosor, forsworn wente awei, and his^k hardned nol, and with his herte trespaside the lawful thingus of the Lord God of Israel.
 49 And the dukis of the puple of the Lord manie thingus wickeli beeren, and vnpi-
 tousli diden ouer alle the vnclennesis of Jentilis; and thei defouleden the temple of the Lord, that was holi^l in Jerusalem.
 50 And God of ther fadris sente bi his aungil to a3een clepen hem, for the whiche thing he sparede to hem, and to
 51 ther tabernacle. Thei forsothe scorneden in ther corneris, and that dai that the Lord spac, thei weren bobbende his
 52 profetus. The whiche vnto wrathe is stirid vp on his folc^m, for ther irreligiosite. Comaundende and stezende vp the
 53 kingus of Caldeis, thei slown the 3unge men of hem in swerd, in the ennyroun of the holi temple of hem; and thei spareden not to 3ung man, and to maiden, and to

Egipt sette Joachim, his brother, kyng of Jude and of Jerusalem; and he bonde the maistir iuges of Joachim, and takynge Saracel, his brother, he brouzte him a3en to Egipt. Joachim was of fyue and twenty 39
 3eer, whanne he regnyde in the loond of Juda and of Jerusalem; and he dide yuel thing in the sizt of the Lord. Aftir this 40
 forsothe Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, stiede up, and byndynge Joachim in a strong boond, brouzte him in to Babiloyne; and Nabugodonosor toke and 41
 brouzte the holy vessels of God, and sacride *tho* in his temple in Babiloyne. Forsothe of his vnclennesse and his vnreligiouste it is writen in the book of the
 tymes of kyngis. And Joachim, his sone, 43
 regnyde for him; whanne forsothe he was ordeyned *king*, he was of eizte 3eer. Forsothe he regnyde thre monthis and ten
 daies in Jerusalem; and dide yuel in sizt of the Lord. And aftir a 3er Nabugodonosor sente, and brouzte him ouer in to Babiloyne, togidre with the sacrid vessels
 of the Lord. And he sette Sedechie kyng 46
 of Juda and of Jerusalem, whanne he was of oon and twenti 3eer. Forsothe he regnyde elleuen 3eer; and he dide yuel in sizt
 of the Lord, and was not adred of the wordis that ben seid of Jeremye, the prophet, fro the mouth of the Lord. And he 48
 adiurid, *or chargid bi ooth*, of kyng Nabugodonosor, forsworn wente away, and his noll made hard, he ouerpasside the laweful thingis of the Lord God of Israel.
 And the duykis of the Lordis peple baren 49
 hem wickidly many thingis, and thei diden vnpi-
 tously ouer alle the wickidnessis of Gentiles; and thei defouliden the temple of the Lord, that was hooly in Jerusalem.
 And God of her fadris sente bi his aungel 50
 to a3enlepe hem, for the whiche thing he sparide to hem, and to her tabernaclis. Thei forsothe scornyn den in her corners, 51
 and that dai that the Lord spake, thei weren bobbynge his prophetis. The whiche 52
Lord is stirid to wraththe upon his folk, for their irreligiositee. And the kyngis

^h Om. c *pr. m.* ⁱ deuynyd *E pr. m.* ^j he dide *A.* ^k with his *E pr. m.* ^l Om. c. ^m puple *c pr. m.*

54 old man, and to ful waxen man; but and
 alle thei ben taken in to the hondus of
 hem; and alle the sacride vesselis of the
 Lord, and the kingis cofrys takende, thei
 55 broʒten in to Babiloine. And thei brenden
 vp the hous of the Lord, and distrieden
 the wallis of Jerusalem, and his touris
 56 brenden with fjr. And thei wasteden
 alle the wrshipecful thingus, and to noʒt
 broʒten; and the laft fro swerd thei
 57 broʒten in to Babiloine. And thei weren
 his thrallis, vnto the time that Persis reg-
 neden, in the fulfilling of the woord of
 58 the Lord, in the mouth of Jeremie; for
 to the lond wolde do benigneli ther sa-
 batis, al the time of ther forsaking he
 sabatisede, in the apliyng of seuenti^o ʒer.

of Caldeis comaundiden, and stizeden up,
 thei slown the ʒounge men of hem with 53
 swerd, aboute the hooly temple of hem;
 and thei spariden not to ʒonge man, ne to
 maiden, ne to old man, and to ful woxen
 man; but also alle thei ben taken in to 54
 the hondis of hem; and thei token alle
 the sacrid vessels of the Lord, and the
 kyngis coffres, and brouʒten tho in to Ba-
 biloyne. And thei brenden up the hous 55
 of the Lord, and destroieden the wallis of
 Jerusalem, and thei brenden his touris
 with fjr. And thei wastiden alle the 56
 wurschipful thingis, and brouʒten *hem* to
 nouʒt; and thei brouʒten *the peple* lefte
 of the swerd in to Babiloyne. And thei 57
 weren his thrallis, vn to the tyme that
 Peersis regnyden, in the fulfillynge of the
 word of the Lord, in the mouth of Je-
 remye; til that the loond wolde do be- 58
 nyngnely their sabotis, he sabatisede al the
 tyme of their forsakyng, in the appliynge
 of seuenti ʒer.

CAP. II.

1 Regnende Ciro, king of Persis, in the
 fulfilling of the woord of the Lord, in
 2 the mouth of Jeremie, the Lord rerede
 the spirit of Ciri, king of Persis; and
 prechide in al his reume togidere bi
 3 scripture, seiende, These thingus seith
 Cirus, king of Persis, Me hath ordeined
 king to the world of erthis the Lord of
 4 Irael, the heeʒe Lord; and he signefiede
 to me to bilde to hym an hous in Jeru-
 5 salem, that is in Juda. If ani man is of
 ʒoure kinrede, his Lord steʒe vp with
 6 hym in to Jerusalem. Hou fele euere
 thanne aboute placis dwellen, helpe thei
 hym that ben in that place, in gold and
 7 siluer, in ʒiftis, with hors, and bestis,
 and with othere thingus, that aftir vouwis
 ben leid vp in to the hous of the Lord,
 8 that is in Jerusalem. And the stonde
 princis of linagis of tounus of Jude, of
 the linage of Beniamyn, and prestis and
 Leuitis, whom the Lord stiride to steʒen
 vp, and to bilden vp the hous of the

CAP. II.

Regnyng Ciro, kyng of Peersis, in the 1
 fulfillynge of the word of the Lord, in the
 mouth of Jeremye, the Lord reiside up 2
 the spirit of Ciry, kyng of Persis; and he
 prechide in al his rewme togidre bi scrip-
 3 ture, seiynge, Thes thingis seith Cirus, 3
 kyng of Persis, The Lord of Israel, the
 hiʒe Lord, hath ordeyned me kyng to the
 world of erthis; and he signyfiede to me 4
 to bilde to him an hous in Jerusalem, that
 is in Juda. If ther is ony man of ʒoures
 5 kynrede, his Lord stie up with him in
 to Jerusalem. Therfor hou many euers
 dwellen in places aboute, helpe thei hem
 that dwellen in that place, in gold and
 siluer, in ʒiftis, with hors, and bestis, and 7
 with othere thingis, the whiche aftir voves
 ben leid up in to the hous of the Lord,
 that is in Jerusalem. And the stondynge 8
 princis of lynages of townes of Jude, of
 the lynage of Beniamyn, and prestis and
 dekens, whom the Lord stiride to wende
 up, and to bilde up the hous of the Lord,

Lord, that is in Jerusalem; and thoo, that weren in the enuyroun of hem, ⁹shulden helpe^p in alle siluer and gold of it, and in bestis, and in manie vouwis; ¹⁰manie, of whom the wit is stirid. And king Cyrus broȝte forth the sacride vesselis of the Lord, that Nabugodonosor translatide fro Jerusalem, and sacride ¹¹hem in his maumet. And bringende forth hem Cyrus, king of Persis, toc to Mitridate, that was vp on the tresoris of ¹²hym. Bi hym forsothe thei ben taken ¹³to Salmanasar, gouernour of Jude. Of these forsothe this^q the noumbre; siluer sacrid vesselis of likouris, two thousand and foure hundrid; siluerene drinking vesselis, thretti; goldene violis, thretti; also siluerene, two thousand and foure hundrid; and othere vesselis, a thousand. ¹⁴Alle forsothe goldene vesselis and siluerene, four thousand foure hundrid and ¹⁵eiȝte and sixti. And thei ben deliuerd out to Salmanasar, togidere with hem, that of the caytifte of Babiloine weren ¹⁶comen in to Jerusalem. Forsothe in the times of Artaxerses, king of Persis, writen to hym^r, of these that dwelten in Jude and in Jerusalem, Balsamus, and Mitridatus, and Sabellius, and Ratinius, Baltheneus, Samelius, scribe, and othere dwellende in Samarie, and in othere placis, the vnder set lettre to king Artaxersi. ¹⁷Lord, thi childer, Ratinus, and Sabelius, scribe, and othere domysmen of thi cort, of thingus that fallen in to Coelem Siriem, ¹⁸and Fenicem. And now be it knowen to the lord the king, for Jewis, that steȝeden vp fro ȝou to vs, comende in to Jerusalem, cite aȝeen flowen to, and werst^s, bilden up^t the ouenus of it, and setten the ¹⁹wallis, and reren the temple. That if this cite and wallis weren ful endid, thei shul not suffre to ȝelde tributis, but also ²⁰thei shuln aȝen stonde to kyngus. And for that that is do aboute the temple, to han riȝtli wee han demyd to not despisen ²¹that same thing, but 'to maken knowen^u to the lord the king, that if^v it shal

that is in Jerusalem; and thei, that weren in the enuyroun, *or in cumpas*, of hem, schulden helpe in al siluer and gold of it,⁹ and in bestis, and in many vowis; *and* many *othere*, of whom the witt is stirid, *helpe thei also*. And kyng Cyrus brouȝte ¹⁰forth the sacrid vessels of the Lord, the whiche Nabugodonosor translatide fro Jerusalem, and sacride hem in his mawmett. And Cyrus, king of Persis, bryngynge hem ¹¹forth, toke *tho* to Mitridate, that was upon the tresours of him. Forsothe bi him thei ¹²ben taken to Salmanasar, gouernour of Jude. Of thes thinges forsothe this is ¹³the noumbre; silueren halewid vessels of licours, two thousynd and foure hundrid; thritti silueren drinkynge vessels; thritty goldene viores; and two thousynd and foure hundrid silueren *viores*; and a thousynd othere vessels. Forsothe alle the golden ¹⁴and silueren vessels *weren* foure thousynd and foure hundrid and eiȝt and sixty. And ¹⁵thei ben delyuered out to Salmanasar, togidere with hem, that weren comen in to Jerusalem of the caytiftee *or thraldom* of Babiloyne. Forsothe in the tyme of Ar- ¹⁶taxerses, kyng of Persis, ther wreten to him, of thes that dwelliden in Judee and in Jerusalem, Balsamus, and Mitridatus, and Sabelius, and Ratymus, Baltheneus, and Samelius, the scribe, and othere dwellinge in Samarie, and in othere placis, *thei writen this* subiect lettre to the kyng Artaxersy. Lord, thi children, Ratymus, ¹⁷and Sabelius, the scribe, and othere domesmen of thi court, of thingis that fallen in Coelem Siriem, and Fenycen. And now ¹⁸be it knowen to the lord the kyng, that Jewis, the whiche stieden up fro ȝou to us, comynge in to Jerusalem, a citee of fleers awei, and a ful yuel *citee*, thei bilden up the ouenes of it, and thei setten the wallis, and reren the temple. That if this ¹⁹citee and wallis weren maad up, thei shul not suffre to ȝelde tributis, but also thei shul aȝenstonde to kyngis. And for cause ²⁰that that thing is done aboute the temple, to haue *it* riȝtly we haue demed to not

^p helpe them c. ^q this is A. ^r ben A. ^s ferst H. ^t Om. c. ^u anon to don E pr. m. ^v Om. H.

seme, Ov! thee^w king, be it sozt in the^x
 22 bokis of thi fadris; and thou shalt finde in
 the remembrauncis writen of hem, and
 thou shalt knowen, for that cite was
 azeen floun, and kingis and cites smitende
 23 togidere, and Jewis azeen fleende, and
 makende batailis in it fro euermor; for
 24 what cause this cite is desert. Now
 thanne knowen we maken, lord^y king^z,
 for if this cite were bild vp, and of this
 the wallis weren rerid^a, comyng down
 shal not be to thee in to Coelem Ciriem
 25 and Fenicem. Thanne the king wrot
 azeen to Ratinum, that wrot the fallende
 thingus, and to Bellumym, and to Sabellio,
 scribe, and to othire ordeined, and dwell-
 eris in Cirie and Fenyce, thoo thingus
 26 that ben sett vnder. I ha^b rad the lettre^c,
 that thou sentist to me. Thanne^d I co-
 maundide to be sozt; and it is founde,
 for that cite is fro alwei withstondende
 27 to kingus, and the men azeen fugitif, and
 batailis in it makende; and most stronge
 kingus han ben in Jerusalem lordship-
 ende, and tributus askende of Cele Cirie
 28 and Fenice. Now thanne I comaundede
 to forfende thoo men to bilden vp the
 cite, and to puruein, lest ani thing more
 29 this thing be maad; but go thei not forth
 in to more, sithen thei ben of malice, so
 that to kingis greeues ben^e born in.

CAP. III.

30 Thanne these thingus rehersid, that of
 king Artaxerse weren writen, Rathinus,
 and Sabellius, scribe, and that with hem
 weren ordeined, ioynendef, heezendeli^s
 camen in to Jerusalem, with horse men,
 31 and puple, and cumpanie; and begunnen
 to forfenden the bilders. And thei voided-
 en fro the bilding of the temple in Jeru-
 salem, vnto the secunde 3er of the regne
 1 of Darie, king of Persis. King Darie

despise that same thing, but to make²¹
 knowen to the lord kyng, that if it schal
 be seen *plesyng* to the king, be it souzt in
 the bookis of thi fadris; and thou schalt²²
 fynde in remembrauncis writen of hem,
 and thou schalt knowe, that thilke citee
 was azen flowun, and kyngis and citees
 smytinge togidre, and Jewis fleyng azen,²³
 and makeinge bateilis in it alwey; for the
 whiche cause this citee was forsake. Now²⁴
 therfor we maken knowen to the lord
 king, that if this citee were bild up, and
 the wallis of it weren arerid, ther schal be
 no comyng down to thee in to Choelem
 Cyriem and Fenyce. Thanne the kyng²⁵
 wroot azen to Ratimym, that wroot *tho*
 thingis that bifellen, and to Bellumym,
 and to Sabellio, the scribe, and to othere
 ordeyned *souereyns*, and dwellinge in
 Cirye and in Fenyce, *he wrot to hem* thes
 thingis that ben sett vndir. I haue rad²⁶
 the lettre, that thou sentist to me. Ther-
 for I comaundide *it* to be souzt; and it was
 founden, that thilke citee was alwey with-
 stondyng to kyngis, and men azen fugi-²⁷
 tijf, and makynge bateilis in it; and moost
 stronge kingis han ben lordschippinge in
 Jerusalem, and askinge tributis of Chole
 Cirie and Fenyce. Now therefore I co-²⁸
 maunde to forfende *tho* men to bilde up
 the citee, and to loke, that ony thing be
 not maad her aftir; but that thei passe²⁹
 not in to ful myche, sith thei ben of
 malice, so that greuauncis be not brougt
 ther to kinges.

CAP. III.

Thanne aftir thes thingis weren re-³⁰
 hersid, that weren writen of Artaxerses,
 the kyng, Rathinus, and Sabellius, the
 scribe, and thei that weren with hem or-
 deyned, ioynynge, hyngly camen in to
 Jerusalem, with horse men, and peple, and
 with cumpanye; and thei bigunnen to for-³¹
 fende the buylders. And thei voididen
thanne fro the bildyng of the temple, vnto
 the secunde 3eer of the rewme of Darij,

^v of *A*. ^w the *A*. Om. *E pr. m.* ^x Om. *A*. ^y the lord *A*. ^z the kyng *A*. ^a arered *AEFH*.
^b haue *AEFH*. ^c thingis *E pr. m.* ^d That *A*. ^e ben not *c pr. m.* ^f runnyng *E pr. m.* ^g heezyngli *EP*.

made a gret soper to alle his seruauns,
 and to alle the maister iugis of Meedis
 2 and of Persis, and to alle that wereden^h
 purper, and to gouernoures, and to coun-
 seileris, and to prefectis vnder hym, fro
 Ynde vnto Ethiope, to an hundrid and
 3 seuene and twenti prouincis. And whan
 they hadden eten and drunken, and ful-
 fild, turneden a3een, thanne king Darie
 ste3ede vp in his litil bed place, and sleep^l,
 4 and is wakid^k. Thanne thoo thre 3unge
 men, keperis of the body, that kepten the
 bodi of the king, seiden the tothir to the
 5 tother, Seie wee eche of vs a woord, that
 befor passe; and whos euere woord seme
 wisere of the tother, king Darie shal
 6 3iue to hym grete 3iftus, and to be couered
 with purper, and to drinken in gold, and
 vpon gold to slepen, and a goldene char,
 with bridel, and a bys mytre, and a be3e
 7 aboute the necke; and in the secunde
 place he shal sitte fro Darie, for his wis-
 dam; and the cosin of Darie he shal be
 8 clepid. Thanne eche writende his woord,
 seleden, and putten vnder the pilwe
 9 of king Darie; and seiden, Whan the
 king hadde rise^l, thei shul 3iue to hym
 ther thingus writen, and what euere
 thing the king shal demen of thre, and
 the maister iugis of Persis, for the woord
 of hym is wisere, to hym shal be 3iue the
 10 victorie, as it is write. Oon wrot, Strong
 11 is win. The tother wrot, Strengere is
 12 the king. The thridde wrot, Strengere
 ben wymmen; ouer alle thingus forsothe
 13 ouercometh treuthe. And whan the king
 hadde risen, thei token ther writen
 thingis, and 3euen to hym, and he radde.
 14 And sendende he clepide alle the maister
 iugis of Persis, and of Meedis, and the
 clothed in purper, and the reuleris of
 15 prouincis, and prefectis; and thei seten
 in conseil, and ben rad write befor them.
 16 And he seide, Clepeth the 3unge men, and
 thei shul shewe ther woordis. And thei
 17 ben clepid^m, and camen in. And he seide
 to hem, Shewith to vs of these thingus that
 ben writen. And the rathere, that hadde

kyng of Persis. Kyng Darius made a
 gret soper to alle his seruauntis, and to
 alle the maister iuges of Medes and of
 Persis, and to alle that wereden purpre,²
 and to gouernours, and to counselors, and
 to prefectis vndir him, fro Ynde vn to
 Ethiope, to an hundrid and seuene and
 twenty prouyncis. And whanne thei³
 hadden eten and drunken, and weren ful-
 fillid, thei turneden a3en. Thanne kyng
 Darius stiede vp in his litil bed place, and
 slepte, and was waken. Thanne thilke⁴
 thre 3ounge men, kepers of the bodi, the
 whiche kepten the bodi of the kyng,
 seiden oon to an oother, Sey we ech of us⁵
 a word, that bifore passe *in kunnyng*; and
 whos euer word seme wiser *than* of an
 oother, kyng Darius schal 3iue to him
 grete 3iftis, and to be kouered with pur-⁶
 pre, and to drynke in gold, and to slepe
 upon gold; *and he schal 3iue him* a golden
 chare, with the bridil, and a mytre of bijs,
 and a bie aboute the necke; and he schal⁷
 sitte in the secunde place fro Darius, for
 his wisdom; and he schal be clepid Daryus
 cosyn. Thanne ech *of hem thre* writinge⁸
 his word, seleden, and putten *tho* vndir the
 pelewe of kyng Daryus; and seiden,⁹
 Whanne the king hath risen, thei wil take
 to him her thingis writen, and what euer
 thing the kyng shall deme of thre, and the
 maistir iuges of Persis, forsothe the word
 of him is wiser *than of the othere*, to him
 schal be 3ouen the victorie, as it is writen.
 Oon wrot, Wyn is strong. An oother¹⁰
 11 wrot, The kyng is strengere. The thridde¹¹
 12 wrot, Wymmen ben strengiste; treuthe
 ouercomith forsothe ouer alle thingis. And¹³
 whanne the kyng had resen up, thei token
 her thingis writen, and 3ouen *tho* to him,
 and he radde. And he sende and clepede¹⁴
 alle the maistre iuges of Persis, and of *the*
lond Medis, and the clothid men in pur-
 pre, and the rewlers of prouynces, and
 prefectis; and thei seten in counsel, and¹⁵
 the writingis weren red bifore hem. And¹⁶
 the kyng seide, Clepeth the 3ounge men,
 and thei schul schewe her wordis. And

^h werden C. ⁱ slepte AEFH. ^k waken AEFH. ^l arijse AEFH. ^m clepen A.

18 seid of the strengthe of win, began, and
 seide, Men! hou miche win is passende
 strong; to alle men that drinken it it
 19 berth doun the mynde; also of king and
 of faderles child it maketh the minde
 vein; also of seruaunt and of freman, of
 20 pore and of riche; and alle minde it^a
 turneth in to sikyrnesse, and in to glad-
 nesse; and it remembreth not of^o any
 21 sorewe and dette; and alle the entrailis
 it makith onest; and it remembrith not
 king, ne maister iuge; and alle thingis
 22 bi talent it maketh to speke; and thei
 remembre not, whan thei han drunke,
 frendshipe ne brotherhed, and after not
 23 miche thei taken swerdis; and whan of
 win thei drownyn, and rijsen, thei han
 24 no mynde that thei diden. O men!
 whether win is not passendeli strong,
 that thus constreineth to do? And this
 seid, he held his pes.

CAP. IV.

1 And the folewere began to sein, that
 2 seith of the strengthe of king, O men!
 whether men ben not passendely strong,
 that erthe and se holden, and alle thingus
 3 that in hem ben? The king forsothe ouer
 alle thingus passith, and hath lordshipe
 of hem, and alle thing, what euer he shal
 4 sei to them, thei don. And if^p he sende
 hem to f3zteres, thei gon, and destroyed
 5 hillis, and wallis, and touris; thei ben
 slain, and slen, and the woord of the
 king thei passe not; for if thei ouer-
 comen, thei bringe to the king alle
 thingus, whateuere thingus thei han spoil-
 6 id euermor, and alle othere thingus.
 And^a hou fele euer bern not^r kni3thod,
 ne f3zten, but eren the loond, eftsone whan
 thei weren repende, thei bringe tributus
 7 to the king. And he oon alone; and if he
 seie to slen, thei slen; and if he seie to
 8 for3iuen, thei for3iuen; and if he seie to

thei weren clepid, and thei camen yn.
 And Darius seide to hem, Schewe 3e to us¹⁷
 of thes thingis that ben writen. And the
 firste, that had seid of the strengthe of
 wyn, he biganne, and seide to hem, Men!¹⁸
 ful passynge strong is wyn; to alle men
 that drynken it it berth doun the mynde;
 also it makith the mynde veyn, bothe of¹⁹
 kyng and of the fadirles child; also of ser-
 uaunt and of fre men, of pore and of riche;
 and it turnith al the mynde in to sikir-²⁰
 nesse, and to gladnesse; and it remembrith
 not ony serewe and dette; and it makith²¹
 alle the entrailles honest; and it remem-
 brith not kyng, ne maistir iuge; and alle
 thingis it makith speke bi talent; and²²
 whanne thei han drunken, thei remem-
 bren not frendschip ne brotherhed, and
 not longe aftir thei taken swerdis; and²³
 whanne thei han be drowned of wyn,
 and rijsen, thei han no mynde what
 thinges thei diden. O men! whether wyn²⁴
 is not passyngly strong, that thus con-
 streynith men to do? And this thing seid,
 he hilde his pes.

CAP. IV.

And the *nexte* folewer biganne to sey,¹
 that seide of the strengthe of a kyng, O²
 men! whether men ben not passyngly
 stronge, the whiche holden loond and see,
 and alle thingis that ben in hem? The kyng³
 forsothe passith aboue alle thingis, and he
 hath lordschip of hem, and thei don al
 thing, what euer he wil sey to hem. And⁴
 if he sende hem to f3zters, thei gon, and
 destroyed hillis, and walles, and toures;
 thei ben sleyn, and slen, and thei passen⁵
 not the word of the kyng; for if thei ouer-
 comen, thei bryngen to the king alle
 thingis, what euer thingis thei han spoil-
 6 ed euermore, and all othere thingis. And⁶
 hou fele euer beren not kny3thod, ne f3zten,
 but eren the loond, eftsone whanne thei
 schul repe, thei bringen tributis to the
 king. And he is oon aloone; and if he⁷
 bidde to sle, thei sleen; and if he bidde
 hem to for3iue, thei for3iuen; and if he⁸

^a he A. ^o Om. AEFH. ^p Om. c. ^q Om. A. ^r up E pr. m.

smyten, thei smite; if he seie to out-
lawen, thei outlawen; if he seie to bilden,
9 thei bilden; if he seie to fallen^s of, thei
fallen^s of; if he seie to plaunten, thei
10 plaunten; and alle folc and vertues hym
obeshen; and ouer these^t thingus he shal
11 sitte, and drinke, and slepen. These
forsothe in enuyroun kepen hym, and
moun not go eche, and do ther werkis,
but and in woord men ben obeshende to
12 hym. What maner wise the king pass-
eth not befor, that thus is losid^u? And
13 he heeld his pes. The thridde, that
hadde seid of wymmen, and of treuthe;
14 this is Sorobabel; began to speke, Men!
not gret the king, and manie men, ne win
passeth befor; who is thanne that hath
15 lordshipe of hem? Whether not wymmen
geete^{uu} king, and al the puple, that lord-
shipe to the se, and to^v the erthe, and of
16 hem ben born? And thei broȝten forth
hem that plaunteden vines, of the whiche
17 win is maad. And thei maken the stolis
of alle men, and thei don glorie to men,
and men moun not ben seuered fro wym-
18 men. If thei gedere togidere gold and
seluer, and alle fair thing, and seen a
womman in good abite, and in good fair-
19 nesse, alle these thingis forsakende, in to
hir thei taken heede, and the mouth
opened, beholden, and^w hir drawn^x to
more than gold or^y siluer, or any precious
20 thing^{yy}. A man hys fader shal forsaken,
that nurshide hym, and his regioun, and
21 to a womman ioyneth togidere, and with
a womman leueth the lif, and nouthur
fader remembreth, ne moder, ne regioun.
22 And therfore it behoueth vs to knowen,
for wymmen han lordshipe of vs. Whe-
23 ther sorewe ȝee not? And a man take
his swerd, and goth in the weie to do
theftis, and manslaȝteris^z, and to seilen
24 ouer the se and flodis; and a leoun^a he
seeth, and in dercnesse^b he goth in; and
whan he hath don thefte, and gilis, and
25 raueines, he bringeth to his leef. And
eft a man looueth his wif mor than fader

sey *hem* to smyten, thei smyten; if he sey
to outlawe, thei outlawen; if he bidde
hem to bilden, thei bilden; if he bidde to⁹
throwe down, thei thrown adoun; if he
bidde to plaunte, thei plaunten; and alle¹⁰
folk and vertues obeishen to him; and ouer
alle thes thingis he schal sitte, and drynke,
and slepe. Thes forsothe kepen him¹¹
about, and moun not gon echoon, and do
her owne werkis, but in *his* word men
obeishen to him. What maner wise pass-¹²
ith not the kyng bifore *oothere*, that thus
is loosid? And he helde his pes. The¹³
thridde, that had seid of wymmen, and of
treuthe; this is *seid* Sorobabel; he bi-
ganne to speke, O men! the kyng is not¹⁴
greet, neither many *othere* men, ne wyn
passith biforn; who is it thanne that hath
lordschip of hem? Whether not wymmen,¹⁵
that han goten kyngis, and al the peple,
the whiche *kingis* han lordschip bothe of
see and of loond, and of wymmen thei ben
born? And thei brouȝten forth hem that¹⁶
plauntiden vynes, of the whiche wyn is
maad. And thei maken the stoles, or¹⁷
longe clothis, of alle men, and thei don
glorie to men, and men moun not be se-
uered fro wymmen. If thei gedere togidere¹⁸
gold and siluer, and al fair thing, and
seen a womman in good aray, and in good
fairnesse, thei, forsakynge alle thes thingis,¹⁹
taken heede to here, and the mouth open-
ed, thei biholden *hir*, and thei drawn
more to hir than to gold and siluer, or
ony precious thing. A man schal forsake²⁰
his fadir, that norishide him, and his
owne loond, and to a womman he ioyn-
ith him togidre, and with a womman he²¹
lyuith his lijf, and noither remembrith
fadir, ne modir, ne the lond of his birthe.
And therfor it bihouith us to knowen, that²²
wymmen han lordschip of us. Whether
ȝe serewen not? And *also* a man takith²³
his swerd, and goth in the wey to don
theftis, and man slauȝtris, and to seilen
ouer the see, and *ouer* flodes; and he²⁴
seeth a lioun, and he goth in derkenessis;

^s hewen *E pr. m.*^t alle these *c pr. m. E pr. m.*^v Om. *A.* al *E pr. m.*^w in *C.*^x and drawn *C.*^a lioun *AFH.*^b dirkenessis *A.*^u defamed *E pr. m.*^{uu} geten the *A.* geeten *E.*^y and *AH.*^{yy} ston *c pr. m.*^z manslaȝtis *CH.*

26 or modir; and manie woode men ben
 maade for ther wiues, and thrallis ben
 27 made for hem; and manie pershiden, and
 ben stranglid, and synned for wymmen.
 28 And now leeueth to^c me; for gret is the
 king in his power, for alle regiouns^d ben
 29 aferd to touchen hym. I saȝ ner the
 latere Apemen, the doȝter of wndirful man
 Besacis, the secundarie wif of the king,
 sittende biside the king at the riȝt side;
 30 and takende awei the diademe fro his
 hed, and puttende on to herself^e, and with
 the hondis she smot the king of^f the lift
 31 hond. And ouer these thingus, the mouth
 opened, he beheeld hir, and if she loowe
 to hym, he looȝ^g, and if she were wroth
 to hym, he glosith, to the time that he be
 32 recounsild 'in to^h grace. O men! whi
 ben not wymmen strengere? Gret is the
 erthe, and heeȝ is heuene, that these
 33 thingus don. And thanne the king and
 the purprid men beheelden either in to
 other; and heⁱ began to speken of
 34 treuthe. O men! whether stronge ben
 not wymmen? Gret is the erthe, and heȝ
 is heuene, and swift is the cours of the
 sunne; it is turned in the cumpas of he-
 uene, and eft it renneth aȝeen in to the
 35 same place o dai. Whether not a gret
 doere is he, that maketh these thingus?
 and treuthe gret, and strengere befor
 36 alle thingis? Al erthe treuthe inwardli
 clepeth, heuene also it blesseth, and alle
 werkus ben moued and dreden it; and
 ther is not with it any thing wickedj.
 37 Wickedj king, wickedj wymmen, and
 wickedj alle the sonis of men, and wickedj
 alle the werkis of hem, and ther is not
 in hem treuthe, and in ther wickednessis^k
 38 thei shuln pershen; and treuthe dwellith,
 and waxeth in to with oute ende, and
 liueth, and weldeth, in to worldis of
 39 worldis. And to taken persones and
 differencis is not anent it; but thoo
 thingis that ben riȝtwis it doth, to alle
 vnriȝtwise and euele men; and alle men
 40 ben maad benigne in his werkis. And

and whanne he hath don *his* thefte, and
 gijles, and raueynes, he bringith it to his
 leef. And efte a man louith his wijf more 25
 than fadir or modir; and many men ben 26
 maad woode for their wyues, and *many*
 ben maad thrallis for hem; and many 27
 perischiden, and weren stranglid, and many
 han synned for wymmen. And now leeu- 28
 eth me; forsothe a kyng is greet, and
 his power, for alle regiouns, or *kingdoms*
aboute, ben aferd to touche him. I sawȝe 29
 neuer the latter Apeemen, the douȝter of
 Besacis, the wondirful man, the secound-
 arie wijf of the kyng, sittynge biside the
 kyng at the riȝt side; and takynge away 30
 the diademe fro his heed, and puttynge it
 on hir self, and with the pawme of hir lift
 hoond she smote the kyng. And ouer 31
 thes thingis, the mouth opened, he bihilde
 hir, and if sche lowȝe to him, he lowȝe, and
 if sche were wrooth to him, he glosith or
plesith, vnto the tyme that he be recoun-
 silid to grace. O men! whi ben not 32
 wymmen strengist? Greet is the erthe,
 and heuen is hiȝ, that don thes thingis.
 Thanne the kyng and the purpred men 33
 bihielden either in to oothere; and he bi-
 ganne to speke of treuthe. O men! wher 34
 wymmen ben not stronge? Greet is the
 eerthe, and heuen is hiȝ, and the cours of
 the sunne is swift; it is turned in the
 cumpas of heuen, and eft it renneth aȝen
 in to the same place in a day. Wher he 35
 is not a greet doer, that makith thes
 thingis? and treuthe greet, and strenger
 biforn alle thingis? All erthe clepith in- 36
 wardly trouthe, also it blessith heuene,
 and alle werkis ben moued and dreden it;
 and ther is no wickid thing with it.
 Wickid kyng, and wickid wymmen, and 37
 alle the sones of men *ben* wickid, and ther
 is not treuthe in hem, and in her wickid-
 nesse thei schul perische; and treuthe 38
 dwellith, and wexith in to withouten ende,
 and it lyuith, and weldith, into worldus of
 worldis. It is not anentis treuthe to out- 39
 take persoones, and differencis; but it doth

^c Om. AEFH.^d regioun A.^e hym E pr. m.^f and of c.^g loowȝ E.^h to in A.ⁱ Om. c.^j wicke c pr. m.^k wickenessis c.

ther is not in his dom wickednesse^k, but strengthe, and reume, and power, and mageste of alle duringis aboue time.

41 Blessid be the God of treuthe! And he lafte in speking. And alle puplis crieden, and seiden, Gret is treuthe, and beforne

42 passeth. Thanne the king seith to hym, Aske, if any thing thou wilt more ouer, than ther ben^l writen, and I shal ȝiue to thee, aftir that thou art founde wisere; and next to^m me thou shalt sitte, and my

43 cosin thou shalt be clepid. Thanne he seith to the king, Be thou myndeful of the vou, that thou vouwidist, to bildeⁿ Jerusalem, in the dai that^o thou toke the

44 reume; and alle the vesselis, that ben taken of Jerusalem, to senden aȝeen, the whiche Cirus seuerede, whan he sloȝ Babiloine, and wolde senden aȝeen thoo

45 thingus thider. And thou woldist bidden vp the temple, that Idumeis brenden vp^p, for Jude is put out of termes fro Caldeis.

46 And now this is that I aske, lord, and that I bidde; this is maieste that of thee I aske, that thou do the vou, that thou vouwedist to the king of heuene, of thi

47 mouth. Thanne Darie, the king, risende kiste hym, and wrot epistolis to alle the dispensatouris, and prefectis, and purprid men, that thei shulden leden hym forth, and hem that with hym weren, alle steȝ-

48 ende vp to bilde Jerusalem. And to alle the prefectis that weren in Cirie, and^q Fenice, and Liban, he wrot epistolis, that thei shulden drawe cedre trees fro Liban in to Jerusalem, that thei bilde vp with

49 hem the cite. And he wrot to alle the Jewis, that steȝeden vp fro the reume in Jude, for fredam, alle myȝti man, and maister iuge, and prefect, to not comen

50 ouer to the ȝatus of hem, and eche regioun, that thei hadden weldid, to be free fro hem; and Idumeis laften the castelis,

51 that thei weldeden of the Jewis, and in to the making of the temple to^r ȝiue bi ȝeris twenti talentis, vnto the time that

52 it be ful bildid; and to offren ostis eche

tho thingis that ben riȝtful, to alle vnriȝt-wise and yuel men; and alle men ben maad benyngne in his werkis. And ther 40 is not wickidnesse in his doom, but *ther is* strengthe, and rewme, and power, and magestee of alle duryngis aboue tyme. Blessid be the God of treuthe! And 41 *thanne* he lefte in spekyng. And alle the peplis crieden, and seiden, Greet is treuthe, and it passith bifore *alle othere*. Thanne the kyng seide to him, Aske, if 42 thou wilt, ony thing more ouer, than ther ben writen, and I schal ȝiue to thee, aftir that thou art founden wiser; and next to me thou schalt sitte, and thou schalt be clepid my cosyn. Thanne seide he to the 43 king, Be thou myndeful of the vow³, that thou vowidist, to bidden up Jerusalem, in the day in whiche thou toke the rewme; and to senden aȝen alle the vessels, that 44 ben taken fro Jerusalem, the whiche Cyrus departide, whanne he slouȝ Babiloyne, and wolde sende aȝen thoo thingis thidere. And thou woldist bilde up the temple, that 45 Ydumes brenden, for Judee is put out of her termes, *or marchis*, of the Caldeis. And now, lord, this it is that I aske, and 46 that I bidde; this is the mageste that I aske of thee, that thou do the vow that thou vowidist to the kyng of heuen, of thi mouth. Thanne Darius, the kyng, risynge 47 kisside him, and wroot epistlis to alle the dispensatours, and prefectis, and to men clothid in purple, that thei schulden lede him forth, and hem that weren with him, alle wendynge up to bilde Jerusalem. And 48 to alle the prefectis that weren in Sirie, and Fenyce, and Liban, he wroot epistles, that thei schulden drawe cedre trees fro the *hill* Liban in to Jerusalem, that thei bilde up the citee with hem. And he 49 wroot to alle the Jewis, that steȝden up fro the rewme in Judee, for fredam, that ony man of power, or maistir iuge, and prefect, schulden not come ouer to the ȝatis of hem, and eche regioun, that thei 50 hadden holde, to be fre fro hem; and that

^k wickenesse c. ^l is A. ^m Om. A. ⁿ bilde in c. ^o in whiche AH. ^p Om. A. ^q Om. c.
^r thei A.

dai vp on the place of sacrid thingus, as
 thei han heste; othere ten talentus to of-
 53 fren bi alle 3eris; and to alle men, that
 gon forth fro Babiloine, to make cite^s, as
 fredam were, bothe to hem, and to the
 sonus of hem, and to alle the prestis that
 54 gon befor. Forsothe he wrot and the
 quantite; and the sacrid stole he co-
 maundede to be 3iue, in the whiche thei
 55 shulden serue; and to the Leuitis he
 wrot to 3iue wagis, vnto the dai that the
 hous shulde be fulli endid, and Jerusalem
 56 maad out; and to alle men kepene the
 cite he wrot, to 3iue to hem lotis and
 57 wagis. And he lafte alle the vesselis,
 that Cirus hadde seuered fro Babiloine;
 and alle thingis, whateuere Cirus seide,
 also he comaundede to be don, and to be
 58 sent to Jerusalem. And whan that 3unge
 man hadde go forth, rerende the face in
 to Jerusalem, he^{ss} blesside the king of he-
 59 uene, and seide, Of thee is victorie, and
 of thee is wisdom, and clernesse, and I
 60 am thy seruaunt. Blessid thou art, for
 thou hast 3iue to me wisdom, and I knou-
 61 leche to thee, Lord of oure fadris. And
 he toc the epistolis, and wente forth in to
 Babiloine; and cam, and tolde to alle his
 62 brethern that weren in Babiloine. And
 thei blessed the God of ther fadris,
 that 3af to hem for3iuenesse and refresh-
 63 ing, that thei ste3en vp, and bilde Jeru-
 salem, and the temple, where is his name
 nemnyd in it; and thei io3eden ful out
 with musikis and gladnessys^t seuene
 da3es.

CAP. V.

¹ Aftir these thingus forsothe ben chosen,
 that thei ste3en vp, the princis of tounus,
 bi housis, bi ther linagis, and the wiues
 of hem, and sonus and do3tris of hem,
 and seruauns and hand wymmen of hem,

Ydumeis leue up the castels of Jewis, that
 thei withholden, and to 3iue 3er bi 3er⁵¹
 twenty talentis, in to making of the tem-
 ple, vnto the tyme that it be ful bildid;
 and ech day to offre ostis upon the place⁵²
 of sacrid thingis, as thei ben comaundid;
 to offre, bi alle 3eris, othere ten talentis;
 and to alle men, that gon forth fro Babi-⁵³
 loyne, to make the citee, as fredom were,
 bothe to hem, and to the sonus of hem,
 and to the prestis that gon bifore. For-⁵⁴
 sothe also he wroot the quantitee; and he
 comaundide the sacrid stole, *or vestymēt*,
 to be 3ouen, in whiche thei schulden serue;
 and he wroot wagis to be 3ouen to the⁵⁵
 dekenis, vnto the day that the hous schulde
 be fully endid, and Jerusalem maad out;
 and he wrot to alle men kepinge the citee,⁵⁶
 to 3iue to the bilders lottis and wagis.
 And he lefte hem alle the vessels, that⁵⁷
 Cirus had partid fro Babiloyne; and alle
 thingis, what euer Cyrus seide, he co-
 maundide *it* to be don, and to be sent to
 Jerusalem. And whanne that 3ounge man⁵⁸
 had gon forth, reisyng his face toward
 Jerusalem, he blesside the kyng of heuen,
 and seide, Of thee, *Lord*, is victorie, and⁵⁹
 of thee is wisdom, and clernesse, and I am
 thi seruaunt. Thou art blessid, for thou⁶⁰
 hast 3ouen to me wisdom, and I know-
 leche to thee, Lord of oure fadris. And⁶¹
 he toke the epistlis, *or lettres*, and wente
 forth in to Babiloyne; and he came, and
 tolde to alle his bretheren, that weren in
 Babyloyne. And thei blessiden the God of⁶²
 her fadris, that 3af to hem for3iuenesse and
 refreschyng, that thei schulden styte up,⁶³
 and bilde Jerusalem, and the temple, where
 his name is nemned in it; and thei ioy-
 eden with musikis and with gladnesse
 seven daies.

CAP. V.

Aftir thes thingis forsothe ther weren,
 pryncis chosen of townus, that thei schul-
 den wende up, bi housis, bi her lynagis,
 and the wyues of hem, and the sonus and
 dou3tris of hem, and seruauntis and hand

^s cytees *A.* ^{ss} Om. *CEFH.* ^t gladnes *A.*

2 and bestis of hem. And king Darie sente
 togidere with hem a thousand horse men,
 to the time that thei broȝten hem in to
 Jerusalem, with pes, and with musikis,
 and timbres, and trumpis; and alle the
 3 brethern weren pleiende. And he made
 4 hem to steȝen vp togidere with hem. And
 these ben the namis of the^u men that
 steȝeden vp, bi their tounus, in to linagis,
 and in to part of the princehod of hem.
 5 Prestus; the sonus of Finees, the sonus of
 Aron, Jesus, the sone of Josedech, Ja-
 chim, the sone of Sorobabel, sone of Sola-
 tiel, of the hous of Dauid, of the progenie
 of Fares, of the linage forsothe of Juda,
 6 that spac vnder Darie, king of Persis,
 merueilous doende woordis, in the se-
 cunde ȝer of his regne^v, in Aprill, the
 7 firste moneth. Forsothe these ben, that
 of Juda steȝeden vp fro the caitifte of
 transmigracioun, whom Nabugodonosor,
 king of Babiloine, translatide into Babi-
 loine; and is turned aȝeen in to Jerusa-
 8 lem, and in to alle the cites of Jude,
 eche in to his cite, that camen with Soro-
 babel and Jesu; Neemias, Ariores, Eli-
 meo, Emanio, Mardocheo, Beelsuro, Meth-
 satothor, Olioro, Eboma, oon of the princis
 9 of hem. And the noumbre fro the Jen-
 tilis of hem, fro the prouostis of hem; the
 sonus of Fares, two thousand an hundrid
 10 and seuenti and two; the sonus of Ares,
 11 thre thousand fifti and seune; the sonus
 of Femo, an hundrid and two and fourti;
 in the sonus of Jese and Joabes, a thou-
 12 send thre hundrid and two; the sonus of
 Denny, two thousand foure hundrid and
 seuenti; the sonus of Choraba, two hun-
 13 drid and sixti and eiȝte; the sonus of
 Bebeth, foure^w hundrid and thre; the
 sonus of Archad, foure hundrid and se-
 14 uene and twenti; the sonus of Hau,
 seune and thretti; the sonus of Sozaar,
 two thousand sixti and seune; the sonus
 of Adymy, foure hundrid and oon and
 15 sixti; the sonus of Azeroectis, an hundrid
 and eiȝte; the sonus of Ziazor and Zelas,

maydens of hem, and her bestis. And²
 kyng Darye sende togidre with hem a
 thousynd hors men, to the tyme that thei
 brouȝte hem in to Jerusalem, with pees,
 and with musikis, and tymbres, and trum-
 pis; and alle the britheren weren pleiynge.
 And he made hem to stie up togidre with³
 hem. And thes ben the names of the men,⁴
 that ȝeden up, bi her tounnes, in to lynagis,
 and in to part of the princehod of hem.
 Prestis; the sonus of Fynees, the sonus of⁵
 Aaron, Jesus, the sone of Josedech, Joa-
 chim, the sone of Sorobabel, sone of Sala-
 thiel, of the hous of Dauid, of the pro-
 genye of Phares, of the lynage forsothe
 of Juda, that spac vnder Darij, king of⁶
 Persis, merueylous doynge wordis, in the
 secunde ȝer of his rewme, in Aprel, the
 firste monthe. Forsothe thes it ben, that⁷
 stieden up of Juda fro the caitiftee, *or*
thraldom, of the transmygracioun, whom
 Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, trans-
 latide in to Babiloyne; and ech is turned
 aȝen in to Jerusalem, and in to alle the⁸
 citees of Judee, ech in to his owne citee,
 that camen with Sorobabel, and with Jesu;
 Neemyas, Ariores, and Elymeo, Emmany,
 Mardocheo, Beelsuro, Methsatothor, Olioro,
 Eboma, oon of the princis of hem. And⁹
 the noumbre fro the Gentiles of hem, fro
 the prouostis, *or reeuys*, of hem; the sonus
 of Phares, two thousynd an hundrid se-
 uenty and two; the sonus of Ares, thre¹⁰
 thousynd and fifty and seuen; the sonus¹¹
 of Phemo, an hundrid and two and fourty;
 the sonus of Jesu and of Joabes, a thou-
 synd thre hundrid and two; the sonus of¹²
 Denny, two thousynd foure hundrid and
 seuenti; the sonus of Choroba, two hun-
 drid and fyue; the sonus of Banycha, an
 hundrid and sixty and eiȝte; the sonus of¹³
 Bebeth, foure hundrid and thre; the sonus
 of Arcad, foure hundrid and seuen and
 twenty; the sonus of Thau, seuen and¹⁴
 thrity; the sonis of Zozaar, two thou-
 synd sixty and seuen; the sonus of Ady-
 my, foure hundrid and oon and sixty; the¹⁵
 sonus of Azeroectis, an hundrid and eiȝte;

^u Om. A. ^v rewme AH. ^w thre E pr. m.

an hundrid and seuene; the sonus of Azoroch, foure hundrid and nyne and thretty;
 16 the sonus of Jebdarbone, an hundrid and two and thretti; the sonus of Ananie, an hundrid and thretti; ^wthe sonus of Arsom;
 17 the sonus of Marsar, foure hundrid and two and twenti^x; the sonus of Saberis, ninti and fyue; the sonus of Sofelomon,
 18 an hundrid and thre and twenti; the sonus of Nepobai, fyue and fifti; the sonus of Echanatus, an hundrid and eijte and fifti; the sonus of Ebeathamus, an hundrid and two and thretti; the sonus of Octatarpatos, the whiche Enechades and Modie, foure hundrid and two and twenti; the whiche of Gramas and Gabia, an hundrid and oon and twenti; the whiche of Besellon and of ^yAgie, fyue and sixti; the whiche of Bascharo, an hundrid and two and twenti; the whiche of Bethonobes, fyue and fifti; the sonus of Lyptis, an hundred and fyue and fifty; the sonus of Jabomy, thre hundrid and
 22 seuene and fifti; the sonus of Sicheim, thre hundrid and seuenti; the sonus of Sanadon and Chomus, thre hundrid and seuenti and eijte; the sonus of Ericus, two thousand an hundrid and fyue and fifti; the sonus of Anaas, thre hundrid and seuenti.
 24 Prestis; the sonus of Jeddus, the sonus of Enitem, the sonus of Eliazib, thre hundrid and two and seuenti; the sonus of Emmechus, two hundrid and two and fifti; the sonus of Sasurij, thre hundrid and seuene and fifti; the sonus of Caree, two hundrid and seuene and twenti. Leuitis; the sonus of Jesu, in Caduel, and Banus, and Serebias, and Edias, foure and seuenti; al the noumbre fro the two^z and twenti^a ³er, thretti thousand foure
 27 hundrid and two and sixti; sonus, and douztris, and wiues, al the noumbryng, sixti^b thousand two hundrid and two and
 28 fourti. Sonus of prestis, that sungen in the temple; the sonus of Asaf, an hundrid and eijte and twenti. Ussheris forsothe; the^c sonus of Esuem, the sonus of Ather, the sonus of Amon, the sonus of Accuba

the sonus of Ziazio and Zelas, an hundrid and seuene; the sonus of Azoroch, foure hundrid and nyne and thritty; the sonus
 16 of Jebdarbone, an hundrid and two and thritty; the sonus of Ananye, an hundrid and thritty; the sonus of Arsom; the
 17 sonus of Marsar, foure hundrid and two and twenty; the sonus of Saberis, nynty and fyue; the sonus of Sophelemon, an hundrid and thre and twenty; the sonus
 18 of Nepobai, fyue and fifty; the sonus of Echanatus, an hundrid and eijt and fifty; the sonus of Ebethamus, an hundrid and two and thritty; the sonus of Octatarpa-
 19 tros, the whiche *weren clepid* Enochadies and Modie, foure hundrid and two and twenti; thei that *weren* of Gramas and Gabia, an hundrid and oon and twenti; the whiche *weren* of Besellon and of Agie,
 20 fyue and sixty; thei that *weren* of Bascharo, an hundrid and two and twenty; the whiche of Bethonobes, fyue and fifty; the sonus of Lippis, an hundrid and fyue and fifty; the sonus of Jabomy, thre hundrid and seuene and fifty; the sonus of Sicheim, thre hundrid and seuenty; the sonus of Sanadon and of Chamus, thre hundrid and seuenty and eijte; the sonus
 23 of Ericus, two thousynd an hundrid and fyue and fifty; the sonus of Anaas, thre hundrid and seuenty. Prestis; the sonus
 24 of Jeddus, the sonus of Enytem, the sonus of Eliazib, thre hundrid and two and seuenty; the sonus of Emmechus, two hundrid and two and fifty; the sonus of Sasurij, thre hundrid and seuene and fifty; the sonus of Charee, two hundrid and seuene and twenty. Dekens; the sonus of Jesu,
 26 in Caduel, and Banus, and Serebias, and Edias, foure and seuenty; al the noumbre fro the two and twenty ³eer, thritti thousynd foure hundrid and two and sixty; sonus, and douztris, and wyues, al the
 27 noumbryng, sixty thousynd two hundrid and two and forty. The sonus of prestis,
 28 that sungen in the temple; the sonus of Asaph, an hundrid and eijt and twenty. Vschers forsothe; the sonus of Esueum,
 29

^w Om. A. ^x thretti A. ^y Om. A. ^z twelfth E *pr. m.* ^a twentithe E. ^b fourti E *pr. m.* ^c of the A.

Copa, the sonus of Tobi, alle an hundrid
 30 and nyne and thretti. Prestis, seruende
 in the temple; sonus of Sel, the sonus of
 Gasipa, the sonus of Tabloth, the sonus of
 Carie, the sonus of Su, the sonus of Fellu,
 the sonus of Labana, the sonus of Acma-
 tha, the sonus of Accub, the sonus of Vta,
 the sonus of Ceta, the sonus of Agab, the
 sonus of Obai, the sonus of Anan, the sonus
 31 of Caima, the sonus of Juddu, the sonus of
 An, the sonus of Radin, the sonus of De-
 samyn, the sonus of Nechoba, the sonus
 of Saseba, the sonus of Gaze, the sonus of
 Osin, the sonus of Finoe, the sonus of
 Atren, the sonus of Baseem, the sonus of
 Aziana, the sonus of Manai, the sonus of
 Nafisim, the sonus of Accufu, the sonus
 of Agista, the sonus of Aria Faucin^d, the
 32 sonus of Fasalon, the sonus of Meedda, the
 sonus of Fusia, the sonus of Careth, the
 sonus of Barchus, the sonus of Caree, the
 sonus of Thoesi, the sonus of Nasith, the
 33 sonys of Agisti, the sonus of Pedon. Sal-
 mon, the sonus of hym, the sonus of
 Asoffoth, the sonus of Farida, the sonus
 of Theli, the sonus of Dedon, the sonus of
 34 Gaddahel, the sonus of Cefegi, the sonus
 of Aggia, the sonus of Facareth, the sonus
 of Sabathan, the sonus of Saranoth, the
 sonus of Malcie, the sonus of Amee, the
 sonus of Safuy, the sonus of Addus, the
 sonus of Suba, the sonus of Eyra, the
 sonus of Rabatis, the sonus of Fasofath,
 35 the sonus of Malmon. Alle in holi ser-
 uende; and the childer of Salomon, foure
 36 hundrid foure score and two. These ben
 the sonus, that stejeden vp Atheemel and
 Thersas; the princis of hem, Carmellam
 37 and Careth; and thei myzten not tellen
 out ther cites, and progenies, what
 maner thei ben; and of Irael, the sonus of
 Dalarij, the sonus of Tubam, the sonus of
 38 Nechodaici. And of the prestis, that
 vseden presthod, and ben not founde; the
 sonus of Obia, the sonus of Achisos, the
 sonus of Addin, that toc Vnim wif, of
 39 the do3tris of Fargelen, and ben clepid bi
 the name of hir; and of these is so3t the

the sonus of Ather, the sonus of Amon, the
 sonus of Accuba Copa, the sonus of Thoby,
 alle an hundrid and nyne and thritty.
 Prestis, seruyng in the temple; sonus of 30
 Sel, the sonus of Gasipa, the sonus of Ta-
 bloth, the sonus of Carie, the sonus of Su,
 the sonus of Phellu, the sonus of Labana,
 the sonus of Acmathi, the sonus of Accub,
 the sonus of Vta, the sonus of Cetha, the
 sonus of Agab, the sonus of Obay, the
 sonus of Anan, the sonus of Chayma, the
 sonus of Jeddu, the sonus of An, the sonus 31
 of Radyn, the sonus of Desamyn, the sonus
 of Nechoba, the sonus of Caseba, the sonus
 of Gase, the sonus of Osyn, the sonus of
 Phynoe, the sonus of Atren, the sonus of
 Bascem, the sonus of Aziana, the sonus of
 Manay, the sonus of Naphisym, the sonus
 of Accuphu, the sonus of Agista, the sonus
 of Aria Phausym, the sonus of Phasaluon,
 the sonus of Meeda, the sonus of Phusia, 32
 the sonus of Careth, the sonus of Barthus,
 the sonus of Caree, the sonus of Thoesy,
 the sonus of Nasith, the sonus of Agisty,
 the sonus of Pedon. Salmon, the sonus of 33
 hym, the sonus of Asophoth, the sonus of
 Pharida, the sonus of Thely, the sonus of
 Dedon, the sonus of Gaddahel, the sonus
 of Cephegy, the sonus of Aggya, the sonus 34
 of Phacareth, the sonus of Sabathan, the
 sonus of Saroneth, the sonus of Malcie, the
 sonus of Ame, the sonus of Saphuy, the
 sonus of Addus, the sonus of Suba, the
 sonus of Eirra, the sonus of Rabatis, the
 sonus of Phasophat, the sonus of Malmon.
 Alle *thes weren* in holy seruyng; and the 35
 children of Salmon *weren* foure hundrid
 foure score and two. These ben the sonus 36
 that 3eden up to Athemel and Thersas; the
 princis of hem *weren* Carmellam and Ca-
 reth; and thei myzten not telle out hercitees, 37
 and her progenyes, what manere thei ben;
 and of Israel, the sonus of Dalarij, the sonus
 of Tubam, the sonus of Nechodaicy. And 38
 of the prestis, that vsiden presthod, and
 weren founden; the sonus of Obia, the
 sonus of Achisos, the sonus of Addyn, that
 token Vmyn wijf, of the dou3tris of Phar-

^d the sonys of Faucin *ε pr. m.*

write genelogie of kinrede, and it is not founden, and thei ben forfendid to vse
 40 presthod. And Neemie seide to hem, and Ascaras^e, that thei take not part of the holi thingus, to the time that ther rise^f a tazt bisshop, in to shewing and
 41 treuthe. Als forsothe Irael was twelue thousand, out take seruauns and hand wymmen, two and fourti thousand thre
 42 hundrid and sixti. The seruauns of hem and hand wymmen, seuene thousand three hundrid and seuene and thretti; singeres and singeressis, two hundrid and fue and
 43 sixti^h; camailis, foure hundrid and fue and thretti; hors, seuene thousand sixeⁱ and thretti; mulis, two hundrid thousand and fue and fourti; bestis vnder 30c, fue
 44 thousand and fue and twenti. And of thoo prouostis bi tounus, whil thei shulden come in to the temple of God, that was in Jerusalem, to ben auouwid to rere the temple in his place, after ther
 45 vertue; and to be 3iue in to the temple the^k holi tresorie of werkis, eleue thousand besauns, and prestis stolis an hundrid. And ther dwelten prestus, and
 46 Leuitus, and that weren of the folc in Jerusalem, and in the regioun; and the holi singeres, vssheris, and al Irael, in
 47 ther regiouns. In stondende forsothe the seuenthe moneth, and whan the sonus of Irael weren eche in his owne thingus, thei camen togidere of oon acord in to the porche, that was befor the est zate.
 48 And stondende Jesus, the sone of Josedech, and his brether, prestis, and Sorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and of this
 49 the brether, maden redi an auter, that thei offre vpon it brent sacrifices, aftir thoo^l thingus that in the boc of Moises,
 50 man of God, ben writen. And ther camen to hem of othere naciouns of the lond, and rereden the holi tresorie in his place, alle the folc of the lond; and thei offriden ostis, and morutide brent sacrifices to the Lord. And thei diden the
 51 feste of tabernaclis, and a solempne dai, as it is write in the lawe, and sacrifices

gelen, and thei ben clepid bi the name of 39 hir; and of thes is souzt the genologie writen of the kynrede, and thei ben forfendid to vsen presthode. And Neemye 40 seide to hem, and Astaras, that thei take not part of the hooly thingis, til the tyme that ther arijse a tauzt bisshop, in to schewyng and treuthe. Al Israel forsothe 41 was twelff thousynd, out take seruauntis and hand maidens, two and fourty thousynd thre hundrid and sixti. The ser- 42 uauntis of hand maidens *weren* seuene thousynd thre hundrid and seuene and thritty; syngers and singsters, two hundrid and fyue and sixty; cameils, foure 43 hundrid and fyue and thritty; horsis, seuene thousind sixe and thritti; mules, two hundrid thousynd and fyue and forty; bestis vndir 30k, fyue thousynd and fyue and twenty. And of tho prouostis, *or* 44 *reeues*, bi tounnes, while thei schulden come in to the temple of God, that was in Jerusalem, to ben avowid to rere up the temple in his place, aftir her vertue; and 45 the hooly tresorie to be 3ouen in to the temple of werkis, *weren* elleuen thousynd besauntis, and an hundrid prestis stolis. And ther dwelliden prestis, and dekens, 46 and *othere*, that weren of the peple, in Jerusalem, and in the rewme; and the hooly syngers, and vsshers, and al Israel, in her regiouns. While the seuenthe 47 monthe 3itt lastide, and whanne the sonus of Israel weren ech in his owne thingis, thei camen togidre of oon accord in to the porche, that was bifore the eest zate. And while Jesus, the sone of Jose- 48 dech, and his bretheren, prestis, stoden, and Sorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and his bretheren, thei maden redy an auter, that thei wolden offre on it brent sacri- 49 fices, aftir tho thingis that ben writen in the book of Moyses, the man of God. And 50 ther camen to hem of othere naciouns of the loond, and reriden the holy tresorie in his place, alle the folk of the lond; and thei offriden oostis, and brent sacrifices of the morutijd to the Lord. And thei diden 51

^e Esderas A. ^f arise AH. ^g Om. A. ^h thretti A. ⁱ and sixe A. ^k of A. ^l the A.

52 eche dai, as it behouede^m. And aftir
these thingus theⁿ ordeined offringus, and
ostus of sabatis, and of newe mones, and
53 of alle halewid solempne dazes. And
hou fele euere vouweden to the Lord, fro
the newe mone of the seuenthe moneth,
token^o ostis to offre to God; and the
temple of the Lord 3it was not bild vp.
54 And thei 3eue monee to masonus, and to
wri3tus, and drink and metus with io3e.
55 And thei 3eue carris to Sidonyes and to
Tires, that thei shulden carien ouer to
hem fro Liban wode cedre bemus, and
maken a naue in to Joppe hauene, aftir
the decre that was write to them fro
56 Ciro, king of Persis. And in the se-
cunde 3er thei comende in to the temple
of God, in to Jerusalem, the secunde
moneth began Sorobabel, the sone of Sa-
latiel, and Jesus, the sone of Josedech,
and the brethern of hem, and prestis,
and Leuitus, and alle that camen fro the
57 caitifte in to Jerusalem; and foundeden
the temple of God, in the newe mone of
the secunde moneth of the secunde 3er,
whan thei hadde comen in to Jude and
58 Jerusalem; and setten^p Leuitus fro twenti
3er vpon the werkis of the Lord. And
Jesus stod, his sone, and brethern, alle
Leuitus togidere castende, and foleweris
out of the lawe, and doende werkis in
59 the hous of the Lord. And ther stoden
prestys, hauende stolis, with trumpis,
and Leuitus, the sonus of Asaf, hauende
60 cymbalis, togidere preisende the Lord,
and blessinge, aftir Dauid, king of Irael.
61 And thei sungen a song to the Lord, for
his swetnesse and wrshipe in to worldis
62 vp on al Irael. And al the puple with
trumpe sungen, and crieden with gret
vois, preisende togidere the Lord, in the
63 rering of the hous of the Lord. And
ther camen of prestus, and of Leuitus,
and of presidentus aftir the tounus, to
the^q elders that hadden seen the rathere
64 hous, and at the bilding vp of this, with
cri, and with gret weiling; and manye
65 with trumpis, and gret io3e, so that

the feest of tabernaclis, and a solempne
dai, as it is writen in the lawe, and sacri-
fises ech day, as it bihouyde. And aftir 52
thes thingis thei ordeyneden offryngis, and
oostis of sabotis, and of newe mones, and
of alle solempne daies halewid. And hou 53
many euere vowiden to the Lord, fro the
tyme of the newe moone of the seuenthe
monthe, thei token oostis to offren to God;
and the temple of the Lord was not 3itt
bildid up. And thei 3auen money to ma- 54
souns, and to wri3tis, and drynkis and
metis with io3e. And thei 3auen carris 55
to Sydonyes and to Tyres, that thei schul-
den carie ouer to hem fro Lyban wode
cedre beemes, and to make a nauee in to
the haauen of Joppe, aftir the decree that
was writen to hem fro Cyro, kyng of
Persis. And in the secunde 3eer thei 56
camen in to the temple of God, in to Je-
rusalem; the secunde monthe Sorobabel
biganne, the sone of Salatiel, and Jesus,
the sone of Josedech, and the bretheren of
hem, and prestis, and Leuytis, and alle
thei that camen fro the caitiftee in to Je-
rusalem; and founden the temple of God, 57
in the newe moone of the secunde monthe
of the secunde 3eer, whanne thei hadden
come in to Judee and to Jerusalem; and 58
setten dekens fro *the age of* twenty 3eer
upon the werkis of the Lord. And Jesus
stode, his sone, and his bretheren, alle the
dekenis togidre castynge, and executours,
or folewers, of the lawe, and doynge werkis
in the hous of the Lord. And ther stoden 59
prestis, hauynge stoles, *or longe clothis*,
with trumpis, and Leuytis, the sones of
Asaph, hauynge cymbals, togidre preis- 60
yng the Lord, and blessinge *him*, aftir *the*
maner of Dauid, kyng of Israel. And 61
thei sungen a song to the Lord, for his
swetnesse and his worschip in to worldis,
or euer, upon al Israel. And al the peple 62
sungen with trumpe, and crieden with
gret vois, preisynge togidre the Lord, in
the rerynge of the Lordus hous. And 63
ther camen *many* of the prestis, and of
dekenis, and of presidentis aftir tounnes,

^m is behouede c sec. m. H. ⁿ thei AH. ^o thei token E pr. m. ^p senten A. ^q Om. A.

the puple herde not the trumpis, for the weiling of the puple. Forsothe a cumpanye was singende wrshipefulli in
 66trumpe, so that afer it was herd. And the enemis herden the linagis of Juda and of Beniamyn, and camen to wite,
 67what was the vois of the trumpes. And thei knewen, for thei that weren of the caitifte bilden the temple to the Lord
 68God of Irael. And comende neeȝ to Sorobabel, and to Jesu, and to the prouostis of tounus, seiden to hem, Wee shul bilde
 69togidere with ȝou. Lic maner forsothe wee han herd of^r oure Lord, and we togidere han go fro the dazes of Asbasareth, king of Assiries, that wente ouer
 70hennus. And seide to hem Sorobabel, and Jesue, and the princis of the tounus
 71of Irael, It is not to vs and to ȝou to bilden vp the hous of oure God; we forsothe alone shul bilden the hous of oure God, aftir thoo thingus, that Cirus, king
 72of Persis, comaundede. The Jentilis forsothe of the lond leuende to them that ben in Jude, and rerende vp the werk of the^s bilding, and aspies and puple bringende forth, forfendeden hem to bilden
 73vp; and letteden the men, hauntende the goingus to, that the bilding shulde not ben endid al the time of the lif of king Ciri; and thei drowen along the making vp bi two ȝer, vn to the regne of Darie.

CAP. VI.

1 In the secunde forsothe ȝer of the regne of Darie profeciede Agge, and Sacharie, the sone of Addin, profete, anent Jude and in Jerusalem, in the name of the
 2 Lord God of Irael, vpon hem. Thane stondende Sorobabel, the sone of Salatiel, and Jesus, the sone of Jesedech, begunnen to bilden vp the hous of the Lord,
 3 that is in Jerusalem; whan ther weren

to the eldris that hadden seen the rather hous, and at the bildyng up of this hous,⁶⁴ with cry, and with greet weilyng; and many with trumpis, and gret ioie, so that⁶⁵ the peple herde not the trumpis, for the gret weilyng of the peple. Forsothe ther was a cumpeny syngyng wirschipfully in trumpe, so that it was herd a ferr. And⁶⁶ the enmyes herden the lynagis of Juda and of Beniamyn, and camen to wite, what was this vois of trumpis. And thei⁶⁷ knewen, that thei that weren of the caitifte bildiden the temple to the Lord God of Israel. And *the enmyes* comynge niȝ⁶⁸ to Sorobabel, and to Jesu, and to the reeues of tounnes, thei seiden to hem, We schul bilde togidre with ȝou. In lijk⁶⁹ maner forsothe we haue herd oure Lord, and we haue gon togidre from the daies of Asbasareth, kyng of Assiriens, that ouer passide fro hennes. And Sorobabel, and⁷⁰ Jesus, and the princis of the tounnus of Israel seiden to hem, It longith not to us⁷¹ and to ȝou *togidere* to bilde up the hous of oure God; forsothe we aloone shul bilde the hous of oure God, aftir tho thingis, that Cyrus, kyng of Persis, comaundide. The Gentiles forsothe of the loond leuyng⁷² with hem that ben in Judee, and rerynge up the werk of bildyng, and bringyng forth bothe aspies and peple, thei forfendiden hem to bilden up; and thei let⁷³ tiden men, hauntynge the goynges to, that the bildyng shulde not be endid in al the tyme of the lijf of the kyng Ciry; and thei drowen along the makyng up bi two ȝeer, vnto the regne of Darij.

CAP. VI.

Forsothe in the secunde ȝeer of the¹ rewme of Darij, Agge propheciede, and Zacharias, the sone of Addyn, a prophete, anentis Judee and in Jerusalem, in the name of the Lord God of Israel, upon hem. Thanne stondynge Sorobabel, the² sone of Salathiel, and Jesus, the sone of Josedech, *thei* bigunnen to bilde up the hous of the Lord, that is in Jerusalem;

nee³ to hem profetis of the Lord, and holpen^t hem. In that time cam to hem Cisennes, the vnder litil king of Cirie and of Fenices, and Satrabosones, and ther⁴ felawis. And thei seiden to hem, Who comaundende to *3ou*, this hous *3e* bilden, and this rof, and othere manie thingus *3ee* parformen? and who ben the bilders, ⁵that these thingus bilden vp? And the visiting don vp on hem that weren of the caitifte, hadden grace of the Lord the ⁶elders of Irael; and thei ben not lettid to bilden vp, to the time that it were signefied to Darie of alle these thingus, ⁷and an answeere were taken. The saumple of the epistil, that to Darie senten Cisennes, vnder king of Cirie and of Fenyces, and Satrobosanes, and ther felawis, in Cirie and in Fenice reuleris. ⁸To king Darie, greeting. Alle thingus knowne be thei to the lord the king; for whan we camen in to the regioun of Jude, and wenten in to Jerusalem, wee founde men bildende a gret hous of God, ⁹and a temple of grete poolisht stones, ¹⁰and of precious materes in wallis; and thoow^u werkis besili to be maad, and to helpe, and ^uto make welsum in the hondis of hem, and in alle glorie, as most ¹¹diligentli to be parformed. Thanne wee askeden the eldere men, seiende, Who suffrende *3ee* bilden to *3ou* this hous, and ¹²these werkus founden? Therefore forsothe wee askeden hem, that knowne wee my³ten make to thee the men, and the prouostis; and the writing of the namis of the prouostus wee askeden hem. ¹³And thei answerden to vs, seiende, We ben the seruauns of the Lord, that made ¹⁴heuene and erthe; and this hous was bild befor these manie *3eris* of the king of Irael, gret, and most strong, and it is ¹⁵ful endid. And for oure fadris weren terrende and synneden^v in the God of Irael, he^w toc hem in to the hondus of Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloine, king ¹⁶of Caldeis; and this hous destroyende brenden vp, and the puple caitif bro³ten

whanne ther weren ni³ to hem prophetis³ of the Lord, and helpiden hem. In that tyme came to hem Cysennes, the vndir litil kyng of Cirye and of Fencyis, and Satrabozanes, and her felawis. And thei⁴ seiden to hem, Who comaundide to *3ou*, that *3e* bilden this hows, and this roof, and many othere thingis *3e* perfourmen? and who ben tho bilders, that bilden up thes thingis? And the eldre men of Is-⁵rael hadden grace of the Lord, whanne the visitacioun of hem was maad upon hem that weren of the caitifte; and thei⁶ weren not lettid to bilden up, to the tyme that it were signified to Darij of alle thes thingis, and an answeere were taken *azen*. *This is* the ensauple of the lettre, that ⁷Cysennes, the vndir kyng of Cyrie and of Fenyces, and Satrobosanes, and her felawis, rewlars in Sirye and in Fenyce, senden *to the king*. To kyng Darye, gretying. Alle thingis be thei knowne to⁸ the lord the kyng; forsothe whanne we camen in to the regioun of Judee, and wenten in to Jerusalem, we founden men bildyng a greet hous of God, and a temple ⁹of gret polishid stones, and of precious maters in the wallis; and thoow^u werkis besily ¹⁰in makynge, and to help, and to make welsum in the hondis of hem, and in al glorie, ful diligently to be perfourmyd. Thanne ¹¹we askiden the eldre men, seiynge, Who suffride *3ou* to bilde this hous, and to bilde thes werkis? Therfor forsothe we askiden ¹²hem, that we my³ten make knowne to thee the men, and the prouostis, *or reuys*; and we askiden hem the writying of the names of the maistris of the werk. And thei an-¹³sweriden to vs, seiynge, We ben seruauntis of the Lord, that made bothe heuen and erthe; and this hous was bild bfore thes ¹⁴many *3eris* of the kyng of Israel, that was greet, and a ful strong kyng, and it was destried *azen*. And for oure fadris terriden ¹⁵and synneden *azen* God of Israel, he bitook hem in to the hondis of Nabugodonosor, kyng of Babiloyne, kyng of Caldeis; and ¹⁶thei destrieden and brenden up this hous,

^t helpeden *AH*. ^u Om. *A*. ^v thei synneden *A*. ^w and he *A*.

17 in to Babiloyne. In the firste 3er reg-
 nende Ciro, king of Babiloine, king Cyrus
 18 wrot to bilden vp this hous; and thoo^x
 holi goldene vesselis and siluerene, that
 Nabugodonosor hadde born awei fro the
 hous, that is in Jerusalem, and hadde
 sacrid hem in his temple, eft king Cyrus
 bro3te them forth fro the temple that
 was in Babiloyne, and ben take to Soro-
 babel, and to Salmanasar, vndir lital king.
 19 And it is comaundid to hem, that thei
 offren these vesselis, and lein vp in the
 temple, that was in Jerusalem, and that
 temple of God to bilden vp in that place.
 20 Thanne Salmanasar vnder leide the foun-
 demens of the hous of the Lord, that is
 in Jerusalem; and fro thennus vn to now
 21 is bild vp, and toc no ful ending. Now
 thanne, if it is demed of thee, O king! be
 it parfitli so3t in the kingis libraries of
 22 king Ciri, that ben in Babiloine; and if
 it were founden in the counseil of king
 Ciri, to ben begunne the making of the
 hous of the Lord, that is in Jerusalem,
 and it shal be shewid of the lord oure
 king, wrijte he of these thingus to vs.
 23 Thanne king Darie comaundede to ben
 inwardli so3t in the librarijs; and ther
 is founde in Egbatenis, bur3toun, that
 is in the myddel regioun, o place, in the
 24 whiche weren writen these thingus. The
 firste 3er regnende Ciro king, Cyrus co-
 maundede the hous of the Lord, that is
 in Jerusalem, to bilden vp, where thei
 25 brenden with^y contynuel fijr; whos hei3te
 is maad of ten cubitis, and breede of
 fourti cubitus, squarid with thre polisht
 stonus, and with soleer tree of the same
 regioun, and with oon newe soleer; and
 costus to be 3iuen of the hous of king
 26 Cyrus; and the holi vesselis of the hous
 of the Lord, both goldene and siluerene,
 that Nabugodonosor bar awei, that thei
 be put thider in to^z the hous, that is in
 27 Jerusalem, where thei weren put. And
 he comaundede besinesse to don Cisen-
 nem, vnder lital king of Cirie and Fe-
 nice, and Satrabusanam, and his felawis,

and thei brou3ten the peple maad thral in
 to Babiloyne. In the first 3eer regnyng¹⁷
 Cyro, kyng of Babiloyne, kyng Cyrus
 wroot to bilden up this hous; and tho¹⁸
 hooly golden vessels and silueren, that
 Nabugodonosor had born away fro the
 hous of God, that is in Jerusalem, and
 had sacrid hem in his temple, efte kyng
 Cyrus brou3te hem forth fro the temple
 that was in Babiloyne, and thei weren bi-
 take to Sorobabel, and to Salmanasar, the
 vndir lital kyng. And it was comaundid¹⁹
 to hem, that thei offre thes vessels, and
 thei schulde ley hem up in the temple,
 that was in Jerusalem, and to bilde up
 that temple of God in that place. Thanne²⁰
 Salmanasar vndirleide the foundementis of
 the hous of the Lord, that is in Jerusalem;
 and fro thennes vn to now is a bildyng,
 and hath take no ful endyng. Now thanne,²¹
 O kyng! if it is demed of thee, that it be
 perfitly sou3t in the kyngis libraries of
 kyng Cyry, that ben in Babiloyne; and if²²
 it were founden in the counseil of kyng
 Ciry, the makyng of the hous of the Lord,
 that is in Jerusalem, to be bigunnen, and
 if it schal be schewid of the lord oure
 kyng, write he to vs of thes thingis.
 Thanne kyng Darie comaundid to ben²³
 ynwardly sou3t in the libraries; and ther
 was founden in Egbathanys, a borou3
 town, that is in the myddil regioun, a
 place, in the whiche weren wreten thes
 thingis. The firste 3er regnyng²⁴
 kyng, Cyrus comaundide to bilden up the
 hous of the Lord, that is in Jerusalem,
 where thei brenden with contynuel fijr;
 whos hei3t was maad of lx. cubitis, and²⁵
 the brede of sixty cubitis, squarid with
 thre polischid stones, and with soler tree
 of the same regioun, and with o newe
 soler; and costis to be 3ouen of the hous
 of king Cyrus; and the holy vessels of²⁶
 the hous of the Lord, bothe golden and
 silueren, that Nabugodonosor bare away,
 that tho be putt thidere in to the hous,
 that is in Jerusalem, where thei weren
 put. And he comaundide Cysennem, the²⁷

and thei that weren in Cirie and in Fenice ordeineden reuleris, that thei ab-
 28stene them fro the same place. And I
 also comaundede al to maken vp, and
 forth lookide, that thei helpe them that
 ben of the caitifte of Jewis, to the time
 29that the temple of the hous of the Lord
 be ful endid; and of the trauaile of the
 tributis of Cirie Choeles and Fenices dili-
 gentli a quantite to be giue to these men,
 to the sacrificie of the Lord, to Soroba-
 bel, prefect, to bolis, and wetheris, and
 30lambis; also forsothe and whete, and
 salt, and win, and oile, besili bi alle 3eris,
 as the prestus, that ben in Jerusalem, or-
 deineden to be fulfild eche dai, with oute
 31any delai; that ther ben offrid offringus
 of likourus to the heigeste God, for the
 king, and his childer, and preje for the
 32lif of hem. And be it denounsaid, that
 whoso euer ouer passen^a any thing of
 these thingus that ben writen, or despisen,
 be ther taken a tree of ther own proper,
 and be thei hangid, and the goodis
 33of hem to the king be eschetid. Therfore
 and the Lord, whos name is inwardli
 clepid there, outlawe eche king and folc,
 that stretchen out ther hond to forfenden,
 or to euele treten that hous of the Lord,
 34that is in Jerusalem. I, king Darie, haue
 maad a decre, to be don as most dili-
 gentli aftir these thingis.

CAP. VII.

1 Thanne Cisennes, vnder litil king of
 Choelem Cirie and Fenicem, and Satra-
 busanes, and the felawis, obesheden to
 these thingus, that of king Darye weren
 2demed, stoden in to the holi werkis most
 diligentli, togidere werkende with the
 eldere men of Jewis, princis of Cirie.
 3 And the sacrid holi werkis ben made
 welsum, profeciende Agge and Sacarie,
 4 profetus. And alle thingus thei fulfilden,
 bi the heste of the Lord God of Irael,
 and of the counseil of Ciri, and of Darie,

vndir litil kyng of Cyrie and Fenyce, and
 Satrabusanam, and his felawis, to do *her*
 bisynesse, and thei that weren in Sirie
 and Fenyce ordeyneden rewlars, that thei
 schulden absteine them fro the same place.
 And I also comaundide to make *it* up al,²⁸
 and I lokide forth, that thei help them
 that ben of the caitiftee of Jewis, vnto the
 tyme that the temple of the hous of the
 Lord be full endid; and a quantitee to be²⁹
 giuen diligently to these men of the tra-
 uaele of the tributis of Sirye Choles and
 Fenyces, to the sacrifice of the Lord, to
 Sorobabel, the prefect, to bolis, and we-
 theris, and to lombis; also forsothe bothe³⁰
 whete, and salt, wyn, and oile, bisily bi
 alle 3eris, as the prestis, that ben in Jeru-
 salem, ordeyneden to be fulfillid eche day,
 withoute ony delay; *also* that ther be³¹
 offrid offryngis of licours to the hijest
 God, for the kyng, and for his children,
 and preie thei for the lijf of hem. And³²
 be it denounsaid, that who so euer ouer
 passen ony thing of these thingis that ben
 wreten, outhere despisen, be ther taken a
 tree of her owne, and be thei hangid
theron, and her goodes be ethchetid to
 the kyng. Therfor also the Lord, whos³³
 name is ynwardly clepid there, outlawe
 he eche kyng and folk, that stretchen out
 her hoond to offende, or to yuele trete
 that hous of the Lord, that is in Jerusa-
 lem. I, kyng Darie, haue maad a decree,³⁴
 to be don as moost diligently after thes
 thingis.

CAP. VII.

Thanne Cysennes, the litil vndir kyng¹
 of Choelem Cyrie and Fenycen, and Satra-
 busanes, and *her* felawis, obeisheden to
 these thingis, that weren demyd of kyng
 Darie, and stoden ful diligently in to the²
 hooly werkis, wirchinge togidre with the
 eldre men of Jewis, princis of Cirie. And³
 the hooly werkis ben maad welsum, as
 the prophetes Agge and Zacharie prophe-
 cieden. And thei fulfilliden alle thingis,⁴
 aftir the heest of the Lord God of Israel,
 and aftir the counseil of Cyri, and of

^a passith A.

⁵and of Artaxerxe, king of Persis. And
 oure hous is endyd, vnto the thre and
 twentithe dai of the moneth of March,
⁶the sixte 3er of king Darie. And the
 sonus of Irael diden, and the prestis, and
 Leuitus, and othere that weren of the
 caitifte, that ben set to, after thoo thingus
 that ben writen in the boc of Moises.
⁷And thei offriden in to the dedicacioun
 of the temple of the Lord, bolis, an hun-
 drid; wetheris, two hundrid; lambis,
⁸foure hundrid; kidis for the synnes of
 al Irael, twelue, after the noumbre of the
⁹lynagis of Irael. And the prestus stoden,
 and Leuitus, clad^c the stolis, bi the lynagis,
 vpon the werc of the Lord God of Irael,
 after the boc of Moises; and vssheris bi
¹⁰alle the 3atis. And the sonus of Irael
 diden, with hem that weren of the cai-
 tifte, that pasch, the mone of the firste
 moneth, fourtene, whan ben halewid the
¹¹prestis and the Leuitus. And alle the
 sonus of caitifte ben not togidere halewid,
 for alle the Leuitus ben togidere halewid.
¹²And thei offriden pasch to alle the sonus
 of caitifte, and to ther brethern, prestis,
¹³and to himself. And the sonus of Irael
 eeten, that weren in^d the caitifte, alle
 that hadden laft fro alle the cursidnessis
 of the Jentilis of the erthe, sechende the
¹⁴Lord; and thei haleweden the feste dai
 of therue loues, seuene dazes etende in
¹⁵the sizte of the Lord; for he conuertide
 the conseil of the king of Assiris in
 hem, to coumforte the hondus of hem to
 the werkis of the Lord God of Irael.
¹And after this, regnende Artaxerxe, king
 of Persis, wente to Esdras, the sone of
 Azarie, sone of Elchie, sone of Salome,
²sone of Sadduch, sone of Achitob, sone
 of Ameri, sone of Azaei, sone of Bocce,
 sone of Abisae, sone of Finees, sone of
 Eleasar, sone of Aron, firste preest.
³This Esdras ste3ede vp fro Babiloine,
 whan he was scribe, and witti in the
 lawe of Moises, that is 3iuen of the Lord
⁴of Irael, to sein and to do. And the
 king 3af to hym glorie, that he hadde

Darij, and of Artaxersis, kyng of Persis.
 And oure hous is endid, in the three and ⁵
 twentithe dai of the monthe of Marche,
 in the sixte 3eer of kyng Darij. And the ⁶
 sonus of Israel, and the prestis, and de-
 kens, and othere that weren of the caitiftee,
 the whiche ben sett to, diden aftir thoo
 thingis that ben writen in the book of
 Moyses. And thei offreden in to the dedi- ⁷
 cacioun of the temple of the Lord, an hun-
 drid bolis, two hundrid wetheris, foure
 hundrid lambren, twelue kides, for the ⁸
 synnes of al Israel, after the noumbre of
 the xij. lynages of Israel. And the prestis ⁹
 and dekens stoden, clothid with the stolis,
 bi *her* lynagis, upon the werkis of the
 Lord God of Israel, aftir the book of
 Moyses; and *ther weren* porters bi alle
 the 3atis. And the sonus of Israel diden ¹⁰
 that pask, with hem that weren of the
 caitiftee, in the moone of the first monthe,
 the fourtente *day*, whanne the prestis
 and dekens ben halewid. And alle the ¹¹
 sonus of caitiftee thei ben not halewid to-
 gidre, for alle the Leuytis ben halewid
 togidere. And thei offreden pask to alle ¹²
 the sonus of caitiftee, and to her bretheren,
 prestis, and to them selff. And the sonus ¹³
 of Israel, the whiche weren of the caitiftee,
 alle thei that hadden left fro alle the
 cursidnessis of Gentiles, *or hethen folk*,
 of the eerthe, eeten, and sou3ten the Lord;
 and thei halewiden the feest day of therff ¹⁴
 looues, seuene daies etynge in sizt of the
 Lord; for he conuertide the conseil of ¹⁵
 the kyng of Assirijs in hem, to coumforte
 the hondis of hem to the werkis of the
 Lord God of Israel. And aftir this, while ¹
 Artaxerxe, kyng of Persis, regnyde, ther
 wente to Esdras, *a man that was* the sone
 of Azarie, sone of Elchie, sone of Salome,
 sone of Sadduch, sone of Achitob, sone of ²
 Amarie, sone of Aza, sone of Bocce, sone
 of Abisae, sone of Phynees, sone of Elea-
 zar, sone of Aaron, the first preest. This ³
 Esdras stiede up fro Babiloyne, whanne
 he was scribe, and witty in the lawe of
 Moyses, the whiche was 3ouen of the Lord

^c clothede AEFH. ^d of E pr. m.

founde grace in alle dignete, and desijr,
 5 in the sijte of hym^e. And ther stejeden
 vp togidere with hym of the sonus of
 Irael, and prestis, and Leuitus, and holi
 singeres of the temple, and vssheris, and
 seruauus of the temple, in to Jerusalem.
 6 The seuenthe 3er regnende Artaxerse, in
 the fifte monyth, this is the seuenthe 3er
 of the regne, goende out forsothe fro
 Babiloine in the newe mone of the fifte
 7 moneth, thei camen to Jerusalem, after
 the^f hestus of hym, after the 3iuen prosperite
 of the weie to hem of that Lord.
 8 In these thingys forsothe Esdras weldede
 gret discipline, lest he passide biside any
 thing of thoo thingis that weren of the
 lawe of the Lord, and hestus, and in
 techende al Irael alle rijtwesnesse and
 9 dom. Comende forsothe nee3 thei that
 writen the writen thingus of king Artaxerses,
 token writen that, that cam fro
 king Artaxerses to Esdras, prest, and
 redere of the lawe of the Lord, of whiche
 thinge the exsauple is leid vnder.

CAP. VIII.

10 King Artaxerse to Esdre, prest, and
 redere of the lawe of the Lord, greeting.
 11 More benygne I demende also to benefetus,
 comandede to hem that desiren of the folc
 of Jewis ther owne thingus wilfulli, and of
 the prestis, and Leuits, that ben in my reume,
 to felashipen with thee
 12 in to Jerusalem. Thane if any couetten
 to go with thee, come thei togidere, and go
 thei forth, as it pleseth to me, and to
 13 my seune frendis counseileris; that thei
 visite thoo thingus, that ben don after
 Jude and Jerusalem, kepende the^g lawe,
 as thou hast in the lawe of the Lord;
 14 and bere thei 3iftus to the Lord of Irael,
 the whiche I knew3, and the frendis of
 Jerusalem, and al the gold and siluer,

of Irael, to sey *it* and do *it*. And the⁴
 kyng 3aaf to him glorie, that he hadde
 founden grace in al dignytee, and in desijr,
 in the sijt of him. And ther stiede⁵
 up with him in to Jerusalem of the sonus
 of Irael, bothe prestis, and dekenis, and
 holy syngers of the temple, and vsshers,
 and seruauantis of the temple. In the se-⁶
 uenthe 3eer regnyng Artaxerse, in the
 fiftthe monthe, this is the seuenthe 3eer
 of the rewme, goynge out forsothe fro
 Babiloine in the newe moone of the fifte
 monthe, thei camen to Jerusalem, aftir⁷
 the heestis of him, whanne the prosperitee
 of the wey was grauntid to hem of that
 Lord. In these thingis forsothe Esdras⁸
 weldide greet discipline, lest he passide
 any thing of tho thingis that weren of
 the lawe of the Lord, and of the heestis,
 and in techynge al Irael al rijtwisnesse
 and doom. Thei forsothe that writen the⁹
 writyngis of kyng Artaxerses, comynge
 niz^a, token writen that, that came from
 kyng Artaxerses to Esdras, the prest, and
 redere of the lawe of the Lord, the en-
 sauple of the whiche thing *writen* is
 sett next aftir.

CAP. VIII.

Kyng Artaxerses to Esdre, the prest,¹⁰
 and redere of the lawe of the Lord, *sendith*
 gretynge. More benygne I demynge also¹¹
 to benefetis, comaundide to hem that desiren
 of the folke of Jewis ther owne thingis
 wilfully, and of the prestis, and of dekenis,
 that ben in my rewme, to felawschipe
 with thee in to Jerusalem. Thanne¹²
 if any coueiten to gon with thee, come
 thei togidre, and go thei forth, as it plesith
 to me, and to my seune frendis counseilers;
 that thei visite tho thingis, that¹³
 ben don aftir Jude and Jerusalem, kepinge
 the lawe, as thou hast in the lawe of the
 Lord; and bere thei 3iftis to the Lord of¹⁴
 Irael, whom I knew, and the frendis of
 Jerusalem, and al the gold and the siluer,

^e hem c *pr. m.* ^f Om. A. ^g in the c.

^a niz to Esdras 1 *pr. m.*

that were founden in the regioun of Babiloine, to the Lord in Jerusalem, with
 15 that that is ȝiuen of that folc in the temple of the Lord, of hem that is in Jerusalem; that be gedered this gold and siluer, and to bolis, and wetheris, and lambis, and kidis, and that to these ben
 16 couenable; that thei offre ostis to the Lord, vp on the auter of the Lord of hem,
 17 that is in Jerusalem. And alle thingus what euere thou wilt with^h thi brethern don, with gold and siluer parforme, for the wil, after the heste of the Lord thi
 18 God. And the sacride holi vesselis, that ben ȝiue to thee, to the werkis of the hous of the Lord thi God, that is in Jerusalem, and othere thingus, what euere
 19 to thee wiln helpen to the werkis of the temple of thi God, thou shalt ȝiue of the
 20 kingis tresorie, whan thou wilt with thi brethern maken, with gold and siluer; and parforme thou aftir the wil of thi
 21 Lord. And I, king Artaxerses, haue comaundid to the keperis of the tresories of Cirie and of Fenice, that what euere thingus Esdras, prest, and redere of the lawe of the Lord, write fore, besili be it
 22 ȝiue to hym, vnto an hundrid talentis of siluer, lic maner and of gold; and vnto an hundrid bussshelis of whete, and an hundrid vesselis of win, and othere thingis, what euere abounden, with oute
 23 taxing. Alle thingus after the lawe of God be don to the heigeste God, lest parauenture riseⁱ vp wrathe in the reume of the king, and of the sone, and of the sones
 24 of hym. To ȝou forsothe is seid, that to alle the prestis, and Leuitus, and holi singeres, and seruauns of the temple, and
 25 scribis of this temple, no tribute, ne any other forfending be born to, ne haue any man power to aȝen casten any thing
 26 to hem. Thou forsothe, Esdras, aftir the wisdom of God ordeine domesmen and arbitrouris, in al Cirie and Fenice, and alle that the lawe of thi God knewen,
 27 teche; that hou fele euere ouerpasse the lawe, bisili be thei punshid, or bi deth,

that weren founde in the rewme of Babiloyne, *be it born* to the Lord in Jerusalem, with that that is ȝouen of thilke folk in
 15 the temple of the Lord, of hem that is in Jerusalem; that this gold be gederid and siluer, to bolis, and wetheris, and to lambis, and kides, and that to these ben couenable; that thei offren oostes to the Lord, upon
 16 the auter of the Lord of hem, that is in Jerusalem. And alle thingis what euere
 17 thou wilt do with thi bretheren, parfourme *it* with gold and siluer, for *thi* will, aftir the heest of the Lord thi God. And the
 18 sacrid hooly vessels, the whiche weren ȝouen to thee, to the werkis of the Lordis hous, thi God, that is in Jerusalem, and
 19 othere thingis, what euere woln helpe to the werkis of the temple of thi God, thou schalt ȝiuen *it* of the kyngis tresorie, whanne thou wilt maken *the werk* with
 20 thi bretheren, with gold and siluer; and parfourme thou *al thing* aftir the will of thi Lord. And I, kyng Artaxerses, haue
 21 comaundid to kepers of the tresours of Cirye and of Fenyce, that what euere thingis Esdras, the preest, and redere of the lawe of the Lord, wrijte fore, bisily be it ȝouen to him, vn to an hundrid talentis of siluer, also and of gold; and vnto
 22 an hundrid bussshelis of whete, and an hundrid vessels of wyn, and othere thingis, what euere abounden, withoute taxynge. Alle thingis be don to the hiest God, aftir
 23 the lawe of God, lest perauenture wrathe arijse up in the rewme of the kyng, and of his sone, and of the sones of him. To
 24 ȝou forsothe it was seid, that to alle the prestis, and dekens, and to holy syngers, and seruauntis of the temple, and to scribis of this temple, no tribute, no ony oother
 25 forfendyng be born to *hem*, ne haue ther ony man power to aȝen caste ony thing to hem. Thou forsothe, Esdras, aftir the
 26 wisdom of God ordeyne domesmen and arbitrours, in al Cirye and Fenyce, and teche alle that knowen the lawe of thi God; that hou fele euere passen the lawe,
 27 thei be besely punyshid, or bi deth, or bi

^h that A. ⁱ arijse AEFH. ^j Om. C.

or bi torment, or also bi multing of
 28 monee, or bi seuering awei. And Esdras,
 scribe, seide, Blessid be the Lord God of
 oure fadris, that 3af this wil in to the
 herte of the king, to clarifien his hous,
 29 that is in Jerusalem; and me hath
 wrshipid in the sizte of the king, and
 counseileris, and his frendis, and of his
 30 purprid men. And I am maad stedefast
 in inwit, after the helping of the Lord
 oure God; and I gederede of Irael men,
 that thei shulden stezen vp togidere with
 31 me. And these ben the prouostis, after
 ther kuntres, and porciounelis^j prince-
 hedis of hem, that with me stejeden vp
 fro Babiloine, in the reume of Artaxersis.
 32 Of the sonus of Fares, Jersomus; of the
 sonus of Ciameruth, Amenus; of the sonus
 33 of Daudid, Accus, the sone of Cecelie; of
 the sonus of Fares, Zacharie, and with
 hym ben turned a3een an hundrid men
 34 and fifti; of the sonus of Ductor, Moabi-
 lonys, Zaraei, and with hym two hun-
 35 drid men and fifti; of the sonus of Sa-
 cues, Jechonie, Cetheeli, and with hym
 36 two hundrid men and fifti; of the sonus
 of Solomosias, Gotholie, and with hym
 37 seuenti men; of the sonus of Sofocie,
 Zarias, Micheli, and with hym foure
 38 score men; of the sonus of Jobab, Dias,
 Jeseli, and with hym two hundrid men
 39 and twelue; of the sonus of Banie, Sal-
 imoth, the sone of Josafie, and with hym
 40 an hundrid men and sixti; of the sonus
 of Beer, Zacharias, Bebei, and with hym
 41 two hundrid men and eizte; of the sonus
 of Azachie, Channes, Acharie, and with
 42 hym an hundrid men and ten; of the
 sonus of Adonicam, hem last, and these
 ben the namus of hem, Elifalam, the sone
 of Jebel, and Semeias, and with hym se-
 43 uenti men. And I gederede hem to the
 flod, that is seid Thia and Methati;
 there wee weren thre dazis, and I knew
 44 hem. And of the sonus of prestis and
 45 of Leuitus I fond not there. And I sente
 to Eleasar, and to Accebam, and Masman,
 and Malolan, and Enathan, and Samea,
 and Joribum, Nathan, Ennagan, Zacharie,

tourment, or also bi multyng, or *punysch-*
ing, of money, or bi departyng away. And 28
 Esdras, the scribe, seide, Blessid be the
 Lord God of oure fadris, that 3aaf this
 will in to the herte of the kyng, to clarifie
 his hous, that is in Jerusalem; and hath 29
 wirschipid me in sizt of the kyng, and of
 hise counselours, and of hise frendis, and
 of hise purpred men. And I am maad 30
 stidefast in inwitt, aftir the helpyng of
 the Lord oure God; and I gadride of Is-
 rael men, that thei schulden stie up to-
 gidre with me. And these ben the pro- 31
 uostis, aftir their cuntrees, and porcionel
 princehedis of hem, that with me stieden
 up fro Babiloyne, in the rewme of Artax-
 erses. Of the sonus of Phares *was* Jer- 32
 somus; of the sonus of Cyemarith, Ame-
 nus; of the sonus of Daudid, Accus, the
 sone of Cecelie; of the sonus of Phares, 33
 Zacharie, and with him ben turned a3en
 an hundrid men and fifty; of the sonus of 34
 Ductor, Moabilonys, Zaraey, and with him
 two hundrid men and fifty; of the sonus 35
 of Sacues, Jechonye, Thetheely, and with
 him two hundrid men and fifty; of the 36
 sonus of Salomosias, Gotholie, and with
 him seuenti men; of the sonus of Sapha- 37
 cye, Zarias, Mychely, and with him foure
 score men; of the sonus of Jobab, Dias, 38
 Jesely, and with him two hundrid men
 and twelue; of the sonus of Banye, Saly- 39
 moth, the sone of Josaphie, and with him
 an hundrid men and sixty; of the sonus 40
 of Beer, Zacharie, Bebey, and with him
 two hundrid men and eizte; of the sonus 41
 of Azachie, Channes, Acharie, and with
 him an hundrid men and ten; of the sonus 42
 of Adonycam, *that ben* the laste, and thes
 ben the names of hem, Elyphalam, the
 sone of Jebel, and Semeas, and with him
 seuenti men. And I gedride hem to the 43
 flood, that is seid Thia and Methaty;
 there we weren thre daies, and I knewe
 hem. And of the sonus of prestis and of 44
 Leuytis I fonde not there. And I sente 45
 to Eleazar, and to Eccelom, and Masman,
 and Malolan, and Enaathan, and Samea,
 and Joribum, Nathan, Ennagan, Zacharie,

and Mosollamym, hem leders and wise
 46 men. And I seide to hem, that thei
 schulden come to Luddyum, that was at
 47 the place of the tresorie. And I sente to
 them, that thei schulden sei to Luddium,
 and his brethern, and to hem that weren
 in the tresorie, that thei schulden sende to
 vs hem that schulden vse presthod in the
 48 hous of the Lord oure God. And thei
 brozten to vs, after the stronge hond of
 the Lord oure God, wise men of the
 sonus of Mooli, sone of Leuy, sone of
 Israel, Sebebian, and sonus, and brethern,
 49 that weren eiztetene; Asbiam, and Am-
 mum, of the sonus of Cananei; and the
 50 sonus of hem, twenti men. And of hem
 that in the temple serueden, the whiche
 David 3af, and thei princis, to the werk-
 ing to the Leuitus, to the temple, of men
 seruende, two hundrid and twenti. The^k
 namys of alle ben signefied in scripturis.
 51 And I vouwede there fasting to 3unge
 men, in the sizte of the Lord, that I
 schulde sechen of hym good weie to vs,
 and that weren with vs, of sonus, and
 52 bestus, for aspies. Forsothe I shamede
 to asken of the king foot men and horse
 men, in felashipe of grace, of keping azen
 53 oure aduersaries. Forsothe we seiden to
 the king, For the vertue of the Lord shal
 be with hem, that inwardli sechen hym
 54 in alle efect. And eft we prezeden the
 Lord oure God, after these thingis, whom
 and benigne we hadden; and hol wee
 55 ben maad to oure God. And I seuerede
 of the prouostis of the folc, and of the
 prestus of the puple, twelue men, and
 Sedebian, and Affamian, and with hem of
 56 ther brethern ten men. And I peisede
 to hem siluer and gold, and prestis
 vesselis, of the hous of the Lord oure
 God, the whiche the king hadde 3iuen,
 and his counseileris, and princis, and al
 57 Israel. And whan I hadde peisid, I toc
 talentus of siluer an hundrid and fifti,
 and siluerene vesselis of an hundrid ta-
 lentis, and of gold talentus an hundrid,
 58 and of goldene vesselis seue score, and
 brasene vesselis of good metal shinende,

Mosollamym, *the whiche* weren leders and
 wise men. And I seide to hem, that thei⁴⁶
 schulden come to Luddium, that was at
 the place of the tresorie. And I sente to⁴⁷
 hem, that they schulden sey to Luddyum,
 and his bretheren, and to hem that weren
 in the tresorie, that thei schulden sende to
 vs hem that schulden vse presthod in the
 hous of the Lord oure God. And thei⁴⁸
 brouzten to us, aftir the strong hoond of
 the Lord oure God, wise men of the sonus
 of Mooly, sone of Leuy, sone of Israel,
 Sebebian, and sonus, and bretheren, that
 weren eiztene; Asbiam, and Ammum, of⁴⁹
 the sonus of Chananey; and the sonus of
 hem *were* twenti men. And of hem that⁵⁰
 seruyden in the temple, the whiche Daud
 and thei princis 3auen, to the wirching to
 the Leuytis, to the temple, of men ser-
 uyng, two hundrid and twenty. The
 names of alle ben signyfiyd in scripturis.
 And I vowide there fastyng to 3onge men,⁵¹
 in the sizt of the Lord, that I schulde
 seche of hym a good wey to us, and *to*
hem that weren with us, of sonus, and
 bestis, for aspies. Forsothe I schamyde⁵²
 to aske of the kyng foot men and hors
 men, in felauschipe of grace, of keping
 azen oure aduersaries. Forsothe we seiden⁵³
 to the kyng, For the vertue of the Lord
 schal be with hem, that inwardly sechen
 him in al effect. And efte we preieden⁵⁴
 the Lord oure God, aftir thes thingis,
 whom also we hadden benyngly; and we
 ben maad hool to oure God. And I de-⁵⁵
 partide of the prouostis of the folc, and of
 the prestis of the temple, xij men, and
 Sedebian, and Affamyan, and ten men with
 hem of her bretheren. And I weiede to⁵⁶
 hem siluer and gold, and prestis vessels, of
 the hous of the Lord oure God, the whiche
 the kyng had 3ouen, and his counseilers,
 and princis, and al Israel. And whanne⁵⁷
 I hadde peisid *it*, I toke an hundrid ta-
 lentis of siluer and fifty, and silueren
 vessels of an hundrid talentis, and of gold
 an hundrid talentis, and of golden vessels⁵⁸
 seuen score, and twelue brasen vessels of
 good schynynge metal, 3eldinge the lik-

^k And the c.

twelue, 3eldende the licsesse of gold.
 59 And I seide to hem, And 3ee ben holi to
 the Lord, and the vesselis ben holi, and
 the gold and the seluer is of the auou to
 60 the Lord God of oure fadris. Waketh,
 and kepeth, to the time that 3ee take of
 the prouostis of the puple, and of the
 prestis, and of the Leuitis, and princis of
 the cites of Irael, in Jerusalem, in the
 priue chaumbre of the hous of oure God.
 61 And these prestis and Leuitus, that token
 gold and siluer, and vesselis, that weren
 in Jerusalem, bro3ten in to the temple of
 62 the Lord. And we moueden forth fro
 the flod of Thia, the twelfthe dai of the
 firste moneth, for to we 3iden in to Jeru-
 63 salem. And whan the thridde dai was
 don, the ferthe forsothe dai the peisid
 gold and siluer is taken in the hous of
 the Lord oure God, to Marymoth, the
 64 sone of Jori, prest; and with hym was
 Eleasar, the sone of Finees; and ther
 weren with hem Josabdus, the sone of
 Jesu, and Medias, and Banny, the sone
 of a Leuite; at noumbre and wei3te alle
 65 thingus. And the peis of hem is writen
 66 in the same hour. Thoo forsothe, that
 camen fro the caitifte, offriden sacrificise
 of the Lord of Irael, bolis, twelue for al
 Irael; wetheres, foure score and sixe;
 67 lambis, two and seuenti; get for synne
 twelue, and for helthe twelue kiyn; alle
 68 in to the sacrificise of the Lord. And thei
 eft radden the hestis of the king to the
 kyngis dispensatouris, and to the litle
 vnder kingus of Choele, and Cirie, and
 Fenice; and thei wrshipeden the folc
 69 and the temple of the Lord. And these
 thingis ful endid, thei camen to me,
 seiende, The kinrede of Irael, and the
 70 princis, and prestys, and Leuitis, and
 aliene folkis, and naciouns of the lond,
 han not seuered ther vnclennesses fro
 Cananeis, and Etheis, and Fereseis, and
 Jebuseis, and Moabitis, and Egipcienes,
 71 and Idumeis; forsothe thei ben ioyned to

nesse of gold. And I seide to hem, Bothe 59
 3e ben holy to the Lord, and the vessels
 ben holy, and the gold and the siluer is of
 the avowe to the Lord God of oure fadris.
 Wake 3e, and kepe *it*, til the tyme that 60
 3e take *it* of the prouostes of the peple,
 and of the prestis, and of the dekens, and
 of princis of the citees of Israel and Jeru-
 salem, in the priuey chaumbre of the hous
 of oure God. And thes prestis and de- 61
 kens, that token gold and siluer, and ves-
 sels, that weren in Jerusalem, thei bro3ten
thoo in to the temple of the Lord. And 62
 we moeueden forth fro the flood of Thya,
 the twelfthe day of the firste monthe, til
 that we 3eden in to Jerusalem. And 63
 whanne the thrid day was don, the firthe
 day forsothe the peisid gold and siluer
 was bitaken in to the hous of the Lord
 oure God, to Marymoth, the sone of Jory,
 the prest; and with him was Eleazar, the 64
 sone of Phynees; and ther weren with
 him Josabdus, the sone of Jesu, and Me-
 dias, and Banny, the sone of a deken;
 alle thingis at noumbre and wei3t. And 65
 the wei3t of hem is writen in the same
 hour. Thoo forsothe, that camen fro the 66
 caitifte, offriden sacrifice of the Lord of
 Israel, twelue bolis for alle Israel, foure
 score wetheris and sixe, two and seenty 67
 lambren, twelue geet for synne, and twelue
 kiyn for helthe; alle in to the sacrifice of
 the Lord. And eft thei reddden the hestis 68
 of the kyng to the kyngis dispensatours,
 and to the litle vndir kyngis of Choele,
 and of Cirye, and of Fenyce; and thei
 wirschipiden the folc and the temple of
 the Lord. And aftir thes thingis weren 69
 endid^b, thei camen to me, seiynge, The
 kynrede of Israel, and the princis, and the
 prestis, and Leuytis, and alien folkis, and 70
 naciouns of the lond, han not partid away
 her vnclennessis fro the Chananeis, and
 Etheis, and fro Pheriseis, and Jebuseis,
 and fro the Moabitis, and Egipcians, and
 Ydumeis; forsothe thei weren ioyned to 71

^b fillid endid 1.

the doȝtris of hem, and thei and ther sonis; and the holi sed is¹ mengd togidere to the hethene folc of the lond; and parceneres weren the prouostus and maistir iugis of this wickednesse, fro the
72 begynnyng of that reume. And anon as I herde these thingis, I cutte the clothis, and the sacrid cote, and to-terende the heris of the hed, and the berd, I sat so-
73 rewende, and dreri. And ther camen to me as fele as euere weren thanne moued in the woord of the Lord God of Israel, me weilende vp on this^m wicke-
nesseⁿ; and I sat soreweful vnto the
74 euentid sacrificise. And risende fro fast-
ing, hauende the clothis cut, miche knelende, and strecchende out the hondis
75 to the Lord, I seide, Lord, I am confoundid, and I am adrad befor thi face.
76 Forsothe oure synnes ben multiplied vp on oure hedis, and oure wickednessis ben
77 enhauncid vnto heuene; for fro the time of oure fadris we ben in gret synne vn
78 to this day. And for oure synnes, and of oure fadris we ben taken, with oure
brethern, and with oure prestus, and kingus of the lond, in to swerd, and cai-
tifte, and in to prei, with confusion, vn
79 to the dai that is now. And now hou myche is, that falleth to vs the merci of thee, Lord God; lef to vs a roote and a
80 name, in to the place of thin halewing, to vnkoueren oure ȝiuere of liȝt in the hous of the Lord oure God, to ȝiue to vs mete
81 in the time of oure seruage. And whan wee seruen, wee ben not forsaken of the Lord oure God; but he sette vs in grace, puttende to vs kingus of Persis to ȝiue mete,
82 and to clarifien the temple of the Lord oure God, and to edefie the desertis of Sion, and to ȝiue to vs stablenesse in Jude
83 and Jerusalem. And now what sei wee, Lord, hauende these thingus? We han ouyr passid thin hestis, the whiche^o thou ȝeue in to the hondis of thi childer, pro-
84 fetus, seiende, For the lond, in the

the douȝtris of hem, bothe thei and their sones; and the hooly seed was mengid togidre with the hethene folk of the loond; and the prouostis and maistre iuges weren parcnere of this wickidnesse, fro the bi-
gynnyng of that rewme. And anoon as I
herde thes thingis, I kitte *my* clothis, and the halewid coote, and I taar the heris of myn hed, and the berd, *and* I sate serew-
yng, and drury. And ther camen to me
73 thanne as many as euere weren moued in the word of the Lord God of Israel, weil-
yng me upon this wickidnesse; and I saat serewful vnto the euentijd sacrifice. And *thanne* I risyng fro fastyng, hau-
74 yng my clothis kitt, knelide myche, and strecching out *myn* hondis to the Lord, I
75 seide, Lord, I am confoundid, and I am adred bifore thi face. Forsothe oure
76 synnes ben multiplied upon oure hedis, and oure wickidnessis ben enhaunsid vnto heuen; for fro the tyme of oure fadris we
77 haue be in gret synne vnto this dai. And for oure owne synnes, and *for the*
78 *synne* of oure fadris we ben taken, with oure bretheren, and with oure prestis, and with kyngis of the loond, in to swerd, and caitiftee, and in to prey, with confusion, vnto the dai that is now. And now hou
79 myche is *it*, that the mercy of thee, Lord God, fallith to us; leue thou to us a roote and a name, in to the place of thin halew-
yng, to vnkoueren oure ȝyuere of liȝt in
80 the hous of the Lord oure God, to ȝiue to us mete in the tyme of oure seruage. And
81 whanne we seruyden, we weren not forsaken of the Lord oure God; but he sette us in grace, puttyng to us kyngis of Persis to ȝiue *us* mete, and to clarifie the temple
82 of the Lord oure God, and to bilde the deseertis of Syon, and to ȝiue to us stable-
ness in Judee and in Jerusalem. And
83 now, Lord, what sey we, hauyng thes thingis? We haue ouerpassid thin hestis, the whiche thou ȝiue in to the hondis of thi children, prophetis, that seiden, For-
84

¹ and *A.* ^m the *H.* ⁿ wickidnes *AH.* ^o that *c pr. m.*

whiche 3ee wenten in, to welden his eritage, is a defoulid lond with filthes of the^o hethene men of the lond, and the vnclennesis of hem han fulfild it al in
 85 his vnclennesse. And now 3oure doztris 3ee shul not ioyne to ther sonus, and ther doztris 3ee shul not take to 3oure sonus;
 86 and 3ee shul not seche to han pes with hem alle time, that comende aboue 3ee ete the beste thingus of the lond, and the eritage 3ee delen to 3oure sonus, in to the
 87 during aboue time. And thoo thingus that fallen to vs, alle ben do for oure shrewde werkis, and oure grete synnes.
 88 And thou hast 3iue to vs such a roote, and eft wee ben turned a3een to ouer passe thi laweful thingis, that the vnclennesis^p of the hethene folc of this
 89 lond weren mengd. Whether thou shalt not wrathen to vs, to leesen vs, for to the
 90 roote be forsaken, and oure sed? Lord God of Irael, thou art sothfast; forsothe the roote is forsaken, vnto the dai that is
 91 now. Lo! now we ben in thi sizte in oure wickenessis^q; forsothe it is not 3it to stonde befor thee in these thingus.
 92 And whan honourende Esdras knou-lechede, wepende, falle^r down to the erthe befor the temple, ben gedered beforn hym of Jerusalem a ful gret cumpanye, men, and wemmen, and 3unge men, and 3unge wymmen; forsothe the weping
 93 was gret in that multitude. And whan Jechonias, the sone of Jeeli, of the sonus of Irael, hadde cried, Esdras seide, Wee han synned a3en the Lord, that wee han sett with vs in to matrimoyne hethene wymmen, of the Jentilis^s of the lond.
 94 And now who so euere is ouer al Irael in these thingus, be ther to vs an oth of the Lord, to putten awei alle oure wiues, that of the hethene ben, with ther sonus;
 95 as to thee is demed of the more, aftir the lawe of the Lord. Risende^s vp, sheu
 96 out; to thee forsothe abideth this nede,
 97 and wee ben with thee; do manli. And risende^s vp Esdras, he made the princis

sothe the lond, in whiche 3e haue entrid, to welde the heritage of it, is a defoulid lond with the filthis of hethen men of the lond, and the vnclennesis of hem han fulfillid al it in his vnclennesse. And now *therfor*⁸⁵
 3e schul not ioyne 3oure dou3tris to her sones, and her dou3tris 3e schul not take to 3oure sones; and 3e schul not seche to⁸⁶
 haue pes with hem al tyme, that comynge aboue 3e ete the beste thingis of the lond, and that 3e dele the heritage to 3oure sones, for euere. And thoo thingis that⁸⁷
 fallen to us, be thei alle don for oure schrewid werkis, and oure grete synnes. And thou hast 3ouen to us sich a roote,⁸⁸
 and eft we ben turned a3en to ouerpasse thi laweful thingis, that the vnclennesis of the hethen folc of this lond weren mengid. Whether thou schalt not wrath-⁸⁹
 then to us, to lese us, for til the roote be forsaken, and oure seed? Lord God of⁹⁰
 Israel, thou art sothfast; forsothe the root is forsaken, vnto the day that is now. Lo!⁹¹
 now we ben in thi sizt in oure wickidnessis; forsothe it is not 3itt to stonde bfore thee in thes thingis. And whanne⁹²
 Esdras honouringe knowlecheide, wepinge, he fel down to the erthe bfore the temple, ther ben gederid bfore him a ful gret multitude of Jerusalem, men, and wymmen, and 3ounge men, and 3ounge wymmen; forsothe the wepynge was gret in that multitude. And whanne Jechonyas,⁹³
 the sone of Jeely, of the sones of Israel, hadde cried, Esdras seide, We haue synned a3en the Lord, *for* that we haue sett with us in to matrimonye hethen wymmen, of the Gentiles of the lond. And now who⁹⁴
 so euer is ouer al Israel in thes thingis, be ther to vs an ooth of the Lord, to putten away alle oure wyues, that ben, with her sones, of the hethene folk; as it is demed⁹⁵
 to thee of the grettere men, aftir the lawe of the Lord. Arijse *now* up, and schewe *this will*; forsothe to thee abijdith this⁹⁶
 nede, and we ben with thee; do manly. And Esdras arisyng up, made the princis⁹⁷

^o Om. A. ^p vnclennes A. ^q wickidnessis A et H *passim*. ^r fallid AEFH. ^s Arijsynge AEFH.

off prestis, and the Leuitus, and al Irael, to swere to don aftir these alle these thingis; and thei sworn.

CAP. IX.

1 And risende^t vp Esdras fro 'the befor^u
porche of the temple, wente in to the
2 celle of Jonathe, sone of Nazabi. And
herberewid there, he tastede no bred, ne
water^v dranc, vp on the wickednesses of
3 the multitude. And ther is maad a
preching in al Jude and in Jerusalem, to
alle that weren of the caitifte gedered in
4 Jerusalem, Whosoeuere azen cometh not
to the secunde or the thridde dai, aftir
the dom of the eldere men sittende, his
facultees shul ben taken awei, and he
alien demed fro the multitude of caitifte^w.
5 And alle ben gedered togidere, that weren
of the linage of Juda and of Beniamyn,
thre dazes in Jerusalem; this is the
nynthe moneth, the twentithe dai of the
6 monyth. And al the multitude sat in
the flor of the temple, tremblende for
7 the present winter. Esdras risende vp,
seide to Irael, 3ee wickedeli diden, set-
tende^x 3ou in to matrimoine hethene
wiues, that 3ee adde to the synnes of
8 Irael. And now 3iueth shrifte, and gret
doing to the Lord God of oure fadris;
9 and parformeth his wil, and goth awei
fro the hethene folc of the lond, and fro
10 hethene wiues. And al the multitude
criede, and seiden with a gret vois, As
11 thou hast seid, wee^y shul do. But for
the multitude is gret, and the time win-
ter, and wee moun not vnholpen^z stonde,
and this werc is not to vs of o dai, ne of
two; myche in these thingus wee han
12 synned; stonde the prouostus of the mul-
titude, and alle that with vs dwellen, and
hou fele euere han 'anent them^a hethene
13 wiues; and stonde thei ne3 in the accept
time of alle place, prestis, and domes-
men, for to thei losne the wrathe of the
14 Lord, of this nede. Jonathas forsothe,

of prestes, and the dekens, and al Israel,
to swere to do aftir alle thes thingis; and
thei sworn.

CAP. IX.

And Esdras risynge up fro the fore¹
porche of the temple, wente in to the celle
of Jonathe, the sone of Nazaby. And he²
herbowrewid there, tastide no bred, ne
dronke watir, for the wickidnessis of the
multitude. And ther was maad a prech-³
yng in al Judee and in Jerusalem, to alle
that weren of the caitiftee gederid in Je-
rusalem, Who so euer azen comith not to⁴
the secunde or the thrid day, aftir the doom
of the eldre men sittynge, his facultees
schul be taken away, and he be demed alien
fro the multitude of the caitiftee. And⁵
alle, that weren of the lynage of Judee and
of Beniamyn, weren gedrid togidre, thre
daies in Jerusalem; this is the nynthe
monthe, the twentithe day of the monthe.
And al the multitude saat in the floor of⁶
the temple, tremblynge for wyntir *thanne*
beynge. And Esdras risynge up, seide to⁷
Israel, 3e han do wickidly, settinge to 3ou
in to matrimonye hethen wyues, that 3e
adde to the synnes of Israel. And now 3iue⁸
3e to the Lord God of oure fadris confes-
sioun, and gret worthynesse; and per-⁹
fourme 3e his will, and goth away fro the
hethene folc of the lond, and fro hethene
wyues. And al the multitude criede, and¹⁰
thei seiden with a gret voice, We schul do,
as thou hast seid. But for the multitude is¹¹
gret, and the tyme is wyntir, and we
mowen not stonde vnholpen, and this werk
is not to us of oo day, ne of two; myche
we haue synned in thes thingis; *therfor*¹²
sonde the prouostis of the multitude, and
alle that dwellen with us, and hou many
euere han anentis hem hethen wijues; and¹³
sonde thei ny3 in the tyme that is take,
prestis, and domesmen, til that thei lousen
the wraththe of the Lord, of this nede.
Jonathas forsothe, the sone of Ezely, and¹⁴

^t arisyng A. ^u before the A. ^v no water A. ^w the caitifte C pr. m. H. ^x settinge AEFH. sentende C.
^y so wee E pr. m. ^z vnhelpid AH. ^a anentis vs A.

the sone of Ezeli, and Ozias, Thethan, token aftir these thingus, and Bosoramus, and Leuys^b, and Satheus togidere wro3ten
 15 with hem. And ther stoden aftir alle these thingus, alle that weren of the caitifte. And Esdras, prest, ches to hym
 16 men, grete princis, of the fadris of hem, after the names; and thei seten togidere, in the newe moue of the tenthe moneth,
 17 to examyne this nede. And it is determyned of the men, that hadden hethene wiues, vnto the newe mones of the firste
 18 moneth. And there ben founden mengd among of the prestis, that hadden hethene wiues; of the sonus of Jesu, the
 19 sonus of Josedech, and of his brethern, Maseas, and Eleeserus, and Joribus, and Joadeus. And thei leiden^c hondis, that
 20 thei shulden putten awei ther wiues, and to sacrificen, in to preiere for ther ignoraunce. And of the sonus of Sem-
 21 mery, Masseas, and Esses, and Geleth, Azarias; and of the sonus of Fosore, Leomasias, Hismaeius, and Nathanias,
 22 Jussio, Leddus, and Talsas. And of the Leuitus, Josabdus, and Semeis, and Cholit, and Calitas, and Faceas, and Colu-
 23 as, and Elionas. And of the sacrid syng- 24
 25 eres, Eliazub, Zaccurus. And of the vssheris, Salumus, and Tholbanes. And
 26 of Irael, of the sonus of Forchosi, and Remias, and Jeddias, and Melchias, and Michelus, and Eliasarus, and Jemebias,
 27 and Bannas. And of the sonis of Jolamani, Anias, and Zacharias, Jerselus, and^d
 28 Jobdius, and Erimoth, and Elias. And of the sonus of Sachon, Eliadas, and Eliasumus, and Othias, and Jarimoth and
 29 Zabdis, and Thebedias. And of the sonus of Bede, Johannes, and Amanyas,
 30 and Zabdias, and Emetis. And of the sonis of Baum, Olamus, and Mallucus, and Jeddeus, and Jasub, and Azabus,
 31 and Jerimoth. And of the sonis of Ad-
 din, Natus, and Moosias, and Caalemus, and Raanas, and Baseas, Mathatias, and Bethsel, and Bonnus, and Manasses.

Ozias, Thethan, token aftir thes thingis, and Bosoramus, and Leuys, and Satheus wrou3ten togidre with hem. And alle
 15 that weren of the caitiftee stoden *there*, aftir alle thes thingis. And Esdras, prest,
 16 chees to him men, grete princis, of the fadris of hem, aftir the names; and thei seten togidre, in the newe moone of the
 tenthe monthe, to examyne this nede. And it is determyned of the men, that
 17 hadden hethen wyues, vnto the newe mones of the firste monthe. And ther
 18 ben founden mengid among of the prestis, that hadden hethen wiues; of the sones of
 19 Jesu, the sone of Josedech, and of his bretheren, Maseas, and Eleeserus, and Joribus, and Joadeus. And thei leiden
 20 *her* hoondis, that thei schuldn putte away their wyues, and for to sacrifie a ram, in to preier for their ignoraunce. And of
 21 the sonus of Semmery, Masseas, and Esses, and Geley, Azarias; and of the sonus of
 22 Phosore, Leomasias, Hismaenis, and Nathanae, Jussio, Jeddus, and Talsas. And
 23 of the dekens, Josabdus, and Semeis, and Cholit, and Calitas, and Phacceas, and Coluas, and Elionas. And of the halewid
 24 syngers, Eliazub, Zacturus. And of the
 25 vsschers, Salumus, and Thosbanes. And
 26 of Israel, of the sonus of Phorcocy, and Remyas, and Jeddias, and Melchias, and Mychel, and Eleazarus, and Jemebias,
 and Bannas. And of the sonus of Jol-
 27 amani, Anias, and Zacharias, Jerselus, and Jobdius, and Erymath, and Elias. And of the sonus of Sachon, Eleadas, and
 28 Eleasumus, and Othias, and Jarymoth, and Zabdis, and Thebedias. And of the
 29 sonus of Bedo, Johannes, and Amanyas, and Zabdias, and Emetis. And of the
 30 sonus of Banny, Olamus, and Mallucus, and Jeddeus, and Jazub, and Azabus, and Jerymoth. And of the sonus of Addyn,
 31 Naathus, and Moosias, and Caalemus, and Raanas, and Baseas, Mathatias, and Bethsel, and Bonnus, and Manasses. And of
 32 the sonus of Myaie, Nenyas, and Apheas,

^b Leuytis *A.* ^c wenten in *E pr. m.* ^d Om. *A.*

32 And of the sonus of Miaie, Nenyas, and Afeas, and Melcheas, and Sameas, and Simon, Beniamyn, and Malchus, and Marias. Of the sonus of Azom, Cartaneus, Mathatias, and Bannus, and Elifalath, and Manasses, and Semeth. And of the sonus of Banny, Jeremias, and Modias, and Abramus, and Johel, and Baneas, and Pelias, and Jonas, and Marymoth, and Eliazub, and Mathaneus, and Eleasis, and Orisas, and Dielus, and Same-
 35 dius, and Zambris, and Josefus. And of the sonus of Nobei, Idelus, and Mathatias, and Zabadus, and Cetheda, Seduni, and Jessei, Baneas. Alle these ioyneden to hem hethene wiues, and laften hem, with the sones. And prestis, and Leuitus, and that weren of Irael, dwelten in Jerusalem in oon hol regioun, the newe mone of the seuenthe moneth; and the sonus of Irael weren in ther abidingus.
 38 And al the multitude is gedered togidere in to the flor, that is fro the est of the
 39 sacrid zate. And thei seiden to Esdre, bisshop and redere, that he schulde bringe forth the lawe of Moises, that is ȝiuen
 40 of the Lord God of Irael. And Esdras, bisshop, broȝte forth the lawe to al the multitude of hem, fro man vnto womman, and to alle the prestus, to heren the lawe, in the newe mone of the seuenthe
 41 moneth. And he radde in the flor, that is befor the holi zate of the temple, fro the firste list vnto euen, befor men and wymmen; and alle thei ȝeuen wit to the
 42 lawe. And Esdras, prest, and redere of the lawe, stod vp on the treene chazer, that was forgid. And there stoden to hym Mathatias, and Samus, and Ananyas, Azarias, Vrias, Ezechias, and Bal-
 44 samus, at the riȝt; and at the lift, Faldeus, and^e Misael, Malachias, Abustas, Sabus, and Nabadias, and Zacharias. And^f Esdras
 45 toc a boc befor al the multitude; forsothe he sat befor in glorie, in the sizte^g
 46 of alle. And whan he hadde asoiled the lawe, alle stoden vp riȝt. And Esdras

and Melcheas, and Sameas, and Symon, Beniamyn, and Malchus, and Marias. Of³³ the sones of Azom, Cartaneus, Mathatias, and Bannus, and Eliphath, and Manasses, and Semey. Of the sones of³⁴ Banny, Jeremias, and Moodias, and Abramus, and Johel, and Baneas, and Pelias, and Jonas, and Marymoth, and Eliazub, and Mathaneus, and Eleazis, and Ozias, and Dielus, and Samedius, and Zambris, and Josephus. And of the sones of Nobey,³⁵ Ydelus, and Mathatias, and Zaladus, and Setheda, Sedyin, and Jessei, Baneas. Alle³⁶ these ioyneden to hem hethen wyues, and leften hem, with *her* sones. And prestis,³⁷ and dekenes, and thei that weren of Israel, dwelliden in Jerusalem in an oo regioun, the newe moone of the seuenthe monthe; and the sones of Israel weren in their abidyngis. And al the multitude gedride³⁸ togidre in the floor, that is fro the eest of the halewid zate. And thei seiden to³⁹ Esdre, bisschop and reder, that he schulde brynge forth the lawe of Moises, that was ȝouen of the Lord God of Israel. And⁴⁰ Esdras, the bisschop, brouȝte forth the lawe to al the multitude of hem, fro man vn to womman, and to alle the prestis, to here the lawe, in the newe moone of the seuenthe monthe. And he radde in the⁴¹ floor, that is bifore the hooly zate of the temple, fro the firste list *of the daie* vnto euy, bifore men and wymmen; and alle thei ȝaue witt to the lawe. And Esdras,⁴² the prest, and redere of the lawe, stood upon the treen chaier, that was maad *therfore*. And ther stoden with him⁴³ Mathatias, and Samus, and Ananyas, Azarias, Vrias, Ezechias, and Balsamus, at the riȝt side; and at the left side, Pha-⁴⁴ leus, Mysael, Malachias, Abustas, Sabus, Nabadias, and Zacharias. And Esdras⁴⁵ took a book bifore al the multitude; forsothe he sate bifore in worschip, in the sizt of alle. And whanne he hadde as-⁴⁶ soiled the lawe, alle thei stoden upright. And Esdras blesside the Lord God, alther

^e Om. *AH.* ^f Om. *A.* ^g multitude *ε pr. m.*

blesside the Lord God, al ther heigest
 47 God of Sabaoth, al myȝti. And al the
 puple answerde, Amen. And eft, the
 hondis rerid vp, thei, fallende down in to
 48 the erthe, honoureden the Lord. And
 Esdras comaundede, that ther shulden
 teche the lawe, Jesus, and Banaeus, and
 Sarabias, and Jadinus, and Accubus, and
 Sabatheus, and Calithes, and Azarias,
 and Joradus, and Ananias, and Filas,
 49 Leuite. The whiche tazten the lawe of
 the Lord, and in^h the multitude radden
 the lawe of the Lord; and eche putten
 beforn hem, that vndirstoden the lessoun.
 50 And Atharathes seide to Esdre, the bis-
 shop and redere, and to the Leuitus that
 51 tazten the multitude, seiende, This dai is
 holi to the Lord. And alle wepten,
 52 whan thei hadden herd the lawe. And
 Esdras seide, Ȝee thanne, gon atwynne,
 eteth alle most fatte thingys, and drink-
 eth alle most sweete, and sendeth ȝiftus
 53 to hem that han not; forsothe holi is
 this dai of the Lord; and wileth not ben
 sori, the Lord forsothe shal clarifien vs.
 54 And the Leuitus denounceden in opene
 to alle men, seiende, This dai is holi;
 55 wileth not ben sori. And alle wenten
 awei, to eten, and to drinken, and to han
 plente of mete, and to ȝiue ȝiftus to hem
 that han not, that thei plenteuousli eten.
 Gret doingli forsothe thei ben enhauncid
 in the wordis, with the whiche thei ben
 56 tazt. And alle thei ben gedered in to
 Jerusalem, to make solempne the glad-
 nesse, after the testament of the Lord
 God of Irael.

*Here endith the thridde book of
 Esdre, and now begynneth the prolog
 of the book of Tobie^a.*

hisest God of Sabaoth, al myȝti. And al⁴⁷
 the peple answeride, Amen. And efte
 thei reisyden up *her* hondis, and fallynge
 down vnto the erthe, thei honouriden the
 Lord. And Esdras comaundide, that these⁴⁸
 schulden teche the lawe, Jesus, and Ba-
 naeus, and Sarabias, and Jadmus, and
 Accubus, and Sabatheus, and Calithes,
 and Azarias, and Joradus, and Ananyas,
 and Philas, dekens. The whiche tauȝten⁴⁹
 the lawe of the Lord, and in the multitude
 thei radden the lawe of the Lord; and
 eche bi him self, that vndirstoden the
 lesson, tolde *it* before hem. And Atha-⁵⁰
 rathes seide to Esdre, the bisschop and
 redere, and to the Leuytis that tauȝten
 the multitude, seiynge, This day is hooly⁵¹
 to the Lord. And alle thei wepten,
 whanne thei hadden herd the lawe. And⁵²
 Esdras seide, Ȝe therfore, aftir Ȝe ben
 gon atwynne, eteth alle moost fatte thingis,
 and drynketh alle mooste swete, and sende
 Ȝe ȝiftis to hem that han not; forsothe this⁵³
 day of the Lord is hooly; and be Ȝe not
 sory, the Lord forsothe schal clarifie vs.
 And the dekens denunciiden, *or schew-*⁵⁴
iden, openly to alle men, seiynge, This
 day is hooly; wille Ȝe not be sory. And⁵⁵
 thanne alle thei wenten away, to ete, and
 to drynke, and to haue plentee of mete,
 and to ȝiue ȝiftis to hem that han not,
 wheroff to ete plenteuously. Gretly for-
 sothe thei ben enhaunsid in the wordis,
 with the whiche thei ben tauȝt. And alle⁵⁶
 thei weren gadrid in to Jerusalem, to
 make solempne the gladnesse, aftir the
 testament of the Lord God of Israel.

*Heere endith the thridde book of
 Esdre, and bigynnith Thobie.*

^h Om. A. rubric in CH.

ⁱ From A. *Explicit liber Esdre tertius. E. Here endith the thrid bok of Esdre. F. No final*

T O B I T.

[*Prologue on the book of Tobit*^a.]

IN this book of Tobie ben contened the seuen dedis of merci, whiche Tobie wrou3te with his peple of the sones of Israel, that weren in caitifte, acordinge to the gospel of Crist, seiynge, Blessid ben thei that ben merciful, for thei schullen haue merci; wherfor Tobie doinge merci hadde merci of God, which sente his aungel to comforte him, and to do merci to him, as he hadde do bifore to his peple of Israel.

Here begynneth proloug of Tobie^a.

To Cromacio and Eliodre, bisshopys, Jerome, prest, in the Lord sendeth greeting. To merueilen I cese not the instaunce of 3oure asking; forsothe 3ee asken of me, that the boc, writen in Caldee sermoun, in to Latin writing I drawe, the boc of Tobie that is, the whiche Ebrues, seuerende fro the noumbre of Godis scripturis, to these that holi scriptures remembren^b casten to. I haue don a seeth to 3oure desijr, ner the latere not to my studie. Forsothe the studies of Ebrues vndernymyn vs, and wijten to vs these thingis to translaten to the^c Latin eris a3en ther^d bible. But I demende to be betere to desplesen to the dom of Farisees, and to serue to the bisshopis maundemens, bisiede^e as I my3te; and, for the tunge of Caldeis is nee3 to Ebrue sermoun, findende a most wijs spekere of^f either tunge, I toc to the trauaile of o dai; and what euere thing he to me expressede in Ebrue woordis, thoo thingus I, clepid to a notorie, expounede in Latin woordis. To 3oure prieris the meede of this werk^g I shal 3elde, whan I lerne me to han fulfilled this werc to ben acceptid of^h 3ou thatⁱ voucheden saaf to comaunden.

Heere endith the prolog of Tobie, and now begynneth the book^j.

^a This prologue is from M.

^a From F. *Incipit prologus Jeronimi in librum Thobie.* E. *Prologus.* H. No initial rubric in ACIO.
^b be remembren E *pr. m.* ^c Om. AI. ^d the HK. ^e bisiede me E *pr. m.* ^f to o. ^g werk-
man A. ^h to o. ⁱ the whiche AEFH. ^j From AF. *Here endeth the prolog of Tobie, se now the booc. I.*
Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the book. O. No final rubric in CEH.

*Tobie^k.**Here bigynneth the book of Tobie^b.*

CAP. I.

CAP. I.

1 **TOBIE**, of the linage and of the cite of Neptalim, that is in the ouere partis of Galilee, aboue Nason, after the weie that ledith to the west, in the left
2 hauende the cite of Sofeth, whan he was cast in the dajes of Salmanasar, king of Assiries, ner the latere in caitifte^l sett,
3 the weie of treuthe he forsoc not, so that alle thingus that he myzte han, eche dai to the caityue brethern that weren of
4 his kinrede he delede. And whan he was alle 3ungere in the linage of Neptalim, ner the latere no childli thing he
5 dide in deede. After whan alle wenten to the goldene calues, the whiche Jero-boam, king of Irael, made, this alone flei3
6 the cumpanye of alle; and wente to Jerusalem, to the temple of the Lord, and there honourede the Lord God of Irael, alle his firste frutis and his dymys treuli
7 offrende; so that in the thredde^m 3er to the conuertid fro Jentilis and to come-
8 lingus he mynystrede alle tithing. These thingus, and to these lic, after the lawe of
9 God a litil child he kepte wel. Whan forsothe he was maad a man, he toc a wif, Anne, of his linage; and he gat of hir a sone, his own name puttende to
10 hym; whom fro the time that he began to speken, he tazte to dreden God, and to
11 abstenenⁿ fro alle synne. Thanne whan by caytifte he was come, with his wif and sone, in to the cite Nynyue, with al his
12 linage, and alle eeten of the metis of Jentilis, this kepte his soule, and neuere is

TOBIE[†] was of the lynage and^{bb} citee of Neptalym, which^c is in the hizere partis of Galilee, aboue Naason, bihynde the weie that ledith to the west, and hath^d in the lefte side the citee of Sapheth, whanne^e he^f 2 was takun in the daies of Salmanazar, kyng of Assiriens, netheles he set in caytifte, *'ether takun prisoner*^g, forsook not the weie of treuthe, so that he depart-3 ide ech dai alle thingis whiche he myzte^h haueⁱ, with caitif^k britheren that weren of his kyn. And whanne he was 3ongere 4 than alle^l[†] in the lynage of Neptalym, netheles he dide no childische^m thing in werkⁿ. Forsothe^o whanne alle *Jewis*^p 5 3eden to the^q goldun calues, whiche Jero-boam, the kyng of Israel, made^r, this *Tobie* aloone fledde the^s cumpenyes^t of alle^u men^v; and^w he 3ede^x to Jerusalem, to 6 the temple of the Lord, and there he wor-schipide the Lord God^y of Israel; and he offride feithfully alle hise firste fruytis, and hise tithis; so that in the thridde 3eer he 7 mynystride^z al the^a tithe to conuersis^b and comlyngis^c. The^d 3onge man^e kepte^f these 8 thingis, and thingis^g lijk^h these, biⁱ the lawe of God of heuene. Sothelik^k whanne he 9 was maad a man^l, he took a wijf, Anne^m, of his lynage; and he gendrideⁿ of hir a sone, and puttide^o his owne name to hym; whom he tauzte fro 3ong childhed for^p to 10 drede God, and for to absteyne^q fro al synne. Therfor whanne bi caitifte he^r 11 was comun, with his wijf and sone^s, in to the citee Nynyue^t, with al his lynage, and 12

† This storie of Tobie bifelde in the sixte 3eer of king Ezechie. Lire here. A et plures.

† than alle; notable personys. Lire here. cv.

^k Running title in *c*. *Incipit liber. E*. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^l the caitifte *ce pr. m*.
^m firste *E pr. m*. ⁿ abstenen hym *E pr. m*.

^b *The book of Tobie. ELP. Here bigynneth Tobie. ag.* No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^{bb} and of the *is*. ^c the which *i*. ^d it hath *is*. ^e and whanne *is*. ^f *Thobie is*. ^g *either maad thral is*. ^h myzte leuefully *is*. ⁱ haue or gete *is*. ^k his thral *i*. his caitif *s*. ^l alle othere *i*. ^m Om. *is*. ⁿ werk childely *is*. ^o Certis *is*. ^p *the Jewis DELsg. othere i*. ^q worshepe the *s*. ^r had made *s*. ^s al the *s*. ^t company *s*. ^u Om. *s*. ^v *thilke Jewis i. Jewis s*. ^w Om. *A*. ^x wente *i*. ^y Om. *A*. ^z 3aaf *is*. ^a his *i*. ^b men that weren turned to the bileue *i*. men turned to the bileue *s*. ^c to comlyngis *i*. comlyngis come fro other cuntreis *s*. ^d This *is*. ^e man *Thobie is*. ^f kepte in doynge *i*. kept or dide *s*. ^g othere thingis *i*. ^h lijk to *is*. ⁱ aftir *i*. ^k And *is*. ^l man hauyng discrecioun *s*. ^m Anne bi name *is*. ⁿ gaat *i*. ^o he putte *i*. he puttide *s*. ^p Om. *isx*. ^q absteyne him *s*. ^r *Thobie is*. ^s his sone *A*. ^t of Nynyue *BCGIS*.

13 defoulid in metis of hem. And for he
was myndeful of the Lord in al his herte,
God 3af to hym grace in the sizte of king
14 Salamanasar; and 3af to hym power to
go whider euere he wolde, hauende fre-
dam to do what euere he hadde wold.
15 Thanne he wente bi alle that weren in
the caitifte, and monestingus of helthe he
16 3af to hem. Whan forsothe he was
come in to Ragis, cite of Medis, and of
these thingus with the whiche he was
wrshipid of the king, hadde ten talentis of
17 siluer; and with myche cumpanye of his
kinrede, he sa3 Gabel nedi, that was of
his linage, he 3af to hym the seid^o peis
18 of siluer, vndir writing. Forsothe^p after
myche of time king Salmanasar dead,
whan his sone Senacherub regnede for
hym, and hadde the sonus of Irael hate-
19 sum in his sizte, Tobie wente eche dai bi
al hys kinrede, and coumfortide hem, and
deuidede^a to eche, as he my3te, of his fa-
20 cultees; the hungri men he fedde, and to
the nakide he 3af clothis, and to the
deade and the slaine besi^r he fond sepul-
21 ture. After whan king Senacherub was
turned a3een, fleende fro Jude the veni-
aunce that abouten hym God hadde do
for his blasfemye, and wroth slo3 manie
of the sonus of Irael, Tobie biriede the
22 bodies of hem. And wher it was told to
the king, he comandide hym to be slain,
23 and toc al his substaunce. Tobie for-
sothe with his sone and with wif^s fleende,
nakid lurkide, for manie looueden hym.
24 After forsothe fyue and fourti dazes, the
25 king his sonus slowen; and Tobie is
turned a3een to his hous, and al his fa-
culte^t restorid to hym.

alle *men^u* eeten^v of the meetis of hethene
men, this Tobie kepte his soule^w, and
was^x neuere defoulid in the metis[†] of hem.
And^y for he was myndeful of the Lord in 13
al his herte, God 3af grace to hym in the
sijt of Salamanazar, the kyng; and he 3af 14
to Tobie power to go whidur euer he
wolde, and he hadde fredom to do what
euer thingis he wolde. Therfor he^s 3ede 15
bi alle men^a that weren in caitifte^b, and
3af^c to hem the^d heestis of helthe^e. So- 16
thelif whanne he was comyn in to Rages,
a citee of^s Medeis, and hadde^h ten talentis
of siluer, of these thingis bi whiche he was
onourid of the kyngⁱ; and siz^k Gabelus 17
nedi, that was of^l his lynage^m, with myche
cumpeny of his kynⁿ, Tobie^o 3af to hym,
vndur an obligacioun, the forseid weizte
of siluer. Forsothe^p after myche tyme, 18
aftir^q that Salamanazar, the kyng, was
deed, whanne Senacherib, his sone, regn-
yde for hym, and hadde^r the sonus of
Israel hateful in his sijt, Tobie 3ede ech 19
dai bi al his kynrede, and coumfortide
hem, and departide^s of hise catels^t to ech
man, as he my3te; he fedde hungri men, 20
and 3af clothis to nakid men, and he '3af
bisili^u sepulture to deed men and slayn.
Sotheli^v whanne the^w kyng Senacherib 21
turnede a3en, fleyng fro Judee the^x veni-
aunce that God 'hadde do^y aboute^z hym
for his blasfemye, and he^a was wrooth, and
killide many of the sonus of Israel, Tobie
biriede 'the bodies of hem^b. And aftir 22
that it^c was teld to the kyng, he comaund-
ide Tobie to be slayn, and he took awei^d
al his catel. Sotheli^e Tobie fledde with 23
his sone and with his wijf, and was^f hid
nakid[†], for many men looueden hym. For- 24
sothe^g after^h fyue and fourti daiesⁱ, the
sonus of the kyng kyilliden the kyng;
and^k Tobie turnede a3en to his hows, and 25
al his catel was restorid to hym.

† metis; for-
bedun to Jewis
bi Moises lawe.
Live here. c.

^o forseid A. ^p Not E pr. m. ^q deuyde A. ^r bisili A. ^s his wijf A. ^t facultees A.

^u Om. I. ^v eeten there is. ^w soule or his consience cleene s. ^x he was I. ^y Om. s. ^z Thobie is.
^a the men I. ^b thraldom I. ^c he 3af is. ^d Om. is. ^e helth, to be patient in her disese s. ^f And is.
^g of the cuntree of I. ^h he hadde is. ⁱ kyng, to haue fredom of his owne good is. ^k he siz is. ^l a man of is.
^m seyn is. ⁿ lynage I. ^o and I. and Tobie s. ^p And is. ^q Om. s. ^r he hadde I. ^s he departide is.
^t catel is. ^u bisili ordeynede I. ^v And is. ^w Om. s. ^x for the is. ^y dide there is. ^z to is. ^a Om. I.
^b her bodies is. ^c this is. ^d fro him is. ^e And is. ^f he was is. ^g And is. ^h Om. is. ⁱ daies aftir
this is. ^k and thanne is.

† nakid; that
is, spuylid of
alle catelis.
Live here. cv.

CAP. II.

1 Afir these thingus forsothe, whan was
the feste dai of the Lord, and shulde be
maad a good meteshipe in the hous of
2 Tobie, he seide to his sone, Go, and
bring summe men of oure linage, dred-
3 end God, and ete thei with vs. And
whan he shulde gon, turned azen he
tolde to hym, oon of the sonus of Irael
slain^u to lyn in the strete; and anoon
stertende out fro his mete sete, leuende
4 the mete, fastende cam to the bodi; and
takende it, he bar to his hous priueli, that
whil the sunne were go down, sleezli he
5 shulde birien it. And whan he hadde
hid the bodi, he eet bred with weiling
6 and trembling, remembrende that^v woord,
that the Lord seide by Amos, the pro-
fete, 3oure feste dazes shul be turned in
7 to weiling and sorewing. Whan forsothe
the sunne hadde go down, he wente, and
8 biriede it. Forsothe alle hise nezheboris
vndernomyn hym, seiende, Now bi cause
of this thing thou art comaundid to be
slain, and vnnethe thou hast scapid the
maundement of deth, and eft thou biriest
9 the deade? But Tobye, more dredende
God than the king, ca3te the bodies of
the slaine, and hidde in his hous, and in
10 the mydny3tus biriede^w hem. It fel for-
sothe, that on a dai weri^x of biringng, co-
mende hom, he hadde cast hymself beside
11 the wal, and hadde faste slept; and fro
the nest of swalewis to hym slepende
hote toordis fellen in vp on his ezen;
12 and was^y maad blind. This forsothe
temptacioun therfore the Lord suffride
to come to hym, that to the^z after-
comeres shulde exsaumple be 3iuen of his
13 pacience, as and of holi Job. And whan
fro his time that he began to speke,

CAP. II.

Forsothe¹ afir these thingis, whanne a
feeste dai of the Lord was, and a^m good
meete was maad in the hows of Tobie, he
seide to his sone, Go thou, and bryngeⁿ₂
sum men of oure lynage^o, 'that dreden^p
God, that thei ete with vs. And whanne³
he^a was goon^r, he turnede azen, and telde
to hym^s, that oon of the sonus of Israel lai
stranglid in the street; and anoon 'he
skippide^t fro his sitting place, and lefte^u
the^v mete, and cam fastyng to the bodi^w;
and he took it^x, and bar^y to^z his hows pry-
4 uely, for to birie hym warli, whanne the
sunne was^a go^b down. And whanne he⁵
hadde hid the bodi, he eet breed^c with
morenyng and tremblyng^d, and remem-
6 bride^e that^f word, which^g the Lord seide
bi Amos, the prophete, 3oure feeste daies
schulen be turned in to morenyng and
'lamentacioun, ether^h weilyng. Sotheliⁱ
7 whanne the sunne was go down, Tobie
3ede, and biriede hym. Forsothe^k alle hise⁸
neizboris blameden hym, and seiden, Now
for the^l cause of this thing thou were co-
maundid to be slayn, and vnnethis thou
ascapidist^m the comaundementⁿ of deeth,
and eft 'biriest thou^o deed men? But⁹
Tobie dredde more God than the kyng,
and took^p awei the bodies of slayn men,
and hidde^q in his hows, and biriede^r tho
in the myddil of ny3tis. Sotheli^s it bi-
10 felde, that in sum^t day he^u was maad wery
of biringng^v; and he cam hoom, and leide
hym silf bisidis a wal, and slepte^w; and
11 while he slepte, hote^x ordures^y 'fellen
down^z fro the nest of swalewis on^a hise
ezen; and^b he was maad blynd. Forsothe^c
12 herfor the Lord suffride this temptacioun
bifalle^d to hym, that the saumple^e of his
pacience, 'as also of seynt Job^f, schulde be

^u Om. A. ^v the AH. ^w he biriede A. ^x trauailid E pr. m. ^y he was c pr. m. ^z Om. AH.

¹ Certis is. ^m Om. is. ⁿ brynge yn hidere is. ^o kyn is. ^p dredyng s. ^q 3oung Thobie is. ^r gone forth s. ^s his fadir is. ^t Tobie rose up is. ^u he lefte is. ^v his is. ^w ded bodi i. ^x it up is. ^y bar it isg. ^z in to s. ^a were i. ^b Om. g. ^c the breed AB pr. m. ^d with tremblyng is. ^e he hadde in mynde is. ^f the g. ^g that is. ^h Om. is. ⁱ And is. ^k Sothely is. ^l Om. is. ^m hast ascapid s. ⁿ heest is. ^o thou biriest is. ^p he took is. ^q hidde hem i. he hidde hem s. ^r he hidde i. he biriede s. ^s And is. ^t a i. ^u Tobie is. ^v biringng deed bodies is. ^w he slepte there i. slepte there s. ^x ther fell down hote i. ^y toordis BCDEFGKLMNOPQRUVWxabfh. drit H sec. m. dounge i. filthe s. ^z Om. i. ^a upon is. ^b and so i. ^c And is. ^d to bifalle is. ^e ensaumple is. ^f Om. is.

euermore he dredde God, and kepte his hestis, he sorewide not azen God, that the veniaunce of blindnesse cam to hym; ¹⁴but vnmouable in the drede of God abod stille, gracis doende to God alle the dazes ¹⁵of his lif. For as to blisful Job asaileden the kingus, so to this fader and moder and his cosynes scorneden his lif, ¹⁶seiende, Where is thin hope, for the whiche almesse deede and sepulturis thou didist? ¹⁷Tobie forsothe blamede hem, seiende, ¹⁸Wileth not so speken, for the sonus of halewis wee ben, and that lif wee abijden, that God is to giue to hem that ther ¹⁹feith neuermor chaungen fro hym. Anne forsothe, his wif, wente to weuyng wereche dai, and of the trauaile of hir hondis the liflode, that she myzte gete, she brozte. ²⁰And it is do, that takende a kide of she ²¹get, she brozte hom. Of the whiche bletende the vois whan hir man hadde herd, seide^a, Looketh, lest paraenture it be stoln, but zeldeth it to his lordis; for it is not leeful to vs, or^b to eten of stelthe ²²any thing or to touchen. At these thingis his wif wroth answerde, Openli vein is maad thin hope, and thine almesse ²³deedis now han aperid. And in these and in othere suche maner wordis she putte reprof to hym.

30oun to 'after comeris^g. For whi whanne ¹³he^h dredde God euere fro his 3ong childhed, and kepte hise comaundementis^l, he was not sory^k azens God, for^l the sikenesse of blyndnesse cam to hym; but he dwellide ¹⁴vnmouable in the drede of God, and dide^m thankyngis to God in alle the dais of his lijf. For whi as kyngis vpbreididenⁿ ¹⁵seynt^o Job, so *it bifelde* to this *Tobie*, hise^p eldris and kynesmen^q scorneden his lijf, and seiden^r, Where is^s thin hope^t, for ¹⁶† hope; these bileuyden the rewarding of good and of yuel is onely in present liyf, as the frendis of Job diden. *Live here. c.* ¹⁷which thou didist almes dedis and biringis^t? Sotheli^u Tobie blamyde hem^v, ¹⁸and seide^w, Nyle 3e speke so, for we ben ¹⁹the sones of hooli men, and we abiden that lijf, which^x God schal 3yue to hem that^y chaungen^z neuere her feith fro hym. Forsothe^a Anne, his wijf, 3ede ech dai to ²⁰the 'werk of weuyng^b, and brouzte^c lyuelode^d, which^e sche myzte gete of the trauel of hir hondis. Wherof^f it 'was doon^g, that ²¹sche took a kide of geet^h, and brouzteⁱ hoom. And whanne^k hir hosebonde hadde^l ²²herd the vois of this kide bletynge, he seide, Se^m 3e, lest paraenture itⁿ be^o of thefte, but^p 'zeldeth 3e^q it^r to 'hise lordis^s; for it is not leueful 'to vs^t, ethir to ete ether to touche ony thing of thefte. At ²³these thingis^u his^v wijf^w was wrooth, and answeride^x, Opynli^y thin hope is^z maad veyn, and thin almes dedis apperiden^{a†} ²⁴now^b. And bi these^c and 'othere sicke ²⁵wordis^d sche seide schenschip to hym^e.

CAP. III.

¹ Thanne Tobie inwardli weilede, and ²began to preze with teres, seyende, Rijtwis thou art, Lord, and alle thi domes ben^c rijtwise, and alle thi weies merci,

CAP. III.

Thanne Tobie inwardli sorewide, and ¹bigan^f to preye with teeris, and seide^g, Lord, thou art iust, and alle thi domes ²ben iust, and alle thi weies ben mercy, and

^a he seide *A.* ^b for *AH.* ^c Om. *AH.*

^g after comeris, as also *it is* of hooly Job *i.* aftercomeris, as also *the paciens* of seint Job *s.* ^h Tobie *is.* ⁱ hestis *is.* ^k sory or heuy *i.* sori or gruching *s.* ^l for that *i.* for that that *s.* ^m he dide *is.* ⁿ upbreiden *cir.* ^o blessid *is.* ^p that hise *is.* ^q his kynesmen *i.* ^r seiden to him *s.* ^s is now *is.* ^t madist sepulcris to deed men *is.* ^u And *is.* ^v hem that thus spaken *s.* ^w he seide *i.* he seide to hem *s.* ^x that *is.* ^y which *s.* ^z chaungiden *s.* ^a And *is.* ^b weuyng craft *H sec. m.* ^c sche brouzte hom *is.* ^d the lyuelode *is.* ^e that *is.* ^f Wherfor *s.* Where *x.* ^g bifelle *is.* ^h geet, for her weuyng *s.* ⁱ she brouzte it *is.* ^k whanne Tobie *is.* ^l Om. *s.* ^m Loke *i.* ⁿ this kide *is.* ^o be gotun *is.* ^p but if it so be *i.* but thanne *s.* ^q zeldeth *i.* ^r it azen *is.* ^s hem that ouzten it *is.* ^t Om. *i.* ^u wordis *i.* ^v the *i.* ^w wijf of Tobie *i.* ^x sche answeride to him *is.* ^y Now is opynli *i.* Now apertli *s.* ^z Om. *i.* ^a han apeerid *i.* ^b Om. *is.* ^c these wordis *i.* these wordis of malice *s.* ^d bi sicke othere *is.* ^e hir husbonde *is.* ^f he bigan *is.* ^g he seide *s.*

3 and treuthe, and dom. And now, Lord,
 haue mynde of me, ne take thou ven-
 iaunce of my synnes, ne remembre thou
 my gyltis, or of my fader and moder.
 4 For wee han not obeshid to thin hestis,
 and wee ben taken in to wasting, and
 caitifte, and deth, and in to fable, and
 in to reprof to^d alle naciouns, in the
 5 whiche thou hast scatered vs. And now,
 Lord, grete ben thi domys; for wee han
 not don aftir thin hestis, and wee han
 6 not go cleerli befor thee. And now,
 Lord, after thi wille do with me merci,
 and comaunde in pes my spirit to be
 resceiued; it is spedful forsothe to me
 7 more to dien than to liuen. And so the
 same dai fel, that Sara, the doȝter of Ra-
 guel, in Ragis, cite of Medis, and she
 herde the reprof of oon of the handwym-
 8 men of hir fadir; for she was take to
 seuene men, and a deuel, Asmodius bi
 name, sloȝ hem, anoon as thei weren gon
 9 in to hir. Thanne whan she blamede
 the child womman for hir gilte, she an-
 swerde to hir, seiende, See wee no more
 of thee sone or^e doȝter vp on erthe, thou
 10 sleeresse of thi men; whether and slen
 thou wilt me, as and thou slowe seuene
 men? At this vois she wente in to the
 ouere bed place of hir hous, and thre
 dazis and thre nyȝt she eet not, ne dranc;
 11 but in orisoun abidende stille, with teres
 she preȝede God, that fro this reprof he
 12 shulde deliueren hir. It is do forsothe
 the thridde dai, whil she fulfild the
 13 orisoun, blessinge the Lord, she seide,
 Blessid is thi name, God of oure fadris,
 that whan thou were wrathid, thou shalt
 do merci, and in time of tribulacioun
 synnes thou forȝiuest to hem, that in-
 14 wardli clepen thee. To thee, Lord, I
 turne my face, and to thee myn eȝen I

treuthe, and doom. And now, Lord, haue³
 thou^b mynde of me, and take thou notⁱ
 veniaunce of my synnes, nether haue thou
 mynde of my trespassis, ethir^k of my fa-
 dris^l. For we 'obeieden not^m to 'thi co-
 4 maundementisⁿ, and^o we ben takun in to
 rifelyng, and in to caitifte, and in to deth,
 and in to 'a fable^p, and in to schenschip
 to alle naciouns, among whiche thou hast
 scaterid vs. And now, Lord, thi domes⁵
 ben grete^q; for we han not do aftir 'thi
 comaundementis^r, and we han not go clenli
 bifor thee. And now, Lord, bi^s thi wille⁶
 do thou merci^t with me, and comaunde
 thou my spirit to be resseyued in pees;
 for^u it spedith more to me to die than to
 lyue. And so^v it bifelde in^w the same dai,⁷
 that Sare, the douȝter of Raguel, *was* in
 Rages, a citee of Medeis, and sche herd
 schenschip of^x oon of the handmaidis^y of
 hir fadir; for sche^z was ȝouun to seuene⁸
 hosebondis, and a feend, Asmodeus bi
 name, killide hem^a, anoon as thei hadden
 entrid to hir^b. Therfor^c whanne sche^d⁹
 blamyde 'the damysele^e for her gilt, the
 damisele answeride to hir, and seide, Thou
 sleeresse^f of thin hosebondis, se we 'no
 more a^g sone ether a^h douȝter of thee 'on
 ertheⁱ; whether also thou wolt sle me, as¹⁰
 also thou hast slayn seuene men? At this
 vois^k sche^l ȝede in to the hiȝere closet of
 hir hows, and thre daies and thre nyȝtis
 sche eet not, nether drank; but sche con-¹¹
 tynuede in preier^m with teeris, and bi-
 souȝteⁿ God, that he schulde delyuere hir
 fro this schenschip. Forsothe^o it was doon¹²
 in the thridde dai, while sche hadde fillid^p
 the^q preier, sche blessinge the Lord, and¹³
 seide, God of oure fadris, thi name is
 blessinge, which^r whanne thou hast be
 wrooth, schalt do^s merci, and in tyme of
 tribulacioun forȝyuest^t synnes^u to hem,

^d of A. ^e ne A.

^b Om. I. ⁱ not withoute end s. ^k neither is. ^l fadris trespassis I. ^m haue not obeied is. ⁿ thin hestis is. ^o and therfor is. ^p ianglyng is. ^q grete and dredeful is. ^r thin hestis is. ^s aftir is. ^t Om. I. ^u forsothe is. ^v also is. ^w that in s. ^x spoken of I. seide to hir self of s. ^y hoond maidens isx. ^z Sara is. ^a hem alle s. ^b hir, wilnyng hir for hir fleshli lust s. ^c And is. ^d Sara is. ^e hir maide is. ^f sleestere I. quellere II sec. m. ^g neuere upon erthe I. no more vpon erthe s. ^h Om. is. ⁱ Om. is. ^k word s. ^l Sara s. ^m holi preier s. ⁿ sche bisouȝte is. ^o And is. ^p fulfillid is. ^q hir is. ^r the which I. ^s of thi goodnesse do s. ^t thou forȝyuest is. ^u synne s.

15 rere. I aske, Lord, that fro the bond of
this repref thou asoile me, or certis fro
16 aboute the^f erthe thou delyuere me: Thou
wost, Lord, for neuere I coueitide man,
and clene I haue kept my soule fro alle
17 lust. Neuere with pleieres I mengde me,
ne with hem that in liztnesse gon par-
18 cener I ȝaf me. An husbonde forsothe
with thi drede, not with my lust, I con-
19 sentide to taken. And or^g I was vnwrthi
to hem, or thei parauenture to me weren
not wrthi; for parauenture to an other
20 man thou hast kept me. Forsothe in
21 mannys power is not thi counseil. That
forsothe for certein hath eche man that
herieth thee, for his lif, if in prouyng^h
it were, shal ben crouned; if forsothe in
tribulacioun it were, it shal be deliuered;
and if in chastising it were, it shal ben
22 leful to come to thi merci. Forsothe thou
hast not delit in oure leeingus; for after
tempest thou makist reste, and after
teres shedding and weilingⁱ, ful out iojing
23 thou heeldest in. Be thi name, God of
24 Israel, blessid in to worldus. In that time
ben herd ful the preȝeeris of bothe in the
sizte of the glorie of the most good God;
25 and ther is sent an aungil of the Lord,
the holi Rafael, that he shulde curen hem
bothe, whos orisouns o time in the sizte
of the Lord ben rehersed.

that inwardli clepen thee. Lord, to thee¹⁴
Y turne togidere^v my face; to^w thee 'Y
reise^x 'myn ȝen^{xx}. Lord, Y axe^y, that thou¹⁵
assoile^z me^a fro^b the boond of this schen-
schip, ether certis that thou take me awei
fro aboute the^c erthe. Lord, thou wost,¹⁶
that Y neuere coueitide man^d, and Y^e haue
kept my soule cleene fro al coueitise^f. Y¹⁷
medlide me neuere with pleieris[†], nether
Y ȝaf me^g parcener^h with hem that goon
in vnstablenesse. Butⁱ Y consentide to¹⁸
take an hosebonde with thi drede, not
with my lust. And ether Y was vnworthi¹⁹
to hem, ether thei perauenture weren not
worthi to me; for in hap thou hast kept
me to another hosebonde. For^k thi coun-
20 cel is not in the power of man^l. Forsothe^m 21
echⁿ that worschipith thee hath this^o for
a^p certeyn, that^q if his lijf is^r in preuyng,
he schal be corowned^s; sotheli^t if he is in
tribulacioun, he schal be delyuerid^u; and
if he is in chastising[†], it schal be leueful^v
to come to thi merci. For^w thou delitist²²
not in oure lossis; for after tempest thou
makist pesible^x, and after morenyng and
wepyng thou bryngist yn ful ioye^y. God²³
of Israel, thi name be^z blessid 'in to
worldis, *that is, til^a in to^b withouten ende*.
In that tyme the preieris of bothe^c weren²⁴
herd in the^d sizt of glorie^e of hijeste^f God;
and Raphael, the hooli aungel of the Lord,²⁵
was sent for^g to heele hem bothe, whose
preyeris weren^h rehersed in o tyme in theⁱ
sizt of the Lord.

† pleieris; dis-
solutly and
vnonestly. *Live*
here. c.

† in chastising;
an other letre
hath in corrup-
cioun, that is,
synneth bi ig-
noraunce ether
freelte. *Live*
here. c.

CAP. IV.

1 Thanne whan Tobie wende his pre-
ȝeere to ben herd, that he myȝte dien, he
2 clepide to hym Tobie, his sone, and seide
to hym, Here, my sone, the wordis of
my mouth, and hem in thi herte as foun-
3 demens mak togidere. Whan God shal

CAP. IV.

Therfor whanne Tobie gesside his preier¹
to be herd, that he myȝte die, he clepide
Tobie, his sone, to hym silf^k, and seide to²
hym, My sone, here thou the wordis of
my mouth, and bilde^l thou tho^m as foun-
dementisⁿ in thin herte. Whanne God³

^f Om. c. ^g other AEFH. ^h repropyng AH. ⁱ wepyng AH.

^v al togidre s. ^w and I lifte up [myn ȝen s] to is. ^x Om. is. ^{xx} Om. s. ^y axe of thee s. ^z louse is.
^a me out is. ^b of s. ^c Om. is. ^d man for fleshli lust s. ^e that Y is. ^f vnleefful coueitise is. ^g myself is.
^h to be parcener is. ⁱ But, Lord is. ^k Certis is. ^l man to knowe it s. ^m But is. ⁿ ech man is.
^o this thing is. ^p Om. isg. ^q as bileue that s. ^r is here is. ^s crowned, if he continue pacientli s.
^t and is. ^u delyuerid whan best tyme is s. ^v leueful to him is. ^w Certis is. ^x pesible wedre is.
^y outioyng is. ^z is g. ^a Om. x. ^b Om. is. ^c bothe Tobie and Sara is. ^d Om. is. ^e the glorie is.
^f the hijest s. ^g Om. is. ^h of holi aungels weren s. ⁱ Om. i. ^k Om. is. ^l grounde is. ^m hem is.
ⁿ a foundement is.

take my soule, my bodi birie; and wrshipe
thou shalt han to thi moder alle the dazes
4 of thi lif; forsothe myndeful thou owist
to be, what and hou grete she suffride
5 perilis for thee in hir wombe. Whan
forsothe and she haue fulfild the time of
hir lif, thou shalt birien hir aboute me.
6 Alle forsothe the dazes of thi lif in mynde
haue thou^k God, and bewar, lest any time
to synne thou consente, and leie aside the
7 hestis of oure God. Of thi substaunce do
almesse deede, and wile thou not turne
awei thi face fro any pore man; so for-
sothe it shal be do, that neither fro thee
be turned awei the face of the Lord.
8 What maner wise thou shalt moun, so
9 be thou merciful. If myche were to thee,
abundauntli 3if; if litil ther were, also
10 litil gladli studie to parten. Forsothe a
good meede to thee thou tresorist in the
11 dai of nede; for almesse deede fro alle
synne and fro deth delyuereth, and shal
not suffre the soule to gon in to derc-
12 nesses. Gret trost shal ben almesse deede
befor the most goode God to alle men
13 doende it. Tac heede to thee, sone, fro
alle fornicacioun, and, beside thi wif, neuer
suffre thou synne of euel los to knowen.
14 Pride neuer in thi wit or in thi woord
suffre thou to han lordshipe; in it for-
15 sothe al perdicioun toc begynnyng. Who
so euere^l any thing to thee wercheth,
anoon 3eeld his meede, and the meed of
thin hiryd man algate anent thee abijde
16 not. That of an other thou hatist to be
do to thee, looke thou, that any time thou
17 do^m not to an other. Thi bred with the
hungri and with the nedi ett, and of thi
18 clothis nakide men couere. Thi bred
and thi win vp on the sepulture of the
riztwise ordeyne, and wile thou not of

hath take my soule, byrie thou my bodi;
and 'thou schal haue onour to thi modir^o
in alle the daies of hir^p lijf^q; for^r thou^s
owist to be myndeful, what perels and
how grete^s sche suffride for thee in hir
wombe. Forsothe^t whanne also sche hath^u
fillid^u the tyme of hir lijf, thou schalt
birie hir bisidis me. Sotheli^v in alle the⁶
daies of thi lijf haue thou God in mynde,
and be thou war, lest ony tyme thou con-
sente to synne, and forsake the heestis of
oure God. Of^w thi^x catel do thou almes,⁷
and nyle thou turne awei thi face fro ony
pore[†] man; for^y so it schal be doon, that
the face of the Lord be not turned awei
fro thee. As thou maist^z, so^a be thou⁸
merciful. If thou hast myche^b, 3yue thou^c⁹
plenteuousli; if^d thou hast a litil, also be
thou bisi to departe wilfuli^e a^f litil. For^g¹⁰
thou tresorist to thee a good meede in the
dai of nede; for whi almes delyuereth fro¹¹
al synne and fro deeth^h, and schalⁱ not
suffre the soule to go in to^k derknessis^l.
Almes schal be grete^m trist bifor the hi3-¹²
este God to alle men doynge it^o. Sone,¹³
take heede to thi silf, and^p fle^q fro al for-
nicacioun, and, 'outakun thi wijf^r, suffre
thou neuere^s to know^t synne^u. Suffre^v¹⁴
thou neuere pride to haue lordschip in thi
wit, nether in thi word; for al 'los, *ether*^w
dampnacioun, took biginnyng in that^x
pride. Who euere worchith ony thing to¹⁵
thee, 3elde thou anoон his mede, and outirli
the hire of 'thin hirid man^y dwelle^z not at^a
thee. That^b that thou hatist to be doon¹⁶
to thee of another man, se^c thou^d, lest ony
tyme thou do^e to another man. Ete thi¹⁷
breed^f with hungri men and nedi, and
with thi clothis hile thou nakid men. Or-¹⁸
deyne thi breed and thi wiyn on the sepul-
ture^g of a iust man, and nyle thou ete

† ony pore; if
thou maist not
3yue catel, 3yue
thou wille and
signe of com-
passioun. *Lire*
here. c.

‡ on the sepul-
cre; not to
sette metis on
the sepulcris
of deed men, as
if deed men
hadden nede
to bodily metis,
nether to make
grete feestis for
pride etherveyne
glorie, in the
deth of myzty
men; but that
pore men be
fed in the deth
of iust men, for
the soules of
hem. *Lire*
here. c.

^k Om. A. ^l Om. A. ^m do it A.

^o Om. 18. ^p thi 18. ^q lijf thou schalt do honour to thi modir 18. ^r forsothe 18. ^s grete perels 1.
^t And 18. ^u endid 18. ^v And 18. ^w And of s. ^x thi owne 18. ^y and 18. ^z maist, *that is, after thi*
power s. ^a Om. 18. ^b myche catel 18. ^c it 18. ^d and if 18. ^e gladly 18. ^f that 18. ^g Certis thanne 1.
Certis if thou thus doist s. ^h deeth of helle 18. ⁱ it schal 18. ^k Om. cx. ^l depenesse 18. ^m derknesse 18.
ⁿ the gret s. ^o it as God techith 1. *it after Goddis heste s.* ^p Om. s. ^q fle thou away 1. *fle thou s.*
^r Om. 18. ^s neuere thee 1. *neuer eny s.* ^t know of thee s. ^u that hidous synne, outaken thi wijf 18.
^v And suffre 18. ^w Om. 18. ^x Om. 18. ^y thi werk man 18. ^z dwelle it 18. ^a with s. ^b That thing 18.
^c loke 1. ^d thou waarly 1. *thou, or bewar s.* ^e do that thing 18. ^f mete 1. ^g biriyng 18.

19 it eten and drinke with the sinful. Coun-
20 seil euermor of the wise man seek. Alle
time blesse God, and aske of hym, that
thi weies he make redi, and alle thi coun-
21 seilis in hym abijde stille. I shewe also to
thee, my sone, me to han ȝiue ten talentus
of seluer, whil ȝit thou were a litil faunt,
to Gabel, in Ragis, cite of Medis; and
22 the writ of it anent me I haue; and
therefore enserche, what maner to hym
thou come, and resceyue of hym the
aboue membrid weizte of siluer, and re-
23 store to hym his writ. Wile thou not
dreden, sone myn; a pore lijf forsothe
wee bern, but manye goodis wee shul
han, if wee drede God, and gon awei fro
alle synne, and do wel.

CAP. V.

1 Thanne answerde Tobie to his fader,
and seide, Alle thingus, what euer thou
hast comaundid to me, fader, I shal do;
2 hou forsothe this monei I shal enserche,
I knowe not; he me knowith not, and I
hym vnknowe; what tocne shal I ȝiue to
hym? but neither the weie, bi the whiche
3 me goth thider, any time I knew. Thanne
his fader answerde to hym, and seide,
Forsothe his writ anent me I haue, the
whiche whanne thou to hym shewist,
4 anoon he shal ȝelde the monee. But go
now, and enserche to thee sum feithful
man, that go with thee, saued his meede,
whil ȝit I liue, that thou resceyue it.
5 Thanne Tobie gon out, fond a ȝung man
stondende, ful fair, gird, and as redi to
6 gon; and vnknowende that an aungil
of God he was, grette hym, and seide,
Whennus han wee thee, goode ȝunge
7 man? And he answerde, Of the sonus
of Irael. And Tobie seide to hym, Hast
thou knowen the weie, that ledeth in to
8 the regioun of Medis? To whomⁿ he
answerde, I haue knowen, and alle the

and drynke therof with synneris. Euere¹⁹
seke thou perfitli a^b counsel of a wijs man.
Alⁱ tyme blesse thou God, and axe thou²⁰
of hym, that he dresse thi weies, and alle
thi counsels dwelle^k in hym. Also, my²¹
sone, Y schewe to thee, that the^l while
thou were ȝit a litil child, Y ȝaf ten ta-
lantis of siluer to Gabelus, in^m Rages, a
citee of Medeisⁿ; and Y^o haue his obliga-
cioun anentis me; and^p therfor perfitli^q 22
enquere thou^r, hou thou schalt come to
hym, and resceyue^s of hym the forseid
weizte of siluer, and restore to hym his
obligacioun. My sone, nyle thou drede; 23
forsothe we leden a pore lijf, but we schu-
len haue many goodis, if we dreden God,
and goen^t awei fro al synne[†], and doen
wel.

CAP. V.

Thanne Tobie answeride to his fadir,¹
and seide, Fadir, Y schal do alle thingis,
which euer thou comaundidist to me; but²
Y noot, hou Y schal gete this money; he^a
knowith not me, and Y knowe not him;
what tokyn schal Y ȝyue to hym? but
nether Y knew ony tyme the weie, bi
which me goith thidur. Thanne his fadir³
answerid to hym, and seide, Sotheli^v Y
haue this^w obligacioun at^x me, which the
while thou schewist^y to him, he schal re-
store anoon the monei. But go^z now, and⁴
enquere to thee sum feithful man, that
schal go with thee for his hire saf, 'the
while Y lyue ȝit^a, that^b thou resceyue that
monei^c. Thanne Tobie ȝede out^d, and⁵
foond^e a^f ȝong[†] oon^g stondynge, 'schyn-
ynge, and gird^h, and as redi to go; and⁶
heⁱ wiste not, that it^k was the angel of
God. And he grette^l the ȝong oon^m, and
seide, Of wannus han we thee, goodeⁿ
ȝonge man? And he answeride, Of^o the⁷
sones of Irael[§]. And Tobie seide to hym,
Knowist thou the weie, that ledith in to
the cuntrei of Medeis? To whom he an- 8

† al synne;
dedly, for we
moun not
outirly eschewe
al venyal in
this lijf. *Live
here. c.*

‡ a ȝong; that
is, an aungel
apperinge in
the licesse of
a ȝong man.
schynynge;
that is, ful
faire in the
face. *Live
here. c.*
§ of Irael;
the aungel
seide soth,
thou³ he were
no man, for
tho thingis that
ben doon of
aungels among
men, ben
thingis of
fygure, and by
this speche he
signefieth the
ioynnyng to
gidere of cha-
rite, by which
hooly aungels
ben ioyned with
deuout feithful
men. *Live
here. c.*

ⁿ the whiche *E pr. m.*

^h Om. is. ⁱ In al is. ^k dwelle *thei perfijly* is. ^l Om. 1. ^m that dwellith in is. ⁿ the cuntrey of
Medeis s. ^o Om. H. ^p Om. is. ^q Om. is. ^r thou bisily is. ^s resceyue thou 1. ^t if we goen 1.
^u Gabelus is. ^v Certis is. ^w his 1. ^x here anentis is. ^y schewist it is. ^z go thou s. ^a Om. is.
^b and that s. ^c monei ȝit while I liue is. ^d forth is. ^e he foond is. ^f a schynynge is. ^g man is.
^h tuckid up is. ⁱ Tobie s. ^k he 1. ^l saluede 1. salutide s. ^m man is. ⁿ Om. g. ^o I am of is.

weies of it oftesithes I haue go, and haue dwelid anent Gabel, 3oure brother, that dwelleth in Ragis, cite of Medis, that is sett in the hil of Exbatenys. To whom Tobie seith, Suffre me, I beseche, to the time these thingus I telle to my fader.

10 Thanne Tobie, gon in, shewide^o alle these thingus to his fader; vpe the whiche the fader, wundrid, prejede, that he shulde

11 comen in to hym; and so gon in, salutide hym, and seide, Io3e to thee euer-

12 mor be! And Tobie seith, What io3e to me shal be, that^p in derknesses sitte, and

13 the list of heuene see not? To whom seith the 3unge man, In strong inwit be thou; ful nee3 it is that of God thou be

14 curid. And so seide Tobie to hym, Whether shalt thou mown ful lede my sone to Gabel in to Ragis, cite of Medis, and whan thou comest a3een, I shal 3elde thee

15 thi meede? And the aungil seide to hym, I shal leden, and a3een lede hym to thee

16 hol. To whom answerde Tobie, I preje thee, shew to me, of what hous, and of

17 what linage thou art? To whom Rafael, the aungil, seide, The kinrede thou askist of the hirid man, or that hirid man, that

18 with thi sone go? But lest paraurenture I make thee stirid, I am Azarie, the sone

19 of grete^q Ananye. And Tobie answerde, Of gret kinrede thou art; but I aske, be thou not wroth, for I wolde knowe thi

20 kinrede. Forsothe the aungil seide to hym, I sound shal lede, and sound shal^r

21 a3een bringe to thee thi sone. Forsothe Tobie answerende seide, Wel go 3ee, and the Lord be in 3oure weie, and his

22 aungil folewe with 3ou. Thanne alle thingus maad redi, that weren to be born in the weie, Tobie dide farewell to his fader and to his moder; and thei wente

23 bothe togidere. And whan thei weren

sweride, Y knowe^p, and Y haue go ofte alle the weies therof, and Y haue dwelid at^q Gabelus, 3oure brother^r, that^s dwellith in Rages, a citee of Medeis, which^t is set in 'the hil of^u Echbathanis. To whom⁹ Tobie seide, Y biseche^v, abide thou me^w, til Y telle these thingis to my fader.

Thanne Tobie entride, and telde^x alle¹⁰ these thingis to his fader; on which^y thingis the^z fader wondride^a, and preiede^b, that he wolde entre^c to him. Therfor^d he¹¹ entride, and grette^e Tobie, and seide^f, Ioie be euere to thee! And Tobie seide, What¹²

maner[†] ioie schal be to me, that sitte in derknessis, and se not 'the list^g of heuene^h? To whom the 3ong oonⁱ seide, Be¹³ thou of strong wit^k; it is in the nexte^l that thou be heelid of God. Therfor^m ¹⁴

Tobie seide to hym, Whether thou maist lede my sone to Gabelus in to Rages, theⁿ citee of Medeis, and whanne thou comest a3en, Y schal restore thi mede to thee? And the aungel seide to hym, Y schal¹⁵ lede^o, and^p bringe^q a3en him hool to thee. To whom Tobie answeride, Y preie thee, ¹⁶

schewe to me, of what hows, ether of what lynage thou art? To whom Raphael, the¹⁷ aungel, seide, Axist thou the kyn of^r the hirid man, ethir^s the hirid man hym silf, that schal go with thi sone? But lest ¹⁸

perauenture Y make thee douteiful, Y am Azarie[†], the sone of grete^t Ananye. And ¹⁹

Tobie answeride, Thou art of greet kyn; but Y axe^u, that thou be not wrooth, that Y wolde knowe thi kyn. Forsothe^v the ²⁰

aungel seide to hym, Y schal lede^w thi sone hool, and Y schal bring^x a3en^y to thee 'thi sone hool^z. Sotheli^a Tobie an- ²¹

sweride, and seide, Wel 'go 3e^b, and the Lord be in 3oure weie, and his aungel go with 3ou. Thanne whanne alle thingis ²²

weren redi, that schulden be borun^c in

† what maner; he seide not this by vnpatience of his blyndnesse, but dispisinge the ioie of present liyf, and hopinge the ioie of liyf to comynge. *Lire here. c.*

† Azarie; the aungel seide soth, for his speche was figuratif. Azarie is interpreted the helper of God; treuly goode aungels ben the helperis of God, in as myche as chosun men be dressid in to helthe bi the seruyce of hem; and thus seith Poul of him silf and othere prechours in the firste pistle to Cor. iij. c°. We ben the helperis of God. Ananye is interpreted the grace of God, whos sones aungels ben in that maner, bi which they ben seid the sones of glorie, which is grace fully endid, ethir perfit; but Tobie vnderstood that he was a man, the sone of sum noble man of Israel, but the aungel disseyuede not Tobie in this, for Tobie hadde thus betere his purpos. *Lire here. c.*

^o and shewide *AH*. ^p the whiche *AEFH*. ^q the greet preest *A*. ^r I shal *A*.

^p knowe *it is*. ^q with *is*. ^r cosyn *is*. ^s which *s*. ^t the which *citee* *I*. which *cite* *s*. ^u Om. *is*. ^v biseche *thee* *s*. ^w me *here* *s*. ^x he telde *I*. ^y the which *I*. ^z his *I*. ^a wondride *how he had so soon geten him a felowe* *s*. ^b he preiede *the 3ounge man* *is*. ^c entre *yn* *s*. ^d Thanne *I*. ^e saluede *I*. salutide *s*. ^f seide *to him* *is*. ^g Om. *s*. ^h the eir *I*. ⁱ man *is*. ^k inwitt *HI*. ^l moost *niz tyme* *is*. ful *ny3* *H sec. m*. ^m Thanne *I*. ⁿ a *is*. ^o lede *him* *H sec. m*. lede *him thidere* *is*. ^p and I schal *is*. ^q lede *plures*. ^r of *me* *s*. ^s ethir *axist thou who* *is* *is*. ^t the grete *I*. ^u axe [*thee* *s*] or *preie thee* *is*. ^v And *is*. ^w lede forth *is*. ^x lede *plures*. ^y him a3en hool *is*. ^z Om. *is*. ^a And *I*. ^b mote 3e go *H sec. m*. ^c borne with *him* *s*.

go forth, his moder began to wepen, and
sein, The staf of oure elde thou hast
taken awei, and hast sent ouer fro vs;
24 neuere hadde be that monee, for the
25 whiche thou sentist hym; forsothe oure
porenesse suffiside to vs, that richessis
wee schulden counte that, that oure sone
26 wee sezen. And Tobie seide to hir, Wile
thou not wepen; saf shal comen oure sone,
and saf shal azen turne to vs, and thin
27 ezen shul seen hym. I leue forsothe, that
the goode aungil of God folewe^s hym,
and wel shal disposen alle thingus, that
ben don aboute hym, so that with ioze
28 he be turned azen to vs. At this vois
ceside his modir to wepen, and was
stille.

the weie^d, Tobie made 'farewel to^e his
fadir and his^f modir^g; and 'bothe zeden^h
togidere. And whanne theiⁱ weren goon²³
forth, his modir bigan to wepe, and to
seie^k, Thou hast take the staf^l† of oure
eelde, and hast sent^m away fro vs; 'Y²⁴
woldeⁿ thilke^o monei were^p neuere^q, 'for
which^r thou sentist^s him^t; oure pouert²⁵
suffiside to vs, that we schulden arette^u
this^v richessis^w, that we sien^x oure sone^y.
And Tobie seide to hir, 'Nyle thou wepe^a; 26
oure sone schal come saaf^b, and he schal
turne azen saaf to vs, and thin ezen schulen
se hym. For^c Y bileue, that the good²⁷
aungel of God^d goith with him, and he^e
schal dispose wel alle thingis, that ben
doon aboute hym, so that he turne azen
with ioie to vs. At this vois^f his moder 28
ceesside to wepe, and was stille.

† the staf; that
is, the susteyn-
yng, for chil-
dren owen to
fadris and mo-
dris the ser-
uyce of re-
uerence, and
of nedeful
puruyance, if
they han nede.
Lire here. c.

CAP. VI.

1 Tobie forsothe wente forth, and an
hound folewide hym, and he abod the
firste abiding beside the flod of Tigris.
2 And he wente out for^t to wasshen his
feet; and lo! a gret fish wente out for^t
3 to deuouren hym. Whom dredende To-
bie criede out^u with a gret vois, seiende,
4 Lord, he asaileth^v me. And the aungil
seide to hym, Cach his fin, and draȝ it
to thee. The whiche thing whan he
hadde do, he droȝ it in to the drie, and
5 it began to quappe befor his feet. Thanne
the aungil seide to hym, Opene this fish,
and his herte and galle and mawe lei vp
to thee; these thingus forsothe ben pro-
6 fitabli necessarie to medicynes. The
whiche thingus whan he hadde do, he

CAP. VI.

Forsothe^s Tobie zede forth, and 'a dogge^b 1
suede hym, and he^l dwellide^k in the firste
dwellyng^l bisidis the flood of^m Tigris.
And he 'zede outⁿ to waische hise feet; 2
and lo! a greet fisch zede out^r to deuoure
hym. Which^p fisch Tobie dredde, and 3
criede^q with greet vois, and seide, Sire,
he^r assailith me. And the aungel seide 4
to hym, Take 'thou his^s gile, 'ether iowe^t,
and drawe hym to thee. And whanne he^u
hadde do this thing, he drow it^v in to the^w
drie place, and it bigan to spraule bifor^x
hise^y feet^z. Thanne the aungel seide to 5
hym^a, Drawe out the entrails of this fisch,
and kepe to thee his herte and^b galle and
mawe^c; for^d these thingis ben nedeful to^e
medicyns profitabli^f. And whanne he^g 6

^s folewith A. ^t Om. c. ^u Om. AH. ^v coometh on E pr. m.

^d weie with hem I. ^e Om. s. ^f Om. g. ^g moder to fare wel s. ^h thei walkiden forth bothe I. ⁱ the
aungel and Tobie is. ^k seie to oold Tobie I. seie to Tobie hir husbond s. ^l staf or the sustynance I.
^m sent him is. ⁿ Om. A pr. m. et plures. wolde God H sec. m. ^o that is. that that I. ^p had his.
^q neuere ben his. ^r that I. ^s hast sent is. ^t him fore I. ^u haue arettid is. ^v this thing to be I.
^w richessis to us is. ^x han seen is. ^y sone bisidis vs s. ^a Wepe thou not I. ^b saaf thidere is.
^c Sothly is. ^d the Lord s. ^e that aungel I. that the aungel s. ^f vois or word is. ^g And is. ^h an
hound is. ⁱ Tobie is. ^k abod I. dwellide or abod s. ^l dwellyng of his iourney I. duellyng or restyng
of her first iorney s. ^m Om. BCEF pr. m. H pr. m. LPUVX. ⁿ wente forth I. zede forth s. ^o out aȝens
him s. ^p The which I. ^q therfor he criede is. ^r this fisch is. ^s the fisch bi the is. ^t Om. I. or bi the
iowe s. ^u Tobie is. ^v the fisch is. ^w a is. ^x to fore g. ^y the I. Om. s. ^z feet of Tobie I. Tobie s.
^a Tobie is. ^b his is. ^c his mawe is. ^d certis is. ^e and to s. ^f thei helpen profitabli I. thei wolen help
profitabli s. ^g Tobie is.

roside his flesh^w, and beren with hem in the weie; the tother thei saltiden, that shulden suffice to them in the weie, to the time that thei shulden ful come in to
 7 Ragis, cite of Medis. Thanne Tobie askide the aungil, and seide to hym, I be-seche, Asarie, brother, that thou sei to me, what remedie shuln han these thingus, that of the fish thou hast comaundid to be kept. And the aungil answerende seide to hym, A parcel of his herte if thou putte vp on the^x colis, his smoke putteth out al the kinde of deuēlis, outhir fro man or fro womman, so that he come no more neeȝ to hem.
 9 And the galle is worth to eȝen to ben enointid, in the whiche were rime, and
 10 thei shul ben hol. And Tobie seide to hym, Where wilt thou, that wee dwelle?
 11 And the aungil answerende seith, Heer is a man, Raguel bi name, neeȝ of thi linage, and this hath a doȝter, Sara bi name; but any other he hath saue hir,
 12 neither male ne femele. To thee is due al his substaunce; and thee behoueth to
 13 han hir wif. Aske thanne hir of hir fader; and he shal ȝiue to thee hir wif.
 14 Thanne answerde Tobie, and seide, I haue herd, for she hath ben take to seuene men, and thei ben deade; but and these thingus
 15 I haue herd, for a deuēl sloȝ hem. I drede thanne, lest parauenture and these thingus fallen to me; and sithen I am alone to my fader and moder, I putte down the
 16 eelde of hem wyth sorewe to helle. Thanne aungil Rafael seide to hym, Here me, and I shal shewe to thee, who ben, to
 17 whom mai the deuēl han maistrie; in hem, that wedloc so taken, that God fro them and fro ther mynde thei closen

hadde do this^h thingⁱ, he roside 'hise fleischis^k, and thei token^l 'with hem in the weie^m; theiⁿ saltiden othere thingis^o, that schulde suffice to hem in the weie, til thei camen in to Rages, the^p citee of Medeis. Thanne Tobie axide the aungel,
 7 and seide to hym, Azarie, brother, Y bi-seche thee, that thou sei to me, what remedie^q these thingis schulen haue, whiche^r thou comaundidist^s to be kept of the fisch. And the aungel answeride, and seide to
 8 hym, If thou puttist a lytil part of his herte on^t the^u coolis^v, the smoke therof dryueth aweit[†] al the^w kynde of feendis, ethir fro man ether fro womman, so that it neize^x no more to hem. And the galle^y
 9 is myche worth to anoynte^z iȝen, in whiche is a web, and tho^a schulen be^b heelid. And
 10 Tobie seide to him, Where wolt thou, that we dwelle^c? And the aungel answeride,
 11 and seide, Here is a man, Raguel bi name, a nyȝ^d man of thi lynage, and he hath a douȝtir, Sare bi name; but nether he hath male^e nethir ony other femal^f, outakun hir. Al his catel is due to thee; and it bihoueth
 12 thee^g haue hir to wijf^h. Therfor axe thou
 13 hir of hir fadir; and he schal ȝyue 'hir aⁱ wijf to thee^k. Thanne Tobie answeride,
 14 and seide, Y haue herd, that sche^m was ȝouun to seuene hosebondis, and theiⁿ ben deed; but also^o Y herde^p this^q, that a fend killide hem. Therfor^r Y dredde, lest per-
 15 auenture also^s these^t thingis bifalle to me; and sithen^u Y am oon^v aloone^w to my fadir and modir^x, Y putte^y down 'with sorewe her eelde to hellis^z†. Thanne the
 16 aungel Raphael seide to hym^a, Here thou me, and Y schal schewe to thee, 'whiche it^b ben, ouer whiche^c the fend hath maistrie; ouer^d hem, that taken so weddyngys^e,
 17

† dryueth away; that is, figurith the putting away of fendis, for the dedis of the aungel aboute Tobie weren figuralif in many thingis; therfor thilke smoke figuride the vertu of preyer of ȝongere Tobie and of Sare, bi whos merit the aungel Raphael puttide away the fend fro Sare; wherfor it is seid in viij. c. that not thilke smoke droof away the fend, but that Raphael took him, and boond him in the hijere partis of Egypt; for sithen aungels ben outirly creaturis of vndurstanding, and han no bodies kyndly to hem, no materiel creature may make othir prenting in hem, wherfor this smoke puttide not away the fend, but figuride his putting away. Live here. c. † hellis; he dredde lest if he were deed, that his fadir and modir schulden be vnpacient for sorewe, and so die bothe bodily and goostly. Live here. c.

^w fish AH. ^x Om. AH.

^h these BC. the g. ⁱ thingis B. ^k the fleisch therof is. hise flesch R. the fleisch of the fisch A. ^l token that fleisch and baren it forth is. ^m in the weie with hem is. ⁿ and thei is. ^o thingis of that fishe I. thingis or remenauntis of that fissh s. ^p a s. ^q remedies s. ^r which thingis s. ^s hast comaundid is. comaundist fg. ^t upon is. ^u Om. is. ^v hoot coolis is. ^w Om. is. ^x schal neize I. ^y galle of the [this s] fisch is. ^z anoynte with is. ^a thei I. ^b be ther thurȝ s. ^c abiden I. duelle or abyde s. ^d Om. I. ^e knaue child I. male childe s. ^f maide child I. ^g thou moste I. ^h thi wijf I. ⁱ Om. s. ^k thee hir to wijf H sec. m. ^l answered to him is. ^m this Sara is. ⁿ alle thei is. ^o Om. I. ^p haue herd is. ^q this also I. ^r and therfor is. ^s Om. s. ^t Om. I. ^u sith I. ^v an is. ^w oonly sone is. ^x to my modir B. ^y dredde to putte is. ^z to helle her eelde with drurynesse is. ^a Tobie is. ^b who thei is. ^c whom is. ^d certis ouer I. certis the fend hath power ouer s. ^e her weddyngis is.

out, and to ther lustis so thei taken
 heede, as an hors and a mule, in the
 whiche is not vnderstanding, hath vpon
 18 hem the deuel power. Thou forsothe,
 whan thou shalt taken hir, gon in to the
 bed place, bi thre dazes be thou continent
 fro hir, and no thing other but to prei-
 19 eeris thou shalt stonde in with hir. That
 nyzt forsothe the mawe of the fish brent,
 20 the deuel shal be dryuen awei. The se-
 cunde forsothe nyzt in the coupling^r of
 holi patriarkis thou shalt ben admittid.
 21 The thridde forsothe nyzt blessing thou
 shalt gete, that sonus be gotten of 3ou
 22 sounde. The thridde forsothe nyzt ouer-
 passid, thou shalt take the maiden with
 the drede of the Lord, and for looue of
 sonus more than of lust lad, that in the
 sed of Abraham thou gete blessing in
 sonus.

that thei close out God fro hem and fro
 her mynde; 'the fend hath power ouer
 hem^f, that^r 3yuen so tent^b to herⁱ letcherie,
 as an^k hors^l and mule^m doonⁿ, 'that han^o
 noon vnderstandyng^p. But whanne thou 18
 hast take hir^q, entre thou^r in to the^s bed^t,
 and bi thre daies be thou continent^u 'fro
 hir^v, and to noon other thing^w thou schalt
 3yue tent^x with hir, no^y but^z to preieris.
 Forsothe^a in that^b firste nyzt, whanne the 19
 mawe of the fisch is^c brent, the fend^d schal
 be dryuun awei^e. Sothelif in the secunde 20
 nyzt thou^s schalt be resseyued in the^h cou-
 plyngⁱ of hooli patriarkis^k. Forsothe^l in 21
 the thridde nyzt thou^m schalt gete bless-
 yngⁿ, that hoole sones^o be gendrid of 3ou.
 But whanne the thridde nyzt is passid, 22
 thou schalt take the virgyn with the^p
 drede of the Lord, and thou^q schalt be
 led^r more bi the loue of children^s than
 of^t lust^u, that in the seed of Abraham
 thou gete blessing in sones^v.

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe thei wenten in to Raguel;
 and Raguel resceyuede hem with io3e.
 2 And Raguel, beholdende Tobie, seide to
 Anne, his wif, Hou lic is this 3unge man
 3 to oure auntis sone. And whan these
 thingus he hadde seid, he seith, Whennus
 be 3ee, 3unge men, my brethern? And
 thei seiden, Of the linage of Neptalim
 4 wee ben, of the caitifte of Nynyue. Raguel
 seide to them, Knowe 3ee Tobie, my bro-
 ther? The whiche answerden, Wee han
 5 knowen. And whan he spac of^x hym
 manye goode thingus, the aungil seide to
 Raguel, Tobie, of the^a whiche thou askest,
 6 is thisis fader. And Raguel putte hym

CAP. VII.

'Forsothe thei^w entriden to Raguel; and 1
 Raguel^x resceyuede hem with ioie. And 2
 Raguel bihelde Tobie, and seide^y to Anne,
 his wijf, This 3ong man is ful lik my
 sister sone. And whanne he^z hadde seid 3
 these thingis^a, he seide, Of whennus ben
 3e, 3onge men, oure britheren? And thei
 seiden, We ben of the lynage of Nepta-
 lym, of the caitifte of Nynyue. And Ra- 4
 guel seide to hem, Knowen 3e Tobie, my
 brother? Whiche^b answeriden, We knowen
 him^c. And 'whanne he spak^d manye good 5
 thingis of Tobie, the aungel seide to Ra-
 guel^e, Tobie, of whom thou axist, is the
 fadir of this man. Thanne Raguel bow- 6

^y counseilynge *AH.* ^z to *A.* ^a Om. *c.*

^f Om. *is.* ^g and that *is.* ^h her bisnesse *s.* ⁱ Om. *s.* ^k Om. *i.* ^l hors doith *s.* ^m a mule *s.*
ⁿ Om. *is.* ^o in whom *is s.* ^p vnderstandyng, *ouer hem the fend hath maistris i.* ^q hir to *wijf s.*
^r Om. *s.* ^s thi *s.* ^t bed place *s.* ^u chast *is.* ^v absteynyng thee from hir *in al fleshli lust s.* ^w thing
in that [this s] tyme is. ^x thi bisynesse *i.* the bisnesse *s.* ^y Om. *i.* ^z but oonly *i.* ^a Certis *is.*
^b the *is.* ^c schal be *is.* ^d fend therbi *is.* ^e awei fro 3ou *s.* ^f And *is.* ^g bi holi preier and bisi mynde
 thou *s.* ^h Om. *is.* ⁱ couplyng or mariage *is.* ^k patriarkis, *whose mynde is withouten ende s.* ^l And *is.*
^m thur3 thi holi preier and good purpose thou *s.* ⁿ the blessing of God *is.* ^o sones in ryzt feith and other
 vertues *s.* ^p Om. *is.* ^q in thi wit thou *s.* ^r led and moued *s.* ^s geting of children *is.* ^t bi *is.* ^u lust
 of flessh *s.* ^v thi sones *i.* sones bryngyng forth *s.* ^w Thanne the aungel and Tobie *is.* ^x he *i.* ^y he
 seide *is.* ^z Raguel *is.* ^a thingis to his wijf *is.* ^b And thei *is.* ^c Om. *plures.* ^d Raguel spekyng *i.*
 whan Raguel spake *s.* ^e him *is.*

self, and with teres kiste hym, and wep-
 7 ende vp on his necke, seide, Blessing be
 to thee, sone myn; for of good and of the
 8 beste man thou art sone^b. And Anne,
 his wif, and Sara, the doȝter of hem,
 9 wepten. After forsothe that thei hadden
 spoken, Raguel comaundede a wether to
 be slain, and to be maad redi a feste.
 And whan he besozte them to sitte down
 10 to the mete, Tobie seith, Heer I to dai
 shal not ete, ne drinke, but if first myn
 asking thou conferme, and thou behote
 11 to ȝiue to me Sara, thi doȝter. The
 whiche woord herd, Raguel dradde, wit-
 ende what fel to thoo^c seuene men; and
 he began to dreden, lest paraenture lic
 maner to this^d shulde fallen, and he die.
 And whan he doutede, and ȝaf not any
 12 answeere to the askere, the aungil seide
 to hym, Wile thou not dreden to ȝiuen
 hir to this; for to this dredende God
 wif thi doȝtir is due; therefore an other
 13 myȝte not han hir. Thanne seide Ra-
 guel, I doute not, that God preiceris^e and
 14 my teres in his sizte hath taken. And
 I trowe, for the Lord therefore made ȝou
 to come to me, that and this shulde be
 ioyned to hir kin after the lawe of
 Moises; and now wile thou not bern
 15 doute, for to thee hir I shal take^f. And
 takende the riȝt hond of his doȝter toc to
 the riȝt hond of Tobie, seiende, God of
 Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of
 Jacob, be with ȝou, and heȝ ioine ȝou,
 16 and fulfille his blissing in ȝou. And the
 chartre taken, thei maden the conscrip-
 17 cioun of the wedloc. And after these
 thingus thei plenteuousli eeten, blessende
 18 God. And Raguel clepede to hym Anna,
 his wif, and comaundede to hir, that she
 19 shulde make redi an other bed place. And
 he broȝte in to it Sara, his doȝter, and

ede^f doun hym silf, and with teeris he
 kisseide Tobie, and heȝ wepte on^h his
 necke, and seide, My sone, blessing be to 7
 thee; for thou art the sone of a goodⁱ and
 'a ful noble^k man. And Anne, 'his wijf^{l, 8}
 and Sare^m, 'the douȝtir of hemⁿ, wepten^o.
 Forsothe^p after that thei hadden spoke^{q, 9}
 Raguel comaundide a wethir to be slayn,
 and a feeste to be maad redi. And whanne
 he^r excitide^s hem to sitte doun to mete,
 Tobie seide, Y schal not ete, nethir drynke 10
 here to dai, not^t but thou conferme first
 myn axyng, and biheete^u to ȝyue to me
 Sare, thi douȝter^v. And whanne this word 11
 was herd, Raguel dredde, witynge what
 bifelde to tho^w seuene men; and he^x bi-
 gan for^y to drede, lest peraenture it
 schulde bifalle in lijk maner to this To-
 bie. And whanne he doutide^z, and ȝaf noon
 answeere to the axere, the aungel seide to 12
 hym^a, Nyle thou drede to ȝyue hir to this
 man; for thi douȝter 'is due wiyf^b to this
 man dredyng God; therfor another man
 myȝte not haue hir. Thanne Raguel seide, 13
 Y doute not, that^c God hath resseyued my
 preieris and teeris^d in his sizt. And Y 14
 bileue, that herfor^e the Lord made ȝou
 come^f to me, that also this womman
 schulde be ioyned to her kynrede bi the
 lawe of Moises; and now^g nyle thou bere
 doute^h, that Y schal ȝyue hir to thee.
 And heⁱ took the riȝt hond of his douȝter, 15
 and ȝaf^k to the riȝt hond of Tobie, and
 seide, God of Abraham, and God of Isaac,
 and God of Jacob, be with ȝou, and he
 ioyne ȝou togidere, and 'he fille^l his bless-
 yng in ȝou. And whanne^m a chartere 16
 'was takunⁿ, thei^o maden 'wrytyng togi-
 dere^p of^q the mariage. And aftir these 17
 thingis thei eten, and blessiden God. And 18
 Raguel clepide to hym Anne, his wijf,
 and comaundide^r hir to make redi another

^b the sone c. ^c the A. ^d this man A. ^e my preiers A. ^f ȝyue A. ^g Om. A.

^f sente RH *pr. m.* Lxg. ^g Raguel is. ^h upon is. ⁱ ful good s. ^k the best BELPUVXg. ful noble c *pr. m.*
 a noble H *sec. m.* noble s. ^l the wijf of Raguel I. Raguelis wife s. ^m Om. s. ⁿ her douȝtir is.
 o wepten bothe is. ^p And I. ^q spoke thus I. spoken thus togidre s. ^r Raguel is. ^s mouyde is. excite b.
 t Om. I. ^u bihote is. ^v douȝter to wijf is. ^w the is. ^x Raguel is. ^y Om. is. ^z doutid or musyd in
 this mater s. ^a Raguel is. ^b owith to be ȝouen is. ^c that ne is. ^d my teeris s. ^e therfor s. ^f to
 come I. ^g now, Tobie is. ^h ony doute I. douȝt in thin herte s. ⁱ Raguel is. ^k he ȝaf hir I. ȝaue hir s.
 l fulfille he is. ^m thei token is. ⁿ Om. is. ^o and thei is. ^p togidere a wrytyng is. ^q of witnessyng
 of is. ^r he comaundide is.

she wepte; and he seith to hir, In strong inwit be thou, doȝter myn; the Lord of heuene ȝiue to thee ioȝe, for the noȝe that thou hast suffrid.

CAP. VIII.

1 Aftir forsothe that thei suppeden, thei
2 broȝten the ȝunge man in to hir. And
so Tobie recordid of the woordis of the
aungil, broȝte forth of his bagge a part
of the mawe, and putte it vp on the
3 quike colis. Thanne aungil Rafael caȝte
the deuel, and bond hym in the^h desert
4 of the onere Egypt. Thanne Tobie be-
soȝte the maiden, and seide to hir, Sara,
rijs, and preȝee wee to dai toⁱ God, and
to moru, and the secunde moru; for
these thre nyȝtis wee shul be ioined to
God; the thridde forsothe nyȝt passid
5 ouer, wee shul ben in oure wedloc; sonus
forsothe of halewis wee ben, and wee
moun not so be ioined as and Jentilis,
6 that vnknownen God. Risende forsothe
togidere, bisili thei preȝeden bothe togi-
dere, that helthe shulde be ȝiue to hem.
7 And Tobie seide, Lord God of oure fa-
dris, blesse thee heuenus, and érthis, and
se, and wellis, and flodis, and eche thi
8 creature, that is in hem; thou^k madist
Adam of the slim of erthe^l, and thou ȝeue
9 to hym helpe, Eue. And now, Lord, thou
wost, for not bicause of leccherie I take
my sister, but for onli loue of bringing
forth of childre, in the^m whiche be blessid
10 thi name in to worldisⁿ of worldisⁿ. Also
seide Sara, Haue merci to vs, Lord, haue
merci to vs, and eelde wee bothe togidere
11 hole. And it is do aboute chykenys^o crow-

bed. And sche ledde Sare, hir douȝtir, in¹⁹
to it, and sche^s wepte; and Anne seide to
hir, My douȝter, be thou of strong^t wit^u;
the Lord of heuene ȝyue to^v thee ioie, for
the anoie that thou suffridist^w.

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe^x aftir that thei hadden soupid, 1
thei brouȝten in^y the ȝong man to^z hir.
Therfor^a Tobie^b bithouȝte^c of^d the wordis²
of the aungel, and 'brouȝte forth^e of his
scrippe a part of the mawe^f, and puttide^g
it on^h quikeⁱ coolis. Thanne^k Raphael, the³
aungel, took the fend, and boond^l hym^m in
the^u desert of hizere Egypte. Thanne^o 4
Tobie monestide^p the virgyn, and seide^q
to hir, Sare, rise vp, and preye we God to
dai, and to morewe, and 'the secounde^r
morewe; for in these thre nyȝtis we ben
ioined^{s†} to God^t; sotheli^u whanne the
thridde nyȝt is passid, we schulen be^v in
oure mariage^w; for^x we ben the children⁵
of hooli men, and we moun not so^y be
ioined^z togidere^a as also^b hethene men^c,
that knownen not God. Sotheli thei ris- 6
iden^d togidere, and bothe^e preȝeden togi-
dere bisili, that helthe^f schulde be ȝouun
to hem. And Tobie seide, Lord God of 7
oure fadris, heuenes, and londis^g, and the
see, and wellis, and floodis, and ech crea-
ture of thin, which^h is in tho, blesse theeⁱ;
thou madist Adam of the sliym of erthe, 8
and ȝauest^k to hym an help, Eue. And 9
now, Lord, thou woost, that Y take my
sistir^l not for cause of letcherie, but for
loue aloone of eeris^m, inⁿ whiche^o thi name
be blessid in to worldis^p of worldis. Ther- 10
for^q Sare seide, Lord, haue thou mercy on
vs, haue thou merci on vs, and waxe we

† ioined; that
is, owen to be
ioined to God
bi deuocioun
and preyer,
bifor that we
go to the dede
of matrimonye.
Lire here. c.

^h Om. AH.
^o cokkis A.

ⁱ Om. AH.

^k thou forsothe A.

^l the erthe E pr. m.

^m Om. AH.

ⁿ Om. C.

^s Sare is. ^t a strong A pr. m. ^u ynwitt H sec. m. is. ^v Om. EFGHIKLMsxafgh. ^w hast suffrid is.
^x And is. ^y Om. is. ^z Tobie in to is. ^a And I. And thanne s. ^b he g. ^c bithouȝte him is. ^d Om. g.
^e he drewe out is. ^f mawe of the fische is. ^g he puttide is. ^h upon is. ⁱ the quike g. ^k And than s.
^l he aȝen boond is. ^m hym faste is. ⁿ Om. sx. ^o And than s. ^p warnyde I. amonestide s. ^q he
seide I. ^r aftir to I. ^s ioined togidre s. ^t God, to preie him herthli to dresse alle our waies s. ^u and is.
^v be ooned is. ^w mariage thorou drede and loue of the Lord s. ^x certis is. ^y Om. is. ^z couplid is.
^a togidre in wedlok s. ^b Om. I. ^c men ben s. ^d resen EL. resen up I. riseden vp s. ^e thei bothe is.
^f helthe of body and of soule s. ^g erthes I. alle londis s. ^h that is. ⁱ it to thee I. to thee s. ^k thou
ȝauest is. ^l sistir to wijf is. ^m getyng of children is. ⁿ into x. ^o the whiche children getyng is.
^p world CFHMQUVWxbfgh. the world EILOPRA. the worldis s. ^q And thanne is.

ing, Raguel comaundede his seruauns to be clepid, and thei wenten^p with hym
 12 that thei delue a biriel^q. Forsothe he
 dradde, lest lic maner shulde falle to
 hym, that and to the tothere seuene, that
 13 wenten in to hir. And whan thei hadden
 maad redi the pit, Raguel gon azeen to
 14 his wif, seide to hir, Send oon of thin
 hand wimmen, and see she, if he is dead,
 15 that I birie hym, befor it waxe list. And
 she sente oon of hir hand wimmen, the
 whiche gon in to the bed place, fond hem
 saue and sounde, slepende togidere with
 16 hem self. And she, turned azeen, told
 good message. And thei blessedden the
 Lord, Raguel, that is, and Anna, his wif,
 17 and seiden, Wee blessen thee, Lord God
 of Irael, for it falleth not to vs, as we
 18 wenden; forsothe thou hast do with vs
 thi mercy, and hast closid out fro vs the
 19 enemy pursuende vs. Don thou hast
 mercy to thi two alone. Mac hem, my
 Lord, to bless thee more fulli, and to
 offre to thee sacrificise of thi preising, and
 of ther helthe, that the vnyuersite of
 Jentilis knowe, for thou art God alone in
 20 al erthe. And anoon Raguel comaundede
 to his seruauntis, that thei shulden fille
 the pit, that thei hadden maad, befor that
 21 it waxe list. To his wif forsothe he
 seide, that she shulde ordeyne a feste,
 and make redi alle thingus, that in to
 metis weren necessarie to weie goeris.
 22 Also two fatte kijn, and foure wetheres he
 made to be slain, and plenteuous metus to
 ben maad redi to alle his ne3hebores, and
 23 to alle his frendis. And Raguel adiur-
 ede Tobie, that two wikis he shulde
 24 dwelle anent hym. Of alle thingus for-
 sothe that Raguel weldede, the half part
 he 3af to Tobie; and he made this scrip-

bothe eelde togidere hoole^r. And it was¹¹
 doon aboute the 'cockis crowyng^s, Raguel
 made hise seruauntis to be clepid, and
 thei 3eden with hym to digge a sepulcre^t.
 For^u he dredde, lest it bifelde^v in lijk¹²
 maner to hym^w, that bifelde also to 'se-
 uene othere^x men, that^y entriden^z to hir^a.
 And whanne thei^b hadden maad redi a¹³
 pit, Raguel 3ede a3en to his^c wijf, and
 seide^d to hir, Sende oon of thin hand-¹⁴
 maydis^e, and se^f sche, whether 'he is^g
 deed, that Y byrie hym, bifor that the^b
 listⁱ come. And sche sente oon of hir¹⁵
 handmaidis^k, which^l entride in to^m the
 closetⁿ, and foond^o hem saaf^p and sounde,
 slepyng togidir with^q hem silf. And sche¹⁶
 turnede a3en, and teld good massage. And
 thei blessiden the Lord, that is, Raguel
 and Anne, his wijf, and seiden, Lord God¹⁷
 of Israel, we ·blessen thee, for it 'bifelde
 not^r to vs, as we gessiden; for^s thou hast¹⁸
 do thi^t merci with vs, and^u hast schit out
 fro vs the enemy pursuyng vs. Sotheli¹⁹
 thou hast do merci 'to tweyne^v aloone.
 My Lord, make thou hem to blesse thee
 fulliere, and for to offre to thee the sacri-
 fice of thi preisyng, and of her helthe, that
 the vnyuersite^w of folkis knowe, that thou
 art God. aloone in al erthe. And anoon²⁰
 Raguel comaundide hise seruauntis to
 fille^x the pit, which^y thei hadden maad,
 bifor that the^z list^a cam. 'Forsothe he^b²¹
 seide to his wijf, that sche schulde araie a
 feeste, and make^c redi alle thingis, that
 weren nedeful to men makynge iournei.
 Also he^d made to be slayn twei^e fatte²²
 kien, and foure wetheris, and metis^f to be
 maad redi to alle hise ne3boris, and alle^g
 hise frendis. And Raguel made Tobie²³
 to swere^h, that he schulde 'dwelle twei
 woukis at Raguelⁱ. Sotheli^k of^l alle²⁴

P weren A. q birielis CE sec. m.

^r hoole in body and soule is. ^s crowyng of cockis is. ^t graue is. ^u Forsothe is. ^v had bifalle is.
^w Tobie is. ^x the oother seuene is. ^y which s. ^z entriden in to nedlok s. ^a Sare biforn 1. Sare s.
^b Raguel and his seruauntis is. ^c Anne, his s. ^d he seide is. ^e hoond maydens isxf. ^f loke 1. ^g Tobie
 be 1 Tobie is s. ^h Om. 1msx. ⁱ list of day 1. list of day time s. ^k handmaydens isx. ^l the which 1.
^m Om. s. ⁿ closet or bed chaumbre is. ^o sche foond is. ^p hool is. ^q bi 1. ^r hath not bifalle is.
^s certis is. ^t Om. EGHKLMSSAafgh. ^u thou is. ^v with two is. ^w vnyuersite or al manere 1. vniuersitee
 or the multitude s. ^x fille a3en is. ^y that is. ^z Om. is. ^a list of day is. ^b And Raguel is. ^c that sche
 schulde make is. ^d Raguel is. ^e two 1. ^f he made metis is. ^g to alle is. ^h bihote him is. ⁱ abijde
 with him two wokis is. ^k And is. ^l Om. is.

ture, that the half part that lafte ouer, after ther^r deth shulde come to the hous of Tobie.

thingis, whiche^m Raguel hadde in possession, he 3af the half partⁿ to Tobie; and he^o made this scripture^p, that the half part, that was left^q, schulde come to the lordschip of Tobie aftir the deeth of hem^r.

CAP. IX.

1 Thanne Tobie clepide to hym the aungel, whom forsothe he wende a man; and seide to hym, Azarie, brother, I aske,
2 that thou herkne my woordis. If myself I take to thee a seruaunt, I shal not ben
3 euene worthi to thi prouidence. Ner the latere I beseche thee, that thou take to thee bestis, or^s seruyses, and go to
4 Gabel in to Ragis, cite of Medis, and 3eld to hym his writ; and thou shalt resceyuen of hym mone, and pre3e hym to
5 comen to my bridalys. Forsothe thiself wost, that my fadir noumbreth the da3is,
6 and if I^t shul tarien o dai more, his lijf
7 shal be maad sori. And certis thou seest, hou Raguel hath coniurid me, whos
8 adiurement I mai not dispisen. Thanne Rafael, takende foure of the seruauns of
9 Raguel, and two camailis, wente in to Ragis, cite of Medis, and findende Gabel 3af to hym his writ, and resceyuede of
10 hym al the monee; and shewede to hym of Tobie, the sone of Tobie, alle thingus that ben don. And he made hym to
11 come with hym to the bridalys. And whan he was come in to the hous of Raguel, he fonde Tobie sittende; and stir-
12 tende thei kisten hem togidere. And Gabel wepte, and blesside God, and seide, Blesse thee the Lord God of Irael,
13 for the sone thou art of the beste man, and rijtwis, and dredende God, and
14 doende almesse deedis; and be ther seid blessing vp on thi wif, and vp on 3oure

CAP. IX.

Thanne Tobie clepide to hym the aungel, whom sotheli he gesside a man. And Tobie seide to hym, Azarie, brother, Y
axe^s, that thou herkne^t my wordis. Thou³^u
Y bitake^v my silf seruaunt to thee, Y^w schal not^x be euene worthi to thi puruy-
aunce^y. Netheles Y biseche thee^z, that thou 3
take to thee beestis, ethir seruyces^{a†}, and go^b thou^c to Gabelus 'in to^d Rages, a^e citee of Medeis, and 3elde^f to hym his obligacioun; and take of hym the money^g, and preie hym to come^h to my weddyngis. For thou woost, that my fadir noumbreth
4 the daiesⁱ, and yf Y tarie o dai more^k, his soule^l schal be maad sorie^m. And certis
5 thou seest, hou Raguel hath chargid meⁿ, whos charyng^o Y mai not dispeise. Thanne Raphael took foure of the ser-
6 uauntis of Raguel, and twei camels, and 3ede^p in to Rages, a citee of Medeis, and he foond^q Gabelus, and 3af^r to hym his obligacioun, and resceyuede^s of hym al the monei; and he^t schewide to hym^u of^v
7 Tobie, the sone of Tobie, alle^w thingis that weren doon^x. And he made Gabelus come^y with hym to the weddyngis^z. And whanne^a
8 he^a entride^b in to the hows of Raguel, he foond Tobie sittynge at the mete; and 'he skippide^c vp, and thei kissiden hem silf togidere. And Gabelus wepte, and blesside^d
9 God, and seide, The Lord God of Israel blesse thee, for thou art the sone of a ful good man, and iust^e, and dredynge God, and doynge almesdedis; and blessing^f be
10

† seruyces;
that is, seru-
auntis able to
go with thee.
Live here. c.

^r the c. ^s and *pr. m.* ^t Om. F.

^m that is. ⁿ part therof is. ^o Raguel is. ^p obligacioun writen is. ^q left of his catel is. ^r him and of his wif is. ^s axe of thee is. ^t herke i. ^u If is. ^v schal bitake is. ^w 3itt Y i. ^x not bi mi kunnyng s. ^y purueyaunce or wisdom is. ^z Om. i. ^a seruauntis is. ^b go in *pr. m.* ^c Om. plures. ^d in F. ^e the is. ^f bitake thou is. ^g money that he owith to my fader s. ^h com hedir s. ⁱ daies of our iourney i. daies whilis I am out in this iorney s. ^k more ouer i. more ouer than he hath set to me s. ^l lijf is. ^m heuy is. ⁿ me to dwelle stille i. me to duelle here with him s. ^o biheest is. ^p he 3ede is. ^q foond there is. ^r he 3af is. ^s he resceyued is. ^t Raphael is. ^u Gabelus is. ^v Om. s. ^w and alle is. ^x doon to him s. ^y to come is. ^z weddyngs of Tobie is. ^a Gabelus is. ^b hadde entrid x. ^c Tobie roos [risede s] up anoon is. ^d he blesside s. ^e a iust is. ^f blessing or encessyng i. the blessing of God s.

11 fadris and modris, and see 3ee 3oure
sonus, and sonus of 3oure sonus, vn to the
thridde and ferthe^u ieneracioun; and be
3our seed blessid of God of Irael, that
12 regneth in to worldys of worldis. And
whan alle hadden seid Amen, thei wenten
to the feste; but and with drede^v of the
Lord thei enhaunteden the feste of brid-
dalis.

CAP. X.

1 Whan forsothe Tobie made abidingus^w
bi enchesoun of the bridalis, his fadir
Tobie was stirid, seiende, Wenest thou,
whi my sone abit^x, and whi he is with-
2 holden there? Wenest thou, lest Gabel
be dead, and no man 3elde to hym the
3 monei? Forsothe he began to be sori,
and Anna, his wif, with hym; and thei
begunne bothe togidyr^v to wepe, for thi
that the^x sett dai ther sone was not
4 turned a3een to hem. Thanne wepte his
modir with vnremediable teris, and seide,
Allas me! my sone, wherto sente wee
thee to pilgrimagen, the list of oure e3en,
the^a staf of oure eelde, solace of oure lif,
hope of oure after bringing forth of
5 childer? Alle thingis togidere in thee oon
hauende, wee shulden not lete thee gon
6 fro vs. To whom seide Tobie, Be stille,
and wile thou not be disturbid; hol is
oure sone; feithful inow^b is that man,
7 with the whiche wee senten hym. She
forsothe no wise my3te take counfort,
but eche dai stertende out, beheeld aboute,
and wente aboute alle the weies, bi the^c
whiche semede hope of turnyng a3een,
that afer she my3te seen hym comende^d,

seid^g on^h thi wijf, and onⁱ 3oure fadris
and modris, and se 3e 3oure sones, and the 11
sones of 3oure sones, til^k in to the thridde
and the fourthe generacioun; and 3oure
seed be blessid of God of Israel, that
regneth in 'to the worldis of worldis^l.
And whanne alle men hadden seid Amen, 12
thei 3eden to 'the feeste^m; butⁿ also^o thei
vsiden the feeste of weddyngis^p with the^q
drede of the Lord.

CAP. X.

Sotheli whanne Tobie made tariyngis^r 1
for 'the cause^s of weddyngis^t, 'Tobie his^u
fadir was angwisched^v, seiynge^w, Gessist^x
thou, whi^y my^z sone tarieth^a, ethir whi he
is 'witholdun there^b? Gessist thou, whe- 2
ther Gabelus is^c deed, and no man 3eldith
to hym the monei? 'Forsothe he^d bigan to 3
be 'sorie ful myche^e, and^f Anne, his wijf,
with hym; and bothe^g bigunnen to wepe
togidere, for^h her sone turnede notⁱ a3en to
hem 'in the^j dai set. Therfor^k his modir 4
wepte with teeris withouten remedie, and
seide, Alas to me! my sone, whi senten
we thee^l a^{ll} pilgrimage, the^m list of oure
i3en, the staf[†] of oure eelde, the solace of
oure lijf, theⁿ hope of oure eiris^o? We^p had- 5
den alle thingis togidere in^q thee oon^r, and^s
ou3te^t not leete^u thee go fro vs. To whom 6
Tobie seide, Be stille^v, and nyle thou be
troblid; oure sone is hool^w; thilke^x man
is feithful ynow, with whom we senten
hym^y. Forsothe^z sche^{zz} my3te not be coun- 7
fortid in ony maner, but ech dai sche
'skippide forthe^a, and lokide aboute^b, and
cumpasside^c alle the weies, bi whiche the
hope of 'comyng a3en was seyn^e, to^f se
hym comynge afer, if it my3te be doon.

† the staf; for
as a siyk man
is susteyned bi
a staf, so fadir
and modir in
eelde owen to
be susteyned of
sones. Lire
here. c.

^u the ferthe *AH*. ^v the drede *E*. ^w abidyng *A*. ^x abideth *A*. ^y Om. *c pr. m.* ^z at the *AFH*. ^a Om. *AH*.
^b ynow³ *AEF*. and trewe *H*. ^c Om. *c*. ^d lyuyng *E pr. m.*

^g brou3t *i.* brou3t *or come s.* ^h vpon *s.* ⁱ upon *is.* Om. *g.* ^k Om. *x.* ^l worldis of worldis *BCRVBFG* with-
outen ende *is.* world of worldis *x.* to worldis of worldis *a.* ^m mete *is.* ⁿ and *is.* ^o Om. *is.* ^p the wed-
dyngis *is.* ^q Om. *is.* ^r tariyng *s.* ^s cause *is.* because *g.* ^t his weddyngis *is.* ^u Tobies *g.* ^v heuyed *is.*
^w and he [Om. *s.*] seide to his wijf *is.* ^x Whi gessist *is.* ^y Om. *is.* ^z that my *s.* ^a tarieth thus *is.* ^b holden
there thus longe *is.* ^c be *is.* ^d Certis Tobie *is.* ^e ful sory *is.* ^f and also *is.* ^g bothe thei *is.* ^h for
that *i.* for that that *s.* ⁱ not hoom *is.* ^j Om. *g.* in that *s.* ^k Thanne *i.* ^l thee for [Om. *s.*] to go
sich *is.* ^m Om. *s.* ⁿ thou art the *i.* sith thou art the *s.* ^o and the *is.* ^p after comers *is.* ^q Whan we *s.*
^r into *x.* ^s aloone *i.* ^t and therfor *i.* ^u we ou3te *is.* ^v to haue leet *is.* ^w stille, wijf *is.* ^x hool and
saaf *i.* hool and in good quert *s.* ^y for thilke *is.* ^z hym forth *is.* ^a But 3itt *i.* But *s.* ^{zz} his modir *is.*
^b wente out *is.* ^c aboute after him *i.* about after hir sone *s.* ^d sche cumpesside *is.* ^e his a3en comyng
semyde [was sein *s.*] to hir *is.* ^f for to *i.*

8 if it myzte be do. But forsothe Raguel
seide to his sone in lawe, Dwel heer,
and I shal senden a messenger of helthe
9 fro thee to Tobie, thi fader. To whom
Tobie seide, I knew, that my fader and
my moder now counten the dazes, and
10 ther spirit is tormentid in hem. And
whan with^e manye woordis Raguel pre-
ede Tobie, and he hym bi no resoun
wolde heren, he toc to hym Sara, and
the half part of al his substaunce, in
childer, in hand wymmen, in bestis, in
camailis, and in kijn, and myche monee;
and saaf and iozende he lafte hym fro
11 hym, seiende, The holi aungil of the
Lord be in zoure weie, and ful bringe
zou sound, and finde zee alle thingus rizte
aboute zoure fadris and modris, and see
myn ezen zoure sonus, rathere than I die.
12 And the fader and moder, takende ther
dozter, kisten hyr, and laften hir to gon,
13 monestende hir^f to wrshipen hir fader
and moder in lawe, to looue the hus-
bonde, to reule the meyne, to gouerne
the hous, to ziue himself vnreprefable.

And sotheli^g Raguel seide^h toⁱ the hose-
bonde of his douztir^j, Dwelle^k thou here^l,
and Y schal sende a messenger^m of heltheⁿ
'of thee^o to Tobie, thi fadir. To whom⁹
Tobie seide, Y knowe, that my fadir and
my modir rekynen now the daies^p, and
her spirit is turmentid in hem^q. And 10
whanne Raguel preiede^r Tobie with many
wordis^s, and he 'nolde here Raguel bi ony^t
resoun^u, Raguel bitook^v to hym Sare^w,
and half 'the part of al his catel^x, in chil-
dren^y and damysels^z, in scheep and camels^a,
and^b in kiyn, and in myche monei; and^c
he^d delyueride fro hym silf^e Tobie saaff^f
and ioiynge, and seide^g, The hooli aungel 11
of the Lord be in zoure weie, and brynge
zou sounde^h, and fynde ze alle thingis rizt-
fuli aboute zoure fadir and modirⁱ, and myn 12
izen se zoure sonus, bifor that Y die. And
the^k fadir and modir^l token 'her douzter^m,
and kissiden hirⁿ, and leeten hir go^o, and 13
monestiden^p hir to onour the fader and
modir of hir hosebonde, to^q loue the^r hose-
bonde, to^s reule^t the^u meynne, to^v gouerne^w
the^x hows, and to schewe hir self vnre-
preuable.

CAP. XI.

1 And whan thei weren turned azeen,
thei camen to Carre, that is in myddel
wei azen Nynyuen, the elleuenthe dai.
2 And the aungil seide, Tobie brother,
thou wost, what maner thou laftist thi
3 fader. And so if it plesse to thee, go wee
beforn; and with softe pas the meyne, to-
gidere with thi wif and with the bestys,
4 folewe thei oure wei. And whan that
hadde plesid, that thei shulden go, Rafael

CAP. XI.

And whanne 'thei turneden azen^y, thei 1
camen to Carram, which^z is^a in the myddil
of the weie azens Nynyue, 'in the eleuenthe
dai^{†b}. And^c the aungel seide^d, Tobie 2
brother, thou woost, hou thou leftist thi
fadir^e. Therfor if it plesith thee^f, go we 3
bifore; and the meineis, with thi wijf to-
gidere and^g with the beestis, sue^h oure
weie with soft goynge. And whanne thisⁱ 4
pleside^k, that thei^l schulden go^m, Raphael

† the ente-
uenthe day;
fro departing
fro the hows
of Raguel.
Lirs here. c.

^e that c. ^f Om. AH.

^g But certis is. ^h seide thanne is. ⁱ to Tobie s. ^j his douzter housbonde i. ^k Abijde i. ^l here with
me is. ^m messenger to telle is. ⁿ thin helthe is. ^o Om. is. ^p daies of myn absens fro hem s. ^q hem
for my long duellyng s. ^r had preied is. ^s wordis to abijde i. wordis to abide with him s. ^t wolde not
consente to him for no i. nold concete to him for no s. ^u resoun that he shewid, thanne s. ^v bitook
thanne i. ^w Sare, his douzter s. ^x his good is. ^y seruautis is. ^z hand maydens is. ^a in camels is.
^b Om. is. ^c and so i. ^d Raguel is. ^e Om. is. ^f saaf in good helthe s. ^g Raguel seide is. ^h sounde
hoom i. sounde to zoure freendis s. ⁱ zoure modir is. ^k Raguel the s. ^l moder of Sare s. ^m Om. is.
ⁿ her douztir i. Sare, her douzter s. ^o go with him i. go forth with Tobie hir husbonde s. ^p thei
comaundiden is. ^q and to is. ^r hir is. ^s and to is. ^t reule wel is. ^u hir is. ^v and to is.
^w gouerne wiseli s. ^x hir is. ^y Tobie and his wijf weren turned to go [thennus i] [hoom to his
fader and moder s] in the elleuenthe day is. ^z that i. ^a is a place s. ^b Om. is. ^c And there s. ^d seide
to Tobie is. ^e fader heuy in thi departyng fro him s. ^f to thee is. ^g Om. i. ^h sue thei is. ⁱ this
thing is. ^k pleside Tobie i. pleside to Tobie s. ^l thei two s. ^m go bifore is.

seide to Tobie, Tac with thee of the galle
of the fish, forsothe it shal be necessarie.
And so Tobie toc of that galle, and thei
5 wenten. Anne forsothe sat beside the
weie eche dai in the euese of the hil, fro
whennus she myzte beholden fro aferr.
6 And whil fro the same place she beheeld
his comyng, she saȝ aferr, and anoon she
knewȝ hir sone comende; and remmende
she tolde to hir husbonde, seiende, Lo!
7 thi sone cometh. And Rafael seide to
Tobie, But wher thou shalt gon in to
thin hous, anoon honoure the Lord thi
God, and gracis doende to hym, neȝhe to
8 thi fader, and kis hym. And anoon
anoointe vp on hys eȝen of that galle of
the fish, that thou berest with thee;
wite thou forsothe, for anoon his eȝen
shul ben opened, and thi fader shal seen
the lizt of heuene, and in thi sizte he
9 shal ioȝen. Thanne the hound ran be-
forn, that togidere was in the weie, and,
as a messenger comende neiȝȝ, with the
10 faunyng of his tail he ioȝede. And ri-
sende vp the blinde fader, stumblende
with the feet, began to rennen, and, the
hond ȝiuen to the child, he cam aȝen to
11 meete with his sone. And takende he
kiste hym, with his wijf, and thei be-
12 gunnen bothe to wepe with ioȝe. And
whan thei hadden honourid God, and do
13 gracys, thei seten togidere. Thanne Tobie,
takende of the galle of the fish, enoointede
14 the eȝen of his fadir. And he suffrede
as almost half an hour, and the ryne of
his eȝen began, as the fellis of an ey, to
15 gon out. The whiche Tobie takende,
droȝ fro his eȝen, and anoon he resceyuede

seide to Tobie, Take with thee of the galle
of theⁿ fisch, for it schal be nedeful.
Therfor^o Tobie took^p of that galle, and
thei^q zeden forth^r. Forsothe^s Anne^{ss} sat⁵
bisidis the weie ech dai in the cop of the^t
hil, fro whennus sche myzte biholde fro
aferⁿ. And while^v sche bihelde fro the⁶
same place the comyng of hym, sche siȝ
a fer, and knew^w anoon hir sone comynge;
and^x sche ran^y, and telde to^z hir hose-
bonde, and seide^a, Lo^b! thi sone cometh.
And Raphael seide to Tobie^c, And^d whanne⁷
thou hast entrid in to thin hows, anoon
worschipe^e thi Lord God^f, and do thou
thankyngis to hym, and^g neȝe to thi fadir,
and kisse hym. And anoon anoynte on^h
hise iȝen of this galle of the fisch, whichⁱ
galle^k thou berist with thee; for whi wite
thou^l, that^m anoonⁿ hise iȝen schulen be
openyd, and thi fadir^o schal se the lizt of
heuene, and he schal be ioiful in thi sizt.
Thanne the^p dogge^q ran bifore^r, that was⁹
togidere in the weie^s, and made^t ioie with
the^u faunyng of his tail^v, as a^w messenger
comynge^x. And his^y blynde fadir^z roos¹⁰
vp, and bigan^a to renne, hirtynge^b in the^c
feet, and whanne he^d hadde ȝoue hond^e to
a child^f, he ran aȝens his sone. And he^g
11 resseyuede^h and kisside hym, with his
wijfⁱ, and bothe^k bigunnen to wepe for
ioie. And whanne thei hadden worschapid^l
12 God, and hadden^m do thankyngisⁿ, thei
satenⁿ togidere. Thanne^o Tobie took of¹³
the galle of the fisch, and anoyntide^p the
iȝen of his fadir. And^q he abood^r as^s half^t
14 an our almest^u, and^v the^w web, as the litil
skyn of an ey, bigan to go out of hise iȝen.
Which^x web Tobie^y took, and drew^z fro¹⁵

g Om. c.

^u thi i. ^o Thanne i. ^p toke with him s. ^q he and Raphael is. ^r forth togidre is. ^s And is.
^{ss} Anne, the moder of Tobie s. ^t an is. ^u ferr to loke aftir him i. ferre to loke after hir sone s. ^v the
whilis s. ^w she knewe s. ^x and for ioȝe s. ^y ran hoom is. ^z Om. is. ^a sche seide to him is. ^b Lo!
now is. ^c ȝoung Tobie is. ^d Om. i. ^e worschipe thou is. ^f the Lord thi God is. ^g and thanne is.
^h thou upon is. ⁱ the which i. ^k Om. s. ^l thou schalt wite is. ^m that herbi is. ⁿ Om. s. ^o he is.
^p a g. ^q hound that ȝede forth in the wey is. ^r for hem ran hoom bifore s. ^s Om. is. ^t he made is.
^u Om. is. ^v taile to old Tobie and his wife s. ^w Om. s. ^x coming bifore i. comyng and brynging
good tithings s. ^y the is. ^z fadir of Tobie is. ^a he bigan is. ^b stumblynge i. shoueling forth s. hirtynge
ethir stumblinge x sec. m. ^c with his is. ^d Tobie is. ^e his hond is. ^f child to ledc him is. ^g Tobie
with his wijf is. ^h resseyuede her sone is. ⁱ Om. is. ^k bothe he and his sone is. ^l Om. i. ^m thank-
yngis to him s. ⁿ saten down is. ^o And thanne is. ^p he anoyntide therwith is. ^q And thanne i.
^r abood the wirching of that medicyne s. ^s as it were i. ^t almoost half is. ^u Om. is. ^v and
than s. ^w a plures. ^x The which i. ^y ȝoung Tobie i. Tobie his sone s. ^z drewc it s.

16 sijt. And thei glorifieden God, he, that
is, and his wif, and alle that knewen
17 hym. And Tobie seide, I blesse thee,
Lord God of Israel, for thou hast chas-
tised me, and thou hast sau'd me; and
18 lo! I see Tobie, my sone. Also after
seuen dazes Sara, the wif of his sone,
cam in, and al the meyne, and the bestis
hole, and the camailis, and myche monee
of the wif, but and the monee that he
19 hadde taken of Gabel. And he tolde to
his fader and moder alle the benefetus of
God, that he hadde don abouten hym bi
20 the man, that hym hadde lad. And ther
camen Achior and Nabath, 'cosynes to^h
Tobie, iozende to Tobie, togidere thank-
ende to hym of alle goodis, that God
21 hadde shewid abouten hym. And bi
seuene dazes etende, withⁱ gret ioze thei
gladden.

hise ijen, and anoon he resseyuede sijt^a.
And thei glorifieden God, that is^b, he^c, 16
and his wijf, and alle that knewen hym.
And Tobie seide, Lord God of Israel, Y 17
blesse thee, for thou hast chastised me, and
thou^d hast sau'd me; and lo^e! Y se Tobie,
my sone. Also^f Sare, the wijf of his^g 18
sone, entride^h aftir seuene daies, and alle
the meyneesⁱ, and the^k beestis hool^l, and
camels^m, andⁿ miche monei of the^o wijf,
but^p also the money which^q 'he hadde res-
seyued^r of Gabelus^s. And he^t telde to his 19
fadir and modir alle the benefices^u of God,
whiche he hadde do aboute hym bi the
man, that hadde led^v hym^w. And Achior 20
and Nabath, the 'sistir sones^x of Tobie,
camen ioiful^y to Tobie^z, and thankiden^a
hym^b of alle the 'goodis, whiche^c God
hadde schewid aboute hym. And bi 21
seuene daies thei eeten^d, and ioyden^e with
greet ioie.

CAP. XII.

1 Thanne Tobie clepide to hym his sone,
and seide to hym, What moun wee ziue
to this holi man, that with thee cam?
2 Tobie answerende seide to his fadir,
Fader, what meede shul wee ziue to hym,
or what thing wrthi mai ben to the bene-
3 fetis of hym? Me he hath led, and azeen
brozt hol; the monee fro Gabel he toc; a
wif he me made to han, and the deuul
fro hir he refreynede; ioze he dide to hir
fader and to hir moder; me myself fro
the deuouring of the fish he delyuerede;
thee also to seen the list of heuene he
made; and with alle goodis bi hym wee
ben fulfid; what to hym to these thingus
4 wrthi wee shuln moun ziue? But I aske
thee, fader, that thou preze hym, if par-

CAP. XII.

Thanne Tobie clepide to hym his sone, 1
and seide to hym, What^f moun we ziue
to this hooli man, that cam with thee?
Tobie^g answeride, and seide to his fadir, 2
Fadir, what meede schulen we ziue^h to
hym, ether whatⁱ mai be worthi to hise
benefices^k? He ledde^l, and 'brouzte me 3
hool azen^m; heⁿ resseyuede of Gabelus the
monei^o; he^p made me to haue a wijf, and
he droof awei the feend fro hir; he^q made^r
ioie to hir fadir and moder; he^s delyuerede
'my silf^t fro the^u deuouryng of a fisch;
and he made^v thee to se the list of heuene;
and we ben fillid^w with^x alle goodis bi
hym; what thing^y worthi to these thingis
moun we ziue to hym? But, fadir, Y 4
axe thee^z, that thou preie hym, if perauen-

^h and the childre of *z pr. m.* ⁱ with hym *c pr. m.*

^a his sijt is. ^b is to wite i. ^c Tobie is. ^d Om. is. ^e lo! now i. ^f Thanne also is. ^g Tobie his s.
^h entride or cam hoom s. ⁱ meynee is. ^k Om. isx. ^l Om. is. ^m camels hool with hir i. camels camen
with hir hool and sounde s. ⁿ and also s. ^o Tobies i. ^p and i. ^q that i. ^r Tobie resceyuyde i.
^s Gabelus was brouzt with hem i. ^t Tobie is. ^u goodnessis i. good s. ^v led and feloushipid s.
w hym in the wey i. ^x niz cosyns is. ^y Om. is. ^z Tobie, and weren ioiful with him is. ^a thei
thankiden is. ^b God with hym is. ^c goodnessis that i. goodnessis which s. ^d eeten there s. ^e thei
ioyeden is. ^f What thing is. ^g And Tobie is. ^h moun ziue is. ⁱ what thing is. ^k goodnessis is.
^l ledde me forth is. ^m he hath brouzt me azen hool is. ledde azen me hool hxxg. ⁿ and he is. ^o monei
that he hize [ouzt s] to thee is. ^p and he is. ^q and he isx. ^r hath maad is. ^s he also s. ^t me is.
^u Om. c. ^v hath maad is. ^w fulfillid is. ^x of x. ^y thing therfore is. ^z thee, that is, I beseche thee s.

aventure he schal vouche saaf the half of alle thingus, what euere ben broȝt, to take to hym. And clepende hym his fader and the sone, token hym apart, and thei begunne to prezen, that he vouche saaf the^k half part of alle thingus, that thei broȝten, acceptid to han. Thanne he seide to hem priueli, Blesseth God of heuene, and befor alle thingus liuende knoulecheth to hym, for he hath don his merci with ȝou. Forsothe the sacrament of the king to hiden is good; the werkis forsothe of God to shewen and to knowlechen is wrshipecful. Good is orisoun with fasting, and almesse deede more than tresores of gold to hiden; for almes deede fro deth deliuereth, and it is that purgeth synnes, and shal make to finde euere lastende lif. Thei forsothe that don synne and wickenesse^l, ben enemys of ther soule. Thanne I opene to ȝou the treuthe, and shal not hide fro ȝou the priue woord. Whan thou preȝedest with teris, and thou biriedest the deade, and laftist the mete, and the deade bi dai thou hiddest in thin hous, and the^m nyȝt thou biriedest, I offride thin orisoun to the Lord. And for thou were acceptid to God, it was nedful that temptacioun schulde preue thee. And now the Lord sente me, that I schulde hele thee, and Sara, the wif of thi sone, fro the deueldeliueren. I forsothe am Rafael, aungil, oon of the seuene that stonden befor the Lord. And whan these thingus thei hadden herd, thei ben disturbid, and fellen down tremblende vp on ther face. And the aungil seide to hem, Pes to ȝou, wileth not dreden; forsothe whan I was with ȝou, I was bi the wil of God. Forsothe I was seen with ȝou to eten and

ture he schal vouche saaf to take to hym, the half^a of alle thingis, what^b euere thingis ben brouȝt^c. And the^d fadir and the^e sone clepiden hym^f, and token^g hym asidis half, and bigunnen^h toⁱ preie^k, that he wolde vouche saaf to haue acceptable the half part of alle thingis, whiche thei hadden brouȝt^l. Thanne he^m seide to hem priueli, Blesse ȝe God of heuene, and knouleche ȝe to hym bifor alle men lyuyng, for he hath do hisⁿ merci with ȝou. For^o it is good^p to hide the priuyte of a^q kyng^r; but it is^s worschipful to schewe and knowleche^t the werkis of God. Preier is good with fastyng, and almes^u, more^v than to hide tresouris of gold; for whi almes deliuereth fro deth, and thilke^w almes it^x is^y that purgith synnes, and makith^z to fynde euerlastyng lijf. Forsothe thei¹⁰ that doon synne and wickidnesse, ben enemyes of her soule. Therfor Y schewe¹¹ treuthe to ȝou, and Y schal not hide fro ȝou a pryuy word. Whane thou^a preyedist with teris, and briedist deed men, and forsokist the^b meete, and hiddist deed^c men bi dai in thin hows, and biriedist^d in the^e nyȝt, Y^f offride[†] thi preiers^g to the Lord. And for thou were acceptable to God^h, it was nedeful that temptacioun schulde preue thee. And now the Lord¹⁴ senteⁱ me for to^k cure thee, and to^l deliuer Sare, the wijf of thi sone, fro the fend. For^m Y am Raphael, the aungel, oon of the seuene[†] that ben present bifor the Lord. And whanne theiⁿ hadden herd¹⁶ this, thei weren disturbid^o, and felden^p tremblyng on^q her face. And ther aungel¹⁷ seide to hem, Pees be to ȝou, nyle ȝe drede; for^s whanne Y was with ȝou^t, Y^u was^u bi Goddis wille^v. Blesse^w ȝe hym^x, and synge ȝe to hym^y. Sotheli^z Y semyde¹⁹

† offride; aungels offren to God the preieris of iust men, not to schewe ony thing to him, for alle thingis ben nakid and opyn to hise iȝen, ȝhe bifor that tho be doon, but to take counsel of this thing at Goddis counsel, what owith to be doon of this thing aboute iust men; for aungels ben spiritis of seruyce sent in to seruyce, for hem that taken the eritage of helthe; to Ebrewis in the firste chaptire. Live here. c. † seuene; that is, the vnyuersite of aungels. Live here. c. ‡ disturbid; that is, they wondriden and weren astonyed of Goddis being neȝ aboute hem. Live here. c.

^k Om. AH. ^l wickednesse AEFH. ^m in the A.

^a half part HIMSfg. ^b whiche is. ^c brouȝt hidere is. ^d Tobie the is. ^e his is. ^f Raphael i. to hem Raphael s. ^g thei token is. ^h thei bigunnen is. ⁱ for to s. ^k preie him is. ^l brouȝt thidre s. ^m Raphael is. ⁿ Om. cs. ^o Sothely is. ^p good counsel s. ^q an erthely is. ^r king, for bodeli pereile s. ^s is euer s. ^t knowe is. ^u with almes i. almes doying s. ^v more worth i. ȝea it is more worthi s. ^w thilke thing is. ^x Om. is. ^y Om. is. ^z makith man s. ^a thou, Tobie s. ^b leftist thi is. ^c tho deed is. ^d biriedist hem is. ^e bi s. ^f thanne Y is. ^g preiers is. ^h the Lord is. ⁱ hath sent is. ^k that I schulde is. ^l for to i. ^m Forsothe is. ⁿ Tobie and his sone is. ^o disturbid or astoneyed is. ^p thei fellen down is. ^q upon is. ^r Raphael the s. ^s forsothe is. ^t ȝou in the likeness of a man s. ^u was thanne s. ^v wille, doying so his biddying. s. ^w Therefore blesse i. ^x him in hert and word s. ^y him in holi werkis s. ^z Certis is.

to drinken; but I inuysible mete, and drink that of men mai not ben seen, vse.
 20 Time is thanne, that I turne azeen to hym, that me sente; see forsothe blesseth God, and telleth out alle his merueilis;
 21 hym blisseth, and syngeth to hym. And whan these thingus he hadde seid, he is born awei fro the sizte of hem; and thei
 22 myzten seen hym no mor. Thanne thei, throwen down bi thre houris in to the face, blessidenⁿ God.

CAP. XIII.

And risende thei tolden alle his merueilis. Forsothe the^o eldere Tobie, openende his mouth, blesside God, and seide, Lord, thou art gret in to with oute ende,
 2 and in to alle worldis thi reume; for thou scourgist, and sauest; ledest to hellis, and azeen bringist; and ther is not that
 3 ascape^p thin hond. Knoulecheth to the Lord, see sonus of Irael, and in the sizte
 4 of Jentilis preiseth hym; for therefore he scaterede 3ou among Jentilis, that vnknownen God, that see tellen out his merueilis, and maken^q hem to knownen, for there is noon other God almyzti biside
 5 hym. He chastiseth vs for oure wickednesse; and he shal sauen vs for his mercy.
 6 Beholdeth thanne, what thingis he hath do with vs, and with drede and trembling knoulecheth to hym; and the king of worldis enhaunseth in 3oure werkus.
 7 I forsothe in the lond of my caitifte shal knouleche to hym; for he hath shewid
 8 his mageste in to a^r synful folc. Beth conuertid also, see synful men, and doth ríztwísnesse befor God, leeuende that he
 9 doth mercy with vs. I forsothe and my

to ete† and drynke^a with 3ou; but Y vse vnuyisible meete, and drynk that mai not be seyn of men. Therfor it is tyme, that^b 20 Y turne† azen to hym, that sente me^c; but blesse 3e God, and telle 3e out alle hise merueils; blesse 3e hym^d, and synge 3e to hym^e. And whanne he^f hadde seide^g 21 these thingis, he was takun awei fro her sizt; and thei^h myzten no more se hym. Thanneⁱ thei felden down bi thre ouris^k 22 on^l the^m faceⁿ, and blessiden^o God; and thei risynge vp telden alle hise merueils.

CAP. XIII.

Forsothe^p the eldere Tobie openyde^q his 1 mouth, and^r blesside God, and seide, Lord, thou art greet with outen ende; and thi rewme is in to^s alle worldis^t; for^u thou 2 betist^v, and makist saaf^w; thou ledist^x down to hellis^y, and ledist^z azen^z; and^a noon is that ascapith thin hoond. Sones³ of Israel, knowleche 3e to the Lord, and herye 3e hym in the sizt of hethene men^b; for herfor he^c scateride^d 3ou among he- 4 thene men, that^e knowen not God, that 3e telle out his merueils, and make^f hem to wite, that^g noon othere God is^h almyzti outakun hymⁱ. He chastiside^k vs for oure 5 wickidnessis; and he schal saue vs for his mercy. Therfor biholde 3e, what thingis 6 he hath do with 3ou, and knouleche^l 3e^m to hym with drede and tremblyng; and enhaunse 3e the kyng of worldis in 3oure werkis. Forsotheⁿ Y in the lond of my 7 caitifte schal knouleche^o to hym; for he schewide^p his maieste^q on^r a synful folc. Therfor, synneris^s, be 3e conuertid^t, and do 8 3e ríztfulnesse bifor God, and^u bileue 3e, that he schal do his merci with 3ou. Sotheli Y[§] and my soule schulen be glad in 9

† Y *semyde to ete*; aungels apperinge in bodies takun, moun take mete and drynke, and drawe in to the wombes, for this is doon bi bodily mounyng, and bodily kynde obeyeth to aungels as to bodily meuyng; but aungels turnen not mete and drynke in to the kynde of body as takun by the vertu of nursching; for sicke bodies ben not onyd kyndly to hem, and therfor tho bodies ben not able to be nurschid. *Lire here. c.*
 ‡ Y *turne*; not that aungels goen away fro God, but the turnyng azen is disaperyng, vanysching away fro men- nus sizt. *Lire here. c.*

§ Y; that is, the ynnor man, and my soule, that is, sensualite, ethir the lowere myzt of the soule. *Lire here. c.*

ⁿ thei blessiden *E pr. m.* ^o Om. c. ^p ascapith *A.* ^q maketh *AH.* ^r Om. *AH.*

^a to drynke is. ^b Om. s. ^c me to 3ou s. ^d hym in word is. ^e him in werk s. ^f the aungel is. thei g. ^g wordis g. ^h thei thanne s. ⁱ And thanne s. ^k Om. is. ^l upon is. ^m her is. ⁿ face the space of thre ouris i. face, and leien there the space of thre ouris s. ^o thei blessiden is. ^p Sothely is. ^q opnyng is. ^r Om. is. ^s Om. s. ^t withouten ende is. ^u for, Lord s. ^v betist men s. ^w hem saaf is. ^x ledist hem is. ^y hellis, which continuen her synnes to her end s. ^z thou azen ledist hem is. ^a for i. to thee that bileuen in thee, and kepyn thin heestis; for s. ^b men, to 3eue good ensauple to hem s. ^c the Lord is. ^d hath scatrid is. ^e whiche is. ^f that 3e make is. ^g that ther is is. ^h Om. is. ⁱ he x. ^k hath chastisid is. ^l schryue is. ^m 3e 3ou s. ⁿ Sothely is. ^o schryue me is. ^p hath schewid is. ^q worshepe or dignyte s. ^r upon is. ^s 3e synneris is. ^t conuertid, that is, be 3e altogidre in hert and word and deed turned fro 3our synne s. ^u and thanne s.

10 soule in hym shuln gladen. Blesseth the Lord, 3ee alle chosen of hym; doth dazes of gladnesse, and knoulecheth to hym.
 11 Jerusalem, cite of God, the Lord hath chastisid thee in the werkis of thin hondis.
 12 Knouleche thou to God in thi goodis, and blesse God of worldys, that he bilde a3een in thee his tabernacle, and clepe a3een to thee alle thi caitiues; and thou io3e into
 13 alle worldis of worldis. With shynende list thou shalt shyne, and alle the costus
 14 of erthe shuln honoure thee. Naciouns fro aferr shuln come to thee, and bringende 3iftus shuln honouren in thee the Lord, and thi lond in to halewing thei
 15 shuln han; forsothe a gret name thei
 16 shul inwardli clepen in thee. And cursid shuln ben, that despise thee, and dampned shul be, that blasfemen thee; and blessid
 17 shul be that bilden vp thee. Thou forsothe shalt gladen in thi sonus, for alle shul be blessyd, and be gedered togidere
 18 to the Lord. Blessid^s alle that loouen
 19 thee, and that io3en vp on thi pes. My soule, blesse the Lord, for he hath delyuered Jerusalem, his cite, fro alle his
 20 tribulaciouns, the Lord oure God. Blessid I shal be, if ther weren relikis of my^t sed to be seen the clerte of Jerusalem.
 21 The 3atus of Jerusalem of safi3r and of smaragd shul be bild, and of precious
 22 ston al the cumpas of his wallis. And^u of whyit ston and clene gold alle his streetis shul ben pauid; bi his tounus
 23 alleluia shal be sungen. Blessid the Lord that enhauncide it, that his reume be in to worldys of worldys vp on it. Amen.

hym^v. Alle chosun^w of the Lord, blesse 10 3e hym; make^x 3e the^y daies of gladnesse, and knouleche^z 3e^a to hym. Jerusalem, 11 the citee of God, the Lord hath chastisid^{*} thee for the werkis of thin hondis^b. Knouleche^c thou^d to God in thi goodis^e, 12 and blesse thou God of worldis^f, that he bilde a3een in thee his tabernacle, and a3een clepe to thee alle thi prisoneris; and that thou haue ioie in to alle worldis of worldis. Thou^g schalt schyne with bri3t list[†], and 13 alle the^h coostis of ertheⁱ schulen worschipe thee. Naciouns^k schulen come fro 14 fer to thee, and thei schulen brynge 3iftis^l, and schulen worschipe the Lord in thee, and thei schulen haue thi lond^m in to halewyng; forⁿ thei schulen 'clepe in thee^o 15 the grete name^p. And thei schulen be 16 cursid, that dispisen thee, and thei schulen be dampned, that blasfemen thee^q; and thei schulen be blessid, that bilden thee. Forsothe^r thou schalt be glad in thi sonus, 17 for alle^s schulen be blessid, and schulen^t be gaderid togidere to the Lord. Blessid 18 ben alle^u that louen thee, and that han ioie on^v thi pees. My soule, blesse thou 19 the Lord, for 'oure Lord God^w hath delyuered Jerusalem[‡], his citee, fro alle tribulaciouns therof. Y schal be blessid, if the 20 relikis^x of my seed schulen be^y to se the clerenesse of Jerusalem. The 3atis of Je- 21 rusalem schulen be bildid of saphire[§] and smaragde^z, and of preciouise stoon; al the cumpas of wallis^a therof *schal be* of white and clene stoon. Alle^b the stretis therof 22 schulen be strewid; and alleluya, *that is, the heriyng of God^c*, schal be sungun bi^d the stretis therof. Blessid be the Lord, 23 that enhaunside^e it, that his rewme^f be on^g it in to worldis of worldis. Amen.

* hath chastisid; that is, schal chastise, for it was not distried in the tyme of Tobie. *Live here. c.*

† list; this list was Crist of- frid in the temple. *Live here. c.*

‡ This is seid of heuenly Jerusalem, which is in blis. *Live here. c.*

§ of saphire; bi this bilding of preciouise stones, ben vnderston dun merit of vertues, with whiche the chosun men of God han entering to dyuerse dwellingis of heuenly Jerusalem bi dyuersites of merit. *Live here. c.*

^s Blessid ben A. ^t thi E pr. m. ^u Om c.

^v him outward and inwarde s. ^w chosun men is. ^x do A pr. m. BC sup. ras. EHPVX. and do L. do make a. Y Om. EIL. here in holinesse the s. ^z schryue is. ^a 3e 3ou is. ^b hondis weren synful s. ^c Schryue is. ^d thou thee s. ^e goodis whilis thou maist do good s. ^f worldis, that is, withouten endyng s. ^g Thanne thou is. ^h Om. I. ⁱ the erthe g. ^k Naciouns, that is, many men fro dyuers cuntreis s. ^l 3iftis to thee s. ^m lond, that is, the lond that Jerusalem is in thanne s. ⁿ and in thee, Jerusalem is. ^o ynwardly clepe is. ^p name of the Lord is. ^q thee, that is, thei that bacbityn or wrongfulli repreuen thee s. ^r Forsothe, Jerusalem is. ^s alle thei is. ^t thei schulen is. ^u alle thei is. ^v upon is. ^w the Lord oure God is. ^x aftircomers is. ^y be abidinge is. ^z of smaragde is. ^a the wallis is. ^b and alle is. ^c Om. IX. ^d thorou3 is. ^e hath enhaunsid is. ^f rewme or gouernaunce is. ^g upon is.

CAP. XIV.

1 And the woordis of Tobie ben ful
endid; and after that he is liztid to seen,
he liuede two and fourti 3er, and he sa3
2 the sonus of his sonus sonus. And so ful-
fild an hundrid 3er and twelue^v, he is
3 biryed^w wrshipecfulli in Nynyue. Of sixe
and fifti 3er forsothe he lasfe the lizt of
ezen; forsothe in the sixtith 3er of age
4 he resceyuede. The remnaunt forsothe
of his lif was in io3e, and with good pro-
fit of the drede of God he passide in pes.
5 In the hour forsothe of his deth he cle-
pide to hym Tobie, his sone, and seuene
3unge sonus of hym, his sonus sonus, and
6 seide to hem, Nee3h shal be the destruc-
cioun of Nynyue, forsothe the woord of
God falleth not of; and oure brethern,
that ben scaterid fro the lond of Irael,
7 shul be turned a3een to it. Al forsothe
the desert lond of it shal be fulfild, and
the hous of God, that in it was brent, shal
be bild a3een, and thider shul turne a3een
8 alle men dredende God. And Jentilis
shuln leue there maumetus, and thei shul
come to Jerusalem, and dwellen in it.
9 And ther shul io3en in it alle kingus
of erthe, honourende the king^x of Irael.
10 Hereth thanne, my sonus, 3oure fader;
serueth to the Lord in drede and in
treuthe; and inwardli secheth, that 3ee
11 do that ben plesaunt to hym. And to
3oure sonus comaundeth, that thei do rizt-
wisnessis and almesse deedis; that thei
be myndeful of God, and blesse God in
alle time, in treuthe and in al his vertue.
12 Now thanne, my sonus, hereth me, and
wileth not dwellen heer, but what euere
dai 3ee birie 3oure moder aboute me in o

CAP. XIV.

And^h the wordis of Tobie† weren 1
endid; and aftir that he was liztnedⁱ, he
lyuede two and fourti 3eer, and si3^k the
sones of hise sonus sonus. For^l whanne 2
an hundrid 3eer and tweyn weren fillid^m,
he was biried worschiffuli in Nynyue.
'For heⁿ of sixe and fifti 3eer loste^o the 3
lizt of i3en^p; sotheli^a he^r sixti^s 3eer eeld^t
resseyuede^u 'that lizt^v. Forsothe^w the resi- 4
due^x of his lijf was in ioie, and he 3ede^y
in pees^z with good encresyng of Goddis
drede. Forsothe^a in the our of his deeth 5
he clepide to hym Tobie, his sone, and
seuene 3onge sonus of hym, hise sonus
sonus, and seide^b to hem, The perischyng^c 6
of Nynyue schal be ni3, for^d the word of
God schal not falle downe^e†; and 3oure
britheren, that^f ben scaterid fro the lond
of Irael, schulen turne a3en to it. Sotheli^g 7
al deseert^h lond therofⁱ schal be fillid^k, and
the hows of God, which^l is brent ther
ynne, schal be bildid a3en, and alle^m that
dreden God schulen turne a3en thidur.
And hethene men schulen forsake her 8
idols^q, and schulenⁿ come to Jerusalem,
and schulen^o 'enhabite it^p. And alle the 9
kyngis of erthe schulen haue ioie ther
ynne, and schulen^q worschipe the kyng
of Irael. Therfor, my sonus, here 3e 3oure 10
fadir; serue 3e the Lord in drede and
treuthe^r; and enquere 3e to do tho thingis
that ben plesaunt to hym. And comaunde 11
3e 3oure sonus to do riztfulnessis^s and
almesdedis; that^t thei be myndeful of God,
and blesse^u God in al tyme, in treuthe and
in al her^v vertu^w. Now therfor, my sonus, 12
here 3e me, and nyle 3e dwelle here^x, but
in what euer dai 3e han biried 3oure modir

† Tobie know-
leching and
propheciynge
of heuenly Je-
rusalem. i.
The preisable
knowleching
of Tobie, and
his profecie of
heuenly Jeru-
salem. s.

† falle down;
sum is profesie
of manaa, and
this is chaung-
id, as the me-
ritis of men
chaungen; and
in this maner
Jonas profeci-
ciede the distri-
tryng of Ny-
nyue, but for
thei didnen pe-
naunce, this
peyne was de-
layed; and
whanne thei
turneden a3en
to her synnes,
God 3af ful
doom of dis-
trynge of Ny-
nyue bi profesie
of predesti-
nacioun ether
of ful doom, as
it is in Goddis
knowyng, and
this profesie
ether doom is
neuere chaung-
id. Live here.
c.

§ forsake her
idols; this pro-
fesie was fillid
in part, whanne
the Jewis turn-
eden a3en fro
Babiloyne; but
more perfytly it
was fillid in the
tyme of Crist
and hise apo-
stlis, whanne
hethen men
forsoken her
idols, and
camen to
cristen feith,
and serueden
Crist truly,
King of Irael.
Live here. c.

^v two *E pr. m.* ^w deed and biried *A.* ^x kingis *E pr. m.*

^h And thus is. ⁱ liztned of his blyndnesse s. ^k he si3 is. ^l And is. ^m endid is. ⁿ Sothely whanne
Tobie was is. ^o he loste is. ^p his i3en is. ^q and whanne is. ^r he was is. ^s of sixti s. ^t age is.
^u he resseyuede is. ^v his si3t a3en is. ^w Sothely is. ^x remenaunt is. ^y 3ede or lyuede s. ^z pees to
his [lyues s] ende is. ^a And is. ^b he seide is. ^c pereshing or destruccioun s. ^d certis is. ^e away
void r. awey voide, that neuer it shal be fulfillid s. ^f which s. ^g And is. ^h the desert is. ⁱ of it is.
^k fulfillid is. ^l that is. ^m alle men is. ⁿ thei schulen is. ^o thei schulen is. ^p dwelle thereynne is.
^q thei schulen is. ^r in treuthe r. ^s riztwisnesses i. riztfulness s. ^t and that is. ^u that thei blesse is.
^v Om. g. ^w power is. ^x here in Nynyue s.

biriele, fro that tyme dresseth ȝoure go-
 13 ingus, that ȝee go hennus; forsothe I see
 that his wickednesse ende shal ȝiue to it.
 14 It is do forsothe after the deth of his
 moder, Tobie wente awei fro Nynyeue,
 with his wif, and sonus^y, and sonus of
 sonus^y, and is turned aȝeen to his fader
 15 and moder in lawe. And he fond hem
 sound in good eelde. And the cure of
 hem he bar, and he closide the eȝen of
 hem; and al the eritage of the hous of
 Raguel he perceyuede, and he saȝ the
 fifte ieneracioun, the sonus of his sonus.
 16 And fulfild nynti and nyne ȝer in the
 drede of the Lord, with ioȝe thei birieden
 17 hym. Al forsothe his kinrede, and al his
 ieneracioun, in good lif, and in holy con-
 uersacioun, abod stille, so that thei weren
 acceptid bothe to God and to men, and to
 alle dwellende in the lond.

*Here endith the book of Tobie, and
 now begynneth the prologe of Judith^z.*

biside^y me in o^z sepulcre, fro that dai
 dresse ȝe ȝoure steppis, that ȝe go out fro
 hennus; for^a Y se that the wickidnesse 13
 therof^b schal ȝyue an ende^c therto. For- 14
 sothe^d it was doon aftir the deeth of his^e
 modir, Tobie ȝede awei fro Nynyeue, with
 his wijf, and sones^f, and with the sones of
 sones^g, and turnede^h aȝen to the fadir and
 modir of his wijf. And he foond hem 15
 soundeⁱ in^k good eelde. And he dide the
 cure of hem^l, and he closide her iȝen;
 and^m he took al the erytage of the hows
 of Raguel, and heⁿ siȝ the fyuethe gene-
 racioun, the sones of hise sones. And 16
 whanne nynti ȝeer and nyne weren fillid^o
 in the drede of the Lord, thei birieden
 hym^p with ioie. Forsothe al his kynrede, 17
 and al his generacioun, dwellide perfittli in
 good lijf, and in hooli conuersacioun, so
 that thei weren acceptable bothe^q to God
 and to men, and^r to alle enhabitynge^s the^t
 erthe.

*Here endith the book of Tobie, and
 here bigynneth the book of Judith^u.*

^y his sonus A. ^z From A. *Explicit liber Tobie.* E. No final rubric in CFH.

^y bisidis 1. here bisidis s. ^z a 1s. ^a sothely 1s. ^b of Nynyeue 1s. ^c bringe destruccioun 1s. ^d And 1s.
^e ȝounger Tobie s. ^f his sonus 1s. ^g his sonus 1s. ^h he turnede 1s. ⁱ sounde and hool 1s. ^k and in s.
^l hem, beringe hir charge while thei lyuyden 1s. ^m and after that s. ⁿ Tobie 1s. ^o fulfillid 1s. ^p Tobie 1s.
^q Om. x. ^r Om. c. ^s that dwelliden in 1s. ^t Om. 1s. ^u Here eendith Tobbye, and bigynneth the book
 of Judith. B. Here endith Tobie, and here bigynneth Judith. CDHQSUB. Here endith Thobie, and bigynneth
 a prologe on Judith. GOA. Heere endith Thobie, and bigynnith Judith. 1. Here endeth the book of Thobie;
 se now the prolog of Judith. K. Here endith the book of Tobie, and here bigynneth a prologe on the book
 of Judith. M. Here endith the book of Tobie, and bigynneth the book of Judith. NVX. Heere eendith the
 book of Thobie, and bigynneth the book of Judicum. R. Explicit Tobie. f. Here endith Tobie. g. Here endith
 the blessid book of Tobie. h. No final rubric in ELP.

J U D I T H.

[*Prologue on the book of Judith*^a.]

THIS book of Judith, the holi widewe, 3yueth vs ensaumple to be of holi conuersacioun, and to triste hoolliche in the help of Almy3ti God, as Judith dide, which ouercam oonli bi the help of God the grete prince Olofernes, tristinge in the strengthe of fleschli arm, and not in the help of God.

Prologus^a.

Anentus the Ebrues the boc of Judith is rad among thoo scriptures, whos autour is vnknownen, whos autorite to be strengthid thoo thingus that in to strijf comen lasse couenable is^b demed; ner the latere in Caldeis sermoun writen among the stories it is countid. But for this boc Nycene^c synod^d in the noubre of holi scripturis is rad to han^e countid, I assentide to 3oure asking, 3he, to 3oure stedefast asking; and the occupaciouns leid aside, with whiche^f hugeli I was artid, to thys thing o litil waking while^g I 3af, more sence of sence than woord of woord translatende. Of manye bokis the most vicious diuersete I^h kutte awei, onli thoo thingus that with parfitⁱ vnderstondinge I my3te finde in Caldeis woordis, in Latin I expressede. Taketh Judith, widewe, saumple of chastyte, and declareth in perpetewel wrshipecful tellingus with the preising of victorie. This forsothe not oneli to wymmen, but also to men, wrthi to ben folewid he 3af, that, 3eldere of hir chastite, such a vertue 3af to hir, that the vnouercomen of alle men she ouercam, and the vnouerpassable she ouerpassede.

An nother prolog of Judith^k.

Judith, widewe, the do3ter of Merari, of the linage of Symeon, ful miche gret in glorie, and of men the parfitere; the whiche in figure of the churche girde of the deucl in the hed, ne she dradde deth for the helthe of the puple, ne the kingus wodnesse quakide; for whi the slepende prince she slo3, and, saued the chastite, to hir citeseynus she bro3te a3een the principal victorie; forsothe she liuede an hundrid 3er and fiue, and is biried in the spelunke of hir husbonde Manasse, in Betulia.

Here endith the prolog of Judith, and now begynneth the book^l.

^a This prologue is from M.

^a From H. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b ben AFHLO. ^c in Nicenys LO. ^d sene AFHILO. ^e haue be LO. ^f the whiche AFHI. ^g Om. LO. ^h Om. LO. ⁱ profyt LO. ^k From A. No rubric in the other Mss. ^l From A. *Here endeth the prolog of Judith, se now the booc. 1. Here endith the prolog of Judith, and bygynneth the book of hir.* LO. No final rubric in the other Mss.

Here beginneth the bok of Judith^m.

CAP. I.

¹ ARFAXATH forsothe, king of Meedis, hadde put vnder 30c manie Jentilis to his empire; and he bilde vp a cite most ²myzti, that he clepede Egbatenys. Of square stones and hewen he made his wallis, in heizte of seuenti cubitus, and in breede of thretti cubitus. His tourys forsothe he sette in heizte of an hundrid ³cubitis. Bi square forsothe of hem either side was strecchid, in space of twenti feet; and he putte his 3atis in the heizte of the ⁴touris. And he gloriède, as myzti in myzt of his ost, and in glorie of his ⁵foure horsid carrisⁿ. The twelfth 3er therfore of his regne, Nabugodonosor, king of Assiries, that regnede in the grete cite of Nynyue, fast a3en Arfaxath, ⁶and waan hym in the grete feld, that is clepid Ragau, aboute Eufraten, and Tigre, and Jodasan, in the feld of Erioth, king ⁷of Elikis^o. Thanne is enhauncid vp the reume of Nabugodonosor, and his herte is rerid^p; and he sente to alle, that dwelten in Cicilie, and Damasch, and Lyban, ⁸and to the Jentilis, that ben in Carmel and Cedar, and to the dwelleris in Galilee, and in the grete feld of Esdrelon, ⁹and to alle, that weren in Samarie, and bezonde Jordan flod, vnto Jerusalem; and to al the lond of Jesse, to that me cometh ¹⁰to the hillis of Ethiope. To alle these Nabugodonosor, king of Assiries, sente ¹¹messengeres; the whiche alle with o wil withseiden, and thei senten hem a3een voide, and with oute wrshipe casten ¹²aweï. Thanne endeyned king^a Nabugodonosor to al that lond, swor bi the

Here biginneth the bok of Judith^a.

CAP. I.

'AND so^b Arphaxat, kyng[†] of Medeis, ¹hadde maad suget many folkis to his empire; and he bildide a ful myzti citee, which he clepide Egathanys. Of squarid^c ²stonys and korfe^d he made the wallis therof, in the heizthe of thre score cubitis and ten, and^e in the^f breede of^g thritti cubitis. Sotheli^h he settideⁱ the touris therof in the heizthe of an hundrid cubitis. For- ³sothe^k bi the square^l of tho^m touris euer either sideⁿ was stretchid forth, bi the space of twenti feet; and he settide^o the 3atis of that citee in the heizthe of the^p touris. And he hadde glorie, as mizti^q in ⁴the power of his oost, and in the glorie of hise charis. Therfor Nabugodonosor[†], ⁵kyng of Assiriens, that regnede in the grete citee Nynyue, fauzt^r in the tweluethe 3eer of his rewme a3ens^s Arphaxat, and gat^t him^u in the^v greet feeld, 'which is^w ⁶clepid Ragau, bisidis Eufrates^x, and Tigris^y, and Jadasa^z, in the feeld of Erioch, kyng^a of Elichoris. Thanne the rewme of ⁷Nabugodonosor was enhaunsid, and his herte was reisid^b; and he sente to alle men, that dwelliden in Cilicie, and in Damask, and in Liban, and to folkis, that weren in ⁸Carmelee, and in Cedar, and to men dwellynge in Galile, and in the grete feeld of Esdrolon, and to alle men, that weren in Sama- ⁹rie, and bizende the flood Jordan^c, 'til to^d Jerusalem; and to al the lond of Jesse, til^e me come to the hillis of Ethiope. Nabugo- ¹⁰donosor^f, kyng of Assiriens, sente messangeris^g to alle these men^h; 'which alleⁱ a3en- ¹¹seiden^j with o wille, and senten^k a3en hem^l voide, and castiden^m aweïⁿ with out onour.

[†] king; that is, willing to regne by violence. *Live here. c.*

[†] Nabugodonosor; that is, Cambises, sone of Cirus, and this Cambises is seid the ij. Nabugodonosor, for he lettide the bilding of Jerusalem, as the firste Nabugodonosor distriede Jerusalem. *Live here. c.*

^m From F. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ⁿ cartis AFH. ^o Elibis AFH. ^p arered AFH. ^q the kyng A.

^a From BLMP. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b Certis is. ^c squaar is. ^d kit BCEHLPVUX. of koruen IKS. ^e Om. c. ^f Om. s. ^g the wallis weren of s. ^h And is. ⁱ sette is. ^k And is. ^l squaarnesse I. square werk s. ^m the IM. ⁿ side of hem s. ^o sette is. ^p tho ISX. ^q a mizti man is. ^r Om. is. ^s he fauzte a3ens is. ^t he gat i. he gat or toke s. ^u Arphaxat is. ^v a AIS. ^w that was is. ^x the flood of Eufrates is. ^y of Tigris is. ^z of Jadasa is. ^a the kyng is. ^b reisid into pride s. ^c of Jordan is. ^d vn to is. ^e til that is. ^f To alle thes men Nabugodonosor is. ^g Om. is. ^h and alle thes is. ⁱ a3enseiden and withstoden his maundement s. ^k thei senten is. ^l his messengeris is. ^m thei castiden hem is. ⁿ aweï fro hem s.

rewme and his trone, that he shulde defenden hym fro alle thoo regiounus.

Thanne kyng^o Nabugodonsor was wrooth¹² to al that^p lond^q, and swoor^r bi his rewme and trone^s, that he wolde defende[†] him fro alle these cuntreis.

† *defende*;
that is, assaile
alle tho cuntreys. *Live*
here. c.

CAP. II.

1 The threttenthe 3er of Nabugodonsor king, the two and twentithe dai of the firste moneth, ther is don a woord in the hous off Nabugodonsor, king of Assiries, that he shulde defenden hym. And he clepede to hym alle the more thur³ birthe, and alle the dukis, his fizteres; and he hadde with hem the priuyte of his counseil. And he seide his thenking in hym to ben, that al the erthe he shulde vnder 3oke to his empire. The whiche sawe whan it pleside to alle men, king Nabugodonsor clepede Olofernes, prince of his chiualrie, and seide to hym, Go out a3en eche reume of the west, and a3en hem nameli, that despiseden myn empire. And thi e3e spare not to any reume, and alle strengthid cite thou shalt vnder3oke to me. Thanne Olofernes clepyde dukis and the maister domys men of the vertue of Assiries, and noumbrede men in to the speding, as the king comaundede to hym, an hundrid and twenti thousand of fiztende foot men, and horse men and archeris twelf thousand. And al his ost redi he made to go before in multitude of vnnoumbrable camailis, with thoo that shulden suffisen plenteuousli to the ostis, of oxen also droues, and flockis of shep, of the whiche was no noumbre. Whete of al Cirie in his going he ordeynede to be maad redi. Myche forsothe gold and siluer of the hous of the king he toc ful myche. And he wente forth, he, and al the ost, with foure horsid cartis, and horse men, and archeris, that

CAP. II.

In the thrittenthe 3eer of kyng Nabugodonsor, in the two and twentithe dai of the firste monethe, a word was maad in^t the hows of Nabugodonsor, kyng of Assiriens, that he wolde defende hym^u. And he clepide to hym alle the^v eldere² men, and alle duykis^w, hise^x werriouris; and hadde^y with hem the priuete of his counsel. And he seide, that his thouzte^z was^a in^b that thing, to make suget ech lond to his empire. And whanne this seiying^c hadde plesid^d alle men^e, 'kyng Nabugodonsor^f clepide Holofernes, prince^g of his chyualrie, and seide^h to hym, Go thou out⁵ a3ens ech rewme ofⁱ the west^k, and a3ens hem principali, that dispisiden^l 'my comaundement^m. Thin i3enⁿ schal not spare^o ony rewme, and thou schalt make suget to me ech strengthid citee. Thanne Holofernes clepide the duykis and magistratis^o of the vertu^p of Assiriens, and he noumbrede men in to the making redi^q, as the kyng 'comaundide to^r hym, sixe^s score thousynde of foot men fizteris, and twelue thousynde horse men and archeris. And⁸ he made al his puruyaunce to go bifore^t in multitude of vnnoumbrable camels, with these^u thingis that suffisiden plenteuousli to the^v oostis, and^w droues of oxis^x, and flockis of scheep, of which was noon noumbre. He^y ordeynede^z whete to be⁹ maad redi of al^a Sirie 'in his passage^b. And¹⁰ he took^c ful^d myche gold and siluer of the kyngis hows. And he^e, and al his oost,¹¹ 3ede forth with charis, and horse men, and archeris, whiche^f hiliden the face^g of the

^o Om. 18. ^p the x. ^q lond, that a3enstoden his heest s. ^r he swoor 18. ^s bi his trone 18. ^t in to s. ^u him fro his enemyes s. ^v hise s. ^w the duykis 18. ^x which weren hise s. ^y he hadde 18. ^z thouzt and his entent s. ^a was sett 18. ^b on c. ^c seiying of [the king s] Nabugodonsor 18. ^d plesid to 18. ^e the men 1. hise men s. ^f he 18. ^g the prince 1. ^h he seide 18. ⁱ at s. ^k west coost s. ^l dispisyn s. ^m myn heest 18. ⁿ i3e BCDEFHIKLMNOPQRSVWxab. ^o the maistir men 18. ^p power 18. ^q redi of batail s. ^r had boden 18. ^s he noumbrede sixe s. ^t bifore him 18. ^u tho 18. ^v his 18. ^w and he sente 1. and he sente bifore him s. ^x oxen 18. ^y And in his pasage he 18. ^z ordeyne no. ^a alle the men of 18. ^b Om. 18. ^c took with him 18. ^d Om. 1. ^e Holofernes 18. ^f the whiche 1. ^g ouer part 18.

couereden the face of the erthe, as locustis.¹² And whan he hadde ouerpassid the coostus of Assiries, he cam to the grete hillis of Auge, that ben fro the lift side of Cicilie; and he stezede vp alle the castelis of hem, and weldede eche hold¹³ strengthid. Forsothe he brac out the most riche cite Melothi, and spoilide alle the sonus of Tarsis, and the sonus of Ismael, that weren azen the face of desert, and at the south of the lond of Celeon.¹⁴ And he passide ouer Eufraten, and cam in to Mesopotanee, and brac alle the heze cites that weren there, fro the strem of Mambre vn to it be ful come to the se.¹⁵ And he ocupiede the termes of it fro Cicilie vn to the coostus of Jafeth, that¹⁶ ben to the south. And he brozte alle the sonus of Madian, and spoilide alle the richessis of hem; and alle with stondende to hym he sloȝ in the mouth of the¹⁷ sword. And after these thingus he cam down in to the feldis of Damasch, in the dazes of rep, and he brende vp alle the sowen thingus, and alle trees and vynes he made¹⁸ to ben hewen down; and the drede of hym fel vp alle the dwelleris in the lond.

CAP. III.

¹ Thanne thei senten ther legatus of alle cites and prouyncis, the kingus and the princis of Cirie, that is, of Mesopotanie, and of Cirie Sobal, and of Libie, and of Cicilie. The whiche comende to Olofernen, seiden, Cese thin indignacioun aboute vs; betere forsothe it is that liuende wee serue to Nabugodonosor, the grete king, and soget wee be to thee, than diende with oure deth wee vself^r suffre the³ harmys of oure seruyse. Al oure cite,

erthe, as locustis *doon*^b. And whanne he¹² hadde passid the endisⁱ of Assiriens, he came to the^k grete hillis Auge^l, that^m ben at the lift half of Cilicie; and he stiedeⁿ in to alle the castels of hem, and he gat ech strong place^o. Forsothe^p he brak^q the¹³ richeste^r, *ethir*^s *famouse*^t, citee Melothi^u, and robbide^v alle the sonus of Tharsis, and^{vv} the sonus of Ismael[†], that weren^w azens the face of desert, and at the south^x of the lond Celeon^y. And he passide Eu-¹⁴frates, and cam^z in to Mesopotanye, and he brak^a alle hiȝe^b citees^c that weren there, fro the stronde Manbre^d til 'me come^e to the see. And he occupiede the endis^f¹⁵ therof^g fro Cilicie 'til to^h the endis of Japhet, thatⁱ ben at the south. And he¹⁶ brouzte^k alle the sonus of Madian, and he 'robbide al the richessis of hem^l; and he killide 'bi the^m scharpnesse of swerd alle men azenstondynge hym. And after¹⁷ these thingis heⁿ cam down in to the feeldis of Damask, in the daies of ripe corn^o, and he brente alle cornes^p, and he made alle trees^q and vynes to be kit down; and his drede 'felde on^r alle men 'enhabit-¹⁸ynge the lond^s.

† Summe bokes han of *Israel*; but elde bokis han *Ismael*, and this the veriere lettre. *Live here*.

CAP. III.

Thanne kyngis^t and princes of alle¹ citees and prouynces, that is, of Cirie, of Mesopotanye, and of Sirie Sobal, and of Libie, and of Cilicie, sente her messangeris^u. 'Whiche comynge^v to Holofernes, seiden^w, Thin indignacioun ceesse aboute^z vs; for it is betere, that we lyue and serue Nabugodonosor, the grete kyng, and be^x suget to thee, than that we die, and suffre with oure perischynge^y the harmes[†] of oure seruage^z. Ech citee of oure^a, al^b³

† *harmes*; that is, suffre more harmes than is seruage. *Live here*. c.

^q Om. c *pr. m.* ^r ouresilf *AFH*.

^b Om. 1. ⁱ coostis s. ^k Om. s. ^l *clepid* Auge 1. *that weren clepid* Auge s. ^m which s. ⁿ stiede up 1s. ^o place there 1. place of that cuntrei s. ^p And 1s. ^q brak and destriede 1s. ^r moost strong 1s. ^s Om. 1s. ^t *famousiste* B. Om. 1s. ^u *clepid* Melothi 1s. ^v he robbide 1s. ^{vv} and spoilid s. ^w weren duelling s. ^x south coost 1s. ^y of Celeon 1s. ^z he cam 1s. ^a brake and wastid s. ^b the hiȝe 1s. ^c cheef citees s. ^d of Mambre 1. ^e that men comen 1s. ^f coostis 1s. ^g of that cuntrey s. ^h vn to 1s. ⁱ the whiche endis 1. which endis or coostis s. ^k brouzte with him s. ^l toke fro hem alle her richessis 1s. ^m with 1. ⁿ *Holofernes* 1s. ^o corn, that is, in haruest s. ^p thilke cornes 1. tho cornes s. ^q the trees 1s. ^r felle upon 1s. ^s dwellynge on erthe 1. duelling vpon al erthe s. ^t the kyngis 1s. ^u messagers to *Holofernes* s. ^v and whanne thei camen 1s. ^w thei seiden 1s. ^x to be 1s. ^y greet perishing s. ^z thraldom 1s. ^a ouris 1s. ^b and al s.

al^s oure possessioun, alle hillis, and litle hillis, and feldis, and droues of oxen, and flockis of shep, and of she get, and of hors, and of camailis, and alle oure facultees and meynes in thi sizte ben; alle thingus ben vndir thi lawe. Wee also and oure sonus ben thy seruauus. Cum to vs a pesible lord, and vse oure seruise, as it pleseth to thee. Thanne he cam down fro the hillis, with horsmen in gret vertue, and weldede eche cite, and alle ment dwellende in the lond. Of alle forsothe cites he toc to hym helperis, stronge men and chosen to bataile. And so myche drede to that prouynce fel in, that of alle cites the dwelleris, princys and wrshipecful men, togidre with the puple wenten out in to meeting to hym comende, resceyuende hym with crounis and laumpis, ledende dauncis in trumpis and timbris. And ȝit ner the latere these thingus doende thei myȝten not swagen the feerste of his brest; for and ther cites he destrojede, and ther mauimet wodus he heew down. Forsothe king Nabugodonosor hadde comaundid to hym, that alle the goddis of the lond he shulde outlawen, that is, that he god alone were seid of these naciouns, that myȝten ben vnderȝokid bi the myȝt of Olofernes. Passende forsothe Cirie Sobal, and al Appanyam, and al Mesopotanye, cam to Idumes in^u the lond of Gabaa; and he toc the cites of hem, and sat there bi thretti dazes, in whiche^v dazes he comaundede to be gedered togidre al the ost of his vertue.

possessioun^c, alle munteyns^d, and litle hillis, and feeldis^e, and droues of oxes^f, and flockis^g of scheep, and of geet, and of horsis, and of camels, and alle oure richessis and meyneis^h ben in thi sizt; alle thingisⁱ be vndir thi lawe. Also we⁴ and oure children ben thi seruauantis. Come thou a^k pesible lord to vs, and vse^c thou oure seruise, as it plesith thee^l. Thanne he^m cam down fro the hillis, with knyȝtis in greetⁿ vertue, *that isⁿ, strengthe*, and gat^o ech citee, and ech man^p enhabitunge the^p lond^q. Forsothe^r of alle citees^s he^t took to hym helperis, stronge men and chosun to batel. And so grete drede^u lay⁹ on^v alle prouynces, that enhabiteris^w of alle citees, princes^x and^y onourid men^y, ȝeden togidere out with pupilis^z to meete hym comynge^a, and^b resseyueden hym^b with corouns and laumpis^c, and ledden^d daunsis^e with pipis and tympanis. Netheles thei doynge these thingis myȝten not swage the fersnesse of his herte; for whi¹² bothe^f he distriede her citees, and hew^g down her wodis. For^h kyngⁱ Nabugodonosor hadde comaundid to hym^k, that he schulde distrie alle the goddis of erthe, that is, that he aloone schulde be seid god of alle these naciouns, that^l myȝten be maad suget^m bi the powerⁿ of Holofernes. Forsothe^o he^p passide^q al Sirie Sobal^r, and al^s Appanye, and al Mesopotanye, and cam^t to Idumeis^u in to^u the lond of Gabaa; and he took the citees of hem, and dwellide^v there^w bi thritti daies, in whiche daies he comaundide al the oost of his power^x to be gaderid togidere^y.

^s and al *A.* of *H.* ^t man *C.* ^u in to *AH.* ^v the whiche *AFH.*

^c oure possessioun is. ^d oure mounteyns is. ^e oure feeldis is. ^f oxen is. ^g oure flockis is. ^h oure meynes is. ⁱ our thingis s. ^k and be thou a s. ^l to thee is. ^m *Holofernes* is. ⁿ Om. is. ^o he gat is. ^p that dwellide in that is. ^q lond *where he came* i. lond *that he came to* s. ^r And is. ^s the citees is. ^t *that he came to*, he s. ^u drede of *Holofernes* is. ^v upon is. ^w the dwellers is. ^x and the princes is. ^y men of honour is. ^z her peplis s. ^a comyng towardis hem s. ^b Om. is. ^c with [lyt s] laumpis thei resseyueden him is. ^d thei ledden is. ^e daunces *bifore* him s. ^f Om. s. ^g he hewide i. hewide s. ^h Certis is. ⁱ Om. is. ^k *Holofernes* is. ^l which s. ^m sugettis is. ⁿ powers s. ^o And is. ^p *Holofernes* is. ^q passide ouer is. ^r of Sobal s. ^s al *the cuntrey* of s. ^t he cam is. ^u in x. ^v he dwellide is. ^w Om. is. ^x vertu *BEHLPVX.* ^y togidere to him is.

CAP. IV.

1 Thanne herende the sonus of Irael
these thingus, that dwelten in the lond
of Juda, dredden gretli fro the face of
2 hym. Drede also and orroure assailed
the wittus of hem, lest that he schulde do
to Jerusalem and to the temple of the
Lord, that he hadde do to othere cites
3 and to ther templis. And thei senten
in to al Samarie, bi enuyroun vnto Jeri-
cho, and thei ocupieden befor alle the
4 coppis of hillis; and with wallis thei
enuyrouneden ther tounus, and gedereden
whetis in to the befor greithing of fyt.
5 The prest also Eliachym wrot to alle,
that weren aboute Esdrelon, that is azen
the face of the grete feld biside Dotaym,
and to alle bi whom passing myzte be,
6 that thei welde the stejngus vp of hillis,
bi whiche weie myzte be to Jerusalem,
and there thei schulden kepe, where myzte
7 be streit weie between hillis. And the
sonus of Irael diden after that Eleachym,
the prest of the Lord, hadde ordeined to
8 hem. And al the puple criede to the
Lord with gret instaunce, and mekeden
ther soulis in fastingus, thei and ther
9 wymmen. And the prestus clothiden
hemselue with heiris, and the zunge chil-
der threwn hemself down befor the face
of the temple of the Lord, and the auter
of the Lord thei couereden with an heire.
10 And thei crieden to the Lord God of
Irael alle togidere, lest weren 3yuen ther
childer in to prei, and ther wyues in to
deuyseoun, and ther cites in to destruc-
cioun, and the holi thingus of hem in to
11 pollucioun. Thanne Eleachym, the grete
prest of the Lord, enuyrounede al Irael,
12 and spac to hem, seiende, Witeth, for the
Lord hath herd oure pre3eeris, if dwell-

CAP. IV.

Thanne the sonus of Israel, that dwell-
iden in the lond of Juda, herden these
thingis, and dredden^z greetli of 'his face^a.
Also tremblyng and hidousnesse asailide²
the wittis of hem, lest he schulde do this
thing^b to Jerusalem and to the temple of
the Lord, which thing he hadde do to
other citees and templis of tho^c. And³
thei^d senten in to al Samarie, bi cumpas
'til to Jerico^e, and bifore^f ocupieden alle
the coppis^g of hillis^h; and thei cumpass-
4 iden her townes with wallis, and gader-
idenⁱ togidere wheete in to making^k redi
of batel. Also the prest^l Eliachym wroot⁵
to alle men, 'that weren^m azenus Esdrelon,
which is azenusⁿ the face of the grete
feld bisidis Dotaym, and to^o alle men bi
whiche^p passage^q myzte be, that^r thei⁶
schulden holde the styngis of^s hillis, bi
whiche weie^t myzte^u be to Jerusalem, and
that^v thei schulden kepe^w there, where
streit weie mizte be among^x hillis^y. And⁷
the sonus of Israel diden aftir this^z, that
Eliachym, prest^a of the Lord, hadde or-
deyned to^b hem. And al the puple^c criede⁸
to the Lord with greet instaunce^d, and
thei and the wymmen of hem mekiden
her soulis in fastyngis. And the prestis⁹
clothiden hem silf with heiris, and 3onge^e
children boweden hem silf azens^f the face^g
of the temple of the Lord, and thei^h hili-
den the auter of the Lord with an heire.
And thei crieden togidere to the Lord¹⁰
God of Israel, lest the children of hem
schulden be 3ouun inⁱ to prey, and the
wyues of hem in to departyng[†], and her
citees in to distriyng, and her hooli thingis
in to defoulyng. Thanne Eliachym, the¹¹
grete^k prest of the Lord, cumpasside al
Israel, and spak^l to hem, and seide, Wite¹²

† departing;
bi violence of
rauysherie.
Live here. c.

^z thei dredden is. ^a the face of Holofernes is. ^b these thingis s. ^c hem i. hem the which he had
distried s. ^d vn to Jericho the Jewis is. ^e Om. is. ^f thei bifore is. ^g heiztis is. ^h the hillis is. ⁱ thei
gaderiden is. ^k the making CDEFGHIKMNQRSUVWXAB. ^l his cheef preest s. ^m dwellinge i. that weren
wonyng s. ⁿ euen azenus is. ^o he wroot to is. ^p whom i. ^q thanne as passage s. ^r and he bad that s.
^s up of the is. ^t hillis a weie is. ^u to her enemyes mizten s. ^v he bad hem that s. ^w kepe wele s.
^x perceyued among is. ^y the hillis is. ^z this heest is. ^a the prest is. ^b for s. ^c peple of Jewis s.
^d instaunce or herthli biseching s. ^e the 3onge c. ^f lowli azens s. ^g biholding is. ^h the prestis is.
ⁱ Om. s. ^k greet or cheif s. ^l he spake s.

ende 3ee abijde stille in fastigus and in
 13 pre3eeris in the sizte of the Lord. Beth
 myndeful of Moises, the seruaunt of the
 Lord, that^w cast doun Amalech trost-
 ende in his vertue, and in his myzt, and
 in his ost, and in his targetis, and in his
 charis, and in his horsemen, not with
 iryn f3ztende, but with holi pre3eeris
 14 pre3ende; so shul ben born doun alle
 the enemys of Irael, if 3ee stedefastli
 abijden in this werk, that 3ee han be-
 15 gunne. Therefore at this exhortacioun of
 hym thei, pre3ende the Lord, abiden stille
 16 in the sizte of the Lord, so that also
 these, that brent sacrificis offriden to the
 Lord, gird with heiris offriden sacrifice
 to the Lord, and ther was askis vpon
 17 the hed of hem. And of al ther herte
 alle pre3eden God, that he shulde visiten
 his puple Irael.

CAP. V.

1 And it is told to Olofernes, prince of
 the chialrie of Assiries, that the sonus
 of Irael maden hem redi to withstonden,
 and that thei hadden closid the weies of
 2 hillis. And with ful myche wodnesse he
 brende out in to gret wrathe; and he
 clepide alle the princis of Moab, and dukis
 3 of Amon, and seide to hem, Seith to me,
 who ben thise puple, that the hillis segen;
 and what maner, and hou fele ben the
 cites of hem; what also be the vertue of
 hem, or what be the multitude of hem,
 or who be the king of the chialrie of
 4 hem; whi befor alle, that dwellen in the
 est, these dispisiden^x me, and wenten not
 oute to meeten with vs, that thei shulden
 5 taken vs with pes? Thanne Achior, duke
 of alle the sonus of Amon, answerende,
 seith, If thou vouche saaf to here, my

3e, that the Lord schal here 3oure preieris,
 if 3e dwellinge dwellen^m perfitli in fast-
 yngis and preierisⁿ in the sizt of the
 Lord. Be 3e myndful of Moises, the ser-
 13 uaunt of the Lord, which^o not in f3ztynge
 with irun, but in preiyng with hooli
 preieris, castide doun Amalech tristinge
 in his vertu^p, and in his power, and in
 his oost, and in hise scheldis, and in hise
 charis, and in hise knyztis; so^q alle the¹⁴
 enemyes of Israel schulen^r be cast^s doun,
 if 3e continuen in this werk, which^t 3e
 han bigunne. Therfor at this excityng^u¹⁵
 of hym^v thei^w preieden hertli the^x Lord,
 'and dwelliden in the sizt of the Lord^y,
 so that also thei, that offriden brent sacri-
 16 fices^z to the Lord, weren gird with heiris,
 and thei offriden sacrifices to the Lord,
 and 'aische was^a on^b her heedis. And alle¹⁷
 men of al her herte preieden God^c, that
 he wolde visite his puple Israel.

CAP. V.

And it was teld to Holofernes, prince¹
 of the chialrie of Assiriens^d, that the
 children^e of Israel maden redi hem silf to
 azenstonde^f, and that thei hadden closid
 togidere the weies of hillis^g. And^h bi²
 ouer greet woodnesse heⁱ brente out in to
 greet wrathfulnesse; and he clepide alle
 the princes of Moab, and the duykis of
 Amon, and seide^j to hem, Seie 3e to me,³
 who this puple is, that bisegith the hilli
 places; ethir whiche, and what maner, and
 hou grete ben her citees; also^k what is the
 vertu^l of hem, ether what is the multi-
 tude of hem, ethir who is the kyng of her
 chyualrie; and whi bifor alle men, that⁴
 dwellen in the eest, han these men dis-
 pisid me, and^m thei han not go out to
 resseyue vs with pees? Than Achior,⁵
 duyk of alle the sonus of Amon, answerde

^w the whiche AFH. ^x dispisen AH.

^m in bileue shuln duelle s. ⁿ in preieris A pr. m. s. ^o the which I. ^p strengthe is. ^q and so schul I.
 and so as Amalech was cast doun so shuln s. ^r Om. is. ^s casten is. ^t that is. ^u excityng or stiring s.
^v Eliakim the preest s. ^w men of Israel s. ^x to the s. ^y Om. b. ^z sacrifice s. ^a askis weren EL. asschis
 was F. askis was P. asske or powder was s. ^b putt upon is. ^c the Lord is. ^d men of Assirie is.
^e sonus is. ^f azenstonde him is. ^g the hillis is. ^h And Olofernes I. And herfor Holofernes s. ⁱ Om. is.
^j he seide is. ^k also telle 3e me s. ^l strengthe is. ^m and whi is.

lord, I shal sei the treuthe in thi^r siȝt of
this puple that in the mountaynes dwell-
ith, and ther shal not go out a fals
6 woord of my mouth. This puple is of
7 the progenye of Caldeis; this first in
Mesopotanye dwelte; for thei wolde not
folewe the godis of ther fadris, that
8 weren in the lond of Caldeis. And so
forsakende the cerimoynes of ther fa-
dris, that with the multitude of godis
9 weren, o God of heuene thei herieden,
the whiche and comaundede to hem, that
thei shulden gon out thennus, and dwelle
in Carram. And whan hungir hadde ouer-
couered al the lond, thei wenten down
into Egipt, and there bi foure hundrid
3er so ben multiplied, that the oost of hem
10 myȝte not ben noumbrid. And whan the
king of Egipt hadde greued hem, and in
bildingus^z of his cites in clei and tijl
hadde vnderȝokid hem, thei crieden to
ther God, and he smot al the lond of
11 Egipt with diuerse veniauncis. And
whan Egipcyeus hadden cast hem out
fro hem, and veniaunce hadde cesid fro
hem, and eft thei wolden hem taken, and
12 to their seruise aȝeen clepen, hem fleende,
God of heuene openede the se, so that on
either side the watris as wallis weren
maad sad, and thei drie foot the ground
13 of the se goende passeden ouer. In the
whiche place wil the vnnoumbrable oost
of Egipcienus them shulde pursuen, so
with watris it is couered, that ther lafte
not ne^a oon, that the deede to after
14 comeres shulde telle. Also, gon out the
Rede Se, thei wenten aȝen the desertus of
the mountus of Sina, in the whiche ne-
uere man myȝte dwellen, or sone of man
15 restide. There bitter wellis ben maad
swete to them to drinke; and bi fourti 3er

and seide, My lord, if thou vouchist saaf
to hereⁿ, Y schal seie treuthe^o in thi siȝt
of this puple that dwellith in the hilli
places, and a fals word schal not go out
of my mouth. This puple is of the gene-
6 racioun of Caldeis; this^p puple dwellide⁷
firste in Mesopotanye; for thei nolden^q
sue the goddis of her fadris, that^r weren^s
in the lond of Caldeis. Therfor thei for-
8 soken the cerymonyes of her fadris, that^t
weren with^u the multitude of goddis, and⁹
worschipiden^v o God of heuene, which
also comaundide to hem to go out fro
thennus[†], and to dwelle in Carram. And
whanne hungur hadde hilid al the lond^w,
thei ȝeden down in to Egipt, and there
thei weren so multiplied bi foure hundrid
3eer, that the oost of hem myȝte not be
noumbrid[‡]. And whanne the kyng of 10
Egipt hadde greuyd hem, and hadde^x
maad hem sugetis in the bildyngis of hise
citees in cley and tijl^y stoon, thei crieden
to her God, and he^z smoot al the lond
of Egipt with dyuerse veniaunces. And 11
whanne Egipcians^a hadden castid^b out
'hem fro hem silf^c, and the veniaunce
hadde ceessid fro hem^d, and eft^e wolden^f
take hem^g, and aȝen clepe^h to her ser-
uyce, Godⁱ of heuene openyde the see to 12
these men^k fleyngel^l, so that on this side
and that^m side theⁿ watris weren maad
sad as wallis, and^o these men with dry
foot^p passiden 'in walkynge bi^q the depthe^r
of the see. In which place the while^s 13
vnnoumbrable oost of Egipcians^t pursuede
hem^u, it was so kyuerd^v with watris,
that there dwellide not nameli oon^w, that
schulde telle the dede to aftir comeris.
Also^x thei^y ȝeden out of the Reed See, and 14
ocupieden^z the desertis of the hil Sina^a, in
whiche^b 'neuere man myȝte^c dwelle, nethir

† that is, fro
Mesopotanye.
1.

‡ This naty-
uyte bigynnyth
at Isaac, and
endith in the
goynge out of
Egipt. Live
here. c.

y the AH. z bielynge A. a Om. A.

ⁿ here me is. ^o the treuthe is. ^p and this s. ^q wolden not is. ^r which s. ^s weren *worshepid* s.
^t [the s] whiche *cerymonyes* is. ^u in is. ^v thei worschipiden is. ^w lond of Carran is. ^x Om. is. ^y in
tijl is. ^z God is. ^a the men of Egipt is. ^b cast is. ^c fro hem the men of Israel is. ^d the men of
Egipt is. ^e eftsoons is. ^f whanne thei wolden is. ^g the men of Israel is. ^h clepe hem is. ⁱ thanne
God is. ^k men of Israel is. ^l fleynges awei is. ^m on that is. ⁿ where this peple wentyn ouer the see,
the s. ^o and in her walkynge is. ^p feet is. ^q Om. is. ^r depnesse is. ^s whilis s. ^t men of Egipt is.
^u Israel is. ^v hilid is. ^w oo man alyue is. ^x Thanne also s. ^y the men of Israel is. ^z thei ocupieden is.
^a of Sina is. ^b [the s] whiche *desertis* is. ^c ther myȝte neuer man is.

16 3eris frute fro heuene thei geeten. Wher
 euere thei wenten in, with oute bowe and
 arwe, and with oute sheld and swerd
 ther God fast for hem, and ouercam.
 17 And ther was not that shulde asailen to
 that puple, but whan it wente awei fro
 18 the heri yng of the Lord his God. As
 ofte sithes forsothe beside hym ther God
 an other thei herieden, thei ben 3iuen in
 to prei^b, and in to swerd, and in to re-
 19 pref. As ofte sithes forsothe thei othozten
 themself to han gon away fro the heri yng
 of ther God, God of heuene^c 3af to hem
 20 vertue of withstanding. Ferthermore king
 Cananee, and Jebusee, and Feresee, and
 Ethee, and Euee, and Amorree, and alle
 the my3ti men in Esebon thei threwe
 doun, and the londis of hem, and the
 21 citees of hem thei weldedden; and vnto
 the time that thei hadden synned in the
 sizte of ther God, goodis weren with
 hem, the God forsothe of hem hateth
 22 wickenesse^d. For and befor these 3erys,
 whan thei hadden gon awei fro the weie
 that God hadde 3iue to them, that thei
 shulden gon in it, thei ben destroyid with
 manye batailis of naciouns, and manye of
 hem ben lad caitif in to a lond not theris.
 23 Forsothe not 3ore^e ago, turned a3een to
 the Lord ther God, fro the scatering that
 thei weren scaterid, thei ben gedered in
 to oon; and thei ste3eden vp alle these
 mounteynes, and eft welden^f Jerusalem,
 wher ben the holi thingus of halewis.
 24 Now thanne, my lord, enserche, if ther
 is any wickednesse of hem in the sizte
 of ther God, and ste3e wee vp to hem;
 for takende he shal taken hem ther God
 to thee, and vnder3okid shul^g ben vnder
 25 the 3oc of thi my3t. If forsothe ther is
 noon offencioun of this puple befor ther

the^d sone of man restyde^e. There bittir¹⁵
 wellis weren maad swete to hem for to
 drynke; and bi fourti 3eer thei gaten^f
 lyuelode^g fro heuene. Where^h euereⁱ thei¹⁶
 entriden, her God fau3t for hem, and ouer
 cam^k with^l out bouwe and arowe, and
 without scheld and swerd. And 'noon¹⁷
 was^m that castide doun this puple, noⁿ
 but whanne it 3ede away fro the wor-
 schipyng of her^o Lord God^p. Sotheli as¹⁸
 ofte euere as thei worschapiden an^q other^r
 outakun thilke her^s God, thei weren 3ouun
 in to preye, and in to swerd, and in to
 schenschip. But as ofte euere as thei¹⁹
 repentiden that thei hadden go awei fro
 the worschipyng of her God, God of he-
 uene 3af to hem vertue to a3enstonde^t.
 Forsothe^u thei castiden^v doun the kyng²⁰
 Cananei^w, and Jebusei^x, and Pheresei^y, and
 Ethei^z, and Euey^a, and Ammorrei^b, and
 alle the my3ti men of Esebon, and thei
 hadden in possessioun the londis of hem,
 and the citees of hem; and^c til that^d thei²¹
 hadden synned in the sizt of her God,
 good thingis^e weren with hem, for^f the
 God of hem hatith wickidnesse. For whi²²
 and bifor these 3eeris, whanne thei hadden
 go awei fro the weie which^g God hadde
 3oue to hem, that thei schulden go ther
 ynne, thei weren distried of naciouns^h bi
 many batels, and ful many of hem weren
 led prisoneris in to a lond not hern. For-²³
 sotheⁱ a while agoon^k thei turneden a3en
 to 'her Lord God^l, and weren^m gaderid
 togidere fro the scateri yng, in which thei
 weren scaterid; andⁿ thei stieden^o in to
 alle these hilli places, and^p eft thei han
 Jerusalem in possessioun, where the hooli
 of hooli thingis ben. Now therfor, my²⁴
 lord, enquire thou perfilti, if ony wickid-
 nesse of hem is in the sizt of her God,

^b the praye A. ^c hem A. ^d wickednesse AEFH. ^e a 3eer A. ^f weeldiden A. ^g thei shulen A.

^d ony I. ^e there restyde I. rest there S. ^f gaten hem I. ^g the liuelode S. ^h And where is. ⁱ euer
 in to what cuntrey S. ^k he ouercam is. ^l her aduersaries with S. ^m ther was no man I. no man was S.
ⁿ Om. I. ^o the is. ^p God theroff is. ^q ony I. ^r other God S. ^s her owne is. ^t a3enstonde her
 enemyes S. ^u Certis is. For v. ^v caste A. ^w of Cananei is. ^x of Jebusei is. ^y of Pheresei is. ^z of
 Ethei is. ^a of Euey is. ^b of Amorrei is. ^c Om. S. ^d Om. is. ^e thingis and prosperite S. ^f sothely I.
^g that I. ^h diuers naciouns S. ⁱ But is. ^k ago is. ^l the Lord her God is. ^m thei weren is. ⁿ and
 now is. ^o han stied up is. ^p and also S.

God, wee shul not moun withstonde to them; for ther God shal defende them, and wee shul ben in to repref of al²⁶ erthe. And it is do, whan Achior hadde cesid to speken these woordis, alle^b the grete men of Olofernes ben wrothe, and tho3ten to slen hym, seiende, either to²⁷ other, Who is heⁱ this that seith, the sonus of Irael to moun withstonde to king Nabugodonosor and to his ostus, men with oute armys, and with oute vertue, and with oute wisdam of the craft of fizting?²⁸ That thanne Achior knowe, for^k he bigileth vs, ste3e wee vp in to the moun- taines; and whan the my3ti men of hem weren taken, thanne with the same he²⁹ shal ben smyte thur3 with swerd; that alle folc knowen, for^l Nabugodonosor is god vpon erthe, and bisides hym ys not an othir.

CAP. VI.

¹ It is do forsothe, whan thei hadden cesid to speken, Olofernes, endeyned² hugeli, seide to Achior, For thou hast profecied to vs, seiende, that the folc of Irael was defendid of ther God, that I shewe to thee, that ther is no god but³ Nabugodonosor; whan wee han smyte them alle as o man, thanne and thiself with hem with the swerd of Assiries shalt dien, and al Irael with thee shal⁴ dispershen in perdicioun; and thou shalt preue, for Nabugodonosor be lord of al erthe; and thanne the swerd of my kny3t- hod shal passe thur3 thi sidis, and stikid thou shalt fallen among the woundid men of Irael, and thou shalt no mor take breth, to the time that thou be put out of the

and stie we^q to hem; for her God bitak- ynge schal bitake hem to thee, and thei schulen be maad suget vndur the 3ok of thi my3t. Trewli if noon offense of this²⁵ puple is bifor her God, we moun not a3en- stonde hem; for the God of hem schal defende hem, and we schulen be in to schenschip to al erthe. And it was doon,²⁶ whanne Achior hadde ceessid to speke these wordis, alle the grete men of Holo- fernes weren wrothe^r, and thei thou3ten to sle hym, and seiden^s togidere, Who is²⁷ this that seith, that the sones of Israel, men^t with outen armure, and with out vertu^u, and with out kunnyng of the craft of fiztyng, moun a3enstonde kyng Nabu- godonosor and hise oostis? Therfor that²⁸ Achior^v knowe, that he disseyueth vs, stie we^w in to the hilli places; and whanne the my3ti men of hem^x ben takun, thanne he schal be persid with swerd^y with the same men; 'that ech^z folk knowe, that²⁹ Nabugodonosor is god of erthe, and outakun hym 'noon other is^a.

CAP. VI.

Forsothe^b it was doon, whanne thei¹ hadden ceessid to speke, Holofernes hadde dedeyn gretli, and seide^c to Achior, For² thou propheciedist^d to vs, and seidist, that the folk of Israel is defendid of her God, that^e Y schewe to thee, that no god is no^f but Nabugodonosor; whanne we^g han³ slayn 'hem alle as o man^h, thanne also thou schalt perische with hem biⁱ the swerd of Assiriens^k, and al Israel schal perische dyuerseli with thee in perdi- cioun; and thou schalt preue, that Nabu-⁴ godonosor is lord of al erthe; and thanne the swerd of my chyalrie schal passe thorou3 thi sidis, and thou schalt be persid^l, and schalt^m falle among the woundid men of Israel, and thou schalt

^b and alle AH. ⁱ Om. A. ^k that A. ^l that AH.

^q we thanne up is. ^r wroth a3ens him s. ^s thei seiden is. ^t the whiche ben men i. which ben men s. ^u strengthe is. ^v this Achior s. ^w we up is. ^x Jewis is. ^y a swerd is. ^z and al i. ^a ther is noon other i. noon other god is i. ^b And is. ^c he seide is. ^d hast prophecied is. ^e and that is. ^f Om. i. ^g we as oo man is. ^h alle the sones of Israel is. ⁱ with i. ^k men of Assirie is. ^l perischid A. ^m thou schalt is.

5 lond with hem. But forsothe if thi profecie soth^m thou weeneⁿ, falle not down thi chere; and the palenesse that withholdeth thi face, go awei fro thee, if these my woordis thou weenest not to 6 moun be fulfild. Forsothe that thou knowe, for togidere with them that thou shalt knowe bi experiense, lo! fro this hour thou shalt be felashipid to the puple of hem, and whan wrthi peynes of my swerd thei han taken, thiself shalt 7 vnderlin to lic veniaunce. Thanne Olofernes comaundide to his seruauns, that thei shulden taken Achior, and leden hym in to Betulie, and taken hym in 8 the hond of the sonus of Irael. And the seruauns of Olofernes, takende hym, wenten bi the wilde feldis, but whan thei hadden nezhed to the mounteynes, 9 wenten out azen hem slingeres. Thei forsothe, turnende aside fro the side of the hil, bounden Achior to a tree hondus and feet, and so bounden of cordis thei laften hym, and ben turned azeen to 10 ther lord. But the sonus of Irael, comende doun fro Betulie, camen to hym, whom loosende thei^o ladden to Betulie, and in to the myddel of the puple hym settende askeden hym, what of thingus it were, that hym bounde the Assiries 11 hadden laft. In thoo dazes weren there princis, Osias, the sone of Myca, of the linage of Symeon, and Carmy, the whiche 12 and Gothonyel. And so in the myddel of the elders, and in the sizte of alle men, Achior seide alle thingus, that he askid of Olofernes hadde spoken, and what maner the puple of Olofernes 13 wolde for this woord slen hym, and what maner he Olofernes wroth comaundede hym to be take to the men of Irael for

no more brethe azenⁿ, til thou be distried with hem. But certis if thou gessist thi 5 profecie sothe, thi cheer falle^o not down; and the palenesse that hath gete thi face, go^p away fro thee, if thou gessist that these my wordis moun not 'be fillid^q. But that thou knowe, that thou schalt 6 feele this thing togidere with hem^r, lo^s! fro this our thou schalt be felouschipid to the puple of hem, that whanne thei han take^t worthi peynes of my swerd, thou be suget to lijk veniaunce. Thanne 7 Olofernes comaundide hise^u seruauntis to take Achior, and to lede hym in to Bethulia, and to bitake hym in to the hondis of the sones of Israel. And the seruauntis 8 of Olofernes token him, and 3eden^v forth bi the feeldi places, but whanne thei hadden neizid to the hilli places, slingeris^w 3eden out azens hem. Sotheli^x thei turn- 9 eden awei^y fro the side of the hil, and bounden^z Achior to a tre bi hondis^a and feet, and so thei leften hym boundun with withthis^b, and turneden^c azen to her lord. Certis^d the sones of Israel 3eden doun 10 fro Bethulia, and camen^e to hym^f, whom thei vnbounden, and ledden^g to Bethulia, and thei settiden^h hymⁱ in to^k the^l myddis of the puple, and axiden^m, what manereⁿ of^o thinges bifel^p, that Assiriens^q hadden left hym boundun. In tho daies princes^r 11 weren there, Ozias^s, the sone of Mycha, of the lynage of Symeon, and Charmy^t, which is also^u Gothonyel. Therfor in the^v 12 myddis of eldere men, and in the sizt of alle men, Achior seide alle^w thingis^x, whiche he was axid of Holofernes, and hadde^y spoke^z, and hou the puple of Holofernes wolde sle hym for this word^a, and 13 hou Holofernes hym silf was wrooth, and comaundide hym to be bitakun for this

^m be soth *A.* ⁿ wenyst *AEFH.* ^o Om. *AEFH.*

ⁿ Om. s. ^o falle *it* is. ^p go *it* is. ^q ben fulfillid is. ^r the children of Israel is. ^s lo! *now* is. ^t takin or *suffrid* s. ^u to hise s. ^v thei 3eden is. ^w men throwyng stones with slyngis is. ^x And is. ^y azen *A.* ^z thei bounden is. ^a hise hondis s. ^b ropis *I.* ^c thei turneden is. ^d And *I.* And thanne s. ^e thei camen is. ^f Achior is. ^g ledden him is. ^h setten *I.* settiden or *brouzt* s. ⁱ Om. s. ^k Om. *IX.* ^l Om. s. ^m thei axiden *I.* axiden *him* s. ⁿ Om. *BCHLPVX.* ^o Om. *I.* ^p was *BCEHLPVX.* ^q the men of Assirie is. ^r *thes* princes *I.* *these* princis of *Jewis* s. ^s *that is, Ozias* s. ^t Charmy, the prince s. ^u also *clepid* is. ^v Om. is. ^w *thes* *X.* ^x the thingis is. ^y *which thingis* he had s. ^z told to Holofernes is. ^a word that he had seid is.

this cause, that whil he shulde ouercome the sonus of Israel, thanne and that Achior he comaunde^p with dyuers tormentus to dien, for that that he hadde seid, God of
 14 heuene is the defendere of hem. And whan alle thingus Achior hadde expounded, al the puple fel in to the face, honour-ende the Lord; and with comun lamenting^a and weping alle of o wil ther
 15 prejeeris to the Lord helden out, seiende, Lord God of heuene and of erthe, see the pride of hem, and beholde to oure mekenesse, and to the face of thi halewis tac heede, and shew³ for thou forsakist not that befor alle thingus taken trost of^r thee, and principally takende trost of himself, and of ther vertue gloriende
 16 thou meekist. And so the weping endid, and bi al the dai the orisoun of the puple
 17 ple fulfild, thei coumforteden Achior, seiende, God of oure fadris, whos vertue thou hast prechid, he zeldere to thee this recompensacioun shal ziue, that thou ra-
 18 there see^s the deth of hem. Whan forsothe the Lord oure God shal ziue this fredam to his seruauus, be and the Lord with thee in the myddel of vs, that as it shal plese to thee, so with alle thine thou
 19 dwelle. Thanne Osias, the counseil endid, toc hym in to his hous, and made a gret
 20 soper. And, alle the prestus clepid togidere, the fasting fulfild, thei eeten. After
 21 forsothe, al the puple clepid togidere, thur³ out al the nyzt withinne the chirche thei prezeden, askende helpe of the God of Israel.

cause to men^b of Israel, that the while he^c ouercam the sonus of Israel, thanne he comaundide that also thilk Achior perische^d bi^e dyuerse turmentis, for^f this^g that he hadde seid, God of heuene is the defendere of hem^h. And whanne Achior
 14 hadde expowned alle thingisⁱ, al the puple felde down on^k the^l face, and worshipide the Lord; and with comyn weilyng and wepyng thei scheden out to the Lord her preyeris of^m o wille, seiyngeⁿ,
 15 Lord God of heuene and of erthe, biholde the pride of hem^o, and biholde thou to oure mekenesse, and perseyue^p the face of thi seyntis, and schewe^q that thou forsakist^r not men tristyng^s of^t thee, and thou^u makist low men tristyng^s of hem silf, and 'men hauynge^u glorie of her^v vertu^w. Therfor whanne the wepyng^x was endid,
 16 and the preier of the puple bi al the dai was fillid^y, thei coumfortiden Achior, and
 17 seiden, God of oure fadris, whos vertu^z thou prechidist^a, he is rewardere^b, and schal^c zyue to^d thee this^e while, that thou se more the perischyng of hem. Forsothe^f
 18 whanne 'oure Lord God^g hath zoue this fredom to hise seruauus^h, also the Lord beⁱ with thee in the myddis^k of vs, that as it plesith^l thee, so thou lyue with 'alle thi thingis^m. Thanne after that theⁿ coun-
 19 sel was endid, Ozias^o resseyuede hym^p in to his hows, and made a greet soper to hym. And whanne alle the prestis weren
 20 clepid togidere, aftir^r that the fastyng was fillid^s, thei refreischiden Achior 'and hem silf^t. Forsothe^u aftirward al the puple
 21 was clepid togidere, and thei preieden bi al the nyzt with ynne the chirche, and axiden^v help of God of Israel.

^p comaundide *A.* ^q weymentyng *A.* ^r to *A.* ^s shal se *A.*

^b the men *is.* ^c *Holofernes is.* ^d to perishe *s.* ^e with *is.* ^f and for *s.* ^g this thing *is.* ^h his peple *is.* ⁱ thes thingis *is.* ^k vpon *s.* ^l her *is.* ^m and of *s.* ⁿ thei seiden *is.* ^o thin enemyes *is.* ^p take thou hede to *is.* ^q schewe thou *B.* schewe we *C pr. m. DFHIMORX pr. m. ab.* shewe we *bi verre bileue, and good werkus s.* ^r forsokist *w.* ^s in *is.* ^t that thou *is.* ^u hem that han *is.* ^v her owne *is.* ^w vertu or strengthe *s.* ^x weping of the men of Israel *s.* ^y fulfillid *is.* ^z power *is.* ^a hast prechid *is.* ^b rewarder of al goodnesse *s.* ^c he schal *is.* ^d Om. *is.* ^e grace for this *is.* ^f And *is.* ^g the Lord oure God *is.* ^h seruauus, that we han ouercome our enemyes *s.* ⁱ be thanne *is.* ^k myddle *is.* ^l schal plese *i.* thanne plese *s.* ^m al thi thing *i.* al thi thing among vs *s.* ⁿ this *is.* ^o Ozias, the cheef preest *is.* ^p Achior *is.* ^r and after *s.* ^s fulfillid *is.* ^t Om. *i.* and hemsilf bi some recreacioun *s.* ^u And *is.* ^v thei axiden *is.*

CAP. VII.

1 Olofernes forsothe that^t tother dai comaundide to his^u ostus, that thei shulden
 2 steje vp azen Betulie. Ther weren forsothe footmen of fizteres an hundrid and
 twenty thousand, and horse men twelue thousand, biside the redi cumpanyes of
 thoo^v men, whom caitifte hadde ocupied,
 3 and weren brozt fro prouyncis and cites, of alle 3outhe. Alle togidere maden them-
 self redi to the fizt azen the sonos of Irael; and thei camen bi the brinke of the hil
 vnto the cop, that beholdeth Dotaym, fro the place that is seid Belena vnto Sel-
 4 mon, that is azen Esdrelon. The sonos forsothe of Irael, as thei sezen the multi-
 tude of hem, thei threwn themself doun vpon the erthe, puttende askis vpon ther
 hedis, togidere of o wil prezende, that God of Irael his merci shewe vp on his
 5 puple. And takende ther armys of bataile, seten bi the placis that leden the
 path of streit weie betwe^w the hilli placis, and thei weren kende them al dai and
 6 nyzt. But Olofernes, whil he goth aboute bi cumpas, fond that a welle, that flowide
 in to the watir condute of them, fro the south partie out of the cite diuersli reulide,
 and comaundede^x to ben hewe doun
 7 the water cundute of hem. Ner the latere ther weren not fer from the wallis wellis,
 of the whiche theefli thei weren seen to drawe water, rather to refreshen
 8 than to drinken. But the sonus of Amon and of Moab wenten to Olofernes, seiende,
 The sonos of Irael not in spere and arewe trosten, but the mountaynes defenden
 hem, and strengthen hem the litle

CAP. VII.

Forsothe in 'the tother^w dai Holofernes¹ comaundide hise oostis to stie^x azens Bethulie. Forsothe^y there weren^z sixe score² thousynde 'foot men of fizteris^a, and twelue thousynde knyztis, 'outakun the makynge redi of tho men^b, whiche caitifte^c hadde ocupied^d, and weren brouzt fro prouynces and citees, of alle 3ongthe^e. Alle^f togidere³ maden hem redi to batel azens the sonos of Israel; and thei camen bi the side of the^b hil 'til toⁱ the cop^k, that biholdith Dothaym, fro the place which^l is seid Belma 'til to^m Selmon, which is azens Esdrolon. Forsotheⁿ the sonos of Israel,⁴ as^o thei sien the multitude of hem, bowiden^p doun hem silf on^q the erthe, and senten^r aische^s on^t her heedis, and preiden^u with o wille, that God of Israel schulde schewe his merci on^v his puple. And thei⁵ token her armuris of batel, and saten^w bi the places 'that dressen^x the path of streyt^y weie bitwixe hilli^z places^a, and thei kepten tho places al the dai and nyzt^b. Certis Holofernes, the while^c he zede aboute bi cumpas, foonde that the welle, that flowide in to the watir cundit of hem^d, was dressid^e at the south part with out the citee, and he comaundide her watir cundit to be kit^f. Netheles^g wellis⁷ weren not fer fro the wallis^h, of whicheⁱ wellis thei^k weren seyn to drawe watir bi thefte^l, rather to refreische^m than to drynke. But the sonos of Amon and of Moab neiziden to Holofernes, and seidenⁿ, The sonos of Israel tristen not in spere and arowe^o, but hillis defenden hem, and litle hillis set in the rooche of stoon maken

^t the AEFH. ^u Om. AH. ^v Om. AH. ^w bitwix A. betwen E. bitwene H. ^x he comaundide AH.

^w that oother i. the other s. ^x stie up is. ^y And is. ^z weren with hem s. ^a of footmen fizteris n. fizters of footmen with him i. fizters of footmen s. ^b withoute thilke men, that weren there redy i. outakyn tho men, which weren there redy s. ^c the caitifte i. the caitifte of Holofernes s. ^d ocupied or made thral s. ^e 3ongthe or of able fizters is. ^f And alle i. And alle there s. ^h an is. ⁱ vn to is. ^k heizte theroff is. ^l that i. ^m vnto is. ⁿ And is. ^o as soon as s. ^p thei bowiden is. ^q upon is. ^r threwn is. ^s asshe or poudre s. ^t up on is. ^u thei preiden is. ^v vpon is. ^w thei saten is. ^x bi whiche is. that dressiden x. ^y the streyt is. ^z the hilli cis. ^a places is dressid is. ^b al nyzt i. ^c whilis s. ^d men of Israel is. ^e dressid or ordeyned s. ^f kit at two i. kitte sonder s. ^g And netheles is. ^h wallis of the citee s. ⁱ the whiche i. which wellis s. ^k men of Israel is. ^l stelthe i. stelthe or priueli s. ^m refreische hem is. ⁿ thei seiden to him is. ^o in arowe is.

9 hillis sett in a dich broken befor. Thanne
that with oute going to fȳt^y thou mowe
ouercome them, put keperis of wellis, that
thei drawe not of hem; and with oute
swerd thou shalt slen hem, or certis
weried thei shuln take ther cite, the
whiche thei weenen in the hillis to moun
10 not ben ouercome. And these woordis
pleseden befor Olofernes, and befor alle
his cruel knyztus; and he sette bi enuy-
11 roun hundredis bi alle the wellis. And
whan this warde bi twenti dazis was ful
ended, faileden the cisternes and the ge-
deringis of watris to alle the dwelleris in
Betulie, so that ther was not with inne
the cite, wher of thei myzten han ynow³
or for o dai, for at mesure watir^z was ȳiue
12 to the puplis eche dai. Thanne to Osias
alle men and wymmen, and ȳunge men,
and litle childer, gadered togidere, alle
13 togidere with o vois seiden, The Lord
deme betwen^a vs and thee, for thou hast
don in to vs euelys, not willende to speken
pesibli with the Assiries, and for that
God hath sold vs in the hondis of hem.
14 And therfore ther is not that helpeth,
whan wee ben throwe down befor the
eȳen of hem in thirst, and in gret perdi-
15 cioun. And now gedereth alle men, that
ben in this citee, that wilfulli wee of al
16 the puple taken vs to Olofernes. Betere
it is that caitif wee blisse God liuende,
than wee die, and be repref to alle flesh,
whan wee seen oure wiues and oure chil-
17 der dien^b befor oure eȳen. Wee taken
to witnesse to dai heuene and erthe, and
God of oure fadris, that doth veniaunce
on vs after oure synnes, that now ȳee
take the cite in the hond of the chyualrie
of Olofernes, that oure ende be short in
the mouth of swerd, that lengere is maad

hem stronge. Therfor that thou maist⁹
ouercome hem without asailyng of batel,
sette thou keperis of wellis^p, that thei
drawe not^q of tho; and thou schalt sle
hem without swerd, ethir certis thei^r maad
feynt^s schulen^t bitake^u her citee, which^v
thei gessen 'to mow^w not^x be ouercomun
'in the hillis^y. And these wordis plesiden¹⁰
bifor Holofernes, and bifor alle hise knyztis;
and he ordeynede bi cumpas bi ech welle
an hundrid men. And whanne 'this kep-¹¹
yng was fillid^z bi twenti daies^a, cisternes^b
and gaderyngis^c of watris fayliden to alle
men^d dwellynge in Bethulia, so that there
was not^e with ynne the citee, wherof thei
schulden be fillid^f, nameli o dai, for the
watir was ȳouun at^g mesure to the puplis^h
ech dai. Thanne alle men and wymmen,¹²
ȳonge men and elde, and litle children,
weren gaderid togidere to Ozieⁱ, and alle
thei^j seiden togidere with o vois^k, The¹³
Lord deme bitwixe vs and thee, for thou,
not wyllynge^l speke^m pesibli with Assi-
riensⁿ, hast 'do yuels^o aȳenus vs, and for
this thing God hath seld vs in^p the hondis
of hem. And^q therfor 'noon is^r that help-¹⁴
ith^s, whanne we ben cast down in thirst,
and in greet los bifor her iȳen. And^t¹⁵
now^u gadere ȳe togidere alle men, that
ben in the^v citee, that alle we puplis bi-
take vs^w bi fre wille to Holofernes. It is¹⁶
betere that we^x prisoneris blesse^y God and
lyue, than that we die^z, and be^a schenschip
to ech man, sithen^b we seen that^c oure
wyues and oure ȳonge children dien^d bifor
oure iȳen. We clepen in to witnessyng to¹⁷
dai heuene and erthe, and the God of
oure fadris, that^e punischith vs aftir oure
synnes, that^f nowe ȳe bitake the^g citee in
to the hondis of the chyualrie of Holo-
fernes, and oure^h ende beⁱ schort in the

^y the fȳt c. ^z the water A. ^a betwixe A. bitwene H. ^b to dien AH.

^p her wellis is. ^q not watir is. ^r whanne thei ben is. ^s feynt for defaute i. feynt for defaute of
watir s. ^t thei schulen is. ^u bitake to thee is. ^v the which citee, for it is sett in the hillis is. ^w Om. i.
it mow s. ^x it may not i. -y Om. is. ^z Om. is. ^a daies the kepyng of the wellis was fulfillid is. ^b the
cisternes is. ^c the gaderyngis is. ^d the men of Israel is. ^e not of water s. ^f fulfillid i. ^g bi is.
^h peple is. ⁱ Ozie, the cheef prest is. ^j voice to him s. ^k wilnyng is. ^l to speke is. ^m the men of
Assirie is. ⁿ don yuele thingis is. ^p in to is. ^q Om. s. ^r ther is noon i. ^s helpith vs s. ^t Om. s.
^u now therfore is. ^v this is. ^w vs self is. ^x we ben maad is. ^y and blesse is. ^z die thus i. die bi defaute
or bi the honde of our enemyes s. ^a we be i. so be s. ^b and sith is. ^c Om. is. ^d dien for defaute is.
^e which s. ^f and s. ^g this is. ^h that oure is. ⁱ be maad is.

18 in droȝte of thrist. And whan these thingis thei hadden seid, weping and gret ȝelling is maad in a gret chirche of alle men, and bi manye houris with o vois thei crieden to the Lord, seiende,
 19 Wee han synned with oure fadris, vn-
 rȝtwisli wee han don, wickednesse wee
 20 han maad. For thou art piteuous, haue
 merci on vs, and in thi scourge venge
 oure wickednessis; and wile thou not
 taken men knouelechende thee to the pu-
 21 ple that knowith not thee, that thei sei
 not among Jentilis, Where is the God of
 22 hem? And whan, trauailid with these
 cries and these wepingis, thei weren
 23 weri, Osias risende, the teris inshed,
 seide, Euene inwit beth, brethern, and
 these fiue dazes bijde wee of the Lord
 24 mercy; paraenture forsothe his indig-
 nacioun he shal putten awei, and ȝiue
 25 glorie to his name. If forsothe, fiue dazes
 passid ouer, helpe cometh^c not, wee shul
 do these woordis that ȝee han spoken.

scharpnesse of swerd, which^k ende is^l maad
 lengere in the drynesse of thirst. And¹⁸
 whanne thei hadden seid these thingis,
 greet wepyng and ȝellyng was maad of
 alle men in the grete chirche, and bi
 many ouris thei crieden 'with o vois^m to
 the Lord, and seiden, We and oure fadris¹⁹
 han synned, we han do vniustli, weⁿ didn^o
 wickidnesse. Thou^p, for thou art merciful, 20
 haue mercy on vs, and venge^q oure wickid-
 nessis^r in^s thi scourge; and^t nyle thou bi-
 take men^u knouelechyng^v thee to a^w puple
 that knowith not thee, that thei sei not 21
 amonge hethene men, Where is the God
 of hem? And whanne thei^x weren maad 22
 feynt with these cries, and weren maad
 wery with these wepyngis, and weren
 stille, Ozie roos up, bisched^y with teeris, 23
 and seide, Britheren, be ȝe pacient, and bi
 these fyue daies abide we mercy^z of the
 Lord; for in hap he schal kitte awei his 24
 indignacioun, and schal^a ȝyue glorie to his
 name. Sotheli if whanne these fyue daies 25
 ben passid, help cometh^b not, we schulen
 do these wordis whiche ȝe han spoke.

CAP. VIII.

1 And it is do, whan these woordis hadde
 herd Judit, widewe, that was the doȝter
 of Merari, sone of Idor, sone of Joseph,
 sone of Ozie, sone of Elai, sone of Jam-
 nor, sone of Jedeón, sone of Rafoni, sone
 of Achitob, sone of Melchie, sone of Euam,
 sone of Mathanye, sone of Salathiel, sone
 2 of Symeon, sone of Ruben. And hir hus-
 bonde was Manasses, that diede in the
 3 dazes of barli rip; forsothe he stod ouer
 the^d men bindende sheues in the feld,
 and ther cam hete vp on his hed, and
 he diede in Betulie his cite, and is biried
 4 there with his fadris. Forsothe Judit
 was the laft widue of hym now thre ȝer
 5 and sixe monethis. And in the ouere^e
 partis of hir hous she made to hir a

CAP. VIII.

And it was doon, whanne Judith, the¹
 widowe, had herd these wordis, whiche
Judith^c was the douȝter of Merary, the
 sone of Idor, the sone of Joseph, the sone
 of Ozie, the sone of Elai, the sone of
 Jamnor, the sone of Jeedon, the sone of
 Raphony, the sone of Achitob, the sone
 of Melchie, the sone of Euam, the sone of
 Mathanye, the sone of Salatiel, the sone
 of Symeon, the^d sone of Ruben. And hir²
 hosebonde was^e Manasses, that was deed
 in the daies of barli heruest; for^f he stood³
 bisili ouer men byndyng togidere reepis
 in the feeld, and heete cam on^g his heed,
 and he was deed in Bethulia his citee, and
 was^h biried there with hise fadris. So-⁴
 theliⁱ Judith left of hym^k was widewe

^c coome AEFH. ^d Om. AH. ^e corner A.

^k the which 1. ^l is now 1s. ^m Om. 1. ⁿ and we 1. ^o haue do 1. ^p Thou, Lord 1. ^q avenge c.
^r wickidnesse ca. ^s with a. ^t and, Lord 1. ^u me c. ^v schryuyng to 1. ^w Om. 1. ^x the sones of
 Israel 1. ^y al bisched 1. ^z the mercy cgrq. ^a he schal 1. ^b come 1s. ^c Om. 1. ^d and the 1. ^e was
 clepid 1. ^f certis 1. ^g upon 1. ^h he was 1. ⁱ And 1. ^k hym or lyuyng aftr him 1.

priue bed place, in whiche^f with hir
 6 hand wymmen closid she dwelte; and,
 hauende vp on hir lendis an heire, fastide
 alle the dazes of hir lif, saue sabatis, and
 newe mones, and the festis of the hous
 7 of Irael. Forsothe she was with fair be-
 holding ful myche, to whom hir husbonde
 hadde laft myche richesse, and plenteuous
 meyne, and possessiouns ful with droues
 8 of oxen, and flockis of shep. And this
 was in alle thingus most famous; for she
 dradde God gretli, ne ther was that shulde
 9 speken of hir euel woord. And so this
 whan she hadde herd, for Osias hadde
 behoten, that, the fifte dai passid ouer, he
 shulde take the cite, she sente to the
 10 prestis of Cambre and of Carmy. And
 thei camen to hir; and she seide to them,
 What is this woord, in the^g whiche Osias
 consentide that he take the cite to As-
 saries, if with inne fyue dazes ther come
 11 not helpe to vs? And who ben 3ee that
 12 tempten the Lord? This woord is not
 that stire mercy; but rathere that rere^h
 13 wrathe, and teende woodnesse. 3ee han
 sett a time of mercyⁱ doing of the Lord,
 and in 3oure dom 3ee han ordeyned a dai
 14 to hym. But for the Lord is pacient, in
 this synne othinke wee, and his for3iue-
 15 nesse with teres aske wee; ne forsothe as
 a man so God shal threten^k, ne as the
 sone of man to wrathe he shal ben en-
 16 flaumed. And therefore meke wee to hym
 oure soulis, and in contrit spirit and
 17 mekid serue wee to hym; and sei wee
 wepende to the Lord, that aftir his wil
 so he do with vs his mercy; and as oure
 herte is disturbid^l in the pride of hem,
 18 so also of oure mekenesse wee glorien. For
 wee han not folewid the synnes of oure
 fadris, that forsoken ther God, and
 19 honoureden alien godis; for the whiche
 hidous gilte thei ben 3iuen in to swerd,

thanne thre 3eer and sixe monethis. And
 in the hizere partis of hir hows sche made
 to hir a priuy closet, in which sche dwell-
 ide cloos with hir damesels; and sche 6
 hadde an heire on^l her leendis, and fastide^m
 alle the daies of hir lijf, outakun sabatisⁿ,
 and the 'bigynnyngis of monethis^o, and the
 feestis of the hows^p of Israel. Sotheli^q 7
 sche was of^r ful^s semeli biholdyng^t, to
 whom hir hosebonde hadde left many
 richessis, and plenteuouse meynee, and
 possessiouns ful of droues of oxis^u, and
 of^v flockis of scheep. And this *Judith* 8
 was moost famouse among alle men; for
 sche dredde God greetli, nethir ony was
 that spak of hir an yuel word. Therfor⁹
 whanne this Judith hadde herd, that Ozie
 hadde bihi3te, that whanne the fyuethe
 day was passid, he wolde bitake the citee^w,
 sche sente to the prestis[†] Cambri and
 Carmy. And thei camen to hir; and sche 10
 seide to hem, What is this word, in which
 Ozie consentide^x to bitake the^y citee to
 Assiriens^z, if with ynne fyue daies help
 cometh^a not^b to vs? And who ben 3e that 11
 tempten the Lord? This 'word is not^c 12
 that stirith merci; but rather that^d stirith
 ire^e, and kyndlith woodnesse^f. Han 3e set 13
 tyme^g of the merciful^h doynge of the Lord,
 and in 3oure wille '3e hanⁱ set a dai to
 hym? But for the Lord is pacient, do we 14
 penaunce for this synne, and axe we with
 teeris his for3yuenesse; for^k God schal not 15
 manaasse so as man, nethir as 'a sone of
 man^l he schal be enflawmed to wrathful-
 nesse. And therfor meke we oure soulis 16
 to hym, and in contrit^m spirit and maadⁿ
 meke serue we^o hym; and sei we wepynge 17
 to the Lord, that aftir his wille so he do
 his merci with vs; and as oure herte is
 troblid in the pride of hem^p, so haue we
 glorie 'also of^q oure mekenesse. For we 18
 'sueden not^r the synnes of oure fadris,

† the prestis;
 Judith spak to
 the prestis more
 coupable, for
 of that consent
 suede the dis-
 tryng of God-
 dis worschip,
 for which the
 prestis ouzten
 for to loue more
 feruently, than
 the princes, for
 by taking of
 this citee the
 weye was redy
 to enemyes to
 go to Jerusa-
 lem, and dis-
 trie Goddis
 worschip, wher-
 for they ouzten
 defende that
 cytee, as longe
 as they mysten,
 3he, in most
 turment. Lire
 here. c.

^f the whiche AEFH. ^g Om. AH. ^h arere AEFH. ⁱ the mercy E pr. m. ^k threten vs A. ^l disturbid AH.

^l upon I. ^m sche fastide I. ⁿ the sabot daies I. ^o firste daies of the mone I. ^p hows or temple I.
^q And I. ^r Om. o. ^s a ful c. ^t in byholdyng o. ^u oxen I. ^v Om. c. ^w citee to Holofernes I.
^x hath consentid I. ^y this I. ^z men of Assirie I. ^a come I. ^b nat I. ^c is no word I. ^d it I.
^e Goddis wraththe I. ^f his woodnesse I. ^g a tyme I. ^h mercy I. ⁱ haue 3e I. ^k certis I. ^l the sone of
 man c. mannis sone I. ^m a contrit I. ⁿ ymaad I. ^o we to I. ^p oure enemyes I. ^q in I. ^r haue not
 sued I.

and in to rauein, and in to confusioun to
ther^m enemys; wee forsothe other God
20 knowen not saue hym. Abijde wee meke
the coumforting of hym, and he shal
sechen out oure blod fro the torment-
ingisⁿ of oure enemys; and he shal meken
alle Jentilis, who so euere rijsen^o azen
vs; and he shal make them with oute
21 wrshipe, the Lord oure God. And now,
brethern, for 3ee that ben prestis in the
puple of God, of 3ou hangeth the lif of
hem at 3oure speche, rereth vp the hertis
of hem, that myndeful 3ee be, for 3oure
fadris ben temptid, for thei shulden be
preued, if vereli thei herieden ther^p
22 God. Myndeful owen thei to ben, what
maner oure fader Abraham is temptid,
and, bi manye tribulaciouns preuyd, the
23 frend of God is maad. So Isaac, so Ja-
cob, so Moises, and alle that pleseden to
the Lord, bi manye tribulaciouns pass-
24 eden feithful. Thei forsothe that temp-
taciouns resseyueden not with the^q drede
of God, and bro3ten forth ther vnpa-
ciance, and the repref of ther grucching
25 azen the Lord, ben exilid of the exilere,
26 and of serpentis^r pershiden. And wee
thanne venge we not vsself^s for these
27 thingus that wee suffren; but, wijtende
to oure synnes these same lasse tormentis
to ben, the scourgis of the Lord, as ser-
uauns of the Lord that ben chastisid, to
amendement, and not to han come to
28 oure perdicioun, wee leeuem^t. And Osias
and the prestis seiden to hir, Alle thingus,
that thou hast spoke, ben sothe, and ther
is not in thi woordis any repreuyng.
29 Now thanne prei thou for vs, for thou
art an holi womman, and dredende God.
30 And Judit seide to them, As that, that
I my3te speken, 3ee knowen to ben of
31 God, so that I purposide to do, preueth,

that^s forsoken her God, and worschipiden
alien goddis; for which^t greet trespas thei^u 19
weren 3ouun to her enemyes in to swerd,
and in to raueyn, and in to confusioun;
but we knowen not an othir God outakun
hym. 'Abide we meke^v his coumfort, and 20
he schal seke^w oure blood of the turmentis
of oure enemies; and he schal make meke
alle folkis, whiche euer risen^x azens vs;
and oure^y Lord God schal make hem with-
out onour. And now, britheren, for 3e 21
ben prestis in the puple of God, and the
soule of hem^z hangith of 3ou, reise 3e^a her
hertis^b at 3oure speche, that thei be mynde-
ful, that oure fadris weren temptid, that
thei schulden be preued, whethir thei wor-
schipiden God verili. Thei owen to be 22
myndeful, hou oure fadir Abraham was
temptid^c, and^d he was preuyd bi many
tribulaciouns, and^e was maad the frend of
God. So Isaac, so Jacob, so^f Moyses, and 23
alle that plesiden 'the Lord^g, passiden^h
feithfulⁱ bi many tribulaciouns. Sothelij 24
thei that resseyueden not temptaciouns
with the^k drede of the Lord, and brou3ten^l
forth her vnpaciance, and the schenschip
of her grutchyng 'azens the Lord^m, werenⁿ 25
distried of a distriere, and perischiden^o of
serpentis. And therfor venge we not vs 26
for these thingis whiche^p we suffren; but 27
arette we, that these same turmentis ben
lesse than oure synnes, and bileue we, as
seruauntis of the Lord that^q ben chastisid,
that the betyngis^r of the Lord ben comun
to amendyng^s, and not to oure perdicioun.
And Ozie and the prestis seiden to hir^t; 28
Alle thingis^u, whiche^v thou hast spoke,
ben sothe, and no repreuyng is in thi
wordis. Now therfor preie thou for vs, 29
for thou art an hooli womman, and dred-
yng God. And Judith seide to hem, As 30
3e knowen, that this^w, that Y my3te speke,

^m alle there *E pr. m.* ⁿ tormenting *C.* ^o arijsen *AEFH.* ^p Om. *AH.* ^q Om. *AH.* ^r the serpentis *C.*
^s oureself *AH.* ^t bileuen *A.*

^s the whiche *I.* ^t the which *I.* ^u oure fadris *I.* ^v Therefore, we beyng meke, abide we *I.* ^w seke or
venge *I.* ^x han risen *I.* ^y the *I.* ^z the peple *I.* ^a 3e up *I.* ^b hertis to God *I.* ^c assaied *I.* ^d and
hou *I.* ^e and so he *I.* ^f and so *I.* ^g to God *I.* ^h passiden forth *I.* ⁱ feithfuli *A pr. m. s.*
^j And *I.* ^k Om. *I.* ^l azens the Lord brou3ten *I.* ^m Om. *I.* ⁿ thei weren *I.* ^o thei perischiden *I.*
^p that *I.* ^q whiche *I.* ^r tourmentis *I.* ^s oure amendyng *I.* ^t Judith *I.* ^u thes thingis *I.* ^v that *I.*
^w this thing *I.*

if it is of God; and preȝeth, that God
 32stedefast make my counseil. Ȝee shul
 stonden at the ȝate this nyȝt, and I shal
 gon out with my fre handmaiden; and
 preȝeth, that, as ȝee han seid, the^u Lord
 33in fiue dazes beholde his puple Israel. Ȝou
 forsothe I wile, that ȝee serche my deede,
 and vnto the time that I bringe aȝeen
 woord to ȝou, noon other thing be don,
 but orisoun for me to the Lord oure God.
 34And Osias, the prince of Jude, seide to
 hir, Go in pes, and the Lord be with
 thee in^v the veniynge of oure enemys.
 And, turnende aȝeen, thei wenten awei.

CAP. IX.

1 The whiche goende awei, Judit wente
 in to hir oratorie, and, clothende hir with
 an heire, putte askes^w vp on hir hed;
 and, throwende himself down to the Lord,
 2criede to the Lord, seiende, Lord God of
 my fader Symeon, that ȝeue to hym a
 swerd in to defending of alienes, that
 weren defouleris in ther defouling, and
 nakeden the hipe of the maiden in to
 3confusioun; and thou ȝeue the wymmen
 of hem in to prei, the doȝtris of hem in
 to caitifte, and al the prei in to deu-
 sioun to thi seruauens, that loueden thi
 looue; help, I beseche, Lord, to me
 4widewe. Thou forsothe didist rathere
 thingis, and thoo after thoo thou thoȝtist,
 and this deede is, that thi self woldist.
 5Alle forsothe thi weies ben maad redi,
 and thi domes in thi prouidence thou
 6hast put. Beholde the tentis of Assiries
 now, as thanne the tentis of Egipcienus
 thou vouchedest saf to beholde, whan af-
 ter thi seruauens thei runnen armed, trost-
 ende in ther foure horsid cartis, and in
 ther horsing, and in the multitude of
 7fiȝteres. But thou beheelde vp on the

is of God, so preue ȝe, if this that Y pur-31
 poside^x to do, is of God; and preie ȝe, that
 God make stidfast my counsel. Ȝe schulen32
 stonde at the ȝate this niȝt, and Y schal go
 out^y with my fre handmayde; and preie ȝe,
 that, as ȝe seiden, the Lord biholde his puple
 Israel in^z fyue daies. But Y nyle^a, that33
 ȝe enquere my doynge, and til that^b Y telle
 to ȝou, 'noon othir thing be doon, no^c but
 preier for me to oure Lord God. And34
 Ozie, the prince of Juda, seide to hir, Go
 thou in pees, and the Lord be with thee
 in the veniaunce of oure enemyes. And
 thei^d turneden aȝen^e, and ȝeden away.

CAP. IX.

And while thei ȝeden awei, Judith en-1
 tride in to hir oratorie, and sche clothide
 hir silf with an heire, and puttide^f aische^g
 on^h hir heed; and sche bowide down hir
 silf to the Lord, and criedeⁱ to the Lord,
 and seide, Lord God of my fadir Symeon,2
 which^k ȝauest to hym a swerd in to de-
 fence[†] of aliens, that^l weren defouleris in^m
 her defoulyng, and maden nakid the hipe
 of a virgyn in to confusiounⁿ; and thou3
 ȝauest the wymmen of hem in to prey,
 the^o douȝtris of hem in to caitifte, and^p al
 the prey in to departyng to thi seruauentis,
 that loueden feruentli thi feruent loue[†];
 Lord, Y biseche^q, helpe thou me a widewe.
 For^r thou madist the^s formere thingis, and4
 thouȝtist^t tho thingis aftir^u tho^v, and this
 thing is maad^w, which thou woldist. For^x5
 alle thi weies ben redi, and thou has set
 thi domes in thi^y puryaunce. Biholde6
 thou the castels^z of Assiriens^a now^b, as
 thou^c vouchidist saaf to biholde thanne^d
 the castels^e of Egipcians^f, whanne thei
 runnen^g armed after thi seruauentis, and
 tristiden in charis^h, and in multitudeⁱ of
 her knyȝtis, and in multitude^k of wer-

† defence; that
 is, in defending
 of him silf fro
 aliens; defence
 here is seid the
 sleing of Siche-
 mytis, for the
 violent oppress-
 ing of Dyna,
 the douȝter of
 Jacob. *Live*
here. c.

† thy feruent
 loue; the con-
 trarie semeth,
 for Jacob re-
 preuyde that
 doing of Sy-
 myon and of
 Leuy in xxiiij.
 c°. and in xlix.
 c°. of Genesis;
 the soiling is
 this; the fer-
 uent loue to
 avenge the de-
 fouling of a
 virgyn, was
 leueful and
 iust, for they
 hadden no
 iuge that wolde
 punysche the
 dede, of which
 the prince of
 the citee was
 auctour, and
 his puple was
 fautour; and
 thus spekith
 Judith here,
 and Jacob re-
 preuyde the
 yuel and trai-
 terouse maner
 of venging, in
 as myche as
 the sones of
 Jacob braken
 couenaunt
 maad with Si-
 chemytis. *Live*
here. c.

^u that the A. ^v and in c sec. m. ^w asshen A. asken H.

^x haue purposid I. ^y forth I. ^z thes I. ^a wile not I. ^b Om. I. ^c be ther don noon othir thing of
 ȝou I. ^d Ozias and the prestis I. ^e Om. I. ^f sche puttide I. ^g ashen s. ^h upon I. ⁱ sche criede I.
^k that I. ^l the whiche I. ^m of I. ⁿ her owne confusioun I. ^o and the I. ^p and thou ȝauest I.
^q biseche thee I. ^r Certis I. ^s Om. I. ^t thouȝtis BCEFFS. Om. I. ^u and I. ^v tho thou thouȝtist to
 make aftirward I. ^w maad to us I. ^x Sothely I. ^y thi owne I. ^z strengthis I. ^a the men of Assirie I.
^b Om. I. ^c thanne thou I. ^d Om. I. ^e strengthis I. ^f the men of Egipt I. ^g camen I. ^h her charis I.
ⁱ the multitude I. ^k the multitude I.

tentis of hem, and dercnnesses ouertra-
 8 uaileden hem; the se heeld the feet of
 9 hem, and watris couereden hem. So,
 Lord, and these be maad, that trosten in
 ther multitude; and in ther charis, and
 in wepnys, and in ther arewis, and in
 10 speris glorien; and thei knowen not, for
 thou thi self art oure God, that to-tredest
 batailis fro the bigynnyng, and Lord
 11 name is to thee. Rere vp thin arm as
 fro the begynnyng, and hurtle the vertue
 of hem in thi vertue; falle the vertue of
 hem in thi wraethe, that behoten them-
 self to defoule thin holi thingus, and to
 polluten the tabernacle of thi name, and
 to throwe down with swerd the horne of
 12 thin auter. Do, Lord, that the pride of
 hem be cut awei with ther owne swerd;
 13 be he taken with the grane of his eȝen
 in me; and thou shalt smyten hym of
 14 the lippis of my charite. Ȝif to me in
 wil stedefastnesse, that I dispise hym
 and his vertue, and I turne hym vp so
 15 down. Forsothe he shal be the memorial
 of thi name, whan the hondis of a wom-
 16 man han throwen hym down. Forsothe,
 Lord, not in multitude is thi vertue, ne
 in strengthys of hors thi wil; ne proude
 men pleseden to thee fro the begynnyng,
 but of meke men and of buxum euer-
 17 mor to thee pleside the preȝeere. God
 of heuenes, makere of watris, and Lord
 of eche creature, here me wrecche preȝ-
 ende and of thi merci principali takende
 18 trost. Haue mynde, Lord, of thi testa-
 ment, and ȝif woord in my mouth, and
 strengthe the counseil in myn herte, that
 thin hous in thin^x halewinge abijde stille;
 19 and alle Jentilis knowen, for thou art
 God, and ther is noon other biside thee.

riours¹. But thou biheldist on the castels^m 7
 of hem, and derknessis maden hem feynt;
 the botme of the see helde her feet, and⁸
 watris hiliden hem. Lord, 'also these men⁹
 be maad so, thatⁿ tristen in her multitude,
 and in her charis, and in scharp^o schaftis
 with oute irun, and in her arowis; and
 han glorie^p in her speris; and witen^q not,¹⁰
 that thou thi silf art oure^r God, that^s 'al
 to-brekest batels^t fro the bigynnyng^u, and
 the^v Lord is name to thee. Reise^w thin¹¹
 arm[†] as^x at the bigynnyng, and^y hurle^z
 down the power^a of hem 'in thi vertu^b; the
 power^c of hem falle^d down in thi wrath-
 fulnesse^e, whiche biheten hem to defoule
 'thin hooli thingis, and to defoule^f the
 tabernacle of thi name, and to cast down
 with her swerd the horn^g of thin auter.
 Lord, make thou that the pride of hem¹²
 be kit of with her owne swerd; be^h he¹³
 takun with the snare of hise iȝen in me;
 and thou schalt smyte hym with the lippis
 of my charite[†]. Ȝyue^k thou to^l me stid-¹⁴
 fastnesse in soule, that Y dispise hym^m
 and his vertuⁿ, and distrie^o hym. For^p it¹⁵
 schal be a memorial^q of^r thi name, whanne
 the hondis of a womman han cast hym down.
 For whi, Lord, thi vertu^s is not in multi-¹⁶
 tude, nether thi wille is in the strengthis
 of horsis; and^t proude spiritis plesiden not
 thee at the bigynnyng, but the preier of
 meke men and mylde 'pleside euere^u thee.
 God of heuenes, the^v creatour of watris,¹⁷
 and Lord of alle^w creature, here thou me
 wretchid womman preiyng^x and tristyng^y
 of thi merci. Lord, haue thou mynde of¹⁸
 thi testament, and ȝyue thou a word in
 my mouth^y, and make thou strong the
 counsel^z in myn herte, that thin hows
 dwelle perfytly in thin halewyng; and¹⁹
 that alle folkis knowe, that thou art God,
 and^a noon other is outakun thee.

† arm; that is,
 thi power.
 Lire here. c.

† my charite;
 that is, by my
 swete wordis
 and schewing
 lone. Lire
 here. c.

^x Om. AH.

¹ her werriouris i. ^m powers i. ⁿ be thes men maad also in lijk manere, whiche i. ^o her scharp i.
^p veyn glorie i. ^q thei witen i. ^r Om. s. ^s whiche i. ^t Om. i. ^u bigynnyng hast alto broke batails i.
^v Om. i. ^w Reise up i. ^x as thou didist i. ^y and in thi vertu i. ^z hurledist i. hurtle R. ^a vertu BEH
 sec. m. LPUVX. ^b Om. i. ^c vertu GKLMXA. ^d falle it i. ^e ryztfulnesse i. ^f Om. i. ^g myȝt i.
^h and be i. ⁱ Holofernes i. ^k Ȝyue, Lord i. ^l Om. s. ^m Holofernes i. ⁿ power H sec. m. i. ^o make
 me to distrie i. ^p Certis i. ^q myndfulnesse i. ^r to B pr. m. ^s power i. ^t and, Lord i. ^u hath euer
 plesid i. ^v thou art i. ^w ech i. ^x Om. i. ^y mouth to speke i. ^z counsel of thee i. ^a and that i.

CAP. X.

1 It is do forsothe, whan she hadde cesid
to crien to the Lord, she ros fro the place,
in whiche she lai throwe down to^y the
2 Lord. And she clepide hir fre maiden,
and cam down in to hir hous; she^z dide
awei fro hir the heire, and clothide hyr-
self out of the clothing of hir widewehed.
3 And she wesh hir bodi, and oyntide hir-
self with the beste myrre, and she platte
the her of hir hed, and putte a mytre
vp on hir hed, and she clothide hir with
the clothis of hir jolite, and clothide hir-
self gaze shon to hir feet; and she toc
armes onournemens^a, and lilies, and ere
ringus, and finger ringys, and with alle
hir onournemens^b she onournede hir.
4 To whom also the Lord 3af bri3tnesse,
for al this composicioun not of lust, but
of vertue heeng^c; and therfore the Lord
made more this fairnesse in to hir, that
she aperede to the e3en of alle men with
5 fairnesse vncomparable. And so she putte
on to hir fre maiden a botel of wijn, and
'a vessel^d of oile, and potage, and dried
figes, and loues, and chese, and wente
6 forth. And whan thei weren come to
the 3ate of the cite, thei founden Osiam
7 abidende, and the prestis of the cite. The
whiche whan thei hadden seen hir, stone-
3ende merueileden ful miche the fairnesse
8 of hir. No thing ner the latere askende
hir laften to passen, seiende, God of oure
fadris 3iue to thee grace, and al the
counseil of thin herte with his vertue
strengthe, and glorie vp on thee Jeru-
salem, and be thi name in the noumbre

CAP. X.

Forsothe^b it was doon, whanne sche^c hadde 1
ceessid to crie to the Lord, sche roos^d fro
the place, in which sche lay bowid down to
the Lord. And sche clepide hir fre hand-2
maide, and cam^e down in to hir hows; and
sche took awei fro hir^f the heire, and^g vn-
clothide hir silfⁱ fro the clothing of hir wi-
dewehod. And sche waischide hir bodi, and³
anoyntide^k hir with beste^l myrre[†], and sche
schedide^m the heer of hir heed, and settideⁿ
a mytre^o on^p hir heed, and sche clothide
hir with the clothis of hyr gladnesse, and
clothide^q hir feet with sandalies^r; and sche
took ournementis^s of the^t armes, and lilies,
and eeryngis, and ryngis^u, and ournede^v
hir silf^w with alle hir ournementis. To 4
whom also^x the Lord 3af bri3tnesse^y, for al
this ourenement^z hangide^a not^b of letcherie,
but of^c vertu^d; and^e therfor^f the Lord
'made large^g this fairnesse on^h hir, thatⁱ
bi 'vncomparable fairnesse^k sche apperide^l
to the 3en of alle men. Therfor^m scheⁿ
puttide on^o hir fre handmaide a botel of
wyn^o, and a vessel of oile, and meet maad
of meele, and dried^p figus, and looues^q, and
cheese, and 3eden^r forth. And whanne^s
thei weren comen to the 3ate^s of the citee,
thei founden^t Ozie and the prestis of the
citee abidyng^u *hir*^u. And whanne thei⁷
hadden seyn hir, thei weren astonyed, and
wondriden^v ful myche on hir fairnesse.
Netheles thei axiden hir no thing, and⁸
leeten^w passe^x, and seiden^y, The^z God of
oure fadris 3yue grace to thee, and make^a
strong with his vertu al the counsel of
thin herte, and Jerusalem haue^b glorie on^c

† myrre; that
is, oynement
maad of myrre
for greet part.
Lire hers. c.

^y into *E pr. m.* ^z and *sue A.* ^a honournementis *E.* ournementis *F.* ^b honournementis *E.* ourne-
mentis *AF.* ^c hangide *AEFH.* ^d vessels *AH.*

^b And *1.* ^c *Judith 1.* ^d roos up *1.* ^e *Judith cam 1.* ^f hir self *1s.* ^g and *sche 1s.* ⁱ *Om. 1.* ^k *sche*
anoyntide 1s. ^l ful good *1.* ^m *schedde 1s.* *schoddide mx.* ⁿ *sche settide 1s.* ^o *mytre, that is, a semely*
ournement 1s. ^p upon *1s.* ^q *sche hilide 1s.* ^r *sandalies, that is, an ournement of feet, which was vsid in*
the old tyme s. ^s the ournementis *1s.* ^t *Om. 1s.* ^u *othere ryngis 1s.* ^v *sche ournede 1s.* ^w *Om. 1s.* ^x *also*
ouer al this 1. *also ouer al her ournement s.* ^y *fairnesse 1s.* ^z *ournement, that is, noon of al this ournement s.*
^a *Om. 1.* ^b *not vpon hir bicause s.* ^c *bicause of s.* ^d *vertu hangide on hir 1.* ^e *Om. s.* ^f *therfor in hir 1s.*
^g *made large or encresside 1s.* ^h upon *1s.* ⁱ so that *1s.* ^k *fairnesse that my3te not be comparisound 1s.*
^l *apperide semely 1s.* ^m *And thanne 1s.* ⁿ upon *1s.* ^o *wyne to bere with hir s.* ^p of dried *1s.* ^q *sche*
toke to hir looues 1s. ^r thei 3eden *1s.* ^s 3atis *1s.* ^t *founden there 1s.* ^u *Judith 1s.* ^v thei wondriden *1s.*
^w thei leeten *hir 1s.* ^x *passe forth 1s.* ^y *seiden to hir s.* ^z *Om. 1.* ^a *make he 1s.* ^b *haue it 1s.*
^c upon *1s.*

9 of seintus and of riȝtwis men. And these,
that ther weren, alle with o vois seiden,
10 Be it do! be it do! Thanne Judit preȝ-
ende the Lord, passede thurȝ the ȝatis,
11 she and hir fre maiden. It is do forsothe,
whan she cam down the hil aboute spring
of the dai, aȝen camen to hir the aspies
of the^e Assiries, and heelden hir, seiende,
Whennes comest thou, or whider gost
12 thou? The whiche answerde, A doȝter I
am of Ebrues, and therefore I fleiȝ fro the
face of hem, for to comen I knew, that
thei shul ben to ȝou in to prei taking,
for thi that despisende ȝou wolden not
freeli taken themself, that thei shulden
13 finde mercy in ȝoure sizte. For this
cause I thoȝte with myself, seiende, I
shal go to the face off Olofernes prince,
that I shewe to hym the priuites of hem,
and I shal shewe to hym, bi what entre
he mai wyne hem, so that ther falle
14 not oon man of his ost. And whan thoo
men hadden herd hir woordis, thei be-
heelden hir face, and she was in ther
eȝen stoneyng, for thei merueileden ful
15 myche the fairnesse of hir. And thei
seiden to hir, Thou hast kept thi lif, for
thi that such a counseil thou hast founde,
16 that thou come down to oure lord. This
forsothe wite thou, that, whan thou stond-
ist in his sizte, he shal wel do to thee,
and thou shalt be most acceptid in his
herte. And thei ladden hir to the ta-
bernacle of Olofernes, and shewiden hir.
17 And whan she was comen in beforh his
face, anon Olofernes is caȝt in his eȝen.
18 And hise tyraunt knyȝtis seiden to hym,
Who despisede the puple of Jewis, that
han so faire wymmen, that not for hem
bi riȝt aȝen hem wee owen to fiȝten?
19 And so Judit seande Olofernes sittende
in the canope, that was of purper, and

thee, and thi name be in the noumbre of
hooli and iust men. And alle thei, that⁹
weren there, seiden with o vois, Be it
doon! be it doon! Therfor^d Judith preiede¹⁰
the Lord, and passide^e thorouȝ the ȝatis,
sche^f and hir fre^g handmayde^h. Forsotheⁱ 11
it was doon, whanne sche cam down of
the hil aboute the risynge^k of the dai,
the aspieris^l of Assiriens^m metten hir, and
heldenⁿ hir, and seiden, Fro whennus
comest thou, ether whidur goist thou?
And sche^o answeride, Y am a douȝter of 12
Ebreis^p, and therfor Y fledde^q fro the face
of hem, for Y knew^r†, that it^s schal come,
that thei schulen be ȝouun to ȝou in to
prey, for thei dispisiden^t ȝou, and nolde^u
bitake^v hem silf wilfuli^w, that thei schul-
den fynde^x grace in ȝoure sizt. For^y this 13
cause Y thouȝte with^z me^a, and seide^b,
Y schal go to the face^c of the prynce
Holofernes, for to schewe to hym the pri-
uytees of hem^d, and Y schal schewe to
hym, bi what entryng^e he mai gete hem,
so that not o man of his oost falle downf.
And whanne tho men hadden herd the 14
wordis of hir^g, thei bihelden hir face, and
wondryng was in her iȝen, for thei won-
driden greetli on hir fairnesse. And thei 15
seiden to hir, Thou hast kept thi lijf, for^h
thou hast founde sich a counsel, that thou
woldist come down to oure lord. Sotheliⁱ 16
wite thou this^k, that, whanne thou hast
stonde^l in his sizt, he schal do wel to thee,
and thou schalt be moost acceptable in his
herte. And thei ledden hir to the taber-
nacle of Holofernes, and thei schewiden
hir to hym. And whanne sche hadde en- 17
trid bifor his face, anon Holofernes was
takun bi hise iȝen^m. And hise knyȝtis 18
seiden to hym, Who schal dispiseⁿ the
puple of Jewis, whiche^o han so faire wym-
men, that we owen not to fiȝte skilfuli

† Y knew; these wordis of Judith, and many mo wordis suyng, ben leesinge, feyned for de-lyseraunce of the puple worshippinge God, and for the castinge down of proude Holofernes, purposinge to distrie Goddis onour, and sicke lees-ing is venyal synne, fro which it nedith not to excuse Judith, sithen the Postlis hadden venyal synne, aftir the resseyuyng of the Holy Goost. Lire here. c.

^c Om. AH.

^d Certis is. ^e sche passide forth is. ^f Om. is. ^g Om. i. ^h handmayde with hir is. ⁱ And is. ^k spryngyng is. ^l spieris is. ^m the men of Assirie is. ⁿ thei helden i. ^o Judith is. ^p the men of Ebreis is. ^q haue fled is. ^r knowe i. ^s this thing is. ^t han dispisid is. ^u for thei wolden not i. for thei nulden s. ^v take c. ^w wilfuli to ȝou is. ^x haue founden is. ^y And for s. ^z with yne i. ^a me in my herte s. ^b I seide is. ^c presence is. ^d the men of Israel is. ^e entre x. ^f down bi deeth s. ^g Judith is. ^h for thi that is. ⁱ And is. ^k this thing is. ^l stondist i. ^m iȝen with lust is. ⁿ dispise to destrie i. dispise or leue to distrie s. ^o that i.

of gold, and of smaragd, and of most
 20 precious stones with inne wouen, and
 whan 'in to^f his face she hadde lokid,
 she honourede hym, fallende hyrself doun
 vpon the erthe; and the seruauuns of Olo-
 fernes rereden hir vp, ther^g lord co-
 maundende.

CAP. XI.

1 Thanne Olofernes seide to hir, Euene
 inwit be thou, and wile thou not dreden
 in thin herte, for I neuere nozede man,
 that wolde serue to king Nabugodonosor.
 2 Thi puple forsothe, if it hadde not de-
 spisid me, I hadde not rerid myn hond
 3 vp on it. Now forsothe sei to me, of^h
 what cause thou wentist awei fro them,
 and it pleside to thee that thou hast come
 4 to vs. And Judit seide, Tac the woordis
 of thin hand maiden; for, if thou folewist
 the woordis of thin hand maiden, a parfit
 5 thing the Lord shal don with thee. For-
 sothe Nabugodonosor liueth, king of theⁱ
 erthe, and his vertue liueth, that is in
 thee to the chastising of alle liues er-
 rende^k; for not onli men shul serue to
 hym bi thee, but and bestis of the feld
 6 obeshen to hym. Forsothe the redynesse
 of thin inwit is told to alle folkis; and
 it is open to al the world, for thou alone
 good and my3ti art in al his reume; and
 thi discipline to alle prouyncis is prechid.
 7 Ne that is vnknownen, that Achior spac,
 ne that is vnwist, that hym thou hast
 8 comaundid to fallen. Forsothe it is
 knownen so oure God offendid to synnes,
 that he hath sent by his profetis to the
 puple, that he shal taken it for ther
 9 synnes. And for the sones of Israel witen
 them to han offendid the Lord ther God,

azenus hem for these wymmen? Therfor^p 19
 Judith si3 Holofernes sittynge in^a a cur-
 teyn[†], round^r bynethe and scharp^s aboue,
 that^t was wouun of^u purpur, and gold^v,
 and smaragde^w, and moost^x preciose
 stoonys^y, and whanne sche hadde lokid 20
 in to^z his face, sche worschipe hym, and
 bowide^a doun hir silf on the erthe; and
 the seruauuntis of Holofernes reisen hir^b,
 for her lord comaundide^c.

† a curtyn;
 that is, in a
 chayer, hild
 with siche a
 curtyn. Live
 here. c.

CAP. XI.

Thanne Holofernes seide to hir^d, Be 1
 thou coumfortid, and nyle thou drede in
 thin herte, for Y neuere anoyede^e man, that
 wolde serue Nabugodonosor, the^f kyng^g.
 Sotheli^h if thi puple hadde not dispisid 2
 me, Y hadde not reisid 'myn hondⁱ on it.
 But 'now seie^k to me, for what cause 3
 3edist thou awei fro hem, and^l it pleside
 thee to come to vs. And Judith seide, 4
 Take^m thou the wordis of thin hand-
 maide; for, if thou suestⁿ the^o wordis of
 thin handmaide, the Lord schal make a
 perfit thing with thee. Forsothe Nabu- 5
 godonosor, the kyng of erthe, lyueth, and
 his vertu^p lyueth, which is in thee to the
 chastising of alle soulis^q errynge; for not
 oneli^r men schulen serue hym^s 'bi thee^t,
 but also beestis of the feeld obeien^u to
 hym^v. For the prudence of thi soule^w is 6
 teld to alle folkis; and it is schewid to al
 the world, that thou aloon art good and
 my3ti in al his rewme; and thi techyng
 is prechid in alle prouyncis. Nether this 7
 thing is hid, which^y Achior spak^z, nether
 that thing is vnknowun, which thou co-
 maundidist^a to bifalle to hym. For^b it is 8
 knowun, that oure God is so offendid bi
 synnes, that he sente^c bi hise profetis to
 the puple^d, that he wolde bitake hem^e for
 her synnes. And for the sones of Israel 9
 witen, that thei han offendid 'her Lord

^f Om. A. ^g the A. ^h for A. ⁱ Om. AH. ^k lyuyng ^e pr. m. errynge sec. m.

^p And is. ^q withynne is. ^r that was wijd is. ^s narou3 is. ^t the whiche i. which s. ^u with s.
^v of gold is. ^w of smaragde i. ^x of moost i. ^y stoones *neren frette ther vpon* s. ^z Om. is. ^a she
 bowide is. ^b hir up is. ^c comaundide so is. ^d Judith is. ^e noiede is. ^f Om. s. ^g kyng of Assirie is.
^h And is. ⁱ my power up is. ^k seie thou now is. ^l and *whi* i. whi s. ^m Take to herte is. ⁿ schalt
 sue is. ^o and do after the s. ^p power is. ^q lyues i. ^r oneli bi thee is. ^s Nabugodonosor is. ^t Om. is.
^u shul obeie is. ^v hym bi thee is. ^w soule or wit s. ^y that i. ^z hath spoke is. ^a comaundist is.
^b Forsothe is. ^c hath sent is. ^d peple of vs s. ^e hem to her enmyes is.

10 his trembling is vp on hem. Ferthermor
also hungir hath asailid hem, and of the
drozte of water now among deade men
11 ben countid. Therefore this thei ordeynen,
that ther bestis thei slen, and the blod
12 of hem thei drinken; and the holi thingis
of ther Lord, that God comaundide not
to be touchid, in^l whete, win, and oile,
these thingus thei han thozt to 3iuen out,
and wiln waste thoo thingus, that with
hondus thei shulden not touche; thanne
for these thingys thei don, it is certein
13 that in to leesing thei shul be 3iue. The
whiche thing I, thin hand maiden, know-
ende, flei3 fro them, and the Lord sente
14 me these same thingus to telle thee. I
forsothe, thin hand maiden, herie God,
also now anent thee; and thin hand
maiden shal gon out, and I shal pre3en
15 God; and he shal sei to me, for he shal
3elde to them ther synne; and comende
I shal telle to thee, so that I shal bringe
thee bi the myddel of Jerusalem, and
thou shalt han al the puple of Irael as
shep to whiche^m is no shepperde, and
ther shal not berken orⁿ oon a3en thee;
16 for these thingis to me ben seid bi the
17 prouidence of God. And for God is wroth
to them, I am sent these same thingus to
18 telle thee^o. Forsothe alle these woordis
pleseden befor Olofernes, and befor his
childer; and thei merueileden at the wis-
dam of hir; and the tother^p seide to the
19 tother, Ther is not such a womman vpon
erthe in sizte, in fairnesse, and^q in wit of
20 woordis. And Olofernes seide to hir, God
hath do wel, that sente thee befor the
puple, that thou 3eue it in oure hondis;
21 and for good is thi beheste, if thi God do
to me these thingus, he shal ben and my
God, and thou in the hous of Nabugodo-
nosor shalt be gret, and thi name shal be
nemned in al erthe.

God^f, the tremblyng of hym^g is on^h hem.
Ferthermore also hungur hath asailid hem, 10
and for drynesse of watir thei ben rikenyd
now among deed men. Forsotheⁱ thei or- 11
deynen this^k, that thei sle her beestis, and
drynke her blood; and thei thouzten^l to 12
3yue these hooli thingis 'of her Lord in^m
wheete, wyn, and oile, whicheⁿ God co-
maundide to be not touchid, and thei
wolen waste theⁿⁿ thingis, which thei
ou3ten^o not touche^p with hondis; therfor
for thei doen these thingis, it is certeyn
that thei schulen be 3ouun in to perdi-
cioun. Which thing Y, thin handmaide, 13
knew^q, and^r fledde fro hem, and the Lord
sente^s me to telle these same thingis to
thee. For^t Y, thin handmaide, worschipe 14
God, also now at^u thee; and thin hand-
maide schal go out^v, and Y schal preie
God; and he schal seie to me, whanne he 15
schal 3elde to hem^w her synne; and Y schal
come, and telle to^x thee, so that Y brynge
thee thorou3 the myddis of Jerusalem, and
thou schalt haue al the puple of Israel as
scheep 'to whiche is^y no scheepherde^z, and
ther schal not berke^a a3ens thee nameli
oon; for these thingis ben seid to me bi 16
the puruyaunce of God. And for God is 17
wrooth to hem, Y am sente to telle to^b
thee these same thingis. Sotheli^c alle 18
these wordis plesiden bifor Holofernes, and
bifore hise children^d; and thei wondriden
at the wisdom of hir^e; and oon^f seide to
another, Ther is not sich a womman on^g 19
erthe in sizt, in fairenesse, and in wit of
wordis. And Holofernes seide to hir, God 20
dide wel, that sente thee bifor the puple,
that thou 3yue^h it inⁱ myn hondis; and^k 21
for thi biheest is good, if thi God doith
these thingis to me, he schal be also my
God, and thou schalt be greet in the hows
of Nabugodonosor, and thi name schal be
nemyd in al erthe.

^l Om. A. ^m the whiche A. ⁿ Om. A. ^o to thee C. ^p toon A. ^q Om. A.

^f the Lord her God is. ^g hem I. ^h upon is. ⁱ And this thing is. ^k now is. ^l han thouzt I. ^m to
bie with I. of her Lord to bie with s. ⁿ the whiche I. ⁿⁿ tho as. ^o owen Irs. ^p to touche a.
^q knowe is. ^r and therfor I I. and herefor I s. ^s hath sent is. ^t Sothely is. ^u anentis I. ^v forth is.
^w the Jewis s. ^x Om. I. ^y that I. ^z scheperde is to I. ^a chide I. chide either speke foul s. ^b Om. I.
^c Certis is. ^d seruauntis is. ^e Judith is. ^f oon of hem s. ^g upon is. ^h bitake is. ⁱ in to s.
^k Om. s.

CAP. XII.

1 Thanne he comaundede hir to gon in, wher his tresories^r weren leid vp, and he comaundide hir to dwelle there; and he ordeynede, what shulde be ȝiue to hir of
2 his feste. To whom answerde Judit, and seide, Now I shal not moun ete of these thingus, that thou comaundist to me to be ȝolden, lest ther come vp on me gilte; of thoo thingis forsothe that with me I
3 haue broȝt, I shal ete. To whom seith Olofernes, If these thingis failen to thee, that with thee thou hast broȝt, what shul
4 wee do to thee? And Judit seide, Lord, thi soule liueth, for thin hand maide shal not spende alle these thingus, to the time that God shul do in myn hond thoo thingus that I haue thoȝt. And his seru-
5 auns ladden hir in to the tabernacle, wher he hadde comaundede. And she askide, whil she shulde gon in, that ther shulde be ȝiue to hir fredam, the nyȝt, and befor the liȝt^s, of going out to ori-
6 soun, and of preȝing the Lord. And he comaundede to his cubicularies, that, as it pleside to hir, she shulde gon out, and comen in, to preȝen hir God bi thre dazes.
7 And she wente out on nyȝtis in to the valei of Betulie, and baptiside herself in
8 to the welle of watir. And as she steȝede vp, she preȝede the Lord God of Irael, that he shulde gouerne hir wei to the^t
9 deliueryng of hir puple. And goende in, clen she dwelte in the tabernacle, vnto
10 the time she toc hir mete vnto euen. And it is don the ferthe dai, Olofernes made a soper to his seru-
auns, and seide to Vagio, gelding, Go, and sweteli moue this Ebru, that wilfulli she senteⁿ to dwelle with
11 me. Forsothe a foul thing it is anent Assiries, if a womman scorne a man, doende that she passe fro hym withoute

CAP. XII.

Thanne Holofernes comaundide hir^l to
entre, where his tresouris weren kept, and he comaundide hir to dwelle there; and he ordeynede, what^m schulde be ȝouun to hir of his feeste. To whom Judith answeride,
2 and seide, Now Y may not ete of these thingis, which thou comaundidist to be ȝouun to me, lest offence come on me; but Y schal ete of these thingis, whiche Y brouȝte^a with me. To whom Holofernes
3 seide, If these thingis failenⁿⁿ, whiche thou brouȝtist^o with thee, what schulen we^p do to thee? And Judith seide, Lord, thi soule
4 lyueth, for thin handmaide schal not spende alle these thingis, til God schal do in myn hondis these thingis which Y thouȝte^q. And hise seruauntis ledden hir in to the tabernacle, whidur he hadde comaundid.
And sche axide^r, the^s while sche entride^t,
5 that fredom schulde be ȝouun to hir to go out to preier, in the nyȝt, and bifor the liȝt^u, and^v to biseche the Lord. And he^{vv}
6 comaundide to his chaumberleyns, that, as it pleside hir, sche schulde go out, and entre^w, for to preie hir God bi thre daies. And sche ȝede out^x in nyȝtis in to the
7 valei of Bethulia, and waischide^y hir silf^z in the^a welle of watir. And as sche^s
stiede^b, sche preiede the Lord God of Israel, that he wolde dresse hir weie to the delyueraunce of his puple. And sche en-
tride^c, and dwellide clene in the tabernacle, til that sche took hir mete in the euentid. And it was doon in the fourthe[†]
dai, Holofernes made a soper to hise seruauntis, and he seide to Vagao, the^d chaumberleyn, Go thou, and councele^e that^f Ebrew womman, that sche consente wilfuli to dwelle with me. For it is foul^g
11 anentis Assiriens^h, if a womman scorneⁱ a man, in doynge^k that^l sche passe 'with

10 † *fourthe*; fro the entringe of Judith fro the cytee of Bethulia. *Lire here.* c.

^r tresours A. tresour H. ^s while E pr. m. ^t Om. A. ^u asente A.

^l Judith is. ^m what thing is. ⁿ haue brouȝt is. ⁿⁿ failen to thee is. ^o hast brouȝt is. ^p we thanne is. ^q haue thouȝt to do is. ^r axide of Holofernes s. ^s Om. I. ^t entride in to the tabernacle s. ^u liȝt of [the s] dai came is. ^v Om. I. ^{vv} Holofernes is. ^w yn I. ^x forth is. ^y sche waischide is. ^z Om. I. there s. ^a a is. ^b stiede up I. stiede vp there s. ^c entride yn is. ^d his is. ^e counsel thou s. ^f Judith the is. ^g a foul thing is. ^h men of Assirie is. ⁱ scorne or desceyue I. ^k hir doynge I. ^l and that is.

12 hir offis. Thanne wente in Vagio to Judit, and seide, Be not adrad, thou goode child maide^v, to gon in to my lord, that she be maad wrshipecful befor his face, and ete she with hym, and drinke win
13 with gladnesse. To whom Judit answerde, What am I, that I azenseie to
14 my lord? Alle thing, that shal ben befor his eȝen good and best, I shal do. What euere forsothe to hym shulde plesse, that to me shal be best alle dajes^w of my
15 lif. And she ros, and enournede herself with hir clothis, and gon in she stod
16 befor his face. Forsothe the herte of Olofernes is smyten; forsothe he was
17 brennende in the lust of hir. And Olofernes seide to hir, Drink now, and sitt down in ioȝe; for thou hast founde grace
18 befor me. And Judit seide, I shal drinke, lord, for my lif is magnyfiyd to dai befor
19 alle the dajes of my liuyng. And she toc, and eet, and dranc befor hym thoo thingis, that hir hond maiden hadde
20 maad redi to hir. And Olofernes is maad myrie to hir^x, and myche win he dranc ful myche, hou myche in o dai neuere he hadde drunken in his lyue.

CAP. XIII.

1 As forsothe euetid^y is do, his seruauens heȝeden to ther herbergeries; and Vagio closide the dores of the priue chaumbre,
2 and wente. Forsothe alle weren ouer-
3 traualid of win; and Judit was alone
4 in the priue chaumbre. But Olofernes lai in the bed, with to myche drunkenesse aslepe. And Judit seide to hir
5 child womman, that she shulde stonde with oute forthe befor the dore of the
6 priue chaumbre, and waiten aboute. And Judit stod befor the bed, preȝende with teres, and with moouyng of lippis in

out part^m fro hym. Thanne Vagao en-
trideⁿ to Judith, and seide^o, A good dame-
sele be not aschamed to entre^p to my lord, that sche be onourid bifor his face, and that sche eete with hym, and drynke wiyn with gladnesse. To whom Judith
13 answeyde, Who am Y, that Y azenseie my lord? Y schal do al thing, that schal
14 be good and best bifor hise iȝen. Sotheli^q what euere thing plesith hym, this^r schal be best to me in alle the daies of my lijf. And sche roos^s, and ournede hir silf^t with
15 hir clothis, and entride^u, and stood bifor 'his face'. Forsothe^w the herte of Holo-
16 fernes was stirid^x; for he was brennyng in the^y coueitise of hir. And Holofernes
17 seide to hir, Drynke thou now, and take^z mete in^a gladnesse; for thou hast founde grace bifor me. And Judith seide, Lord,
18 Y schal drynke, for my soule is magnyfiyd to dai bifor alle the daies of my lijf. And sche took, and eet, and drank bifor
19 hym tho thingis, whiche hir handmayde hadde maad redi to hir. And Holofernes
20 was maad glad to hir^b, and he drank^c ful myche wiyn, hou myche he hadde neuere drank in o dai in his lijf.

CAP. XIII.

Forsothe as^d euentid was maad, hise^e 1
seruauentis^f hastiden^g to her ynnes[†]; and Vagao^h closid togidere the doris of the closetⁱ, and ȝede^j forth. For alle men
2 weren maad feynt^k of wiyn; and Judith
3 aloone was^l in^m the closet. Certis Holo-
4 fernes laiⁿ in the^o bed, aslepid with ful myche drunkenesse. And Judith seide to
5 hir damesele, that sche schulde stonde with outforth bifor the dore of the closet, and aspie^p. And Judith stood bifor the
6 bed^q, preiynge^r with teeris, and with stiryng^s of lippis^t in silence, seiynge^u, Lord
7

† ynnes; that is, tentis. Lire here. c.

^v womman c pr. m. ^w the dais AH. ^x Om. A. ^y euentide AH.

^m free i. ⁿ entride yn is. ^o he seide to hir is. ^p entre yn is. ^q And is. ^r this thing is. ^s roos up is. ^t Om. is. ^u sche entride yn is. ^v the face of Holofernes is. ^w And is. ^x stiride to lust s. ^y fleishly i. ^z take thou s. ^a with s. ^b toward hir i. to hir wardus s. ^c drank thanne is. ^d as soone as is. ^e the is. ^f seruauentis of Holofernes is. ^g hastiden hem is. ^h Vages, chamberleyne i. Vagao, his chamberleyne s. ⁱ closet where Holofernes lay is. ^j he ȝede is. ^k feynt or drunken is. ^l was there is. ^m withynne i. ⁿ lai there is. ^o a is. ^p aspie that no man were niȝ s. ^q bed of him i. bed of Holofernes s. ^r and she preiede is. ^s mouyng is. ^t hir lippis is. ^u sche seide in silence is.

7 silence, seiende, Conferme me, Lord God
of Irael, and behold in this hour to the
werkis of myn hondis, that thou rere vp
thi cite Jerusalem, as thou hast behoten;
and that, that I leeuende to moun be don
8 bi thee tho3te, I parforme. And whan
that she hadde seid, she wente to the
piler that was at the hed of his bed, and
his swerd, that in it bounden heeng^z, she
9 losede. And whan she hadde drawn it
out, she toc the her of his hed, and seith,
Conferme me, God of Irael, in this hour.
10 And she smot twies in to his haterel,
and she cutte of his hed; and she toc
awei his canope fro the pileris, and she
11 turnede out his body behedid^a. And
after a litil while she wente out, and toc
the hed of Olofernes to hir hand maiden,
and comaundede, that she shulde putten
12 it in to hir scrippe. And thei two wenten
out after ther vsage as to prezeere, and
thei passeden the tentis, and, goende
aboute the valei, camen^b to the 3ate of
13 the cite. And Judit seide aferre to the
keperis of the wallis, Openeth the 3atis,
for with vs is God, that dide gret vertue
14 in Irael. And it is do, whan the men
hadden herd hir vois, thei clepeden the
15 prestis of the cite. And alle runnen a3en
hir fro the leste to the moste; for thei
16 hopeden hir no mor to be to come. And,
teendende liztis, alle wenten abouten hir.
She forsothe ste3ende vp in to an heizere
place, comaundede to be maad silence.
And whan alle hadden holden ther pes,
17 Judit seide, Preiseth the Lord oure God,
that forsaketh not men hopende in hym,
18 and in me, his hand womman, hath^c ful-
fild his merci, that he behizte to the hous
of Irael, and hath slain in myn hond the
19 enemy of his puple this ny3t. And bring-

God of Israel, conferme me^v, and biholde^w
in this our^x to^y the werkis of myn hondis,
that, as thou bihi3tist^z, thou reise^a Jerusa-
lem thi citee; and that^b Y performe this
thing, which thing Y bileuynge thou3te
to mow be doon bi thee. And whanne^s
sche hadde seid this^c, sche neizede to the^d
piler that was at the heed of his^e bed^f,
and sche loside his swerd, that hangide^g
boundun 'ther ynn^h. And whanne sche⁹
hadde drawe out of the scheeth thilke
swerd, sche took the heer of his heed; and
seide, Lord God of Israel, conferme me in
this ourⁱ. And sche smoot twies on^k his¹⁰
necke, and kittide^l awei^m his heed; and
sche took awei his curteyn fro the pileris,
and walewideⁿ awei his bodi heedles. And¹¹
aftir a litil sche 3ede out, and bitook^o the
heed of Holofernes to hir handmaide, and
comaundide^p, that sche schulde putte it in
to hir scrippe. And^q the twei wymmen¹²
3eden out^r 'bi her custom^s as^t to preier^u,
and passiden^v the castels^w† of *Assiriens*^x,
and thei cumpassiden^y the valei, and camen^z
to the 3ate of the citee. And Judith seide¹³
afer to the keperis of the wallis, 'Opene 3e^a
the 3atis, for God is with vs, that hath do
greet vertu in Israel. And it was doon,¹⁴
whanne the^b men hadden herd 'her vois^c,
thei clepiden the prestis of the citee. And¹⁵
alle men fro the leest 'til to^d the mooste
runnen to hir^e; for thei hopiden not, that
sche schulde come^f now. And thei teend-¹⁶
iden^g liztis, and alle men cumpassiden
aboute hir. Sotheli^h sche stiedeⁱ in to an
hizere place, and^k comaundide^l silence to
be maad. And whanne alle men weren
stille, Judith seide, Herie 3e 'oure Lord¹⁷
God^m, that hath not forsake hem that
hopenⁿ in hym, and bi me, his handmaide,¹⁸
he hath fillid^o his merci, which he bihi3te

† castels; that
is, oost. cv.

^z hangede EF. ^a beheueded AEFFH. ^b thei camen C. ^c he hath A.

^v me, or make me stable I. me, that is, make me stable in this doyng s. ^w Om. is. ^x tyme is. ^y biholde
thou to is. ^z hast bihi3t is. ^a reise up is. ^b helpe me that s. ^c this thing is. ^d Om. N. ^e the A1.
^f bed of Holofernes I. ^g hangide there I. ^h on the piler I. ⁱ tyme I. ^k in I. ^l sche kittide I.
^m off I. ⁿ sche walewide I. ^o sche bitook I. ^p Judith comaundide hir I. ^q And bi her custom I.
^r forth I. ^s Om. I. ^t as it were I. ^u her preier I. ^v thei passiden I. ^w tentis I. ^x the men of Assirie I.
^y 3eden aboute I. ^z thei camen I. ^a Openeth I. ^b tho I. ^c the vois of Judith I. ^d vnto I. ^e Judith I.
^f haue come I. ^g teenden C. teendiden up I. ^h And I. ⁱ stiede up I. ^k and sche I. ^l comaunde A.
^m the Lord oure God I. ⁿ tristen I. ^o fulfillid I.

ende forth of the scrippe the hed of Olofernes, shewide to them, seiende, Lo! the hed of Olofernes, prince of the chialrie of Assiries; and, lo! the canope of hym, in whiche he lai in his drunkenhed, wher and bi the hond of a womman smot hym
 20 the Lord our God. Forsothe the Lord God liueth, for his aungil kepte me, and hennus goende, and there dwellende, and thennus hider turnende a3een; and the Lord suffride not me his hand womman to be defoulid, but with oute pollucioun of synne hath a3een clepid me to 3ou, io3ende in his victorie, in myn ascaping,
 21 in 3oure deliuerance. Knoulecheth to hym alle, for good, for in to the world his merci. Alle forsothe, honourende the Lord, seiden to hir, The Lord blesside thee in his vertue, for bi thee to no3t he
 23 hath bro3t oure^d enemys. But Osias, the prince of the puple of Irael, seide to hir, Blessid thou art, do3ter, of the Lord, the he3e God, befor alle wymmen vp on
 24 erthe. Blessid the Lord, that made heuene and erthe, and that hath dressid thee in to the woundis of the hed of the
 25 prince of oure enemys; for to dai so thi name he hath magnified, that thi preising go not awei fro the mouth of men, that weren myndeful of the vertue of the Lord in to with oute ende; for the whiche thingus^e thou sparedest not to thi lif for anguysshis and tribulaciouns of thi kinrede, but holpedist to the falling
 26 befor the sizte of oure God. And al the
 27 puple seide, So be it! so be it! Forsothe Achior clepid cam; and Judit seide to hym, God of Irael, to the whiche witnessing thou hast 3iue, that he be vengid of his enemys, he the hed of alle mysbeleueued men hath hewen of in this ny3t
 28 in myn hond. And that thou preue for

to the hows of Israel, and^p hath slayn in myn hond the enemye of his puple 'in this ny3t^q. And sche 'brou3te forth^r of the^s 19 scrippe the heed of Holofernes, and^t schewide^u it to hem, and seide, Lo! the heed of Holofernes, prince of the chialrie of Assiriens^v; and, lo! his curteyn, in^w which he lay in his drunkenesse, where also oure^x Lord God^y killide hym bi the hond of a womman. Forsothe the Lord 20 God lyueth, for his aungel kepte^z me, bothe goynge fro hennus, and dwellynge there, and turnynge a3en fro thennus hidur; and the Lord 'suffride not^a his handmaide to be defoulid, but with out defoulyng of synne he a3en^b clepid me to 3ou, and Y haue ioie in his^c victorie^d, and in 'my scapyng^e, and in 3oure delyuerance. Knouleche 3e alle to hym^f, for he 21 is good, for his mercy is in to 'the world^g. Sotheli alle men worschipiden the Lord, 22 and seiden to hir^h, The Lord hath blessid thee in his vertu, for bi thee he hath brou3t to nou3t oure enemyes. Certisⁱ 23 Ozie, prince^k of the puple of Israel, seide to hir^l, Dou3tir, thou art blessid of the hiz Lord God, bifor alle wymmen on^m erthe. Blessid be the Lordⁿ, that made 24 heuene and erthe, and that dresside thee in to the woundis of the heed of the prince of oure enemyes; for to dai he 25 hath magnified so thi name, that thi preisyng go not awei fro the mouth of men, that^o schulen be myndeful of the vertu of the Lord with outen ende; for whiche^p thou sparidist not thi lijf for^q the angwischis and tribulaciouns of thi kyn, but^r helpidist^s the fallinge^t bifor the sizt of oure God. And al the puple seide, 26 'Be it! be it^u! Forsothe^v Achior was 27 clepid, and cam^w; and Judith seide to hym, Tilke God of Israel, to whom thou

^d his *pr. m.* ^e thing *ah.*

^p and in this ny3t he *r.* ^q Om. *r.* ^r toke out *r.* ^s hir *s.* ^t Om. *s.* ^u sche shewide *r.* ^v men of Assirie *r.* ^w withynne *r.* ^x the *r.* ^y oure God *r.* ^z hath kept *r.* ^a hath not suffrid *r.* ^b hath a3en *r.* ^c Om. *r.* ^d victorie of the Lord *r.* ^e my schapyng *a.* myn ascapyng *r.* ^f the Lord *r.* ^g withouten ende *r.* ^h Judith *r.* ⁱ And thanne *r.* ^k the prince *r.* ^l Judith *r.* ^m upon *r.* ⁿ Lord God *ad pr. m.* ^o the whiche *r.* ^p whiche men *r.* ^q but puttidist it for *r.* ^r and thou *r.* ^s hast holpen *r.* ^t fallinge of the peple *r.* ^u Be it *thus don*, be it *thus don* *r.* Amen! amen! *that is*, be it, be it *κ.* Be it *s.* ^v And thanne *r.* ^w he cam *r.*

so it is, lo! the hed of Olofernes, that in the despising of his pride God of Israel dispiside, and to thee deth thratte, seiende, Whan the puple of Irael were taken, I shal comaunde with a swerd to
29 stiken hym thurȝ the sides. Seende forsothe Achior the hed of Olofernes, angysht for inward drede, fel in to his face vpon the erthe, and his lif quap-
30 pide. After forsothe that, the spirit taken aȝeen, he is reformed, he fel down to hir
31 feet, and honourede hir, and seide, Blessid be thou of thi God in al the tabernacle of Jacob; for in alle folc, that hereth thi name, shal be magnified vp on thee God of Irael.

CAP. XIV.

1. Judit forsothe seide to al the puple, Hereth, brethern; hangeth vp this hed
2 vp on the wallis. And it shal be, whan the sunne goth out, eche man take his armes, and goth out with bure, not that
3 see go down benethe, but as bure^f doende. Thanne it shal nede ben, that the spieres^g
of the lond fleen to ther prince to be rerid
4 vp to the fiȝt. And whan the dukis of hem comen to gidere to the tabernaclis of Olofernes, and finden hym heded^h, in
his blod wrappid, drede shal fal down
5 vpon hem. And whan see knowen them to fleen, goth after hem siker, for God shal to-trede them vnder ȝoure feet.
6 Thanne Achior seande the vertue that God of Irael hadde do, laft the custum of his hethenenesse, leeuedeⁱ to God; and circumcidede the flesh of his ȝerde, and is put to the puple of Irael, and al the successioun of his kinrede vnto the dai

ȝauest witnessyng, that he auengith hym of hise enemyes, hath kit of the heed of alle vn bileueful men in this niȝt bi myn hond. And that^x thou preue that it is
28 so, lo^y! the heed of Holofernes, which^z in the dispit of his pride dispiside God of Israel, and manaasside^a deth to thee, and seide, Whanne the puple of Israel is takun, Y schal comaunde thi sidis to be persid with a swerd. Sotheli^b Achior siȝ the
29 heed of Holofernes, and^c was angwischid for drede, and felde^d down on his face on^e the erthe, and his soule suffride eneyntisyng^f. Sotheli^g aftir that he hadde
30 take aȝen spirit^h, and was coumfortid, he felde down at 'hir feetⁱ, and worschipide^k hir, and seide, Blessid art thou of thi God
31 in al^l the tabernacle^m† of Jacob; for in echⁿ folk, that schal here thi name, God of Israel schal be magnified in thee.

† at the tabernacle; that is, of alle men dwellinge in the tabernaclis of Ebreys, comyng forth of Jacob. Live here. c.

CAP. XIV.

Forsothe Judith seide to al the puple, 1
Britheren, here ȝe; hang ȝe^o this heed on^p ȝoure wallis. And it schal be^q, whanne 2
the sunne 'goith out', ech man take hise armuris, and go ȝe out with feersnesse, not that ȝe go^s down binethe^t, but as
makyng^u asauȝt. Thanne^v it schal be 3
nede; that the spieris of the lond fle to reise^w her prynce to batel. And whanne 4
the duykis of hem rennen^x togidere to the tabernacle of Holofernes, and fynden^y hym heedles, waltrid in his blood, drede
schal falle down on^z hem. And whanne 5
ȝe knowen that thei fleen, go ȝe sikirli aftir hem, for God schal al to-breke hem
vndur ȝoure feet. Thanne Achior siȝ the 6
vertu that God of Israel hadde do, and he forsook the custum of hethenenesse, and bileuede^a to God; and he circumcidede the fleisch of his ȝerde, and he was put to the puple of Israel, and al the aftircomyng

^f woodnesse *E pr. m.* ^g spies *C.* ^h heuedid *EFH.* ⁱ and bileuede *A.*

^x Om. s. ^yo ! here *I.* ^z the which *I.* ^a he manaasside *I.* ^b And whanne *I.* ^c he *I.* ^d he fille *I.* ^e upon *I.* ^f that is, swornyng *I marg.* ^g And *I.* ^h his spirit *I.* ⁱ the feet of Judith *I.* ^k he worschipide *I.* ^l alle *I.* ^m tabernaclis *I.* ⁿ al *I.* ^o ȝe up *I.* ^p upon *I.* in s. ^q be don that *I.* ^r risith *I.* ^s go al *I.* ^t binethe the hill *I.* ^u men makyng *I.* ^v And thanne *I.* ^w reise up *I.* ^x schal renne *I.* ^y thei schal fynde *I.* ^z upon *I.* ^a he bileuede *I.*

7 that is now. Anon forsothe that sprungen
is dai, thei heengen^k vpon the wallis the
hed of Olofernes; and eche^l toc his armes,
and thei wenten out with gret noise and
8 zelling. Whiche thing seande, the aspries
runnen togidere to the tabernacle of Olo-
9 fernes. Forsothe thei, that weren comende
in the tabernacle, and befor the incomyng
of the priue chaumbre makende noise, for
ende to reren^m hym, bi craft casten vn-
reste, that not of the rereresⁿ, but of the
noise makeris Olofernes shulde waken^o.
10 No man forsothe was hardi the taber-
nacle of the vertue of Assiries knockende
11 or entrende to openen. But whan his
dukis hadden come, and the leders of
thousandis, and alle the more of the ost
of the king of Assiries, thei seiden to the
12 priue chamberleyne, Goth, and rereth^p
hym; for myis gon out of ther caues
ben hardi to clepen forth^q vs to bataile.
13 Thanne Vagio, gon in to his priue
chaumbre, stod befor the curtin, and
made fawnyng with his hondis; for-
sothe he trowide hym with Judit to
14 slepen. But whan no mouyng of hym
liende with the wit of eris parceiuede,
he wente to nezhende to the curtin, and
rerende^r it, and seande the carein of Olo-
fernes withouten hed to lin roten in his
blod vpon the^s erthe, criede out with a
gret vois with weeping, and cutte his
15 clothis. And gon in to the tabernacle of
Judit, fond her not, and he out sterte
16 with oute to the puple, and seide, An
Ebru womman hath do confusioun in
the hous of king Nabugodonosor; lo!
forsothe Olofernes lith in the erthe, and
17 his hed is not in hym. The whiche

of his kyn 'til in to^b this dai^c. Forsothe^d
anoon as the dai roos^e, thei hangiden the
heed of Holofernes on^f the^g wallis^h; andⁱ
ech man took his armuris, and thei zeden
out with grete noise and zellyng. Which⁸
thing the aspieris sien, and runnen^k to the
tabernacle of Holofernes. Certis^l thei, that⁹
weren in the tabernacle, camen, and maden
noise bfore the entryng of the bed^m, andⁿ
ymagyneden by craft vnrestfulnesse for
cause of reisyng^o, that Holofernes schulde
awake not of the reiseris, but of sowneris^p.
For^a no man was hardi to opene the taber- 10
nacle of the vertu^r of Assiriens^s bi knock-
yng ethir bi entryng. But whanne hise 11
duyis, and tribunes^t, and alle the grettere
men of the oost of the kyng of Assiriens^u
weren comen^v, thei seiden to the chaum-
burleyne^w, Entre ze^x, and reise ze hym^y; 12
for myis ben goon out of her caues, and
doren^z excite^a vs to batel. Thanne Vagao^b 13
entride in to his closet, and stood^c bfor
the curtyn^d, and made^e betyng togidere
with hise hondis; for^f he supposide hym
to slepe with Judith. But whanne^g he 14
perseyuede not 'with wit of eeris^h ony
stiryng of Holofernes liggyngⁱ, he cam
neizyng^k to the curtyn, and he 'reide
it^l, and siz^m the deed bodiⁿ with out the^o
heed 'of Holofernes^p 'maad slow^q in his^r
blood ligge^s on the erthe, and he criede bi^t
grete vois with weping, and to-rente^u hise
clothis. And he^v entride in to the taber- 15
nacle of Judith, and foond^w not hir, and^x
he skippide^y out to the puple, and seide, 16
Oon^z Ebrew womman hath maad^a confu-
sioun in the hows of kyng Nabugodono-
sor; for^b lo^c! Holofernes liggith^d in the
erthe, and his heed is not in^e hym. And 17

† the vertu;
that is, of the
chualtry, in
whom the
strengthe of
the oost stond-
ith by vertu.
Live here. c.

^k hangyden AEFH. ^l eche one AEFH. ^m arere AEFH. ⁿ areris AEFH. ^o awaken AEFH.
^p arereth AEFH. ^q Om. c. ^r arerynge E. ^s Om. c.

^b vnto I. ^c tyme I. ^d Certis I. ^e spronge I. ^f upon I. ^g her I. ^h wal s. ⁱ and thanne I.
^k thei runnen I. ^l And I. ^m bed of Holofernes I. ⁿ and thei I. ^o upreisyng I. ^p the noise of
sowneris I. the sowneris CMR. ^q Certis I. ^r power or cheef prince I. ^s men of Assirie I. ^t his
tribunes I. ^u Assirie I. ^v comen togidere I. ^w chamberleyne of Holofernes I. ^x ze in to him I.
^y hym up I. ^z thei doren I. ^a moeue I. ^b Vagao, the chamberleyne I. ^c he stood I. ^d curteyn of his
bed I. ^e he made I. ^f sothely I. ^g whanne bi the witt or listnyng of his eeris I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ liggyng
there I. ^k niz and neizide I. ^l drew it up I. ^m he siz I. ⁿ bodi of Holofernes I. ^o Om. I. ^p Om. I.
^q defould I. ^r Om. I. ^s and liggyng up I. ^t with is. ^u he to-rente I. ^v Vagao I. ^w he foond I.
^x and anoone I. ^y wente I. ^z An I. ^a do I. ^b Om. I. ^c lo! certis I. ^d lijth I. ^e with I.

thing whan hadden herd the princis of the vertue of Assiries, alle cutten ther clothis, and vntolerable drede and trembling fel vp on hem, and ther inwittis ¹⁸ben disturbid^t gretly. And ther is maad an vntolerable cry in to the middel tentis.

CAP. XV.

¹ And whan al the ost hadde herd Olofernes of hedid^u, fleiȝ mynde and counseil fro^v them, and with onli trembling and ²drede stirid token socour of fliȝt, so that noon wolde speke with his neȝheore; but, the hed bowid down, alle thingus laft, to scape^w the Ebrues, whom armed vp on hem to come thei hadden herd, thei enforceden, fleende bi weies of feldis, ³and bi sties of ful litle hillis. And so the sonus of Irael, seande them fleende, folewiden, goende down, and criende with ⁴trumpis, and ȝellende after hem. And for Assiries not togidere in oon wenten fallende down in to fliȝt, the sonus forsothe of Irael with o cumpany pursuende febleden alle, that thei myȝten finde. And ⁵Osiās sente messageres bi alle the cites and regiouns of Irael. And so alle regioun and alle cite sente a chosen ȝouthe^x armed after hem; and thei pursueden hem in mouth of swerd, to the time that thei ⁷came to the vtmost of ther costis. The tothere men forsothe, that weren in Betulia, wenten in to the tentis of Assiries, and the prei, that Assiries fleende hadden laft, thei token with them, and thei ben ⁸wrshipid gretli. Thei forsothe that hadden ben ouercomeres, ben turned aȝeen to Betulie, alle thingis whateuere weren of

whanne the prynces of the^f vertu^s of Assiriens^b hadden herd this thing, alle thei to-renten her clothis, and vnsuffrable drede and tremblyng felde down onⁱ hem, and her soulis^j weren troblid greetli. And ¹⁸vncomparable cry^k was maad 'bi the myddil of^l her tentis.

CAP. XV.

And whanne al the oost hadde herd ¹Holofernes biheedidⁿ, mynde and councel fledde fro hem, and thei 'schakun bi^o tremblyng and drede aloone^p token the help of fliȝt, so that no man spak with² his neȝbore; but 'whanne the heed was bowid down^q, and alle thingis^r weren forsakun^s, thei weren bisy to ascape Ebreis^t, which thei hadden herd to come armed on^u hem; and thei fledden bi the weies of feeldis, and bi the pathis of litle hillis. Therfor the sones of Irael siȝen *Assiriens^v* fleynge^w, and sueden^x hem, and camen^y down, and sowneden^z with trumpis, and ȝelliden^a aftir hem. And for ⁴Assiriens^b not gaderid togidere ȝeden^c heedlyng^d in to fliȝt, forsothe^e the sones of Irael pursuyng with o^f cumpany maden feble alle^g, whiche thei myȝten fynde^h. And Ozieⁱ sente^k messangeris ⁵bi alle the^l citees and cuntreis of Irael. Therfor ech cuntrei and ech citee sente^m ⁶chosun ȝonge men armedⁿ after hem; and thei^o pursueden 'thilke Assiriens^o with the^p scharpnese of swerd, til thei camen to the laste part of her^q coostis^r. Forsothe^s ⁷the residue^t men^u, that weren^v in^w Bethulia, entriden in to the tentis of Assiriens^x, and token^y away with hem the^a prey, which^b Assiriens fleyng^c hadden left, and

^t disturbid *AH*. ^u heueded *EFH*. ^v of *A*. ^w ascapyn *AEFH*. ^x ȝong *A*.

^f Om. *i*. ^g power *i*. ^h men of Assirie *i*. ⁱ upon *i*. ^j ynwittis *i*. ^k cry that myȝte not be comparisound *i*. ^l thorowe out *i*. ⁿ to be biheedid *i*. ^o stirid with oonly *i*. ^p Om. *i*. ^q ech man bowyng down his heed *i*. ^r her thingis *i*. ^s yleft bihynde hem *i*. ^t the Jewis *i*. ^u upon *i*. ^v the men of Assirie *i*. ^w fleyng away *i*. ^x thei sueden aftir *i*. ^y men of Irael camen *i*. ^z thei sowneden *i*. ^a maden noyse *i*. ^b the men of Assirie *i*. ^c but ȝeden *i*. ^d heedlingis *EL*. hedlingis *P*. ^e therfor *i*. ^f *a* *i*. ^g alle the men of hem *i*. ^h fynde or take *i*. ⁱ Ozie, her prince *i*. ^k sente forth *i*. ^l Om. *i*. ^m sente forth *i*. ⁿ the Jewis *i*. ^o the men of Assirie *i*. ^p Om. *c*. ^q the *i*. ^r coostis of Irael *i*. ^s And *i*. ^t remenaunt *i*. ^u of the sones of Irael *i*. ^v weren left *i*. ^w in the citee of *i*. ^x the men of Assirie *i*. ^y thei token *i*. ^a Om. *i*. ^b that *i*. ^c fleyng away *i*.

hem, thei token awei with them, so that ther was no noumbre in feld bestis, and in hous bestis, and in alle the mouable thingus of hem, that fro the leste vnto the myche alle weren made riche of 'the
 9 'prei takingus^r of hem. Joachym forsothe, the heze bisshop of Jerusalem, cam in to Betulie with alle the prestis, that he see
 10 Judit. The whiche whan hadde gon out to hym, alle blessiden hir with o vois, seiende, Thou glorie of Jerusalem, thou gladnesse of Irael, thou the wrshipe
 11 doende of oure puple, that didist manli, and thin herte is coumfortid, for thi that chastite thou loouedest, and aftir thi man an other thou knewe not; and therefore the hond of the Lord coumfortide thee, and therefore thou shalt be blissid in to
 12 with oute ende. And al the puple seide, Be it do! be it do! Forsothe bi thretti dazes vnnethe ben gedered the spoilis of
 14 the Assiries of the puple of Irael. But alle the proper richessis of Olofernes, that ben proued to han ben, thei zeue to Judit, in gold, and siluer, and clothis, and iemmes, and in alle purtenaunces to household; and alle thingus ben taken
 15 to hir of the puple. And alle puplis iozeden, with wymmen, and maidenens, and
 13 yunge men, in orgnys and harpis. Thanne Judit song this song to the Lord, seiende,
 2 Begynneth in timbris; singeth to the Lord in cimbalis; manerly singeth to hym a new salm; ful out iozeth, and in-
 3 wardli clepeth his name. The Lord to-tredende batailis, Lord name is to hym.
 4 That putte his tentis in the middel off his puple, that he deliuere vs fro the
 5 hond of alle oure enemys. Assur cam fro hillis, fro the north, in multitude of

thei^d weren chargid gretli^e. But^f thei that^g weren ouercomerys, turneden^g azen to Bethulia^h, and thei token awei with hem alle thingis whichⁱ euer weren of tho Assiriens^j, so that no^k noumbre was^l in scheep, and beestis, and in alle mouable thingis of hem, that^m fro the leeste 'til toⁿ the mooste alle men^o weren maad riche of her^p preies. Forsothe Joachym, the hizeste bisshop,^q cam fro Jerusalem in to Bethulia with alle the^r prestis, to se Judith. And whanne
 10 sche hadde goon out^r to hym, alle^s blessiden hir with o vois, and seiden, Thou art the glorie^t of Jerusalem, and thou art the gladnesse of Israel, thou art the onour of oure puple, which^t hast do manli, and^u
 11 thin herte was coumfortid^v, for thou louedist chastite, and aftir thin hosebonde thou knowist^w not another^x; therfor and the hond of the Lord coumfortide thee, and therfor thou schalt be blissid with outen ende. And al the^y puple seide, 'Be it! be
 12 it!^z Forsothe bi thritti daies vnnethis the^a
 13 spuylis of Assiriens^b weren^c gaderid^d of the puple^e of Israel. Certis thei zauen to
 14 Judith alle thingis, that weren preued to be propir, 'ether synguler^f, of Holofernes, in gold, and^g siluer, and in clothis, and in gemmes, and in alle purtenaunce of household; and alle thingis weren zouun to hir of the puple. And alle puplis 'maden ioye^h,
 15 with wymmen, and vergynes, and zongeⁱ men^j, in organs and harpis.

† the glorie; for sche kepte the worschip- yng of God that was in Jerusalem, of which wor- schiping the Jewes hadden most glorie, and in sleynge Holofernes, that wolde distrie Goddis wor- schiping, sche 3af mater of onour and of gladnesse to the peple of Israel. Lire here. c.

CAP. XVI.

Thanne Judith song 'this song^k to the Lord, and seide, Bigynne ze^m in tympanis; ze syngze zeⁿ to the Lord in cymbalis; syngze ze swetli a newe salm to hym; fulli make ze ioye, and inwardli clepe ze his name. The

⁴ pray takynge AH.

^d men of Israel I. ^e gretli chargid with catel I. ^f And I. ^g in her pursuyt turneden I. ^h the citee Bethulia I. ⁱ what I. ^j mennus of Assirie I. ^k ther was no I. ^l Om. I. ^m so that I. ⁿ vnto I. to x. ^o men of Israel I. ^p the I. ^q hise I. ^r forth I. ^s alle thei I. ^t the which I. ^u and certis I. ^v coumfortid in God I. ^w knewe I. ^x another man I. ^y Om. a. ^z Be it don, be it don I. Amen! Amen! that is, be it, be it K. ^a weren the I. ^b men of Assirie I. ^c Om. I. ^d gaderid up I. ^e men I. ^f Om. I. ^g in I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ with zonge I. ^j men maden ioye I. ^k Om. s. ^m ze to preise God I. ⁿ Om. c.

his strengthe; whos multitude stoppide
the stremes^z, and the hors of hem couer-
6eden the valeis. And he seide hymself
to brennen vp oure costis, and oure zunge
men to slen with swerd, my fauntis to
ziue in to prei, and maidenen in to cai-
7tifte. The Lord forsothe Almyzti nozede
hym, and toc^a to the hondis of a wom-
8man, and confoundede hym. Forsothe
the myzti of hem fel not of zunge men,
ne the sonus of a tiraunt smyten hym, ne
heze ieauntus putten hem to hym; but
Judit, wydewe, the dozter of Merari, in
the fairnesse of hir face vnloside hym.
9Forsothe she clothide hir fro the cloth
of hyr widewehed, and clothide hir in
the cloth of gladnesse, in^b ful out iozing
10to the sonus of Israel. She oyntide^c hir
face with an^d oynement, and she bond
togidere hir crisp heris with a mitre, to
11desceiuen hym. Hir gaze shon rauesh-
eden his ezen, hir fairnesse made his lif
caitif; sche girde of with a swerd his
12haterel. The Persis grisiden hir stede-
fastnesse, and Medis hir hardynesse.
13Thanne zelliden the tentis of Assiries,
whan apereden my meke, drie waxende
14in thrist. The sonus of child wymmen
pungeden them, and as childer fleende
slowen hem; thei persheden in bataile fro
15the face of my Lord. A newe ympne
16singe wee to the Lord oure God. Lord
Adonai, a gret God thou art, and befor
alle cleer in thi vertue, and whom no
17man mai ouercome. To thee serue alle
thi creature^e, for thou hast seid, and
thei ben maad; thou sentist thi spirit,
and thei ben formed; and ther is not
18that withstonde to thi comanding. Hillis

Lord al to-brekith batels, the^o Lord is name
to hym; that^p hath set hise castels^{q†} in the^r 4
myddis of his puple, for to deliuere vs fro
the hond of alle oure enemyes. Assur⁵
cam fro the^s hillis, fro^t the north, in the
multitude of his strengthe; whose multi-
tude stoppide strondis, and the horsis of
hem hiliden valeis. And he seide, that^u 6
he schulde brenne my coostis^v, and sle my
zonge men bi^w swerd, to^x ziue my zonge
children in to prei, virgyns^y in to caitifte.
But the Lord Almyzti anoiede hym, and 7
bitook hym in to the hondis of a wom-
man, and schente^z hym. For the myzti^a 8
of hem felde not doun^b of zonge men, ne-
ther the sones of giauntis killiden hym,
nether hize^c giauntis puttiden hem silf to
hym; but Judith, the douztir of Merari,
ouercam hym bi the fairnesse of hir face.
For sche vnlothide hir fro the cloth of 9
widewehod, and clothide^d hir with the
cloth of gladnesse, in^e the^f ful^g ioiying of
the sones of Israel. Sche anoyntide hir 10
face with oynement, and boond^h togidere
the tressis of hir heeris with a coronal, to
disseyue[†] hymⁱ. Hir sandaliesⁱⁱ rauysch- 11
iden hise izen, hir fairnesse made his soule
caitif; with a swerd sche kittide^j of his
necke. Men of^k Persis hadden hidous- 12
nesse of hir stidfastnesse, and Medeis^l of
hyr hardynesse. Thanne the castels^m of 13
Assiriensⁿ zelliden^o, whanne my meke men^p,
wexinge drie for thirst, apperiden^q. The 14
sones of damesels^r prickiden^s hem, and
killiden^t hem as children fleynge; thei
perischiden in batel fro the face of my
God. Synge we an ympne to the Lord^u, 15
syng^v we a newe^w ympne to oure God^x.
Lord^y, Lord^z God, thou art grete^a, and ful 16

† castels; that
is, aungels.
Lire here. c.

† disseyue; not
that sche pur-
poside to bringe
him to dedly
synne, but that
he schulde de-
sire to haue hir
to wiyf, and bi
this thing Ju-
dith schulde
haue homely
nejing to him,
bi which sche
myzte sle him.
Lire here. c.

^z steris A. sternesse H.
^e creaturis A.

^a toc him AE pr. m.

^b and of A pr. m.

^c enoyntide AEFH.

^d Om. AH.

^o Om. I. ^p whiche I. ^q strengthis I. ^r Om. I. ^s Om. I. ^t and fro I. ^u Om. I. ^v coostis of Israel I.
^w with I. ^x he thouzte to I. ^y and the virgyns therof I. ^z sche schente I. ^a myzti prince I. mizte X.
^b doun bi strengthe I. ^c cheef I. ^d sche clothide I. ^e in to I. ^f Om. is. ^g ful out I. ^h sche boond I.
ⁱ Holofernes I. ⁱⁱ The ounement of hir feet I. ^j kitte I. ^k of the cuntrey of I. ^l men of Medeis I.
^m stronge powers I. ⁿ the men of Assirie I. ^o zelliden for drede I. ^p men of Israel I. ^q apperiden
to hem I. ^r zounge wymmen I. ^s han prickid I. ^t thei han killid I. ^u Om. s. ^v and syng I.
^w Om. cs. ^x Om. s. ^y Om. Ia. ^z Om. s. ^a a grete Lord I.

fro foundemens shuln^f ben moued with
 watris; stonus as wax shul melte befor
 19 thi face. Who forsothe dreden thee, gret
 20 shul be anentis thee bi alle thingus. Wo
 to the folc risende vp on my kinrede;
 the Lord forsothe Almy3ti shal venge in
 hem, in the dai of dom he shal visite
 21 them. Forsothe he shal 3iue fijr and
 wormes in ther flesh, that thei be brend,
 and lyuen, and feelen vnto euermore.
 22 And it is do after these thingus, al the
 puple after the victorie cam to Jerusalem
 to honoure the Lord; and anoon as thei
 weren purified, alle offreden brent sacri-
 fises, and vouwis, and ther behestis.
 23 Forsothe Judit alle the armes of bataile
 of Olofernes, that the puple 3af to hir,
 and the canope, that she hadde taken,
 24 she toc in to the curs of for3eting. For-
 sothe al the puple was io3eful after the
 face of seintis; and bi thre monethis the
 io3e of this victorie is solempnysid with
 25 Judit. After thoo dazes forsothe eche
 wente a3een in to his owne; and Judit
 is maad gret in Betulie, and was more
 26 cler to alle men of the lond of Irael. For-
 sothe she was ioyned to the vertue of
 chastite, so that she knew no man alle
 the dazis of hir lif, sithen is dead Ma-
 27 nasses, hir husbonde. Forsothe she was
 in feste dazes forth goende with gret
 28 glorie. Forsothe she dwelte in the hous
 of hir man an hundrid 3er and fiue; and
 she lafte hir damesele free^g. And she is
 dead, and biriede with hir husbonde in
 29 Betulie; and al the puple weilide hir
 30 seuen dazes. In al the space forsothe of
 hir lif was not that disturblide^h Irael,
 31 and after hir deth manye 3er. The dazes
 forsothe of this feste of victorie of theⁱ

cleer^b in thi vertu, and^c whom no man
 may ouercome. Ech creature of thin serue^d 17
 thee, for thou seidist, and thingis^e weren
 maad; thou sentist thi spirit, and thingis^f
 weren maad of nou3t; and noon^g is that
 azenstondith thi comaundement^h. Hillisⁱ 18
 schulen be moued fro foundementis^k with
 watris; stonys^l schulen flete abroad as
 wex bifor thi face. Sotheli^m thei that 19
 dreden thee, schulen be grete anentis thee
 bi alle thingis. Woo to the folk rysynge 20
 onⁿ my kyn; for^o the Lord Almy3ti schal
 take veniaunce in hem, in^p the dai of
 doom he schal visite hem. For^q he schal 21
 3yue fier and wormes in the fleischis of
 hem, that thei be brent, and lyue, and
 feele^r til in to with outen ende. And it 22
 was doon aftir these thingis, al the puple^s
 aftir the victorie^t cam to Jerusalem to
 worschipe^u the Lord; and anoon as thei
 weren clensid^v, alle men offriden brent
 sacrifices, and avowis, and her biheestis.
 Certis^w Judith 3af^{x†} in to the^y cursyng 23
 of for3etyng^z alle the armuris of batel of
 Holofernes, whiche the^a puple 3af^b to hir,
 and^c the curteyn, which sche hadde take
 awei. Forsothe^d al the puple was myrie 24
 aftir the face of hooli men; and bi thre
 monethis the io3e of this victorie was
 halewid with Judith. Sotheli^e aftir tho 25
 daies ech man 3ede a3en^f in to his owne^g;
 and Judith was maad greet in Bethulia,
 and sche was more cleer thanne alle *wym-*
men^h of the lond of Israel. Forⁱ chastite 26
 was ioyned to hir vertu[†], so that sche
 knewe not^k man^l alle the daies of hir lijf,
 sithen^m Manasses, hir hosebonde, was deed.
 Sotheliⁿ in feeste daies^o sche^p cam forth 27
 with^q greet glorie^r. Forsothe^s sche dwell- 28
 ide in the hows of hir hosebonde an hun-

† Judith 3af;
 to prestis alle
 these thingis,
 that no man
 schulde vse
 tho aftirwards,
 but tho schul-
 den be kept in
 the place of
 Goddis wor-
 schiping, to
 the mynde of
 Goddis bene-
 fice. Live here.
 c.

† vertu; of
 stidefastnesse,
 bi which sche
 hadde cast
 down Holo-
 fernes. Live
 here.

^f Om. A. ^g freest AH. ^h disturblide AH. ⁱ Om. A.

^b cleer art thou I. ^c Om. croa. ^d serue it to I. ^e so alle thingis I. ^f thanne alle thingis I. ^g no
 creature I. ^h comaundement fynaly I. ⁱ For hillis I. ^k the foundementis I. ^l and stonys I. ^m And I.
ⁿ up upon I. ^o forsothe I. ^p and in I. ^q Sothely I. ^r thei feeles the feersnesse therof I. ^s puple of
 Israel I. ^t victorie of Holofernes I. ^u worschipe there I. ^v clensid after the lawe I. ^w Forsothe I.
^x 3af thanne I. ^y Om. plures. ^z f3yting c. ^a Om. c. ^b had 3ouen I. ^c also I. ^d Certis I. ^e And I.
^f away ELPR. ^g thingis BCDEGKLMNOPQRSUVWxab. owne dwellynge place I. ^h the wymmen I. ⁱ Certis I.
^k no I. ^l man fleishly I. ^m sith I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o solempne halidaies I. ^p Judith I. ^q and with I.
^r glorie sche was wirschipid bifore othere wymmen I. ^s And I.

Ebrues in the noumbre of holi dazes is acceptid, and heried of the Jewis fro that time vnto the present day.

Explicit liber Judith^k.

drid 3eer and fyue; and sche left^t hir handmaide fre. And^u sche^v was deed, and biried^w with hir hosebonde in Bethulia; and al the puple biweilide hir seuene²⁹ daies. Forsothe^x in al the space of her lijf³⁰ noon^y 'was disturblide^z Israel, and many 3eeris aftir hir deeth. Sotheli^a the day of³¹ the^b victorie of this feeste is takun of Ebreis^c in the noumbre of hooli daies, and it is worschipid of the Jewis fro that tyme til in to present^d day.

Here endith the book of Judith^e.

^k Here endith the book of Judith, and now bigynneth the prolog of the book of Hester. A. Here endith the bok of Judith, and now the bok of Ester. F.

^t left^e or made I. ^u And thanne I. ^v Judith I. ^w sche was biried I. ^x For so s. ^y ther was noon I. ^z that ouercame I. was that disturblide s. ^a And I. ^b Om. A. ^c Ebreis, and rekenyd I. ^d this present I. ^e Here eendith the book of Judith, and here bigynneth Hester. BDUB. Here endith the book of Judith, and here biginneth the book of Hester. CRW. Here endith Judith, and bigynnith the prolog of Hester. G. Here endeth Judith, and here bigynneth Hester. H. Heere endith the book of Judith, and bigynnith Ester. IQ. Here endeth the book of Judith, se now the prolog of Hester. K. Here endith the book of Judith, and here bigynneth a prologe on the book of Hester. M. Here endith the book of Judith, and bigynneth the book of Hester. NV. Here endith the book of Judith, and bigyn[neth] the prolog on the book of Hester. O. Here endith Judith, and bigynneth the booc of Hester. X. Here endith the book of Judith. A. No final rubric in ELPS.

ESTHER.

[*Prologue on the book of Esther*^a.]

THIS book of Hester, the qween, makith mynde of the ríztful Mardochee, and of the wickide man Aman, how he castide the deeth of Mardochee, and also of alle Jewis, for hate that he hadde to Mardochee; wherfor thoruz the help of God and of the qween Hester his wickidnesse was retourned in to his owne heed; for God helpith hem that tristen in him, and lyuen iustli in the drede of him.

Here bigynneth a prolog on the booc of Ester^a.

'The boc of Ester to be maad vicious of dyuerse translatoures is knowen^b, whom I, of the libraries of Ebrues takende vp, woord bi woord more openli translatide; the whiche boc the comun making drawith along hider and thider with the torne draztis, addende thoo^c thingis, that 'of tyme^d myzten ben seid and herd; as it is wont to scoleris disciplines, and a theme taken, to out thenke what woordis he myzte vsen, he that suffride wrong, or he that dide wrong. 3ee forsothe, O! Paule and Eustache, that onli han studied to gon in to the libraries of Ebrues, and the striues of interpretoures han knowen, holdende Ester^e an Ebru boc, beholdeth bi alle the woordis oure translacioun; that 3ee moun knowen me no thing also to han encresid addende, but with trewe witnessing simplif, as it is had in Ebreu, the Ebru storie to han taken to^s Latin tunge. Ne we desiren the preisingus^h of men, ne blamingus wee dreden. Forsothe wee besiede to plesen to God, vtterli wee drede not the thretis of men; for God scatereth the bones of hem that desiren to plesen to men, andⁱ, after the apostil, they, that suche men ben, moun not ben the^k seruauns of Crist. Ferthermor in the boc of Ester wee han maad an abece of red colour vnto the eizthe^l lettre in diuers placis, willende, that is, the order of the seuenti interpretoures bi these thingus to^m shewen aⁿ wijs redere; we forsothe after the maner han leuere, and^o in the making of the^p seuenti remenoures, to pursue the order of Ebrues.

Here endith the prolog of Hester, and now bigynneth the book^q.

^a This prologue is from M.

^a From E. Prologus. A. Here bigynneth the prolog on the book of Hester. L. No initial rubric in CFHIO.
^b It is knowun the book of Hester to be maad visious of dyuerse translatours LO. ^c the LO. ^d ofte tymes L. ^e after AHLO. ^f simpli AHLO. ^g in to L. ^h preisyng LO. ⁱ Om. L. ^k Om. L.
^l eizteenthe AHILO. ^m Om. C. ⁿ to a CI. ^o Om. I. ^p Om. H. ^q From A. Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the booc of Ester. E. Here endeth the prolog of Hester, se now the book. I. Here eendith the prolog of Hester, and bigynneth i. c^o. L. Here endith the prolog on Hester, and bigynneth the book. o. No rubric in CFH.

Hesther^a.

CAP. I.

1 IN the daies of king Assueri, that
 regnede fro Jude vnto Ethiopie, vp on an
 hundrid and seuene and twenti pro-
 2 uynces, whan he sat in the see of his
 regne, Susa cyte was the begynnyng of
 3 his rewme. The thridde thanne 3er of
 his empire he made a gret feste to alle
 the princis, and to his most strong chil-
 dre of Persis, and of Meedis, to the noble
 men, and to the prefectus of prouincis, be-
 4 for hym, that he shewe the riches of
 the glorie of his regne, and the mykil-
 nesse, and the bost of his power myche
 tyme, an hundrid, that is, and foure score
 5 daies. And whan the daies of the feste
 weren ful endid, he bad al the puple that
 is founde in Susys, fro the moste vnto the
 leste; and he comaundede seuene daies a
 feste to be maad redi in the vestiari of
 the 3erd and of the wode, that was sett
 togidere with the kingis enournyng and
 6 hond. And ther heengen^b on eche side
 tentis of the colour of the eir, and of
 goldene colour, and of iacinctin, sustened
 with bijs cordis, and purper, that weren
 inset with yuer cerclis, and thei weren
 vnder set with marbil pileeris; also goldene
 setis and siluerene vp on the raied^c pa-
 ment smaragd and pario stones^d weren
 disposid; the whiche thing the peynteur
 7 with wonder diuersete made fair. For-
 sothe thei, that weren biden, drunken of
 goldene cuppis, and with other and othere
 vesselis metis weren bro3t in; win also, as
 it was wrthi for the kingis grete doing,

Here bigynneth the book of Hester^a.

CAP. I.

IN the daies of kyng Assuerus, that
 regnede fro Ynde 'til to^b Ethiopie, on^c an
 hundrid and seuene and twenti prouynces,
 whanne he sat in the seete of his rewme,²
 the citee Susa^d was the bigynnyng of his
 rewme. Therfor^e in the thridde 3eer of³
 his empire he made a greet feeste to alle
 hise princes and^f children^g, the^h strongeste
 men of Persis, and to the noble men of
 Medeis, and to the prefectisⁱ of prouynces,
 bifor him silf, to^j schewe the richessis of⁴
 the glorie of his rewme, and the gretnesse,
 and boost^k of his power in^l myche tyme,
 that is, an hundrid and 'foure scoor^m
 daiesⁿ. And whanne the daies of the⁵
 feeste weren fillid^o, he^p clepide to feeste^q
 al the puple that was foundun in Susa^r,
 fro the moost 'til to^s the leeste; and he^t
 comaundide the^u feeste to be maad redi bi
 seuene daies in the porche[†] of the^v orchard
 and wode^w, that was set^x with the kyngis
 ounement and hond^y†. And tentis of 'the⁶
 colour of^z the eir, and of gold, and of
 iacynct, susteyned^a with coordis of^{aa} bijs,
 and of purpur^b, hangiden^c on ech side,
 whiche^d weren set in cerclis^e of yuer^f, and^g
 weren vndur set with pilers of marble;
 also^h seetisⁱ at the maner of beddis of gold
 and of siluer ' weren disposid^k on^l the
 pawment arayede with smaragde and dy-
 uerse^m stoonⁿ; which^o pawment peynture
 made fair bi wondrous dyuersite. So-⁷
 theli^p thei, that weren clepid to meet,
 drunkun in goldun cuppis, and metes
 weren borun in^q with othere^r 'and othere^s

† porche; that
 is, aley. *Live
 here. c.*

† hond; that
 is, werkis.
Live here. c.

^a No initial rubric, but only this running title in the Mss. ^b hongeden AEFH. ^c Om. AE pr. m. FH.
^d strate stones E pr. m.

^a Here bigynneth Hester. ELP. No initial rubric in HNOQRSVXB. ^b vnto I. to X. ^c upon I. ^d of
 Susa CM. ^e And I. ^f and to alle his I. ^g children or seruantis I. ^h to the I. ⁱ cheef men I.
 j for to I. ^k the boost I. ^l and in I. ^m lxxx. BDEHLO. eijti CNVW. seuenti M. ⁿ daies this
 feste lastide I. ^o endid I. ^p the emperour I. ^q his feeste I. ^r the citee of Susa I. ^s vnto I.
 t Om. s. ^u this I. ^v an I. ^w of a wode I. ^x set aboute I. ^y with his hond I. ^z Om. s. ^{aa} weren
 holden up I. ^{bb} and x. ^{cc} purpel E. purpul LP. ^{dd} and thei hangiden I. ^{ee} the whiche tentis I.
^{ff} the cercles A pr. m. ^{gg} yuorie I. ^{hh} and thei I. ⁱⁱ and x. ^{jj} ther weren ordeyned seetis I. ^{kk} Om. I.
^{ll} upon I. ^{mm} with othere dyuerse I. ⁿⁿ and precious stones I. ^{oo} the which I. ^{pp} And I. ^{qq} in to hem I.
^{rr} oon I. ^{ss} Om. s.

8 plente and chef was set. And ther was
not that constreynede to drinke hem that
wolden not; but so the king hadde ordeyned,
befor settende sunder men of his princis
to the bord, that eche man shulde
9 take that he wolde. Also Vasthi, the
quen, made a feste of wymmen in the
paleis, wher king Assuer was wont to
10 dwelle. And so the seuenthe dai, whan
he was gladere cherid, and after to myche
drinking was chaufid with win, he comaundede
to Naumam, and Baracha, and Arbana,
and Gabatha, and Zarath, and Abgatha,
and Carthas, seuene geldingis,
11 that in his sizte mynystreden, that thei
shulden bringen in Vasthi, the quen, befor
the king, put vp on hir hed a diademe,
that he shewe to alle 'princis and puplis
12 the fairnesse of hir; forsothe she was
ful fair. The whiche forsoc, and at the
kings heste, that bi the geldingis he
hadde comaundid, she dispiside to comen.
Wherfore the king wroth, and^f with
13 myche wodnesse tend, askide the wise
men, that of the kingis maner euermor
weren nee3 to hym, and dide alle thingus
bi the counseil of hem, kunnende the
14 lawe and the riztis of more men; forsothe
the firste and the nexte weren Carsena,
and Secaba, Admatha, and Tharsis, and
Mares, and Marsana, and Mamucha,
seuene dukis of Persis and of Medis, that
se3en the face of the king, and first after
15 hym weren wont to sitten; to what
sentence quen^g Vasthi shulden vnderlyn,
that the heste of king Assuer, the whiche
bi geldingis he hadde sent, she wolde not
16 do. And Manucha answerde, herende
the king and the princis, Not onli quen
Vasthi hath greued the king, but alle
the princis and puplis, that ben in alle
17 the prouyncis of king Assuer. Forsothe

vessels; also plenteuouse wiyn, and 'the
best^t was set^u, as it was worthi to the
greet doynge^v of the kyng. And 'noon^s
was^w that constreynede 'men not will-
ynge to^x drynke; but so^y the kyng hadde
ordeyned, 'makynge souereyns^z of hise
princes^a 'to alle boordis^b, that ech man
schulde take that, that he wolde. Also^g
Vasthi, the queen, made a feeste of wym-
men in the paleis, where kyng Assuerus
was wont^d to dwelle. Therfor in the se-
10 uenthe dai, whanne the kyng was glad-
dere^e, and was^f hoot of wiyn aftir ful
myche drinkyng, he comaundide^g Nau-
man, and^h Baracha, and^h Arbana, and^h
Gabatha, and^h Zarath, and^h Abgatha, and^h
Charchas, seuene oneste and chast ser-
uauntis, 'that mynistriden^l in his sizt, that
11 thei schulden brynge in bifor the kyng
the queen Vasti, with a diademe set on^k
hir heed, to schewe hir fairnesse to alle
the puplis and prynces; for^l sche was ful
fair. And sche forsook, and dispiside to
12 come at the comaundement of the kyng,
which^m he hadde sentⁿ bi the^o oneste and
chast seruauntis. Wherfor the kyng was
wrooth, and kyndlid^p bi^q fulgreet wood-
nesse; and he axide the wise men, whiche
13 bi the^r 'kyngis custom^s weren euere with
hym, and he dide alle thingis bi the coun-
sel of hem, kunnyng^t the lawis^u and ritis^v
of grettere^w men; forsothe^x the^y firste^z
14 and the^a nexte weren Carsena, and Secha-
aba, Admatha, and Tharsis, and Mares,
and Marsana, and Manucha, seuene duykis
of Persis and of Medeis, that^b sien the
face of the kyng, and weren wont to sitte
the firste aftir hym; 'the kyng^c axide hem,
15 to what sentence the queen Vasthi schulde
be suget, that nolde^d do the comaunde-
ment of kyng Assuerus, which^e he hadde
sent^f bi the^g onest and chast seruauntis.

^e the puplis and princis *A.* puplis and princis *E.* ^f Om. *c.* ^g the quene *E pr. m.*

^t ful good *I.* ^u set forth before hem *I.* ^v preisyng *I.* ^w ther was no man *I.* ^x hem to drynke that
wolden not *I.* ^y to alle the bordis *I.* ^z Om. *I.* ^a princes to be souereynes *I.* ^b Om. *I.* ^d woned *I.*
^e gladdere than before *I.* ^f whanne he was *I.* ^g comaundide to *I.* ^h and to *I.* ⁱ the whiche seruyden *I.*
^k upon *I.* ^l certis *I.* ^m the which comaundement *I.* ⁿ sent to hir *I.* ^o his *I.* ^p he kyndlid or tend *I.*
^q with *I.* ^r Om. *I.* ^s custom of the kyng *I.* ^t that knewen *I.* ^u lawe *I.* ^v the ritis *I.* ^w grettist *I.*
^x and *I.* ^y Om. *c.* ^z firste men *I.* ^a Om. *I.* ^b the whiche *I.* ^c and he *I.* ^d wolde not *I.* ^e the
which comaundement *I.* ^f sent to hir *I.* ^g his *I.*

the woord of the quen shal gon out to alle wymmen, that thei dispise ther husbondis, and seyn, King Assuer comaundide, that Vasthi, the quen, shulde gon in
 18 to hym, and she wolde not. And bi this exsauple alle the wiues of princis of Persis and of Medis shuln dispise the hestis of ther husbondis; wherfore ryzt-
 19 wis is the kingis indignacioun. If it pleseth to thee, go ther out a maundement^b fro thi face, and be it writen after the lawe of Persis and of Medis, the whiche to ouerpasse is vnleeful, that no more Vasthi go in to the king, but his reume an other, that is betere than
 20 she, take. And this be puplishid in echeⁱ empire of thi prouynce, that is most brod, that alle wyues, bothe of^k more and of^k lasse, bere to ther husbondis wrshipe.
 21 And his counseil pleside to the king and to the princis; and the king dide after
 22 the counseil of Manucha, and sente epistelis bi alle prouyncis of his reume, that eche folc heren and reden myzte, with diuerse tungis and lettris, men to be princis and more men in ther^l housis; and that bi alle pupilis to be pupplisht.

And Manucha answeride, in audience of¹⁶ the kyng and of the pryncis, The queen Vasthi hath not oneli dispisid the kyng, but^b alle the pryncis and pupilis, that ben in alle prouynces¹ of kyng Assuerus. For¹⁷ the word of the queen schal go out to alle wymmen, that thei^k dispise her hosebondis, and seie, Kyng Assuerus comaundide, that the queen Vasthi schulde entre¹ to hym, and sche nolde^m. And bi¹⁸ this saupleⁿ alle the wyues of prynces^o of Persis and of Medeis schulen dispise the comaundementis^p of hosebondis^q; wherfor the indignacioun of the kyng^r is iust^s. If it plesith^t to thee, 'a comaunde-¹⁹ ment go out fro thi face^u, and 'be writun^v bi the lawe of Persis and of Medeis, which^w it^x is vnleeful to be passid^y, that^z Vasthi^a entre^b no more to the kyng, but anothir womman, which is betere than sche, take 'the rewme of hir^c. And be this^d puplishid²⁰ in to al the empire of thi prouynces, which is ful large, that alle wyues, both of grettere^e men and of lesse, 3yue onour to her hosebondis. His^f counsel^z pleside^h the²¹ kyng and theⁱ prynces, and the kyng dide bi the counsel of Manucha; and he sente^k ²² pistlis^l bi alle the prouyncis of his rewme, as ech folk myzte here and rede, in dyuerse langagis^m and lettris, that hosebondis ben prynces and theⁿ grettere^o in her housis; and 'he sente^p, that this^q be pupplischid bi alle pupilis.

CAP. II.

1 And so these thingus don, after that the indignacioun of king Assuer fro feruour hadde passid, he recordide of Vasthi, and what she hadde do, and what she
 2 hadde suffrid. And the childer and his mynystris seiden to the king, Be ther

CAP. II.

Therfor whanne these thingis weren¹ doon, aftir that the indignacioun of kyng^r Assuerus was coold^{rr†}, he bithouzte^s of Vasthi, and what thingis sche hadde do, ethir^t what thingis sche suffride^u. And^v ² the children and the mynystris of the

† was coold;
 that is, the
 passioun of ire,
 and of trobling
 was passid.
 Live here. c.

^b comaundement A. ¹ alle E pr. m. ^k Om. E pr. m. ^l ther owne c.

^b but sche hath dispisid I. ⁱ the prouynces I. ^k thei also I. ^l haue come I. ^m wolde not I.
ⁿ ensauple I. ^o the prynces I. ^p heestis I. ^q her hosebondis I. ^r kyng azens hir I. ^s iust therfore I.
^t pleseth I. ^u go ther out a comaundement fro thi face I. ^v Om. I. ^w the which lawe I. ^x Om. I.
^y ouer passid or broke I. ^z be it writen that I. ^a Vasthi the queen I. ^b come I. ^c hir rewme I.
^d this heest I. ^e the grettere c. ^f And the I. ^g counsel of this duyke I. ^h pleside to I. ⁱ to the I.
^k sente out I. ^l lettris I. ^m langis c. ⁿ Om. I. ^o grettere men I. ^p Om. I. ^q this thing I. ^r the kyng cñ.
^{rr} swagid I. ^s bithouzte him I. ^t and I. ^u had suffrid I. ^v And thanne I.

sojt to the king child wymmen, maiden^{es}
 3 and faire; and be ther sent, that beholden
 bi^m alle prouyncis faire child wymmen
 and maiden^{es}; and bringe thei hem to
 Susa cite, and take thei in to the hous of
 wymmen, vnder the hond of Egei, geld-
 ing, that is prouost and kepere of the
 kingus wymmen; and take thei wym-
 men^{us} ournemens^o, and othere thingus
 4 to vse necessarie. And who euere among
 alle to the ezen of the king shal pleside,
 she regne for Vasthi. The woord pleside
 to the king; and so as thei hadden
 5 moued, he comaundide to be do. Ther
 was forsothe a Jew man in the cite of
 Susis, Mardoche bi name, the sone of
 Jair, sone of Semei, sone of Cis, of the
 6 elinage of Gemyny; that was translatid
 fro Jerusalem that time that Nabugodo-
 nosor, king of Babiloyne, hadde trans-
 7 latid Jeconye, the^p king of Juda; the
 whiche was the nurse of the dozter of
 his brother, Edisse, that bi an other name
 was clepid Ester, and either fader and
 moder hadde laft, ful myche fair, and
 semeli in face; and hir fader and moder
 dead, Mardoche clepid hir to hym in to
 8 dozter. And whanne the maundement of
 the king more wex knowen, and after his
 heste manye faire maiden^{es} were brozt to
 Susem, and to Egeo, gelding, wer taken,
 Ester also among othere child maiden^{es}
 is take to hym, that she wer kept in
 9 the noumbre of wymmen. The whiche
 pleside to hym, and fond grace in his
 sizte, that he shulde hezen the wymmen
 enournyng, and zeue to hir hir partis
 and seuene most faire child wymmen of
 the hous of the king; and bothe hir and
 hir dameselis she shulde enournen and
 10 arazen. The whiche wolde not to hym

kyng seiden to 'the kyng^w, Damyselis^x,
 virgyns^y and faire^z, be souzt to the kyng;
 and 'men ben^a sent^b, that^c schulen biholde^k
 bi alle prouinces damesels faire and vir-
 gyns; and brynge thei hem to the citee
 Susa^d, and bitake thei^e in to the hows of
 wymmen, vndur the hond^f of Egei, the
 onest seruaunt and chast, which^g is the
 souereyn and kepere of the kyngis wym-
 men; and take the^h damesels ournement
 of wymmen, and other thingis nedeful to
 vsisⁱ. And which euere damesele among^k 4
 alle^l plesith^m the izen of the kyng, regne
 sche for Vasti. Theⁿ word pleside the
 kyng; and he comaundide to be don so,
 as thei counceliden. Forsothe^o a man, a 5
 Jew, was in the citee Susa^p, Mardoche bi
 name, the sone of Jair, sone^q of Semei,
 sone^r of Cys, of the generacioun of Ge-
 myny; that was translatid fro Jerusalem 6
 in that tyme, wherynne^r Nabugodonosor,
 kyng of Babiloyne, hadde translatid Je-
 chonye, kyng of Juda; which^s Mardoche 7
 was the nurschere of Edissa, the douzter
 of his brothir, which^t douztir^u was clepid
 Hester bi anothir name, and sche^v hadde^w
 lost^x bothe fadir^y and modir^z; sche^a was
 ful fair, and semeli of face; and whanne
 hir fadir and modir weren deed, Mardoche
 'purchaside hir in to a douztir to hym-
 silf^b. And whanne the comaundement of 8
 the kyng was ofte pupplischid, and bi his
 comaundement^c many faire virgyns weren
 brouzt to Susa, and weren^d bitakun to
 Egey, the onest seruaunt and chast, also
 Hester among othere damesels was by-
 takun to hym, that sche schulde be kept
 in the noumbre of wymmen^e. And sche^f 9
 pleside hym^g, and foond^h grace in his sizt,
 thatⁱ he hastide^k the^l ournement of wym-
 men, and bitook^m to hirⁿ her partis^o, and

^m Om. AH. ⁿ wymmen AH. ^o enourmentis AEFH. ^p Om. AH.

^w him I. ^x Faire damyselis I. ^y and virgyns I. ^z Om. I. ^a be ther men I. ^b sent forth I.
^c whiche I. ^d of Susa I. ^e thei hem I. ^f kepyng I. ^g the which I. ^h tho I. ⁱ her vsis I. ^k of c.
^l alle hem I. ^m plesith moost I. ⁿ And this I. ^o And I. ^p of Susa ix sec. m. ^q the sone is. ^r in
 whiche I. ^s the which is. ^t the which I. ^u Edissa is. ^v bi deth sche is. ^w Om. s. ^x left or
 forȝede I. forȝede s. ^y hir fadir is. ^z hir modir is. ^a and sche is. ^b toke hir to him, and he made hir
 his douzter is. ^c heest is. ^d thei weren I. ^e thilke wymmen I. tho wymmen s. ^f Hester is. ^g Egey is.
^h sche foond is. ⁱ so that s. ^k hastide to take to hir is. ^l an I. ^m he bitook is. ⁿ Hester is. ^o partis
 of alle thingis nedeful to hir s.

shewe the puple and hir kuntre; forsothe Mardoche hadde comaundid to hir, that of this thing vtterli she shulde holde hir
 11 pes. The whiche wente eche dai befor the vestiariē of the hous, in the whiche chosene maidenēs weren kept, doende cure of the helthe of Ester, and willende
 12 to witen, what to hir shulde falle. And whan tyme was comen of alle the child wymmen by order, that thei shulden gon in to the king, alle thingus fulfild that to wymmenys^a enournyng^r pertende, the twelfthē moneth was turned ouer; so onli that sixe monethis thei shulde ben enoynt with myrtine oile, and othere sixe thei shulden vse maner pimentis and swote
 13 spice. And goende in to the king, whateuer thei hadden askid pertenende to ournyng, thei token; and, as it to them hadde plesid, enournd, of the chaumbre of wymmen to the kingus priue chaumbre
 14 wenten. And she that cam in at euen, wente oute at morn^s; and thennes in to the secounde housis weren broȝt, that weren vnder the hond of gelding Zagazi, that stod before to the secoundarie wyues of the king; and she hadde no power of turnyng aȝeen more to the king, but if the king wolde, and hir hadde comaundid
 15 to come bi name. Forsothe the tyme turned ouer bi order, the dai stood, in that Ester, the doȝter of Abihael, brother of Mardoche, whom to hym he hadde clepid in to doȝter, shulde gon in to the king; the whiche soȝte not wymmenes enournyng, but whateuere thing wolde Egee, gelding, the kepere of maidenēs, thoo thingis to hir to enournyng he ȝaf; forsothe she was ful semeli, and with vntrouable fairnesse, and to the eȝen of

seuene the faireste damesels of the kyngis hows; and^p he^q ournede and araiede bothe hir and damesels^r suyngē hir feet. And 10
 'sche nolde^s schewe to hym^t hir puple and^u hir cuntrei; for Mardoche hadde comaundid to^v hir, that in al maner sche schulde be stille of this thing. And he^w 11
 walkide ech dai bifor the porche of the dore, in which the chosun virgyns weren kept, and he dide the cure of the^x helthe of Hester^y, and wolde^z wite, what bifelde to hyr. And whanne the tyme of alle^a 12
 damesels bi ordre was comun, that thei schulden entre^b to the kyng, whanne^c alle thingis weren fillid^d that^e perteyneden to wymmens atire, the^f tweluethe monethe^g was turned^h; so oneli thatⁱ thei weren anoyntid with oile^k of 'myrte tre^l bi sixe monethis, and bi othere sixe monethis 'thei vsiden summe^m pymentisⁿ and swetesmellynge oynementis. And thei entriden 13
 to the kyng, and what euer thing perteynyngē to ournement^o thei axiden, thei token^p; and thei weren araied as it pleside^q hem, and^r passiden^s fro the chaumbre of wymmen to the kyngis bed. And 14
 sche that hadde entrid^t in the euentid, ȝede out^u in the morwetid; and fro thennus thei weren led forth in to the secounde housis, that^v weren vndur the hond^w of Sagazi, onest^x seruaunt and chast, that was gouernour of the kyngis concubyns[†]; and sche^y hadde not power to go aȝeen more to the kyng, no^z but the kyng wolde, 'and had comaundid hir to come^a bi name^b. Sotheli^c whanne the tyme was turned 15
 aboute bi ordre, the^d dai neiȝede, wherynne Hester, the douȝter of Abiahel, brother^e of Mardoche, 'whom he hadde purchasid in to a douȝter to hym silf^f, ouȝte

† concubyns; yt is licly that these that entriden to the kyngis bed, weren hise wyues, netheles they weren seid concubyns, for they weren not principal wyues. *Live here. c.*

^a wimmen A. ^r honournyng EFH. ^s morwen A. morewen EFH.

^p and in most honest maner to plesē the king with s. ^q Egey is. ^r thilke damesels i. the damyseils s. ^s Hester wolde not i. Hester nuld s. ^t Egey is. ^u neither is. ^v Om. is. ^w Mardocheus is. ^x Om. A. ^y hir, of ony maner infirmyteē i. hir, if ony infirmyte took hir s. ^z he wolde is. ^a alle the is. ^b go yn is. ^c and whanne is. ^d fulfillid is. ^e which s. ^f and the is. ^g monethe of the ȝeer i. moneth which the damysels sholden apere bfore the king s. ^h brouȝt aboute i. turned or endid s. ⁱ Om. s. ^k the oile is. ^l myrre isb. myrre tree HX. mirre tree K. ^m summe vsiden s. ⁿ pymentis, that is, delicious drinkis s. ^o her ournement is. ^p token it i. token it with hem s. ^q pleside to is. ^r and thanne s. ^s thei passiden forth is. ^t entrid thidir is. ^u forth is. ^v whiche is. ^w kepyng is. ^x the onest is. ^y sche that ȝede fro the kyng is. ^z Om. i. ^a haue hir to come to him s. ^b name to him i. ^c And is. ^d and the is. ^e the brother is. ^f [the s] whiche Hester Mardoche had take to him, and made hir his douȝter is.

alle men gracious and loouesum was seen.
 16 And so she is lad to the priue chaumbre
 of king Assuer, the tenthe moneth, that
 is clepid Thebeth, that is, Januer, the
 17 seuenthe 3er of his regne. And the king
 loouede hir more than alle the wymmen,
 and she hadde grace and mercy befor
 hym ouer alle the wymmen; and he putte
 the diademe of the reume vp on hir hed,
 and he made her to regnen in the stede
 18 of Vasthi. And he comaundide a ful
 glorious feste to be maad redi to alle the
 princis and to his seruauns, for the cou-
 pling and the bridalis of Ester; and he
 3af reste to alle prouyncis, and grauntide
 large 3iftis aftir principal gret doing.
 19 And whan the seconde maidenen weren
 so3t, and gedered togidere, Mardoche
 20 dwelte at the kingis 3ate. And 3it not
 Ester hadde told out the kuntre and hir
 puple, after the heste of hym; what euere
 thing forsothe he comaundide, Ester kepte
 wel, and so alle thingus she dide, as she
 was wont that tyme, that he nurshide
 21 hir a litil child. That time thanne that
 Mardoche at the kingus 3ate dwelte, ben
 wrothe Bagathan and Thares, two geld-
 ingis of the king, that weren porteres,
 and in the firste entre of the paleis
 dwelten; and wolden a3en risen in to the
 22 king, and slen hym. The whiche thing
 was not vnknown to Mardoche, and anon
 he tolde to quen^t Ester, and she to the
 king, of name of Mardoche, that to hir
 23 the thing hadde told. It is so3t, and is^u
 founde, and either of hem is hangid in the
 iebet; and it is comaundid to the stories,
 and taken to the bokis of 3eris^v deedis,
 befor the king.

entre^g to the kyng; and sche axide not
 wymmenus ournement, but what euere
 thingis Egei, the onest seruaunt and chast,
 kepere^h of virgynsⁱ, wolde, he 3af these
 thingis to hir^k to ournement^l; for^m sche
 was ful schapli, and of fairnesse that may
 not liztli be bileuyd, and sche semydeⁿ
 graciose and amyable to the 3en of alle
 men. Therfor sche was lad to^o the bed 16
 of kyng Assuerus, in the tenthe monethe,
 which^p is clepid Cebeth^q, in the seuenthe
 3eer of his rewme. And the kyng fer-17
 uentli^r louyde hir^s more^t than alle wym-
 men, and sche hadde grace and mercy
 bifor hym ouer alle wymmen^u; and he^v
 settide^w the^x diademe^y of rewme^z 'on hir
 heed^a, and he^b made hir to regne in the
 stide of Vasthi. And he comaundide a 18
 ful worschipful feeste to be maad redi to
 alle hise princes and seruauntis, for the
 ioynynge^c togidere and the weddyngis of
 Hester; and he 3af rest[†] to alle prouynces,
 and 3af^d 3iftis aftir the worschipful doying
 of a prynce. And whanne virgyns weren 19
 sou3t also the secounde tyme^e, and weren
 gaderid togidere, Mardochee dwellide^f at
 the 3ate of the kyng^g. Hester^h hadde not 20
 3it schewid hir cuntrei and pupleⁱ, bi co-
 maundement^k of hym^l; for whi^m what
 euere thing he comaundideⁿ, Hester^o kepte^p,
 and sche dide so^q alle thingis, as sche was
 wont^r in that tyme, in which he nurschide
 hir a litil child. Therfor^s in that tyme, 21
 wherynne^t Mardochee dwellide^u at the
 '3ate of the king^v, Bagathan and Thares,
 twei seruauntis of the kyng, weren
 wrothe^w, 'that weren porteres^{x†}, and^y
 saten in the first threifold^z of the paleis;
 and thei wolden rise^a a3ens the kyng,

† *reste*; that
 is, releessing of
 tribut. *Live*
here. c.
 † *porteris*; for
 al this sen-
 tence, *porteris*
 til thidir, of
 the *paleys*, in
 Ebrew it is,
keperis of pur-
tenaunce of
houshold, and
 this acordith
 more to the
 lettre *suynge*.
 The cause of
 this *dyuersite*
 is this, that the
 Ebrew word
 here signefieth
 bothe threis-
 fold, and pur-
 tenaunce of
 houshold, and
 oure transla-
 cioun sueth
 the firste signy-
 fycacioun, and
 Ebrey's *suen*
 the *secundo*.
Live here. c.

[†] the queen *A.* ^u it is *AH.* ^v the 3eris *A.*

^g to entre *is.* ^h and kepere *is.* ⁱ the virgyns *is.* the *kings* virgyns *s.* ^k Hester *is.* ^l hir ournement *is.*
^m certis *is.* ⁿ was seen *is.* ^o in to *s.* ^p that *is.* ^q *Feuer3eer A marg.* Tebeth, *that is, Janyuer isx marg.*
^r Om. *is.* ^s Hester *is.* ^t more feruently *is.* ^u *othere* wymmen *is.* ^v she *is.* ^w sette upon hir heed *is.*
^x a *is.* ^y diademe or crowne *is.* diademe, *that is, coroun s.* ^z the rewme *CEKL.* his rewme *is.* ^a Om. *is.*
^b Om. *is.* ^c couplyng *is.* ^d he 3af *OK sec. m. s.* ^e tyme to the kyng *is.* ^f dwellide thanne *is.* ^g kyng,
a porter is. king, *and was a porter s.* ^h And Hester *is.* ⁱ hir puple *is.* ^k the heest *is.* ^l Mardoche *is.*
^m Om. *is.* ⁿ comaundide hir *is.* ^o sche *is.* ^p kepte it *is.* ^q so thanne *is.* ^r woned *is.* ^s Thanne *s.*
^t in whiche *is.* ^u dwellide *porter is.* ^v kyngis gate *is.* ^w wrothe a3ens the kyng *is.* ^x Om. *is.* thei
 weren his porteres *s.* ^y and thei *is.* ^z threifold *as cheef porters is.* threshfoold, or upon the cheef porters
 seet *s.* ^a haue risen *is.*

and sle^b hym. Which^c thing was not hid²² † bowide not the knees; for Aaman bi his pride wolde take to him silf Goddis onour, and make him silf to be worschid as God, as the Ebrew glos seith here; nethelis it is leueful to Cristen men to knele, 3he, on bothe knees to a cristen man, for in III. book of Kingis, xxv. c°. Abigail knelide thus to Dauyth; and in III. book of Kingis, iii. c°. Abdie, the profete, knelide thus to Elie, the profete; and hooly chirche suffrith wittingly this custom among Cristen men, and prechith not azenus it; nethelis, as Austin seith, in x. book of Goddis citee, iiij. c°. sacrifice is reserued onely to God. Also Judith, in x. c°. knelide thus to Holofernes, and in xxij. c°. of Apoc. Joon Euangelist, that dide no dedly synne after the sending of the Hooly Goost, knelide thus to the aungel; but the aungel forbed him to knele thus, to schewe the excelence that mankinde hadde gete bi Goddis Sone maad man, as Greg. expownyng in the v. Omely on the Gospels. Lire here. c.

CAP. III.

Aftir these thingus king Assuer enhauncide Aaman, the^w sone of Amadathi, that was of the linage of Agag, and putte his sete ouer alle the princis that he hadde. And alle the seruauns of the king, that withinne the paleis 3atis dwelten, bowed kne^x, and honoureden Aaman; so forsothe the emperour hadde comaundid to hem; onli Mardoche bowede not kne^x, ne honourede hym. To whom seiden the childer of the king, that to the 3atis of the paleys seten before, Whi beside other men thou kepist not the hestis of the king? Whan these thingus more often thei seiden, and he^f wolde not heren, thei tolden to Aman, coueitende to witen, whether he wolde stonde stedefast in the sentence; forsothe he hadde seid to them, hym to ben a Jew. The whiche thing whan Aman hadde herd, and bi experience proued, that Mardoche bowide not kne to hym, ne honourede, he is wroth ful gretli, and for no3t tolde in to Mardoche on to^z putte hondis; forsothe he hadde herd, that he was of Jew kinrede, and more wolde leesen al the nacioun of Jewis, that weren

CAP. III.

Aftir these thingis kyng Assuerus enhaunside Aaman, the sone of Amadathi, that was of the kynrede of Agag, and settide^t his trone aboue alle the princes whiche^u he hadde. And alle the seruau²ntis of the kyng, that lyuyden^v in the 3atis of the paleis, kneliden, and worschiden Aaman; for^w the emperour hadde comaundid so^x to hem; Mardoche^y aloone bowide not the^z knees^{a†}, nethir worschide hym. 'To whom^b the children^c of the kyng seiden^d, that^e saten bifore^f at the 3atis of the paleis^g, Whi kepist 'thou not^h the comaundementisⁱ of the kyng, othere wise^k than othere men^l? And whanne⁴ thei seiden ful ofte^m these thingis, and he noldeⁿ here^o, thei tolden^p to Aaman, 'and wolden^q wite, whether he contynuede^r in sentence^s; for he hadde seid to hem, that he was a Jew. And whanne Aaman hadde⁵ herd this thing, and hadde^t preued 'bi experience^u, that Mardoche bowide not the^v kne to hym, nethir worschide hym, he was ful wrooth, and he^w ledde^x for nou3t^{y6} to sette hise hondis on^z Mardoche aloone^a; for he^b hadde herd, that Mardoche was of the folc of Jewis, and more^c he wolde

^w Om. A. ^x the knee A. ^y Om. AH. ^z Om. II.

^b haue sleyn is. ^c The which I. ^d Mardoche is. ^e telde this I. toold this tresoun s. ^f sche tolde it is. ^g in is. ^h that is. ⁱ And it is. ^k foundun sooth is. ^l either is. ^m this was comaundid to be writen in I. his tresoun was set to be writyn in s. ⁿ it was I. ^o bitakyn bifore the king s. ^p the bookis is. ^q Om. s. ^r kyng, to be entrid I. to be entrid in hem, to haue in mynde this tresoun, and to dreed the king s. ^s and the kyng is. ^t sette is. ^u that I. ^v seruyden I. ^w for so I. ^x Om. I. ^y but Mardoche is. ^z his is. ^a knees to him I. knees to Aaman s. ^b And is. ^c seruau²ntis is. ^d Om. is. ^e which s. ^f aboue I. Om. x. ^g paleis, seiden to Mardoche is. ^h not thou, sith thou art a Jew s. ⁱ heestis is. ^k wise, that is, more diligently s. ^l men don is. ^m ofte to him is. ⁿ wolde nat I. ^o here hem I. ^p tolden thes thingis thanne I. ^q for thei coueitiden to is. ^r wolde contynue Ksec.m.wa. ^s the sentence schewid to hem I. the sentence that he had shewed to hem s. the sentence x sec. m. ^t whanne he hadde I. Om. s. ^u the soth bi knowyng of the treuthe theroff is. ^v his is. ^w Aaman is. ^x arettide it I. rettid s. ^y nou3t, or for no veniaunce s. ^z upon is. ^a aloone, to sle him I. aloone, to kille him s. ^b Aaman is. ^c the more rathir I. more herfor s.

7 in the reume of Assuer. The^{zz} firste moneth, whos name is Nysan, the twelfth^e yer of the regne of Assuer, lot is leid in to a vessel, that Ebruli is seid fur, befor Aman, what dai and what moneth the folc of Jewis shulde be slayn; and the twelfth^e moneth wente out, that is clepid Adar. And Aman seide to king Assuer, Ther is a puple bi alle the prouyncis of thi reume scaterid, and fro themself^a togidere seuered, newe vsende lawis and cerimoynes, ferthermor and the statutis of the king dispisende; and best thou hast knowen, that it spedeth not to thi reume, that ouercustomed it waxe proud bi leuee. If to thee it plese, deme that it pershe, and ten thousand of talentis I shal lei to tresories of thi riches^b. Thanne the king toc of his hond the ring that he vside, and gaf it to the enemys of Jewys, Aman, sone of Amadathi, of the kinrede of Agag. And he seide to hym, The siluer that thou behotist, be thin; of the puple do that to thee plesith. And the scribis of the king ben clepid the firste moneth of Nysan, the threttenthe dai of the same moneth; and it is writen, as Aman hadde comaundid, to alle the satrapis of the king, and domysmen of dyuerse prouyncis and folkis, that alle folc^c myzten rede and heren, for the diuersite of tungis, of the name of king Assuer. And the lettris selid^d with his ring ben sent bi the courouris of the king to alle his prouyncis, that thei shulde slen and don awei alle the Jewis, fro child vn to old man, litle childer and wymmen, o dai, that is, the

leese^d al the nacioun of Jewis, that^e weren in the rewme of Assuerus. Inf the firste⁷ monethe, whos nam is^s Nysan^h, in the tweluethe yer of the rewme of Assuerus, lot was sentⁱ in to a vessel, which^k lot is seid in Ebrew phur[†], bifor Aaman^l, in what dai and in what monethe the folk of Jewis ougte to be slayn; and^m the tweluethe monethe zede out, whichⁿ is clepid Adar^o. And^p Aaman seide to the^q king Assuerus, A puple is scaterid bi alle the^r prouynces of thi rewme, and is^s departid fro it^t silf togidere^u, and^{uu} vsith^v newe lawis and cerymonyes, and ferthermore^x it^y dispisith also^z the comaundementis^{zz} of the kyng; and thou knowest best, that it spedith not to thi rewme, that it encreesse in malice^a bi licence^b. If^c it plesith^c thee^d, deme thou^e that it^f perisch, and Y schal paie ten thousynde of^g talentis^h to the keperis of thi tresour. Therforⁱ the kyng took fro his hond the^j ryng^k which he vside^l, and gaf^m it to Aaman, the sone of Amadathi, of the kynrede of Agag, toⁿ the enemy of Jewis. And the kyng seide to hym^o, The siluer, which^p thou bihiztist^q, be^r thin^s; do^t thou of the^u puple that^v, that plesith^w thee. And^x the^y scryuens^z of the kyng weren¹³ clepid in the firste monethe Nysan^a, in the threttenthe dai of the same monethe; and it was writun, as Aaman hadde comaundid, to alle prynces^b of the kyng, and to domesmen of prouynces^c and of dyuerse^d folkis, that^e ech folk myzte rede^f and here^g, for dyuersite of langagis^h, biⁱ the name of kyng Assuerus. And^k lettris aseelid^l with the ring of the kyng weren sent bi the¹³

† phur; is no word of Ebrew, but of Persis, and therfor in Ebreu it is seid phur, goral, so that goral is an Ebreu word, and signifieth lot. Lire here. c.

^{zz} In the c pr. m. ^a hym silf AH. ^b ritchessis A. ^c folkis AH. ^d aselid E pr. m.

^d fordo i. ^e the whiche i. whiche s. ^f Thanne in is. ^g was s. ^h Nysan, that is, April is. ⁱ caste is. ^k the which i. ^l before him, to wite i. this lot Aaman, which bileued in nichche craft, did caste before him to wite s. ^m and bi the lott is. ⁿ that i. ^o March A. marg. Adar, that is, Marche is. ^p And thanne is. ^q Om. is. ^r Om. s. ^s it is is. ^t thi s. ^u Om. i. ^{uu} and as a peple without propre or certeyn abydinge s. ^v this peple vsith i. this peple vsen s. ^x ferthermore also i. ^y Om. s. ^z Om. s. ^{zz} hestis is. ^a to be infect bi vnwisdom of proude folk and yuele manered is. ^b thi licence i. licence of thee s. ^c pleese s. ^d to thee i. ^e deeme and comaunde s. ^f this peple is. ^g Om. cis. ^h talentis of siluer i. ⁱ Thanne therfor i. Therfor than s. ^k his ryng fro his fyngir s. ^l vside for a sygnet s. ^m he gaf is. ⁿ Om. i. ^o Aaman is. ^p that is. ^q hast bihizt i. hast bihizt to me s. ^r be it is. ^s thin owne is. ^t and do is. ^u that s. ^v that thing is. ^w plesith to is. ^x And thanne is. ^y bi the heeste of Aaman, the s. ^z writers i. ^a of Nysan, that is, April is. ^b the prynces is. ^c dyuerse prouynces is. ^d Om. is. ^e that for dyuers [of s] langage is. ^f rede hem i. rede thise lettris s. ^g here hem is. ^h Om. is. ⁱ in i. to be sent in s. ^k And thus is. ^l enselid i.

threttenthe^e dai of the twelfthe moneth, that is clepid Adar, that is, March; and
 14 ther goodis thei shulden forfeiten. The sentence forsothe of the^f epistelis^g was this, that alle prouyncis shulden knowe, and go themself to the forseide dai. And thei, that weren sent, heezeden to fulfillen out the heste of the king; and anoon in Susis heengh^h the maundement froi the king, and Aman solempneli makende a feste, and alle the Jewis, that in the cite weren, wepende.

CAP. IV.

1 The whiche thingis^k whan Mardocheus hadde herd, he cutte his clothis, and is clad^l with a sac, sprengende askis^m to his hed, and in the strete of the myddil cite with gret vois criede, shewende the bit-
 2 ternesse of his inwit, and with this weping vnto the 3atis of the paleis goende; forsothe it was not leful a man cladⁿ with a sac to entre the kingis halle.
 3 Also in alle prouyncis, bur3 townes, and placis, to the whiche the cruel bidding of the king hadde ful comyn, gret weiling was anentis the Jewis fastende, and zellende, and wepende, manye men vsende
 4 for bed sac and askis^o. Forsothe the childer^p wymmen of Ester, and the geldingus, wenten in, and tolden to hir; the whiche herende is stoneid^q, and sente a cloth, that the sac don awei, he shulde clothin hym; the whiche taken he wolde
 5 not. And Athac, gelding, clepid, whom the king hadde 3iue to hir seruauant, she

corouris of the kyng to alle hise prouynces, that thei schulden sle, and 'do aweim^m alle Jewisⁿ, fro a^o child to^p an eld man, litle^q children and wymmen, in o dai, that is, in the thrittenthe dai of the tweluethe monethe, which^r is clepid Adar^s; and^t that thei schulden take awei the goodis of Jewis^u. Forsothe^v the sentence¹⁴ 'in schort^w of the^x pistlis^y was this^z, that alle prouyncis schulden wite, and make hem redi to the forseid dai. And the coroures, that weren sent^a, hastiden^b to fille^c the comaundement^d of the kyng; and anoon the comaundement^e hangide^f in Susa^g, while the kyng^h and Aman madenⁱ feeste, and 'the while^k that^l alle Jewis^m wepten, that weren in theⁿ citee.

CAP. IV.

And whanne Mardochee hadde herd¹ these thingis, he to-rente hise clothis, and he was clothid in a sak, and spreynt^o aische on^p the^q heed, and he criede with greet vois in the street of the myddis of the citee, and schewide^r the bitternesse of his soule, and he zede with this zellyng^s 'til² to³ the 3atis of the paleis; for^t it was not leueful a man clothid with a sak to entre in to the halle of the kyng. Also in alle³ prouynces, citees^u, and places^v, to which the cruel sentence of the king was comun, was^w greet weilyng, fastyng, zellyng^x, and wepyng^y anentis the Jewis, and many Jewis vsiden sak^z and aische for bed^a. Sotheli^b the dameselis and onest^c ser-
 4 uauntis and chast of Hester entriden^d, and telden^e to hir^f; which thing sche herde, and was^g astonyed; and sche sente a cloth to *Mardochee*, that whanne the sak was^h takun a wei, he schulde clothe hym therynne; whichⁱ cloth he nolde^k

^e threttithe AH. ^f Om. H. ^g epistil AE. ^h hongide out A. hangide EFH. ⁱ of A. ^k thing C.
^l clothid AH. ^m asshen A. ⁿ clothid AH. ^o asshen A. ^p child AH. ^q astoneyd AEFH.

^m fordo I. ⁿ the Jewis I. ^o Om. CI. ^p vnto I. ^q and litle I. ^r that I. ^s March A. marg. Adar or Marche I. ^t and thei weren also comaundid I. ^u the Jewis is. ^v And I. ^w Om. I. ^x Om. C. ^y epistolis EHLPR. lettris I. ^z this, writen in a fewe wordis I. ^a sent forth I. ^b hastiden hem self I. ^c fulfille I. ^d heest I. ^e heest of the kyng I. comaundement of the king s. ^f was hangid up I. ^g the citee of Susa I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ made a I. ^k Om. EI. ^l Om. plures. ^m the Jewis is. ⁿ that I. ^o he spreynt I. ^p upon I. ^q his I. ^r he schewide I. ^s vnto I. to X. ^t sothely I. ^u in citees I. ^v in places I. ^w ther was I. ^x Om. I. ^y wepyng and zellyng I. ^z a sak I. ^a her bed I. ^b And I. ^c the onest I. ^d entriden yn I. ^e telden this thing I. ^f Hester I. ^g sche was I. ^h were I. ⁱ the which I. ^k wolde not I.

comaundide, that he shulde go to Mardoche, and lerne of hym, whi that thing he dide. And Athac gon out, wente to Mardoche stondende in the strete of the cyte, befor the dore of the paleis; the whiche shewide to hym alle thingus that hadden falle, hou Aman hadde behoten, that he shulde bringe siluer in to the tresories of the king for the Jewis deth. Also the saumple of the maundement, that heeng^r in Susis, he gaf to hym, that to the quen he shulde shewen, and warnen hir, that she go in to the king, and preze hym for hir puple. And Athac, gon out, tolde Ester alle thingus, that Mardoche hadde seid. The whiche answerde to hym, and seide, that he shulde sey to Mardoche, Alle the^s seruauns of the king, and alle prouyncis that ben vnder his comaunding, knowen, that outhert^t man or womman not clepid entre the innermor porche of the king, withoute azeen cleping^u anoon he be slain, but if perauenture the king the goldene zerde to hym strecche for signe of mercy, and so he may lyuen; I thanne what maner shal moun entre to the king, that now thretti dazis am not clepid to hym? The whiche thing whan Mardoche hadde herd, eft he sente to Ester, seiende, Ne wene thou, that thi lif onli thou deliuere, for in the hous of the king thou art, for alle Jewis; if thou holde^w thi pes, bi an other ocasioun the Jewis shul be deliuered, and thou and the hous of thi fader shul pershen; and who knew, whether therfore to the reume thou came^x, that in such a time thou shuldest be redi? And eft Ester these woordis sente to Mardoche, Go, and gedere alle the Jewis, that in Susis thou findist, and preze^h

take. And aftir that^l Athac, the^m onest⁵ seruaunt and chastⁿ, was clepid^o, whom the kyng hadde zoue a mynystre^p to hir^q, sche^r comaundide, that he schulde go to Mardochee, and lerne of hym, whi he dide this thing. And Athac zede out^s, and zede^t to Mardochee stondynge in the street of the citee, bifor the dore^u of the paleis; which^v schewide to Athac alle thingis that bifelden^w, hou Aaman hadde bihi^zt to bryng siluer in to tresours^x of the kyng for the deeth of Jewis^z. Also he^a gaf to Athac^s the copie of the comaundement^b, that hangide in Susa^c, to^d schewe to the queen, and to moneste^e hir for to entre^f to the kyng, and to biseche hym for hir puple. And Athac zede azen, and telde to Hester⁹ alle thingis, whiche⁸ Mardochee hadde seid^h. And sche answerde to hymⁱ, and seide, that he schulde seie^k to Mardochee, Alle^l the seruauntis of the kyng, and alle¹¹ prouyncis^m thatⁿ ben vndur his lordschip, knowen, that whether a^o man ether a^p womman not clepid^q entrith in to the ynnere halle of the kyng, he schal be slayn anoon with outhen ony tariyng, no^r but^s in hap the kyng holdith^t forth^u the goldun zerde to hym^v for the signe^w of merci, and^x he mai lyue so; therfor hou mai Y entre to the kyng, which^y am not clepid to hym now bi thritti daies? And whanne Mardochee hadde herd this thing^z, he sente eft to Hester, and seide, Gesse thou not, that thou schalt deliyuer oonli thi lijf, for^a thou art in the hows of the kyng, bifor alle Jewis^b; for if thou art stille now, Jewis^c schulen be deliyuered bi another occasioun^d†, and thou and the hows of thi fadir schulen perische[‡]; and who knowith, whether herfor thou camist to the rewme, that thou schuldist be maad

† bi another occasioun; for God hath many maneris to deliyuere hise seruauntis. *Lire here. c.*
‡ schule perische; bi Goddis ryztnesse, for thou hast dispisid thi puple. *Lire here. c.*

^r hangede AEFH.

^s Om. A.

^t or AEFH.

^u aclepyng F.

^v shal be A.

^w holdist AEFH.

^x come AEFH.

^l this thing, was clepid I. ^m an I. ⁿ a chast I. ^o Om. I. ^p seruaunt I. ^q Hester I. ^r and sche I. ^s forth I. ^t he came I. ^u gate I. ^v and he I. ^w hadden bifalle I. ^x the tresours I. ^y Om. I. ^z the Jewis I. ^a Mardochee I. ^b kingis heest I. ^c the citee of Susa I. ^d for to I. ^e moue I. ^f entre yn I. ^g that I. ^h seid to him I. ⁱ Athac I. ^k seie this thing I. ^l that alle I. ^m the prouyncis I. ⁿ whiche I. ^o Om. I. ^p Om. I. ^q clepid of the kyng I. ^r Om. I. ^s but if I. ^t holde I. ^u forth to him I. ^v Om. I. ^w a token I. ^x and that I. ^y that I. ^z thes thingis I. ^a for thi that I. ^b the Jewis I. ^c the Jewis I. ^d wey I.

for me; ne eteth, ne drinkith thre dazes and thre nyȝt, and I with myn hond wymmen lic maner shal fasten; and thanne not clepid I shal gon in to the king, aȝen the lawe doende, takende me 17 to deth and to perile. And so Mardoche wente, and dide alle thingus, that Ester hadde comaundid to hym.

redi in sich a^e tyme^f? And eft Hester sente 15 these wordis to Mardochee^g, Go thou, and 16 gadere togidere alle Jewis^h, whiche thou fyndist in Susa, and preie ȝe for me; ete ȝe not[†], nether drynke ȝe in thre daies and thre nyȝtis, and Y with myn handmaydisⁱ schal fast in lijk maner; and thanne Y not clepid schal entre^k to the kyng, and Y schal do aȝens the lawe; and Y^l schal bitake me to deth and to perel. Therfor 17 Mardochee ȝede^m, and dide alle thingis, whicheⁿ Hester hadde comaundid to hym.

† ete ȝe not; that is, faste ȝe, and ete onyns onely in the day, for it were vndiscreet abstinence to ete no thing nether to drynke in thre dayes, and thre nyȝtis. Live here. c.

CAP. V.

1 Forsothe the thridde dai Ester was clad^y with kingus clothis, and stod in the porche of the kingus hous, that was withinne forth aȝen the kingis hous; and^z he sat vp on his see, in the constorie of the paleis, aȝen the dore of the hous. 2 And whan he hadde seen Ester, the quen, stondende, she pleside to his eȝen, and he strazte out aȝen hir a goldene ȝerde, that he heeld with hond; the whiche neȝhende kiste the ouermor^a of 3 his ȝerde. And the kyng seide to hir, What wilt thou, quen Ester? what is thin asking? Also if the half part of the reume thou aske, it shal ben ȝiue to thee. 4 And she answerde, If to the king it plese, I beseche, that thou come to me to dai, and Aman with thee, to the feste, that 5 I haue greithid. And anoon the king, Clepeth, he seith, Aman anon, that he obeshe to the wil of Ester. And so the king and Aman camen to the feste, that 6 the quen hadde maad redi to hem. And the king seide to hir, after that he hadde drunke win plenteuously; What askist thou, that be ȝiue to thee, and for what thing preȝist thou? Also if the half part of my reume thou aske, thou shalt gete.

CAP. V.

Forsothe^o in the thridde dai Hester was 1 clothid in 'the kyngis^p clothis, and stood^q in the porche of the kyngis hows, that was 'the ynnere aȝens^r the kyngis halle; and he^s sat on^t his trone, in the consistorie of the^u paleis, aȝens the dore of the hows. And whanne he hadde seyn Hester, the 2 queen, stondynge^v, sche pleside^w hise iȝen, and he helde forth aȝens hir the goldun ȝerde, which^x he helde in the^y hond; and sche^z neȝside^a, and kyside^b the hiȝnesse^c of his ȝerde. And the king seide to hir, 3 Hester, the queen, what 'wolt thou^d? what is thin axyng? Ȝhe, thouȝ^e thou axist^f the half part of my rewme, it schal be ȝouun to thee. And sche answeride, If it plesith^g 4 the kyng, Y biseche, that thou come to me to dai, and Aaman with thee, to the feeste, which^h Y haue maad redi. And 5 anoon the king seide, Clepe ȝeⁱ Aaman soone^k, that he obeie to the wille of Hester. Therfor^l the kyng and Aaman camen to the feeste, which the queen hadde maad redi to hem. And the king seide to hir^m, 6 aftir that he hadde drunkⁿ wiyn^o plenteuously, What^p axist thou^q, that it be ȝouun to thee, and for what thing axist thou^r? Ȝhe, thouȝ^s thou axist^s the half

y clothed AEFH. z Om. c. a ouermost AEFH.

^e Om. o. ^f tyme to helpe i. ^g Mardochee, *seinyng* i. ^h the Jewis ix sec. m. ⁱ handmaidens i. ^k entre yn i. ^l Om. *plures*. ^m ȝede forth i. ⁿ that i. ^o Certis i. ^p real i. ^q sche stood i. ^r withynneforth forn aȝens i. ^s the kyng i. ^t upon i. ^u his i. ^v stondynge there i. ^w pleside to i. ^x that i. ^y his i. ^z Hester i. ^a neȝside niȝ i. ^b sche kyside i. ^c ende i. ^d woltow n. seist thou EL. wilt thou iP. ^e ȝif EL. Om. P. ^f axe CDI. ^g plesith to i. ^h that i. ⁱ ȝe anoon i. ^k Om. i. ^l And thanne i. ^m Hester i. ⁿ drunken i. ^o Om. i. ^p What thing is. ^q thou of me s. ^r thou now s. ^s axe i. axedist s.

7 To whom answerde Ester, Myn asking
 8 and my prejeeris ben these. If I haue
 founde grace in the sizte of the king, and
 if to the king it plesse, that he giue to me
 that I preje fore, and fulfille myn ask-
 ing, come the king and Aman to the
 feste, that I haue maad redi to hem; and
 to morn I shal opene to the king my wil.
 9 And so Aman wente out that dai glad
 and merie. And whan he hadde seen
 Mardoche sittende at the zatis of the
 paleis, and not onli not to^b han rise to
 hym, but ne moued forsothe of the place
 10 of his sitting, he endeynede gretli; and
 the wrathe feyned, turnede azen in to
 his hous, clepide to gidere to hym frendis,
 11 and Sares, his wif, and expounede to
 hem the mychilnesse of his richessis, and
 the cumpanye of sones, and with 'hou
 myche^c glorie vp on alle the princis and
 his seruauens the king hym hadde rerid.
 12 And after these thingus he seith, The
 quen also Ester noon other man clepeth
 with the king to the feste, saue me, anent
 whom also to morn with the king I am
 13 to ete. And whan alle these thingus I
 haue, no thing I wene me to han, as longe
 as I see Mardoche, Jeu, sittende at the
 14 kingis zatis. And Sares, his wif, and
 othere frendis answerden, Comaunde to ben
 maad redi an heiz bem, hauende of heizte
 fifti cubitis; and sei erli to the king, that
 Mardoche be hangid vp on it; and so
 thou shalt go with the king glad to the
 15 feste. And the counseil pleside, and he
 comaundide to be maad redi an heiz cros.

part of my rewme, thou schalt^t gete^u. To
 7 whom Hester answeride^v, My axyng and
 preieris ben these. If Y haue founde grace^s
 in the sizt of the kyng, and if it plesith
 the kyng, that he gyue to me that^w, that
 Y axe, and that he fille^x myn axyng, the
 kyng and Aaman come^y to^z the feeste,
 which^a Y haue maad redi to hem; and to
 morewe Y schal opene my wille to the
 kyng. Therfor^b Aaman^c zede out^d glad⁹
 and swift 'in that dai^e. And whanne he
 hadde seyn Mardochee sittynge bifor the
 zatis of the paleys, and not oneli to haue
 not^f rise^g to hym, but sotheli nether
 moued^h froⁱ the place of his sittynge, he^k
 was^l ful wrooth; and 'whanne the ire was¹⁰
 dissymelid, he^m turnede azen in to his
 hows, and he clepide togidire 'to himⁿ silf^o
 frendis^p, and Zares, his wijf; and he de-¹¹
 claride^q to hem the greetnesse of his rich-
 essis, and the cumpeny of children^r, and
 with hou greet glorie the kyng hadde
 enhaunsid hym aboue alle hise princis
 and seruauentis. And he seide after these¹²
 thinges^s, Also the queen Hester clepide
 noon other man with the kyng to the^t
 feeste, outakun me, anentis 'which queen^u
 Y schal ete also to morewe with the kyng.
 And whanne^v Y haue alle these thingis,¹³
 Y gesse that Y haue no thing, as long as
 Y se Mardochee, Jew^w, sittynge bifor the
 'kyngis zatis^x. And Zares, his wijf, and¹⁴
 othere^y frendis answeriden to hym, Co-
 maunde thou an hiz beem^z to be maad
 redi, hauynge fifti cubitis of heizthe; and
 seie^a thou eerly^b to the kyng^c, that Mar-
 dochee be hangid theronne^d; and so thou
 schalt go glad with the kyng to the feeste^e.
 And the counself^f plesyde him, and he co-¹⁵
 maundide an hiz cros^g to be maad redi.

^b Om. c. ^c what *E pr. m.*

^t sholdest s. ^u gete *it* is. ^v seyde s. ^w that thing is. ^x fulfille is. ^y come *thei to morewe* is.
^z azen to s. ^a that i. ^b Thanne i. ^c Aaman that dai i. ^d forth *thens* i. ^e Om. i. ^f Om. s.
^g risen up is. ^h he moued *him* is. ⁱ ones fro s. ^k Aaman is. ^l herfore was. ^m Aaman feynede him
as not wrooth *herfore*, and is. ⁿ Om. s. ^o Om. is. ^p hise frendis is. ^q tolde is. ^r his children is.
^s thingis to hem is. ^t hir is. ^u whom is. ^v thouz is. ^w the Jew is. ^x zatis of the kyng is. ^y his s.
^z beem or a galewe tre s. ^a speke is. ^b to morew eerly s. ^c kyng, *preiynge him* i. ^d kyng, and axe of
him s. ^e ther upon i. ^f queens feeste s. ^g counsel of hem i. ^h counceil of these s. ⁱ cros, that is,
a jebet s.

CAP. VI.

1 That nyzt the king ladde withoute slep,
and he comaundide to be brozt to hym
stories, and the bokis of 3eris deedis of
rather times. The whiche thingus whan,
2 hym present, weren rad, it is come to
that place, wher was write, hou Mar-
doche hadde told the aspies of Gabathan
and Thares, geldingis, coueitende to sle
3 king Assuer. The whiche thing whan
the king hadde herd, he^d seith, What for
this feith of wrshipe or of mede Mar-
doche hath gotten? And his seruans and
mynestres seiden to hym, No thing of
4 mede vtterli he toc. And anoon the king,
Who is, he seith, in the porche? Aman
forsothe wente in the innere^e porche of
the kingus hous, that he make sugges-
tioun to the king, that he comaunde
Mardoche to be ficchid on the iebet, that
5 to hym was maad redi befor. And the
childer answerden, Aman stant^f in the
porche. And the king seide, Come he in.
6 And whan he was comyn, he seide to
hym, What owith to be do to the man,
whom the king desireth to honouren?
Aman thenkende in his herte, and trow-
ende, that noon other man but^g hym the
7 king wolde honouren, answerde, The man,
whom the king coueitith to honouren,
8 owith to be clad^h with kingus clothis,
and to be put vpon an hors that is of
the kingus sadil, and to take the kingus
9 diademe vp on his hed; and the firste of
the kingus princis and knyztis holde his
hors, and bi the stretis of the cite goende,
crie he, and seie, Thus shal ben honoured,
10 whom euereⁱ the king wile honoure. And
so the king seide to hym, Heeje^j, and,

CAP. VI.

The kyng ledde^h that nyzt with out
sleep, and he comaundide the stories and
the bookis of 3eeris of formere tymesⁱ to
be brouzt to hym. And whanne tho^k
weren red in his presense, me cam to²
the^l place, where it was writun, hou Mar-
dochee hadde told the tresouns of Gaba-
than and Thares^m, onesteⁿ seruauntis^o,
couetyng to strangle^p kyng Assuerus.
And whanne the kyng hadde herd this^q,³
he seide, What onour and meede gat Mar-
dochee for this feithfulnesse? And hise
seruauntis and mynystris^r seiden^s to hym^t,
Outirli he took^u no meede. And anoon⁴
the kyng seide, Who is in the halle?
Sotheli^v Aaman hadde entrid in to the
ynnere halle of the kyngis hows, to make
suggestioun to the kyng, that he^w schulde
comaunde Mardochee to be hangid on^x
the^y iebet, which^z was^a maad redi^b to him.
And the children^c answeriden^d, Aaman⁵
stondith in the halle. And the kyng⁶
seide, Entre he^e. And whanne he^f was
comun yn, the kyng seide to hym, What
owith to be don to the man, whom the
kyng desirith onoure^g? Aaman^h thouzte
in his herte, and gessideⁱ, that the kyng
wolde onoure noon othere man no^k but
hym silf^l; and^m he answerideⁿ, The man,⁷
whom the kyng coueitith to onoure, owith⁸
to be clothid with^o the kyngis clothis[†],
and^p to be set on^q the hors[‡] which^r is of
the kyngis sadel, and to take the kyngis
diademe^s on^t his heed; and the firste^u of⁹
the^v princes and stronge^w men of the kyng
holde^x his hors^y, and go^z bi the stretis of
the citee, and crie^a, and seie, Thus he schal
be onourid, whom euer^b the kyng wole

† kyngis
clothis: that
is, whiche it
is not leueful
to any man
to vse, no but
to the kyng. c.
‡ on the hors,
etc.; that is,
whom no man
rood, no but
the kyng. c.
§ the kyngis
diademe, etc.;
of whiche
thingis it is
opyn ynow,
that Aaman
aspiride to the
rewme. Live
here. c.

^d Om. AEFH. ^e nere AH. ^f stoondith A. ^g than AH. ^h clothed AEFH. ⁱ whom so euere A. ^j Heij
thee A.

^h wakide is. ⁱ bifore *passid* 1. *passid* bifore hoond s. ^k tho bokis is. ^l that B *sup. ras.* c *sec. m. v.*
^m of Thares 1. ⁿ priuey is. ^o seruauntis of the king is. ^p haue stranglid is. ^q this story red s. ^r his
mynistris is. ^s more and lesse seiden s. ^t the kyng is. ^u took of the herfore s. ^v Certis is. ^w the
kyng is. ^x upon is. ^y a is. ^z that 1. ^a is m. ^b redi of Aaman is. ^c children of the kyng is.
^d answeriden to him 1. seyden to him s. ^e he yn 1. he inne to me s. ^f Aaman is. ^g to onoure A *sec. m. s.*
^h And Aaman s. ⁱ he gesside is. ^k Om. is. ^l silf Aaman is. ^m and therfore s. ⁿ answeride thus s.
^o in s. ^p and him owith is. ^q upon is. ^r the which 1. ^s diademe, that is, his coroun s. ^t upon is.
^u cheef 1. firste or cheef s. ^v Om. s. ^w of the stronge is. ^x he holde is. ^y hors, ledinge him 1. hors,
ledinge his bridil s. ^z go he 1. go this cheef prince s. ^a crie he is. ^b Om. is.

the stole taken and an hors, do, as thou hast spoke, to Mardoche, Jew, that sit^k befor the 3atis of the paleis; bewar, lest any thing of tho, that thou hast spoken, 11 thou leue of. And so Aman toc a stole and an hors, and Mardoche clad^l in the strete of the cite, and set vp on the^m hors, wente befor, and criede, This wrshihe he is wrthi, whom euer the king wile 12 honoure. And Mardoche is turned a3een to the 3ate of the paleys, and Aman heezede to gon in to his hous, weilende, 13 and the hed couered. And he tolde to Sari, his wif, and to frendis, alle thingus that hadden falle to hym. To whom answerden the wise men, whom he hadde in counseil, and his wif, If of the sed of Jewis is Mardoche, befor whom thou begunne to fallen, thou shalt not moun withstonde to hym, but thou shalt falle 14 in his sijt. 3it hem spekende, the geldingis of the king camen, and anon hym to the feste, that the quen hadde maad redi, thei constreyneden toⁿ gon.

CAP. VII.

1 And so the king cam in^o and Aman to the feste, that thei shulde drinke with 2 the quen. And the king seide to hir also in the seconde day, aftir that he was chaufid with wyn, What is thin asking, Ester, that it be 3iue to thee, and what wilt thou^{oo} to be do^p? Also if the half part of my reume thou aske, thou shalt gete. 3 To whom she answerd, If I haue founde grace in thin e3en, O! king, and if to thee it plese, 3if to me my lif, for the

onoure. Therfor^e the kyng seide to hym^d, 10 Haste thou^e, and whanne 'a stoole^f† and hors^e is takun^b, do thou, as thou hast spoke, to Mardochee the Jew, that sittith bifor the 3atis of the paleis; beⁱ thou war, that thou leue not out^k ony thing of these^l, whiche thou hast spoke^m. Ther- 11 forⁿ Aaman took 'a stoole and hors^o, and 3ede^p, and criede bifor Mardochee clothid^q in the strete^r of the citee, and set on^s 'the hors^t, He is worthi this onour, whom euer the kyng wole onoure. And^u Mardochee 12 turnede a3en to the 3ate of the paleis, and Aaman hastide to go in to his hows, morenyng, and with the^v heed hilid. And 13 he teld to Zares, his wijf, and to frendis^w alle thingis that hadden bifelde^x to hym. To whom the wise men[†], whiche^y he hadde^z in counsel^a, and his wijf, answeriden, If Mardochee, bifor whom thou hast^b bigunne to falle, is of the seed of Jewis, thou^c schalt not^d mowe^e a3enstonde hym, but thou schalt falle^f in his sijt. 3it while 14 thei spaken^g, the oneste seruauntis and chast of the kyng camen^h, and compellidenⁱ hym to go soone^k to the feeste, which the queen hadde maad redi.

CAP. VII.

Therfor^l the kyng and Aaman entriden^m 1 to the feeste, toⁿ drynke with the queen. And the kyng seide^p to hir^q, 3he^r, in the 2 secounde dai, aftir that he was hoot^s of the^t wiyn^u, Hester, what is thin axyng^v, that it be 3ouun to thee, and what wolt^w thou be doon? 3he, thou3 thou axist^x the half part of my rewme, thou schalt gete^y. To whom sche answeride, A^z! king^a, if Y 3 haue founde grace in thin i3en, and if it plesith^b thee, 3yue thou my lijf to me, for

† a stoole ; that is, the kyngis cloth, and the kyngis hors ; he spekith not of the diademe, for it was not semely that another man than the king schulde bere it. *Live here. c.*

† wise men ; an Ebreu glos seith here, that these wise men hadden seyn the bokis of Moyse lawe, for summe Jewis, takun prisoneris, hadden translaid thanne the bokis in to language of Persis ; and there they hadden seyn, that Ebreys ben comparisond ether licned to the steris of heuene, and to the dust of erthe, as it is had in xiii. c°. and xxxv. c°. of Genesis ; and therfor they seiden, whanne Ebreys bigynnen to falle, they ben brou3t to nou3t as dust, and whanne they bigynnen to haue the maistry, thei stien as the steris of heuene, and therfor thou maist not a3enstonde hem. *Live here. c.*

^k sittith *AH.* ^l clothed *EF.* ^m an *AH.* ⁿ hym to *E pr. m.* ^o Om. *c.* ^{oo} that *c.* ^p do to thee *c pr. vice.*

^c And thanne *is.* ^d Aaman *is.* ^e thou thee *is.* ^f the kyngis clothing *is.* ^g his hors *is.* ^h take to thee *is.* ⁱ and be *is.* ^k oute vndon *s.* ^l these vndon *i.* ^m now spoke *is.* ⁿ And thanne *is.* ^o the kyngis cloth and his palfrey *is.* ^p he 3ede forth *is.* ^q clothid in the kyngis clothinge *s.* ^r cheef strete *is.* ^s upon *is.* ^t his palfrey *is.* ^u And aftir this *is.* ^v his *is.* ^w his frendis *is.* ^x bifalle *ims.* ^y the whiche *i.* ^z hadde towardis him *s.* ^a his counsel *i.* ^b hast now *s.* ^c doynge thi seruyse to him, thou *i.* doynge to him this hi3 seruise, thou *s.* ^d not thanne *is.* ^e Om. *is.* ^f falle shamefully *i.* falle shamly *s.* ^g spoken thes thingis *is.* ^h camen aftir Aaman *is.* ⁱ thei compelliden *is.* ^k anoon *is.* ^l And thanne *is.* ^m entriden yn *i.* ⁿ and to *is.* ^p seide also *i.* ^q Hester *is.* ^r Om. *is.* ^s hoot or chaufed *s.* ^t Om. *cis.* ^u wyn drinke *s.* ^v axyng of me *is.* ^w wilt *i.* ^x axe *is.* ^y haue it *is.* ^z O! *i.* ^a my lord kyng *s.* ^b plesith to *is.*

whiche I preze, and my puple, for the
 4 whiche I beseche. Forsothe wee ben
 taken, I and my puple, that wee be to-
 treden, slain^p, and pershen; and wolde God
 in to thrallis and thrallessis wee were
 sold, and it were tolerable euel, and
 weilende I shulde holden my pes; now
 forsothe oure enemy is, whos cruelte
 5 reboundeth in to the king. And king
 Assuer answerende seith, Who is he
 this, and of what power, that these
 6 thingus he be hardi to do? And Ester
 seide, Enemy and oure werste enemy is
 this Aman. The whiche thing he herende
 anoon stonejede, not suffrende to bern the
 7 chere of the king and of the quen. For-
 sothe the king ros wroth, and fro the
 place of the feste wente in to a 3er^d set
 with trees. Also Aman ros for to prezen
 Ester, the quen, for his lif; forsothe he
 vnderstod euel maad redi to hym of the
 8 king. The whiche whan was comen
 a3een fro the 3er^d set with wodis, and
 he hadde comyn in to the place of the
 feste, he fond Aman vpon the bed to han
 fallen doun, in the whiche lai Ester; and
 seith, Also the quen he wile opresse, me
 present, in myn hous. Ne 3it the woord
 of the kingus mouth hadde gon out, and
 anon couereden his face the seruauns of
 9 the king. And Arbona, oon of the geld-
 ingus that stoden in the seruyse of the
 king, seide, Lo! the tree that he hadde
 maad redi to Mardoche, that spac for
 the king, stant^q in the hous of Aman,
 hauende of hei3te fifti cubitis. To whom
 10 seide the king, Hangeth hym in it. And
 so Aman is hangid in the iebet, that he

which^c Y preied^d, and my^e puple, for which^f
 Y^g biseche^h. Forⁱ Y and my puple ben 4
 3ouun^k, that we be defoulid, and stranglid,
 and that we perische; 'and Y wolde, that
 we weren seeld^l in to seruauntis and ser-
 uauntessis, 'and the^m yuel 'were suffrableⁿ,
 and Y 'were stille weilynge^o; but now
 oure enemy is^p, whos cruelte turneth 'in
 to^q the kyng[†]. And kyng^a Assuerus an- 5
 sweride, and seide, Who is this^b, and of
 what power, that he be hardi to do these^c
 thingis? And Hester seide, Oure worste 6
 aduersarie and enemy is this Aaman.
 Which^d thing he^e herde^f, and^g was aston-
 yde anoon, and 'suffride not^h to bere the
 semelauntⁱ of the kyng and of the queen.
 Forsothe^k the kyng roos^l wrooth, and fro 7
 the place of the feeste he entride in to
 a gardyn biset^m with trees. And Aaman
 roosⁿ for to preie Hester, the queen, for
 his lijf; for he vndurstod yuel maad^o
 redi of the kyng to hym. And whanne 8
 the kyng turnede a3en fro the gardyn
 'biset with wode^p, and hadde entrid in to
 the place of feeste^q he foond that Aaman
 felder^r doun on^s the bed, wherynne Hester
 lai. And the king seide, 'Also he wole^t
 oppresse the^u queen, while Y am present,
 in myn hows. The^v word was not 3it^w
 goon out^x of the kyngis mouth, and anoon
 thei^y hiliden his^z face^a. And Arbona seide^b, 9
 oon of the onest seruauntis and chast, that
 stoden in the^c seruyce of the kyng^d, Lo!
 the^e tre hauynge fifti cubitis of hei3the
 stondith in the hows of Aaman, which^f
 tre^g he hadde maad redi to Mardochee,
 that spac for the kyng^h. To whom the
 kyng seide, Hange 3eⁱ Aaman in that tre^k.

† in to the
 kyng; for
 whanne we
 ben slayn, he
 schal sette tre-
 soun to the
 kingis liyf, as
 it is seid in
 xvi. c°. *Live*
here. c.

p and slain c. q stondith A.

^e the which thing i. ^d preie thee now is. ^c also the lijf of my i. also, lord, I biseche thee herlly to
 3eue to me the lijf of my s. ^f the which i. Om. s. ^g Om. s. ^h biseche thee i. Om. s. ⁱ Certis is.
^k demed i. ^l O! whi ne had we rather be sold i. O lord! whi ne hadde we bi thin heste ben sold s. ^m for
 that is. ⁿ myzte haue be suffrid is. ^o weilynge schulde haue be stille i. now wepinge schulde haue be
 stille, and suffrid mekly my thraldom s. ^p is present is. ^q a3ens is. ^a the kyng i. ^b this enemy s.
^c siche is. ^d The which i. ^e whanne he i. ^f hadde herd s. ^g he is. ^h he was nat sufficient is.
ⁱ semblaunt i. semblaunt or the indignacioun s. ^k And is. ^l roos up is. ^m biset aboute is. ⁿ roos
 up is. ^o to be maad is. ^p Om. is. ^q the feeste CEIL. feeste holding i. holding of the feste s. ^r had
 falle is. ^s upon is. ^t Aaman wole also is. ^u Hester the s. ^v And the is. ^w Om. c. ^x out fulli s.
^y men is. ^z the is. ^a face of Aaman is. ^b Om. is. ^c Om. i. ^d kyng, seide is. ^e a is. ^f the which i.
^g Om. is. ^h king, and made knowe his traytours s. ⁱ 3e up is. ^k gebett is.

hadde maad redi to Mardoche, and the kingis wrathe restide.

Therfor^l Aaman was hangid in the iebat^m,¹⁰ which he hadde maad redi to Mardochee, andⁿ the ire^o of the kyng restide^p.

CAP. VIII.

¹ That dai king Assuer ʒaf to Ester, the quen, the hous of Aman, aduersarie of Jewis. And Mardoche wente in befor the face of the king; Ester forsothe knoulechide to hym, that he was hir ²em^r. And so the king toc the ring, the whiche of Aman he hadde comaundid to be resceiued, and toc to Mardoche. Ester forsothe sette Mardoche vp on hir hous. ³Ne with these thingus pazed, she fel down at the feet of the king, and wepte, and spac to hym, and preʒede, that the malice of Aman Agachite, and his werste castis, that he hadde thoʒt out aʒen the Jewis, ⁴he comaunde to be maad voide. And he of maner the kingus goldene septre strauʒte out with the^s hond, with the whiche a tocne of the kingys mercy was shewid. And so she risende stod before ⁵hym, and seith, If it plese to the king, and if I haue founde grace in his eʒen, and my preʒeere be not seen to ben contrarie to hym, I beseche, that with newe epistelis the olde lettris of Aman, spiere and enemye of Jewis, with the whiche he hadde comaundid them to pershen in ⁶alle the kingus prouyncis, be mendid; hou forsothe shal I moun suffre the deth and ⁷the slaʒter of my puple? And king Assuer answerde to Ester, the quen, and to Mardoche, Jew, The hous of Aman I haue grauntid to Ester, the quen, and hym I haue comaundid^t to be ficchid on the cros, for he was hardi to putte hond in to the ⁸Jewis. Thanne writeth to the Jewis, as

CAP. VIII.

In that dai kyng Assuerus ʒaf to Hester, ¹the queen, the hows[†] of Aaman, aduersarie^q of Jewis^r. And Mardochee entride^s bifor the face of the kyng; for^t Hester, knoulechide to^u hym, that he was 'hir fadris brother^v. Therfor the kyng took² the ryng, which he hadde comaundid to be resseyued fro^w Aaman, and ʒaf^x to Mardochee. Forsothe^y Hester ordeynede Mardochee ouer^z hir hows^a. And Hester³ was not appaied with these thingis^b, and felde^c down to the feet of the kyng, and wepte^d, and spac to hym^e, and preiede^f, that he schulde^g comaunde^h the malice of Aaman of Agagⁱ, and hise worste castis, whiche he hadde thouʒte out aʒens Jewis^l, 'to be maad voide^m. And the kyng bi⁴ custom helde forth the goldun ʒerde of the kyng with his hond, bi which the signeⁿ of merci^o was^p schewid. 'Therfor sche^q roos vp, and stood bifor hym^r, and ⁵seide, If it plesith^s the kyng, and if Y haue founde grace bifor hise iʒen, and if my preier is not seyn 'to be^t contrarie to hym, Y biseche^u, that the elde lettris of Aaman, traitour^v and enemy of Jewis, by whiche^w he hadde comaundid hem to perische in alle the prouynces of the kyng, be amendid bi newe pistlis^x; for hou schal ⁶Y mowe suffre the deth, and the sleying of my puple? And kyng Assuerus an- ⁷sweride to Hester, the queen, and to Mardochee, Jew^y, Y^z grauntide^a the hows of Aaman to Hester, the queen, and Y comaundide hym to be hangid 'on the^b cros,

[†] hows; that is, alle his castels. Lire here.

^r vncler AH. encle F. ^s Om. A. ^t sent E pr. m.

¹ And so is. ^m same iebat is. ⁿ and thanne is. and so thanne s. ^o wraththe is. ^p restide aʒens the Jewis is. ^q enemye is. ^r the Jewis cs. ^s entride yn is. ^t certis is. ^u Om. is. ^v the brother of hir fadir is. ^w of is. ^x he ʒaf it is. ^y And is. ^z to be ouer is. to be souerein ouer s. ^a meynee is. meynes s. ^b thingis whiche Aaman had conspirid [aʒens the Jewis s] is. ^c and therfor felle is. and therfore Hester felle s. ^d sche wepte is. ^e the kyng is. ^f preiede him is. ^g wolde is. ^h comaunde to be maad void is. ⁱ the lynage of Agag is. ^l the Jewis is. ^m Om. is. ⁿ token is. ^o his merci s. ^p is s. ^q And thanne Hester is. ^r the kyng is. ^s plesith to is. ^t Om. s. ^u biseche the, lord s. ^v the traitour is. ^w the whiche lettres is. which lettris s. ^x lettres is. ^y the Jew is. ^z and seide, I s. ^a haue grauntid is. ^b upon a is. on a s.

it plesith to 3ou, in the kingus name, selende the lettris with my ring. Forsothe this was the custum, that to the epistolis, the whiche of the kingus name weren sent, and weren selid with his ring, no man shulde ben hardi to with-
 9 seyn. And the scribis and the librarijs of the king clepid; forsothe time was of the thridde moneth, that is clepid Cibā, that is, June, the thre and twentithe dai of it; ben write the epistolis, as Mardoche wolde, to the Jewis, and to the princis, and procuratoures, and iugis, that in an hundrid and seuene and twenti prouyncis, fro Ynde vnto Ethiope, befor seten, to prouynce and prouynce, to puple and puple, aftir tungis and ther lettris, and to the Jewis, that thei myzte reden and heren.
 10 And tho epistolis, that in the kingus name wer sent, with his ring ben selid, and sent bi messengeris, that bi alle the prouyncis rennende shulde come before the olde lettris with the newe messengeris.
 11 To whom the king comaundide, that thei shulden gadere togidere the Jewis bi alle the cites, and thei shulden comaunden in oon to be gedered, that thei stonde for ther liues; and alle their enemys, with ther wiues and fre childer, and alle ther housis, thei shulden slen, and don
 12 awei. And ther is set^u bi^v alle prouyncis^w o dai of veniaunce, that is, the threttenthe dai of Adar, the twelfthe
 13 moneth. And the shorte sentence of the epistil was this, that in alle^x londis and puplis, the whiche vnderlezen to the empire of king Assuer, it shulde be maad knowen, Jewis to be redi to be take
 14 veniaunce of ther enemys. And ther wenten out messengeris, berende befor messagis; and the maundement of the king

for^c he was hardi to sette hond azens the Jewis. Therfor^d writē 3e to Jewis^e, as it s plesith to 3ou, 'bi the^{ee} name of the kyng^f, and aseele 3e the lettris with my ring. For this was the^g custum, that no man durste azenseie the pistlis^b, thatⁱ weren sente in the kyngis name, and weren aseelid^k with his ryng. And whanne the^g dyteris^l and 'writeris of the kyng^m weren clepid; 'sotheli it wasⁿ the tyme of the thridde monethe, which^o is clepid Sibā^p, in the thre and twentithe dai of that^q monethe; pistlis^r weren writun, as Mardochee wolde, to Jewis, and to princes, and to procuratouris, and to iugis, that weren souereyns of^s an hundrid and seuene and twenti prouynces, fro lynde 'til to^t Ethiope, to^u prouynce and to prouynce^v, to puple^w and to puple^y, bi her langagis and lettris^z, and to Jewis^a, that thei myzten rede and here^b. And tho^c 10 pistlis^d, that weren sent 'bi the kyngis name^e, weren aseelid with his ryng, and sent^f bi messengeris^g, whiche^h runnen aboute bi alle prouynces, and camenⁱ with newe messagis bifor^k the elde lettris^l. To 11 whiche^m the kyng comaundide, that thei shulden clepe togidere the Jewisⁿ bi alle citees, 'and comaunde to be gaderid togidere^o, that^p thei schulden stonde^q for her lyues; and schulden^r sle, and do awei alle her enemyes, with her wyues and children^s, and alle^t howsis^u. And o dai of 12 veniaunce, that is, in^v the thrittenthe dai of the tweluethe monethe Adar^w, was ordeined bi alle prouynces. And the schort 13 sentence of the pistle^x was this^y, that it were maad knowun in alle londis and puplis, that weren suget to the empire of kyng Assuerus, that the Jewis ben redi^z to take veniaunce of her enemyes. And 14

^u sent *A.* ^v in *A.* ^w the prouyncis *AF.* ^x Om. *A.*

^c for thi that *I.* for thi *s.* ^d Therfor in the name of the king *is.* ^e the Jewis *is.* ^{ee} Om. *A.* ^f Om. *is.* ^g a *s.* ^h lettres *is.* ⁱ which *s.* ^k seelid *I.* ^l araiers of the kyngis lettris *I.* endyters *s.* ^m his writeris *I.* ⁿ it was thanne *I.* ^o that *I.* ^p May, *A marg.* Sibā, that is, June *I.* ^q the *I.* ^r lettres *I.* epistlis *s.* ^s ouer *m.* ^t vnto *I.* ^u thei weren writen to that *I.* ^v that *I.* ^w that puple *I.* ^y that *I.* ^z bi her lettris *I.* ^a the Jewis *I.* ^b here hem *I.* ^c thilke *I.* ^d lettres *I.* epistelis *s.* ^e in the name of the kyng *I.* ^f weren sent forth *I.* ^g his messengeris *I.* ^h the whiche *I.* ⁱ thei camen *I.* ^k bifor that *I.* ^l lettris weren exsecutid *I.* ^m whom *I.* ⁿ Jewis, and comaunde hem to be gaderid togidre *I.* ^o Om. *I.* ^p and that *I.* ^q stonde togidere *I.* ^r that thei schulden *I.* ^s with her children *I.* ^t with alle *I.* ^u her housholdis *I.* ^v Om. *I.* ^w March, *A marg.* Adar, that is, Marche *I.* of Adar *x sec. m.* ^x epistle *s.* ^y Om. *I.* ^z redi that day *I.*

15 heng^y in Susis. Mardoche forsothe of the paleis and of the sizte of the king goende out, schynede in kingis clothis, iacinctine, that is, and^z of eir^a colour, berende a goldene coroun in the hed, and wrappid with a silkene pal and purper; and al 16 the cite ful out iojede, and is glad. Forsothe to the Jewis is seen to ben sprungen a newe list, ioje, wrshiping, and daunc- 17 ing, anentis alle puplis, cites, and alle prouncis, whider euere the kingus maundenens camen, merueilouse out iojingis^b, metys plenteuous, and festis, and feste dazes, in so myche, that manye of the tother folc and sect to ther religioun and cerimoynes weren ioyned; gret forsothe drede of Jewis name alle men hadde asalid.

the^a messengeris zeden out^b, bifor berynge swift messages; and the^c comaundement^d of the kyng hangide in Susa^e. Sothelif^f 15 Mardochee zede out of the paleis^g and^h of the kyngis sizt, and schynedeⁱ in the kyngis clothis, that is^k, of^l iacynct^m and ofⁿ colour of the eir, and he^o bar a goldun coroun in^p his heed, and was^q clothid^r with a mentil of selk^s and of purpur^t; and al the citee fulli ioiede^u, and was glad. For- 16 sothe^v a newe list semede to rise^w to the Jewis, ioie^x, onour^y, and daunsyng, at^z alle 17 puplis, citees^a, and alle^{aa} prouynces, whidur euere the comaundementis^b of the kyng camen, a^c wondurful ioie, metis^d, and feestis, and an hooli dai, in so myche, that many^e of an^f other folk and sect^g weren ioyned to the religioun and cerymonyes^h of hemⁱ; for^k the^l greet drede of the name of Jewis hadde asaylid^m alle hemⁿ.

CAP. IX.

1 Thanne of^e the twelfthe moneth, whom Adar to be clepid now befor wee seiden, the threttenthe day, whanne to alle the Jewis slazter was greithid, and enemys waiteden to the blod of hem, the while turned, the Jewis begunne to ben ouer heizere, and hem of the aduersaries to 2 venge. And ther ben gedered bi alle cites^d, bur³^e tounys, and placis, that thei shulde stretchen out hond azen enemys and ther pursueris; and no man was hardi to withstonde, for thi that the fer of the gretnesse of hem alle puplis hadde 3 persid. For and of prouyncis the iugis, dukis, and procuratoures, and al dignete, that to alle placis and werkis weren befor, ful out enhauncide the Jewis, for 4 drede of Mardoche, whom to be prince of the paleis and of myche power thei

CAP. IX.

Therfor in the thrittenthe dai of the 1 twelueth monethe, which^o we seiden now bifore to be clepid Adar, whanne sleynge was maad redi to alle Jewis^p, and her enemyes settiden tresoun to blood^q, azenward Jewes^r bigunnen^s to be the hizere^t, and to venge hem of aduersaries^u. And 2 thei^v weren gaderid togidere bi alle citees, castels, and places, to stretche forth hond^w azens her enemyes and pursueris^x; and no man was hardi to azenstonde^y, for the drede of her gretnesse hadde persid^z alle puplis. For whi bothe the^a iugis, duykis, 3 and procuratouris of prouynces, and ech dignyte, that weren souereyns of alle places and werkis^b, enhaunsiden Jewis^c, for the^d drede of Mardochee, whom thei knewen^e 4 to be prince of the paleis^f, and to mow do ful myche; and the fame of his name en-

^y hanged AEFH. ^z Om. AH. ^a feir H. ^b iojing AEFH. ^c Om. A. ^d the citees H. ^e and bur³ AC.

^a Om. I. ^b forth I. ^c this same I. ^d heest I. ^e the citee of Susa I. ^f And I. ^g kyngis paleis I. ^h Om. CN. ⁱ he schynede I. ^k is to sey I. ^l in I. ^m iacynct clothis I. ⁿ in clothis hauynge I. ^o Mardoche I. ^p on GHIX. ^q he was I. ^r hilid I. ^s siluer s. ^t purpul s. ^u out ioiede I. ^v Certis thanne I. ^w rise up I. ^x and ioie I. ^y and onour I. ^z was at I. ^a and citees I. ^{aa} at alle I. ^b heestis I. ^c among hem was a I. ^d and metis I. ^e many men I. ^f Om. I. ^g of an oother sect I. ^h to the cerymonyes I. ⁱ Jewis I. ^k sothely I. ^l Om. I. ^m assailide I. ⁿ men plures. ^o the which I. ^p the Jewis bi Aaman I. ^q her blood I. ^r the Jewis I. ^s now bigunnen I. ^t hizere part I. ^u her aduersaries CI. ^v the Jewis I. ^w her honde I. ^x her pursueris I. ^y azenstonde hem I. ^z peerschid I. ^a Om. I. ^b of werkis I. ^c the Jewis I. ^d Om. I. ^e knowen O. ^f kingis paleis I.

knewen; also the fame of his name wex
eche dai, and bi the^f mouthis of alle men
softe flei³. And so the Jewis smyten ther
enemys with a gret veniaunce, and slown
hem, zeldende to hem that thei to them
hadden maad redi to do^g, in so miche,
that also in Susis fue hundrid men thei
slown, with oute the ten sonys of Aman
Agagite, enemy of the Jewis, of whom
these ben the namys; Fasondatha, Del-
sfon, and Esfata, and Forata, and Dalia,
and Aridatha, and Efermesta, and Arisai,
and Aridai, and Vaisatha. Whom whan
thei hadde slain, thei wolden not pursue
praies^h of the substauncisⁱ of hem. And
anon the noumbre of hem, that weren
slain in Susis, is told to the king. The
whiche seide to the quen, In the cite of
Susis the Jewis slown fue hundrid men,
and othere ten sonys of Aman; hou
myche slazter wenest thou them to en-
haunten^k in alle prouyncis? what more
askist thou? and what wilt thou, that I
comaunde to be don? To whom she an-
swerde, If to the king it plesse, be ther
3iue power to the Jewis, that as thei
diden to day in Susis, so and do thei to
morn, and the ten sonys of Aman be
thei hangid in iebetis. And the king
comaundide, that so it schulde be do; and
anon in Susis heeng^l a maundement, and
the ten sonys of Aman ben hangid. The
Jewis gederede togidere, the fourtente
dai of the monyth of Adar, and ther
be slain in Susis thre hundrid men, ne
ther substaunce fro them is raueshid
aweⁱ. But and bi alle the^m prouyncis,
that vnder le3en to the maundement of
the king, the Jewis stoden for ther liues,
the enemys slain and ther pursueris, in
so miche, that fue and seuenti thousand
of slaine men weren fulfild, and no man

creeside ech dai, and flei^s bi the mouthis
of alle men. Therfor the Jewis smytiden^h
her enemyes with greet veniaunce, and
killiden hem, and zeldiden to thoⁱ enemyes
that, that^k thei hadden maad redi to do to
the Jewis^l, in so myche, that also in Susa^m
theiⁿ killiden fyue hundrid men, with out
the ten sonys of Aaman of Agag^o, the
enemye of Jewis, of whiche^p these ben
the names; Phasandatha, Delphon, and^q
Esphata, and^q Phorata, and^q Adalia, and^q
Aridatha, and^q Ephermesta, and^q Arisai,
and^q Aridai, and Vaizatha. And whanne¹⁰
the Jewis hadden slayn hem^r, thei nolden^s
take^t preies^u of the catels^v of hem. And¹¹
anoon the noumbre of hem, that weren
slayn in Susa^w, was teld to the kyng.
Which^x seide to the queen, Jewis^y han¹²
slayn fyue hundrid men in the citee of
Susa, and othere^z ten sonys of Aaman;
hou grete sleyng gessist thou, that thei
haunten in alle prouynces? what axist
thou more? and what wolt^a thou, that
Y comaunde to be doon? To whom sche^b
answeride, If it plesith^c the kyng, power
be 3ouun to the Jewis, that as thei han do
to dai in Susa^d, so do thei also to morewe,
and that the ten sonys of Aaman be hangid
vp in iebetis. And the kyng comaundide,¹⁴
that it schulde be doon so; and anoon the
comaundement^e hangide in Susa, and the
ten sonys of Aaman weren hangid. Ther-¹⁵
for^f whanne the Jewis weren gaderid togi-
dere, in the fourtente dai of the monethe
Adar^g, thre hundrid men weren slayn^h in
Susaⁱ, and the Jewis token not aweⁱ the
catel of tho^k men. But also bi alle the¹⁶
prouynces, that weren suget to the lord-
schip of the kyng, Jewis^l stoden for her
lyues, whanne her enemyes and pursueris^m
weren slayn, inⁿ so myche, that^o fyue and
seuenti thousynde of slayn men weren

^f Om. A. ^g han don E pr. m. ^h pris c. ⁱ substaunce AH. ^k haunten A. ^l hangede AEFH.
^m Om. AH.

^g it passide i. ^h smeten EILP. smetin s. ⁱ her i. the n. ^k Om. AS. ^l hem i. ^m the citee of Susa i.
ⁿ the Jewis i. ^o the kynrede of Agag i. ^p the whiche sonys i. ^q Om. i. ^r the sonys of Aaman i.
^s wolden not i. ^t do BCDEFGHLMNOPQRSUVWxab. touche K sec. m. ^u the preies K sec. m. ^v substaunce i.
castels GORxa. catel LPS. batailes N. ^w the citee of Susa i. ^x And he i. ^y the Jewis i. ^z the i.
^a wilt i. ^b Hester i. ^c plesith to i. ^d the citee of Susa i. ^e heest of the kyng i. ^f And i. ^g of
Marche i. ^h slayn that day i. ⁱ the citee of Susa i. ^k thilke sleyin i. ^l the Jewis i. ^m her
pursueris i. ⁿ and in i. ^o that thei fulfilliden the noumbre of i.

of ther substaunce any thing touchide.
 17 Forsothe the threttenthe dai of the
 monyth Adarⁿ was of o slazter anentis
 alle, and the fourtenthe dai thei lafte to
 slen; whom thei ordeyneden to be so-
 lempne, that in that time eche 3er ther-
 after thei shulden voiden to plenteuous
 18 metis, and to io3e, and to festis. And
 these, that in the cite of Susys hadden
 hauntid the^o slazter, the threttenthe and
 the fourtenthe dai of the same moneth
 ben ocupied in the slazter. The fiftenthe
 forsothe dai thei laften to smyte; and
 therefore the same dai thei ordeyneden
 solempne of plenteuous metis and of
 19 gladnesse. These forsothe Jewis, that
 in bur3 tounys not wallid and tounes
 duelten, the fourtenthe daie of the
 moneth of Adar, of festis, and of io3e
 demeden, so that thei ful^p out gladen in
 it, and senden to hemself togidere partis
 20 of plentes and of metis. And so Mar-
 doche wrot alle these thingus, and com-
 prehendid in lettris sente^q to the Jewis,
 that in alle the^r prouyncis of the king
 21 dwelten, bothe in nee3h set and afer, that
 the fourtenthe and the fiftenthe dai of
 the moneth of^s Adar thei shulden take
 for festis, and euermor, the 3er turnende
 a3een, with solempne wrshipe thei shul-
 22 den halewe; for in tho dazis the Jewis
 vengide them of ther enemys, and weil-
 ing and sorewe in to io3e and gladnesse
 ben turned; and these dazes shulde ben
 dazes of plenteuous metis, and of glad-
 nesse, and thei shulden sende to them-
 self partis togidere of the^t metis, and to
 pore men thei shulden graunt litle 3iftis.
 23 Forsothe the Jewis token in to a so-
 lempne custum alle thingus, that thei
 hadde begunne that time to do, and that

fillid^p, and no man^q touchide any thing of
 the catelis^r of hem. Forsothe^s the thrit-17
 tenthe dai of the monethe Adar^t was o^u
 dai of sleynge at^v alle Jewis^w, and in the
 fourtenthe dai thei ceessiden to sle; which^x
 thei ordeyneden to be solempne^y, that^z
 therynne in ech tyme aftirward thei
 schulden^a 3yue tent to metis, to io3e, and
 to feestis. And thei^b, that hauntiden^c 18
 sleynge in the citee of Susa, 'lyueden in^d
 sleynge in the thrittenthe and^e fourtenthe^f
 dai of the same monethe. But in the fif-
 tenthe dai thei ceessiden to sle; and^g
 therfor thei ordeyneden the same dai so-
 lempne^h of feestis and of gladnesse. For-19
 sotheⁱ these Jewis, that dwelliden in borow
 townes not wallid and vilagis^k, demeden
 the fourtenthe dai of the monethe Adar
 of^l feestis, and of io3e, so that thei^m be
 ioiful therynne, and sende ech to other
 partis of feestisⁿ and of metis^o. Therfor^p 20
 Mardochee wroot alle these thingis, and
 sente^q these thingis comprehendid^r bi let-
 tris to the Jewis, that dwelliden in alle
 prouynces^s of the kyng, as wel to Jewis
 set^t ny3 as fer, that thei schulden res-21
 seyue^u the fourtenthe and the^v fiftenthe
 dai of the monethe Adar 'for feestis^w, and
 euer whanne the 3eer turneth a3en, 'thei
 schulden^x halowe^y with solempne onour;
 for in tho daies the Jewis vengiden hem 22
 silf of her enemyes, and morenyng^z and
 sorewe^a weren turned in to gladnesse and
 io3e; and^b these daies schulden be daies of
 feestis, and of gladnesse, and 'that thei^c
 schulden sende ech to other partis of
 metis^e, and '3yue litle 3iftis^f to pore men.
 Forsothe^g the Jewis resseyueden in to 23
 solempne^h custum alle thingisⁱ, whiche
 thei bigunnen to do in that tyme, and
 whiche thingis Mardochee hadde co-

ⁿ of Adar *AH*. ^o Om. *C*. ^p fulli *AEFH*. ^q and sente *A*. ^r Om. *A*. ^s Om. *AEFH*. ^t Om. *A*.

^p Om. *I*. ^q Jewe *I*. ^r goodis *I*. ^s Certis *I*. ^t of Marche *I*. ^u the *I*. ^v anentis *I*. ^w hem *I*. ^x and
 that dai *I*. ^y solempne at hem *I*. ^z so that *I*. ^a schulden thanne *I*. ^b tho Jewis *I*. ^c vsiden the *I*.
^d contynueden her *I*. ^e and in *I*. dai and *a*. ^f the fourtenthe *CDFGHIKMNOPQSU*ab. ^g Om. *A*. ^h to be
 solempne *I*. ⁱ And *I*. ^k in vilagis *I*. ^l to be solempne of *I*. ^m alle the Jewis *I*. ⁿ her feestis *I*. ^o her
 metis *I*. ^p And *I*. ^q he sente alle *I*. ^r writen *I*. ^s the prouyncis *IX sec. m.* ^t dwellinge *I*. ^u resseyue
 and holde for here feeste daies *I*. ^v Om. *A*. ^w Om. *I*. ^x to *I*. ^y halowe thes daies *I*. ^z thanne her
 morenyng *I*. ^a her sorewe *I*. ^b and therfor *I*. ^c the Jewis *I*. ^e her metis *I*. ^f that thei departe of her
 godis *I*. ^g And *I*. For the sothe *s*. ^h the solempne co *pr. m.* ^a solempne *I*. ⁱ tho thingis *I*.

Mardoche in lettris hadde sent to be do.
 24 Aman forsothe, the sone of Amadathi, stoc of Agag, enemy and aduersarie of Jewis, tho3te azen hem euel, that he schulde sle them and don awei, and leide fur, that in oure tunge is turned in to lot.
 25 And afterward Ester wente in to the king, besechende, that his ententis with the^u lettris of the king shulden be maad voide, and the euel, that azen Jewis he hadde tho3t, schulde be turned a3een in to his hed. Afterward and^v hym and his
 26 sonus thei ficcheden to^w the cros. And fro that time these dazis be clepid Furim, that is, of lotis, forthi that fur, that is, lot, in to a pot was put; and alle thingus that ben don ben contened in the volume
 27 of the epistil, that is, of this boc; alle thingus that thei suffreden, and that ther after ben chaungid, Jewis and ther sed token vp on hem, and vp on alle that wolden to ther religioun be couplid, that to no man it be leful these two dazes with oute solempnete to ouerpasse, whom scripture witnesseth, and othere tymes asken, the 3eres to them-
 28 self continueli comende aftir other. These ben the dazis, whom neuer any for3eting shal don awei, and bi sunder ieneraciouns alle prouyncis, that in alle the world ben, shuln halewen; ne ther is any cite, in the whiche dazis of Furim, that is, of lotis, be not kept of the^x Jewis, and of ther progenye, that with
 29 these cerimoynes is oblisht. And Ester, quen, the do3tir of Abihael, and Mardoche, Jeu, writen also the secounde epistil, that with alle besynesse this dai solempneli schulde ben halewid ther af-
 30 terward. And thei sente to the^y Jewis, that in an hundrid and seuene and twenti

maundid bi lettris to be doon. Sotheli^k 24 Aaman, the sone of Amadathi, of the kynrede of Agag, the enemy and aduersarie of Jewis, thou3te yuel azen hem, to sle hem and to do^l awei, and he sente^m phur, whichⁿ is interpretid^o in^p oure langage^q 'in to^r lot^s. And afterward^t Hester 25 entride^u to the kyng, and bisou3te^v, that 'hise enforsyngis^w schulden be maad voide bi the lettris of the kyng, and that the yuel, which^x he hadde thou3t azenus the Jewis, schulde turne azen in to his heed. 'Forsothe thei^y hangiden^z on^a the^b cros 'bothe hym^c and hise sonus^d. And fro 26 that tyme^e these daies weren clepid 'Phurym, that is, of lottis^f, for 'phur, that is^g, lot, was sent^h in to a vessel; and the Jewis resseyueden onⁱ hem silf, and on^k her seed, and on^l alle men that wolden be couplid to her religioun, alle thingis that weren doon^m, and benⁿ conteyned in the volym^o of the pistle^p, 'that is, of this book^q, and whiche^r thingis thei^s suffriden, 27 and whiche^t thingis weren chaungid aftirward, that^u it be not leueful to ony man to passe^v with out solempnyte these^w 'daies, which^x the scripture witnessith, and certeyn tymes axen, while the^y 3eeris comen contynuely oon aftir an other. These 28 ben the daies, whiche neuer ony for3eting schal do awei, and^z bi alle generaciouns alle prouynces^a, that ben in al the world, schulen halewe^b; nether 'ony citee is^c, in which the daies of Phurym^d, that is, of lottis^e, schulen not be kept of Jewis, and of the generacioun of hem, which is bounden to these cerymonyes. And Hes- 29 ter, the queen, the dou3ter of Abiahel, and Mardochee, the Jew, writiden^f also the secounde pistle^g, that this solempne dai schulde be halewid aftirward with al

^u Om. A. ^v bothe A. ^w on A. ^x Om. AH. ^y hem AH.

^k For I. ^l do hem I. ^m caste I. ⁿ that I. ^o to,sey I. ^p on N. ^q langagis D. lange rs. ^r Om. I. ^s lot to do it I. ^t aftir this I. ^u entride yn I. ^v sche bisou3te the kyng I. ^w the enforsyngis of Aaman I. ^x that I. ^y and so the Jewis I. ^z hangiden Aaman I. ^a upon I. ^b a I. ^c Om. I. ^d sonus also I. ^e tyme forth I. ^f the daies of lott I. ^g Om. I. ^h cast I. ⁱ upon I. ^k upon I. ^l upon I. ^m doon bi Hester and Mardoche I. ⁿ alle thingis that ben I. ^o book I. ^p epistle s. ^q Om. I. ^r the whiche I. ^s the Jewis I. ^t the whiche I. ^u so that I. ^v passe thes two daies I. ^w Om. I. ^x which daies I. ^y that I. ^z but I. ^a the prouynces I. ^b halowe hem I. ^c ther is ony citee I. ^d Phur I. ^e lott I. ^f wreten I. writin s. ^g epistle s.

prouncis of king Assuer dwelten, that
 thei shulden han pes, and resceyue treuthe,
 31 kepende wel the dazes of lotis, and in
 ther tyme with ioze shulden halewe; as
 hadden ordeyned Mardoche and Ester,
 thei to be kept hadden taken, of himself
 and of ther sed, fastingis^z, and clamoures,
 32 and dazes of lotis, and alle thingus that
 ben contened in the storie of this boc,
 that is clepid Ester.

bisynesse. And^h thei senten to thoⁱ Jewis, 30
 that dwelliden in an hundrid and seuene
 and twenti prouunces of kyng Assuerus,
 that thei schulden haue pees[†], and res-
 seyue the trewthe[‡], and kepe^k the daies of 31
 lottis^l, and halewe^m with ioie in her tyme,
 as Mardochee and Hester hadden ordeyned;
 and theiⁿ resseiueden the fastyngis, and the
 cries^o, and the daies of lottis^q, to be kept of
 hem silf and of her seed, and *that thei* 32
schulden resseyue among hooli bookis^r
 alle thingis that ben conteyned in the sto-
 rie of this book, which^s is clepid Hester.

[†] haue pees;
 that is, dwelle
 pesibly among
 hethen men,
 and be not
 wantoun as
 tristinge of the
 power of Hes-
 ter and of Mar-
 doche. Lire
 here. c.
[‡] and resseyue
 the treuthe, of
 this book
 among hooly
 bokis. Lire
 here. c.

CAP. X.

1 King forsothe Assuer al the lond and
 alle the ilis of the se made tributaries;
 2 whos strengthe and empire and dignete
 and heiznesse, that he enhauncide Mar-
 doche in, ben writen in the bokis of
 3 Medis and of Persis; and hou Mardoche
 of Jeu kinrede were the secounde fro
 king Assuer, and gret anentis the Jewis,
 and acceptable to the folc of ther bre-
 thern, sechende goodis to his puple,
 and spekende tho thingus, that to the pes
 of his sed shulden pertene. *The whiche
 ben had in Ebru in pley n feith I ex-
 pressede; these thingus forsothe, that
 folewen, I fond write in the comun
 making, the whiche in Grekis tunge
 and lettris ben contened; and eft after
 the ende of the boc this chapitre was
 seid, that after oure consuetude with
 obelo, that is, with 'a stric^a, wee han be-
 4 for notid. And Mardoche seide, Of God
 5 these thingus ben don. I am recordid of
 a sweuene, that I sa3, magnefiende these
 same thingus, ne of tho any thing was
 6 voide. A litil welle, that grew in to a
 flod, and in to li3t and sunne is turned,*

CAP. X.

Forsothe kyng Assuerus made tribu-1
 tarye ech lond, and alle the ilis of the
 see; whos strengthe and empire and^t dig-2
 nyte and hiznesse, by which he enhaunside
 Mardochee, ben writun in the bookis of
 Medeis and of Persis; and howⁿ Mar-3
 dochee of^v the kyn of Jewis was the
 secounde^w fro king Assuerus, and^x was
 greet anentis Jewis^y, and acceptable^z to
 the puple of hise britheren, and he sou3te
 goodis^a to his puple, and spak^b tho thingis,
 that^c perteyneden to the pees of his seed.
*Here endith the text of Ebrew^d. I haue
 set opynli with ful feith tho thingis, that
 ben had in Ebrew; but Y foond these
 thingis, that suen, writun^e in the comyn
 translacioun, that ben conteyned in the
 langage^f and lettris of Grekis; and in the
 meene tyme this chapitre was seid after
 the ende of the book, 'which chapitre we
 bi oure custom han bifor markid^g 'with
 a^h spiteⁱ. And Mardochee seide, These⁴
 thingis ben doon of God. Y haue mynde⁵
 on^k the^l dreem, which^m 'Y si3, signifiyngeⁿ
 these same thingis^o, and no thing of tho
 was voide. A^p litil welle, that^q wexide⁶*

^z fastynges A. ^a a stirke H.

^h And also I. ⁱ thilke I. ^k that thei schulden kepe I. ^l lott I. ^m halewe hem I. ⁿ the Jewis I.
^o solempne cries I. ^q lott I. ^r thei resceyueden I. ^s that I. ^t his dignyte I. ^u how that I. ^v the
whiche was of I. ^w secounde man I. ^x and Mardoche I. ^y the Jewis I. ^z he was acceptable I.
^a gode thingis I. ^b he spak I. ^c whiche I. ^d Ebrew, and this is a rubrich in text c marg. ^e Om. B.
^f langage w. ^g Om. B. ^h Om. BI. ⁱ dispite D. ^j spite, ether a spere EGLNPQRX. ^k spite, ether a finger M.
^l spite, ether a sterr O. ^m spite, ether a sui a. Om. IB. ⁿ of I. ^o a I. ^p the which I. ^q schewide I.
^r thingis that now appeeren I. ^s I si3 a I. ^t the whiche I.

and in to manye watris reboundide, is Ester, that the king toc wif, and wolde 7 to be quen. Two forsothe dragounes, I sam and Aman; the folc that camen togidere, these ben, that enforceden to don 9 awei the name of Jewis. Forsothe my folc is Israel, that criede to the Lord; and the Lord made saaf his puple, and deliuerede vs fro alle euelis, and made grete signes and wondris among the Jentilis; 10 and comaundide two lotis to ben, oon of the puple of God, and an other of alle 11 Jentilis. And either lot cam in to the set dai befor God now fro that time to 12 alle Jentilis. And the Lord recordide of 13 his puple, and rewide of his eritage. And these dazes shul be kept in the moneth of Adar, the fourtenthe and the^b fiftenthe dai of the same moneth, with alle bisynesse and io3e of the puple gedered in to o cumpanye, in to alle ther aftirward ieneraciouns of the puple of Israel.

in to a flood, and was^r turned in to the^a list and^t sunne^u, and turnede^v azen in to ful many watris, is^w Hester, whom the kyng took in to wijf, and wolde^x that sche were his queen. Sotheli^y twei^z dragouns, Y am and Aaman; folkis^a that^s camen togidere, ben these, that enforsiden^b to do a wei the name of Jewis. Sotheli^c 9 my folk Israel it is, that criede to the Lord; and the Lord made saaf his puple, and delyueride^d vs fro alle yuels, and dide^e grete signes^f and wondris among hethene men; and he comaundide^g twei^h lottis to 10 be, oon of Goddis puple, and the totherⁱ of alle hethene men. And^k euer either lot 11 cam in to 'determynd dai thanne^l fro that tyme bifor God and alle folkis. And the 12 Lord hadde mynde on^m his puple, and haddeⁿ merci on^o his eritage. And these 13 daies^p schulen be kept in the monethe Adar^q, in the fourtenthe 'and the^r fiftenthe^s dai of the same monethe, with al bisynesse and ioie of the puple gaderid in to o cumpenye, in to alle generaciouns^t of the puple of Israel aftirward.

CAP. XI.

1 The ferthe 3er, regnende Ptholome and Cleopatra, Dositheus, that a prest and of Leuy kinrede seide hymself to be, and Ptholome, his sone, bro3ten this epistil of furim, the whiche thei seiden, Silimacum, the sone of Ptholome, in Jerusalem to han remened. *This forsothe was the begynnyng in the comun translacioun, that nouthen in Ebru, ne anent any of* 2 *the^c remenours is told.* The secounde 3er, regnyng Artaxerse the moste, the firste dai of the moneth Nysan, Mardoche, the sone of Jari, sone of Semei, sone of Cis, of the linage of Beniamyn, 3 a man Jeu, that dwelte in the cite of

CAP. XI.

In the fourthe 3er, whanne Ptolome 1 and Cleopatra regneden, Dositheus, that seide hym silf to be a prest and of the kyn of Leuy, and Ptolome, his sone, brou3ten this pistle^u of lottis^v in to Jerusalem, which^w pistle^x thei seiden, that Lysimachus, the sone of Ptolome, translade. *Also^y this bigynnyng was in the comyn translacioun, which^z bigynnyng is not told in Ebreu, nethir at any of the^a translaturis.* In the secounde 3er, 2 whanne Artaxerses the moost^b regnyde, Mardochee, the sone of Jairy, sone^c of Semei, sone^d of Cys, of the lynage of Beniamyn, si3 a dreem in the firste dai of the

^b Om. A. ^c Om. AH.

^r it was I. ^s Om. BEIL. ^t of EL. ^u in to the sunne I. ^v it turnede I. ^w this welle is I. ^x he wolde I. ^y And I. ^z the two I. ^a and many folkis I. ^b enforsiden hem I. ^c But I. ^d he hath delyuered I. ^e he hath do I. ^f tokenes I. ^g hath comaundid I. ^h two I. ⁱ oother I. ^k And thanne I. ^l a dai ordeyned I. ^m of I. ⁿ he hadde I. ^o of I. ^p solempne daies I. ^q of Marche I. ^r Om. IX. ^s Om. s. ^t the generaciouns I. ^u epistle s. ^v lott I. ^w the which I. ^x epistle s. ^y This is a rubrich; for B. ^z the which a. ^a tho w. ^b myztie king I. ^c the sone I. ^d the sone I.

Susis, a gret man, and among the firste
 4 of the kingus halle, saȝ a sweuene. For-
 sothe he was of the noumbre of caityues,
 whom Nabugodonosor, king of Babiloyne,
 hadde translatid fro Jerusalem with Je-
 5 conye, king of Jude. And this was his
 sweuene. There semeden voisis, and noisis,
 and thundris, and erthe quauēs, and dis-
 6 turbing^d vp on the erthe. And lo! two
 grete dragounes, redi aȝen hemself in to
 7 bataile; at whos cri alle naciouns ben
 stirid togidere, that thei fȝte aȝen the
 8 folc off riȝtwis men. And that dai was of
 derknessis, and of perile, of tribulacioun,
 and of anguysh, and gret fer vp on erthe.
 9 And disturbid^d is the folc of riȝtwis men,
 dredende ther euelis, and maad redi to
 10 the deth. Thei crieden to God; and hem
 criende out, a litle welle wex in to the
 moste flod, and in to manye watris re-
 11 dundede. Liȝt and the sunne is sprun-
 gen; and meke men ben enhauncid,
 12 and thei deuoureden the gloriouse. The
 whiche thing whan Mardoche hadde seen,
 and risen of the bed, he thoȝte, what God
 wolde do, and ficchid he hadde in the
 inwit, coueitende to wite, what the sue-
 uene shulde betocene.

CAP. XII.

1 Forsothe he dwelte that time in the
 halle of the king, with Bagatha and
 Thara, geldingus of the king, that por-
 2 teris weren of the paleis. And whan he
 hadde vnderstonde the thoȝtis of hem,
 and the besynnessis mor diligentli hadde
 seen before, he lernede that thei enfor-
 ciden to putten hond in to king Artax-
 ersen, and tolde vp on it to the king.

monethe Nysan^e; and *Mardochee* was a
 man Jew^f, that dwellide in the citee of
 Susa, a^g grete man, and^h amonge the
 firsteⁱ men of the kyngis halle. Sotheli^j 4
 he was of that noumbre of prisoneris,
 which Nabugodonosor, the^k kyng of Babi-
 loyn, hadde translatid fro Jerusalem with
 Jeconye, kyng of Judee. And this was 5
 'his dreem^l. Voices^m and noises and thun-
 dris and erthemouyngis and troblyngⁿ
 apperiden on^o the erthe. And^p lo! twei 6
 grete dragouns, and maad^q redi aȝens hem
 silf in to batel; at the^r cry 'of which^s alle 7
 naciouns weren stirid togidere, to fȝte
 aȝens the folc of iust men. And that was 8
 a day of derknessis, and of perel, of tribu-
 lacioun, and of angwisch, and grete drede
 was on^t erthe. And the folc of iust men 9
 dredynge 'her yuels^u was^v disturbid, and
 maad redi to deeth. And thei crieden to 10
 God; and whanne thei crieden, a^w litil
 welle encreesside in to a ful greet flood,
 and turnede^x aȝen in to ful many watris.
 The^y liȝt and^z the sunne roos^a; and meke 11
 men weren enhaunsid, and deuouriden^b
 noble men. And whanne Mardochee^c 12
 hadde seyn this thing, and hadde rise fro
 the^d bed, he thouȝte, what God wolde do,
 and he hadde fast set in soule^e, and couet-
 ide^f to wite, what the dreem signyfiede^g.

CAP. XII.

Forsothe^b Mardochee dwellide that tyme 1
 in the halle of the kyng, with Bagatha and
 Thara, onesteⁱ seruauntis^k of the kyng,
 that weren porteris of the paleis^l. And 2
 whanne he hadde vndurstonde the thouȝtis
 of hem^m, and haddeⁿ bifor seyn ful dili-
 gentli the^o bisynnessis, he lurnyde that
 thei enforsiden^p to set hond^q on^r kyng^s
 Artaxerses, and he telde of that thing to

^d disturbing AH.

^e Nysan, that is, June 1. ^f a Jew BCDEFGHKL MNOPQRSUVWXab. ^g and he was a 1. ^h Om. 1. ⁱ cheef 1.
^j And 1. ^k Om. 1. ^l the dreem of Mardochie 1. ^m He siȝ that voices 1. ⁿ greet troblyng 1. ^o upon 1.
^p Om. c. ^q thei weren maad 1. ^r whos 1. ^s Om. 1. ^t thanne upon 1. ^u the yuel of her enmyes 1.
^v weren 1. ^w I sawȝe a 1. ^x it turnede 1. ^y And thanne the 1. ^z of CN. ^a roos up 1. ^b thei
 deuouriden and ouercamen 1. ^c Mardochee in his sleep 1. ^d his 1. ^e his soule this visioun 1. ^f he
 coueitide 1. ^g bitokenyde 1. ^h Certis 1. ⁱ the oneste 1. ^k seruauntis and chaast 1. ^l kyngis paleis 1.
^m these men 1. ⁿ he hadde 1. ^o her 1. ^p enforsiden hem 1. ^q her hond 1. ^r upon 1. ^s the
 kyng 1.

3 The which^e, of either questioun had confessid, he comaundede to ben had to deth.
 4 The king forsothe that was don, wrot in librarijes, but and Mardoche the mynde
 5 of the thing toc to lettris. And the king comaundide to hym, that in the halle of the paleis he schulde duelle, 3iftis 3iue to
 6 hym for the telling. Aman forsothe, the sone of Amadathy, gelding, was most glorious befor the king, and wolde nozen to Mardoche, and his puple, for the two geldingus of the king that weren slain. *Hider to the prohemy; thoo thingus, that folewen, in that place weren put, wher is write in the volume, And thei wasteden the goodis or ther substauncis; the whiche onli in the comun transla-cioun we han^e founden. Of the epistil forsothe this was the saumpler.*

the kyng. And whanne enqueryng was³ had of euer eithir^t, the kyng comaundide hem, 'that knoulechiden^u, to be led to deth^v. Forsothe^w the kyng wroot in bookis⁴ that^x, that was doon, but^y also Mardochee bitook^z the^a mynde of the^b thing to lettris^e. And the kyng comaundide hym^d, that he^e schulde dwelle in the halle of the paleis, and 3af^e to hym 3iftis for the tellynge. Forsothe^f Aaman, the sone of Amadathi,^g a bugei, was^g moost glorius bifor the kyng, and he wolde anoye^h Mardochee, and his puple, for the 'tweyne onesteⁱ seruau^{tis} of the king 'that weren slayn^k. *Hidur to is the prohemye; tho thingis, that suen, weren set^l in that place, where it was^m writun in the book, And thei token away the goodis, ether the catels of hem; whiche thingis we founden in the comyn trans-lacioun. Sotheli this was the saumpler of the pistleⁿ.*

CAP. XIII.

1 The moste king Artaxerses, fro Ynde vnto Ethiopie, of an hundrid and seuene and twenti prouyncis, to princis and dukis, that to his empire ben soget,
 2 greting seith. Whan to manye folkis I schulde comaunden, and al the world hadde sogetid to my comaunding, I wolde not the mykilnesse of my power mys-
 vsen, but with mercy and softnesse gouerne the sogetis, that, with oute any drede ouerpassende the lif in silence, thei schulden vse the pes desirid to alle deadli
 3 men. Me forsothe sechende of my counseileris, hou that my3te be fulfild, oon, that in wisdom and feith othere men passide, and was after the king the se-
 4 conde, Aaman bi name, tolde to me in al the world of londis to ben a puple scaterid, that newe schulde vsen lawis, and, a3en the custum of alle Jentilis

CAP. XIII.

The gretteste kyng Artaxerses, fro 1 Iynde 'til to^o Ethiopie, seith helthe to the princes and duykys of an hundrid and seuene and twenti prouynces, whiche^p *princes and duykis* ben suget^q to his empire. Whanne Y was lord^r of ful many² folkis, and^s Y hadde maad suget al the world to my lordschip, Y wolde not mys-
 use the greetnesse of power, but gouerne sugetis^t bi merci and softnesse, that thei, ledynge lijf^u in silence with outen ony drede, schulden vse pees couetid of alle deedli men. Sotheli^v whanne Y axide of³ my counselours, hou this^w my3te be fillid^x, oon^y, Aaman bi name, that passide othere men in wisdom and 'feithfulnesse, and^z was the secounde aftir the kyng, schewide to⁴ me, that a puple was scaterid in al the roundnesse of londis, which^a *puple* vside newe lawis, and dide^b a3ens the custum of

^e which iche c. ^f Om. c pr. m.

^t either of hem I. ^u knowleching her tresoun I. ^v the deth I. ^w And I. ^x that thing I. ^y and I. ^z toke I. ^a Om. I. ^b this I. ^c be writen in lettris I. ^d Mardoche I. ^e he 3af I. ^f And I. ^g was thanne I. ^h haue anoid I. ⁱ two priuey I. ^k whiche Aaman louyde myche I. ^l writun x. ^m is I. ⁿ epistle EHLV. ^o vnto I. ^p the whiche I. ^q sugettis I. ^r lord, he seide, I. ^s and whanne I. ^t my sugetis I. ^u her lijf I. ^v And I. ^w this gouernaile I. ^x best fulfillid I. ^y oo prince I. ^z in feithfulnesse, the whiche I. ^a the which I. ^b that this peple dide I.

doende, the hestis of the kingis dispise,
and the 'oon acord^f of diuerse naciouns
5 with ther descencioun defoule. The
whiche thing whan we hadden lerned,
seande o folc rebel azen alle kinde of men
to vse shreude lawis, and to oure hestis
to gon azen, and to disturbe the pes and
the acord of the prouyncis soget to vs,
6 wee comaundeden, that who so euere
Aman, that is prouost to alle prouyncis,
and secounde fro the king, and whom
in stede of a fader wee wrshipen, shal
shewyn, with wiues and fre childer be
thei don awei of ther enemys, and no
man haue mercy of^g them, the four-
tenthe dai of the twelfthe moneth Adar,
7 of the 3er present; that wicke^h men, o dai
to helle goende doun, zelde to oure em-
pire the pes, that thei han disturbidⁱ.
*Hider to the saumple of the epistil;
thoo thingus, that folewen, after that
place writen^j I fond, wher is rad,*
And goende Mardoche dide alle thingus,
that Ester hadde comaundid to hym;
*and ner the latere thei ben not had
in Ebru, and anent no man of the re-*
8 *menoures thei ben vtterli told.* Mar-
doche forsothe prejede the Lord, mynde-
9 ful of alle his werkis, and seide, Lord,
Lord, king almy³ti, in thi power alle
thingis ben set, and ther is not, that
mai withstonde to thy wil; if thou deme
to sauen Irael, anoon wee shul be dely-
10 uered. Thou madist heuene and erthe,
and alle thing that is contened in the
11 cumpas of heuene. Lord of alle thingus
thou art, ne ther is that withstonde^k to
12 thi mageste. Alle thingus thou knewe,
and wost, that not for pride and strif
and any^l coueitise of glorie I do this,
that I honoure not the most proud
13 Aman; forsothe gladli for the helthe of

alle folkis, and dispiside^c the comaunde-
mentis^d of kyngis, and defoulide^e bi his
discencioun the acordyng of alle naciouns.
And whanne we hadden lerned this thing,⁵
and sien, that o^f folk rebel azens al the
kynde of men vside^g weiward lawis, and^h
was contrarie to oure comaumentisⁱ,
and disturblide^k the pees and acording
of prouynces suget to vs, 'we comaund-⁶
iden, that whiche euere^l Aaman 'schewide,
which^m is souereyn of alle prouynces, and
isⁿ the secounde fro^o the kyng, and^p whom
we onouren in 'the place^q of fadir^r, thei^s
with her wiues and children^t be^u doon
awei of her enemyes, and noon^v haue
merci on^w hem, in^x the fourtenthe dai of
the twelfthe monethe Adar^y, of present^z
3eer; that cursid men go doun to hellis^a 7
in o dai, and zelde^b pees to oure empire,
which thei hadden troblid. *Hidur^c to is
the saumpler^d of the pistle^e; these thingis,
that suen, Y foond writun aftir that place,
where it is red^f, And Mardochee 3ede, and
dide alle thingis, whiche Hester hadde co-
maundide to hym; netheles tho thingis
ben not hadde in Ebrew, and^g outirli tho
ben not seid at ony of the translatours.*
Forsothe^h Mardochee bisou³te the Lord,⁸
and wasⁱ myndeful of alle 'hise werkys^k,
and seide^l, Lord God, kyng almy³ti, 'alle⁹
thingis ben set in thi lordschip, 'ethir
power^m, and 'noon isⁿ, that may azen-
stonde thi wille; if thou demest for to
sauue Israel, we schulen be delyuered anoon.
Thou madist heuene and erthe, and what¹⁰
euer thing is conteyned in the cumpas of
heuene. Thou art Lord of alle thingis,¹¹
and 'noon is^o that azenstondith thi maieste.
Thou knowist alle thingis, and woost, that¹²
not for pride and dispit and^p ony coueytise
of glorie^q Y dide this^r thing, that^s Y wor-
schipide^t not Aaman moost^u proud^v; for^w is

^f concord AH. ^g on A. ^h wickede AEFH. ⁱ disturbid A. ^j wher writen AC. ^k withstondith A. ^l my AH.

^c it dispiside I. ^d heestis I. ^e it defoulide I. ^f ther was a I. ^g and that it vside I. ^h that it was I.
ⁱ heestis I. ^k that it disturblide I. ^l thanne sith I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ he is I. ^o persone aftir I. ^p Om. I.
^q stede I. ^r a fadir I. ^s therfor we comaunden that whiche euer that Aaman hath schewid, be thei I.
^t her children I. ^u Om. I. ^v no man I. ^w upon I. ^x be this veniaunce don I. ^y of Marche I. ^z this
present I. ^a helle I. ^b zelde thei so I. ^c A rubrich. Hidur BC. ^d ensampler ELP. ^e epistle EHL.
^f seid K. ^g Om. K. ^h Certis I. ⁱ he was I. ^k the werkys of the Lord I. ^l he seide I. ^m Om. I.
ⁿ ther is noon I. ^o ther is noon I. ^p neither for I. ^q veyn glorie I. ^r ony R. ^s and that A.
^t worschip D. ^u the moost I. ^v proud man I. ^w forsothe I.

Israel also the steppis of his feet I were
 14 redi to kisse, but I dradde, lest the
 wrshipe of my God I shulde bern ouer
 to man, and lest any man I shulde ho-
 15 noure out take my God. And now, Lord
 king, God of Abraham, haue mercy of
 thi puple, for oure enemys wiln leesen
 16 vs, and thin eritage don awei; ne dispise
 thou thi part, that thou hast a3een bo3t
 17 fro Egypt. Heere my pre3eere, and merciful
 be thou to the lot, and the litle
 corde of thin eritage; and turne oure
 weiling in to io3e, that liuende we preise
 thi name, Lord; and ne close thou the
 18 mouthis of men preisende thee. And al
 Israel lic mynde and beseching criede to
 the Lord, for thi that to hem shulde
 hange in certeyn deth.

CAP. XIV.

1 Ester also the quen flei3 to the Lord,
 dredende the perile, that wex aboue.
 2 And whan she hadde do down hir kingus
 clothis, she toc couenable clothis to wep-
 ingis and to weiling; and for diuers
 oynemens with askis and drit she ful-
 filde the hed, and hir bodi mekide with
 fastingus; and alle placis, in the whiche
 she was wont to gladen, with to-tering
 3 of heris she fulfild. And she pre3ede
 the Lord God of Israel, seiende, My Lord,
 that art king alone, help me solitarie,
 and of whom saue thee is noon other
 4 helpere; my perile is in myn hondis.
 5 I haue herd of my fader, that thou
 shuldest han taken Israel fro alle Jen-
 tilis, and oure fadris fro alle ther more
 behinde, that thou shuldist welde the
 euermor durende eritage; and thou didist
 6 to hem, as thou speke. Wee han synned
 in thi si3te, and therefore thou hast taken
 7 vs in to the hondis of oure enemys; for-
 sothe wee han heried the godis of hem.

Y was redi 'wilfuli to kisse^x, 3he, the
 steppis of hise feet for the helthe of Israel,
 but Y dredde, lest Y schulde bere ouere to 14
 a^y man the onour of my God, and lest Y
 schulde worschipe ony man outakun my
 God. And now, Lord kyng, God of Abra- 15
 ham, haue thou merci on thi puple, for
 oure enemyes wolen leese vs, and do awei
 thin eritage; dispise not thi part, which^z 16
 thou a3enbou3tist fro Egypt. Here thou 17
 my preier, and be thou merciful to the
 lot, and the^a part of thin eritage; and
 turne thou oure morenyng in to ioie, that
 we lyuynge herie thi name, Lord; and
 close thou^b not the mouthis of men
 heriynge thee. And al Israel with lijk^c 18
 mynde and bisechyng criede to the Lord,
 for^d certeyn deeth nei3ede to hem.

CAP. XIV.

Also the^e queen Hester fledde to the 1
 Lord^f, and dredde^g the perel, that nei3ede.
 And whanne sche hadde put awei the 2
 kyngis clothis^h, sche tookⁱ clothis couen-
 able to wepyngis and morenyng^k; and for
 dyuerse oynementis^l sche 'fillide the^m heed
 with aische and dustⁿ, and 'made meke^o
 hir bodi with fastyngys; and with to^p-
 breidyng awei of heeris^q, sche fillide^r alle
 places^s, in which^t sche was wont to be
 glad; and bisou3te^u the Lord God of 3
 Israel, and seide, My Lord, which^v aloone
 art oure kyng, helpe me a womman left
 aloone, and of whom noon othere helpere
 is outakun thee; my perel is in my hondis. 4
 Y haue herd of my fadir, that thou, *Lord*, 5
 tokist^w awei Israel fro alle folkis, and^x
 oure fadris fro alle her grettere men bi-
 fore, that thou schuldist welde euerlast-
 ynge^y eritage; and thou hast do to hem,
 as thou hast spoke^z. We synned^a in 6
 thi si3t, and therfor thou hast bitake vs
 in to the hondis of oure enemyes; for^b 7

^x to haue kissid wilfuli 1. ^y Om. 1. ^z the which part 1. ^a to the ix. ^b Om. s. ^c sich maner 1.
^d for cause that 1. ^e Om. 1. ^f Lord God 1. ^g sche dredde 1. ^h clothis that perteyneden to the queen 1.
ⁱ took thanne 1. ^k to morenyng 1. ^l oynementis that sche had vsid bfore 1. ^m fulfillide hir 1.
ⁿ drit plures. vile poudre or dust 1. ^o sche mekide 1. ^p Om. 1. ^q hir heer 1. ^r fulfillide 1. ^s the
 places of hir heed 1. ^t which placis 1. ^u sche bisou3te 1. ^v that 1. ^w hast take 1. ^x and thou hast
 taken or chosen 1. ^y an euerlastynge 1. ^z spoke or hi3t 1. ^a haue synned 1. ^b forsothe 1.

8 Rȳtwis thou art, Lord; and now it suf-
 fiseth not to them, that with most hard
 seruyse they oppresen vs, but, the
 strengthe of ther hondis wijtende to
 9 the power of maumetis, wiln chaunge
 thin hestis^m, and don awei thin eritage,
 and close the mouthis of men preisende
 thee, and quenchen out the glorie of the
 10 temple and of thin auter, that thei opene
 the mouthis of Jentilis, and preise the
 strengthe of maumetis, and prechen a
 11 fleshli king in to euermor. Ne take thou,
 Lord, thi kingus dignete to them, that
 ben not, lest thei laȳhen at oure falling;
 but turne the counseil of hem vp on
 hemⁿ, and hym that in vs began to waxe
 12 feers, scatere. Haue mynde, Lord, and
 sheuȳ thee to vs in time of oure tribula-
 cioun; and ȳif to me trost, Lord, king
 13 of Jewis and of alle power; ȳif a semeli
 woord in my mouth in the sizte of the
 leoun, and ber ouer the herte of hym in
 to the hate of oure enemy, that and he
 pershe, and othere that consenten to hym.
 14 Vs also deliuere in thin hond, and help
 me, noon other hauende helpe but thee,
 Lord, that hast kunnyng of alle thingis.
 15 And thou hast knowen for I hatide the
 glorie of wicke^o men, and wlate the bed
 of vncircumcidide men, and of alle he-
 16 thene. Thou knowist infirmyte and my
 nede, that I wlate the signe of pride and
 of my glorie, that is vpon myn hed in
 the dazis of my shewing, and I wlate it
 as the cloth of the womman in flux of
 blod, and I bere not in the dazis of my
 17 silence, and that I eet not in the bord of
 Aman, ne to me pleside the feste of the
 king, and I dranc nott win of sacrificis;
 18 and neuere gladide thin hond womman,

we worschipiden^e the goddis of hem.
 Lord^d, thou art iust; and now it suffisith^s
 not to hem^e, that thei oppresen vs with
 hardeste^f seruage, but thei aretten the
 strengthe of her hondis to the power of
 idols, and^s wolen chaunge thi biheestis,⁹
 and do^h awei thin eritage, and close the
 mouthis of men heriyng the, and quencheⁱ
 the glorie of thi^k temple and auter^l, that^m 10
 thei openeⁿ the mouthis of hethene men,
 and preise^o the strengthe of ydols, and
 preche a fleischli^p kyng with outen ende.
 Lord, ȳue thou not thi kyngis ȳerde^a to 11
 hem, that ben noȳt^r, lest^s thei leizen^t at
 oure fallyng; but turne thou the councel
 of hem onⁿ hem^v, and distrie thou hym,
 that bigan to be cruel azens vs. Lord, 12
 haue thou mynde, and schewe thee to vs
 in the tyme of tribulacioun; and, Lord,
 kyng of goddis and^w of al power, ȳue
 thou trist to me; ȳue thou a word wel 13
 dressid in my mouth in the^x sizt of the
 lioun^y, and turne^z ouer his herte in to
 the hatrede of oure enemy, that bothe he
 perische, and othere men that consenten^a
 to hym. But^b delyuere vs in thin hond, 14
 and helpe me, hauynge noon othere help
 no^c but thee, Lord, that hast the kunnyng
 of alle thingis; and knowist^d that Y hate 15
 the glorie of wickid men, and that Y wlate
 the bed of vncircumcidid men, and of ech
 alien. Thou^e knowist my freelte and nede^f, 16
 that Y holde abhomynable the signe^g of
 my pride and glorie^h, which is on myn
 heed in the daiesⁱ of my schewyng, and
 that Y wlate it^j as the cloth of a womman
 hauynge vncleene blood^k, and Y bere not^l
 in the daies of my stillenesse^m, and thatⁿ 17
 Y eet not in the boord of Aaman, nether
 the feeste of the kyng pleside me, and Y

^m behestis E. ⁿ us E pr. m. ^o wickede AEFH.

^e haue wirschipid i. ^d And s. ^e oure enmyes i. ^f ful hard i. ^g and therfor thei i. ^h thei
 woln do i. ⁱ thei woln quenche i. ^k the plures. ^l of the auter i. ^m and i. ⁿ woln opene i. ^o thei
 woln preise i. ^p fleischli ACHNOV. fleischli man to the i. ^q ȳerde or gouernaile i. ^r not plures. not of
 thi sort i. ^s that i. ^t leize not i. ^u upon i. ^v himself i. ^w and kyng i. ^x Om. i. ^y lioun
 Assuerus i. ^z turne thou i. ^a consentiden i. ^b But, Lord i. ^c Om. i. ^d Lord, thou knowist i. ^e And,
 Lord, thou i. ^f my nede i. ^g signe or schewyng i. ^h of my glorie i. ⁱ day i. ^k Om. i sec. m.
 as the blodi skin of wommans infirmytee s. ^l not, or vse it i. not, that is, I vse not swich pride s.
^m stilnesse, oute of the kingis presence s. ⁿ thou wost, Lord, that s.

sithen hider I am translatid vnto the present dai, but in thee, Lord God of Abraham. Strong God ouer alle, heere the vois of hem, that noon other hope^p han, and delyuere vs fro the hond of wicke^q men, and pul out me fro my drede. *These thingus also addid I fond in the comun translacioun.*

CAP. XV.

¹ And no doute that Mardoche sente to hir, that Ester shulde gon in to the king, and preze for hir puple, and for hir kuntre. ² Myndeful, he seith, be thou of the dajes of thi meenesse, hou thou art nurshid in myn hond; for Aman, ordeined the secounde of the king, spac azen vs in to ³deth; and thou inwardli clep the Lord, and spec to the king for vs, and deliuere vs fro deth. *Also and these thingus, that ben vnderleid, in the comun translacioun* ⁴*I fond.* Forsothe the thridde dai she dide doun the clothis of hir enournyng, and ⁵hir owne glorie is don aboute. And whan with the kingis abite she schyned, and inwardli hadde clepid the Gouvernour of alle thingus and sauere God, she toc ⁶two seruauntes, and vp on the oon^r forsothe she lenede, as for delicis and ful myche tendernesse not suffrynde to bern ⁷hir owne bodi; the tother forsothe of the dameselis folewede the ladi, berende vp the clothys flowende down in to the erthe. ⁸She forsothe thurshed the chere with rose colour, and freeli, and with brizte ezen she couerede the dreri inwit, and

drank not the wiyn of moiste sacrifices, and^o that thin^p handmayde 'was neuere ¹⁸glad^q, sithen^r Y was translatid hidur til in to present^s dai^t, no^u but in thee^v, Lord God of Abraham. 'God stronge^w aboute ¹⁹alle^x, here thou^y the vois of hem, that han noon othere hope^z, and delyuere thou vs fro the hond of wickid men, and delyuere thou me fro my drede. *Also Y foond 'these wordis^a in the comyn translacioun.*

CAP. XV.

And 'he sente to hir^b, no doute that ¹ne Mardochee sente to Hester, that sche schulde entre^c to the kyng, and preie for hir puple, and for hir cuntrei. He^d seide^e, ²Be thou myndeful of the daies of thi mekenesse, hou thou were nurschid in myn hond; for^f Aaman, ordeyned^g the secounde^h fro the kyng, spakⁱ azens vs in to deth; and^k thou inwardli clepe the Lord^l, ³and speke^m to the kyng for vs, and delyuere vs fro deeth. *Andⁿ also Y foond these thingis, that suen, in the comyn translacioun.* Forsothe^o in the thridde ⁴dai sche^p 'puttide of^q the^r clothis of hir ournyng^s, and was^t cumpassid with hir glorie^u. And whanne sche 'schinede in ⁵the kyngis clothing, and^v hadde inwardli clepid the Gouvernour of alle thingis and the sauyour God^w, sche took^x twei seruauntis^y, and sotheli^z sche^a leenyde on^b ⁶oon^c, as not^d susteynyng^e to bere hir^f body, for delices and ful^g greet tendirnesse; but the tother^h 'of the seruaunt- ⁷essisⁱ suede the ladi, and bar vp the^k clothis fleting^l down 'in to^m the erthe. 'Sotheli^g ⁸sche was bischedⁿ with 'colour of roosis^o

P helpe *AH.* q wickede *AEFH.* r toon *A.*

^o and thou woost *I.* and Lord, thou wost *S.* ^p I thin *IS.* ^q Om. *IS.* ^r sith *I.* ^s this present *IS.* ^t dai was neuer glad *IS.* ^u Om. *I.* ^v the *ARU.* ^w A! stronge God *I.* *That art a stronge God S.* ^x alle other *S.* ^y thou, Lord *S.* ^z hope than thee *I.* hope than in thee *S.* ^a these thingis addid *B.* these addid plures. *this addid C pr. m. this thingis addid C sec. m.* ^b Om. *A sec. m. S.* ^c entre yn *IS.* ^d And Mardoche *IS.* ^e seide to hir *IS.* ^f forsothe *IS.* ^g which is *S.* ^h secounde persone in power *S.* ⁱ hath spoke *IS.* ^k therfor *I.* forthi *S.* ^l Lord God to help *S.* ^m speke thou *IS.* ⁿ Om. *GQWX.* ^o Certis *IS.* ^p Hester *IS.* ^q ordeynede *IS.* ^r hir *S.* ^s enournyng *X sec. m.* ^t sche was *IS.* ^u glorie in ful riche araie *S.* ^v Om. *IS.* ^w God, and schynyde in the kingis clothing *IS.* ^x took to hir *IS.* ^y seruauntessis *BCEISVX sec. m.* ^z Om. *IS.* ^a Hester *IS.* ^b upon *IS.* ^c oon of hem *IS.* ^d if sche had not *IS.* ^e suffisid *IS.* ^f hir owne *IS.* ^g for ful *IS.* ^h oother *I.* ⁱ seruauntesse *IS.* ^k hir *IS.* ^l trailinge *A sup. ras. F sup. ras. IS.* ^m upon *IS.* on *A.* ⁿ And Hester in hir face was colourid *IS.* ^o roose colouris *S.*

drawe togidere with ful myche drede.
 9 Thanne she gon in alle the doris bi ordre,
 stod azen the king, wher he sat vp on
 the see of his regne, clothid with kingus
 clothis, and shinende with gold and pre-
 cious stones; and he was ferful in sizte.
 10 And whan he hadde rerid vp the face,
 and with brennende ezen the wodnesse
 of the brest hadde shewid, the quen fel
 down; and the colour chaungid in to pale-
 nesse, the weeri hed vpon the hond maide^s
 11 she bowide down. And God turnede the
 spirit of the king in to debonernesse, and
 heezende and dredende he stirte out of
 the see; and sustenende hir with his
 armys, to the tyme she turnede azen to
 12 himself, with these woordis gloside, What
 hast thou, Ester? I am thi brother; wile
 13 thou not drede, thou shalt not die; for-
 sothe not for thee, but for alle this^{ss} lawe
 14 is^t ordeyned. Cum hider thanne, and
 15 touche the kingus 3erde. And whan she
 heeld hir pes, he toc the kingus 3erde,
 and putte vp on hir necke, and kiste hir,
 and seith, Whi to me spekist thou not?
 16 The whiche answerde, I sa3 thee, lord, as
 the angil of God, and myn herte is dis-
 17 turbid^u for drede of thi glorie; forsothe,
 lord, thou art gretli merueilous, and thi
 18 face is ful of gracis. And whan he spac,
 eft she fel down, and uttirli swounede.
 19 The king forsothe was disturbid^u, and
 alle his mynestris coumfortiden hym.
*The saumple of the epistil of king Ar-
 taxerses, that for the Jewis he sente to
 alle the prouyncis of his reume; the
 whiche and it is not had in Ebrue
 volume.*

'in the cheer^p, and with pleasaunt^q and
 schynynge izen sche hilide the^r soreeful
 soule, and^s drawun togidere with ful
 myche drede. Therfor^t sche entride^u tho-
 9 rou3^v alle the doris bi ordre^w, and stood^x
 azens^y the kyng, where he sat on^z the
 seete of his rewme, and was^a clothid in
 the^b kyngis clothis^c, and schynyde^d in
 gold and^e preciose stoonys, and was^f
 dredeful in sizt. And whanne he hadde^g
 10 reisid^h theⁱ face, and hadde schewid the
 woodnesse^l of herte^k with brennyng^z izen,
 the queen felde down^m; and whanne theⁿ
 colour was chaungid in to palenesse, sche
 restide the^o heed slidun^p on^q the^r hand-
 maide. And God turnede the spirit of¹¹
 the kyng in to myldenesse, and he^s hast-
 ide^t, and dredde^u, 'and skippyde out^v of
 the^w seete; and he^x 'susteynede hir^y with
 hise armes, til sche cam azen to hir self;
 and he spak faire^z bi these wordis, Hester,¹²
 what^a hast thou? Y am thi brother; nyle
 thou drede, thou schalt not die^b; for this¹³
 lawe is not maad for^c thee, but^d for alle
 men^e. Therfor neize thou^f, and touche¹⁴
 the^g ceptre, 'that is, the kyngis 3erde^h.
 And whanne scheⁱ was stille^k, he^l took¹⁵
 the^m goldun 3erde, and 'puttide onⁿ hir
 necke; and he kisside hir, and seide, Why
 spekist thou not to me? And sche an-¹⁶
 sweride, Lord, Y siz thee as an^o aungel of
 God, and myn herte was troblid for^{oo} the^p
 drede of thi glorie; for, lord, thou art ful¹⁷
 wondurful, and thi face is ful of graces.
 And whanne sche spak^q, eft sche felde¹⁸
 down^r, and was^s almost deed. Sotheli^t the¹⁹
 kyng was troblid^u, and alle hise mynys-
 tris^v coumfortiden hir. The^w saumpler

^s maiden AEH. ^{ss} is this c pr. m. ^t Om. c. ^u disturbid AH.

^p Om. is. ^q hir plesaunt is. ^r hir is. ^s that was is. ^t And i. ^u entride yn is. ^v bi s. ^w rewe is.
^x sche stood is. ^y euen anentes s. ^z upon is. ^a the king was is. ^b Om. is. ^c aray is. ^d he
 schynyde is. ^e and in s. ^f he was is. ^g reisid up is. ^h his is. ⁱ austernesse is. ^k his herte is.
^m down bfore him is. ⁿ hir is. ^o hir i. and hir s. ^p bowid down is. ^q upon is. ^r hir is.
^s the kyng is. ^t hasty i. hastinge s. ^u dredynge is. ^v rose up anon is. ^w his is. ^x Om. c. ^y helde
 up the queen is. ^z faire to hir is. ^a what greef is. ^b die for this comyng thus to me i. die for thi
 cumnyng to me withouten clepinge s. ^c oonly for s. ^d but it is maad is. ^e othere, that thei [wymmen s]
 be buzum to her husbandis is. ^f thou hidere is. ^g my is. ^h or 3erde i. ⁱ Hester is. ^k coumfortid is.
^l the kyng is. ^m his is. ⁿ touchide therwith is. ^o the c. ^{oo} fro A. ^p Om. s. ^q had thus spoke is.
^r down in a swown s. ^s sche was is. ^t And is. ^u troblid herfore is. ^v seruautis is. ^w This swinge
 is the k. This is the R.

of the lettre of^x the^y kyng Artaxerses, which he sente for^z the Jewis to alle the^a prouynces of his rewme; and^b the^c same^d saumpler^e is not had in the book of Ebreu.

CAP. XVI.

1 Artaxerses, the grete king, fro Ynde vnto Ethiopie, of an hundrid and seuene and twenti prouyncis, to dukis and princis, that to oure comaunding obeshen, seith greeting. Manye the goodnesse of princis and wrshipe, that in to hem is ȝiuen, han mys vsid in to pride; 2 and not onli enforcen to opresse the sogetis to the king, but the glorie ȝiue to hem not berende, in to them that ȝiuen 3 waiten aspies; ne ben not pazid to not do gracis to benefetis, and defoule the riztus of humanyte in to them; but also demen himself to moun flee the sentence 4 of God demende alle thingus. And in so myche to wodnesse breken out, that to hem that besili kepen the offis taken to hem, and so alle thingus don, that thei ben wrthi the preising^a of alle men, with the priue and sotile flateringus^v of lesingus 5 thei enforsen to turne vp so down, whil the symple eris of princis and of ther kinde other men eymende with fel gile 6 desceyuen. The whiche thing and of olde stories is proued, and of these thingus that ben don eche dai; hou bi euele suggestiouns of summe men the studies of 7 skingus ben depraued. Wherfore it is to 8 purueye to the pes of alle prouyncis. Ne ȝee shul not wene, if diuers thingus we comaunde, to come of liztnesse of oure inwit; but for qualite and necessite of tymes, as the profit of the comun thing 9 asketh, to do sentence. And that ȝee

CAP. XVI.

The grete kyng Artaxerses, fro^f Ynde 1 'til to^g Ethiopie, seith helthe to the duykis and pryncis of an hundrid and seuene and twenti prouynces, that^h obeien to oure comaundement. Many men mysusen in to 2 pride the goodnesse and onourⁱ of princes, which^j is ȝouun^k to hem; and not oneli³ thei^l enforsen^m to oppresse sugetis to kyngis, but thei beren notⁿ glorie^o ȝouun^p to hem, and maken^q redy tresouns azens hem, that ȝauen the^r glorie^s. And thei⁴ ben not apaied to do not thankyngis for benefices^t, and to defoule in hem silf the lawis of curtesie; but also thei demen, that thei moun fle the sentence of God seyng alle thingis. And thei breken out 5 in to so mych woodnesse, that thei enforsen^u with the^v roopis of leesyngis to distrie hem, that kepen diligentli offices^w bitakun to hem, and doen so alle thingis, that thei ben worthi the^x preisyng of alle men; while^y bi sutil fraude false men^z 6 disseyuen the symple^a eeris of kyngis^b, and gessyng othere men bi her owne kynde^c. Which thing is preuyd bothe bi 7 elde stories, and bi these thingis that ben doen ech dai; hou the studies of kyngis ben maad schrewid^d bi yuele suggestiouns of summen. Wherfor it is to purueye for 8 the pees of alle prouynces. And thouȝ we 9 comaunden dyuerse thingis^e, ȝe owen not to gesse, that it^f cometh of the^g vnstablenesse of oure^h souleⁱ; but that we ȝyuen sentence^k for the maner and nede of tymes,

^u preuing c. ^v litle cordis E pr. m.

^x Om. ABCDIUV. the pistle of F. ^y Om. GKMNOSWA. ^z fro oa. ^a Om. x. ^b also F. ^c this K. ^d Om. c. ^e saumpler hereof s. ^f beyng lord fro I. whos lordship was fro s. ^g to FX. vnto is. ^h the whiche I. which s. ⁱ the honour s. ^j that is. ^k taken is. ^l swich men s. ^m enforsen hem is. ⁿ not dewly I. not ether vsen not duly s. ^o the glorie is. ^p taken is. ^q thes maken is. ^r her is. ^s glorie to hem is. ^t goodnesis is. ^u enforsen hem is. ^v Om. is. ^w the offices is. ^x Om. is. ^y and while malicious men gessyng othere men bi her owen kynde blameful is. ^z thei I. swiche s. ^a sotel s. ^b the king s. ^c Om. is. ^d ful contrarious is. ^e thingis, as now we bidden oo thing to be don, and now we forbeden the same s. ^f this is. ^g Om. BCIKB. ^h Om. B. ⁱ herte is. ^k sentence bi oure counseil is.

more openli vndirstonde that wee han
 seid; Aaman, the sone of Amadathi, wille
 and kinrede of Macedo, and alien fro the
 blod of Persis, and oure pite with his
 cruelte defoulende, a pilgrim is taken of
 11 vs; and so myche humanyte expert in
 hymself, that oure fader he were clepid,
 and honoured of alle men the secounde
 12 after the king; the whiche in so myche
 swelling of pride is born, that he en-
 forcide to priuen vs the reume and spirit.
 13 For Mardoche, bi whos feith and bene-
 fetis wee liuen, and the felawe of oure
 reume Ester, with al hir folc, with newe
 maner and vnherd engynes ful out askide
 14 in to deth; these thingus thenkende, that,
 hem slain, he schulde aspiew to oure onli-
 hed, and the reume of Persis to ouerbern
 15 in to Macedoynes. Wee forsothe outerli
 finden in no blame the Jewis, ordeyned
 to deth of the werste man of deadli men;
 16 but azenward vsende rizte lawis, and
 the sones of the hezest, and the moste,
 and euermor liuende God, thur3 whos
 benefet and to oure fadris and to vs the
 reume ys taken, and vnto to dai is kept.
 17 Wherfore tho lettris, that vnder oure name
 18 he 3af forth, witeth to ben as none. For
 the whiche hidous gilte befor the 3atis of
 this cite, that is, Susis, and he that caste,
 and al his kinrede, hangeth in iebetis^x;
 not vs, but God to hym 3eldende that he
 19 deseruede. This forsothe maundement,
 that wee now senden, in alle cites be
 purposid, that it be leful to Jewis to vse
 20 ther lawis. To whom 3ee shul be to
 helpe, that tho men, the whiche hemself
 to ther deth hadden maad redi, thei
 moun slen, the fourtenthe dai of the
 twelfthe moneth, that is clepid Adar;

as the profit of the^l comyn thing axith.
 And that 3e vndurstonde opynliere^m thatⁿ, 10
 that we seyen; Aaman, the sone of Ama-
 dathi, a man of Macedoyne bi^o soule^p and
 folk^q, and an^r alien fro the blood^s of Per-
 sis, and^t defoulynge oure pitee with his
 cruelte, was a pilgrym, *ethir^u a^v straun-*
ger, and was^w resseyued of vs^x; and he 11
 feelide in hym silf so grete curtesie *of vs*,
 that he was clepid oure fadir, and was^y
 worschupid of alle men the^z secounde^a
 aftir the kyng; which^b Aaman was reisd 12
 in to so greet bolnyng of pride, that he
 enforside^c to pryue us of the rewme and
 spirit^d. For bi summe newe and vnherd 13
 castis he axide in to deeth Mardochee, bi
 whos feith and benefices we liuen, and^e
 the felowe of oure rewme Hester, with al^f
 hir folk^g; and he thou3te these thingis, 14
 that whanne thei^h weren slayn, he schulde
 sette tresoun toⁱ oure aloonenesse^k†, and
 that he schulde^l translate the rewme of
 Persis in to Macedoynes^m. Forsotheⁿ we 15
 founden not the Jewis in ony gilt outirli,
 that^o weren ordeyned to deth^p by the^q
 worste of deedli men; but azenward that^r
 thei^s vsen iust lawis, and ben the sones of 16
 the hizeste and moste God^t, and 'euere
 lyuyng^u, bi whos benefice^v the^w rewme
 was 3ouun bothe to oure fadris and to vs,
 and is kept 'til to^x dai^y. Wherfor wyte 3e, 17
 that tho lettris ben voide, whiche^z thilke
 Aaman sente vndur oure name. For which 18
 greet trespas bothe he^a that ymagynede^b,
 and al his kynrede, hangith in iebātis bifer
 the 3atis of this^c citee, 'that is^d, Susa; for
 not we, but God 3eldide to hym that, that
 he desseruyde. Forsothe^e this comaunde- 19
 ment^f, which^g we senden^h now, beⁱ set
 forth^k in alle citees, that it be leueful to

† to oure
 aloonenesse;
 that is, to vs
 self aloone. c.

^w enspien AFH. ^x the iebetis A.

^l Om. 1. ^m more openly 18. ⁿ that thing 1. that that thing s. ^o bothe bi 18. ^p kynde 18. ^q bi folk 18.
^r Om. 18. ^s blood or kynde 1. blood of kynrede s. ^t and he 18. ^u or 18. ^v Om. c. ^w he was 18. ^x vs moost
 favourably s. ^y he was 18. ^z as the 18. ^a secounde persone 18. ^b the which 1. ^c enforside him 18.
^d lijf A. sec. m. of oure lijf 18. ^e and also 1. ^f Om. s. ^g folk he wolde haue distrioied s. ^h thes 18. ⁱ agens s.
^k oure onlinesse A sec. m. us so maad aloone 1. oure aloonnesse, that is, to the kyngis persone s. ^l wolde
 thanne 1. ^m the rewme of Macedoynes 1. the rewme of Macedonie s. ⁿ And forsothe 18. ^o the whiche
 netheles 1. which s. ^p the deth 1. ^q him that is 1. ^r we founden that 18. ^s the Jewis 18. ^t Om. 18.
^u of euerelastyng God 18. ^v benefices c. goodnesse 18. ^w this 18. ^x vn to 1. in to s. ^y this dai 1.
 this dai bi his grace s. ^z the whiche 1. ^a Aaman s. ^b ymagynede it 1. ymagynide this yuel s. ^c the s.
^d of s. ^e Therfor 1. For thi s. ^f heest 18. ^g that 18. ^h senden forth 18. ⁱ be it 18. ^k up 18.

21 this forsothe dai of sorewe and of weil-
ing the Almy3ti God turnede to hem in
22 to io3e. Wherfore and 3ee among other
feste dazis this dai haueth^y, and halewith
23 it with alle gladnesse; and herafter alle
men knowe, that feithful obeshen to Per-
sis, for feith to take wrthi mede; thei for-
sothe that waiten to the regne of hem, to
24 pershe for the^x hidous gilte. Eche^a for-
sothe prouynce and cite, that wil not of
this solempnete ben parcener, bi swerd
and fyr pershe he; and so be he don
awei, that not onli to men but to bestis
with oute wei['] be in to^b euer mor, for ex-
saumple of dispising and vnobeisaunce.

Explicit^c.

Jewis^l to vse her lawis. 'Whyche Jewis^m 20
3e owen^a helpe^o, that thei moun sle hem,
that maden hem silf redi^p to the deeth
of Jewis, in the thrittenthe dai of the
tweluethe monethe, which^q is clepyd A-
dar^r; for Almy3ti God turneth^s this dai 21
of weilyng and morenyng^t in to io3e to
hemⁿ. Wherfor and 3e^v han^w this dai 22
among othere feeste daies, and halowe^x it
with al^y gladnesse; that it be knowun
aftirward, that alle men, that obeien feith- 23
fuli to Persis^z, resseyuen worthi meed for
feith^a; sotheli^b that thei, that setten^c tre-
soun to the rewme of hem, perischen^d for
the^e felony. Forsothe^f ech prouynce and 24
citee, that wole not be parcnere of this
solempnytee, perische^g bi swerd and fier^h;
and be it['] doon awayⁱ so^k, that not oneli
it be with out weie to men but also to
beestis with outen ende, for ensaumple^l of
dispisying^m and vnobedience.

*Here endith the book of Hester, and
here bygynneth the book of Jobⁿ.*

^y hath *AH*. ^z Om. *AH*. ^a Alle *E pr. m*. ^b be it in *A*. be it euere in to *H*. ^c *Here endith the book of Hester, and now bigynneth the prolog of the book of Job. A. Explicit liber Ester. E.* No final rubric in *FH*.

^l the Jewis *I*. ^m Whom also *I*. ⁿ owen also *s*. ^o to helpe *is*. ^p to be redi *s*. ^q that *I*. ^r Adar, or Marche *is*. ^s hath turned *is*. ^t of morenyng *is*. ^u the Jewis *is*. ^v we comaunden that 3e *is*. ^w haue plures. ^x halewe 3e *is*. ^y Om. *is*. ^z the kyngis of Persis *is*. ^a her feith *is*. ^b and *is*. ^c senten w. settiden v. ^d perishe *I*. ^e her *is*. ^f And *is*. ^g perische it *I*. ^h bi fier *is*. ⁱ Om. *I*. ^k so fordon *I*. ^l the ensaumple *is*. ^m her dispisying *is*. ⁿ *Here endith the book of Hester, and bigynneth a prolog on the book of Job. G. Heere endith Hester. I. Heere eendeth the book of Hester, se now the prolog of Joob. K. Here endith the book of Hester, and here bigynneth the prologe on the book of Joob. MO. Here endith the book of Hester, and bigynneth the book of Joob. NVX. Here eendith Hester, and bigynneth the first prolog of Joob. R. Here endith Hester, and bigynneth the book of Job. S. Here eendith the book of Hester. a.* No final rubric in *ELP*.

J O B.

[*Prologue on the book of Job*^a.]

IN this book of Joob is contened, first, the possessioun and prosperite of the iust man Joob ; and, aftirward, how God suffride him to be temptid of Sathan, by los of hise worldli goodis, and of hise children ; and afterward bi sijknesse of his owne flesch, and bi reproof of hise frendis, and of his owne wijf ; and ensauple to vs, that no man is temptid more than he mai withstonde, if he be iust and pacient, with preier of the help of God.

Incipit prologus in libro Job^a.

I am constreynd bi alle the bokis of Godis scripture to ansvern to the euele sawis of aduersaries, that sinfulli putten to me, that my remenyng I shulde make into^b the^c vndernymyng of the^d Seuenti remenoures ; as tho³^e, anent the Grekis, Aquila, Simacus, and Theodocian, or woord^f of^g woord, or sens of^g sens, or of either mengd, and tempered maner of mene translacioun tolden out ; and Origenes alle the volumes of the Olde Testament markide with signe of a 3erde, and with signe of a sterre^h, the whiche or addid, or taken of Theodocian, sette in to the olde translacioun, prouende to han failid that is added. Thanne lerne my bacbiteres to resceyuen in the hoole, that in parcelis thei resceyueden, or to shauen away my remenyng with ther sterre signes. Ne forsothe it may be do, thatⁱ whom they beheelde manye thingus to han lafte of, not the same men also in summe thingus to han errid thei knowlechen, nameli, in Job, to the whiche that if tho thingus, that vnder sterre signe ben addid, thou withdrawe, the most part of thi volume shal be kut of ; and that only anent the Grekis. But and^k anent the Latynes, befor that translacioun, that vnder sterre signes and 3erde signes not 3ore we maden out, seuene hundrid almost or eijte hundrid vers failen ; with the whiche the boc shortid, and to-torn and to-bite, sheweth openli to the rederes his foule defaute. This forsothe translacioun non remenour of the olde folewith, but of that^l Ebru and Arabik woord, and other while Cire, now woordis, now sens, now either togidere shal tellen out. Also forsothe al the boc anent the Ebrues is seid^m derc and slideryⁿ, and that the cheef spekeris of Grekis clepen defaute of comun maner of speche, whil other thing

^a This prologue is from *M*.

^a *Incipit prologus in librum Job. E. Prologus libri Job. F. Prologus. H.* No initial rubric in *A*. ^b to 1.
^c Om. *OR.* ^d Om. *O.* ^e thof *EFH.* ^f of woord *E in ras.* ^g bi *A.* ^h Om. *R.* ⁱ that thoo *E pr. v.*
^k Om. *O.* ^l the *AHOR.* ^m leid *AH.* ⁿ schyndri *H.* slider *R.*

is spoken and other thing is don; as if thou woldest an eel or a laumprun holde with streite hondis, how myche strengerli^o thou thristis, so myche the^p sunnere it shal sliden away. I haue remembrid me, Liddium, a maner doctour, that anent the Ebruis the firste was weened to ben had, for the vnderstanding of this volume not with fewe penys to han hirid, with whos doctrine if any thing I profitede, I wot neuere; this oon I wot wel, me not to han moztⁿ remene, but that before I hadde vnderstonde. And so fro the begynnyng of the volume vnto the woordis of Job, anent the Ebruyis the enditing^r is prose; but fro the woordis of Job, in the^s whiche he seith, Pershe the dai in the whiche I am born, and the nyzt, in^t whiche^u it is seid, a man is conseiued, vnto that place wher befor the end of the volume it is write, Therfor I myself reprove, and do penaunce in colis and asken^v, ben vers of sixe feet, rennende with dactile and sponde feet, and for the langage of the tunge ofte takende and othere feet, not of the same silablis, but of the same times. Otherwhile also that sweete rym and sweteli sounende is told with noumbri^w loosid with lawe; the whiche thing versifioures more than a symple redere vnderstonden. Fro the foreseide vers forsothe vnto the ende of the boc, the litle distinccioun that leueth with prose enditing is wouen^x. The whiche thing if^y to^z any man is seen vntrouable, metre, that is, to be anent the Ebrues, and in maner of oure Flacci, and Gracey, Pindarie, and Alchei, and Saffo, that weren Grek poetis, or the Sauter, or the^a Lamentaciouns^b of Jeremie, or alle almost the Kanticulis of scripturis to^c ben comprehendid, that is to seye, in metre, rede he Filonem, Josefum, Origenem, Cesariensem Eusebeum, and bi the witnesse of hem he shal proue me to sey soth. Here therfore myn houndis, therefore me in this volume to han trauailid, not that the olde remenyng I repreue, but that tho thingis, that in it or ben derc, or ben laft of, or certis bi the^d vice of writeres depraued, shulden be maad more open bi oure remenyng; the whiche and the^e Ebrues sermoun a parti wee han lerned, and in Latin fulli fro the^f cradelis among gramarienes^g, and retorikis, and filosofres wee ben defoulid. That if anent the Grekis, aftir the making of the Seuenti, now the euangelie of Crist shynende, Jew Aquila, and Simacus, and Theodocian, Jewinge eretikis, ben founde, that manye mysterijs of the Saueour bi treccherous remenyng hidden, and nerthelatre in sixe exaumpleris^h ben hadi anent the chirches, and ben expounded of chirchemen; myche more I, a Cristene man, born of fader and moder Cristene, and the baner of the cros in my forhed berende, whos studie was to telle azeen laft of thingus, and to amende the depraued, and the sacramens of the chirche with pure and trewe sermounes to openen, or of proude men or of shreude reders I azte not to be repreued. Haue^k that wiln olde bokis, and in rede skynnes with gold and siluer writen, or with capital lettris, as comunli men sein, chargis grauen out more than bokis, so that to me and to myne thei suffre to han pore scrowis, and not as myche faire bokis as amendid. Eithir forsothe transla- cioun, and the Seuenti after Grekis, and myn after the Ebrues, in Latin bi my trauaile is translatid; chese eche man that he wile, and proue he^l hymself more studious than euel willid.

Anothir prolog^m.

IF forsothe a iunketⁿ with resshe I shulde make, or the leues of palmys I shulde platte^o, that in the^p swot of my chere I shulde ete bred, and the werc of the wombe with besi mynde treten, no man shulde bite, no man shulde repreue. Now forsothe for

^o strenglier A. ^p Om. HOR. ^q Om. R. ^r eendyng R. ^s Om. AEFHOR. ^t Om. H. ^u the
whiche AEFHOR. ^v asshen A. asche OR. ^w noumbring OR. ^x weuid AEFHOR. ^y it C. ^z Om. AHOR.
^a Om. O. ^b Lamentacioun OR. ^c Om. R. ^d Om. O. ^e Om. R. ^f thoo E. ^g the gramariens OR.
^h ensaumpleris OR. ⁱ lad AHOR. ^k Haue thei OR. ^l hem AEFHOR. ^m From A. *Anothir prolog on the
same.* OR. Om. CEFHI. ⁿ ionke O. ^o plaunte AOR. ^p Om. A.

after the sentence of the Saueour, I wile werke the mete that persheth not, the olde weie of Godys volumys to purgen fro thornes and busshis, double errour^q is piȝt in to me; a fals corectour^r of vices I am clepid, and erroures not to taken awei, but to sowen. So myche forsothe is the custum of oldnesse, that also other while confesid vicis plesen, whil more faire bokis they wiln han than amendid. Wherefore, O! moost^s looued brethern, oon exsaumpler^t of noblehed for the werelis, lepis, basketis, and litle ȝiftis of munkis, these spirituel and ȝiftis to dwelle taketh; and blisful Job, that ȝit anent Latynes lai in the drit, and with wermes of erroures brac out, hool and withoute wem ioȝeth. What maner forsothe, after prouyng and victorie, double to hym alle thingus ben ȝolden, so I^u in to ȝoure tunge, that hardili I speke, haue maad hym to han that^v he hadde lost. Therfor and^w ȝou and eche redere I warne 'to gidere^x with besy before telling, and in the begynnyngus of bokis the same thingus euermor ioynende, I preȝe, 'that wher euermor^y litle ȝerdis goende beforn ȝee shul see, witeth tho thingis that ben vnder leid in Ebru volumys not to^z ben^a had; but wher the image of a sterre shyneth beforn, of Ebru in oure sermoun ben added. Also and thoo thingus weren^b seen to ben had^c in Grek, and so weren corrupt, that the^d wit to^e the reders thei token awei, ȝou preȝende, with gret trauaile I amendide; wenende more what profitable thing to comyn of myn hate to the chirchis of Crist, than of other mennys besinesse.

Here endeth the prolog of Job, and now bigynneth the book^f.

Incipit liber Job^a.

CAP. I.

¹ THER was a man in the lond of Hus, Job by name; and that man was simple, and riȝt, and dredende God, and goende ²aweī fro euel. And ther ben born to ³hym seue sones, and thre douȝtris; and his possessioun was seuen thousand of shep, and thre thousand of camailis, also ⁴fiue^b hundrid ȝokis of oxen, and fiue hundred assis, and ful myche meyne; and that man was gret among alle the men of the est. And his sones wenten, and maden festis bi housis, eche in his day; and sendende thei clepeden ther thre sistris, that thei shulden ete, and drinke win

Here bigynnith the bok of Joob^a.

CAP. I.

'A man, Joob[†] bi name, was^b in the lond of Hus^c; and thilke man^d was symple[†], and riȝtful^f, and dredynge God, and goynge away fro yuel. And^g seue sones² and thre douȝtris weren^h borun to hym; and his possessioun was seue thousand of scheep, and thre thousand of ³camels, and fyue hundrid ȝockis of oxis^k, and fyue hundrid of femal assis, and ful myche meynee; and 'thilke man^l was grete^m among alle menⁿ of the eest. And hise⁴ sones ȝeden, and maden feestis bi housis^o, ech man^p in his day; and thei^q senten, and clepiden her thre sistris, 'that thei schul-

† A glos. Job was a very man in kynde, and his book is a very thing doon in dede, and not a parable, as sum men seiden. Job cam of Naoor, as Jerom, in the book of Ebreu Questionous on Genesis, and Ebreis witnessen, to whiche it is to ȝyue credence in this matere; thouȝ Austyn and many othere seyn, that he cam of Abraham, bi Esau; also Job was the fyue the fro Abraham, and was in the tyme of Moyses. A et plures. † symple; without gile. riȝtful; goinge bi the lyne of riȝtfulnesse in his dedis, to the ende of heuenely blis. dredinge God; bi drede of sones reuerence, that encloith loue. goinge aweī fro yuel; not for drede of payne, as yuele men doon, but for the loue of vertu, which is the purpos of goode men. Lire here. c.

^q errors OR. ^r coniectour OR. ^s ȝe most OR. ^t exsaumple H. ^u that R. ^v that that R. ^w Om. I. ^x Om. R. ^y euermore, that wher euere OR. ^z Om. AHOR. ^a Om. I. ^b that weren OR. ^c hid R. ^d ȝe A. sche H. ^e of R. ^f From A. Here endeth the prolog of Joob, se now the booc. I. Here eendith the prologis, and bigynneth the boke of Joob. R. No final rubric in CEFHO. ^a Incipit liber. E. Here begynneth the bok of Job. F. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b fifty E pr. m.

^a From LMOP. Heere biginnith Job. IV. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^b Om. 18. ^c Hus was a man that hiȝte Job 18. ^d Job 18. ^e a symple man 1. a symple man, that is, he was withouten double-nesse and variaunce s. ^f he was riȝtful 18. ^g And ther weren 1. ^h Om. 1. ⁱ Om. 18. ^k oxen 18. ^l this Job 18. ^m a grete man 18. ⁿ the men s. ^o her housis 18. ^p man of hem s. ^q in her feeste daies thei s.

5 with hem. And whan the dazes of the feste hadden passid aboute, Job sente to them, and haliwide them, and risende erli, offride brent sacrificise bi alle. Forsothe he seide, Lest perauenture my sonys synnen, and blisse to God in ther hertis. 6 So Job dide alle dazis. On a dai forsothe, whan the sonys of God wer come, that thei shulde stonde neez before God, was 7 neez among hem and Sathan. To whom seide the Lord, Whennus^c comest thou? The whiche answerende seith, I haue enuyround the erthe, and thurȝ gon it. 8 And the Lord seide to hym, Whether hast thou not beholde my seruaunt Job, that ther be not lic to hym in the^d erthe, a man simple, and rȳt, and^e dredende 9 God, and goende aweī fro euel. To whom answerde Sathan, Whether in vein Job 10 dredith God? Whether hast thou not strengthid hym, and his hous, and al his substaunce bi enuyroun? To the werkis of his hondis thou hast blissid, and his 11 possessioun wex in the^f erthe. But strecche out a litil thin hond, and touche alle thingus that he weldeth; but in the 12 face he blesse to thee. Thanne the Lord seide to Sathan, Lo! alle thingus, that he hath, in thin hond ben; onli in hym ne strecche thou out thin hond. And Sathan is gon out fro the face of the Lord. 13 Whan forsothe on a dai the sonys and his doztris shulden ete, and drinke win in the hous of ther firste gote brother, 14 a messenger cam to Job, that shulde sein, Oxen ereden, and she assis weren fed 15 beside them; and Sabeis feerly fellen to, and token alle thingis, and smyte the

den^r ete, and drynke^a wiyn with hem. And 5 whanne the daies of feeste^t hadden passid in to the world^u†, Job sente to hem, and halewide hem^w, and^x he^y roos^z eerli, and offride^a brent sacrifices 'bi alle^b. For^c he seide †, Lest perauenture my sonys do synne, and curse God in her hertis. Job^f dide so in alle daies^g. Forsothe^h in sumⁱ 6 day, whanne the sonys of God^j 'weren comun^k to be present bifor the Lord^l, also Sathan cam^m among hemⁿ. To whom the 7 Lord seide, Fro whennus comest thou? Which^o answeride, and seide, Y haue cumpassid the erthe, and Y haue walkid thorouȝ it. And the Lord seide to hym, Whe- 8 ther^a thou hast biholde my seruaunt Job, that^r noon^s in erthe is^t lyik hym^u; he is a^w symple man^x, and rȳtful, and dredynge God, and goynge aweī fro yuel? To whom 9 Sathan answeride, Whether Job dredith God veynli^y||? Whethir thou hast not 10 cumpassid hym, and his hows, and al his catel bi cumpas^z? Thou hast blessid the werkis of hise hondis, and hise possessioun encreesside^a in^b erthe. But stretch^c forth 11 thin hond a litil, and touche thou alle thingis whiche^d he hath in possessioun^e; if^f he cursith^g not thee 'in the face^h, 'bileue not to meⁱ. Therfor^k the Lord seide to 12 Sathan, Lo! alle thingis, whiche^l he^m hath, ben in thin hondⁿ; oneli^o stretch^c thou not forth thin hond in to hym^p. And^q Sathan ȝede out fro the face of the Lord. Sotheli^r whanne in sum^s dai 'hise sonys^t 13 and douȝtris^u eeten, and drunken wiyn in the hows of her firste gendrid^w brothir, a 14 messenger cam to Job, 'whiche messan- ger^x seide^y, Oxis^z eriden^a, and^b femal assis

† in to the world; that is, in the ende of the wouke. Live here. c. ‡ seide; that is, thouȝte. Live here. c. § sonys of God; that is, holi aungels. to be present; hijere aungels ben propirli present to God, that ben not [sent] out to outermere seruyces, othere that ben sent out ben seid for to serue God. In large maner of spekynge, alle aungels and mynystringe ben seid to be present to God, in as myche as thei seen God clerely; thus spekith Danyel in vii. c^o, seiynge, a thousande thousande sieden him, and tensithis an hundrid thousande weren present to him. In the largeste maner, fendis ben seid to be present to God, in as myche as thei and her dedis ben opyn to Goddis sȳt, and thus spekith the scripture here. Live here. c. || Wher Job dredith God veynly; as if he seye nay, for Job serueth thee for the loue of temporal thingis. cumpassid; so him and hise thingis with thi proteccioun, that Y may not tempte hym. Live here. c.

^c Whenne EFH. ^d Om. A. ^e Om. A. ^f Om. AH.

^r to is. ^a to drynke is. ^t her feeste is. ^u world bi greet fame is. ^w hem or mouyde hem to holynesse i. hem, that is, he meuid hem to holynesse s. ^x and bi alle her feest daies is. ^y Job is. ^z roos up is. ^a he offride is. ^b for hem i. for his children s. ^c And is. ^e hertis, I shal do penaunce for hem s. ^f And Job is. ^g her feest daies i. ^h And is. ⁱ a plures. oo s. ^k camen s. ^l Lord, makinge sacrifice i. Lord, to maken her sacrifice s. ^m cam niȝ is. ⁿ hem to disturble hem s. ^o And Sathan is. ^q Wher plures passim. ^r that ther is i. ^s no man is. ^t Om. i. ^u to him s. ^w Om. is. ^x Om. is. ^y veynli or in ydel i. veynli withouten cause s. ^z enuyroun is ^a hath encressid i. is encreased s. ^b on s. ^c holde BCEFHLPUVX. ^d that i. ^e possessioun takynge hem away i. possessioun anentischinge hem s. ^f and if is. ^g curse is. ^h thane s. ⁱ he is verily symple and rȳtwis [and dreding thee] is. ^k bileue thou not to me k. ^l Thanne i. ^m Job is. ⁿ hond or power i. hond or in thi power be my suffraunce s. ^o but oneli is. ^p his persooone is. ^q And thanne s. ^r And is. Forsothe n. ^s a plures. ^t the sonys of Job is. ^u his douȝtris is. ^w goten i. ^x and is. ^y seide to him is. ^z Thin oxen is. ^a that eriden thi loond s. ^b and thi is.

childer^g with swerd; and I alone scapide^h
 16 that I shulde telle to thee. And whan
 zit he spac, cam an other, and seide, The
 fyr of God cam down fro heuene, and the
 shep touchid, and the childer wastide;
 and I alone flei^z awei that I telle to thee.
 17 But zit hym spekende, cam and an other,
 and seide, Caldeis maden thre cumpanyes,
 and asailiden the camailis, and token
 hem, also and the childer thei smyten
 with swerd; and I alone flei^z awei that
 18 I telle to thee. And zit he spac, and lo!
 an other cam inne, and seide, Thi sones
 and do^ztris etende, and drinkende win in
 the hous of therⁱ firste goten brother,
 19 feerli an hidous wind fel in fro the re-
 gioun^k of desert, and smot togidere the
 foure corneres of the hous, the whiche
 fallende opresside thi^l fre childer, and
 ben deade; and I alone flei^z awei that I
 20 telle to thee. Thanne Job ros, and kutte
 his clothis, and his hed shauen fel in to
 21 the erthe, and honourede, and seide, Nakid
 I wente out fro the wombe of my moder,
 and nakid I shal gon a^zeen thider; the
 Lord ^zaf, the Lord toc awei; as to the
 Lord pleside, so^m it is do; be the name
 22 of the Lord blissid. In alle thes thingusⁿ
 Job synnede not with his lippis, ne any
 foli thing a^zen God spac.

'weren lesewid^c bisidis^d tho^e; and Sabeis^f 15
 felden yn, and token^g away^h alle thingis^l,
 and 'smytiden the children^k with swerd^l;
 and Y aloone ascapide for^m to telle toⁿ
 thee. And whanne^o he^p spak zit^a, anothir^r 16
 cam, and seide^s, Fier of God cam down fro
 heuene, and wastide^t scheep^u, and 'children
 touchid^w; and Y aloone ascapide^x for^y to
 telle 'to thee^x. But zit the^a while he^b 17
 spak, also anothir cam, and seide, Caldeis^c
 maden^d thre cumpeny^es, and^e assailiden
 the^f camels, and token^g tho^h awei, and
 thei smytidenⁱ 'also the children^k with^l
 swerd; and Y aloone ascapide^m to telle
 toⁿ thee^o. And^p zit^a he spak, and^r, lo! 18
 anothir entride^s, and seide, While thi
 sones and dou^ztris^t eeten, and drunken
 wiyn in the hows of her firste gendrid^u
 brothir, a^w greet wynde felde yn sudenli 19
 fro the coost of desert, and schook^x foure
 corneris of the hows, 'which felde^y down,
 and^z oppresside thi^a children, and thei ben
 deed; and Y aloone fledde to telle to^b
 thee. Thanne Joob roos^c, and^d to-rente 20
 hise clothis, and 'with pollid heed^e he
 felde down on^f the erthe, and^g worschip-
 ide^h God, and seide, Y ^zede nakid out of 21
 the wombe of my modir, Yⁱ schal turne
 a^zen nakid^k thidur^l; the Lord ^zaf, the^m
 Lord tookⁿ awei; as it pleside the Lord,
 so 'it is^o doon; the name of the Lord be
 blessid. In alle these thingis Joob syn- 22
 nede not in hise lippis, nether spak^p ony
 fonned^q thing a^zens^r God.

CAP. II.

1 It is do forsothe, whan on a dai hadden
 comen the sones of God, and stoden be-

CAP. II.

Forsothe^s it was doon, whanne^t in sum^u 1
 dai the sones of God 'weren comun^w, and^x

^g children *A passim.* ^h escaped *E.* ⁱ the *A.* ^k regions *A.* ^l the *C.* ^m Om. *AH.* ⁿ thing *C.* Om. *H.*

^c lesewiden *is.* ^d there bisidis *s.* ^e hem *is.* ^f men of the cuntrey of Sabey *is.* ^g thei token *is.*
^h away with hem *s.* ⁱ thi godis *is.* ^k Om. *is.* ^l swerd thei han sleyn thi seruauntis *is.* ^m Om. *1.*
ⁿ this to *1.* these thingis to *s.* ^o while *1.* whilis *s.* ^p this messenger *is.* ^q Om. *s.* ^r also anothir *1.*
^s seide to Job *s.* ^t it hath wastid *is.* ^u thi scheep *is.* ^w smeten thi children *1.* sleyn thi children *s.*
^x scapid *s.* ^y Om. *is.* ^z it *1.* thee these thingis *s.* ^a Om. *is.* ^b this messenger *is.* ^c Men of the
 cuntrey of Caldey *is.* ^d han maad *is.* ^e and thei *is.* ^f thi *1.* ^g han take *is.* ^h hem *is.* ⁱ han
 killid *is.* smiten *r.* ^k Om. *1.* ^l thi seruauntis with *is.* ^m scapide *s.* ⁿ Om. *is.* ^o thee these thingis *s.*
^p Om. *BEHLX.* ^q zit while *1.* zit the while that *s.* ^r Om. *is.* ^s entride yn to Job *is.* ^t thi dou^ztris *is.*
^u goten *1.* ^w and a *1.* and *s.* ^x it stroke *1.* ^y and the hous felle *1.* ^z and it *1.* ^a the *s.* ^b Om. *1.*
^c roos up *1.* ^d and he *1.* ^e whanne his heed was polled *1.* ^f upon *1.* in to *s.* ^g and he *1.* ^h worschip *s.*
ⁱ and nakid Y *1.* and nakid *s.* ^k Om. *is.* ^l Om. *s.* ^m and the *1.* ⁿ hath taken *1.* takyt *s.* ^o be it *s.*
^p he spak *1.* ^q foly *is.* ^r to *1.* ^s And *1.* ^t Om. *1.* ^u the sum *c sec. m.* a *1.* ^w weren come to herie
 him *1.* shulden come *s.* ^x and thei *1.*

fore the Lord, and Sathan hadde comen
 2 among hem, and stod in his sijt, that the
 Lord seide to Sathan, Whennes comest
 thou? The whiche answerende seith, I
 haue gon aboute the erthe, and thurȝ
 3 passid it. And the Lord seide to Sathan,
 Whether hast thou beholde my seruauent
 Job, that ther be not to hym lic in the
 erthe, a man simple, and riȝt, and dred-
 ende God, and goende aweī fro euel, and
 ȝit withholdende innocence? Thou for-
 sothe hast stirid me aȝen hym, that I
 4 scourge hym in vein. To whom an-
 swerde Sathan, and seith, Fel for fel,
 and alle thingus that a man hath he
 5 shulde ȝiue for his soule; ellis put thin
 hond, and touche his bon and flesh, and
 thanne thou shalt see, that in to the face
 6 he blisse to thee. Thanne the Lord seide
 to Sathan, Lo! in thin hond he is;
 7 nerthelater his lif kep. Thanne Sa-
 than, gon out fro the face of the Lord,
 he smot Job 'with the^o werste stinkende
 bleyne fro the sole of the fot vnto the
 8 nol; the whiche with a sherd scrapide
 aweī the quytire, sittende in the dung-
 9 hil. His wif forsothe seide to hym, Ȝit
 forsothe thou abidist stille in thi sym-
 10 plete. Blisse to God, and die. The whiche
 seith to hir, As oon of the fool wymmen
 thou speeke; if goodis wee han taken of
 the hond of the Lord, euelis forsothe
 why shulde wee not suffre? In alle these
 thingis Job synnede not with his lippis.
 11 Thanne thre^p frendus of Job, herende al
 the euel that hadde fallen to hym, alle
 camen fro ther place, Elifath Themanites,
 and Baldach Suytes, and Sofar Naamat-
 ites; forsothe thei hadden seid togidere
 to themself, that comende togidere thei
 shulden visiten hym, and coumforten.

stoden^y bifor the Lord, and Sathan 'was
 comun^z among hem, and^a stood in his^b
 sijt^c, that^d the Lord seide^e to Sathan, Fro²
 whennus comest thou? Which^f answeride,
 and seide, Y haue cumpassid the erthe,
 'and Y haue go thurȝ it^g. And the Lord³
 seide to Sathan, Whethir thou hast bi-
 holde^h my seruauent Joob, thatⁱ noon^k in
 erthe is^l lijk^m hym; *he is* aⁿ symple
 man^o, and^p riȝtful, and dredynge God, and
 goynge^q aweī fro yuel, and ȝit holdynge^r
 innocence? 'But thou^s hast moued me
 aȝens him, that 'Y schulde turmente^t hym
 in veyn. To whom Sathan answeride,⁴
 and seide^u, 'A man schal ȝyue skyn for
 skyn^v, and alle thingis that he hath for
 his lijf^w; 'ellis sende^x thin hond, and⁵
 touche his boon and^y fleisch, and thanne
 thou schalt se, that he schal curse thee in
 the^z face. Therfor^a the Lord seide to⁶
 Sathan, Lo! he^b is^c in 'thin hond^d; ne-
 theles kepe thou his lijf. Therfor Sathan⁷
 ȝede out fro the face of the Lord, and^e
 smoot Joob with 'a ful wickid^f botche fro
 the sole of the^g foot 'til to^h his top;
 whichⁱ *Joob*^k schauyde^l the quytire with^m⁸
 a schelle, 'and sat in the dunghilⁿ. For-⁹
 sothe his wijf seide to hym, Dwellist thou
 ȝit in thi symplenesse[†]? Curse thou God,
 and die^o. And Joob seide^p, Thou hast¹⁰
 spoke as oon of the fonned wymmen; if
 we han take goodis^q of the hond of the
 Lord, whi forsothe^r suffren we not yuels^s?
 In alle these thingis Joob synnede not in
 hise lippis. Therfor^t thre^u frendis of Joob¹¹
 herden al the yuel, that hadde bifelde^w
 to hym, and camen^x ech man^y fro his
 place, Eliphath Temanytes, and Baldach
 Suythes, and Sophar Naamathites; for^z
 thei 'hadden seide^a togidere to hem silf,
 that thei wolden come togidere, and visite

† *symplenesse*;
 that is, fonned-
 nesse. *Live*
 here. c.

^o Om. *ah*. ^p the thre c.

^y stonde s. ^z come s. ^a and he i. ^b Om. i. ^c sijt of the Lord i. ^d and i. ^e shuld say s. ^f The
 which i. ^g Om. s. ^h not considerd s. ⁱ that ther is s. ^k no man i. ^l Om. s. ^m lijk to is. ⁿ Om. s.
^o Om. s. ^p and a i. ^q departyng s. ^r he holdith i. ^s And thou forther s. ^t thou vex hym s. ^u seide
 to the Lord s. ^v Om. s. ^w soule i. ^x therfor putte to i. ^y and his i. ^z thi i. ^a Thanne i. ^b Job i.
^c is *now* i. ^d thi power i. ^e and he i. ^f the worste stynkyng i. ^g his s. ^h vnto i. to x. ⁱ and i.
^k Job sate in a dunge hill i. ^l and he schauyde away i. ^m of him with i. ⁿ Om. i. ^o die *as the lawe*
mole i. ^p seide to hir is. ^q gode thingis i. ^r thanne i. ^s *gladly* yuel thingis i. ^t And thanne i.
^u then the s. ^w bifalle is. ^x thei camen to him i. ^y of hem i. ^z sothely i. ^a seiden i.

12 And whan thei hadden rerid up aferr
ther e3en, thei knewen hym not; and
criende out thei wepten, and, the clothis
kitt, thei sprengden poudre vpon ther hed
13 in to heuene. And thei seten with hym
in the erthe seuē dazis and seuē ny3t,
and no man spac to hym woord; forsothe
thei se3en the sorewe to ben hydous.

CAP. III.

1 Aftr these thingus Job openede his
2 mouth, and curside to his dai, and seide,
3 Pershe the dai in the whiche I am born,
and the ny3t in the whiche it is seid, A
4 man is conceyued. That dai be turned
in to dercnessis; God seche it not from
aboue, and be it not in recording, ne be
5 it liztid with lizt. Dercnesses dercne it,
and the shadewe of deth ocupie it in
dercnesse; and be it with inne wrappid
6 with bitternesse. A derc whirlwind
welde that ny3t; and be it not countid
in the dazēs of the 3er, ne noumbrid in
7 monethis. Be that ny3t solitarie, and not
8 preise wrthi. Curse thei to it, that cursen
to the dai, that ben redi to rere Leui-
9 ethan. The sterris be thei derkid^a with
the dercnesse of it; abide it lizt, and se
not, ne the springing^r of the risende
10 morwetid. For it closide^s not the doris
of the wombe, that bar me, ne toc awei
11 euēlis fro myn eyen. Whi not in the
wombe I am dead? gon out of the wombe
12 not anoon I^t pershide? Whi taken out of
13 the knes? whi soukid the tetis? Now
forsothe slepende I sholde holde my pes,
14 and with my slep resten, with kingus
and counseileris of the erthe, that biden
15 to hem solitarie dwellingus; or with
princis that welde gold, and fulfillen
16 ther housis with siluer; or as^u abortif

hym^b, and coumforte^c. And whanne thei^d 12
hadden reisid^e afer^f her 3en^g, thei knewen^h
not hymⁱ; and thei^j crieden, and wepten,
and^k to-renten her clothis, and^l spreynten
dust on^m her heedⁿ in to^o heuene^p. And 13
thei saten with hym^q in^r the erthe seuene
daies and seuene ny3tis, and no man spak
a word to hym; for^s thei sien, that his
sorewe was greet.

CAP. III.

Aftr these thingis Joob openyde his 1
mouth, and curside^t his dai, and seide^u, 2
Perische the dai[†] in which Y was borun, 3
and the ny3t in which it was seid, The^w
man is conceyued. Thilke dai be turnede 4
in to derknessis; God seke not it aboue,
and be it not in mynde[†], nethir be it lizt-
ned with lizt. Derknessis^x make^y it derk, 5
and the schadewe of deeth and myist^z oc-
cupie it; and be it wlappid^a with bittir-
nesse. Derk whirlwynde holde that n3t; 6
be it not rikynynd among the^b daies of the
3eer, nethir be it noumbrid among the^c
monethes. Thilke ny3t be soleyn, and not^d 7
worthi of^e preisyng. Curse thei it, that 8
cursen the dai, that^f ben redi to reise Le-
uyathan^g. Sterris^h beⁱ maad derk with 9
the derknesse therof; abide it lizt, and
se it not, nethir^k the bigynnyng of the
morwetid risyng vp. For it closide not 10
the doris of the wombe, that bar me, ne-
thir took^l awei yuel^m fro min 3en. Whi 11
was not Y deed in the wombe? whi 3ede
Y out ofⁿ the wombe, and perischide not
anoon? Whi was Y takun on^o knees? 12
whi was Y suclid^p with teetis? For^q now 13
Y slepyng schulde be stille, and schulde^q
reste in my sleep, with kyngis, and con- 14
sul^r of erthe^s, that^t biden to hem soleyn
places; ethir with^u prynces that han gold 15
in possessioun, and fillen her housis with

12 † *Perische the day*; Greg. in iii. book of Morals seith, that Joob spekith in parable, ethir to goostly vnderstanding, and not to the lettre; for many wordis here takun to the lettre ben vnreasonable and vnpossible, and of a man vnpacient and dispeiringe, and blasfemyng God; but Joob was not siche a man, as God witnessith in the ende. Ne- theles Tomas Alquyn here expowneth this proces to the lettre, and seith, that Joob spekith here aftr the sen- sualite, ether fleisly lust, and bi the resoun of soule he suf- fride wilfully and patiently his disese. But for it sueth herof that Joob and hise frendis disputiden to dyuerse wittis, and not to the purpos, therfor it may be seid betere, that these frendis settiden pu- nysching only for synne passid, and re- warding onely in this lyf for goode werkis passid. Therfor Joob argueth agenushem, that it sueth of her errour, that Joob schulde skilefully curse the day of his birthe, and othere thingis, as the text sowneth, and Joob spekith of day passid, bi wordis of tyme to com- ynge, but in truth Joob curside not his

^a dercened *AEFH.* ^r sprynge *A.* ^s is close *H.* ^t Om. *C.* ^u Om. *AH.*

^b Job *I.* ^c coumforte *him I.* ^d thei afer *I.* ^e reisid up *I.* ^f Om. *I.* afore *s.* ^g hem 3et *s.*
^h knowen *A.* ⁱ Job *I.* ^j thanne thei *I.* ^k and thei *I.* ^l and thei *I.* ^m upon *I.* ⁿ heedis *I.* ^o biholdyng
in to *I.* ^p heuenward *I.* ^q Job *I.* ^r upon *I.* ^s forsothe *I.* ^t he curside *I.* ^u he seide *I.* ^w *A I.*
^x Derkenes *s.* ^y make thei *I.* ^z of myist *I.* ^a wrappid *s.* ^b Om. *I.* ^c Om. *s.* ^d be it not *I.* ^e Om. *I.*
^f whiche *I.* ^g Leuyathan, *that is, a venym watir eddre I.* ^h Sterris of that n3t *I.* ⁱ be thei *I.* ^k nethir
^l it took *I.* ^m yuel *I.* ⁿ fro *I.* ^o upon *I.* ^p 3iue souke *I.* ^q Forsothe *I.* ^q *I schulde I.*
^r with worthi men of counseil *I.* ^s the erthe *I.* ^t whiche *I.* ^u *I schulde reste with I.*

hid I shulde not abide, or that conceyued
 17 sejen not list. There vnпитыous men cesiden
 fro noise, and there restedden the wery in
 18 strengthe. And sum time togidere ioyned
 withoute gref thei herden not the vois of
 19 the askere with strif. Lital and gret ther
 ben, and seruauant and fre man fro ther
 20 lord. Whi to the wrecche is 3iue list,
 and lif to hem that ben in bitternesse of
 21 soule? The whiche abiden deth, and^v
 cometh not; as men deluende out tresor
 22 and io3en hugely, whan thei finde the
 23 sepulcre? To the man whos weie is hid,
 and God hath cumpassid hym with dere-
 24 nessis? Er I shul ete, I sizhe; and as of
 25 flowende water, so my roring. For the
 drede, that I dradde, ys ful out come to
 me; and that I shamede of, is falle.
 26 Whether I feynede not? whether^w I
 heeld not my pes? whether I restide
 not? and ther is comen vp on me indig-
 nacioun.

CAP. IV.

1 Answerende forsothe Elifath Thema-
 2 nythes seide, If wee begynne to speke to
 thee, perauenture greuously thou shalt
 taken; but the conceiuede woord who
 3 shal moun holde? Lo! thou hast tazyt
 manye men, and thou hast strengthid
 4 the weri hondis. Thi woordis han maad
 stable the vnstedefast, and the tremblende
 5 knes thou hast coumfortid. Now for-
 sothe is comen vp on thee veniaunce, and
 thou hast failid; it hath touchid thee,
 6 and thou art disturbid^x. Wher is thi
 drede, thi strengthe, and thi pacience,
 7 and the perfeccioun of thi weies? Re-
 corde, I beseche thee, who euere inno-
 cent pershide, or whanne^y ritzwis men^y
 8 ben don awei? But rathere I haue seen
 hem, that werken wickidnesse, and sowen

siluer; ethir as a 'thing hid not borun^w 16
 Y schulde not stonde^x, ethir whiche^y con-
 seyned sien^z not list. There wickid men 17
 ceessiden of noise, and there men maad
 wery of strengthe restiden. And sum 18
 tyme boundun^a togidere with out disese
 thei herden not the voys of the wrongful
 axere. A lital man and greet^b man be^c 19
 there, and a seruauant^d free^e fro his lord.
 Whi is list 3ouun to the wretche, and lijf 20
 to hem that ben in bitternesse of soule?
 Whiche^f abiden deeth, and it cometh not; 21
 as men diggynge^g out tresour and ioien 22
 greetly, whanne thei han founde a sepul-
 cre? *Whi is list 3ouun* to a man, whos 23
 weie is hid, and God hath cumpassid hym
 with derknessis? Bifore that Y ete, Y 24
 sizhe; and as of watir flowynge, so is my
 roryng. For^h the drede, whichⁱ Y dredde, 25
 cam^k to me; and that^l, that Y schamede,
 bifelde^m. Whether Y dissymilideⁿ not? 26
 whether Y was not stille? whether Y
 restide not? and^o indignacioun cometh^p
 on me.

CAP. IV.

Forsothe^q Eliphath Themanytes answer-1
 ide, and seide^r, If we bigynnen to^s speke 2
 to thee, in hap thou schalt take it heuyli;
 but who may holde^t a word conseyned?
 Lo! thou hast tauzt ful many men, and 3
 thou hast strengthid hondis maad feynt.
 Thi wordis confermyden^u men doutynge, 4
 and thou coumfortidist^w knees tremblynge.
 But now a wounde^x is comun on^y thee, 5
 and thou hast failid; it touchide^z thee,
 and thou art disturblid. Where is thi 6
 drede, thi strengthe, and thi pacience, and
 the perfeccioun of thi weies? Y biseche 7
 thee, haue thou mynde, what innocent
 man perischide euere, ethir whanne ritz-
 ful men weren doon awei? Certis rathir 8
 Y siz nem, that worchen wickidnesse, and
 sowen^a sorewis, and repen tho, to haue 9

^v as AH. ^w Om. AH. ^x distourblid A. ^y the ritzwise A. ritzwise H.

^w child or a beest born bifore the tyme and hid I. ^x haue ben I. ^y as thei that ben I. ^z and sien I.
^a men bounden I. ^b a greet I. ^c be he I. ^d seruauant be he there I. ^e fer B. ^f The whiche I. ^g that
 diggen I. ^h Certis I. ⁱ that I. ^k hath come I. ^l that thing I. ^m hath bifalle to me I. ⁿ feynede I.
^o and 3itt I. ^p hath comen I. ^q Thanne I. ^r seide to Job I. ^s and I. ^t holde in silence I. ^u han
 confermyd I. ^w hast coumfortid I. ^x wounde or sijknesse I. ^y upon I. ^z hath touchid I. ^a that
 sowen I.

day of birthe,
 but paciently
 suffride his
 disese, and held
 ritzful sentence,
 as God wit-
 nessith in the
 ende. *Live*
here. c.
 † This word, *be*
not in mynde,
 is not in Ebreu,
 nether in bokis
 amendid. *Live*
here. c.
 § *Leuyathan;*
 that is, the
 deuyl, as Al-
 quyn seith.
Live here. c.
 that is, the
 fend. v.

9 sorewis, and repen hem, God blowende,
to han pershid, and^a thurȝ the spirit of
10 his wrathe to be wastid. The roring
of a leoun, and the vois of a leounesse,
and the teth of leoun whelpis ben to-
11 brosid. The tigre pershide, forthi that
he hadde no prei; and the leoun whelpis
12 ben scaterid. But to me is seid a woord
hid, and as theefli myn ere toc the veynes
13 of his gruching. In the orroure of the
nyȝt sizte, whan slep is wont to ocupie
14 men, inward drede heeld me, and trem-
bling; and alle my bones ben agast.
15 And whan the spirit me present shulde
passe, inwardli griseden the heris of my
16 flesh. Ther stod oon, whos chere I knew
not, an ymage befor myn ezen; and a
17 vois as of a softe eir I herde. Whethir
a^a man of God shal be iustified bi com-
parisoun; and a man shal be more clene
18 than his Makere? Lo! that seruen to
hym ben not stable; and in his aungelis
19 he fond shreudenesse. Myche more these^b
that dwellen^c cleyene housis, that han an
erthely foundement, shul be wastid as of
20 a moȝhe^d. Fro morutid vnto euen thei
shul ben hewe down; and for no man
vnderstondith, with outen ende thei shul
21 pershe. Thei forsothe, that weren lafte,
shul be taken awei fro hem, and dien,
and not in wisdam.

CAP. V.

1 Clep thanne, if ther is that answere to
thee, and turne to summe of the seintis.
2 Wrathe sleth a man fol, and enuye sleth
3 a litil child. I saȝ a fool with a stable
roote, and I curside to his fairnesse anoon.
4 Aferr shul be maade his sonnes fro helthe,
and shul be to-treden in the ȝate, and
5 ther shal not be that deliuere. Whos
rep the hungri shal ete, and hym shal

perischid bi God blowynge^b, and to be
wastid bi the spirit of his ire. The roryng 10
of a^a lioun^{d†}, and the vois of a^e lionesse^f,
and the teeth of whelpis of liouns^g ben
al^h to-brokun. Tigris perischide, for sche 11
hadde not prey; and theⁱ whelpis of a^k
lioun ben distried. Certis an hid word 12
was seid to me, and myn eere took as^l
theueli the veynes of priuy^m noiseⁿ therof.
In the hidousnesse of nyȝtis sizt^o, whanne 13
heuy sleep is wont to occupie men, drede^p 14
and tremblyng helde^q me; and alle my
boonys weren aferd. And whanne the 15
spirit ȝede in my presence^r, the heiris of
'my fleisch^s hadden hidousnesse. Oon 16
stood, whos chere^t Y knewe not, an ymage
bifor myn izen; and Y herde a^u vois as^w
of softe^x wynd. Whether a man schal be 17
maad iust[†] in comparisoun of God? ethir
whethir^y a man schal be clenere than his
Makere? Lo! thei that seruen hym ben 18
not stidefast; and he findith^z schrewid-
nesse in hise aungels. Hou myche more 19
thei that dwellen in housis of cley, that^b
han an ertheli foundement, schulen be
wastyd as of a mouȝte. Fro^c morewtid 20
til^d to^e euentid thei schulen be kit down;
and for no man vnderstondith, thei schu-
len perische with outen ende. Sothelif^f 21
thei, that ben residue^g, schulen be takun
aweiȝ; thei schulen die, and not in wisdom.

CAP. V.

Therfor^h clepe thou, if 'ony isⁱ that schal 1
answere thee, and turne thou to summe of
seyntis. Wrathfulnesse sleeth 'a fonned^k 2
man, and enuye sleeth a litil child^l. Y sizȝ 3
a fool with stidefast^{||} rote, and Y curside
his feirnesse anoon. Hise sonnes schulen 4
be maad fer fro helthe, and thei schulen
be defoulid in the ȝate, and 'noon schal
be^m that schal delyuere hemⁿ. Whos^o ripe 5

† *A glos.* Bi a
lioun he vnder-
stondith Joob;
bi a lionesse
and tigris he
vnderstondith
his wif; bi
the teeth of
liouns he vn-
derstondith
hise sonnes.
*Live here. c et
plures.*

† *maad iust;*
this is the sen-
tence of Eli-
phat, sithen no
man is riȝt-
fulere nethir
clenere than
God, and a
riȝtful iuge
dampneth not
an innocent
man, therfor
God punysch-
ith not a man
without his
synne bifor
doon. This re-
soun is not
worth; for
whanne a iuge
dampnyth an
innocent man,
he may not
rewarde him
afir deth, but
God punysch-
ith a man here
with out gilt
for to encrease
his meede in
blis, and to ȝyue
saumple of pa-
ciance to othere
men. *Live
here. c.*
§ *away;* that
is, fro present
lyf. *c.*
|| *stidefast;* that
is, sad in pros-
perite. *Live
here. c.*

^a Om. *A.* ^a the *AEF.* ^b thei *A.* ^c dwellen in *A.* ^d mowghe *AEH.* moughe *F.*

^b sownynge *agens hem I.* ^c the *I.* ^d lioun, *that is, Job I.* ^e the *I.* ^f lionesse, *that is, his wif I.*
^g the liounis whelpis, *that is, his children I.* ^h al *now I.* ⁱ Om. *I.* ^k the *I.* ^l as *it were I.* ^m the
priuey *I.* ⁿ spekyng *I.* ^o sizt of the *nyȝt I.* ^p and drede *I.* ^q helden *I.* ^r passide me beyng present *I.*
^s myn heed *I.* ^t chere or likenesse *I.* ^u the *I.* ^w Om. *I.* ^x a softe *I.* ^y Om. *I.* ^z hath founde *I.*
^b whiche *I.* ^c Fro the *I.* ^d vntil *I.* ^e to the *I.* ^f And *v.* ^g left *I.* ^h Therfor, *Job I.* ⁱ ther
is ony man *I.* ^k an vnwise *I.* ^l child *withouten will I.* ^m ther schal be noon *I.* ⁿ Om. *plures.*
^o The *I.*

raueshe the armed, and the thristi men
 6 shul drinke his richessis. No thing in
 the erthe is maad withoute cause, and of
 7 the erthe shal not gon out sorewe. A
 man to trauaile is born, and a brid to
 8 fleen. For what thing I shal preje the
 Lord, and to my God I shal putte my
 9 speche. That doth grete thingus, and vn-
 serchable, and merueilouse thingus with-
 10 oute noumbre. That 3iueth reyn vpon
 the face of the erthe, and moysteth with
 11 wattris alle thingus. That setteth meke
 men in to heizte, and weilende men
 12 rereth^e with helthe. That scatereth the
 thoztis of euele men, that ther hondis
 13 moun not fulfille that thei begunne. That
 caccheth wise men in ther felnesse, and
 14 the counseil of shrewis scattereth. Bi
 the dai thei shul renne in to dercnessis,
 and as in ny3t so thei shul graspen in
 15 mydday. But saf he shal make the nedi
 fro the swerd of the mouth of hem, and
 fro the hond doende violence the pore
 16 man. And he shal be to the nedi man
 hope, wickidnesse forsothe shal drawe to-
 17 gidere his mouth. Blisful^f the men that
 is chastisid of the Lord; thanne the
 blamyng of the Lord ne repreue thou.
 18 For he woundeth, and lecheth; smyteth,
 19 and his hondis shuln helen. In sixe tribu-
 laciouns he shal deliuere thee, and in the
 20 seuenthe shal not touche thee euel. In
 hungir he shal deliuere thee fro deth,
 and in bataile fro the hond of swerd.
 21 Fro the scourge of tunge thou shalt ben
 hid, and thou shalt not drede wrecchid-
 22 nesse, whan it cometh. In wastite and
 hunger thou shalt lazwhin, and beste of
 23 the erthe thou shalt not dreden. But
 with stones of regiouns thi couenaunt,
 and the bestis of erthe shul be pesible to
 24 thee. And thou shalt wite, that thi ta-
 bernacle haue pes, and visitende thi kinde

corn^p an hungri man schal ete, and an
 armed man schal rausche hym, and thei,
 that thirsten, schulen drynke hise richessis.
 No thing is doon in erthe with out cause,
 and sorewe[†] schal not go out of the^q erthe.
 A man is borun to labour, and a brid to
 7 flizt. Wherfor Y schal biseche the Lord,
 and Y schal sette my speche to my God.
 That makith grete thingis, and^r that^s
 moun not be souzt out, and wondurful
 thingis with out noumbre. Which^t 3yueth
 10 reyn on^u the face of erthe^w, and moistith^x
 alle thingis with wattris. Which^y settith
 11 meke men an hi3, and^z reisith with helthe
 hem that morenen. Which distrieth the
 12 thouztis of yuel willid men, that her hondis
 moun not fille^a tho thingis that thei bi-
 gunnen^b. Which takith cautelouse^c men
 13 in the^d felnesse^e 'of hem^f, and^g distrieth
 the counsel of schrewis. Bi dai^h theiⁱ
 14 schulen renne in to derknessis, and as in
 ny3t so^k thei schulen grope in myddai.
 Certis God schal make saaf a nedi man[†]
 15 fro the^l swerd of her^m mouth, and a pore
 man froⁿ the hond of the violent^o, 'ethir
 raunour^p. And hope schal be to a nedi
 16 man, but wickidnesse^q schal drawe togi-
 dere his mouth. Blessid is the man,
 17 which^r is chastisid of the Lord; therfor
 repreue thou not the blamyng of the Lord.
 For he woundith, and^s doith medicyn; he
 18 smytith, and hise hondis schulen make
 hool. In sixe tribulaciouns he schal dely-
 19 uere thee, and in the seuenthe tribulacioun
 yuel schal not touche thee. In hungur he
 20 schal delyuere thee fro deeth, and in batel
 fro the^t power of swerd. Thou schalt be
 21 hid fro the scourge of tunge^u, and thou
 schalt not drede myseiste^w, 'ethir wretchid-
 22 nesse^x, whanne it cometh. In distriyng
 23 maad of enemyes and in hungur thou
 schalt leize, and thou schalt not drede the
 beestis of erthe. But thi couenaunt schal

† sorewe; that
 is, aduersite
 bifallith not to
 ony man with
 out cause. *Live
 here. c.*

† a nedy man;
 amendid of his
 trespassis bi
 nedynesse.
Live here. c.

^e rerynge A. ^f Blessyd is A. Blessid H.

^p corn of him I. ^q Om. I. ^r Om. BC. ^s the whiche thingis I. ^t The which God I. ^u upon I. ^w the
 erthe I. ^x he moistith I. ^y The which I. ^z and he I. ^a fulfille I. ^b han bigunne I. ^c slie cautelouse I.
^d her owne I. ^e felnesse, ether wyllynnesse K marg. ^f Om. I. ^g and he I. ^h dai or openly I. ⁱ siche I.
^k Om. I. ^l Om. B. ^m the f. ⁿ God schal saue fro I. ^o violent man I. ^p ethir rauensours N. Om. I.
^q wickidnesse of endurid men I. ^r that I. ^s and he I. ^t Om. I. ^u an yuel tunge I. ^w myseesnesse I.
^x Om. I.

25 thou shalt not synne. And thou shalt wite also, for manyfold shal be thi sed, and thi progenye as the erbe of the^g 26 erthe. Thou shalt go in to the sepulcre in plenteuousnessis, as is born in an hep 27 off whete in his tyme. Lo! this, as wee han enserchid, so is; that is herd, in mynde thur³ trete.

be with the^f stonys of erthe, and beestis of erthe schulen be pesible to thee. And 24 thou schalt wite, that thi tabernacle hath^z pees, and thou visitynge[†] thi fairnesse schalt not do^a synne. And thou schalt 25 wite also, that thi seed schal be^b many fold, and thi generacioun schal be as an erbe of erthe. In abundaunce thou schalt 26 go in to the sepulcre, as an heap of wheete is borun in his tyme. Lo! this^c is so, as 27 we han souzt; which^d thing herd^e, trete thou^f in^g minde.

[†] visitynge; that is, bihold-
ing thi pros-
perite. *schalt*
not do synne;
for thou schalt
not be reised
in to pride, but
more in to
preisinge of
God. *Lire*
here. c.

CAP. VI.

¹ Answerende forsothe Job seith, Wolde 2 God, my synnes weren wezed, bi the whiche wrathe I deseruede; and the^h wrecchidnesseⁱ that I suffre, in a balaunce. As the grauel of the se this more greuouus shulde seme; wherfore and 4 my woordis ben ful of sorewe. For the arwis of the Lord ben in me, of the whiche the indignacioun drinketh vp my spirit; and the gastnessis of the Lord 5 fizen azen me. Whethir an asse shal roren, whan he hath erbe? Or an oxe shul loowen, whan befor the fulle cracche 6 he shal stonde? Or shal moun ben eten vnsauere thing, that is not with salt poudrid? Or shal a man moun taste, 7 that tastid bringeth deth? Forsothe to the hungrende lif, also bitter thingis semen to be sweete; that befor my soule wolde not touche, now for anguysh ben 8 my metis. Who zeue, that myn asking come; and that I abijde, zelde to me God? 9 And that began, he me to-trede; lose 10 his hond, and hewe me doun? And this be to me a coumfort, that the tormentende me with sorewe pershe not, ne withseie to the woordis of a seint. What

CAP. VI.

Forsothe^h Joob answeride, and seide, Y¹ 2 wolde, that my synnes, bi whiche Y² deseruede ire^l, and the wretchidnesse which Y suffre, weren peisid in a balaunce. As 3 the grauel of the see, this wretchidnesse schulde appere greuouere^k; wherfor and my wordis ben ful of sorewe[†]. For the 4 arowis of the Lord ben in me, the indignacioun^l of whiche^m drynkith vp my spirit; and the dredis of the Lord fizen azen me. Whether a feeld asse schal rorenⁿ, 5 whanne he hath gras^o? Ethir whether an oxe schal lowe, whanne he stondith byfor a ful cratche^p? Ether whethir a thing 6 vnsauery may be etun, which is not maad sauery bi salt? Ether whether ony man may taaste a thing, which^q tastid bryngith^r deth? For whi to an hungri soule, 7 he^s, bittir thingis semen to be swete; tho thingis whiche my soule nolde^t touche bifore^u, ben now my meetis for angwisch. Who 3yueth^w, that myn axyng come^x; and 8 that God 3yue^z to me that^a, that Y abide? And he that bigan^b, al^c to-breke^d me^e; re- 9 leessee^f he his hond^g, and kitte^h me dounⁱ? 10 And this be^k coumfort to me, that he^l tur- mente me with sorewe, and spare^m not,

[†] and my wordis, seid in iii. c. ben fulle of sorewe; resonably, if no rewarding is in liyf to canyng for peynes in this liyf, as Eliphath seide. *Lire* here. c.

[§] down, fro present liyf. *Lire* here. c.

^g Om. ACF. ^h my A. ⁱ wrecchenesse E.

^y Om. I. ^z schal haue I. ^a Om. I. ^b be encressid I. ^c this thing I. ^d the which I. ^e whanne thou hast herd I. ^f it I. ^g in thi I. ^h And I. ⁱ haue deserued the wraththe of God I. ^k more greuouus I. ^l indignaciouns is. ^m thes arowis is. ⁿ rore for hungre is. ^o gras in plente s. ^p cratche ful of mete is. ^q which thing is. ^r bryngith yn is. ^s Om. s. ^t wolde not I. ^u bifore hoond s. ^w 3yueth or grauntith I. 3yueth s pr. m. graunteth s sec. m. ^x come to me is. ^z 3yueth c. ^a that thing is. ^b hath bigunne is. ^c to punyshe, al I. iustly to punishe me for my synne al s. ^d to-breke he is. ^e me with diuers anoyes, til I be purgid of my fillthe s. ^f louse is. ^g hond, which he hath long tide fro me s. ^h kitte he is. ⁱ down, that I wex no more vp to synne s. ^k be this thing is. ^l the Lord is. ^m spare me is.

forsothe is my strengthe, that I suffre?
 or what myn ende, that I pacientli do?
 12 Ne the strengthe of stones my strengthe,
 13 ne my flesh is brasene. Lo! ther is not
 helpe to me in me; also my necessarie
 14 men wenten awei fro me. He that taketh
 awei fro his frend mercy, the drede of
 15 the Lord forsaketh. My brethern pass-
 eden biside me, as a strem that raueshe-
 16 melum^k passeth in valeis. That dreden
 17 frost, snow; shal falle vpon hem. The
 time that thei wer scaterid, thei shul
 pershe; and as thei enchaufe, thei shul
 18 be losid fro ther place. Withinne wrap-
 pid ben the sties of ther goingus; thei
 19 shul gon in vein, and pershen. Behold-
 eth^l the sties of Theman, the weies of
 20 Saba; and abidith a litil while. Thei
 ben confoundid, for I hopide; thei camen
 also to me, and with shame thei ben
 21 ouercouered. Now 3ee han comen^m, and
 now seande my veniaunce 3ee dreden.
 22 Whether I seide, Bringeth to me, and of
 23 3oure substaunce 3iue^t to me? or, Deli-
 uere me fro the hond of the enemy, and
 fro the hond of stronge men pullith out
 24 me? Techeth me, and I shal be stille;
 and if any thing perauenture I haue vn-
 25 knowen, enformeth me. Whi han 3ee
 bacbitid to the woordis of treuthe? whan
 of 3ou no man be, that mai vndernyne
 26 me. To blamenⁿ onli spechis 3ee or-
 deynyn, and azen wind woordis 3ee
 27 speken. Vpon the faderles child 3ee fallen
 on, and enforsen 3oure frend to turne vp
 28 so doun. Nerthelater^o that 3ee han be-
 gunne, fulfillith; 3iue^t ere, and seeth,

and that Y azen^eie not the wordis of the
 hooliⁿ. For whi^o, what is my strengthe,¹¹
 that Y suffre^p? ethir which is myn ende,
 that Y do^a pacientli^t? Nethir my strengthe¹²
 is the strengthe of stoonus, nether my
 fleisch is of bras. Lo! noon help is to me¹³
 in me^r; also^s my meyneal^t frendis '3eden
 awayⁿ fro me. He that takith awei merci¹⁴
 fro his frend, forsakith the drede of the
 Lord. My britheren passiden me^w, as a¹⁵
 stronde doith, that passith^x ruschyngli^y in
 grete valeis. Snow schal come on^z hem,¹⁶
 that dreden frost^a. In the tyme wherynne¹⁷
 thei ben^b scaterid, thei schulen perische;
 and as^c thei ben^d hoote, thei schulen be
 vnknyt^e fro^f her place. The pathis of her¹⁸
 steppis ben wlappid^g; thei schulen go in
 veyn, and^h schulen perische. Biholde 3e¹⁹
 the pathis of Theman[†], and the weies of
 Saba; and abide 3e a litil. Thei ben schenti²⁰
 for Y hopide^k; and thei camen 'til to^l me,
 and thei ben hilid with schame. Now 3e²¹
 ben comun^m, and now 3e seen my woundeⁿ,
 and^o dreden^p. Whether Y seide^q, Brynge²²
 3e to me, and 3iue 3e of 3oure catel to me?
 ethir^r, Delyuere 3e me fro the hond of²³
 enemy^s, and rausche^t 3e me fro the hond
 of stronge men? Teche 3e me^u, and Y²⁴
 schal be stille; and if in hap Y vnknew
 ony thing^w, teche 3e^x me^v. Whi han 3e²⁵
 depraued^z the wordis of trewth^e? sithen^a
 noon is^b of 3ou, that may^c repreue me^d.
 3e maken redi spechis^e oneli for to blame^f,²⁶
 and^g 3e bryngen forth wordis^h in to wyndeⁱ.
 3e fallen in^k on^l a fadirles child, and^m en-²⁷
 forsens toⁿ peruerte^o 3oure frend^p. Netheles²⁸
 fille^q 3e that, that 3e han bigunne^r; 3yue^s

[†] *patiently*;
 bi the errour
 of Eliphaz, sei-
 ynge, that no
 meede is in
 an other liyf for
 aduersites suf-
 frid in this
 liyf, it is no
 resoun to suf-
 fre patiently.
 Live here. c.

[†] *the pathis of
 Theman*; that
 is, the comynge
 of Eliphaz The-
 manytis, and
 the comynge of
 othere frendis,
 that her com-
 yng is not
 coumfort ne-
 ther help to
 me. Live here.
 C.

^k raushe meel A. raueshemeles EF. rauschith mele H. ^l Biholde A. ^m comen to me E sup. ras.
ⁿ blamen me E sup. ras. ^o Neuertelater AEFH.

ⁿ moost hooli I. holi Lord s. ^o Om. is. ^p suffre, Y suffre the scourge that Y haue deserued s.
^q suffre it s. ^r my self I. me as of my self s. ^s and also is. ^t nesessarie I. necessarie and home s.
^u departiden is. ^w fro me s. ^x passith or rennyth s. ^y ruschyngli and hastily is. ^z upon is.
^a frost, that is, he that wile not suffre here, schal suffre more aftir I marg. frost, that is, who wile not
 suffre here a lytil while, shal ellis where suffre longere s. ^b schul be is. ^c whanne is. ^d schul wexe is.
^e lousid is. ^f and removed fro s. ^g wlappid with diuers disesis s. ^h and thei is. ⁱ aschamed is.
^k hopide in the Lord is. ^l vnto is. ^m comen hidre s. ⁿ veniaunce is. ^o which I disservide and s.
^p 3e dreden is. ^q seide to 3ou is. ^r ethir seide I. ethir seide I to 3ow s. ^s myn enemy is. ^t bynyme I.
^u me trewth s. ^w thing of this that I speke s. ^x 3e it I. ^y me bettir s. ^z contraried is. ^a sith
 ther is I. ^b Om. I. ^c may iustly s. ^d me for my suffringe s. ^e 3oure spechis is. ^f blame that thyng
 that 3e sholden ioie of s. ^g and so is. ^h 3oure wordis is. ⁱ wynde to be wastid s. ^k in here I.
^l upon is. ^m and 3e is. ⁿ 3ou to is. ^o turne is. ^p frend away fro [the s] treuthe is. ^q fulfille is.
^r bigunne to the merite of pacient men s. ^s and 3yue is.

29 whether I lie. Answerth, I beseche,
without strife, and spekende that, that is
30 rightwis, shewith. And 3ee shul not finde
in my tunge wickidnesse, ne in my chekis
folie shal thur3 soune.

CAP. VII.

1 Kny3thod is the lif of man vpon erthe,
and as the dazes of an hirid man, the
2 dazis of hym. As an hert desireth shade-
dewe, and as an hirid man abideth the
3 ende of his wer3; so and I hadde voide
monethis, and trauailous nyztis I noum-
4 bride out to me. If I shul slepen, I shal
sey, Whanne shal I rise? and eft I shal
abide the euetid, and I shal be fulfild
5 with sorewis vnto derknessis. My flesh
is clad^q with roting, and with filthis of
pouder; my fel driede, and is drawen to-
6 gidere. My dazes swiftliere passiden
than of the weuere the web is kut of;
and thei ben wastid withoute any hope.
7 Hauē mynde, for wind is my lif, and
myn e3e shal not be turned a3een, that
8 I see goodis. Ne the sizte of man shal
beholde me; but thin e3en in me, and I
9 shal not stonden. As a cloude is wastid,
and passeth, so that goth down to helle,
10 shal not ste3en vp; ne shal turne a3een
more in to his hous, ne his place shal
11 more ouer knowen hym. Wherfore and
I shal not spare to my mouth; I shal
speke in the tribulacioun of my spirit,
and I shal talke with the bitternesse of
12 my soule. Whether am I the se, or a
whal, for 3ee han enuyround me with a
13 prisoun? If I shal seyn, My bed shal
coumforte me, and I shal be releued

3e the^t eere^u, and^w se 3e, whether Y lie.
Y biseche^x, answerē 3e^y with out strijf, 29
and speke 3e^z, and deme 3e that, that is
iust. And 3e schulen not^a fynde wickid-30
nesse in my tunge^b, nethir foli schal sowne
in my chekis^c.

CAP. VII.

Kny3thod^d is^e lijf of man^f on^g erthe, 1
and his daies ben as the daies of an hired
man^h. As an hert desireth schadowe, and 2
as an hirede man abideth the ende of his
werk; so andⁱ Y hadde^k voide[†] monethis, 3
and Y noumbrede^l trauailous niztes to me.
If Y schal slepe, Y schal seie, Whanne 4
shal Y rise? and eft Y schal abide the
euentid, and Y schal be fillid^m with so-
rewis 'til toⁿ derknessis^o. Mi fleisch is 5
clothid with rot, and filthis^p of dust; my^q
skyn driede vp, and is^r drawun togidere.
My daies passiden^s swiftliere^t thanne a 6
web is kit down^u 'of a webstere^w; and tho
daies ben wastid with outen ony hope^x.
God^y, haue thou mynde, for my lijf is 7
wynde^z, and myn i3e schal not turne a3en,
that it se goodis^a. Nethir the sizt of man 8
shal biholde me; but^b thin i3en^c ben in
me^d, and Y schal not 'be in deedli lijf^e.
As a cloude is wastid, and passith^f, so he 9
that goith down to^g helle, schal not stie^h; 10
nether schalⁱ turne a3en more in to his 10
hows, and his place schal no more knowe
hym. Wherfor and Y schal not spare 11
my mouth; Y schal speke in the tribula-
cioun of my spirit, Y^k schal talke togidere
with the bitternesse of my soule. Whether 12
Y am the^l see, ethir a whal, for thou hast^m
cumpassid me with prisounⁿ? If Y^o seie^p, 13
My bed^q schal coumfort me, and Y schal

† voide; that
is, not hauyng
the laste ende,
that is, blis.
Live here. c.

^q clothed AEFH.

^t 3oure is. ^u eere or hering i. ^w for to lystne the trewthē, and s. ^x biseche 3ou is. ^y 3e me is.
^z 3e trewthē s. ^a not thanne s. ^b tunge, thou I deeme my synne more thanne the veniaunce that I suffre s.
^c chekis, thou3 I coueite to be punyshid here, and sparid aftir is. ^d Kny3thod, that is, contynuel traueyle
and fytzyngē a3en vices s. ^e is the is. ^f a man is. ^g upon-1. here on s. ^h man, that bisely traueylith in
trewthe fro morewe til euen s. ⁱ Om. s. ^k haue had is. ^l haue noumbrid is. ^m fulfillid is. ⁿ vnto i.
into s. ^o derknessis come is. ^p with filthe is. ^q and my is. ^r it is is. ^s han passid is. ^t swifter i.
^u down fro the loomes i. ^w Om. i. of the webstere s. ^x hope of comyng a3en i. hope of a3en cleping s.
^y Lord is. ^z wynde, that is, vnstable is. ^a goodis of this lyf s. ^b Om. i. but, Lord s. ^c i3en, Lord i.
^d me, biholdyngē me s. ^e abijde i. ^f passith soone away is. ^g in to s. ^h stie up i. stie up thennys s.
ⁱ he schal is. ^k and Y is. ^l a i. ^m hast, Lord s. ⁿ a prisoun is. ^o Y schal is. ^p seie my feelyngē s.
^q litil bed is.

14 spekende with me in my bed; thou shalt
fere me bi sweuenys, and bi viscouns;
thurz orroure thou shalt smyte me to gidere.
15 Wherfore my soule ches hangyng vp, and
16 my bones deth. I despeirede, now I shal
no mor liue; spare to me, Lord, no thing
17 forsothe ben my dajes. What is a man,
for thou magnifiest hym? or what thou
18 settis to azen hym thin herte? Thou
visitist hym the morutid, and feerli thou
19 prouest hym. Hou longe thou sparist
not to me, ne letist me, that I swolewe
20 my spotele? I haue synned; what shal
I don to thee, O! kepere of men? Whi
hast thou put me contrarie to thee, and
21 am maad to myself heuy? Whi takist
thou not awei my synne, and^q whi dost
thou not awei my wickidnesse? Lo!
nowe in pouder I slepe, and if erli thou
seche^r me, I shal not stonde stille.

CAP. VIII.

1 Answerende forsothe Baldach Suythes
2 seide, Hou longe shalt thou speke suche
thingus? Ther is a manyfold spirit of the
3 woord of thi mouth. Whether God sup-
plauntith dom, and the Almy3ti turneth
4 vps o down, that is rijt^{is}wis? Also if thi
sonys synneden to hym, and lafte them
5 in the hond of ther wickidnesse; thou
nerthelater^a, if thou erli to gidere risist
to God, and the Almy3ti haddest prejid,
6 if clene and rijt^{is}wis thou gost, anoon he
shal waken out to thee, and maad pesible
the dwelling place of thi rijt^{is}wisnesse he
7 shal zelde; in so myche that thi rather-
more weren litle, and thi laste thingis
8 shuln be multiplied ful myche. Forsothe
aske the rathermor ieneracioun, and bi-
sili enserche the mynde of the faders.

be releeyd^r, spekyng with me^s in my
bed^t; thou schalt make me aferd bi dremys, 14
and thou^u schalt schake me with 'orroure,
ethir^w hidousnesse, 'bi sijtis^x. Wherfor[†] 15
my soule 'chees hangyng^y, and my boonys
cheesiden^z deth. 'Y despeiride^a, now Y schal 16
no more lyue; Lord, spare[†] thou me, for^b
my daies ben nouzt. What is a man^c, for 17
thou 'magnifiest hym^d? ether what settist
thou thin herte toward hym^e? Thou^f 18
visitist hym eerly^g, and sudeynli thou
preuest hym. Hou long sparist thou not 19
me, nether suffrist^h me, that Y swolowe
my spotele? Y haue synned; Aⁱ! thou 20
kepere of men, what schal Y do to thee?
Whi hast thou set me contrarie to thee,
and Y am maad greouse to my silf?
Whi doist thou not awei my sinne, and 21
whi takist thou not awei my wickidnesse?
Lo! now Y schal slepe in dust, and if
thou sekist me eerli, Y schal not abide^k.

CAP. VIII.

Sotheli^l Baldath Suytes answeride, and 1
seide^m, Hou longe schalt thou speke siche 2
thingis? The spirit of the word of thi
mouth is manyfold. Whether God sup- 3
plauntithⁿ, 'ethir *disseyueth^o*, doom, and
whether Almy3ti God distrieth that^p, that
is iust? 3he^q, thouz thi sones synneden 4
azens hym^r, and^s he lefte hem in the hond
of her wickidnesse; netheles, if thou risist 5
eerli to God^t, and bisechist^u 'Almy3ti God^w,
if^x thou goist clene and rijtful^y, anoon he 6
schal wake^z fulli to thee, and schal^a make
pesible the dwellyng place of thi ry3t-
fulnesse^b; in so miche that thi formere 7
thingis weren lital, and that thi laste
thingis be multiplied greetli. For whi^c, axe 8
thou^d the^e formere generacioun^f, and seke
thou diligentli the mynde of fadris^g. For^h

[†] wherfor;
that is, for the
wreckidnessis
whiche Y feele,
and fro whiche
semeth no re-
leeyng in pre-
sent liyf; and,
bi the errour
of Eliphat, no
rewarding schal
be in another
lyf for peynes
that ben suf-
frid in this liyf;
therfor my
soule chees
hangyng; that
is, deth, be-
it neuere so
foul. Y despeir-
ide; of temporal
prosperite,
which Eliphat
biheetith to me.
Y schal no more
lyue; in dedly
lyf aftir deth.
Live here. c.
[†] spare; here
Joob schewith,
that veri abid-
ing is this, that
God take him
away fro pre-
sent wreckid-
nesse, that he
haue reste in
another liyf;
and bi alle
these wordis
of Joob is
schewid onely
his desir, that
God delyuere
him fro synne,
that he be not
taried fro liyf
to comynge.
Live here. c.

^q Om. c. ^r sechest AEFH. ^s neuerthelater AEFH.

^r releeyd or quietid s. ^s my self is. ^t beddyng is. ^u thou bi sijtis is. ^w Om. is. ^x Om. is.
^y hath chosen to be reisid up is. ^z han chosen is. ^a Hope of liyf heere hath cessid in me is. ^b certis is.
^c man of him silf s. ^d makist him greet is. ^e hym that is so freel is. ^f Lord, thou s. ^g ful eerly s.
^h thou suffrist s. ⁱ O! is. ^k abide ouer thi clepyng s. ^l Whanne s. ^m seide to Job s. ⁿ supplantith
or takith away s. ^o Om. is. ^p that thing is. ^q For is. ^r the Lord is. ^s and thouz is. ^t the Lord s.
^u bisechist him is. ^w Om. is. ^x and if is. ^y rijtful in his sijt is. ^z wake and take heede s. ^a he
schal s. ^b rijt^{is}wisnesse s. ^c whi take hede, and s. ^d Om. s. ^e Om. 10. ^f generaciouns A sec. m. is.
^g oolde fadris s. ^h Certis is.

9 Forsothe wee ben as ȝistaitⁱ born, and
wee han vnkunnyng; for as shadewe oure
10 dazis ben vp on erthe^u. And thei shul
teche thee, and speke to thee, and fro
thin herte shul bringe forth spechis.
11 Whether a resshe may liuen withoute
humour? or reeddi place growe with
12 oute water? Whanne ȝit^v it be in flour,
and be it not taken with hond, befor
13 alle erbis it waxeth drie. So the weies of
alle men, that forȝeten God; and the hope
14 of an ipocrite shal pershe. To hym shal
not plesse his couwardise, and as the web
15 of attercoppis, his trost. He shal lene
vp on his hous, and it shal not stonde;
he shal vnder setten it, and it shal not
16 rise^w. Moiste semeth the resshe, befor
the sunne come; and in his springing
17 the buriownyng of it shal gon out. Vp on
an hep of stones his rootis shul be maad
thicke, and among the stonys it shal
18 dwelle. And if it pulle it vp fro his
place, it shal denyen hym, and seyn, I
19 knew not thee. This forsothe is the
gladnesse of his weie, that eft fro the
20 erthe othere be buriouned. God shal not
throwen aferr the symple, ne putten hond
21 to shrewis; to the time that thi mouth
be fulfild with lazhyng, and thi lippis
22 with ioȝe. Thei that hateden thee shul
be clad with confusioun; and the taber-
nacle of vnpitouse men shal not stonde
stille.

CAP. IX.

1 Answerende Job seith, Verreli I wot,
2 that so it is, and that a man compari-
3 soun to God shal not be iustified. If he
wile striue with hym, he shal not moun
answere to hym oon for a thousand.
4 Wis^x in herte he is, and strong in
strengthe; who withstod^y to hym, and

we ben men of ȝistirdaiⁱ, and^k 'kunnen not^l;
for oure daies ben as schadewe on the
erthe. And thei^m schulen teche thee, 10
thei schulen speke to thee, and of herⁿ
herte thei schulen bring forth spechis^o†.
Whether a rusche may lyue^p with out 11
moysture? ethir a spier^q 'may wexe^r with
out watir? Whanne^s it^t is ȝit in the flour^u, 12
nethir is^w takun^x with hond, it wexeth^y
drie bifor alle erbis. So^z the weies of alle 13
men, that forȝeten God; and the hope of
an ypocrite schal perische. His cowardise[†] 14
shal not plesse hym^a, and his trist *shal*
be as a web of yreyns^b. He schal leene^c, 15
'ether *reste*^d, on^e his hows, and it shal
not stonde; he schal vndursette it, and it
shal not rise^f togidere. The rusche semeth 16
moist, bifor that the sunne come^g; and in^h
the risyng of the sunne the seed therof
shal go out. Rootis^h therof schulen be 17
maad thicke onⁱ an^k heep of stoonys, and
it schal dwelle among stoonys. If a man 18
drawith it out of 'his place^l, *his*^m *place*
shal denye it, and schalⁿ seie^o, Y knowe
thee not. For this is the gladnesse of his 19
weie, that eft othere ruschis springe out
of the erthe. Forsothe God schal not caste 20
a wei a symple man^o, nethir schal^p dresse
hond^q to wickid men; til thi mouth be 21
fillid^r with leiztir, and thi lippis with
hertli song. Thei that haten thee schulen 22
be clothid with schenschip; and the taber-
nacle of wickid men schal not stonde^s.

CAP. IX.

Joob^t answeride, and seide, Verili Y²
woot, that it is so^{||}, and that a man com-
parisound to God schal not be maad iust.
If he wole stryue with God, he may not³
answere to God oon[¶] for a thousynde.
He^u is wiys in herte, and strong in myȝt; 4
who aȝenstood^w hym, and hadde pees?

† ȝisterday *AEH*. ^u the erthe *A*. ^v Om. *A*. ^w arijsen *AEFH*. ^x A wis *E in ras*. ^y withstond *F*.

ⁱ ȝistirdai, that is, of late tyme s. ^k and therfor *I*. Om. *s*. ^l we vnkunnen *I*. Om. *s*. ^m thilke
fadris *I*. oolde fadris *s*. ⁿ Om. *c*. ^o trewe spechis *is*. ^p growe *is*. ^q reed *is*. ^r Om. *is*. ^s And
whanne *is*. ^t the reed *is*. ^u flour most quik *s*. ^w it is *I*. ^x takun or neȝed *s*. ^y wex *s*. ^z So ben *s*.
^a God *is*. ^b spithers *I*. areyns, that soone faylith *s*. ^c leene him *is*. ^d Om. *is*. ^e upon *is*. ^f rise up *is*.
^g come theron *I*. come ther vpon *s*. ^h The rootis *is*. ⁱ upon *is*. ^k the *s*. ^l the place therof *is*.
^m that *is*. ⁿ it schal *I*. ^o seie in effect *is*. ^p he schal *is*. ^q his hond *is*. ^r fulfillid *is*. ^s stonde with
hem *s*. ^t And Job *is*. ^u The Lord *is*. ^w hath aȝenstonde *is*.

+ *spechis*; here
Baldath vndur-
stod, that bi
dedis of fadris
passid it schal
not be foundun
that ony weren
punyschid, no
but for her
synnes passid,
and thei that
weren amendid
therbi, weren
broust to tem-
poral pros-
perite; but
this is not
soth generali.
Live here. c.
† *cowardise*;
Greg. seith
here, no cow-
ardise is gret-
tere than for-
trauele strong-
ly in Goddis
heestis for
mannus ȝelding;
and sich cow-
ardise displeith
an ipocrite,
whanne he
fallith fro tem-
poral good,
ether fro man-
nus preising.
Live here. c.
§ *God schal not*
caste away a
simple man;
euere this is
soth in goostly
goodis, that ben
not takun fro
iust men, but
in temporal
goodis it is not
euere soth, for
God with draw-
ith temporal
goodis fro many
symple men and
iust, and re-
serueth to hem
goostly goodis
and euerlast-
inge. *Live*
here. c.
symple; that
is, innocent
man, that
serueth God
bi veri herte
and not feyned.
Live here. c.
|| so; that God
disseiueth not
dom, and dis-
trieth not a
iust thing.
Live here. c.
¶ oon; that
is, he mai seie
no thing rea-
sonably aȝens
Goddis doom
Live here. c.

5 pes hadde? That translatide hillis, and
these wisten not; whom he turnede vps
6 down in his wodnesse. That stirith the
erthe fro his place, and his pileris shul
7 be smyte togidere. That comaundith to
the sunne, and springeth not; and closeth
8 the steris, as vnder a sel. The whiche
alone streccheth out heuenes, and goth
9 vp on the flodis of the se. That maketh
the steris, that is^z clepid Arthurus, and
Orionas, and Iadas, and the innermor of
10 the south. That maketh grete thingus
and vnserchable, and merueilouse thingus,
11 of whiche is no noumbre. If he come to
me, I shal not seen hym; if he go awei,
12 I shal not vnderstonde. If feerli he aske,
who shal answeere to hym? or who may
13 sein to hym, Whi dost thou thus? God,
to whos wrathe no man mai withstonde;
vnder whom ben bowid, that bern the
14 world. Hou myche am I, that I answeere
to hym, and speke in my woordus with
15 hym? The whiche also, if I shul han
any thing riȝt^a, shal not answer; but my
16 domys man I shal preȝen. And whan he
hereth me inwardli clepende, I leue not,
17 that he shal here my vois. In a whirle-
wind forsothe he shal to-brose me, and
multiplen my woundis also withoute
18 cause. He graunteth not my spirit to
resten, and he fulfillith me with bitter-
19 nessis. If strengthe is soȝt, he is^b most
strong^c; if euenenesse of dom, no man
shal ben hardi for me to zelde witenesse.
20 If I wile iustefie me, my mouth shal con-
dempne me; if innocent I shal shewe me,
21 a shrewe he shal proue me. Also iff
symple I shul be, that same my soule
shal vnknowe; and it shal noȝe me of my
22 lif. O thing is, that I spac, also the in-
nocent and the vnpytous he shal waste.

Which^x bar^y hillis^z fro o place to anothis,⁵
and thei^a wisten not; whiche^b he^c distriede
in his strong veniaunce. Which stirith the⁶
erthe fro his place, and the pilers therof
schulen['] be schakun^d togidere. Which^e co-⁷
maundith to the sunne, and it risith not;
and^f he closith the steris, as vnder a sig-
net. Which^g aloone stretchith forth he-⁸
uenes, and^h goith onⁱ the wawis of the
see. Which^k makith Ariture[†], and Ori-⁹
onas, and Hiadas, *'that is, seuene steris'*,
and the^m innere thingis of the south.
Whichⁿ makith grete thingis, and that¹⁰
moun not be souȝt out, and^o wondurful
thingis, of whiche is^p noon noumbre. If^q ¹¹
he cometh to me, *'that is, bi his grace'*,
Y schal not se hym; if^s he goith away^t,
'that is, in withdrawynge his grace', Y
schal not vnderstonde. If he axith so-¹²
deynli^w, who schal answeere to hym? ethir
who may seie to hym, Whi doist thou so?
'God is he', whos wraththe no man may ¹³
withstonde; and vnder whom thei ben
bowid, that beren the world. Hou greet^y ¹⁴
am Y^z, that Y answeere to hym, and speke^a
bi my wordis with hym? Which also schal ¹⁵
not answeere^b, thouȝ Y haue ony thing
iust; but Y schal biseche my iuge^c.
And whanne he hath herd me inwardli ¹⁶
clepynge^d, Y bileue not, that he hath herd
my vois. For^e in a whirlewynd^f he schal ¹⁷
al to-breke me, and he schal multiplie my
woundis, ȝhe, without cause. He graunt- ¹⁸
ith not, that my spirit haue reste, and he
fillith me with bittirnesses. If strengthe ¹⁹
is souȝt^g, *'he is^h moost strong; ifⁱ equitye^k*
of doom *is souȝt*, no man dar zelde wit-
nessynge for me. If Y wole make me ²⁰
iust[†], my^l mouth schal dampne me; if^m
Y schal schewe me innocentⁿ, he schal
preue me a schrewe. ȝhe, thouȝ Y am^o ²¹

† *Ariture*; is
a gadering of
steris aboute
the north.
Orion is a ga-
dering of clere
steris, and the
rising therof
signifieth tem-
pestis. *Live*
here. c.

† *me iust*; bi
my witnessing
aȝenus Goddis
doom. *Live*
here. c.

^z ben A. ^a of riȝt A. ^b Om. H. ^c Om. AH.

^x He is. ^y it is that bar s. ^z ouer hillis is. ^a men s. ^b whom i. which of hem s. ^c Om. A.
^d schake i. ^e He is. ^f Om. is. ^g He is. ^h and he is. ⁱ upon is. ^k He is. ^l that is, the seuene
steris is. that ben ynner steris, whiche sum men clepen the seuene steris i marg. that is, innermore steris,
whiche summe men clepith the vii. steris s. ^m Om. i. ⁿ He is. ^o and also i. ^p ther is i. ^q If bi his
grace s. ^r Om. is. ^s and if bi withdrawynge his grace s. ^t fro me is. ^u Om. is. ^w sodeynli
rekenyng s. ^x He is God is. ^y greet thanne is. ^z Y, seith Job s. ^a that I speke is. ^b answeere
to him s. ^c iuge to spare me s. ^d clepyng him s. ^e Forsothe is. ^f whirlewynd or sodeynly i. whirle-
wynd, that is, sodeynly s. ^g souȝt than s. ^h is he s. ⁱ and if is. ^k euenesse is. ^l my owne is.
^m and if is. ⁿ an innocent is. ^o be i.

23 If he scourgeth, sle he onys, and not of
 24 the peynes of innocentis lazhe. The erthe
 is 3iue in to the hondis of the vnpitous;
 his dom couereth the chere; that if he is
 25 not, who thanne is? My dazis swifter
 weren than a corour; thei floun, and thei
 26 sezen no good. Thei passeden as shipis^d
 berende appellis, as an egle fleende to
 27 mete. Whan I shal sei, Nai, thus I shal
 speke; I chaunge my face, and with
 28 sorewe I am tormentid. I shamede alle
 my werkis, witende that thou shuldist
 29 not spare to the giltende. If forsothe and
 so I am vnpitous, whi in vein haue I
 30 trauailid? If I shul be wasshe as with
 wattris^e of snow³, and myn hondis as most
 31 clene shyneden^f, nerthelater^g with filthis
 thou shalt weete me, and my clothis shul
 32 wlaten me. Ne forsothe to the man that
 is lic me, I shal answern; ne that with
 33 me in dom euenli mai ben herd. Ther
 is not, that either mai vndername, and
 34 putten his hond in bothe. Do he awei
 fro me his 3erde, and his inward drede
 35 fere me not. I shal speke, and I shal
 not dreden hym; ne forsothe I mai
 dredende answern.

CAP. X.

1 It nozeth me of^h my lif; I shal leten
 a3en me my speche, I shal speke in bit-
 2 ternesse to my soule. Iⁱ shal sei to God,
 Wile thou not me condempne; shew to
 3 me, whi me so thou demest. Whether
 good to thee it semeth, if thou chalenge
 and opresse me, the werk of thin hondis;
 and the counseil of vnpitous men thou

symple, my soule schal not knowe this
 same thing; and it schal anoye me of my
 lijf. O thing is, which Y spak^{p†}, he^a schal 22
 waste 'bi deth' also^s the innocent and
 wickid^t man. If^u he betith^w, sle he onys, 23
 and lei3e he not of the peynes of innocent
 men. The erthe is 3ouun[†] in to the hondis 24
 of the wickid^x; he^y hilith the face of
 iugis^z; that if he^a is not, who therfor^b is?
 Mi daies weren swifter than a corour; 25
 thei fledden^c, and sien not good^d. Thei 26
 passiden^e as schippis^f berynge applis, as^g
 an egle fleyng to mete. Whanne Y seie^h, 27
 Y schal not speke so; Y chaunge my face,
 and Y am turmentid with sorewe. Y drede 28
 alle my werkis, witynge that thou 'woldist
 not spareⁱ the trespassour. Sotheli^k if Y 29
 am also thus wickid^l, whi haue Y trauelid
 in veyn^l? Thou3 Y am^m waischun asⁿ with 30
 wattris of snow, and thou3 myn hondis^o
 schynen^p as^q moost cleene^r, netheles thou 31
 schalt dippe me in filthis^s, and my clothis,
 'that is, werkis^t, schulen holde^u me abho-
 mynable. Trewli Y schal not answer a 32
 man, which^w is lik^x me; nether that may
 be herd euenli with me in doom. 'Noon 33
 is^y, that may repreue euer eithir, and sette
 his hond in bothe. Do he awei his 3erde 34
 fro me, and his drede make not me aferd.
 Y schal speke, and Y schal not drede hym; 35
 for^z Y may not answer dredeynge.

CAP. X.

Yt anoieth my soule of my lijf; Y schal¹
 lete^a my speche a3ens me, Y schal speke
 in the bitterness of my soule. Y^b schal²
 seie to God, Nyle thou condempne me;
 schewe thou to me^c, whi thou demest me
 so. Whether it semeth good to thee, if³
 thou 'falsli chalengist^d and oppressist me,
 the werk of thin hondis; and^e if thou

^d the shipis c. ^e quyke wattris E pr. r. ^f helpeden E pr. m. ^g neuerthelater AEFH. ^h Om. AFH.
ⁱ And I AHI.

^p haue spoken is. ^q the Lord is. ^r Om. i. ^s Om. is. ^t the wickid is. ^u Also if is. ^w betith or
 punnishith s. ^x wickid man is. ^y and it is. ^z the iugis therof is. ^a the Lord is. ^b thanne is.
^c fledden away i. ^d good thing is. ^e passiden away is. ^f a ship s. ^g and as is. ^h shal seie s.
ⁱ sparist not is. ^k And is. ^l veyn, gessynge me lesse yuel, than I knowe me now to be s. ^m schal be is.
ⁿ Om. s. ^o hondis, that is, my werkis s. ^p schyne i. ^q Om. c. ^r cleene thing is. ^s filthis, and
 punnishe me as vncleane s. ^t Om. i. that is, my werkis s. ^u holde or schewe is. ^w that is. ^x lik to s.
^y Ther is noon i. ^z certis is. ^a leue is. ^b And I s. ^c me, Lord is. ^d chalengist me as fals is.
^e as s.

[†] Y spak; that
 is, wole sus-
 teyne, that
 peynes in this
 liyf ben 3ouun
 of God, not
 onely for
 synne. Live
 here. c.
[†] the erthe is
 3ouun; if thou
 seist, that Satan
 is cause of
 wrongis doon
 to innocent
 men, for he
 hath power
 in erthe, and
 blyndith iugis
 bi giftis and
 fauour, that
 they se not
 equite in con-
 dempnynge
 innocentis, this
 answer is
 nou3t, for Sa-
 tan may do no
 thing, no but
 he be suffrid
 of God; and
 therfor the
 peynes of inno-
 centis moten
 be arettid to
 God. that if he,
 that is, Satan,
 is not the firste
 cause of the
 forseid peynes,
 who is, as if he
 seye, God suf-
 frith. Live
 here. c.
[§] thus wickid;
 that Y dis-
 seruede so
 greet turment,
 whi haue Y
 trauelid in
 veyn; to kepe
 innocence so
 diligently.
 Live here. c.

4 helpe? Whether fleshly eȝen ben to thee,
or as seeth a man, and thou shalt seen?
5 Whether as the dazis of man, thi dazes,
and thi ȝeris ben as mannys^k tymes;
6 that thou seche my wickidnesse, and my
7 synne thou serche? And wite thou, for
no thing vnpytous I dide; sithen^l ther is
no man, that of thin hond mai deliuere?
8 Thin hondis maden me, and formeden
me al in enuyroun; and so feerli thou
9 puttist me down. Haue mynde, I be-
seche, that as clei thou madist me, and
in to poudre thou shalt aȝeen bringe me.
10 Whether not as mylc thou hast mylkid
me, and as chese thou hast crudded me?
11 With fel and flesh thou hast clad^m me;
with bones and senewis thou hast togi-
12 dere ioyned me. Lif and mercy thou hast
ȝiue to me, and thi visiting kepte my
13 spirit. Al be it that these thingus thou
hidist in thin herte, nerthelaterⁿ I wot, for
14 of alle thingus thou hast mynde. If I
synnede, and at an houre thou sparedest
to me; whi fro my wickidnesse thou suf-
15 frist not me to be clene? And if a wickeⁿⁿ
man I shal be, wo is to me; and if riȝt-
wis, I shal not reren vp the hed, fulfild
16 with affliccioun and wrecchidnesse. And
for pride as a leounesse thou shalt take
me; and turned aȝeen, merueilously thou
17 tormentist me. Thou restorist thi wit-
nessis aȝen me, and thou multiplieth thi
wrathe aȝen me; and peynes fizten^o in me.
18 Whi of the wombe thou broȝtist me out?
That wolde God I hadde be wastid, that
19 eȝe shulde not seen me. I hadde ben as
I were not, fro the wombe translatid to
20 the tounge. Whether not the fewenesse
of my dazis shal ben endid in short? Let
me thanne, that I weile a litil while my
21 sorewe, er I go, and turne not aȝeen, to

helpist the counsel of wickid men? Whe- 4
thir fleischli ȝen ben to thee, ethir, as a
man seeth, also^f thou schalt^g se? Whether 5
thi daies *ben* as the daies of man^h, and
'thi ȝeeris benⁱ as mannus tymes[†]; that thou 6
enquere my wickidnesse, and enserche my
synne? And^j wite^k, that Y haue do no 7
'wickid thing^l; sithen^m noⁿ man is^o, that
may delyuere fro thin hond? Thin hondis 8
han maad me, and han^p formed me al in
cumpas; and thou castist^q me down so^r
sodeynli. Y^s preye^t, haue thou mynde, 9
that thou madist me as clei, and schalt^u
brynge^w me aȝen in to dust. Whether thou 10
hast not mylkid me as mylk, and hast^x
cruddid me togidere as cheese? Thou 11
clothidist^y me with skyn and fleisch^z;
thou^a hast ioyned me togidere with boonys
and senewis. Thou hast ȝoue lijf and 12
mercy to me, and thi visiting hath kept
my spirit. Thou³ thou helist these 13
thingis in thin herte, netheles Y woot,
that thou hast mynde of alle thingis^c. If^d 14
Y dide synne, and^e thou sparidist me at
an our; whi suffrist thou not me to be
cleene of my wickidnesse? And if^f Y was 15
wickid, wo is to me[†]; and if Y was iust,
Y fillid^g with turment and^h wretchidnesse
'schal not reise the heed^l. And if^f Y reise 16
'the heed^j for pride, thou schalt take
me as a lionesse; and thou turnest aȝen,
and turmentist me^k wondirli^l. Thou^m ga- 17
derist in store thiⁿ witnessis aȝen me, and
thou multiplieth thin yre, 'that is, ven-
iaunce^o, aȝen me; and peynes holden
knyȝthod^p in me. Whi^q hast thou led me 18
out of the wombe? 'And Y wolde, that Y
were^r wastid^{||}, lest^s an ȝe 'schulde se^t me.
That Y hadde be, as if Y were not, and 19
'were translatid, *ethir borun ouer^u*, fro the
wombe to the sepulcre. Whether^w the 20

† as mannus
tymes; God
punyschith not
an innocent
man bi malice,
as a tiraunt
doth, nether bi
vnkunnyng of
truthe, as an
erthely iuge
doith. *Live
here. c.*

‡ wo is to me;
that is, Y am
and was in so
greet tribula-
cioun, that it
ouȝte suffice to
thee for peyne.
Live here. c.
§ holden knyȝt-
hod; that is,
holden me so
suget, that in
no maner Y
may aȝen-
stonde. *Live
here. c.*

|| that Y were
wastid; here
Job preueth,
that contradic-
cioun sueth of
the seynge of
hise aduersa-
ries, for thei
seiden that
mannus blis is
in temporal
prosperite;
therof it sueth,
that mannus
lijf, soiet to
grete peynes, is
hateful and
hidouse, name-
ly, whanne no
releuyng of
peyne apperith,
as it was of
Job; and they
seiden also, that
no thing of
man dwellith
aftir deth; ther-
of it sueth, that
deth puttith
away alle
goodis outirly,
and so it is
most orible; and
therfor lijf, be
it neuere so
peyneful, owith
to be coueitid
skilefully. *Live
here. c.*

^k man A. many H. ^l sin G. ^m clothed AEFH. ⁿ neuerthelater *passim* AEFH. ⁿⁿ wickid AEFH.
^o enhaunten knyȝthod E *pr. m.*

^f Om. s. ^g schalt thou is. ^h a man s. ⁱ ben thi ȝeeris is. ^j And, Lord I. And thou, Lord s. ^k that
thou wite I. ^l wickidnesse, *ȝildinge me to thee* s. ^m sith is. ⁿ ther is no I. ^o Om. I. ^p thei han is.
^q hast cast is. ^r Om. is. ^s Lord, Y is. ^t preye thee is. ^u thou schalt is. ^w lede is. ^x thou hast is.
^y hast clothid is. ^z with fleisch s. ^a and thou is. ^b And thouȝ s. ^c these thingis s. ^d And if
whanne is. ^e Om. is. ^f Om. c. for s. ^g schal not reise up myn heed [to thee s], that am fulfild is.
^h and with I. ⁱ Om. is. ^j it I. vp myn heed s. ^k me wilfulli s. ^l wondirfully is. ^m For thou I.
ⁿ the A. ^o Om. is. ^p the knyȝthod I. ^q Lord, whi is. ^r Whi ne had I erst ben is. ^s that is.
^t had not seen is. ^u had ben ouer born is. ^w Whether not is.

the derke erthe, and couered with the
dercnesse of deth the erthe of wrecchid-
22 nesse and of dercnessis; wher shadewe
of deth^p, and noon order, but fulli in-
dwellith euere durende orroure.

fewnesse of my daies schal not^z be endid
in schort^y? Therfor^z suffre thou me, that
Y biweile 'a litil^a my sorewe, bifor^b that²¹
Y go, and turne not azen, to^c the derk
lond, and hilid with the^d derknesse^e of
deth, to the lond of wrecchidnesse and of
derknessis; where *is* schadewe of deeth,²²
and noon ordre, but euerlastynge hidous-
nesse dwellith^f.

CAP. XI.

1 Answerende forsothe Sofar Naama-
2 tithes seide, Whether he, that manye
thingus spekith, whether and he shal
heren? or a man ful of woordis shal be
3 iustified? To thee alone men shul holde
ther pes? and whan other men thou
scornest, of no man thou shalt be con-
4 foundid? Thou forsothe seidist, Pure is
my woord, and clene I am in thi sijte.
5 And wolde God, God shulde speke with
6 thee, and openen his lippis to thee; that
he shulde shewe to thee the priuytes of
wisdam, and that manyfold is his lawe,
and thou shuldest vnderstonde, that manye
lasse thingus thou art askid of hym, than
7 deserueth thi wickidnesse. Perauenture
the steppis of God thou shalt holde, and
vnto perfit the Almyzti thou shalt finde.
8 Heizere than heuene he is, and what
shalt thou do? deppere than helle, and
9 whennys shalt thou knowen? Lengere
than the erthe the mesure of hym, and
10 braddere than the se. If he turne vps
doun alle thingus, or in to oon drawe
togidere, who shal azensein to hym? Or
who shal moun sey to hym, Whi dost
11 thou so? He forsothe knew³ the vanyte
of men; and seande wickidnesse whether
12 he beholde not? A veyn man in to pride
is rerid; and as a colt of an asse, he
13 weeneth hymself born free. Thou for-
sothe hast fastned thin herte, and hast
14 sprad out to hym thin hondis. If the

CAP. XI.

Forsothe^g Sophar Naamathites answer-
1 ide, and seide^h, Whether he, that spekith²
many thingis, schal not also here? ether
whethir^l a man ful of wordis schal be
maad iust? Schulen men be stille to thee³
aloone? whanne^k thou hast scorned othere
men, schalt thou not be ouercomun of ony
man[†]? For^l thou seidist, My word is⁴
cleene, and Y am cleene in thi sijt. And⁵
'Y wolde, that God spak^m with thee, and
openyde hise lippis to thee; to scheweⁿ
6 to thee the priuetees of wisdom, and that
his lawe is manyfold, and thou schuldist^o
vndurstonde, that thou art requirid of
hym^p to paie myche lesse thingis, than
thi wickidnesse disserueth. In hap thou⁷
schalt comprehende^q the steppis[†] of God,
and thou schalt fynde Almyzti God 'til to^r
perfeccioun. He is hizere than heuene, and⁸
what schalt thou do? he is deppere than
helle, and wherof schalt thou knowe? His⁹
mesure *is* lengere than erthe^s, and brodere
than the see. If he distrieth alle thingis,¹⁰
ethir dryueth^t streitli 'in to^u oon, who schal
azenseie hym? Ethir who may seie to
hym, Whi doest thou so? For^w he know-¹¹
ith the vanyte of men; and^x whether he
seynge byholdith not wickidnesse[§]? A veyn¹²
man is reid in to pride; and^y gessith hym
silf borun fre, as the colt of a wilde asse.
But^z thou hast maad stidefast thin herte^{||},¹³
and hast^a spread abroad thin hondis to
hym^b. If thou doest awei 'fro thee^c the¹⁴

† of ony man;
as if he seye,
3is, certis Y
schal schewe
thi foly. Lire
here. c.

† comprehende
the steppis;
Sophar seith
this bi deny-
ing. Lire
here. c.

§ biholdeth not
wickidnesse;
in punyschinge
it, as if he seye,
3is. Lire here.
c.
|| stidefast thyn
herte; in con-
tynuyng in
malice, and in
defendinge it.
13 spread abroad;
in veyn, for thi
malice lettith
the prayer.
Lire here. c.

P deth is A.

^x Om. is. ^y schort tyme is. ^z Therfor, Lord s. ^a Om. s. ^b or s. ^c in to s. ^d Om. EILPS. ^e derk-
nessis nov. ^f there dwellinge i. dwellynge s. ^g Thanne is. ^h seide to Job s. ⁱ Om. s. ^k and
whanne is. ^l Forsothe is. ^m whi ne hadde God spoke is. ⁿ haue schewid is. ^o schuldist thanne is.
P God is. ^q comprehende or take is. ^r vnto i. into s. ^s the erthe s. ^t dryueth hem is. ^u til to s.
^w Certis is. ^x Om. c. ^y and he is. ^z But, Job s. ^a thou hast is. ^b the Lord is. ^c Om. s.

wickidnesse, that is in thin hond, thou takest awei fro thee, and vnri3twisnesse
15 abideth not stille in thi tabernacle, thanne thou shalt moun rere thi face with oute wem, and thou shalt be stable, and not
16 dreden. Of wrecchenesse^q also thou shalt for3ete, and, as of watris that passeden,
17 thou shalt not recorde. And as myddai lizting it shal rise to thee at euen; and whan thee wastid thou wenest, thou shalt
18 springe as the dai sterre. And thou shalt han trost, purposid to thee^r hope; and
19 down dolue, siker thou shalt slepe. Thou shalt reste, and ther shal not be that fere^s thee; and manye shul pre3e thi
20 face. The e3en forsothe of vnpi3ous men shul faile; and out flizt shal pershe fro hem, and the hope of hem abhomyncioun^t of soule.

CAP. XII.

1 Answerende forsothe Job seide, Thanne
2 3ee ben men alone, that with 3ou dwelle
3 wisdom? And to me is an herte, as and to 3ou, ne lowere I am than 3ee; who forsothe these thingis, that 3ee knowen,
4 vnknoweth? Who is scorned of his frend, as I, inwardli shal clepe God, and he shal heren hym; forsothe the symplenesse of
5 the ri3twise is scorned. A^u laumpe despisid anent the tho3tis of riche men,
6 maad redi to the ordeyned time. The tabernaclis of reueres abounden; and hardili thei terren God, whan he 3iue3
7 alle thingus in to the hondis of hem. No wunder, aske the bestis, and thei shul teche thee; and the foulis of heuene, and
8 thei shul shewe to thee. Spec to the erthe, and it shal answer to thee; and the fisshis of the se shul telle tho thingis.
9 Who vnknoweth, that alle these thingis
10 the hond of the Lord made? In whos hond the soule of alle lyuynge, and the

wickidnesse, which^d is in thin hond, and^e vnri3tfulnesse^f dwellith not in thi tabernacle, thanne thou schalt mowe^g reise^h 15
thi face with out wemⁱ, and thou schalt be stidefast, and thou schalt not drede. And thou schalt for3ete wretchidnesse, and 16
thou schalt not thenke *of^k it*, as^l of watris that han passid. And^m as myddai schyn- 17
ynge itⁿ schal reise^o to thee at^p euentid; and whanne thou gessist thee wastid, thou schalt rise vp as the dai sterre. And thou 18
schalt haue trist, while hope schal be set forth to thee; and thou biried schalt slepe sikurli. Thou schalt reste, and 'noon 19
schal be^q that schal make thee aferd; and ful many men schulen biseche thi face. But the 3en of wickid men schulen 20
faile; and socour schal perische fro hem, and the hope of hem schal be abhomyncioun of soule.

CAP. XII.

Sotheli Joob answeride, and seide; Ther- 1
2 for^r ben 3e^s men aloone, that^t wisdom dwelle with 3ou? And to me is an herte[†], 3
as and to 3ou, and Y am not lowere than 3e^u; for who knowith not these thingis, whiche 3e knowen? He that is scorned 4
of his frend, as Y am, schal inwardli clepe God, and God schal here hym; for^w the symplenesse of a iust man is scorned[†]. A^x laumpe is dispisid at the thou3tis of 5
riche men, and^y *the^z laumpe* is maad redi to a tyme ordeyned. The tabernaclis of 6
robberis ben plenteuouse, *'ether ful of goodis^a*; and boldli thei terren God to wraththe, whanne he hath 3oue alle thingis in to her^b hondis. No wondur, ax thou 7
beestis[§], and tho^c schulen teche thee; and *axe thou* volatilis^d of the eir, and tho^e schulen schewe to thee. Speke thou^f to 8
the erthe, and it schal answer^g thee; and the fisshis of the see schulen telle tho thingis. Who knowith not that the hond 9

† And to me is an herte; that is, vnderstanding. Live here. c.

‡ for the sympleness etc.; that is, the liyf of hem that ben with out wryn[c]le of gile, is scornid of worldly men, that setten her ende in temperal goodis, that ben getun ofte with fraudis and leeingis, therfor thei aretten iust men that fleen siche goodis, foolis and vn-kunynge; at siche riche men the liyf of iust men is dispisid, thou3 it be a *laumpe*, that conteyneth list of wisdom and brennyng of charite, *maad redi* to the blis of liyf to comynge, bi the merit of liyf. Live here. c. § A gloos. To axe creaturis, is to biholde the kyndis of tho, and the answer of creaturis is in this, that bi sich biholding a man rysith to the knowing of God, which is the firste cause of alle thingis. Live here. c et plures.

^q wretchidnes AH. ^r thin AH. ^s afer AEFFH. ^t the abomynacioun A. ^u And a AH.

^d that is. ^e and if is. ^f vnri3twisnesse I. ^g Om. is. ^h reise up is. ⁱ wem to the Lord s. ^k on is. ^l no more than is. ^m Om. s. ⁿ grace i. *Goddis grace* s. ^o rise up is. ^p at the s. ^q ther schal be noon i. ^r And 3e therfor is. ^s Om. is. ^t and is. ^u be 3e s. ^w forsothe is. ^x And a is. ^y Om. is. ^z the whiche is. ^a Om. is. ^b his s. ^c thei is. ^d briddis is. ^e thei i. ^f Om. i. ^g answer to s.

11 spirit of alle flesh of man. Whether not
the ere demeth woordis, and the chekis
12 of the etere sauour? In olde men is wis-
13 dam, and in myche time prudence. Anent
hym is wisdam and strengthe; he hath
14 counseil and vnderstanding. If he de-
stroze, no man is that bilde vp; if he in-
15 close a man, no man is that opene. If he
holde togidere watris, alle thingus shul be
maad drie; if he out sende them, thei shul
16 turne vpsodoun the erthe. Anent hym
is strengthe and wisdam; he knew and^v
the begilere and hym that is begilid.
17 And he bringeth^w forth the counseileris
in to a fool ende, and domesmen in to
18 stoneing. The girdil of kingus he looside,
and girte^x with a corde the reenes of hem.
19 He bringeth^y the prestis of hem vnglori-
ous, and the beste men of wrshipec he
20 supplauntith; chaungende the lippe of
trewe men, and the teching of olde men
21 doende awei. He heeldeth out despising^z
vp on princis, and hem, that weren opres-
22 sid, releueth. That sheweth^a vp depe
thingis fro dercnessis; and bringeth forth
23 in to lizt the shadewe of deth. That mul-
teplieth Jentilis, and leesith hem, and
turned vpso down in to the^b hoole re-
24 storeth. That withinne chaungeth the
herte of the prince of the puple of the
erthe; and desceyueth hem, that in vein
25 thei go bi withoute weie. Thei shul
graspen^c, as in dercnessis, and not in lizt;
and he shal make them to erren as
drunken.

CAP. XIII.

1 Lo! alle thingus sa3 myn e3e, and myn
ere herde; and I vnderstod alle thingus.
2 Aftyr 3oure kunnyng and I knew3, ne the

of the Lord made alle these thingis? In 10
whos hond the soule is of ech lyuynge
thing, and the spirit, *that is, resonable*
soule^h, of ech fleisch of man. Whether 11
the eere demeth not wordisⁱ, and the chekis
of the etere *demen* sauour^k? Wisdom is 12
in elde men, and prudence is in myche
tyme. Wisdom and strengthe is at God; 13
he^l hath counsel and vndurstondyng. If 14
he distrieth, no^m man isⁿ that bildith;
if^o he schittith^p in a man, 'noon is^q that
openith. If he holdith togidere watris^r, alle 15
thingis schulen be maad drie; if^r he send-
ith out tho watris, tho^s schulen distrie the
erthe. Strengthe and wisdom is at^t God; 16
he knowith bothe hym that disseyueth
and hym that is disseyueth. And he bryng- 17
ith conselours^u in^w to a fonned eende, and
iugis in to wondryng, *ethir astonyng*^x.
He vnbindith the girdil of kyngis^y, and^y 18
girdith her reynes with a coorde. He 19
ledith her prestis with out glorie, and he
disseyueth the principal men, *ethir coun-*
selours^z; and he chaungith the lippis of 20
sothefast men^z, and^a takith awei the doc-
trine of elde men. He schedith out dis- 21
pisyng on^b princes, and^c releueth hem,
that weren^d oppressid. Which^e schewith 22
depe thingis fro dercnessis; and^f bryngith
forth in to lizt the schadewe of deeth||.
Which^g multiplieth folkis, and^h leesith 23
hem, andⁱ restorith hem destried^k in to
the^l hool^m. Whichⁿ chaungith the herte 24
of princes of the puple of erthe; and^o dis-
seyueth hem^q, that thei go in veyn out of
the weie^p. Thei schulen grope, as in derk- 25
nessis, and not in lizt; and he^q schal make
hem to erre as drunken men.

CAP. XIII.

Lo! myn i3e^r si3^s alle thingis, and myn i
eere herde^t; and Y vndurstod alle thingis.
Euene^u with 3oure kunnyng also^w Y kan, 2

^v bothe A. ^w bro3te E pr. m. ^x girdede AEFH. ^y bro3te E pr. m. ^z preyere E pr. m.
^a arereth E pr. m. ^b Om. A. ^c grape A. gropen H.

^h Om. I. ⁱ the wordis s. ^k sauour or the taast of mete s. ^l and he is. ^m ther is no I. ⁿ Om. I.
^o and if is. ^p closith is. ^q ther is noon I. ^r and if is. ^s thei I. ^t anentis I. ^u yuele counselours is.
^w Om. s. ^x Om. I. ^y and he is. ^z Om. is. ^a and he is. ^b upon I. of s. ^c and he is. ^d is wrong-
fully s. ^e He is. ^f and he is. ^g He is. ^h and he is. ⁱ and he is. ^k whanne thei ben destried is.
^l Om. is. ^m hool noumbre is. ⁿ He is. ^o and he is. ^p ri3te weie s. ^q the Lord is. ^r i3e, seith Job is.
^s hath seen is. ^t hath herd is. ^u Also euene is. ^w Om. is.

† If he holdith
togidere watris;
so that reyn
come not down
fro heuene.
Lire here. c.
‡ He vnbindith
the girdil of
kingis; that is,
the myst of her
chyuallri and
oost, whanne
they ben ouer-
comun agens
mennis herte.
Lire here. c.
§ chaungith the
lippe of sothfast
men; that is,
of hem that
ben wont to
speke truthis,
as ben filoso-
foris, fro
whiche the list
of veri know-
ing is with-
drawun sum
tyme for her
pride, and so
they speken
false thingis.
and takith
aweie, etc. in
makinge hem
foolis whanne
he withdrawith
his grace, and
latith hem 3yue
vnprofitable
counsel ether
noyful, not that
God sendith
ony fals thing
in to her vn-
durstondingis,
but for he
withdrawith
his listnyng
fro her synne,
and so they
fallen fro
truthe to her
owne defaute.
Lire here. c.
|| the schadewe
of deth; that
is, men dwell-
inge as in scha-
dewe of deth,
as ben men pri-
soned, that
dreden ech day
to be slayn.
Lire here. c.
¶ disseyueth
hem; in wlap-
pinge hem in
her felnessis,
and so they
3yuen vnprofit-
able ethir noyful
counsel in the
stide of good
counsel; not
that disseit is

3 nethere of 3ou I am. But nerthelater
to the Almy3ty I shal speke, and to dis-
4 pute with God I coueite; rathere shew-
ende 3ou forgeris of lesingus, and herieris
5 of shreude techingis. And wolde God,
3ee heelde 3oure pes, that 3ee weren
6 weened wise men to ben. Hereth thanne
my correcciouns; and to the dom of my
7 lippis taketh heede to. Whether God
nedeth 3oure lesing, that for hym 3ee
8 speke treccheries? Whether his face 3ee
taken, and for God 3ee enforcen to deme?
9 Or^d it shal plesse to hym, whom hide no
thing mai? Or he shal be desceiued, as
10 a man, with oure gilis? He 3ou shal vn-
dernyme; for in hydelis his face 3ee take.
11 Anoon as he stereth hymself, he shal dis-
turbe^e 3ou; and his drede shal falle^f vp on
12 3ou. 3oure mynde shal be comparisound
to askis; and 3oure nollis shul be bro3t
13 a3een in to clei. Beth stille a litil while,
that I speke, what euer thing to me the
14 mynde moue to^g. Whi to-tere I my flesh
with my teth, and my soule I bere in
15 myn hondis? Also if he sle me, in hym
I shal hope; nerthelater^h my weies in
16 his sijte I shal vndername. And he shal
be my sauoure; forsothe ther shal not
17 come in his sijt eche ipocrite. Hereth
my woord, and the derke speches par-
18 ceyneth with 3oure eris. If I shul be
demed, I wot that rijtwis I shal be
19 founde. Who is he that be demed with
me? Come he; whi beende stille I am
20 wastid? Two thingus onli ne do thou to
me; and thanne fro thi face I shal not
21 ben hid. Thin hond fer do fro me; and
22 thi ferd gaste not me. Clep me, and I
shal answeren to thee; or certis I shal
23 speke, and thou answerⁱ to me. Hou
fele haue I wickidnessis and synnes? Myn
hidous trespassis and giltis sheu to me.
24 Whi thi face thou hidist, and demest me

and Y am not lowere than 3e. But ne-3
theles Y schal speke to Almy3ti God, and
Y coueite to dispute with God^{x†}; and 4
firste Y schewe 3ou makeris of leesyng,
and louyeris^y of weyward techyngis. And 5
'Y wolde that 3e weren^z stille, that 3e
weren gessid to be wise men. Therfor 6
here 3e my chastisyngis; and perseyue 3e
the doom of my lippis. Whether God 7
hath nede to 3oure leesyng^{zz}, that 3e speke
gilis^a for hym? Whether 3e taken his 8
face, and enforsen^b to deme for God? Ethir 9
it^c schal plesse hym, fro whom no thing
mai be hid? Whether he as a man schal
be disseyued with^e 3oure falsnessis? He 10
schal repreue 3ou; for 3e taken his face in
hiddlis[†]. Anoon as he schal stire^f hym, 11
he schal disturbe 3ou; and his drede schal
falle on^g 3ou. 3oure mynde schal be com- 12
parisound to aische; and 3oure nollis
schulen be dryuun^h in to clei. Be 3e stille 13
a litil, that Y speke, what euer thing thei
mynde hath schewid to me. Whi to-rende 14
Y my fleischis^k with my teeth, and bere
my lijf in myn hondis? 3he, thou3 God 15
sleeth^l me, Y schal hope in hym; netheles
Y schal preue my weies in his sijt. And 16
he schal be my sauour; for whi ech
ypocrite schal not come in his sijt. Here 17
3e my word, and perseyue 3e with eeris
derke and harde figuratif^m spechis. Yf 18
Y schal be demed[§], Y woot that^a Y schal
be foundun iust. Who is he that is demed 19
with me? Come he; whi am Y stille, and
am wastid? Do^o thou not to me twei 20
thingis oneli; and thanne Y schal not be
hid fro thi face. Make thin hond fer fro 21
me; and thi drede make^p not me aferd.
Clep thou me, and Y schal answer thee; 22
ethir certis Y schal speke, and thou schalt
answer me^q. Hou grete synnes and wick- 23
idnessis^r haue Y? Schewe thou to me my
felonyes^s, and^t trespassis. Whi hidist thou 24

sent of God
euenly, but for
by his iust
doom he with-
drawith his
list, and so a
man fallith in
to disseit. *Live
here. c.*
† dispute with
God; not folily
repreuynge his
dedis, but en-
queringe meke-
ly the truthe.
Live here. c.

† for 3e taken
his face in
hiddlis; he
takith in doom
the face of a
man in hiddlis,
that spekith
agenus con-
science for that
man; so diden
these men, for
they knewen
his hooly liyf
and innocence,
and netheles
they damp-
neden him, as to
appreue Goddis
rijtfulnesse.
Live here. c.
that is, spoken
of him agenus
conscience. v.

§ if Y schal be
demed; that is,
if doom be
3ouun of the
sentence which
Y susteyne as
trewe, Y woot
that it schal
be appreued as
trewe, as God
seith in the
ende of Job.
Live here. c.

^d Outher AEFH. ^e disturbre A. ^f falle in A. ^g Om. A. ^h neuerthelater AEF et H *f* assim. ⁱ shalt
answere E *pr. m.*

^x God my feelynge s. ^y fautours is. ^z whi ne were 3e is. ^{zz} leesyngis s. ^a gilful thingis is.
^b enforsen 3ou is. ^c whethir 3oure gile s. ^e bi s. ^f moue is. ^g upon is. ^h driuen down is.
ⁱ my is. ^k fleishe is. ^l slee s. ^m priuey is. ⁿ Om. is. ^o Lord, do is. ^p make it is. ^q to me s.
^r wickidnesse s. ^s grete giltis is. ^t and my is.

25 thin enemy? Azen a lef, that is raueshid
with the wind, thou shewist thi myzt;
26 and drie stobil thou pursuest. Forsothe
thou writist azen me bitterness^k; and
waste me thou wilt with synnes of my
27 waxende 3outhe. Thou hast^l putte in
the stoc my foot, and thou hast waitid
alle my pathis; and the steppis of my
28 feet^m thou hast beholde. The whiche as
rotenesse am to be wastid, and as cloth-
1 ing that is eten of a mow3he. A man
born of a womman, short time liu-
ende, is fulfid with many wrecchidnessis.
2 That as a flour goth out, and is to-
treden; and fleth as shadewe, and ne-
3 uere in the same state abitⁿ stille. And
wrthi thou bringist vpon such a man to
opene thin e3en; and to bringe hym with
4 thee in to dom? Who mai make clene
the conceyued of vncleue sed? Whether
not thou, that art alone?

CAP. XIV.

5 Shorte ben the dazis of man, the
noubre of his monethis is anent thee;
thou hast ordeyned his termes, that shul
6 not moun be passid ouer. Go awei
thanne a litil fro hym, that he reste; to
the time that the desirid dai come, and
7 as of an hirid man the dai of hym. A
tree hath hope, if it be kut of; eft it wax-
eth grene, and his braunchis springen.
8 If his roote waxe old in the erthe, and
9 in^o poulder were out dead; his stoc at
the smel of water shal burioune^p, and
shal make an hep of leues, as whan first
10 it is plauntid. A man forsothe whan he
shal be dead, and nakid, and wastid;
11 wher, I beseche, is he? What maner if
watris gon awei fro the se, and flod voided
12 waxe drie, so a man, whan he slepeth,
shal not rise, to the time that he be to-

thi face, and demest me thin enemy? Thou 25
schewist thi myzt azen a leef, which^{tt} is
rauyschid^u with the wynd; and thou pur-
suest drye stobil. For^w thou writist bitter- 26
nessis azen me; and^x wolt^y waste me with
the^z synnes of my 3ong wexynge age.
Thou hast set my foot in^{zz} a stok^{*}, and 27 <sup>* that is, lawe
of Goddis rzt-
fulness. v.</sup>
thou hast kept^a alle my pathis; and thou
hast biholde the steppis of my feet. And 28
Y schal be wastid as rot, and as a cloth,
which^b is etun of^c a mou3te.

CAP. XIV.

A man is^d borun of a womman, and 1
lyueth^e schort tyme, and^f is^g fillid^h with
many wretchidnessis. Whichⁱ goith out, 2
and is defoulid as a flour; and fleeth^k as
schadewe^l, and dwellith^m neuere[†] perfitti
in the same staat. And gessist thou itⁿ 3
worthi^o to opene thin i3en on^p siche a
man; and to brynge hym in to doom with
thee? Who may make a man clene^o con- 4
seyued of vncleue seed? Whether not thou^q,
which^r art aloone? The daies of man^s ben 5
schorte, the^t noumbre of his monethis is^u
at^w thee; thou hast set[†], ethir ordeyned,
hise termes, whiche^x moun not be passid.
Therfor go^y thou away fro hym a litil, 6
^{that is, bi withdrawyng of bodili lijfz,}
that he haue reste; til the^a meede coueitid
come, and his dai is as the dai of an hirid
man. A tree hath hope, if it^{is} kit 7
doun; and eft it wexith greene, and hise
braunches spreden forth. If the roote 8
therof is celd in the erthe, and the stok
therof is^b ny3 deed in dust; it schal 9
buriowne at the odour^c of watir, and it
schal make heer^d [§], as whanne it was
plauntid first. But whanne a man is 10
deed, and maad nakid, and wastid; Y
preye^e, wher^f is he^g? As if watris goen 11
awei fro the see, and a^h ryuer maad

† and dwellith
neuere, etc.;
not that a man
is euere in
chaunging, as
Eraclitus seide,
but for he is
not longe in
the same dispo-
sicioun, nether
bi bodi nether
bi soule. Lire
here. c.
‡ hast set; as
this setting is
in Goddis or-
denaunce, so
the termes of
mannus lyf
moun not be
passid bi short-
ing nether bi
dilaying; set-
tyng of mannus
lyf also is in
kyndly causis,
sum schortere,
sum lengere,
bi dyuersite of
complexioun,
and bi this
manere the
terme of man-
nus lyf may
be schortid, bi
yuel gouer-
naye, and bi
swerd and
othere cause.
Lire here. c.
§ heer; that is,
leues and
braunchis. Lire
here. c.

^k bitternesse H. ^l shalt c. ^m foot E pr. m. ⁿ abideth AEFH. ^o in to A. ^p out burioune c.

^{tt} that I. ^u rauyschid away I. ^w And is. ^x and thou is. ^y wilt I. ^z Om. c. ^{zz} Om. n.
^a awaitid is. ^b the which I. that s. ^c with chv. ^d Om. i. ^e lyuyng I. ^f Om. i. ^g he is s.
^h fulfillid is. ⁱ And he is. ^k he fleeth away is. ^l a schadewe is. ^m he dwellith is. ⁿ Om. i.
^o worthi thing I. ^p vpon s. ^q thou, Lord is. ^r that is. ^s a man s. ^t and the is. ^u beth s.
^w anentis is. ^x the whiche I. ^y departe is. ^z Om. iv. ^a his is. ^b Om. c. ^c taast is. ^d heer or
smal roote I. heer or take roote s. ^e preye thee is. ^f what is. ^g he thanne is. ^h as a is.

treden; heuene shal not wake^q out, ne he
 13 shal rise fro his slep. Who zeue to me
 that, that in helle thou defende me, and
 hide me, to the time thi wodnesse ouer-
 passe; and sette to me a time, in whiche
 14 thou recorde of me? Whether weenest
 thou not a dead man eft liue? Alle the
 dazis, in whiche now I fiste, I abide, to
 the time myn inward chaunging come.
 15 Thou shalt clepe me, and I shal answere
 to^r thee; to the were of thin hondis thou
 16 shalt putte forth the riht hond. Thou
 forsothe hast noumbrid my goingis; but
 17 spare to my synnes. Thou hast selid as
 in^s a litil sac my giltis, but thou hast
 18 kurid my wickidnesse. A fallende hil
 flowith down, and a ston is born ouer
 19 fro his place. Watris therlen^t out stones,
 and of smyting of watris the erthe litle
 mele is wastid; thanne men lic maner
 20 thou shalt leese. Thou hast strengthid
 hym a litil, that in to euermor he shulde
 passe; thou shalt inchaungen his face,
 21 and thou shalt senden hym out. If for-
 sothe noble shul ben his sonys, or^u vn-
 22 noble, he shal not vnderstonde. Ner-
 thelatere his flesh whil it liueth, shal
 sorewen, and his soule vp on himself shal
 weilen.

CAP. XV.

1 Answerende forsothe Elifath Theman-
 2 ythes seide; Whether a wis man shal
 answere, as spekende in to wind, and he
 shal fulfille with brennyng his stomac?
 3 Thou vndernemyst hym with woordis,
 that is not euene to thee, and thou
 4 spekest, that spedeth not to thee. As
 myche as in thee is, thou hast voidid^v
 drede; and taken awei prezeeris befor

voideⁱ wexe drie, so a man, whanne he¹²
 hath slept^k, 'that is, deed^l, he schal not
 rise azen[†], til heuene be brokun, 'that is,
 be^m maad newe; he schal not wake,
 nether he schal ryse togidere fro his sleep.
 Who ziueⁿ this to me, that thou de-¹³
 fende me in helle, and that thou hide me,
 til thi^o greet veniaunce passe; and^p thou
 sette to me a tyme, in which thou haue
 mynde on^a me? Gessist thou, whethir a¹⁴
 deed man schal lyue azen? In^r alle the^s
 daies, in whiche Y holde kny3thod, now^t Y
 abide, til my chaungyng come[‡]. Thou¹⁵
 schalt clepe me, and Y schal answere thee;
 thou schalt dresse the riht half, 'that is,
 blis^u, to the^w werk of thin hondis. Sotheli¹⁶
 thou hast noumbrid my steppis; but^x
 spare thou my synnes. Thou hast seelid¹⁷
 as in^y a bagge my trespassis, but thou
 hast curid my wickidnesse. An hil fall-¹⁸
 ynge droppith down, and a rooche of stoon
 is borun ouer fro his place. Watris¹⁹
 maken stoonys holowe, and the erthe is
 wastid litil and litil bi waischyng away of
 watir; and therfor^z thou schalt leese men[§]
 in lijk maner. Thou madist a man strong²⁰
 a litil, that he schulde passe with outen
 ende; thou schalt chaunge his face, and^a
 schalt sende hym out^b. Whether hise²¹
 sones ben noble, ether vnnoble, he schal
 not vndurstonde. Netheles his fleisch,²²
 while he lyueth, schal haue sorewe, and
 his soule schal morne on^c hym silf.

† he schal not
 rise azen; that
 is, bi kyndly
 manere to this
 dedly lyf, but
 bi Goddis word
 he schal rise
 azen to lyf vn-
 dedly. Live
 here. c.

‡ til my
 chaunginge
 come; that is,
 rising azen to
 the condicioun
 of goode men,
 that schulen
 haue blis.
 Live here. c.

§ leese men etc.;
 that is, fro
 mennus mynde
 after her deth,
 sithen they ben
 lesse stable.
 Live here. c.

CAP. XV.

Forsothe^d Eliphat Themanytes answer-¹
 ide, and seide^e, Whether a wise man schal²
 answere, as spekyng azen the wynd,
 and^f schal fille his stomac with brennyng^z,
 'that is, ire? For^h thou repreuest hym bi³
 wordis, which is not lijk thee, and thou
 spekest thatⁱ, that spedith not to thee. As⁴
 myche as is in thee, thou hast avoidid
 drede; and thou hast take away preyeris^k

^q waken him *E super ras.* ^r Om. c. ^s Om. AFH. ^t thrillen AH. ^u outhur EFH. ^v auoided EFH.

ⁱ voide of watris is. ^k slept bi deth is. ^l Om. BIS. ^m or is, ether v. ⁿ this thing s. ^o the s. ^p and
 that is. ^q of i. ^r Now in is. ^s Om. plures. ^t Om. is. ^u Om. i. that is, endlessse blisse s. ^w thi s.
^x but, Lord is. ^y Om. s. ^z Om. s. ^a and thou is. ^b with out s. ^c upon is. ^d Thanne is. ^e seide
 to Job s. ^f and when he i. and whether he s. ^g brennyng wraththe is. ^h Om. is. ⁱ that thing is.
^k thi preyeris is.

5 God. Forsothe thi wickidnesse tauzte
thi mouth, and^w thou folewist^x a tunge of
6 blasfemende men. Thi mouth shal con-
dempne thee, and not I, and thi lippis
7 shul answer to thee. Whether the firste
man thou art born, and befor alle hillis
8 formed? Whether the counseil of God
thou hast herd, and lowere^y than^z thou
9 shalt ben his wisdam? What knewe
thou^a, that wee vnknown? What^b vnder-
10 stondes^c thou, that wee wite not? And
men of the laste age and of manye 3eeris
ben in vs, myche eldere than thi fadris.
11 Whether gret it is, that God coumforte
thee? But thi shreude woordis forfenden
12 that. What rereth^d thee thin herte, and
as grete thingis thenkende thou hast
13 stonezid ezen? What ezen God swelleth
thi spirit, that thou speke of thi mouth
14 suche maner woordis? What is a man,
that he be vndefoulid, and riztwis seme
15 born of a womman? Lo! among his
seintus noon is vnchaungable, and heuenes
16 ben not clene in his sizt. Hou myche
more an abhominable and an vnprofitable
man, that drinketh as watris wickid-
17 nesse? I shal shewe to thee, here me;
18 that I sa3, I shal telle to thee. Wise men
koulechen, and shul not hide ther faders.
19 To whom alone is 3iue the erthe, and
20 ther shal not passe an alien bi hem. Alle
his dazis the vnpitous man proudeth; and
the noumbre of 3eris of his tiraundise is
21 vncertein. The soun of ferd^e euermore
in the eris of hym, and whan pes is, he
22 euermor troweth aspies. He beleueth^f
not that he mai be turned a3een fro derc-
nesses vnto lizt, beholdende swerd on alle
23 sides aboute^g. Whan he moueth hym-
self to sechen bred, he knew, that dai of
dercnessis is maad redi in his hond.
24 Tribulacioun shal gasten hym, and an-
guysh shal enuyroune hym, as a king

bifor God. For^l wickidnesse hath tauzt⁵
thi mouth, and thou suest the tunge of
blasfemeris. Thi tunge, and not Y, schal⁶
condempne thee, and thi lippis schulen
answere thee. Whether thou art borun⁷
the firste man, and^m art formed bifor alleⁿ
little hillis? Whether thou herdist^o the⁸
counsel of God, and^p his wisdom is lower
than thou? What thing^q knowist thou,⁹
whiche we knowen not? What^r thing
vndurstondist thou, whence we witen not?
Bothe wise men and elde, myche eldre¹⁰
than thi fadris, ben among vs. Whether¹¹
it is greet, that God coumforte^s thee? But
thi schrewid wordis forfenden this. What¹²
reisith thin herte thee, and thou as thenk-
ynge grete thingis^t hast izen astonyed?
What bolneth thi spirit ezen God, that¹³
thou brynge forth of thi mouth siche
wordis? What is a man, that he be with¹⁴
out wem, and that he borun of a womman
appere iust? Lo! noon^u among hise¹⁵
seyntis[†] is^w vnchaungable, and heuenes
ben not cleene in his sizt. How myche more^x
a^y man abhominable[‡] and vnprofitable,
that drynkith wickidnesse as water? I¹⁷
schal schewe to thee, here thou me; Y
schal telle to thee that, that Y sizt. Wise¹⁸
men koulechen, and hiden not her fadris.
To whiche¹⁹ aloone^a the erthe is 3ouun,
and an alien schal not passe bi hem^b. A²⁰
wickid man is proud in alle hise daies;
and the noumbre of hise 3eeris and of
his tirauntrie is vncerteyn. The soun of²¹
drede is euere in hise eeris, and whanne
pees is, he supposith euere tresouns. He²²
bileueth not that he may turne ezen fro
derknessis to lizt; and^c biholdith aboute
on ech side a swerd. Whanne he stirith^d
hym to seke breed, he woot,[§] that the dai of
derknessis is maad redi in his hond. Tri-²⁴
bulacioun schal make hym aferd, and
angwisch schal cumpas hym, as a kyng

† among hise
seintis; that is,
goode aungels
ether men;
noon is vn-
chaungable fro
goode to yuel,
and this bi
kynde, thou;
goode aungels
ben confermed
in good bi
grace. Live
here. c.
‡ a man abho-
minable etc.;
that is, Job
himself, whom
for abhymna-
cioun he nemeth
not bi propir
name. as watir;
that is, doth so
synnes with
out bridel of
drede, and with
out mesure. It
seemeth opynly,
that the argu-
mentis of Eli-
phat zeden not.
to the entente of
Job, for he
axide not to
dispute with
God bi stryif,
as euene with
him ether as
hizere, but as
lowere, bi
meeke enquer-
ing of truthe, as
Jeremye seith
in xii. c°. Lord,
thou art riztful,
if Y dispute
with thee;
netheles Y schal
speke to thee
iust thingis.
Live here. c.
§ he woot, etc.;
that is, dredith
skilefully; that
the dai of derk-
nessis; that is,
of deth bi poy-
sonnyng; he
dredith to be
poysoned of his
owne meynne,
for hatrede,
ether for meede.
Live here. c.

^w Om. E. ^x folowedist AFH. ^y the lowere E pr. m. ^z Om. E pr. m. ^a whether thou hast
known E pr. m. ^b Whether E pr. m. ^c vndurstodist AH. ^d arereth AEFH. ^e his ferd E super ras.
^f leueth E pr. m. ^g abouten him E super ras.

^l Certis is. ^m and wher thou i. and whether thou s. ⁿ Om. s. ^o hast herd is. ^p and wher i. and
whether s. ^q thingis A. ^r And what s. ^s coumforte or turne is. ^t thouztis s. ^u ther is noon i.
^w Om. i. ^x Om. i. ^y is a is. ^z the whiche i. ^a nyse men aloone is. ^b hem, that is, shal not caste
hem down fro her prosperite v. ^c and he is. ^d moeueth is.

25 that is beforⁿ maad redi to bataile. Forsothe he bende his hond a³en God, and
26 a³en the Almy³ti he is strengthid. He ran a³en God the necke vpri³t, and he is
27 armed with a fat nol. Fatnesse couerde his face, and of his sides grece hangeth.
28 He shall dwelle in desolat^h cites, and in desert housis, that ben bro³zt in to toumbis.
29 He shal not be maad riche, ne his substaunce shal abide stille; and he shal not
30 putte in the erthe his roote, ne gon awei fro derknessis. His braunchis flaume
shal make drie, and he shal be take awei
31 thur³ the spirit of his mouth. Trowe he not in vein bi errour desceyued, that for
32 any pris he is to ben a³een bo³zt. Er his dazis ben fulfild, he shal pershe, and
33 his hondis shul waxe drie; heⁱ shal 'ben hurt^k as a vine, in the firste flour his cluster, and as an oliue throwende awei his
34 flour. Forsothe the gederin^g of an ipocrite barein, and fyr shal deuoure ther
35 tabernaclis, that gladli taken ziftis. He conceyuede sorewe, and bar wickidnesse, and his wombe befor makith redi treccheries.

CAP. XVI.

1 Answerende forsothe Job seide, I haue
2 herd ofte sithes suche thingus; alle ³ee ben heuye coumfortoures. Whethir windi woordis shul not^m han ende? or any thing is greuous to thee, if thou spekist?
4 And I my³te lic thingis of ³ou speken, and wolde God ³oure lif were for my
5 lif; and I shulde coumforte ³ou with woordis, and moue myn hed vp on ³ou;
6 I shulde strengthe ³ou with my mouth, and moue the lippis as sparende to ³ou.

which^e is maad redi to batel. For^f he²⁵ helde forth his hond a³ens God, and he was maad strong a³ens Almy³ti God. He²⁶ ran with^g neck reid^h a³ens God, and he was armed withⁱ fat nol. Fatnesse, *that^k 27 is, pride 'comyng forth^l of temporal aboundaunce*, hilide his face, *'that is^m, theⁿ knowyng^o of^p vndurstondyng*, and outward fatnesse^q† hangith doun of his sidis. He schal dwelle in desolat citees, and in²⁸ deseert, *'ethir forsakun^r*, housis^s, that ben turned in to biriels. He schal not be²⁹ maad riche, nether his catel schal dwelle stidefastli; nether he schal sende his roote in^t the^a erthe, nether he schal go awei³⁰ fro derknessis. Flawme† schal make drie hise braunchis, and he schal be takun a wey bi the spirit of his mouth. Bileue³¹ he not veynli disseyued^w bi errour, that he schal be a³enbou³zt bi ony prijs. Bifor³² that hise daies ben^j fillid, he schal perische, and hise hondis schulen wexe drye; he³³ schal be hirt as a vyne in the firste flour of his grape, and as an olyue tre castinge awei his flour. For^x the gaderyng to³⁴ gidere of an ipocrite is bareyn, and fier schal deuoure the tabernaclis of hem, that taken^y ziftis wilfuli^z. He conceyuede^a§³⁵ sorewe, and^b childide^c wickidnesse, and his wombe makith redi tretcheries.

CAP. XVI.

Forsothe^d Joob answeride, and seide, 1
Y 'herde ofte^e siche thingis; alle^f ³e ben² heuy coumfortouris. Whether wordis ful³ of wynd schulen haue an ende? ether ony thing is disese^{ful} to thee, if thou spekist? Also^g Y my³te speke thingis lijk to ³ou, 4 and 'Y wolde, that ³oure soule|| were^h for my soule; andⁱ Y wolde coumfort ³ou by^k 5 wordis, and Y wolde moue myn heed on^l ³ou; Y wolde make ³ou stronge bi my⁶ mouth, and Y wolde moue lippis^m as

† fatnesse; that is, pride comyng forth of temporal abundance. c.

‡ flawme etc.; that is, Goddis ryztfulnesse schal sle hise sones and dougtris. Lire here. c.

§ conceyuede sorewe; that is, bifor thougt to do yuel to othere men. and childide wickidnesse, bringinge to effect hise wickid thougt, while he was in temporal powere. makith redi; that is, aftir his casting doun he hath jit wille to anoye, if he my³te. Lire here. c.

|| ³oure soule; that is, in affliccioun and heynesse in which Y am, and Y were delyuerid. Joo seide not this for desire of veniaunce, but for the loue of ryztfulnesse, and that they set in turment, schulden asaye the truthe of his frenschip. c.

^h the desolat A. ⁱ Om. c. ^k gladen, E pr. m. ^l gendrynge A. ^m Om. A.

^e that is. ^f Forsothe is. ^g with his is. ^h reised vp s. ⁱ with a is. ^k Om. L. ^l Om. isv. ^m Om. iv. ⁿ Om. cimrsv. ^o Om. isv. ^p and c. or l. his s. ^q fatnesse, that is, vnschamefastnesse is. ^r Om. is. ^s in housis acd pr. m. emu. ^t in to l. ^u Om s. ^w the whiche disseyued is l. whiche is disseyued s. ^x Forsothe is. ^y taken gladly l. ^z Om. l. ^a hath conseiued is. conseyueth s. ^b and he l. ^c hath childid is. ^d Sothely is. ^e haue ofte herd is. ^f certis alle is. ^g And is. ^h whi ne were ³oure sowle s. ⁱ Om. is. ^k with l. ^l upon is. ^m my lippis is.

7 But what shal I do? If I shal speke,
my sorewe 'shal not resteⁿ; and if I shul
holde my pes, it 'shal not go^o fro me awei.
8 Now forsothe my sorewe hath oppressid
me, and alle my lymes ben turned in
9 to nouzt. My ryuelis seyn witnesse azen
me, and the false seiere is rered vp azen
10 my face, withseiende to me. He gederede
his wodnesse in me, and thretende to
me gnastide vp on me with his teth;
myn enemy with grisli ezen me beheld.
11 Thei openeden ther mouthis vp on me,
and mysseiende smyten my cheke; thei
12 ben fulfild with my peynes. God hath
closid me anent the wicke, and to the
13 hondis of vnpitouse toc me. And I he
sum time plenteuouse, feerli am sorewid;
he hath holde my nol; he hath to-brosid
14 me, and put me as in to a marke. He
hath enuyround me with his speris, he
woundede my leendis to gidere; he sparide
not, and he dalf^p out in to the erthe
15 my bowelis. And he heew³ me with
wounde vp on wounde; and he fel in to
16 me as a ieaunt. I souwide a sac vpon my
skin; and I couerede my flesh with askis.
17 My face to-swal for weping, and myn eze
18 lidis daswiden. These thingus I suffride
withouthe wickidnesse of myn hond, whan
19 I hadde to God clene prezeeris. Erthe,
ne couere thou my blod, ne my cry finde
20 in thee place of lurking. Lo! forsothe in
heuene is my witnesse; am I knowere
21 of myself in heiȝtis? My woordi frendis,
22 myn eze droppith to God. And wolde
God, so a man shulde be demed with
God, hou the sone of man is demed with
23 his felawe. Lo! forsothe shorte ȝeris
passen, and the sty, bi the^r whiche I shal
not be turned azen, I go.

sparynge ȝou. But what schal Y do? If 7
Y speke, my sorewe restith not; and if Y
am stille, it goith not awei fro me. But 8
now my sorewe hath oppressid me, and
alle my lymes ben dryuun in to nouzt.
Myⁿ ryuelyngis^o seien witnessyng azens 9
me, and a fals spekere^f is reisd^p azens my
face, and azen^eseith me^q. He gaderide^r to- 10
gidere his woodnesse in^s me, and he ma-
naasside me, and^t gnastide azens me with
his teeth; myn enemye bihelde^u me with
ferdful ȝzen. Thei openyden[†] her mouthis 11
on^w me, and thei seiden schenschip^x, and^y
smytiden^z my cheke; and thei ben fillid
with my peynes. God hath closid me 12
togidere at^a the^b wickid^c, and hath^d ȝoue
me to the hondis of wickid men. Y thilke 13
riche man and famouse^e sum tyme, am al
to brokun sudeynli; 'he helde^f my nol;
he^g hath broke me^h, and hathⁱ set me as in
to a signe^k. He^l hath cumpasside me with 14
hise speris, he woundide^m togidere my
leendis; he sparide notⁿ, and schedde^o out
myn entrails in to the erthe. He beet^p 15
me with wounde on^q wounde; he^r as a
giaunt felde^s in on^t me. Y sewide to- 16
gidere a sak on^u my skyn; and Y hilide
my fleisch with aische. My face bolnyde 17
of wepynge, and myn ȝeliddis[§] wexiden
derke. Y suffride these thingis with out 18
wickidnesse of myn hond, 'that is, werk^w,
whanne Y hadde cleene preieris to God.
Erthe, hile thou not^{||} my blood, and my 19
cry fynde^x not in thee a place of hidyng.
'For, lo^y! my witnesse is in heuene; and 20
the knowere of my consience is in hiȝe
places. A^z! my frendis, ful of wordis, myn 21
ȝe droppith to God. And 'Y wolde, that 22
a man were^a demed so with God, as the
sone of man is demed with his felowe.
'For lo^b! schorte ȝeeris passen, and Y go a 23
path, bi which Y schal not turne azen.

+ a fals spek-
ere; that is,
the deuel, which
is a liere, and
the fadir of
leesing. azen
seith me; bi my
frendis, whiche
he hath excitid
azenus me.
Live here. c.
† they openyden;
that is, the
deuel and my
frendis stirid bi
him; the deuel,
in defamyng
me bifor God,
as in i. c. and
my frendis, in
condemnyng
me falsly.
smytiden my
cheke; that is,
dispisiden me
opinly, as he is
dispisid, that is
smytun in the
face. Live
here. c.
§ myn ȝeliddis,
etc.; that is,
myn ȝen con-
teyned bitwixe
the ȝeliddis; for
syt is maad
derk, by greet
and contynuel
weping. Live
here. c.
|| Erthe, hile thou
not etc.; Joob
clepide erthe
hise frendis,
that settiden blis
in erthely pros-
perite. Thus
seith Austin;
If thou louest
gold, thou art
gold, if thou
louest erthe,
thou art erthe.
Thei enfor siden
to hile the blood
of Joob and his
turment, and
seiden, that he
was punysched
for his gilt, and
so Joob hadde
iust tite to
playne herof bi-
for God, to the
declaring of his
innocense.
Live here. c.

ⁿ resteth not *E pr. m.* ^o goth not *E pr. m.* ^p deluede *AEFH.* ^q hewide *AEFH.* ^r Om. *AEFH.*

ⁿ The is. ^o ryuelyngis of my face is. ^p reisd up is. ^q bi mi frendis v marg. ^r hath gadrid is.
^s azens in s. ^t and he is. ^u hath biholde is. ^w upon is. ^x schenship to me is. ^y and thei is.
^z smeten i. smyten s. ^a anentis i. ^b a is. ^c wickid man is. ^d he hath is. ^e of greet fame is. ^f the
Lord hath holden is. ^g and he is. ^h me togidre is. ⁱ he hath is. ^k token is. ^l And he is. ^m hath
woundid is. ⁿ hath not sparid me is. ^o he hath sched is. ^p hath bete is. ^q upon is. ^r and he is.
^s hath fallen is. ^t upon is. ^u upon is. ^w Om. i. or werk s. ^x fynde it is. ^y Forsothe is. ^z () is.
^a whi ne were a man s. ^b Lo! certis is.

CAP. XVII.

1 My spirit shal be maad thynne; my
 2 dazis shul be shortid, and onli to me
 3 leueth ouer a sepulcre. I synnede not,
 4 and in bittirnessis abideth myn eze. Lord,
 5 deliuere me, and put me beside thee; and
 6 whos euere hond thou wilt, fize azen me.
 7 The herte of hem thou hast maad aferre^s
 8 fro discipline; therefore thei shul not ben
 9 enhauncid. A prei he behotith to felawis,
 10 and his sones ezen shul failen. He^t putte
 11 me as in to a prouerbe of the comun, and
 12 his exsauple befor hem. At the in-
 13 dignacioun daswide myn eze; and my
 14 lymes as vnto nozt ben brozt. Ristwis
 15 men shul stonezen vp on that; and the
 16 innocent azen the ipocrite shal be stirid
 17 vp. And the ristwis shal holden his weie,
 18 and with clene hondis adde strengthe.
 19 Thanne alle see beth conuertid, and com-
 20 eth; and I shal not finde in 3ou any wis
 21 man. My dazis passeden; my thoztis ben
 22 scatered, tormentende myn herte. Nyzt
 23 thei turneden in to dai; and eft aftir
 24 dercnessis I hope list. If I shul sustene,
 25 helle is myn hous; and in dercnessis I
 26 beddede my bed. To stinc I seide, Thou
 27 art my fader; My moder and my sister,
 28 to wermes. Wher is thanne now myn
 29 abiding? and my pacience who behold-
 30 eth? In to the most deppest helle shul
 31 falle down alle myne; wenest thou nameli,
 32 whethir there shal ben reste to me?

CAP. XVIII.

1 Answerende forsothe Baldath Suythes
 2 seide, In to what ende wordis thou shalt
 3 boste? Vnderstond rathere, and so speke
 4 wee. Whi be wee holden as bestis, and

CAP. XVII.

1 Mi spirit^c schal be maad feble; my
 2 daies schulen be maad schort, and oneli
 3 the^d sepulcre is left to me. Y have not
 4 synned[†], and myn i3e dwellith in bittir-
 5 nessis. Lord, delyuere thou me, and sette³
 6 thou^e me bisidis thee; and the hond of
 7 ech^f fize azens me. Thou^g hast maad
 8 the herte of hem fer fro doctryn, '*ethir*
 9 *knowyng of treuthe*^h; therforⁱ thei schulen
 10 not be enhaunsid. He bihetith[†] prey^k to^l
 11 felowis, and the i3en of hise sones schulen
 12 faile. He hath set as in to a prouerbe^m
 13 ofⁿ the comyn puple, and his sauple^o
 14 bifor hem. Myn 'i3e dasewide^p at in-
 15 dignacioun^q; and my membris ben dryuun
 16 as in to nouzt. Iust men schulen wondre⁸
 17 on this thing; and an innocent schal be
 18 reisid^r azen an ypocrite. And a iust man⁹
 19 schal holde his weie, and he schal adde
 20 strengthe^s to clene hondis. Therfor alle¹⁰
 21 '3e be^t conuertid, and come 3e; and Y schal
 22 not fynde in 3ou any wiys man. My¹¹
 23 daies ben passid; my thouztis ben scaterid,
 24 turmentynge myn herte. Tho han turned¹²
 25 the nyzt['] in to^u day; and eft aftir dercnessis
 26 hope list. If Y 'susteyne, *ether*^w *suffre*¹³
 27 *pacientli*^x, helle is myn hous[§]; and Y haue
 28 arayede my bed in dercnessis. Y seide to¹⁴
 29 rot, Thou art my fadur; and to wormes,
 30 3e *ben* my modir and my^y sister. Therfor¹⁵
 31 where is now myn abidyng? and who
 32 biholdith my pacience? Alle my thingis¹⁶
 33 schulen go down in to deppeste helle;
 34 gessist thou, whether reste schal be to me,
 35 nameli there.

† Y haue not
 synned; thou3
 Job passide
 not present liyf
 with out summe
 synnes, netheles
 tho weren not
 so greuouse,
 that sich peyne
 schulde be
 3ouun to him for
 tho. *Live here.*

c.
 † he biheteth;
 that is, Eliphat,
 that settide
 mannis blis in
 erthely prospe-
 rite. bihetith
 prey to felowis;
 that is, erthely
 prosperite for
 meede to hem
 that weren of
 his opynyoun,
 and the i3en of
 hise sones, that
 ben tauzt of
 him in his er-
 rour, schulen
 faile fro geting
 of veri blis.
Live here. c.

§ helle, etc.;
 that is, biring
 with ynne the
 erthe, for Y
 abide no more
 erthely prospe-
 rite; in this
 place and
 othere of this
 book for helle,
 is an Ebreu
 word, that sig-
 nifieth ofte a
 dicke ether
 biring. *Live*
here. cx.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Forsothe^z Baldach Suythes answeride,
 2 and seide^a, 'Til to^b what ende schalt thou
 3 booste with wordis? Vndurstonde thou^c
 4 first, and so speke we^d. Whi ben we³

^s ferre A. ^t thei E pr. m.

^c spirit, seith Job 13. ^d a 13. ^e Om. s. ^f eche man 13. ^g Lord, thou 13. ^h Om. 14. that is, fro
 knowyng of treuthe s. ⁱ and therfor 13. ^k to prey s. ^l to hise 13. ^m prouerbe, or a lyknesse s. ⁿ to 13.
^o ensauple 13. ^p i3en dazewiden s. ^q the indignacioun of vnwise men 13. ^r reisid up 13. ^s his
 strengthe s. ^t be 3e s. ^u in A pr. m. ^w Om. 13. ^x Om. 1. ^y Om. 1. ^z Thanne 13. ^a seide
 to Job s. ^b Vnto 13. ^c thou vs s. ^d we to gidre 13.

4 wee han waxe foul before thee? What
 leisist thou thi soule in thi wodnesse?
 Whether for thee the erthe shal be for-
 saken, and rochis shal be translatid fro
 5 ther placis? Whether the lizt of the
 wycke man shal not be quenchid; ne
 6 the flaume of his fyr shal shyne? Ligt
 shal waxe derk in his tabernacle; and
 the lanterne that is vpon hym shal be
 7 quenchid. The goingis of his vertue
 shul be streitid^u; and his counseyl shal
 8 putten hym down. Forsothe he putte
 in^v his feet in to the nett; and in his
 9 filthis he goth. His sole shal ben holde
 with a grene; and thirst shal brenne out
 10 aȝen hym. His foot grene is hid in the
 erthe, and his desceyuende gyn vp on
 11 the sty. Al aboute feris shul gasten
 hym, and withinne wrappen his feet.
 12 His strengthe shal ben feblid with hunger;
 and scarsnesse of mete asaile his ribbis.
 13 Deuoure it the fairnesse of hys skin; the
 firste goten deth waste the armys of hym.
 14 His trost be pullid vp fro his tabernacle;
 and deth trede vp on hym, as a king al
 15 aboue. Dwellen his felawis in the taber-
 nacle of hym that is not; brumston be
 16 sprengd in his tabernacle. Doun^w be
 dried his rootis; aboue^x forsothe be to-
 17 treden his rip. The mynde of hym
 pershe fro the erthe; and his name be
 18 not maad solempne in stretis. He shal
 putten hym out fro lizt in to derknessis;
 and fro the roundnesse^y ouerbern hym.
 19 His sed ne progenye shal ben in his
 puple, ne any remnaunt in the regiouns
 20 of hym. In his dazes the laste men shul
 stoneȝen; and grising shal asaile the firste.
 21 These thanne ben the tabernaclis of the
 wicke man; and this his place, that
 vnknowith God.

arettid as^e beestis, and han^f we be foule
 bifor thee? What^g leesist thou thi soule 4
 in thi woodnes? Whether^h the erthe*
 schal be forsakun 'for theeⁱ, and^k hard
 stoonys schulen be borun ouer fro her
 place? Whethir the lizt† of a wickid man 5
 schal not be quenchid; and^l the flawme
 of his fier schal not schyne? Ligt schal 6
 wexe derke in his tabernacle; and the lan-
 terne, which^m is on hym, schal be quenchid.
 The steppis of his vertu schulen be maad 7
 streit; and his counsel schal caste hym
 down. For he hath sentⁿ hise feet in to 8
 a net; and he goith in the meschis^o therof.
 His foot schal be holdun with a snare‡; 9
 and thirst schal brenne out aȝens hym.
 The foot trappe of hym is hid in the 10
 erthe, and his snare on^p the path. Dredis 11
 schulen make hym aferd on ech^q side, and^r
 schulen biwlappe^s hise feet. His strengthe 12
 be maad feble bi hungur; and pouert asaile
 hise ribbis. Deuoure it the fairnesse of 13
 his skyn; the firste§ gendrid deth waste
 hise armes. His trist be takun awei fro 14
 his tabernacle; and perischyng, as a kyng,
 aboue trede on^t hym. The felowis of hym 15
 that is not||, dwelle in his tabernacle;
 brymston^u be spreynt in his tabernacle.
 The^w rootis of hym be^x maad drie bynethe; 16
 sotheli^y his ripe corn be^z al to-brokun
 aboue. His mynde perische fro the erthe; 17
 and his name be not maad solempne in
 stretis. He schal put hym out fro 'lizt 18
 in to derknessis; and he schal bere hym
 ouer fro^a the world. Nethir his seed 19
 nether kynrede^b schal be in his puple, nether
 ony relifs^c in^d hise cuntreis. The laste¶ 20
 men schulen wondre in hise daies; and
 hidousnesse schal asaile the firste men.
 Therfor these ben the tabernaclis of a 21
 wickid man; and this^e is the place of hym,
 that knowith not God.

^u streit *ah*. ^v Om. *ah*. ^w Adoun *AEFH*. ^x eft *E pr. m.* ^y mouth *E pr. m.*

^e of thee as *i*. ^f whi haue *i*. ^g Whar to *i*. What or whi *s*. ^h Wherefore *s*. ⁱ Om. *s*. ^k and wher
 for thee *i*. and wherefore the *s*. ^l and wher *is*. ^m that *is*. ⁿ putt *is*. ^o meshis or knyttingis *i*. meschis
 and in the knyttingis *s*. ^p is leid on *is*. ^q euery *is*. ^r and thei *is*. ^s bewrappe *s*. ^t upon *is*. ^u and
 bronston *is*. ^w And the *is*. ^x be thei *is*. ^y and be *is*. ^z Om. *is*. ^a Om. *s*. ^b his kynrede *s*.
^c remenauntis of hem *is*. ^d left in *i*. ^e that *s*.

* *When the
 erthe, etc.; that
 is, sadness of
 oure sentence
 for thyn vnre-
 sonable wordis.
 Live here. c.*
 † *the lizt; that
 is, his temporal
 prosperite.
 Live here. c.*
 ‡ *with a snare;
 that is, custom
 of synne.
 thirst; that is,
 brennyng and
 desire to do
 synne. c.*
 § *the firste etc.;
 that is, hasty
 deth, comynge
 bifor kyndly
 deth. Live
 here. c.*
 || *is not; that
 is, the felowis
 of the deed
 man, which is
 not now with
 lyuynge men,
 whos tabernacle
 is the sepulchre,
 where he hath
 no felowschipe
 no but wormes.
 Live here. c.*
 ¶ *The laste;
 that is, the lesse
 men of the
 peple; and the
 firste, that is,
 the grette
 men in the
 peple. Live
 here. c.*
 ¶ *wondre in hise
 daies; the re-
 souns of Bal-
 dath preuen
 not his purpos,
 for the forseid
 aduersites bi-
 fallen not onely
 to wickid men
 in this liyf,
 but also ofte
 to iust men,
 that ben tur-
 mentid not
 onely in this
 liyf and in
 deth, but also
 aftr deth thei
 ben dispisid
 among men; as
 the bodies of
 martris weren
 forbedun to be
 buried, and
 weren left to be
 deuourid of
 wilde beestis
 and briddis,
 thouȝ this were
 lettid sum tyme
 by Goddis
 pureiuaunce.
 Live here. c.*

CAP. XIX.

¹ Answerende forsothe Job seide, Hou
² longe zee tormente my lif, and pownen^z
³ me with wordis? Lo! ten sithes zee
 confounde me, and zee shame not, opress-
⁴ ende me. Forsothe if I am vnknowende,
⁵ with me it shal be, myn vnkunnyng. And
 zee azen me ben rerid, and vndername me
⁶ with my repreues. Nameli now vnder-
 stondeth, for God not with^a euene dom
 tormentith me, and with his scourgis
⁷ girdith me. Lo! I shal crie sufferende
 fors, and no man shal here; I shal crie
⁸ out, and ther is not that deme. My sty
 he heggide aboute, and I mai not gon
 ouer; and in my path he putte derc-
⁹ nesses. He spoilide me my glorie, and he
¹⁰ toc awei the crowne fro myn hed. He de-
 strozide me al aboute, and I pershe; and
 as to a pullid vp tree he toc away myn
¹¹ hope^b. His wodnesse is wroth azen me;
¹² and so me he hadde as his enemy. His
 theues camen togidere, and maden to hem
 a weie bi me; and besegiden in enuyroun
¹³ my tabernacle. He made a ferr my bre-
 thren fro me; and my knowen as alienes
¹⁴ wenten awei fro me. My nezh men for-
 soken me; and that me hadden knowe
¹⁵ forzete me. The comelingus of myn hous
 and myn hond wymen as an alien hadden
 me; and as a pilgrim I^c was in the ejen
¹⁶ of hem. My seruauant I clepide, and he
 answerde not to me; with my propre
¹⁷ mouth I prejede hym. My wif agriside
 my breth; and I^d prejede the sones of my
¹⁸ wombe. Foolys also despisiden me; and
 whan I hadde gon awei fro them, thei
¹⁹ bacbiten to^e me. Sum time my coun-
 seyleris wlateden me; and whom I most
²⁰ loouede withstod me. My bon cleuede
 to my skin, the flesh wastid; and onli

CAP. XIX.

Forsothe Joob answeride, and seide,¹
 Hou long turmente ze my soule, and al²
 to-breken me with wordis? Lo! ten sithis³
 ze schenden^f me[†], and ze ben not aschamed,
 oppressyng me. Forsothe^g and if Y^h koude⁴
 not^h, myn vnkynnyng schal be with me.
 And ze ben reisid azens me, andⁱ repreuen⁵
 me with my schenschipis. Nameli now⁶
 vndurstonde ze, that God hath turmentid
 me not bi euene doom^{k†}, and^l hath cum-
 passid me with hise betyngis. Lo! Y suf-⁷
 frynge violence schal crye, and no man
 schal here^m; Y schal crye loude, and 'noon
 isⁿ that demeth^o. He^p bisette^a aboute my⁸
 path, and Y may not go; and he settide^r
 derknessis in my weie. He hath spuylid⁹
 me of my glorie, and^s hath take away the
 coroun fro myn heed. He hath distried¹⁰
 me on ech side, and Y perischide^t; and^u
 he hath take awei myn hope^w, as fro a
 tre pullid vp bi the roote. His stronge¹¹
 veniaunce was wrooth[§] azens me; and he
 hadde me so as his enemye. Hise theues¹²
 camen^x togidere, and 'maden to^y hem a
 wei bi me; and bisegiden^z my tabernacle
 in^a cumpas. He^b made fer my britheren¹³
 fro me; and my knowun^c as aliens zeden
 awei fro me. My neiȝboris forsoken^d me;¹⁴
 and thei that knewen me han forzete me.
 The tenauntis of myn hows, and myn¹⁵
 handmaydis^e hadden me as a straunger;
 and Y was as a pilgrym bifor her izen.
 Y clepide my seruauant, and he answeride¹⁶
 not to me; with myn owne mouth Y preiede
 hym^f. My wijf wlatide my breeth; and Y¹⁷
 preiede the sones^{||} of my wombe. Also¹⁸
 foolis dispisiden me; and whanne Y was
 goon awei fro hem, thei bacbitiden me.
 Thei^g, that weren my counselouris sum¹⁹
 tyme, hadden abhomynacioun of me^h; and

[†] *schenden me;*
 that is, enforssen
 to schende me.
Live here. c.

[‡] *God hath tur-*
mentid me not
bi euene doom;
 Joob seide not
 this of his
 owne entent;
 but he con-
 cludide this of
 the seiyingis of
 hise aduersa-
 ries, that seiden
 that alle aduer-
 sites of this
 liyf ben brouȝt
 in of God, for
 peyne of synnes
 passid onely;
 and therof it
 sueth, that the
 doom of God
 was not euene
 azenus Joob, of
 whom the tur-
 ment passide
 the gilt. *Live*
here. c.
[§] *was wrooth,*
etc.; in ȝuyng
turmentis to
me, and this
sueth of the
seiying of hise
frendis, seiynge
that siche
peynes ben
ȝouun for synne
onely. Live
here. c.

^z ponen c. thralle E pr. m. pownen E sec. m.

^d Om. AH. ^e bacbitiden A. bacbiten H.

^a withouten A.

^b fairnesse E pr. m.

^c Om. c.

^f haue schent is. ^g Certis is. ^h haue vnknowe is. ⁱ and ze is. ^k doom, for he sparid me s. ^l and
 he is. ^m here me is. ⁿ ther is noon i. ^o demeth me worthi to be herd is. ^p The Lord is. ^q hath
 bisett is. ^r hath sett is. ^s and he is. ^t perishe worthly s. ^u Om. is. ^w hope as ze gessen is. ^x han
 come i. ^y thei han maad is. ^z thei han biseegid is. ^a bi is. ^b The Lord is. ^c knowun men s. ^d han
 forsake is. ^e handmaidens i. ^f hym, but he herde mee not s. ^g And thei is. ^h me afirward is.

21 the lippis ben lafte aboute my teth. Haueth reuthe of me, haueth reuthe of me, nameli, 3ee my frendis; for the hond of
22 the Lord hath touchid me. Whi pursue 3ee me, as God; and with my flesh 3ee
23 be fulfid? Who 3iueth to me, that my woordis be writen? Who 3iueth to me
24 that thei be grauen in a boc with an iren pointel, or with a pece of led; or with
25 a chisell thei be grauen in flint? Forsothe I wot, that myn a3eenbiere liueth,
and in the laste dai I am to rise fro the^f
26 erthe; and eft shal ben enuyround with my skin, and in my flesh I shal se God,
27 my sauere. Whom I myself am to seen, and myn e3en ben to beholden, and noon
other. This myn hope is led vp in my
28 bosum. Whi thanne now sey 3ee, Pursue wee hym, and the roote of woord finde
29 wee a3en hym? Fleeth thanne fro the face of swerd; for vengere of wickidnesse
is the swerd, and witeth dom to be^g.

CAP. XX.

1 Answerende forsothe Sofar Naamatites, seide, Therfore my tho3tis diuers comyn
after other to them; and my mynde in to
3 diuers thingus is raueshid. The doctrine that thou vndernemest me, I shal heren;
and the spirit of myn vnderstanding shal
4 answern to me. That I wot fro the begynnyng, sithen a man 'is sett^h vp on
5 ertheⁱ, that the preising of vnpitous men is short, and the io3e of an ipocrite at
6 the licnesse of a point. If his pride ste3e vp in to heuene, and the cloude touche
7 his hed, as a dunghil, in the ende he shal ben lost; and thei that hadden seen hym,

he, whom Y louede moost, was aduersarie to me. Whanne fleischisⁱ weren wastid, my 20
boon cleuyde to my skyn; and 'oneli lippis^k ben left aboute my teeth. Haue 3e merci 21
on^l me, haue 3e merci on^m me, nameli, 3e my frendis; for the hond of the Lord hath
touchid me. Whi pursuen 3e me, as God 22
pursuethⁿ; and ben^o fillid^p with my fleischis[†]? Who 3yueth^q to me, that my 23
wordis be writun? Who 3yueth^r to me, that tho be writun in a book with an 24
yrun poyntil, ethir with a plate of leed; ethir with a chisel be^s grauun in a flynt? For^t Y woot, that myn a3enbiere lyueth, 25
and in the laste dai Y schal rise fro the erthe; and eft Y schal be cumpassid with 26
my skyn, and in my fleisch Y schal se God, my sauour. Whom Y my silf schal 27
se, and myn i3en schulen biholde^u, and not an other man^{w†}. This myn hope is kept
in my bosum^x. Whi therfor seien 3e now, 28
Pursue we hym, and fynde we the roote of a word a3ens hym? Therfor fle 3e fro 29
the face of the swerd[‡]; for the swerd is the^y vengere of wickidnessis, and wite 3e, that doom schal be.

CAP. XX.

Forsothe^z Sophar Naamathites answer-1
ide, and seide^a, Therfor^b my thou3tis dy-2
uerse comen|| oon aftir anothir; and the mynde is rauiyschid in to dyuerse thingis.
Y schal here the techyng, bi which thou 3
repreuest me; and the spirit of myn^c vnderstandyng schal answeere me. Y woot 4
this^d fro the bigynnyng, sithen^e man was set on^f erthe, that the preisyng of wickid 5
men is schort, and the ioie of an ypocrite is at the licnesse of a poynt^g. Thou3^h his 6
pride 'stieth inⁱ to heuene, and^k his heed touchith the cloudis, he schal be lost^l in 7
the ende, as^m a dunghil; and, thei that

[†] with my fleischis; in bacbitinge me, and affermyng that Y am iustly punyschid for synnes, for whi bacbiteris ben fillid with quyke fleschis. *Live here. c.*

[‡] not another man; that is, Y schal be the same man in body and soule, that Y am now. *Live here. c.*
[§] fro the face of the swerd; that is, fro the sentence of Goddis doom. of wickidnessis that ben not punyschid here. *Live here. c.*

^{||} dyuerse comen, etc.; whanne Sophar hadde herd the wordis of Job, he assentide of the doom to comynge and of vndedlynnesse of soule, but he dissentide fro Job in peynes and prosperites of this lyf, for he helde that aduersites weren peynes of synnes, and prosperites weren meede of vertu. *Live here. c.*

^f Om. AEFH. ^g me A. ^h I am sett ^g pr. m. ⁱ the erthe A.

ⁱ my fleischis is. ^k lippis aloone I. ^l of I. ^m of I. ⁿ Om. is. ^o 3e ben is. ^p fulfillid I. ^q 3yueth or grauntith s. ^r grauntith is. ^s tho be I. ^t Certis is. ^u biholde him is. ^w man, than I my self that now am is. man, but sich as I am now ^x marg. ^x bosum, or bileue I. bosum, or in my beleue s. bosum, that is, in myn herte v. ^y Om. is. ^z And thanne is. ^a seide to Job s. ^b Certis is. my is. ^c Om. s. ^d this thing I. ^e sith that is. ^f upon is. ^g poynt soone passinge I. poynt, that is, soone ouerpassed s. ^h And thou3 s. ⁱ stie up is. ^k and if is. ^l lost or for3ete s. ^m of I.

8shul sein, Wher is he? As a sweuene
fleende awei he shal not be founde; he
9shal passe as the nyzt sijte. The eye that
hym sa^k shal not seen; and his place no
10mor shal beholden hym. His sones shul
be to-trede with nede; and the hondis of
11hym shul zelde^l to hym his sorewe. The
bones of hym shul be fulfild with vices of
his waxende 3outhen; and with hym in
12pouder thei shul slepe. Whan forsothe
euel were sweete in his mouth, he hidde
13it vnder his tunge. He shal spare to it,
and not forsaken it; and hiden in his
14throthe^m. The bred of hym in his wombe
shal be turned in to galle of edderes
15withinneth. The richessis that he deu-
ourede, he shal spewen out; and of his
16wombe God shal drawe them out. The
hed of edderes shal rise; and the tunge
17of the serpent shal slen hym. See he not
the litle ryueres of the flod, of the strem
18of hony, and of buttere. He shal abie alle
thingus that he dide, and nerthelatre
he shal not be wastid; aftir the multi-
tude of his findingus, so andⁿ he shal
19suffre. For brekende togidere he nakide
the hous of the pore man; raushide, and
20not bilde it. And his wombe is not ful-
fild; and whan he shal han, that he hadde
21couetid, he shal not moun welde. Ther
'lafte not^o of his mete; and therefore no
22thing shal leue of his goodus. Whan he
shal be fulfild, he shal be streyned, and
brenne; and alle sorewe shal falle in to
23hym. Wolde God his wombe be fulfild,
that he sende out in to hym the wrathe
of his wodnesse, and reyne vp on hym
24his bataile. He shal fleen iren armys;
and he shal falle in to the brasene bowe.

sienⁿ hym, schulen seie, Where is he?
As a dreem fleyng awei^o he schal not be
foundun; he schal passe as^p a nyztis sijt^q.
The i3e that sij^r hym^s schal not se^t; and
his place schal no more biholde him. Hise 10
sones^u schulen be 'al to-brokun^x with
nedynesse; and hise hondis schulen zelde
to hym his sorewe. Hise boonys[†] schulen 11
be fillid with the vices of his 3ong wex-
ynge age; and^y schulen slepe with hym in
dust. For^z whanne yuel was swete in his 12
mouth, he hidde^a it^b vndur his tunge. He 13
shal spare it^c, and^d schal not forsake it^e;
and^f schal hide^g in his throthe^h. Hise 14
breed[†] in his wombe schal be turned in to galle^k
of snakis withynne^l. He schal spue^m out 15
the richessis, whiche he deuourideⁿ; and
God schal drawe tho ritchessis out of his
wombe. He schal souke the heed of snakis^{||}; 16
and the tunge of an addre schal sle hym.
Se he not the^o streynys of the flood of the 17
stronde, of hony, and of botere. He schal 18
suffre peyne^p for alle thingis whiche^q he
hath do, nethes he schal not be wastid^r;
aftir^s the multitude of his fyndyngis, so
and^t he schal^u suffre. For^w he brake, and 19
made nakid the hows of a^x pore man; he
rauschide^y, and bildide it not^z. And his 20
wombe was not^a fillid; and whanne he
hath that, that he couetide, he may not
holde^b in possessioun^c. 'No thing lefte^d 21
of his mete^e; and therfor no thing schal
dwelle of his goodis^f. Whanne he is fillid^g, 22
he^h schal be maad streitⁱ; he schal 'be
hoot^k, and alle sorewe schal falle in on^l
hym. 'Y wolde, that^m his wombe beⁿ fillid, 23
that he sende out^o in^p to hym the ire^q of
his strong veniaunce, and^r reyne his batel
on^s hym. He schal fle yrun^g armuris, and 24

† hise boonys;
that is, hise
felowis 3yuyng
strengthe to
him. *Live*
here. c.

† his breed, etc.;
that is, synne
in which he
delitide and
was fillid. of
snakis; for the
bittirnesse of
peyne suyng.
Live here. c.

§ the heed of
snakis. Tomas
Alquyn and
summe othere
doctours ex-
pounen thus
this lettre, *The*
heed of snakis
shal rise, that
is, the deuel
ether another
myzty man
shal rise to
asaile him, as
the heed of a
snake is reisid
to bite. But
this exposi-
cioun acordith
not with the
Ebrew, where
it is, *shal*
souke; and
where we han
heed, in Ebreu
it is *ros*, that
signifieth bothe
heed and galle;
if it is takun in
the ij. signe-
ficacioun, that
is, galle, it is
pleyn ynow,
seyng thus,
He schal souke
the galle o
snakis. *Live*
here. c.
|| irone, etc.;
that is, peynes
of present liyf,
that smyten
visibly and of
ny3. *brasun*
bowe; that is,
in to peynes of
helle. *Live*
here. c.

^k seeth *AH*. seiz *EF*. ^l zelde them *E*. ^m roote *C*. ⁿ Om. *A*. ^o shal not leuen *E pr. m*.

ⁿ han seen *IS*. ^o awei or soone for3elen *s*. ^p Om. *s*. ^q the sijt of niztis *IS*. ^r hath seie *s*. ^s Om. *s*.
^t se him eft *I*. se him *s*. ^u sones also *IS*. ^x broke *I*. broke to gidere *s*. ^y and thei *IS*. ^z Certis *IS*.
^a hidde and kepte *IS*. ^b Om. *s*. ^c it for a tyme *I*. it to a tyme *s*. ^d and he *IS*. ^e it, but hoolde it *s*. ^f and
he *IS*. ^g hide it *IS*. ^h throthe; and *s*. ⁱ til he may anoie, his *IS*. ^k the galle *I*. ^l withynne him *IS*.
^m vome or caste *IS*. ⁿ hath deuourid *IS*. ^o Om. *IS*. ^p peynes *IS*. ^q that *I*. ^r wastid bi tho peynes, but
euer endure *s*. ^s and aftir *IS*. ^t Om. *IS*. ^u schal he *s*. ^w For whi *s*. ^x the *IS*. ^y rauschide it *IS*.
^z not a3en *IS*. ^a not 3itt *I*. not 3it therbi *s*. ^b holde it *IS*. ^c possessioun long tyme *s*. ^d Ther lefte
nothing *I*. ^e meete to poore men *s*. ^f goodis to his bihoue; but *s*. ^g fulfillid with richesse *I*. fulfillid with
catel *s*. ^h 3itt he *I*. ⁱ streit in coueilise *I*. ^k brenne in it *I*. brenne in coueytise and malice *s*. ^l upon *I*.
with *s*. ^m Whi ne were *IS*. ⁿ Om. *IS*. ^o out thanne *I*. ^p Om. *s*. ^q wraththe *IS*. ^r and falle as *I*.
^s upon *IS*.

25 Broȝt out, and goende out fro his shethe,
and leitinge in to his bitternesse; thei
shul go, and come vp on hym alle grisful.
26 Hid dercnessis be in his priue thingus; fyr
shal deuoure hym, that shal not be brend
vp; laft in his tabernacle he shal be tor-
27 mentid. Heuenys shul shewen his wick-
idnesse; and erthe shal rise aȝen hym.
28 The buriounyng of his hous shal ben
opened; it^p shal be to^q drawen awei in
29 the dai of the wodnesse of the Lord. This
is the part of the vnpitous man fro God,
and the eritage of his woordis fro the
Lord.

CAP. XXI.

¹ Answerende forsothe Job seide, Hereth,
² I beseche, my woordis, and doth penaunce.
³ Suffreth me, and I shal speke; and after
my woordus, if it shul be seen, laȝheth.
⁴ Whethir aȝen man is my disputesoun,
that thurȝ desert I owe not to be maad
⁵ sory? Taketh heede to me, and becometh
dounge; and puttith vpon the finger to
⁶ ȝoure mouth. And^r whan I shal recorde,
drede and trembling shal smyte togidere
⁷ my flesh. Whi thanne vnpitous men liuen,
and ben rered vp, and coumfortid with
⁸ richessis? The sed of hem abit^s stille be-
fore hem; and the cumpanye of neeȝh
men, and of cosynes in the sizte of hem.
⁹ The housis of hem ben sikere, and pesible;
and the ȝerde of God is not vp on hem.
¹⁰ The oxe of hem conceyuede, and bar not
abortif; the kow bar, and is^t not priued
¹¹ the frut. The litle childer of hem gon
out as flockis; and the fauntis of hem

he schal falle in to a^t brasun boowe. Led^u 25
out^w, and^x goynge out 'of his schethe^y, and
schynynge, 'ether smytinge with leit^z, 'in
to his^a bittirnesse; orrible fendis^b schulen
go, and schulen^c come on^d hym. Alle derk- 26
nessis ben hid in hise priuytees; fier, which^e
is not teendid^f, schal deuoure hym; he
schal be turmentid left^g in his tabernacle.
Heuenes schulen schewe his wickidnesse; 27
and erthe schal rise^h togidere aȝens hym.
The seedⁱ† of his hows schal be^k opyn; it^l 28
schal be drawun down in the dai of the^m
strong veniaunce of the Lord. This is the 29
part of aⁿ wickid man, 'which part is^o
ȝouun^p of God, and the eritage of hise
wordis^q of^r the Lord.

† The seed, etc.;
that is, the
damnacioun of
hise sones tell-
inge his synne,
to encreessing
of her owne
damnacioun.
Live here. c.

CAP. XXI.

Forsothe^s Joob answeride, and seide, Y¹ 2
preye^t, here ȝe my wordis, and do ȝe pe-
naunce^u. Suffre ȝe me, that Y speke; and 3
leiȝe ȝe aftir my wordis, if it schal seme^w
worthi^x. Whether my disputyng is aȝens 4
man, that skilfuli Y owe not to be sori?
Perseyue ȝe me, and be ȝe astonyed; and 5
sette ȝe^y fyngur^z on^a ȝoure mouth. And 6
whanne Y bithenke^b, Y drede, and trem-
blyng schakith my fleisch. Whi therfor 7
lyuen wickid men? Thei ben enhaunsid,
and^c coumfortid with richessis. Her seed 8
dwellith bifor hem; the cumpeny of^d kynnes-
men, and of^e sones^f of^g sones dwellith^h in
her sizt. Her housis ben sikur, and pesi- 9
ble; and the ȝerdeⁱ of God is not on^k hem.
The cow of hem conseyuede^l, and caluede 10
not a deed calf^m; theⁿ cow caluyde, and^o
is not^p priued^q of hir calf. Her^r litle chil- 11
dren^s goen out as flockis; and her ȝonge
children 'maken fulli ioye^t with pleies^u.

p and it A. q Om. H. r And I AEF. s abideth AH. t it is E pr. m.

¹ Om. i. ^u The whiche is led i. Which is led or taken s. ^w out of his schethe or caas i. out of his
shethe, or out of the furel s. ^x and this howe is. ^y Om. is. ^z as leit is. ^a schal smyte him in is.
^b feeris is. ^c Om. is. ^d upon is. ^e that is. ^f teendid of man is. ^g and left is. ^h rise up is.
ⁱ generacioun is. ^k be maad i. ^l and it s. ^m Om. is. ⁿ the i. ^o antecrist i. which is s. ^p ȝouen to
him is. ^q disceyuable wordis i. ^r ordeyned to him of i. is also of s. ^s Sothely is. ^t preye ȝou is.
^u penaunce for ȝoure erringe s. ^w seme to ȝou s. ^x worthi to do so s. ^y the BCDEKLMPQRUWF.
^z ȝoure fyngur is. ^a upon is. ^b bithenke me is. ^c or s. ^d of her is. ^e Om. i. ^f the sones plures.
^g of her s. ^h lyuen i. ⁱ ȝerde or skourge i. ȝerde or the chastisyng s. ^k upon is. ^l hath conceyued is.
^m calf, but a quyk s. ⁿ her is. ^o and sche is. ^p now s. ^q maad calfees i. calfees s. ^r The is.
^s children of hem i. children of wickid men s. ^t ful outioyen is. ^u pleynges s.

12 gladen out with pleies. They holden the
timbre, and the harpe; and iozen at the
13 soun of the^u orgne. Thei^v leden in goodis
ther dazis; and in a point to hellis thei
14 go down. The whiche seiden to God,
Go awei fro vs; the kunnyng of thi^v
15 weies wee wiln not. Who is the Almyzti,
that wee serue to hym? and what pro-
16 fiteth to vs, if wee prezen hym? Ner-
thelater for^r ther goodis ben not in the
hond of hem, the counseil of vnпиты-
17 men be aferr fro me. Hou ofte sithes
the lanterne of vnпитыouse men shal be
quenched, and flowing ouercam to them,
and deuidede^w the sorewis of his wod-
18 nesse? Thei shul ben as chaf befor the
face of wind; and as a^x sparke, that the
19 cole scattereth. God shal kepe to the
sones of hym the sorewe of the fader;
and whan he shal zelde, thanne he shal
20 knowen. His ezen shul seen his slazter;
and of the wodnesse of the Almyzti he
21 shal drinke. What forsothe to hym per-
teneth of his hous aftir hym, and if the
numbre of his monethis shal come to
22 the half^v? Whethir any man shal teche
God kunnyng, that demeth heze men?
23 This dieth stronge and hol, riche and wel-
24 sun. His bowelis ben ful of talz^v; and the
bones of hym ben moistid with marz.
25 Another forsothe dieth in the bitternesse
26 of his soule, withoute any richessis^z. And
nerthelater togidere in poudre thei shul
27 slepe, and wermes shul couere them. Cer-
tis I haue knowe zoure thoztis, and zoure
28 wicke^a sentencis azen me. Jee seyn for-
sothe, Wher is the hous of the prince?
and where the tabernaclis^b of vnпитыous
29 men? Asketh any man of the weie goeris;
and these same thingis jee shul knowe
30 hym to vnderstonde. For the euele man

Thei holden tympan^w, and^x harpe^y; and 12
ioien^z at the soun of^a orgun. Thei leden^b 13
in^c goodis^d her daies; and in a point^e thei
goen down to hellis^f. Whiche^g men seiden 14
to God^g, Go thou awei fro us; we nylen^h
the kunnyng of thi weies. Who is Almyzti 15
God, that we serue him? and what pro-
fitith itⁱ to vs, if we preien^k him? Nethe- 16
les for^l her goodis^l ben not in her hond^m,
'that isⁿ, power, the^o counsel of wickid men
be^p fer fro me. Hou ofte schal the lan- 17
terne of wickid men be quenched, and
flowing schal come on^a hem, and God
shal departe^r the sorewis of his stronge
veniaunce? Thei schulen be as chaffis^s bi- 18
for the face of the wynd; and as a deed
sparcle, whiche^t the whirlewynd scatterith
abroad. God schal kepe the sorewe of the^u 19
fadir^g to hise sones; and whanne he hath
zoldun^w, thanne he schal wite^x. Hise izen 20
schulen se her^y sleying^z; and he schal drynke
of the stronge veniaunce of Almyzti God.
For whi what perteyneth it to hym of his 21
hows^a aftir hym, thouz the noumbre of his
monethis be half takun away? Whether 22
ony man schal teche God kunnyng, which^b
demeth hem that ben hi ze? This yuel^c 23
man dieth strong and hool, riche and bles-
ful^e, 'that is, myrie^d. Hise entrails ben 24
ful of fatnesse; and hise boonys ben moistid
with merowis^e. Sotheli^f anothir wickid^g 25
man dieth in the^h bittirnesse of his soule,
and with outen onyⁱ richessis. And^k ne- 26
theles thei schulen slepe togidere in dust,
and wormes schulen hile hem. Certis Y 27
knowe zoure wickid thouztis, and^l sen-
tensis^m azens me. For ze seien, Where is 28
the hows of the princeⁿ? and where ben
the tabernaclis of wickid men? Axe ze 29
ech^a of 'the weie goeris^o; and ze schulen
knowe, that he vndurstondith^p these same

+ to hellis;
that is, to
hirsels, so that
bitwixe pros-
perite and her
sepulchre, noon
aduersite com-
eth bitwixe
to hem. *Live
here. c.*
† her goodis,
etc.; temporal
goodis, whiche
wickid men
han, ben seid
to be not in
her hond, that
is, power, for
tho moun be
takun away fro
hem bi vio-
lence; but
goostly goodis,
that ben in vir-
tuouse men,
moun not be
takun away fro
hem bi vio-
lence, therfor
tho goodis ben
propirly in her
power. *Live
here. c.*
§ of the fadir,
etc.; in pu-
nyschinge his
sones, he schal
make the fadir
to haue sorewe.
schal wite; that
hise sones ben
punyschid for
his synne, for
temporal payne
is zounh iustly
to the sones,
for the synne
of the fadir.
Live here. c.

|| prince; that
is, Job; and
wickid men,
that is, hise
sones. *Live
here. c.*

^u Om. A. ^v And thei A. ^{vv} the AH. ^w diuyde A. ^x Om. AH. ^y ben deuyded E pr. m.
^z werkis E pr. m. ^a wickid AH. ^b tabernacle A.

^w the tympan s. ^x and an s. ^y harpe in here hondis is. ^z thei ioien is. ^a of the i. of an s.
^b ledde s. ^c heere in i. ^d gode thingis or lustis i. goodis thingis heere s. ^e point or sodeynly is.
^f The whiche i. ^g God in here daies i. ^h woln not i. ⁱ it myche s. ^k schul preie myche to is. ^l for
thi that is. ^m hoondis s. ⁿ or i. that is, in her s. ^o now the i. ^p be it s. ^q upon is. ^r departe with
hem is. ^s chaff i. ^t that s. ^u a wickid s. ^w zoldun to him veniaunce is. ^x wite it i. wite or knowe
the Lord s. ^y the is. ^z sleying of hem i. sleying of his sonys s. ^a household i. hous or meynce left s.
^b that i. ^c blesful to the world is. ^d Om. is. ^e merowe i. ^f And is. ^g Om. i. ^h Om. is. ⁱ Om. is.
^k Om. s. ^l and eke zoure i. and zoure s. ^m sentence s. ⁿ Om. i. this s. ^o ech weygoer is.
^p knowith is.

shal be kept 'in to^c the dai of perdicioun,
and to the dai of wodnesse he shal be
31 broȝt. Who shal vndernyne befor hym
his weyes? and what he dide, who shal
32 ȝelde to hym? He shal be broȝt to the
sepulcris; and in the hipil of deade men
33 shal wake. He was sweete to the greet
of helle flod; and after hym alle men he
34 droȝ, and befor hym vnnoumbrable. Hou
thanne coumforte ȝee me in vein, whan
ȝoure answeris ben shewid to repugne^d
'to the^e treuthe?

CAP. XXII.

1 Answerende forsothe Elifath Temanites
2 seide, Whether to God mai a man ben
comparisound, also whan he shal be of
3 perfit kunnyng? What profitith to
God, if thou shul be riȝtwis? or what to
hym bringist thou, if thi lif were vnde-
4 foulid? Whether dredende he shal vn-
derynne thee, and come with thee in to
5 dom, and not for thi myche^f malice, and
6 thi wickidnessis vnendid? Forsothe thou
hast take awei the wed of thi brethern
with oute cause; and nakid men thou
7 hast spoilid fro clothis. Water to the
weri thou ȝeue not; and to the hungri
8 thou withdrowe bred. In the strengthe
of thin arm thou weldedest^g the erthe;
9 and most myȝti thou heelde it. Widewis
thou laftist voide; and the brawnes of
10 moderles childer thou to-brosidist. Ther-
fore thou art enuyround with granes;
11 and feerli dredeⁱ disturbide^k thee. Thou
wendest thee not to seen dercnessis; and
thurȝ bire of rennyng watre not to
12 ben oppressid. Whether thenkest thou,
that God be heȝere than heuene, and
13 ouer the cop of sterres he be heȝed? And
thou seist, What forsothe the Lord knew³?
14 and, As bi dercnesse he demeth^l? A cloude

thingis, that^q an yuel man shal be kept³⁰
in to the dai of perdicioun, and^r shal be
led to the dai of woodnesse. Who shal³¹
repreue hise weies bifor hym? and who
shal ȝelde to hym tho thingis, whiche he
hath doon? He shal be led to the^s sepul-
32 cris; and he shal wake^t in the heep of
deed men. He was swete[†] to the 'stoonys,³³
ether filthis, of helle^u; and^w drawith ech
man aftir hym, and vnnoumbrable men^x
bifor him. Hou therfor coumforten ȝe me³⁴
in veyn, sithen ȝoure answeris ben schewid
to^y 'repugne to^z treuthe?

CAP. XXII.

Forsothe^a Eliphath Themanytes answer-
1 ide, and seide^b, Whether a man, ȝhe, whanne
2 he is of perfit kunnyng, mai be compa-
risound to God? What profitith it to God,
3 if thou art iust? ethir what schalt thou
ȝyue to hym, if thi lijf is without^d wem?
Whether he schal drede, and schal^{dd} re-
4 preue thee, and schal^e come with thee in
to doom, and not for thi ful myche malice,
5 and thi^f wickidnessis with out noubre,
'these peynes bifelden^g iustli to thee? For^h
6 thou hast take awei with out cause the
wed of thi britheren; andⁱ hast spuylid
nakid[†] men of clothis. Thou ȝauest not⁷
watre to the feynt man; and thou with-
drowist breed[§] fro the hungri man. In⁸
the strengthe of thin arm thou haddist
the lond in possessioun; and thou moost
myȝti heldist^k it. Thou leftist widewis⁹
voide^l; and^m al to-brakist the schuldris of
fadirles children. Therfor thou artⁿ cum-
10 passid with snaris; and sodeyn drede dis-
turblith thee. And thou gessidist, that¹¹
thou schuldist not se derknessis; and that
thou schuldist not be oppressid with the^p
fersnesse of watre|| flowyng. Whether¹²
thou thenkist, that God is hiȝere than he-
uene^q¶, and is^r enhaunsid aboute the coppe

† swete; that is, he was amiable and favorable to wickid men. Live here. c. ech man aftir him; that is, aftir his deth, of ech staat of men, summe goen down to helle. and vnnoumbrable bifor him; that is, bifor his deth ful many men hadden go down; this is seid to encreessing of his peyne, for as the blis of ech man in blis is encreessid bi the felouschipe of othere that ben in blis, so and the peyne of ech dampned man is encreessid bi the felouschipe of othere dampned men, and most whanne he was her fautour in synne. Live here. c. † naked, etc.; that is, litil clothid. Live here. c. § withdrawist breed, etc.; for whi to ȝyue not in sich a caas, is to withdrawe; wherfor Austyn seith, Feede thou him that dieth for hunger, whom if thou hast not fed, thou hast slayn. Live here. c. || of watre; that is, of grette tribulaciouns. Live here. c. ¶ hiȝere than heuene; sum men seiden that God knowith certeynly and in special, hiȝere substaunces and vncorruptible, not lowere substaunces and suget to corrupcioun, no but in general. This error is aȝenus hooly scripture and

^c to AH. ^d repugnyng A. repreuyng H. ^e of A. of the H. ^f mychile E. ^g weeldist A. sec. m. ⁱ strengthe E. pr. m. ^k disturblith A. distourbith H. ^l schewith E. pr. m.

^q that is, that s. ^r and he is. ^s Om. is. ^t walke is. ^u filthi erthe, and to the stones of helle is. ^w and he is. ^x men ȝiden s. ^y the s. ^z contrarie the is. ^a Thanne is. ^b seide to Job s. ^d withouten I et s. pass. ^{dd} shal he s. ^e schal he is. ^f Om. c. ^g this hath falle i. these peynes have fallen s. ^h Certis is. ⁱ and thou is. ^k heeld s. ^l voide or vnholpen i. voide withouten help s. ^m and thou is. ⁿ art now is. ^p Om. cs. ^q heuene s. ^r that he is s.

his hidelis, ne oure thingus he beholdeth,
and aboute the vttermostis of heuene he
15 goth. Whether the sti of worldis thou
coueitist to kepe, the whiche wicke^m men
16 treden? The whiche ben reridⁿ befor
ther time, and flod turnede vp so down
17 the foundement of hem. The whiche
seiden to God, Go awei fro vs; and as the
Almy3ti mi3te do no thing, thei eymeden
18 hym, whan he hadde fulfild ther housis
with goodis; whos sentence ferr be fro
19 me. Ri3twis men shul seen, and be
glad; and the innocent shal scorne them.
20 Whether is nott hewe down the rering vp
of hem, and fyr shall deuoure ther relakis?
21 Assente thanne to hym, and haue pes;
and bi these thingus thou shalt han best
22 frutis. Tac of his mouth the lawe, and
23 put his woordis in thin herte. If thou
shul be turned a3en to the Almy3ti, thou
shalt be bild vp; and aferr thou shalt make
24 the wickidnesse fro thi tabernacle. He
shal 3iue for the erthe flint, and for the
25 flint goldene stremes. And the Almy3ti
shal ben a3en thin enemys; and seluer
26 shal ben hepid to thee. Thanne vp on
the Almy3ti delicis thou shalt flowen;
and thou shalt reren vp to God thi face.
27 Thou shalt pre3en hym, and he shal here
thee; and thi vouwis thou shalt 3elde.
28 Thou shalt beholden a thing, and it shal
come to thee; and in thi weies li3t shal
29 shyne. He forsothe that shal be mekid,
shal ben in glorie; and he that bowith
30 his e3en, shal be saued. The innocent
shal be saued; forsothe he shal be saued
bi the clenness of hyse hondys.

of sterris? And thou^s seist, What sotheli 13 filosofie, and for
knowith God? and, He demeth as bi derk- Eliphath gesside,
nesse. A cloude is^t his hidyng place, and 14 that Job was
he biholdith not oure thingis, and he in this errour,
'goith aboute^u the herris of heuene. Whe- 15 he repreuede
ther thou coueitist to kepe the path^w of Job, and seide
worldis[†], which^x wickid men han ofte also that [he] was
go? Whiche^y weren takun awei bifor 16 punyschid for
her tyme, and the flood[‡] distriede the his synne; but
foundement of hem. Whiche^z seiden to 17 it was not so of
God, Go thou awei fro vs; and as if Job. Live
Almy3ti God may^a do no thing, thei here. c.
gessiden hym, whanne he hadde fillid^b 18 [†] path of
her housis with goodis; the sentence of worldis; that
whiche^c men be fer fro me. Iust men 19 is, the liyf of
schulen se, and schulen be glad; and an men lyuyng
innocent man schal scorne hem^d. Whether 20 worldlyly and
the reisyng^e of hem is not kit down, and dissolutly.
fier schal deuoure the relifs^f of hem? Ther- 21 Live here. c.
for^g assente thou to God, and haue thou [‡] the flood, etc.;
pees; and bi these thingis thou schalt that is, the
haue best fruytis. Take thou the lawe of 22 firnesse of tri-
his mouth, and sette thou hise wordis bulaciouns
in thin herte. If thou turnest a3en to Al- 23 comyng on
my3ti God, thou schalt be bildid; and thou hem. founde-
schalt make wickidnesse fer fro thi taber- ment; that is,
nacle. He^h schalⁱ 3yue^k a^l flynt for erthe[†], 24 power and
and goldun strondis for a flynt. And Al- 25 richessis, in
my3ti God schal be a3ens thin enemyes; whiche thei
and siluer schal be gaderid togidere to^m thee. Thanne on Almy3ti God thou schalt 26 tristiden. Live
flowe with delicis; and thou schalt reiseⁿ here. c.
thi face to God. Thou^o schalt preye hym, 27
and he schal here thee; and thou schalt
3elde thi vowis^p. Thou schalt deme^q a 28
thing, and it schal come to thee; and ly3t
schal schyne in^r thi weies. For^s he that is 29
mekid, schal be in glorie; and he that
bowith down hise i3en, schal be saued. An 30
innocent^t schal be saued; sotheli he schal
be saued in the clenness of hise hondis.

^m wickid AH.ⁿ arered AEFH.

^a 3itt thou I. ^t is in c. ^u compassith is. ^w pathis s. ^x the whiche I. ^y The whiche men is.
^z The whiche I. ^a mi3t s. ^b fulfillid is. ^c the whiche I. ^d wickid men is. ^e up reisyng is.
^f remenauntis is. ^g Therfor, Job is. ^h The Lord is. ⁱ schal thanne is. ^k 3yue thee I. ^l Om. I. the s.
^m for s. ⁿ reise up is. ^o And thou is. ^p vowis to him I. vois to him s. ^q deme or axe is. ^r to is.
^s Certis is. ^t innocent man I.

CAP. XXIII.

¹ Answerende forsothe Job seide, Now
² also in bitternesse is my woord, and the
 hond of my veniaunce is agreggid vp on
³ my weiling. Who to me zeue^o, that I
 knowe, and finde hym, and come vnto
⁴ the seet of hym? I shal setten befor
 hym dom, and my mouth I shal fille with
⁵ blamyngis; that I wite the woordis, that
 he answerth to me, and vnderstonde what
⁶ he speke to me. I wil not with myche
 strengthe he striue with me, ne with
 the peis of his mykilnesse he bere me
⁷ down. He purpose euenenesse azen me,
⁸ and myn dom come to victorie. If to
 the est I shal go, he apereth not; if to
 the west, I shal not vnderstonde hym;
⁹ if to the lift, what shal I do? I shal not
 otake hym; if I turne me to the rízt, I
¹⁰ shal not seen hym. He forsothe wot my
 weie, and shal proue me as gold, that
¹¹ thur; the fyr passeth. My foot folewide
 his steppis; his weie I kepte, and I
¹² bowide not down fro it. Fro the hestis
 of his lippis I wente not awei; and in
 my bosum I hidde the woordis of his
¹³ mouth. He forsothe is alone, and no
 man mai turne away his tho3tis; and his
 soule what thing euer it wolde^p, that it
¹⁴ dide^q. Whan it shal fulfille in me his
 wil, and othere manye lic thingus ben
¹⁵ redi to hym. And therefore fro the face
 of hym I am disturbid^r, and beholdende
¹⁶ hym with drede I am bisy. God tem-
 prede myn herte, and the Almy3ti dis-
¹⁷ turbide^s me. Forsothe I pershide not for
 the above comende dercnessis; and dusk-
 nesse^t couerede my face.

CAP. XXIV.

¹ Fro the Almy3ti ben not hid the times;
 thei forsothe that knewen hym, vnknow-
² en his dazis. Othere men translateden
 termes, breenen atwynne the flockis,

^o 3yueth A. ^p wile E pr. m. ^q doth E pr. m.
 derknessis H.

^u And is. ^w vn to I. ^x blamyngis s. ^y wil not I. ^z nether that he is. ^a come it s. ^b not there is.
^c and if is. ^d the fier I. ^e heestis is. ^f Certis is. ^g Certis is. ^h neizyngis to me is. ⁱ han turned is.
^k Om. is. ^l han take is.

CAP. XXIII.

Sotheliⁿ Joob answeride, and seide, Now¹
 also my word is in bitternesse, and the
 hond* of my wounde is agreggid on my
 weilyng. Who 3yueth to me, that Y knowe,³
 and fynde hym, and come 'til to^w his trone?
 Y schal sette doom bifor hym, and Y schal⁴
 fille my mouth with blamyngis^{x†}; that Y⁵
 kunne the wordis, whiche he schal answer
 to me, and that Y vnderstonde, what he
 schal speke to me. Y nyle^y, that he stryue⁶
 with me bi greet strengthe, nether* op-
 presse me with the heuynesse of his greet-
 nesse. Sette he forth equite azens me, and⁷
 my doom come^a perfilti to victorie. If Y⁸
 go to the eest, God apperith not^b; if Y go
 to the west, Y schal not vndurstonde hym;
 if Y go to the left side, what schal Y do?⁹
 Y schal not take hym; if^c Y turne me to
 the rízt side, Y schal not se hym. But he¹⁰
 knowith my weie, and he schal preue me
 as gold[†], that passith thorou3 fier^d. My¹¹
 foot sude hise steppis; Y kepte his weie,
 and Y bowide not away fro it. Y 3ede not¹²
 awei fro the comaundementis^e of hise lippis;
 and Y hidde in my bosum the wordis of
 his mouth. For^f he is aloone, and no man¹³
 may turne awei hise thou3tis; and what
 euer thing he wolde, his wille^g dide this
 thing. Whanne he hath fillid his wille in¹⁴
 me, also many othere lijk thingis ben redi
 to hym. And therfor Y am disturblid of¹⁵
 his face, and Y biholdynge hym am an-
 guyschid for drede. God hath maad¹⁶
 neische myn herte, and Almy3ti God hath
 disturblid me. For^g Y perischide not^{||} for¹⁷
 derknessis neizyngis^h; nethir myist hilide
 my face.

CAP. XXIV.

Tymes ben not hid fro Almy3ti God;¹
 sotheli thei that knowen hym, knowen not
 hise daies[¶]. Othere men turnedenⁱ ouer²
 the termes of neizboris eritage^k, thei token^l

* the hond,
 etc.; that is,
 the greuous-
 nesse of beting.
 Lire here. c.
 † blamyngis;
 in Ebreu it is,
 with argu-
 mentis, as a
 disciple makith
 ofte argumentis
 bifor the mais-
 ter, not to stryfe,
 but to knowing
 of truthe, that
 he desirith to
 here of the
 maister; thus
 wolde Joob do
 with God.
 Lire here. c.

† gold; the
 fyr that preueth
 gold, 3yueth
 not to it the
 truthe of gold,
 but declarith
 it bifor beynge;
 therfor Joob
 seith, that the
 fier of tribula-
 cioun 3af not
 ynnocence to
 him, but de-
 claride it bi
 his pacience;
 and so God
 preuede him,
 not to knowe
 his innocence
 vnknowun to
 him, but that
 it schulde be
 schewid to
 othere men; as
 also he asayed
 Abraham in
 xxii. c. of
 Genesis, that
 his obedience
 were knowun
 to othere men.
 Lire here. c.
 § his wille,
 etc.; in tur-
 mentinge me
 as his creature.
 Lire here. c.
 || Y perischid
 not, etc.; that
 is, Y suffride
 not turmentis
 for opyn
 synnes, nether
 for priuy
 synnes. Lire
 here. c.
 ¶ hise daies;
 that is, com-
 prehend not
 the maner of
 his euerlast-
 ingenesse. Lire
 here. c.

3 and fedden hem. Thei dryuen awei the
asse^u of moderles childer, and token
awei for a wed the oxe of the widewe.
4 Thei turneden vp so down the weie of
pore men, and oppresseden togidere the
5 debonere men of erthe^v. Othere men as
assis in desert gon out to ther werc; and
wakende at the prey, greithe bred to fre
6 childer. The feld not thers thei de-
strozen, and his vine, whom bi violence
thei oppresseden, thei kutte the grapis.
7 Nakid thei leue men, takende awei clothis,
8 to whom is no koueryng in cold; whom
wederes of hillis moisten, and not hauende
9 wrielys^w clippe stones. Fors thei diden
robbende moderles childer; and the comun
10 of pore men thei spoiled. To the
nakide, and to the goende withoute cloth-
ing, and to the hungri thei token awei
11 eris. Among the hipilis of hem thei
resteden in mydday, the whiche thresten,
12 the pressoures tredid. They maden men
of citees to weilen, and the liues of
woundid men shul crien; and God suf-
13 freth not vnuengid to gon away. Thei
weren rebel to list; thei knewen not his
weies, ne thei be turned azeen bi his
14 sties. Erli first riseth^x the mansleere,
and he sleth the nedy, and the pore; bi
the nyzt forsothe he shal ben as a thef^y.
15 The eze of the auouter waiteth derk-
nesse, seiende, The eze shal not see me;
16 and he shal coueren his chere. Thei
breeken thurȝ housis in dercnesses, as in
the dai thei hadde seid togidere to them-
17 self; and thei vnknewe list. If feerli apere
the morutid, thei deme the shadewe of
deth; and so in dercnessis thei gon as in
18 list. List he is vp on the face of the
water; cursid be his part in the erthe, ne
19 go he bi the weie of vines. To^z ful myche
hete he shal passen fro the watris of

awei^m flockisⁿ, and fedden tho^o. Thei³
driueden^p awei the asse of fadirlesse chil-
dren, and^q token awei the cow of a widewe
for a wed. Thei distrieden the weie of pore⁴
men, and thei oppressiden togidere the
mylde men of erthe. Othere men as⁵
wielde assis in deseert goon out to her
werk; and thei waken to prey, and bifer
maken^r redy breed to her children. Thei⁶
kitten down a feeld[†] not hern^a, and thei
gaderen grapis of his vyner, whom thei
han oppressid bi violence. Thei leuen⁷
men nakid, and taken awei the^e clothis, to
whiche^u men is^w noon^x hiling in coold;
whiche^y men the^z reynes^a of munteyns⁸
weeten, and thei han noon^b hilyng, and^c
biclippen^d stoonys[‡]. Thei diden violence,⁹
and^e robbiden fadirles and modirles chil-
dren; and thei spuyliden, *'ether robbiden^f*,
the comynthe of pore men. Thei token¹⁰
away eeris of corn fro nakid men, and
goynge with out cloth, and fro hungry
men. Thei weren hid in myddai among¹¹
the heepis of tho^g men, that thirsten,
whanne the presses^h ben trodun. Thei¹²
maden men of citees to weile, and the
soulis of woundid men schulen crye; and
God suffrith itⁱ not to^k go awei vnpun-
yschid. Thei weren rebel to list; thei¹³
knewen not the weyes therof, nether thei
turneden azen bi the pathis therof. A¹⁴
mansleere risith ful eerli, and sleeth a
nedi man^l, and a pore man; sotheli^m bi
nyzt he schal be as a nyzt theef. The i¹⁵
ze of avouter kepith derknesse, andⁿ seith,
An yze schal not se me; and he schal
hile his face. Thei[§] mynen housis in¹⁶
derknessis, as thei seiden togidere to hem
silf in the dai; and thei knewen not list.
If the morewtid apperith sudeynli, thei¹⁷
demen^o the schadewe of deth; and so thei
goon in derknessis as in list. He^p is vn-18

† thei kitten
down a feeld,
etc.; that is,
gaderen bi
violence to hem
silf othere
mennus corn.
Lire here. c.

‡ biclippen
stonys; in
puttinge hem
silf with ynne
caus. Lire
here. c.

§ They; that is,
avouter and
avouteresse.
Lire here. c.

^u assis AH. ^v the erthe AEFH. ^w wriels or coueryngis A. ^x ariseth AEFH. ^y dai thef E pr. m.
^z At E pr. m.

^m Om. s. ⁿ her flockis is. ^o hem self is. ^p han driue is. ^q and thei is. ^r thei maken is.
^s heres s. ^t her is. ^u the whiche I. ^w ther is I. ^x no is. ^y the whiche I. ^z Om. I. ^a reyn s.
^b no is. ^c and thei is. ^d biclippen s. ^e and thei I. ^f Om. ILS. ^g thilke I. ^h presses of grapis is.
ⁱ Om. is. ^k that cry to is. ^l Om. s. ^m and is. ⁿ and he is. ^o demen it is. ^p He this I. He that
thus doth s.

snowis, and vnto helle the synne of hym.
 20 His mercy be forzeten; his swetnesse a
 worm; be he not in recording, but be to-
 21 trede as a tree vnfructuous. Forsothe he
 fedde the barein, that^a bar not child, and
 22 to the widewe he dide not wel^b. He^c
 dro3 down the stronge men in ther
 strengthe; and whan he shulde stonde,
 23 he shall not trowe to his lif. God to hym
 a place of penaunce 3af, and he mysuseth
 it in to pride; forsothe the e3en of hym
 24 ben in his weies. Thei ben rerid at a
 litil, and thei shul not stonde stille; and
 thei shul be mekid as alle thinges, and
 be do away; and as the ouermostis of
 25 corneris thei shul ben to-broosid. That if
 it is not so, who may me vndername to
 han lowen, and to putte befor God my
 woordys?

CAP. XXV.

1 Answerende forsothe Baldac Suytes
 2 seide, Power and fere anent hym is, that
 maketh acord in ther he3e put thingus.
 3 Whether is ther noumbre of the knyztis
 of hym? and vp on whom shyneth not
 4 the lizt of hym? Whether mai a man be
 iustified comparisoun to God, or seme
 5 clene born of a womman? Lo! also the
 mone shineth not, and the sterris ben not
 6 clene in the sizte of hym; myche more
 a man stink^d, and the sone of a man a
 worm.

CAP. XXVI.

1 Answerende forsothe Job seide, Whos
 2 helpere art thou? whether feble, and

stablere^f than the face of the^g water; his
 part in erthe be cursid^r, and go he not bi
 the weie of vyneris. Passe he to^s ful greet¹⁹
 heete fro the watris of snowis, and the
 synne of hym^t til to^u hellis. Merci forzete²⁰
 hym; his swetnesse be a worm; be he
 not in^w mynde, but be he al to-brokun
 as 'a tre vnfruytful^x. For he fedde the²¹
 bareyn[†], and hir that childith not, and he
 dide not wel to the widewe. He drow²²
 doun stronge men in his strengthe; and
 whanne he stondith in 'greet state^y, he
 schal not bileue to his lijf. God 3af to hym²³
 place^z of penaunce, and he mysusith that
 in to pride; for^a the izen of God ben^b
 in the weies of that man. Thei^c ben reisid²⁴
 at^d a litil^e, and thei schulen not stonde;
 and thei schulen be maad low as alle^f
 thingis, and thei schulen be takun awei;
 and as the hyznessis^g of eeris of corn thei
 schulen be al to-brokun. That if it is not²⁵
 so[§], who may repreue^{||} me, that Y liede,
 and putte^h myⁱ wordis bifor^k God?

CAP. XXV.

Forsothe¹ Baldach Suytes answeride, and
 seide^m, Power and drede is anentis hym,²
 that is, God, thatⁿ makith acordyng in
 hise hize thingis. Whether^o noumbre is^p of 3
 hise knyztis? and on^q whom schyneth
 not his lizt? Whether a man compari-⁴
 sound to God mai be iustified, ether^r
 borun of a womman mai appere cleene?
 Lo! also the moone[¶] schyneth not, and⁵
 sterris ben not cleene in 'his sizt^a; hou⁶
 miche more a^t man^u rot, and the sone
 of a^w man^x a worm, is vncleene and vile,
 if he^y is^z comparisound^a to God.

CAP. XXVI.

Forsothe^b Joob answeride, and seide,¹
 Whos helpere art thou? whether 'of the²

† he is vnsta-
 blere, etc.; that
 is, the avouter
 sueth the fers-
 nesse of his
 lust, as the
 hize part of
 the water sueth
 the stiring of
 ech wind. Live
 here. c.

‡ the bareyn;
 that is, he
 wastide hise
 goodis in
 veyn and vn-
 fruytful werkis.
 Live here. c.

§ if it is not so,
 as Y seide,
 that is, that my
 turment passith
 my synnes, and
 that Goddis
 puryaunce
 strechith forth
 it silf to alle
 thingis, and
 dilayith sum
 tyme the pun-
 ysching of
 synnes in pre-
 sent tyme, and
 reserueth hem
 to the peyne of
 helle, bi the
 ordre of his
 wisdom. and
 putte my wordis
 bi for God; as
 brou3t forth
 with out reue-
 rence, ether with
 blasfemye; as if
 he seie, Noon
 of 3ou may do
 this. Live here.
 c.

¶ who may re-
 preue, etc.;
 Eliphath con-
 cluide not
 azenus Joob, for
 Joob affermede
 not him silf
 iust bi al maner,
 nether in com-
 parisoun to
 God, but onely
 that he hadde
 not so grete
 synnes, hou
 grete turment
 was 3ouun to
 him of God;
 but rather
 that he schulde
 be rewardid of
 God by the
 ordre of his
 wisdom in tyme
 to comynge,
 for the merit of
 his pacience;
 and so Baldath
 seide soth to

^a and that *ah*. ^b welthe *h*. ^c And *h*. ^d is styne *h*.

^q Om. is. ^r acursid is. ^s to a i. ^t hym passe i. hym be it s. ^u un to i. in to s. ^w in hooly is.
^x an unfruytful tre is. ^y prosperitee is. ^z heere a place is. ^a sothly is. ^b ben biholdinge s. ^c Thei that
 ben suich men s. ^d up at is. ^e litil while i. ^f alle vile is. ^g hynesse is. ^h haue putt forth i. haue put s.
ⁱ folily my is. ^k a3ens my s. ^l Then is. ^m seide to Job s. ⁿ which s. ^o Wher ther be i. Wher ther is s.
^p Om. is. ^q up on is. ^r ether wher a man i. ether a man s. ^s the sizt of God is. ^t Om. i. ^u man that
 is is. ^w Om. *A sec. m.* ^x man that is s. ^y Om. i. ^z Om. is. ^a in comparisoun i. ^b Sothly is.

sustenest the arm of hym, that is not
 3 strong? To whom hast thou 3iue coun-
 seil? Perauenture to hym that hath no
 wisdom; and myche prudence thou hast
 4 shewid. Or whom woldest thou techen?
 whether not hym, that made space of^e
 5 brething? Lo! ieauntis weilen vnder wa-
 6 tris, and that duellen with hem. Nakid
 is helle beforn hym, and no coueryng is
 7 to perdicoun. He that streccheth out the
 north vp on vein, and hangeth vp the
 8 erthe vp on nozt. That^f bindeth watris
 in his cloudis, that thei breke not out
 9 togidere downward. That holdeth the
 chere of his sete, and streccheth out vp
 10 on it his cloude. The terme he enuy-
 rounde with watris, vn to the time that
 11 ben fynysht lizt and derknessis. The
 pileris of heuene togidere quaken, and^g
 12 dreden at his bek. In the strengthe of
 hym feerli ses ben gedered, and the pru-
 13 dence of hym smot the proude man. His
 spirit ournede heuenes, and his hond liztli
 ledende out, the eche side krokende ed-
 14 dere is led out. Lo! a part ben seid of
 his weies; and whan vnnethe a litil drope
 of his woord wee han herd, who shal
 moun the thunder of his gretnesse be-
 holde?

CAP. XXVII.

1 Also Job addede, takende his parable,
 2 and seith, God liueth, that toc awei my
 dom, and the Almyzti, that to bitternesse
 3 brozte my lif. For whil ther leueth breth
 in me, and the spirit of God in my nose
 4 therlis, my lippis shul not speke wickid-
 nesse, ne my tunge shal bethenke lesing.
 5 Ferr be fro me, that I deme 3ou to be
 riztwise; to the time I faile, I shal not
 6 gon awei fro myn innocence. My iusti-
 fying, that I haue begunne to holde, I shal
 not forsake; ne forsothe myn herte re-

feble^e, and^d susteyneste the^e arm of hym,
 which^f is not strong? To whom hast thou 3
 3iue counsel? In hap to hym that hath
 not wisdom; and thou hast schewid ful
 myche prudence. Ether whom woldist 4
 thou teche? whether not hym, that made
 brething? Lo! giauntis* weilen vnder 5
 watris, and thei^g that dwellen with hem.
 Helle is nakid bifor hym, and noon hilyng 6
 is to perdicoun. Which^h God stretchith 7
 forth the north onⁱ voide thing, and^k hang-
 ith the erthe on^l nouzt. 'Which God^m 8
 byndith watris in her cloudis, that tho
 breke not out togidere downward. 'Whych 9
 Godⁿ holdith the cheer of his seete, and^o
 spredith abroad theron^p his cloude. He 10
 hath cumpassid a terme^q to watris, til that
 lizt and derknessis^r be endid. The pilers^t 11
 of heuene tremblen, and^s dreden at his
 wille. In the strengthe of hym the sees 12
 weren gaderid togidere sudeynly, and his
 prudence smoot the proude^t. His spiryt^u 13
 ournede heuenes, and the crokid serpent
 was led out bi his hond, ledyng^w out as
 a^x mydwijf ledith out a child. Lo! these 14
 thingis ben seid in partie of 'hise weyes^y;
 and whanne we han herd vnnethis a litil
 drope of his word, who may se the thun-
 dur of his greetnesse?

CAP. XXVII.

Also Joob addide^z, takynge his parable, 1
 and^a seide, God lyueth, that hath take 2
 away[†] my doom^b, and Almyzti God, that
 hath brouzt my soule^c to bitternesse^d. For 3
 as long as breeth is in me, and the spirit
 of God is^e in my nose thirlis, my lippis 4
 schulen not speke wickidnesse, nether my
 tunge schal thenke a leesyng. Fer be it 5
 fro me, that Y deme 3ou iust^f; til Y faile^g§,
 Y schal not go awei fro myn innocence.
 Y schal not forsake my iustifyng^h, whichⁱ 6
 Y bigan to holde; for myn herte repreueth

hise owne
 boost, and not
 to the purpos
 azenus Joob.

Live here. c.

¶ Lo! also the
 moone, etc.;
 ech creature
 comparisound
 to God is derk-
 nesse and vn-
 clene. Live
 here. c.

* Lo! giauntis,
 etc.; that weren
 bifor the flood
 of Noe, and
 weren dreyn-
 thanne in wa-
 tris, weilen now
 in the peynes
 of helle. Live
 here. c.

† the pilers,
 etc.; that is,
 aungels that
 mynystren
 ether rulen the
 styngis of
 heuene, doen
 reuerence to
 God. Live
 here. c.

^e to A. ^f And AH. ^g Om. AH.

^e thou be [art s] the helpere of a feble man is. ^d and whether thou s. ^e thou the i. ^f that is.
^g thei also is. ^h The which i. ⁱ upon is. ^k and he is. ^l upon is. ^m And he is. ⁿ He is. ^o and
 he is. ^p ther upon is. ^q terme or an ende i. ^r derknesse i. ^s and thei is. ^t proud prince s. ^u spirit
 hath is. ^w ledyng him is. ^x Om. u. ^y the weies of the Lord is. ^z addide to is. ^a and he is.
^b doom or dampnacioun s. ^c lijf is. ^d bitternesse of sorewe s. ^e Om. is. ^f iust counceylours s.
^g faile lijf is. ^h iustefiengis of the Lord s. ⁱ that i.

7 preuede me in al my lif. As vnпитыс myn enemye; myn aduersarie as wicke^b.
 8 What is forsothe the hope of an ipocrite, if auerously he take, and God deliuere
 9 not his soule? Whether God shal here the cri of hym, whan shal come vp on
 10 hym anguysh? or shal moun in the Almy3ti delite, and inwardly clepe God in
 11 alle tyme? I shal teche 3ou bi the hond of God, what thingus the Almy3ti hath;
 12 and I shal not hide. Lo! alle 3ee han knowe, and what withoute cause veyneⁱ
 13 thingis 3ee speken? This is the part of the vnпитыс man anent God, and the
 14 eritage of the violent^k men^l, that of the Almy3ti thei shul take. If his sones be
 15 multeplyed, thei shul be in swerd; and his sones sones shul not be fulfild with
 16 bred. That shul be laft of hym, shul be biried in deth; and his widewis shul not
 17 wepe. If he shul bere togidere as erthe siluer, and as clei make redi clothis; he
 18 greithede forsothe, but the rijtwise shal be clad^m with them, and the innocent
 19 shall deuyde the siluer. He bilde vp his hous as a mow3he, and as a kepere he
 20 madeⁿ an hilet. The riche man, whan he shal slepe, no thing with hym shal bern;
 21 he shal opene his e3en, and no thing he shal finde. Mysese shal cacchen hym as
 22 water; in the ny3t shal opresse hym tempest. Brennende wind shal take hym,
 23 and don awei; and as a whirlwind shal raushen hym fro his place. He shal
 senden out vp on hym, and not sparen; fro his hond fleende he shal flee. He
 shal streyne vp on hym his hondis, and whistlen vpon hym, beholdende his place.

me* not^k in al my lijf. As my wickid⁷ enemy***doth*; myn aduersarie is as wickid. For what is the hope of an ypocrite, if he
 8 rauschith gredili, and God delyuerith not his soule? Whether God shal here the
 9 cry of hym, whanne angwisch† schal come on¹ hym? ether whether he may delite in
 10 Almy3ti God, and inwardly clepe God in al tyme? Y schal teche 3ou bi the hond of
 11 God, what thingis Almy3ti God hath; and Y schal not hide^m. Lo! alle 3e knowenⁿ,
 12 and what^o speken 3e veyn thingis with out cause? This is the part of a wickid
 13 man anentis God, and the eritage of violent men, *ether^p rauenours*, whiche thei
 14 schulen take of Almy3ti God. If^q hise^r children^s ben multiplied, thei schulen be
 15 *slayn^t* in^u swerd; and hise^w sones sones schulen not be fillid with breed†. Thei^x,
 16 that ben residue^y of hym^z, schulen be biried in perischyng; and the^a widewis of
 17 hym^b schulen not wepe. If he gaderith^c togidere siluer as erthe, and^d makith redi
 18 clothis^e as cley; sotheli he made^f redi, but a iust man schal be clothid in tho^g,
 19 and an innocent man schal departe the siluer. As a mou3te he^h hath bildid his
 20 hous, and as aⁱ kepere^k he^l made a schadewyng place. A riche man, whanne he
 21 schal die, schal bere no thing^o with hym; he schal opene hise i3en, and he schal
 22 fynde no thing. Pouert as water schal take hym; and tempeste schal oppresse
 23 hym in the ny3t. Brennyng wynd schal take hym, and schal^m doⁿ awei; and as a
 whirlwynd it schal rauschche hym fro his place. He^o schal sende out *turmentis*
 22 on^p hym, and^q schal not spare^r; he fleyng schal fle fro his hond^s||. He^t schal streyne
 23 hise hondis on^u him, and he schal hisse on^w hym^x, and^y schal biholde his^z place.

* myn herte repreueth me; that Y helde sicke errours ether liyk. Lire here. c.
 ** my wickid enemy; Joob clepith hise frendis hise enemyes, in as myche as they ben contrarie to him in the truthe of liyf, of feith, of teching, and of vertues. Lire here. c.
 † Wher God schal here the cri of him, whanne angwisch of deth; as if he seie, Nay. This is seid agenus hem that continuen her synnes, and thenken in the ende to crie to God bi penaunce, but they ben pryued of this hope, for they repent not thanne, bi this that Austyn seith, a synner is smytun bi this peyne, that whanne he dieth, he forgete him self; which the while he lyuede, for3at God; if he repentith, this is for the drede of peyne, and not for displeasing of synne. *ethir delite*; in blis to comynge. and clepe God in al tyme; as if he seie, Nay; and this is seide specially agenus synneris, that maken hem self aikur of blis to comynge, and seyen, God made not vs to be dampned, but to be saued; for this is not soth, no but bi supposing of meritis. Lire here. c.

^b wickid A. ⁱ and veyn A. ^k the violent AEFH. ^l thingis E pr. m. man H. ^m clothid AEFH. ⁿ make A.

^k not heere of s. ^l upon is. ^m hide hem is. ⁿ knowen, that is, owen to knowe B. knowen discrecioun s.
^o wherto thanne i. what than s. ^p or is. ^q And if i. And s. ^r the is. ^s children of sicke men is.
^t Om. plures. killed s. ^u with is. ^w her is. ^x And thei is. ^y the remnaunt is. ^z sich a man is.
^a tho s. ^b hem s. ^c gadere s. ^d and if he is. ^e dyuerse clothis is. ^f made these thingis s. ^g tho
 thingis i. ^h the wickid man s. ⁱ an heerd i. ^k kepere of beestis s. ^l he hath is. ^m it shal i. ⁿ do
 hym A pr. m. is. ^o The Lord is. ^p upon i. ^q and he is. ^r spare him i. ^s enforse him to fle fro the
 hoond of the Lord is. ^t But he s. ^u upon is. ^w upon is. ^x hym in scorn i. hym bi scorn s. ^y and
 he is. ^z his desert is.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 Siluer hath the principlis of his veynes;
and to gold is a place, in the whiche it is
2 blowe togidere. Iren^o fro the erthe is
taken, and a ston losid bi hete, in to bras
3 is turned. Tyme he putte to dercnessis,
and the ende of alle thingus he beholdeth.
4 Also the strem deuydeth the ston of dusc-
nesse, and the shadewe of deth, fro the
puple pilgrimagende; hem^p, whom the
foot of the nedi man forzat, in to men
5 withoute weies. The erthe, of the whiche
bred cam of in his place, with fyr is
6 turned vpsodoun. Place of a safyr is
7 stones, and the gluggis of hym gold. The
brid vnknew³ the sty, ne the eze of the
8 gripe beheeld it. The sones of mar-
chaundis treeden it not, ne the leounesse
9 thur³ passide bi it. To the flint he strazte
out his hond; he turnede vpsodoun fro
10 the rootis^a the hillis. In stones riueres
he heew³ out; and alle precious thing
11 saz his eze. The depe thingus also of
flodis he enserchide; and hid thingus he
12 brozte in to lizt. Wisdam forsothe, wher
is it^s founde, and what is the place of
13 vndirstonding? A man wot not the pris
of it, ne it is founde in the lond of
14 sweteli lyuende men. The depnessis^t of
wattris seith, It is not in me; and the se
15 speketh, It is not with me. Shynende
gold shal not be 3iue for it, ne siluer shal
16 be peisid in the chaffaring of it. It shal
not be comparisound to the steyned co-
loures of Ynde, ne to the most precious
17 sardenyk ston, or^u safyr. Ne shal be
maad euene to it gold, or glas; ne for it
18 shul be chaungid vesselis of gold, heze
and ouerstonde^v, ne shul be remem-
brid in the comparisoun of it. Wisdam
19 forsothe is drawn of hidde thingis; ne
ther shal be maad euene to it topasie of

CAP. XXVIII.

Siluer hath bigynnyngis^a of his veynes; 1
and a place is to gold, in which it is
wellid^{*} togidere. Irun is takun fro erthe^b, 2
and a stoon resolued, 'ethir meltid^c, bi
heete, is turned in^d to money. God hath^e 3
set tyme to derknessis, and he biholdith
the ende of alle thingis. Also a stronde 4
departith a stoon of^f derknesse, and the
schadewe of deth, fro the puple goynge in^g
pilgrimage; it departith tho hillis, whiche
the^h foot of a nedi man forzat, and hillis
with out weie. The erthe, wher of breed[†] 5
cam forth in his place, is destried bi fier.
The place ofⁱ saphir ben^k stoonys therof, 6
and the clottis therof ben gold. A brid 7
knewe not the weie, and the i3e of a vul-
tur^l, ethir^m rauenouseⁿ brid^o, bihelde it
not. The sones of marchauntis tretiden^p 8
not on^q it^r, and a lyonesse passide not
therbi. God stretchide forth his hond to^s 9
a flynt; he distriede hillis fro the rootis^t.
He hewide doun ryuers in stoonys; and 10
his i3e sij al precious thing^u. And he 11
souzte out the depthis^w of floodis; and he
brouzte forth hid thingis in to lizt. But 12
where is wisdom[‡] foundun, and which is
the place of vndurstondyng? A^x man 13
noot^y the prijs therof, nether it is foundun
in the lond of men lyuynge swetli^z, 'ether
delicatli^a. The depthe of wattris seith, It 14
is not in me; and the see spekith, It is not
with me. Gold ful cleene schal not be 15
3ouun for wisdom, nether siluer schal be
weied in the chaungyng therof. It^b schal 16
not be comparysoun to the died colours
of Iynde, not^c to the moost preciose stoon
of^d sardius, nether to^e saphir. Nether gold, 17
nether glas schal be maad^f euene worth
therto^g; and hi3e and fer apperynge ves- 18
sels of gold schulen not be chaungid for
wisdom, nether^h schulen be had in mynde

‡ with breed;
that is, schulen
die for hungur.
Live here. c.
§ no thing, etc.;
of goodis of
present liyf.
Live here. c.
and he schal
fynde nothing;
of goodis of
present liyf,
nether to com-
ynge. Live
here. c.
|| schal fle fro
his hond; that
is, schal desire
to fle, if he
myzte. Live
here. c.
* wellid; that
is, gendrid. c.
† erthe, wher
of breed; that
is, corn, wher
of breed is
maad. Live
here. c.

‡ But wher is
wisdom; that
is, the knowyng
and loue of
God, and so
wisdom en-
closith grace,
and othere ver-
tues 3ouun of
God, and they
that ben 3ouun
to fleisly lik-
yngis, ben not
able to the re-
velaciouns and
coumfortis of
God. Live
here. c.

^o And yren A. ^p he A. ^q iudgis E pr. m. ^r hewide AH. ^s Om. A. ^t depnes AH. ^u of A.
^v or schynyng A et E marg. F text.

^a beginninge s. ^b the erthe is. ^c Om. I. or meltid s. ^d Om. s. ^e shal s. ^f fro s. ^g in to is.
^h Om. s. ⁱ of a is. ^k ben the is. ^l vowtur plures. ^m that is, a BS. or I. Om. v. ⁿ Om. v. ^o foul s.
Om. v. ^p troden I. trededen su. ^q upon is. ^r that wey I. the way s. ^s in I. ^t rootis therof is.
^u thingis s. ^w depnesse I. ^x Om. I. ^y wot not I. ^z delicatly I. ^a Om. I. ^b Wisdom I. ^c ne is.
^d Om. I. ^e to the isw. ^f Om. I. ^g to wisdom I. ^h nether thei I.

Ethiope, ne to the most clene steynynge
 20 shal be comparisound^w. Whennes thanne
 wisdom shal come, and what is the place
 21 of vnderstanding? It is hid fro the eȝen
 of alle liuende men; also to the foulis of
 22 heuene it is vnknowen. Perdicioun and
 deth seiden, With oure eris wee han herd
 23 the fame of it. God vnderstant^x the weie
 24 of it, and he knew³ the place of it. He
 forsothe looketh the endis of the world;
 and alle thingis that ben vnder heuene
 25 he beholdeth. That made to windis peis,
 26 and watris heeng^y vp in mesure. Whan
 he putte to reynes lawe, and weie to
 27 sounende tempestis; thanne he saȝ it,
 and tolde out, and made redi beforⁿ, and
 28 enserschide. And he seide to man, Lo!
 the drede of God, it is wisdom; and to
 gon awei fro euel, vnderstanding.

CAP. XXIX.

1 Also Job addede, take^e to his para-
 2 ble, and seide, Who ȝeue to me, that I
 be after the rathere monethis, after the
 daȝes in the whiche God kepte me?
 3 Whanne shynede his lanterne vp on myn
 hed, and at his liȝt I wente in derc-
 4 nessis. As I was in the daȝes of my
 waxende ȝouthe^z, whan priueli God was
 5 in my tabernacle. Whan the Almyȝti
 was with me, and in myn enuyroun my
 6 childer; whan I wesch my feet with but-
 tere, and the ston helde^a to me ryueres
 7 of oile; whan I wente forth to the ȝate of
 the cite, and in the strete thei maden
 8 redy a chaȝer to me. Ȝunge men seȝen
 me, and weren hid, and olde men risende
 9 stoden; princis ceseden to speken, and
 10 finger putten vpon to ther mouth; dukis
 withdrowen ther vois, and the tunge of

in comparisoun therof. Forsothe wisdom
 is drawunⁱ of pryuy thingis[†]; topasie of^k 19
 Ethiope schal not be maad euene worth
 to wisdom, and moost preciou^s diynge
 schulen not be set togidere in prijs, *'ether*
*comparisound*¹, therto. Therfor wherof²⁰
 cometh wisdom, and which is the place
 of vnderstanding? It is hid fro the ȝen^m 21
 of alle lyuynge men; alsoⁿ it is hid fro^o
 briddis of heuene^p[†]. Perdicioun and deeth[§] 22
 seiden, With oure eeris we herden^q the
 fame therof^r. God vnderstondith the weye^s 23
 therof, and he knowith the place therof.
 For^a he biholdith the endis of the world, 24
 and^u biholdith alle thingis that ben vndur
 heuene. 'Which God^w made weiȝte to²⁵
 wyndis, and^x weiede watris in mesure.
 Whanne he settide^y lawe to reyn, and weie²⁶
 to tempestis sownynge; thanne he siȝ^z 27
 wisdom, and telde^a out, and^b made^c redi,
 and souȝte^d out. And he seide to man, 28
 Lo! the drede of the Lord, thilke^e is wis-
 dom; and to go awei fro yuel, *is* vndur-
 stondynge.

CAP. XXIX.

Also^f Joob addide^g, takynge his parable, 1
 and^g seide, Who ȝyue^h to me, that I be²
 bisidis the elde monethis^{||}, bi the daies
 in whiche God kepte me? Whanne his³
 lanterne schynede on myn heed, and Y
 ȝede in derknessis at his liȝt. As Y was⁴
 in the daies of my ȝongthe, whanne in
 priuete God was in my tabernacle. Whanne⁵
 Almyȝti God was with me, and my chil-
 dren *were*^h in my cumpas; whanne Y⁶
 waischide my feet in botere, and thei stoon
 schedde out to me the stremes of oile;
 whanne^k Y ȝede forth to the ȝate of the⁷
 citee, and in the street^l thei maden redi
 a chaier to me. Ȝonge^m men, *that is, wan-*
*toun*ⁿ, sien me, and weren hid, and elde
 men risynge vp stoden; princes ceessiden⁹
 to speke, and^o puttiden the^p fyngur on^q
 her mouth; duykis refreyneden her vois, 10

^w put to gidere *E pr. m.* ^x vnderstondith *A.* ^y hangide *AEFH.* ^z ȝongth *A passim.* ^a heelded *AEFH.*

ⁱ drawun out *I.* ^k and *A.* a ston of *I.* ^l Om. *I.* or comparisound *S.* ^m place *S.* ⁿ and also *I.* ^o fro
 the *I.* ^p heuene or of the eir *I.* ^q haue herd *I.* ^r of wisdom *I.* ^s Certis *I.* ^u and he *I.* ^w He hath *I.*
^x and he hath *I.* ^y sette *I.* ^z sawȝe *I passim.* ^a telde *it I.* ^b and he *I.* ^c made *it I.* ^d souȝte *it I.*
^e that *I.* ^f And *S.* ^g addide to *I.* ^g and he *I.* ^h Om. *I.* ⁱ a *I.* ^k and whan *S.* ^l stretes *S.*
^m ȝonge wantoun *I.* ⁿ Om. *I.* ^o and thei *I.* ^p her *I.* ^q upon *I.*

[†] of pryuy
 thingis; wis-
 dom, that is,
 grace, and loue
 of God is ȝounn
 of God so pri-
 uely, that it is
 vnknowun to
 hem to whiche
 it is ȝounn; for
 in ix. c. of
 Eccles, a man
 noot wher he
 is worthi of
 hatrede ether
 loue. *Live*
here. c.
[‡] it is hid fro
 briddis of he-
 uene; that is,
 fro goode aun-
 gels, that witen
 not to what
 men, and hou
 it schal be
 ȝounn, no but
 they han bi
 Goddis reuelat-
 cioun. *Live*
here. c.
[§] Perdicioun
 and deth; that
 is, the deuel
 and helle. *Live*
here. c.

Helde monethis;
 that is, in the
 elde prosperite,
 with so greet
 innocence; not
 that aduersite
 castide him
 down fro vertu,
 sithen he suf-
 fride paciently;
 netheles it let-
 tide in parti the
 deuel (*sic*) of
 wisdom in con-
 templacioun of
 God, in mak-
 inge the soule
 ententif to the
 sorowe of bodi.
Live here. c.

11 hem to ther throte cleuede. The herende
ere 'blisful maade^b me, and the seande
12 eze wittenesse 3eld to me; forthi that I
hadde delyuered the pore man criende
out, and the moderles child, to the whiche
13 was noon helpere^c. The blessing of hym,
that was to pershen, vp on me cam, and
the herte of the widewe I coumfortide.
14 Rijtwisnesse^d I am clad^e; and I clothide
me as a vestyment, and with a diademe
15 with^f my dom. An eze I was to blinde,
16 and a foot to the halte. Fader I was of
pore men; and the cause that I knew
17 not, most diligentli I enserchide. I to-
broside the chaulis of the wicke man,
and fro his teth I toc awei the prey.
18 And I seide, Die I in my litle nest; and
19 as a palme I shal multiplie da3is. My
roote is opened beside watris, and deu
20 shal abide in my reping. My glorie euer-
more shal be newid, and my bowe in
21 myn hond shal be reparailid. That herden
me, abiden my sentence; and takende heede
22 thei heelde stille at my counseil. To my
woordis no thing to adden thei weren
hardi; and vpon hem droppide my speche.
23 Thei biden as reyn my speche; and
mouth^g thei openeden as to the late co-
24 mende weder. If any time I loow3 to
them, thei leueden^h not; and the li3t of my
25 chere fel not in to the erthe. If I wolde
go to them, I sat first; and whan I sat as
a king, the ost aboute stondende, I was
neuerthelater of dreri men the coum-
fortere.

CAP. XXX.

1 Now forsothe scorne me the 3ungere
in time, of whom I deynede not the fadris
2 to sitte with the hondis of my floc. Of
whom the vertue of hondis to me was
for no3t, and thei weren trowid vnwrthi

^b gladide *E pr. m.* ^c helpe *AH.* ^d In rijtwisnes *A.* ^e clothed *AEFH.* ^f to *E pr. m.* ^g her mouth *AH.*
^h bileueden *A.*

^r and for stilnesse *I.* ^s The *I.* ^t that herde *me I.* ^u the *I.* ^w that si3e *me I.* ^x Om. *I.* ^y the *I.*
^z the *I.* ^a no *I.* ^b the *I.* ^c that schulde haue perisid *I.* ^d upon *I.* ^e the *I.* ^f Om. *I.* ^g diademe in
my doom *I.* ^h the i3e *I.* ⁱ of the *I.* ^k and the *I.* ^l the *I.* ^m that *I.* ⁿ the prei *I.* ^o lital nest *A sec. m.*
^p my daies *I.* ^q takynge heede to *me I.* ^r and thei *I.* ^s at *I.* ^t putte *I.* ^u upon *I.* ^w abeden *I.*
abiden *s.* ^x as *men don I.* ^y a *sup. ras.* *ABCV.* ^z softe sesenable *I.* ^a Om. *I.* ^b the erthe *is.* ^c aboute
me I. ^d Certis *I.* ^e vowchide not saaf *I.* ^f houndis *I.* ^g of her *I.* ^h Om. *s.*

and^r her tunge cleuyde to her throte. An^s 11
eere herynge^t blesside me, and an^u i3e se-
ynge^w 3eldide witnessyng to me; for Y 12
hadde^x delyueride a^y pore man crynge,
and a^z fadirles child, that hadde noon^a
helpere. The blessing of a^b man 'to pe- 13
rische^{c†} cam on^d me, and Y coumfortide
the herte of a^e widewe. Y was clothid 14
with rijtfulnesse; and Y clothide me as
with a cloth, and with my 'doom a^f dia-
deme^g. Y was i3e^h 'to aⁱ blynde man, and^k 15
foot to a^l crokyd man. Y was a fadir of 16
pore men; and Y enqueride most diligentli
the cause, which^m Y knew not. Y al to- 17
brak the grete teeth of the wickid man[†],
and Y took awei preyⁿ fro hise teeth. And 18
Y seide, Y schal die in my nest^o; and as a
palm tre Y schal multiplie daies^p. My 19
roote is openyde bisidis watris, and deew
schal dwelle in my repyng. My glorie 20
schal euere be renulid, and my bouwe schal
be astorid in myn hond. Thei, that herden 21
me, abiden my sentence; and thei weren
ententif^q, and^r weren stille to^s my counsel.
Thei dursten no thing adde^t to my wordis; 22
and my speche droppide on^u hem. Thei 23
abididen^w me as^x reyn; and thei openyden
her mouth as to the^y softe^z reyn 'comynge
late^a. If ony tyme Y lei3ide to hem, thei 24
bileueden not; and the li3t of my cheer[§]
felde not down in to erthe^b. If Y wolde 25
go to hem, Y sat the firste; and whanne
Y sat as kyng, while the oost stood
aboute^c, netheles Y was comfortour of
hem that morenyden.

[†] to perische;
that is, of him
that dredde to
perische anoon.
Live here. c.

[†] Y al to-brak
the grete teeth
of the wickid
man; that is,
my3tis and vio-
lences; and
Y took awei
prey; for Y
constreynede
him to restore
thingis takun,
and to make
amendis for
wrongis. *Live
here. c.*

[§] and the li3t
of my cheer;
that is, the
gladnesse of
my face, felde
not down; as
aschamed for
the vncouena-
blete of glad-
nesse, nether for
sorewe of heuy-
nesse. *Live
here. c.*

CAP. XXX.

But^d now 3ongere men in tyme scornen 1
me, whos fadris Y deynede^e|| not to sette
with the doggis^f of my flok. Of whiche 2
men the vertu of^g hondis was for^h nou3t
to me, and thei weren gessid vnworthi

|| Y deynede
not, etc.; this
dedeyn cam not
of dispit nether
of pride, but of
worthi bihold-
ing of vilete.
Live here. c.

3 that lif. And thur; nede and hunger
barein; that gnoven¹ in wilderness, wax-
ende foul with wrecchidnesse and sorewe.
4 And thei eeten erbis, and the rindis of trees;
and the^k roote of iunypere trees was the
5 mete of hem. The whiche of the^l valeis
these thingus takende; whan alle thingus
thei hadde founde, with cri thei runne to
6 thoo thingus. In desertis of stremys thei
dwellten, and in dennes of the erthe, or
7 vp on graucl^m. The whiche among such
thingus gladden, and to ben vnder busshis
8 counteden delis. The sonus of foolis
and of vnnoble men, and in the lond not
9 fulli perende. Now forsothe I am turned
in to the song of hem, and I am maad to
10 hem a prouerbe. Thei wlaten me, and
ferr floun fro me, and to spute my face
11 they shameⁿ not. Forsothe his arwe girdil
he openede, and tormentide me, and he
12 putte a bridil in to my mouth. At the
riȝt of the est my wrecchenesses^o anoon
risen; thei turneden vpsodoun my feet,
and opresseden as with flodis bi ther
13 sties. Thei scatereden my weies, and
waiteden to me, and hadden the ouere
hond; and ther was not that broȝte helpe.
14 As the wal broken and the ȝate opened
thei fellen in on me, and to my wrecchid-
15 nesis thei ben myche boowid to. I am
broȝt in to noȝt; as the wind he hath
taken awei my desyr, and as a cloude
16 passide myn helthe. Now forsothe in
myself welewith my lif, and welde me
17 the dazis of tormentinge. In^p the nyȝt
my mouth is thirlid thur; with sorewis;
18 and that eten me, slepen not. In the
multitude of hem my clothing is wastid,
and as with a coler of a kote thei girten
19 me. I am comparisound to clei, and am^q
20 licned to a^r sparke and to askis^s. I shal
crie to thee, and thou shalt not heren;

to that lijf†. Thei *weren* bareyn for nedy-3
nesse and hungur; thatⁱ gnawiden in
wildirnesse, and^k *weren*^l pale^m for pouert
andⁿ wretchidnesse; and^o eeten eerbis,⁴
aud the ryndis of trees; and the roote of
iunyperis was her mete. Whiche^p men⁵
rauyschiden these thingis fro grete valeis;
and whanne thei hadden foundun ony of
alle^q, thei runnen with cry to tho^r. Thei⁶
dwelliden in deseertis of strondis, and in
caues of erthe, ethir on^s graucl, *'ethir on
cley*^t. Whiche weren glad among siche⁷
thingis, and^u arettiden delices^w to be vndur
buschis. The^x sones of foolis and of vn-8
noble men, and outirli apperynge not in^y
erthe. But now Y am turned in to the⁹
song of hem, and Y am maad a prouerbe
to hem. Thei holden me abhomynable,¹⁰
and^z fleen fer fro me, and^a dreden not to
spete on my face. For^b God hath openyd¹¹
his arowe caas, and^c hath turmentid me,
and^d hath set^e a bridil in to my mouth.
At the riȝtside of the eest my wretchid-12
nessis risiden^f anoon; thei turneden vpse-
doun my feet, and^g oppressiden with^h her
pathis as with floodis. Thei destrieden my¹³
weies; thei settiden tresoun to me, andⁱ
hadden the maistri; and^j noon was^k that
helpide^l. Thei felden in on^m me as bi aⁿ 14
brokun wal, and bi ȝate^o openyd, and^p
weren^q stretchid forth to my wretchid-
nessis. Y am dryuun in^r to nouȝt; he^s 15
took awei my desir as wynd, and myn
helpe passide awei as a cloude. But now 16
my soule fadith in my silf, and daies of
turment holden me stidfastly. In nyȝt my 17
boon is persid with sorewis; and thei, that
eten me†, slepen^t not. In the multitude of 18
tho my cloth is wastid, and thei han gird
me as with coler^u of a coote. Y am com-19
parisound to cley, and Y am maad lijke to
a deed sparele and^w aisch^x. Y schal cry 20

† unworthi to
that lijf; as
wickid men
and makinge
pestilence.
Live here. c.

ⁱ gnoven AEH. ^k Om. A. ^l Om. A. ^m the graucl A. ⁿ shameden A. ^o wrecchedenesis AEFH.
^p And in A. And H. ^q I am AFH. ^r Om. C. ^s asshen A.

ⁱ thei I. ^k as beestis, and I. ^l thei weren I. ^m maad foule I. ⁿ in I. ^o and thei I. ^p The whiche I.
^q alle thes thingis I. ^r hem I. ^s upon I. ^t Om. I. ^u and thei I. ^w as delices I. ^x Thes weren the I.
And the k sec. m. R. ^y on s. ^z and thei I. ^a and thei I. ^b Sotheli I. ^c and he I. ^d and he I.
^e putt I. ^f han risen up I. ^g and thei I. ^h me with I. ⁱ and thei I. ^k ther was noon I. ^l helpide me I.
^m upon I. ⁿ Om. BCV. ^o a ȝate A pr. m. x sec. m. ^p and thei I. ^q ben I. ^r Om. s. ^s the Lord I.
^t slepen A. slepith L. ^u the coler I. a coler FX sec. m. ^w and to I. ^x aishen s.

† that eeten
me; that is,
wormes com-
yng forth of
my bilis. Live
here. c.

I stonde, and thou beholdest^t not me.
 21 Thou art chaungid to me in to cruel,
 and in the hardnesse of thin hond thou
 22 art aduersarie to me. Thou hast rered
 me, and as vp on wind settende thou hast
 23 hurtlid me doun myztili. I wot, for thou
 shalt take me to deth, wher is sett an
 24 hous to alle liuende. Nerthelater not
 to the wasting of hem thou puttist out
 thin hond; and if thei falle, thou thi self
 25 shalt saue. I wepte sum time vp on hym
 that was tormentid, and my soule hadde
 26 compassioun to the pore. I abod goodis,
 and ther camen to me euelis; I abod
 lizt, and ther breeken oute dercnessis.
 27 Myn entrailis brenden out with oute any
 reste; befor wente me the dazes of tor-
 28 ment. Dreri I wente withoute wodnesse,
 29 risende in the puple I criede. Brother
 I was of dragouns, and felawe of the half
 30 beste half foul. My skin is bleckid vp on
 31 me, and my bones drien for hete. Myn
 harpe is turned in to weiling^u, and myn
 orgne in to the vois of weperis.

CAP. XXXI.

1 I couenauntide a pes couenaunt with
 myn ezen, that forsothe I shulde not
 2 thenke of^v a^w maiden. What forsothe part
 God fro aboue shulde han in me, and the
 3 Almyzti eritage fro heze thingus. Whe-
 thir not perdicioun is to the wicke,
 and alienyng to men werkende wick-
 4 enesse^x? Whether he beholdeth not my
 weies, and alle my goingis noumbreth?
 5 If I zide in vanyte, and my foot heezide
 6 in treccherie^y, peise he me in a riztwis
 balauns, and wite God my symplenesse.
 7 If my going bowide doun fro the weie;
 if^z myn eze folewide myn herte, and a
 8 spot cleuede to myn hondis; I shal

to thee^y, and thou schalt not here me; Y
 stonde^z†, and thou biholdist^a not me. Thou 21
 art chaungid in to cruel^b† to me, and in
 the hardnesse of thin hond thou art ad-
 uersarie to me. Thou hast reisid^c me, and 22
 hast^d set^{dd} as on^e wynd; and^f hast hurtlid^g
 me doun strongli. Y woot, that thou 23
 schalt bitake me to deeth, where an hows
 is ordeyned to ech lyuyng man. Netheles 24
 thou sendist^h not outⁱ thin hond to the
 wastyng of hem; and if thei fallen doun,
 thou schalt saue^k. Y wepte sum tyme on 25
 him, that was turmentid, and my soule
 hadde compassioun on a pore man. Y 26
 abood^l goodis^m, and yuelisⁿ ben comun to
 me; Y abood lizt, and derknessis braken
 out^o. Myn ynnere thingis buyliden out 27
 with outen my reste; daies^p of turment
 camen bifor me. Y zede morenyng, and 28
 Y roos^q with out woodnesse in the cum-
 penye, and^r criede. Y was the brother of 29
 dragouns^s, and the felow of ostrigis. My 30
 skyn was maad blak on^a me, and my
 boonys drien for heete. Myn harpe is 31
 turned in to morenyng, and myn organ in
 to the vois of weperis.

CAP. XXXI.

I made couenaunt with myn izen, that 1
 Y schulde not thenke of^t a virgyn^{||}. For 2
 what part schulde God aboue haue in
 me, and^u eritage Almyzti^w God of hi3e
 thingis^x? Whether perdicioun is not to a 3
 wickid^y man, and alienacioun of God is to
 men worchyng wickidnesse? Whether 4
 he^z biholdith not my weies, and noumbrith
 alle my goyngis? If Y zede^a in vanyte, 5
 and my foot^b hastide^c in gile, God weie 6
 me in a iust balaunce, and knowe^d my
 symplenesse. If my step^e bowide fro the 7
 weie; if^f myn izen[¶] sude^g myn herte, and^h
 aⁱ spotte cleuede^k to^l myn hondis; sowe Y^m, 8
 and another eteⁿ, and my generacioun be

† Y stonde ;
 contynuyng in
 preyer. *Live*
here. c.
 † in to cruel
 etc. ; thou3 God
 is not chaung-
 able, nethelesse
 he worchith
 chaungable
 thingis, of
 whiche he is
 nemyd dy-
 uerseli; and so
 he is seid
 pitouse, whanne
 he zyueh pro-
 sperites, hard,
 whanne he
 bringith in ad-
 uersites; and
 this is seid by
 the comyn ma-
 ner of speking
 of men, which
 maner Job
 sude, thou3 he
 helde stide-
 fastly, that alle
 lesingis ben
 wrouzt of God,
 pitously and
 iustly. *Live*
here. c.
 § brother of
 dragouns; for
 they that ouzt
 loue me as bre-
 theren, bitiden
 in her punysch-
 ingis and bac-
 bitingis as dra-
 gons. of os-
 trigis; for they
 that weren
 homely, and
 felowis to me,
 forzaten me as
 an ostrige for-
 zeth his brid.
Live here. c.
 || not thenke of
 a virgyn; lest
 thorou bihold-
 ing Y schulde
 falle in to de-
 lyting ether
 consent of ony
 damesel, 3he,
 most fair.
Live here. c.
 what part; as
 if he seie, noon.
 A man, in
 whom God
 dwellith by
 grace, is the
 part and eritage
 of God, but he
 dwellith not in
 men defouled bi
 lecherie, rathire
 he drawith silf
 fer fro hem.
Live here. c.
 ¶ if myn izen;
 biholding vn-

^t beheeldist A. ^u cley E pr. m. ^v on A. ^w Om. H. ^x wickidnesse AH. ^y treccheries C pr. m.
^z of AH.

^y thee Lord I. ^z stode I. ^a biheldist I. ^b a cruel venger I. ^c up reisid I. ^d thou hast I.
^{dd} set me A pr. m. ^e upon I. ^f and thou I. ^g hurlid I. ^h puttist I. ⁱ forth I. ^k saue hem I.
^l boode I. ^m gode thingis I. ⁿ yuel thingis I. ^o out on me I. ^p and daies I. ^q roos up I. ^r and I I.
^s upon I. ^t on AC. ^u and what I. ^w schulde Almyzti I. ^x thingis haue in me I. ^y myzti s. ^z God I.
^a haue gon I. ^b foot hath I. ^c hastide to go I. ^d knowe he I. ^e step haue I. ^f and if I. ^g haue
suede I. ^h consentyng to lust, and I. ⁱ if a I. ^k haue cleuede I. ^l on s. ^m I the seed thanne I.
ⁿ ete the fruyt I.

sowen, and an other ete, and my progenye be drawe vp bi the roote. If myn^a herte is desceyued vp on a womman, and if at the dore of my frend I sette spies; the strumpet of an other be my wif, and vpon hir othere men be thei crookid. This forsothe is vnleeful, and most wickidnesse. Fyr is deuouring vnto wasting, and pullende vp bi the roote alle bur-iounyngus. If I dispiside to gon vnder dom with my seruaunt and hond maiden, whan thei shulden pleten azen me. What forsothe shal I do, whan God shal rise to deme? and whan he shal aske, what shal I answern to hym? Whether not in the wombe he made me, the whiche and hym wro3te, and oon formede me in the wombe? If I denyede^b to pore men that thei wolden, and made the e3en of a widewe to abide; if I eet my morsel alone, and the moderles child eet not of it; for fro my 3outh the doing of mercy wex with me, and fro the wombe of my moder wente out with me; if I dispiside the goere beside, for thi that he hadde not clothing, and the pore withoute couer- yng; if his sidis blessiden not to me, and of the flees of my shep he is chaufid; if I rerede vp on the moderles child myn^c hond, also whan I sa3 me in the 3ate the ouerhezere; my shulder falle fro his ioynt, and myn arm with his bones be to-brosid. Forsothe euermor as flodis swellende vp on me, I dredde God; and his peis I my3te not bern. If I wende^d gold my strengthe, and to the shynende gold I seide, My trost; if I gladede vp on my manye richessis, and for myn hond fond manye thingis; if I sa3 the sunne, whan it shulde shyne, and the mone goende clerli; and myn herte is gladid in hid thing, and kiste myn hond fro my mouth; the whiche is the moste

drawun out bi the root. If^o myn herte⁹ was^p disseyued on a womman*, and if Y settide^a aspies at the dore of my frend; my wijf be^r the hoore^s of anothir man, and othir men be bowid down on^t hir. For^u this^{w†} is vnleeful, and the moost wickidnesse. Fier^x is deouryng^e 'til to^y wastyng, and drawyng^z vp bi the roote alle generaciouns. If Y dispiside to take doom with my seruaunt and^a myn hand mayde, whanne thei stryueden a3ens me. What sotheli¹⁴ schal Y do, whanne God schal rise^b to deme? and whanne he schal axe, what schal Y answer to hym? Whether he, that wrou3te also hym, made not me in the wombe, and o God formede me in the wombe? If Y denyede to pore men that^c, that thei wolden[‡], and if Y made the i3en of a wydewe to abide; if^d Y aloone eet my mussel, and^e a faderles child eet not therof; for^f merciful doying encreesside with me fro my 3ong childhed, and^g 3ede out of my modris wombe with me; if Y dispiside a man passyng forth^h, for he hadde not a cloth, and a pore man with out hilyng; if hise sidis blessiden not me, and wasⁱ not maad hoot of the fleeces^k of my scheep; if Y reise^l myn hond[§] on^m fadirles child, 3he, whanne Y si3ⁿ me the hijere in the 3ate; my schuldre^o falle fro his ioynt, and myn arm with hise boonys be al to-brokun. For^p euere Y dredde God, as wawis wexyng gret on^q me; and^r 'Y my3te not bere his birthun^s. If Y gesside gold my strengthe, and if Y seide to purid gold, *Thou art* my trist; if Y was glad on my many ritchessis, and for^t myn hond foond ful many thingis^u; if Y si3 the sunne, whanne it schynede, and the moone goyng clereli; and if myn herte was glad in priuyte, and if Y kisse^v myn hond with my mouth; which^w is the moost wickidnesse, and denyng a3ens

chastly. *suede myn herte*; that is, sudeyn thou3tis of the leccherouse fleisch. *Lire here. c.*
¹¹ * on a womman; ioyned in matrymonye, ether trouthe plizt to an other man, as the Ebreu word soweneth. *Lire here. c.*
¹⁴ † For this; that is, auoutrie. *is most wickidnesse*; in synnes a3enus the nei3-bore. *Lire here. c.*

‡ that thei wolden; the while her wille was reasonable. *Lire here. c.*

§ myn hond; that is, my power, vniustly. *Lire here. c.*

|| ful many thingis; as if he seie, Goddis veniaunce come on me. *Lire here. c.*
 ¶ if Y kisse etc.; 3yuyng to it the reuerence due to God onely. *Lire here. c.*

^a any A. ^b denie AH. ^c with myn A. ^d weendide H. weenyde A.

^o And if I. And s. ^p hath I. ^q haue sett I. sette s. ^r be thanne I. ^s strumpett I. ^t upon I.
^u Forsothe I. ^w this thing I. ^x Fier of brennyng lust I. ^y un to I. ^z it drawith I. ^a and with I.
^b rise up I. ^c that thing I. ^d and if I. ^e and if I. ^f sothely I. ^g and it is. ^h forth bi me I.
ⁱ weren I. ^k flees is. ^l reise up I. reise in s. ^m upon I. ⁿ saw3e I pass. ^o shuldren s. ^p Forsothe I. ^q upon I. ^r Om. I. ^s whos birthun I my3te not bere I. ^t For cause that I. ^u richessis I.
^w the which I.

wickidnesse, and denyng azen the heȝest
 29 God; if I ioȝide at his falling, that hatide
 me, and ful out ioȝide, that euel hadde
 30 founden hym; forsothe I ȝaf not my
 throte to synne, that I shulde abide
 31 cursende his soule; if the men of my
 tabernacle seiden not, Who ȝueth of his
 32 fleshe, that we be fulfild? without forth
 abod not the pilgrim; my dore was open
 33 to the weie goere; if I hidde as a man
 my synne, and hiled in my bosum my
 34 wickenesse; if I dradde at the moste
 multitude, and dispising of neeȝh men
 ferede me; and not more I heeld my pes,
 35 and wente not out^e the dore; who ȝeue
 to me an auditour^f, that my desyr heere
 the Almyȝti? that he that demeth write
 36 the boc, that in my shulder I bere it,
 37 and enuyroune it as^g a crowne to me? Bi
 alle my grees I shal pronouncen it, and as
 38 to a prince I shal offre it. If azen me
 myn erthe crie, and with it his forewis
 39 bewepen^h; if his frutis I eet with oute
 monee, and the soule of his erthe tilieris
 40 I tormentide; for whete be sprunge to
 me a brimbil, and for barli a thorne.

CAP. XXXII.

1 These thre men laften forsothe to an-
 swern to Job, forthi that riȝtwis he is
 2 seen to them. And Elyu, the sone of
 Barachiel Busites, of the kynrede of
 Ram, ys wroth, and endeyned; he is wroth
 azen Job, forthi that he shulde sein hym-
 3 self to be riȝtwis befor God. But azen
 the thre frendis of hym he dedeynedeⁱ,
 forthi that thei hadden not founde a
 resounable answer, but onely thei shulden
 4 han condempned Job. Thanne Eliu abod
 Job spekende, forthi that eldere thei weren,
 5 that spoken. Whan forsothe he hadde
 seen, that the thre myȝten not answeren,
 6 he wrathede hugeli. And answerende
 Elyu, the sone of Barachiel Busites,
 seide, I am ȝungere in time, ȝee forsothe

hiȝeste^x God; if Y hadde ioȝe at the fall-
 yng of hym, that hatide me, and if Y ioide
 fulli, that yuel hadde founde hym; for^y Y³⁰
 ȝaf not my throte to do^z synne, that Y
 schulde asaile and curse his soule; if the³¹
 men of my tabernacle seiden not, Who
 ȝueth, that we be fillid[†] of hise fleischis? ^{† be fillid etc.; that is, who ȝueth that he be euere al present with vs, that we be fillid of his felouschipe. Live here. c.}
 a pilgryme dwellide not with outforth; ^{‡ hidde my synne; that is, in denyng it vnduly, ethir in excusinge falsly. in my bosum; that is, herte, bi fals schewing of hoollnesse withoutforth. Live here. c.}
 my dore was opyn to a weiegoere^a; if Y³³
 as man hidde my synne[‡], and helide my
 wickidnesse in my bosum^b; if Y dredde³⁴
 at ful greet multitude, and if dispising of
 neyȝboris made me aferd; and not more^c
 Y was stille, and ȝede^d not out of the
 dore; who ȝueth^e an helpere to me, that³⁵
 Almyȝti God here my desire? that he that
 demeth, write a book[§], that Y bere it in^f my³⁶
 schuldre, and cumpasse it as a coroun to
 me? Bi alle my degrees Y schal pronounce³⁷
 it, and Y schal as^g offre it to the prynce.
 If my lond crieth^{||} aȝens me, and hise³⁸
 forewis wepen with it; if^h Y eet fruytisⁱ
 therof with out money, and^k Y turmentide
 the soule of^l erthetileris of it; a bre⁴⁰
 growe to me for wheete, and a thorn for
 barli.

CAP. XXXII.

Forsothe these thre men leften of to¹
 answer Joob, for he semyde a iust man
 to hem. And Helyu, the sone of Barachel²
 Buzites, of the kynrede of Ram, was
 wrooth, and hadde indignacioun; forsothe^m
 he was wrooth aȝens Joob, for he seide
 hym silf to be iust bifor God. Sotheliⁿ³
 Helyu hadde indignacioun aȝens the thre
 frendis of hym^o, for thei hadden not
 founde resonable^p answer, but oneli hadde^q
 condempned Joob. Therfor Helyu abood⁴
 Joob spekyng, for thei, that spaken, weren
 eldere men. But whanne he hadde seyn,⁵
 that thre^r men^s myȝten not answer^{ss}, he
 was wrooth greetly. And^t Helyu, the⁶
 sone of Barachel Buzites, answeride, and
 seyde, Y am ȝungere in tyme, sotheli^u ȝe

^e without A. ^f heerere E pr. m. helpere E sec. m. ^g Om. c. ^h floowen doun E pr. m. ⁱ deynde A.

^x the hiȝeste I. ^y forsothe I. ^z do that I. ^a way ferynge man I. ^b bosum, ether herte v. ^c more herfore I. ^d Y ȝede c. ^e ȝueth thanne I. ^f on is. ^g as offryng I. ^h and if I. ⁱ the fruytis I. ^k and if I. ^l of the is. ^m and I. ⁿ Certis BCDEFHKL MNOPQRSUVWXBf. And also I. ^o Job I. ^p no resonable s. ^q thei hadden I. ^r thes thre I. ^s Om. plures. ^{ss} answer Job I. ^t And thanne I. ^u and I.

[†] be fillid etc.; that is, who ȝueth that he be euere al present with vs, that we be fillid of his felouschipe. Live here. c.
[‡] hidde my synne; that is, in denyng it vnduly, ethir in excusinge falsly. in my bosum; that is, herte, bi fals schewing of hoollnesse withoutforth. Live here. c.
^{||} if my lond crieth etc.; that is, if Y gaderide outrageouse fruytis therof, and if Y withdrew the hiris of erthetileris. Live here. c.

eldere; therefore the hed leid down I am
 7shamed to shewe to 3ou my sentence. I
 hoped forsothe that the lengere age
 shulde speke, and the multitude of 3eeris
 8shulde techen wisdom. But as I see,
 spirit is in men, and the inbrething of the
 9Almy3ti 3iueth vnderstanding. Wise men
 ben not longe liuende, ne olde men vnder-
 10stonde dom. Therefore I shal seyn, Hereth
 me, and also I shal shewe to 3ou my kun-
 11nyng. Forsothe I haue abide 3oure woordis,
 herde^k 3oure prudence, whil 3ee striuen in
 123oure woordis. And whil I wende 3ou
 any thing to seyn, I beheeld; but as I
 see, ther is not, that mai vndername Job,
 13and answern of 3ou to his woordis; lest
 perauenture 3ee seyn, Wee han founde^l
 wisdom; God hath throwen hym aferr,
 14and not man. No thing he hath spoke to
 me, and I after 3oure woordis shal not
 15answere to hym. Thei myche dradden,
 and answerden no more, and token away
 16speche fro themself. Thanne for I haue
 abide, and thei speken not, stoden, and
 17answerden no more; shal and I answe-
 my partie, and shewen my kunnyng.
 18Forsothe I am ful of woordis, and the
 19spirit of my wombe artith me. Lo! my
 wombe as must withoute venting^m, that
 20breketh newe litle win vesselys. I shal
 speke, and brethen a3een a lital; I shal
 21opene my lippis, and answern. I shal not
 taken persone of man, and God to man I
 22shal not euenen. I wot neuere forsothe
 hou longe I shal stonde stille, and if after
 a lital take me my Makere.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 Here thanne, Job, my spechis, and alle
 2my woordis hercene. Lo! I haue opened
 my mouth; my tunge in my chekis shal
 3speke. With symple herte my woordis,

ben eldere; therfor with heed holdun
 douni Y dredde to schewe to 3ou my sen-
 tence. For Y hopide that lengere age⁷
 schulde speke^w, and that the multitude of
 3eeris schulden teche wisdom. But as Y⁸
 se^x, spirit is in men[†], and the enspiryng^y
 'ether reuelacioun^z, of Almy3ti^a God 3yueth
 vndurstandyng. Men of long lijf ben not⁹
 wise, and elde men vndurstonde not
 doom. Therfor^b Y schal seie, Here 3e me, 10
 and Y also schal schewe my kunnyng to
 3ou. For Y abood 3oure wordis, Y herde 11
 3oure prudence, as long as 3e dispuytiden
 in 3oure wordis. And as long as Y gesside 12
 3ou to seie any thing, Y bihelde; but as
 Y se^c, 'noon is^d of 3ou, that may repreue
 Joob, and answeere to hise wordis; lest^e 13
 perauenture 3e seien, We han founde wis-
 dom; God, and not man, hath cast hym^f
 awei. Joob spak no thing to me, and^g Y 14
 not bi 3oure wordis[†] schal answeere hym.
 Thei dredden, and answeriden no more^h, 15
 andⁱ token awei speche fro hem silf.
 Therfor for^k Y abood, and thei spaken 16
 not, thei stoden, and answeriden no more;
 also^l Y schal answeere my part, and Y 17
 schal schewe my kunnyng. For Y am ful 18
 of wordis^j, and the spirit of my wombe,
 'that is, mynde^m, constreyneth meⁿ||. Lo! 19
 my wombe is as must with out 'spigot,
 ether^o a ventyng, that brekith^p newe vessels.
 Y schal speke, and brethe a3en a lital; Y 20
 schal opene my lippis, and Y schal answeere^q.
 Y^{qa} schal not take the persooone of^r man, and 21
 Y schal not make God euene to man. For 22
 Y woot not hou long Y schal abide^s, and
 if my Makere take^t me awei 'after a^u lital
 tyme.

CAP. XXXIII.

Therfor, Joob, here thou my spechis, and 1
 herkene^w alle my wordis. Lo! Y haue 2
 openyd my mouth, my^x tunge schal speke
 in my chekis. Of symple herte *ben* my 3

† spirit is in
 men; as reson-
 able in 3onge
 men, as in elde
 men. Live here.
 c.

† by 3oure
 wordis etc.;
 Helyu acordide
 with Joob in
 this, that he
 settide another
 punysching of
 yuel men and
 rewarding of
 good men, aftr
 deth, but he
 discordide in
 this, that he
 helde that ad-
 uersaries of this
 lijf ben broust
 in for synne,
 thou3 tho ben
 not euere al the
 payne due for
 synne; and so
 he arettide Joob
 vniust, and
 punyschid for
 synne; also he
 made strongere
 resouns a3enus
 Joob than the
 thre diden.
 Live here. c.
 § ful of wordis;
 that is, spedeful
 resouns a3enus
 Joob. c.

|| constreyneth
 me; as if he
 seye, The loue
 of trithe to be
 defendid, con-
 streyneth me
 to speke. Live
 here. c.

^k and herde A. ^l Om. AH. ^m auenting AEFH.

^w haue spoke wisilier I. ^x se now a I. ^y inspiracioun x. ^z Om. I. ^a Om. I. ^b Of verry dis-
 crecioun therfor I. ^c perceyue I. ^d ther is noon I. ^e but lest I. ^f Job I. ^g and therfor I. ^h more
 to Job I. ⁱ and thei I. ^k sith I. ^l therfor I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ me to speke I. ^o Om. I. faucet ether v.
 P berstith I. ^q answeere Job I. ^{qa} And Y s. ^r of a I. ^s abide alijue I. ^t wole take I. ^u be s. ^w herkene
 thou I. ^x and my I.

and pure sentence my lippis shul speke.
 4 The spirit of God made me, and the
 brething space of the Almy³ti quykenede
 5 me. If thou maist, answe^r to me, and
 6 stond stille a³en my face. Lo! me as and
 thee made God; and of the same cley
 7 I also am formed. Nerthelater^e my mi-
 racle fere thee not, and my faire speche
 8 be not to thee heuy. Thou seidest thanne
 in myn eris, and the vois of thi woordis
 9 I herde; Clene I am, and withoute gilte,
 vnwemmed, and ther is not wickidnesse
 10 in me. For pleintis in me he fond, ther-
 11 fore he demede me enemy to hym. He
 putte in the stockis my feet, and kepte
 12 alle my sties. This is thanne, in the
 whiche thou art not iustified; I shal an-
 swer to thee, for God is more than man.
 13 A³en God thou striuest, that to alle
 woordis he shal not answer to thee.
 14 Ones God shal speke, and the secounde
 15 that same he shal not eft seyn. Bi
 sweuene in ny³t sizte, whan falle slep vp
 on men, and thei slepen in the litle bed.
 16 Thanne he openeth the eris of men, and
 enformendeⁿ them techith^o discipline;
 17 that he turne aweⁱ a man fro tho thingus
 that he dide, and deliuere hym fro pride;
 18 and takende aweⁱ his soule fro corrup-
 cioun, and his lif, that he go not in to
 19 swerd. He blameth also bi sorewe in the
 litle bed, and alle his bones maketh to
 20 become drie. Abhomynable to hym bred
 is maad in his lif, and to the soule of
 21 hym mete^p beforⁿ desirable. His flesh
 shal become roten, and the bones, that
 22 weren couered, shul be maad nakid. The
 soule of hym shal ne³he to corrupcioun,
 23 and his lif to thingus berende deth. If
 ther were for hym an aungil spekende
 oon of the lic thingis, that he telle the
 24 equite of man, he shal han reuthe, and
 sein, Delyuere hym, that he go not down

wordis, and my lippis schulen speke clene
 sentence. The spirit of God made me, and 4
 the brething of Almy³ti God quykenyde
 me. If thou maist, answe^r thou to me, 5
 and stoonde thou a³ens my face. Lo! 6
 God made me as and thee; and also Y am
 formyd of the same cley. Netheles my 7
 myracle[†] make thee not afeerd, and myn
 eloquence be^s not greuouse to thee. Ther- 8
 for^a thou seidist in myn eeris^b, and Y herde
 the vois of thi wordis; Y am cleene, and 9
 with out gilt, and vnwemmed, and wickid-
 nesse is not in me. For God foond querels^c 10
 in me, therfor he^d demyde me enemy to
 hym silf. He hath set my feet in a stok; 11
 he^e kepte alle my pathis. Therfor this 12
 thing it is, in which thou art not maad
 iust[†]; Y schal answe^r to thee, that God
 is more than man. Thou^f stryuest a³enus 13
 God, that not at alle^g wordis he^h answer-
 ide to thee. God spekith onys, and the 14
 secounde tyme he rehersith not the same
 thing. *God spekith* biⁱ a dreem in^k the 15
 visioun of ny³t, whanne sleep fallith on
 men, and^l thei slepen in the^m bedⁿ. Thanne 16
 he openith the eeris of men, and he^o tech-
 ith hem^p, and techith prudence^q; that he 17
 turne aweⁱ a man fro these thingis whiche
 he made^r, and delyuere hym fro pride;
 delyuerynge^s his soule fro corrupcioun[§], 18
 and his lijf, that it go not in to swerd.
 Also *God* blameth a *synnere*^t bi sorewe 19
 in the^u bed^w, and^x makith alle the boonys
 of hym to fade^y. Breed is maad abho- 20
 mynable to hym in his lijf, and^z mete^a
 desirable^b bifer to his soule^c. His^d fleisch 21
 schal faile for rot, and hise boonys, that
 weren hilid, schulen be maad nakid. His 22
 soule schal neize to corrupcioun, and his
 lijf to thingis^e bryngynge deeth^f. If an 23
 aungel, oon of a thousynde, is^g spekyng[¶]
 for hym, that he telle^h the equyte of man,
God schal haue mercy onⁱ hym, and schal 24

† myracle, etc.;
 that is, kun-
 nyng 3000 of
 God, ether bi
 myracle to me.
 Live here. c.

‡ not maad
 iust; that is,
 of these wordis
 Y shal con-
 clude thee vn-
 iust; thou³
 noon other
 thing were
 a³enus thee.
 Live here. c.

§ fro corrup-
 cioun; of synne.
 Live here. c.

|| to his soule;
 that is, is abo-
 mynable to
 him. c.

¶ is speking;
 that is, tellinge
 his penaunce to
 God. Live
 here. c.

ⁿ enfourmeth *AH*. ^o and techith *A*. ^p mete forsothe *E pr. m*.

^a be it *I*. ^b Om. *I*. ^c And for cause that God hath founden playnyngis *I*. ^d he hath *I*.
^e and he *I*. ^f Thou, *Job I*. ^g alle *thi I*. ^h Om. *I*. ⁱ in *s*. ^k bi *s*. ^l and *whanne I*. ^m her *I*. ⁿ litil
 bed *x sec. m*. ^o he *techinge I*. ^p Om. *s*. ^q disciplyne, that is, lore of chastisyng *I*. ^r hath made *I*.
^s and that he delyuere *I*. ^t *man I*. ^u his *I*. ^w litil bed *x sec. m*. ^x and he *I*. ^y for to wexe rotun *I*.
^z and the *I*. ^a mete that bifore was to him *I*. ^b desirable *cq. delitable R*. ^c *wlatide* to his soule
 after *I*. bifer his soule *LN*. ^d Om. *o*. ^e deedly thingis *I*. ^f Om. *I*. ^g Om. *s*. ^h schewe *I*. ⁱ of *I*.

in to corrupcioun; I haue founde in what
 25 I be plesid to hym. His flesh is wastid
 of tormentis; be he turned azen to the
 26 dajes of his waxende 3outh. He shal
 pre3e God, and be plesable to hym; and
 seen his face in io3e, and 3elde to man
 27 his ri3twisnesse. He shal beholde men,
 and sein, I haue synned, and vereli I
 haue trespasid; and as I was worthi, I
 28 haue not resceyued. Forsothe he hath
 deliuered his soule, that he go not in to
 29 deth, but lyuende list he shal seen. Lo!
 alle these thingus wercheth God thre
 30 sithes bi alle men; that he azen clepe
 the soulis of hem fro corrupcioun, and
 31 listne in the list of liuende men. Tac
 heede, Job, and here me, and be stille,
 32 whil I speke. If forsothe thou hast what
 thou speke, answer to me, spec; I wile
 33 forsothe thee to apere ri3twis. That if
 thou haue^a not, here me; be still, and I
 shal teche thee wisdom.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 Tellende forth forsothe Elyu, thes
 2 thingis also spac, Hereth, wise men, my
 3 woordis, and tazt, herkneth me; the ere
 forsothe woordis proueth, and the throte
 4 metis bi tast demeth. Dom chese we to
 vs; and among vs see wee what is betere.
 5 For thou seidist, Job, Ri3twis I am, and
 6 God turnede vp so down my dom. In^r
 demyng forsothe me is lesing, and violent
 7 is myn arewe withoute any synne. Who
 is a man, as is Job, that drinketh scorn-
 8 yng as water? that goith with men wirk-
 ende wickidnesse, and wendeth with vn-
 9 pytous men? Forsothe he seide, A man
 shal not ples to God, also if he shul

seie*, Delyuere thou hym, that he go not
 down in to corrupcioun; Y haue founde^k
 in what thing Y schal do merci to hym.
 His fleisch is wastid of^l turmentis; turne^m 25
 he azen to the daies of his 3onge wexynge
 age. He schal biseche God, and he schal 26
 be quemeful to hym; and he schal se his
 face in hertlyⁿ io3e, and he schal 3elde to
 man his ri3tfulnesse. He schal biholde 27
 men, and he schal seie, Y haue synned,
 and verili Y haue trespasid; and Y haue
 not resceyued, as Y was^o worthi. For^p 28
 he^a delyueride his soule, that it schulde
 not go in to perischyng, but that he lyu-
 ynge schulde se list. Lo! God worchith 29
 alle these thingis in thre tymes bi alle
 men[†]; that he azen clepe her soulis fro 30
 corrupcioun, and listne in^r the list of lyu-
 ynge men. Thou^s, Joob, perseyue^t, and 31
 here^u me, and be thou stille, the^w while
 Y speke. Sotheli^x if thou hast^y what[‡] 32
 thou schalt speke, answer thou to me,
 speke thou^z; for Y wole[§], that thou ap-
 pere iust. That if thou hast not^a, here 33
 thou me; be thou stille, and Y schal teche
 thee wisdom.

CAP. XXXIV.

And^b Helyu pronounsides^c, and spakⁱ
 also these thingis, Wise men, here 3e my 2
 wordis, and lerned^d men, herkne^e 3e me;
 for^f the eere preueth wordis, and the throte 3
 demeth metis^g bi taast. Chese we doom to 4
 vs; and se we among vs, what^h is theⁱ
 betere^k. For Job^l seide^m, Y am iust, and 5
 God hath distriedⁿ my doom^o||. For whi⁶
 lesynge is in demynge me, and myn arowe^q||
 is violent^p with out ony^a synne. Who is a 7
 man, as Joob is, that drynkith scornynge^{**}
 as watir? that^r goith with men worchyng 8
 wickidnesse, and^s goith^t with vnfeithful
 men? For he^u seide, A man schal not 9
 ples to God, 3he, thou3 he renneth^w with

* schal seie; to that aungel. Live here. c. † men; that is, synful men. Live here. c. ‡ if thou hast what, etc.; the answer of Helyu to the seiynge of Joob is not worth; for Joob axide not to dispute with God bi presumpcioun, nether as euene with God, as Helyu puttide to Joob. Also Joob axide the declaring of truthe of his innocence bi Goddis sentence, not so myche for him self, as for other men, that thei schulden go away fro the errour, bi which they bileuyden, that noon is turmentid no but for hise synnes; as also the Lord made to be knowun in the ende of the book; and therfor Joobs axing was not veyn. Live here. c. § for Y wole; as if he seide, Y wole that thou my3tiast schewe this verily. Live here. c. || God hath distried my doom; Helyu took this of that, that Joob seide, God hath take away my doom, and in this he rehersed Joob falsly, for Joob seide not this of his owne persooone, but as concluding this of the seiynge of his aduersaries. And thou3 Joob hadde seide this of his owne persooone, 3it Helyu reportide him falsly; for

^a hast AEFH. ^r And H.

^k founde, seith the Lord I. ^l with s. ^m and turne c. ⁿ perfijt I. ^o were I. ^p Forsothe I. ^q he hath I. ^r hem in I. ^s Om. I. ^t take heede I. ^u here thou I. ^w Om. I. ^x But I. ^y hast redy I. ^z Om. I. ^a not to answer I. ^b And so f sec. m. ^c schewide forth I. ^d lerud A pr. m. CDNOV. ^e herke I. ^f forsothe I. ^g mete cs. ^h what thing I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k betere than oother I. ^l thou, Job A pr. m. s. ^m seidest A pr. m. s. ⁿ turned I. ^o iustnesse upsodoun I. ^p violent, and doon I. ^q my I. ^r the whiche I. ^s and he I. ^t goith aboute I. ^u Job I. ^w renne I.

10 renne with hym. Therefore, herty men,
hereth me; ferr be fro God vnpitous-
nesse, and fro the Almy3ti wickenesse.
11 Forsothe the werk of man he shal 3elde
to hym; and after the weies of echone
12 he shal quite to them. Vereli forsothe
God shal not condempne in veyn; ne
the Almy3ti shal turne vpsodoun dom.
13 Whom other^t sette he vp on erthe? or
whom putte he vp on the world, that he
14 forgyde? If he shul dresse to it his herte,
the spirit of it and blast he shal drawe
15 to hym. Al flesh shal faile to gidere;
and a man into askis shal be turned
16 a3een. If thou hast thanne vndirstond-
inge, here that is seid, and herkne the
17 vois of my speche. Whether he that
loueth not dom mai ben helid? and
hou thou hym, that is r3t3wis, in so
18 myche condempnest? That seith to the
king, Apostata; that clepeth dukys vn-
19 pitous. That taketh not the persones of
princis, ne knew3 the tiraunt, whan he
shulde striuen a3en the pore; forsothe
the werk of his hondis ben alle men.
20 Feerli^u thei shul die, and in mydny3t
puplis shul be boowid; and passen, and
taken awei the violent withoute hond.
21 Forsothe the e3en of hym vp on the
weies of men, and alle the goingus of
22 hem he beholdeth. Ther ben not derc-
nessis, and ther is not shadewe of deth,
that ther ben hid there that werken
23 wickidnessis; ne forsothe more ouer in
mannys power is, that he come to God
24 in to dom. He shal to-trede manye and
vnnoumbrable; and make to stonden
25 othere men for hem. Forsothe he knew
the werkis of hem; and therefore he shal
bringe in ny3t, and thei shul be to-trede.

God. Therfor 3e men^x hertid^y, 'that is, 10 other thing is
vndurstonde^z, here 3e^a me; vnpite, 'ethir
cruelte^b, be^c fer fro God, and^d wickidnesse
fro^e Almy3ti God. For^f he shal 3elde the 11
werk of man to hym; and^g bi the weies^h
of echⁱ man he shal restore to hym^k. For 12
verili God shal not condempne with out
cause; nether Almy3ti God shal distrie
doom^l. What othere man hath he ordeyned 13
on^m theⁿ lond^o? ether whom hath he set
on^p the world, which^q he made^r? If God 14
dressith his^s herte to hym, he shal drawe
to hym silf^t his spirit and^u blast. Ech 15
fleisch shal faile togidere^w; 'and a^x man
shal turne a3en in to aisch. Therfor if 16
thou^y hast^z vndurstondyng, here thou that
that is seid, and herkne the^a vois of my
speche. Whether he that loueth not doom^b 17
may be maad hool? and hou^c condemp-
nest thou so myche him, that is iust?
Which^d seith to the^e kyng, *Thou art* 18
apostata[†]; which^f clepith the^g duykis vn-
pitouse^h, 'ethir vnfeithfulⁱ. 'Which takith^k 19
not the persoones of princes, nether knew^l
a tyraunt, whanne^m he stryuedeⁿ a3ens a
pore man; for^o alle men ben the werk of
hise hondis. Thei^p schulen die sudeynli, 20
and at mydny3t puplis schulen be troblid^q,
'ethir schulen be bowid, as^r othere bookis
han^s; and^t schulen passe, and^u schulen take
'awei^w 'a violent^x man with out hond[†].
For^y the 3en of God^z ben on^a the weies of 21
men, and^b biholdith^c alle^d goyngis of hem.
No derknessis ben, and^e no schadewe of 22
deeth is, that thei, that worchen wickid-
nesse, be hid there[§]; for^f it is 'no more 23
in the power of man^g, that he come to
God in to doom^{||}. God shal al to-breke 24
many men and vnnoumbrable; and^h schal
make othere men to stonde for hem. For 25

other thing is
to distrie doom,
other thing is
to take away
doom; for whi
to distrie doom
is euere yuel,
and may not
be doon wel,
and therfor it
may not bifalle
to God; but to
take away
doom, is not
ellis no but to
use not doom,
and this may
wel be doon,
whanne the
iuge vsith
mersy and not
rigour. And
therfor what
euere thing
Helyu con-
cludith in this
c^o. a3enus
Joob, in put-
tinge to him,
that he seide
that God is
vniust, ether
distriere of
r3tfulnessse, it
concludith not
a3enus him.
Live here. c.
¶ and myn
arowe; that is,
aduersite which
Y suffre, is
brougt in to
me bi the vio-
lence of God,
and not bi
r3tfulnessse.
Live here. c.
¶ scorning,
etc.; that is,
scorneth with
out bridil and
mesure, Goddis
doom. Live
here. c.
† apostata;
thanne the
kyng is apo-
stata, ether
brekere of re-
ligioun, whanne
he kepith not
r3tfulnessse and
the comyn
good. Live
here. c.
‡ with out
hond; that is,
without power
of aduersaries
of the tyraunt.
Live here. c.
§ be hid there;

^s wickidnes *AH.* ^t ouere *A.* ^u Sodeynli *E sec. m.*

^x wise men *I.* ^y Om. *I.* ^z that is, vndirstondinge *B. Om. IV.* ^a Om. *NOSV.* ^b Om. *I.* ^c be it *I.*
^d and also *I.* ^e be fer fro *I.* ^f Forsothe *I.* ^g Om. *C.* ^h werkis *D.* ⁱ Om. *L.* ^k man *I.* ^l doom
or r3tfulnessse *I.* ^m upon *I.* ⁿ Om. *I.* ^o erthe *I.* ^p oother upon *I.* ^q that *I.* ^r hath made *I.*
^s mannis *I.* ^t Om. *I.* ^u and his *I.* ^w togidere in dyng *I.* ^x and aftir ech *I.* ^y thou, *Job I.* ^z haue *S.*
^a thou the *I.* ^b iust doom *I.* ^c hou thanne *I.* ^d He it is that *I.* ^e a *I.* ^f he this *I.* ^g Om. *I.* ^h vnpi-
touse men *I.* ⁱ Om. *I.* ^k He acceptith *I.* ^l he knowith *I.* ^m to spare him, whanne *I.* ⁿ stryuth *I.*
^o forsothe *I.* ^p Men *I.* ^q troblid ether bowid *V.* ^r and as *CEHLPV.* ^s Gloss om. in *IVX.* ^t and
aungels *I.* ^u and thei *I.* ^w Om. *S.* ^x the cruel *I.* ^y Sothely *I.* ^z the Lord *I.* ^a biholdyng upon *I.*
^b and he is. ^c biheldeth *S.* ^d alle the is. ^e neither *I.* ^f certis *I.* ^g not ouer in mannis power *I.*
^h and he *I.*

26 As vnпитыс, he smot hem in the place of
 27 men seende. The whiche as bi studie
 wente awei fro hym, and alle his weies
 28 thei wolde not vnderstonde. That thei
 make to come to hym the cri of the nedi,
 29 and he here the vois of pore men... Hym
 forsothe grauntende pes, who is that con-
 dempneth? Sithen he hath^v hid his chere,
 who is that beholdeth hym? And vpon
 30 Jentilis and vpon alle men, the whiche
 maketh to regne an ipocrite man, for the
 31 synnes of the puple. Thanne for I spac
 32 to God, thee also I shal not forfende. If
 I haue errid, thou teche me; if wickid-
 33 nesse I spac, I shal adde no mor. Whe-
 ther God of thee asketh it out, for he dis-
 pleside to thee? Thou forsothe begunne
 to speke, and not I; that if any thing
 34 thou knewe betere, spec. Vnderstondende
 men, speke thei to me; and a wis man,
 35 here he me. Job forsothe folily spac, and
 the woordis of hym sounne not disciplyne.
 36 Fader myn, be preued Job vnto the ende;
 ne leue thou fro a man of wickidnesse,
 37 that addeth vp on his synnes blasfemye.
 Amongis vs euere^w among be he streyn-
 ed; and thanne at the dom terre he God
 with his woordis.

CAP. XXXV.

1 Thanne Eliu these thingus eft spac,
 2 Whethir euene to thee seme thi thoȝt,
 that thou shuldest seyn, I am mor riȝt-
 3 wis than God? Thou seidest forsothe, It
 'pleseth not^x to thee, that is good; or
 what to thee shal profite, if I shul syn-
 4 nen? Also I shal ansvern to thi woordis,
 5 and to thi frendis with thee. Behold
 heuene, and loke, and myndefulli see the

he knowith the werkis of hem; therforⁱ
 he schal brynge yn niȝt^{k†}, and thei schu-
 len be al to-brokun. He smoot hem, as 26
 vnпитыс men, in the place of seinge men.
 Whiche ȝeden awei fro hym bi 'castyng 27
 afore^l, and nolden^m vnderstonde alle hise
 weies. That thei schulden make the cry 28
 of a nedi man to come to hym, and that
 he schulde here the vois of pore men. For 29
 whanne he grauntith peesⁿ, who is^o that
 condempneth^p? Sithen^q he hidith his cheer,
 who is that seeth hym? And on folkis
 and on alle men 'he hath power^r 'to do
 sicke thingis^s. Which^t makith 'a man 30
 ypocrite^w to regne, for the synnes of the
 puple. Therfor for Y haue spoke to God, 31
 also^x Y schal not forbede thee^y. If Y^z 32
 erride, teche thou me; if Y spac^a wickid-
 nesse, Y schal no more adde^b. Whether 33
 God axith that wickidnesse of thee, for it
 displeside thee? For^c thou hast bigunne to
 speke, and not Y; that if thou knowist
 ony thing betere, speke thou^d. Men vndur- 34
 stondynge, speke^e to me; and a wise man,
 here^f me. Forsothe Job spak^g folili, and 35
 hise wordis sownen not techyng^h. My fa- 36
 dir, be Job preuede 'til toⁱ the ende;
 ceesse thou not fro the man of wickid-
 nesse, 'that addith^k blasfemye^l ouer hise 37
 synnes. Be he constreyned among vs in
 the meene tyme; and^m thanne bi hise
 wordis stire he God to theⁿ doom.

CAP. XXXV.

Therfor Helyu spak eft these thingis, 1
 Whethir thi thouȝt semeth euene, 'ether 2
 riȝtful^o, to thee, that thou schuldist seie,
 Y am riȝtfulere than God[†]? For^p thou 3
 seidist, That^q, that is good, plesith not^r
 thee; ethir what profitith it to thee,
 if^s Y do synne? Therfor Y schal an- 4
 swere to thi wordis, and to thi frendis
 with thee. Se thou, and biholde^t he- 5

that is, in
 Goddis know-
 ing; netheles
 God is seid to
 knowe not hem
 bi knowing of
 appreuyng.
 Live here. c.
 || in to doom;
 astir that he is
 damnyd bi ful
 sentence. Live
 here. c.
 † nyȝt; that is,
 sudeyn deth.
 Live here. c.

† Y am riȝt-
 fulere than
 God; Job
 seide neuere
 this, but Helyu
 concludide this
 of fals vndir-
 stondinge of
 Jobs wordis.
 That that is
 good plesith
 not thee; He-
 lyu took yuele
 this of that,
 that Job seide,
 Thou³ Y am
 iust, Y shal not
 reise myn heed.
 Here Helyu vn-
 durstood him
 thus, that he
 seide, that riȝt-
 fulnesse plesith
 not God; and
 bi this that
 Job seide to
 God, Whi suf-
 frist thou me
 not to be cleene?
 Helyu vndur-
 stood, that Job
 menyde thus,
 that sum profit
 encesside to
 God bi this,
 that Job was
 holdun in
 synne, ether in
 the peyne of
 synne. Live
 here. c.

^v shal *E pr. m.* ^w eft *E pr. m.* ^x shal not plesen *E pr. m.*

ⁱ and therfor s. ^k niȝt upon hem *I.* ^l fore castyng *I.* ^m wolden not *I.* ⁿ lijf *I.* ^o is it *I.*
^p condempnith him *I.* ^q And sith *I.* ^r Om. B. ^s Om. BV. ^t He *I.* ^w an ypocrite man *I.*
^x Om. *I.* ^y thee to speke *I.* ^z Y han *I.* ^a haue spoke *I.* ^b adde to *I.* ^c Certis *I.* ^d thou that *I.*
^e speke thei *I.* ^f here he *I.* ^g hath spoke *I.* ^h chastisyng *I.* ⁱ unto *I.* ^k the whiche puttith *I.*
^l blasfemye to God *I.* ^m to knowe his blasfemy, and *I.* ⁿ Om. *I.* ^o Om. *I.* ^p Forsothe *I.* ^q that
 thing *I.* ^r not to s. ^s if that s. ^t biholde thou *I.*

6 cloudis, that is hezere than thou. If thou shalt synnen, what shalt thou noze to hym? and if thi wickidnesses^y be multiplied, what shalt thou don azen hym? 7 But if thou shalt do riȝtwisli, what shalt thou ȝiue to hym; or what of thin hond 8 he shal take? To man that is lic thee, thin vnpitousnesse shal noze; and the sone 9 of man thi riȝtwisnesse shal helpe. For the multitude of chalengeres thei shul crie, and ȝelle out for the fors of the arm 10 of tirauntis. And he seide not, Where is God, that made me, and that ȝaf ditees 11 in the nyȝt? That techeth vs ouer the bestis of the erthe, ouer the foulis of he- 12 uene shal lerne vs. There thei shul crie, and he shal not heren, for the pride of 13 euele men. Forsothe not in veyn God shal heren, and the Almyȝti beholde shal 14 the causis of alle men. Also whan thou shal sein, He beholdith^z not; be thou de- 15 med beforn hym, and abid hym. Now forsothe he bringeth not in his wodnesse, ne the hydous gilte is vengid gretli. 16 Thanne Job in vein openede his mouth, and withoute kunnyng woordis multiplieth.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 Also Eliu addende these thingus spac, 2 Sustene me a litil while, and I shal shewen to thee; ȝit forsothe I haue that 3 for God I speke. I shal aȝeen aske my kunnyng^a fro the bygynnyng; and my 4 werkere I shal proue riȝtwis. Verili forsothe and withoute lesing my woordus, and perfit kunnyng shal be preued to 5 thee. God myȝti men throwith not awei, 6 sithen he is myȝti; but he saueth not vnpitous men, and dom to pore men he 7 ȝyueth. He shal not take awei fro the^b riȝtwis his eȝen; and kingis in sete he setteth in to euermor, and thider thei

uene, and biholde thou the eir, thatⁿ God is hizere than thou. If thou synnest 6 'azens hym^w, what schalt thou anoye hym? and if thi wickidnessis ben multiplied, what schalt thou do aȝens hym? Certis if 7 thou doist^x iustli, what schalt thou ȝyue to hym^y; ether what schal he take of thin hond? Thi wickidnesse schal anoie a man, 8 which^z is lijk^a thee; and thi riȝtfulnesse^b schal helpe the sone of a man. Thei^c 9 schulen cry for the multitude of fals chalengeris, and thei schulen weile for the violence of the arm^d of tirauntis. And 10 Joob seide not, Where is God, that made me, and that ȝaf songis[†] in the nyȝt? Which^e God^f techith vs aboue the beestis 11 of erthe, and he schal teche vs aboue the briddis of heuene. There thei schulen 12 crye, and God schal not here^g, for the pride of yuele men. For^h God schal not 13 here with out cause, and Almyȝti God schal biholde the causis of ech man. Ȝhe, 14 whanne thou seist, He biholdith not; be thouⁱ demed bifor hym, and abide thou hym. For now he^k bryngith not in his 15 strong veniaunce, nether^l vengith 'greetli felonye^m. Therfor Joob openith his mouth 16 in veyn, and multiplieth wordis with out kunnyng.

† that ȝaf songis, etc.; that is, reuelaciouns to the teching of men, which reuelaciouns ben writun ofte bi the maner of songis. Lire here. c.

CAP. XXXVI.

Also Helyu addide, and spac these 1 thingis, Suffreⁿ thou me a litil, and Y 2 schal schewe to thee; for ȝit Y haue that, that Y schal speke for God. Y schals 3 reherse my kunnyng fro the bigynnyng; and Y schal^o preue my worchere iust. For 4 verili my wordis ben with out leesyng, and^p perfit kunnyng schal be preued to thee. God castith not awei myȝti men[†], 5 sithen he is myȝti; but he saueth not 6 wickid men, and he ȝyueth dom to pore men. He takith not awei hise iȝen fro 7 a iust man; and he settith kyngis in^q seete with out ende, and thei ben reisid^r there.

† God castith not awei myȝti men; fro her power, no but for synne. Lire here. c.

^y wyckidnes A. ^z behalt c *pr. m.* ^a sentence E *pr. m.* ^b Om. AH.

^u and wite that I. ^w Om. I. ^x do I. ^y God I. ^z that I. ^a lijk to I. ^b riȝtwisnesse I. ^c Men I. ^d power I. ^e And the which I. ^f Om. I. ^g here hem I. ^h Forsothe I. ⁱ thou herfor I. ^k the Lord I. ^l ether he I. ^m felonyes greetli heere I. ⁿ Job, suffre I. ^o Om. A *pr. m.* ^p and bi hem I. ^q in her I. ^r reisid up I.

8 ben rerid vp. And if thei shul ben in
 cheynes, and ben bounde with cordis of
 9 porenese, he shal shewe to them ther
 werkis, and ther hidous giltis; for cruel
 10 they weren. Also he shal opene the ere
 of hem, that he chastise; and he shal
 speke, that thei be turned azeen fro wick-
 11 idnesse. If thei shuln here, and kepe
 wel, thei shul fille^b ther dazes in goode,
 12 and ther 3eris in glorie. If forsothe
 thei shul not heren, they shul passe
 13 bi swerd, and be wastid in folie. Feyn-
 eres and felle men terren the wrathe
 of God; and thei shul not crie, whan
 14 thei shul be bounden. The soule of hem
 shal die in tempest; and the lif of hem
 15 among wommanysh men. He shal de-
 liuere the pore man fro his anguysh; and
 he shal opene his ere in tribulacioun.
 16 Therefore he shal saue thee fro the
 streite mouth most widly, not^c hauende
 a ground vnder itself^d; the reste forsothe
 17 of thi bord shal be full of fatnesse. Thi
 cause as of an vnpitous man is demed;
 forsothe thi cause and dom thou shalt
 18 finde. Thanne ouercome thee not wrathe,
 that any man thou opresse; ne the multi-
 19 tude of 3iftis bowe thee. Do down thi
 mykilnesse withoute tribulacioun, and
 20 alle the stronge men in strengthe. Ne
 drawe thou along the nyzt, that puplis
 21 ste3en vp for hem. Be war, ne bowe thou
 to wickidnesse; that forsothe thou hast
 begunne to folewe aftyr wrecchidnesse.
 22 Lo! he3e God in his strengthe, and noon
 23 to hym lic in lawe 3iueres. Who shall
 moun serchen his weies? or who is hardy
 to sei to hym, Thou wro3tist wickid-
 24 nesse? Ha^e mynde, that thou vnknowist
 the werk of hym, of whiche^f men writen.
 25 Alle men seen hym; eche shal beholde^g
 26 aferr. Lo! God greth^h, ouercomende oure
 kunnyng; the noumbre of the 3eris of

And if thei ben in chaynes, and ben⁸
 boundun with the roopis of pouert, he schal⁹
 shewe to hem her werkis, and her grete
 trespassis; for thei weren violent, 'ethir
 rauenours⁸. Also he schal opene her eere,¹⁰
 that he chastise^t; and he schal spekeⁿ, that
 thei turne a3en fro^w wickidnesse. If thei¹¹
 heren^x, and kepen^y, thei schulen fille^z her
 daies in good, and her 3eris in glorie.
 Sotheli if thei heren^a not, thei schulen¹²
 passe bi swerd, and thei schulen be wastid
 in foli. Feyneris and false men stiren the¹³
 ire^b of God; and thei schulen not crye[†],
 whanne thei ben boundun. The soule of¹⁴
 hem schal die^c in tempest; and the lijf of
 hem among 'men of wymmens condi-
 cious^d†. He^e schal delyuere a pore man¹⁵
 fro his angwisch; and he schal opene 'the
 eere of hym^f in tribulacioun. Therfor he¹⁶
 schal saue thee fro the streit mouth of the
 broddeste tribulacioun, and not hauynge
 a foundement vndur it; sotheli^g the rest
 of thi table schal be ful of fatnesse. Thi¹⁷
 cause is demed as *the cause* of a wickid
 man; forsothe^h thou schalt resseyue thi
 cause andⁱ doom. Therfor ire^k ouercome¹⁸
 thee not, that thou oppresse ony man;
 and the multitude of 3iftis bowe thee not.
 Putte down thi greetnesse^l§ with out tribu-¹⁹
 lacioun, and *putte^m down* alle stronge men
 bi strengtheⁿ. Dilaie thou not nyzt^o, that²⁰
 puplis stie^p for hem. Be thou war, that²¹
 thou bowe not to wickidnesse; for^q thou
 hast bigunne to sue this *wickidnesse* aftir
 wretchidnesse. Lo! God is hi3 in his²²
 strengthe, and noon is^r lijks^s hym among
 the 3yueris of lawe. Who mai seke out²³
 the weies of God? ethir who dar sei to
 hym, Thou hast wrou3t^t wickidnesse?
 Haue thou mynde, that thou knowist not²⁴
 his werk, of whom men^u sungun. Alle²⁵
 men seen God; ech^w man biholdith afer.
 Lo! God *is* greet, ouercomynge oure kun-²⁶

† and they
 schulen not
 crye; to God,
 and knouleche
 her gilt. *Live*
 here. c.

‡ among men of
 wymmens con-
 dicious; that
 is, among hem
 that moun not
 defende hem
 silf fro yuels
 fallinge on hem.
Live here. c.

§ Putte down
 thi greetnesse;
 that is, pride.
Live here. c.
 without tribu-
 lacioun; that
 is, leste thou
 falle eft into
 tribulacioun.
Live here. c.
 bi strengthe;
 that is, bi sen-
 tence, fro op-
 pressing of pore
 men. *Live*
 here. c. Di-
 laie thou not
 nyzt; that is,
 tyme to 3yue
 this sentence,
 for in sich
 dilaiyng strong
 men moun ga-
 dere to hem a
 multitude, bi
 which thou
 maist not vse
 rijtfulnesse.
Live here. c.

^b fulfillen AEFH. ^c now E pr. m. and not AH. ^d himself E pr. m. ^e Haue AEFH. ^f the whiche AEFH.
^g beholde hym AH. ^h is greet A.

⁸ Om. i. ^t chastise hem i. ^u speke to hem i. ^w fro her i. ^x heren him i. ^y kepen his heestis i. ^z ful-
 fille i. ^a kepen s. ^b wraththe i. ^c be i. ^d wommanishe men i. ^e The Lord i. ^f his eere i. ^g and i.
^h and i. ⁱ and thi i. ^k wraththe i. ^l greetnesse wilfully i. greetnesse of pride v. ^m putte thou i.
ⁿ strengthe, oppressing pore men v. ^o the nyzt i. ^p stie up i. ^q forsothe i. ^r ther is i. ^s lijks to i.
^t wrou3t with c. ^u men han i. ^w and ech i.

27 hym vneynable. That doth awei the
dropisⁱ of rein^k; and heeldeth out we-
28 deres at the licesse of swolewis, that
of the cloudis flowen, that before weuen
29 alle thingus theraboue. If he wile strecche
30 out cloudis as his tent, and leitne with
his list fro aboue, also the vtmost^l of the
31 se he shal couere. Bi these thingis for-
sothe he demeth pupilis, and 3iue^h mete
32 to manye deadli thingus. In the hond he
hideth list; and comaundeth to it, that
33 eft it come to. He tellith of^m it to his
frend, that his possessioun it be; and to
it he mai ste3en vp.

CAP. XXXVII.

1 Vpon that mych dradde myn herte,
2 and is moued out froⁿ his place. He^o
shal heren heringe in gastnesse^p of his
vois, and the soun goende out of the
3 mouth of hym. Ouer alle heuenys he be-
holdeth; and the list of hym vp on the
4 termes of the erthe. After hym shal rore
sounyng, he shal thunder with the vois
of his mykilnesse; and he shal not ben
enserchid, whan shal ben herd the vois
5 of hym. God shal thundre in his vois
merueilously, that doth grete thingus and
6 vnserchable. That comaundeth to the
snow³, that it 'come down vp^a on erthe^r,
and to reynes of winter, and to wederes
7 of his strengthe. That marketh in the
hond of alle men, that alle men arowe
8 shulden knowen his werkis. The beste
shal go in to his lurking place, and in his
9 dich he shal abide. Fro the innermor
shal gon out tempest^s, and fro the north
10 sterre cold. God blowende, waxeth to-
gidere frost; and eft moost wide ben
11 shed out watris. Whete desirith cloudis;
12 and cloudis sprengen^t ther list. That gon
alle thingus bi enuyroun, whider euere
thou gost, the wil of the gouernere shal

nyng; the noumbre of hise 3eeris is with
out noumbre. Which^x takith awei^y the 27
dropis of reyn; and schedith^z out reynes at
the licesse of flood3atis, whiche^a comen^b 28
doun of the^c cloudis, that hilen alle thingis
aboue. If he wole stretche forthe cloudis 29
as his tente, and leite with his list fro 30
aboue, he schal hile, 3he, the herris of the 31
see. For^d bi these thingis he demeth pupilis,
and 3yueth mete to many deedli men.

CAP. XXXVII.

In^e hondis he^f hidith list[†]; and^g co- 32
maundith it, that it come eft. He tellith of 33
it to his freend, that it is his possessioun;
and that he may stie^h to it. Myn herte 1
dredde of this thing, and isⁱ moued out^k of
his place. It schal here an heryng in the 2
feerdfulnesse of his vois, and a sown
comynge forth of his mouth. He biholdith 3
ouere alle heuenes; and his list is ouere the
termes of erthe^l. Sown^{m†} schal rore aftir 4
hym, heⁿ schal thundre with the vois of
his greetnesse; and it schal not be sou3t
out, whanne his vois is herd. God schal 5
thundre in his vois wondurfulli, that^o
makith grete thingis and^p that moun not
be sou3t out. Which^q comaundith to^r the 6
snow to come doun on^s erthe, and to the
reynes of wijntir, and to the reynes of his
strengthe. Which^r markith in the hond of 7
alle men, that alle men knowe her werkis.
An vnresonable beeste schal go in to^u his 8
denne, and schal dwelle in his caue, 'ethir
derke place^w. Tempestis^x schulen^y go out 9
fro the ynnere thingis, and could fro^z
Arturus^a. Whanne God makith blowyng, 10
frost^b wexith togidere; and eft ful brood
watris ben sched^c out^d. Whete desirith 11
cloudis, and cloudis spredden abroad her
list. Whiche^e cloudes cumpassen alle 12
thingis bi^f cumpas, whidur euere the wil
of the gouernour ledith tho^g, to al thing

In hondis he hidith list; that is, bi the vertu and ordinaunce of God the list of grace and of glorie is hid to summen, as to chosun men; and that this is vnderstondun of goostly list, it is opyn bi this, that sueth. And he tellith of it to his frend; that is, to chosun men, for charite departith bitwixe the sones of rewme and of perdition. he may stie to it; that is, to the list of glorie, to which a man may come with Goddis help, and bi meedeful werkis; this list of glorie is maad redi onely to loued men; and therfor ech man owith for to drede, lest perauenture he be not of the noumbre of chosun men, for defaute of goode werkis. Live here. c. † Sown; that is, thundur. Live here. c.

¹ droop A. ^k his reyne A. ^l vttermost AEFH. ^m Om. AH. ⁿ of A. ^o It A. ^p ferdnes A. ^q steye vp E pr. m. ^r the erthe A. ^s the tempest AEF. ^t sprongen AH.

^x He I. ^y Om. I. ^z he heeldith I. ^a the whiche I. ^b camen c. cometh D. ^c Om. I. ^d Forsothe I. ^e In his I. ^f God I. ^g and he I. ^h stie up I. ⁱ it is is. ^k therefore out I. ^l the erthe s. ^m Greet sown I. ⁿ and he I. ^o whiche I. ^p Om. I. ^q He it is that I. ^r Om. is. ^s up on I. ^t He I. ^u Om. I. ^w Om. I. ^x Tempest I. ^y schal I. ^z fro the I. ^a that is a signe of v. sterris in the north I marg. ^b frost I. ^c held I. ^d out therof I. ^e The whiche I. ^f aboute bi I. ^g hem I.

lede, to alle thingus that he shal comaunde to them vp on the face of the round-
 13 nesse of erthis; or in o lynage, or in his erthe, or in what euere place of his mercy hem he shal comaunde to be founde.
 14 Hercne these thingus, Job; and stond, 15 and behold the merueilis of God. Whether thou wost, whan God comaundide to reynes, that thei shulden shewe the list of
 16 the cloudis of hym? Whether thou hast knowen the sties of the cloudis, grete and
 17 parfit kunnyngis? Whether thi clothis ben not hote, whan the erthe shal be
 18 blowe thurȝ with the south? Thou per-
 aurenture with hym forgedist heuenes, that most sad, as with bras, ben foundid.
 19 Shewȝ to vs, what wee seyn to hym; wee
 20 forsothe ben wrappid in dercnessis. Who shal telle to hym, that I speke? also if a man shal speke, he shal be deuourid.
 21 And now thei see not list; feerli the eir shal be wroȝt togidere in to cloudis, and
 22 ouergoende wind shal driue them. Fro the north shal come gold, and fro God
 23 dredful preising. Wrthili hym finde wee moun not; gret in strengthe, and dom, and riȝtwisnesse, that he mai not be told
 24 out. Therefore men shul dreden hym; and alle that to themself ben sen^u to be wise, shuln not ben hardy to beholden.

CAP. XXXVIII.

1 Answerende forsothe the Lord to Job
 2 fro the whirlwind seide, Who is this, wrappende in sentencis with woordis vn-
 3 wise? Gird as a man thi leendis; I shal
 4 aske thee, and thou answer to me. Where were thou, whan I sette the founde-
 mens of the erthe? shew to me, if thou
 5 hast vnderstanding. Who putte the me-
 suris of it, if thou hast knowen? or who
 6 strazte vp on it a line? Vp on what the feet of it ben sad? who dide down the
 7 corner ston of it, whan me shulden preise

which^h he comaundith 'to thoⁱ on^k the face of the world; whether in o lynage, ethir in 13 his lond^l, ether in what euer place of his merci he comaundith tho to be foundun. Job, herkene thou these thingis; stonde 14 thou, and biholde the meruels of God. Whethir thou woost, whanne God co- 15 maundide to the reynes, that tho schulen schewe the list of hise cloudis? Whether 16 thou knowist the grete weies of^m cloudis, andⁿ perfit kunnyngis^o? Whether thi 17 cloothis ben not hoote, whanne the erthe is blowun^p with the south? In hap thou 18 madist[†] with hym^q heuenes, which moost sad ben foundid, as of bras. Schewe thou 19 to vs^r, what we schulen seie to hym; for^s we ben wlapid in derknessis. Who schal 20 telle to hym^t, what thingis Y speke? ȝhe, if he spekith, a man schal be deuourid[†]. And now men seen not list; the eir schal 21 be maad thicke sudenli in to cloudis, and wynd passynge schal dryue awei tho. Gold schal come fro the north, and^u ferdful 22 preising of God. For^w we moun^x not 23 fynde him^y worthili; *he is* greet in strengthe, and in doom, and in riȝtfulnesse, and^z may not be teld out. Therfor men 24 schulen drede hym; and alle men, that semen to hem silf to be wise[§], schulen not be hardi to biholde^a.

CAP. XXXVIII.

Forsothe^h the Lord answeride fro the 1 whirlwynd to Joob, and seide, Who is 2 this man, wlappynge^c sentences with vn- wise wordis? Girde thou as a man thi leendis; Y schal axe thee, and answer thou to^d me. Where were thou, whanne Y 4 settide^e the foundementis of^f erthe? schewe thou to me, if thou hast vnderstanding. Who settide^g mesures^h therof, if thou 5 knowistⁱ? ethir who stretchide forth a lyne theronne^k? On^l what thing ben the 6 foundementis therof maad fast? ether who

† in hap thou madist etc.; he seith this in scorn of Joob. Live here. c. † a man schal be deuourid; that is, schal not mow suffre; as the peple seide to Moises in xxj. c. of Exody; ether thus, ȝhe, if a man spekith, it schal be deuourid; that is, the word schal be deuourid of the greetnesse of mater, as a litil flood is deuourid of the see. Live here. c. † and alle men that semen to hem silf to be wise; of thingis bifor seid it is opyn, that Helyu acordide with Joob in summe thingis, and in othere thingis he took not wel the vnderstanding of Joob, and so he meddlide ofte dispisingis agens Joob, for whiche Joob nolde answer him, but more be stille, and chees to departe himself fro chidingis, bi the seying of Paul. Therfor God answeride for Joob, and seide, *Who is this man wlappyng sentencis*, for thouȝ he had seid many trewe thingis of the power and wisdom of God, nethelhe he seide not clerely, and he meddlide many dispitouse wordis agens Joob. And this Helyu took the stide of determininge the questioun of Goddis poruy- aunce, and to this determynacioun God aloone is sufficient; and

^u Om. AH.

^h to which I. ⁱ hem I. ^k up on I. ^l hoond s. ^m of the I. ⁿ and the I. ^o kunnyngis of tho I. ^p blowe I. ^q God I. ^r God I. ^s forsothe I. ^t God I. ^u and the I. ^w Om. A sec. m. Sothely I. ^x moue I. ^y Om. A pr. m. BCEHLPVX. it I. ^z and he I. ^a biholde God I. ^b Certis s. ^c wlappyng togidre I. ^d Om. I. ^e sette I. ^f of the I. ^g hath sett I. ^h the mesures I. ⁱ knowist, telle thou I. ^k therupon I. theronne, shewe thou to me s. ^l Up on I.

togidere the morutid sterris, and alle the
8 sones of God shulden iozen? Who closede
the se with doris, whan it brac out as
9 goende forth of the wombe? Whan I
shuld setten the cloude his clothing, and
with dercnesse it, as with clothis of vn-
spekende childhed, I wrappide aboute.
10 I enuyrounde it with my termes, and
11 sette the heenglis, and doris; and seide,
Vnto^v hider thou shalt come, and no fer-
there gon; and heer thou shalt breke to-
12 gidere thi swellende flodis. Whether aftir
thi rising thou comaundedist to the moru-
tid, and hast shewid to the dai spring his
13 place? Whethir thou hast holde smyt-
ende togidere the vtmostis^w of the erthe,
and hast smyten out the vnpitous men
14 of it? The litle marke shal be restorid
15 as cley, and shal stonde as clothing. His
lizt shal be take awei fro the vnpitous,
and the heze arm shal be broke togidere.
16 Whether thou wentist in the depthe of the
se, and in the laste thingus of the derke
17 depthe^x of the se thou hast ful go? Whe-
ther to thee ben opened the zatis of deth,
and the derke doris thou hast seen?
18 Whether thou hast beholde the breede of
the erthe? Sheu to me, if thou hast
19 knowen alle thingis, in what weie lizt
dwellith, and of dercnessis what is the
20 place; that thou lede eche man to hys
termes, and vnderstonde the sties of his
21 hous. Thou wistist thanne, that thou
were to be born, and the noumbre of thi
22 dazes thou haddest knowe? Whether
wentist thou in to the tresoris of snow³,
or the tresoris of hail thou hast beholde?
23 that I haue maad redi in to the time of
the enemy, in to the dai of fizt, and of
24 bataile. Bi what weie is sprengd lizt,
25 deuyded is hete vp on erthe? Who zaf
to the most hidous weder cours, and weie
26 of the sounende thunder? That it shulde

sente down the corner stoon therof, whanne 7
the morew sterris^m† heriedenⁿ me togi-
dere, and alle the sones of God sungun^o
ioyfuli? Who closide togidere the see with 8
doris, whanne it brak out comynge^p forth
as of the wombe? Whanne Y settide a 9
cloude the hilyng therof^q, and Y wlapide
it with derknesse, as with clothis of 3ongr^r
childhed. Y cumpasside it^s with my termes, 10
and Y settide^t a barre, and doris^u; and Y 11
seide, 'Til hidur^w thou schalt come, and
thou schalt not go forth^x ferthere; and
here thou schalt breke togidere thi bol-
nyng wawis. Whethir aftir thi birthe 12
thou comaundist^y to the bigynnyng of
dai^z, and schewidist to the morewtid his
place? Whethir thou heldist schakyng 13
togidere the laste partis of erthe, and
schakedist awei wickid men therfro? A 14
seeling schal be restorid as cley, and it
shal stonde as a^a cloth. The lizt of wickid 15
men schal be takun^b away fro hem, and
an hiz arm^c† schal be brokun. Whethir 16
thou entridist^d in to the depthe of the see,
and walkidist^e in the laste partis of the^f
occian^g? Whether the zatis of deeth ben 17
openyd to thee, and 'siest thou^h the derk
doris? Whethir thou hast biholde the 18
brede of ertheⁱ? Schewe thou to me, if
thou knowist alle thingis, in what weie 19
the lizt dwellith, and which is^k the
place of derknesse^l; that thou lede^m ech 20
thing to hise termes, andⁿ thou vndur-
stonde the weies of his hows. Wistist 21
thou thanne, that thou schuldist be borun,
and knew thou the noumbre of thi daies?
Whethir thou entridist in to the tresours 22
of snow, ether biheldist thou the tresours
of hail? whiche thingis Y made redy in to 23
the tyme of an enemy, in to the dai of
fiztyng and of batel. Bi what weie is the 24
lizt spred abroad, heete^o is departid on^p
erthe? Who zaf cours to the strongeste 25

therfor God re-
preueth his pre-
sumpcioun, and
seith, *Who is
this?* as if he
seide, Helyu is
vnsufficient to
entremete her-
of. *Live here. c.*
† *the morewe
sterris; that
is, aungels,
that weren
maad at the
begynnyng,
with cleer
heuene, bifor
departing of
elementis. Live
here. c.*

† *and an hiz
arm etc.; that
is, the power of
proude men,
that ben borun
down sumtyme
in the erthe-
moung. Live
here. c.*

^v How longe *E pr. m.* ^w vttermostis *AEFH.* ^x depnesse *AEFH.*

^m that is, aungels *v marg.* ⁿ preiseden *I.* ^o sungun thanne *I.* ^p goyng *I.* ^q of the see *I.* ^r Om. *s.*
^s the see *I.* ^t puttide to it *I.* ^u a dore *I.* ^w Hidurto *I.* ^x Om. *I.* ^y comaundidist *wxf.* ^z the dai *I.*
^a Om. *I.* ^b don *s.* ^c arm or proud power *I.* that is, power of pryde *v marg.* ^d hast entrid *I.* ^e hast
walked *I.* ^f Om. *s.* ^g depthe *I.* the greet west see *v marg.* ^h thou hast seen *I.* ⁱ the erthe *I.*
^k it is *A pr. m.* ^l derknessis *EFHLMNOSVxbf.* ^m lede out *s.* ⁿ and that *I.* ^o and bi what wey
heete *I.* ^p up on *I.*

reynē vp on erthe withoute man, in
desert wher noon of dedly men dwelleth?
27 That he schulde fulfille the space with-
oute wei and desolat, and bringe forth
28 grene erbis? Who is the fader of reyn,
29 or who gat dropis of deu? Fro whos
wombe wente out iys, and frost fro heuene
30 who gat? In the licnesse of a ston watris
ben hardid, and the vtmost^y of the se
31 is streyned togidere. Whether thou art
strong to ioynē the shynende seue^z sterres,
or thou shalt moun scatere the cumpas of
32 the north sterre? Whether thou bringist
forth the dai sterre in his time, and the
euetid sterre vp on the sones of the erthe
33 thou makist to rise? Whether thou hast
knowe the ordre of heuene, and shalt
34 putte his resoun in the erthe? Whether
thou shalt rere thi vois in to a lytil
cloude, and the bure of watris shal couere
35 thee? Whether thou shalt sende leitis,
and thei shul go, and turnende azeen
thei shul sey to thee, Wee be neezh?
36 Who putte in the entrailis of a man wis-
dam, and^a who ʒaf to the cok vnderstond-
37 ing? Who shal tellen out the resoun of
heuenus, and the singing of heuene who
38 shal make to slepe? Whanne was pouder
held in the erthe, and clottis weren
39 clunge togidere? Whether thou shalt
take the prei of the leounesse, and the
soule of hir whelpis thou shalt fulfille,
40 whan thei lyn in dichis, and in dennus
41 thei aspien? Who maketh redi to the
crowe his mete, whan his briddis crie to
God, hider and thider waggende, forthi
that thei han no metis?

CAP. XXXIX.

- 1 Whether thou hast knowen the time
of the berthe of wilde capretis in stonys,
or thou hast waitid hindis berende calf?
2 Thou hast noumbrid the monethis of con-

reyn, and weie of the thundur sownynge? 26
That it schulde reyne on the erthe with out
man in desert, where noon of^q deedli men
dwellith? That it schulde fille a lond with 27
out weie and desolat, and^r schulde brynge
forth greene eerbis? Who is fadir^s of 28
reyn, ether who gendride the dropis of
deew? Of whos wombe ʒede out iys, 29
and who gendride^t frost^u fro heuene? Wa- 30
tris ben maad hard in the licnesse of stoon,
and the ouer^w part of^x occian^y is streyned
togidere. Whether thou schalt mowe^z 31
ioyne togidere schynynge sterris Pliades^a,
ethir thou schalt mowe distrie the cumpas
of Arturis^b? Whether thou bryngist forth 32
Lucifer, *that is*^c, dai^d sterre^e, in his tyme,
and makist euene^f sterre to rise on^g the
sones of erthe? Whether thou knowist the 33
ordre of heuene, and schalt sette the resoun
therof in^h erthe? Whethir thou schalt 34
reise thi vois in to a cloude[†], and the fers-
nesse of watris schal hile thee? Whethir 35
thou schalt sendeⁱ leitis, and tho^k schulen
go^l, and tho schulen turne aʒen, and
schulen seie to thee, We ben present? Who 36
puttide^m wisdom inⁿ the entrailis[‡] of man,
ethir who ʒaf vnderstondyng to the cok?
Who schal telle out the resoun of heuenes, 37
and who schal make acordyng of heuene
to sleep? Whanne dust was foundid^o in^p 38
the^a erthe, and^r clottis weren ioyned to-
gidere? Whether thou schalt take prey to 39
the lionesse, and schalt fille the soulis^s of
hir whelpis, whanne tho^t liggen in caues, 40
and aspien in dennes? Who makith redi 41
for^u the crowe his mete, whanne hise
briddis crien to God, and wandren aboute,
for tho^w han not meetis?

CAP. XXXIX.

- Whethir thou knowist the tyme of 1
birthe of wielde geet in stoonys, ethir
hast thou aspied hyndis bryngynge forth
calues? Hast thou noumbrid the monethis 2

^y vttermost AEFH. ^z seuen AH. ^a Om. c.

^q Om. s. ^r and *that it* I. ^s fadris I. ^t gaat I. ^u frost is. ^w ouerer BCD. ^x Om. o. ^y depthe I.
^z Om. i. ^a *that is, the seuen sterris* I marg. ^b Arturis, *the whiche is euen north* I. ^c or I. ^d a dai FSX.
the dai BR. ^e Gloss om. in v. ^f the euene IKS. ^g up on I. ^h on s. ⁱ sende out I. ^k thei I. ^l go forth I.
^m hath putt I. ⁿ to I. ^o foundun ELQU. ^p on df. ^q Om. plures. ^r and *whanne* I. ^s gredynesse I.
^t thei I. ^u to s. ^w thei I.

† *Wher thou schalt reise thi vois in to a cloude; that is, schalt make the vois of thundur, which is gedrid in the cloude.*
Live here. c.
‡ *entrails; that is, soule.*
Live here. c.

ceyuyng of hem, and thou hast knowe
 3 the time of the birthe of hem? Thei ben
 bowid to the frut of kinde, and beren;
 4 and 'roringus thei senden^b out. The sones
 of hem ben seuered, and go to the feding;
 thei gon out, and ben not turned azeen
 5 to them. Who lafte the asse fre, and
 6 his bondis who loside? To whom I 3af
 in wilderness an hous, and his taber-
 7 naclis in the lond of bareynte. He de-
 spiseth the multitude of the cite; the cry
 8 of the pletere he hereth not. He be-
 holdeth aboute the hillis of hys leswe,
 and alle grene growende thingis he
 9 secheth. Whether the vnycorn shal wiln
 serue to thee, or^c shal dwelle at thi
 10 cracche? Whether shalt thou tie to eren
 the vnycorn with thi bridil, or^d he shal
 11 breke clottis of valeis after thee? Whe-
 ther trost thou shalt han in the grete
 strengthe of hym, and leuen to hym thi
 12 trauailis? Whether takist thou to hym,
 that seed he 3eelde to thee, and thi corn
 13 flor he gedere? The fether of a stru-
 cioun is lic to the fetheris of a ierfakoun,
 14 and of a goshawk; that leueth hir^e eiren
 in the erthe, thou perauenture in powder
 15 shalt make them hot. She for3et, that
 the foot to-trede them, or beste of the
 16 feeld to-brose. She is maad hard to hir
 sones, as tho3 thei be not hiris; in veyn
 she trauailide, no drede constreynende.
 17 God forsothe priuede hir wisdam, and
 18 3af not to hir vnderstanding. Whan time
 were, in hei3te she rerede out hir weengis;
 scorneth the hors, and the ste3ere vp of
 19 it. Whether shalt thou 3iue to the hors
 strengthe, or don aboute his necke ney-
 20 enge? Whether shalt thou reren hym as
 locustis? The glorie of his nese therlis
 21 ferd. The erthe the houe delueth, hardili
 he gladeth out; in to the^f a3encomyng

of her conseyuyng, and hast thou knowe
 the tyme of her caluyng? Tho^x ben bowid^y 3
 to the^z calf, and caluen^a; and senden^b out^c
 roryngis. Her calues ben departid^d, and 4
 goen^e to pasture; tho^f goen out, and
 turnen^g not a3en to 'tho *hyndis*^h. Who letⁱ 5
 go the wielde asse fre, and who loside^k
 the boondis of hym? To whom Y haue 6
 3oue an hows in wildirnesse, and the taber-
 nacles of hym^l in the lond of saltnesse. He 7
 dispisith the multitude of citee^m; he herith
 not the cry of anⁿ axere. He lokith aboute 8
 the hillis of his lesewe, and he sekith alle
 greene thingis. Whether an vnycorn schal 9
 wilne serue^o thee, ethir schal^p dwelle at
 thi cratche? Whether thou schalt hynde 10
 the vnicorn with thi chayne, for to ere^q,
 ethir schal he breke the clottis of valeis^r
 aftir thee? Whether thou schalt haue 11
 trist in his grete strengthe, and schalt
 thou leue to hym thi traueils[†]? Whether 12 <sup>† thi traueils;
that is, fruytis
trauelid of thee,
for to kepe
tho. Live
here. C.</sup>
 thou schalt bileue^s to hym, that he schal
 3elde seed to thee, and schalt^t gadere to-
 gidere thi cornfloor? The fethere of an 13
 ostriche is lik^u the fetheris of a gersaw-
 cun, and of an^w hawk; which^x *ostrige* 14
 forsakith hise eirun in the erthe, in hap
 thou schalt make tho hoot in the dust.
 He^y for3etith, that a foot tredith tho^z, 15
 ethir that a beeste of the feeld al to-
 brekith *tho*^a. He^b is maad hard to hise 16
 briddis, as if thei ben^c not hise; he tra-
 uelide in veyn, while no drede con-
 streynede^d. For^e God hath priued hym 17
 fro wisdom, and '3af not^f vnderstanding
 to hym. Whanne tyme is, he reisith the 18
 wengis an hi3; he scorneth the^g hors, and
 his^h ridereⁱ. Whether thou schalt 3yue 19
 strengthe to an hors, ether schal^k 3yue
 neiyng 'aboute his necke^l? Whether thou 20
 schalt reyse^m hymⁿ as locustis? The glorie
 of hise nosethirlis *is* drede. He diggith 21

^b besily thei nurschen *E pr. m.* ^c outhur *AEPH.* ^d outhur *AH.* ^e his *AH.* ^f Om. *CH.*

^x Thei *I.* ^y bowid down *I.* ^z Om. *I.* ^a so caluen *I.* ^b thei senden *I.* ^c out *thanne I.* ^d departid
 fro hem *I.* ^e goen forth *I.* ^f thei *I.* ^g thei turnen *I.* ^h her modris *I.* ⁱ hath let *I.* ^k hath losid *I.*
^l that *wijlde asse ben I.* ^m *tame asses, of a I.* ⁿ the *I.* ^o to serue *is.* ^p schal he *I.* ^q erie *thi loond I.*
^r the valeys *s.* ^s trowe *I.* ^t that he schal *I.* ^u lik to *I.* ^w an outhur *I.* ^x the which *I.* ^y The
 ostriche *I.* ^z tho *cyren I.* ^a hem *I.* ^b The ostriche *I.* ^c weren *I.* ^d constreynede *him I.* ^e Forsothe *I.*
^f he hath not 3ouen *I.* ^g an *I.* ^h the *ix.* ⁱ ridere *upon him I.* ^k schalt thou *I.* ^l to his throte *I.*
^m reyse up *I.* ⁿ an hors *I.*

22 he goth to the armed. He dispisith dreede, and he ȝiueth not stede to the
23 swerd. Vp on hym the arewe girdil shal sounen; the spere and the sheeld shal
24 braundishen. Feruent and gnastende he soupeth the erthe; and rewarde he not
25 to the trumpe sounende trumping. Where he shal here the trumpe, he shal seyn,
Fy! aferr he smellith bataile; the cleping
26 to of dukis, and ȝelling^g of the^h ost. Whether bi thi wisdom waxeth fetherid the
goshawk, strechende out his weengus to
27 the south? Whether at thi comaundement shal be rerid the egle, and in heȝe
28 thingus shal putten his nest? In stones he dwellith, and in heȝe sett scarri flintis
he bidethⁱ, and in rochis hard to come to.
29 Thennes he behalt^k mete, and fro a ferr
30 his eȝen beholden. His briddes licken blod, and wher euere shal be the careyn,
31 anoon he is neeȝh. And the Lord addede,
32 and spac to Job, Whether he that striueth with God, so listli shal reste? Forsothe
he, that vndernemeth God, owith to an-
33 swere to hym. Answerende forsothe Job
34 to the Lord seide, I that listli spac, what may I answern? Myn hond I shal putte
35 vp on my mouth. O thing I spac, that wolde God I hadde not seid; and an
other, to the whiche thingus I shal adden no more.

CAP. XL.

1 Answerende forsothe the Lord to Job
2 fro the whirlewind, seide, Gird as a man thi leendis, and I shal aske thee, and
3 sheu thou to me. Whether vein thou shalt make my dom, and condempne me,
4 that thou be iustified? And if thou hast an arm as God, and with lic vois thun-

erthe with the^o foot, he 'fulli ioieth booldli^p; he^q goith aȝens^r armed men. He dispisith ferdfulnesse, and he ȝyueth²² not stide to swerd. An arowe caas schal²³ sowne on^s hym; a spere and scheeld^t schal florische^u. He is hoot^v, and gnastith, and²⁴ swolewith the erthe[†]; and he arettith not that the crie of the trumpe sowneth^w. Whanne he herith a clarioun, he 'seith,²⁵ Joie^x! he smellith batel afer; the excityng of duykis, and the ȝellyng of the oost. Whether an hawk spredinge abroad hise²⁶ wyngis to the south, bigynneth to haue fetheris bi thi wisdom? Whether an egle²⁷ schal be reisið^y at thi comaundement, and schal sette his nest in hiȝ places? He²⁸ dwellith in stoonys, and he dwellith^z in flyntis brokun bifor, and in rochis, to whiche^a 'me may^b not neȝe. Fro thennus²⁹ he^c biholdith mete, and hise iȝen loken^d fro fer. Hise briddis souken blood, and³⁰ where euere a^e careyn is, anoon he is present. And the Lord addide^f, and spak³¹ to Joob^g, Whether he, that stryueith with³² God, schal haue rest so listli? Sotheli he, that repreueth God, owith for to answer to hym. Forsothe^h Joob answeride to the³³ Lord, and seide, What may Y answer,³⁴ which haue spoke listli[†]? Y schal putte myn hond on^k my mouth. Yspak o^l thing[§],³⁵ which thing Y wold, that Y hadde not seid; and Yspak anothir thing, to which^m Y schal no more adde.

CAP. XL.

Forsothe the Lord answeride to Joob¹ fro the whirlewynd, and seide, Girde thou² as a man thi leendis, and Y schal axe thee, and schewe thou to me. Whether thou³ schalt make voide my doom^{||}, and schaltⁿ condempne me, that thou be maad iust? And if thou hast an arm^o, as God hath,⁴

† gnastith, and swolewith the erthe; that is, neyeth, and semeth to swolewe the erthe, in digginge with feet. Lire here. c.
‡ which haue spoke listli; that is, vndiscretly and folly; for thouȝ he seide soth, he passide netheles the manner of speking. Lire here. c.
§ Yspak o thing; this was, whanne he seide, Y coueite to dispute with God; and anothir thing; this was, whanne in preisinge his riȝtfulnesse, he semyde to decrease the riȝtfulnesse of God. Lire here. c.
|| Wher thou shalt make voide my doom; that is, owist thou to remembre thi riȝtfulnesse bi sich a maner, that herbi my doom seme voide, that is, fals to men, and therbi that Y se me condempnable, as if he seye, Nay; and netheles thou didist this, for by thi wordis, in whiche thou declaridist thi riȝtfulnesse, thi frendis vndurstoden so, that thou preuedist my doom as vniust; therfor no man schal iustifie him self bi sich a maner, bi which a man may gesse, that sich iustifying turneth into decreasing of Goddis riȝtfulnesse. Lire here. c.

^g to ȝelling *E pr. m.* ^h Om. *AFH.* ⁱ abideth *AFH.* ^k beholdeth *AEFH.*

^o his *I.* ^p ful outioieth *I.* ^q and he *I.* ^r boldly aȝen *I.* ^s upon *I.* ^t a scheelde *I.* ^u schyne *I.* ^v feruent *I.* ^w sowneth to batteil *I.* ^x ioieth *I.* seith, Joie; that is, make me a signe of ioye *V.* ^y reisið up *I.* ^z abidith *I.* ^a the whiche *I.* ^b men mowen *I.* ^c the egle *I.* ^d loken ther to *I.* ^e Om. *I.* ^f addide to *I.* ^g Joob, and seide *I.* ^h And *I.* ⁱ but listli *I.* ^k upon *I.* ^l a *I.* ^m the which *I.* ⁿ schalt thou *I.* ^o arm or power *I.*

5drist, do aboute to thee fairnesse, and
in to an¹ heiȝ be thou rerid, and be glo-
rious, and be thou clad^m with faire
6clothis. Scatere proude men in thi wod-
nesse, and beholdende eche enhaunsende
7hymself meke thou. Behold alle proude
men, and confounde hem; and to-brose
8vnpitouse men in ther place. Hijd hem
in pouder togidereⁿ, and the facis of hem
9drenche in 'the diche^o. And I shal knou-
leche, that thi riȝthond mai saue thee.
10Lo! bemoth, that I made with thee, hey
11as an oxe he shal ete. His strengthe in
his leendis, and his vertue in the nauele
12of his wombe. He streyneth his tail as
a ceder; and the senewis of his ballokis
13ben wrappid togidere. His bones as
pipis of bras; his gristil as irene platis.
14He is the begynnyng of the weies^p of
God; that made hym, shal lei^a to his
15swerd. To this hillis bern erbis; alle
16the bestis of the feld pleien there. Vnder
shadewe he slepith, in the priue place of
17reed, in moiste placis. Shadewis coueren
his vmbre; withiene trees of the strem
18enuyrounen hym. He shal soupen vp the
flod, and he shal not wndre; he hath
trost, that Jordan flowe in to the mouth
19of hym. In the eȝen of hym, as with an
hoc, he shal taken hym; and in stakys he
20shal thirle thurȝ his nose therlis. Whe-
ther maist thou drawn out leuyethan
with an hoc, and with a corde thou
21shalt binde his tunge? Whethir thou
shalt putte a sercle in his nose therlis,
or with a ring thou shalt therle thurȝ
22his cheke bon? Whether he shal multi-
plie to thee preȝeeris, or speke to thee
23softe thingus? Whether he shal smyte
with thee couenaunt, and thou shalt take
24hym euermor seruauant? Whether thou
shalt begile to hym as to a brid, or

and if thou thundrist with lijk vois,
'take thou fairnesse aboute thee^p, and be
thou reisið^q an hiȝ, and be thou gloriouse,
and be thou clothid 'in faire^r clothis. Dis-
6trie^s thou proude men in thi woodnesse^t,
and biholde thou^u, and make^v lowe ech
bostere. Biholde thou alle proude men,
7and schende^w thou hem; and al to-breke
thou wickid men in her place. Hide thou^s
hem in dust[†] togidere, and drenche down
her faces^x in to a diche. And^y Y schal
9knowleche, that thi riȝt hond may saue
thee. Lo! behemot^{z†}, whom Y made with
10thee, schal as an oxe ete hey. His strengthe
11is in hise leendis, and his vertu^a is in the
nawle^b of his wombe. He streyneth his
12tail as a cedre^c; the senewis of his 'stones
of gendrure^d ben foldid togidere. Hise
13boonys ben as the^e pipis of bras; the gristil
of hym is as platis of yrun. He is the
14bigynnyng of the weies of God; he, that
made hym, schal sette his swerd[§] to hym.
Hillis beren eerbis to this behemot; alle
15the beestis of the feeld pleien there. He
16slepith vndur schadewe, in the pryete of
rehed^f, in moiste places. Schadewis hilen
17his schadewe; the salewis of the ryuer
cumpassen hym. He schal soupe vp the
18flood, and he schal not wondre; he hath
trist, that Jordan schal flowe in to his
mouth. He schal take hem bi 'the iȝen
19of hym^g, as bi an hook; and bi scharpe
schaftis he schal perse^h hiseⁱ nosethirlis.
Whether thou schalt mowe drawe out
20leuyathan^{k||} with an hook, and schalt
bynde with a roop his tunge? Whethir
21thou schalt putte a ryng in hise nose-
thirlis, ethir schalt^l perse hyse cheke
with 'an hook^m? Whether he schal mul-
22tiplie preieris to thee, ether schal speke
softe thingis to thee? Whether he schal
23make couenauntⁿ with thee, and 'thou

† Hide thou
hem in dust;
in dryuynge
her bodies in
to dust bi deth.
and her faces;
that is, soulis.
into a diche;
that is, in to
the depthe of
helle. Live
here. c.

‡ Lo! behemot;
that is, an oli-
faunt, that sig-
nifieth the
deuel. Live
here. Bi the
name of an
olifaunt and
of a whal God
descryueth the
power and ma-
lice of the fend,
and of his
membris, and
how they ben
knyt to gidere
in malice, and
hardid in
synne; and that
no man may
ouercome the
deuel and hise
membris bi
mannus vertu,
but only bi
Goddis vertu
and help. Live
here. c.

§ his swerd; that
is, power to
anoye, which
he may not
vse, no hut bi
Goddis suf-
fring. Live
here. c.
|| leuyathan;
that is, a whal,
that signifieth
the deuel. Live
here. c.

¹ Om. AH. ^m clothid AEFH. ⁿ Om. A. ^o dichis C. ^p weie C. ^q ioynne A.

^p Environne thee with fairnesse I. ^q reisið up I. ^r with semely I. ^s And distrie I. ^t feers veniaunce I.
^u thou, or tak hede I. ^v make thou I. ^w confound I. ^x face s. ^y And thanne I. ^z that is, an olifaunt,
that signifieth the fend v marg. ^a vertu of lusty appetyt I. ^b nauil I. ^c cedre tre I. ^d ballokis BCEHL
PUVX. stones of gendruris A sec. m. DMNOSWBF. ^e Om. I. ^f a rehed I. ^g his iȝen I. ^h perische cs.
ⁱ her I. ^k that is, a whal, that signifieth the fend v marg. ^l schalt thou I. ^m a sercle I. ⁿ a coue-
naunt I.

25 binden hym with litle hokis? Frendis
shul hewen hym, marchaundis shul de-
26 uyden hym? Whether thou shalt fille^r
nettis with his skyn, and the lep of
27 fisshis with the hed of hym? Put vp on
hym thin hond; haue mynde of bataile,
28 and adde thou to speke no more. Lo!
the hope of hym shal 'maken hym^s
veyen; and alle men seende he shal ben
kast down.

CAP. XLI.

1 Not as cruel I shal reren hym; who
forsothe mai withstonde to my chere?
2 And who befor 3af to me, that I 3eelde to
hym? Alle thingus, that ben vnder heuene,
3 ben myne. I shal not spare to hym bi
my3ti woordis, and to pre3e sett togidere.
4 Who shal shewe the face of his clothing,
and in to the^t myddel of his mouth who
5 shal gon in? The 3atis of his chere who
shal opene? bi cumpas of his teth drede.
6 His body as 3oten sheeldis, and threst
togidere with scalis threstende down hem-
7 self. Oon to oon is ioyned; and lest breth-
8 ing^u place forsothe go in bi them. Oon
shal cleue to the tother, and holdende
9 hemselue shul not ben seuered. His
nesing shynyng of fyr, and his ezen as
10 e3elidis of the morutid. Of his mouth
laumpis gon forth, as tend brondus of fyr.
11 Of his nose therlis goth forth smoke, as of
12 a tend pot and boylende. His breth
maketh colis to brenne, and flaume goth
13 out of hys mouth. In his necke shal
dwelle strengthe, and nede shal go be-
14 forn his face. The^v membris of his flesh
cleuende to themself; he shal senden a3en
hym^w flodis, and to an other place thei
15 shul not be born. His herte shal ben in-
wardli harded as a ston; and shal be

schalt^o take him a seruaunt euerlastinge?
Whether thou schalt scorne hym as a²⁴
brid, ethir schalt^p bynde hym to thin
handmaidis^q? Schulen frendis^r 'kerue²⁵
hym^s, schulen^t marchauntis departe hym?
Whether thou schalt fille nettis with his²⁶
skyn, and a 'leep of fischis^u with his
heed? Schalt thou putte thin hond on^v 27
hym? haue thou mynde of the batel,
and adde^w no more to speke[†]. Lo! his²⁸ <sup>† and adde no
more to speke;
ony thing, that
sowneth in to
decreasing of
Goddis ri3tful-
nesse and wis-
dom. Lire here.
c.</sup>
hope schal disseyue hym; and in the sijt
of alle men he schal be cast down^x.

CAP. XLI.

I not as cruel schal reise hym; for^y who^z 1
may a3enstonde^a my face? And who '3af²
to me^b before, that Y 3elde^c to hym? Alle
thingis, that ben vndur heuene, ben myne.
Y schal not spare hym for^d my3ti wordis,³
and maad faire to biseche^e. Who schal⁴
schewe the face of his clothing, and who
schal entre in to the myddis of his mouth?
Who schal opene the 3atis of his cheer?⁵
ferdfulnesse *is* bi the cumpas of hise teeth.
His bodi *is* as 3otun scheldys of bras, and⁶
ioyned togidere with scalis ouerleiyng^e hem
silm. Oon is ioyned to another; and sotheli⁷
brething goith not thorou3 tho. Oon schal⁸
cleue to anothir, and tho^f holdyng^e hem
silm schulen not be departid. His fnesyng^h 9
is as schynyng of fier, and hise 3en *ben*
as 3elidis of the morewtid[†]. Laumpisⁱ 10 <sup>† 33eliddis of
the morewtid;
that is, bry3t-
nesse. c.</sup>
comen forth of his mouth, as trees^k of fier,
that ben kyndlid. Smoke cometh forth of 11 <sup>‡ God schal
sende floodis
a3enus him;
that is, Goddis
sentence of
dampnacioun
of the fend. c.</sup>
hise nosethirlis, as of^l a^m pot set onⁿ the
fier 'and boilyng^o. His breth makith 12
colis to brenne, and flawme goith out of
his mouth. Strengthe schal dwelle in his 13
necke, and nedynesse schal go bifor his
face. The membris of hise fleischis^p *ben* 14
cleuyng^e togidere to hem silf; God schal
sende floodis a3ens hym[§], and tho schu-
len not be borun^q to an other place.

^r felle c. ^s ben made E pr. m. ^t Om. AH. ^u brekyng H. ^v Om. AH. ^w hem A.

^o schalt thou I. ^p schalt thou I. ^q hand maidens I. ^r thi frendis I. ^s kitte him away I. ^t and schul I.
^u fishe leep I. ^v upon I. ^w adde thou I. ^x down *hedlyng* I. ^y Om. I. ^z who *sothly* I. ^a withstonde I.
^b hath 3ouen *au3t* I. ^c 3eldide *it* I. ^d for his I. ^e biseche *with* I. ^f tho *platis* I. ^g holdyng^e *togidere* I.
^h neesyng I. ⁱ Li3tis I. ^k brondis I. ^l Om. A pr. m. is. ^m a boilyng^e I. ⁿ upon I. ^o Om. I.
^p fleische I. ^q borun ouer I.

streyned^x as the stithie of an hamer
16 betere. Whan he shal be taken awei,
aungelis shul drede; and ferd thei shul
17 be purgid. Whan he shal cacchen hym,
swerd shal not moun stonde, ne spere, ne
18 brest plate. Forsothe he shal telle bi
iren as chaf, and bras as rotun^{xx} tree.
19 The man archer shal not driuen hym;
in to stobil ben turned to hym the stones
20 of the slinge. As stobil he shal eyme
the hamer; and score^y the man shakende
21 a spere. Vnder hym shul be the bemes of
the sunne; and he shal leyn vp gold to
22 hym as clei. He shal make the depthe
of the se to boilen as a pot; and sette, as
23 whan oynemens boilen. Aftir hym the
sty shal 3iue lizt; and he shal eyen
24 the se as an oldli^z man. Ther is not
vp on erthe power, that be comparisound
to hym; that is maad, that no man he
25 shulde drede. Alle heiz thing^a he seeth;
and he ys king vpon^b alle the sonas of
pride.

CAP. XLII.

1 Answerende forsothe Job to the Lord,
2 seide, I wot, for alle thingus thou maist,
3 and no tho3t is vnknowe to thee. Who is
this, that hilith counseil withoute kun-
nyng? Therefore vnwisly I spak, and tho
thingus that ouer^c maner shulden passe
4 my kunnyng. Heere thou, and I shal
speke; I shal aske thee, and answere
5 thou to me. Bi hering of ere I herde
thee, now forsothe myn e3e seeth thee.
6 Therefore I myself repreue me, and do
7 penaunce in dead cole and askis^d. Af-
tir forsothe that the Lord spac these
woordis to Job, he seide to Elifath
Themanythen, My wodnesse is wroth

His herte schal be maad hard^{*} as a stoon; 15 ^{* maad hard;}
and it schal be streyned togidere as the^r the fend is
anefeld^s of a smith. Whanne he schal be 16 <sup>the fend is
obstynat, and
is not bowid
to good, bi ony
amying of
Goddis ven-
iaunce. c.</sup>
takun awei, aungels schulen drede[†]; and
thei aferd schulen be purgid. Whanne 17
swerd takith hym, it^t may not stonde^u,
nethir spere, nether haburioun. For he 18
schal arette irun as chaffis^v, and bras as
rotun tre. A man archere schal not dryue 19
hym awei; stoonys of a slynge ben turned
in to stobil to hym. He schal arette an 20
hamer as stobil; and he schal score^y a
florischyng^w spere. The beemys of the 21
sunne schulen be vndur hym; and he schal
strewe to hym silf gold as cley. He schal 22
make the depe^x se to buyle as a pot; and
he schal putte^y, as whanne oynementis
buylen. A path schal schyne aftir hym; 23
he schal gesse the greet occian^z as wexyng
eld. No power is^a on erthe, that schal be 24
comparisound to hym; which is maad,
that he schulde drede noon^b. He seeth al 25
hiz thing; he is kyng ouer alle the sonas
of pride.

15 ^{* maad hard;}
the fend is
obstynat, and
is not bowid
to good, bi ony
amying of
Goddis ven-
iaunce. c.
† aungels
schulen drede;
that is, wondre
of Goddis vertu
and ritzful-
nesse, in the
casting down,
and punysching
of the fend,
which was doon
in parti at the
bigynnyng of
the fal fro
hevene, and
schal be endid
in the doom to
comynge,
whanne with
sinful men
dampned, he
schal be cast
down into helle.
schulen be
purgid; not of
vncleennesse,
but of igno-
raunce, in as
myche as bi
Goddis reue-
laciouns, ether
wonderful
werkis, holy
aungels schulen
knowe summe
thingis, which
they knewen
not bifore.
Live here. c.
† Ywot that
thou maist alle
thingis, and no
thou3t is hid fro
thee; Joob
wiste wel, that
in remembre
his ritzfulnesse
he suffride sum
stirng of veyn-
glorie, which is
wont to come
liztly in sicke
thingis, 3he, in
men that ben
perfit. Y^r spak
vnwisely; in
preisinge my
ritzfulnesse.
that passiden
ouer mesure;
in enqueringe
ouer myche the
resouns of
Goddis domes.
c.

CAP. XLII.

Forsothe Joob answeride to the Lord, 1
and seide, Y woot, that thou maist alle 2
thingis, and^c no thou3t^d is hid fro thee[†].
Who is^e this, that helith counsel with out 3
kunnyng? Therfor Y spak^f vnwiseli, and
tho thingis that passiden ouer mesure my
kunnyng. Here^g thou, and Y schal speke; 4
Y schal axe thee, and answere thou to
me. Bi heryng of eere Y herde^h thee, but 5
now myn i3e seeth thee. Therfor Y re- 6
preueⁱ me^k, and do^l penaunce in^m deed
sparcle andⁿ aische. Forsothe^o aftir that 7
the Lord spak^p these wordis to Joob, he
seide to Eliphath Themanytes, My stronge
veniaunce is wrooth azens thee, and azens

* stryued c. xx rote c. y scornynge AH. z old AH. a thingis AH. b of H. c other H. d ashen A.

r an i. s anfeeld, or stithie K. t ther i. u abyde i. v chaff i. w bri3t schynynge i. x grete s.
y putte it i. z depthe of watir i. a ther is i. b no thing i. c and that i. d thing i. e is he i.
f haue spoke i. g Loord, here i. h haue herde i. i preue s. k myself i. l I do i. m in a i.
n and in i. o And i. p had spoke i.

in to thee, and in to thi two frendis;
for 3ee han not spoke befor me ri3t,
8 as my seruaunt Job. Taketh therefore
to 3ou seuene bolis, and seuene wetheris;
and goth to my seruaunt Job, and
offreth for 3ou brent sacrificise. Job for-
sothe, my seruaunt, shal pre3en for 3ou;
his face I shal take, that folie be nott
witid to 3ou; ne forsothe 3ee han spoken
9 befor me ri3t, as my seruaunt Job. Thanne
Elyfath Themanythes, and Baldach Suy-
thes, and Sofar Naamatites, wenten, and
diden, as the Lord hadde spoke to them;
10 and the Lord toc the face of Job. The
Lord also is turned to the penaunce of
Job, whan he shulde pre3e for his frendis.
And the Lord 3af to alle thingus, that
11 euere weren of Job, double. And ther
camen to hym alle his brethern, and alle
his sistris, and alle that hadden knowen
hym befor; and thei eete with hym
bred in his hous, and moueden vpon hym
the hed; and coumforteden hym vp on al
the euel, that the Lord hadde bro3t in vp
on hym; and thei 3eue to hym eche a shep,
12 and a golden ere ring. The Lord for-
sothe blisside to the laste thingus of Job,
more than to his begynnyng; and ther
ben maad to hym fourtene thousand of
shep, and sixe thousand of camailis, and
a thousand 3okis of oxen, and a thou-
13 send she assis. And ther weren to hym
seue sones, and thre do3tris; and he
clepide the name of the ton Diem, and
the name of the seconde Cassiam, and
14 the name of the thridde Cornu tibij. Ther
ben not forsothe founde so faire wym-
men, as the do3tris of Job, in al the
lond; and ther fader 3af to hem eri-
15 tage among ther brethern. Forsothe
Job lyuede aftir these scourgis an hun-
drid and fourti 3eer, and sa3 his sones,
and the sones of his sones, in to the

thi twey frendis*; for 3e 'spaken not^a bifor
me ri3tful thing^r, as my seruaunt Job
dide^s. Therfor take 3e to 3ou seuene bolis,⁸
and seuene rammes; and go 3e to my ser-
uaunt Job, and offre 3e brent sacrifice for
3ou. Forsothe^t Job, my seruaunt, schal
preie for 3ou; Y schal resseyue his face^u,
that foli be not arettid to 3ou[†]; for^v 3e
'spaken not^w bifor me ri3tful thing, as^x
my seruaunt Job *dide*^y. Therfor Eliphath⁹
Themanytes, and Baldach Suythes, and
Sophar Naamathites, 3eden, and^z diden, as
the Lord hedde spoke to hem; and the
Lord resseyuede the face of Job. Also¹⁰
the Lord was conuertid^a to the penaunce
of Job, whanne he preiede for hise frendis.
And the Lord addide^b alle thingis double,
whiche euere weren of Job. Sotheli^c alle¹¹
hise britheren, and alle hise sistris, and
alle that knewen hym bifore, camen to
hym; and thei eeten breed with hym in his
hows, and^d moueden the^e heed on^f hym;
and thei coumfortiden hym of^g al the yuel,
which^h the Lord hadde brou3t in onⁱ hym;
and thei 3auen to hym ech man o^k scheep,
and o^k goldun eere ring. Forsothe the¹²
Lord blesside the laste thingis of Job,
more than the bigynnyng of hym; and
fourtene thousynde of scheep weren maad
to hym, and sixe thousinde of camels,
and a thousynde 3ockis of oxis^l, and a
thousynde femal assis. And he hadde¹³
seuene sones[‡], and thre dou3tris; and he
clepide the name of o^m dou3tir Dai, and the
name of the secounde dou3tir Cassia, and
the name of the thridde dou3tir 'An hornⁿ
of wymmens oynement^o. 'Sotheli no wym-¹⁴
men weren foundun so faire^p in al erthe^q,
as^r the dou3tris of Job; and her fadir 3af
eritage to hem among her britheren. For-¹⁵
sothe^s Job lyuede aftir these betyngis^t an
hundrid and fourti 3eer, and 'si3 hise^u
sones, and^v the sones of hise sones, 'til to^w

* *agenus thee and
thi twey frendis;*
God seith not
agenus Helyu,
ether agenus
Job; for whi
to do synne bi
presumpcioun,
ether bi vnwar
speking, as He-
lyu and Job
diden, is not so
greuouse synne
as to do synne
bi afermyng
of falsnesse,
which bifelde
to these thre-
men. Y schal
resseyue his
face; for he
synnede listly,
and dide pe-
naunce therfor
perfitly. *Live
here. c.*
† *be not arettid
to 3ou; to euer-
lastinge peyne.
Live here. c.*

‡ *he hadde
seuene sones
etc.; the
formere sones
and dou3tris
weren in the
weye of salua-
cioun, and so
not deed outirly.
Live here. c.*

^q haue not spoke I. ^r thingis I. ^s Om. I. ^t Sothely I. ^u face *preiynge* for 3ou I. ^v certis I.
^w han not spoke I. ^x as *hath* I. ^y Om. I. ^z and thei I. ^a altogidere turned I. ^b addide to I.
^c And I. ^d and thei I. ^e her I. ^f upon I. ^g on K. ^h that I. ⁱ upon I. ^k a IS. ^l oxen IK.
^m the oo K. ⁿ *he clepide Cornu stibii, that is, the horn I.* ^o ournment I. ^p And ther weren not
founde so faire wymmenn I. ^q the lond I. ^r as *weren* I. ^s And I. ^t scourgyngis I. ^u he sa3e the I.
^v of I. ^w unto I.

ferthe ieneracioun; and he^e diede old,
and ful of dazis.

the fourthe generacioun; and^x he was deed
eld†, and ful of daies.

† he was deed
eld; that is, he
hadde lengthe
and prosperite
of liyf. Live
here. c.

*Here endith the book of Job, and here
begynneth the prolog of the Sawter^f.*

*Here endith the book of Joob, and
here bigynneth the Sauter, which is red
comynli in chirchis^v.*

^e Om. H. ^f From A. *Explicit liber Job.* E. No final rubric in CFH.

^x and thanne i. ^y From CDQU. *Here eendith the book of Joob, which book is an opin and autentick
kalender to alle the children of God.* B. *Here endith the book of Joob. Blessid be the hooly Trynyte.
Amen.* H. *Heere endith Job, and biginnith the Sauter.* IV. *Heere eendeth the booc of Joob; se now the
prolog of the Sawter.* K. *Here endith the book of Joob, and here bigynneth the prologe on the Sauter.* M.
*Here endith Joob, and here bigynneth the N. Here endith the book of Joob, and bigyn-
neth the prolog on the Sauter.* O. *Here eendeth Joob, and bigynneth a prolog on the Sauter.* B. *Here
endith the booc of Job, and bigynneth the Sauter.* X. *Here endith Joob, and here bigynneth the Sauter,
which is red comounli in the chirche.* b. *Explicit Joob.* f. No final rubric in AELPSW.

PSALMS.

[*Prologue on the book of Psalms*^a.]

THIS book Sauter is clepid, that is to seie, the book of songis of Dauith, and of Asaph, the chauntour of the temple of the Lord; wherynne is conteyned profesie of the comynge of Crist, of his birthe, and of his power and teching; of his passioun and his rising azen fro deeth, and of his ascencioun and of his comynge azen in the laste doom; whiche songis ben red in holi cherche in to wurschiping and preising of the Lord, knoulechinge his heiz maieste, and hise grete werkis; and that he do merci to vs, whanne we trespasen azens him, brekinge hise comaundementis, that we perische not for oure synnes.

Incipit prologus in librum Psalterij^a.

Whan it is knowe, alle the profetis to han spoke bi reuelacioun of the Holi Gost, Daud^b most of profetis to han spoken sum^c wise in wrthiere and ouer passende maner, as the trumpe of the Holi Gost, than othere profetis. Othere forsothe profetis profecieden bi sum maner ymagis of thingus, and withinne coueryngis of woordis, that is, bi sweuenes, and viscouns, and deedis, and sawis; Daud forsothe, thurȝ stiring of the Holi Gost alone, withoute vttermor helpe his profecie made out. Wherfor couenabli this boc is seid, The boc of solitarie spechis. It is also seid a Sauter, the whiche name it toc of a musik instrument, that Ebruli is clepid nablum, Grekli a sauter, of this Grek woord sallim, that is, touching; Latinli is seid an^d orgne, that is of ten cordis, and fro the ouere part ȝiueth soun, bi the touch of hondis. Of that forsothe instrument at the lettre therefore is^e nemned 'this boc^f, for at theȝ vois of that instrument Daud song salmys befor the arke in the tabernacle of the Lord; and as alle the sweete songus of that instrument weren clepid salmys, so and alle the particlis of this boc, or clausis. Also^h aftir the spirituel vnderstanding wel of that instrument it taketh name, for as that instrument is of ten cordis, so this boc techeth the al aboute kepingⁱ of the ten hestis; and as that instrument ȝiueth soun fro the ouere part bi the touch of hondis, so this boc techeth wel to werche, not for ertheli thingis, but for heuenli thingus, that ben

^a This prologue is from *m*.

^a From *E. Proloug. F. Prologus. H.* No initial rubric in *AC.* ^b *it is known* Daud or. ^c in sum *c.* ^d and *H.* ^e it is *R.* ^f Om. *R.* ^g Om. *H.* ^h And *R.* ⁱ the keping or.

about. This boc stant^k in an hundrid and fifti salmys, not biside the resoun of hejere signefiung; this forsothe noumbre is notid to most solempne mysteries. It stant^l forsothe of eizteti and seuenti. And eiztety al oon signefieth that^m eizte, and seuenti the same that seuene. Eizte forsothe signefieth the eiztthe age of azeen rising; for sithen ther ben sixe agis of men liuende, and the seuenthe of men diende, the eizthe age shal ben of men azeen risende. Bi seuene forsothe is betocned the time of this lif, that is passid bi the oftisithes comyng of seuene dazes. Riztli thanne this boc is maad in such a noumbre of salmys, whos partyes signefien 'the beforseidⁿ mysteries; for it techeth so vs in the seuenthe^o of this lif to werken and to liuen, that in the eizthe^p of azeen rising wee be not clad^a with the doublefold cloth of confusioun, but with the stole of double glorifiung. Or therfore in that noumbre of salmys it is maad, for, as wee han seid, this^r noumbre stant^s of eizteti and seuenti, that al oon betocnen that^t eizte and seuene. Eizte forsothe betocneth the newe testament, the fadris^u forsothe of the newe testament to ogdoadi, that is, to eizte deseruen. Thei kepen^v forsothe the eizthe dai of the resureccioun of Crist, that is, the sone dai, and the vras of seintis, and abijden the eizte of the azeen rising. Bi seuene forsothe^w is betocned the olde testament therfore; for the fadris^x of the olde testament serueden to ebdoady, that is, to seuene. Forsothe thei kepten^y the seuenthe dai, and the seuenthe wike, the seuenthe moneth, the^z 'seuenthe 3er^a, and the seuenthe 3er of the seuenthe, 'that is, the^b fiftithe, that is seid iubile. Wherfore Salomon seith, "3if partis seuene and also eizte." And Mychias, "Wee shul reren 'vp on^c hym seuene shepperdis, and eizte primatis." Weel therfore this boc in that noumbre of salmys is maad, whos partis betocnen the doctrine of either testament, that bi that be^d shewid the hestis of either testament to be contened in this boc. This boc forsothe is deuydid bi thre fifties; bi the whiche thre^e statis of cristene religioun ben betocned. Of whiche the firste is in penaunce, the secounde in riztwisnesse^f, the thridde in preising of the^g euere lastende lif. Wherfore the firste fifti is endid in penaunce, that is, the salm that begynneth "Haue mercy of me, God;" the secounde in riztwisnesse^h, that is, this salm, "Mercy and dom I shal singen to thee;" the thridde in preising of theⁱ euere lastende lif, that is, this^k woord "Eche^l spirit preise God^m." And for these thre thingus techeth Dauid in this boc, therfore this threfold distineccioun of salmys is maad. Also it is to be notid, this scripture mor than othere to ofte ben vsid in chircheⁿ seruysis^o, that therfore is don, for in this boc is the fulle ending of the hole boc of Godis woord. Heer forsothe ben discriued the meedis of goode men, the tormentis of euele men, the pleyne techyngus^p of begynende men, the forth going of profitende men, the perfeccioun of ful comynge^q men, the lif of actif men, the^r spirituel beholding of contemplatif men; heer also is tazt what synne doth awei, what penaunce restoreth, what the gilty of synne othenkende^s seye^t, that is, "Lord, in thi wodnesse vndernyne thou not me," and in an other place, "Haue mercy of me, God, aftir thy mychile^u mercy;" and what bi penaunce be^v purchasid, whan he vnderioyneth, "I shal teche wicke^w men thi weies, and vnпитыous men to thee shul be conuertid;" bi whiche is shewid to^x no man, hou myche euere 'trespasinge to be^y, to^z mystrosten of forziuenesse, and of the merci of God, taken to the mecnesse of othenking^a; whan forsothe

^k stondith AR. ^l stondith AI. ^m the same that doith OR. ⁿ parfite E pr. m. ^o seuenthe age OR. ^p eizthe age OR. ^q clothid AEFHIOR. ^r the o. ^s stoondith A. ^t that same that doith o. the same that doith R. ^u parties E pr. m. ^v kepten o. ^w Om. R. ^x parties E pr. m. ^y kepen E pr. m. ^z and the A sec. m. Om. H. ^a Om. H. ^b Om. E pr. m. ^c vp OR. ^d he OR. ^e the thre R. ^f riztfulnesse OR. ^g Om. AHOR. ^h riztfulnesse o. ⁱ Om. A. ^k the OR. ^l alle E pr. m. ^m the Lord AEFHIOR. ⁿ chirchemennys E pr. m. the chirchis OR. ^o seruise OR. ^p techinge OR. ^q kunnyng OR. ^r and the OR. ^s forthenkyng OR. ^t seith AHOR. ^u miche IO. ^v he OR. ^w wickid AIOR. ^x that OR. ^y be his trespas OR. ^z Om. OR. ^a forthinking IOR.

wee beholden Dauid, a man sleere and auoutrer, bi penaunce maad a doctour and a profete, to no man doende penaunce is laft place of wanhope; as of^b the conuerting of Powil and his auaunsing in to apostil of the mercy of God pleyntli wee ben certefied. Wherefore the chirche vsith in offisis^c, as the profecie of Dauid, the epistolis^d of hym more than of^e othere; and therefore this profecie is oftene^f had in vse, for among othere profecies it passith in openyng of sawys; tho forsothe thingus that othere profetis derely and as bi figure seiden of the passion and the^g resurreccioun of Crist, and of the euerlastende geteng, and of othere mysterijs, Dauid of profetis most excellent so euydentli openede, that more he be seen to euangelisen than to profecien.

Another prolog^h.

Dauid, the sone of Jesse, whan he was in hisⁱ reume, foure he ches that salmes shulden maken, that is, Asaf, Eman, Ethan, and Iditym. Eiztety and eizte forsothe seiden the salmys, and two hundrid the vndersinging, and^k Abiud smot the harpe. Whan Dauid hadde azen^l brozt the arke, azeen clepid fro Asotis in to Jerusalem aftir twenti zer, and abod in the hous of Amynadab, this he putte^m on in a newe ³okid karteⁿ, and brozte in to Jerusalem; men chosen of al the kinrede of the sonis of Israel, seuenti thousand, of the lynage forsothe of Leuy, two hundrid seuenti and eizte thousand men; of whiche foure princis he ordeynede to ben befor to the songus, Asaf, Eman, Ethan, and Iditym, to eche of hem deuydende two and seuenti men, vnder criende preising of the songis to the Lord. And oon forsothe of hem smot the simbal, an other the harpe, an other the hornene trumpe enhauncende. In the myddel forsothe of hem ⁴stod Dauid^o, holdende hymself^p a sautre; forsothe^q thei wenten befor the arke in seuene queris, and the sacrificise, a^r calf. Forsothe al the puple folewide after the arke. Thanne alle the salmys of Dauid ben in noumbre an hundrid and fifti, of whiche^s alle forsothe nyne made Dauid himself, two and thretti han not super-scripcioun, fifti and two and twenti in to Dauid, twelue in to Asaf, twelue in to Iditym, nyne to the sones of Chori, oon to Moises, two^t in to Salomon, two in to Aggie and Zacharie. And^u so alle the salmys of Dauid ben maad in noumbre of an hundrid and fifti. The deuyseoun^v of salmys that ben clepid diasalmys ben in noumbre^w of seuenti and fine; the canticlis of grees ben in noumbre of fiftene. The firste salm to no man is asigned, for it is of alle. Therefore what other man is vnderstonde in the firste but the firste goten, that wrthili inscripcioun shul not be necessarie. Furthermor for that salm maketh menciou of Crist, as azen thi^x Crist expounde the persone ⁵to ben inscriued^y, vtirli thei han not withinne chaungid the ordre of storie. Wee reden and^z in the titlis of salmys; but the salmys not after the storie, but aftir the profecie ben rad, so the ordre of titlis mai not disturben^a the order of salmys. Alle^b the salmys that ben inscriued to hym Dauid, pertenen to the sacrament of Crist, for Dauid is seid Crist.

Explicit prologus super psalterium^c.

^b Om. R. ^c office OR. ^d epistle o. pistil R. ^e Om. AOR. ^f after OR. ^g of the A. ^h From A. *Alius prologus. E. Another prolog on the Sauter. OR.* No rubric in CFHI. ⁱ Om. o. ^k on R. ^l aze c. ^m putted I. ⁿ wayn c pr. m. ^o Dauid himsilf stood OR. ^p Om. OR. ^q and sothely OR. ^r of a R. ^s the whiche AFHIOR. ^t and two o. ^u Om. o. ^v diuisiouns IR. ^w the noumbre AHOR. ^x Om. AOR. ^y transcryued R. ^z Om. OR. ^a disturblen HIOR. ^b And alle OR. ^c Here endith the prolog. A. Here endeth the prolog of the Sawter, se now the booc. I. Endith prolog. o. This seith seint Jerom, in his prologis on the Sawter. R. No rubric in EFH.

The boc begynneth of ympnes and solitarie spechis of the^a profete Dawyd, of Cryst^b.

PSALM I.

Here bigynneth the Sauter, which is red comynly in chirchis^b.

PSALM I.

The firste salm^c.

Beatus vir.

1 BLISFUL the man, that went not awei in the counseil of vnпитыouse, and in the wei off sinful stod not; and in the chazer
2 of pestilence sat not. But in the lawe of the Lord his wil; and in the lawe of hym he shal sweteli thenke dai and nyȝt.
3 And he shal ben as a tree, that is plauntid biside the doun rennyngis^c of watris; that his frut shal ȝiue in his time. And the lef of hym shal not fade; and alle thingus what euere he shal don shul waxe wel-
4 sum. Not so the vnпитыouse, not so; but as poudre, that aferr throwith the wind fro
5 the face of the erthe. Therefore eft rijsen not the vnпитыouse in dom; ne sinful in the
6 counseil of riȝtwise. For the Lord hath knowe the weie of the riȝtwise; and the goyng of the vnпитыouse shal pershen.

Blessid is the man, that ȝede^d not in the counsel of wickid men; and stood not in the weie of synneris, and sat not in the chaier of pestilence. But his wille is in
2 the lawe of the Lord; and he schal bi-thenke in the lawe of hym dai and nyȝt. And he schal be^e as a tree, which^f is
3 plauntid bisidis the rennyngis of watris; which^g tre^h schal ȝyue his fruyt in his tyme. And his leef schal not falle down; and alle thingis which euere he schal do schulen haue prosperite. Not so wickid
4 men, not so; but thei ben as dust, which thei wynd castith awei fro the face of erthe^k. Therfor wickid men risen not aȝen
5 in doom^l; nethir synneres in the counsel of iust men. For the Lord knowith^m the
6 weie of iust men; and the weie of wickid men schal perische.

PSALM II.

The salm of Dawyd.

Quare fremuerunt.

1 Whi gruccheden Jentilis; and puplys sweteli thoȝten inwardli veyne thingus?
2 Ther stode neeȝh the kingus of the^d erthe; and princis kamen togidere in to oon, aȝen the Lord, and aȝen his Crist.
3 To-breke we the bondis of hem; and aferr
4 throwe we fro vs the ȝoc of hem. That dwelleth in heuenes shal scorne them;
5 and the Lord shal bemowe^e them. Thanne he shal speke to hem in his wrathe; and in his wodnesse disturbe^f them togidere.
6 I forsothe am sett king fro hym vpon Sion, the holi mount of hym; prechende

PSALM II.

The secounde salm^{n†}.

Whi gnastiden with teeth hethene men; 1 and puplis thouȝten veyn thingis? The
2 kyngis of erthe stoden togidere; and princes kamen togidere aȝens the Lord, and aȝens his Crist? Breke we the bondis
3 of hem; and cast we awei the ȝok of hem fro vs. He that dwellith in heuenes
4 schal scorne hem; and the Lord schal bimowe hem. Thanne he schal speke to
5 hem in his ire^o; and he schal disturbe hem in his stronge veniaunce. Forsothe^p
6 Y am maad^q of hym a kyng on^r Syon, his hooli hil; prechyng his comaundement.

† A glos. The secounde salm, that hath no title in Ebreu, and in Jeromes translacioun, was maad of Dauith, as the postlis witten in iij. chapitre of De-dis. c et alii. This secunde psalm is vnderstondu of Crist, God and man. v.

^a Om. E. ^b From ACE. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^c rennyng AH. ^d Om. c. ^e mow A. ^f distourble A.

^b From ALOP. Here bigynneth first salm of the Sauter. m. Here bygynneth the Sauter, the which ys red comunly in the chirche. s. Here bygynnyth the Psalmes of Dauith, that is clepid the Sauter. k. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^c Psalmus i. o. The psalm of David. v. Om. IMRS. ^d gooth s. ^e be maad K sec. m. ^f that I. ^g the which I. that KS. ^h Om is. ⁱ Om. K. ^k the erthe crisik. ^l doom, that is, to ther saluacion, but more to ther dampnacion K text. that is, to han saluacioun, but to dampnacioun more v marg. ^m hath knowe I. ⁿ Om. IK. ^o wraththe I. ^p Sothely I. ^q ordeyned I. ^r up on I.

7 his heste. The Lord seide to me, My
8 sone thou art; I to day gat thee. Aske of
me, and I shal ȝiue to thee Jentilis thin
eritage; and thi possessioun the termes of
9 erthe^g. Thou shalt gouerne them in an
irene ȝerde; and as a vessel of a crockere
10 breke them togidere. And now, kingus,
vnderstondeth; beth tazt, that demen the
11 erthe. Serueth to the Lord in drede; and
ful out gladeth to hym with trembling.
12 Taketh discipline, lest any time be wrathid
the Lord; and ȝee pershe fro the riztwis
13 weie. Whan his wraethe shal brenne out
in short; blisful alle that trosten in hym.

PSALM III.

1 *Salm^h ofⁱ David, whan he shulde flee
fro the face of Absolon, his sone.*

Domine quid. 2 Lord, wherto ben multiplied that tru-
blen me? manye inwardli rijsen aȝen me.
3 Manye seyn to my lif^k, Ther is not helthe
4 to hym in his God. Thou forsothe, Lord,
art myn vndirtakere; my glorie, and en-
5 hansende myn hed. With my vois to the
Lord I criede; and he ful out herde me
6 fro his holi hil. I sleep, and was a slepe,
and ful^l out ros; for the Lord vndertoc
7 me. I shal not drede thousandis of puple
goende aboute me; rys vp, Lord; mac
8 me saf, my God. For thou hast smyte
alle doende aduersite to me with oute
cause; the teth of the sinful thou hast
9 to-brosid. Of the Lord is helthe; and
vpon thi puple thi blessing.

PSALM IV.

1 *In to the ende, in ditees, the salm of
David; or, In to the ende, the salm of
the song of David.*

Cum inuoca- 2 Whan I inwardli clepide, ful out herde
rem. me the God of my riztwisnesse; in tribu-

The Lord seide to me, Thou art my sone; 7
Y haue gendrid^s thee to dai. Axe thou of⁸
me, and Y schal ȝyue to thee hethene
men thin^t eritage; and thi possessioun the
termes of erthe. Thou schalt gouerne hem⁹
in an yrun ȝerde; and thou schalt breke
hem^u as the vessel of a pottere. And now, 10
ȝe[~] kyngis, vndurstonde; ȝe that demen
the erthe, be^v lerud^{vv}. Serue ȝe the Lord 11
with^w drede; and make ȝe ful^x ioie to hym
with tremblyng. Take ȝe lore^y; lest the 12
Lord be wrooth^z sumtyme, and lest^a ȝe
perischen fro iust^b waie. Whanne his 'ire 13
brenneth^c out in schort tyme; blessed *ben*
alle thei, that tristen in hym.

PSALM III.

*The title of the thridde salm. 'The salm^d 1
of David, whanne he fledde fro the
face of Absolon, his sone.*

Lord, whi ben thei multiplied that dis- 2
turben me? many men rysen aȝens me. 3
Many men seien of^e my soule, Noon helthe
is^f to hym in his God. But thou, Lord, 4
art myn vptakere; my glorie, and en-
haunsyng myn heed. With my vois Y⁵
criede to the Lord; and he herde me fro
his hooli hil. I slepte, and 'was quenchild^g, 6
and Y roos vp; for the Lord resseyuede
me. I schal not drede thousyndis of puple 7
cumpassynge me; Lord, rise^h thou vpⁱ;
my God, make thou^k me saaf. For thou 8
hast smyte alle men beyng aduersaries
to me with out cause; thou hast al to-
broke the teeth of synneris. Helthe is⁹
of the Lord; and thi blessing, *Lord^l, is*
on thi puple.

PSALM IV.

*The title of the fourthe salm. 'To the vic- 1
torie in orguns^m; the salm of David[†].*

Whanne Y inwardli clepidⁿ, God of my 2
riztwisnesse^o herde^p me; in tribulacioun

† *A glos.* The
fourthe salm is
doyng of
thankyngis to
God bi Dauith,
for God dely-
ueride him fro
Saul, cumpass-
inge him with
his oost, that
he myȝte not
ascape bi man-
nus weie, outa-
kun the mer-
uelouse help of
God. c *et alii.*

^g the erthe *AH.* ^h *The salm A.* ⁱ to *E pr. m.* ^k soule *A.* ^l Y ful *A.*

^s gotten *I.* ^t to thin *s.* ^u hem to gidere *I.* ^v be ȝe *IK.* ^{vv} lerned *D et alii.* ^w in *I.* ^x ful out *K sec. m.*
^y lore of *chastisyng I.* ^z wraththid *I.* ^a Om. *I.* ^b the iust *I.* ^c wrahtthe shal brenne *I.* ^d Om. *I.*
^e to *I.* ^f ther is *I.* ^g restide *I.* ^h ariȝse *I.* ⁱ Om. *I.* ^k Om. *IS.* ^l Om. *I.* ^m the ouercomere in
salmes v. ⁿ clepid, that is, *preiede v.* ^o riztfulnesse *ceteri.* ^p full out herde *I.*

3 lacioun thou spraddest out to me. Haue
merci of me; and ful out here myn ori-
soun. Sones of men, hou longe with
greuous herte? whereto looue 3ee vanyte,
4 and sechen lesing? And witeth, for the
Lord hath maad merueilous his seynt;
the Lord ful out shal here me, whan
5 I shal crie to hym. Wrathe 3ee, and
wileth not synnen; that 3ee seyn in
3oure hertis and in 3oure couchis, haue
6 3ee compunccioun. Sacrifiseth sacrificise of
ri3twisnesse, and hopeth in the Lord;
many seyn, Who shewith to vs goode
7 thingis? Markid is vpon vs the li3t of
thi chere, Lord; thou 3eue gladnesse in
8 myn herte. Of the frut of whete, win,
9 and oile of hem; thei ben multiplied. In
pes into itself; I shal slepe, and reste.
10 For thou, Lord; singulerli in hope hast
togidere set me.

PSALM V.

1 *Into the ende, for hir that getith the
eritage.*

Verba mea. 2 My woordis with eris parceyue thou,
3 Lord; vnderstond my cry. Tac heede to
the vois of myn orisoun; my king, and
4 my God. For to thee I shal pre3e, Lord;
5 erli thou ful out shalt here my vois. Erly
I shal nee3h stonde to thee, and seen;
for thou art God not willende wickid-
6 nesse. Ne shal dwelle beside thee the
shrewe; ne shul dwelle stille the vn-
7 ri3twise before thin ezen. Thou hast
hatid alle that wirken wickidnesse; thou
shalt leesen alle that speken lesing. The
man of blodis and trecherous the Lord
8 shal wlate; I forsothe in the multitude
of thi mercy. I shal entre in to thin hous;
I shal honouren at thin holi temple in thi
9 drede. Lord, bring forth me in thi ri3t-
wisnesse for myn enemys; mac redi in
10 thi sijte my weie. For ther is not in the
mouth of hem treuthe; the herte of hem

thou hast alargid to me. Haue thou 3
mercy on me; and here^a thou my preier.
Sones of men, hou long *ben* 3e of heuy
herte? whi louen 3e vanite, and seken^r a^s
leesyng? And wite 3e, that the Lord hath 4
maad merueilous his hooli man; the Lord
schal here me, whanne Y schal crye to
hym. Be 3e wrothe, and nyle 3e^t do^u 5
synne; 'and *for tho thingis*^v whiche 3e
seien in 3oure hertis and in 3oure beddis,
be 3e compunct. Sacrifie^w 3e 'the sacri- 6
fice^x of ri3tfulnesse, and hope 3e in the
Lord; many^y seien, Who schewide goodis^z
to vs? Lord, the li3t of thi cheer is markid 7
on^a vs; thou hast 3oue gladnesse in myn
herte. Thei ben multiplied of the fruit of 8
whete, *and*^b of wyn; and of^c her^d oile. In 9
pees in the same thing; Y schal slepe, and
take reste. For thou, Lord; hast set me 10
syngulerli^e in hope.

PSALM V.

*The title of the fyuethe salm. To the
ouercomere on the eritagis, the song^f
of David †.*

Lord, perseyue thou my wordis with 2
eeris; vnderstonde^g thou my cry. Mi 3
kyng, and my God; 3yue thou tent to the
4 vois of my preier. For, Lord, Y schal
preie to thee; here thou eerly my vois.
Eerli Y schal stonde ny3 thee^b, and Y 5
schal se; for thou art God not willyngeⁱ
wickidnesse. Nethir an yuel willid man 6
schal dwelle bisidis thee; nethir vniust men
schulen dwelle bifor thin izen. Thou 7
hatist alle^k that worchen wickidnesse;
thou schalt leese^l alle that speken leesyng.
The Lord schal holde abhomynable a
manquellere, and gileful^m man. Butⁿ, 8
Lord^o, in the multitude of thi merci Y
schal entre in to thin hows; Y schal wor-
schipe^p to^q thin hooli temple in thi drede.
Lord, lede thou forth me in thi ri3tful- 9
nesse^r for myn enemyes; dresse thou my
weie in thi sijt. For whi^s treuthe is not 10

† *A glos.* Da-
uith made the
fyuethe salm,
for prestis and
dekenes schul-
den syng it,
to gete Goddis
help agenys
enemyes of
Goddis puple;
and that God
schulde de-
fende his puple.
c et alii.

q full out here i. r seken 3e s. s Om. i. t Om. c. u Om. i. v *tho yuelis* to i. w Sacrifice HKL
mosxbhk. offre i. x an offryng i. y many men i. z goode thingis i. a up on i. b Om. *plures.* c Om. o.
d Om. ILM. e oonly i. f *salm* x. g and vnderstonde i. h to thee i. i wilnyng is. k alle hem i.
l leese hem i. m a gileful iK. n But I schal be iKos. o Om. io. p worschip thee iKs. q at iKs.
r ri3twisnesse i. s Om. i.

11 is veyn. An open sepulcre is the throte
of hem, with ther tungis treccherousli
thei diden; deme them, thou God. Falle
thei down fro ther thoztis; after the mul-
titude of the vnpitousnessis of hem, put
hem awei; for thei han terrid thee, Lord.
And glade thei alle, that hopen in thee;
in to withoute ende thei shul ful out
gladen; and thou shalt dwellen in hem.
12 And alle shul glorien in thee that loouen
13 thi name; for thou shalt blisse to the
riȝtwise. Lord, as with the sheeld of thi
goode wil, thou hast crowned vs.

PSALM VI.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of^m David,
for the eizthe.*

*Domine, ne in
furore.*

2 Lord, in thi wodnesse vndername thou
nott me; ne in thi wrathe chastise thou
3 me. Haue mercy of me, Lord, for I am
syk; hele me, Lord, for disturbid ben
4 alle my bonys. And my soule is disturbid
5 gretli; but thou, Lord, hou longe? Be
turned, Lord, and delyuere my soule;
6 mac me saaf, for thi grete mercy. For
ther is not in deth, that be myndeful of
thee; in helle forsothe who shal knou-
7 leche to thee? I haue traualid in my
weilinge, I shal wasshe bi alle nyztis my
bed; and with my teres my bedding I
8 shal watrin. Disturbid is of wodnesse
myn eȝe; I haue inwardli eldid amongis
9 alle myn enemys. Goth awei fro me,
alle that werken wickidnesse; for the
Lord ful out herde the vois of my weping.
10 The Lord ful out herde my louli preȝ-
ing; the Lord myn orysoun hath vnder-
taken. Shamen and be disturbid^a hugely
11 alle myn enemys; be thei turned, and
shame thei ful swiftli.

in her mouth; her herte is veyn. Her¹¹
throte^t is an opyn sepulcre, thei diden
gilefuli with^u her tungis; God, deme thou
hem. Falle thei down fro her thouztis, vp^v
the multitude of her wickidnessis^w caste
thou hem down; for, Lord, thei han terrid
thee to ire^x. And alle that hopen in thee,
be^y glad; thei schulen make fulli^z ioye
with outen ende, and thou schalt dwelle in
hem. And alle that louen thi name schulen¹²
haue glorie in thee; for thou schalt blesse¹³
a^a iust man. Lord, thou hast crowned vs,
as with the^b scheeld of thi good wille.

PSALM VI.

*The title of the sixte salm. To the ouer-1
comere in salmes, the salm of David,
'on the eizthe^c†.*

Lord, repreue thou not me in thi stronge²
veniaunce; nether chastice thou me in thin
ire. Lord, haue thou merci on^d me, for³
Y am sjuk; Lord, make thou me hool,
for alle my boonys ben troblid. And my⁴
soule is troblid greetli; but thou, Lord,
hou longe^e? Lord, be thou conuertid^f, and⁵
delyuere my soule; make thou me saaf,
for thi merci. For noon is^g in deeth, which^h
6 is myndful of thee; but in helle who schal
knowleche to thee? I traueilide in my⁷
weilyng, Y schal waische my bedⁱ bi ech
nyzt; Y schal moiste, 'ether make weet^k,
my bedstre with my teeris. Myn iȝe is⁸
disturbid of woodnesse; Y waxe^l eld
among alle myn enemyes. Alle ȝe that⁹
worchen wickidnesse, departe^m fro me;
for the Lord hathⁿ herd the vois of my
weping. The Lord hath herd my bi-¹⁰
sechyng; the Lord hath resseyued^o my
preier^p. Alle my enemyes be^q aschamed,¹¹
and be^r disturbid greetli; be thei turned
togidere, and be thei aschamed ful swiftli.

† A glos. Da-
uide made the
sixte salm, to
axe merci for
his offence, bi
which he co-
maundide the
puple to be
nombred for
pride, and
agens the lawe
in xxx. chapitre
of Exodi, with-
out money ~~was~~
signed there of
God. A et alii.

^m to E. ^a distourblid A.

^t herte I. ^u in I. ^v vpe c. after I. ^w vnpiteousnessis I. ^x wraththe Iks. ^y be thei I. ^z ful out s.
^a the I. ^b a K. ^c Om. kw. ^d of I. ^e long tariest I. ^f al to gidre turnid I. ^g ther is I. ^h that I.
ⁱ bed, or conscience I. ^k Om. iv. ^l haue wexe I. wexide K. ^m departeth I. departe ȝe s. ⁿ hath
graciously I. ^o vptaken I. ^p orisoun I. ^q be thei K. ^r be thei I.

PSALM VII.

¹ *In to the ende; the salm to David, whom he song to the Lord for the woordus of Cusi, soneⁿⁿ of the rizthalf; 'or Gemyny^o.*

Domine Deus.

² Lord, my God, in thee I hopide; mac me saf fro alle men pursuende me, and ³ delyuere me. Lest any time he raueshe me as a leoun my soule; whil ther is not ⁴ that azeenbie, ne that make^p saf. Lord my God, if I dide this, if ther is wickidnesse in myn hondis; if I quitte to the men ⁵ zeldende to me euelis, I shal falle downthur; desert fro myn enemys inwardli ⁶ voide; pursue the enemy my lif, and cacche, and to-trede in the erthe my lif; and my glorie in to poudre bringe down. ⁷ Rys vp, Lord, in thi wrathe; and be thou enhauncid in the coostis of myn ⁸ enemys. And ris vp, Lord my God, in the heste that thou hast sent; and the congregacioun of puplis shal enuyroun ⁹ thee. And for it in to heiȝ go azeen; the Lord demeth puplys. Deme me, Lord, aftir my riztwisnesse; and aftir my ¹⁰ innocence vpon me. Shal ben endid the shreudenesse of synneres, and thou shalt dresse the riztwis; God serchende hertis ¹¹ and reenes. Riztwis myn helpe of the Lord; that maketh saaf rizte men in ¹² herte. God riztwis demere, strong and patient; whether he wrathith bi alle daȝes? ¹³ But ȝee shul ben conuertid, his swerd he shal braundishen; his bowe he bende, ¹⁴ and made it redi. And in it he maade redi vesselis of deth; his arewis with ¹⁵ brennende thingus he made out. Lo! he withinne wroȝte vnriȝtwisnesse; ¹⁶ conseyuede sorewe, and bar wickidnesse. A lake he openede, and dalf^q it out; and

PSALM VII.

The title of the^a seuenthe salm. For the^t1 ignoraunce of David, which he songe to the Lord on theⁿ wordis^r of Ethiopien, the sone of Gemyny[†].

† A glos. That is, for the synne of the ignoraunce of David, bi which he was occasioun of the deth of prestis slayn of Saul, and Doeck, for the helping of David. A et alii.

Mi Lord God, Y haue hopid in thee; ² make thou me saaf fro^w alle that pursuen me, and^x delyuere thou me. Lest ony ³ tyme he as a lioun rauysche my soule; the^y while noon is^z that azenbieth, nether that makith saaf. Mi Lord God, if Y ⁴ dide^a this thing^b, if wickidnesse^c is in myn hondis^d; if Y ⁵ zeldide to men zeldyng to me yuels^e, falle Y^f bi disseruyng^f voide fro^g myn enemyes; myn enemy pursue^h my ⁶ soule, and takeⁱ, and defoule my lijf in erthe; and bryng my glorie in to dust. Lord, rise thou vp in thin ire^k; and be ⁷ thou reysid^l in the coostis of myn enemyes. And, my Lord God, rise thou^m in the co- ⁸ maundement, which thou hast comaundidⁿ; and the synagoge of puplis schal cum- ⁹ passe thee. And for this go thou azen^o an ¹⁰ hiȝ; the Lord demeth puplis. Lord, deme thou me bi^p my riztfulnesse; and bi^q myn innocence on^r me. The wickidnesse of ¹¹ synneris be endid; and thou, God, sekyng the hertis^s and^t reynes^u, schalt dresse a iust man. Mi iust help is of the Lord; ¹² that makith saaf riztful men in herte. The Lord is a iust iuge, stronge and ¹³ patient; whether^v he is^w wrooth bi alle daies? If^x ȝe ben not conuertid^y, he ¹⁴ schal florische^z his swerd; he hath bent his bouwe, and made it redi. And ther- ¹⁵ ynne he hath maad redi the vessels of deth; he^a hath fulli maad his arewis with brennyng thingis. Lo! he^b conseyuede ¹⁶ sorewe; he peynfuli brouȝte^c forth vnriȝtfulnesse, and childide^d wickidnesse. He

ⁿⁿ the sone AEH. ^o Om. AH. ^p make me AE pr. m. H. ^q deluyde AEH.

^a Om. q. ^t the synne of the K. ^u Om. u. ^v word RW. ^w and fro I. ^x Om. I. ^y Om. I. ^z ther is I. ^a haue do I. ^b yuel I. ^c wickidnesse, that is, wille to do wickidnesse K text. ^v marg. ^d werkis I. ^e haue zolden yuel thingis to hem that han zolde yuel thingis to me I. ^f worthily I. ^g fro pacience of I. ^h pursue he I. ⁱ take he I. ^k wraththe I. ^l enhaunsid I. ^m thou up IKS. ⁿ comaundidist K. ^o Om. c. ^p after I. ^q aftir I. ^r up on I. ^s hertis, that is, thouȝtis KV. ^t and the I. ^u reynes, that is, delitinges K. ^v wher celeri passim. ^w be I. ^x But if I. ^y alle to gidre turnid I. ^z make briȝt I. florische, that is, make redi to smyte K text. ^v marg. ^a and he I. ^b the wickid hath I. ^c hath brouȝt I. ^d he hath childid I.

17 fel in to the dich that he made^r. His
sorewe shal be turned in to the hed of
hym; and in to his nol the wickidnesse
18 of hym shal descenden. I shal knoueleche
to the Lord, after the riztwisnesse of
hym; and I shal sein salm to the name
of the he3est Lord.

PSALM VIII.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of David, for
the pressis.*

Domine, Do-
minus,

2 Lord, oure Lord; hou myche merueilous
is thi name in al the erthe. For rerid vp
3 is thi grete doing, ouer heuenes. Of the
mouth of vnspekende^s childer and souk-
ende thou performedist preising, for thin
enemys; that thou destro3e the enemy
4 and the veniere. For I shal see thin
heuenes, the werkis of thi fingris; the
mone and the sterris, that thou hast
5 foundid. What is a man, that myndeful
thou art of hym; or the son of man, for
6 thou visitist hym? Thou lassedest hym
a litil lasse fro aungelis; with glorie and
7 worshi3e thou crounedest hym, and set-
tist hym ouer the werkis of thin hondys.
8 Alle thingus thou leidist vnder his feet,
shep and oxen alle; ferthermor and the
9 bestis of the feeld; the foulis of heuene,
and the fishis of the se; that thur3 gon
10 the sties of the se. Lord, oure Lord;
hou myche merueilous is thi name in al
erthe^t.

PSALM IX.

1 *In to the ende, for the hid thingus of the
sone, the salm of David.*

Confitebor.

2 I shal knouelechen to thee, Lord, in al
myn herte; and telle alle thi merueilis.
3 I shal gladen and ful out io3en in thee;
I shal sey salm to thi name, thou he3est.
4 In turnynge myn enemy backward; thei
shul be feblid, and pershe fro thi face.

openide a lake, and diggide it out; and he
felde^e in to the dich which he made. His 17
sorewe schal be turned in to his heed; and
his wickidnesse schal come down in to his
necke. I schal knoueleche to the Lord bi^f 18
his riztfulnesse; and Y schal synge to the
name of the hizeste Lord.

PSALM VIII.

*The title of the eizthe salm. To the¹
ouercomere, for pressours, the salm
of David†.*

Lord, thou art oure Lord; thi name is 2
ful^g wonderful in al erthe. For thi greet
doyng is reisid^h, aboue heuenes. Of the 3
mouth of 3onge children, not spekyng
and soukyng mylk, thou madist¹ per-
fitli^k heri3ng, for thin enemyes; that thou
destrie the^l enemy and avengere^m. For Y 4
schal se thin heuenes, the werkis of thi
fyngris; the moone and sterrisⁿ, whiche
thou hast foundid. What is a man^o, that 5
thou art myndeful of hym; ethir the sone
of a virgyn, for thou visitist hym? Thou 6
hast maad hym a litil lesse than aungels;
thou hast corouned hym with glorie and
onour, and hast^p ordeyned hym aboue the 7
werkis of thin hondis. Thou hast maad 8
suget alle thingis vndur hise feet; alle
scheep and oxis^q, ferthermore and the
beestis of the feeld; the briddis of the eir, 9
and the fischis of the see; that^r passen bi
the pathis of the see. Lord, thou art^s oure 10
Lord; thi^t name^u is wondurful^a in al erthe.

† A glos. That
is, to Crist
kyng ouer-
comere, for the
meritis of hise
passiouns, bi
whiche he
hadde ful vic-
torie, and
coroun of glo-
rie, and en-
haunsyng
aboue alle
creaturis, this
salm is maad
of David, to
his glorie and
onour. A et alii.

PALM IX.

*The title of the^v nynthe salm. In to the¹
ende, for the pryuytees of the sone, the
salm of David†.*

Lord, Y schal knoueleche to thee in al 2
myn herte; Y schal telle alle thi merueils.
Thou hizeste^w, Y schal be glad, and Y 3
schal be fulli ioieful in thee; Y^x schal
synge to thi name. For thou turnest myn 4
enemy abac; thei schulen be maad feble,

† A glos. This
salm was maad
of David for
the pryuytees
of the sones,
that is, for the
doom of dis-
crecioun, bi
which feithful
men ben de-
partid in meri-
tis fro vnfeith-
ful men, and
for the doom
of the last de-
parting of
good men and
yuel. A et alii.

^r hadde maad A. ^s the vnspekynge A. ^t the erthe A.E.H.

^e felle I. ^f aftir I. ^g Om. K pr. m. L. ^h reisid up I. ⁱ hast maad I. ^k perfijt I. ^l an s. ^m the
avengere I. ⁿ the sterris is. ^o man, that is, mankind, in comparison of aungelis kinde K text. v marg.
p thou hast I. ^q oxen I. ^r the whiche I. ^s Om. I. ^t hou wondirful is thi I. ^u is ful won-
durful sec. m. CK sec. m. ORXIK. Om. I. ^v Om. q. ^w higheste Lord I. ^x and Y I.

5 For thou didist my dom, and my cause ;
 thou sittist vp on the trone, that demest
 6 ríztwísnesse. Thou feredist^u Jentilis^v, and
 the vnþitous pershide ; the name of hem
 thou didist awei in to with oute ende,
 7 and in to the world of world. Of the
 enemy failiden the swerdis in to the ende ;
 and the cites of hem thou destrozedit.
 Pershide the mynde of them with soun ;
 8 and the Lord in to withoute ende abit^w
 stille. He made redy in dom his trone ;
 9 and he shal deme the roundnesse of the
 erthe in equite ; he shal deme puplis in
 10 ríztwísnesse. And 'maad is the Lord^x
 refut to the pore ; helpere in tho thingus
 11 that nede is, in tribulacioun. And hope
 thei in thee, that knewen thi name ; for
 thou hast not forsake the sechende thee,
 12 Lord. Singeth salmys to the Lord, that
 dwellith in Sion ; telleth among Jentilis
 13 the studies of hym. For azeen sechende
 the blod of hem he recordide ; he forzat
 14 not the cry of pore men. Haue mercy
 of me, Lord ; see my mecnesse fro myn
 15 enemys. That enhauncist me fro the
 3atis of deth ; that I telle alle thi preis-
 ingus in the 3atis of the do3ter of Sion.
 16 I shal ful out gladen in thi 3iuere of
 helthe ; ful ficchid ben the Jentilis in the
 deth, that thei maden. In this grene,
 that thei hidden, ca3t is the foot of hem.
 17 The Lord shal be knowe doende domys ;
 in the werkis of his hondis ca3t is the
 18 sinful. Be turned the synneres in to helle ;
 19 alle Jentilis, that for3eten God. For not
 into the ende for3eting shal ben of the
 pore ; the pacience of pore men shal not
 20 pershen in to the ende. Rys, Lord, be
 not coumfortid a man ; be demed the
 21 Jentilis in thi sizte. Sett, Lord, a lawe
 3iuere vp on hem ; wite the Jentilis, for
 1 they ben men. Wherto, Lord, wentist
 thou awei along ? thou despisist in^y ned-

and^y schulen perische fro thi face. For⁵
 thou hast maad my doom and my cause ;
 thou, that demest ríztfulnesse, 'hast set^z on
 the^a trone. Thou blamedist^b hethene men,⁶
 and the wickid^c perischide ; thou hast do
 awei the name of hem in to the world,
 and in to the world of world^d. The⁷
 swerdis of the enemy failiden^e in to the
 ende ; and thou hast distried the citees of
 hem. The mynde of hem perischide^f with
 sown ; and the Lord dwellith with outen⁸
 ende. He made⁸ redi his trone in doom ;
 and he schal deme the world in equite, he⁹
 schal deme puplis in ríztfulnesse. And the¹⁰
 Lord is maad refuyt^h, 'ether helpⁱ, 'to a^k
 pore man ; an^l helpere in couenable tymes
 in tribulacioun. And thei, that knowen¹¹
 thi name, haue^m hope in thee ; for thou,
 Lord, hast not forsake hem that seken
 thee. Synge 3e to the Lord, that dwellith¹²
 in Syon ; telleⁿ 3e hise studyes^o among
 hethene men. God for3etith not the cry¹³
 of pore men ; for he hath mynde^p, and^q
 sekith the blood of hem. Lord, haue thou¹⁴
 merci on^r me ; se^s thou my mekenesse of
 myn enemyes. Which enhaunsist me fro¹⁵
 the 3atis of deeth ; that Y telle alle thi
 preisynge in the 3atis of the dou3ter of
 Syon. Y schal 'be fulli ioyeful^t in thin¹⁶
 helthe ; hethene men ben fast set in the
 perisching, which^u thei maden^v. In this
 snare, which thei hidden^w, the foot of hem
 is kau3t. The Lord makynge domes schal¹⁷
 be knowun ; the synnere is takun in the
 werkis of hise hondis. Synneris be turned¹⁸
 togidere in to helle ; alle folkis, that for-
 3eten God. For the for3etyng of a pore¹⁹
 man schal not be in to the ende ; the pa-
 cience of pore men schal not perische in
 to the ende. Lord, rise thou vp, a man²⁰
 be not coumfortid ; folkis be demyd in thi
 sizt. Lord, ordeine thou a lawe makere²¹
 on^x hem ; wite folkis, that thei ben men.

^u blamedist *E* sec. m. sed postea expunxit.
 maad is the *H*. ^y and *A*.

^v the Jentilis *E*.

^w abijedeth *AEH*.

^x he is maad the *A*.

^y and thei *I*. ^z sittist up *I*. sittist *K*. ^a a *I*. ^b hast blamid *I*. ^c wickid man *I*. ^d worldis *s*.
^e han failid *I*. ^f perische *A*. hath perischid *I*. ^g hath made *I*. ^h the refuyt *I*. ⁱ Om. *I*.
^k of the *I*. ^l and his *I*. ^m haue thei *IK*. ⁿ and telle *I*. ^o studies, *that is, the gospel* *K*. ^p mynde
 of hem *I*. ^q and he *I*. ^r of *I*. ^s and se *I*. ^t ioye fully *I*. ^u that *I*. ^v han maad *to oother men* *I*.
^w han hid *I*. ^x upon *I*.

2 fultees in tribulacioun. Whil proudeth
the vnpitous with inne, tend is the pore
man; thei ben ca3t in the counseilis, bi
3 the whiche thei thenken. For preisid is
the synnere in the desiris of his soule;
4 and the wicke^z is blissid. The synnere
sharpli ful out terrede the Lord; after
the myculnesse^a of his wrathe he shal
5 not sechen. Ther is not God in his sijt;
defoulid ben the weies of hym in alle
time. Thi domes be taken awei fro the
face of hym; of alle his enemys he shal
6 lordshipen. Forsothe he seide in his
herte, I shal not be moued, fro ienera-
cioun in to ieneracioun withoute euel.
7 Whos mouth is ful of cursing, and bitter-
nesse, and treccherie; vnder his tunge
8 trauaile and sorewe. He sitt^b in aspies
with riche men in priuytes; that he sle
9 the innocent. The e3en of hym beholden
in to the pore; he waitith in hid place,
as a leoun in his den. He waiteth, that
he raueshe the pore; to raueshe the pore,
10 whil he draweth hym to. In his grane
he shal meken hym; he shal bowen hym-
self and fallen; whan he shal lordshipen
11 of pore men. Forsothe he seide in his
herte, For3eten is God; he turneth awei
12 his face, lest he see in to the ende. Rys
up, Lord God, and be haunsid thin hond;
13 ne for3ete thou of^d the^e pore. For what
the vnpitouse terrede God? forsothe he
seide in his herte, He shal not a3een
14 sechen. Seest thou, for trauaile and
sorewe thou beholdist; that thou take
them in to thin hondis. To thee laft is
the pore; to the faderles child thou shalt
15 ben helpere. To-brose the arm of the
synnere, and of^f the malice doere; the
synne of hym shal be so3t, and not be
16 founde. The Lord shal regne in to with
oute ende, and in to the world of world;
17 of hym. The desyr of pore men ful out

Lord, whi hast thou go fer awei? thou¹
dispisist^y in couenable^z tymes^a in tribula-
cioun. While the wickid^b is^c proud, the²
pore man is brent; thei ben taken in the
counsels^d, bi^e whiche thei thenken. For-³
whi the synnere is preisid in the desiris
of his soule; and the wickid is blissid. The⁴
synnere 'wraththide the Lord^f; vp^g the
multitude of his ire^h he schal not seke.
God is not in his sijt; hise weies ben de-⁵
foulid in al tyme. Godⁱ, thi domes ben
takun awei fro his face; he schal be lord
of alle hise enemyes. For^k he seide in his⁶
herte, Y schal not be moued, fro genera-
cioun in to generacioun without yuel.
'Whos mouth^l is ful of cursyng, and of⁷
bitternesse, and of gyle; trauel^m and so-
rewe *is* vndur his tunge. He sittith in⁸
aspies with ryche men in priuytees; to sle
the innocent man. Hise i3en biholdenⁿ on⁹
a^o pore man; he settith aspies in hid^p
place, as a lioun in his denne. He settith
aspies, for to rauysche a^q pore man; for to
rauysche a pore man, while he drawith
the^r pore man^a. In his snare he schal¹⁰
make^t meke the pore man; he schal bowe
hym silf^u, and schal^v falle down^w, whanne
he hath be lord of pore men. For^x he seide¹¹
in his herte, God hath for3ete^y; he hath
turned awei his face, that he se^z not in to
the ende. Lord God, rise thou vp, and¹²
thin hond be enhaunsid; for3ete thou not
pore men. For what thing terride^a the¹³
wickid^b man God to wraththe? for he
seide in his herte, *God* schal not^c seke.
Thou seest, for thou biholdist trauel and¹⁴
sorewe; that thou take hem in to thin
hondis. The pore man is left to thee; thou
schalt be an helpere to the fadirles and
modirles^d. Al to-breke thou the arme of¹⁵
the synnere, and yuel willid; his synne
shal be sou3t, and it schal not be foundun.
The Lord schal regne with outen ende,¹⁶
and in to the world of world; folkis, 3e

^z wickyd AEH. ^a multitude c pr. m. ^b sittith A. sett H. ^d Om. A. ^e Om. H. ^f to AH.

^y dispisist vs I. ^z couenably R. ^a tyme A. ^b wickid man I. ^c wexith I. ^d wickide counsels I.
^e Om. I. ^f hath terrid the Lord to wraththe I. ^g aftir I. on s. ^h wraththe I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k Forsothe I.
^l The mouth of whom I. ^m and trauel I. ⁿ biholden *cruelly* I. ^o the I. ^p his I. ^q the I. ^r a I.
^s man to him I. ^t Om. s. ^u hym silf down I. ^v he schal I. ^w Om. I. ^x Forsothe I. ^y for3ete the pore
man, and I. ^z se him I. ^a hath terrid I. ^b vnpitous I. ^c not a3en I. ^d moderles child s.

herde the Lord; the befor rediying of the
18 herte of hem herde thin ere. To deme to
the moderles child and to the meeke;
that no more ley to^s to magnefie hym-
self a man vp on erthe.

PSALM X.

1 *In to the ende, the^b salm of David.*

2 In the Lord I trostne¹; hou sey 3ee to
my soule, Passe forth in to the hil, as
3 a sparewe. For loo! synneres benten^k
howe, maden redy ther arwis in the arwe
girdil; that thei shete in derc the rizte
4 men in herte. For thoo thingus that
thou parformedest, thei destroyeden; the
5 riztwis man what dide forsothe? The
Lord in his holy temple; the Lord, in
heuene the sete of hym. His e3en in to
the pore beholden; the e3elidis of hym
6 asken the sones of men. The Lord ask-
eth the riztwis man, and the vnпиты; he
forsothe, that looueth wickidnesse,
7 hatith hys soule. He shal reyne vp on
synneres grenes; fyr, brunston, and the
spiritis of tempestis, part of the chalis of
8 hem. For riztwis the Lord, and riztwis-
nesse he loouede; equite sa3 the chere of
hym.

PSALM XI.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of David, for
the eizthe.*

2 Lord, mac me saf, for ther failith the
holy; for mynusht ben treuthis fro the
3 sonys of men. Veyn thingus thei speeken,
eche to his ne3hebore; ther¹ treccherous
4 lippis^m in herte and herte speeken. The
Lord scatere alle trecherous lippisⁿ, and
5 the tunge gret speche^o. That seiden,
Oure tunge wee shul magnefien; oure
6 lippis of vs ben; who is oure lord? For

schulen perische fro the lond of hym. The 17
Lord hath herd the desir of pore men;
thin eere hath herd the makyng redi of
her herte. To deme for^e the^f modirles 18
'and meke^s; that a man 'leie to^h no more
to 'magnyfie hym silfⁱ on erthe.

PSALM X.

*The title of^k the tenth salm. To the 1
victorie of David.*

I triste in the Lord; hou seien 3e to my 2
soule, Passe thou ouere in to an¹ hil, as
a sparowe *doith*? For lo! synneris han 3
bent a bouwe; thei han maad redi her
arowis in an arowe caas; 'for to^m schete
in derknesse riztfulⁿ men in herte. For 4
thei han distryed, whom thou hast maad
perfit; but what dide the riztful man?
The Lord *is* in his hooli temple; *he is* 5
Lord, his seete *is* in heuene. Hise i3en bi-
holden on a^o pore man; hise i3elidis axen
the sones of men. The Lord axith a iust 6
man, and^p vnfeithful man; but he, that
loueth wickidnesse, hatith his^q soule. He 7
schal reyne snaris on^r 'synful men^s; fier,
brymston^t, and the spirit of tempestis *ben*
the part of the cuppe of hem. For the 8
Lord *is* riztfulⁿ, and louede^v riztfulnessis;
his cheer si3^w equite^x, 'ethir *euennesses*^y.

PSALM XI.

*The title of the^z eleuenthe salm. To the 1
victorie on the eizte^a, the^b song of David.*

Lord, make thou me saaf, for the hooli 2
failide^e; for treuthis ben maad litle fro the
sones of men. Thei spaken veyn thingis, 3
ech man to hys neizbore; *thei^d han^e* gile-
ful lippis, thei^f spaken in herte^g and herte^h.
The Lord destrie alle gileful lippis; and the 4
greet spekyngge tunge. Whiche seiden, We 5
schulen magnyfie oure tunge, our lippis
ben of vsⁱ; who is oure lord? For the 6

^g Om. H. ^h Om. H. ⁱ triste H. ^k benden AH. ^l thei ACH. ^m Om. H. ⁿ tungis E pr. m.
^o spekyngge A.

^e fro KS. ^f the fadirles and I. ^g Om. I. ^h presume I. ⁱ make him selff greet I. ^k Om. A.
^l the I. ^m that thei I. ⁿ the riztful I. ^o the I. ^p and eke a I pr. m. and a I sec. m. and an K.
^q his owne I. ^r upon I. ^s synners I. ^t and brymston I. ^u iust EL. ^v he louede C. loueth EL. he
louith I. ^w is EL. hath seen I. ^x euenesse I. ^y ethir euenhede ELP. Om. I. ^z Om. QR. ^a eizthe MXhi.
^b Om. OR. ^c hath failid I. ^d and thei I. ^e hauyngge I. ^f Om. I. ^g her herte I. ^h with her herte I.
ⁱ vs self I.

the wrecchidnesse of the^p nedy, and the weiling of the pore; now I shal vp rise, seith the Lord. I shal putte in thin helthe³ iuere; trostily I shal don in hym. 7 The spechis of the Lord chaste spechis; siluer examyned bi fyr, proued of the⁸ erthe, purgid seuefold. Thou, Lord, shalt withholden vs; and kepen vs fro this⁹ ieneracioun and¹ in to withoute ende. In enuyroun vnпитыous men gon; aftir thin heiznesse thou hast multiplied the sones of men.

PSALM XII.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of David.*

Usquequo, Domine.

Hou longe, Lord, thou forȝetist me in to the ende? hou longe thou turnest² awei thi face fro me? Hou myche while I shal putte counseilis in my soule; so³ rewre in myn herte bi day? Hou longe shall ben enhauncid myn enemy vp on⁴ me? Behold, and ful out here me, Lord my God. Liȝte thou myn eȝen, lest any⁵ tyme I slepe al down in deth; lest sum time sey myn enemy, I haue wonnen the maistri aȝen hym. That trubblen me shul⁶ ful out glade, if I shul be moued; I forsothe in thi mercy haue hopid. Myn herte shal ful out gladen in thin helthe³ iuere; I shal singe to the Lord, that goodis³ ȝaf to me; and do salm to the name of the heigest Lord.

PSALM XIII.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of David.*

Dixit insipiens.

The vnwise man seide in his herte, Ther is not God. Corrupt thei ben, and abhominable ben maad in ther studies; ther is not that do⁸ good, ther is not² vnto oon. The Lord fro heuene forth be- heeld vp on the sonus of men; that he see, if ther is vnderstondende, or aȝeen³ sechende God. Alle ben bowid down, to-

wretchednesse^k of nedy men, and for the weiling of pore men; now Y schal ryse vp, seith the Lord. I schal sette¹ inhelt he^m; Y schal do tristili in hym. The spechis⁷ of the Lord ben chast spechis; siluer examynydⁿ bi fier, preued fro erthe^o, purgid seuen fold. Thou, Lord, schalt kepe vs;⁸ and^p thou^q 'schalt kepe' vs⁸ fro this gene- racioun with^t outen ende. Wickid^u men⁹ goen^v in cumpas; bi^w thin hiȝnesse thou hast multiplied the sones of men.

PSALM XII.

The title of the^x twelfthe salm. To the^y 1 victorie of David.

Lord, hou long forȝetist thou me in to the ende? hou long turnest thou² awei thi face fro me? Hou long schal Y sette² counsels^a in my soule; sorewe in my herte bi dai? Hou long schal myn enemy be³ reisid^b on me? My Lord God, biholde⁴ thou, and here thou me. Liȝtne thou myn iȝen, lest ony tyme Y slepe in deth; lest⁵ ony tyme myn enemye seie, Y hadde the maistri aȝens hym. Thei, that troblen me, schulen haue ioie, if Y schal be stirid; forsothe^c Y hopide in thi merci. Myn⁶ herte schal fulli haue ioie in thin helthe^d; Y schal synge to the Lord, that ȝyueth goodis to me, and Y schal seie salm^e to the name of the hiȝeste Lord.

PSALM XIII.

The^f title of^f the^x threttenthe salm. To the¹ victorie of David.

The vnwise man seide in his herte, God is not. Thei ben corrupt, and^h ben maad abhomynable in her studies; noon isⁱ that doith good, noon is til to oon. The Lord² bihelde fro heuene on the sones of men; that he se, if ony^k is^l vndurstondynge, ethir sekyng^m God. Alle bowiden awei, togi-³ dere thei ben maad vnprofitable; noon is

p Om. AEH sec. m. q Om. AEH. r David, for the eiȝthe A. s doth A.

k wretchednessis I. l putte or sette I. m the helthe ȝiuer, and I. n asaied I. o the erthe s. p Om. s. q Om. is. r defende I. s Om. s. t in to with I. u Vnpitouse I. v gon aboute I. w aftir I. x Om. coq. y Om. ci. z Om. I. a counceil s. b reisid up I. c but I. d helthe ȝiuer, Crist I. e a salm s. f Om. s. g Om. qrs. h and thei I. i ther is I. k ony man s. l ther is I. m aȝen sekyng I.

gidere vnprofitable ben maad; ther is not that do good, ther is not vnto oon. A sepulcre opened is the throte of hem, with ther tungis treccherously thei diden; the venym of edderes vnder the lippis of hem. Whos mouth of cursing and bitternesse is ful; swifte the feet of hem to sheden out blod. To-brosing and vnwelsunnesse in the weies of hem, and the weie of pes thei knewen not; ther is not the drede of
 4 God befor ther ejen. Whether alle shul not knowen, that werken wickednesse; that deuoure my folc, as mete of bred?
 5 God they inwardli clepeden not; there thei trembliden bi drede, wher was not
 6 drede. For the Lord is in a riztwis ieneracioun; the counseil of the nedi zee han confoundid, for the Lord is his hope.
 7 Who shall 3iue fro Sion the helthe 3iuere of Irael? Whan the Lord shal take awei the caitifte of his puple; Jacob ful out shal io3en, and Irael shall gladen.

PSALM XIV.

The salm of Dauid.

Domine, quis. 1 Lord, who shal duelle in thi tabernacle; or who shal eft resten in thin
 2 holy hil? That goth in withoute wem;
 3 and werkith ry3twisnesse. That speketh treuthe in his herte; that dide not trecherie in his tunge. Ne dide to his ne3hebore euel; and reprof toc not to a3en hise
 4 ne3hboris. To no3t is bro3t down in his si3t the malice doere; forsothe the dredende the Lord he glorifieth. That swereth to his ne3hebore, and desceyueth not;
 5 that his monee 3af not to vsure; and 3iftis vp on the innocent toc not. He, that doth these thingus, shal not be moued in to without ende.

that doth good, noon isⁿ 'til to^o oon. The throte of hem is an open sepulcre, thei diden gilefuli with her tungis; the venym of snakis *is* vndur^p her lippis. Whos mouth is ful of cursyng and^q bittirnesse; her feet *ben* swift to schede out blood. Sorewe and cursidnesse *is* in the weies of hem, and thei knewen not the weie of pees; the drede of God is not bifor her i3en. Whether alle men that worchen wickid-
 4 nesse schulen not knowe; that^r deuowren my puple, as mete of breed? Thei cle-
 5 peden^s not the Lord; thei trembliden there for drede, where was no drede; for the
 6 Lord is in a riztful generacioun. Thou hast schent^t the counsel of a^u pore man; for the Lord is his hope. Who schal 3yue
 7 fro Syon helthe to Israel? Whanne the Lord hath turned awei the caitifte of his puple; Jacob schal 'fulli be ioiful', and Israel schal be glad.

PSALM XIV.

The title of the^w fourtenthe salm. The salm of Dauid

Lord, who schal dwelle in thi taber-
 1 nacle; ether who schal reste in thin hooli hil? He that entrith with out wem; and
 2 worchith riztfulnesse. Which^x spekith
 3 treuthe in his herte; which dide not gile in his tunge. Nethir^y dide yuel to his neizbore; and took not schenschip^z a3en^a hise neizboris^b. A wickid man is brou3t to
 4 nou3t in his si3t; but he glorifieth hem that dreden the Lord. Which^c swerith to his neizbore, and disseyueth not^d; which^e
 5 3af not his money to vsure; and took not 3iftis on^f the innocent. He, that doith these thingis, schal not be moued with outen ende.

ⁿ ther is i. ^o unto i. ^p vndirnethe s. ^q and of i. ^r whiche i. ^s in clepeden *A sec. m.* clepen o.
^t confoundid i. ^u the i. ^v ful out ioie i. fulli ioie k. ^w Om. q. ^x He that i. ^y Ne i.
^z schenschipis d. reproof i. ^a to v. ^b ne3hebore x. ^c He that i. ^d him not i. ^e the which i.
^f upon i.

PSALM XV.

*Of the title, the inscripcioun to hym
David.*

Conserua me.

1 Kep me, Lord, for I hopide in thee;
2 I seide to the Lord, My God art thou;
3 for of my goodis thou nedist not. To the
seintis that ben in the lond of hym; he
made merueilous alle my willis in hem.
4 Ther ben multiplied the infirmytes of
hem; aftirward thei heezeden to. I shal
not gadere togidere the conuenticulis of
hem of blodis; ne I shal be myndeful of
5 the namys of hem bi my lippis. The Lord
the part of myn eritage, and of my chalis;
thou art, that shalt restore myn eritage
6 to me. Cordis fellen to me in ful cleer
thingis; forsothe myn eritage ful cler
7 is to me. I shal blisse the Lord, that
3af to me vnderstondinge; ouermor^t and
vnto^u the nyzt myche^v blameden me my
8 reenys. I purueiede the Lord in my sizte
euermor; for fro the rizt partis he is
9 to me, lest I be with moued. For that
gladede myn herte, and ful out iojede
my tunge; furthermor and my flesh shal
10 a3een resten in hope. For thou shalt not
forsake my soule in helle; ne 3iue thin
halewe to seen corrupcioun. Knownen to
me thou hast maad the weies of lif;
thou shalt fulfille me therto in gladnesse
with thi chere; delitingus in thi riztt
hond vnto the ende.

PSALM XVI.

1 *The orisoun of David.*

*Exaudi, Do-
mine.*

Here, Lord, my riztwisnesse; vnder-
stond my lowe prejing. With eris per-
ceyue myn orisoun; not in treccherous
2 lippis. Fro thi chere my dom go forth;
3 thin e3en see thei equites. Thou proued-
est myn herte, and visytedist in the nyzt;

PSALM XV.

*The title of the^s fuetenthe salm. 'Of the
meke and symple^h, the salm of David†.*

† *A glos.* This
salm is maad of
Dauid, to the
preysyng of the
meke and sym-
ple Crist. *A et
alii.*

Lord, kepeⁱ thou me, for Y haue hopid¹
in thee; Y seide to the Lord, Thou art²
my God, for thou hast no nede of my
goodis. To the seyntis that ben in the³
lond of hym; he^k made wondurful alle
my willis in hem. The sikenessis of hem⁴
ben multiplied; aftirward¹ thei hastiden.
I schal not gadire togidere the^m conuen-
ticulis, 'ethir litleⁿ couentis, of hem of
bloodis; and Y schal not be myndeful of
her names bi my lippis. The Lord is⁵
part of myn eritage, and of my passion;
thou art^o, that schalt restore myn eritage
to me. Coordis felden to me in ful clere⁶
thingis; for^p myn eritage is ful cleer to me.
I schal blesse the Lord, that 3af^q vndur-
7 stondyng to me; ferthermore and my
reynes blameden^r me 'til to^s nyzt. I pur-
8 ueide^t euere the Lord in my sizt; for he
is on^u the rizthalf to me, that Y be not
moued. For this thing^v myn herte was⁹
glad, and my tunge ioyede fulli; ferther-
more and my fleisch schal reste in hope.
For thou schalt not forsake^w my soule in¹⁰
helle; nether thou schalt 3yue thin hooli
to se corrupcioun. Thou hast maad knowun
to me the weies of lijf; thou schalt fille^x
me of^y gladnesse with thi cheer; delit-
yngis ben in thi rizthalf 'til in to^z the ende^a.

PSALM XVI.

*The title of^b the^c sixtenth salm. The^d 1
preier of David.*

Lord, here thou my riztfulnesse; biholde
thou my preier. Perseuye^e thou with eeris
my preier; not maad^f in gileful lippis.
Mi doom come^g forth of^h thi cheer; thin²
izen seⁱ equite. Thou hast preued myn³
herte, and^k hast visitid^l in nizt; thou hast

^t euer more *AH.* ^u in to *A.* ^v Om. *A.*

^g Om. *q.* ^h that he made to preising of the meek and symple Crist *v.* ⁱ to gidre kepe *i.* ^k he hath *i.*
^l and aftirward *i.* ^m Om. *i.* ⁿ or smale *i.* ^o it art *i.* ^p forsothe *i.* ^q hath 3ouen *i.* ^r han blamyd *i.*
^s unto the *i.* ^t saw3e bfore *i.* ^u at *i.* ^v thing, that is, for my rising a3en *κ text v marg.* ^w leue *i.*
^x fulfille *i.* ^y with *s.* ^z unto *i.* <sup>til to κ. ^a eende, ether til to withouten eende *κ.* ^b on *R.* ^c Om. *L.*
^d Om. *R.* ^e Parceyue *i.* ^f maad to me *i.* ^g cometh *CKM.* come it *i.* ^h bfore *i.* ⁱ see thei *κ.* ^k and
thou *i.* ^l visited *it i.*</sup>

bi fyr thou examynedest me, and ther is
 4 not founde in me wickidnesse. That my
 mouth speke not the werkis of men; for
 the woordis of thi lippis I kepte harde
 5 weies. Parforme my goingus in thi sties;
 6 that my steppis be not meued. I criede,
 for thou, God, herdest me; bowe fully
 thin ere, and ful out here my woordis.
 7 Mac merueilouse thi mercyes; that makist
 8 saf the hopende in thee. Fro the with-
 stonderes to thi rizthalf^w kep me, as the
 appil of the^x eze. Vnder the shadewe of
 9 thi weengis defend me; fro the face of
 vnpitous men, that me han tormentid.
 10 Myn enemys my soule cumpasiden; ther
 tal; thei closiden togidere; theyr mouth
 11 hath spoken pride. Throwende me aferr
 now thei enuyrounden me; ther ezen thei
 ordeyneden to bowe down in to the erthe.
 12 They toke me doun, as a leoun redy to
 the prey; and as a leoun whelp dwell-
 13 ende in hid placis. Rys vp, Lord, be-
 for come hym, and supplaunte hym; tac
 awei my soule fro the vnpitous; thy
 14 swerd, fro the enemys of thin hond.
 Lord, fro a fewe fro the lond deuyde hem
 in ther lif; of thin hidde thingus fulfild
 to^y is the wombe of hem. Thei ben ful-
 fild with sones; and laften ther relikis to
 15 ther childer. I forsothe in riztwisnesse
 shal apere to thi sizte; I shal be fulfild,
 whan thi glorie shal apere.

examynyd^m meⁿ bi fier, and wickidnesse
 is not foundun in me. That my mouth 4
 speke not the werkis of men; for the
 wordis of thi lippis Y haue kept harde
 weies. Make thou perfit my goyngis in 5
 thi pathis; that my steppis be not moued.
 I criede, for thou, God, herdist^o me; bowe 6
 doun thin eere to me, and here thou my
 wordis. Make wondurful thi mercies; that 7
 makist saaf 'men hopynge^p in thee. Kepe 8
 thou me as the appil of the^q ize; fro^r 'men
 azenstondynge^s thi rizt hond. Keuere^t thou
 me vndur the schadewe of thi wyngis; fro 9
 the face of vnpitouse men, that han tur-
 mentid me. Myn enemyes han cumpassid
 my soule; thei han closide togidere her fat- 10
 nesse; the^u mouth of hem spak pride. Thei 11
 castiden^v me forth^w, and han cumpassid
 me now; thei^x ordeyneden^y to bowe down
 her izen in to erthe. Thei, as a lioun 12
 maad redi to prey^z, han take me; and as
 the whelp of a lioun dwellynge in hid
 places. Lord, rise thou vp, bifor come 13
 thou hym^a, and disseyue^b thou hym; de-
 lyuere thou my lijf fro the 'vnpitouse,
 delyuere^c thou thi^d swerd fro the ene- 14
 myes of thin hond. Lord, departe thou
 hem fro a fewe men^e of 'the lond^f in the
 lijf of hem; her wombe is fillid of thin
 hid thingis. Thei ben fillid^g with sones;
 and thei leften^h her relifisⁱ to her litle
 children. But Y in riztfulnesse schal ap- 15
 pere to thi sizt; Y schal be fillid, whanne
 thi glorie schal appere.

PSALM XVII.

1 *In to the ende, to the child of the Lord,
 David; the whiche woordus of this²
 song he spac to the Lord, in the dai
 that the Lord toc hym out fro the
 hond^a of the enemys of hym, and fro
 the hond of Saul; and seide:*

2 I shal looue thee, Lord, my strengthe;
 the Lord my fastnyng, and my refut,

PSALM XVII.

*The title of the^k seuenetenthe salm. To¹
 victorie^l, the word of the Lord to
 David; which^m spak the wordis of this
 song, in the dai inⁿ which the Lord
 delyuere^o hym fro^p the^q hond^r of^s
 alle hise enemyes, and fro the hond of
 Saul; and he seide:*

Lord, my strengthe, Y schal loue thee; 2
 the Lord *is* my stidfastnesse, and my re-

^w rizt part AEH. ^x thyn E pr. m. ^y Om. c. ^z his AH. ^a hoondis A.

^m assaied I. ⁿ it I. ^o hast herd I. ^p hem that hopen I. ^q thin I. ^r and fro I. ^s hem that azen-
 stonden I. ^t Hile I. ^u and the I. ^v han cast I. ^w out I. ^x and thei I. ^y han ordeyned I. ^z his
 prey I. ^a Om. I. ^b ouerturne I. ^c vnpitouse man, and delyuere I. vnpitouse man; delyuer s. ^d the I.
^e feithful men I. ^f erthe I. ^g fulfillid I. ^h han left I. ⁱ relifs ether residue v. ^k Om. q. ^l the victorie i.
^m that I. ⁿ to o. ^o hadde delyuered x. ^p Om. c. ^q Om. ci. ^r hondis n. Om. ci. ^s Om. i.

3 and my delyuerere. My God, myn helpere; I shal hope in to hym. My defendere, and the horn of myn helthe; and
4 myn vndertakere. Preisende I shal inwardly clepe the Lord; and fro myn
5 enemys I shal be saf. The sorewis of deth enuyrounden me; and the stremes of wickidnesse togidere sturbiden me.
6 The sorewis of helle wenten aboute me; befor ocupieden me the grenes of deth.
7 In my tribulacioun I inwardly clepide the Lord; and to my God I criede. And he ful out herde fro his holi temple my vois; and my cry in his sizte wente in to
8 the eris of hym. Moued is togidere, and togidere tremblide the erthe; the foundemens of mounteynes ben togidere sturbid, and togidere moued^b, for he wrathide to
9 them. Ther stezede vp smoke in his wrathe, and fyr fro his face ful out brente; and colis ben vndertend of hym.
10 He ful bowide heuenes, and cam down; and dercnesse^c vnder his feet. And he stezede vpon cherubyn, and flei^z; he flei^z
12 on the pennes of windis. And he putte dercnesses his hiding place, in the cumpas of hym his tabernacle; derk watir^d
13 in^e the cloudis of the eir. Fro the lizting in the sizte of hym cloudis passeden;
14 hail and the colis of fyr. And in thundrede fro heuene the Lord; and the hezest 3af his vois, hail and colis of fyr.
15 And he sente his arewis, and scaterede hem; leitis he multipliede, and togidere
16 sturbide hem. And ther apereden the wellis of watris; and ben opened the foundemens of the roundnesse of erthis.
Of thi blamyng, Lord; of the inbrething
17 of the spirit of thi wrathe. He sente fro the hezest, and toc me; and cazte me fro
18 many watris. He toc me out fro my most strong enemys; and fro hem that hatiden me, for thei ben coumfortid vpon
19 me. Thei befor camyn me in the dai of my tormenting; and the Lord is maad
20 my defendere. And he ladde out me in

fuyt, and mi deliuerere. Mi God *is* myn³ helpere; and Y schal hope in to^t hym. My defendere, and the horn of myn helthe; and myn vptakere. I schal preise, and yn-⁴wardli clepe the Lord; and Y schal be saaf fro myn enemyes. The sorewis of deth⁵ cumpassiden me; and the strondis of wickidnesse disturbliden^u me. The sorewis of⁶ helle cumpassiden^v me; the snaris of deeth 'bifor ocupieden^w me. In my tribulacioun⁷ Y^x inwardli clepide the Lord; and Y criede to my God. And he herde my vois fro his hooli temple; and my cry in his sizt entride in to hise eeris. The erthe was mouede⁸ togidere, and tremblede togidere^y; the foundementis of hillis weren troblid togidere, and weren^z moued togidere; for he^a was wrooth to hem. Smoke stiede^b in the⁹ ire of hym^e, and fier brente out fro his face; coolis weren kyndlid of hym. He¹⁰ bowide doun heuenes, and cam down; and derknesse *was* vndur hise feet. And he¹¹ stiede on cherubym, and flei^d; he fley ouer the pennes of wyndis. And he set-¹² tide derknesses his hidyng place^e, his tabernacle 'in his cumpas^f; derk^g water *was* in the cloudes of the lowere^h eir. Ful¹³ cleer cloudis passiden in his sizt; hail and the coolis of fier. And the Lord thun-¹⁴drid fro heuene; and the hizeste 3af his vois, hail and theⁱ coolis of fier 'camen down^k. And he sente hise arowis, and¹⁵ distriede tho^l men; he multipliede leytis, and disturblide tho men. And the wellis¹⁶ of watris apperiden; and the foundementis of the^m erthe weren schewid. Lord, of thi blamyng; of the brething of the spirit of thin ire. He sente fro the hizeste place,¹⁷ and took me; and he took me fro many watris. He delyuerede me fro my strong-¹⁸este enemyes; and fro hem that hatiden me, for thei weren coumfortid on me. Thei camen bifor me in the dai of my¹⁹ turment; and the Lord was maad my defendere. And he ledde out me in to breede; ²⁰ he maad me saaf, for he wolde me. And²¹

^b ben moued *E.* ^c darknessis *AH.* ^d watris *A.* ^e Om. *A.*

^t Om. *I.* ^u han disturblid *I.* ^v han cumpassid *I.* ^w han bifor ocupied *I.* ^x Y haue *I.* ^y gretly *I.*
^z Om. *I.* ^a the Lord *I.* ^b stiede up *I.* ^c the Lord *I.* ^d he flei *I.* ^e place of his maiestee, and *I.*
^f Om. *I.* ^g derknesse *I.* ^h Om. *I.* ⁱ Om. *I.* ^k Om. *I.* ^l thilke *I.* ^m Om. *K.*

to brodnesse; he made me saf, for he
 21 wolde^f me^g. And the Lord shal zelde to
 me after my ri3twisnesse; and after the
 clenness of myn hondis he shall zelde to
 22 me. For I kepte the weies of the Lord;
 23 ne vnpiuously I dide fro my God. For
 alle the domys of hym in my sizte; and
 the ri3twisnesses of hym I putte not fro
 24 me away. And I shal ben vndefoulid
 with hym; and alabouten kepe me fro
 25 my wickidnesse. And the Lord shal zelde
 to me after my ri3twisnesse; and after the
 clenness of myn hondis in the sizte of
 26 the e3en of hym. With the holy, holy
 thou shalt be; and with the innocent
 27 man, an innocent thou shalt be. And
 with the chosen, chosen thou shalt be;
 and with the peruertid, thou shalt be per-
 28 uertid. For thou a meke puple shalt
 make saf; and the e3en of proude men
 29 thou shalt lowen. For thou liztist my
 lanterne; Lord, my God, lizte^h my derc-
 30 nessis. For in thee I shal be pullid out
 fro temptacioun; and in my God I shal
 31 gon ouer the wal. My God, vndefoulid
 the weie of hym, the spechis of the Lord
 bi fyr examyned; the defendere he is of
 32 alle hopers in hym. For who God but
 the Lord? or who God but oure God?
 33 God that befor girteⁱ me with vertue;
 34 and sette my weye vndefoulid. That par-
 fitli made my feet as of hertes; and vp on
 35 he3e thingus settende me. That techeth
 myn hondis to bataile; and thou^k settist
 36 as a brasene bowe myn armys. And
 thou 3eue to me the proteccioun of thin^l
 helthe; and thi ri3thond vndertoc me.
 And thi discipline amendede me in to
 the ende; and that thi discipline shal
 37 teche me. Thou madest large my goingus
 vnder me; and my steppis ben not feblid.
 38 I shal pursue myn enemys, and taken
 hem; and I shal not be turned, to the
 39 time thei failen. I shal breke them togi-
 dere, ne thei my3ten stonde; thei shul
 40 falle vnder my feet. And thou befor

the Lord schal zelde to me biⁿ my ri3tful-
 nesse; and he schal zelde to me biⁿ the
 clenness of myn hondis. For Y kepte the 22
 weies of the Lord; and Y dide not vnfeith-
 fuli fro my God. For alle hise domes *ben* 23
 in my sizt; and Y puttide not awei fro me
 hise ri3tfulnessis. And Y schal be vnwem- 24
 med with hym; and Y schal kepe me fro
 my wickidnesse. And the Lord schal zelde 25
 to me bi my ri3tfulness; and biⁿ the clen-
 nesse of myn hondis in the sizt of hise
 i3en. With the hooli, thou schalt be hooli; 26
 and with 'a man innocent^o, thou schalt be
 innocent. And with a chosun man, thou 27
 schalt be chosun; and with a weiward
 man, thou schalt be weiward. For^p thou 28
 schalt make saaf a meke puple; and thou
 schalt make meke the i3en of proude men.
 For thou, Lord, liztnest my lanterne; my 29
 God, liztne thou my derknessis. For bi^q 30
 thee Y schal be delyuered fro temptacioun;
 and in my God^r Y schal 'go ouer^s the wal.
 Mi God, his weie *is* vndefoulid, the speches 31
 of the Lord *ben* examyned bi fier; he is
 defendere of alle men hopynge in hym.
 For whi, who *is* God out takun the Lord? 32
 ethir who *is* God outakun oure God? God 33
 that hath gird me with vertu; and hath
 set my weie vnwemmed. Which made per- 34
 fit my feet as^t of hertis; and ordeynynge^u
 me on hi3e thingis. Which techith myn 35
 hondis to batel; and thou hast set myn
 armys as a brasun bouwe. And thou hast 36
 3oue to me the kyuaryng of thin helthe;
 and thi ri3thond hath vptake me. And
 thi chastisyng amendide me in to the
 ende; and thilke chastisyng of thee schal
 teche me. Thou alargidist my paaces^v 37
 vndur me; and my steppis ben not maad
 vnstidefast. Y schal pursue myn enemyes, 38
 and Y schal take hem^w; and Y schal not
 turne til thei failen. I schal al to-breke 39
 hem, and thei schulen not mowe stonde;
 thei schulen falle vndur my feet. And 40
 thou hast gird me with vertu to batel;
 and thou hast 'supplauntid, *ether dis-*

^f welde E. ^g Om. H. ^h liztne AEH. ⁱ girde AH. ^k Om. A. ^l myn AH.

ⁿ aftir I. ^o an innocent man I. ^p For, Lord I. ^q in I. ^r God, that is, in the vertu of my
 God K text v marg. ^s passe I. ^t as the feet I. ^u ordeynede K. ^v pathis I. ^w hem altogidre I.

girtist^m me with vertue to bataile; and thou supplauntidist men risende in me
 41 vnder me. And myn enemys thou 3eue to me bac; and the hatende me thou
 42 scateredest. Thei crieden, and ther was not that shulde make saf; to the Lord,
 43 and he ful out herde them not. And I shal to-poone them into poulder befor the face of the wind; as clei of stretis I shal
 44 do them awei. Thou shalt take me out fro the a3en seiynge of the puple; thou shalt sette me in to the hed of Jentilis.
 45 The puple, that I knewe not, seruede to me; in heeringⁿ of ere it obeshede to me.
 46 Alienes sones han lied to me, alienes sonus ben elded; and haltiden^o fro thi
 47 pathis. The Lord liueth, and blessid my God; and God of myn helthe be en-
 48 hauncid. God, that giuest veniauncis to me, and sogetyst puplis vnder me; my
 49 deliuerere fro my wraathful enemys. And fro men risende in to me, thou shalt en-
 haunce me; fro the wicke^p man thou shalt
 50 take me awei. Therefore, Lord, I shal knouleche to thee in naciouns; and to thi
 51 name a salm I shal seyn. Magnefiende the helthis of his king; and doende mercy to his crist Dauid, and to his sed vnto the world.

PSALM XVIII.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid.*

*Celi enarrant
gloriam Dei.*

2 Heuenes tellen out the glorie of God; and the werkis of his hondes tellith the
 3 firmament. Dai to the^a dai bolke^t out woord; and ny3t to the ny3t shewith out
 4 kunnyng. Ther ben not spechis, ne sermownes; of the whiche ben not herd the
 5 vois of hem. In to al the^r erthe wente out the soun of hem; and in to the endis of the roundnesse of erthe^s their woordis.
 6 In the sunne he sette his tabernacle; and he as a spouse goende forth fro his priue

seyued^x, vndur me men risynge a3ens me. And thou hast 3oue myn enemyes abac to 41 me; and thou hast distried 'men hatynge^y me. Thei crieden, and noon was^z that 42 maad hem saaf; 'thei crieden^a to the Lord, and he herde not hem. And Y 43 schal al to-breke hem, as dust bifor the face of wynd^b; Y schal do hem awei, as the^c cley of stretis. Thou schalt dely- 44 uere me fro a3enseiynge of the puple; thou schalt sette me in to the heed of folkis^d. The puple, which Y knewe not, 45 seruede^e me; in the herynge of eere it obeiede to me. Alien sones lieden to me, 46 alien sones wexiden elde; and^f crokiden fro thi pathis. The Lord lyueth, and my 47 God be blessid; and the God of myn helthe be^g enhaunsid. God, that 3auest^h 48 veniaunces to me, andⁱ makist suget puplis vndur me; my^k delyuerere fro my wrathful enemyes. And thou schalt en- 49 haunse me fro hem, that risen a3ens me; thou schalt delyuere me fro a wickid man. Therfor, Lord, Y schal knouleche to thee 50 among naciouns; and Y schal seie salm to thi name. Magnyfyng the helthis of 51 his kyng; and doynge merci to his crist Dauid, and to his seed til in to the world.

PSALM XVIII.

*The title of the¹ eightenthe salm. To vic-
torie, the^m salm of Dauid.*

Heuenes tellen out the glorie of God; 2 and the firmament tellith the werkis of hise hondis. The dai tellithⁿ out to the 3 dai a word; and the ny3t schewith^o kunnyng to the ny3t. No langagis ben, nether 4 wordis; of whiche the voices of hem ben not herd. The soun of hem 3ede out in to 5 al erthe; and the wordis of hem '3eden out^p in to the endis of the world. In the sunne 6 he hath set his tabernacle; and he as a spouse comynge^q forth of his chaumbre.

^m girdist *AH*. girdedist *E*. ⁿ the heering *AEH*. ^o han haltid *A*. ^p wickid *H*. ^q Om. *A*. ^r Om. *AEH*.
^s the erthe *AEH*.

^x ouerturnid *I*. ^y hem that hatiden *I*. ^z ther was *I*. ^a Om. *I*. ^b the wynd *IKS*. ^c Om. *I*.
^d peplis *I*. ^e hath serued *I*. ^f and thei *I*. ^g be he *I*. ^h 3yuest *plures*. ⁱ thou *I*. ^k thou art my *I*.
¹ Om. *Fqi*. ^m of the o. ⁿ tellith ether *bolke* *x sec. m*. ^o sheweth out *K*. ^p Om. *I*. ^q was comynge *I*.

chaumbre. He ful out gladide, as a ieaunt,
 7 to be runne^t the weie; fro the hejest
 heuene the going out of hym. And the
 azeencomyng of hym unto the hejeste of
 hym; and ther is not that hide hymself
 8 fro his hete. The lawe of the Lord vn-
 wemmed, turnende soulis; the witness-
 ing of the Lord feithful, wisdom 3iuen-
 9 to litle childer. The riztwisnesses of the
 Lord euene, gladende hertis; the heste of
 10 the Lord liztsum, liztende e3en. The drede
 of the Lord holy, abit^u stille in to the
 world of world; the domes of the Lord
 11 verre, iustefied in to themself. Desirable
 vp on gold, and precious ston myche; and
 swettere ouer the^v hony and the hony-
 12 comb. Forsothe thi seruaunt kepeth hem;
 13 in hem to be kept myche 3elding. Giltis
 who vnderstandith^{vv}? fro myn hid thingis
 14 clense me; and fro alienes spare to thi
 seruaunt. If of me thei shul not lord-
 shipen, thanne I shal ben vnwemmed;
 and ful out clensid fro the most gylte.
 15 And the spechis of my mouth shul be,
 that thei plesse; and the swete thenking
 of myn herte in thi sizte euermore. Lord,
 myn helpere; and myn^w a3een biere.

PSALM XIX.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid.*

2 Ful out here thee the Lord in the dai
 of tribulacioun; defende thee the name
 3 of the^x God of Jacob. Sende he to thee
 helpe fro the holy; and fro Sion defende
 4 he thee. Myndeful be he of alle thi sa-
 crifise; and thi brent sacrificise be maad
 5 fat. 3elde he to thee after thin herte;
 6 and alle thi counseil conferme. We shul
 gladen in thin helthe 3iuere; and in the
 name of oure God wee shul be magnefied.
 7 Fulille the Lord alle thin askingus; now
 I haue knowe, for the Lord made saf his
 crist. He shal ful out heren hym fro his

He fulli ioyede, as a giaunt, to renne his
 weie; his goyng out was fro hizeste he-7
 uene. And his goyng a3en was to the
 hizeste therof; and noon is^r that hidith
 hym silf fro his heet^a. The lawe of the^s
 Lord is with out wem, and conuertith
 soulis; the witnessyng of the Lord is
 feithful, and^t 3yueth wisdom to litle^u chil-
 dren. The riztfulnessis of the Lord ben⁹
 riztful, gladdynge hertis; the comaunde-
 ment of the Lord is cleere, liztnynge 3en.
 The hooli drede of the Lord dwellith in to¹⁰
 world^w of world; the domes of the Lord
 ben trewe, iustified in to hem^x silf. De-11
 sirable^v more than gold, and a stoon myche
 precieuse; and swettere than hony and
 honyccomb. 'Forwhi^z thi seruaunt kepith 12
 thoo; myche 3eldyng^a is in tho^b to be kept.
 Who vndurstondith trespassis? make thou 13
 me cleene fro my priuy synnes; and of 14
 alien synnes spare thi seruaunt. 'If the
 forseid defaultis^c ben not, Lord, of me,
 than Y schal be with out wem^d; and Y schal
 be clensid of the mooste synne. And the 15
 spechis of my mouth schulen be^e, that
 tho^f plesse; and the thenkyng of myn
 herte^g euere in thi sizt. Lord, myn^h
 helpere; and myn a3enbiere.

PSALM XIX.

*The title of theⁱ nyntenthe salm. To vic-1
 torie, the salm of Dauid[†].*

The Lord here thee in the dai of tribu-2
 lacioun^k; the name of God of Jacob de-
 fendeth thee. Sende he helpe to thee fro 3
 the^l hooli place; and fro Syon defende he
 thee. Be he myndeful of al thi sacrifice; 4
 and thi brent sacrifice be maad fat. 3yue 5
 he to thee aftir thin herte; and conferme
 he al thi counsel. We schulen be glad in 6
 thin helthe; and we schulen be magnyfied
 in the name of oure God. The Lord fille 7
 alle thin axyngis; nowe Y haue knowe,
 that the Lord hath maad saaf his crist.
 He schal here hym fro his hooly heuene;

† A glos. This
 salm was maad
 of Dauid to
 gete victorie
 for his oost.
 A et alii.

^t renned AH. ronned E. ^u abijdeh AEH. ^v Om. AEH. ^{vv} vnderstant c pr. m. ^w Om. AH. ^x Om. AH.

^r ther is I. ^s heet, that is, charite KV. ^t and it I. ^u litle, ether meke KV. ^w the world K sec. m.
^x Om. s. ^y Desiderable CGQ. ^z Forsothe I. ^a 3eldyng or reward I. ^b thilke domes I. ^c faultis s.
^d If tho haue not lordship of me, thanne I schal be vndefouled of aliene synnes I. ^e be sicke I. ^f thei I.
^g herte is I. ^h thou art myn I. ⁱ Om. Fqi. ^k thi tribulacioun s. ^l his I.

holi heuene; in myȝtus the helthe of
his riȝthond. These in charis, and these
in hors; wee forsothe in the name of the
Lord oure God shul inwardli clepen.
Thei ben oblisht, and fellen; wee for-
sothe risen, and^y ben up riȝt. Lord, mac
saaf the king; and here us in the day
that wee shul inwardli clepe thee.

PSALM XX.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid.*

*Domine, in
virtute.*

2 Lord, in thi vertue shal the king
gladen; and vpon thin helthe ȝiuere ful
3 out ioȝen hugely. The desyr of his herte
thou ȝeue to hym; and in the wil of his
4 lippis thou begilidest not hym. For thou
wentist befor him in blessingus of swet-
nesse; thou puttist in his hed a crowne
5 of precious ston. Lyf he askide of thee,
and thou ȝeue to hym; lengthe of dais
in to the world, and into the world of
6 world. Gret is his glorie in thin helthe
ȝiuere; glorie and gret fairnesse thou
7 shalt ful^z putte vp on hym. For thou
shalt ȝiuen hym in to blessing in to
world of world; thou shalt gladen hym
8 in ioȝe with thi chere. For the king
hopith in the Lord; and in the mercy
9 of the heȝest he shal not be moued. Be
founde thin hond to alle thin enemys;
thi riȝthond finde alle that thee hatiden.
10 Thou shalt putte them as a^a furneis of
fyr in the time of thi chere; the Lord
in his wrathe shal disturbe them, and
11 fyr shal deuoure them. The frute of
hem fro the erthe thou shalt leese; and
12 the sed of hem fro the sones of men. For
thei bowed^b down in to thee^c euelis; thei
thoȝten counsellis, that thei myȝten not
13 stablen. For thou shalt putte them abac;
in thi relakis thou shalt make befor redi
14 the chere of hem. Be thou enhauncid,
Lord, in thi vertue; wee shul synge,
'and with salm seyn^d thi vertues.

the helthe of his riȝt hond *is* in poweris.
Thes^m inⁿ charis, and these in horsis; but^a
we schulen inwardli clepe in the name of
oure Lord God. Thei ben boundun, and⁹
felden down; but we han^o rise, and ben
reisid. Lord, make thou saaf the kyng; 10
and here thou vs in the dai in which we
inwardli clepen thee.

PSALM XX.

*The title of the^p twentithe salm. To vic- 1
torie, the salm of Dauid.*

Lord, the kyng schal be glad in thi²
vertu; and he schal ful out haue^q ioȝe
greetli on^r thin helthe. Thou hast ȝoue³
to hym the desire of his herte; and thou
hast not defraudid^s hym of the^t wille of
hise lippis. For thou hast^u bifor come⁴
hym in the^v blessingis of swetnesse; thou
hast set^w on^x his heed a coroun of pre-
ciousse stoon. He axide of thee lijf, and⁵
thou ȝauest to^y hym; the^z lengthe of daies
in to the world, 'and in to the world^a of
world. His glorie is greet in thin helthe;⁶
thou schalt putte glorie^b, and greet fayr-
nesse on hym. For thou schalt ȝyue hym⁷
in to blessing in to the world of world;
thou schalt make hym glad in ioȝe with
thi cheer. For the kyng hopith in the⁸
Lord; and in the merci of the hiȝeste
he schal not be moued. Thyn hond be⁹
foundun to alle thin enemyes; thi riȝthond
fynde alle hem that haten thee. Thou¹⁰
schalt putte hem as a furneis of fier in the
tyme of thi cheer; the Lord schal dis-
turble hem in his ire, and fier schal de-
uoure hem. Thou schalt leese the fruyt¹¹
of hem fro erthe^c; and 'thou schalt leese^d
the seed of hem fro the sones of men.
For thei bowiden yuels^e aȝens thee; thei¹²
thoȝten counseils, whiche thei myȝten not
stablische. For thou schalt putte hem abac; 13
in thi relifs thou schalt make redi the
cheer of hem. Lord, be thou enhaunsid 14
in thi vertu; we schulen synge, and seie
opinly thi vertues.

^y Om. *4H.* ^z Om. *A.* ^a Om. *A.* ^b boowe *E.* ^c the *H.* ^d and gladen out *E pr. m.*

^m Thes, *that is, aduersaries, tristen K.* ⁿ ben in *I.* ^o haue *I.* ^p Om. *LQ.* ^q Om. *I.* ^r of *I.*
^s bigilid *I.* ^t thin *S.* ^u Om. *S.* ^v Om. *I.* ^w put *I.* ^x upon *I.* ^y it to *I.* ^z and the *I.* ^a Om. *I.*
^b on hym the glorie *V.* ^c the erthe *I.* ^d Om. *V.* ^e yuel *S.*

PSALM XXI.

¹ *In to the ende, the salm of David, for that^e taking to, or, for the morutid vndertaking, or, for the morutid kinde.*

Deus, Deus meus, respice.

² God, my God, behold in me; whi hast thou forsake me? ferr fro myn helthe ³the^f woordis of my giltis. My God, I shal crie bi dai, and thou shalt not ful out heren; and in the ny3t, and not to ⁴vnwisdam to me. Thou forsothe in the ⁵holi duellist, preising of Irael; in thee hopiden oure fadris, hopeden, and thou ⁶deliueredest hem. To thee thei crieden, and thei ben maad saf; in thee thei ⁷hopeden, and ben not confoundid. I forsothe am a werm, and not man; repref of ⁸men, and the kasting out of folc. Alle seende me scorneden me; thei speeken ⁹with lippis, and moueden the hed. He hopide in the Lord, 'deliuere he^g hym; make he hym saaf, for he wile hym. ¹⁰For thou art that hast drawe me out from the wombe, myn hope fro the tetis ¹¹of my modir; in thee I am kast forth out^b fro the wombe. Fro the wombe of ¹²my modir my God thou art; ne go thou awei fro me. For tribulacioun is ¹³next; for ther is not that helpe. Ther han enuyround me manye calues; fatte ¹⁴bolis besegeden me. Thei openeden vp on me ther mouth; as a leoun rampaunt ¹⁵and rorende. As watir I am held out; and scatrid ben alle my bones. Maad is myn herte as wax meltende; in the myd- ¹⁶del of my wombe. My vertue driede as aⁱ shord, and my tunge cleuede to my chekis; and in to powder of deth thou ¹⁷brouztist down me. For ther wenten aboute me manye houndis; the counseil of warieris besegide me. Thei dolue^k myn hondis ¹⁸and my feet; and ful noumbrable maden alle my bones. Thei forsothe togidere lokeden, and inwardly beheelden me; ¹⁹thei deuydeden to themself my clothis,

PSALM XXI.

The 'title of^f the^g oon and twentithe salm. ¹To ouercome^h, for the morewidⁱ hynd^k; the salm of David.

God^l, my God, biholde thou on me, whi² hast thou forsake me? the wordis of my trespassis *ben* fer fro myn helthe. Mi God, ³Y schal crye bi dai, and thou schalt not here; and bi ny3t, and not to vnwisdom to me. Forsothe thou, the preising of ⁴Israel, dwellist in holynesse; oure fadris ⁵hopiden in thee, thei hopiden, and thou delyueridist hem. Thei crieden to thee, ⁶and thei weren maad saaf; thei hopiden in thee, and thei weren not schent. But ⁷Y am a worm, and not man^m; the schenschip of men, and the outcastyng of the puple. Alle men seyng me scorneden ⁸me; thei spaken with lippis, and stiridenⁿ the heed^o. He hopide in the Lord, dely- ⁹uere he hym; make he hym saaf, for he wole hym. For thou it art that drowist ¹⁰me out of the wombe, *thou art* myn hope fro the tetis of my modir; in to thee ¹¹Y am cast forth fro the wombe. Fro the wombe of my modir thou art my God; departe thou not fro me. For tribulacioun ¹²is next; for noon is^p that helpith. Many ¹³calues cumpassiden me; fatte bolis bisegiden me. Thei openyden her mouth ¹⁴on me; as *doith^q* a lioun rauyschyng and rorynge. I am sched^r out as watir; and ¹⁵alle my boonys ben scaterid^s. Myn herte is maad, as wex fletyng abroad; in the myddis of my wombe. Mi vertu driede ¹⁶as a tiyl stoon, and my tunge cleuede to my chekis; and thou hast brouzt forth me in to the dust of deth. For many doggis ¹⁷cumpassiden me; the counsel of wickid men bisegide me. Thei delueden myn hondis and my feet; thei noumbriden alle ¹⁸my boonys. Sotheli thei lokiden, and bihelden me; thei departiden my clothis to ¹⁹hem silf, and thei senten lot on my cloth.

^e the *AH.* ^f Om. *A.* ^g that he deliuere *E pr. m.* ^h Om. *A.* ⁱ Om. *AH.* ^k delueden *AEH.*

^f Om. *x.* ^g Om. *xx.* ^h ouercomere *L. thi ouercomere wx.* ⁱ Om. *F.* ^k hynd, that is, manheed of Crist, that roos azen in the morowtjyd *KV. hynd, that is, Cristis manhede i.* ^l Lord *R.* ^m a man *I.* ⁿ waggiden *I.* ^o heed, and seiden *I.* ^p ther is *I.* ^q Om. *I.* ^r held *I.* ^s scaterid abroad *I.*

20 and upon my cloth thei leiden lot. Thou
 forsothe, Lord, ne awei longe thou thin
 helpe fro me; to my defending behold
 21 anoon. Pul out fro the swerd my soule,
 thou God; and fro the hond of the hound
 22 myn only. Saue me fro the mouth of the
 leoun; and fro the hornes of the^l vny-
 23 cornes^m my mekenesse. I shal telle thi
 name to my brethern; in the myddel of
 24 the chirche I shal preise thee. 3ee that
 dreden the Lord, preiseth hym; al the
 25 sed of Jacob, glorifieth hym. Drede hym
 al the sed of Irael; for he spornede not,
 ne despiside the lowe preying of the pore.
 Ne he turnede awei his face fro me; and
 whan I shulde crie to hym, he ful out
 26 herde me. Anent thee my preising in
 the grete chirche; my vouwes I shal
 zelde in the sizte of men dredende hym.
 27 Pore men shul ete, and be fildⁿ, and
 thei shul preise the Lord, that a3een
 sechen hym; the hertis of hem shul liue
 28 in to the world of world. Thei shul
 recorde; and be conuertid to the Lord,
 alle the coostis of erthe. And ther shuln
 honoren in his sizte; alle the meynes of
 29 Jentilis. For of the Lord is reume^o;
 30 and he shal lordshipen of Jentilis. Thei
 eeten, and honoureden, alle fatte men of
 erthe^p; in hys sizte shul falle alle that
 31 gon down in to the erthe. And my soule
 shal to him liue; and my sed shal serue
 32 to hym. Ther shal be told to the Lord
 the ieneracioun to come; and heuenes
 shul telle the riztwisnesse of hym to the
 puple that shal be born, the whiche the
 Lord made.

PSALM XXII.

1 *The^a salm of David.*

Dominus regit. The Lord governeth me, and^r no thing
 2 to me shal lacke; in the place of leswe
 where he me ful sette. Ouer watir of
 3 fulfilling he nurshide^s me; my soule he

But thou, Lord, delaie not thin help fro 20
 me; biholde thou to my defence. God, 21
 delyuere thou my lijf fro swerd; and dely-
 uere thou myn oon aloone fro the hondⁱ
 of the dogge. Make thou me saaf fro the 22
 mouth of a lioun; and my mekenesse fro
 the hornes of vnycornes. I schal telle thi 23
 name to my britheren; Y schal preise thee
 in the myddis of the chirche. 3e that 24
 dreden the Lord, herieⁿ hym; alle the
 seed^v of Jacob, glorifie 3e^w hym. Al the 25
 seed of Israel drede^x hym; for he forsook
 not, nethir dispiside the preier of a pore
 man. Nethir he turnede awei his face fro
 me; and whanne Y criede to hym, he herde
 me. Mi preisyng is at^y thee in a greet 26
 chirche; Y schal zelde my vowis in the
 sizt of men dredynge hym. Pore men 27
 schulen ete, and^z schulen be fillid, and
 thei schulen herie the Lord, that seken
 hym; the hertis of hem schulen lyue in
 to the world of world. Alle the endis of 28
 erthe schulen bithenke; and^z schulen be
 conuertid to the Lord. And alle the meyn-
 nees of hethene men; schulen worschipe in
 his sizt. For the rewme is the Lordis; 29
 and he schal be Lord of hethene men.
 Alle the fatte men of erthe eeten and 30
 worschipiden; alle men, that goen down
 in to erthe, schulen falle down in his sizt.
 And my soule schal lyue to hym; and my 31
 seed schal serue him. A generacioun to 32
 comyng schal be teld to the Lord; and
 heuenes schulen telle his riztfulnesse to
 the puple that schal be borun, whom the
 Lord made.

PSALM XXII.

The title of the^a two and twentithe salm. 1
'The salm^b, ether^c the^d song^e of David.

The Lord governeth me, and no thing
 schal faile to me; in the place of pasture 2
 there he hath set me. He nurschide me
 on the watir of refreischyng; he conuert- 3

^l Om. H. ^m vnycorn c. ⁿ fulfild A. ^o the reume AEH. ^p the erthe AEH. ^q Om. H. ^r Om. AH.
^s bro3te out E pr. m.

^t hond, or power I. ^u herie 3e I. ^v seed, that is, swers in feith and werk K text v marg. ^w Om. s.
^x drede it I. ^y anentis I. ^z and thei I. ^a Om. FGHPQ. ^b Om. ORSVX. ^c Om. CV. ^d Om. CG.
^e Om. c.

conuertide. He broȝte doun me vpon the
 4 sties of riȝtwisnesse; for his name. For
 whi and if I shal go in the myddel of the
 shadewe of deth; I shal not dreden euelis,
 for thou art with me. Thi ȝerde and thy
 5 staf; tho han confortid me. Thou hast
 maad redi in thi sizte a bord; aȝen hem
 that trublyn me. Thou hast myche fattid
 in oile myn hed; and my chalis makende
 6 ful drunken, hou riȝt cler it is. And thi
 mercy shal vnderfolewe me; alle the dazis
 of my lif. And that I dwelle in the hous
 of the Lord; in to the lengthe of dazis.

PSALM XXIII.

1 *The salm of David, in the first of the
 wike.*

Off the Lord is the erthe, and the
 plente of it; the roundnesse of londis,
 2 and alle that duellen in it. For he vpon
 the ses foundede it; and vp on the flodis
 3 befor greithide it. Who shal steȝen vp
 in to the hyl of the Lord; or who shal
 4 stonde in his holy place? The innocent
 in hondis, and in cleene herte, that toc not
 to^t in veyn his soule; ne swor in treccherie
 5 to hys neȝhebre. This shal take blessing
 of the Lord; and mercy of God his helthe
 6 ȝiuere. This is the ieneracioun of men
 sechende God; of men sechende the face
 7 of God of Jacob. Doth awei ȝoure ȝatus,
 ȝee princis; and beth rerid out, ȝee euer
 lastende ȝatis, and ther shal gon in the
 8 king of glorie. Who is this king of
 glorie? a Lord strong and myȝti, a
 9 Lord myȝti in bataile. Doth awei ȝoure
 ȝatis, ȝee princis; and beth rered vp, ȝee
 euer lastende ȝatis, and ther shal gon in
 10 the king of glorie. Who is this^u king
 of glorie? the Lord of vertues, he is
 king of glorie.

ide my soule. He ledde me forth on the
 pathis of riȝtfulnesse; for his name. For⁴
 whi thouȝ^f Y schal go in the myddis of
 schadewe of deeth; Y schal not drede yuels,
 for thou art with me. Thi ȝerde and thi
 staf; tho han coumfortid me. Thou hast⁵
 maad redi a boord in my sizt; aȝens hem
 that troblen me. Thou hast maad fat myn
 heed with oyle; and my cuppe, 'fillinge
 greetli^g, is ful cleer. And thi merci schal⁶
 sue me; in alle the daies of my lijf. And
 that Y dwelle in the hows of the Lord; in
 to the^h lengthe of daies.

PSALM XXIII.

*The title of theⁱ thre and twentithe^k salm. 1
 The song^l of David†.*

The erthe and the fulnesse^m therof is
 'the Lordisⁿ'; the world, and alle that
 dwellen therynne 'is the Lordis^o. For he²
 foundide it on the sees; and made it redi
 on floodis. Who schal stie^p in to the hil³
 of the Lord; ethir who schal stonde in
 the hooli place of hym? The innocent in⁴
 hondis^q, and in cleene herte; whiche^r took
 not his soule in veyn, nether swoor in gile
 to his neȝbore. 'This man^s schal take⁵
 blessing of the Lord; and mercy of God
 his helthe^t. This is the generacioun of⁶
 men sekyng hym; of men sekyng the
 face of God of Jacob. Ȝe princes, take vp⁷
 ȝoure ȝatis, and ȝe euerelastyng ȝatis, be^u
 reid; and the kyng of glorie schal entre.
 Who is this kyng of glorie? the Lord⁸
 strong and myȝti, the Lord myȝti in batel.
 Ȝe princes, take vp ȝoure ȝatis, and ȝe⁹
 euerlastyng ȝatis, be^v reid; and the kyng
 of glorie schal entre. Who is this kyng of¹⁰
 glorie? the Lord of vertues, he is the^w
 kyng of glorie.

† *A glos.* This
 salm is seid of
 the glorifyng
 and risyng aȝen
 of Crist. *A et*
alii.

^t Om. *A.* ^u this the *A.*

^f and thouȝ *A sec. m. i.* ^g that fillith me *A sec. m.* that filleth gretly *s.* ^h Om. *i.* ⁱ Om. *CGHQB.*
^k *twentithe and thridde w.* ^l *salm x.* ^m plente *i.* ⁿ of the Lord *i.* ^o Om. *i.* *ben the Lordis v.*
^p stie up *i.* ^q hondis, *that is, in werkis* *K text v marg.* ^r the whiche *i.* ^s He, this *i.* ^t helthe ȝiuere *i.*
^u beth *i.* be ȝe *K sec. m.* ^v beth *i.* be ȝe *K sec. m.* ^w Om. *GV.*

PSALM XXIV.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of David.*

*Ad te, Domine,
leuavi animam
meam.*

2 To thee, Lord, I rerede my soule; my
God, in thee I trostne^v, I shal not be-
3 comen ashamed. And scorne not me myn
enemys; forsothe alle that sustene thee
4 shul not ben confoundid. Confoundid be
alle doende wickid^w thingus ouer veynly.
Thi weies, Lord, shew thou^x to me; and
5 thi sties teche out^y me. Dresse me in thi
treuthe, and tech me, for thou art God,
my sauere; and thee I sustenede all day.
6 Recorde of thi mercy deedis, Lord; and
of thi mercies that fro the world ben.
7 The giltis of my 3outhe^z; and myn vn-
kunnyngnessis^a, ne^b wil thou not han in
mynde. Aftir thi mercy haue mynde of^c
8 me; for thi goodnesse, Lord. Swete and
rizt the Lord; for that lawe he shal 3iue
9 to the^d gilteris in the weie. He shal
dresse debonere^e men in dom; he shal
10 teche mylde men hys weies. Alle the
weies of the Lord mercy and truthe; to
the a3een sechende men, the testament of
11 hym and his witnessis. For thi name,
Lord, thou shalt be merciful to my
12 synne; myche it is forsothe. Who is
the man that dredeth the^f Lord? lawe
he sette to hym in the weie that he ches.
13 The soule of hym in goode thingus myche
shal abide; and the sed of hym shal eri-
14 tage the erthe. Fastnesse is the Lord to
men dredende hym; and the testament of
15 hym, that it be opened to them. Myn
ezen euermor to the Lord; for he shal
16 pullen up fro the grene^g my foot. Loke
a3een in me, and haue mercy of me; for
17 alone and af^h pore man I am. Tribula-
ciouns of myn herte ben multiplied; fro
18 my nedis delyuere me. See my mekenesse,
and my trauaile; and for3if alle my giltis.

PSALM XXIV.

*The^x title of the^y foure and twentithe 1
salm. To^z David^{a†}.*

† *A glos. This
is a symple
preier, that
David made
for his dely-
ueraunce fro
the pursuyng
of Saul. A et
alii.*

Lord, to thee Y haue reisd my soule; 2
my God, Y truste in thee, be Y not
aschamed. Nethir myn enemyes scorne 3
me; for alle men that suffren thee^b schu-
len not be schent. Alle men doynge^c 4
wickyd thingis superflui^d; be^e schent.
Lord, schewe thou thi weies to me; and
teche thou me thi pathis. Dresse thou 5
me in thi treuthe, and teche thou^f me,
for thou art God my sauour; and Y suf-
fride^g thee^h al dai. Lord, haue thou 6
mynde of thi merciful doyngis; and of
thi mercies that ben fro the world. Haue 7
thou not mynde onⁱ the trespassis of my
3ongthe; and on myn vnkunnyngis. Thou,
Lord, haue mynde on me bi thi merci; for
thi goodnesse. The Lord is swete and 8
riztful; for this^k he schal 3yue a lawe to
men trespassynge in the weie. He schal 9
dresse deboner men in doom^l; he schal
teche mylde men hise weies. Alle the 10
weies of the Lord ben mercy and treuthe;
to men sekyng his testament, and hise
witnessyngis. Lord, for thi name thou 11
schalt do merci to my synne; for it is
myche. Who is a man, that dredithe the 12
Lord? he ordeyneth to hym a lawe in
the weie which he chees. His soule schal 13
dwelle in goodis; and his seed schal enerite
the lond. The Lord is a^m sadnesse to men 14
dredynge hym; and his testament is, that
it be schewid to hem. Myn izen *ben* euere 15
to the Lord; for he schal breide away my
feet fro the snare. Biholde thou onⁿ me, 16
and haue thou mercy on me; for Y am
oon aloone and pore The tribulaciouns 17
of myn herte ben multiplied; delyuere thou
me of my nedis. Se thou my mekenesse 18
and my trauel; and for3yue thou alle my

^v troste *AE*. trist *H*. ^w wicke *E*. ^x Om. *AH*. ^y thou *A*. ^z 3ongth *A*. ^a vnkunnyngnes *A*. vnclen-
nesse *H*. ^b Om. *C*. ^c thou of *E pr. m*. ^d Om. *A*. ^e the debonere *E*. ^f Om. *C*. ^g grane *C sec. m*.

^x This *s*. ^y Om. *CGHIQ*. ^z The song of *F*. Of *OR*. ^a David, for delyueraunce fro Saul *v*. ^b thee, that
is, persecuciouns for thee *K text v marg*. ^c that don *DGIKMOQRwb*. ^d to veynli *DGIKMOQRwb*. super-
flui *FHLPU*. superflu *R*. Om. *S*. ^e be thei *IKQSwb*. ^f Om. *I*. ^g susteynde *I*. ^h thee, that is, for
thee *K text v marg*. ⁱ of *C*. ^k this cause *IOsb*. ^l the doom *I*. ^m Om. *I*. ⁿ to *I*.

19 Behold myn enemys, for thei ben multi-
plied; and with wicke^s hate thei hateden
20 me. Kep my soule, and delyuere me;
I shal not become ashamed, for I hopide
21 in thee. Innocentis and rizte cleueden to
22 me; for I sustenede thee. Deliuere, God,
Israel fro alle his tribulaciouns.

PSALM XXV.

1 *The salm of Dauid.*

*Judica me,
Domine.*

Deme me, Lord, for in myn innocence
I wente; and in the Lord hopende I shal
2 not ben vnfastned. Prof me, Lord, and
tempte me; brenne thou my reenys, and
3 myn herte. For thi mercy is befor myn
ezen; and I with pleside in thi treuthe.
4 I sat not with the counseil of vanyte; and
with berende wicke^b thingus I shal not
5 gon in. I hatide the chirche of wariende
men; and with the vnpitouse I shal not
6 sitte. I shal wasshe amongys innocentis
myn hondis; and I shal enuyroun thin
7 auter, Lord. That I here the vois of preis-
8 ing; and telle out alle thi merueilis. Lord,
I loouede the fairnesse of thin hous; and
the place off the dwelling of thi glorie.
9 Ne leese thou with the vnpitouse men,
God, my soule; and with men of blodis
10 my lif. In whos hondis wickidnessis ben;
the rizthond of hem is fulfid with ziftis.
11 I forsothe in myn innocence wente; azeen
12 bie me, and haue mercy of me. My foot
stod in riztⁱ; in chirchis I shal blisse thee,
Lord.

PSALM XXVI.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid, be-
for that^k he was enoyntid.*

*Dominus illu-
minatio.*

The Lord my lizting and myn helthe;
whom I shal dreden? The Lord defendere
2 of my lif; fro whom I shal quake? Whil
ne3hen vp on me nozeris; that thei ete
my flesh. That truben me, myn enemys;

trespassis. Bihold thou myn enemyes, for 19
thei ben multiplied; and thei haten^o me bi
wickid hatrede. Kepe thou my soule, and 20
delyuere thou^p me; be Y not aschamed,
for Y hopide in thee. Innocent men and 21
riztful cleuyden to me; for Y suffride thee.
God, delyuere thou Israel; fro alle hise 22
tribulaciouns.

PSALM XXV.

*The title of the^q fyue and twentithe salm. 1
To Dauid^{r†}.*

Lord^a, deme thou me, for Y entride in
myn innocens; and Y hopynge in the Lord
shal not be made vnstidfast. Lord, preue 2
thou me, and asaie me; brenne thou my
reynes, and myn herte. For whi thi merci 3
is bifor myn izen; and Y pleside in thi
treuthe. I sat not with the counsel of 4
vanyte; and Y schal not entre with men
doynge wickid thingis. I hatide the 5
chirche of yuele men; and Y schal not sitte
with wickid men. I schal waische myn 6
hondis among innocentis; and, Lord, Y
schal cumpasse thin auter. That Y here 7
the vois of heriyng; and that Y telle out
alle thi merueils. Lord, Y haue loued the 8
fairnesse of thin hows^t; and the place of
the dwellyng of thi glorie. God, leese 9
thou not my soule with vnfeithful men;
and my lijf with men of bloodis. In whose 10
hondis wyckidnessis ben; the rizthond of
hem is fillid^u with ziftis. But Y entride in 11
myn innocens; azenbie thou me, and haue
merci on me. Mi foot^v stood in riztfulnesse; 12
Lord, Y schal blesse thee in chirchis.

† A glos. The
xxv. salm schal
be expowned of
the staat of
Dauid, whanne
after the deth
of Saul he en-
tride in to the
rewme, bi
Goddis answer,
and dwellide in
Ebron, with
men cleuyng
to hym. A et
alii.

PSALM XXVI.

*The title of the^w sixe and twentithe salm. 1
To Dauid^{x†}.*

The Lord is my liztnyng, and myn
helthe; whom schal^y Y drede? The Lord
is defendere of my lijf; for whom schal Y
tremble? The while noiful men neizen on 2
me; for to ete my fleischis. Myn enemyes,

‡ A glos. Dauid
made this salm
aftir Sauls
deth, bifor his
anoyntyng.
A et alii.

^s wickid AH. ^b wickid A. ⁱ euene rizt E pr. m. ^k Om. A.

^o hatiden K sec. m. P Om. I. ^q Om. CFGHQV. ^r Om. K. ^a God A. ^t hous, that is, cristen mannes
soule K. ^u fullid S. ^v foot, that is, affection KPRSVI. foot, that is, affeccions OQV. ^w Om. CDFGHQH.
^x Dauid. The holy precour of Dauid. K. ^y schulde C.

3 thei arn^l feblid and fellen. If they setten
 azen me tentis; myn herte shal not drede.
 If rijse out azen me bataile; in that I shal
 4 hope. O thing I askide of the Lord, that
 I shal ofte^m sechen; that I duelle in the
 hous of the Lord alle ^dazis ofⁿ my lif.
 That I see the wil of the Lord; and visite
 5 his temple. For he hidde me in his taber-
 nacle in the day of euelis; and defendede
 me in the hidde place of hys tabernacle.
 6 In the ston he enhauncide me; and now
 he hath enhauncid myn hed vp on myn
 enemys. I haue gon aboute, and offrid
 in his tabernacle an ost of cryng out;
 I shal singe, and seyn salm to the Lord.
 7 Ful out here, Lord, my vois, that I criede
 to thee; haue mercy of me, and ful out
 8 here me. To thee seide myn herte, Ful
 out so3te thee my face; thi face, Lord,
 9 I shal ofte^o seche. Ne turne thou awei
 thi face fro me; ne bowe thou down in
 wrathe fro thi seruaunt. Myn helpere
 be thou, Lord; ne forsake thou me, ne
 despise thou^p me, God, myn helthe 3yuere.
 10 For my fader and my moder forsoken me;
 11 the Lord forsothe hath take me to. Lawe
 set to me, Lord, in thi weie; and dresse
 12 me in a rīzt path for myn enemys. Ne
 thou shalt take me in to the soulis of
 men trublende me, for ther han in^d risen
 azen me wicke^r witnessis; and wickid-
 13 nesse hath lowe^s to them^t. I leue to seen
 the goodis of the Lord; in the lond of
 14 lyueres. Abiyd the Lord, manli do; and
 be counfortid thin herte, and sustene the
 Lord.

PSALM XXVII.

1 *The salm to this Dauid.**Ad te, Domine,
clamabo.*

To thee, Lord, I shal crien; my God,
 ne be thou stille fro me, lest any time
 thou holde thi pes fro me^u; and I shal be

that trobliden^z me; thei weren maad sijk
 and^h felden down. Thou3 castels stonden3
 togidere azens me; myn herte schal not
 drede. Thou3 batel risith azens me; in
 this thing Y schal haue hope. I axide of⁴
 the Lord o thing; Y schal seke this thing;
 that Y dwelle in the hows of the Lord alle
 the daies of my lijf. That Y se the wille of
 the Lord; and that Y visite his temple.
 For he hidde me in his tabernacle in the⁵
 dai of yuelis; he defendide me in the hid
 place of his tabernacle. He enhaunsid⁶
 me in a stoon; and now he enhaunsid⁶
 myn heed ouer myn enemyes. I cumpass-
 ide, and offride in his tabernacle a sacrifice
 of cryng; Y schal syng, and Y schal seie
 salm^b to the Lord. Lord, here thou my⁷
 vois, bi which Y criede to thee; haue thou
 merci on me, and here^c me. Myn herte⁸
 seide to thee, My face sou3te thee; Lord,
 Y schal seke eft thi face. Turne thou not⁹
 awei thi face fro me; bouwe thou not awei
 in ire^d fro thi seruaunt. Lord, be thou
 myn helpere, forsake thou not me; and,
 God, myn helthe, dispise thou not me. For¹⁰
 my fadir and my modir han forsake me;
 but the Lord hath take me. Lord, sette¹¹
 thou a lawe to me in thi^e weie; and dresse
 thou me in thi^f path^g for^h myn enemyes.
 Bitake thou not me in to the soules of¹²
 hem, that troblen me; for wickid wit-
 nessis han rise azens me, and wickydnese
 liede toⁱ it silf. I bileue to see the goodis¹³
 of the Lord; in the lond of hem that
 lyuen^k. Abide thou the Lord, do thou^l
 manli; and thin herte be counfortid, and
 suffre thou the Lord.

PSALM XXVII.

*The title of the^m seuen and twentithe¹
salm. To Dauidⁿ†.*

Lord, Y schal crye to thee; my God, be
 thou not stille^o fro me, be thou not stille
 ony tyme^p fro me; and Y schal be maad

¹ ben AEH. ^m eft A. ⁿ the dais of A. Om. H. ^o eft A. ^p Om. AEH. ^q Om. C. ^r wyckid AH.
^s flowen H. ^t me A. ^u sum tyme I be stille from thee E pr. m.

^z troublen K. ^a and thei I. ^b a salm s. ^c here thou s. ^d wraththe IKS. ^e the s. ^f a rīzt K sec. m.
 a rīztful i. ^g pathis C sec. m. RSX. ^h and for o. ⁱ on s. ^k lifing men K. ^l Om. I. ^m Om. A. ⁿ Dauid,
 and to eche sett in tribulacioun. V. ^o ony tyme s. ^p Om. s.

† A glos. Dauid
 made this salm
 of the persecu-
 cioun of Abso-
 lon azens him,
 whanne Dauid
 fledde fro Jeru-
 salem for drede
 of hym. A et
 alii.
 This salm is
 the vois of Crist
 him silf. Austin
 here. v.

2lic to men fallende in to the dich. Ful
out here, Lord, the vois of my lowe pre-
3ing, whil I pre3e to thee; whyl I poote
out myn hondis to thin holi temple. Ne
take thou me togidere with synneres;
and with men werkende wickidnesse ne
leese thou me. That speken pes with ther
ne3ebore; euelis forsothe in the hertis of
4hem. 3if to hem aftir ther werkis; and
after the wickidnesse of the findingus to^v
of hem. Aftir the werkis of ther hondis
3if to hem; 3elde ther 3elding to hem.
5For thei vnderstoden not the werkis of
the Lord; and in to the werkis of the
hondis of hym^w thou shalt destroye them,
6and not bilde them up. Blissid the Lord,
for he ful out herde the vois of my lowe
7preizing. The Lord myn helpere, and my
defendere; in hym hopide myn herte, and
I am holpen. And a3een flourede myn
flesh; and of my wil I shal knowlechen
8to hym. The Lord the strengthe of his
folc; and is the defendere of the sau-
9ciouns of his crist. Lord, mac saf thi
puple, and blesse to thin eritage; and
gouerne them, and enhaunce them vnto
with oute ende.

PSALM XXVIII.

1 *The salm of David, in the endyng of
the tabernacle.*

Bringeth to the Lord, 3ee sonnes of
God^x; bringeth to the Lord sonnes of
2wetheres. Bringeth to the Lord glorie
and wrshipec; bringeth to the Lord
glorie to his name; honoureth the Lord
3in his holi halle. The vois of the Lord
vp on watris, God of mageste in thun-
4drede; the Lord vp on many watris. The
vois of the Lord in vertue; the vois of
5the Lord in gret doing. The vois of the
Lord togidere brekende cedris^y; and the
Lord shal to-breke the cedris of Liban.
6And he shal to-poone them as the calf of
Liban; and the loouede as the sone of the

lijk to hem, that goen down in to the lake.
Lord, here thou the vois of my bisechyng,²
while Y preie to thee; whyle Y reise^q
myn hondis to thin hooli temple. Bitake³
thou not me togidere with synneris; and
leese thou not me with hem that worchen
wickidnesse. Whyche speken pees with^r
her neizbore; but yuels *ben* in her hertis.
3yue thou to hem vpe^s the werkis of hem; ⁴
and vpe^s the wickidnesse of her fyndyngis.
3yue thou to hem vpe^s the werkis of her
hondis; 3elde thou her 3eldyng to hem.
For thei vndurstoden not the werkis of⁵
the Lord, and bi the werkis of hise hondis
thou schalt destrie hem; and thou schalt
not bilde hem. Blissid *be* the Lord; for⁶
he herde the vois of my bisechyng. The⁷
Lord *is* myn helpere and my defendere;
and myn herte hopide in hym, and Y am
helpid^u. And my fleisch flouride a3en; and
of my wille Y schal knowleche to hym.
The Lord *is* the strengthe of his puple; ⁸
and he is defendere^v of the sauynge of his
crist. Lord, make thou saaf thi puple, and⁹
blesse thou thin eritage; and reule thou
hem, and enhaunce thou hem til in to
with outen ende.

PSALM XXVIII.

The title of the^w eizt and twentithe salm. 1
The^x salm^y, ethir^z song^a of David†.

3e sonnes of God, brynge^b to the Lord;
brynge 3e to the Lord the sonnes of rammes.
Brynge 3e to the Lord glorie and onour; ²
brynge 3e to the Lord glorie to his name;
herie 3e the^c Lord in his hooli large place.
The vois of the Lord on^d watris, God of^s
mageste thundride; the Lord on many wa-
tris. The vois of the Lord in vertu; the vois ⁴
of the Lord in greet doying. The vois of^s
the Lord brekyng cedris^f; and the Lord
schal breke the cedris of the^g Liban. And⁶
he schal al to-breke hem to^h dust as a calf
of the Liban; and the derling *was* as the
sone of an vnycorn. The vois of the Lord ⁷

† *A glos.* David
made this salm
in the endyng
of the taberna-
cle, which he
made to putte
the arke ther-
ynne; as Jerom
seith, on the
prologe of the
Sauter. *A et alii.*

^v Om. A. ^w Om. C. ^x men A. ^y cedre trees AH.

^q reisede A. ^r to s. ^s aftir I. ^u holpen I. ^v the defendere s. ^w Om. DFGHQU. ^x Om. s.
^y Om. sv. ^z Om. cv. ^a Om. C. *the song h.* ^b bryngeth I. ^c to the s. ^d vpon s. ^f cedris, *that*
is, the princis of the Jewis K text v marg. ^g Om. I. ^h as s.

7 vnycornes. The vois of the Lord betwe^z
8 brekende the flaume of fyr, the vois of
the Lord hurtlende togidere desert; and
the Lord shal to-stere the desert of Cades.
9 The vois of the Lord befor greithende
herttys, and he shal opene the derk
thingus; and in his temple alle shul sey
10 glorie. The Lord maketh the flod to
duellen in; and the Lord shal sitte king
11 with oute ende. The Lord shal ziuen
vertue to his puple; the Lord shal blisse
to his puple in pes.

PSALM XXIX.

1 *The salm of the song, in the dedicacioun
of the hous of Dawyd.*

*Exaltabo te,
Domine.*

2 I shal enhaunce thee, Lord, for thou
vndertoke me; and thou hast not delitid
3 myn enemys vpon me. Lord, my God,
I criede to thee; and thou hast helid me.
4 Lord, thou brogtist out of helle my soule;
thou sauedist me fro men fallende doun
5 in to the lake. Doth salmus to the Lord,
3ee halewis of hym; and knoulecheth to
6 the mynde of his holynesse. For ire in
the indignacioun of hym; and lif in his
wil. At the euetid longe shal abide
7 weping; and at the morutid glading. I
forsothe seide in myn abundaunce; I shal
8 not be moued in to with oute ende. Lord,
in thi wil; thou 3eue to my fairnesse ver-
tue. Thou turnedist awei thi face fro me;
9 and I am maad disturbid. To thee, Lord,
I shal crie; and to my God I shal lowly
10 pre3e. What profit in my blod; whil I go
doun in to corrupcioun? Whethir powder
shal knouleche to thee; or tellen out thi
11 treuthe? The Lord herde, and rewede of
12 me; the Lord maad is myn helpere. Thou
turnedist my weiling in to io3e to me;
thou to-heewe^b my sac, and enuiroundest
13 me with gladnesse. That to thee singe
my glorie, and I shal not be pungid^c;
Lord my God, in to withouten ende I
shal knouleche to thee.

departynge the flawme of fier; the vois of⁸
the Lord schakyng desert; and the Lord
shal stire togidere the desert of Cades.
The vois of the Lord makynge redi hertis,⁹
and he schal schewe thicke thingis; and
in his temple alle men schulen seie glorie.
The Lord makith to enhabite the greet¹⁰
flood; and the Lord schal sitte kyng with
outen ende. The Lord schal 3yue vertu¹¹
to his puple; the Lord schal blesse his
puple in pees.

PSALM XXIX.

*The title of theⁱ nyne and twentithe salm. 1
The salm of song, for the^k halewyng of
the hows of Dawyd†.*

Lord, Y schal enhaunse thee, for thou²
hast vp take me; and thou delitidist not
myn enemyes on me. Mi Lord God, Y³
criede to thee; and thou madist me hool.
Lord, thou leddist out my soule fro helle;⁴
thou sauedist me fro hem that goen doun
into the lake. 3e seyntis of the Lord, synge^m⁵
to the Lord; and knowleche 3e to the mynde
of his hoolynesse. For ire *is* in his indig-⁶
naciounⁿ; and lijf *is* in his wille. Wepynge
schal dwelle at^o euentid; and gladnesse at
the^p morewtid. Forsothe Y seide in my⁷
plentee; Y schal not be moued with outen
ende. Lord, in thi wille; thou hast 3oue^q⁸
vertu to my fairnesse. Thou turnedist
awei thi face fro me; and Y am maad dis-
turblid. Lord, Y schal crye to thee; and⁹
Y schal preye to my God. What profit *is*¹⁰
in my blood; while Y go doun in to cor-
rupcioun? Whether dust schal knouleche
to thee; ethir schal^r telle thi treuthe? The¹¹
Lord herde, and hadde merci on me; the
Lord is maad myn helpere. Thou hast¹²
turned my weilyng in to io3e to me; thou
hast to-rent my sak, and hast cumpassid
me with gladnesse. That my glorie synge¹³
to thee, and Y be not compunct; my Lord
God, Y schal knouleche to thee with outen
ende.

† *A glos. Dawid
made the xxix.
salm to preise
God of his
merci and
grace, for he
for3af the synne
of auoutrie and
of mansleyng,
for whiche he
disseruede to
be slayn and
dampned, outa-
kun Goddis
mercy. A et alii.*

^z betwene *AH.* between *E.* ^b to-hewedist *AHH.* ^c to-pungid *AHH.*

ⁱ Om. *CDFGHPQUB.* ^k Om. *I.* ^m syngeth *I.* ⁿ dignacioun *A.* ^o at the *s.* ^p Om. *CEKL.*
^q Om. *K pr. m. land K sec. m.* ^r it schal *I.*

PSALM XXX.

¹ *In to the ende, the salm of David, 'for the ecces of mynde^d.*

In te, Domine, speravi.

² In thee, Lord, I hopide; I shal not be confoundid in to withoute ende; in thi ³ ríztwísnesse deliuere me. Bowe to me thin ere; heeje that thou delyuere me. Be thou to me in to God a defendere; and in to an hous of refut, that thou ⁴ make me saf. For my strengthe and my refut thou art; and^e for thi name thou shal ful out lede me, and ful out nurshe ⁵ me. Thou shalt ful out lede me fro this grene, that thei hidden to me; for thou ⁶ art my defendere. In to thin hondis I take my spirit; thou boztist me, Lord ⁷ God of treuthe. Thou hatedist aboute ⁸ waiteris, vanytes ouer veynliche. I forsothe in the Lord hopide; ful out I shal iojen, and gladen in thi mercy. For thou hast beholde my mecnesse; and sauedest ⁹ fro nedis my soule. And thou closedest not me in the hondis of the enemy; thou ¹⁰ hast sett in large place my feet. Haue mercy of me, Lord, for I am trublid; disturbid is in wrathe myn eze, my soule, ¹¹ and my wombe. For in sorewe hath failid my lif; and my zeris in weilingus. Enfeblid is in porenesse my vertue; and ¹² my bones ben disturbid. Ouer alle myn enemys I am maad repref, and to my ne3hebores gretli; and drede to my knowen. That sejen me, outfloun fro ¹³ me; to for3eting I am 3iue, as a^f dead man fro herte. I am maad as a vessel ¹⁴ lost; for I herde blamyng of manye duellende in enuyroun. In that whyl thei shulde come togidere a3en me; to ¹⁵ take my soule thei counseileden. I forsothe in thee hopide, Lord, I seide, My ¹⁶ God thou art; in thin hondys my lottis. Tac me out fro the hondis of myn ene- ¹⁷ mys; and fro men pursuende me. Li3tne^g thi face vp on thi seruaunt, mac me saaf

PSALM XXX.

The title of the^s thrittithe salm. To victorie, the salm of David†.

Lord, Y^t hopide in thee, be Y not schent ² with outen ende; delyuere thou me in thi ríztfulnesse. Bouwe down thin eere to me; ³ haaste thou to delyuere me. Be thou to^u me in to^v God defendere^w, and in to an hows of refuyt; that thou make me saaf. For thou art my strengthe and my refuyt; ⁴ and for thi name thou schalt lede me forth, and^x schalt nurische me. Thou schalt lede ⁵ me out of the snare, which thei hidden to me; for thou art my defendere. I bitake⁶ my spirit in to thin hondis; Lord God of treuthe, thou hast a3en bou3t me. Thou ⁷ hatist^y hem that kepen vanytees superflui^z. Forsothe Y hopide in the Lord; Y⁸ schal haue fulli ioie, and schal^a be glad in thi merci. For thou byheldist my mekenesse; thou sauedist my lijf fro nedis. And⁹ thou closidist not me togidere withynne the hondis of the enemy; thou hast sett my feet in a large place. Lord, haue thou ¹⁰ merci on me, for Y am troblid; myn i3e is troblid in ire, my soule and my wombe ¹¹ 'ben troblid^b. For whi my lijf failide in ¹² sorewe; and my 3eeris in weilynges. Mi vertu is maad feble in pouert; and my boonys ben disturbid. Ouer alle myn ene- ¹³ myes Y am maad schenship greetli to my neijboris; and drede to my knowun. Thei that sien me with outforth, fledden fro me; Y am 3ouun to for3etyng, as^c a deed man ¹⁴ fro^d herte^e. I am maad as a lorun vessel; for Y herde dispisyng of many men dwell- ¹⁵ ynge in cumpas. In that thing the^f while thei camen togidere a3ens me; thei coun- celiden to take my lijf. But, Lord, Y ¹⁶ hopide in thee; Y seide, Thou art my God; my tymes *ben* in thin hondis. Delyuer ¹⁷ thou me fro the hondis of mynen enemyes; and fro hem that pursuen me. Make thou ¹⁸ cleer thi face on thi seruaunt; Lord, make

† *A glos. Daud made this salm in the persecucioun of Saul, in doynge thankyngis for he hadde ascapid many perelis, and in preiyng to ascape present perelis and to comynge, whiche he dredde. A et alii.*

^d Om. H. ^e Om. C. ^f Om. A. ^g Li3t AH.

^z Om. FGHOPQU. ^t Y haue I. ^u into s. ^v Om. s. ^w a defendere I. ^x and thou I. ^y hast hatid I. ^z ouer mesure L. ^a I schal I. ^b also I. ^c of AEFLMPQRU. as of G *pr. m.* ^d for EL. ^e the herte I. ^f Om. I.

18 in thi mercy; Lord, I shal not be confoundid, for I inwardli clepide thee. Vnpitous men shame thei, and be thei broȝt
19 down in to helle; doumbe be thei^h made, treccherousⁱ lippis. That speken azen the riȝtwis wickidnesse; in pride, and in abusioun. Hou gret the multitude of thi swetnesse, Lord; that thou hiddest to men dredende thee. Thou performedist to hem, that hopen in thee; in the siȝte of the
21 sones of men. Thou shalt hide them in the hid place of thi face; fro the disturbing^k of men. Thou shalt defende them in thi tabernacle; fro the aȝenseiȝng of
22 tungis. Blessid the Lord, for he^l made merueilous his mercy to me; in a strengthid cite. I forsothe seide in exces of my mynde; I am cast aferr fro the face of thin eȝen. Therefore thou ful out herdist the vois of myn orisoun; whil I shulde
24 crie to thee. Looueth the Lord, alle ȝee the seintus of hym; for the Lord shal aȝeen seche the treuthe, and ȝelde plentifulously to men doende pride. Manli doth, and be counfortid ȝoure herte; alle ȝee that hope in the Lord.

PSALM XXXI.

The vndirstondyng of Dawyd.

Beati quorum. 1 Blissid of whom ben forȝiue the wickidnesis; and of whom couered ben the
2 synnes. Blessid the man, to whom witide not the Lord synne; and ther is not in
3 the spirit of hym trecherie. For I heeld my pes; inwardli eldeden my bones, whil
4 I shulde crie al dai. For dai and nyȝt greued is on me thin hond; I am turned in my myseise, whil with ficchid is the
5 thorn. My gilte knowen I made to thee; and myn vnriȝtwisnesse I hidde not. I seide, I shal knowleche aȝen me myn vnriȝtwisnesse to the Lord; and thou forȝiue the vnpitousnesse of my synne. For
6 that shal preȝe to thee eche seint; in nedful time. Neuerthelatre in the flod of

thou me saaf in thi merci; be Y not
schent, for Y inwardli clepide thee. Unpitouse men be aschamed, and be^g led forth in to helle; gileful lippys be maad doumbe. 19
That speken wickidnesse aȝens a iust man; in pride, and in mysusyng^h. Lord, the
20 multitude of thi swetnesse is ful greet; which thou hast hid to men dredyng thee. Thou hast maad a perfit thing to hem, that hopen in thee; in the siȝt of the
21 sones of men. Thou schalt hide hem in the priuȝte of thi face; fro disturbing of men. Thou schalt defende hem in thi tabernacle; fro aȝenseiȝng of tungis. Blessid
22 be the Lord; for he hath maad wondurful his merci to me in a strengthid citee. For
23 sothe Y seide in the passyngⁱ of my soule; Y am cast out fro the face of thin iȝen. Therfor thou herdist the vois of my preier; while Y criede to thee. Alle ȝe hooli men
24 of the Lord, loue^k hym; for the Lord schal seke treuthe, and he schal ȝelde plentifulousli to hem that doen pride. Alle ȝe
25 that hopen in the Lord, do^l manli; and ȝoure herte be coumfortid.

PSALM XXXI.

The title of the^m oon and thrittithe salm. Lernyng to Dauid†.

Blessid *ben* thei, whose wickidnesis ben 1
forȝouun; and whose synnes ben hilid. Blessid *is* the man, to whom the Lord 2
arrettide not synne; nethir gile is in his spirit. For Y was stille, my boonys wex- 3
iden elde; while Y criede al dai. For bi dai 4
and nyȝt thin 'hond was^a maad greuouse on me; Y am turned in my wretchednesse, while the thorn^o is set in. I made my synne 5
knowun to thee; and Y hidde not my vnriȝtfulnesse. I seide, Y schal knouleche aȝens me myn vnriȝtfulnesse to the Lord; and thou hast forȝoue the wickidnesse of my synne. For this thing ech hooli man 6
schal preȝe to thee; in couenable tyme. Netheles in the greet flood of many watris;

^h the c *pr. m.* Om. *sec. m.* ⁱ the treccherous E. ^k distourblynge H. ^l that E *pr. m.*

^g be thei I. ^h abusioun I. ⁱ out passyng I. ^k loueth I. ^l doth IL. do ȝe K. ^m Om. CDEFHQW. ⁿ hondis weren A. ^o thorn, that is, of contricion K.

† A *glos.* Dauid made this salm, whanne God schewide to hym, that his synne of auowtrie with Bersabee and of manquellyng of Vrie was forȝouun to hym. ^Δ et alii.

manye watris; to hym thei shul not
7 nehen. Thou art my refute fro tribu-
lacioun, that enuyrounde me; thou, my
ful out ioze, pul out me fro the^m enuy-
8 rounde me. Vnderstanding I shal 3iue
to thee, and 'I shalⁿ enforme thee in that
weie, that thou shalt go; I shal fastne
9 vp on thee myn eze. Wileth not be maad
as an hors and a mule; to whom is not
vnderstanding. In bernacle and bridil
the chekis of hem constreyne; that nehen
10 not to thee. Manye scourgis of the syn-
nere; the hopere forsothe in the Lord,
11 mercy shal enuyroune. Gladeth in the
Lord, and ful out iozeth, 3ee riztwise; and
glorieth, alle 3ee rizt in herte.

PSALM XXXII.

In to the ende, the salm of Dawyd.

Exultate, iusti, in Domino. 1 Ful out iozeth, 3ee riztwise, in the Lord;
the rizte men semeth togidere preising.
2 Knouletheth to the Lord in an harpe; in
sautre of ten cordis doth salmys to hym.
3 Syngeth to hym a newe song; wel doth
4 salmys to hym in criende out. For rizt
is the woord of the Lord; and alle his
5 werkis in feith. He loueth mercy and
dom; of^o the mercy of the Lord ful is
6 the erthe. By the woord of the Lord
heuenes ben fastned; and bi the spirit of
7 his mouth al the vertu of hem. Gederende
as in a botel the watris of the se; and
8 puttende ses in tresoris. Alle the^p erthe
drede the Lord; of hym forsothe ben togi-
dere moued alle the indwelleris the world.
9 For he seide, and thei ben maad; he
10 sente^q, and thei ben formed. The Lord
scatereth the counseilis of Jentilis, re-
preueth forsothe the tho3tis of puplis;
and repreueth the counseilis of princis.
11 The counseill forsothe of the Lord with-
oute ende abit^r; the tho3tus of his herte
in ieneracioun and in to ieneracioun.
12 Blisful the folc of kinde, of the whiche

tho^p schulen not neize to thee. Thou art 7
my refuyt fro tribulacioun, that cumpass-
ide me; thou, my fulli ioiying, delyuere
me fro hem that cumpassen me. Y schal 8
3yue vnderstandyng to thee, and Y schal
teche thee; in this weie in which thou
schalt go, Y schal make stidefast myn izen
on thee. Nile 3e be maad as an^a hors and 9
mule; to whiche^r is noon vndurstandyng.
Lord, constreyne thou the chekis of hem
with a bernacle and bridil; that neizen not
to thee. Many betyngis^s ben of the syn- 10
nere; but merci schal cumpasse hym that
hopith in the Lord. 3e iust men, be^t glad, 11
and make^u fulli ioie in the Lord; and alle
3e^v riztful^w of herte, haue glorie.

PSALM XXXII.

The two and threttithe salm hath no title.

3e iust men, haue fulli ioie in the Lord; 1
presyng togidere bicometh riztful men.
Knouleche 3e to the Lord in an harpe; 2
synge 3e to hym in^x a sautre of ten
strengis. Synge 3e to hym a newe song; 3
seie 3e wel salm to hym in cryng. For 4
the word of the Lord is riztful; and alle
hise werkis *ben* in feithfulnesse. He loueth 5
merci and doom; the erthe is ful of the^y
merci of the Lord. Heuenes ben maad 6
stidfast bi the word of the Lord; and 'al
the^z vertu of tho bi the spirit of his mouth.
And he gaderith togidere the watris^a of 7
the see as in a bowge^b; and settith^c depe
watris in tresours. Al erthe drede the 8
Lord; sotheli alle men enhabitynge the^d
world ben mouyd of hym. For he seide, 9
and thingis weren maad; he comaundide,
and thingis weren maad^e of nou3t. The 10
Lord distrieth the counsels of folkis, for-
sothe he repreueth the thou3tis of puplis;
and he repreueth the counsels of prynces.
But the counsel of the Lord dwellith with 11
outen ende; the thou3tis of his herte
dwellen in generacioun and into genera-

^m Om. c. ⁿ Om. AH. ^o and of c. ^p Om. AEH. ^q sette A. ^r abideth AEH.

^p thei I. ^q Om. I. ^r the whiche I. ^s scourgis s. ^t beth is. ^u make 3e I. maketh s. ^v the F. Om. U.
^w riztful men CK sec. m. OXXI. ^x Om. s. ^y Om. I. ^z alle A. ^a wawis ELP. ^b botel EL. ^c he settith I.
^d in the s. ^e Om. s.

is the Lord his God; the puple that he
 13ches in to eritage to hym. Fro heuene
 beheeld the Lord; he sa3 alle the sones of
 14men. Fro his duelling place befor maad
 redi; he beheeld ouer alle, that duelle^s the
 15erthe. That made arowe the hertis of
 hem; that vnderstondith alle ther werkis.
 16The king is not saued bi myche vertu;
 and the ieaunt shal not be saued in the
 17multitude of his vertu. Desceyuable the
 hors to helthe; forsothe in abundaunce^t
 18of his vertu he shal not be saued. Lo!
 the e3en of the Lord vp on men dredende
 hym; and in hem that hopen on his
 19mercy. That he pulle out fro deth the
 soulis of hem; and fede them in hunger.
 20Oure soule suffreth the Lord; for helpere
 21and oure defendere he is. For in hym
 shal gladen oure herte; and in his holi
 22name wee han hopid. Be do thi mercy,
 Lord, vp on vs; as wee han hopid in thee.

PSALM XXXIII.

1 *The salm of David, whan he chaungide
 his chere beforn Abymalech, and he
 lafte hym, and he 3ide away.*

*Benedicam
 Dominum.*

2 I shal blisse the Lord in alle time;
 3euermor his preising in my mouth. In
 the Lord shal ben preisid my soule; here
 4the debonere, and glad thei. Magnefieth
 the Lord with me; and enhaunce wee his
 5name in to itself. I sou3te out the Lord,
 and he ful out herde me; and of alle my
 6tribulaciouns he ca3te me out. Ne3heth
 to hym, and beth liztid; and 3oure facis
 7shul not be confoundid. This pore man
 criede, and the Lord ful out herde hym;
 and of alle his tribulaciouns sauede hym.
 8The aungil of the Lord sendith in; in the
 enuyroun of men dredende hym, and he
 9shal deliuere them. Tastith, and seeth,
 for sweete is the Lord; blisful the man,
 10that hopith in hym. Dredeth the Lord,

cioun. Blessid *is* the folk, whose Lord is 12
 his God; the puple which^f he chees into
 eritage to hym silf. The Lord bihelde fro 13
 heuene; he si3 alle the sones of men. Fro 14
 his dwellyng place maad redi bifor; he bi-
 helde on alle men, that enhabiten the
 erthe. Which made syngulerli^s the soules 15
 of hem; which vndurstondith all the werkis
 of hem. A kyng is not sauyd bi myche 16
 vertu^h; and a giaunt schal not be sauyd in
 the mychilnesse of his vertu. An hors *is* 17
 false to helthe; forsothe he schal not be
 sauyd in theⁱ habundaunce, *ether plentee^k*,
 of his vertu. Lo! the i3en of the Lord *ben* 18
 on men dredynge hym; and in hem that
 hopen on^l his merci. That he delyuere her 19
 soules fro deth; and feede hem in hungur.
 Oure soule suffreth the Lord^m; for he is 20
 oure helpere and defendere. For oure herte 21
 schal be glad in him; and we schulen haue
 hope in his hooli name. Lord, thi merci²²
 be maad on vs; as we hopiden in thee.

PSALM XXXIII.

*The title of theⁿ thre and thrittithe salm^o. 1
 To David, whanne he chaungide his
 mouth^{oo} bifor Abymalech, and he 'droof
 out^p David^q, and he 3ede forth^r.*

I schal blesse the Lord in al^s tyme; 2
 euere his heriung *is^t* in my mouth. Mis
 soule schal be preisid in the Lord; mylde
 men here, and be^u glad. Magnyfie 3e the 4
 Lord with me; and enhaunse we his name
 into it silf. I sou3te the Lord, and he 5
 herde me; and he delyueride me fro alle
 my tribulaciouns. Nei3e 3e to him, and 6
 be 3e liztned; and 3oure faces schulen not
 be schent. This pore man criede, and the 7
 Lord herde hym; and^v sau3de hym fro
 alle hise tribulaciouns. The aungel of the 8
 Lord sendith in the cumpas of men dred-
 ynge hym; and he schal delyuere hem.
 Taaste 3e, and se, for the Lord is swete; 9
 blessid *is* the man, that hopith in hym.
 Alle 3e hooli men of the Lord, drede^w 10

^s the dwelleris A. ^t the habundaunce A.

^f that I. ^g singulerli, *ether ech bi himself* v. ^h vertu, *that is, strengthe* K text v marg. ⁱ Om. c.
^k Om. IR. ^l in s. ^m Lord, *that is, abideth* K text v marg. ⁿ Om. CDFGOQVI.
^o Om. PQ. ^{oo} mouth, or his word I. ^p brou3te s. ^q Om. x. ^r Om. vx. ^s eueri K. ^t be I. Om. ceteri.
^u be thei I. ^v and he I. ^w drede 3e I.

alle 3ee seyntis^u of hym; for ther is not scarsnesse to the^v men dredende hym.
 11 Riche men nededen, and hungriden; forsothe the inwardli sechende the Lord
 12 shul not be mynusht alle goode. Cometh, sonys, hereth me; the drede of the Lord
 13 I shal techen 3ou. Who is the man that wil lif; looueth to seen goode dazis? Forfende thi tunge fro euel; and thi lippis
 15 that thei speke not treccherie. Turne awei fro euel, and do good; inwardlyche
 16 seek pes, and pursue it. The e3en of the Lord vp on the^w r3ztwise; and the eris of
 17 hym at the pre3eeris of hem^x. The chere forsothe of the Lord vp on men doende euelis; that he lese fro the erthe the memorie of hem. The r3ztwise crieden, and the Lord ful out herde hem; and fro alle ther tribulaciouns he^y deliuered hem.
 19 Ne3h is the Lord to hem that ben with trublid herte; and the meke in spirit he
 20 shal sauē. Manye tribulaciouns of the r3ztwise; and of alle these shal delyuere
 21 them the Lord. The Lord kepeth alle the bones of hem; oon of hem shal not
 22 be to-brosid. The deth of synneres the werste; and thei that hateden the r3ztwise shul gilten. The Lord shal a3een
 23 bie the soulis of his seruauis; and ther shul not gilten alle, that hopen in hym.

PSALM XXXIV.

¹ *In to the ende, the salm to hym^z David.*

Judica, Domine, nocentes.

Deme, Lord, the no3ende me; out f3zt
 2 thou the inpugnende me. Tac armis and sheeld; and ris vp in to helpe to me.
 3 Heeld out sward, and close a3en hem that pursue me; sei to my soule, I am thin
 4 helthe. Be thei confoundid, and shamefully drede thei, sechende my soule. Be thei turned away backward, and confound-
 5 ed, thenkende to me euelis. Be thei maad as pouder befor the face of the wind; and the aungil of the Lord to torment

hym; for no nedynesse is to men dredynge hym. Riche men weren^x nedi, and^y weren¹¹ hungri; but men that seken the Lord schulen not faile of al good. Come, 3e¹² sones, here 3e me; Y^z schal teche 3ou the drede of the Lord. Who is a^a man, that¹³ wole^b lijf; loueth^c to se good daies? For-¹⁴ bede thi tunge fro yuel; and thi lippis speke not gile. Turne thou awei fro yuel,¹⁵ and do good; seke thou pees, and perfitli sue thou it. The i3en of the Lord *ben* on¹⁶ iust men; and hise eeren *ben* to her preiers. But the cheer of the Lord *is* on men do-¹⁷ ynge yuels; that he leese the mynde of hem fro erthe. Just men cryeden, and the¹⁸ Lord herde hem; and^d delyueride hem fro alle her tribulaciouns. The Lord is ny³¹⁹ hem that ben of troblid herte; and he schal saue meke men in spirit. Many tribula-²⁰ ciouns *ben* of iust men; and the Lord schal delyuere hem fro^e alle these. The Lord²¹ kepith alle the boonys of hem; oon of tho schal not be brokun. The deth of syn-²² neris *is* werst; and thei that haten a iust man schulen trespasse. The Lord schal²³ a3enbie the soulis of hise seruauis; and alle, that hopen in him, schulen not trespasse.

PSALM XXXIV.

*The title of the^f foure and thrittithe salm.¹
 To David^g†.*

Lord, deme thou hem, that anoiē me;
 ouercome thou hem, that f3zten a3ens me. Take thou armeris and scheeld; and rise² vp into help to me. Schede^b out the³ sward, and close togidere a3ens hem that pursuen me; seie thou to my soule, Y am thin helthe. Thei that seken my lijf; be⁴ schent, and aschamed. Thei that thenkenⁱ yuels to me; be turned awei backward, and be^k schent. Be thei maad as dust bifor⁵ the face of the^l wynd; and the aungel of

† *A glos.* Dauid made this salm a3ens the persecucioun of Saul. *A et alii.*

^u the seyntis *E pr. m.* ^v Om. *A E H.* ^w Om. *A.* ^x her preyers *A E H.* ^y Om. *A E.* ^z of *A H.*

^a han be *I.* ^y and thei *I.* ^z and *Y I.* ^a the *I.* ^b willith *I.* ^c that loueth *I.* ^d and he *I.* ^e of *G.*
^f Om. *C D F H U B.* ^g Om. *K L.* ^h Heelde *I.* ⁱ seken *C.* ^k be thei *I.* ^l Om. *K.*

6 constreynende them. Be maad the weie
of hem dercnessis, and slideri; and the
7 aungel of the Lord pursuende hem. For
without cause thei hidden to me deth^a
of ther grene; and ouer veynly thei
8 acuseden my soule. Come to hym the
grene that he knoweth not, and the tak-
ing that he hidde cacche hym; and in
9 the grene falle he in it. My soule for-
sothe ful out shal gladen in the Lord;
and shal deliten vp on his helthe 3iuere.
10 Alle my bones shul seyn Lord, who^b lic
thee; takende out the helples fro the
hond of the strengere of hym; the^c nedi
and the pore fro men brosende doun
11 hym? Risende wicke^d witnessis; that I
12 knew not askeden me. Thei 3olden to
me euelis for goodis; bareynte to my
13 soule. I forsothe whan to me thei weren
heuy; was 'clad in^e an heire. I mekide
in fasting my soule; and my prezeere in
14 my bosum shal be turned. As ne3hebore
and oure brother, so I with plesyde; as
weilende and sorewid, so I was mekid.
15 And a3en me thei gladiden, and came to-
gidere; ther ben gedered vp on me scourgis,
16 and I knew not. Thei ben scaterid, and
not ficchid with sorewe; thei tempteden
me, thei vndermouwiden me^f with vnder-
mouwing, and gnastiden vpon me with
17 ther teth. Lord, whan thou shalt be-
holde, restore my soule fro the malice
18 doing of hem; fro leouns myn one. I shal
knouleche to thee in a gret churche; in^g
19 a sad puple I shal preisen thee. Ouer-
io3e^h not to me that enemyenⁱ to me
wickeli^k; that hatiden me without cause,
20 and twincle with e3en. For to me for-
sothe pesibly thei speeken; and in the
wrathe of the erthe spekende, treccheries
21 thei tho3ten. And thei 3eneden their
mouth upon me; thei^l seiden, Weu,
22 weu! oure e3en han seen. Thou hast
seen, Lord, ne be thou stille; Lord, ne

the Lord make hem streit. Her weie be⁶
maad derknesse, and slydirnesse; and the
aungel of the Lord pursue hem. For⁷
with out cause thei hidden to me the deth
of her snare; in veyn thei dispisiden my
soule. The snare which he knoweth not⁸
come to hym, and the takyng which he
hidde take hym; and fall he in to the
snare in that thing. But my soule schal⁹
fulli haue ioye in the Lord; and^m schal
delite onⁿ his helthe. Alle my boonys¹⁰
schulen seie, Lord, who is lijk thee? Thou
delyuerist a pore man fro the hond of his
strengere; a nedi man and pore fro hem
that diuersely rauischen hym. Wickid¹¹
witnessis risynge axiden me thingis,
whiche Y knewe not. Thei 3eldiden^o to¹²
me yuels for goodis; bareynnesse to my
soule. But whanne thei weren disese¹³
ful to me; Y was clothid in an heire. I mekide
my soule in fastyng; and my preier schal
be turned 'with ynne^p my bosum. I pleside¹⁴
so as oure neizbore, as oure brother; Y
was 'maad meke^q so as morenyng and
sorewful. And thei weren glad, and camen¹⁵
togidere a3ens me; turmentis weren ga-
derid on me, and Y knew^r not. Thei weren¹⁶
scaterid, and not compunct, thei temptiden
me, thei scorniden me with mowyng; thei
gnastiden on me with her teeth. Lord,¹⁷
whanne thou schalt biholde, restore thou
my soule fro the wickidnesse of hem;
'restore thou^s myn oon^t aloone^u fro liouns.
I schal knowleche to thee in a greet¹⁸
chirche; Y schal herie thee in a sad pu-
ple. Thei that ben aduersaries wickidli¹⁹
to me, haue^v not ioye on me; that haten
me with out cause, and bikenen with i3en.
For sotheli thei spaken pesibli to me; and²⁰
thei spekyng in wrathfulnesse of erthe
thou3ten giles. And thei maden large her²¹
mouth on me; thei seiden, Wel, wel! oure
i3en han sien^w. Lord, thou hast seen, be²²
thou not stille; Lord, departe thou not fro

^a the deth *E pr. m.* ^b who is *A.* ^c and the *C.* ^d wickid *A.* ^e clothed with *A.E.H.* ^f vpon me *A.*
^g and in *A.* ^h Ouerioyen thei *A.H.* ⁱ enemyen *H.* ^k wickydlly *A.H.* ^l and thei *A.*

^m and I *I.* ⁿ of *I.* ^o 3olden *I.* ^p in to *S.* ^q mekid *S.* ^r knew *it I.* ^s Om. *IV.* ^t oon *lijf v.*
^u aloone *lijf K.* ^v haue thei *I.* ^w seie *I.*

23 go thou awei fro me. Ris, and see to
my dom; my God, my Lord, in to my
24 cause. Deme me aftir thi ríztwísnesse,
Lord, my God; and ouer ioze thei not to
25 me. Sei thei not in ther hertis, Weu,
weu, to oure soule; ne sei thei, Wee
26 shul deuouren hym. Waxe thei ashamed,
and shamely drede thei togidere; that
thanken to myn euelis. Be thei clad^m
with confusioun, and shamefast drede;
that deedis of malice thenken vp on me.
27 Ful out ioze thei, and glade that wiln
my ríztwísnesse; and sei thei euermor,
The Lord be magnified; that wiln theⁿ
28 pes of his seruauant. And my tunge shal
sweteli thenke thi ríztwísnesse; al dai thi
preising.

PSALM XXXV.

1 *In to the ende, to the seruauant of the
Lord, the salm of Dauid.*

Dixit iniustus.

2 The vnri3twise seide, that he gilte^o in
himself; ther is not the drede of God be-
3 forn the e3en of hym. For treccherousli
he dide in his si3te; that his wickidnesse
4 be founden at hate. The wordis of his
mouth wickidnesse and treccherie; he
wolde not vnderstonde that he do wel.
5 Wickidnesse he swetli tho3te in his
couche^p; he stod ne3h to eche wey not
good, malice forsothe he hatede not.
6 Lord, in heuene thi mercy; and thi
7 treuthe vnto the cloudis. Thi ríztwí-
nesse as the mounteynes of God; thi
domes myche depnesse. Men and bestis
8 thou shalt saue, Lord; as thou, God, hast
multiplied thi mercy. The sones forsothe
of men; in the coueryng of thi wengis
9 shuln hopen. Thei shul ben inwardli
drunken of the plente of thin hous; and
of the strem of thi delit thou shalt 3iue
10 them drinke. For anent thee is the welle
of lif; and in thi li3t wee shul see li3t.

me. Rise vp, and 3yue tent to my doom; 23
my God and my Lord, *bíholde* in^x to my
cause. Mi Lord God, deme thou me bi 24
thi ríztfulnesse; and haue thei not io3e on
me. Seie thei not in her hertis, Wel, wel, 25
to oure soule; nether seie thei, We schu-
len deuoure hym. Shame thei, and drede 26
thei togidere; that thanken^y for myn yuels.
Be thei clothid with schame and drede;
that speken yuele thingis on me. Haue 27
thei ful ioie, and be thei glad that wolen^z
my ríztfulnesse; and seie thei euere, The
Lord be magnified, whiche wolen the pees
of his seruauant. And my tunge schal 28
bithenke thi ríztfulnesse; al day thin
heriyng.

PSALM XXXV.

'The title^a of the^b fyue and thritithe¹
salm. 'To victorie^c, to Dauid^d, 'the
seruauant of the Lord^e†.

† A glos. Da-
uid made this
salm of hym
silf 3ens the
persecucioun of
Saul. A et alii.

The vniust man seide, that he trespasse 2
in hym silf; the drede of God is not bifor
hise 3en. For he dide gilefuli in the si3t 3
of God; that his wickidnesse be foundun
to hatrede. The wordis of his mouth *ben* 4
wickidnesse and gile, he nolde^f vnderstonde
to do wel. He thou3te wickidnesse in his 5
bed, he stood ny3 al weie not good; for-
sothe he hatide not malice. Lord, thi 6
merci *is* in heuene; and thi treuthe *is* 'til
to^g cloudis. Thi ríztfulnesse *is* as the hillis 7
of God; thi domes *ben* myche depthe of
wattris. Lord, thou schalt saue men and
beestis; as thou, God, hast multiplied thi 8
merci. But the sones of men; schulen hope
in the hilyng of thi wyngis. Thei schulen 9
be fillid gretli of the plente of thin hows;
and thou schalt 3yue drynke to hem with^h
the steef streem of thi likyng. For the 10
wel of life is atⁱ thee; and in thi li3t we
schulen se li3t. Lord, sette forth thi mercy 11
to hem, that knowen thee; and thi ry3tful-

^m clothed AEH. ⁿ Om. c. ^o gilte not A. ^p bed AEH.

^x Om. c. ^y ioien I. ^z willen I. ^a Om. s. ^b Om. CDFGHOQS. ^c In Ebrew thus, To victorie, to Dauid,
the seruauant of the Lord. Jerom seith thus, For the victorie of Dauid, the seruauant of the Lord, Dauid
made this salm of him silf v. Om. CORSI. ^d Om. vi. ^e 3ens the persecucioun of Saul s. Om. v.
^f wolde not I. ^g unto I. ^h of K. ⁱ anentis I.

11 Befor strecche thi mercy to men know-
ende thee; and thi riȝtwisnesse to hem
12 that ben in riȝt herte. Come not to me
the foot of pride; and the hond of the
13 synnere moue not me. There fellen that^a
werken wickidnesse; thei ben put out,
and myghten not stonden.

PSALM XXXVI.

1 *The psalm of Dawyd.*

Noli emulari.

Wyle thou not folewe bi enuye in
warieris; ne folewen bi looue men doende
2 wickidnesse. For as hei swiftli thei shuln
waxe drie; and as wrtis of erbis soone
3 thei shul falle down. Hope in the Lord,
and do goodnesse; and indwelle thou
the erthe, and thou shalt be fed in the
4 riches of it. Delite in the Lord; and
he shal ȝiue to thee the askingus of thin
5 herte. Opene to the Lord thi weie; and
6 hope in hym, and he shal do. And he
shal bringen out as liȝt thi riȝtwisnesse,
7 and thi dom as mydday; soget be thou
to the Lord, and preȝe hym. Wile thou
not folewe bi enuye in hym that waxeth
welsum in his weie; and in man^r doende
8 vnriȝtwisnessis^s. Lef of fro wrathe, and
forsac wodnesse; wile thou not folewe
bi enuye, that thou be maad malicious.
9 For thei, that ben maad malicious, shul
ben outlawid; sustenende forsothe the
10 Lord, thei shuln eritagen the erthe. And
ȝit a litil, and the synnere shal not ben;
and thou shalt seche the place of hym,
11 and not finde. The debonere^t forsothe
shuln eritagen the erthe; and deliten in
12 the multitude of pes. The synnere shal
waite the riȝtwis; and gnaste vp on hym
13 with his teth. The Lord forsothe shal
scorne hym; for he beheeld forth that
14 his day come. The synneres drowen out
sward; and benten^u ther bowe. That thei
desceyue the pore and the helpeles; that

nesse to hem that ben of riȝtful herte.
The foot of pryde come not to me; and¹²
the hond of the synnere moue me not.
There thei felden^k down, that worchen¹³
wickidnesse; thei ben cast out, and¹ myȝten
not stonde.

PSALM XXXVI.

*The title of the^m sixe and thritithe salm. 1
To Dawith.*

Nile thou sue wickid men; nether loue
thou men doynge wickidnesse. For thei²
schulen waxe drie swiftli as hey; and thei
schulen falle down soone as the wortis of
erbis. Hope thou in the Lord, and do³
thou goodnesse; and enhabite thou the
lond, and thou schalt be fed with hise
richessis. Delite thou in the Lord; and⁴
he schal ȝyue to thee the axyngis of thin
herte. Schewe thi weie to the Lord; and⁵
hope thouⁿ in hym, and he schal do. And⁶
he schal lede out thi riȝtfulnesse as liȝt,
and thi doom as myddai; be thou suȝet⁷
to the Lord, and preye thou hym. Nile
thou sue hym, that hath prosperite in his
weie; a man doynge vnriȝtfulnessis. Ceese⁸
thou of ire, and forsake woodnesse; nyle
thou sue, that thou do wickidli. For thei,⁹
that doen wickidli, schulen be distried;
but thei that suffren the Lordⁿⁿ, schulen
enerite the lond. And ȝit a litil, and a¹⁰
synnere schal not be; and thou schalt seke
his place, and^o schalt not fynde^p. But¹¹
mylde men schulen enerite the lond; and^q
schulen delite in the multitude of pees.
A synnere schal asprie a^r riȝtful man; and¹²
he schal gnaste with hise teeth on^s hym.
But the Lord schal scorne the synnere;¹³
for he biholdith that his day cometh.
Synners drowen^t out sward; thei benten^u¹⁴
her bouwe. To disseyue a pore man and
nedi^v; to strangle riȝtful men of herte.
Her sward entre^w in to the herte^x of hem¹⁵

^q alle that c. ^r a man AH. ^s vnriȝtwisnes AH. ^t bonere c. ^u bende AEH.

^k han falle I. ^l and thei IK. ^m Om. DFGHPQU. ⁿ Om. I. ⁿⁿ Lord, that is, mekeli his wille K text.
^o and thou I. ^p fynde it I. ^q and thei I. ^r the I. ^s upon I. ^t han drawe I. ^u benden I. ^v a nedi K.
^w entride cox. ^x hertis DEGIKLMPSVWbi.

15 thei to-hewe the riȝte men in herte. The
 sword of hem entre in to ther hertes; and
 16 the bowe of hem be to-broke. Betere is
 a litil to the riȝtwis; ouer manye richessis
 17 of synneres. For the armys of synneres^v
 shul be to-brosid; forsothe the Lord con-
 18 firmeth riȝtwis men. The Lord knew³
 the dazis of the vnwemmed; and the^w
 eritage of hem with oute ende shal be.
 19 Thei shul not ben confoundid in an euel
 time, and in the dazes of hungir thei
 20 shul be fulfid; for synneres shul per-
 shen. The enemys forsothe of the Lord,
 anoon as thei shul be maad wrshipecful,
 and enhauncid; failende as smoke thei
 21 shul faile. The synnere shal borewe,
 and not pazen; the riȝtwis forsothe hath
 22 merci, and shal ȝelde. For blessende to
 hym thei shuln eritage the erthe; curs-
 ende forsothe to hym shul doun pershe.
 23 Anent the Lord the going of man shal
 be dressid^x; and the weie of hym he^y
 24 shal wiln. Whan the riȝtwis shal fallen,
 he shal not ben hurtlid; for the Lord
 25 vnderput^z his hond. Ȝungere I was, and
 forsothe I eldede; and I saȝ not the riȝt-
 wise forsake, ne his sed sechende bred.
 26 Al dai he hath reuthe, and leeneth; and
 27 his sed shal ben in blessing. Bowe doun
 fro euel, and do good; and indwelle in to
 28 the world of world. For the Lord looueth
 dom, and he^a shal not forsake his seyntus;
 thei shul be togidere kept in to with oute
 ende. Vnriȝtwise shul be punshid; and
 29 the sed of vnpiouse shal pershen. Riȝt-
 wise forsothe shuln eritagen the erthe;
 and indwelle in to the world of world
 30 vp on it. The mouth of the riȝtwis shal
 sweteli thenke wisdam; and his tunge
 31 speke dom. The lawe of his God in the
 herte of hym; and his goingus shul not be
 32 supplauntid. The synnere beholdeth the
 33 riȝtwise; and secheth to slen hym. The
 Lord forsothe shal not forsaken hym in

silf; and her bouwe be brokun. Betere is 16
 a litil thing to a iust man; than many
 richessis of synneris. For the armes of 17
 synneris schal^y be al to-brokun; but the
 Lord confermeth iust men. The Lord 18
 knowith the daies of^z vnwemmed^a; and
 her heritage schal be withouten ende.
 Thei schulen not be schent in the yuel 19
 tyme, and thei schulen be fillid in the
 dayes of hungur; for synneris schulen pe- 20
 rische. Forsothe anoon as the enemyes of
 the Lord ben onourid, and enhaunsid; thei
 failynge schulen faile as smoke. A syn- 21
 nere schal borewe, and^b schal not paie;
 but a iust man hath merci, and schal ȝyue.
 For thei that blessen the Lord schulen 22
 enerite the lond; but thei that cursen hym
 schulen perische. The goyng of a man 23
 schal be dressid anentis the Lord; and he
 schal wilne his weie. Whanne he fallith, 24
 he schal not be hurtlid^c doun; for the
 Lord vndursettith^d his hond. I was 25
 ȝungere, and sotheli Y wexide eld, and Y
 siȝ not a iust man forsakun; nethir his
 seed sekyng bredd. Al dai he hath 26
 merci, and leeneth; and his seed schal be
 in blessing. Bouwe thou awei fro yuel, 27
 and do good; and dwelle thou in to the^e
 world of world. For the Lord loueth 28
 doom, and schal^f not forsake hise seyntis;
 thei schulen be kept with outen ende.
 Vniust men schulen be punyschid; and
 the seed of wickid men schal perische.
 But iust men schulen enerite the lond; 29
 and^g schulen enabite theronne in to the
 world of world. The mouth of a iust 30
 man schal bithenke wisdom; and his tunge
 schal speke doom^h. The lawe of his God 31
 is in his herte; and hise steppis schulen
 not be disseyued. A synnere biholdith 32
 a iust man; andⁱ sekith to sle hym. But
 the Lord schal not forsake hym in hise
 hondis; nethir schal^k dampne hym, whanne
 it schal be demed aȝens hym. Abide thou 34

^v the synners A. ^w Om. A. ^x destroyed A. ^y Om. c. ^z vnderputtith AEH. ^a Om. A.

^y shullen s. ^z Om. A *pr. m.* *FHOX pr. m.* ^a *men vnwemmed civ. vnwemmed men DEGKLMQRWbi.*
 the vnwemmed ^x *sec. m.* ^b and he I. ^c *hurld I.* ^d under puttith I. ^e Om. I. ^f he wil I. ^g and thei I.
^h *riȝt doom I.* ⁱ and he I. ^k he schal I.

his hondis; ne dampne him whan it^b shal
 34 be demed to hym. Abyd the Lord, and
 kep his weie, and he shal enhaunce thee,
 that bi eritage thou take the erthe; whan
 35 synneres shul pershe, thou shalt see. I sa;3
 the vnpitouse aboue hauncid; and rerid
 36 vp as cedris of Liban. And I passide,
 and lo! he was not; I so3te hym^c, and
 37 ther is not founden his place. Kep inno-
 cence, and see equite; for thei ben relíkis
 38 to a pesible man. The vnri3twise for-
 sothe shul down pershe togidere; the re-
 39 líkis of vnpitous men shul dien. The
 helthe forsothe of the ri3twis of the Lord;
 and the defendere of hem he is in time
 40 of tribulacioun. And the Lord shal
 helpen hem, and delyueren hem, and
 pullen hem out fro synneres; and sauen
 hem, for thei hopeden in hym.

PSALM XXXVII.

*1 The salm of Dauid, in remembring of
 the saboth.*

*Domine, ne in
 furore.*

2 Lord, in thi wodnesse ne undernyne
 thou me; ne in thi wrathe chastise thou
 3 me. For thin arwis ben in ficchid to
 me; and thou hast confermed thin hond
 4 vp on me. Ther is not helthe in my
 flesh fro the face of thi wrathe; ther is
 not pes to my bones fro the face of my
 5 synnes. For my wickidnesses ouer3iden
 myn hed; and as a greuous charge thei
 6 ben heuyed vp on me. Myne woundis
 stunken, and ben roten; fro the face of
 7 myn vnwisdam^d. A wrecche I am maad,
 and am crookid vnto the ende; al dai al
 8 dreri I wente in. For my leendis ben
 fulfild with deceytis; and ther is not
 9 helthe in my flesh. I am tormentid, and
 I^e am meked ful myche; I rorede from
 10 the weiling of myn herte. Lord, befor
 thee al my desyr; and my weiling fro
 11 thee is not hid. Myn herte is al dis-

the Lord, and kepe thou his weie, and he
 schal enhaunse thee, that bi eritage thou
 take the lond; whanne synneris schulen
 perische, thou schalt se. I si3 a¹ wickid³⁵
 man enhaunsid aboue; and reísid vp as
 the cedris of Liban. And Y passide^m, and³⁶
 lo! he was not; Y sou3te hym, and his
 place is^a not foundun. Kepe thou inno-³⁷
 cence, and se equite; for tho ben relíkis
 to a pesible man. Forsothe vniust men³⁸
 schulen perische; the relífs^o of wickid men
 schulen perische togidere. But the helthe³⁹
 of iust men is of the Lord; and he is her
 defendere in the tyme of tribulacioun.
 And the Lord schal helpe hem, and schal⁴⁰
 make hem fre, and he schal delyuere hem
 fro synneris; and he schal saue hem, for
 thei hopiden in hym.

PSALM XXXVII.

*The title of the^p seuene and thrittithe¹
 salm. The salm^a of Dauid, to bythenke
 on^r the sabat.*

Lord, repreue thou not me in thi strong²
 veniaunce; nether chastice thou^s me in
 thin ire. For thin arowis ben fitchid in^t³
 me; and thou hast confermed^u thin hond
 on me. Noon helthe is in my fleisch fro^v⁴
 the face of thin ire; no pees is to my
 boonys fro^w the face of my synnes. For⁵
 my wickidnessis ben goon ouer^x myn heed;
 as an heuy birthun, tho ben maad heuy on
 me. Myn heelid woundis weren rotun,⁶
 and ben^y brokun; fro the face of myn vn-
 wisdom. I am maad a wrecche, and Y⁷
 am bowid doun til in to the ende; al dai
 Y entride sorewful. For my leendis ben⁸
 fillid with scornynge; and helthe is not
 in my fleisch. I am turmentid, and maad⁹
 low ful greetli; Y roride for the weilyng
 of myn herte. Lord, al my desire is bifer¹⁰
 thee; and my weilyng is not hid fro thee.
 Myn herte is disturblid in me, my vertu¹¹

^b he A. ^c Om. c sec. m. ^d wisdam AH. ^e Om. A.

¹ the DEGIKLMPObi. the a s. ^m passide aboue c. ⁿ was I. ^o relíkis CLMORXik. ^p Om. DFGHIOPQU.
^q Om. s. ^r of i. ^s thou not EGL. ^t a3ens s. ^u maad stidefast I. ^v for c. ^w for c. ^x on K.
^y han ben I.

turbid^f in me; my vertu hath forsake me,
and list^g of myn ezen, and it is not with
12 me. My frendis and my neȝhebores; aȝen
me neȝheden and stoden. And that be-
13 siden me weren fro aferr stoden; and
fors thei maden that soȝten my soule.
And that inwardli soȝten euelis to me,
speeken vanytees; and treccheries al day
14 swetely thei thoȝten. I forsothe as def
herde not; and as doumb not openende
15 my^h mouth. And I am maad as a man
not herende; and not havende in his
16 mouth aȝen vnder nemyngus. For in thee,
Lord, I hopede; thou shalt ful out heren
17 me, Lord, my God. For I seide, Lest any
time ouer ioȝen to me myn enemys; and
whil al to-stirid ben my feet vp on me,
18 grete thingus thei speeken. For I in to
scourgis am redi; and my sorewe in my
19 siȝte euermor. For my wickidnesse I
shal telle out; and I shal thenken for my
20 synne. Forsothe myn enemys lyuen,
and ben confermed vpon me; and ben
muleplied, that wickeli¹ hateden me.
21 That ȝelden euelis for goodis, bacbiteden
22 to me; for I folewede goodnesse. Ne for-
sake thou me, Lord, my God; ne go thou
23 awei fro me. Tac heede in to myn helpe;
Lord God of myn helthe.

PSALM XXXVIII.

¹ *In to the ende, 'the song^k of David, for
Yditym.*

2 I seide, I shal kepe my weies; that I
gilte not in my tunge. I putte to my
mouth warde; whan the synnere shulde
3 stonde aȝen me. I becam doumb, and
am mekid, and heeld my pes fro^l goodis;
4 and my sorewe is renewid. Myn herte
wex al hot with inne me; and in my
swete thenking ful out shal brenne fir.
5 I spac in my tunge; Lord, mac knowen
to me myn ende. And the noumbre of
my dazes, what it is; that I wite what
6 failith to me. Lo! mesurable thou hast

forsook me; and the list of myn iȝen *'for-
sook me^z*, and it is not with me. My¹²
frendis and my neȝboris neȝiden^a; and
stoden aȝens me. And thei that weren
bisidis me stoden afer; and thei diden¹³
violence, that souȝten my lijf. And thei
that souȝten yuels to me, spaken vanytees;
and thouȝten gilis al dai. But Y as a deaf¹⁴
man herde not; and as a doumb man not
openyng his mouth. And Y am maad¹⁵
as a man not herynge; and not hauyng
repreuyngis in his mouth. For, Lord,¹⁶
Y hopide in thee; my Lord God, thou
schalt here me. For Y seide, Lest ony¹⁷
tyme myn enemyes haue ioȝe on me; and
the^b while my feet ben^c mouyd, thei
spaken grete thingis on me. For Y am¹⁸
redi to betyngis; and my sorewe *is* euere
in my siȝt. For Y schal telle my wickid-¹⁹
nesse; and Y schal thenke for my synne.
But myn enemyes lyuen, and ben^d con-²⁰
fermed^e on me; and thei ben multiplied,
that haten^f me wickidli. Thei that ȝelden²¹
yuels for goodis, backbitiden me; for Y
suede goodnesse. My Lord God, forsake²²
thou not me; go thou not awei fro me.
Lord God of myn helthe; biholde thou in²³
to myn help.

PSALM XXXVIII.

*The title of the^g eiȝte and threttithe salm^h.¹
For victorie, toⁱ Iditum^k, the song^l of
David[†].*

I seide, Y schal kepe my weies; that Y²
trespasse not in my tunge. I settide
kepyng to my mouth; whanne a synnere
stood aȝens me. I was doumb, and was^m³
mekid ful gretli, and was^m stille fro goodis;
and my sorewe was renulid. Myn herte⁴
was hoot with ynne me; and fier schal
brenne out in my thenkyng. I spak in⁵
my tunge; Lord, make thou myn eende
knowun to me. And the noumbre of my
daies what it is; that Y wite, what failith
to me. Lo! thou hast set my daies⁶

† *A glos.* Da-
uid made this
salm for hym
sif, whanne he
was pursued of
Absolon, his
sone, aftir that
he herde the
dispyngis of
Semey. *A et
alii.*

^f distourblid H. ^g the list AH. ^h his A. ⁱ wickidli AH. ^k the sones A. sonis H. ^l for A.

^z Om. I. ^a neȝen c. ^b Om. I. ^c weren I. ^d thei ben I. ^e confortid EL. ^f hatiden K sec. m.
^g Om. CFHPQV. ^h Om. DEHP. ⁱ Om. O. tolden R. ^k Om. R. ^l salm A. ^m I was I.

put my dazes; and my substaunce as
no3t befor thee. Neuerthelater al vanyte;
7 eche man liuende. Neuerthelater in
ymage passeth a man; but in veyn he
is al^m disturbid. He tresoreth; and vn-
knowith, to whom he shal gedere tho
8 thingus. And now what is myn abiding?
whether not the Lord? and my sub-
9 staunce anent thee is. Fro alle my
wickidnessisⁿ pul me awei; reprof to
10 the vnwise man thou hast 3iue me. I
becam doubme, and openede not my
11 mouth, for thou didist; moue awei fro
12 me thi scourgis. Fro the strengthe of
thin hond I failide in blamyngus; for
wickednesse thou chastisidest^o a man.
Thou madest to flowen awei as an ireyne
his soule; nerthelater veynli is dis-
13 turbid^p eche man. Ful out here myn
orisoun, Lord, and my lowe pre3ing;
14 with eris perceyue my teris. Ne be
thou stille, for a comeling I am anent
thee; and a pilgrim as alle my fadris.
15 For3if to me, that I be refreshed, befor
that I go awei; and I shal be no more.

PSALM XXXIX.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of David.*

Espectans.

2 Abidende I abod the Lord; and he
3 beheeld to me. And he ful out herde
my pre3eeris; and bro3te out me fro the
lake of wrecchidnesse; and fro the^q clei
of drestis. And he sette vp on a ston
4 my feet; and dresside my goingis. And
he ful putte in my mouth a newe song;
a ditee to oure God. Manye shul see,
and dreden; and hopen in the Lord.
5 Blisful the man, of whom the name of
the Lord is his hope; and a3een lokide
not in to vanytees, and in to false wod-
6 nessis^r. Manye thi merueilis thou hast
do, Lord, my God; and in thi tho3tis
ther is not, that be lic to thee. I tolde

mesurable; and my substaunce is as nou3t
bifor thee. Netheles al vanytee; ech man
lyuyng. Netheles a man passith inⁿ 7
ymage^o; but also he is disturblid veynli.
He tresorith; and he noot^p, to whom he
'schal gadere^q tho thingis. And now 8
which is myn abiding? whether not the
Lord? and my substaunce is at thee.
Delyuere thou me fro^r alle my wickid-9
nessis; thou hast 3oue me schenschip to
the vnkunnyng. I was doumbe, and 10
openyde not my mouth; for thou hast
maad, remoue thou thi woundis fro me. 11
Fro the strengthe of thin hond Y failide 12
in blamyngis; for wickidnesse thou hast
chastisid man. And thou madist his lijf
to faile as an yreyne; netheles ech man
is disturblid in veyn. Lord, here thou 13
my preier and my bisechyng; perseyue
thou with eeris my teeris. Be thou not 14
stille, for Y am a comelyng at^s thee; and
a pilgrime, as alle my fadris. For3yue 15
thou to me, that Y be refreischid, bifor
that Y go; and Y schal no more be.

PSALM XXXIX.

The title of the^t nyne and threttithe salm. 1

For victorie^u, the song^{uu} of David †.

Y abidyng abood^v the Lord; and he 3af 2
tent to me. And he^w herde my preieris; 3
and he ledde out me fro the lake of
wretchidnesse, and fro the filthe of draft^x.
And he ordeynede my feet on a stoon^y;
and he dresside my goyngis. And he 4
sente in to my mouth a newe song; a
song^s to oure God. Many men schulen
se, and schulen^a drede; and^b schulen haue^c
hope in the Lord. Blessid is the man, of 5
whom the name of the Lord is his hope;
and he bihelde not in to vanitees, and in
to false woodnesses. Mi Lord God, thou 6
hast maad thi merueils manye; and in thi
thou3tis noon is^d, that is lijk^e thee. I

† *A glos.*
This salm is
expowned of
Crist. A et alii.

^m Om. A. ⁿ wickenesse E. wickidnesse H.
^r woodnes AH.

^o chastiside AH.

^p distourblid H.

^q Om. A.

ⁿ in an I. ^o ymage, that is, derknesse K text V marg. ^p not CL. ne wot I. wot not K sec. m. marg.
^q gaderith S. ^r of I. ^s anentis I. ^t Om. HPQU. ^u the victorie C. ^{uu} salm V. ^v haue abide I. ^w Om. C.
^x draftis I. ^y stoon, that is, Crist K text V marg. ^z song, ether a ditee K sec. m. ^a Om. I. ^b and thei I.
^c Om. K sec. m. ^d ther is I. ^e lijk to I.

beforn, and spac; thei ben multiplied
 7ouer noumbre. Sacrifice and offring
 thou woldist not; eris forsothe thou par-
 formedist to me. Brent sacrificse, and
 8for synne thou askidest not; thanne I
 seide, Lo! I come. In the hed of the
 9boc it is write of me, that I do thi
 wil; my God, I wolde; and thi lawe in
 10myddes of myn herte. I befortolde thi
 riztwisnesse in a gret chirche; lo! my
 lippis I shal not forfende, Lord, thou
 11hast knowen. Thi riztwisnesse I hidde
 not in myn herte; thi treuthe and thin
 helthe 3yuere I seide. I hidde not thi
 mercy, and thi treuthe; fro myche
 12counseil. Thou, Lord, forsothe ne do
 thou aferr thi mercy doingus fro me;
 thi^s mercy and thi treuthe^t euer mor
 13vndertoken me. For ther enuyrounden
 me euelis, of the whiche is no noumbre;
 ther cazten me my wickednessis, and I
 my3te not, that I schulde see. Thei ben
 multiplied ouer the heris of myn hed;
 14and myn herte forsoc me. Holli plese
 it to thee, Lord, that thou delyuere me;
 15Lord, to helpen me looke a3een. Be
 thei confoundid, and shamefastli drede
 thei togidere; that sechen my soule, that
 thei do it awei. Be thei turned al bac-
 ward, and shamefastliche drede thei;
 16that wiln to me euelis. Bere they anoon
 ther confusioun; that seyn to me, Weu!
 17weu! Ful out io3e thei, and glade vpon
 me, alle that sechen thee; and that loouen
 thin helthe 3iuere, sey thei, Euermor be
 18magnified the Lord. I forsothe a beg-
 gere am and pore; the Lord is bisi of
 me. Myn helpere and my defendere
 thou art; my God, ne be thou tariende^u.

PSALM XL.

1 *In to the ende, the salm^v of David^v; or,
 in to the ende, the vnderstanding of
 David.*

2 Blisful that vnderstant^w vp on the
 nedi and pore; in the euele dai shal de-

teld^f, and Y spak; and thei ben multiplied
 aboue noumbre. Thou noldist^s sacrifice⁷
 and offryng; but thou madist perfitli eeris
 to me. Thou axidist not brent sacrifice,
 and^h sacrifice for synne; thanne Y seide,⁸
 Lo! Y come. In the heed of the book it
 is writun of me, that Y schulde do thi⁹
 wille; my God, Y woldeⁱ; and^k thi lawe in
 the myddis of myn herte. I telde thi¹⁰
 riztfulnesse in a greet chirche; lo! Y
 schal not refreine my lippis, Lord, thou
 wistist. I hidde not thi riztfulnesse in myn¹¹
 herte; Y seide thi treuthe and thin
 helthe. I hidde not thi mercy and thi
 treuthe; fro a myche counsel. But thou,¹²
 Lord, make not fer thi merciful doyngis
 fro me; thi mercy and treuthe euere
 token me vp. For whi yuels, of whiche¹³
 is no noumbre, cumpassiden me; my
 wickidnessis token^l me, and Y my3te not,
 that Y schulde se. Tho ben multiplied
 aboue the heeris of myn heed; and myn
 herte forsook me. Lord, plese it to thee,¹⁴
 that thou delyuere me; Lord, biholde
 thou to helpe me. Be thei schent, and¹⁵
 aschamed togidere; that seken my lijf, to
 take awei it. Be thei turned abac, and be
 thei schamed^m; that wolen yuels to me.
 Bere thei her confusioun anoon; that seien¹⁶
 to me, Wel! welⁿ! *that is^o, in scorn^p*. Alle¹⁷
 men that seken thee, be fulli ioyful, and
 be^q glad on^r thee; and seie thei, that louen
 thin helthe, The Lord be magnified euere.
 Forsothe Y am a beggere and pore; the¹⁸
 Lord is bisi of me. Thou arte myn helpere
 and my defendere; my God, tarie thou
 not.

PSALM XL.

*The title of the^s fourtithe salm. For vic-1
 torie, the song of David[†].*

Blessid is he that vndurstondith^v on a^t 2
 nedi man and pore; the Lord schal de-

† *A glos.* This
 salm is expoun-
 ed of Cristis
 passioun and
 rysyng a3en. *A
 et alii.*

^s Om. c. ^t doom A. ^u taryed A. ^v Om. A. ^w vnderstondeth AEH.

^f tolde, *ether schewide* K. ^g woldist not I. ^h and oother I. ⁱ wilnyde also to do is. ^k Om. is.
^l han take I. ^m aschamed HIKXI. ⁿ wel! in *dispijt* KQ. ^o Om. I. ^p scorn, in *dispit* W. ^q be thei I.
^r in s. ^s Om. cnehorqu. ^t of the I. vpon a K.

3lyueren hym the Lord. The Lord kepe^x
hym, and quykene hym, and blisful make
hym in the erthe; and take hym not 'in
4to^y the soule of his enemys. The Lord
helpe bere to hym vp on the bed of his
sorewe; al his bedding thou turnedest in
5his sicnesse. I seide, Lord, haue mercy
of me; hele my soule, for I synnede to
6thee. Myn enemys seiden euelis to me;
Whanne shal dien, and pershen his name?
7And if he wente in that he see, veyne
thingus he spac; his herte shal gedere
8wickidnessis^z to hym. He wente forth
outward; and spac in to itself. Azen
me priueli grucchiden alle myn enemys;
9azen me thei tho3ten euelis to me. A
wicke^a woord thei setteden azen me;
Whether he that slepeth, shal not kaste
10to, that he ryse azen? Forsothe the
man of my pes, in whom I hopide; that
eet my loues, magniefede vp on me sup-
11plaunting. Thou forsothe, Lord, haue
mercy of me; and azen rere me, and I
12shal 3elde to them. In that I knew,
that thou woldist me; for ther shal not
13io3e myn enemy ouer me. Me forsothe
for innocence thou hast vndertaken; and
confermedist me in thi sijte in to with-
14oute ende. Blessid^b the Lord God of
Israel; fro the world, and in to the world,
be it do, be it do.

PSALM XLI.

1 *In to the ende, vnderstanding, or bi
vnderstanding^c, to the sones of Chore.*

*Quemadmo-
dum desiderat.*

2 What maner desireth the hert to
wellis^d of watris; so desireth my soule
3to thee, God. My soule thristide to God,
the quyke welle; whan I shal comen,
4and apere befor the face of God? Ther
weren to me my teris, loues dai and
ny3t; whil it is seid to me eche day,
5Wher is thi God? These thingus I re-
cordide, and helde out in me my soule;
for I shal passen in to the place of the
ful merueylous tabernacle, vnto the hous

^x shall kepe E. ^y in A. ^z wickidnes A. ^a wickede AEH. ^b Blesful A. ^c the vnderstondynge H.
^d the welles E pr. m.

^u ende I. ^v Om. GK. pr. m. i. ^w Om. G. ^x Om. CFHPQU. ^y victorie, the salm of David oxs.
^z Om. v. ^a Om. I. ^b thristid dubik. ^c Om. CEHLPUXIK. ^d Om. CHUVXBik. the BLP. ^{dd} welle of liyf
^e sup. ras. H sec. m. onxik. strong, quyke H pr. m. uv. not nelle v marg. ^e Om. I. ^f helde I.

lyuere hym in the yuel dai. The Lord³
kepe hym, and quykene hym, and make hym
blesful in the lond; and bitake not hym
in to the wille of his enemyes. The Lord⁴
bere help to hym on the bed of his
sorewe; thou hast ofte turned al his bed
stre in his sijknesse. I seide, Lord, haue⁵
thou mercy on me; heele thou my soule,
for Y synnede azens thee. Myn enemyes⁶
seiden yuels to me; Whanne schal he die,
and his name schal perische? And if he⁷
entride for to se, he spak veyn thingis;
his herte gaderide wickidnesse to hym silf.
He 3ede with out forth; and spak to the⁸
same thing^u. Alle myn enemyes bac-
bitiden pryuyli azens me; azens me thei
thou3ten yuels to me. Thei ordeineden⁹
an yuel word azens me; Whether he that
slepith, schal not leie to, that he rise azen?
For whi the man of my pees, in whom Y¹⁰
hopide, he that eet my looues; made greet
disseit on me. But thou, Lord, haue¹¹
merci on me, and reise me azen; and Y
schal 3elde to hem. In this thing Y knew,¹²
that thou woldist me; for myn enemye
schal not haue ioye on me. Forsothe thou¹³
hast take me vp for ynnocence; and hast
confermed me in thi sijt with outen ende.
Blessid^{be} the Lord God of Israel, fro the¹⁴
world and^v in to the^w world; be it doon,
be it doon.

PSALM XLI.

*The title of the^x oon and fourtith the salm. 1
To victorie^x, to the^x sones of Chore[†].*

As an hert desirith to the wellis of²
watris; so thou^a, God, my soule desirith
to thee. Mi soule thristide^b to God, 'that³
is^c a^d 'quik welle^{dd}; whanne schal Y
come, and appere bifer the face of God?
Mi teeris weren looues to me bi^e dai and⁴
ny3t; while it is seid to me ech dai, Where
is thi God? I bithou3te of these thingis,⁵
and Y schedde^f out in me my soule; for
Y schal passe in to the place of the won-
durfyl tabernacle, til to the hows of God.

[†] A glos. This
salm is expown-
ed of the staat
of the puple of
Israel, beyng
in the caytife
of Babiloyne,
and desirynge
to come to Je-
rusalem. A et
alii.

of God. In the vois of ful out iojing
 6 and confessioun; soun of the etere. Whi
 dreri art thou, my soule; and whi al
 disturbist thou me? Hope in God, for
 3it I shal knouelechen to hym; the helthe
 7 3iuere of my chere, and my God. To
 myself my soule is al disturbid; therefore
 I shal be myndeful of thee fro the lond
 of Jordan, and fro Ermonyum, the litle
 8 hil. The depnesse depnesse inwardli
 clepeth; in the vois of thi gooteris. Alle
 thin heze thingis; and thi flodis ouer me
 9 passiden. In the dai the Lord sente his
 10 mercy; and in the nyzt his song. Anent
 me orisoun to God of my lif; I shal sey
 to God, Myn vndertakere thou art. Whi
 forjeete thou of^e me, and whi al sori I
 go; whil the enemy tormenteth me?
 11 Whil my bones ben to-broken; to me
 repreuden myn enemys, that trublen
 me. Whil thei seyn to me, bi alle dazis,
 12 Wher is thi God? My soule, whi art
 thou dreri; and whi all sturbist^f thou
 me? Hope^g in God, for 3it I shal
 knouelechen to hym; the helthe 3iuere of
 my chere, and my God.

PSALM XLII.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of David.*

Deme me, God, and seure my cause
 fro folc not holy; fro a wicke^h man, and
 2 a treccherous pul me awei. For thou
 art God, my strengthe; whi hast thou
 put me abac, and whi dreri I go, whil
 3 the enemye tormenteth me? Send out
 thi list, and thi treuthe; tho thingis
 bro3ten out me, and ladden to, in to thiⁱ
 4 holi hil, and in to thi tabernaclis. And
 I shal go in to the auter of God; to God
 that gladeth my 3outh. I shal knou-
 leche to thee in an harpe, God, my God;
 5 whi dreri art thou, my soule, and whi
 al to-sturbist thou me? Hope thou in
 God, for 3it I shal knouelechen to hym;
 the helthe 3yuere of my chere, and my
 God.

^e Om. AH. ^f disturbist A. ^g Hope thou E pr. m. ^h wickyd AH. ⁱ the A.

^g Om. I. ^h anentis I. ⁱ Lord I. ^k of Hermonym Ios. ^l depthe, that is, oon yuel bringith in another
 K text v marg. ^m Anentis I. ⁿ Om. o. ^o the I. ^p at P. ^q Om. CFIXI. thee b. ^r vptakere. ^s al
 togidere s. ^t seiden B. ^u Om. I. ^v Om. b. ^w The two and fourtithe salm and the oon and fourtithe
 salm ben al oon in Ebrew, and therefore this hath no title. KRV. ^x brou3ten me IKL. ^y that I.

In the vois of ful out ioiying and knou-
 lechyng; *is* the sown of the etere. Mi⁶
 soule, whi art thou sory; and whi dis-
 turblist thou^g me? Hope thou in God,
 for 3it Y schal knoueleche to hym; *he is*
 the helthe of my cheer, and my God.⁷
 My soule is disturblid at^h my silf; therfor,
 God^l, Y schal be myndeful of thee fro
 the lond of Jordan, and fro the litil hil
 Hermonym^k. Depthe clepith depthe^l; in⁸
 the vois of thi wyndows. Alle thin hize
 thingis and thi wawis; passiden ouer me.
 The Lord sente his merci in the dai; and⁹
 his song in the nyzt. At^m me *is*ⁿ a^o preier¹⁰
 to^p the^q God of my lijf; Y schal seie to
 God, Thou art my 'takere vp^r. Whi for-
 zetist thou me; and whi go Y sorewful,
 while the enemy turmentith me? While¹¹
 my boonys ben brokun togidere^s; myn
 enemyes, that troblen me, dispiseden me.
 While thei seien^t to me, bi alle daies;
 Where is thi God? Mi soule, whi art¹²
 thou sori; and whi disturblist thou me?
 Hope thou in God, for 3it Y schal knou-
 leche to hym; *'he is*^u the^v helthe of my
 cheer, and my God.

PSALM XLII.

1 *The two and fourtithe salm^w.*

God, deme thou me, and departe thou
 my cause fro a folc not hooli; delyuere
 thou me fro a wickid man, and gileful.
 For thou art God, my strengthe; whi²
 hast thou put me abac, and whi go Y
 sorewful, while the enemy turmentith me?
 Sende out thi list, and thi treuthe; tho³
 ledden me forth, and brou3ten^x in to thin
 hooli hil, and in to thi tabernaclis. And⁴
 Y schal entre to the auter of God; to God,
 that gladith my 3ongthe. God, my God,
 Y schal knowleche to thee in an harpe;
 my soule, whi art thou sory, and whi⁵
 troblist thou me? Hope thou in God,
 for 3it Y schal knoueleche to hym; *he^y is*
 the helthe of my cheer, and my God.

Judica me,
 Deus.

PSALM XLIH.

1 *In to the ende, to the sones of Chore,
to the vnderstanding.*

*Deus, auribus
nostris.*

2 God, with oure eris wee han herd;
oure fadris befor tolden to vs. The were
that thou wroztist in the dazis of hem;
3 and^k in olde^l dazis. Thin hond Jentilis
scaterede, and thou formedest hem; thou
tormentidest puplis, and puttist out hem.
4 Ne forsothe in ther swerd thei weldedden
the erthe; and their arm shal not sauen
hem. But thi ri3thond, and thin arm,
and the lizting of thi chere; for holli
5 thou toke plesaunce in hem. Thou art
he, my king and my God; that sendist
6 helthis to Jacob. In thee oure enemys
we shul wynewe bi the horn; and in thi
name we shul dispise inriseris in vs.
7 Forsothe^m in my bowe I shal not hope;
8 and my swerd shal not saue me. For-
sothe thou sauedist vs fro men torment-
ende vs; and the hatende vs thou con-
9 foundedest. In God we shul be preisid
al dai; and in thi name we shul knou-
10 leche to thee in to the world. Nou for-
sothe thou hast put vs abac, and con-
foundid vs; and, God, thou shalt not
11 gon out in oure vertues. Thou turnedist
vs awei backward after oure enemys; and
thei, that hatiden vs, dyuersly ca3ten to
12 themself. Thou 3eue vs as shep of metis;
and in Jentilisⁿ thou scateredist vs.
13 Thou soldist thi puple with oute pris;
and ther was not multitude in the togi-
14 dere chaungingus of hem. Thou hast
put vs repref to oure nezhebores; vnder
mouwing^{and} and scornⁿⁿ to hem that ben in
15 oure enuyroun. Thou hast put vs in to
licnesse to Jentilis; mouyng of the hed
16 in puplis. Al dai my shame is a3en me;
and the confusioun of my face ouer-
17 couerede me. Fro the vois of repref^o
puttende, and euele spekende; fro the

PSALM XLIH.

*The title of thes thre and fourtithe salm^z. 1
To victorie, lernyng to the sones of
Chore^{a†}.*

God, we herden with oure^b eeris; oure 2
fadris telden to vs. The werk, which thou
wrouztist in the daies of hem; and in elde^c
daies. Thin hond lost^d hethene men, and 3
thou plauntidist hem; thou turmentidist
puplis, and castidist hem out. For the 4
children of Israel weldiden the lond not
bi her swerd; and the arm^e of hem sauyn
not hem. But thi ri3t hond, and thin
arm, and the^f liztning of thi cheer^g; for
thou were plesid in hem. Thou art thi 5
silf, my kyng and my God; that sendist
helthis to Jacob. Bi thee we schulen 6
wyndewe^h oure enemyes with horn; and
in thi name we schulen dispise hem, that
risen a3en vs. For Y schal not hope in 7
my bouwe; and my swerd schal not saue
me. For thou hast saued vs fro men 8
turmentinge vs; and thou hast schent men
hatinge vs. We schulen be preisid in 9
God al dai; and in thi name we schulen
knouleche to thee in to the world. But 10
now thou hast put vs abac, and hast
schent vs; and thou, Godⁱ, schalt not go
out in oure vertues. Thou hast turned 11
vs awei bihynde aftir oure enemyes; and
thei, that hatiden vs, rauyschiden dyuerseli
to hem silf. Thou hast 3oue vs as^k scheep 12
of meetis; and among hethene men thou
hast scaterid vs. Thou hast seeld thi 13
puple with out prijs; and multitude was^l
not in the chaungyngis of hem. Thou 14
hast set vs^m schenschip to oure nei3boris;
mouwyngⁿ and scorn to hem that ben in
oure cumpas. Thou hast set vs into 15
licnesse to hethene men; stiryng^o of heed^p
among puplis. Al dai my schame is a3ens 16
me; and the schenschiipe of my face hilide
me. Fro the vois of dispisere, and yuele 17
spekere; fro the face of enemy^q, and pur-

† *A glos.* This
salm was maad
of the persecu-
cioun, which
the puple of
Jewis suffride
vndur Antiok,
as the bokis of
Machabeis
tellen. *A et alii.*

^k Om. A. ^l the olde AEH. ^m For A. ⁿ the Gentilis AH. ⁿⁿ Om. A. ^o the repref C.

^y Om. CDFGHQU. ^z Om. AS. ^a *lernyng to the victorie o.* ^b Om. S. ^c the oolde K. the eelde S.
^d forside I. ^e arm or strengthe I. ^f thi S. Om. V. ^g cheer *sauede* V. ^h wynewe I. ⁱ Lord I.
^k to be as I. ^l ther was I. ^m vs to be I. ⁿ and mouwyng I. ^o and waggyng I. ^p the heed K *sec. m.*
^q the enemy I.

face of the enemy, and the pursuere.
 18 Alle these thingus camyn vpon vs; and
 wee han not forȝete thee, and wickeli^p
 19 wee han not don in thi testament. And
 oure herte wente not awei backward; and
 thou bowidist doun oure pathis fro thi
 20 weie. For thou mekedist vs in the place
 of tormenting; and ouercouereð vs the
 21 shadewe of deth. If wee han forȝete the
 name of oure God; and if wee han sprad
 22 out oure hondis to an alien God. Whe-
 ther God shal not aȝeen sechen thes
 thingus? he forsothe knew; the hidde
 thingis of the^q herte. For wee ben mor-
 tified for thee al dai; wee ben eymed as
 23 shep of slaȝtir. Rys vp, whi al^r slepist
 thou, Lord? ris vp, and putte thou not
 24 abac in to the ende. Whi thi face turn-
 est thou awei? thou forȝetist of oure
 25 myseise, and of oure tribulacioun. For
 mekid in poulder is oure soule; oure
 wombe is glued togidere in the erthe.
 26 Ris vp, Lord, and help vs; and aȝeen
 bie vs for thi name.

PSALM XLIV.

1 *In to the ende, for hem that shul ben
 with chaungid, to the sones of Chore,
 to vndirstondyng, the song for the
 loouede.*
 2 Myn herte bowide out a good woord;
 I sey my werkis to the king. My tunge
 the penne of a scribe, swiftli wrytende.
 3 Fair in forme befor the sonus of men,
 grace is held out in thi lippis; therefore
 blessing thee God in to with oute ende.
 4 Be thou gird to with thi swerd; vp on
 5 thin hiȝe most myȝtli. In thi shap and
 thi fairnesse behold; go forth welsumli,
 and regne. For treuthe, and deboner-
 nesse, and riȝtwisnesse; and thi riȝthond
 shal merueilously bringe thee thennes.
 6 Thin arwis sharpe, pupilis vnder thee
 shul falle; in to the hertis of the enemys
 7 of the king. Thy sete, God, in to the
 world of world; the ȝerde of thi gouern-

suere^r. Alle these thingis camen on vs,¹⁸
 and we han^s not forȝete thee; and we
 diden not wickidli in thi testament. And 19
 oure herte ȝede not awei bihynde; and
 thou hast bowid awei oure pathis fro thi^t
 weie. For thou hast maad vs lowe in 20
 the place of turment; and the schadewe of
 deth hilide vs. If we forȝaten the name 21
 of oure God; and if we helden forth oure
 hondis to an alien God. Whether God 22
 schal not seke these thingis? for he know-
 ith the hid thingis of herte. For whi we
 ben slayn al dai for thee; we ben demed
 as scheep of sleyng. Lord, rise vp, whi 23
 slepist thou? rise vp, and putte not^u awei
 in to the ende. Whi turnest thou awei 24
 thi face? thou forȝetist oure pouert, and
 oure tribulacioun. For oure lijf is maad 25
 low in dust; oure wombe is glued togidere
 in the erthe. Lord, rise vp thou, and 26
 helpe vs; and aȝenie vs^v for thi name.

PSALM XLIV.

*The title of the^w foure and fourtith¹
 salm^x. To the ouercomere for the lilies,
 the most^y loued song of lernyng of the
 sones of Chore[†].*

Myn herte hath teld^z out^a a good woord; 2
 Y seie my workis 'to the kyng^b. Mi tunge
 is 'a penne of^c a writere; writynge swiftli.
 Crist, thou art fairer in schap than the 3
 sones of men; grace is spred abroad in
 thi lippis; therfor God blessing thee with-
 outen ende. Be thou gird with thi swerd; 4
 on thi hiȝe most myȝtli. Biholde thou 5
 in thi schaplynnesse and thi fairnesse;
 come thou forth with prosperite, and regne
 thou. For treuthe, and myldenesse, and
 riȝtfulnesse; and thi riȝt hond schal lede
 forth thee wondurfuli. Thi scharpe 6
 arowis schulen falle in to the hertis of the
 enemyes of the kyng; pupilis *schulen be*
 vndur thee. God, thi seete is in to the 7

† A glos. This
 salm is seide of
 Crist and of
 hooli chirche,
 moder and vir-
 gyn; for Poul
 in i. c^{mo}. to
 Ebreis, aleggith
 this salm seid
 of Crist, to the
 letter. A et alii.

p wickidli AH. q Om. A. r Om. A.

r a pursuere I. s haue I. t the s. u not us K sec. m. v thou vs I. w Om. CDFGHPQUW. x Om. L.
 y most lernyd G. z teld, ethir belkid x sec. m. a Om. K. b Om. s. c the penne of I. Om. s.

Eructavit cor
 meum.

yng to euenenesse, the 3erde of thi regne.
 8 Thou loouedest ri3twisnesse, and hated-
 ist^a wickidnesse; therfore enoyntide thee
 God, 'thi God', with oile of gladnesse
 9 befor thi^a felawis. Myrre, and the swote
 gumme gutta, and the swote erbe casia,
 fro thi clothis, fro the yuer housis; of
 10 the whiche delitiden thee the do3tris
 of kingus in thi wrshipe. The queen
 stod nee3h fro thi ri3t parties in cloth-
 ing ouergilt; enuyround with dyuersete.
 11 Here, do3ter, and see, and inbowe thin
 ere; and for3et thi puple, and the hous
 12 of thi fader. And the king shal coueite
 thi fairnesse; for he is the Lord thi God,
 13 and thei shul honouren hym. And the
 do3tris of Tiri in 3iftis; thi chere shul
 louli pre3e alle the riche men of the
 14 folc. Al the glorie of hym of the do3ter
 of the king fro with inne, in goldene
 15 hemmes; aboute^v wrappid with diuerse-
 tees. Ther shul ben bro3t to the king
 maidenenes aftir hir; the ne3heboris of
 16 hir shul be bro3t to thee. Thei shul be
 bro3te in gladnesse, and ful out io3ing;
 thei shul be lad to in to the temple of
 17 the king. For thi fadris ben born to
 thee sones; thou shalt sette them princis
 18 vp on al erthe. Myndeful thei shul ben
 of thi name, Lord; in alle ieneracioun,
 and in to ieneracioun. Therfor pupilis
 shul knouelechen to thee in to with oute
 ende; and in to the world of world.

world of world; the^d 3erde of thi rewme
 is a 3erde of ri3t reulyng, 'ethir of
 equite^e. Thou louedist ri3tfulnesse, and^a
 hatidist wickidnesse; therfor thou, God,
 thi God, anoyntide thee with the oile of
 gladnesse, more than thi felowis. Mirre,^g
 and gumme, and cassia, of thi clothis^g, of
 the 'housis yuer^h'; of whiche the dou3tris of 10
 kyngis delitiden theeⁱ. A queen stood ny3
 on thi^k ri3t side in clothing ouergildid;
 cumpassid with dyuersitee. Dou3ter, here 11
 thou, and se, and bowe down thin eere;
 and for3ete thi puple, and the hows of thi
 fadir. And the kyng schal coueyte thi 12
 fairnesse; for he is thi Lord God, and thei
 schulen worschipe hym. And the dou3tris 13
 of Tire in 3iftis; alle the riche men of the
 puple schulen biseche thi cheer. Al the 14
 glorie of that dou3ter of the kyng is with
 ynne in goldun hemmes; sche is clothid 15
 aboute with dyuersitees. Virgyns schulen
 be brou3t to the kyng aftir hir; hir nei3-
 boressis schulen be brou3t to thee. Thei 16
 schulen be brou3t in gladnesse, and ful
 out ioiying; thei schulen be brou3t in to
 the temple of the kyng. Sonnes ben borun 17
 to thee, for thi fadris; thou schalt ordeyne
 hem princes on al erthe. Lord, thei 18
 schulen be myndeful of thi name; in ech
 generacioun, and in to generacioun. Ther-
 for pupilis schulen knoueleche to thee with-
 outen ende; and in to the world of world.

PSALM XLV.

1 In to the ende, the salm of David, for
 the priue thingis.

*Deus noster,
 refugium.*

2 Oure God refut, and vertue; helpere
 in tribulaciouns, that founden vs ful
 3 myche. Therfore wee shul not drede,
 whil the erthe shal be disturbid; and
 hillis shul be born ouer in to the herte
 4 of the se. Ther souneden, and ben dis-
 turbid the watris of hem; the hillis ben

PSALM XLV.

The title of the¹ five and fourtith salm. 1
 To the ouercomere, the song of the^m
 sonnes of Choreⁿ, for 3ongthis^o†.

Oure God, thou art refuyt, and vertu; 2
 helpere in tribulacions, that han^p founde
 vs greetly. Therfor we schulen not drede, 3
 while the erthe schal be troblid; and the
 hillis schulen be borun ouer in to the
 herte of the se. The watris of hem 4
 sowneden, and weren troblid; hillis weren

† A glos. The
 sonnes of Chore
 maden this xlv.
 salm, whanne
 thei weren
 sau'd by mira-
 cle; whiche
 Chore, her fa-
 der, perischide,
 and many
 othir; in xvi.
 c^o. of Numeri.
 A et alii.

^a hatist c. ^t Om. c. ^u alle thi E pr. m. ^v al about A.

^d thi R. ^e ethir equite c^gw. or of equite i. Om. v. ^g clothingis i. ^h housis of yuer c sec. m.
 IKMOUVXI. yuer housis G. hous yuer LS. hous of yuer R. ⁱ thee in thi honour K sec. m. ^k the c.
^l Om. CDFGHOPQV. ^m Om. v. ⁿ Om. s. ^o Om. K. ^p Om. s.

5 disturbid in the strengthe of it. The
bure of the flod gladith the cite of God;
the alther hejist halewide his tabernacle.
6 God in the myddel of it shal not be
stirid; God shal helpen it erli fro the
7 morutid. Jentilis ben disturbid, and
reumes ben inbowid; he 3af his vois,
8 moued is the erthe. The Lord of ver-
tues with vs; oure vndertakere God of
9 Jacob. Cometh, and seeth the werkis of
the Lord; the whiche he sette wndris
10 vp on erth. Takende awei batailis vnto
the ende of the erthe; the bowe he
shal to-brose, and to-breke; armys and
sheeldis he shal to-brenne with fyr.
11 Taketh heede, and seeth, for I am God;
I shal ben enhauncid in Jentilis, and I
12 shal ben hauncid in the erthe. The
Lord of vertues with vs; oure vnder-
takere^w God of Jacob.

troblid togidere in the strengthe of hym.
The feersnesse of flood makith glad the^s
citee of God; the hizeste God hath
halewid his tabernacle. God in the myddis^s
therof schal not be moued; God schal
helpe it eerli in the grey morewtid. He-⁷
thene men weren disturbid togidere, and
rewmes weren bowid down; *God* 3af
his vois, the erthe was moued. The^s
Lord of vertues *is* with vs; God of Jacob
is oure vptakere. Come 3e, and se the⁹
werkis of the Lord; whiche wondris he
hath set on the^a erthe. He doynge awei¹⁰
batels til to the ende of the lond; schal al
to-brese bouwe, and schal^r breke togidere
armuris, and schal^r brenne scheldis bi^a
fier. 3yue^t 3eⁿ tent, and se 3e, that Y am¹¹
God; Y schal be enhaunsid among he-
thene men; and Y schal be enhaunsid in
erthe. The Lord of vertues *is* with vs;¹²
God of Jacob *is* oure vptakere.

PSALM XLVI.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid, for
the sonus of Chore.*

Omnes gentes. 2 Alle Jentilis, io3e 3ee with hondis;
gladeth to God in vois of ful out io3ing.
3 For the Lord hei3, ferful; a^x gret king
4 ouer al the erthe. He vnder leide puplis
to vs; and Jentyilis vnder oure feet.
5 He ches to vs his eritage; the fairnesse
6 of Jacob, whom he louede. God ste3ide
vp in ful io3e; and the Lord in vois of
7 trumpe. Doth salm to oure God, doth
salm; doth salm to oure king, doth salm.
8 For the king of al erthe God; doth
9 salm wisli. God shal regne vp on Jen-
tilis; God sit vp on his holy sete.
10 Princis of puplis ben gedered with God
of Abraham; for the stronge godis of
erthe^y hugeli ben rerid.

PSALM XLVI.

*The title of the^v sixte and fourtithe salm. 1
To victorie, a salm to^w the sones of
Chore†.*

Alle 3e folkis, make^x ioie with hondis; 2
synge 3e hertli to God in the vois of ful
out ioi3ng. For the Lord *is* hi3 and 3
ferdful; a greet kyng on al erthe. He 4
made puplis suget to vs; and hethene
men vndur oure feet. He chees his eri- 5
tage to vs; the fairnesse of Jacob, whom
he louyde. God stiede in hertli song; 6
and the Lord in the vois of a trumpe.
Synge 3e to oure God, synge 3e; synge 3e 7
to oure kyng, synge 3e. For God *is* kyng 8
of al erthe; synge 3e wiseli. God schal 9
regne on^y hethene men; God sittith on
his hooli seete. The princes of puplis ben 10
gaderid togidere with God of Abraham;
for the stronge goddis of erthe ben reisid
greetli.

† *A glos.* The
sones of Chore
in this salm
diden thank-
yngis to God,
bi spirit of pro-
phecie, for vic-
torie to com-
ynge, vndir
Josue, of puplis
enhabitynge
the lond of
Chanaan. *A et
alii.*

^w taker *AH.* ^x and *AH.* ^y the erthe *AEH.*

^q Om. i. ^r he schal i. ^s with i. ^t 3iue^t i. ^u Om. c. ^v Om. *plures.* ^w of G. ^x maketh i.
^y in i.

PSALM XLVII.

¹ *The salm, or^a the preising of the song
of the sones, or to the sones of Chore,
the secounde^b of the wike.*

*Magnus Do-
minus.*

² The grete Lord, and preisable ful
myche; in the cite of oure God, in his
³ holi hil. It is founded in ful out iojing
of al erthe; the mount of Sion, the side
of the north, the cite of the grete king.
⁴ God in his housis shal be knowen;
⁵ whan he shal vndertaken it. For lo!
the kingus of erthe ben gedered; thei
⁶ camen togidere in to oon. Thei seende
thus gretli wndreden, thei ben alle dis-
⁷ turbid; thei ben togidere stirid, trem-
bling ca3te hem. There sorewis as of
⁸ the berende child; in an hidous spirit
thou shalt to-brose the shipis of Tharsis.
⁹ As wee han herd, so wee han seen, in the
cite of the Lord of vertues, in the cite
of oure God; God foundede it in to
¹⁰ with oute ende. God, wee han vndertake
thi mercy; in the myddel of thi temple.
¹¹ After thi name, God, so and thi preising
in to the endis of the erthe; of ri3twis-
¹² nesse ful is thi ri3thond. Glade the hil
of Sion, and ful out io3e the do3tris of
¹³ Jude; for thi domes, Lord. Goth aboute
Sion, and togidere biclippeth it; tellith
¹⁴ in the touris of it. Setteth 3oure hertes
in the vertue of it; and delith the housis
of it, that 3ee telle out in an other pro-
¹⁵ genye. For this is God, oure God, in to
withoute ende, and in to the world of
world; he shal gouerne vs in to worldis.

PSALM XLVIII.

¹ *In to the ende, to the sones of Chore,
the salm of Dauid.*

*Audite hæc,
omnes gentes.*

² Hereth these thingus, alle Jentilis; with
eris perceyueth, alle that dwellen the
³ world. Alle 3ee ertheli geten, and the

PSALM XLVII.

*The title of the² seuene and fourtithe¹
salm. The song of salm, of the sones
of Chore†.*

The Lord *is* greet, and worthi to be²
preisid ful myche; in the citee of oure
God, in the hooli hil of hym. It is foundid³
in the ful out ioiying of al erthe; the hil
of Syon; the sidis of the north, the citee
of the greet kyng. God schal be knowun⁴
in the housis therof; whanne he schal
take it. For lo! the kyngis of erthe⁵
weren gaderid togidere; thei camen into
o place. Thei seynge so wondriden; ⁶
thei weren disturblid, thei weren mouyd
togidere, tremblyng took hem. There^{a7}
sorewis as of a womman trauelynge^b of
child; in a greet spirit thou schalt al to-⁸
breke the schippis of Tharsis. As we⁹
herden, so we sien^c, in the citee of the
Lord of vertues, in the citee of oure God;
God hath foundid that citee with outen
ende. God, we han^d resseyued thi mercy; ¹⁰
in the myddis of thi temple. Affir thi¹¹
name, God, so thin heriying *is spread*
abrood in to the endis of erthe; thi ri3t
hond is ful of ri3tfulnesse^e. The hil of¹²
Sion be glad, and the dou3tris of Judee
be fulli ioiful; for thi domes, Lord. Cum-¹³
passe 3e Syon, and biclippe 3e it; telle 3e
in the touris therof. Sette 3e 3oure hertis ¹⁴
in the vertu of him; and departe 3e the
housis of hym, that 3e telle out in an
other generacioun. For this is God, oure¹⁵
God, in to withouten ende, and in to the
world of world; he schal gouerne vs in to
worldis.

† *A glos. This
salm is expown-
ed of Crist, to
the lettre. A et
alii.*

PSALM XLVIII.

*The title of the^f ei3te and fourtithe salm.¹
To victorie, a salm to the sones of
Chore.*

Alle 3e folkis, here these thingis; alle²
3e that dwellen in the world, perseyue^g
with eeris. Alle the sones of erthe and³

^a of H. ^b secounde day A.

² Om. *plures.* ^a There weren 1. ^b childynge 1. ^c saw3en 1. ^d haue 1. ^e ri3twisnesse 1. ^f Om.
plures. ^g perceyueth 1.

sones of men^c; togidere in to oon, the
 4 riche and the pore. My mouth shal
 speken wisdom; and the swete thenking
 5 of myn herte prudence. I shal ful bowe
 in to a parable myn ere; I shal opene
 6 in a sauter myn proposicioun. Whi shal
 I drede in the euel dai? the wickidnesse
 7 of myn heele shal enuyroune me. That
 trosten in ther^d vertu; and in the mul-
 8 titude of ther^d richessis glorien. A bro-
 ther azeen-bieth not, shal a man azeen-
 bien? and he shal not ȝiue to God wher
 9 of he be plesid. And the pris of the
 azeen-biyng of his soule; and he shal
 10 trauaile in to withoute ende, and liue
 11 ȝit 'in to^e the ende. He shal not seen
 deth, whan he shal seen wise men
 diende; togidere the vnwise and the
 fool shul pershe. And thei shul leue to
 12 alienes their richessis; and the sepulcris
 of hem the hous of hem withoute ende.
 The tabernaclis of hem in progenye and
 progenye; thei clepeden ther namys in
 13 ther londis. A man, whan he was in
 wrshipe, vnderstood^f not; he is com-
 parisound to vnwise bestis, and lic is
 14 maad to them. This weye of hem
 sclaunder to^g them; and aftir in ther
 15 mouth thei shul togidere plese. As shep
 in helle thei ben set; and deth shal to-
 gnawe them. And the riȝtwise shul
 lordshipen of hem in the morutid; and
 the helpe of hem shal waxen old in helle,
 16 of the glorie of hem. Neuerthelatre God
 shal azeen-bie my soule fro the hond of
 17 helle; whan he shal take me to. Ne thou
 shalt dreden, whan riche a man shal be
 maad; and whan shal be multiplied the
 18 glorie of his hous. For whan he shal
 dien, he shal not take alle thingus; ne
 19 shal go down with hym his glorie. For
 his^h soule in the lif of hym shal be
 blessid; he shal knoueleche to thee, whan
 20 thou weel dost to hym. He shal gon in
 to the progenyes of his fadris; and vnto

the sones of men; togidere the riche man
 and the^h pore in to oon. Mi mouth schal⁴
 speke wisdom; and the thenkyng of myn
 herte *shalⁱ speke* prudence. I schal⁵
 bouwe doun myn eere in to a parable; Y
 schal opene my resoun set forth in a
 sautree. Whi schal Y drede in the yuel⁶
 dai? the wickidnesse of myn heele^k schal
 cumpasse me. Whiche^l tristen in her⁷
 owne vertu; and han glorie in the multi-
 tude of her richessis. A^m brother aȝen-⁸
 bieth not, schal a man aȝenbie? and he
 schal not ȝyue to God his plesyng. And⁹
he schal not ȝyue the prijs of raunsum
 ofⁿ his soule; and he schal trauaile with
 outen ende, and he schal lyue ȝit in to¹⁰
 the ende. He schal not se perischyng,¹¹
 whanne he schal se wise men diyng; the
 vnwise man and fool^o schulen perische
 togidere. And thei schulen leue her
 richessis to aliens; and the sepulcris of¹²
 hem *ben* the housis of hem with outen
 ende. The tabernaclis of hem *ben* in
 generacioun^p and^q generacioun; thei clep-
 iden her names in her londis. A^{qq} man,¹³
 whanne he was in honour, vnderstood
 not; he is comparisound to vnwise beestis,
 and he^r is maad lijk to tho. This weie¹⁴
 of hem *is* sclaunder to hem; and aftirward
 thei schulen plese togidere in her mouth^s.
 As scheep thei ben set^t in helle; deth schal¹⁵
 gnawe hem. And iust men schulen be
 lordis of hem in the morewtid; and the
 helpe of hem schal^u waxe eld^v in helle,
 for^w the glorie of hem. Netheles God¹⁶
 schal aȝenbie my soule from the power of
 helle; whanne he schal take me. Drede¹⁷
 thou not, whanne a man is maad riche;
 and^x the glorie of his hows is multiplied.
 For whanne he schal die, he schal not¹⁸
 take alle thingis^y; and his glorie schal not
 go down with him. For his soule schal¹⁹
 be blessid in his lijf; he schal knoueleche
 to thee, whanne thou hast do wel to hym.
 He schal entre til in to the generaciouns²⁰

^c man *AH*. ^d thi *A*. ^e in *AH*. ^f vnderstond *C*. ^g of *A*. ^h the *A*.

^h Om. *plures*. ⁱ Om. *plures*. ^k heele, *that is, werk* *KV*. ^l The whiche *I*. ^m The *I*. ⁿ for *I*.
^o the fool *I*. ^p generacions *K*. ^q and in *I*. ^{qq} Om. *I*. ^r Om. *s*. ^s mouth, *that is, boasting of lustful*
lijf *K text v marg.* ^t put *I*. ^u shal not *B*. ^v eld of hem *G*. ^w from *K*. fro *LPV*. ^x and whanne *FKL*.
^y thingis *with him I*.

21 withoute ende he shal not see lȳt. A man, whan he was in wrshipe, vnderstod not; he is comparisouned to vnwise bestis, and lic is maad to hem.

of hise fadris; and til in to with outen ende he schal not se lȳt. A^z man, whanne 21 he was in honour, vnderstood not; he is comparisound to vnwise beestis, and is^a maad lijck to tho.

PSALM XLIX.

The salm to Asaph.

Deus deorum.

God of godis, Lord spac; and clepide
2 the erthe, fro the rising of the sunne vn
to the going down. Fro Sion the shap of
3 his fairnesse, God openli shal come; oure
God, and he shal not be stille. Fyr in
his sijt shal brenne out; and in his enuy-
4 roun strong tempest. He clepide to he-
uene fro aboue; and the erthe, to seueren
5 his puple. Gadereth to hym his seyntis;
that ordeynen his testament vp on sacri-
6 fises. And heuenes shuln his riȳtwisnes
7 before telle; for God is domesman. Here
thou, my puple, and I shal speke to
Israel; and I shal witnesse to thee, God,
8 thi God I am. Not in thiⁱ sacrificis I
shal vndernyne thee; forsothe thi brente
9 sacrificis in my sijt ben euermor. I shal
not take to^k of thin hous calues; ne of thi
10 flockis get. For myn ben alle the wilde
bestis of wodis; the tame bestis in hillis,
11 and oxen. I knew³ alle the volatilis of
heuene; and the fairnesse of the feld is
12 with me. If I shal hungren, I shal not
sey to thee; myn is forsothe the round-
13 nesse of erthe^l, and his plente. Whethir
I shal ete flesh of bolis? or the blod
14 of get I shal drinke? Offre to God the
sacrifice of preising; and ȳeld to the
15 heȳeste thi vouwis. And inwardli clep
me in the dai of tribulacioun; and I shal
pullen out thee, and thou shalt wrshipe
16 me. To the synnere forsothe God seide,
Whi tellist thou out my riȳtwisnessis;
and takist to my testament bi thi mouth?
17 Thou forsothe hatidist disciplyne; and

PSALM XLIX.

The title of the^b nyne and fourtithe salm. 1
The salm of Asaph†.

God, the Lord^c of goddis, spac; and
clepide the erthe, fro the risynge of the²
sunne til to the goyng down. The schap
of his fairnesse fro Syon, God schal come³
opynli; oure God, and^d he schal not be
stille. Fier schal brenne an hiȳe in his
sijt; and a strong tempest in his cumpas.
He clepide heuene aboue; and the erthe,⁴
to deme his puple. Gadere ȳe to hym hise⁵
seyntis; that ordeynen his testament aboue
sacrifices. And heuenes schulen schewe^e
his riȳtfulnesse^{ee}; for God^f is the^g iuge^h.
Mi puple, here thou, and Y schal speke to⁷
Israel; and Y schal witnesse to thee, Y am
God, thi God. I schal not repreueⁱ thee^k
in thi sacrifices; and^l thi brent sacrifices
ben^{ll} euere bifor me. I schal not take⁹
calues of thin hows; nethir geet buckis of
thi flockis. For alle the^m wyelde beestis¹⁰
of wodis ben myne; werk beestis, and
oxis in hillis. I haue knowe alle the vola-¹¹
tils of heueneⁿ; and the fairnesse of the
feld is with me. If Y schal be hungry,¹²
Y schal not seie to thee; for the world
and the fulnesse therof is myn. Whether¹³
Y schal eete the fleischis^o of boolis? ethir
schal Y drynke the blood of geet buckis?
Offre thou to God the sacrifice of heri-¹⁴
yng^p; and ȳelde thin avowis to the hiȳeste
God. And inwardli clepe thou me in the¹⁵
dai of tribulacioun; and Y schal delyuere
thee, and thou schalt onoure me. But God¹⁶
seide to the synnere, Whi tellist thou out
my riȳtfulnessis^q; and takist my testament
bi thi mouth? Sotheli thou hatidist lore^r; 17

† *A glose.* This
salm is expown-
ed of Crist to
the lettre. i.

ⁱ Om. c. ^k Om. *AH*. ^l the erthe *AEH*.

^z Om. i. ^a he was i. ^b Om. *plures*. ^c God *EL*. ^d Om. s. ^e telle *KRV*. ^{ee} riȳtwisnesse *x sec. m.*
^f he i. ^g Om. *H sec. m. OSX sec. m.* ^h domesman *H sec. m. i.* ^h And heuenes shul telle the riȳtfulnesse
of him, that God is iustise *ELP marg.* Om. *A pr. m. CPGH pr. m. IMOQUWX pr. m.* ⁱ proue i. ^k thee *iust i.*
^l forsothe i. ^{ll} ben not *A pr. m.* ^m Om. s. ⁿ the firmament i. ^o fleishe i. ^p preisyng, or of
heriyng i. ^q riȳtfulnesse i. ^r lore or disciplyne i.

18 threwe aferr my woordis hyndward. If
 thou se3e^m a thef, thou runne with hym;
 and with auoutereresⁿ thi porcioun thou
 19 leidist. Thi mouth aboundide in malice;
 20 and thi tunge ordeynde treccheries. Sit-
 tende a3en thi brother thou speeke, and
 a3en the sone of thi moder thou leidest
 21 schlaunder; these thingus thou didist, and
 I heeld my pees. Thou eymedest wickeli^o,
 that I shal be lic thee; I shal vndername
 22 thee, and sette thee a3en thi face. Vnder-
 stondeth this, 3ee that for3eten God; lest
 any tyme he raueshe, and ther be not
 23 that deliuere. Sacrifise of preising shal
 wrshipen me; and there the weie, bi the
 whiche I shal shewe to hym the giuere
 of the helthe of God.

PSALM L.

¹ *The salm of David; whan cam to hym*
² *Nathan the profete, whan or for he*
entride to Bersabee.

and hast cast away my wordis bihynde.
 If thou sizest a theef, thou 'hast runne^s 18
 with hym; and thou settidist thi part with
 avowtreris. Thi mouth was plenteuouse 19
 of malice; and thi tunge medlide togidere
 giles. Thou sittynge spakist a3ens thi 20
 brother, and^{ss} thou settidist schlaundir a3ens
 the sone of thi modir; thou didist these 21
 thingis, and Y was stille. Thou gessidist
 wickidli, that Y schal be lijk thee; Y schal
 repreue thee, and Y schal sette a3ens thi
 face. 3e that for3eten God, vndurstonde^t 22
 these thingis; lest sum tyme he rauiysche,
 and noon be that schal delyuere. The 23
 sacrifice of heri yng schal onoure me; and
 there *is* the weie, where ynne Y schal
 schewe to hym the helthe of God.

PSALM L.

The title of theⁿ fiftithe salm. To victorie, 1
the salm of David; 'whanne Nathan 2
the prophete cam to hym, whanne he
entride to Bersabee^v.

Miserere mei. 3 Haue mercy of me, God; after thi grete
 mercy. And after the multitude of thi
 grete mercy doingus; do away my wickid-
 4 nesse. More ouer wash me fro wicke-
 nesse^p myn; and fro my synne clense me.
 5 For my wickidnesse I knowe; and my
 6 synne a3en me is euermor. To thee
 alone I synnede, and euel befor thee I
 dide; that thou be iustefied in thi woordis,
 7 and ouercome whan thou art demed. Lo!
 forsothe in wickidnessis^q I am conceyued;
 and in synnes conceyuede me my moder.
 8 Lo! forsothe treuthe thou louedist; vn-
 certeyne and hidde thingis of thi wis-
 9 dam thou madist open to me. Thou shal
 spreng me, Lord^r, with isope, and I shal
 ben clensid; thou shalt washe me, and
 10 aboue snow; I shal be maad al whit. To
 myn heering thou shalt 3iue io3e and glad-
 nesse; and ful out shul io3e bones mekid.

God, haue thou merci on me; bi^w thi 3
 greet merci. And bi the mychilnesse of
 thi merciful doyngis; do thou awei my
 wickidnesse^x. More^y waische thou me fro 4
 my wickidnesse; and clense thou me fro
 my synne. For Y knoueleche my wickid- 5
 nesse; and my synne is euere a3ens me.
 I haue synned to thee aloone, and Y haue 6
 do yuel bifor thee; that thou be iustified
 in thi woordis, and ouercome whanne thou
 art demed. For lo! Y was conseyued in 7
 wickednessis; and my modir conceyuede
 me in synnes. For lo! thou louedist^z 8
 treuthe; thou hast schewid to me the vn-
 certeyn thingis, and pryuy thingis of thi
 wisdom. Lord, spreng thou^a me with 9
 ysope, and Y schal be clensid; waische
 thou me, and Y schal be maad whijt more
 than snow. 3yue thou ioie, and gladnesse 10
 to myn heryng; and boonys maad meke

^m seest A. ⁿ auouteres C. ^o wickidli AH. ^p wickidnes AEH. ^q wickidnes A. ^r Om. C.

^s rennydist I. ^{ss} Om. C. ^t vndurstonde I. ^u Om. plures. ^v that is, whanne after the
 deeth of Vrie, Dauith weddide Bersabe I. ^w aftir I. ^x wicknesse I. ^y More ouer I. ^z hast loued I.
^a Om. I.

11 Turne away thi face fro my synnes; and
 12 alle my wickidnesses do awei. A clene
 herte forme in me, God; and a riȝt spirit
 13 inwardli newe thou in my bowelis. Ne
 throwe thou me aferr fro thi face; and
 thin holy spirit ne do thou awei fro me.
 14 Ȝeld to me the gladnesse of thin helthe
 ȝiuere; and with the spirit principal con-
 15 ferme thou me. I shal techen wicke^s men
 thi weyes; and vnþitous men to thee shul
 16 ben al turned. Deliuere me fro blodis^t,
 God, God of^u myn helthe; and ful out
 ioȝende shal my tunge telle thi riȝtwis-
 17 nesse. Lord, my lippis thou shalt opene;
 and my mouth shal beforne telle thi preis-
 18 ing. For if thou haddest wold sacrifice,
 I shulde han ȝiuene; but forsothe in^v brent
 19 sacrifices^w thou woldest^x not deliten. Sa-
 crifice to God, a spiritt holly trublid; a
 contrit herte and mekid, God, thou shalt
 20 not despise. Benygnely do, Lord, in thi
 goode wil to Sion; that ful out be bild
 21 the wallis of Jerusalem. Thanne thou
 shalt taken at worth sacrifice of riȝt-
 wisnesse, offringus, and brent sacrifices;
 thanne thei shul putten in vp on thin
 auter calues.

PSALM LI.

1 *In to the ende, the vnderstanding of*
 2 *David, whan ther cam Doeck Idume,*
and hadde told to Saul, Dauid cam
in to the hous of Abymalech.

*Quid glori-
aris.*

3 What gloriest thou in malice; that
 4 myȝti art in wickidnesse? Al dai vnriȝt-
 wisnesse thoȝte thi tunge; as a sharp
 5 rasour thou didist treccherie. Thou
 louedist malice ouer benygnete; wickid-
 6 nesse mor than to speke equite. Thou
 louedest alle the woordis of kasting down;
 7 in a treccherous tunge. Therefore God
 shal destroye thee in to the ende, he shal

schulen ful out make ioȝe. Turne awei¹¹
 thi face fro my synnes; and do^b awei alle
 my wickidnesses. God, make thou a clene¹²
 herte in me; and make thou newe a riȝtful
 spirit in my entrailis. Caste thou me not¹³
 awei fro thi face; and take thou not awei
 fro me thin hooli spirit. Ȝiue thou to me¹⁴
 the gladnesse of thyn helthe; and con-
 ferme thou me with the principal spirit.
 I schal teche wickid men thi weies; and¹⁵
 vnfeithful men schulen be conuertid to
 thee. God, the God of myn helthe, dely-¹⁶
 uere thou me fro bloodis^c; and my tunge
 schal ioȝfuli synge thi riȝtfulnesse. Lord,¹⁷
 'opene thou^d my lippis; and my mouth
 schal telle thi preysyng. For if thou had-¹⁸
 dist wold sacrifice, Y hadde ȝoue^e; treuli
 thou schalt not delite in brent sacrifices^f.
 Aȝ sacrifice to God is a spirit trublid^h; ¹⁹
 God, thou schalt not dispise a contrit
 herte and 'maad mekei. Lord, do thou²⁰
 benygnely in thi good wille to Syon; that
 the wallis of Jerusalem be bildid. Thanne²¹
 thou schalt take plesauntli the sacrifice
 of riȝtfulnesse, offryngis, and brent sacri-
 fices; thanne thei schulen putte calues on
 thin auter.

PSALM LI.

The title of the^k oon and fiftithe salm.¹
To victorie, the salm of David, 'whanne²
Doeck Idumei cam, and telde to Saul,
and seide to him, David cam in to the
hows of Abymelech¹.

What hast thou glorie in malice; which^m
 art miȝti in wickidnesse? Al dai thi tunge⁴
 thoȝte vnriȝtfulnesse; as a scharp rasour
 thou hast do gile. Thou louedist malice⁵
 more than benygnite; 'thou louedistⁿ
 wickidnesse more than to speke equite.
 Thou louedist alle wordis of casting down;⁶
 with a gileful tunge. Therfor God schal⁷
 distrie thee in to the ende, he schal drawe

^s wickid *AH.* ^t blood *A.* ^u Om. *A.* ^v and *A.* Om. *C.* ^w sacrifice *ACH.* ^x shalt *AEH.*

^b do thou *I.* ^c bloodis or synnes *I.* ^d thou schalt opene *K.* ^e ȝoue it *IK.* ^f sacrifice *A.* ^g Om. *v.*
^h trublid, that is, sori for synne *K text.* ^v marg. ⁱ mekid *I.* ^k Om. plures. *Achymalech v.* ^l Om. *x.*
^m that *I.* ⁿ and *I.*

pulle thee out, and myne thee out fro thi
tabernacle; and thi roote fro the lond of
8 liueres. Riȝtwis shul seen, and dreden;
and vp on hym thei shul laȝen, and
9 seyn, Lo! the man that putte not God
his helpere. But hopide^v in the mul-
titude of his richessis; and hadde the
10 maistri in his vanyte. I forsothe as an
olive berende frut in the hous of God;
hopide in the merci of God in to with-
11 oute ende, and in to world^z of world. I
shal knoueleche to thee in to the world,
for thou hast don; and I shal abide thi
name, for it is good in the siȝte of thi
seyntys.

thee out bi the roote, and he schal make
thee to passe awei fro thi tabernacle; and
thi roote fro the lond of lyuyng men.
Iust men schulen se, and^p schulen drede;^s
and thei schulen leiȝe on hym, and thei
schulen seie, Lo! the man that settide^q
not God his helpere. But he hopide in
the multitude of his richessis; and hadde
maistrie in his vanite. Forsothe Y, as a¹⁰
fruytful olyue tre in the hous of God;
hopide in the merci of God with outen
ende, and in to the world of world. Y¹¹
shal knowleche to thee in to the world,
for thou hast do *mercy to me*; and Y schal
abide thi name, for it is good in the siȝt
of thi seyntis.

PSALM LII.

¹ *In to the ende, the vnderstanding of
Dauid for Amalech.*

*Dixit insi-
piens.*
The vnwise man seide in his herte;
2 Ther is not God. Thei ben corrupt, and
thei ben made abhominable in ther wick-
3 idnessis; ther is not that do good. God
fro heuene beheeld vp on the sones of
men; that he see, if ther is vnderstond-
4 ende, or aȝeen sechende God. Alle bow-
eden down togidere, thei ben maad vn-
profitable; ther is not that do good, ther
5 is not vnto oon. Whether not alle shuln
knownen, that werken wickidnesse; that
deuouren my puple as mete of bred?
6 God thei inwardli clepeden not; there
thei trembliden bi drede, where was not
drede. For God scaterede the bones of
hem, that plesen to men; thei ben con-
7 foundid, for God dispiside them. Who
shal ȝiue fro Sion the helthe ȝiuere to
Israel? whan the Lord shal holli turne
the caitifte of his folc, Jacob shal ful out
ioȝen, and Israel shal gladen.

PSALM LII.

*The title of the^r two and fiftithe salm.¹
To the ouercomer bi the quere, the
lernyng of Dauid.*

The vnwise man seide in his herte;
God is not. Thei ben 'corrupt, and maad^s
2 abhomynable in her wickidnessis; noon is
that doith good. God bihelde fro heuene³
on the sones of men; that he se, if 'ony
is^t vndurstondynge, ether sekyng God.
Alle boweden awei, thei ben maad vn-
4 profitable togidre; noon is that doith good,
ther is not til to oon. Whether alle men,⁵
that worchen wickidnesse, schulen not
wite; whiche deuouren my puple as the
mete of breed? Thei clepiden not God;⁶
there thei trembliden for drede, where no
drede was. For God hath scaterid the
boones of hem, that plesen men^u; thei
ben schent, for God hath forsake hem.
Who schal ȝyue fro Syon helthe to Israel?⁷
whanne the Lord hath turned the caitifte
of his puple, Jacob schal 'ful out^v make
ioie, and Israel schal be glad.

^v he hopide AEH. ^z the world A.

^p and thei I. ^q puttide I. ^r Om. *plures*. ^s maad corrupt and s. ^t ther is ony I. ^u to men K.
^v fulli v.

PSALM LIII.

1 In to the ende in ditees or ympnes, in the titlis, or vnderstanding of Dauid, whan ther hadden come Zifei to Saul, and hadden told to Saul, Whethir is not Dauid hyd anentis vs?

Deus, in nomine tuo.

3 God, in thi name mac me saaf; and in
4 thi vertue deme me. God, ful out here
thou^a myn orisoun; with eris perceyue
5 the woordis of my mouth. For alienes
inwardli risen azen me, and stronge men
sozten my soule; and thei purposide not
6 God befor ther sizte. Lo! forsothe God
helpeth me; and the Lord is vndertakere
7 of my soule. Turne awei euelis to myn
enemys; and in thi treuthe scatere them.
8 Wilfulli I shal sacrifice^b to thee; and I
shal knouelechen to thi name, Lord, for
9 it is good. For fro alle tribulacioun thou
hast deliuered me; and vpon myn ene-
mys beheeld doun myn eze.

PSALM LIV.

1 In to the ende, in ditees or ympnes, the vndirstonding of Dauid.

Exaudi, Deus, orationem meam.

2 Here thou, God, myn orisoun, and de-
3 spise thou not my lowe prezeere; tac
heede to me, and ful out here me. I am
maad al sory in myn enhaunting; and I
4 am al disturbid fro the vois of the enemy,
and fro tribulacioun of the synnere. For
thei bowiden doun in me wickidnessis;
and in wrathe thei weren heuy to me.
5 Myn herte is al disturbid in me; and
6 ferd^c of deth fel vp on me. Drede and
trembling camen vp on me; and al couer-
7 eden me dercnesses. And I seide, Who
shal giue to me federes as of a culuer;
8 and I shal flee, and azeen resten? Lo!
I droȝ out me along fleende; and I duelte
9 in wilderness. I abod hym^d, that made

PSALM LIII.

The title of the^w thre and fiftithe salm. 1 To victorie^x in orguns, ether in salmes, the lernyng of Dauid, whanne Zyfeys² camen, and seiden to Saul, Whethir Dauid is not hid at vs?

God, in thi name make thou me saaf; 3
and in thi vertu deme thou me. God, 4
here thou my preier; with eeris perseyue
thou the wordis of my mouth. For aliens 5
han rise azens me, and stronge men souzten
my lijf; and thei settiden uot God bifor
her sizt. For, lo! God helpith me; and 6
the Lord is vptaker^z of my soule. Turne 7
thou awei yuelis to myn enemyes; and
leese^a thou hem in thi treuthe. Wilfulli 8
Y schal make sacrifice to thee; and, Lord,
Y schal knoueleche to thi name, for it is
good. For thou delyueridist me fro al 9
tribulacioun; and myn iȝe dispiside on
myn enemyes.

PSALM LIV.

The title of the^b foure and fiftithe salm^c. 1 In Ebreu thus^d, To victorie in orguns, the lernyng of Dauid. In Jeroms translacioun thus, To the ouercomer in salmes of Dauid lernid^e†.

God, here thou my preier, and dispise 2
thou^f not my biseching; ȝyue thou tent 3
to me, and here thou me. I am sorewful
in myn exercising^g; and Y am disturblid
of the face of the enemye, and of the tri- 4
bulacioun of the synner. For thei bow-
iden wickidnessis in to me; and in ire thei
weren diseseiful to me. Myn herte was 5
disturblid in me; and the drede of deth
felde on^h me. Dredeⁱ and trembling camen 6
on me; and derknessis hiliden me. And 7
Y seide, Who schal ȝyue to me fetheris,
as of a^k culuer; and Y schal fle, and schal^l
take rest? Lo! Y ȝede fer awei, and fledde; 8
and Y dwellide in wildirnesse. I abood 9
hym, that made me saaf fro the litilnesse,

† *A glos.* Dauid made this salm, doinge thankis to God, whan he fledde fro Ceila, and was saued fro the hondis of Saul, that wolde bisege him in Ceila, and fro the hondis of the puple of Ceila, that dispoide to bitraie him. l.p.s.b.i.

^a Om. *A.* ^b sacrifice *A.* ^c dreed *A.* ^d hem *c pr. m.*

^w Om. *plures.* ^x the victorie *plures.* ^y Om. *x.* ^z the vptaker *I.* ^a fordo or leese *I.* ^b Om. *plures.* ^c Om. *dg.* ^d Om. *ceteri præter U.* ^e Om. *ceteri præter U.* ^f Om. *I.* ^g exercising or haunting *I.* ^h in *s.* ⁱ And drede *I.* And dredinge *s.* ^k Om. *s.* ^l I schal *is.*

me saf; fro to lital coraiouste of spirit,
 10 and fro tempest. Lord, put down, and
 deuyde the tungis of hem; for I saȝ wick-
 idnesse and contradiccioun in the cite.
 11 Dai and nyȝt wickidnesse shal enuyroune
 it vpon the wallis of it; and trauaile in
 12 the myddes of it, and vnriȝtwisnesse.
 And ther failede not fro the stretis of it;
 13 vsure and treccherie. For if myn enemy
 hadde cursid to me; I shulde also han
 suffrid. And if he, that hadde hatid me,
 ouer me grete thingis hadde spoken; I
 shulde han hid me perauenture fro hym.
 14 Thou forsothe a man of oon inwit; my
 15 ledere, and my knowen. The whiche
 togidere with me swete metis thou toke;
 in^e the hous of God wee wente with
 16 consent. Deth come vp on hem; and
 go they down in to helle lyuende. For
 shreudenessys in the dwelling placis of
 17 hem; in the myddel of hem. I forsothe
 to the Lord criede; and the Lord shal
 18 saue me. The euentid and the moru,
 and at myddai, I shal seyn, and befor
 telle; and he shal ful out here my voys.
 19 He shal aȝeen bie my soule in pes fro
 them, that neȝhen to me; for among
 20 manye thei weren with me. God shal
 ful out heren, and meke them; that is
 befor worldis. Ther is not forsothe to
 them al hol chaunging, and thei dredde
 21 not God; he strazte out his hond in
 aȝeen ȝelding. Thei defouleden the testa-
 22 ment of hym, thei ben deuydid fro the
 wrathe of his chere; and the herte of
 hym neȝhede to. Softid ben the woordis
 of hym vp on oyle; and thei ben speris.
 23 Throȝ vp on the Lord thi bisynesse, and
 he shal nurshe thee out; and he shal not
 ȝiue in to with oute ende floteriſ to
 24 the riȝtwise. Thou forsothe, God, shalt
 bringe them down; in to the pit of deth.
 Men of blodis and treccherous shul not
 haluen ther dazes; I forsothe shal hope
 in thee, Lord.

'ether drede, of spirit; and fro tempest.
 Lord, caste thou down, departe thou the 10
 tungis of hem; for Y siȝ wickidnesse and
 aȝenseiyng in the citee. Bi dai and nyȝt 11
 wickidnesse schal cumpasse it on the
 wallis therof; and trauel and vnriȝtful- 12
 nesse *ben* in the myddis therof. And
 vsure and gile failide not; fro the stretis
 therof. For if myn enemy hadde cursid 13
 me; sotheli Y hadde suffride. And if he,
 that hatide me, hadde spoke greet thingis
 on me; in hap Y hadde hid me fro hym.
 But thou art a man of o wille; my leeder, 14
 and my knowun. Which tokist togidere 15
 swete meetis with me; we ȝeden with con-
 sent in the hous of God. Deth come on 16
 hem; and go thei down quyk in to helle.
 For weiwardnessis ben in the dwelling
 places^m of hem; in the myddis of hem.
 But Y criede to thee, Lord; and the Lord 17
 sauede me. In the euentid and morewtid 18
 and in myddai Y schal telle, and schewe;
 and he schal here my vois. He schal aȝen- 19
 bie my soule in pees fro hem, that neȝen
 to me; for among manye thei weren with
 me. God schal here; and he that is bfore 20
 theⁿ worldis schal make hem low. For
 chaungyng^o is not to hem, and thei dred-
 den not God; he holdith^p forth his hoond 21
 in ȝelding. Thei defouliden his testa-
 ment, the cheris therof weren departid 22
 fro ire; and his herte neȝede. The wordis
 therof weren^q softer than oyle; and tho^r
 ben dartis. Caste thi cure^s on the Lord, 23
 and he schal fulli nurische thee; and he
 schal not ȝyue with outen ende floteriſ
 to a iust man. But thou, God, schalt lede 24
 hem forth; in to the pit of deth. Men-
 quelleris and gilours schulen not haue
 half her daies; but, Lord, Y schal hope in
 thee.

^e and in *AH*.

^m place *A*. ⁿ Om. *K*. ^o chaunging, *that is, fro synne to penauns* *K* text. *v* marg. ^p holde *c*. ^q ben *K*.
^r thei *K*. ^s care *CEFGHKLPQSUXK*. *cure or thouȝt* *I*.

PSALM LV.

¹ *In to the ende, for the puple that fro seintis is maad aferr, in the inscripcioun of the tittle to hym, David, whan ther shulden holden hym hethene men in Jeth.*

Miserere mei. ² Haue mercy of me, God, for a man 'to-trad^f me; al day impugnende trubliden me. My enemys to-treedden me al day; ³ for manye fytende azen me. Fro the hei3te of the dai I shal drede; I forsothe ⁴ in thee shal hopen. In God I shal preise my woordis; in God I hopide, I shal not ⁵ drede what do to me the flesh. Al dai thei cursiden my woordis; azen me alle ⁶ tho3tis of hem in to euel. Thei shul duelle in and hiden; thei myn heele shul ⁷ waite. As thei susteneden my soule for no3t; thou shalt make them saf in wrathe ⁸ puplis thou shalt to-breke. God, my lif I 'haue out told^s to thee; thou puttist my teres in thi sizte. As in thi beheste, ⁹ Lord; thanne shul ben al turned myn enemys backward. In what euer dai I shal inwardli clepe thee; lo! I knew, for ¹⁰ my God thou art. In God I shal preise the woord; in the Lord I shal preise the sermoun. In God I hopede; I shal not ¹¹ drede what do to me a man. In me, God, ben thi vouwis; the whiche I shal ¹² zelde preisingis to thee. For thou hast deliuered my soule fro deth, and my feet fro sliding; that I plesse befor God in the li3t^h of liueresⁱ.

PSALM LV.

The title of the^t fyue and fiftithe salm. ¹ 'In Ebreu thus^u, To the^v ouercomyng on the dounb culuer of fer drawing^w awei, the comely song of David, whanne^x Filisteis^y helden^z hym in Geth. 'In Jeroms translacioun thus, To the ouercomer for the dounb culuer, for it zede awei fer. David meke and symple made^a this salm, whanne Palesteyns helden hym in Geth^{b†}.

God, haue thou merci on me, for a man ² hath defoulid me; al dai he impugnyde, and troubliden me. Myn enemyes defoul- ³ iden me al dai; for manye fytteris weren azens me. Of the hiznesse of dai Y schal ⁴ drede; but God Y schal hope in thee. In ⁵ God Y schal preise my wordis; Y hopide in God, Y schal not drede what thing fleisch^c schal do to me. Al dai thei curs- ⁶ iden my wordis; azens me alle her thou3tis weren in to yuel. Thei schulen dwelle, ⁷ and schulen^d hide; thei schulen asprie myn heele. As thei abiden^e my lijf, for nou3t ⁸ schalt thou make hem saaf; in ire thou schalt breke togidre puplis. God, Y schew- ⁹ ide my lijf to thee; thou hast set my teeris in thi sizt. As and in thi biheest, Lord; thanne myn enemyes schulen be turned ¹⁰ abak. In what euere dai Y schal inwardli clepe thee; lo! Y haue knowe, that thou art my God. In God Y schal preise ¹¹ a word; in the Lord Y schal preyse a word. Y schal hope in God; Y schal not drede what thing a^f man schal do to me. God, ¹² thin auowis ben in me; whiche Y schal zelde heriyngis^s to thee. For thou hast ¹³ delyuerid my lijf fro deth, and my feet fro slidyng; that Y plesse before God in the li3t of hem that lyuen.

† A glos. Da-
uith made this
salm whanne
he fledde fro
the face of
Saul, and
came to Agis,
kyng of Geth;
and whanne
thei wolden
kille Dauith,
he feynede him
wood, and so
he was sau'd.
c et alii.

^f to-tredede AEH. ^g shal tellen out E pr. m. ^h sizte AH. ⁱ liues H.

^t Om. DFGHOPQV. ^u Om. ceteri præter U. ^v Om. plures. ^w drawun C. ^x Om. X. ^y the
Filisteis R. ^z hadden V. ^a make plures. ^b Om. ceteri præter U. ^c fleisch or man I. ^d thei schulen I.
^e abideden OFGHKMOQRUVWxbi. abood ELP. ^f Om. I. ^g heryinge s.

PSALM LVI.

¹ *In to the ende, ne destroze thou or shend^k
David, in the inscripcioun^l of the tittle,
whan he flei³ fro the face of Saul in
the den.*

*Miserere mei,
Deus.*

² Haue merci of me, God, haue merci of
me; for in thee trosteth my soule. And
in the shadewe of thi wengis I shal hope;
to the tyme that wyckidnesse ouerpasse.
³ I shal crie to the heigest God; God that
⁴ dide weel to me. He sente fro heuene,
and deliuerede me; he ȝaf in to reprof
the tredende me. God sente his merci
⁵ and his treuthe, and toc awei my soule;
fro the myddel of the leoun whelpis, I
sleep^m al disturbid. Sones of men, the
teth of hem armys and arwis; and the
⁶ tunge of hem a sharp swerd. Be thou
enhauncid, God, vpon heuenes; and vp on
⁷ alle erthe thi glorie. Thei maden redi a
grene to my feet; and thei myche crook-
eden my soule. Thei doluenⁿ befor my
⁸ face a dich; and thei fellen in to it. Redi
myn herte, God, redi myn herte; I shal
⁹ singe and salm sein. Rys vp, my glorie;
ris vp, sautre and harpe; I shal risen vp
¹⁰ erly. I shal knouleche to thee in puplis,
Lord; and salm I shal sei to thee in
¹¹ Jentylys. For magnified is vnto heuenes
thi merci; and vnto the^o cloudis thi
¹² treuthe. Be thou enhauncid vp on he-
uenes, God; and ouer alle erthe thi
glorie.

PSALM LVI.

*The tittle of the^h sixte and fiftithe salm.¹
'In Ebreu thusⁱ, To the victorie, lese
thou not the semeli song, 'ether the^k
'swete song^l of David, 'whanne he fledde
fro the face of Saul in to^m the denneⁿ.
'In Jeroms translacioun thus, For vic-
torie, that thou lese not David, meke
and simple, whanne he fledde fro the
face of Saul in to the denne^o.*

God, haue thou^p merci on me, haue²
thou merci on me; for my soule tristith
in thee. And Y schal hope in the schadewe
of thi wyngis; til wickidnesse passe. I³
schal crye to God altherhigeste; to God
that dide wel to me. He sente fro he-⁴
uene, and delyuerede me; he ȝaf in to
schenschip hem that defoulen^a me. God
sente his merci and his treuthe, and⁵
delyuerede my soule fro the myddis of
whelpis of liouns; Y slepte disturbid.
The sones of men, the teeth of hem *ben*
armuris and arowis; and her tunge *is* a^r
scharp swerd. God, be thou enhaunsid⁶
aboue heuenes; and thi glorie aboue al
erthe. Thei maden redi a^s snare to my⁷
feet; and thei greetly boweden my lijf.
Thei delueden a diche bifore my face; and
thei felden doun in to it. God, myn herte⁸
is redi, myn herte *is* redi; Y schal singe,
and Y schal seie salm. Mi glorie, rise⁹
thou vp; sautrie and harpe, rise thou
vp; Y schal rise vp^t eerli. Lord, Y schal¹⁰
knouleche to thee among puplis; and Y
schal seie salm among hethene men. For¹¹
thi merci is magnified til to^u heuenes;
and thi treuthe til to cloudis^{uu}. God, be¹²
thou enhaunsid aboue heuenes; and thi
glorie ouer^v al erthe.

^k to-sheende AEH. ^l scripcioun H. ^m slepte AEH. ⁿ delueden AEH. ^o Om. AEH.

^h Om. plures. ⁱ Om. ceteri præter U. ^k ether CV. Om. S. ^l Om. S. ^m Om. MB. ⁿ Om. X.
^o Om. ceteri præter U. ^p Om. I. ^q defouleden K sec. m. ^r Om. S. ^s Om. S. ^t Om. I. ^u in to S.
^{uu} the cloudis A pr. m. ^v aboue IS.

PSALM LVII.

¹ *In to the ende, ne shende thou or destroye
David, in the inscripcioun of the title.*

Si vere utique. 2 If vereli also riȝtwisnesse ȝee speke;
3 euenli demeth, ȝee sonen of men. For-
sothe in the herte wickidnessis ȝee werken
in the erthe; vnriȝtwisnesses ȝoure hondis
4 menge^p togidere. Synneres ben aliened
fro the wombe; thei erriden fro the
5 wombe, thei speeken false thingis. Wod-
nesse to them, after the licnesse of an
edderer; as of a doumb edderer, and stop-
6 pende his eris. The whiche shal not ful
out heren the vois of the enchaunteres;
and of the venym makere enchauntende
7 wisly. God shal to-brose the teth of hem
in the mouth of hem; and the wang teth
8 of leouns the Lord shal to-breke. To
noȝt thei shul come, as water doun ren-
nende; he bente^q his bouwe, to the time
9 that 'thei be' feblid. As wax that flow-
ith, thei shul ben taken awei; fyr fel ouer,
10 and thei seȝen not the sunne. Befor
that ȝoure thornes shulden vnderstonde
the theue thorne; as the lyuende, so in
11 wrathe he shal soupe them vp. The
riȝtwis shal glade, whan he seeth ven-
iaunce; his hondis he shal washen in the
12 blod of the synnere. And a man shal
seyn, If forsothe ther is frut to the riȝt-
wis; forsothe God is demende them in
erthe.

PSALM LVII.

*The title of the^w seuene and fiftithe¹
salm. 'In Ebreu thus^x, To victorie^y;
'lese thou not the swete song, ether the
semely salm^a, of David^b. 'In Jeroms
translacioun thus, To the ouercomere,
that thou lese not David, meke and
simple^c.*

Forsothe if ȝe speken riȝtfulnesse verili; 2
ȝe sonen of men, deme^d riȝtfuli. For in 3
herte ȝe worchen wickidnesse in erthe;
ȝoure hondis maken redi vnriȝtfulnessis^e.
Synneris weren maad aliens fro the 4
wombe; thei erriden fro the wombe, thei
spaken false thingis. Woodnesse ~~is~~ to 5
hem, bi the licnesse of a serpent; as of
a deef snake, and stoppyng hise eeris.
Which^f schal not here the vois of charmeris; 6
and of a venym makere charmyng wiseli.
God schal al to-breke the teeth of hem in 7
her mouth; the Lord schal breke^g togidere
the greet teeth of liouns. Thei schulen 8
come to nouȝt, as water rennyng awei;
he bente his bouwe, til thei ben^b maad
sijk. As wexe that fletith awei, thei 9
schulen be takun awei; fier felle aboue,
and thei siȝen not the sunne. Bifore that 10
ȝoure thornes vndurstoden the ramneⁱ; he
swolewith hem so in ire, as lyuyng men.
The iust man schal be glad, whanne he 11
shal se veniaunce; he schal waische hise
hondis in the blood of a synner. And a 12
man schal seie treuli, For fruyt is to a
iust man; treuli God is demyng hem in
erthe.

+ *A glos.* Da-
uith made this
salm, whanne
Saul, at the tell-
yng of Zipheis,
ȝede out with
thre thousynde
of chosun men
to seke Dauith,
in firste book
of Kyngis xxvi.
c°. and Dauith
took awei the
spere and the
cuppe of Saul
slepyng. c *et*
alii.

^p mengeden *A.* ^q bende *A.E.H.* ^r he *A.*

^w *Om. plures.* ^x *Om. ceteri præter U.* ^y *the ouercomere V.* ^a *Om. K. song ceteri.* ^b *that thou leese
not Dauith, meek and symple. V.* ^c *Om. ceteri præter U.* ^d *demeth is.* ^e *vnriȝtfulnessis A. riȝtfulnessis RX.*
^f *The which I.* ^g *to-breke CF. al to-breke DESX.* ^h *weren I.* ⁱ *ramne, ether theue thorn, F et plures. the
raveyne, ether ramne S.*

PSALM LVIII.

¹ *In to the ende, ne destroye thou or shend
David, in the inscripcioun^a of the title,
whan Saul sente, and kepte his hous,
that he shulde slen hym.*

*Eripe me de
inimicis.*

² Tac me out fro myn enemys, my God;
and fro the inrisende in me deliuere me.
³ Tac me out fro the werkende wickid-
nesse; and fro men of blodis saue me.
⁴ For lo! thei token my soule; ther fellen
⁵ in to me stronge men. Nouthur my
wickidnesse, ne my synne; Lord, with-
oute wickidnesse I ran, and wel reulide.
⁶ Rys vp in to azen comyng to me, and see;
and thou, Lord God of vertues, God of
Israel. Tac heede to alle Jentilis to be
visited; haue thou not mercy to alle that
⁷ werken wickidnesse. Be thei conuertid
at euen, and hunger thei shul suffre as
houndys; and thei shul enuyroune the
⁸ cite. Lo! thei shuln speke in ther
mouth, and swerd in the lippis of hem;
⁹ for who herde? And thou, Lord, shalt
scorne them; to noȝt thou shalt bringe
¹⁰ alle Jentilis. My strengthe to thee I
¹¹ shal kepe, for God myn vndertakere; my
¹² God, his mercy shal befor come me. God
shewide to me vp on myn enemys, ne
sle thou hem; lest any time my puplis
forȝeten. Destroye them in thi vertu;
and put them down, Lord, my defendere.
¹³ The gilte of the mouth of hem, and the
woord of ther lippis; and be thei caȝt
in ther pride. And of cursing and les-
¹⁴ ing^t thei shul be told; in the full ending.
In the wrathe of hol eende, and thei shul
not ben; and they shul wite, for the
Lord shal lordshipen of Jacob, and of

PSALM LVIII.

*The title of the^k eizte and fiftithe salm.¹
'In Jeroms translacioun thus^l, To the
ouercomer, that thou lese not David,
meke and simple, 'whanne Saul sente
and kepte the hous, to slee hym^m. 'In
Ebreu thus, To the ouercomyng, leese
thou not the semeli song of David, and
so forthⁿ.*

Mi God, delyuer thou me fro myn²
enemyes; and delyuer thou me fro hem
that risen aȝens me. Delyuer thou me³
fro hem that worchen wickidnesse; and
saue thou me fro menquelleris. For lo!⁴
thei han take my soule; stronge men fellen
in on me. Nethir my wickidnesse, nether⁵
my synne; Lord, Y ran with out wickid-
nesse, and dresside 'my werkis^o. Rise vp⁶
thou^p in to^q my meetyng, and se; and
thou, Lord God of vertues, art God of
Israel. Ȝyue thou tent to visite alle folkis;
do thou not merci to alle that worchen
wickidnesse. Thei schulen be turned at⁷
euentid, and thei as doggis schulen suffre
hungir; and thei schulen cumpas^r the
citee. Lo! thei schulen speke in her⁸
mouth, and a^{rr} swerd in her lippis; for
who herde? And thou, Lord, schalt⁹
scorne hem; thou schalt bringe alle folkis
to nouȝt. I schal kepe my strengthe to¹⁰
thee; for God is myn vptaker, my God,¹¹
his mercy schal come byfore me. God¹²
schewide to me on myn enemyes, slee
thou not hem; lest ony tyme my puples
forȝete. Scatere thou hem in thi vertu;
and, Lord, my defender, putte thou hem
down. *Putte thou^s down* the trespass of¹³
her mouth, and the word of her lippis;
and be thei takun in her pride. And of
cursyng and of leesyng; thei schulen be
schewid in the endyng. In the^{ss} ire of¹⁴
ending, and thei schulen not be; and thei

^a scripcioun H. ^t of lesing AEH.

^k Om. plures. ^l Om. ceteri præter U. ^m Om. x. ⁿ Om. ceteri præter U. ^o Om. plures. my
werkis. Lire here. q marg. U text. ^p Om. A. ^q Om. C. ^r that is, go a begging K marg. ^{rr} Om. C.
^s Om. I. ^{ss} Om. I.

15 the coostis of the erthe. Thei shul be
conuertid at euen, and hunger thei shul
suffre, as houndis; and thei shul gon
16 aboute the cite. Thei shul be scaterid,
to eten; if forsothe thei shuln not be
17 fulfild, and thei shul grucche. I forsothe
shal singe thi strengthe; and enhauncen
vp erly thi mercy. For thou art maad
myn vndertakere; and my refute, in the
18 dai of my tribulacioun. Myn helpere, to
thee I shal do salm; for God, myn vnder-
takere, my God, my mercy.

PSALM LIX.

1 *In to the ende, for hem that shul ben
holli chaungid, in the inscripcioun of
the title, to hym Dauyd, in to lernyng^u,
2 whan he brende vp Mesopotanye of^v
Cirie, or Cirie Sobal, and turnede
Joab, and smot Edom in the valei of
salt placis, twelue thousand.*

Deus, repulisti. 3 God, thou hast put vs abac, and de-
4 strojid vs; thou wrathedest vs. Thou
togidere mouedest erthe^w, and disturbidist
it; hele the to-tredingis of it, for it is to-
5 stirid. Thou hast shewid to thi puple
hard thingis; thou hast drunken vs with
6 wyn of compunccioun. Thou hast 3iue
to the dredende thee toknyng; that thei
flee fro the face of the bowe. That thi
7 loouede be deliuered, mac saf in thi ri3t
8 hond; and ful out here me. God spac in
his halewe; I shal gladen, and deuyde
Siccymam; and the valei of tabernacilis
9 I shal mesuren. Myn is Galaad, and
myn is Manasses; and Effraym the

schulen wite, that the Lord schal be Lord
of Jacob, and of the endis of erthe. Thei 15
schulen be turned at euentid, and thei as
doggis schulen suffre hungur; and thei
schulen cumpas^t the citee. Thei schulen 16
be scaterid abroad, for to eete; sotheli if
thei ben not fillid, and thei schulen
grutche. But Y schal synge thi strengthe; 17
and eerli Y schal enhaunse thi merci.
For thou art maad myn vptaker; and my
refuyt, in the dai of my tribulacioun. Myn 18
helper, Y schal synge to thee; for *thou art*
God, myn vptaker, my God, my mercy.

PSALM LIX.

*The title of the^v nyne and fiftithe salm^w. 1
'In Ebreu thus^x, To victorie, on the
witnessyng of roose, the swete song
of Dauid, to teche^y, whanne he fau3te 2
azens Aram of floodis, and Sirie of
Soba; and Joab turnede azen, and
smoot Edom in^z the^{zz} valei of salt
pittis, twelue^a thousynde^{aa}. 'In Jeroms
translacioun thus, To the ouercomer
for lilies, the witnessing of meke and
parfit Dauid, to teche, whanne he fau3te
azens Sirie of Mesopotamye, and Soba,
and so forth^b.*

God, thou hast put awei vs, and thou 3
hast distried vs; thou were wrooth, and
thou hast do merci to vs. Thou moued- 4
ist the erthe, and thou disturblidist it;
make thou hool the sorewis therof, for it
is moued. Thou schewidist harde thingis 5
to thi puple; thou 3auest drynk to vs with
the wyn of compunccioun. Thou hast 6
3oue a signefiying to hem that dreden
thee; that thei fle fro the face of the
bouwe. That thi derlyngis be delyuered;
make thou saaf with thi ri3t hond *the⁷*
puple of Israel^c, and here thou me. God 8
spak bi his hooli; Y schal be glad, and
Y schal departe Siccimam^d, and Y schal

^u the lernynge H. ^v or of AEH. ^w the erthe AEH.

^t that is, gon a beggid v marg. ^v Om. plures. ^w Om. f. ^x Om. ceteri præter v. ^y teche men D.
^z Om. x. ^{zz} Om. gx. ^a Om. x. ^{aa} thousandis v. Om. x. ^b Om. ceteri præter v. ^c Om. CEGHLPVXIK.
the puple of Israel. Lire here. Q marg. v text. ^d Siccimam, that is, the lond of Sichem K text v marg.

strengthe of myn hed. Juda, my king;
 10 Moab, the pot of myn hope. In to Idume
 I shal strecche my shoing; to me alienus
 11 ben soget. Who shal bringe me in to
 strengthid^x cite; who shal bringe me
 12 in to Idume? Whether not thou, God,
 that hast put vs abac; and thou, God,
 13 shalt not gon out in oure vertues? Jif
 to vs helpe fro tribulacioun; for veyn is
 14 the helthe of man. In God wee shul do
 vertu; and he to noȝt shal bringe doun
 men trublende vs.

PSALM LX.

1 *In to the ende, in ympnes, the salm to^r
 Dauyd.*

Exaudi, Deus. 2 Ful out here thou, God, my lowe
 3 preȝing; tac heede to myn orisoun. Fro
 the endus of the erthe to thee I criede,
 whil myn herte shulde ben anguysh^t; in
 4 a ston thou enhauncidist me. Thou
 broȝtest me out, for thou art maad myn
 hope; the tour of strengthe fro the face
 5 of the enemy. I shal duelle in thi
 tabernacle in to worldis; I shal be de-
 fendid in the coueryng of thi wengis.
 6 For thou, my God, 'ful out^x herdist myn
 orisoun; thou ȝeue the eritage to men
 7 dredende thi name. Dazis vp on dazis
 of the king thou shalt caste to; his ȝeris
 vnto the dai of ieneracioun and of iene-
 8 racioun. He abit^a stille into withoute
 ende in the sizte of God; the merci and
 9 his treuthe who shal aȝeen sechen? Soo
 salm I shal sey to thi name in to the
 world of world; that I ȝelde my vouwis
 fro dai in to dai.

PSALM LXI.

1 *In to the ende, for Iditym, the salm of
 Dauyd.*

Nonne Deo. 2 Whether not to God soget shal be my

meete the greet valei of tabernaclis. Ga-
 9 laad is myn, and^o Manasses is myn; and
 Effraym *is* the strengthe of myn heed.
 Juda *is* my king; Moab *is* the^f pot of myn 10
 hope. In to Idumee Y schal stretche forth
 my scho; aliens ben maad suget to me.
 Who schal lede me in to a citee maad 11
 strong; who schal leede me til^g in to
 Ydumee? Whether not thou, God, that^h 12
 hast put awei vs; and schalt thou not,
 God, go out in oure vertues? Lord, ȝyue 13
 thou to vs help ofⁱ tribulacioun; for the
 heelthe^k of man is veyn. In God we 14
 schulen make vertu; and he schal bringe
 to nouȝt hem that disturblen vs.

PSALM LX.

*The titil of the^l sixtithe salm. To the^m 1
 victorie on orgunⁿ, to David hym silf[†].*

God, here thou my biseching; ȝyue 2
 thou tent to my preyer. Fro the endis of 3
 the lond Y criede to thee; the while myn
 herte was angwischid, thou enhaunsidist
 me in^o a stoon. Thou laddest me forth, 4
 for thou art maad myn hope; a tour of
 strengthe fro the face of the enemye. I 5
 schal dwelle in thi tabernacle in to
 worldis; Y schal be keuered in the hil-
 yng of thi wengis. For thou, my God, 6
 hast herd my preier; thou hast ȝoue
 eritage to hem that dreden thi name.
 Thou schalt adde^p daies on the daies of 7
 the king; hise ȝeeris til in to the dai of
 generacioun and of generacioun. He 8
 dwellith with outen ende in the sizt of
 God; who schal seke the merci and
 treuthe of hym? So Y schal seie salm to 9
 thi name in to the^q world of world; that
 Y ȝelde my vowis fro dai in to dai.

† A glos. Da-
 uith made this
 salm aftir that
 he hadde asca-
 pid the hondis
 of Saul, cum-
 passinge him at
 the maner of a
 coroun. c et alii.

† A glos. Da-
 uith made this
 salm, whanne
 he was in the
 persecucioun of
 Saul, and this
 aftir that he
 was comun aȝen
 fro the lond of
 Moab to the
 lond of Juda, at
 the word of Gad
 the profete.
 Dauith made
 the x. salm in
 this comyng
 aȝen, but he
 made this salm
 aftir that he
 had dwellid
 sumdel in the
 lond of Juda.
 c et alii.

PSALM LXI.

*The titil of the oon and sixtithe salm^r. 1
 To the^s victorie on^t Iditum, the salm of
 David[†].*

Whether my soule schal not be suget 2

^x the strengthid A. ^y of H. ^z Om. C. ^a bideth AEH.

^c Om. s. ^f myn is. ^g Om. s. ^h thou o. ⁱ of oure I. ^k helpe g. ^l Om. plures. ^m Om. DEFILO.
ⁿ orguns D. ^o into s. ^p adde ether encrease ceteri. ^q Om. D. ^r Om. s. ^s Om. G. ^t ouer CDEGHKLMORUVXbi.

soule; of hym forsothe myn helthe
 3³iuere. Forwhi and he my God, myn
 helthe 3iuere, myn vndertakere; I shal
 4 be moued no more. Hou longe 3ee fallen
 in to a man? 3ee slen alle 3ee; as to a
 boowid woughe, 'and to^b a ston wal put
 5 down. Neuer the latere my pris thei
 tho3ten to putte behinde, I ran in thirst;
 with ther mouth thei blissiden, and with
 6 ther herte cursiden. Neuer the latere to
 God soget be thou, my soule; for of
 7 hym my pacience. For lo! my God
 and my saueour; myn helpere, I shal
 8 not gon out. In God myn helthe 3iuere,
 and my glorie; God of myn helpe, and
 9 myn hope is in God. Hopeth in hym,
 eche congregacioun of puple; heeldeth
 out beforh hym 3oure hertes, God oure
 10 helpere in to withoute ende. Neuer the
 latere veyne the sones of men; lieris the
 sones of men in wei3tis; that thei de-
 sceyue, thei of the vanyte in to itself.
 11 Wileth not hopen in wickidnesse, raueynes
 wileth not coueite; if richessis 'flowe to^c,
 12 wileth not leyn to the herte. Ones God
 spac, these two thingus I herde; for^d
 13 the power of God is, and to thee, Lord,
 mercy; for thou shalt 3elde to eche man
 aftir his werkis.

PSALM LXII.

¹ *The salm of Dauid, whan he was in
 the^e desert of Ydume.*

*Deus, Deus
 meus, ad te.*

² God, my God, to thee fro list I wake.
 My soule thirstide in thee; hou manyfold
 3 to thee my flesh. In a desert erthe and
 withoute weie, and with oute water, so
 in holi I aperede to thee; that I schulde
 4 see thi vertu, and thi glorie. For betere
 is thi mercy vpon lyues; my lippis shul
 5 preise thee. So I shal blesse thee in my
 lif; and in thi name I shal reren vp myn
 6 hondus. As bi tal3 and fatnesse be fulfild
 my soule; and with lippis of ful out

to God; for myn helthe *is* of hym.
 For whi he *is* bothe my God, and myn³
 helthe; my 'taker vp^u, Y schal no more
 be moued. Hou longe fallen 3e on a man? ⁴
 alle 3e sleen; as to a wal bowid, and^w a
 wal of stoon with out mortar cast down.
 Netheles thei thou3ten to putte awei my⁵
 prijs, Y ran in thirst; with her mouth
 thei blessiden, and in her herte thei
 cursiden. Netheles, my soule, be thou⁶
 suget to God; for my pacience *is* of hym.
 For *he is* my God, and my saueour; myn⁷
 helpere, Y schal not passe out. Myn⁸
 helthe, and my glorie *is* in God; God *is*
 the^x 3yuere of myn help, and myn hope is
 in God. Al the gaderyng togidere of the⁹
 puple, hope 3e in God, schede^y 3e out 3oure
 hertis bifore hym; God *is* oure helpere
 with outen ende. Netheles the sones of men ¹⁰
ben veyne; the sones of men *ben* liers in
 balauncis, that thei disseyue of vanytee in
 to the same thing. Nile 3e haue hope in ¹¹
 wickidnesse, and nyle 3e coueyte raueyns;
 if ritchessis be plenteuouse, nyle 3e sette
 the herte therto. God spak onys, Y herde ¹²
 these twei thingis, that power is of God,
 and, thou Lord, mercy *is* to thee; for ¹³
 thou schalt 3elde to ech man bi^z hise
 werkis.

PSALM LXII.

*The titil of the^a two and sixtith salm.¹
 'The salm^b of Dauid, 'whanne he was
 in the^c desert of Judee^d†.*

God, my God, Y wake to thee ful eerli. ²
 Mi soule thirstide to thee; my fleisch
thirstide to thee ful many foold. In ³
 lond forsakun with out wei, and with out
 water, so Y apperide to thee in hooli; that
 Y schulde se thi vertu, and thi glorie.
 For thi merci is betere than lyues; my ⁴
 lippis schulen herie thee. So Y schal⁵
 blesse thee in my lijf; and in thi name
 Y schal reise myn hondis. Mi soule be⁶
 fillid as with inner fatnesse and vttermere

† *A glos. Da-
 uith made this
 salm, whanne
 he was in the
 pursuyng of
 Saul, after that
 he was turned
 agen [fro the
 lond of Moab
 alii] in to the
 lond of Judee,
 and was in de-
 sert of Judee.
 c et alii.*

^b in to *AH*. ^c ouerflowen to *A*. flowen *H*. ^d forsothe *AH*. ^e Om. *A*.

^u vp taker *I*. ^w and *as I*. ^x Om. *I*. ^y helde *I*. ^z aftir *I*. ^a Om. *plures*. ^b Om. *co*. ^c Om. *plures*.
^d Om. *x*.

7iozing my mouth shal preise. So I was
mynde^fful of thee vp on my bedding, in
the morutidis I shal sweteli thenken in
8thee; for thou were^f myn helpere. And
in the coueryng of thi wengus I shal ful
9out ioze, my soule cleuede to after thee;
10me thi ri3thond vndirtoc. Thei forsothe
in to veyn so3ten my soule, they shul go
in to the nethermor partis of the erthe;
11thei shul be taken in to the hond of
sward, the partis of foxis thei shul be.
12The king forsothe shal gladen in God,
and ther shul be preisid alle that swern
in hym; for stoppid is the mouth of men
spekende wicke thingus.

fatnesse; and my mouth schal herie with
lippis of ful out ioiying. So^e Y hadde⁷
mynde on^f thee on^g my bed^h, in morew-
tidisⁱ Y shal thenke of^k thee; for thou⁸
were^l myn helpere. And in the keueryng
of thi wyngis Y schal make ^{ful out}^m ioye,
my soule cleuede after thee; thi ri3thond⁹
took me vp. Forsothe thei sou3ten in 10
veyn my lijf, thei schulen entre in to the
lower thingis of erthe; thei schulen be 11
bitakun in to the hondis of sward, thei
schulen be maad the partis of foxis. But 12
the king schal be glad in God; and alle
men schulen be preysid that sweren in
hym, for the mouth of hem, that spekenⁿ
wickid thingis, is stoppid.

PSALM LXIII.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of Dauid.*

*Exaudi, Deus,
orationem.*

2 Ful out here thou, God, myn orisoun,
whan I louli pre3e; fro the drede of the
3enemy tac awei my soule. Thou hast
defendid me fro the couent of warieris;
and fro the multitude of men wirkende
4wickidnesse. For thei sharpiden out as
a sward ther tungis; thei benten a
5bowe, a bittere thing, that thei sheete in
6hid thingus the vnwemmed. Sodeynli
thei shul sheten hym, and not dreden;
thei fastneden to hem a shreude woord.
Thei tolden, that thei shulden hide grenes;
7thei seiden, Who shal see them? Thei
sercheden wickidnessis; thei serchende
faileden in serching. Ther shal ne3hen
8a man to an hei3 herte; and God shal
ben enhauncid. The arwis of litle childer
9ben maad the veniauncis of hem; and
ther ben feblid a3en hem the tungis of
hem. Alle that se3en hem ben disturbid;
10and eche man dredde. And thei befor

PSALM LXIII.

*The titil of the^o thre and sixtithe salmⁿ, 1
'In Ebrewe thus^a, To the^r victorie, the
salm of Dauid. 'In Jerom^s thus, To
the ouercomer, the song of Dauid^t.*

God, here thou my preier, whanne Y 2
biseche; delyuere thou my soule fro theⁿ
drede of the enemy. Thou hast defendid 3
me fro the couent of yuele doers; fro the
multitude of hem that worchen wickid-
nesse. For thei scharpiden her tungis as 4
a^v sward, thei benten^w a^x bowe, a bittir
thing; for to schete in priuetees^y hym that 5
is vnwemmed. Sodeynli thei schulen 6
schete hym, and thei schulen not dreden;
thei maden stidefast to hem silf a wickid
word. Thei telden, that thei schulden
hide snaris; thei seiden, Who schal se hem?
Thei sou3ten wickidnessis; thei sou3ten, 7
and failiden in sekinge. A man nei3he^z
to deep^a herte; and God schal be en- 8
haunsid. The arowis of 'litle men^b ben
maad the woundis of hem; and the tungis 9
of hem ben maad sijk a3ens hem. Alle
men ben^c disturblid, that sien hem; and 10
ech man dredde. And thei telden the

^f was AH.

^e Lo v. ^f of IKLS. ^g upon K. ^h bedstree KO. ⁱ the morewtidis C. ^k on I. ^l hast be I. ^m fully I.
ⁿ spoken C. ^o Om. *plures*. ^p Om. A. ^q Om. *ceteri prater* U. ^r Om. GLPQ. ^s In Jeroms U. Om. *ceteri*.
^t Om. *ceteri prater* U. ^u Om. IS. ^v Om. O. ^w benden I. ^x her I. ^y hiddels or *priuetees* I. ^z had nei3e
^x sec. m. ^a a deep x. ^b litle men, that is, enuiose men K text v marg. ^c weren *ceteri*.

tolden the werkis of God; and his deedis
 11 thei vnderstoden. The riȝtwise shal
 gladen in the Lord, and hopen in hym;
 and alle riȝtwise in herte shul be preisid.

PSALM LXIV.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of David, the
 song of Aggei, Jeremye, or Ezechiel,
 of the woord of pilgrimagynge, or of^g
 the puple of transmygracioun, whan
 thei shulden begynne to go forth.*

*Te decet
 hymnus.*

2 Thee semeth an ympne, thou God, in
 Sion; and to thee shal ben ȝolden a
 3 vou in Jerusalem. Ful out here thou
 4 myn orisoun; to thee all flesh shal come.
 The woordis of wicke^h men hadden the
 maistri ouer vs; and to oure vnpitous-
 5 nessis thou shalt be plesid. Blisful whom
 thou hast chosen, and take to; he shal
 dwelle in thin hallis. Wee shul be ful-
 fild in goodis of thin hous; holi is thi
 6 temple, merueilous in equite. Ful out
 here vs, God, oure helthe ȝiuere; hope of
 alle the coostis of erthe, and in the se
 7 afer. Greithende hillis in thi vertu, gird
 8 to bi power; that disturbist the depthe
 9 of the se, the soun of his flodis. Jen-
 tilisⁱ shul ben sturbid^k, and dreden that
 duellen the termes of thi tocnis; the
 goingus out of the morutid and the eue-
 10 tid thou shalt make delitable. Thou hast
 visitid the erthe, and maad it drunke;
 and thou multipliedest to maken it riche.
 The flod of God is fulfild with watris;
 thou greithedest the mete of hem, for so
 11 is the befor greithing of it. Thou in-
 wardli makende drunke the ryueres of
 it, multiplie his buriounys; and in his
 drope fallingus shal glade the buri-
 12 ounende. Thou shalt blesse to the
 croune of the ȝer^l of thi benyngnete;
 and thi feldis shul be fulfild with plen-
 13 teuouste. The faire thingus of desert
 shul waxe fatte; and bi ful out ioȝing

werkis of God; and^d vnderstoden the dedis
 of God^e. The iust man schal be glad in¹¹
 the Lord, and schal hope in hym; and alle
 men of riȝtful herte schulen be preisid.

PSALM LXIV.

*The titil of the^f foure and sixtith salm. 1
 'To victorie^g, the salm^h ofⁱ the song of
 David[†].*

God, heriȝng bicometh thee in Syon; 2
 and a vow schal be ȝolden to thee in Jeru-
 salem. Here thou my preier; ech man 3
 schal come to thee. The wordis of wickid 4
 men hadden the maistrye ouer vs; and
 thou schalt do merci to oure wickidnessis.
 Blessid is he, whom thou hast chose, and 5
 hast take; he schal dwelle in thin hallis^k.
 We^l schulen be fillid with the goodis of
 thin hous; thi temple is hooli, wondurful 6
 in equite. God, oure heelthe, here thou
 vs; *thou art* hope of alle coostis of erthe,
 and in the see afer. And thou makest 7
 redi hillis in thi vertu, and art^m gird with
 power; which disturbist the depthe of 8
 the see, the soun of the wawis therof.
 Folkis schulen be disturblid, and thei that 9
 dwellen in the endis schulen drede of thi
 signes; thou schalt delite the outgoingis
 of the morewtid and euentid. Thou hast 10
 visitid the lond, and hast greetli fillid it;
 thou hast multiplied to make it riche.
 The flood of God was fillid with watris;
 thou madistⁿ redi the mete^o of hem, for
 the makȝng redi therof is so. Thou fill- 11
 ynge greetli the stremes therof, multiplie
 the fruytis therof; *the lond* bringinge
 forth^p fruytis schal be glad in goteris^q of
 it. Thou schalt blesse the coroun^r of the 12
 ȝeer of thi good wille; and thi feeldis
 schulen be fillid with plentee^s of fruytis.
 The feire thingis of desert schulen wexe 13
 fatte; and litle hillis schulen be cumpassid

† *A glos.* This
 salm spekith of
 the comȝng
 aȝen of Jewis,
 prisoneris in
 Babiloyne, in
 to the lond of
 biheest, and of
 the plentee of
 fruytis of that
 lond. *c et alii.*

^g to A. ^h wickid H. ⁱ The Gentilis A. ^k disturbid AEH. ^l erthe A.

^d and thei I. ^e him K. ^f Om. plures. ^g Om. A. ^h Om. FW. ⁱ Om. F. ^k forȝerdis or hallis I marg.
 forȝerdis ceteri. ^l ȝe L. ^m thou art I. ⁿ hast maad I. ^o metis A. ^p Om. K. ^q the goteris plures.
^r crowne ether sercle v. ^s the plente v.

14 litle hillis shul be gird aboute. The wetheres of shep ben clad^m, and the valeis shuln abounde with whete; thei shul crie, and forsothe seyn ympne.

PSALM LXV.

1 *In to the ende, the song of the salm of resureccioun.*

Jubilate Deo.

2 Io3eth to God, al ertheⁿ, salm seith to his name; 3iue^t glorie to his preising.
3 Seith to God, Hou ferful ben thi werkis, Lord; in the multitude of thi vertu shuln
4 lie to thee thin enemys. Al erthe^o honoure thee, God, and do salm to thee; and
5 sey salm to thi name. Cometh and seeth the werkis of God; ferful in counseilis vp
6 on the sones of men. That al turneth the se in to drie, in the flod thei shul
7 passe thur3 afoote; ther wee shul gladen in hym. That lordshipeth in his vertu
8 in to withoute ende; his e3en vp on Jentilis beholden, that ful out terren shul
9 not ben enhauncid in hemself. Blesseth, 3ee Jentyilis, oure God; and herd maketh
10 the vois of his preising. That putte my soule to lif, and 3af not in to togidere
11 stirring my feet. God, for thou hast proued vs; bi fyr thou examynedest vs, as
12 siluer is examyned. Thou bro3tist vs in to the grene, thou puttist tribulaciouns^p
13 in oure rig; thou puttist in men vpon oure heddis. Wee passiden thur3 fyr and
14 watir; and thou bro3tist out vs in to refreshing. I shal go in to thin hous in
15 brent sacrificis; I shal 3elde to thee my vowis, that determyneden my lippis.
And my mouth spac in my tribulacioun;
16 brent sacrificis ful of mer3 I shal offre to thee, with encens of wethers; I shal
17 offre to thee oxen with get. 3ee, alle that dreden God, cometh and hereth; and
I shal telle hou grete thingus he dede to
18 my soule. To hym with my mouth I criede; and I ful out io3ide vnder my

with ful out ioiying. The wetheris of 14
scheep ben clothid, and valeis schulen be plenteuouse of wheete; thei schulen crye,
and sotheli thei schulen seye salm^t.

PSALM LXV.

*The titil of theⁿ fyue and sixtithe salm.¹
To the^r victorie, the song of salm^w†.*

† *A glos.* This salm is doying of thankyngis for delyuerance of the puple of Jewis fro Egipt. c et alii.

Al the^x erthe, make 3e ioie hertli to 2
God, seie 3e salm to his name; 3yue 3e glorie to his heriying. Seie 3e to God, 3
Lord, thi werkis ben dredeful^y; in the^z multitude of thi vertu thin enemyes schulen
lie to thee. God, al the^a erthe worschipe 4 thee, and synge^b to thee; seie it salm to thi name. Come 3e and se 3e the werkis 5
of God; ferdful in counseils on the sones of men. Which^c turnede the see in to 6
drie^d lond; in the flood thei schulen passe with foot^e, there we schulen be glad in hym. Which^f is Lord in his vertu with- 7
outen ende, hise i3en biholden on folkis; thei that maken scharp be not enhaunsid in hem silf. 3e hethen men, blesse^g oure 8
God; and make 3e herd the vois of his preising. That^h hath set my soule to lijf, 9
and 3afⁱ not my feet in to stiring. For 10 thou, God, hast preued vs; thou hast examyned vs bi fier, as siluer is examyned. Thou leddist vs in to a snare, thou put- 11
tidist^k tribulaciouns in oure bak; thou 12 settidist men on oure heeddis. We passiden bi fier and water; and thou leddist^l vs out in to refreschyng. I schal entre in to thin 13
hous in brent sacrificis; Y schal 3elde to thee my vowis, which my lippis spaken 14
distinctly. And my mouth spake in my tribulacioun; Y shal offre to thee brent 15
sacrificis ful of merow3, with the brennyng of rammes; Y schal offre to thee oxis with buckis of geet. Alle 3e that 16
dreden God, come^m and hereⁿ, and^o Y schal telle; hou grete thingis he hath do to my soule. I criede to hym with my 17

^m clothid AEH. ⁿ the erthe AEH. ^o the erthe AH. ^p tribulacioun AH.

^t heriying ceteri. ^u Om. plures. ^v Om. plures. ^w David, salm of thankyngis v. ^x Om. dw.
^y ful dredeful ceteri. ^z thi s. ^a Om. i. ^b synge it i. ^c The which i. ^d the drie i. ^e drie foot i.
^f The which i. ^g blesse 3e i. ^h The whiche i. ⁱ he 3af i. ^k hast putt i. ^l hast led i. ^m cometh i.
ⁿ here 3e i. ^o Om. o.

18 tunge. Wickednesse if I beheeld in myn
herte; the Lord shal not ful out here.
19 Therefore ful out herde God; and toc
heede to the vois of my lowe preying.
20 Blissid the God; that mouede not awei
myn orisoun, and his merci fro me.

PSALM LXVI.

*1 In to the ende, 'in ympnes^a, the salm of
the song to Dauyd.*

*Deus misere-
atur nostri.*

2 God haue merci of vs, and blisse to vs,
lyzte to his chere vpon vs; and haue mercy
3 of vs. That wee knowe in the erthe thi
weie; in alle Jentilis thi helthe ziuere.
4 Knouleche to thee puplis, God; knouleche
5 to thee alle puplis. Gladen and ful out
ioze Jentilis, for thou demest puplis in
equite; and Jentilis in the erthe thou
6 dressist. Knouleche to thee puplis, God,
7 knouleche to thee alle puplis; the erthe
3af his frut. Blesse vs God, oure God,
8 blesse vs God; and drede hym alle the
coostus of erthe^r.

PSALM LXVII.

*1 In to the ende, the salm of the^s song of
Dauyd.*

Exurgat Deus.

2 Ryse vp God, and be scaterid his
enemys; and flee thei that hatiden hym
3 fro his face. As faileth smoke, faile thei,
as flowith wax fro the face of fyr; so
pershe the synneres fro the face of God.
4 And the riȝtwise ete thei, and ful out
glade thei in the sizte of God; and delite
5 thei in gladnesse. Syngeth to God, salm
seith to his name, maketh weie^t to hym
that steȝeth vp vp on the going down;
Lord name to hym. Ful out ioȝeth in

mouth; and Y ioyede fulli vndir my tunge.
If Y bihelde wickidnesse in myn herte; 18
the Lord schal not here. Therfor God 19
herde; and^p perseyuede the vois of my
bisechyng. Blessid *be* God; that remeued 20
not my preyer, and^q 'took not awei^r his
merci fro me.

PSALM LXVI.

*The titil of the^s sixe and sixtithe salm. 1
'In Ebreu thus', To the^a victorie in
orguns, the salm of the^v song^{vv}. 'In
Jerom^w 'thus, To the ouercomer in
salmes, the song of writing of a delit-
able thing with metre^x.*

God haue merci on vs, and blesse 2
vs; lyztne he his cheer on vs, and haue^z
merci on vs. That we knowe thi weie on^a 3
erthe; thin heelthe in alle folkis. God, 4
puplis knowleche to thee; alle puplis
knouleche to thee. Hethen men be glad, 5
and make^b fulli ioye, for thou demest
puplis in equite; and dressist hethene men
in erthe. God, puplis knouleche to thee, 6
alle puplis knouleche to thee; the erthe 7
3af^c his fruyt. God, oure God blesse vs,
God blesse vs; and alle the coostis of erthe
drede hym.

PSALM LXVII.

*The titil of the^d seuene and sixtithe salm. 1
To the^e victorie^f, the^g salm 'of the song^h
'of Dauydⁱ.*

God rise vp, and hise 'enemyes' be 2
scaterid; and thei that haten hym fle fro
his face. As smoke failith, faile thei; as 3
wax fletith fro the face of fier, so perische
synneris fro the face of God. And iust 4
men eete, and make^k fulli ioye in the sizt
of God; and delite thei in gladnesse.
Synge 3e to God, seie 3e salm to his name; 5
make 3e weie to hym, that stieth on the
goyng down, the Lord *is* name to^l hym.
Make 3e fulli ioye in his sizt, *enemyes*

^q Om. H. ^r the erthe AEF. ^s Om. H. ^t a weye A.

^p and he I. ^q ne k'. ^r Om. plures. took *nót* I. took not awei. Lire here. U. ^s Om. plures. ^t Om. ceteri præ-
ter U. ^u Om. ELP. ^v Om. plures. ^{vv} song, and is profecie of Cristis incarnation KV. ^w Jeroms U. Om. ceteri.
^x Om. ceteri præter U. ^z haue he I. ^a in KLS. ^b make thei I. ^c hath 3oue I. ^d Om. plures. ^e Om. plures.
^f victorie in orgunis s. ^g Om. h. ^h of song plures. Om. DF. ⁱ Om. s. ^k make thei I. ^l of c.

his sizte, thei shul be disturbid fro the
 6 face of hym, fader of faderles childer; and
 7 domes man of widewis. God in his holi
 place; God that maketh to indwelle of o
 maner in an hous. The whiche bringeth
 out the bounden men in strengthe; also
 hem that terren, that dwellen in sepulcris.
 8 God, whan thou shuldest gon out in the
 sizte of thi puple; whan thou shuldist
 9 passe in desert. The erthe is moued, for-
 sothe heuenus droppeden down fro the
 face of God of Synay; fro the face of God
 10 of Israel. Wilful reyn thou shalt don a-
 part, God, to thi eritage, and it is feblid;
 11 thou forsothe madist it parfit. Thi bestis
 shul duelle in it, God; thou madist redy
 12 in thi swetnesse to the pore. The Lord
 shal ȝiuen a^u woord; to the euangeliseris
 13 in myche vertue. The king of vertues
 of the looued of the looued; and to deuyde
 14 spoilis to the fairnesse of the hous. If
 ȝee slepe betwe^v the mene sortis, ȝee
 shul be the siluerne pennies of the cul-
 uer; and the hindermor of his ryg, in
 15 the palenesse of gold. Whil the heueneli
 deuydeth kingis vp on it with snow³, thei
 16 shul ben maad whit in Selmon; the hil
 of God a fat hil. The hil cruddid to-
 17 gidere a fat hil; wherto ouer trowe ȝee,
 the hillis cruddid togidere? The hil in
 whiche^w is^x wel plesid to God to duelle
 in it; forsothe the Lord shal dwelle in to
 18 the ende. The charis of God manyfold
 in ten thousandys, that ben thousandus of
 men gladende; the Lord in hem, in Syna,
 19 in holi. Thou steȝedest vp in to heizte,
 thou toke caitifte; thou toke to ȝiftis in
 men. Forsothe men not beleuende; to
 20 dwellen in the Lord God. Blessid the
 Lord fro dai to eche dai; welsum wei shal
 make to vs the God^y of oure helthe
 21 ȝiuernes. Oure God the God of makeinge
 men saf; and of the Lord Lord the going
 22 out of deth. Neuerthelatre God shal
 to-breke the hedis of his enemys; the top
 of the her of men goende in ther giltus.

schulen be disturblid fro the face of hym,
which is the fadir of fadirles and modirles 6
 children; and the iuge of widewis. God 7
is in his hooli place; God that makith men
 of o wille to dwelle in the hous. Which
 leedith out bi strengthe hem that ben
 boundun; in lijk maner hem that maken
 scharp, that dwellen in sepulcris. God, 8
 whanne thou ȝedist out in the sizt of thi
 puple; whanne thou passidist forth in the
 desert. The erthe was moued, for heuenes 9
 droppiden down fro the face of God of
 Synay; fro the face of God of Israel. God, 10
 thou schalt departe wilful reyn to thin
 eritage, and it was sijk; but thou madist
 it parfit. Thi beestis schuln dwelle ther- 11
 ynne; God, thou hast maad redi in thi
 swetnesse to the pore man. The Lord 12
 schal ȝyue a word; to hem that prechen
 the gospel with myche vertu. The kyngis 13
 of vertues *ben maad* loued of the derlyng;
 and to the fairnesse of the hous to departe
 spuylis. If ȝe slepen among^m the myddilⁿ 14
 of^o *eritaxis*^p, the fetheris of the culuer
 ben of siluer; and the hyndrere thingis of
 the bak therof *ben* in the shynyng of
 gold. While *the king of* heuene demeth 15
 kyngis theronne, thei schuln be maad
 whitter then snow in Selmon; the hille 16
 of God *is* a fat hille. The cruddid hil *is*
 a fat hil; wherto bileuen ȝe falsli, cruddid 17
 hillis? The hil in which it plesith wel
 God to dwelle ther ynne; for the Lord
 schal dwelle in to the^q ende. The chare 18
 of God is manyfoold with ten thousynde,
 a thousynde of hem that ben glad; the
 Lord was in hem, in Syna, in the hooli.
 Thou stiedist an hiz, thou tokist caitiftee; 19
 thou resseyuedist ȝiftis among men. For
 whi *thou tokist* hem that bileueden not;
 for to dwelle in the Lord God. Blessid 20
be the Lord ech dai; the God of oure
 heelthis schal make an eesie wei to vs.
 Oure God *is* God to make men saaf; and 21
 outgoyng fro deeth *is* of the Lord God.
 Netheles God schal breke the heedis of 22

^u Om. AH. ^v between E *passim*. betwene A et H *passim*. ^w the whiche E. ^x it A. ^y Lord A.

^m in L. ⁿ middis s. myddil peple w. ^o among L. ^p sortis *ether eritaxis plures*. ^q with outen s.

23 The Lord seide, Fro Basan I shal al turne;
I shal al turne in to the depthe of the se.
24 That inwet^r be thi foot in blood; the tunge
of thin houndis fro hym of the enemys.
25 Thei sezen thin ingoingus, God; the in-
going of my God, my king, that is in
26 holy. The princis camen befor ioyned
with the singeris; in the myddel of the
27 yunge wymmen tympanystris. In chirchis
blisseth to God; to the Lord of the wellis
28 of Irael. There Beniamyn, the jungling;
in the exces of mynde. Princis of Juda
the dukis of hem; princis of Zabulon,
29 the princis of Neptalym. Send, God, to
thi vertue; conferme thou, God, that that
30 thou hast wrozt in vs. Fro thi temple,
that is in Jerusalem; to thee offre shul
31 kingus 3iftis. Blame the wilde bestis of
the reed, the gederung togidere of bolis in
the kiyn of puplis; that thei close out
hem that ben preued bi siluer. Scatere
32 thou the Jentilis that wiln batailis, ther
shul come messengeris fro Egipt; Ethiopie
shal befor come his hondis to God.
33 Reumes of the erthe, singeth to God;
doth salm to the Lord. Doth salm to
34 God; that stezeth vp vpon heuene 'of
heuene^a at the est. Lo! he shal 3iue to
35 his vois vois of vertue; 3iueth glorie to
God vp on Irael; his grete doing and
36 his vertue in cloudis. Merueilous God
in his halewis, God of Irael, he shal
3iue vertue, and strengthe of hys puple;
blessid be God.

PSALM LXVIII.

1 *In to the end, for hem that shuln ben
al chaungid, to hym David.*

*Saluum me
fac.*

2 God, mac me saf; for watris camen in
3 vnto my soule. I am inficchid in the

hise enemyes; the cop of the heere of
hem that goen in her trespassis. The 23
Lord seide, Y schal turne fro Basan; Y
schal turne in to the depthe of the see.
That thi foot be deppid in blood; the tunge 24
of thi doggis *be dippid in blood* of the
enemyes of hym. God, thei sien thi go- 25
yngis yn; the goyngis yn of my God, of
my king, which is in the hooli. Prynces 26
ioyned with syngeris camen bfore; in the
myddil^r of 3onge dameselis syngyng in
tympanis. In chirchis blesse 3e God; *blesse* 27
3e the Lord fro the wellis of Israel. There 28
Beniamyn, a 3onge man; in the rauysch-
yng of mynde. The princis of Juda *weren*
the duykis of hem; the princis of Zabulon,
the princis of Neptalym. God, comaunde 29
thou to thi vertu; God, conferme thou this
thing, which^s thou hast wrouzt in vs.
Fro thi temple, which is in Jerusalem; 30
kyngis schulen offre 3iftis to thee. Blame 31
thou the wielde beestis of the^t reheed, the
gaderyng togidere of bolis is among the
kien of puplis; that thei exclude hem that
ben preuyd bi siluer. Distrie thou folkis
that wolen batels, legatis schulen come fro 32
Egipt; Ethiopie schal come bfore the
hondis therof to God. Rewmes of the^u 33
erthe, synge 3e to God; seie 3e salm to the
Lord. Singe 3e to God; that stiede on the 34
heuene of heuene at the eest. Lo! he
schal 3yue to his vois the vois of vertu,
3yue 3e glorie to God on Israel; his greet 35
doyng and his vertu *is* in the cloudis.
God *is* wondirful in hise seyntis; God of 36
Israel, he schal 3yue vertu, and strengthe
to his puple; blessid be God.

PSALM LXVIII.

*The title of the^r eizte and sixtithe salm. 1
'In Ebreu thus^w, To the^x victorie, on
the^y roosis^z of David. 'In Jerom thus,
To the ouercomer, for the sones of
David^a.*

God, make thou me saaf; for watris 2
'entriden til to^b my soule. I am set in 3

^z inweetid *AH.* ^a Om. *AH.*

^r myddis *plures.* ^s that *i.* ^t Om. *plures.* ^u Om. *plures.* ^v Om. *plures.* ^w Om. *ceteri præter U.* ^x Om. *CIX.*
^y Om. *i.* ^z *roues M. roosis for sonys V.* ^a Om. *ceteri præter U.* ^b han entrid vnto *i.* entriden to *S.*

slim of the depthe; and ther is not sub-
 stance. I cam in to the heizte of the
 4 se; and tempest drenchide me down. I
 trauailide criende, horse^b ben maad my
 chekis; myn ezen failiden, whil I hope
 5 in to my God. Thei ben multeplied ouer
 the heris of myn hed; that hatiden me
 withoute cause. Thei ben coumfortid
 that pursueden me myn enemys vnri3t-
 wisely; the^c thingis that I raueshide not,
 6 thanne I pazide out. God, thou knowest
 myn vnwisdam; and my giltis fro thee
 7 ben not hid. Lord, shame thei not in
 me that abiden thee, Lord^d; Lord of
 vertues. Be thei not confoundid vp on me,
 8 that sechen thee; God of Irael. For I
 suffride for thee repref; shenshipe co-
 9 ueredede my face. Straunge I am maad
 to my brethern; and a pilgrim to the
 10 sonus of my modir. For looue of thin
 hous eet me; and repreues of men re-
 11 preuende thee fallen vp on me. And I
 coueredede in fasting my soul; and it is
 12 maad in to repref to me. And I putte
 my clothing an heire; and I am maad to
 13 them in to a parable. Azen me speeken
 that seeten in the 3ate; and in me diden
 14 salm, that drunke win. I forsothe made
 myn orisoun to thee, Lord; tyme is of
 thi wel plesing, God. In the multitude
 of thi mercy ful out here me; in the
 15 treuthe of thin helthe. Tac me out fro
 clei, that I be not inficchid; deliuere me
 fro hem that hatiden me, and fro the
 16 depthis of watris. Drenche me not down
 the tempest of water; ne soupe me awei
 the depthe, ne threste vp on me the pit
 17 his mouth. Ful out here me, Lord, for
 benyngne is thi mercy; after the multi-
 tude of thi merci doingus behoold in me.
 18 And ne turne thou awei thi face fro thi
 child; for I am trublid, swiftli ful out
 19 here thou me. Loke in to my soule,
 and deliuere it; for myn enemys tac out
 20 me. Thou knowist my repref; and my

the sliym of the depthe; and 'substance
 is not^e. I cam in to the depthe of the
 see; and the tempest drenchide me. I⁴
 trauailide crynge, my cheekis weren maad
 hoose^d; myn ezen failiden, the while Y
 hope^e in to my God. Thei that hatiden⁵
 me with out cause; weren multiplied aboue
 the heeris of myn heed. Myn enemyes
 that pursueden me vniustli weren coum-
 fortid; Y paiede thanne tho thingis,
 whiche Y rauschide not. God, thou⁶
 knowist myn vnkunnyng; and my tres-
 passis ben not hid fro thee. Lord, Lord⁷
 of vertues; thei, that abiden thee, be not
 aschamed in me. God of Israel; thei, that
 seken thee, be not schent on me. For⁸
 Y suffride schenschiipe for thee; schame
 hilide my face. I am maad a straunger⁹
 to my britheren; and a pilgryme to the
 sonus of my modir. For the feruent loue¹⁰
 of thin hous eet me; and the schenschipis
 of men seiynge schenschipis to thee fellen
 on me. And Y hilide my soule with fast-¹¹
 yng; and it was maad in to schenschip to
 me. And Y puttide my cloth an heire; ¹²
 and Y am maad to hem in to a parable.
 Thei, that saten in the 3ate, spaken azens¹³
 me; and thei, that drunken wien, sungen
 of me. But Lord, *Y dresse^{ee}* my preier¹⁴
 to thee; God, *Y abide* the tyme of good
 plesaunce. Here thou me^f in the multi-
 tude of thi mercy; in the treuthe of thin
 heelthe. Delyuer thou me fro the cley,¹⁵
 that Y be not faste set in; delyuere thou
 me fro hem that haten me, and fro depthes^g
 of watris. The tempest of watir drenche¹⁶
 not me, nethir the depthe swolowe me;
 nethir the pit make streit his mouth on
 me. Lord, here thou me, for thi merci is¹⁷
 benyngne; vp the multitude of thi merci-
 ful doynge biholde thou in to me. And¹⁸
 turne not awei thi face fro^h thi child;
 for Y am in tribulacioun, here thou me
 swiftli. 3yue thou tente to my soule, and¹⁹
 delyuer thou it; for myn enemyes de-

^b hoos *AE sec. m. H.* ^c Om. *AH.* ^d Om. *CE pr. m.*

^e ther is no substance *I.* ^d horse *CDPSI.* hoorse *EGILOPRUX.* ^e hopide *I.* ^{ee} *dresside CDW.* ^f Om. *s.*
^g depnesse *I.* depthis *FKLS.* ^h fro me *s.*

21 confusioun, and my shame. In thi sizte
ben alle that trublen me; repref abod
myn herte, and wrecchidnesse. And I
suffride that summan togidere shulde
with sorewen, and ther was not; and
that shulde coumforten, and I fond not.
22 And thei 3euen in to my mete galle; and
in my thirst thei drunke me with eisel.
23 Be mad the bord of hem in to a grene
befor them; and in to 3eldingus a3een,
24 and in to sclaunder. Be al to-dercned
the e3en of hem, that thei see not; and
the rig of hem euermor crooke thou in.
25 Heeld out vp on hem thi wrathe; and the
26 wodnesse of thfi wrathe al take them. Be
maad the dwelling of hem desert; and in
the tabernaclis of hem be ther not that
27 indwelle. For whom thou hast smyten,
thei han pursued; and vp on the sorewe
28 of my woundis thei addeden. Put to
wickidnesse vp on the wickidnesse^e of
hem; and entre thei not in to thi rijtwis-
29 nesse. Be thei do awei fro the boc of
lyueres; and with rijtwis men be thei not
30 write. I am a pore man, and sorewende;
31 thin helthe, God, vndertoc me. I shal
preise the name of God with song; and
32 magniefien hym in preising. And he shal
plese to God vp on a newe calf; hornes
33 bringende forth, and cles. See the pore,
and glade thei; secheth God, and 3oure
34 soule shal liue. For the Lord ful out
herde the pore; and despiside not hise
35 bounden. Preise hym, heuenes and erthe;
the se, and alle crepende thingis in it.
36 For God shal make saf Sion; and the
cites of Jude shul be bild vp. And thei
shuln induelle there; and bi eritage thei
37 shul purchasen it. And the sed of his
seruauns shal welden it; and that loouen
his name, shul duelle in it.

lyuere thou me. Thou knowist my 20
schenschip, and my dispysyng; and my
schame. Alle that troblen me ben in thi 21
sizt; myn herte abood schendschipe, and
wretchidnesse. And Y abood hym, that
was sory togidere, and noon wasⁱ; and
that schulde coumforte^k, and Y foond not.
And thei 3auen galle in to my meete; and 22
in my thirst thei 3auen 'to me^l drinke with
vynegre. The boord of hem be maad bi- 23
fore hem in to a snare; and in to 3eld-
yngis, and in' to sclaunder. Her i3en be 24
maad derk, that thei se not; and euere
bouwe doun the bak of hem. Schede out 25
thin ire on hem; and the strong veniaunce
of thin ire take hem. The habitacioun of 26
hem be maad forsakun; and 'noon be^m that
dwelle in the tabernaclis of hem. For thei 27
pursueden hymⁿ, whom thou hast smyteⁿ;
and thei addiden^o on the sorewe of my
woundis. Adde thou wickidnesse on the 28
wickidnesse of hem; and entre thei not in
to thi rijtwisnesse^p. Be thei don awei fro 29
the book of lyuyng men; and be thei not
writun with iust men. I am pore and 30
sorewful; God, thin heelthe took me vp.
I schal herye the name of God with song; 31
and Y schal magniefye hym in^q heriyng.
And it schal plese God more than a newe 32
calf; bryngyng forth hornes and clees.
Pore men se, and be^r glad; seke 3e God, 33
and 3oure soule schal lyue. For the Lord 34
herde pore men; and^s dispiside not hise
boundun men. Heuenes and erthe, herye^t 35
hym; the se, and alle crepyng bestis in^v
tho, *herye hym*. For God schal make 36
saaf Syon; and the citees of Juda schulen
be bildid. And thei schulen dwelle there;
and thei schulen gete it bi eritage. And 37
the seed of hise seruauntis schal haue it
in possessioun; and thei that louen his
name, schulen dwelle ther ynne.

^e wickenessis E. wickidnessis AH.

ⁱ ther was I. ^k coumforte me K. ^l me to s. ^m be ther noon I. ⁿ hem s. ^o addiden to I.
^p rijtfulnesse ceteri, ^q with I. ^r be thei I. ^s and he I. ^t herie 3e s. ^v in erthe s.

PSALM LXIX.

¹ *In to the ende, the salm of David, in remembring that the Lord made hym saf.*

Deus, in adiutorium meum.

² God, in to myn helpe tac heed; Lord,
³ to helpen me heeje thou. Be thei confoundid, and shameli drede thei; that
⁴ sechen my soule. Be thei turned aweif hindward, and waxe thei ashamed; that wiln to me euelis. Be thei turned awei anoon and shamende; that seyn to me,
⁵ Weu! weu! Ful out ioje thei, and glad in thee, alle that sechen thee; and sey thei euermor, The Lord be magnified, that
⁶ cloouen thi ziure of helthe. I forsothe a nedi and a pore man am; God, helpe thou me. Myn helpere and my deliuerere, be thou; Lord, ne tarie thou.

PSALM LXX.

¹ *The salm of David is of the songys of Jonadab, and of the rathere caitiues.*

In te, Domine, speraui.

In thee, Lord, I hopide; I shal not be
² confoundid in to with oute ende; in thi ríztwísnesse deliuere me, and tac me awei. Bowe thou in to me thin ere; and saue
³ me. Be thou to me in to God defendere, and in to a strengthid place; that thou make me saaf. For my fastnesse; and my
⁴ refute thou art. My God, tac me away fro the hond of the synnere; and fro the hond of the doere azen the lawe, and of the wicke.
⁵ For thou art my pacience, Lord; Lord, myn hope fro my zouth. In thee I am
⁶ confermed fro the wombe; fro the wombe
⁷ of my moder thou art my defendere. In thee my synging euermor; as wndring I am maad to manye; and thou a strong
⁸ helpere. Be fulfid my mouth with preising, that I synge thi glorie; al dai thi
⁹ gretnesse. Ne throwe thou me aferr in

PSALM LXIX.

The titil of the^w nyne and sixtith salm. ¹ To the^x victorie 'of David, 'to haue mynde^z†.

† *A glos. Dauid made this salm, whanne he was in the persecucioun of Absolon, his sone. Live here. c et alii.*

God, biholde thou in to myn heelp;
² Lord, hast thou to helpe me. Be thei
³ schent, and aschamed; that seken my lijf. Be thei turned a bak; and schame thei, that wolen yuels to me. Be thei turned
⁴ awei anoon, and schame thei; that seien to me, Wel! wel! Alle men that seken
⁵ thee, make^a fulli ioie, and be glad in thee; and thei that louen thin heelthe, seie^b euere, The Lord be magnified. Forsothe
⁶ Y am a nedi man, and pore; God, helpe thou me. Thou art myn helper and my delyuerere^c; Lord, tarye thou not.

PSALM LXX.

The seuentith salm hath no title^d. ¹

Lord, Y hopide in thee, be Y not schent with outen ende; in thi ríztwísnesse^f
² delyuere thou me, and rauysche me^g out. Bowe doun thin eere to me; and make me saaf. Be thou to me in to God a de-
³ fendere; and in to a strengthid place, that thou make me saaf. For thou art my stidefastnesse; and my refuit. My God,
⁴ delyuere thou me fro the hoond of the synner; and fro the hoond of a man doynge azen the lawe, and of the^h wickid man. For thou, Lord, art my pacience;
⁵ Lord, *thou art* myn hope fro my zongthe. In thee Y am confermydⁱ fro the wombe;
⁶ thou art my defendere fro the wombe of my modir. My syngyng *is* euere in thee;
⁷ Y am maad as a greet wonder to many men; and thou *art* a strong helpere. My
⁸ mouth be fillid with heriyng; that Y synge

^f Om. c.

^w Om. plures. ^x Om. dwx. ^y Om. R. ^z Om. s. to haue mynde on Dauid o. ^a make thei i. ^b seie thei k. ^c defendere s. ^d From KO. *The lxx. salm. plures. The titil of the lxx. salm. A. The lxx. salm of David, whanne he was in persecucioun of Absolon, his sone. R. The lxx. salm hath no tittle in Ebrew, nether in Jeroms translacioun. v.* ^f ríztfulness FGIKL. ^g Om. F. ^h the hond of the s. ⁱ confermyd, that is, defendid k text. confermyd, that is, not halewid but defendid v marg.

time of elde; whan shal faile my vertue,
 10 ne forsake thou me. For myn enemys
 seiden to me; and thei that kepten my
 11 soule counseil maden in to oon. Seiende,
 God hath forsaken hym, pursueth, and
 taketh hym; for ther is not that take
 12 away. God, ne be thou longid awei fro
 me; my God, in to myn helpe behold.
 13 Be thei confoundid, and faile thei, bac-
 bitende to my soule; be thei couered
 with confusioun and shame, that sechen
 14 euelis to me. I forsothe euermor shal
 hopen; and casten to vp on alle thi
 15 preising. My mouth shal befor telle thi
 rijtwisnesse; al dai thin helthe ziuere.
 For I knew not lettrure, I shal gon in
 16 to the poweris of the Lord; Lord, I shal
 17 han mynde of thi rijtwisnesse alone. God,
 thou hast tazt me fro my zouth, and vn
 to now; I shal telle forth thi merueilis.
 18 And vn to the laste age, and the laste
 ende of it; God, ne forsake thou me. To
 the time that I telle out thin arm; to alle
 ieneracioun that is to come. Thi power,
 19 and thi rijtwisnesse, God, vn to the he-
 zeste grete thingus that thou didist;
 20 God, who is lic to thee? Hou grete thou
 hast shewid to me tribulaciouns, manye
 and euele, and al turned thou hast quyk-
 ened me; and fro the depnessis of the
 21 erthe eft thou hast azeen brozte me. Thou
 hast multiplied thi grete doing; and al
 22 turned thou hast coumfortid me. For
 and I shal knouleche to thee in vesselis
 of salm thi treuthe, God; I shal do salm
 to thee in an harpe, thou holi of Irael.
 23 Ful out shul ioze my lippis, whan I shal
 synge to thee; and my soule, that thou
 24 azeen boztist. But and my tunge al dai
 shal sweteli thenke thi rijtwisnesse; whan
 confoundid and shamefastly aferd shul
 ben that sechen euelis to me.

thi glorie, al dai thi greetnesse. Caste⁹
 thou not awei me in the^k tyme of eld-
 nesse¹; whanne my vertu failith, forsake
 thou not me. For myn enemyes seiden of¹⁰
 me; and thei that kepten my lijf maden
 counsel togidere. Seiyng, God hath for-¹¹
 sake hym; pursue ze, and take hym; for
 noon is^m that schal delyuere. God, be¹²
 thou not maad afer fro me; my God,
 biholde thou in to myn help. Men that¹³
 bacbiten my soule, be schent, and faile
 thei; and be thei hilid with schenschip
 and schame, that seken yuels to me. But¹⁴
 Y schal hope euere; and Y schal addeⁿ
 euere ouer al thi preising. Mi mouth¹⁵
 schal telle thi rijtfulnesse; al dai thin
 helthe. For Y knewe not lettrure^o, Y schal
 entre in to the poweres of the Lord; Lord,¹⁶
 Y schal bithenke on thi rijtfulnesse aloone.
 God, thou hast tauzt me fro my zongthe,¹⁷
 and 'til to^p now; Y schal telle out thi
 merueilis. And til in to 'the eldnesse^q¹⁸
 and the laste age; God, forsake thou not
 me. Til Y telle thin arm^r; to eche genera-
 cioun, that schal come. *Til Y telle* thi
 myzt, and thi rijtfulnesse, God, til in to¹⁹
 the hizeste grete dedis which^s thou hast
 do; God, who is lijk thee? Hou grete²⁰
 tribulaciouns many and yuele hast thou
 schewid to me; and thou conuertid hast
 quykenyd me, and hast eft brouzt me azen
 fro the depthis^t of erthe. Thou hast mul-²¹
 tiplied thi greet doying; and thou conuertid
 hast coumfortid me. For whi and Y schal²²
 knowleche to thee, thou God, thi treuthe
 in the instrumentis of salm; Y schal synge
 in an harpe to thee, *that art* the hooli of
 Israel. Mi lippis schulen make fulli ioze,²³
 whanne Y schal synge to thee; and my
 soule, which thou azen bouztist. But and²⁴
 my tunge schal thenke al dai on thi rijt-
 fulnesse; whanne thei schulen be schent
 and aschamed, that seken yuelis to me.

^k Om. s. ^l eelde i. ooldnesse k. ^m ther is i. ⁿ adde to i. ^o lettrure, *that is, not bi mannes teching,*
but bi Goddis reuelacion k text. v marg. ^p unto i. ^q eelde i. ooldnesse k. ^r arm or power i. ^s that i.
^t depnesse i.

PSALM LXXI.

1 *In to Salomon.*

Deus, iudicium. 2 God, thi dom 3if to the king; and thi
ri3twysnesse to the sone of the king. To
demen thi puple^g in ri3twisnesse; and thi
3 pore men in dom. Vndertake mounteynes
pes to the puple; and the hillis ri3twis-
4 nesse. He shal deme the pore men of
the puple; and saf he shal make the sonus
of pore men; and he shal meke the false
5 acusere. And he shal abide stille with
the sunne, and befor the mone; in ienera-
6 cioun and in to ieneracioun. He shal
come down as reyn in to flees; and as
7 drope falling droppende vp on erthe^h. In
his dazis shal springe ri3twisnesse, and
aboundaunce of pes; to the time that the
8 mone be don awei. And he shal lord-
shipen fro the se vn to the se; and fro
the flod vnto the termes of the round-
9 nesse of londis. Beforn hym shul falle
doun Ethiopis; and his enemys the erthe
10 shul liken. The kingis of Tharsis and
ylis shuln offre deserued 3iftys; the kingus
of Arabs and Saba free 3iftis shul bringe
11 to. And ther shuln honouren hym alle
kingus; alle Jentilis shul serue to hym.
12 For he shal deliuere the pore fro the
my3ti; and the pore to whom was not
13 an helpere. He shal spare to the pore,
and to the helpeles; and the soulis of
14 pore men he shal make saaf. Fro vsuris
and wickidnesse he shal a3een bie the
soulis of hem; and wrshipecful the name
15 of hem befor hym. And he shal lyue,
and ther shal be 3iue to hym of theⁱ gold
of Arabie; and thei shul honouren of it,
16 al day thei shul blisse to hym. Ther shal
be fastnyng in the erthe, in the he3est
thingis of mounteynes; ther^k shal ben
about hauncyd about Liban his fruyt;

PSALM LXXI.

The title of the^u oon and seuentithe salm^v. 1
To Salomon^w.

God, 3yue^x thi doom to the king; and 2
thi ri3tfulnesse to the sone of a king. To
deme thi puple in ri3tfulnesse; and thi
pore men in doom. Mounteyns resseyue 3
pees to the puple; and litle hillis *resseyue*
ri3tfulnesse. He schal deme the pore men 4
of the puple, and he schal make saaf the
sones of pore men; and he schal make low
the false chalengere. And he schal dwelle 5
with the sunne, and bfore the moone^y; in
generacioun and in to generacioun. He 6
schal come down as reyn in to a flees; and
as goteris droppinge on the erthe. Ri3t- 7
fulnesse schal come forth in hise dayes,
and the aboundaunce of pees^z; til the moone
be takun awei. And he schal be lord fro 8
the see 'til to^a the see; and fro the flood
til to the endis of the world. Ethiopiens 9
schulen falle doun bfore hym; and hise
enemies^e schulen licke the erthe. The 10
kyngis of Tarsis and ilis schulen offre
3iftis; the kyngis of Arabie and of Saba
schulen brynge 3iftis. And alle kyngis 11
schulen worschipe hym; alle folkis schulen
serue hym. For he schal delyuer a pore 12
man fro the mi3ti; and a pore man to
whom was^b noon helpere. He schal spare 13
a pore man and nedi; and he schal make
saaf the soulis of pore men. He schal 14
a3en bie the soulis of hem fro vsuris, and^c
wickidnesse; and the name of hem *is*
onourable bfor hym. And he schal lyue, 15
and me schal 3yue to hym of the gold of
Arabie; and thei schulen euere worschipe
of hym, al dai thei schulen blesse hym.
Stidefastnesse schal be in the erthe, in the 16
hi3este places^d of mounteyns; the fruyt
therof schal be enhaunsid about the Liban;
and thei schulen blosme fro the citee, as

^g puplis *A*. ^h the erthe *A E H*. ⁱ Om. *A*. ^k thei *A*.

^u Om. *plures*. ^v Om. *G*. ^w *To Salomon, profecie of Crist, verrei king K. In Ebreu thus, To Salomon; in Jerom thus, In to Salomon. U.* ^x 3yue thou *I*. ^y moone, *that is, withoute bigynnyng and ende KV.* ^z pees, *that is, gostli pees K text v marg.* ^a unto *I*. ^b ther was *I*. ^c and fro *I*.
^d place *CEKLMPS*.

and thei shul floure fro cite, as the hei of
 17erthe^l. Be his name blissid in to worldis;
 befor the sunne abit stille his name.
 And ther shul be blissid in hym alle the
 linagis of erthe^m; alle Jentilis shul mag-
 18nefien hym. Blissid be the Lord God of
 Irael; that doth merueilous thingus alone.
 19And blissid be the name of his maieste
 in to withoute ende; and ther shal be
 fulfid with his maieste al erthe; be it
 do, be it do.

20 *Ther faileden preisingis, or ympnes
 of David, soneⁿ of Jesse.*

PSALM LXXII.

1 *The salm of Asaf.*

Quam bonus.

Hou good the God of Irael; to hem
 2that ben in^o riȝt herte. My feet for-
 sothe ben almost moued; almost ben held
 3doun^p my goings. For I enuyede vp on
 wicke men; seande the pes of synneres.
 4For ther is not respit to the deth of hem;
 5and fastnyng in the wounde of hem. In
 the trauaile of men thei ben not; and
 with men thei shul not be scourgid.
 6Therefore heeld hem pride; thei ben co-
 uered with wickidnesse, and with ther
 7vnpytousnesse. Went forth as of talȝ the
 wickidnesse of hem; thei ouerpassiden in
 8to lust of herte. Thei thoȝten and speke
 shreudenesse; wickidnesse in heȝte they
 9speeken. Thei putten^q in to heuene ther
 mouth; and the tunge of hem wente in^r
 10the erthe. Therefore shal ben conuertid
 my puple heer; and fulle daȝis shul be
 11founden in hem. And thei seiden, Hou
 wot God; and whether is ther kunyng
 12in heȝte? Lo! tho synneres, and^s abun-
 dende in the world; weldedden richessis.
 13And I seide, Thanne with oute cause I
 iustefiede myn herte; and wesh among in-
 14nocentis myn hondis. And I was scourgid
 al dai; and my chastising in the moru-

the hey of erthe doith. His name be¹⁷
 blissid in to worldis; his name dwelle^e
 bifore the sunne. And all the lynagis
 of erthe schulen be blissid in hym; alle
 folkis schulen magnyfie hym. Blissid be¹⁸
 the Lord God of Israel; which aloone
 makith merueiylis. Blissid^f be the name¹⁹
 of his maieste with outen ende; and al
 erthe schal be fillid with^g his maieste;
 be it doon, be it doon.

*'The preieris of David, the^h sone of²⁰
 Ysay, ben endid^l.*

PSALM LXXII.

The 'title of the^k two and seuentithe salm.¹

'The salm of Asaph^{l†}.

[†] *A glos. Asaph
 made this salm,
 to schewe the
 goodness of
 Goddis puruy-
 aunce. A et alii.*

God of Israel *is* ful good; to hem that
 ben of riȝtful herte. But my feet weren²
 moued almeest; my steppis weren sched
 out almeest. For Y louede feruentli on³
 wickid men; seynge the pees of synneris.
 For biholdyng is not to the deth of hem;⁴
 and stidefastnesse in the sikenesse of hem.
 Thei ben not in the^m trauel of men; and⁵
 thei schulen not be betun with men. Ther-⁶
 fore pride heldeⁿ hem; thei weren bilid
 with her wickidnesse and^o vnfeithfulnesse.
 The wickidnesse of hem cam forth as of^p 7
 fatnesse; thei ȝeden in to desire of herte.
 Thei thouȝten and spaken weiwardnesse;⁸
 thei spaken wickidnesse^q an hiȝ. Thei⁹
 puttiden her mouth in to heuene; and her
 tunge passide in erthe. Therfor my puple¹⁰
 schal be conuertid here; and fulle daies
 schulen be foundun in hem. And thei¹¹
 seiden, How woot God; and whether
 kunnyng is an heȝte, *'that is, in heuene^r?*
 Lo! thilke synneris and hauynge aboun-¹²
 dance in the world; helden richessis. And¹³
 Y seide, Therfor without cause Y iustifiede
 myn herte; and^s waischide myn hoondis
 among innocentis. And Y was betun al¹⁴
 dai; and my chastisyng^t *was* in morutidis.

¹ the erthe AEH. ^m the erthe AH. ⁿ the sone A. ^o of A. ^p out A. ^q puttiden AH. ^r in to A. ^s in A.

^e dwellith A. ^f And blissid CIKUVX sec. m. ^g of I. ^h Om. FW. ⁱ fillid HIKLMOPRUVWXBik. ^j Om. GQ.
^k Om. A. ^l Om. A. *The salm of Asaph; in Jerome thus, the song of Asaph. IV.* ^m Om. I. ⁿ hath holde I.
^o and with I. ^p Om. xi. ^q wickidnesse, *that is, blasfemye azens God* K text. *blasfemyng azens God*
^v marg. ^r Om. plures. ^s and I I. ^t chastisyngis s.

15 tidis. If I seide, I shal telle thus; lo!
the nacioun^t of thi sones I haue repreued.
16 I eymede, that I shulde knowe that; tra-
17 uaile is befor me. To the tyme that I
entre in to the seyntuarie of God; and
vnderstonde in the laste thingus of hem.
18 Neuerthelatre for treccheries thou leidist
to hem; thou threwe hem down, whil thei
19 weren rerid^u vp. What maner be thei
maad in to desolacioun; feerli thei failiden,
20 thei pershiden for ther wickidnesse. As
a sweuene of risende men; Lord, in thi
cite the ymage of hem to noȝt thou shalt
21 bringe. For enflaumed is myn herte, and
22 my reenys ben al chaungid; and I to
23 noȝt am broȝt, and I wiste not. As a
beeste I am maad anent thee; and I euer-
24 mor with thee. Thou heelde my riȝt
hond, and in thi wil thou broȝtist me
thennys; and with glorie thou vndertoke
25 me. What forsothe is to me in heuene;
and of thee what wolde I vp on erthe?
26 My flesh failide, and myn herte; God of
myn herte, and my part, God in to with-
27 oute ende. For loo! that longen hem-
self awei fro thee shul pershen; thou
lostist alle that don fornyacioun fro thee.
28 To me forsothe to cleue to God is good;
to^v putten in the Lord God myn hope.
That I telle out alle thi prechingus; in the
ȝatis of the doȝter of Sion.

PSALM LXXIII.

1 *The vnderstanding of Asaf.**Vi quid, Deus.*

Wherto, God, hast thou put abac in to
the ende; thi wodnesse wrathide vpon the
2 shep of thi leswe? Myndeful be thou of
thi congregacioun; that thou weldedest
fro the begynnyng. Thou hast aȝeen boȝt
the ȝerde of thin eritage; the hil of Sion
3 in whiche thou dwellidist in^w it. Rere
vp thin hondis in to the pridis of hem in
to the ende; hou grete thingis wariede

If Y seide, Y schal telle thus; lo! Y re-
15 preuede the nacioun of thi sones. I gess-
ide, that Y schulde knowe this; trauel is
bifore me. Til Y entre in to the seyn-
17 tuarie of God; and vndurstonde in the last
thingis of hem. Netheles for gilis thou 18
hast put to hem; thou castidist hem down,
while thei weren reisid. Hou ben thei 19
maad into desolacioun^u; thei failiden so-
deynli, thei perischiden for her wickid-
nesse^v. As the dreem of men that risen; 20
Lord, thou schalt dryue^w her ymage to
nouȝt in thi citee. For myn herte is en- 21
flaumed, and my reynes ben chaungid; and 22
Y am dryuun to nouȝt, and Y wiste not.
As a werk beeste Y am maad at^x thee; and 23
Y am euere with thee. Thou heldist my 24
riȝthond, and in thi wille thou leddist me
forth; and with glorie thou tokist me vp.
For whi what is to me in heuene; and 25
what wolde Y of thee on erthe? Mi 26
fleische and myn herte failide; God of
myn herte, and my part *is* God withouten
ende. For lo! thei that drawen awei fer 27
hem silf fro thee, *'bi^y deedli^x synne^a*, schu-
len perische; thou hast lost alle men that
doen fornyacioun fro thee. But it is good 28
to me to cleue to God; and to sette myn
hope in the Lord God. That Y telle alle
thi prechyngis^b; in the ȝatis of the douȝter
of^c Syon.

PSALM LXXIII.

The title of the^d thre and seuentithe salm. 1
The lernyng of Asaph^e.

God, whi hast thou put awei in to the
ende; thi strong veniaunce is wrooth on
the scheep of thi leesewe? Be thou 2
myndeful of thi gadering togidere; which
thou haddist in possessioun fro the bigyn-
nyng. Thou aȝenbouȝtist the ȝerde of thin
eritage; the hille of Syon in which thou
dwellidist ther ynne. Reise thin hondis 3
in to the prides of hem^f; hou grete thingis

^t naciouns AH. ^u arered EH. ^v and A sec. m. ^w is in C.

^a desolacioun, *ether discomfourt c et plures.* ^v weiwardnesse A. ^w al to-dryue I. ^x anentis I. ^y that
is, bi v. ^z wilful I. ^a synne. *Lire here.* ^u marg. ^a Om. CDEFGHKLMOPQRSWXB. ^b preisngis I.
^c Om. HX pr. m. i. ^d Om. plures. ^e Asaph, of the caitifte of Babilon. K. ^f hem into the ende X sec. m.

4 the enemy in the holi. And thei gloried that hateden thee; in the myddel
5 of thi solempnete. Thei putten^x ther
tocnes, tocnes; and thei knewe not as in
6 the going out vpon the hejist. As in a
woode of trees with axis thei heewen
doun the 3atis of it in to itself; in axis
7 and hachet thei threwen it doun. Thei
brenden vp with fyr thi seintuarie; in
the erthe thei defouleden the tabernacle
8 of thi name. Thei seiden in ther herte,
the kinrede of hem togidere; To resten
make wee alle the feste dazis of God fro
9 the erthe. Oure signes wee han not seen,
now ther is not a profete; and he shal
10 knowen vs no more. Hou longe, God,
the enemye shal repreue? the aduersarie
vnlefulli taketh thi name in to the ende.
11 Wherto turnest thou awei thin hond, and
thi ri3thond fro thi myddel bosum in to
12 the ende? God forsothe oure king befor
worldis; wro3te helthe in the myddes of
13 erthe⁷. Thou hast confermed in thi vertu
these; thou al to-trublidist the hedis of
14 dragounys^z in watris. Thou hast to-
broke the hedis of the dragoun; thou
hast 3iuen hym mete to the puplis of
15 Ethiope. Thou hast wastid the wellis,
and the stremes; thou hast dried the
16 flodis of Etham. Thin is the dai, and
thin is the ny3t; thou forgedist the
17 morutyd and the sunne. Thou madest
alle the termes of erthe^a; somer and ver
18 time, thou formedist hem. Myndeful be
thou of this, the enemy putte repref to
the Lord; and the vnwise puple terrede
19 thi name. Ne take thou to bestis soulis
knoulechende to thee; and the soulis of
thi pore men ne for3ete thou in to the
20 ende. Behold in to thi testament; for
thei ben fulfild, that ben dercned of erthe;
21 bi the housis of wickidnessis. Ne be
turned awei the meke maad confundid;
the pore and the helpelis shul preise thi

the enemy dide wickidli in the hooli. And 4
thei that hatiden thee; hadden glorie in
the myddis of thi solempnete. Thei set- 5
tiden her signes^g, 'ethir banerisⁱ, signes^k
on the hizeste, as in the outgoing; and
thei knewen not. As in a wode of trees 6
thei heweden doun with axis the 3atis
therof in to it silf; thei castiden doun it
with an ax, and a^m brood fallinge ax.
Thei brenten with fier thi seyntuarie; thei 7
defouliden the tabernacle of thi name in
erthe. The kynrede of hem seiden togidere 8
in her herte; Make we alle the feest daies
of God to ceesse froⁿ the^o erthe. We han 9
not seyn oure signes, now 'no profete is^p;
and he schal no more knowe vs. God, hou 10
long schal the enemye seie dispit? the^q
aduersarie territh to ire thi name in to
the ende. Whi turnest thou awei thin 11
hoond, and^r 'to drawe out^s thi ri3thond
fro the myddis of thi bosum, til in^t to the
ende? Forsothe God oure kyng bifore 12
worldis; wrou3te heelthe in the mydis of
erthe. Thou madist sad the see bi^u thi 13
vertu; thou hast troblid^v the heedis of
dragouns^w in watris. Thou hast broke 14
the heedis of 'the dragoun^x; thou hast
3oue hym to^y mete to the puplis of E-
thiopiens. Thou hast broke wellis, and 15
strondis; thou madist drie the flodis of
Ethan. The dai is thin, and the ni3t is 16
thin; thou madist the moreutid and the
sunne. Thou madist alle the endis of 17
erthe^a; somer and veer tyme^a, thou fourm-
edist tho. Be thou myndeful of this thing, 18
the enemye hath seid schenschip to the
Lord; and the vnwijs puple hath excitid
to ire thi name. Bitake thou not to beestis 19
men knoulechenge to thee; and for3ete thou
not in to the ende the soulis of thi pore
men. Biholde in to thi testament; for thei 20
that ben maad derk of erthe, ben fillid
with the housis of wickidnessis. A meke 21
man be not turned awei maad aschamed;

^x puttiden *AN.* ^y the erthe *E.* ^z dragoun *A.* ^a the erthe *AEH.*

^g baners *x.* ⁱ Om. *vx.* ^k to be signes *I.* ^m with a *I.* ⁿ in *s.* ^o Om. *plures.* ^p ther is
no profete *I.* ^q thin *A.* ^r Om. *I.* ^s Om. *v.* ^t Om. *K.* ^u in *I.* ^v troublid togidere *K.*
^w the dragouns *FL.* ^x dragons *K.* ^y to be *I.* Om. *K.* ^a the erthe *K.* ^a tyme, either springinge
tyme *i sec. m.*

22 name. Rys vp, God, deme thou thi
cause, myndeful be thou of thi repreues
of hem; that of the vnwise man ben al
23 day. Ne forȝete thou the voisys of thin
enemys; the pride of hem that hateden
thee, steȝeth vp euermor.

PSALM LXXIV.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of the song of
Asaf, ne destroye thou, or shend.*

*Confitebimur
tibi, Deus.*

2 Wee shul knowleche to thee, God, we
shul knowleche; and inwardli wee shul
3 clepe thi name. Wee shul telle thi mer-
ueilis, whan I shal take tyme; I riȝtwis-
4 nessis shal deme. Molten is the erthe,
and alle that dwellen in it; I confermede
5 the pileeris of it. I seide to the wicke^b
men, Wileth not wickidli don; and to
the gilteris, Ne wileth not reren^c vp the
6 horn. Wileth not reren up in to heiȝte
ȝoure horn; wileth not speken aȝen God
7 wickidnesse. For nouthur fro the est,
8 ne fro the west, ne fro^d desert hillis; for
9 God is the domysman. This he mekith,
and this he enhaunceth; for the chalis
in the hond of the Lord of cler wyn, ful
of mengd. And he bowide^e in of that
in to that; nerthelater the drestef^f of
it is not wastid out, ther shul drinke of
10 it alle the synneres of erthe^g. I forsothe
shal telle out in to the world; I shal
11 synge to God of Jacob. And alle the
hornes of synneres I shal to-breke; and
the^h hornes of the riȝtwis shul ben en-
hauncid.

PSALM LXXV.

1 *In to the ende, in ditees, the song to theⁱ
Assiries, the salm of Asaf.*

*Notus in Ju-
dea.*

2 Knowen is God in Jewerie; in Irael
3 gret is his name. And maad is in pes his
4 place; and his duelling in Sion. There

a pore man and nedi schulen herie thi
name. God, rise vp, deme thou thi cause; 22
be thou myndeful of thin vpbreidyngis^b, of
tho that ben al dai of the vnwise man.
Forȝete thou not the voices of thin ene- 23
myes; the pride of hem that haten thee,
stieth euere.

PSALM LXXIV.

*The title of the^c foure and seuentithe 1
salm. 'To the ouercomere; leese thou
not the salm of the song of Asaph^d.*

God, we schulen^e knowleche to thee, we 2
schulen knowleche^f; and^g we schulen in-
wardli clepe thi name. We schulen telle 3
thi merueilis; whanne Y schal take tyme,
Y schal deme riȝtfulnesses. The erthe is 4
meltid, and alle that duellen ther ynne; Y
confermede the pileris therof. I seide to 5
wickid men, Nyle ȝe do wickidli; and to
trespassouris, Nyle ȝe enhaunce the horn.
Nyle ȝe reise an hiȝ ȝoure horn; nyle ȝe 6
speke wickidnesse aȝens God. For nether 7
fro the eest, nethir fro the west, nethir
fro desert hillis; for God is the iuge. He 8
mekith this^h man, and enhaunsith hym;
for a cuppe of cleene wyn ful of meddling
is in the hoond of the Lord. And he bow-
ide of this in to that; netheles the drast
therof is not anyntischidⁱ; alle synneris
of erthe schulen drinke therof. Forsothe 10
Y schal telle in to the world; Y schal
synge to God of Jacob. And Y schal breke 11
alle the hornes of synneris; and the hornes
of the iust man schulen be enhaunsid.

PSALM LXXV.

*The title of the^k fyue and seuentithe salm. 1
To the^l victorie in orguns, 'the salm
of^m theⁿ song of Asaph^o†.*

God is knowun in Judee; his name is 2
greet in Israel. And his place is maad in 3
pees; and his dwellyng is in Syon. Ther 4

† *Aglos. Asaph
bi the spiritt
of prophecie
made this salme
of the comyng
of the caitiffe
of Babilone, and
of the ending
ther of. Lire
here. K.*

^b wickid H. ^c areren EH. ^d Om. A. ^e bowith AH. ^f drestis AEH. ^g the erthe E. ^h Om. A.
ⁱ Om. A.

^b schenschipis, ether vpbreidyngis c et plures. shenshipis v. ^c Om. CDFGHOQbi. ^d Om. A. ^e Om. D.
^f Om. D. ^g Om. C. ^h his A. ⁱ anyntishid, ether maad lesse i sec. m. ^k Om. plures. ^l Om. K.
^m Om. osxi. ⁿ Om. K. ^o Asaph, bifor seyng the turment of Juda to come bi Sennacherib. K.

he al to-brac poweris; bowe, sheld, swerd,
 5 and bataile. Thou art liztende merueil-
 ously fro the euere lastende mounteynes;
 6 alle the vnwise men ben disturbid in herte.
 Thei sleepen^k ther slep aslep, and no
 thing founden; alle the men of richessis
 7 in ther hondis. Fro thi blamyng, God
 of Jacob; nappeden that stiezeden vp
 8 horsis^l. Ferful thou art, and who shal
 withstonde to thee? fro thanne thi
 9 wrathe. Fro heuene herd thou hast
 maad dom; the erthe tremblide, and
 10 restide. Whan God shulde rise vp^m 'in
 toⁿ dom; that he make saaf alle^o the de-
 11 bonere of erthe^p. For the thenking of a
 man shal knoueleche to thee; and the re-
 likis of a^q thenking a feste dai shul do
 12 to thee. Vouwith, and zeldeth to the Lord
 3oure God; alle 3ee that in his enuyroun
 13 bringen to 3iftis. To the ferful, and to
 hym that doth away the spirit of princis;
 to the ferful anent alle kingus^r of erthe^a.

PSALM LXXVI.

1 *In to the ende, for Iditym, the salm
 to^t Asaf.*

*Voce mea ad
 Dominum.*

2 In my vois to the Lord I criede, in my
 vois to God; and he tooc heede to me.
 3 In the dai off my tribulacioun God I so3te
 out with myn hondis; the ny3t forn a3en
 hym, and I am not deseyued. My soule
 4 forsoc to be coumfortid; myndeful I was
 of God, and dilitide, and am enhauntid^u,
 5 and my spirit failide. Myn e3en looke
 'to forn^v wakingus; I am disturbid^w, and
 6 I spac not. I tho3te olde dazis; and euere
 7 lastende 3eeris in mynde I hadde. And
 I sweteli tho3te in the ny3t with myn
 herte; and I was enhauntid^x, and 'I
 8 swepte^y my spirit. Whether in to with-
 oute ende God shal throwe aferr; or he
 shall not lei to, that he be more plesid
 9 3it? Or in to the ende his mercy he shal

he brak poweris; bowe, scheeld, swerd,
 and batel. And thou, *God*, liztnest won-
 5 dirfuli fro euerlastyng hillis; alle vnwise
 6 men of herte weren troblid. Thei slepten
 her sleep^p; and alle men founden no thing
 of richessis in her hondis. Thei that sti-
 7 eden on horsis; slepten for thi blamyng,
 thou God of Jacob. Thou art feerful^q, and
 8 who schal a3enstonde thee? fro that tyme
 thin ire. Fro heuene thou madist doom⁹
 herd; the erthe tremblide, and restide.
 Whanne God roos vp in to doom; to make
 10 saaf al the^r mylde men of erthe. For the
 11 thou3t of man schal knoueleche to thee; and
 the relifs^s of thou3t schulen make a feeste
 dai to thee. Make 3e a vow, and 3elde 3e
 12 to 3oure Lord God; alle that bringen 3iftis
 in the cumpas of it. To God ferdful, and
 13 to him that takith awei the spirit of
 prynces; to the ferdful at the kyngis of
 erthe.

PSALM LXXVI.

*The 'title of the^t sixte and seuentithe¹
 salm^u. 'To the ouercomere^v on Ydi-
 tum, 'the salm of Asaph^{vv}†.*

With^w my vois Y criede to the Lord;
 2 with^x my vois to God, and he 3af tent to
 me. In the dai of my tribulacioun Y sou3te
 3 God with myn hondis; in the ny3t 'to fore^y
 hym, and Y am not disseyued. Mi soule
 forsook to be coumfortid; Y was myndeful
 4 of God, and Y delitide, and Y was exer-
 cisid; and my spirit failide. Myn i3en bi-
 5 fore took wakyngis; Y was disturbid, and
 Y^z spac not. I thou3te elde daies; and Y
 6 hadde in mynde euerlastinge 3eeris. And
 7 Y thou3te in the ny3t with myn herte; and
 Y was exercisid, and Y clensid my spirit.
 Whether God schal caste awei with outen
 8 ende; ether schal he not lei to, that he
 be more plesid 3it? Ethir schal he kitte⁹
 awei his merci into the ende^a; fro genera-

† Gostli this
 salme mai be
 expowned of
 ech feithful
 comynthe, ether
 singuler per-
 sone, wich is
 delyuered bi
 God wondir-
 fulli fro greet
 turment, tem-
 poral ether
 goostli, and for
 this is stired
 deuoutli to the
 herijng of God.
Live here. x.

^k slepten AEH. ^l hors C. ^m Om. C. ⁿ in C. ^o Om. C. ^p the erthe AEH. ^q the AH. ^r the
 kingis AEH. ^s the erthe E pr. m. ^t of AH. ^u enhauncid AH. ^v before A. ^w distourblid H.
^x enhauncyd AH. ^y Y wepte A. swepte H.

^p sleep, that is, weren deed v marg. ^q ferdful FIKLMVxb. ^r Om. I. ^s leuyngis I. ^t Om. A.
^u Om. ORS. ^v Om. A. To the victorie x. ^{vv} Om. A. ^w Bi CDEGOFQRSUVwb. ^x bi s. ^y toward CDEFG
 HKLMOPQRSUVwxbi. ^z Om. I. ^a ende, that is, holliche. *Live here. u.*

kutte away; fro ieneracioun in to ieneracioun? Or God shal forȝete to han merci; or he shal withholden in his wrathe his mercies? And I seide, Now I haue begunne; this chaunging of the riȝthalf of the heȝe. I was myndeful of the werkis of the Lord; for I shal be myndeful fro the begynnyng of thi merueilis. And I shal sweteli thenke in alle thi werkis; and in thi findingis I shal ben enhaunted^a. God, in the holi thi wey; who gret God as oure God? thou art God, that dost merueilis. Knowen thou hast maad in puplis thi vertu; thou hast aȝeen boȝt in thin arm thi puple, the sones of Jacob and of Joseph. Ther han seen thee watris, God, ther han seen thee watris, and thei dreden; and disturbid ben the depnessis. The multitude of the soun of watris; a vois ȝeuen the cloudis. Forsothe thin arwis passeden thurȝ; the vois of thi thunder^b in a whel. Thi shynnyngus lȝteden to the roundnesse of the erthe; it is togidere moued; and the erthe togidere tremblide. In the se thi weye; and thi sties in manye watris; and thi steppis shul not be knowen. Thou broȝtist out as shep thi puple; in the hond of Moises and Aaron^c.

PSALM LXXVII.

1 *The vnderstanding of Asaf.*

Taketh tente, my puple, to my lawe; inwardli bowith ȝoure ere in to the woordis of my mouth. I shul opene in parabis my mouth; I shal speke propociouns fro the begynnyng. Hou grete thingis wee han herd, and han knowe them; and oure fadris tolden to vs. Thei ben not hid fro ther sones; in an other ieneracioun. Tellende^d the preisingus of the Lord, and his vertues; and his merueilis, that he dide. And he rerede witnessing in Jacob; and lawe he putte in

cioun in to generacioun? Ethir schal God forȝete to do mercy; ethir schal he withholden his mercies in his ire? And Y seide, Now Y bigan; this *is* the chaunging of the riȝthond of 'the hiȝe God^b. I hadde mynde on the werkis of the Lord; for Y schal haue mynde fro the bigynnyng of thi merueilis. And Y schal thenke in^c alle thi werkis; and Y schal be occupied^d in thi fyndyngis. God, thi weie *was* in the 'hooli; what God *is* greet as oure God? thou art God, that doist merueilis. Thou madist thi vertu knowun among puplis; thou aȝenbouȝtist in thi arm thi puple, the sones of Jacob and of Joseph. God, watris sien thee, watris sien thee, and dreden; and depthis^e of watris weren disturbid. The multitude of the soun of watris; cloudis ȝauen vois. For whi thin arewis passen; the vois of thi thundir *was* in a^f wheel. Thi lȝtynyngis schyneden^g to the world; the erthe was moued, and tremblid. Thi weie in the see, and thi pathis in many watris; and thi steppis schulen not be knowun. Thou leddist forth thi puple as scheep; in the hond of Moises and of^h Aaron.

PSALM LXXVII.

The 'title of the¹ seuene and seuentithe¹ salm. The lernyng of Asaph[†].

Mi puple, perseyue ȝe my lawe; bowe^k ȝoure eere in to the wordis of my mouth. I schal opene my mouth in parabis; Y schal speke perfite resouns fro the bigynnyng. Hou grete thingis han we herd, and we han knowe tho; and oure fadris tolden to vs. Tho ben not hid fro the sones of hem; in anothir generacioun. And thei tolden the heriynyngis of the Lord, and the vertues of hym; and hise merueilis, whyche he dide. And he reise witnessyng in Jacob; and he settide lawe in Is-

† *Aglos.* Asaph made this salme to shewe bi scriptures and oolde stories, that the rewme of Israel perteynede to Dauid and to hise eris, bi Goddis chesing. *Live here. x.*

^a enhaunted *H.* ^b thundris *A.* ^c of Aaron *E.* ^d Tellith *A.*

^b God hiȝe *s.* ^c on *s.* ^d exercised, *ether occupied o et plures.* ^e depnesse *A.* ^f the *A pr. m.* ^g schewiden *I.* ^h Om. *F pr. m.* ⁱ Om. *A.* ^k bowe ȝe *x.*

Israel. Hou grete thingis he sente to
 oure fadris, to make thoo thingus knowe
 6 to ther sones; that the tother ieneracioun
 knowe. The sonus, that shul be born,
 and risen out; shul tellen out to ther
 7 sones. That thei putte in God ther hope,
 and thei forȝete not the werkis of God;
 8 and his hestis thei out seche. Lest thei
 be maad as ther fadris; a shreude ienera-
 cioun and a terrende out. A ieneracioun
 that dresside not his herte; and his spirit
 9 is not take with God. The sones of Ef-
 fraym lokende in, and sendende^e a bowe;
 10 ben turned in the dai of bataile. Thei
 kepten not the testament of God; and in
 11 his lawe thei wolden not go. And thei
 forȝeten his benefetis; and his merueylis,
 12 that he shewide to them. Befor the fa-
 dris of hem he dide merueilis in the lond
 13 of Egipt; in the feld of Tafneos. He
 betwen vp brac the se, and thurȝ broȝte
 them; and sette the watris as in a botel.
 14 And he ladde hem thennes in the cloude
 of the day; and al nyȝt in the liztnyng^f
 15 of fyr. He betwe brac the ston in wil-
 derness; and watride hem as in a myche
 16 deep water. And he broȝte out water of
 the ston; and he ladde out watris as
 17 flodis. And thei leide to ȝit to synnen
 to hym; in to wrathe thei stiriden the
 18 heȝe, in vnwatri place. And thei tempt-
 eden God in ther hertis; that thei aske
 19 metis to ther soulis. And euele thei
 speken of God; thei seiden, Whether God
 shal moun make redi a bord in desert?
 20 For he smot the ston, and ther floweden
 watris; and the streemes maden to flowen.
 Whether and bred he shal moun ȝiue;
 21 or greithen a bord to his puple? Ther-
 fore the Lord herde, and lafte of; and
 fyr is tend up in Jacob; and wrathe is
 22 steȝed vp in Israel. For thei leueden
 not in God; ne hopiden in his helthe
 23 ȝiuere. And he sente to the cloudes fro
 aboue; and the ȝatis of heuene he openede.

rael. Hou grete thingis comaundide he to
 oure fadris, to make tho knowun to her
 sones; that another generacioun knowe. 6
 Sones, that schulen be born, and schulen
 rise vp; schulen telle out to her sones.
 That thei sette her hope in God, and for-7
 ȝete not the werkis of God; and that thei
 seke¹ hise comaundementis. Lest thei be⁸
 maad a schrewid generacioun; and ter-
 ryng to wraththe, as the fadris of hem.
 A generacioun that dresside not his herte;
 and his spirit was not bileued with^m God.
 The sones of Effraym, bendinge a bouwe⁹
 and sendyng *arowis*; weren turned in the
 dai of batel. Thei kepten not the testa-10
 ment of God; and thei noldenⁿ go in his
 lawe. And thei forȝaten hise benefices; and 11
 hise merueils, whiche he schewide to hem.
 He dide merueils bfore the fadris of hem 12
 in the loond of Egipt; in the feeld of
 Taphneos. He brak the see, and ledde 13
 hem thorou; and^o he ordeynede the watris
 as in a bouge. And he ledde hem forth 14
 in^p a cloude of the dai; and al niȝt in the
 liztnyng of fier. He brak a stoon in de-15
 seert; and he ȝaf watir to hem as in a
 myche depthe. And he ledde watir out of 16
 the stoon; and he ledde forth watris as
 floodis. And thei *leiden* to^q ȝit to do 17
 synne aȝens hym; thei excitiden hiȝe^r *God*
 in to ire^s, in^t a place with out water. And 18
 thei temptiden God in her hertis; that
 thei axiden meetis to her lyues. And thei 19
 spaken yuel of God; thei seiden, Whether
 God may make redi a bord in desert? For 20
 he smoot a stoon, and watris flowiden; and
 streemys ȝeden out in aboundaunce. Whe-
 ther also he may ȝyue breed; ether make
 redi a bord to his puple? Therfor the 21
 Lord herde, and delaiede; and fier was
 kindelid in Jacob, and the ire of God
 stiede on Israel. For thei bileueden not 22
 in God; nether^u hopiden in his heelthe.
 And he comaundide to the cloudis aboue; 23
 and he openyde the ȝatis of heuene. And 24

^e senden C. sendinge AEH. ^f likenes A. lyȝtnesse H.

¹ serche I. ^m in I. ⁿ wolden not I. ^o it, and I. ^p as in I. ^q puttiden I. ^r the hiȝe I. ^s the ire L.
^t and in I. ^u nether thei I.

24 And he reynede to hem manna to ete;
and the bred of heuene he ȝaf to hem.
25 Man eet the bred of aungelis; metis he
26 sente to hem in abundaunce. He trans-
latide the south fro heuene; and broȝte
27 in his vertue the southerne wynd. And
he reynede vp on hem flesh as pouder;
and federed volatilis, as the grauel of the
28 se. And thei fellen in the myddil of the
tentys of hem; aboute ther tabernaclis.
29 And thei eeten, and ben fulfild ful myche,
30 and ther desir he broȝte to them; thei
ben not bigilid fro ther desir. Ȝit their
31 metis weren in the mouth^s of hem; and
the wrathe of God steiȝide vp upon hem.
And he sloȝ the fatte men of hem; and
32 the chosen men of Irael he lettide. In
alle these thingus thei synned ȝit; and
33 thei leueden not in his merueilis. And
the dais of hem failiden in vanytee; and
34 the ȝeeris of hem in withheeȝing. Whan
he shulde slen hem, thei soȝten him; and
weren turned aȝeen, and the morutid thei
35 camen to hym. And thei be remembrid,
for God is ther helpere; and the heȝe
36 God is the aȝeenbiere of hem. And thei
loueden hym in ther mouth; and in
37 ther tunge thei lieden to hym. The herte
forsothe of hem was not riȝt with hym;
ne feithful thei ben had in the testament
38 of hym. He forsothe is merciful^h, and
plesid shal be maad to the synnes of
hem; and he shal not scatere them.
And he abundede, that he turne awei
his wrathe; and he teende not vp al his
39 wrathe. And he recordide, for thei ben
flesh; a spirit goende, and not turnende
40 aȝeen. Hou ofte sithis thei out terreden
hym in desert; in to wrathe thei to-
41 stiriden hym in vnwatri place. And
thei ben turned, and tempteden God;
and holy Irael thei ful out terreden.
42 Thei ben not recordid of his hond; the
dai that he boȝte hem fro the hond of

he reynede to hem manna for to eete; and
he ȝaf to hem breed of heuene. Man eet^v 25
the^w breed of aungelis; he sent to hem
meetis in abundance. He turnede ouere 26
the south wynde fro heuene; and he
brouȝte in bi his vertu the weste wynde.
And he reynede fleischis as dust on hem; 27
and^x *he reinede^y* volatils fethered, as the
grauel of the see. And tho felden doun 28
in the myddis of her castels; aboute the
tabernaclis of hem. And thei eeten, and 29
weren fillid greetli, and he brouȝte her
desire to hem; thei weren not defraudid 30
of her desier. Ȝit her metis weren in her
mouth; and the ire^z of God stiede on hem. 31
And he killide the fatte^a men of hem; and
he lettide^b the chosene men of Israel. In 32
alle these thingis thei synned ȝit; and^c
bileuede not in the merueils of God. And 33
the daies of hem failiden in vanytee; and
the ȝeeris of hem *faileden* with haste.
Whanne he killide hem, thei souȝten hym; 34
and^d turneden aȝen, and eerli thei camen
to hym. And thei bithouȝten, that God is 35
the helper of hem; and *the hiȝ God^e* is
the aȝenbier of hem. And thei loueden 36
hym in her mouth; and with her tunge
thei lieden to hym. Forsothe the herte of 37
hem was not riȝtful with hym; nethir thei
weren had feithful in his testament. But 38
he is merciful, and he schal be maad mer-
ciful to the synnes of hem; and he schal
not destrie hem. And^f he dide greetli, to
turne awei his yre; and he kyndelide not
al his ire. And he bithouȝte, that thei ben 39
fleische; a spirit goynge, and not turnynge
aȝen. Hou oft maden thei hym wrooth in 40
desert; thei stireden hym in to ire in a
place with out watir. And thei weren 41
turned, and^g temptiden God; and thei
wraththiden the hooli of Israel. Thei bi- 42
thouȝten not on his hond; in the dai in
the^h which he aȝen bouȝte hem fro the
hond of the trobler. As he settide hise 43

^s mouthis AH. ^h mercyable AH.

^v hath eet I. ^w Om. I. ^x and also I. ^y Om. I. ^z wraththe I. ^a fatte, *that is, riche men* v.
^b ledde s. ^c and thei IK. ^d and thei I. ^e he that is hiȝest I. ^f But I. ^g and thei CDEFGIKLOSvb.
^h Om. is.

43 the trublere. As he putte in Egipt his
signes; and his wunders in the feld of
44 Thaneos. And he turnede into blod the
flodis of hem; and ther cisternes, that
45 thei shulde not drinke. And he sente in
to them an hound fleze, and it eet hem;
and a froggeⁱ, and it destroyede them.
46 And he 3af to rust the frutis of hem; and
47 ther trauailis to a locust. And he slo3 in
hail the vynes of hem; and ther^k mul-
48 berie trees in frost. And he toc to hail
the bestis of hem; and the possessioun of
49 hem to fyr. He sente in to them the
wrathe of his indignacioun; indigna-
cioun^l, and wrathe, and tribulacioun, in
50 sendingus bi euele aungelis. A weie he
made to the path of his wrathe, and he
sparide not fro the deth of the lyues of
hem; and the bestis of hem in deth he
51 closide. And he smot alle the firste goten
in the lond of Egipt; the first frutis of
alle the trauayle of hem in the taber-
52 naclis^m of Cham. And he toc awei as
shep his puple; and he ladde hem thur3
53 as a flok in desert. And he ladde hem
thennys in hope, and thei dreden not;
and the enemyes of hem the se couerede.
54 And he inladde them in to the hil of his
halewyng; the hil that his rizthond pur-
chaside. And he caste out fro the face
of hem Jentilis; and bi lot he deuydede
to hem the erthe in the litle corde of
55 deling. And he made to dwelle in the
tabernaclis of hem the linagisⁿ of Israel.
56 And thei tempteden, and sharpli terreden
the he3e God; and his witnessingus thei
57 kepten not. And they turneden themself
awei, and thei kepten not couenaunt; as
ther fadris ben turned in to a shreude
58 bowe. In to wrathe thei stiriden hym in
ther hillis; and in ther grauen thingis to
59 ielousteⁿⁿ thei terreden hym. God herde,
and despiside; and to no3t he bro3te gretli
60 Israel. And he putte abac the tabernacle
of Silo; his tabernacle wher he dwelte in

signes in Egipt; and hise grete wondris
in the feeld of Taphneos. And he turnede 44
the flodis of hem and the reynes of hem
in to blood; that thei schulden not drynke.
He sente a fleisch flie in to hem, and it 45
eet hem; and *he sente* a paddok, and it
loste hem. And he 3af the fruytis of hem 46
to rust; and *he 3af* the trauels of hem to
locustis. And he killide the vynes of hem 47
biⁱ hail; and the moore trees of hem bi^k a^l
frost^m. And he bitook the beestis of hem 48
toⁿ hail; and the possessioun of hem to fier.
He sente in to hem the ire of his indigna- 49
cioun; indignacioun, and ire, and tribula-
cioun, sendingis in bi iuel aungels. He 50
made weie to the path of his ire, and he
sparide not fro the deth of her lyues; and
he closide togidere in deth the beestis of
hem. And he smoot al the first gendrid 51
thing in the lond of Egipt; the first
fruytis of alle the trauel^o of hem in the
tabernaclis of Cham. And he took awei 52
his puple as scheep; and he ledde hem
forth as a flok in desert. And he ledde 53
hem forth in hope, and thei dreden not;
and the see hilide the enemyes of hem.
And he brou3te hem in to the hil of his 54
halewyng; in to the hil which his rizt-
hond gat. And he castide out hethene
men fro the face of hem; and bi lot he
departide to hem the lond in a cord of
delyng. And he made the lynagis of Is- 55
rael to dwelle in the tabernaclis of hem.
And thei temptiden, and wraththiden hei3^p 56
God; and thei kepten not hise witness-
yngis. And thei turneden awei hem silf, 57
and thei kepten not couenaunt; as her fa-
dris weren turned in to a schrewid bouwe.
Thei stiriden him in to ire in her litle 58
hillis; and thei terriden hym to indigna-
cioun of^q her grauen ymagis. God herde, 59
and forsook; and brou3te to nou3t Israel
greetli. And he puttide awei the taber- 60
nacle of Sylo; his tabernacle where^r he
dwellide among men. And he bitook the 61

ⁱ frosshe A. ^k the A. ^l Om. A. ^m tabernacle AH. ⁿ lynage A. ⁿⁿ the locuste H.

ⁱ with I. ^k with I. ^l Om. IKS *pr. m. i.* ^m forst CDFHKMQVWXB. ⁿ in to C. ^o trauels A.
^p the hei3 I. ^q in C *sup. ras. EIKLOUV.* ^r in whiche I.

61 men. And he toc into caitifte the vertu
of hem; and the fairnesse of hem in to
62 the hondus of the enemy. And he closide
in swerd his puple; and his eritage he^o
63 dispiside. 3unge men^p of hem the fyr
eet; and the maidenens of hem ben not
64 weilid. The prestis of hem in swerd
fellen; and the widewis of hem weren
65 not wept. And the Lord is rerid vp, as
66 slepende; as my³ti drunken of win. And
he smot his enemys in to the hindermor
partis; euer lasting repref he 3af to
67 them. And he putte abac the tabernacle
of Josep; and the linage of Effraym he
68 ches not. But he ches the linage of Juda;
69 the hil of Sion, that he louede. And he
bilde vp as vnycorn his holi making; in
the lond, that he foundede in to worldus.
70 And he ches Daudid his seruaunt, and he
bar hym vp fro the flockis of shep; fro
71 the aftir berende blet he toc hym. To
fede Jacob his seruaunt; and Israel his
72 eritage. And he fedde hem in the inno-
cence of his herte; and in the vnder-
standingus of ther hondis he ladde hem
thenes.

PSALM LXXVIII.

The salm to Asaf.

1

*Deus, venerunt
gentes.*

God, Jentilis camen in to thin eritage;
thei defouleden thin holi temple, thei
putte^a Jerusalem in to the keping of applis.
2 Thei putte^a the smyten to deth of thi
seruauntis, metis to the foulis of heuene;
flesh of thi seintis to the bestis of erthe^r.
3 Thei shadden out the blod of hem, as
water in the enuyroun of Jerusalem; and
4 ther was not that 'shulde birie^s. Wee
be maad repref to oure ne3heboris;
mouwing and scornynge to them, that ben
5 in oure cumpas. Hou longe, Lord, thou
shalt wrathen in to the ende? shal be
6 tend^t vp as fyr thi jelouste? Heeld out
thi wrathe in to Jentilis, that han not

vertu of hem in to caitiftee; and the fair-
nesse of hem in to the hondis of the ene-
mye. And he closide togidere his puple in 62
swerd; and he dispiside his erytage. Fier 63
eet the 3onge men of hem; and the virgyns
of hem weren not biweilid^a. The prestis 64
of hem fellen doun bi swerd; and the wi-
dewis of hem weren not biwept. And the 65
Lord was reised, as slepyng; as my³ti
greetli fillid of wiyn. And he smoot hise 66
enemys on the hynderere partis; he 3af
to hem euerlastyng schenschipec. And he 67
puttide awei the tabernacle of Joseph; and
he chees not the lynage of Effraym. But 68
he chees the lynage of Juda; *he chees* the
hil of Syon, which he louede. And^t he as 69
an vnicorn bildide his hooli place; in the
lond, which he foundide in to worldis.
And he chees Daudid his seruaunt, and 70
took hym vp fro the flockis of scheep; he
took hym fro bihynde scheep with lam-
bren. To feed Jacob his seruaunt; and 71
Israel his eritage. And^u he fedde hem in 72
the innocens of his herte; and he ledde
hem forth in the vndurstondyngis of his
hondis.

PSALM LXXVIII.

*The title of the^v eizte and seuentithe 1
salm^w. Of^x Asaph^y†.*

God, hethene men cam in to thin eri-
tage; thei defouliden thin hooli temple,
thei settiden Jerusalem in to the keping
of applis. Thei settiden the slayn bodies 2
of thi seruauntis, meetis^z to the volatilis
of heuenes; the fleischis of thi seyntis to
the beestis of the^a erthe. Thei schedden 3
out the blood of hem, as watir in the
cumpas of Jerusalem; and noon was^b that
biriede. We ben maad schenschipec to 4
oure neizboris; mowynge and scornynge
to hem, that ben in oure cumpas. Lord, 5
hou longe schalt thou be wrooth in to
the ende? schal thi veniaunce be kyndelid
as fier? Schede^c out thin ire in to he- 6

† Gostli this
salm mai be
expowned, that
it be the preier
of hooli chirche
agenus vnfeith-
ful men, de-
fouling chirche
and holie places,
and sleing cris-
ten puple, and
destroijng her
lond. For wich
thing holi
chirche in the
bigynnyng of
this salm bi-
weyleth this
distriyng, and
the ij. tyme it
bisecheth de-
uouteli and
mekeli for re-
storing there
shed out, and
in biseching
Goddis riztful-
nes agenus vn-
feithful men,
and his merci-
anentes feithful
men, and at the
laste it thank-
eth God, in the
hope of herijng
there. *Live here.*
K.

^o Om. C. ^p Om. C. ^a puttiden *AH*. ^r the erthe *A*. ^s biriede *AEH*. ^t temptid *A*.

^s biwepte *L*. biweiled or *wept I*. ^t But *I*. ^u But *I*. ^v Om. *A*. ^w Om. *HPRsx*. ^x *The salm of c et plures*
^y *David s*. ^z to be meetis *I*. ^a Om. *s*. ^b ther was *I*. ^c Heelde *I*.

knowe thee; and in to reumes, that thi
 7 name han not inwardli clepid. For thei
 eete Jacob; and hys place thei han maad
 8 desolat. Ne thou shalt han mynde of
 oure olde wickidnessis, soone shul befor
 taken vs thi mercies; for pore men wee
 9 ben maad ful myche. Help vs, God,
 oure helthe ȝiuere, and for the glorie of
 thi name, Lord^a, deliuere vs; and plesid
 be thou to oure synnes for thi name.
 10 Lest paraenture thei sey in Jentilis,
 Wher is the God of hem? and yt waxe
 ful knowen in naciouns befor oure eȝen.
 The veniaunce of the blod of thi seruauns,
 that is held out; go in to thi sijte the
 11 weiling of the^v gyued men. After the
 mykilnesse of thin arm; weld the sones
 12 of the don to deth. And ȝeld to oure
 neȝheboris seuefold in the bosum of hem;
 the reprof of them, that thei repreueden
 13 thee, Lord. Wee forsothe thi puple, and
 the shep of thi leswe; shul knoueleche
 to thee in to the world. In ieneracioun
 and in to ieneracioun; wee shul telle
 out thi preising.

PSALM LXXIX.

1 *In to the ende, for hem that shul ben
 al holli chaungid, the salm for the
 Assiries; the witnessing of Asaph.*

*Qui regis Is-
 rael, intende.*

2 Thou that gouernest Irael, tac heed;
 that ledist as a shep Joseph. That sit-
 tist vp on cherubyn; be thou maad open
 3 befor Effraym, Beniamyn, and Manasse.
 Rere vp thi myȝt, and cum; that saf thou
 4 make vs. God, conuerte thou vs, and
 sheu thi face; and wee shul be saf.
 5 Lord God of vertues; hou longe shalt
 thou wrathe vpon the orisoun of thi
 6 seruaunt? Thou shalt feden vs with
 bred of teris; and drinke thou shalt ȝiue
 7 to vs in teris in mesure. Thou hast
 put vs^w in contradiccoun to oure neȝhe-
 boris; and oure enemys bemoweden vs.
 8 God of vertues, conuerte thou vs; and

thene men, that knowen not thee; and in
 to rewmes, that clepiden not thi name.
 For thei eeten Jacob; and maden desolat 7
 his place. Haue thou not mynde on oure 8
 elde wickidnesses; thi mercies bifore take
 vs soone, for we ben maad pore greetli.
 God, oure heelthe, helpe thou vs, and, 9
 Lord, for the glorie of thi name delyuer
 thou vs; and be thou merciful to oure
 synnes for thi name. Lest perauenture 10
 thei seie among hethene men, Where is the
 God of hem? and be he knowun among
 naciouns bifore oure ȝen. The veniaunce
 of the blood of thi seruauntis, which is
 sched out^d; the weilyng of feterid men
 entre in^e thi sijt. Vpe^f the greetnesse of 11
 thin arm; welde thou the sones of slayn
 men. And ȝelde thou to oure neȝboris 12
 seuenfoold in the bosum of hem; the
 schenschip of hem, which thei diden
 schenschipfuli to thee, thou Lord. But 13
 we *that ben* thi puple, and the scheep of
 thi leesewe; schulen knoueleche to thee in
 to the world. In generacioun and in to
 generacioun; we schulen telle thin heriyng.

PSALM LXXIX.

*The title of the^e nyne and seuentithe 1
 salm. To victorie; this salm is witness-
 ing^h of Asaph for liliesⁱ.*

Thou that gouernest Israel, ȝyue tent; 2
 that leedist^k forth Joseph as a scheep.
 Thou that sittist on cherubym; be schewid
 bifore Effraym, Beniamyn, and Manasses. 3
 Stire thi power, and come thou; that thou
 make vs saaf. God of vertues, turne thou 4
 vs; and schewe thi face, and we schulen be
 saaf. Lord God of vertues; hou longe 5
 schalt thou be wrooth on the preier of thi
 seruaunt? *Hou longe* schalt thou feede 6
 vs with the breed of teeris; and schalt
 ȝyue drynke to vs with teeris in mesure?
 Thou hast set vs in to aȝenseiyng to oure 7
 neȝboris; and oure enemys han scornide
 vs. God of vertues, turne thou vs; and 8

^a Om. c. ^v thi c. ^w Om. *4H*.

^d out, be knowun among naciouns CDEF pr. m. GHKLMOPQRSWXbi. ^e in to s. ^f After I. ^g Om. c et
 plures. ^h the witnessing IV. ⁱ lilies, that is, for Crist and his chirche. K. ^k leddist cdo.

sheu thi face, and wee shul be saf.
 9 Thou translatidist a vyne fro Egypt;
 thou castidist^x out Jentilis, and plauntid-
 10 ist it. Duke of the weie thou were in
 his sijt; and thou plauntidist his rootis,
 11 and it fulfild the erthe. His shadewe
 couerede hillis; and his shrubbis the
 12 ceders of God. He strazte out his
 braunchis vnto the se; and vnto the
 13 flod his^y railingus. Wherto destroyidist
 thou his wal; and pullen it alle that gon
 14 beside the weie? The bor of the wode
 outlawide it; and the singuler wilde
 15 beste destroyide it. God of vertues, be
 thou turned, behold fro heuene, and see;
 16 and visite thou this vyne. And parfitli
 mac it, that thi ri3thond plauntide; and
 vp on the sone of man, whom thou hast
 17 confermed to thee. The tend vp thingis
 with fyr, and the vnder doluen; of the
 18 blamyng of thi chere shul pershen. Thin
 hond be don vp on the man of thi ri3t-
 hond; and vp on the sone of man, whom
 19 thou hast confermed to thee. And wee
 goon not awei fro thee; thou shalt
 quykene vs, and thi name wee shul in-
 20 wardli clepe. Lord God of vertues, con-
 uerte vs; and sheu thou thi face, and
 wee shul be saf.

PSALM LXXX.

¹ *In to the ende, for the pressis, salm^z to
 that Asaf, in the fifte dai of the wike.*

Exultate Deo.

2 Ful out io3ith to God, oure helpere;
 3 io3eth to God of Jacob. Taketh salm,
 and 3yueth timbre; a merie sautre with
 4 an harpe. Trumpeth in the newe mone;
 with a trumpe in the noble dai of oure
 5 solempnete. For comaundement in Irael
 6 it is; and dom to God of Jacob. Witness-
 ing in Joseph he putte it; whan he shulde
 gon out of the lond of Egypt, the tunge
 7 that he hadde not knowe, he herde. He^a
 turnede awei fro birthenes^b his rig; his

schewe thi face, and we schulen be saaf.
 Thou translatidist a vyne fro Egypt; thou⁹
 castidist out hethene men, and plauntidist
 it. Thou were leeder of the weie in the 10
 sijt therof; and thou plauntidist the rootis
 therof, and it fillide the lond. The scha- 11
 dewe therof hilide hillis; and the braunchis
 therof *filliden* the cedris of God. It 12
 strei3te forth hise siouns til to the see, and
 the generacioun^m ther of 'til toⁿ the flood.
 Whi hast thou destried the wal therof; 13
 and alle men that goen forth bi the weie
 gaderiden^o awei the grapis therof? A 14
 boor of the wode distriede it; and a sin-
 guler wielde beeste deuouride it. God of 15
 vertues, be thou turned; biholde thou^p fro
 heuene, and se, and visite this vyne. And 16
 make thou it perfit, which thi ri3thond
 plauntide; and *biholde thou* on the sone
 of man, which thou hast confermyd to
 thee. Thingis brent with fier, and vndur- 17
 myned; schulen perische for the blamyng
 of thi cheer. Thin hond be maad on the 18
 man of thi ri3thond; and on the sone of
 man, whom thou hast confermed to thee.
 And we departiden not fro thee; thou 19
 schalt quykene vs, and we schulen in-
 wardli clepe thi name. Lord God of ver- 20
 tues, turne thou vs; and schewe thi face,
 and we schulen be saaf.

PSALM LXXX.

*The title of^q the eiztetithe salm. To the¹
 ouercomer in^s the pressours^{ss} of
 Asaph†.*

Make 3e fulli ioye to God, oure^t helpere; 2
 synge 3e hertli to God of Jacob. Take 3e 3
 a salm, and 3yue 3e a tympan; a myrie
 sautere with an harpe. Blowe 3e with^u a 4
 trumpe in Neomenye†; in the noble dai
 of 3oure solempnite. For whi comaunde- 5
 ment is in Israel; and doom *is* to God of
 Jacob. He settide that witnessing in 6
 Joseph; whanne he 3ede out of the lond
 of Egypt, he herde a langage, which^v he
 knew not. He turnede a wei his bak fro 7

† *A glos.* This salm was ordeyned to be songen in the feest of trumpis, to doo thankinges to God for the fruytis of the 3eer gederid thanne. *Live heere.* K. ‡ *Neomenye*; that is, the newe mone. AC.

^x castist AEH. ^y is C. ^z the salm A. ^a Be H. ^b the birdens H.

^m generaciouns FHL. ⁿ unto I. ^o gaderen IS. P Om. I. ^q Om. A. ^r Om. c et alii. ^s on Q.
^{ss} pressour ELP. ^t Om. S. ^u in S. ^v that I.

8hondis in the cofin serueden. In tribulacioun thou inwardli clepidist me, and I deliuerede thee; I ful out herde thee in the hid place of tempest, I preuede thee^c 9anentis the watir of contradiccioun. Here thou, my puple, and I shal witnesse to 10thee, Israel, if thou shalt here me, ther shall not be in thee a^d fresh God; ne 11thou^e shalt honoure an alien God. I forsothe am the Lord thi God, that ladde thee out fro the lond of Egipt; spread abroad thy mouth, and I shal fulfille it. 12And my puple herde not my vois; and 13Israel toc not^f heed to me. And I lafte them after the desiris of ther herte; thei 14shul gon in ther findingus. If my puple hadde herde me; Israel, if^g in my weies 15hadde go. For noȝt perauenture the enemys of hem I shulde han mekid; and vpon men trublende them I shulde han 16put myn hond. The enemys of the Lord lieden to hym; and the time of hem shal 17ben in to worldis. And he fedde them of the talȝ of whete; and of the ston with hony he fulfilde hem.

PSALM LXXXI.

1 *The salm of Asaf.**Deus stetit in sinagoga.*

God stod in the synagoge of godis; in the myddel forsothe godis he seuereth^h. 2Hou longe ȝee demen wickidnesse; and 3the facis of synneres ȝee taken? Demeth to the nedy, and to the moderles child; 4the meke and the pore iustefieth. Taketh awei the pore; and the nedi fro the hond 5of the synnere deliuereth. Thei knewen not, ne vnderstoden, in derknessis thei gon; ther shul be moued alle the foundemens of ertheⁱ. I seide, godis ȝee ben; 7and the sones of the heȝe alle. Ȝee forsothe as men shul dien; and as oon of 8the princys shul falle. Rys, God, deme thou the erthe; for thou shalt eritage in alle Jentilis.

birthens; hise hondis serueden in a coffyn. In tribulacioun thou inwardli clepidist me, 8and Y delyuerede thee; Y herde thee in the hid place of tempest, Y preuede thee at the water of aȝenseiyng. My puple, 9here thou^w, and Y schal be witnesse aȝens thee; Israel, if thou herist me, a fresche 10God schal not be in thee, and thou schalt not worschipe an alien god. For Y am 11thi Lord God, that ladde thee out of the lond of Egipt; make large thi mouth, and Y schal fille it. And my puple herde 12not my vois; and Israel ȝaue not tente to me. And Y lefte hem aftir the^x desiris 13of her^y herte; thei schulen go in her fyndyngis. If my puple hadde^z herde me; if 14Israel hadde go in my weies. For nouȝt 15in hap Y hadde maad low her enemyes; and Y hadde send myn hond on men doyng tribulacioun to hem. The enemyes 16of the Lord lieden to hym; and her tyme schal be in to worldis. And he fedde 17hem of^a the fatnesse of whete; and he fillide hem with hony of the stoon.

PSALM LXXXI.

The title of the^b oon and eiztetithe salm. 1 Of^c Asaph.

God stood in the synagoge of goddis; forsothe^d he demeth^e goddis in the myddil. Hou longe demen ȝe wickidnesse; and 2taken the faces^f of synneris? Deme ȝe to 3the nedi man, and to the modirles child; iustifie ȝe the meke man and pore. Raueische ȝe out a pore man; and de- 4lyuere ȝe the^g nedi man fro the hond of the synner. Thei knewen^h not, nether 5vndirstodenⁱ, thei goen in derknessis; alle the foundementis of erthe schulen be moued. I seide, Ȝe ben goddis; and alle 6ȝe ben the sones of hiȝ^k God. But ȝe 7schulen die as men; and ȝe schulen falle down as oon of the princis. Ryse, thou 8God, deme thou the erthe; for thou schalt haue eritage in alle folkis.

^c Om. H. ^d Om. A. ^e Om. H. ^f noon AEH. ^g Om. A. ^h seueride A. ⁱ the erthe AEH.^w thou me s. ^x Om. c et plures. ^y Om. s. ^z Om. s. ^a with s. ^b Om. c et alii. ^c The salm of c et plures. ^d and i. ^e demeth more A pr. m. i. ^f face is. ^g a i. ^h knowen CDEFHLRS. ⁱ vndurstonden CDELRS. ^k the hiȝ s.

PSALM LXXXII.

1 *The song of the salm of Asaf.**Deus, quis.*

2 God, who shal be lic to thee? ne holde
 thou thi pes, ne be thou refreyned, God.
 3 For loo! thin enemys souneden; and thei
 4 that hateden thee beeren vp the hed. Vp
 on thi puple in malice ordeyneden a
 counseyl; and thoʒten aʒen thi seyntis.
 5 Thei seiden, Cometh, and scatere wee
 them fro the folc; and be no mor remem-
 6 brid the name of Israel. For thei thoʒten
 alle of oon inwit; togidere aʒen thee a
 7 testament disposiden the tabernaclis of
 Ydumees and Ismaelitis. Moab, and Aga-
 8 rienes, Jebal, and Amon, and Amelech;
 alienes with the dwelleris of Tyrum.
 9 Forsothe Assur cam with them; and
 thei ben maad in to helpe to the son-
 10 of Loth. Do to them as to Madian, and
 Cisare; as to Jabyn in the strem of Cison.
 11 Thei pershiden in Endor; thei ben maad
 12 as the drit of erthe. Put the princis of
 hem as Oreb and Zeb; and Zebie and
 13 Zalmana. Alle the princis of hem, that
 seiden; Bi eritage welde wee the sein-
 14 tuarie of God. My God, put hem as a
 wheel; and as stobil befor the face of
 15 wind^k. As fyr that brenneth a wode;
 and as flaume togidere brennende hillis.
 16 So thou shalt pursue them in thi tem-
 pest; and in thi wrathe thou shalt dis-
 17 turbe them. Fulfil the facis of hem with
 shenship; and thei shul seche thi name,
 18 Lord. Waxe they ashamed, and be thei
 al disturbid in to the world of world;
 19 and be thei confoundid and pershe. And
 knowe thei, for name to thee Lord; thou
 onli heʒest in al the^l erthe.

PSALM LXXXII.

*The title of the^l two and eiztetithe salm.**The^m song of the salm ofⁿ Asaph[†].*

God, who schal be lijk thee? God, be 2
 thou not stille, nether be thou peesid.
 For lo! thin enemyes sowneden; and thei 3
 that haten^o thee reisien the heed. Thei 4
 maden a wickid counsel on thi puple; and
 thei thouʒten aʒens thi seyntis. Thei 5
 seiden, Come ʒe, and leese we hem fro
 the^p folk; and the name of Israel be no
 more hadde in mynde. For thei thouʒten 6
 with oon acord; the tabernaclis of Ydu-7
 meys, and men of Ismael disposiden a
 testament togidere aʒens thee. Moab, and
 Agareus, Jebal, and Amon, and Amalech; 8
 alienys with hem that dwellen in Tyre.
 For Assur cometh with hem; thei ben 9
 maad in to help to the son-
 10 of Loth. Make thou to hem as to Madian, and
 Sisara; as to Jabyn in the stronde of
 Sison. Thei perischiden in Endor; thei 11
 weren maad as a toord of erthe. Putte 12
 thou the prynces of hem as Oreb and Zeb;
 and Zebee and Salmana. Alle the princis
 of hem, that seiden; Holde^q we bi eritage 13
 the seyntuarie of God. My God, putte 14
 thou hem as a^r whele; and as stobil bifer
 the face of the wynde. As fier that bren- 15
 neth a wode; and as flawme brynnynge
 hillis. So thou schalt pursue hem in thi 16
 tempeste; and thou schalt disturble hem
 in thin ire. Lord, fille thou the faces of 17
 hem with schenscipe; and thei schulen
 seke thi name. Be thei aschamed, and 18
 be thei disturblid in to^s world of world;
 and^t be thei schent and perische thei.
 And knowe thei, that the^u Lord is name 19
 to thee; thou aloone *art* the^v hiʒeste^w in
 ech^x lond.

† *A glos.* Gostli
 this salm mai
 be the preier of
 holi chirche
 aʒens the ene-
 myes of cristen
 men, that tell-
 ith mekely bi-
 fore God the
 wickidnesse of
 hem, and axith
 deuoutli Goddis
 veniaunse on
 this bi ensaum-
 ple of oolde
 wickide men
 puniʒschid of
 God. *Live here.*
 K.

^k the wynde *AH.* ^l Om. *AEH.*

^l Om. *c et alii.* ^m *Of the c.* ⁿ *the song of L.* ^o *hatiden IL.* ^p Om. *c et plures.* ^q *Helde A.*
^r Om. *CG.* ^s *to the c et plures.* ^t Om. *S.* ^u Om. *I.* ^v Om. *CI.* ^w Om. *C.* ^x *euery L.*

PSALM LXXXIII.

1 *In to the ende, for the pressis, to the sonus of Chore, the^m salm.*

Quam dilecta. 2 Hou looued ben thi tabernaclis, Lord
3 of vertues; my soule coueiteth, and fail-
ith in to the hallis of the Lord. Myn
herte and my flesh; ful out iojeden in to
4 God alyue. Forsothe the sparowe fonde
to hym an hous; and the turtill a nest,
wher he leyeⁿ vp his briddis. Thin
auteres, Lord God of vertues; my king,
5 and my God. Blisful that dwellen in
thin hous, Lord; in to the worldis of
6 worldis thei shul preise thee. Blisful
the man, whos helpe is of thee; stejngus
7 vp in his herte he disposide, in the valei
of teris, in the place that he sette.
8 Forsothe blessingus shal giue the lawe
berere, thei shul go fro vertue in to
vertue; God of godis shal ben seen in
9 Sion. Lord God of vertues, ful out here
myn orisoun; with eris parceyue thou,
10 God of Jacob^o. Oure defendere, God, loke
thou to, and behold in to the face of thi
11 crist. For betere is oo dai in thin hallis;
ouer thousandis. I ches to be cast awei
in the hous of my God; more than to
12 duelle in the tabernaclis of synneres. For
mercy and treuthe looueth God; grace
13 and glorie the Lord shal 3yue. He shal
not make them to be withoute goodis,
that gon in innocence; Lord of vertues,
blisful the man, that hopeth in thee.

PSALM LXXXIV.

1 *In to the ende, to the sonus of Chore.*

*Benedixisti,
Domine, ter-
ram tuam.*

2 Lord, thou hast blissid thin erthe;
thou hast turned awei the caitifte of
3 Jacob. Thou hast for3iue the wickid-
nesse of thi folc; thou hast couered alle

PSALM LXXXIII.

*The title of the^m thre and eiztetithe salm^z. 1
The salm of the sonus of Chore†.*

Lord of vertues, thi tabernaclis ben 2
greetli loued; my soule coueitith, and 3
failith in to the porchis of the Lord. Myn
herte and my fleische; ful out iojeden in
to quyk God. For whi a sparewe fyndith 4
an hous to it silf; and^a a turtle *fyndith* a
neste to it silf, where it *'schal* kepe^b hise
bryddis. Lord of vertues, thin auteris;
my king, and my God. Lord, blessid *ben* 5
thei that dwellen in thin hous; thei
schulen preise thee in to the^c worldis of
worldis. Blessid *is* the man, whos help 6
is of thee; he hath disposid^d stiyngis in
his herte, in the valei of teeris, in the place 7
which^e he hath set. For the 3yuer of the 8
lawe schal 3yue blessingus, thei schulen
go fro vertu in to vertu; God of goddis
schal be seyn in Sion. Lord God of ver- 9
tues, here thou my preier; God of Jacob,
perseyue thou with eeris. God, oure de- 10
fender, biholde thou; and biholde^f in to
the face of thi crist. For whi o dai in 11
thin hallis is bettere; than a thousynde. I
chees to be *'an* out cast^g in the hous of
my God; more than to^h dwelle in the
tabernaclis of synneris. For God loueth 12
merci and treuthe; the Lord schal 3yue
grace and glorie. He schal not depriueⁱ 13
hem fro goodis, that gon^k in^l innocence;
Lord of vertues, blessid *is* the man, that
hopith in thee.

† *A glos.* This
salm declareth
the desjr of
holi men, liffing
in this wickid
world, to come
to heuen blisse.
Live here. x.

PSALM LXXXIV.

*The title of the^m foure and eiztetithe salm. 1
Ofⁿ the^o sonus of Chore.*

Lord, thou hast blessid thi lond; thou 2
hast turned awei the caitifte of Jacob.
Thou hast for3oue the wickidnesse of thi 3
puple; thou hast hild alle the synnes of

† *A glos.* This
salm is doying
of thankinges
for the turnyng
a3en of Jewis
fro the caitifte
of Babilon; but
principali it is
profecie of the
perfitt delyuer-
aunce to be
maad bi Crist,
in his incarna-
cion and pas-
sion. *Live here. x.*

^m Om. A. ⁿ leyeth A. ^o Israel AH.

^y Om. c et alii. ^z salm, to victorie, on the pressours c et plures. ^a Om. s. ^b kepith i. ^c Om. FRIKMSXI. ^d ordeyned i. ^e that i. ^f biholde thou s. ^g abiect, ether an outcast c et plures. ^h for to K sec. m. ⁱ bireue c et plures. ^k gooth s. ^l Om. s. ^m Om. c et alii. ⁿ To the ouercomere, the song of c et plures. ^o Om. i.

4 the synnes of hem. Thou hast suagid
al thi wrathe; thou hast turned away
fro the wrathe of thin indignacioun.
5 Conuerte vs, God, our helthe 3iuere; and
6 turne awei thi wrathe fro us. Whether
in to withoute ende thou shalt wrathe to
vs; or thou shalt stretchen out thi
wrathe fro ieneracioun in to ienera-
7 cioun? God, thou turned shalt quykenen
8 vs; and thi folc shal gladen in thee. Sheu
to vs, Lord, thi mercy; and thi helthe
9 3iuere 3if thou to vs. I shal heren, what
speke in me the Lord God; for he shal
speke pes in to his folc. And vp on his
seyntis; and in to them that ben con-
10 uertid to the herte. Neuerthelater
nee3h the dredende hym his helthe 3iuere;
11 that indwelle glorie in oure erthe. Mercy
and treuthe metten to themself; ri3twis-
12 nesse and pes ben kist. Treuthe of erthe^p
is sprungen; and ri3twisnesse fro heuene
13 beheeld forth. Forsothe the Lord shal
3iue benygnete; and oure erthe shal 3iue
14 his frute. Ri3twysnesse beforⁿ hymⁿ shal
go; and he shal putte in the weie his
goingus.

PSALM LXXXV.

The orisoun of Dauid.

1 Bowe in^r, Lord, thin ere, and ful out
here me; for helpeles and a pore man I
2 am. Kepe thou my soule, for holi I am;
mac saf thi seruaunt, my God, hopende
3 in thee. Haue mercy of me, Lord, for
4 to thee I criede al dai; glade thou the
soule of thi seruaunt, for to thee, Lord,
5 my soule I rerede. For thou, Lord,
sweete and mylde; and of myche mercy
6 to alle that inwardli clepen thee. With
eris parceyue thou, Lord, myn orisoun;
and tac heed to the vois of my lowe
7 pre3ing. In the day of my tribulacioun
I criede to thee; for thou ful out herdest
8 me. Ther is not lic thee^a in godis, Lord;

hem. Thou hast aswagid^p al thin ire; 4
thou hast turned awei fro the ire of thin
indignacioun. God, oure helthe, conuerte^s
thou vs; and turne awei thin ire fro vs.
Whether thou schalt be wrooth to vs 6
withouten ende; ether schalt thou holde
forth thin ire fro generacioun in to gene-
racioun? God, thou conuertid schalt 7
quykene vs; and thi puple schal be glad
in thee. Lord, schewe thi merci to vs; 8
and 3yue thin helthe to vs. I schal here 9
what the Lord God schal speke in me; for
he schal speke pees onⁿ his puple. And
on hise hooli men; and on hem that ben
turned to herte. Nethes his helthe is 10
ni3 men dredynge him; that glorie dwelle
in oure lond. Merci and treuthe metten 11
hem silf; ri3twisnesse^r and pees weren
kissid. Treuthe cam forth of^a erthe; and 12
ri3tfulnesse bihelde fro heuene. For the 13
Lord schal 3yue benigyn^te; and oure erthe
schal 3yue his fruyt. Ri3tfulnesse^t schal 14
go bifore him; and^u schal sette hise steppis
in the weie.

PSALM LXXXV.

*The title of the^v fyue and eizetithe salm.
The preier of Dauid †.*

Lord, bowe doun thin eere, and here^w 1
me; for Y am nedi and pore. Kepe thou 2
my lijf, for Y am holi; my God, make
thou saaf thi seruaunt hopynge in thee.
Lord, haue thou merci on me, for Y criede 3
al day to thee; make thou glad the soule 4
of thi seruaunt, for whi, Lord, Y haue
reisd my soule to thee. For thou, Lord, 5
art swete and mylde; and of myche^x merci
to alle men inwardli clepyng^e thee. Lord, 6
perseyue thou my preier with eeris; and
3yue thou tente to the^v vois of my bisech-
yng. In the dai of my tribulacioun Y 7
criede to thee; for thou herdist me. Lord, 8
noon among goddis is lijk thee; and noon

† *A glos.* Gostli
this salme mai
be expowned of
ech Cristen
man sett in
tribulacion
bodili excited
of men, ether
gostli turment
maad of fendis,
wich man prei-
eth God de-
uoutli for his
delyueraunce,
and aleyggeth
first the wor-
thyneſſe of
Goddis heryng,
and on his part
he aleyggeth his
nedynesſe, in-
nocence, and
continuaunce of
preier, and on
Goddis part he
aleyggeth mer-
ci, and power,
greet doyng,
and honour;
and ferther he
formeth his
axing there,
Lord lede me
forth, that I be
kept in good
werk, and be
bifore kept fro
the yuel of
synne, and of
payne, so that
he be crowned
at the laſte in
the rewme of
glorie. *Lire*
here. x.

^p the erthe AEH. ^q Om. H. ^r Om. AH. ^a to thee A.

^p swagid I. ^q to I. ^r ri3tfulnesse ceteri. ^a of the I. ^t Ri3tfulnesse, that is, Johan Baptist K text
^v marg. ^u and it I. ^v Om. A. ^w here thou I. ^x mychil G. ^y my s.

9 and ther is not aftir thi werkis. Alle
Jentilis, what euere thou hast maad, shul
come, and honoure befor thee^t, Lord;
10 and thei shul glorifie thi name. For
gret art thou, and doende merueilis;
11 thou art God alone. Leed mee thenes,
Lord, in thi weie, and I shal gon in thi
treuthe; glad myn herte, that it drede
12 thi name. I shal knoueleche to thee, Lord
my God, in al myn herte; and I shal
glorifie thi^u name in to with oute ende.
13 For thi mercy great is vp on me; and
thou toke out my soule fro^v the nethere
14 helle. God, wicke^w men inrisen vpon
me; and the synagoge of myȝti men
soȝten my soule; and thei purposiden not
15 thee in ther siȝte. But thou, Lord God,
ruwer, and merciful; patient, and of
16 myche merci, and verre. Behold in me,
and haue mercy of me, ȝif empire to thy
child; and saf mac the sone of thin hand-
17 maiden. Do with me a toene in good,
that thei see, that hateden me, and be
confounded; for thou, Lord, hast holpe
me, and coumfortid me.

PSALM LXXXVI.

1 *To the sonus of Chore, the salm of the
song.*

*Fundamenta
eius in mon-
tibus.*

The foundemens of hym in holi hillis;
2 the Lord looueth the ȝatis of Syon, vp on
3 alle the tabernaclis of Jacob. Glorouse
thingus ben seid of thee; thou cite of
4 God. Myndeful I shal be of Raab, and
of Babiloyne; knowende me. Lo! alienus,
and Tiris, and the puple of Ethiopis;
5 these weren there. Whether a man shal
sey to Sion, And^x a man is born in it;
6 and he the most heȝ foundede it? The
Lord shal telle in the scripturis of puplis;
7 and of these princis, that weren in it. As
of alle gladende; dwelling is in thee.

is euene to thi werkis. Lord, alle folkis,⁹
whiche euere thou madist, schulen come,
and worschipe bifore thee; and thei schulen
glorifie thi name. For thou art ful greet,¹⁰
and makinge merueils; thou art God aloone.
Lord, lede thou me forth in thi weie, and¹¹
Y schal entre in thi treuthe; myn herte
be glad, that it drede thi name. Mi Lord¹²
God, Y schal knoueleche to thee in al myn
herte; and Y schal glorifie thi name with-
outen ende. For thi merci is greet on¹³
me; and thou deliueridist my soule fro
the lower helle. God, wickid men han rise¹⁴
vp on me; and the synagoge of myȝti men
han souȝt my lijf; and thei han not set
forth thee in her siȝt. And thou, Lord¹⁵
God, doynge merci, and merciful; patient,
and of myche merci, and sothefast. Bi-¹⁶
holde on me, and haue mercy on me,
ȝyue thou the empire to thi^z child; and
make thou saaf the sone of thin hand-
mayden^a. Make thou with me a signe in¹⁷
good, that thei se, that haten me, and be^b
aschamed; for thou, Lord, hast helpid^c
me, and hast coumfortid me.

PSALM LXXXVI.

*The title of the^d sixte and eiztetithe salm^e. 1
'The salm of the song^f of the sonus of
Chore.*

The foundementis therof *ben* in hooli
hillis; the Lord loueth the ȝatis of Sion,²
more than alle the tabernaclis of Jacob.
Thou citee of God, with outen ende; glo-³
riouse thingis ben seide of thee. I schal⁴
be myndeful of Raab, and^g Babiloyne;
knowynge^h me. Lo! aliens, and Tyre,
and the puple of Ethiopiens; thei weren
there. Whether a man schal seie to Sion,⁵
Andⁱ a man is born ther ynne; and that man
altherhiȝeste foundide it? The Lord schal⁶
telle in the scripturis of puplis; and of
these princis, that weren ther ynne. As^k
the dwellyng 'of alle^l that ben glad; is in
thee.

^t the *AH*. ^u in thi *A*. ^v of *AEH*. ^w wickid *A*. ^x Om. *A*.

^z the *s*. ^a handmaide *CDEFGHIKLMOPQRSUVWXBI*. ^b be thei *I*. ^c holpen *I*. holpe *K*. ^d Om. *C et plures*.
^e Om. *EFHILP*. ^f Om. *A*. ^g and of *I*. ^h kunnyng *L*. ⁱ Om. *A*. ^k Om. *I*. ^l as of alle men *I*.

PSALM LXXXVII.

¹ *The song of the salm, to the sonys of Chore, in to the ende, for Melech, to answern, the vnderstanding of Eman Israelyte, or Esrayte.*

Domine Deus salutis mee.

² Lord God of myn helthe; in the dai I criede and in the nyzte befor thee.
³ Entre in thi sijte myn orisoun; bowe in
⁴ thin ere to my prejeere. For fulfild is with euelis my soule; and my lif to helle
⁵ nezhede. I am eymed with men goende down in to the lake; I am maad as a man
⁶ withoute helpe, among deade men free. As woundid men slepene in sepulcris, of whom thou art no mor myndeful; and
⁷ thei of thin hond ben put azeen. They putten me in the nethere lake; in derke
⁸ thingus, and in shadewe^y of deth. Vp on me is confermyd thi wodnesse; and alle thi flodis thou broȝtist in vp on me.
⁹ Fer thou madest my knowen fro me; thei putten^z me abhominacioun to them.
¹⁰ I am trazid^a, and I wente not out; myn ezen febleden for myseise. I criede to thee, Lord; al dai I spradde out to thee
¹¹ myn hondis. Whether to deade men thou^b shal do merueilis; or lechis shul
¹² reren, and knoulechen to thee? Whether sum man shal telle in sepulcris thi mercy;
¹³ and thi treuthe in to perdicioun? Whether shul be knowen in dercnessis thi merueilis; and thi riȝtwisnesse in the
¹⁴ lond of forȝeting? And I to thee, Lord, criede; and erli myn orisoun befor shal
¹⁵ come thee. Wherto, Lord, pootist thou abac myn orisoun; thou turnest awei thi
¹⁶ face fro me? A pore man I am, and in traualis fro my ȝouthe; enhauncid, meekid forsothe I am, and al disturbid.
¹⁷ In me passiden thurȝ thi wrathis; and
¹⁸ thi feeris al disturbiden me. They enuy-rounden me as water al day; they enuy-rounden me togidere. Thou longedest awei fro me frend and neȝhebore; and my knowen fro wrechidnesse.

PSALM LXXXVII.

The title of the^m seuene and eiztetithe¹ salm. Theⁿ song of^o salm, to the sones of Chore, to victorie on Mahalat, for to answer, the lernyng of Heman Ezraite.

Lord God of myn helthe; Y criede in² dai and^p nyzt bifore thee. Mi preier entre³ bifore thi sijt; bowe down thin eere to my preier. For my soule is fillid with yuels; ⁴ and my lijf neizede to helle. I am gessid⁵ with hem that goon down in to the lake; Y am maad as a man with outen help, and ⁶ fre among deed men. As men woundid slepinge in sepulcris, of whiche men noon is^a myndeful aftir; and thei ben put awei fro thin hond. Thei han put me in the ⁷ lower lake; in derke places, and in the schadewe of deth. Thi strong veniaunce⁸ is confermed on me; and thou hast brouȝt in alle thi wawis on me. Thou hast maad ⁹ fer fro me my knowun; thei han set me abhomynacioun to hem silf. I am takun, and Y zede not out; myn ȝen weren sijk ¹⁰ for pouert. Lord, Y criede to thee; al dai Y spredde abroad myn hondis to thee. Whethir thou schalt do merueils to deed ¹¹ men; ether leechis schulen reise, and thei schulen knouleche to thee? Whether ony ¹² man in sepulcre schal telle thi merci; and thi treuthe in perdicioun? Whether thi ¹³ merueilis schulen be knowun in derknessis; and thi riȝtfulnesse in the lond of forȝetyng? And, Lord, Y criede to thee; ¹⁴ and erli my preier schal bifor come to thee. Lord, whi puttist thou awei my ¹⁵ preier; turnest^r awei thi face fro me? I ¹⁶ am pore, and in traueils fro my ȝongthe; sotheli Y am enhaunsid, and Y am maad low, and disturbid. Thi wraththis pass- ¹⁷ iden on me; and thi dredis disturbliden me. Thei cumpassiden me as watir al ¹⁸ dai; thei cumpassiden me togidere. Thou ¹⁹ madist fer fro me a frend and neȝbore; and my knowun fro wretchidnesse.

^y the shadewe AEH. ^z puttiden AH. ^a trayed A. crathed E. ^b he E pr. m.

^m Om. c et alii. ⁿ In Ebreu thus, the IV. ^o of the EL. ^p and in I. ^q ther is I. ^r thou turnest IX sec. m. i sec. m.

PSALM LXXXVIII.

1 *The vnderstandyng of Ethan, Israelite.**Misericordias
Domini in
eternum.*

2 The mercies of the Lord; 'in to^c with-
oute ende I shal synge. In ieneracioun
and in to ieneracioun; I shal befortelle
3 thi treuthe in my mouth. For thou
seidist, In to with oute ende mercy shal
be bild 'out in^d heuenes; befor^e shal be
4 maad redy thi treuthe in hem. I dis-
poside testament to my chosene; I swor
5 to Daud, my seruaunt, In to withoute
ende I shal beforgreithe thi seed. And I
shal bilden out; in ieneracioun and in to
6 ieneracioun thi sete. Lord, heuenus shul
knouleche thi meruelis; forsothe thi
7 treuthe in the chirche of halewis. For
who in cloudis shal be maad euene to
the^e Lord; lic shal ben to God in the
8 sonys of God? God, that is glorified in
the counseil of seyntis; gret, and ferful
9 vp on alle that in his cumpas ben. Lord
God of vertues, who lic^f to thee? my³ti
thou art, Lord, and thi treuthe in thi
10 cumpas. Thou lordshipist of the power
of the se; forsothe the mouyngis of his
11 flodis thou suagist. Thou mekedist, as
woundid, the proude; in the arm of thi
vertue thou destroyedist thin enemys.
12 Thine ben heuenes, and thin is the erthe;
the roundnesse of erthe, and hys plente
13 thou foundedest; the north and the se
thou formedist. Thabor and Ermon in
14 thi name shul ful out io³en; thin arm
with power. Be fastned thin hond, and
15 enhauncid be thi ri³thond; ri³twisnesse
and dom beforgreithing^g of thi sete.
Merci and treuthe shul beforgo thi face;
16 blisful the puple that wot io³ing. Lord,
17 in the li³t of thi chere thei shul go; and
in thi name thei shul ful out io³en al
day; and in thi ri³twisnesse thei^h shul be
18 enhauncid. For the glorie of the vertu
of hem thou art; and in thi wel plesing
19 shal ben enhauncid oure horn. For of

PSALM LXXXVIII.

The title of the^s eizte and eiztetithe salm. 1
The lernyng of Ethan, Ezraite†.

I schal synge with outen ende; the mer-2
cies of the Lord. In generacioun and in
to generacioun; Y schal telle thi treuthe
with my mouth. For thou seidist, With 3
outen ende merci schal be bildid in
heuenes; thi treuthe schal be maad redi
in tho. I disposide a testament to my 4
chosun men; Y swoor to Daud, my ser-
uaunt, Til in to with outen ende I schal 5
make redi thi seed. And Y schal bilde
thi seete; in generacioun, and in to gene-
racioun. Lord, heuenes schulen knouleche 6
thi merueilis; and thi treuthe in the chirche
of seyntis. For who in the cloudis schal 7
be maad euene to the Lord; schal be lijk
God among the sones of God? God, 8
which^t is glorified in the counsel of
seyntis; is greet, and dreedful ouere alle
that ben in his cumpas. Lord^a God of 9
vertues, who is lijk thee? Lord, thou art
mi³ti, and thi treuthe is in thi cumpas.
Thou art Lord of the power of the see; 10
forsothe thou aswagist the stiryng of the
wawis therof. Thou madist lowe the 11
proude, as woundid; in the arm of thi
vertu thou hast scaterid thin enemyes.
Heuenes ben thin, and erthe^v is thin; thou 12
hast foundid the world, and the fulnesse
therof; thou madist of nou³t the north 13
and the see. Thabor and Hermon schulen
make ful out io³ye in thi name; thin arm 14
with power. Thin hond be maad stide-
fast, and thi ri³thond be enhaunsid; ri³t- 15
fulnesse and doom is the makyng redy of
thi seete. Merci and treuthe schulen go
bifore thi face; blessid is the puple that 16
kan hertli^w song. Lord, thei schulen go
in the li³t of thi cheer; and in thi name 17
thei schulen make ful out io³ye al dai; and
thei schulen be enhaunsid in thi ri³tful-
nesse. For thou art the glorie of the 18
vertu of hem; and in thi good plesaunce

† *A glos.* This
salm speket
of the abund-
aunce and euer-
lastingnesse of
the rewme of
Dauith, wich is
filled in Crist,
and in noon
other; and
Ebrewes and
Latyn doctours
sein this accord-
ingli. *Lire here.*
K.

^c Om. *A.* ^d vp and *A.* ^e thee *A.* ^f is lijk *A.* ^g before greithingis *A.* ^h Om. *A E H.*

^a Om. *c et alii.* ^t that *I.* ^u For *I.* ^v the erthe *ceteri.* ^w herty *I.*

the Lord is oure taking vp; and of the
 20 holi of Israel oure king. Thanne thou
 speeke in viseoun to thi seintis, and thou
 seidist; I haue putt helpe in the my3ti,
 and I haue enhauncid the chosen of my
 21 folc. I haue founde Daud, my seruaunt;
 with myn holi oile I enoyntide hym.
 22 Myn hond forsothe shal helpe to hym;
 23 and myn arm shal conferme hym. No
 thing shal profite the enemy in hym; and
 the sone of wickednesse shal not sette toⁱ,
 24 to no3en hym. And I shal al to-hewe fro
 the face of hym his enemys; and the
 hatende hym in to flizt I shal al turne.
 25 And my treuthe and my mercy with
 hym; and in my name shal ben en-
 26 hauncid his horn. And I shal putte in
 the se his hond; and in flodis his ri3t
 27 hond. He shal inwardli clepe me, My
 fader thou art; my God, and vndertakere
 28 of myn helthe. And I the first goten
 shal sette hym; he3 befor the kingis of
 29 erthe. In to with oute ende I shal kepe
 to hym my mercy; and my testament
 30 feithful to hym. And I shall sette in to
 world^k of world his sed; and his trone as
 31 the dazis of heuene. If forsothe his
 sonys shul forsake my lawe; and in my
 32 domys shul not go. If my ri3twisnessis^l
 thei poote ferr awei; and myn hestis shul
 33 not kepe. I shal visite in a 3erde the
 wickidnessis^m of hem; and in betingus
 34 ther synnes. My mercy forsothe I shal
 not don awei fro hym; ne no3en in my
 35 treuthe. Ne I shal not defoule my testa-
 ment; and that gon out of my lippis I
 36 shal not make vein. Ones I swor in
 37 myn holy, to Daud I shal not lie; his sed
 38 in to withoute ende shal duelle. And his
 trone as the sunne in my si3t; and as the
 moone parfit in to withoute ende, and
 39 the witnesse in heuene feithful. Thou
 forsothe hast put abac, and dispisid;
 40 tariedist thi crist. Thou turnedist awei
 the testament of thi seruaunt; thou curs-
 41 idist in the erthe his seintuarie. Thou

oure horn schal be enhaunsid. For oure 19
 takyng vp is of the Lord; and of the hooli
 of Israel oure kyng. Thanne thou spakist 20
 in reuelacioun to thi seyntis, and seidist,
 Y haue set help in the my3ti; and Y haue
 enhaunsid the chosun man of my puple.
 I foond Daud, my seruaunt; Y^x anoyntide 21
 hym with myn hooli oile. For myn hond 22
 schal helpe him; and myn arm schal con-
 ferme hym. The enemye schal no thing 23
 profite in him; and the sone of wickidnesse
 schal not 'ley to^y, for to anoye him. And 24
 Y schal sle hise enemyes fro his face; and
 Y schal turne in to flizt hem that haten
 hym. And my treuthe and mercy *schal* 25
be with him; and his horn schal be en-
 haunsid in my name. And Y schal sette 26
 his hond in the see; and his ri3t hoond in
 flodis. He schal inwardli clepe me, Thou 27
 art my fadir; my God, and the^z vptaker of
 myn heelthe. And Y schal sette him the 28
 firste gendrid^a sone; hizer than the kyngis
 of erthe. With outen ende Y schal kepe 29
 my merci to hym; and my testament feith-
 ful to him. And Y schal sette his seed 30
 in to the world of world; and his trone as
 the daies of heuene. Forsothe if hise 31
 sones forsaken my lawe; and goen not in
 my domes. If thei maken vnhooli my 32
 ri3tfulnessis; and kepen not my comaunde-
 mentis. I schal visite in a 3erde the wickid- 33
 nessis of hem; and in betyngis the synnes
 of hem. But Y schal not scatere my 34
 mercy fro hym; and in my treuthe Y schal
 not anoye hym. Nethir Y schal make 35
 vnhooli my testament; and Y schal not
 make voide tho thingis that comen forth
 of my lippis. Onys Y swoor in myn 36
 hooli; Y schal not lie to Daud, his seed 37
 schal dwelle with outen ende. And his 38
 trone as sunne in my si3t, and as a perfit
 mone with outen ende; and a feithful wit-
 nesse in heuene. But thou hast put awei, 39
 and hast^b dispisid; and hast dilaied thi
 crist. Thou hast turned awei the tes- 40
 tament of thi seruaunt; thou madist

ⁱ Om. H. ^k the world A. ^l ri3twisnes AH. ^m wickenessis E.

^x and Y IK. ^y putt to I. ^z myn I. ^a bigoten I. ^b Om. I.

destrozidist alle the heggis of hym; thou
 42 puttist his fastnyng drede. Ther wast-
 eden hym alle men passende the weie; he
 43 is maad repref to his ne3heboris. Thou
 enhauncidist the ri3thond of men berende
 hym down; thou gladedest alle his ene-
 44 mys. Thou turnedest awei^a the helpe
 of his swerd; and thou helpedist hym not
 45 in bataile. Thou destrozidist hym fro
 his out clensing; and his sete in the erthe
 46 thou hurtlidist. Thou lassedist the dajes
 of hys time; thou ful heeldedest^o hym
 47 with confusion. Hou longe, Lord, thou
 turnest awei in to the ende; shal brenne
 48 out as fyr thi wrathe? Haue mynde
 what my substaunce; whether forsothe
 veyn thou hast ordeynd alle the sonus
 49 of men? Who is a man, that^p shal liue,
 and shal not see deth; and shal pulle out
 50 his soule fro the hond of helle? Wher
 ben thin olde mercies, Lord; as thou hast
 51 sworn to Daid in thi treuthe? Mynde-
 ful be, Lord, of the repref of thi ser-
 uauns; that I withheld^{pp} in my bosum, of
 52 many Jentilis. The whiche thin enemys
 repreueden, Lord; that thei repreueden
 53 the hole chaunging of thi crist. Blessid
 the Lord in to with oute ende; be it do,
 be it do.

PSALM LXXXIX.

1 *The orisoun of Moises, man of God.*

*Domine, refu-
 gium factus es.*

Lord, refut thou art maad to vs; fro
 2 ieneracioun in to ieneracioun. Befor that
 hillis weren maad, or were formed the
 erthe and the roundnesse; fro world 'and
 3 vn to^a world thou art God. Ne turne
 thou a man in to mecnesse; and thou
 seidist, Beth conuertid, 3ee sonos of men.
 4 For a thousand 3eer befor thin e3en; as
 3isterdai that is passid. And the warde in
 5 the ny3t, that for no3t ben had; the 3eris
 6 of hem shul ben. Erli as an erbe passe

vnhooli his seyntuarie in erthe. Thou 41
 distriedist alle the heggis therof; thou
 hast set the stidefastnesse therof drede.
 Alle men passynge bi the weie rauyschiden 42
 him; he is maad schenschi to hise nei3-
 boris. Thou hast enhaunsid the ri3thond 43
 of men oppressinge him; thou hast gladid
 alle hise enemyes. Thou hast turned awei 44
 the help of his swerd; and thou helpidist
 not hym in batel. Thou destriedist him 45
 fro clensing; and thou hast hurtlid^c down
 his seete in erthe. Thou hast maad lesse 46
 the daies of his time; thou hast bisched
 him with schenschip. Lord, hou longe 47
 turnest thou awei in to the ende; schal
 thin ire brenne out as fier? Bithenke 48
 thou what *is* my substaunce; for whether
 thou hast ordeyned veynli alle the sonos
 of men? Who is a man, that schal lyue, 49
 and schal not se deth; schal^d delyuere his
 soule fro the hond of helle? Lord, where 50
 ben thin elde mercies; as thou hast swore
 to Daid in thi treuthe? Lord, be thou 51
 myndeful of the schenschi of thi ser-
 uauntis, of many hethene men; whiche Y
 helde togidere in my bosum. Whiche 52
 thin enemyes, Lord, diden schenschipfuli;
 for thei dispisiden the chaungyng of thi
 crist. Blessid *be* the Lord with outen 53
 ende; be it don, be it don.

PSALM LXXXIX.

The title of the nyne and eiztetithe salm. 1
The preier of Moises, the man of God †.

Lord, thou art maad help to vs; fro
 generacioun in to generacioun. Bifore that 2
 hillis weren maad, ether the erthe and the
 world was formed; fro the world and in
 to the world thou art God. Turne thou 3
 not awei a man in to lownesse; and thou
 seidist, 3e sonos of men, be conuertid. For 4
 a thousynde 3eer *ben* bifore thin i3en; as
 3istirdai, which is passid, and as keping
 in the ni3t. The 3eeris of hem schulen be; 5
 that ben had for nou3t. Eerli passe he, as 6

† The preier of
 Moises, the
 man of God,
 to gete Goddis
 benefices to the
 puple of Israel,
 wiche he ladde
 out of Egipt,
 to gette bene-
 fices in tyme
 to comyng.
Lire here. x.

^a Om. c. ^o hilidist A. P and AH. PP withholde A. ^q in to A. and in to EH.

^c hurlid r. ^d that shal r. ^e Om. c et alii.

he, erli flurshe^r he, and passe; at euen falle
 he down, inwardli harde he, and waxe drie.
 7 For we han failid in thi wrathe; and in
 8 thi wodnesse wee ben disturbid. Thou
 hast put oure wickidnessis^s in thi sizt;
 oure world in the lizting of thi chere.
 9 For alle oure dazis faileden; and in thi
 wrathe wee han failid. Oure 3eris, as an
 10 ireyn, shul be betho3t; the dazis of oure
 3eris in tho seuenti 3er^t. If forsothe in
 my3tis eizteti 3er; and the more ouer of
 them trauaile and sorewe. For ther ouer-
 cam debonernesse; and wee shul be chas-
 11 tised. Who knew3 the power of thi
 wrathe; and for thi drede thi wrathe de-
 12 noumbren? Thi rizthond so mac knowen;
 13 and the tazt with herte in wisdam. Be
 thou conuertid, Lord, hou longe; and
 louli preyable be thou vp on thi seruau-
 14 ns. Wee ben fulfild erly with thi mercy; wee
 han ful out io3ed, and delitid in alle oure
 15 dazis. Wee han io3id for the dazis in
 whiche thou hast mekid vs; the 3eris in
 16 whiche wee han seen euelis. Behold,
 Lord, in to thi seruau-ns, and in to thi
 werkys; and reule forth the sones of hem.
 17 And be the shynying of the Lord oure
 God vp on vs; and the werkis of oure
 hondis riztforth reule^u vp on^u vs; and the
 werk of oure hondis reule riztforth.

PSALM XC.

¹ *The preysing of the song, to hym David.*

That woneth in the helpe of the heizest;
 in the defending of God of heuene shal al
 2 abide. He shal sei to the Lord, Myn vn-
 dertakere art thou, and my refut; my
 3 God, I shal hope in to hym. For he de-
 liuerede me fro the grene of hunteres;
 4 and fro the sharpe woord. With his shul-
 dris he shal al aboute shadewe to thee;
 and under his pennys thou shalt hopen.
 5 With the sheld shal enuyroune thee his
 treuthe; thou shalt not drede fro the ny3t

an eerbe, eerli florische he, and passe; in
 the euentid falle he down, be he hard, and
 wexe^f drie. For we han failid in thin ire; 7
 and we ben disturblid in thi strong ven-
 iaunce. Thou hast set oure wickidnessis^s
 in thi sizt; oure world in the lizting of
 thi cheer. For alle oure daies han failid; 9
 and we han failid in thin ire. Oure 3eris
 schulen bithenke, as^g an yreyn; the daies 10
 of oure 3eeris *ben* in^h tho seuenti 3eeris.
 Forsothe, if fourescoorⁱ 3eer^k *ben* in my3ti
 men; and the more^l tyme of^m hem is trauel
 and sorewe. For myldenesse cam aboue;
 and we schulen be chastised. Who knew 11
 the power of thin ire; and *durste* nounibre
 thin ire for thi drede? Make thi rizthond 12
 so knowun; and *make* men lernedⁿ in herte
 bi wisdom. Lord, be thou conuertid sum- 13
 deel; and be thou able to be preied on^o thi
 seruau-ns. We weren fillid eerli with thi 14
 merci; we maden ful out ioye, and we de-
 litiden in alle oure daies. We weren glad 15
 for the daies in whiche thou madist vs
 meke; for the 3eeris in whiche we sizzen
 yuels. Lord, biholde thou into thi ser- 16
 uauntis, and in to thi werkis; and dresse
 thou the sones of hem. And the schynying 17
 of oure Lord God be on vs; and dresse
 thou the werkis of oure hondis on vs, and
 dresse thou the werk^p of oure hondis.

PSALM XC.

¹ *The nyntithe salm^q.*

He that dwellith in the help of the
 hizeste *God*; schal dwelle in the protec-
 cioun of God of heuene. He schal seie to 2
 the Lord, Thou art myn vptaker, and my
 refuit; my God, Y schal hope in him. For 3
 he delyuered me fro the snare of hunteris;
 and fro a scharp word. With hise schul- 4
 dris he schal make schadowe to thee; and
 thou schalt haue hope vnder hise fetheris.
 His treuthe schal cumpasse thee with a 5
 scheld; thou schalt not drede of^r ny3tis

^r floure AEH. ^s wickenessis E. wickidnesse H. ^t 3eeris AEH. ^u vp A.

^f wexe he is. ^g upon as I. ^h Om. c. ⁱ eizti c et plures. ^k 3eeris I. ^l Om. I. ^m moreouer of I.
ⁿ so leerned s. ^o of I. ^p werkis A pr. m. ^q The title of the lxxx. salm. 101. The nyntithe salm Moises
 made also. K. The lxxx. salm hath no title, nether in Ebrew, nether in Jerom. uv. ^r of the I.

6 drede. Fro the arwe fleende in dai^v, fro
the nede goende in dercnnessis thur³; fro
the inrennyng, and the^w myddai deuel.
7 Ther shul falle fro thi side a thousand,
and ten thousand^x fro thi ri³t sidis; to
8 thee forsothe he shal not nezhe. Neuer-
thelatre with thin e³en thou shalt be-
holde; and the ³elding of synnes thou
9 shalt see. For thou art^y, Lord, myn
hope; he³est thou hast put thi^z refut.
10 Ther shal not come to thee euel; and
scourge shal not nezhe^a to thi tabernacle.
11 For to his aungelis he comaundide of
thee; that thei shulden kepen thee in alle
12 thi weies. In hondis thei shul bern thee;
lest paraenture thou offende at the ston
13 thi foot. Vp on the eddere and the koka-
trice thou shalt go; and thou shalt to-
14 trede the leoun and the dragoun. For
in me he hopide, I shal delyueren hym;
I shal defende hym, for he knew³ my
15 name. He criede to me, and I ful out
shal heren hym^b, with hym I am in tri-
bulacioun; I^c shal taken hym out, and
16 glorifien hym. In lengthe of da³is I shal
fulfillen hym; and shewen to hym myn
helthe ³yueren.

PSALM XCI.

1 *The salm of the song, in the dai of
sabot.*

*Bonum est
confiteri.*

2 Good it is to knouelechen to the Lord;
and to do salm to thi name, thou he³est.
3 To tellen out erly thi mercy; and thi
4 treuthe by the^d ny³t. In the ten cordid
5 sautre; with song in the harpe. For
thou hast delitid me, Lord, in thi mak-
ing; and in the werkis of thin hondis I
6 shal ful out io³en. Hou magnified ben
thi werkis, Lord; ful myche deep ben
7 maad thi tho³tys. The vnwise man shal
not knowen; and the fool shal not vn-
8 derstonde thes thingus. Whan full out
sprunge shul ben the synneres, as hei;
and shuln aperen alle, that wirken wicke-

drede. Of an arowe fliynge in^s the dai,⁶
of^t aⁿ gobelyn goynge in derknessis; of
asailing, and^v a myddai feend. A thou-⁷
synde schulen falle down fro thi side, and
ten thousynde fro thi ri³tside; forsothe it
shal not nei³e to thee. Nethes thou⁸
schalt biholde with thin i³en; and thou
schalt se the ³elding of synneris. For⁹
thou, Lord, art myn hope; thou hast set
thin help altherhi³este. Yuel schal not¹⁰
come to thee; and a scourge schal not
nei³e to thi tabernacle. For *God* hath¹¹
comaundid to hise aungels of thee; that
thei kepe thee in alle thi weies. Thei¹²
schulen beere thee in the hondis; leste
perauenture thou hirte thi foot at a stoon.
Thou schalt go on^w a snake, and a^x coca-¹³
trice; and thou schalt defoule a lioun and
a dragoun. For he hopide in me, Y schal¹⁴
delyuere hym; Y schal defende him, for
he knew my name. He criede to me, and¹⁵
Y schal here him, Y am with him in tri-
bulacioun; Y schal delyuere him, and Y
schal glorifie hym. I schal fille hym with¹⁶
the lengthe of daies; and Y schal schewe
myn helthe to him.

PSALM XCI.

*The 'title of the^y oon and nyntithe salm. 1
'The salm^z of 'song, in the dai of^a sabath.*

It is good to knoueleche to the Lord;²
and to synge to thi name, thou^b hi³este.
To schewe eerli thi merci; and thi treuthe³
bi ny³t. In a sautrie of ten cordis; with⁴
song in harpe. For thou, Lord, hast de-⁵
litid me in thi makyng; and Y schal make
ful out ioye in the werkis of thin hondis.
Lord, thi werkis ben magnified greetli;⁶
thi thou³tis ben maad ful depe. An vn-⁷
wise man schal not knowe; and a fool
schal not vndirstonde these thingis. Whanne⁸
synneris comen forth, as hey; and alle thei
apperen, that worchen wickidnesse. That⁹
thei perische in to the world of world;

^v the dai AH. ^w Om. A. ^x thousandis A. ^y Om. AH. ^z my A. ^a nei³e to A. ^b Om. c. ^c and A.
^d Om. AH.

^s on s. ^t and of c *et plures*. ^u Om. s. ^v and of M. of x. ^w upon K. ^x on a I. ^y Om. A.
^z Om. c. ^a Om. A. ^b that art I.

nesse^e. That thei dien in to the world
of world; thou forsothe hezest in to with-
10 oute ende, Lord. For lo! thin enemys,
Lord, for lo! thin enemys shul pershen;
and alle shul be scaterid that werken
11 wickidnesse. And as an vnycorn shal
ben enhauncyd myn horn; and my laste
12 age in 'plenteuous mercy^f. And myn eze
lokide down myn enemys; and to the in-
riseris wariende in me shal here myn ere.
13 The riztwis as palm shal floure; as the
cedre of Liban he shal be multiplied.
14 The plauntid in the hous of the Lord;
in the porchis of the hous of oure God
15 shul floure. 3it they shul be multiplied
in the laste 'plenteuous age^g; and wel
suffrende thei shul be, that thei telle.
For rizt is the Lord oure God; and ther
is not wickidnesse in hym.

PSALM XCII.

*The preising of the song of David, in
the dai befor the sabat, whan foundid
is the erthe.*

1 The Lord regnede, fairnesse he is clad^h;
the Lord is clad^h strengthe, and befor-
2 girteⁱ hymself. Forsothe he fastnede the
roundnesse of erthe^k; that shal not be to-
3 gidere stirid. Greithid is thi sete, God,
fro thanne; fro the world thou art. The
flodis rereden vp, Lord; the flodis rereden
vp ther vois. Flodis rereden vp ther flow-
4 ingis; fro the voices^l of manye watris.
Merueilouse the wawis of the se; merueil-
5 ous in heze thingis the Lord. Thi wit-
nessingis ben maad beleueable ful myche;
holynesse semeth thin hous, Lord, in to
the lengthe of dazes.

PSALM XCIII.

*The salm of David, the ferthe dai of
the wike.*

1 God of veniauncis Lord; God of ven-
2 iauncis freeli dide. Be thou enhauncid

forsothe thou, Lord, *art* the hizest, with-
outen ende. For lo! Lord, thin enemyes, 10
for lo! thin enemyes schulen perische; and
alle^e schulen be scaterid that worchen
wickidnesse. And myn horn schal be 11
reisid as an vnicorn; and myn eelde in
plenteuouse merci. And myn i3e dis- 12
piseide myn enemyes; and whanne wickid
men rysen azens me, myn eere schal here.
A iust man schal floure as a palm tree; 13
he schal be multiplied as a cedre of Liban.
Men plauntid in the hous of the Lord; 14
schulen floure in the porchis of the hous
of oure God. 3it thei schulen be multi- 15
plied in plenteuouse elde; and thei schu-
len be suffryng wel. That thei telle, that
oure Lord God is riztful; and no wickid-
nesse is in hym.

PSALM XCII.

The two and nyntithe salm^{d†}.

The Lord hath regned, he is clothid¹
with fairnesse; the Lord is clothid with
strengthe, and hath gird hym silf. For 2
he made stidefast the world; that schal
not be moued. God, thi seete was maad 3
redi fro that tyme; thou art fro the world.
Lord, the flodis han reisid; the flodis han
reisid her vois. Flodis reisien^e her wawis;
of the voicis^f of many watris. The reisyngis 4
of the see *ben* wondurful; the Lord *is*
wondurful in hi3e thingis. Thi witness- 5
ingis ben maad able to be bileued greetli;
Lord, holynesse bicometh thin hous, in to
the lengthe of daies.

PSALM XCIII.

The thre and nyntithe salm^{g†}.

God *is* Lord of veniauncis; God of^h 1
veniauncisⁱ dide freli. Be thou enbaunsid 2

† This salm hath
no tijtle, nether
in Ebreu, ne in
Jerom, and E-
brees seyn, that
Moises made
this salm. 1.
The letter of
this salm is
fillid in the
rewme of Crist;
and rewmes of
the world ben
suget to it bi
feith. *Lyre*
here. 1K.

‡ This salm
hath no tijtle,
neither in E-
breu, ne in
Jerom. 1.
In this salm
Moises agen-
clepith the pe-
ple fro errour,
about Goddis
puruyaunce,
and schewith
that Goddis
puruyaunce
strecchith forth
to alle thingis,
and punischith
iustli synners.
Lyre here. 1K.

^e wickedenesse AEH. ^f the mercy of the tete E pr. m. ^g age of the tete E pr. m. ^h clothed AEH.
ⁱ he before girde A. ^k the erthe AEH. ^l vois A.

^e alle thei r. ^d The two and nyntithe salm, that Moises made, hath no tittle. K. The lxxxij. salm hath
no tittle. V. ^e han reisien L. ^f vois A. ^g The lxxxij. A. The title of the lxxxij. salm. G. The
lxxxij. salm hath no tittle. V. ^h Om. o sec. m. ⁱ veniaunce CDEFLsb.

that demest the erthe; zeld zelding to the
 3 proude. Hou longe synneres, Lord; hou
 4 longe synneres shul glorien? Thei shul
 sterlingli seyn, and speke wickidnesse;
 alle shul speke that wirchen vnriztwis-
 5 nesse. Thi puple, Lord, thei mekeden;
 6 and ouertrauailen thin eritage. The
 widewe and the comeling thei sloowen;
 and the moderles childer thei killeden.
 7 And thei seiden, The Lord shal not seen;
 ne the God of Jacob shal vnderstonde.
 8 Vnderstondeth, 3ee vnwise men in the
 puple; and, 3ee foolis, sum tyme sa-
 9 uoureth. He that plauntide the ere, shal
 he not heren; or he that made the e3e,
 10 behalt^m not? That chastiseth Jentilis,
 shal he not vndirnyme; that techeth man
 11 kunnyng? The Lord wot the tho3tis of
 12 men; for thei ben veyne. Blisful the
 man, whom thou shalt enforme, Lord;
 and of thi lawe thou shalt techen hymⁿ.
 13 That thou suage hym fro euele dazes; to
 the time be dolue to the synnere a dich.
 14 For the Lord shal not putte abac his
 15 folc; and his eritage shal not forsake. For
 to ri3twisnesse be turned in to dom; and
 who beside it, alle that ben ri3twis in
 16 herte. Who shal 'al rijsen^o to me a3en
 the warieris; or who shal stonde with
 me a3en the werkende^p wickidnesse?
 17 But for the Lord halp^q me; paraenture
 18 my soule shulde han duellid in helle. If
 I seide, Moued is my foot; thi mercy,
 19 Lord, halp^q me. After the multitude of
 my sorewis in myn herte; thi coumfort-
 20 ingis gladen^r my soule. Whether cle-
 ueth to thee the sete off wickidnesse; that
 21 formest trauaile in the heste? Thei shul
 cacchen in to the soule of the ri3twis;
 and the innocent blod thei shul con-
 22 dempne. And the Lord is maad to me
 in to refut; and my God in to the helpe
 23 of myn hope. And he shal 3eelde to hem
 the wickidnesse of hem, and in the ma-
 lice of hem he shal destro3e them; shal
 destro3e them the Lord oure God.

that demest the erthe; zelde thou zeldinge
 to proude men. Lord, hou longe synneris; 3
 hou longe schulen synneris haue glorie?
 Thei schulen telle out, and schulen speke 4
 wickidnesse; alle men schulen speke that
 worchen vnri3tfulnesse. Lord, thei han 5
 maad lowe thi puple; and thei han disesid
 thin eritage. Thei killiden a widowe and 6
 a comelyng; and thei han slayn fadirles
 children and modirles. And thei seiden, 7
 The Lord schal not se; and God of Jacob
 schal not vndurstonde. 3e vnwise men in 8
 the puple, vndirstonde^k; and, 3e foolis, lerne^l
 sum tyme. Schal not he here, that plaunt- 9
 ide the eere; ethere biholdith not he, that
 made the i3e? Schal not he repreue, that 10
 chastisith folkis; which^m techith man kun-
 nyng? The Lord knowith the thou3tis of 11
 men; that tho ben veyne. Blessid is theⁿ 12
 man, whom thou, Lord, hast lerned^o; and
 hast tau3t him of thi lawe. That thou 13
 aswage hym fro yuele daies; til a dicke
 be diggid to the synner. For the Lord 14
 schal not putte awei his puple; and he
 schal not forsake his eritage. Til ri3tful- 15
 nesse be turned in to dom; and who ben
 ni3 it, alle that ben of ri3tful herte. Who 16
 schal rise with me a3ens mysdoeris; ether
 who schal stonde with me a3ens hem that
 worchen wickidnesse? No but for the 17
 Lord helpide me; almost my soule hadde
 dwellid in helle. If Y seide, My foot was 18
 stirid; Lord, thi merci helpide me. Aftir 19
 the multitude of my sorewis in myn herte;
 thi coumfortis maden glad my soule. Whe- 20
 ther the seete of wickidnesse cleueth to
 thee; that makist trauel^p in comaunde-
 ment? Thei schulen take a3ens the soule 21
 of a iust man; and thei schulen condempne
 innocent blood. And the Lord was maad 22
 to me in to refuyt; and my God *was maad*
 in to^q the help of myn hope. And he 23
 schal zelde to hem the wickidnesse of hem;
 and in the malice of hem he schal lese
 hem, oure Lord God schal lese hem.

^m beholdeth AEH. ⁿ hem C. ^o Arijse AH. ^p worcher H. ^q helpede AEH. ^r gladen H.

^k vndirstondeth I. ^l lerneth I. ^m the which I. ⁿ that I. ^o lered I. ^p traueylis S. ^q Om. LS.

PSALM XCIV.

*The praising of the song, to hym David.**Venite, exultemus.*

1 Cometh, ful out io3e wee to the Lord;
inwardli io3e wee to God, our helthe
2 3iuerē. Befor ocupie wee his face in
knowleching; and in salmys inwardli io3e
3 wee to hym. For God a gret Lord, and
a gret king ouer alle godis; for the Lord
4 shal not poote abac his folc. For in his
hond ben alle the^s coostis of erthe^t; and
5 the hei3tis of hillis ben of hym. For of
hym is the se, and he made it; and the
6 drie his hondis formeden. Cometh, ho-
noure wee, and falle wee down before God,
wepe wee befor the Lord, for he made
7 vs; for he is the Lord oure God. And
wee the puple of his leswe; and the shep
8 of his hond. To dai if hys vois 3ee han
9 herd; wileth not^u hardne 3oure hertis. As
in the terring, after the day; of tempting
in desert. Where tempteden me 3oure fa-
dris; proueden and se3en my werkis.
10 Fourti 3eer offended I was to that ienera-
cioun; and I seide, Euermor these erren
11 in herte. And thes knewen not my
weyes, to whom I swor in my wrathe;
thei shul not entre in to my reste.

PSALM XCV.

*1 The salm of David, whan the hous was bild vp after the caitifte.**Cantate Domino.*

Syngeth to the Lord a newe song;
2 singeth to the Lord, al erthe. Syngeth
to the Lord, and blesseth to his name;
tellet fro dai in to dai his^v helthe 3yuere^v.
3 Tellith out among Jentilis his glorie; in
4 alle pupilis his merueilis. For the Lord
gret^w, and preisable ful myche; ferful he
5 is ouer alle godis. For alle the godis off
Jentilis deuelis; the Lord forsothe he-
6 uens made. Knouleching and fairnesse
in the sizte of hym; holynesse and gret
7 doing in the halewing of hym. Bringeth

PSALM XCIV.

The foure and nyntithe salm^{r†}.

Come 3e, make we ful out ioie to the
Lord; hertli synge we to God, oure heelthe.
Bifore ocupie we his face in knowleching; 2
and hertli synge we to him in salmes. For 3
God is a greet Lord, and a greet king
aboue alle goddis; for the Lord schal not
putte awei his puple. For alle the endis 4
of erthe ben in his hond; and the hi3-
nesses^s of hillis ben hise. For the see is 5
his, and he made it; and hise hondis form-
eden the drie lond. Come 3e, herie^t we, 6
and falle we^a down bifore God, wepe we
bifore the Lord that made vs; for he is 7
oure Lord God. And we *ben* the puple of
his lesewe; and the scheep of his hond.
If 3e han herd his vois to dai; nyle 3e make 8
hard 3oure hertis. As in the terryng to 9
wraththe; bi the dai of temptacioun in de-
sert. Where 3oure fadris temptiden me;
thei preueden and sien^v my werkis. Fourti 10
3eer I was offendid to this generacioun;
and Y seide, Euere thei erren in herte.
And these men knewen not my weies; to 11
whiche^w Y swoor in myn ire, thei schulen
not entre in to my reste.

† This salm
hath no tijtle,
neither in E-
breu, ne in
Jerom. 1.
Netheles in the
iiij. and the
iiij. c. to E-
breies, Poul
seith, that this
salm was maad
of Daud, and
it spekith not
of the entring
in to the lond
of biheest vndir
Josue, but of
the entring in
to the lond of
lyuyng men,
that schulde be
opened bi Crist
in the tyme of
grace; for bi
his blessid pas-
sioun he re-
mouyde the
lettyng. *Lyre*
here. 1K.

PSALM XCV.

The fyue and nyntithe salm hath no title^{x†}.

Singe 3e a newe song to the Lord; al
erthe, synge 3e to the Lord. Synge 3e to 2
the Lord, and blesse 3e his name; telle 3e
his heelthe fro dai in to dai. Telle 3e his 3
glorie among hethene men; hise merueilis
among alle pupilis. For the Lord is greet, 4
and worthi to be preisid ful myche; he is
ferdful aboue alle goddis. For alle the 5
goddis of hethene men *ben* feendis; but
the Lord made heuenes. Knouleching 6
and fairnesse is in his sizt; hoolynesse
and worthi doying is in his halewing. 3e 7
cuntrees of hethene men, brynge^y to the

† A glos. This
salm hath no
tijtle, neither
in Ebreu, ne
in Jerom. 1.
This salm spek-
ith of the tyme
of Crist, that
bigan properly
at the begyn-
nyng of the
preching of the
gospel. *Lyre*
here. 1K.

^s Om. AEH. ^t the erthe E. ^u not a3een AEH. ^v helthe C. ^w is greet A.

^r The lxxxiiiij. A. The foure and nyntithe salm hath no title, whanne David made it. K. The lxxxiiiij. salm hath no title. V. ^s hiznesse 1K. ^t and herie s. ^u Om. s. ^v sau3en 1 passim. ^w whom 1. ^x From V. The titil of the fyue and nyntithe salm. A. The lxxxv. salm. C et plures. The fyue and nyntithe salm, the salm of Dauith, whanne the arke was brou3t in to his hous. K. ^y bryngeth 1.

to the Lord, 3ee kuntres of Jentilis;
bringeth to the Lord glorie and wrshipe;
8 bringeth to the Lord glorie to hys name.
Taketh ostis, and ^x entreth in to his
9 porchis; honoureth the Lord in his holi
porche. Be to moued fro his face al
10 erthe; seith in Jentilis, for the Lord
hath regned. Forsothe he hath amendid
the roundnesse of erthe^y, that shal not
be moued; he shal demen pupilis in
11 equite. Gladen heuenes, and ful out io3e
the erthe, be to moued the se, and his
12 plente; feeldis shul io3en, and alle thingus
that in hem ben. Thanne alle the^z trees
of wodis shul ful out io3en fro the face
13 of the Lord, for he cam; for he cam to
demen the erthe. He shal demen the
roundnesse of the^a erthe in equite; and
pupilis in his treuthe.

PSALM XCVI.

1 *The salm of Dauid, whan his lond is
restorid to hym.*

*Dominus reg-
navit, exultet.*

The Lord hath regned, the erthe ful
2 out io3e it; manye ilis glade thei. Cloude
and dercnesse in his cumpas; riztwisnesse
3 and dom the coreccioun of his sete. Fir
beforn hym shal go; and enflaume in the
4 cumpas his enemys. His leitis lizteden
to the roundnesse of the erthe; he sa3,
5 and the erthe is al to-moued. Hillis as
wax floweden fro the face of the Lord;
6 fro the face of the Lord al erthe. Heuenes
tolden out his riztwisnesse; and alle pu-
7 plis se3en his glorie. Be thei confoundid,
alle that honouren grauen thingus; and
that glorien in their maumetis. Honour-
8 eth hym alle 3ee his aungelis; Sion herde,
and gladdede. And the doztris of Jude ful
9 out gladden; for thi domes, Lord. For
thou, Lord, he3est ouer alle erthe; ful
myche thou art enhauncid ouer alle
10 goddis. 3ee that loouen the Lord, hatith
euel; the Lord kepeth the soulis of hys

Lord, bringe 3e glorye and onour to the
Lord; bringe 3e to the Lord glorie to hys
name. Take 3e sacrificis, and entre 3e in
to the hallis of hym; herie 3e the Lord in
his hooli halle. Al erthe be moued of his
face; seie 3e among hethene men, that the
Lord hath regned. And he hath amendid
the world, that schal not be moued; he
schal deme pupilis in equite. Heuenes be
11 glad, and the erthe make ful out io3e, the
see and the fulnesse therof be moued togi-
dere; feeldis schulen make io3e, and alle
12 thingis that ben in tho. Thanne alle the
trees of wodis schulen make ful out io3e,
for the face of the Lord, for he cometh; 13
for he cometh to deme the erthe. He
schal deme the world in equite; and pu-
plis in his treuthe.

PSALM XCVI.

The sixe and nyntithe salm^z†.

The Lord hath regned, the erthe make
ful out io3e; many ilis be glad. Cloude 2
and derknesse in his cumpas; riztfulnesse
and doom ^{is} amending of his seete. Fier 3
schal go bifore him; and ^a schal enflawme^b
hise enemyes in cumpas. Hise leitis schyn- 4
eden to the world; the erthe si3, and was
moued. Hillis as wax fletiden down fro 5
the face of the Lord; al erthe fro the^c
face of the Lord. Heuenes telden his^d 6
riztfulnesse; and alle pupilis sien his glorie.
Alle^e that worschipen sculptilis^{ff} be schent, 7
and thei that han glorie in her symelacris;
alle 3e^g aungels of the Lord, worschipe^h
him. Sion herde, and was glad, and the 8
dou3tris of Juda maden ful out io3e; for
'thi domes, Lordⁱ. For thou, Lord, art 9
the hizeste on al erthe; thou art greetli
enhaunsid ouere alle goddis. 3e that louen 10
the Lord, hate^k yuel; the Lord kepith the
soulis of hise seyntis; he schal delyuer

1 † This salm
hath no tijtle,
neither in E-
breu, ne in Je-
rom. It spekith
of the comyng
of Crist to the
dome of dis-
cussoun, that
is to reise gode
men to blisse,
and to caste
down wickid
men to helle,
as the salm bi-
fore spekith of
his comyng to
the doom of
discrecioun,
that is, to clepe
sum men to
faith bi grace,
and to forsake
othere men in
synne. *Lyre. i.*
‡ That is, idols
maad with
hondis. *Austyn*
here. *x.*

^x Om. c. ^y the erthe A. ^z Om. AH. ^a Om. A.

^z lxxxvi. AI. *The sixe and nyntithe salme hath no tittle, and it spekith of the comynge of Crist to the
doom. K. The lxxxvi. salm hath no tittle. v. ^a and it i. ^b enflawme, ether sette a fier c et plures.
c Om. CF pr. m. HKPQwb. ^d her A. ^e Alle thei i. ^f grauen thingis or ymagis i. ^g the A.
h worshipeth i. ⁱ the domes of the Lord s. ^k hateth i.*

seintis; fro the hond of the synnere he
11'shal deliuere^b them. Liȝt is sprunge to
the riȝtwis; and gladnesse to the riȝt
12men in herte. Glade, ȝee riȝtwise, in the
Lord; and knoulecheth to the mynde of
his halewyng.

PSALM XCVII.

1 *The salm of David.*

*Cantate Do-
mino canticum
nouum.*

Singeth to the Lord a newe song; for
merueilous thingus he dide. His riȝt
hond sauede to hym; and the holi arm
2 of hym. Knowen made the Lord his
helthe ȝeuere; in the sizte of Jentilis he
3 shewide his riȝtwisnesse. He recordide
of his mercy; and of his treuthe, to the
hous of Israel. Alle the termes of erthe
4 seȝen; the helthe ȝeuere of oure God. In-
wardli ioȝe ȝee to God, al erthe^c; syng-
eth, and ful out ioȝeth, and doth salm.
5 Doth salm to the Lord in harpe, and in
6 harpe and in vois of salm; in trumpis
beten out, and in vois of the hornene
trumpe. Inwardli ioȝeth in the sizte of
7 the Lord king^d; be moued the se, and
his plente; the roundnesse of londis, and
8 alle that dwellen in it. The flodis shulȝ
flappe for ioȝe with hond togidere; moun-
9 teynes shul ful out ioȝen fro the sizte of
the Lord; for he cam to deme the erthe.
He shal deme the roundnesse of the erthe
in riȝtwisnesse; and pupilis in equitie.

PSALM XCVIII.

1 *The salm of David.*

*Dominus reg-
nauit, irascan-
tur.*

The Lord regnede, wrathen the pupilis;
thou that sittist vp on cherubyn, be moued
2 the erthe. The Lord in Sion gret; and
3 heyȝ ouer alle pupilis. Knouleche thei to
thi gret name, for ferful and holi it is;
4 and the wrshiþe of the king looueth dom.
Thou hast greithid riȝtforth reulingis;
dom and riȝtwisnesse in Jacob thou hast
5 do. Enhaunce ȝee the Lord oure God,

hem fro the hond of the synner. Liȝt is 11
risun to the riȝtful man; and gladnesse to
riȝtful men of herte. Juste men, be ȝe^m 12
glad in the Lord; and knouleche ȝeⁿ to
the mynde of his halewyng.

PSALM XCVII.

The seuen and nyntithe salm hath no title^{a†}. 1

Singe ȝe a newe song to the Lord; for
he hath do merueils. His riȝt hond and
his hooli arm; hath maad heelthe to hym.
The Lord hath maad knowun his heelthe; 2
in the sizt of hethene men he hath schewid
his riȝtfulnesse. He bithouȝte on his merci; 3
and on his treuthe, to the hous of Israel.
Alle the endis of erthe; sien the heelthe of
oure God. Al erthe, make ȝe hertli ioȝe 4
to God; syng ȝe, and make ȝe ful out
ioȝe, and seie ȝe salm. Singe ȝe to the 5
Lord in an harpe, in harpe and^r vois of
salm; in trumpis betun out^s with hamer, 6
and in vois of a trumpe of horn. Hertli
syng ȝe in the sizt of the Lord, the king;
the see and the fulnesse therof be moued; 7
the world, and thei that dwellen therynne.
Flodis schulen make ioie with hond, to- 8
gidere hillis schulen make ful out ioȝe,
for^t sizt of the Lord; for he cometh to 9
deme the erthe. He schal deme the world
in riȝtfulnesse; and pupilis in equite.

† But oure
doctours seyn
comynly, that
Dauith made
this salme of
the rewme of
Crist; but this
expowning is
more goostli
than literal,
therefore Dauith
made it to in-
duce the puple
of Goddis wor-
shiping, and
this was affir
that he hadde
ouercome the
Filisteis, and
othere aduer-
saries rising a-
ȝens his rewme,
and affir that
he hadde brouȝt
the arke of the
Lord into the
hil of Syon,
withinne the
tabernacle wiche
he hadde araied
therefore; and
there he or-
deyned prestes
and dekenes,
for to herie
God. *Lire
here.* K.

PSALM XCVIII.

The eizte and nyntithe salm^{a†}. 1

The Lord hath regned, pupilis ben
wrooth; thou that sittist on cherubyn,
the erthe be moued. The Lord is greet 2
in Sion; and hiȝ aboue alle pupilis. Knou- 3
leche thei to thi greet name, for it is fer-
ful and holi; and the onour of the king 4
loueth doom. Thou hast maad redi dress-
yngis; thou hast maad doom and riȝtful-
nesse in Jacob. Enhaunse ȝe oure Lord 5

† This salm
hath no tittle,
neither in E-
breu, ne in Je-
rom; oure doc-
tours seyn co-
mounly, that
Dauith made
this salm of the
rewme of Crist.
I.

^b delyuered A. delyueren H. ^c the erthe AEH. ^d the king E pr. m.

¹ Om. s. ² Om. A. ³ Om. s. ⁴ From K. *The titil of the seuen and nyntithe salm. A. The title of lxxxvii. salm; a salm CDHOQRSUX. ^r and in I. ^s Om. L. ^t for the co pr. m. sx. fro K. ^u lxxxviii. A1. The eizte and nyntithe salm, that David made of the rewme of Crist, hath no tittle. K. The title lxxxviii. salm. s. The lxxxviii. psalm hath no tittle, nether in Ebreu, nether in Jerom. v.*

and honoureth the litle stezing vp place
 6 of his feet, for it is holi. Moyses and
 Aron in^e the prestis of hym; and Sa-
 muel among hem that inwardli clepen
 his name. Thei inwardli clepeden the
 7 Lord, and he ful out herde them; in the
 piler of a cloude he spac to them. Thei
 kepten his witnessingus; and the heste
 8 that he ȝaf to hem. Lord oure God, thou
 'ful out' herdest hem; God, thou merciful
 were to them, and veniende in to alle
 9 the findingus of hem. Enhaunceth the
 Lord oure God, and honoureth in the
 holy hil of hym; for holi the Lord oure
 God.

PSALM XCIX.

1 *The salm in confessioun.*

Jubilate Deo. 2 Inwardli ioȝe ȝee to God, al erthe^g;
 serueth to the Lord in gladnesse. En-
 3 treth in his sizte; in ful out ioȝing. Witeth,
 for the Lord he is God; he made vs, and
 we not vsself^h. His puple, and the schep
 4 of his leswe, goth in to his ȝatys in con-
 fessioun; his porchis in ympnes, 'knou-
 leche ȝeeⁱ to hym. Preise ȝee his name,
 5 for swete is the Lord, in to withouten
 ende his mercy; and unto ieneracioun
 and ieneracioun his treuthe.

PSALM C.

1 *The salm to hym David.*

*Misericordiam
 et iudicium.*

Mercy and dom; I shal synge to thee,
 2 Lord. I shal do salm, and vnderstonde in
 the vndefoulid weie; whan thou shalt come
 to me. I fulli ȝide in the innocence of
 myn herte; in the myddel of myn hous.
 3 I purposide not befor myn eȝen an vn-
 riȝtwis thing; the doende the brekingus
 of the lawe I hatide. Ther cleuede not
 4 to me a shreude herte; the malice doere

God; and worschipe ȝe the stool of hise
 feet, for it is hooli. Moyses and Aaron
 weren among hise preestis; and Samuel
 was among hem that inwardli clepen his
 name. Thei inwardli clepiden the Lord,
 and he herde hem; in a piler of cloude^o 7
 he spac to hem. Thei kepten hise wit-
 nessyngis; and the comaundement which
 he ȝaf to hem. Oure Lord God^p, thou⁸
 herdist hem; God, thou were merciful to
 hem, and thou tokist veniaunce on al her
 fyndyngis. Enhaunse ȝe oure Lord God,⁹
 and worschipe ȝe in his hooli hil; for oure
 Lord God is hooli.

PSALM XCIX.

The titil of the^a nyne and nyntithe salm. 1
 'A salm^r to knouleche; 'in Ebrew^s 'thus,
 A salm for knouleching^{††}.

Al erthe, synge ȝe hertli to God; serue²
 ȝe the Lord in gladnesse. Entre ȝe in his
 sizt; in ful out ioiying. Wite ȝe, that the³
 Lord hym silf is God; he made vs, and
 not we maden vs. His puple, and the
 scheep of his lesewe, entre ȝe in to hise⁴
 ȝatis in knoulechyng; *entre ȝe in to hise*
 porchis, 'knouleche ȝe^u to him in ympnes.
 Herye ȝe his name, for the Lord is⁵
 swete, his merci is with outen ende; and
 his treuthe is in generacioun and in to
 generacioun.

PSALM C.

The titil of the hundrid salm. 'The salm^v 1
of David[†].

Lord^w, Y schal synge to thee; merci
 and doom. I schal synge, and Y schal vn-²
 durstonde in a weie with out wem; whanne
 thou schalt come to me. I ȝede perfitli in
 the innocence of myn herte; in the myddil
 of myn hous. I settide not forth bifore³
 myn iȝen an vniust thing; Y hatide hem
 that maden trespassyngis. A schrewide⁴
 herte cleuede not to me; Y knewe not a

† A glos. This salm was maad to be songen in the offering of pesible sacrifices, that was offrid to God for sum benefice to be geten of him, to wiche the pleasing of God is requyred before, ether for benefice now geten, to wiche the doing of thankings oweth to seve. *Live here. x.*
 † A glos. Dauid made this salm, whanne he knew that God hadde stabliyschid and confermed him in the rewme of Israel, and therefore he purposide thanne stidefastli to vse wel the power of king, thouȝ he felde fro this purpos bi his frelte and stiring of the deuel, in doing auowtrie, and mansleyng, and in the noumbring of the peple, ether summe othere synnes, for wiche he dide verrey penaunce. *Live here. x.*

^o and E. ^f Om. AH. ^g the erthe AH. ^h oure self AH. ⁱ knowlecheth ȝee AEH.

^a a cloude K. ^p Om. K. ^q Om. c et plures. ^r Om. ELP. ^s in Jerom v. Om. c et plures.
^t Om. c et plures. ^u knowlechyng d. ^v Om. s. ^w Lord God L.

5 bowende doun fro me I knew; not. The
 bacbitende priueli to his neȝhebore; thys
 I pursuede. With the proude eȝe and the
 6 vnfilable herte; with it I eet not. Myn
 eȝen to the feithful men of the erthe, that
 thei sytte with me; the man goende in
 the vndefoulid weie, this seruede to me.
 7 Ther shal not dwelle in the myddel of
 myn house, that doth pride; that speketh
 wicke^k thingus, reulide not riȝt in the
 8 siȝte of myn eȝen. In the morutid I sloȝ
 alle the synneres of erthe; that I shulde
 destroȝe fro the cite of the Lord alle
 men werkende wickidnesse.

PSALM CI.

1 *The orisoun of the pore man, whan he
 was tormentid, also befor the Lord
 he helde out his preȝeere.*

2 Lord, ful out here myn orisoun; and
 3 my cry to thee come. Ne turne thou
 awei thi face fro me; in whateuere day
 I am trublid, bowe in to me thin ere.
 In what euere dai I shal inwardli clepe
 4 thee; swiftli ful out here me. For my
 dazis han failid as smoke; and my bones
 5 as croote han dried. I am smytyn as
 heiȝ, and myn herte driede; for I haue
 6 forȝete to ete my bred. Fro the vois of
 my weiling; cleuede to my bon to my
 7 flesh. Lic I am maad to a pellican of
 wilderness; I am maad as a nyȝt rauē
 8 in the hous euēse. I wook^l; and am
 9 maad as a spare solitare in the rof. Al
 day puttenⁿ to me repref myn enemys;
 and thei that preisiden me aȝen me
 10 sworn. For aske^o as bred I eet; and
 11 my drinc with weping I mengde. Fro
 the face of the wrathe of thin indigna-
 cioun; for rerende^p vp thou hurtledest
 12 me. My dazes as shadewe boweden doun;
 13 and I as hey driede. Thou forsothe,
 Lord, in to withoute ende^q abidist stille;
 and thi memorial in to ieneracioun and

wickid man bowynge awei fro me. I pur-
 suede hym; that bacbitide priueli his neiȝ-
 bore. With the proude iȝe and an herte
 vnable to be fillid; Y eet not with this.
 Myn iȝen *weren* to the feithful men of
 erthe, that thei sitte with me; he that
 ȝede in a weie with out wem, mynystride
 to me. He that doith pride, schal not
 dwelle in the myddil of myn hous; he
 that spekith wickid thingis, seruede not in
 the siȝt of myn iȝen. In the morutid Y⁸
 killide alle the synners of erthe; that Y
 schulde leese fro the citee of the Lord alle
 men worchyng wickidnesse.

PSALM CI.

*The title of the 'hundred and o^x salm. The
 preier of a pore man, whanne he was
 angwishid, and schedde out^y his speche
 before the Lord†.*

Lord, here thou my preier; and my crie²
 come to thee. Turne not awei thi face fro³
 me; in what euere dai Y am troblid, bowe
 doun thin eere to me. In what euere day
 Y schal inwardli clepe thee; here thou me
 swiftli. For my daies han failid as smoke;⁴
 and my boonus han^z dried vp^a as critouns^{b†}.
 I am smytyn as hei, and myn herte dried⁵
 vp; for Y haue forȝete to eete my breed.
 Of the vois of my weilyng; my boon cleuede⁶
 to my fleische. I am maad liȝk a pellican⁷
 of wildirnesse; Y am maad as a niȝt crowe
 in an hous. I wakide; and Y am maad as⁸
 a solitarie sparowe in the roof. Al dai⁹
 myn enemyes dispisiden me; and thei that
 preisiden me sworn aȝens me. For Y eet¹⁰
 aschis as breed; and Y meddlide my drinke
 with weping. Fro the face of the ire of¹¹
 thin indignacioun; for thou reisinge me
 hast hurtlid me doun. Mi daies boweden¹²
 awei as a^c schadewe; and Y wexede drie
 as hei. But, Lord, thou dwellist with¹³
 outen ende; and thi memorial in genera-
 cioun and in to generacioun. Lord, thou¹⁴
 risinge vp schalt haue merci on Sion; for

† *A glos.* This
 salm spekethe of
 the tyme of
 Crist, for in the
 firste chap. to
 Ebrewis, Poul
 aleggeth the
 lettre of this
 salm seid of
 Crist; to the
 lettre this salme
 spekethe of the
 angwiss of the
 puple of Israel,
 preijng with
 desijr for the
 comyng of
 Crist; this
 angwiss felde
 most in the
 tyme of Antiok
 the noble. *Live
 here. K.*
 ‡ *critouns*; that
 is, that that
 dwellith in the
 panne of the
 frijng. *qb.*

^k wickid *AH.* ^l wakede *AEH.* ⁿ puttiden *A.* ^o askes *AEH.* ^p arerynge *AEH.* ^q Om. *C.*

^x *C.* and *i. A.* hundred and firste *ELP.* ^y Om. *RX.* ^z Om. *C.* ^a Om. *I.* ^b critouns, *ether leefing of
 frijng K.* ^c Om. *C* et plures.

14 in to ieneracioun. Thou risende vp, Lord,
 shalt han mercy of Sion; for time of his
 15 rewing, for ther is comen time. For
 ther pleseden to thi seruauns his stones;
 and to his erthe they shuln han mercy.
 16 And Jentilis shul dreden thi name, Lord;
 17 and alle kingis of erthe thi glorie. For
 the Lord hath bild vp Sion; and it shal
 18 be seen in his glorie. He beheeld in to
 the orisoun of the meke; and he despiside
 19 not the prejeere of hem. These thingus
 be thei write in an other ieneracioun; and
 the puple that shal be formed shal preise
 20 the Lord. For he beheeld forth fro his
 he3e holy; the Lord fro heuene in to
 21 erthe^r lokede. That he shulde here the
 weilingus of the gyuede; and loosen the
 22 sones of the slayne. That thei telle out
 in Sion the name of the Lord; and his
 23 preising in Jerusalem. In gederung to-
 gidere the puplis in to oon; and kingus,
 24 that thei serue to the Lord. He an-
 swerde to hym in weie of his vertue;
 Fewenesse of my dajis shewe thou to me.
 25 Ne a3een clepe thou me in the myddil of
 my dajis; in ieneracioun and in to iene-
 26 racioun thi 3eris. In the begynning thou,
 Lord, the erthe foundedest; and the werkis
 27 of thin hondis ben heuenus. Thei shul
 pershen, thou forsothe abidist stille; and
 alle as clothing shuln waxen old. And as
 a couertour thou shalt chaunge them,
 28 and thei shul be chaungid; thou forsothe
 he the same art, and thi 3eeris shul not
 29 faile. The sones of thi seruauns shul
 wone; and the sed of hem in to the world
 shal be riztforth reulid.

PSALM CII.

1 *The salm to hym David.**Benedic, anima
mea.*

Blesse thou, my soule, to the Lord;
 and alle thingus that withinne me ben, to
 2 his holi name. Blesse thou, my soule,
 to the Lord; and wile thou not for3ete

the tyme 'to haue^d merci therof cometh,
 for the tyme cometh. For the stones ther-
 15 of plesiden thi seruauntis; and thei schu-
 len haue merci on the lond therof. And, 16
 Lord, hethen men schulen drede thi name;
 and alle kingis of erthe *schulen drede* thi
 glori. For the Lord hath bildid^e Sion; 17
 and he schal be seen in his glorie. He 18
 bihelde on the preier of meke men; and
 he dispiside not the preier of hem. Be 19
 these thingis writun in an othere genera-
 cioun; and the puple that schal be maad
 schal preise the Lord. For he bihelde fro 20
 his hi3e hooli place; the Lord lokide fro
 heuene in to erthe. For to here the weil- 21
 ingis of feterid men; and for to vnbynde
 the sones of slayn men. That thei telle in 22
 Sion the name of the Lord; and his preis-
 ing in Jerusalem. In gaderunge togidere 23
 puplis in to oon; and kingis, that thei
 serue the Lord. It^f answeride to hym in 24
 the weie of his vertu; Telle thou to me
 the fewnesse of my daies. A3enclepe thou 25
 not me in the myddil of my daies; thi
 3eris *ben* in generacioun and in to genera-
 cioun. Lord, thou foundidist the erthe in 26
 the bigynnyng; and heuenes ben the werkis
 of thin hondis. Tho schulen perische, 27
 but thou dwellist perfitli; and alle schulen
 wexe eelde as a clooth. And thou schalt
 chaunge hem as an hiling, and tho schulen
 be chaungid; but thou art the same thi 28
 silf, and thi 3eeris schulen not faile. The 29
 sones of thi seruauntis schulen dwelle; and
 the seed of hem schal be dressid in to the
 world.

PSALM CII.

*The title of the 'hundred and secounde^g 1
salm. 'Of David^h†.*

Mi soule, blesse thou the Lord; and alle
 thingis that ben with ynne me, *blesse* his
 hooli name. Mi soule, blesse thou the 2
 Lord; and nyle thou for3ete alle the 3eld-

† A glos. Da-
 uith made this
 salme, for to
 herie God; and
 he exciteth men
 and aungels
 and ech crea-
 ture, for to
 herie God. *Lire*
here. κ.

^r the erthe EH.

^d of hauyng I. ^e bild I. ^f It, that is, the chirche of Crist κ. ^g hundrid and tweithe s. ^h A salm to
 David. c et plures. To David. ELP. A salm of David. ISUB. A salm of David to herie God. κ. A song to
 David. i.

3 alle the ȝeldingus of hym. That hath
 mercy to alle thi wickidnessis; that
 4 helith alle thin infirmytees. That aȝeen
 bieth fro deth thi lif; that crouneth thee
 5 in mercy and mercy doingis. That ful-
 filleth in goode thingus thi diseyr; shal
 be renewid^s as of an egle thi ȝouthē.
 6 Doende mercies the Lord; and dom to
 7 alle men suffrende wrong. Knowen he
 made his weies to Moises; and to the
 8 sones of Irael his willis. Reewere, and
 merciful the Lord; long abidende, and
 9 myche merciful. In to euermore he shal
 not wrathen; ne in to withoute ende he
 10 shal threte. Aftir oure synnes he dide
 not to vs; ne aftir oure wickidnessis he
 11 ȝelde^t to vs. For after the heiȝte of
 heuene fro erthe; he strengthide his
 12 mercy vpon men dredende hym. Hou
 myche the rising stant^u fro the going
 down; aferr he made fro vs oure wickid-
 13 nessis^v. What maner wise the fader
 hath mercy of the sonus, the Lord dide
 14 mercy to men dredende hym; for he
 knew oure britil making. He recordide
 15 for pouder wee be, a man as hey his
 dāȝes; as the flour of the feld so he shal
 16 floure out. For the spirit shal thurȝ
 passen in hym, and he shal not stonde
 stille; and he shal no more knowen his
 17 place. The mercy forsothe of the Lord
 fro withoute ende, and vnto withoute
 ende; vpon men dredende hym. And the
 riȝtwisnesse of hym in to the sones of
 18 sones; to hem that kepen his testament.
 And myndeful thei ben of his maunde-
 19 mens; to do them. The Lord in heuene
 made redi his sete; and his reume to alle
 20 shal lordshipen. Blisse ȝee to the Lord,
 alle his aungelis, miȝti bi vertue, doende
 the woord of hym; to ben herd the vois
 21 of his sermounes. Blessith to the Lord,
 alle ȝee his vertues; ȝee his seruāuns that
 22 don his wil. Blessith to the Lord, alle
 ȝee his werkis, in alle place, ȝee his do-
 mynaciouns; blesse thou, my soule, to
 the Lord.

yingis of him. Which doith merci to alle
 thi wickidnessis; which heelith alle thi
 sijknnessis. Which aȝenbieth thi lijf fro
 deth; which corowneth thee in merci and
 merciful doyingis. Which fillith thi desijr
 in goodis; thi ȝongthe schal be renulid as
 the ȝongthe of an egle. The Lord doynge
 mercies; and doom to alle men suffringe
 wrong. He^k made hise weies^l knowun to
 Moises; hise willis to the sones of Israel.
 The Lord *is* a merciful doer, and merciful
 in wille; longe abidinge, and myche mer-
 ciful. He schal not be wrooth with outen
 ende; and^m he schal not thretne with outen
 ende. He dide not to vs aftir oure synnes;
 10 nether he ȝeldide to vs aftir oure wickid-
 nessis. For biⁿ the hiȝnesse of heuene fro
 11 erthe; he made strong his merci on men
 dredynge hym. As myche as the eest is
 12 fer^o fro the west; he made fer oure wickid-
 nessis fro vs. As a fadir hath merci on^p 13
 sones, the Lord hadde merci on men dred-
 ynge him; for he knewe oure makynge.
 14 He bithouȝte that we ben dust, a man *is* 15
 as hey; his dai schal flowre out so as a flour
 of the feeld. For the spirit schal passe in
 16 hym, and^r schal not abide; and^s schal no
 more knowe his place. But the merci of
 17 the Lord *is* fro with out bigynnyng, and
 til in to with outen ende; on men dredinge
 hym. And his riȝtfulnesse *is* in to the
 sones of sones; to hem that kepen his
 18 testament. And ben myndeful of hise
 comaundementis; to do tho. The Lord 19
 hath maad redi his seete in heuene; and
 his rewme schal be lord of alle. Aun-
 20 gels of the Lord, blesse ȝe the Lord; ȝe
 myȝti in vertu, doynge his word, to here
 the vois of hise wordis. Alle vertues of
 21 the Lord, blesse ȝe the Lord; ȝe mynys-
 tris of hym that doen his wille. Alle 22
 werkis of the Lord, blesse ȝe the Lord, in
 ech place of his lordschipe; my soule,
 blesse thou the Lord.

^s fulfild E pr. m. ^t ȝeldede AEH. ^u stoondith A. ^v wickidnes A.

^l and in 1. ^k Om. A pr. m. CDHV. ^l weie G. ^m Om. 1. ⁿ aftir 1. ^o Om. s. ^p on his 1.
^r and it 1. ^s and it 1.

PSALM CIII.

*The salm of David.**Benedic,
anima.*

1 Blisse thou, my soule, to the Lord;
 Lord my God, thou art magnified hugeli.
 Confessioun and fairnesse thou hast
 2 clad^w; wrappid with list, as with cloth-
 3 ing. Srecchende out heuene as skin; that
 couerest with watris the ouermoris of it.
 That potist the cloude thi stejing vp;
 that gost vp on the pennys of windis.
 4 That makist thin aungelis spiritis; and
 5 thi seruauens brennende fyr. That found-
 edest the erthe vpon hys stablenesse; it
 shal not ben inbowid into the world of
 6 world. The se as a clothing is his
 wrapping; ouer mounteynes shul stonde
 7 watris. Fro thi blamyng thei shul flee;
 fro the vois of thi thunder thei shul
 8 drede. Hillis stejen vp, and the feldis
 gon down; in to the place that thou hast
 9 foundid to hem. A terme thou hast set,
 that thei shul not ouer passe; ne they
 shul ben al turned, to couere the erthe.
 10 That sendist out wellis in valeis; betwe
 the myddil of mounteynes shul passe
 11 thur³ watris. Alle the bestis of the feld
 shul drinke; assis shul abide in ther
 12 thirst. Vpon tho thingus the foulis of
 heuene shul wone; fro the myddel of
 13 ston³ thei shul zeue voisis. He watr-
 ende the hillis fro thin ouermor; of the
 frut of thy werkis shal be fulfild the
 14 erthe. Bringende forth hei to hous
 bestis; and erbe^x to the seruyse of men.
 That thou bringe out bred fro the erthe;
 15 and wyn glade the herte of man. That
 he make gladsum the face in oile; and
 bred the herte of man make stable.
 16 Ther shul ben fulfild the trees of the
 feld, and the cedris of Liban that he
 17 plauntede; there sparewis shul make
 nestis. The hous of the ierfaucoun
 18 duke is of hem; the heze mounteynes to
 19 herttis; the ston^y refut to irchounes. He

PSALM CIII.

The^t hundrid and thridde salm^{u†}.

1 Mi soule, blesse thou the Lord; my
 Lord God, thou art magnified greetli.
 Thou hast clothid knoueleching and fair-
 nesse; and thou art clothid with list, as²
 with a cloth. And thou stretchist forth
 heuene as a skyn; and thou hilist with³
 watris the hizer partis therof. Which
 settist a cloude thi stiyng; which goest on
 the fetheris of wyndis. Which makist⁴
 spiritis thin aungels; and thi mynystris
 brennyng fier. Which hast foundid the⁵
 erthe on his stablenesse; it schal not be
 bowid in to the world of world. The⁶
 depthe of watris as a cloth is the clothing
 therof; watris schulen stonde on hillis.
 Tho schulen fle fro thi blamyng; men⁷
 schulen be aferd of the vois of thi thun-
 dur. Hillis stien vp, and feeldis goen⁸
 down; in to the place which thou hast
 foundid to tho. Thou hast set a terme,⁹
 which tho^v schulen not passe; nether tho
 schulen be turned, for to hile the erthe.
 And thou sendist out wellis in^w grete¹⁰
 valeis; watris schulen passe bitwix the
 myddil^x of hillis. Alle the beestis of the¹¹
 feeld schulen drynke; wielde assis schulen
 abide in her thirst^y. Briddis of the eir¹²
 schulen dwelle on tho; fro the myddis
 of^z stoonys thei schulen 3yue voices. And¹³
 thou moistist hillis of her hizer thingis;
 the erthe schal be fillid of the fruyt of thi
 werkis. And thou bringist forth hei to¹⁴
 beestis; and eerbe^a to the seruyce of men.
 That thou bringe forth breed of the erthe;
 and that wiyn make glad the herte of¹⁵
 men. That he make glad the face with
 oile; and that breed make stidefast the
 herte of man. The trees of the feeld¹⁶
 schulen be fillid, and the cedris of the
 Liban, whiche he plauntide; sparewis^b
 schulen make nest there. The hous of
 the gerfaukun is the leeder of tho; hize¹⁸

† The c. and
 iij. salm hath
 no tijtle, neither
 in Ebreu ne in
 Jerom. The
 salm maker in-
 ducith him self
 to herie God,
 and bringith
 resouns therto,
 and eft he re-
 hersith the for-
 seid heriyng.
 Lire. 1.
 The same glos,
 that the salme
 bifore hath. x

^w clothid AEH. ^x erbe be AH. ^y stoon is A.

^t The title of the i. ^u Om. 1. salm hath no tittle. KU. ^v thei i. ^w in the c. in to i. ^x myddis
 CDEFGHKLMOPQRSWXbi. ^y thirst, that is, to be filled in her thirst K. ^z of the c. ^a erbis i. ^b sparowen
 CDFILMOQRswbi.

made the mone in to times; the sunne
 20 knew; his going down. Thou hast set
 derknessis, and maad is the nyȝt; in it^s
 shul thurȝ passe alle the bestis of the
 21 wode. The whelpis of leouns rorende
 that thei raueshen; and sechen of God
 22 mete to them. Sprungen is the sunne,
 and thei ben gadered to gider; and in
 ther ligging placis they shul be sett
 23 togidere. A man shal go out to his
 werȝ; and to his werching, vn to euen.
 24 Hou magnified ben thi werkis, Lord,
 alle thingus in wisdom thou hast maad;
 fulfild is the erthe with thi posses-
 25 sioun. This grete se and large to hondis;
 there crepende bestis, of whiche is no
 noumbre. Little bestis with the grete;
 26 there shippis shul thurȝ passe. This
 dragoun that thou hast formed to begile
 27 to hym; alle thingus of thee abijden,
 that thou ȝiue to them mete in tyme.
 28 Thee ȝyuende to them, thei shul gedere;
 thee openende thin hond, alle thingis shul
 29 be fulfild with goodnesse. Thee forsothe
 turnende aweȝ the face, thei shul be dis-
 turbid; thou shalt taken aweȝ the spirit
 of hem, and thei shul faile; and in to
 30 ther poudre thei shul turne aȝeen. Send
 out thi spirit, and thei shul be formed;
 and thou shalt renewe the face of the
 31 erthe. Be the glorie of the Lord in to
 the world; glade shal the Lord in his
 32 werkis. That behalt^a the erthe, and
 maketh it to tremble; that toucheth the
 mounteynes, and thei smoken. I shal
 33 synge to the Lord in my lif; I shal do
 salm to my God, as longe as I am.
 34 Joȝeful be to hym my speche; I forsothe
 35 shal deliten in the Lord. Faile the syn-
 neres fro the erthe, and wicke men, so
 that thei be not; blesse thou, my soule,
 to the Lord.

hillis *ben refute^c* to hertis; and stoon *is*
 refutt to irchouns. He made the moone *is*
 in to tymes; the sunne knewe his goyng
 down. Thou hast set derknessis, and nyȝt *is*
 20 *is^e* maad; alle beestis of the wode schulen
 go ther ynne. Liouns whelpis rorynge *is*
 21 for to rauysche; and to seke of God meete
 to hem silf. The sunne is risun, and tho *is*
 22 ben gaderid togidere; and tho schulen be
 set in her couchis. A man schal go out *is*
 23 to his werk; and to his worching, til to
 the^f euentid. Lord, thi werkis ben mag-
 24 nefiede ful myche, thou hast maad alle
 thingis in wisdom; the erthe is fillid
 with thi possessioun. This see *is* greet *is*
 25 and large to hondis; there *ben* crepinge
 beestis, of which is noon^g noumbre. Litol
 beestis with grete; schippis schulen passe *is*
 26 there. This dragoun which^h thou hast
 formyd; for to scorne hym. Alle thingis *is*
 27 abidenⁱ of thee; that thou ȝyue to hem
 meete in tyme. Whanne thou schalt ȝyue *is*
 28 to hem, thei schulen gadere; whanne thou
 schalt opene thin hond, alle thingis schulen
 be fillid with goodnesse. But whanne thou *is*
 29 schalt turne aweȝ the^k face, thei schulen
 be disturblid; thou schalt take aweȝ the
 spirit of them, and thei schulen faile; and
 thei schulen turne aȝen in to her dust.
 Sende out thi spirit, and thei schulen be *is*
 30 formed^l of the^m newe; and thou schalt
 renule the face of the erthe. The glorie *is*
 31 of the Lord be in to the world; the Lord
 schal be glad in hise werkis. Whichⁿ *is*
 32 biholdith the erthe, and makith it to
 tremble; which^o touchith hillis, and tho
 smoken. I schal singe to the Lord in my *is*
 33 lijf; Y schal seie salm to my God, as longe
 as Y am. Mi speche be myrie^p to him; *is*
 34 forsothe Y schal delite in the Lord. Syn-
 35 neris faile fro the^q erthe, and wickid men
faile, so that thei be not; my soule, blesse
 thou the Lord.

^z that A. ^a beholdeth AEH.

^c *refuytis c et plures.* ^d the I. ^e was I. ^f Om. *ceteri fere omnes.* ^g no D *et plures.* ^h that I.
ⁱ abididen c. ^k thi I. ^l refourmed I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ The which I. ^o the which I. ^p myrthe I.
^q Om. c *et plures.*

PSALM CIV.

*Alleluia, Alleluia.**Confitemini
Domino, et
inuocate.*

1 Knoulecheth to the Lord, and inwardly
clepeth his name; telleth out among Jen-
2tilis his werkis. Singeth to hym, and
doth salm to hym, and tellith alle his
3merueilis; be 3ee preisid in his holi
name. Glade the herte of 3ou sechende
4the Lord; secheth the Lord, and beth
confermed; secheth his face euermor.
5 Haueth^b mynde of his merueilis, that he
dide; his wonders, and the domes of his
6mouth. The sed of Abraham, his seru-
aunt; the sonus of Jacob, his chosen.
7 He the Lord oure God; in al erthe his
8domes. Myndeful he was in to the
world of his testament; of the woord that
he sente in to a thousand ieneraciouns.
9 The whiche he disposide to Abraham;
10 and of his oth to Isaac. And he sette it
to Jacob in to an heste; and to Irael in
11 to euere lastende testament. Seiende, To
thee I shal 3eue the lond of Chanaan; the
12 litle corde of 3oure eritage. Whan thei
weren in short noumbre; most fewe and
13 tilieris of it. And thei passiden thur3
fro folc in to folc; and fro reume in to
14 an other puple. He lafte not a man to
no3e to them; and he chastiside for hem
15 kingis. Wileth not touche my cristis;
and in my profetis wileth not ben waried.
16 And he clepide hungir vp on the^d erthe;
and alle fastnesse of bred he to-ponede.
17 He sente befor hem a man; and^e into a
18 thral Joseph is sold. Thei mekeden in
stockis his feet, iren passide thur3 hys
19 lif; to the time that his woord shulde
come. The speche of the Lord en-
20 flaumede hym; the king sente and loosed
hym, the prince of puplis and lafte hym.
21 He sette hym lord of his hous; and
22 prince of all his possessioun. That he

PSALM CIV.

*The title of the hundrid and fourthe salm.**Alleluia[†].*

Knouleche 3e to the Lord, and inwardli
clepe 3e his name; telle 3e hise werkis
among hethen men. Synge 3e to hym,²
and seie 3e salm to him, and telle 3e alle
hise merueylis; be 3e preisid in his hooli³
name. The herte of men sekyng the
Lord be glad; seke 3e the Lord, and be⁴
3e confermed; seke 3e euere his face.
Haue 3e mynde on hise merueilis, whiche⁵
he dide; on his grete wondris, and domes
of his mouth. The seed of Abraham, his⁶
seruaunt; the sones of Jacob, his chosun
man. He *is* oure Lord God; hise domes⁷
ben in al the⁸ erthe. He was myndeful⁸
of his testament in to the world; of the
word which he comaundide in to a thou-
synde generaciouns. Which he disposide⁹
to Abraham; and of his ooth to Isaac.
And he ordeynede it to Jacob in to a¹⁰
comaundement; and to Israel in to euer-
lastinge testament. And he seide, I shal¹¹
3iue to thee the lond of Canaan; the cord
of 3oure eritage. Whanne thei weren in¹²
a lital noumbre; and the comelingis of
hem^t weren ful fewe. And thei passiden¹³
fro folk in to folk; and fro a rewme in to
another puple. He lefte not a man to¹⁴
anoye hem; and he chastiside kyngis for
hem. Nile 3e touche my cristis; and nyle¹⁵
3e do wickidli among my prophetis. And¹⁶
God clepide hungir on erthe; and he
wastide al the stidefastnesse of breed.
He sente a man bifore hem; Joseph was¹⁷
seeld^u in to a seruaunt. Thei maden lowe¹⁸
hise feet in stockis^v, irun passide by his
soule; til the word of him cam. The¹⁹
speche of the Lord enflawmede him; the²⁰
king sente and vnbond hym; the prince of
puplis *sente* and delyuerede him. He²¹
ordeynede him the^w lord of his hous; and

† *A glos.* This
salm is a stir-
yng to Goddis
heriing, and
first the pro-
phet excitith
the puple for to
herie God, and
that this be don
more spedely,
he rehersith
the mynde of
Goddis beni-
ficus. *Live here.*
IK.

^b Hath AH. ^d Om. A. ^e Om. AH.

^r *Alleluia; the salm of Dauith, whanne he hadde brouzt the arke into his hous.* K. Om. L. *that is, herie*
3e God. I marg. ^s Om. C et plures. ^t him C et plures. ^u sold IKL. ^v feteris W. ^w Om. C et plures.

shulde enforme^f his princis as hymself;
 and his olde men prudence he shulde
 23 teche. And Irael entride in to Egipt;
 and Jacob a tiliere was in the lond of
 24 Cham. And he encrecide his puple
 hugely; and fastnede hym vpon his ene-
 25 mys. He turned the herte of hem, that
 thei hateden his puple; and treccherie
 26 shulden do in to his seruauns. He sente
 Moises, his seruaunt; and Aron, hym
 27 whom he ches. And he putte in hem
 the woordis of his tocnis; and of his
 28 wonders in the lond of Cham. He sente
 dercnnessis, and made dere; and vntymely
 29 he fullfild not his woordis. And he
 turnede the watris of hem in to blod;
 30 and sloȝ the fisshis of hem. And the
 lond of hem ȝaf froggis; in the preue
 31 chaumbris of ther kingus. He seide,
 and ther cam an hound fleeze; and
 32 gnattis in alle the coostis of hem. And
 he putte the reynes of hem hayl; fyr
 33 brennende in the lond of hem. And he
 smot the vynes of hem, and the fige
 placis of hem; and he to-broside the
 34 wode of the coostis of hem. He seide,
 and ther cam a locust; and worte werm
 35 of the whiche was no noumbre. And it
 eet al the hei in the lond of hem; and eet
 36 al the frut of the lond of hem. And he
 smot alle the firste goten in the lond of
 hem; the firste frutis of ^g alle the trauaile
 37 of hem. And he broȝte hem out with
 syluer and gold; and ther was not a^b syk
 38 manⁱ in the linagis of hem. Egipt
 gladede in ther forth going; for ther
 39 drede lai in vp on hem. He strazte out
 a cloude, in to the proteccioun of hem;
 and fyr, that he shulde liȝte to hem by
 40 the nyȝt. Thei askeden, and ther kam a
 kurlu^k; and with the bred of heuene he
 41 fulfild hem. He to-brac the ston, and
 ther flowiden watris; ther wenten awei
 42 flodis in the drie. For myndeful he
 was of his holi woord; that he hadde to

the^x prince of al his possessioun. That he 22
 schulde lerne hise princis as him silf; and
 that he schulde teche hise elde men pru-
 dence. And Israel entride in to Egipt; 23
 and Jacob was a comeling in the lond of
 Cham. And *God* encreesside his puple 24
 greetli; and made hym^y stidefast on hise
 enemyes. He turnede the herte of hem, 25
 that thei hatiden his puple; and diden gile
 azens hise seruauntis. He sent Moises, 26
 his seruaunt; thilke Aaron, whom he chees.
 He puttide in hem the wordis of hise 27
 myraclis; and of hise grete wondris in the
 lond of Cham. He sente derknnessis, and 28
 made derk; and he made not bitter hise
 wordis. He turnede the watris of hem 29
 in to blood; and he killide the fischis of
 hem. And the lond of hem ȝaf paddoks; 30
 in the priue places of the kyngis of hem.
God seide, and a fleische flie cam; and 31
 gnattis in alle the coostis of hem. He 32
 settide her reynes hail; fier brennyng in
 the lond of hem. And he smoot the 33
 vynes of hem, and the fige trees of hem;
 and^z al to-brak the tree^a of the coostis
 of hem. He seide, and a^b locuste cam; 34
 and a bruk of which was^c noon^d noumbre.
 And it eet al the hey in the lond of hem; 35
 and it eet al the fruyt of the lond of hem.
 And he killide ech the firste gendrid thing 36
 in the lond of hem; the firste fruitis of
 alle the trauel of hem. And he ledde out 37
 hem with siluer and gold; and noon was
 sijk in the lynagis of hem. Egipt was 38
 glad in the goyng forth^e of hem; for the
 drede of hem lai on Egipcians. He 39
 spredde abroad a cloude, in to the hiling
 of hem; and fier, that it schynede to hem
 bi nyȝt. Thei axiden, and a curlew cam; 40
 and he fillide hem with the breed of
 heuene. He brak a^f stoon, and watris 41
 flowiden; floodis ȝeden forth in the^g drye
 place. For he was myndeful of his hooli 42
 word; which he hadde to Abraham, his
 child. And he ledde out his puple in ful 43

^f techen E pr. m. ^g of hem A. ^h an H. ⁱ Om. AH. ^k corlure E.

^x Om. I. ^y hem G. ^z and he C et plures. ^a trees A. ^b the I. ^c ther was I. ^d no C et plures.
^e out I. ^f the I. ^g Om. I.

43 Abraham, his child. And he broȝte out
his puple in ful out ioȝing; and his
44 chosene in glading. And he ȝaf to them
the regiouns of Jentilis; and the trauais
45 of puplis thei weldedden. That thei kepe
his iustifyngus; and his lawe they aȝeen
seche.

PSALM CV.

Alleluia, Alleluia.

*Confitemini
Domino, quo-
niam bonus.*

1 Knoulecheth to the Lord, for good;
for in to the world the mercy of hym.
2 Who shal speke the poweris of the Lord;
herd¹ shal make alle the preisingus of
3 hym? Blisful that kepen dom; and don
4 riȝtwisnesse in alle time. Hauē mynde
of vs, Lord, in the well willing^m of thi
puple; visite thou vs in thi helthe
5 ȝuere. To seen in the goodnesse of thi
chosene, to gladen in the gladnesse of
thi folc; that thou be preisid with thin
6 eritage. Wee han synned with oure fa-
dris, vnriȝtwisly wee han do; wickidnesse
7 wee han wroȝt. Oure fadris in Egipt
vnderstoden not thi meruelis; thei weren
not myndeful of the multitude of thi
mercy. And thei in to the se steȝende vp,
8 the rede se, terreden; and he sauēde
them for his name, that knowen he
9 schulde make his power. And he in-
bowideⁿ the rede se, and it is dried; and
he ladde hem in 'the se^o depnessis as in
10 desert. And he sauēde hem fro the hond
of hateris; and he aȝeen boȝte them fro
11 the hond of the enemy. And water^p
couereð the men trublynde them; oon
12 of hem lafte not. And thei leeuēden to
the woordis of hym; and thei preisiden
13 his preising. Soone thei diden, thei for-
ȝeeten of the werkis of hym; and thei
14 susteneden not his counseil. And thei
coueitēden coueiting in desert; and thei
temptēden God in the place with oute
15 water. And he ȝaf to hem the asking

out ioiȝng; and hise chosun men in glad-
nesse. And he ȝaf to hem the cuntreis of⁴⁴
hethen men; and thei hadden in posses-
sioun the trauels of puplis. That thei⁴⁵
kepe hise iustifyngis; and seke^h his lawe.

PSALM CV.

*The 'title of theⁱ hundrid and fifthe salm^k.**Alleluya¹†.*

Kouleche ȝe to the Lord, for *he is* good; 1
for his mercy *is* with outen ende. Who 2
shal speke the powers of the Lord; schal
make knowun alle hise preisyngis? Blessid 3
ben thei that kepen dom; and doon riȝtful-
nesse in al tyme. Lord, hauē thou mynde 4
on vs in the good plesaunce of thi puple;
visite thou vs in thin heelthe. To se in 5
the goodnesse of thi chosun men, to be
glad in the gladnes of thi folk; that thou
be heried with thin eritage. We han 6
synned with oure fadris; we han do
vniustli, we han do wickidnesse. Oure 7
fadris in Egipt vndirstoden not thi mer-
ueils; thei weren not myndeful of the
multitude of thi merci. And thei stiyngē
in to the see, in to the reed see, terreden
to wraththe; and he sauēde hem^m for his 8
name, that 'he schuldeⁿ make knowun
his^o power. And he departide the reed 9
see, and it was dried; and he lede forth
hem in the depthis of watris as in deseert.
And he sauēde hem fro the hond of 10
hateris; and he aȝen bouȝte hem fro the
hond of the enemye. And the watir^p 11
hilide men trublyngē hem; oon of hem
abood not. And thei bileuēden to hise 12
wordis; and thei preisiden the heriyngē of
hym. Thei hadden 'soone do^q, thei for- 13
ȝaten hise werkis; and thei abididen^r not
his councel. And thei coueitēden coueitise 14
in deseert; and^s temptiden God in a place
with out watir. And he ȝaf to hem the 15
axyng of hem; and he sente fulnesse in to

† *Alleluia* is
sett oonus for
Goddis heriyng
in present tyme,
and eft for his
heriyng in
heuen, i. First
the prophet ex-
citith men to
herie God, the
ij time he axith
Goddus grace.
IK.

¹ herd he E pr. m. ^m plesyng AEH. ⁿ deuydede E pr. m. ^o there AH. ^p the water A.

^h kepe I. ⁱ Om. A. ^k Om. S. ¹ *Alleluya, Alleluya*. CDGHIKMOQVWXB. ^m Om. L. ⁿ thei schulden
A pr. m. ^o in his CDFGHMOP pr. m. QRWXB. ^p watris A. ^q so do C. soone ido S. ^r abeden I. abood L.
abiden SX. ^s and thei IK.

of hem; and he sente fulfilling in to the
 16 soulis of hem. And thei terreden Moises
 in the tentis; Aron, the holy of the Lord.
 17 The erthe is opened, and it swolewid
 doun Dathan; and it couerede vpon the
 18 congregacioun of Abiron. And fyr brende
 vp in the synagoge^a of hem; and flaume
 19 al to-brende the synneres. And thei
 maden a calf in Oreb; and thei ho-
 20 noureden a grauen thing. And thei
 chaungeden ther glorie; in to the^r licnesse
 21 of a calf etende hey. Thei forȝeeten God,
 that sauede hem, that dide grete thingus
 22 in Egipt, merueilous thingus in the lond
 of Cam; ferful thingus in the rede se. And
 23 he seide, that he schulde destroȝe them;
 but Moises, his chosen, hadde stoden in
 the to-breking in his sijt. That he turne
 awei hys wrathe, that he destroȝe them
 24 not; and for noȝte they hadden the de-
 sirable erthe. They leeuede not to his
 25 woord, and thei gruccheden in ther
 tabernaclis; thei ful out herden not the
 26 vois of the Lord. And he rerede vp his
 hond vpon hem; that he schulde throwe
 27 them doun in desert. And that he schulde
 caste doun the sed of hem in naciouns;
 28 and scatere them in regiouns. And thei
 sacrificeden to Belfagor; and thei eete
 29 the sacrifices of the deade. And thei
 terreden hym in ther findingis; and
 30 multiplied is in hem falling. And Fynees
 stod, and pleside; and the brosing
 31 ceside. And it is witid to hym to riȝt-
 wisnesse; in ieneracioun and ieneracioun
 32 vnto euermor. And thei terreden hym^a at
 the watris of contradiccioun; and Moises
 33 is ouertrauailid for hem, and thei to
 myche sharpened the spirit of hym. And
 34 he ordeynede in his lippis; thei destroȝ-
 eden not the Jentilis, that the Lord seide
 35 to them. And they be mengd togidere
 among Jentilis, and thei lerneden ther
 36 werkis, and serueden to the grauen
 thingis of hem; and it is maad to them
 37 in to sclauder. And thei offreden ther

the soulis of hem. And thei wraththiden¹⁶
 Moyses in the castels; Aaron, the hooli of
 the Lord. The erthe was opened, and¹⁷
 swolewid Datan; and hilide on the con-
 gregacioun of Abiron. And fier brente¹⁸
 an hize in the synagoge of hem; flawme
 brente synneris. And thei maden a calf¹⁹
 in Oreb; and worschipiden a ȝotun ymage.
 And thei chaungiden her glorie; in to the²⁰
 liknesse of a calf etynge hei. Thei for-²¹
 ȝaten God, that sauede hem, that dide
 grete werkis in Egipt, merueils in the²²
 lond of Cham; feerdful thingis in the reed
 see. And *God* seide, that he wolde leese^t ²³
 hem; if Moises, his chosun man, hadde not
 stonde in the brekyng of^u his sijt. That he
 schulde turne awei his ire; lest he loste
 hem. And thei hadden the desirable lond²⁴
 for nouȝt, thei bileueden not to his word,
 and thei grutchiden in her tabernaclis; ²⁵
 thei herden not the vois of the Lord.
 And he reise his hond on hem; to caste²⁶
 doun hem in desert. And to caste awei her²⁷
 seed in naciouns; and to^v leese hem in
 cuntreis. And thei maden sacrifice to²⁸
 Belfagor; and thei eeten the sacrificis of
 deed beestis. And thei wraththiden *God*²⁹
 in her fyndyngis; and fallyng^w was multi-
 plied in hem. And Fynees stood, and³⁰
 pleside *God*; and the veniaunce ceesside.
 And it was arrettid to hym to riȝtfulnesse;³¹
 in generacioun and in to generacioun,
 til in to with outen ende. And thei³²
 wraththiden *God* at the watris^x of aȝen-
 seiȝng; and Moises was trauelid[†] for hem,
 for thei maden bittere his spirit, and he³³
 departide in his lippis. Thei losten not³⁴
 hethen men; whiche the Lord seide to
 hem. And thei weren meddlid among he-³⁵
 thene men, and^y lerneden the werkis of
 hem, and serueden the grauen ymagis of³⁶
 hem; and it was maad to hem in to
 sclaudre. And thei offriden her sonis;³⁷
 and her douȝtris to feendis. And thei³⁸
 schedden out innocent blood, the blood of
 her sonis and of her douȝtris; whiche thei

† *A glos.* That
 is, disturblid in
 soule; in so
 miche that he
 doutide lest
 God wolde de-
 nye hem water,
 for her malice,
 and so he bi-
 leuede not fulli
 to Goddis word.
Lire here. x.

^a synagogis A. ^r a A. ^s Om. c.

^t fordo I.
^y and thei I.

^u in cuv.

^v for to ceteri fere omnes.

^w fallyng ether deth ceteri.

^x watir A.

38 sones; and ther doȝtris to deuēlis. And
 thei shadden out the innocent blod; the
 blod of ther sones and of ther doȝtris,
 that thei sacrificiden to the grauen thingus
 39 of Canaan. And the lond is slayn in
 blodis, and defoulid is in the werkis of
 hem; and thei diden fornyacioun in
 40 ther findingus. And the Lord wrathede
 in wodnesse in to his puple; and he
 41 wlatide his eritage. And toc them in to
 the hondis of Jentilis; and thei lord-
 shippeden of hem, that hateden^t hem.
 42 And the enemys of them trobleden hem,
 and thei ben mekid vnder ther hondis;
 43 ofte he delyuerede hem. Thei forsothe
 terreden hym in ther counseil; and ben
 44 mekid in ther wickidnessis^u. And he
 saȝ, whan thei weren trublid; and herde
 45 the orisoun of hem. And myndeful he
 was of his testament; and it othoȝte hym
 46 aftir the multitude of his mercy. And
 he ȝaf hem in to mercies; in the siȝte of
 47 alle, that hadden take them. Mac vs saf,
 Lord oure God; and gadere vs fro na-
 ciouns. That wee knouleche to thin holi
 48 name; and glorien in thi preising. Blessid
 be the Lord God of Irael fro world and
 unto world; and al the puple shal sey,
 Be it do, be it don.

PSALM CVI.

Alleluia, Alleluia.

*Confitemini
 Domino, quoniam
 bonus.*

1 Knoulecheth to the Lord, for good;
 2 for in to the world his mercy. Sei thei
 now, that ben aȝeen boȝt of the Lord,
 whom he aȝeen boȝte fro the hond of the
 enemy; fro regiouns he gederide hem.
 3 Fro the sunne rising, and the going
 4 down; fro the north, and the se. Thei
 erreden in wildernesse, in vnwatri place;
 weie of dwelling place of a cite thei
 5 founde not. Hungrende and thirstende;
 6 the soule of hem in hem failide. And
 thei crieden to the Lord, whan thei weren

sacrificiden to the grauen ymagis of Cha-
 naan. And the erthe was slayn in bloodis, 39
 and was defoulid in the werkis of hem;
 and thei diden fornicacioun in her fynd-
 yngis. And the Lord was wrooth bi strong 40
 veniaunce aȝens his puple; and^z hadde
 abhominacioun of his eritage. And he 41
 bitook^a hem in to the hondis of hethene
 men; and thei that hatiden hem, weren
 lordis of hem. And her enemyes diden 42
 tribulacioun to hem, and thei weren mekid
 vndir the hondis of enemyes; ofte he 43
 delyuerede hem. But thei wraththiden
 hym in her counsel; and thei weren maad
 low in her wickidnessis. And he siȝe, 44
 whanne thei weren set in tribulacioun;
 and he herde the preyer of hem. And he 45
 was myndeful of his testament; and it
 repenteide hym bi the multitude of his
 merci. And he ȝaf hem in to mercies; in 46
 the siȝt of alle men, that hadden take hem.
 Oure Lord God, make thou vs saaf; and 47
 gadere togidere vs fro naciouns. That we
 knouleche to thin hooli name; and haue
 glorie in thi preising. Blessid be the 48
 Lord God of Israel fro the world and til^b
 in to the world; and al the puple schal
 seye, Be it don, be it don.

PSALM CVI.

*The title of the hundrid and sixte psalm.
 Alleluia^d.*

Knouleche ȝe to the Lord^e, for he is 1
 good; for his merci is in to the world.
 Sei^f thei, that ben aȝen bouȝt of the Lord; 2
 whiche he aȝen bouȝte fro the hond of the
 enemye, fro cuntreis he gaderide hem to-
 gidere. Fro the risyng of the sunne, and 3
 fro the goyng down; fro the north, and
 fro the see. Thei erriden in wildirnesse^g, 4
 in a place with out watir; thei founden
 not weie of the citee of dwellyng place.
 Thei weren hungri and thirsti; her soule 5
 failide in hem. And thei crieden to the 6

^t sloowen *E pr. m.* ^u wickidnes *A.*

^z and he 1. ^a took 1. ^b Om. CEFGLPWX. ^c Om. A. title of O. ^d Alleluia. This is a stiring to
 doinge of thankinges of men delyuerid by God fro perels and angwizsshis. K. Alleluia, Alleluia. V.
^e Lord God s. ^f Om. 1. ^g wildirnessis s.

trublid; and fro the nedis of hem he toc
 7 hem out. And he broȝte hem thennus
 in to a riȝt weye; that thei schulde go in
 8 to the cite of wonyng. Knouleche to
 the Lord his mercies; and the merueilis
 9 of hym to the sones of men. For he
 fulfild the idil soule; and the hungri
 10 soule he fulfild with goodis. The sitteris
 in derknessis, and in the^v vmbre of deth;
 and the bounden in beggeri and iren.
 11 For thei maden egre the spechis of God;
 and the counseil of the heȝest thei ter-
 12 reden. And mekid is in trauailes the
 herte of hem, and thei ben feblid; and
 13 ther was not that wolde helpe. And
 thei crieden to the Lord, whan thei
 weren trublid; and fro the nedis of hem
 14 he deliuerede hem. And he ladde hem
 out fro derknessis, and the shadowe of
 deth; and the bondis of hem he to-brac.
 15 Knouleche^w to the Lord his mercies; and
 16 his merueilis to the sones of men. For
 he to-broside the irene ȝatis; and the
 17 irene barris he to-brac. He toc hem fro
 the weie of wickidnesse of hem; for^x
 ther vnriȝtwisnesses forsothe thei ben
 18 mekid. Alle mete the soule of hem
 wlatide; and they neȝheden to the ȝatis
 19 of deth. And thei crieden to the Lord,
 whan thei weren trublid; and fro the
 20 nedis of hem he delyuerede hem. He
 sente his woord, and helide hem; and
 deliuerede hem fro the dethis of hem.
 21 Knouleche to the Lord his mercies; and
 22 his merueilis to the sonus of men. And
 sacrificise thei a sacrificise of preising; and
 telle thei out his werkis in ful out ioȝing.
 23 That gon down the se in shipis; doende
 24 werching in many watris. Thei seȝen
 the werkis of the Lord; and his mer-
 25 ueilis in depthe. He seide, and the spirit
 of tempest stod; and his flowingus ben
 26 enhauncid. Thei steȝen vp^v vn to^y heuenes,
 and gon down^v vn to^y depnessis; and the
 27 soulis of hem in euelis failede. Thei ben

Lord, whanne thei weren set in tribula-
 cioun; and he delyuerede hem fro her
 nedynesses. And he ledde forth hem in⁷
 to the riȝt weie; that thei schulden go in
 to the citee of dwelling. The mercies of⁸
 the Lord knouleche to hym; and hise
 merueilis *knouleche* to the sones of men.
 For he fillide a voide man; and he fillide⁹
 with goodis an hungry man. *God de-*
lyuerede men sittynge in derknessis^h, and
 in the shadowe of deth; and men prisoned
 in beggerye and in yrun. For thei maden¹¹
 bitter the spechis of God; and wraththiden
 the councel of the hiȝeste. And the herte¹²
 of hem was maad meke in trauelis; and
 thei weren sijk, and noon was that helpide.
 And thei crieden to the Lord, whanne thei¹³
 weren set in tribulacioun; and he dely-
 uerede hem from her nedynessis. And he¹⁴
 ledde hem out of derknessis, and shadowe
 of deth; and brak the boondis of hem.
 The mercies of the Lord knouleche to¹⁵
 hym; and hise merueils *knouleche* to the
 sones of men. For he al to-brak brasun¹⁶
 ȝatis; and he brak yrun barris. He vp¹⁷
 took hem fro the weie of her wickidnesse;
 for thei weren maad lowe for her vnriȝt-
 fulnesses. The soule of hem wlatide al¹⁸
 mete; and thei neȝeden 'til toⁱ the ȝatis
 of deth. And thei crieden to the Lord,¹⁹
 whanne thei weren set in tribulacioun;
 and he delyuerede hem fro her nedynessis.
 He sente his word, and heelide hem; and^k ²⁰
 delyuerede hem fro the perischingis of
 hem. The mercies of the Lord knouleche²¹
 to hym; and hise merueils to the sones of
 men. And offre thei the sacrifice of heri-²²
 yng; and telle thei hise werkis in^l ful out
 ioiying. Thei that gon down in to the see²³
 in schippis; and maken worching in many
 watris. Thei sien the werkis of the Lord;²⁴
 and hise merueilis in^m the depthe. He²⁵
 seide, and the spirit of tempest stood; and
 the wawis therof weren arerid. Thei²⁶
 stien til to heuenes, and goen down 'til toⁿ

^v Om. *AH.* ^w Knowlechith *A.* ^x fro *A.* ^y in to *AH.*

^h derknesse *S.* ⁱ unto *I.* ^k and he *I.* ^l with *S.* ^m into *A.* ⁿ unto *I.*

disturbid, and ben moued as a drunke
man; and al the wisdam of hem is de-
28uourid. And thei crieden to the Lord,
whan thei weren trublid; and of the
29nedis of hem he broȝte hem out. And he
ordeynede his tempest in to fair^z weder;
30and his flodis weren stille. And thei
gladeden, for thei were stille; and he
broȝte hem out in to the hauene of the
31wil of hem. Knouleche to the Lord his
mercies; and his merueilis to the sonus
32of men. And enhaunce thei hym in the
chirche of folc; and in the chazer of
33elderis preise thei hym. He sette the
flodis of hem in to desert; and the^a issue
34of watris in to thirst. The fructuous
erthe in to briyn^b; fro the malice of men
35dwellende in it. He putte desert in to
pondis^c of watris; and the erthe withoute
36water in to the^d issues of watris. And
he sette there the hungry men; and thei
37ordeyneden a cite of wonyng. And thei
seewen^e feeldis, and plaunteden vines;
38and maden the frut off birthe. And he
blisside to hem, and thei ben multiplied
ful myche; and the bestis of hem he
39lasside not. And fewe thei ben maad,
and ben ouertrauailid; fro tribulacioun of
40euelis and sorewe. Held out is strif vp
on the princis; and to erren he made
hem in withoute weye, and not in the
41weie. And he halp^f the pore man fro
myseise; and putte as shep meynes.
42Riȝt^g men shul seen, and gladen; and
alle wickidnesse shal stoppe ther mouth.
43Who wis man, and shal kepe thes
thingus; and shal vnderstonde the mer-
cies of the Lord?

the^o depthis; the soule of hem failide in
yuelis. Thei weren troblid, and thei²⁷
weren moued as a drunkun man; and al
the wisdom of hem was deuourid. And²⁸
thei crieden to the Lord, whanne thei
weren set in tribulacioun; and he ledde
hem out of^p her nedynessis^q. And he²⁹
ordeynede the tempest therof in to a^r soft
wynde^s; and the wawis therof weren stille.
And thei weren glad, for tho weren stille;³⁰
and he ladde hem forth in to the hauene
of her wille. The mercies of the Lord³¹
knouleche to hym; and hise merueilis to
the sones of men. And enhaunce thei him³²
in the chirche of the puple; and preise
thei him in the chaier of eldre^t men. He³³
hath set floodis in to deseert; and the out
goingis of watris^u in to thirst. *He hath*³⁴
set fruytful lond in to saltnesse; for the
malice of men dwellyng ther ynne. He³⁵
hath set deseert in to pondis of watris;
and^v erthe with out watir in to^w out-
goyngis^x of watris. And he settide^y there³⁶
hungri men; and thei maden a citee of
dwelling. And thei sowiden feeldis, and³⁷
plauntiden vynes; and maden fruyt of
birthe. And he blesside hem, and thei³⁸
weren multiplied greetli; and he made not
lesse her werk beestis. And thei weren³⁹
maad fewe; and thei^z weren trauelid of
tribulacioun of yuelis and of sorewis^a.
Strijf was sched out on princes; and he⁴⁰
made hem for to erre without the weie,
and not in the weie. And he helpide the⁴¹
pore man fro pouert; and^b settide meynes^c
as a^d scheep *bringynge forth lambren*.
Riȝtful men schulen se, and^e schulen be⁴²
glad; and al wickidnesse schal stoppe his
mouth. Who *is* wijs, and schal kepe⁴³
these thingis; and schal vndirstonde the
mercies of the Lord?

^z a fayre *AH*. ^a in the *AH*. ^b salt making *E pr. m.* ^c stremes *E pr. m.* ^d Om. *AEH*. ^e soweden *AEH*.
^f helpede *AEH*. ^g ȝit *AH*.

^o Om. *L*. ^p fro *ceteri*. ^q nedynesse *w*. ^r Om. *ceteri*. ^s wynde *ether pesiblete CDEFGHKLMO PQSU VWXBI*.
^t the elder *s*. ^u watir *c*. wawis *m*. ^v and the *i*. ^w to the *F*. ^x outgoinge *ELP*. ^y sette *s*. ^z Om. *i*.
^a sorewe *ceteri*. ^b and he *i*. ^c Om. *A pr. m. i*. ^d Om. *i*. ^e and thei *i*.

PSALM CVII.

1 *The song of the salm, to hym David.**Paratum cor meum, Deus.*

2 Redi is myn herte, God, redy is myn herte; I shal synge, 'and salm seyn^h in
3 my glorie. Ris vp^l, sautre and harpe; I
4 shal risen vp fro the morutid list. I shal
knouleche to thee in puplis, Lord; and do
5 salm to thee in naciouns. For gret vp on
heuenus thi mercy^k; and vn to the cloudis
6 thi treuthe. Be thou enhauncid vp on
heuenes, God; and vp on alle erthe thi
7 glorie; that thi loouede be delyuered. Mac
saf with thi rizt hond, and ful out here
8 thou me; God spac in his holi. I shal ful
out iozen, and denyde Syceymam; and
the grete valey of tabernaclis I shal me-
9 sure. Myn is Galaad, and myn is Ma-
nasses; and Effraym the vndertaking of
10 myn hed. Juda my king; Moab the cau-
droun of myn hope. In to Ydume I shal
strecchen out my sho; to me alienes
11 frendis ben maad. Who shal bringe me
thennus in to a strengthid cite; who
shal bringe me thennus in to Idume?
12 Whether not thou, God, that hast put us
abac; and thou shalt not gon out, God,
13 in oure vertues? 3if to vs helpe fro tri-
bulacioun; for vein is the helthe of man.
14 In God wee shuln do vertue; and he to
nozt shal bringe down oure enemys.

PSALM CVIII.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of David.**Deus, laudem.*

2 God, my preising holde thou not stille;
for the mouth of the synnere, and the
mouth of the treccherous vp on me is
3 opened. Thei speeken azen me with a
treccherous tunge, and with wordis of
hate thei enuyrounden me; and thei
4 fouzten me out with oute cause. For thi

^h to preie *E pr. m.* ^l vp, my glorie, ris up *E pr. m.* ^k mercy, God, *AE pr. m. H.*

^f Om. A. ^g Om. A. ^h Om. i. ⁱ Om. c et plures. ^k help c. ^l salm; in Ebreu thus *1U.*
^m song vi. ⁿ David; in Jerom thus, For victorie, the salm [song v] of David. *1U.* No rubric in s.

5 Q 2

PSALM CVII.

The 'title of the^f hundrid and seuenthe^l salm^g. The song of 'the salm of^h David.

Min herte is redi, God, myn herte is 2
redi; Y schal singe, and Y schal seie salm
in my glorie. My glorie, ryse thou vp, 3
sautrie and harp, rise thou vp; Y schal
rise vp eerli. Lord, Y schal knouleche to 4
thee among puplis; and Y schal seie salm
to thee among naciouns. For whi, God, 5
thi merci *is* greet on heuenes; and thi
treuthe *is* til to the cloudis. God, be thou 6
enbaunsid aboue heuenes; and thi glorie
ouer al erthe. That thi derlingis be dely- 7
uerid, make thou saaf with thi rizthond,
and here me; God spak in his hooli. I 8
schal make ful out ioye, and Y schal de-
parte Siccimam; and Y schal mete the
grete valei of tabernaclis. Galaad is myn, 9
and Manasses is myn; and Effraym *is* the
vptaking of myn heed. Juda *is* my king;
Moab *is* the caudron of myn hope. In to 10
Ydume Y schal stretche forthⁱ my scho;
aliens ben maad frendis to me. Who schal 11
lede me forth in to a stronge citee; who
schal lede me forth til in to Idume? Whe- 12
ther not thou, God, that hast put vs awei;
and, God, schalt thou not go out in oure
vertues? 3yue thou help to vs of tribula- 13
cioun; for the heelthe^k of man is veyn.
We schulen make vertu in God; and he 14
schal bringe oure enemyes to nouzt.

PSALM CVIII.

*The title of the hundrid and eiztthe salm^l. 1
To victorie, the salm^m of David^{n†}.*

God, holde thou not stille my preisyng; 2
for the mouth of the synner, and the mouth
of the gileful man is openyd on me. Thei 3
spaken azens me with a gileful tunge, and
thei cumpassiden me with wordis of ha-
trede; and fouzten azens me with out
cause. For that thing that thei schulden 4

[†] *A glos.* This salm is seid of Crist to the lettre, for Crist in the xxij. c^o. of Mt. and Poul in i. c^o. and vj. c^o. to Ebreis, alegen the lettre of this salme seid of Crist, and so doon olde doctours of Ebreis; and it mai be applied to Judas. *Lire here. K.*

that me thei shulden loouen, thei bac-
 5 bitten¹ to me; I forsothe prejede. And thei
 setten^m azen me euelis for goodis; and
 6 hate for my louyng. Sett vp on hym a
 synere; and the deuell stonde at his riȝt
 7 side. Whan he is demed, go he out con-
 dempned; and his orisoun be maad in to
 8 synne. His dazis be thei maad fewe; and
 9 an other take his bishopriche. His sonus
 be thei maad faderles; and his wif a
 10 widewe. Wagerende beⁿ translatid his
 sonus, and begge thei; and be they cast
 11 out of ther wonyngus. Enserche the
 vsurer al the substaunce of hym^o; and
 12 alienus take thei awei his trauailis. Be
 ther not to hym an helpere; ne be ther
 that haue mercy to his moderles childer.
 13 His sonus be thei maad in to deth; in o
 14 ieneracioun be don awei his name. In to
 mynde turne aȝeen the wickidnesse of his
 fadris in the sijte of the Lord; and the
 15 synne of his moder be not don awei. Be
 thei maad azen the Lord euermor, and
 pershe awei fro the erthe the mynde of
 16 hem; for thi that he hath not recordid to
 17 do mercy. And he^p pursuede an helpeles
 man and a beggere; and to slen the sory
 18 in herte of synne^q. And he loouede curs-
 ing, and it schal come to hym; and he
 wolde not blissing, and it schal be longid
 away fro hym. And he cladde^r cursing
 as clothing, and it wente in as water in
 to his innermor partis; and as oile in hys
 19 bones. Be it maad to hym as clothing,
 with the^s whiche he is couered; and as a
 girdil, with the^s whiche he is euermor
 20 gird befor. This the werc of hem that
 bacbiten to me anent the Lord; and that
 21 speken euelis azen my soule. And thou,
 Lord, Lord^t, do with me for thi name;
 22 for swete is thi mercy. Deliuere me, for
 nedi and a pore man I am; and myn
 23 herte is al disturbid with inne me. As
 shadewe, whan it bowith doun, I am
 taken awei; and am shaken out as lo-

loue me, thei bacbitiden me; but Y preiede.
 And thei settiden azen me yuelis for 5
 goodis; and hatrede for my loue. Ordeyne 6
 thou a synner on him; and the deuell
 stonde on his riȝt half. Whanne he is 7
 demed, go he out condempned; and his
 preier[†] 'be maad^o in to synne. Hise daies 8
 be maad fewe; and another take his bi-
 schopriche. Hise sonus be maad faderles; 9
 and his wijf a widewe. Hise sonus trem- 10
 blinge be born ouer, and begge; and be^p
 cast out of her habitaciouns. An vsurere 11
 seke al his catel; and aliens rauysche hise
 trauelis. Noon helpere be to him; nether 12
 ony be that haue mercy on hise modirles
 children. Hise sonus be maad in to pe- 13
 risching; the name of him be don awei
 in oon^q generacioun. The wickidnesse of 14
 hise fadris come azen in to mynde in the
 sijt of the Lord; and the synne of his
 modir be not don awei. Be thei maad 15
 euere azen the Lord; and the mynde of
 hem perische fro erthe. For that thing 16
 that^r he thouȝte not to do merci, and he 17
 pursuede a pore man and^s beggere; and to
 slee a man compunct in herte. And he 18
 louede cursing, and it schal come to hym;
 and he nolde^t blessing, and it schal be
 maad fer fro him. And he clothide cursing
 as a cloth, and it entride as water in to
 hise ynnere thingis; and as oile in hise
 boonus. Be it maad to him as a cloth, 19
 with which he is hilyd; and as a girdil,
 with which he is euere gird. This is the 20
 werk of hem that bacbiten me anentis the
 Lord; and that speke yuels azen my lijf.
 And thou, Lord, Lord^u, do with me for 21
 thi name; for thi merci is swete. Dely- 22
 uere thou me, for Y am nedi and pore;
 and myn herte is disturbid with ynne
 me. I am takun awei as a^v schadowe, 23
 whanne it bowith awei; and Y am schakun
 awei as locustis. Mi knees ben maad^w 24
 feble of^x fasting; and my fleische was
 chaungid for oile. And Y am maad schen- 25

† that is, the
 reson of Judas
 bitrayijng Crist
 to Jewis. xv.

¹ bacbitiden AEH. ^m settiden AH. ⁿ be thei A. ^o hem C pr. m. ^p Om. E. ^q his synne E pr. m.
^r clothede AEH. ^s Om. AEH. ^t Om. C.

^o Om. L. ^p be thei I. ^q O CDEFLOVxb. oo GKS. ^r Om. s. ^s and a I. ^t wolde not I. ^u God ORX.
^v Om. C et plures. ^w Om. I. ^x with s.

24 custis. My knes ben feblid of fasting;
and my flesh is 'chaungid to betere^u for
25 oile. And I am maad repref to them;
thei sezen me, and moueden ther hedis.
26 Help me, Lord my God; mac me saf
27 aftir thi mercy. And thei shul wite, for
this is thin hond; and thou, Lord, hast
28 'maad it^v. They shul curse, and thou
shalt blesse, that rijsen azen me, be thei
confoundid; thi seruaunt forsothe shal
29 gladen. Be thei clad^w with shame, that
bachiten to me; and be thei couered as
with a double mantil with ther confusion.
30 I shal knouleche to the Lord ful myche
in my mouth; and in the myddel of
31 manye I shal preisen hym. That stod nezh
fro the riȝt parties of the pore; that he
make saf fro pursueris my soule.

PSALM CIX.

1 *The salm of David.*

Dixit Dominus.

The Lord seide to my Lord; Sit thou^x
of^y my riȝt parties. To the tyme that I
poote thin enemys; the litle steezing vp
2 stol of thi^z feet. The ȝerde of thi vertue
the Lord shal senden out fro Sion; lord-
shipe thou in the myddel of thin enemys.
3 With thee^a the begynnyng in the dai of
thi^b vertue, in shynyngis of seintis; fro
the wombe befor the dai sterre I gat
4 thee. The Lord swor, and it shal not
othinken hym; Thou art a prest in to
withoute ende, after the order of Mel-
5 chisedech. The Lord fro thi riȝtsidis; to-
broside^c in the dai of his wrathe kingis.
6 He shal deme in naciouns; he shal fulfille
fallingis; he shal to-brose hedis in the
7 lond of manye. Of the strem in the
weie he dranc; therfore he enbauncyde
the hed.

^u gretly chaungid *E pr. m.* ^v don these thingis *E pr. m.* ^w clothid *A E H.* ^x Om. *A.* ^y at *A H.* ^z my *A.*
^a Om. *H.* ^b Om. *H.* ^c to-brac *E pr. m.*

^y And thei *I.* ^z Om. *A.* ^a Om. *A.* *The salm of Dauith, seid of Crist.* ^{v.} ^b Om. *I.* ^c briȝtnesse *A.*
^d of thi *v.* ^e gaat *I.*

schipe to hem; thei sien me, and moueden
her heedis. Mi Lord God, helpe thou me; 26
make thou me saaf bi thi merci. And thei 27
schulen wite, that this is thin hond; and
thou, Lord, hast do it. Thei^y schulen 28
curse, and thou schalt blesse, thei that
risen azens me, be schent; but thi seruaunt
schal be glad. Thei that bachiten me, be 29
clothid with schame; and be thei hilid
with her schenschiipe as with a double
cloth. I schal knouleche to the Lord 30
greetli with my mouth; and Y schal herie
hym in the myddil of many men. Which 31
stood nyȝ on the riȝt half of a pore man;
to make saaf my soule fro pursueris.

PSALM CIX.

The 'title of the^z hundrid and nynthe 1
salm. 'The salm of Dauith^a.

The Lord seide to my Lord; Sitte thou
on my riȝt side. Til Y putte thin enemyes;
a stool of thi feet. The Lord schal sende 2
out fro Syon the ȝerde of thi vertu; be
thou lord in the myddis of thin ene-
myes. The bigynnyng *is* with thee in 3
the dai of thi vertu, in the^b briȝtnessis^c of^d
seyntis; Y gendride^e thee of the wombe
before the dai sterre. The Lord swoor, 4
and it schal not repente him; Thou art a
preest with outen ende, bi the ordre of
Melchisedech. The Lord on thi riȝt side; 5
hath broke kyngis in the dai of his ven-
iaunce. He schal deme among naciouns, 6
he schal fille fallyngis; he schal schake
heedis in the lond of many men. He 7
dranke of the stronde in the weie; therfor
he enhaunside the heed.

PSALM CX.

*Alleluia.**Confitebor.*

1 I shal knowleche to thee, Lord, in al
myn herte; in counseil of riȝtwis men
2 and congregacioun. Grete the werkis of
the Lord; ful out soȝt in to alle his willis.
3 Knowleching and gret doing the were
of hym; and his riȝtwisnesse woneth in
4 to world of world. Mynde he made of
his merueilis the merciful and the re-
5 were Lord; mete he ȝaf to men dredende
hym. Myndeful he shal ben in to the
6 world of his testament; the vertue of
his werkis he shal befortelle to his
7 puple. That he ȝyue to them the eritage
of Jentilis; the werkis of his hondis,
8 treuthe and dom. Feithful alle his man-
demens, confermed in to world of world;
9 don in treuthe and equyte. Aȝeen biȝing
the Lord sente to his puple; he sente in
to withoute ende his testament. Holy and
10 ferful his name; the begynnyng of wis-
dam, the drede of the Lord. Good vnder-
standing to alle men doende it; his preis-
ing dwellith in to world^d of world.

PSALM CXI.

*Alleluia of the aȝeen turnyng of Aggee
and of Zacarie.**Beatus vir qui
timet Domi-
num.*

1 Blisful the man that dredeth the Lord;
in his maundemens he shal wilne ful
2 myche. Myȝti in the erthe shal ben his
sed; the ieneracioun of ryȝt men shal be
3 blissid. Glorie and richessis in his hous;
and his riȝtwisnesse dwellith in to world^e
4 of world. Ful out sprungen is in derc-
nessis liȝt to the riȝte; the merciful, and
5 the mercy doere, and the riȝtwis. Joȝeful
a man, that hath mercy, and leeneth; dis-
6 posith his woordis in dom; for in to
7 withoute ende he shal not be moued. In

PSALM CX.

*The 'title of the^f hundrid and tenthe
salm. Alleluya^g.*

Lord, Y schal knowleche to thee in al¹
myn herte; in the counsel and congrega-
cioun of iust men. The werkis of the²
Lord *ben* greete; souȝt out in to alle hise
willis. His werk *is* knowlechyng and grete³
doyng; and his riȝtfulnesse dwellith in to
the^h world of world. The Lord merciful^l⁴
in wille, and a merciful doere, hath maad
a mynde of hise merueilis; he hath ȝoue⁵
meete to men dredyng hym. He schal
be myndeful of his testament in to the
world; he schal telle to his puple the⁶
vertu of hise werkis. That he ȝyue to⁷
hem the eritage of folkis; the werkis of
hise hondis *ben* treuthe and doom. Alle⁸
hise comaundementis *ben* feithful, con-
fermed in to the world of world; maad in
treuthe and equite. The Lord sente re-⁹
dempcioun to hys puple; he comaundide
his testament with outen ende. His name
is hooli and dredful; the bigynnyng of¹⁰
wisdom *is* the^k drede of the Lord. Good
vndirstondyng *is* to alle that doen it; his
prising dwellith in to the world of world.

PSALM CXI.

*The 'title of the^l hundrid and enleuenthe
salm^m. Alleluyaⁿ.*

Blissid *is* the man that dredith the¹
Lord; he schal wilne ful myche in hise
comaundementis. His seed schal be myȝti²
in erthe; the generacioun of riȝtful men
schal be blissid. Glorie and richessis *ben*³
in his hous; and his riȝtfulnesse dwellith
in to the world of world. Liȝt is risun⁴
vp in derknessis to riȝtful men; *the Lord*
is merciful in wille, and a merciful doere,
and riȝtful. The man *is* merye, that⁵
doith merci, and leeneth; he disposith
hise wordis in dom; for he schal not be⁶

^d the world A. ^e the world A.

^f Om. A. ^g Alleluia, Alleluia. LOP. ^h Om. S. ⁱ is merciful S. ^k Om. I. ^l Om. A. ^m Om. S.
ⁿ Alleluia. This salm shewith, that blisse shal be ȝolden for the werkis of merci, and payne to hem that ben
vnmmerciful. K.

euere lasting mynde shal be the riȝtwiſe;
of euel hering he ſhal not drede. Redi his
herte to hopen in the Lord; confermed
is his herte, he ſhal not be moued, to the
time that he looke doun his enemys. He
delede, he ȝaf to pore men; the riȝtwiſe-
neſſe of hym dwellith in to world^f of
world; the horn of hym ſhal ben en-
hauncid in glorie. The ſynnere ſhal
ſeen, and wrathen; with his teth he ſhal
gnasten, and waſten hymſelf; the deſir
of ſynneres ſhal perſhen.

PSALM CXII.

Alleluia.

*Laudate, pu-
eri, Dominum.*

1 Preiſe, ȝee childer, the Lord; preiſe
2 ȝee the name of the Lord. Be the name
of the Lord bliſſid; fro this now 'and
3 vnto^s the world. Fro the riſing of the
ſunne vn to the going doun; preiſable the
4 name of the Lord. Heiȝ vp on alle Jen-
tilis the Lord; and vp on heuenys his
5 glorie. Who as the Lord oure God,
6 that in heȝe thingus dwellith; and meke
thingus beholdith in heuene and in erthe?
7 Vnder rerende fro erthe^b the helpeles; and
8 fro drit rerende vp the pore. That he
'ſette hymⁱ with princis; with the princis
9 of his puple. That maketh to wone the
bareyn in the hous; a moder of ſonys
gladende.

PSALM CXIII.

Alleluia.

*In exitu Israel
de Egipto.*

1 In the going out of Irael fro Egipt;
of the hous of Jacob fro the ſtraunge
2 puple. Maad is Jude his halewyng; Irael
3 the power of it. The ſe ſaȝ, and fleiȝ;
4 Jordan is al turned hindward. Moun-
teynes ful^k out ioȝeden as wetheris; and
5 hillys^l as lombis of ſhep. What is to

moued with outen ende. A iuſt man ſchal⁷
be in euerlaſtinge mynde; he ſchal not
drede of an yuel heryng. His herte *is* redi
for to hope in the Lord; his herte is con-
fermed, he ſchal not be moued, til he diſ-
piſe hiſe enemyes. He ſpredde abroad, he⁹
ȝaf to pore men; his riȝtwiſeſſeⁿ dwellith
in to the world of world; his horn ſchal
be reisiȝd in glorie. A ſynner ſchal ſe, and^o
ſchal be wrooth; he ſchal gnaste with hiſe
teeth, and ſchal faile^p; the deſiȝr of ſyn-
neris ſchal perische.

PSALM CXII.

*The 'title of the^a hundrid and twelfthe
ſalm^r. Alleluya[†].*

Children, preiſe ȝe the Lord; preiſe ȝe¹
the name of the Lord. The name of the²
Lord be bliſſid; fro this tyme now and til
in to the world. Fro the riſyng of the³
ſunne til to the goyng doun; the name of
the Lord *is* worthi to be preiſid. The⁴
Lord *is* hiȝ aboue alle folkis; and his glorie
is aboue heuenes. Who *is* as oure Lord⁵
God, that dwellith in hiȝe thingis; and⁶
biholdith meke thingis in heuene and in
erthe? Reisyng a nedi man fro the⁷
erthe; and enhaunſinge a pore man fro
drit. That he ſette hym with princes;⁸
with the princes of his puple. Which⁹
makith a bareyn womman dwelle in the
hous; a glad modir of ſones.

PSALM CXIII.

*The titil of the hundrid and thrittenthe
ſalm. Alleluya[†].*

In the goyng out of Irael fro Egipt; of¹
the hous of Jacob fro theⁿ hethene puple.
Judee^ȝ was maad the halewyng of hym;²
Irael the power of hym. The ſe ſiȝ, and³
fledde; Jordan was turned abac. Mun-⁴
teynes ful out ioȝeden as rammes; and litle
hillis as the lambren of ſcheep. Thou ſe,⁵

† This ſalm
ſtireth men to
herie God, for
his greet ex-
cellence, and
for he reiſeth
hem, that ben
oppreſſide vn-
juſtly, to greet
honour, ſum-
tyme in this
world, and to
bliſſe of heuen,
if thei ſuffren
patiently. *Live
here. k.*

† A glos. Bi
allegorie this
ſalm is ex-
powned of the
caſting awei of
the peple of
Jewis, for vnbil-
leue, and of the
reiſing of he-
then peple in
the godis of
grace, for thei
reſceyueden
deuoutly Cris-
ten feith; and
ſo the ſyna-
goge is maad
bareyne and
abiection, ether
caſt out, and
holi chirche is
maad fruytful
in the feith of
hethen men
conuertid to
Cristen feith.
Live here. k.
ȝ that is, the
lynage of Juda
was maad the
halowing of
him. *Live
here. k.*

^f the world *A.* ^g and in to *A.* in to *H.* ^b the erthe *A E H.* ⁱ ſitte *C.* ^k ȝee ful *E pr. m.* ^l ȝee
hillys *E pr. m.*

ⁿ riȝtfulneſſe *ceteri.* ^o and he *I.* ^p faile, ether [*shal s*] *nexe rotun C D E F G H I K L M O P Q R S U W X B I.* ^q Om. *A.*
^r Om. *A.* ^s Om. *ceteri.* ^t *Alleluia.* Goostly, in this ſalm eche ſynnere, that hath greet merci, is excited to
herie God. *k.* Om. *i.* ^u Om. *i.*

thee, thou se, that thou flowe; and thou
 Jordan, for thou art al turned backward?
 6 Hillis, 3ee ful out gladiden as wetheris;
 and 3ee hillis, as the lombis of sheep.
 7 Fro^m the face of the Lord moued is the
 erthe; from the face of God of Jacob.
 8 That turnede the ston in to poolis of
 watris; and the roche in to wellis of
 1 watris. Not to vs, Lord, not to vs; but
 2 to thi name 3if glorie. Vp on thi mercy
 and thi treuthe; lest any time sey theⁿ
 3 Jentilis, Wher is the God of hem? Oure
 God forsothe in heuene; alle thingus
 4 what euere he wolde, dide^o. The mau-
 metis of Jentilis syluer and gold; the
 5 werkis of the hondis of men. Mouth
 thei han, and thei shul not speke; e3en
 6 they han, and thei shul not see. Eris
 thei han, and thei shul not heren; nose
 therlis thei han, and thei shul not smelle.
 7 Hondis thei han, and thei shul not grope;
 feet thei han, and they shul not go; thei
 8 shul not crien in ther throte. Lyc to
 them be thei maad, that don tho thingus;
 9 and alle that trosten in hem. The hous
 of Israel hopide in the Lord; he is the
 helpere of hem, and the^p defendere of
 10 hem. The hous of Aron hopide in the
 Lord; he is the helpere of hem, and the
 11 defendere of hem. That dreden the Lord,
 hopiden in the Lord; he is the helpere
 12 of hem, and the defendere of hem. The
 Lord myndeful was of vs; and blissede to
 vs. He blissede to the hous of Irael; he
 13 blissede to the hous of Aaron. He bliss-
 ede to alle men that dreden the Lord;
 14 to the litle with the more. The Lord
 caste he to vp on 3ou; vpon 3ou and vp on
 15 3oure sones. Blessid be 3ee of the Lord;
 16 that made heuene and erthe. The heuene
 of heuene to the Lord; the erthe forsothe
 17 he 3af to the sones of men. Not the
 deade shul preise thee, Lord; ne alle that
 18 go down into helle. But wee that lyuen,
 blissen to the Lord; fro this now and
 vn to the world.

what was to thee, for thou fleddist; and
 thou, Jordan, for thou were turned abak?
 Munteyns, 3e maden ful out ioye as 6
 rammes; and litle hillis, as the lambren
 of scheep. The erthe was moued fro^v the
 face of 'the Lord^w; fro the face of God
 of Jacob. Which turnede a stoon in to 8
 pondis^x of watris; and an hard rooch in to
 wellis of watris. Lord, not to vs, not to 1
 vs; but 3yue thou glorie to thi name. On^y 2
 thi merci and thi^z treuthe; lest ony tyme
 hethene men seien, Where is the God of
 hem? Forsothe oure God in heuene; dide 3
 alle thingis, whiche euere he wolde. The 4
 symulacris of hethene men *ben* siluer and
 gold; the werkis of mennus hondis. Tho^a 5
 han mouth, and schulen not speke; tho^a
 han 3en, and schulen not se. Tho^a han 6
 eeris, and schulen not here; tho^a han nose
 thurls, and schulen not smelle. Tho^a han 7
 hondis, and schulen not grope; tho^a han
 feet, and schulen not go; tho^a schulen not
 crye in her throte. Thei that maken tho^b 8
 ben maad lijk tho; and alle that triste in
 tho^c. The hous of Israel hopide in the 9
 Lord; he is the helpere 'of hem^d, and the
 defendere of hem. The hous of Aaron 10
 hopide in the Lord; he is the helpere of
 hem, and the defendere of hem. Thei that 11
 dreden the Lord, hopiden in the Lord;
 he is the helpere of hem, and the defendere
 of hem. The Lord was myndeful of vs; 12
 and blesside vs. He blesside the hous of
 Israel; he blesside the hous of Aaron. He 13
 blesside alle men^e that dreden the Lord;
 'he *blesside^f* litle^g 'men with the^h grettere.
 The Lord encreesseⁱ on 3ou; on 3ou and on 14
 3oure sones. Blessid be 3e of the Lord; that 15
 made heuene and erthe. Heuene of 'heuene 16
 is^k to the Lord; but he 3af erthe^l to the
 sones of men. Lord, not deed men schulen 17
 herie thee; nether alle men that goen down
 in to helle. But we that lyuen, blessen 18
 the Lord; fro this tyme now and til in to
 the world.

^m For A. ⁿ Om. A. ^o he dide AH. ^p Om. A.

^v for G. ^w God s. ^x a poond s. ^y Of I. In L. ^z of thi I. ^a Thei I. ^b tho *symulacris* I. ^c hem I.
^d Om. s. ^e Om. A. ^f Om. I. ^g the litle CDEFGHKLMOPRSWXB. bothe litle I. ^h and I. ⁱ adde *ether*
encreese CDEFGHKLMOPRSUWXBI. adde to I. addide *ether encrecede* L. ^k heuenys s. ^l the erthe I.

PSALM CXIV.

*Alleluia.**Dilexi quoniam exaudiet.*

1 I loouede; for the Lord shal ful out
 2 here the vois of myn orisoun. For he
 inbowide his ere to me; and in my dazis
 3 I shal inwardly clepe. Ther enuyrounden
 me sorewis of deth; and the perilis of
 4 helle founden me. Trybulacioun and so-
 rewe I fond; and the name of the Lord
 I inwardli clepede. O^q! Lord, delyuere
 5 thou my^r soule; merciful Lord, and riȝt-
 6 wys, and oure God hath reuthe. The
 Lord kepende litil childer; I am meekid,
 7 and he deliuerede me. My soule, be thou
 al turned in to thi reste; for the Lord
 8 hath wel do to thee. For he toc out my
 soule fro deth; myn eȝen fro teris, my
 9 feet fro sliding. I shal plesse to the Lord;
 in the regioun of men on lyue.

PSALM CXV.

*Alleluya.**Credidi propter quod.*

10 I leeuede, wherfor I spac; I forsothe
 11 am mekid ful myche. I seyde in myn
 12 excesse; Eche man a liere. What shal I
 ȝelde to the Lord; for alle thingus that
 13 he ȝeld^s to me? The chalis of the helthe
 ȝyuere I shal take; and the name of the
 14 Lord I shal inwardli clepen. My vouwis
 to the Lord I shal ȝelde befor al his pu-
 15 ple; precious in the sizte of the Lord the
 16 deth of his seintis. O! Lord, for I thi
 seruaunt; I thi seruaunt, and the sone
 of thin hond maiden. Thou hast broke
 17 my bondis, to thee I shal sacrificen an
 ost of preising; and the name of the Lord
 18 I shal inwardli clepe. My vouwis to the
 Lord I shal ȝelde, in the sizte of al his
 19 puple; in the porche of the hous of the
 Lord, in the myddil of thi Jerusalem.

q Om. H. r delyuere, delyuere my c. s ȝeeldede AEH.

^m Alleluia. Dawith made this salm for his delyueraunse fro perels of Saul. K. ^a Om. 1. ⁿⁿ clepe him s. ^o and my s. ^p The hundrid and fiftenthe salm. CDFGHMOQRSTXb. The titil of the hundrid and fiftenthe salm. ELPW. The c. and xv. salm hath no tijtle. IV. The hundrid salm and fiftenthe hath no title, and it spekiþ of Dawith vnder Absolon, and he bihiȝte thankings to God for delyueraunse. K. ^q hath ȝolde 1. ^r cuppis o. ^s A! ceteri. ^t Om. c. ^u and in 1. ^v forȝerdis ceteri passim. ^w myd A. middis CK.

VOL. II.

PSALM CXIV.

The titil of the hundrid and fourtenthe salm. Alleluia^m.

I louede *the Lordⁿ*; for the Lord schal
 here the vois of my preier. For he bowide
 doun his eere to me; and Y schal inwardli
 clepeⁿⁿ in my daies. The sorewis of deth
 3 cumpassiden me; and the perelis of helle
 founden me. I foond tribulacioun and
 4 sorewe; and Y clepide inwardli the name
 of the Lord. Thou, Lord, delyuere my
 soule; the Lord *is* merciful, and iust; and
 5 oure God doith merci. And the Lord
 6 kepith litte children; Y was mekid, and
 he delyuerede me. Mi soule, turne thou
 7 in to thi reste; for the Lord hath do wel
 to thee. For he hath delyuered my soule
 8 fro deth; myn iȝen fro wepingis, my^o feet
 fro fallyng doun. I schal plesse the Lord;
 9 in the cuntrei of hem that lyuen.

PSALM CXV.

The titil of the hundrid and fiftenthe salm. Alleluya^p.

I bileuede, for which thing Y spac; for-
 10 soth Y was maad low ful myche. I seide
 11 in my passing; Ech man *is* a lier. What
 12 schal Y ȝelde to the Lord; for alle thingis
 which he ȝeldide^a to me? I schal take the
 13 cuppe^r of heelte; and Y schal inwardli
 clepe the name of the Lord. I schal ȝelde
 14 my vowis to the Lord bifor al his puple;
 the deth of seyntis of the Lord *is* precious
 15 in his sizt. O^s! Lord, for^t Y *am* thi ser-
 16 uant; Y *am* thi seruaunt, and the sone
 of thi handmaide. Thou hast broke my
 bondys, to thee Y schal offre a sacrifice
 17 of heriyng; and Y schal inwardli clepe the
 name of the Lord. I schal ȝelde my vowis
 18 to the Lord, in the sizt of al his puple; in^u
 the porchis^v of the hous of the Lord, in
 the myddil^w of thee, Jerusalem.

5 R

PSALM CXVI.

*Alleluia.**Laudate Dominum, omnes.*

1 Preise 3ee the Lord, alle Jentilis;
 2 preise 3ee hym, alle puplis. For con-
 fermed is vp on vs the mercy of hym;
 and the treuthe of the Lord dwellith in
 to with oute ende.

PSALM CXVII.

*Alleluya.**Confitemini Domino.*

1 Knoulecheth to the Lord, for he is
 good; for in to the world the merci of
 2 hym. Seye now Irael, for he is good;
 for in to the world the mercy of hym.
 3 Seie now the hous of Aron; for in to the
 4 world the mercy of hym. Seye now thei
 that dreden the Lord; for in to the world
 5 the mercy of hym. Fro tribulacioun I in-
 wardli clepide the Lord; and^t ful out
 6 herde me in breede the Lord. The Lord
 to me an helpere; I^u shal not drede what
 7 do to me a man. The Lord to me an
 helpere; and I shal despise myn enemys.
 8 Good is to trostnen in the Lord; than to
 9 trosten in man. Good is to hopen in the
 10 Lord; than to hopen in princis. Alle Jen-
 tilys 3iden aboute me; and in the name
 of the Lord, for I am vengid in hem.
 11 Goende aboute thei 3iden aboute me;
 and in the name of the Lord, for I am
 12 vengid in hem. Thei enuyrounden me
 as bes^v, and wratheden out as fyr in
 thornes; and in the name of the Lord,
 13 for I am vengid in hem. Ful myche con-
 streyned I am turned vp so doun, that I
 shulde falle; and the Lord vndertoc me.
 14 My strengthe, and my preising the Lord;
 15 and he is maad to me in to helthe. The
 vois of ful out io3ing and of helthe; in
 16 the tabernaclis of ri3twis men. The ri3t
 hond of the Lord dide vertue; the ri3t

PSALM CXVI.

The title of the hundrid and sixtenthe salm. Alleluya^x.

Alle hethen men, herie 3e the Lord; 1
 alle puplis, herie 3e hym. For his merci 2
 is confermyd on vs; and the treuthe of the
 Lord dwellith with outen ende.

PSALM CXVII.

The titil of the hundrid and seuententhe salm. Alleluia^z.

Knouleche 3e to the Lord, for he is 1
 good; for his merci *is* with outen ende.
 Israel seie now, for he is good; for his 2
 merci *is* with outen ende. The hous of 3
 Aaron seie now; for his merci *is* with
 outen ende. Thei that dreden the Lord, 4
 seie now; for his merci *is* withouten ende.
 Of tribulacioun Y inwardli clepide the 5
 Lord; and the Lord herde me in large-
 nesse. The Lord *is* an helpere to me; Y 6
 schal not drede what a^a man schal do to
 me. The Lord *is* an helpere to me; and 7
 Y schal dispise myn enemyes. It is betere 8
 for^b to trist in the Lord; than for to triste
 in man. It is betere for to hope in the 9
 Lord; than for^c to hope in princes. Alle 10
 folkis cumpassiden me; and in the name
 of the Lord *it bifelde*, for Y am auengide
 on hem. Thei cumpassinge cumpassiden 11
 me; and in the name of the Lord, for Y
 am auengid on hem. Thei cumpassiden 12
 me as been^d, and thei brenten out as fier
doith^e among thornes; and in the name of
 the Lord, for Y am avengid on hem. I 13
 was hurlid, and turnede vpsedoun, that Y
 schulde falle doun; and the Lord took me
 vp. The Lord *is* my strengthe, and my 14
 heryyng; and he is maad to me in to
 heelthe. The vois of ful out ioi3yng and 15
 of heelthe; *be* in the tabernaclis of iust
 men. The ri3t hond of the Lord bath do 16

^t and he *A.* ^u and I *C.* ^v been *A.*

^x Om. *A.* *salm. Alleluia, that is, to God do we heerijngis.* K. ^y Om. *R.* ^z *Alleluia. This salm inducith men to herie God, and bringeth reson therto.* K. ^a Om. *S.* ^b Om. *IL.* ^c Om. *I.* ^d bees CDEFGHKLMO PQRSUWxbi. ^e Om. *I.*

hond of the Lord enhauncide me; the
 17 riȝt hond of the Lord dide vertue. I shal
 not die, but liuen; and I shal telle the
 18 werkis of the Lord. Chastisende chas-
 tisede me the Lord; and to deth he toc
 19 not me. Openeth to me the ȝatis of
 riȝtwisnesse, and gon in to them I shal
 20 knoueleche to the Lord; this the ȝate of
 the Lord, riȝtwis men shul gon in to it.
 21 I shal knoueleche to thee, for thou hast
 ful out herd me; and thou art maad to
 22 me in to helthe. The ston that bildende
 thei repreueden; this is maad in to the
 23 hed of the corner. Of the Lord this is
 don; and it is merueilous in oure eȝen.
 24 This is the dai that the Lord made; ful
 25 out ioȝe wee, and glade wee in it. O! Lord,
 mac me saf, O! Lord, weel be thou^w wel-
 26 sum; blissid that cometh in the name
 of the Lord. Wee han blissid to ȝou fro
 27 the hous of the Lord; God the Lord,
 and he hath liȝtid to vs. Ordeyne ȝee a
 solempne dai in thicke thingis; vn to the
 28 horn of the auter. My God thou art,
 and I shal knoueleche to thee; my God
 thou art, and I shal enhaunce thee. I
 shal knouelechen to thee, for thou hast ful
 out herd me; and thou art maad to me
 29 in to helthe. Knouelecheth to the Lord,
 for he is good; for in to the world the
 merci of hym.

PSALM CXVIII.

*Alleluia.**Aleph.*

1 Blisful^x the vndefoulid in^y the weie;
 2 that gon in the lawe of the Lord. Blis-
 ful that enserche the witnessingus of
 hym; in al the herte ful out sechen hym.
 3 Forsothe not thei that wirken wickid-
 4 nesse; in the weies of hym ȝiden. Thou
 hast comaundid; thin hestis to be kept
 5 ful myche. Wolde God weren dressid
 my weies; to be kept thi iustifyngus.
 6 Thanne I shal not be confoundid; whan
 I shal parfittli loken in alle thin hestis.

vertu, the riȝt hond of the Lord enhaun-
 side me; the riȝt hond of the Lord hath
 do vertu. I schal not die, but Y schal 17
 lyue; and Y schal telle the werkis of the
 Lord. The Lord chastisinge hath chastisid 18
 me; and he ȝaf not me to deth. Opene ȝe 19
 to me the ȝatis of riȝtfulnesse, and Y schal
 entre bi tho, and Y schal knoueleche to the
 Lord; this ȝate *is* of the Lord, and iust 20
 men schulen entre bi it. I schal knou- 21
 leche to thee, for thou herdist me; and art
 maad to me in to heelthe. The stoon 22
 which the bilderis repreueden; this is maad
 in to the heed of the corner. This thing 23
 is maad of the Lord; and it is wonderful
 bifore oure iȝen. This is the dai which 24
 the Lord made; make we ful out ioȝe,
 and be we glad ther ynne. O^e! Lord, make 25
 thou me saaf, O^e! Lord, make thou wel
 prosperite; blissid *is he* that cometh in 26
 the name of the Lord. We blessedent^f ȝou
 of the hous of the Lord; God *is* Lord, 27
 and^g hath ȝoue liȝt to vs. Ordeyne ȝe a
 solempne dai in thicke *puplis*; til to the
 horn of the auter. Thou art my God, and 28
 Y schal knoueleche to thee; thou art my
 God, and Y schal enhaunse thee. I schal
 knoueleche to thee, for thou herdist me;
 and thou art maad to me in to heelthe.
 Knoueleche ȝe to the Lord, for he is good; 29
 for his merci *is* with outen ende.

PSALM CXVIII.

*The titil of^h the hundrid and eiztenthe
 salm. Alleluia[†].*

Blessid *ben* men with out wem in the 1
 weie; that gon in the lawe of the Lord.
 Blessid *ben thei*, that seken hise witness- 2
 ingis; sekenⁱ him in al the herte. For thei 3
 that worchen wickidnesse; ȝeden not in hise
 weies. Thou hast comaundid; that thin 4
 heestis be kept greetly. I wolde that my 5
 weies be^k dressid; to kepe thi iustifyngis.
 Thanne Y schal not be schent; whanne Y 6
 schal biholde perfittli in alle thin heestis.
 I schal knoueleche to thee in the dressing 7

† *A glos.* This
 salm speketh
 of blisse; blisse
 is in truthe
 and dede, and
 thus it is had
 oonli in he-
 uene; blisse is
 also in hope,
 and thus it is
 had in present
 lijf, bi exer-
 cise of Goddis
 werkis; ther-
 fore this salme
 spekith of
 blisse, as it is
 had in present
 lijf. *Lire here.*
 K.

*Beati inma-
 culati.*

^w Om. c. ^x Blessid ben A. ^y that goon in H.

^e A! *ceteri fere omnes.* ^f blessen A *pr. m. i.* ^g and he I. ^h Om. s. ⁱ and seken K. ^k weren I.

7 I shal knouleche to thee in riȝt reuling
of herte; in that that I haue lerned the
8 domes of thi riȝtwisnesse. Thi iustifi-
yngis I shal kepe; ne forsake thou me on
alle sydys.

Beth.

*In quo corri-
git.*

9 In what amendith the ȝunge man more
waxen his weye? in keping thi woordis.
10 In al myn herte I ful out soȝte thee; ne
11 poote thou me abac fro thin hestis. In
myn herte I hidde thi spechis^z; that I
12 synne not to thee. Blissid thou art,
13 Lord; teche me thi iustifyngus. In my
lippis I tolde forth; alle the domes of thin
14 mouth. In the weie of thi witnessingis
15 I delitide; as in alle richesses. In thin
hestys I shal ben enhauntid; and I shal
16 beholde thi weies. In thi iustefyngus I
shal sweteli thenken; and I shal not for-
ȝete thi woordis.

Gimel.

*Retribue seruo
tuo.*

17 Ȝeld to thi seruaunt; quikene^a thou me,
18 and I shal kepe thi woordis. Opene myn
ezen; and I shal beholde the merueilis of
19 thi lawe. A comeling wonere I am in
the erthe; ne hide thou fro me thin
20 hestis. My soule coueitide to desire thi
21 iustefyngus; in alle tyme. Thou blam-
edist proude men; cursid ben thei, that
22 bowen down fro thi maundementis^b. Do
awei fro me repref and dispising; for
23 thi witnessingus I ful out soȝte. For-
sothe ther seten princis, and aȝen me thei
speeken; thi seruaunt forsothe was en-
24 hauntid in thi iustefyngus. For and^c
thi witnessingus is my swete thenking;
and my counseil thi iustefyngus.

Deleth.

*Adhesit pau-
mento.*

25 Myn soule cleuede to the pament;
26 quykene thou me aftir thi woord. My
weies I tolde out, and thou ful out herd-
27 est me; teche me thi iustefyngis. The
weie of thi iustefyngus enforme thou me;
and I shal ben enhauntid in thi mer-

of^l herte; in that that Y lernyde the domes
of thi riȝtfulnesse^m. I schal kepe thi iusti-
fyngis; forsake thou not me on ech side.

In what thing amendith aⁿ ȝong wax-
inge man his weie? in keping thi woordis.
In al myn herte Y souȝte thee; putte thou 10
me not awei fro thin heestis. In myn 11
herte Y hidde thi spechis; that Y do not
synne aȝens thee. Lord, thou art blessid; 12
teche thou me thi iustifyngis. In my 13
lippis Y haue pronouns^d; alle the domes
of thi mouth. I delitide in the weie of 14
thi witnessingis; as in alle richessis. I 15
schal be ocupied^o in thin heestis; and Y
schal biholde thi weies. I schal bihenke 16
in thi iustifyngis; Y schal not forȝete thi
woordis.

Ȝelde to thi seruaunt; quiken thou me, 17
and Y schal kepe thi woordis. Liȝtne thou 18
myn izen; and Y schal biholde the^p mer-
ueils of thi lawe. I am a comeling in 19
erthe; hide thou not thin heestis fro me.
Mi soule coueitide to desire thi iustifyngis; 20
in al tyme. Thou blamedist the proude; 21
thei ben cursid, that bowen awei fro thin
heestis. Do thou awei 'fro me^a schen- 22
schipe and dispising; for Y souȝte thi
witnessingis. For whi princis saten, and 23
spaken aȝens me; but thi seruaunt was
exercisid in thi iustifyngis. For whi and 24
thi witnessyngis^r is my thenkyng; and my
counsel is thi iustifyngis.

Mi soule cleuede to the pawment; 25
quykine thou me bi thi word. I telde 26
out my weies, and thou herdist me; teche
thou me thi iustifyngis. Lerne thou me 27
the weie of thi iustifyngis; and Y schal be
exercisid in thi merueils. Mi soule nap- 28

^z speche A. ^a quiyk A. ^b heestis AEH. biddingis C pr. m. ^c in H.

^l of myn I. ^m riȝtfulnesis s. ⁿ the I. ^o exercisid, ether bisily ocupied CDEFGHIKLMOPQRSUWXb.
p Om. ceteri. q Om. s. r witnessing FM. iustifyngis IL pr. m.

28 ueilis. My soule nappide for no3e; con-
29 ferme thou me in thi woordis. The weie
of wickidnesse moue thou away fro me;
30 and in thi lawe haue mercy of me. The
weie of treuthe^d I ches; thi domes I haue
31 not for3eten. I cleuede to thi witness-
ingus, Lord; wile thou not me con-
32 founden. The weie of thin hestis I ran;
whan thou spreaddest abrod myn herte.

He.

*Legem pone
michi.*

33 Lawe set thou to me, Lord, the weie
of thi iustefiungus; and I shal seche out
34 it euermor. 3if to me vndirstonding, and
I shal enserche thi lawe; and I shal kepen
35 it in al myn herte. Bring out me in the
36 sty of thin hestis; for it I wolde. Bowe
in myn herte in to thi witnessyngus; and
37 not in to coueitise. Turne awei myn e3en,
lest thei see vanytee; in thi weie quykene
38 thou me. Sett to thi seruaunt thi speche;
39 in thi drede. Kut of my repref, that I
40 ouertrowide; for thi domys io3eful. Lo!
I haue coueitid thin hestis; in thin equite
quykene thou me.

Vau.

*Et veniat
super me.*

41 And thi mercy come vp on me, Lord;
42 thin helthe 3iuere after thi speche. And
I shal answere to the repreuende me a
woord; for I hopide in thi sermounes.
43 And ne take thou awei fro my mouth a
woord of truthe on eche side; for in thi
44 domes I ouer hopide. And I shal kepe
thi lawe euermor; in to the world, and
45 in to the world of world. And I 3ide in
46 breede; and thin hestis I out so3te. And
I spac in thi witnessingus in the sizte of
47 kingus; and I was not confoundid. And
I sweteli tho3te in thin hestis; that I
48 loouede. And I rerede myn hondis to^e
thin hestis, that I loouede; and I shal
ben enhauntid in thi iustefiungis.

Zai.

*Memor esto
verbi tui.*

49 Myndeful be thou of thi woord to thi

pide for anoye; conferme thou me in thi
wordis. Remoue thou fro me the weie of²⁹
wickidnesse; and in thi lawe haue thou
merci on me. I chees the weie of treuthe;³⁰
Y for3at not thi domes. Lord, Y cleuede³¹
to thi witnessyngis; nyle thou schende me.
I ran the^s weie of thi comaundementis;³²
whanne thou alargidist myn herte.

Lord, sette thou to me a lawe, the weie³³
of thi iustifiungis; and Y schal seke it
euere. 3yue thou vndurstonding to me,³⁴
and Y schal seke thi lawe; and Y schal
kepe it in al myn herte. Lede me forth³⁵
in the path of thin heestis; for Y wolde it.
'Bowe thou^t myn herte in to thi witness-³⁶
ingus; and not in to aueryce. Turne thou³⁷
awei myn 3en, that 'tho seen^u not vanyte;
quykene thou me in thi weie. Ordeyne³⁸
thi speche to thi seruaunt; in thi drede.
Kitte away my schenschip, which Y sup-³⁹
poside; for thi domes *ben* myrie. Lo!⁴⁰
Y coueitide thi comaundementis; quikene
thou^v me in thin equite.

And, Lord, thi merci come on me; thin⁴¹
heelthe *come* bi^w thi speche. And Y schal⁴²
answere a word to men seiynge schen-
schipe to me; for Y hopide in thi wordis.
And take thou not awei fro my mouth⁴³
the word of treuthe outerli; for Y hopide
aboue in thi domes. And Y schal kepe⁴⁴
thi lawe euere; in to the world, and in to
the world of^x world. And Y 3ede in⁴⁵
largenesse; for Y sou3te thi comaunde-
mentis. And Y spac of thi witnessyngis⁴⁶
in the sizt of kingis; and Y was not
schent. And Y bithou3te in thin heestis;⁴⁷
whiche Y louede. And Y reside myn⁴⁸
hondis to thi comaundementis, whence Y
louede; and Y schal be excercisid in thi
iustifiungis.

Lord, haue thou mynde on thi word to⁴⁹

^d thi trewth *A.* ^e in *A.*

^s in the s. ^t Bowe thou doun *K.* Bowe doun *HLMSXI.* ^u thei se *I.* ^v Om. *I.* ^w aftir *I.* ^x of
the c *sec. m.* *FGHQSUW.*

seruaunt; in whiche to me hope thou
 50 hast ȝiuen. This counfortide me in my
 mecnesse; for thi speche quykenede me.
 51 Proude men wickidli deden on eche side;
 fro thi lawe forsothe^f I bowide not doun.
 52 Myndeful I was of thi domes fro the
 53 world, Lord; and I am counfortid. Fail-
 ing heeld me; for the synneres forsakende
 54 thi lawe. Chauntable weren to me thi
 iustefiungis; in the place of my pilgrim-
 55 aging^g. Myndeful I was the nyȝt of thi
 56 name, Lord; and I kepte thi lawe. This
 is do to me; for thi iustefiungis I out
 soȝte.

Heth.

*Porcio mea,
 Domine.*

57 My porcioun thou, Lord; I seide to
 58 kepe thi lawe. I louli preȝede thi face
 in al myn herte; haue mercy of me aftir
 59 thi speche. I thoȝte my weies; and al
 turnede my feet in to thi witnessingus.
 60 I am redi, and am^h not disturbid; that I
 61 kepe thin hestys. The cordis of synneres
 ben wounden aboute me; and thi lawe I
 62 haue not forȝete. At myd nyȝt I ros to
 knouleche to thee; vp on the domes of thi
 63 iustefiung. Parcener I am of alle men
 dredende thee; and of kepende thin hestis.
 64 Of thi mercy, Lord, ful is the erthe; thi
 iustefiungus teche thou me.

Teth.

*Bonitatem
 fecisti.*

65 Goodnesse thou hast do to thi ser-
 66 uaunt, Lord; aftir thi woord. Goodnesse,
 and discipline, and kunnyng tech thou
 67 me; for in thin hestys I leeuede. Beforn
 that I was mekid, I trespasside; therefore
 68 thi speche I kepte. Good art thou; and
 in thi goodnesse tech me thi iustefiungis.
 69 Multeplied is vp on me the wickidnesse of
 proude menⁱ; I forsothe in al myn herte
 70 shal enserche thin hestis. Cruddid is^k as
 mylc the herte of hem; I forsothe thi
 71 lawe sweteli thoȝte. Good is to me, for
 thou hast mekid me; that I lerne thi
 72 iustefiungus. Good is to me the lawe of

thi seruaunt; in which *word* thou hast
 ȝoue hope to me. This counfortide me⁵⁰
 in my lownesse^y; for thi word quikenede
 me. Proude men diden wickidli bi alle⁵¹
 thingis; but Y bowide not awei fro thi
 lawe. Lord, Y was myndeful on^z thi⁵²
 domes fro the world; and Y was coun-
 fortid. Failing helde me; for synneris for-⁵³
 sakinge thi lawe. Thi iustifiungis weren⁵⁴
 delitable to me to be sungun; in the place
 of my pilgrimage. Lord, Y hadde mynde⁵⁵
 of thi name bi nyȝt; and Y kepte thi lawe.
 This thing was maad to me; for Y souȝte⁵⁶
 thi iustifiungis.

Lord, my part; Y seide to kepe^a thi⁵⁷
 lawe. I bisouȝte thi face in al myn herte;⁵⁸
 haue thou merci on me bi^b thi speche. I⁵⁹
 bithouȝte my weies; and Y turnede my
 feet in to thi witnessyngis. I am redi,⁶⁰
 and Y am not disturbid; to kepe thi co-
 maundementis. The coordis of synneris^c
 han biclippid me; and Y haue not forȝete
 thi lawe. At mydnyȝt Y roos to knou-⁶²
 leche to thee; on the domes of thi iusti-
 fiungis. I am parcener of alle that dreden⁶³
 thee; and kepen thin heestis. Lord, the⁶⁴
 erthe is ful of thi merci; teche thou me
 thi iustifiungis.

Lord, thou hast do goodnesse with thi⁶⁵
 seruaunt; bi^d thi word. Teche thou me⁶⁶
 goodnesse, and loore^e, and kunnyng; for
 Y bileuede to thin heestis. Bifor that Y⁶⁷
 was maad meke, Y trespasside; therfor
 Y kepte thi speche. Thou art good; and⁶⁸
 in thi goodnesse teche thou me thi iusti-
 fiungis. The wickidnesse of hem that ben⁶⁹
 proude, is multiplied on me; but in al myn
 herte Y schal^f seke thin heestis. The herte⁷⁰
 of hem is cruddid^g as mylk; but Y bithouȝte
 thi lawe. It is good to me, that thou hast⁷¹
 maad me meke; that Y lerne thi iustifi-
 yngis. The lawe of thi mouth is betere⁷²

^f Om. c. ^g pilgrimage AH. ^h Y am AH. ⁱ Om. E. ^k Om. c.

^y lownesse *maad bi turment* κ. *that is, maad [bi tor]ment v marg.* ^z of s. ^a seke s. ^b aftir i.
^c synnes i, ^d aftir i. ^e loore, *ether chastisyng c et ceteri.* ^f Om. c. ^g cruddid, *ether maad hard v.*

thi mouth; vp on thousandis of gold and of siluer.

Joth.

Manus tue fecerunt.

73 Thin hondus maden me, and formeden me; 3if to me vnderstanding, that I lerne
74 thin hestis. That dreden thee shul see me, and gladen; for in thi wordis I ouer-
75 hopide. I knew³, Lord, for equite thi domes; and in thi treuthe thou hast mekid
76 me. Be don thi mercy, that it coumforte me; after thi speche to thi seruaunt.
77 Come to me thi mercy doingus, and I shal liue; for thi lawe is my swete thenk-
78 ing. Proude men be thei confoundid, for vnri3twisli wickidnesse thei diden a3en me; I forsothe shal ben enhauntid in
79 thin hestis. The men dredende thee be thei al turned to me; and tho that knewe
80 thi wytnessingus. Be maad myn herte vndefoulyd in thi iustefiyngis; that I be not confoundid.

Caf.

Defecit in salutare tuum.

81 My soule failide in to thin helthe 3iuere; and in to thi woord I ouerhopede.
82 Myn e3en faileden in to thin speche; seiende, Whanne shalt thou coumforte
83 me? For I am maad as a botel in hor frost; thi iustefiyngis I haue not for3ete.
84 Hou fele ben the dazis of thi seruaunt; whanne shalt thou do of the pursuende
85 me dom? Wicke men tolden to me tal-
86 ingus; - but not as thi lawe. Alle thin maundemens treuthe; wicke men pursu-
87 eden me, help thou me. A litel lasse thei wasteden me in the erthe; I forsothe
88 forsoc not thin hestis. After thi mercy quikene thou me; and I shal kepe the witnessingis of thi mouth.

Lameth.

In eternum, Domine.

89 In to withoute ende, Lord; thi woord
90 abit¹ stille in heuene. In ieneracioun and to ieneracioun thi treuthe; thou foun-
91 dedist the erthe, and it abit¹ stille. In thin ordynaunce¹¹ abit¹ the day; for alle
92 thingus seruen to thee. But that thi

to me; than thousyndis of gold and of^h siluer.

Thin hondis maden me, and fourmeden 73 me; 3yue thou vndurstandyng to me, that Y lerne thin heestis. Thei that dreden 74 thee schulen se me, and¹ schulen be glad; for Y hopide more on thi wordis. Lord, 75 Y knewe, that thi domes *ben* equite; and in thi treuth thou hast maad me meke. Thi merci be maad, that it coumforte me; 76 bi^k thi speche to thi seruaunt. Thi mer- 77 ciful doyngis come to me, and Y schal lyue; for thi lawe is my thenkyng. Thei 78 that ben proude be schent, for vniustli thei diden wickidnesse a3ens me; but Y schal be exercisid in thin heestis. Thei 79 that dreden thee be turned to me; and thei that knowen¹ thi witnessyngis. Myn 80 herte be maad vnwemmed in thi iustifi- yngis; that Y be not schent.

Mi soule failide in to thin helthe; and 81 Y hopide more on^m thi word. Myn i3en 82 failiden in to thiⁿ speche; seiynge, Whanne schalt thou coumforte me? For Y am 83 maad as a bowge in frost^o; Y haue not for3ete thi iustifiyngis. Hou many ben 84 the daies of thi seruaunt; whanne thou schalt make doom of hem that pursuen me? Wickid men telden to me ianglyngis; 85 but not as thi lawe. Alle thi comaunde- 86 mentis *ben* treuthe; wickid men han pursued me, helpe thou me. Almeest thei 87 endiden me in erthe; but I forsook not thi comaundementis. Bi^p thi mersi quikene 88 thou me; and Y schal kepe the witness- ingis of thi mouth.

Lord, thi word dwellith in heuene; with 89 outen ende. Thi treuthe *dwellith* in gene- 90 racioun, and in to generacioun; thou hast foundid the erthe, and it dwellith. The 91 dai lastith contynueli bi thi ordynaunce; for alle thingis seruen^q to thee. No^r but 92

¹ abideth AEH. ¹¹ ordeynynge A.

^h Om. LOX. ⁱ and thei I. ^k after I. ¹ knouelechen A. knewen I. ^m in I. ⁿ my I. ^o forst c *et plures*.
^p After I. ^q schul serue I. ^r Om. I.

lawe is my swete thenking; thanne par-
 aenture I hadde pershid in my mecnesse.
 93 In to withouten ende I shal not forȝete
 thi iustefiȳngis; for in hem thou hast
 94 quykened me. Thin I am, mac me saf;
 95 for thi iustefiȳngis I haue out soȝt. Me
 abiden synneres, that thei shulden destrie
 96 me; thi witnessȳngus I vnderstod. Of alle
 ending I saȝ the ende; brod thin heste^m
 ful myche.

Men.

*Quomodo di-
 lexi.*

97 What maner I loouede thi lawe, Lord;
 98 al dai my swete thenking it is. Vp on
 myn enemys prudent thou madist me
 with thin heste; for in to withoute ende
 99 it is to me. Vp on alle techende me I vn-
 derstod; for thi witnessȳngisⁿ is my swete
 100 thenking. Ouer olde men I vnderstod; for
 101 thin hestis I soȝte. Fro alle euel weie I
 forfendede my feet; that I kepethi woordus.
 102 Fro thi domes I bowide not down; for
 103 lawe thou hast put to me. Hou swete to
 myn chekis thi spechis; ouer hony to my
 104 mouth. Of thin hestis I vnderstod; ther-
 fore I hatide eche weie of wickidnesse.

Nun.

*Lucerna pedi-
 bus.*

105 Lanterne to my feet thi woord; and
 106 liȝt to myn pathis. I swoor; and sette
 to kepe the domes^l of thi riȝtwisnesse.
 107 I am mekid on alle side; Lord, quykene
 108 thou me aftir thi woord. The wilful
 thingus of my mouth wel plesing mac
 thou, Lord; and thi domys tech me.
 109 My soule in myn^o hondis euermor; and
 110 thi lawe I haue not forȝeten. Synneres
 setteden a grene to me; and fro thin
 111 hestis I errede not. Bi eritage I pur-
 chaside thi witnessȳngus in to withoute
 ende; for the ful out ioȝing of myn herte
 112 thei ben. I bowede in myn herte to ben
 don thi iustefiȳngis; in to withoute ende
 for ȝelding.

Sameth.

*Iniquos odio
 habui.*

113 Wicke men to hate I hadde; and thi
 114 lawe I loouede. Helpere, and myn vnder-

that^s thi lawe was my thenking; thanne^t
 perauenture Y hadde perischid in my low-
 nesse. With outen ende Y schal not for-
 93 ȝete thi iustifiȳngis; for in tho thou hast
 quikened me. I am thin, make thou me⁹⁴
 saaf; for Y haue souȝt thi iustifiȳngis.
 Synneris aboden^u me, for to leese me; Y⁹⁵
 vnderstod thi witnessȳngis. I siȝ the⁹⁶
 ende of al ende; thi comaundement *is* ful
 large.

Lord, hou louede Y thi lawe; al dai it⁹⁷
 is my thenking. Aboue myn enemyes⁹⁸
 thou madist me prudent bi thi comaunde-
 ment; for it is to me with outen ende. I⁹⁹
 vnderstod aboue^v alle^w men techinge me;
 for thi witnessȳngis is my thenking. I vn-¹⁰⁰
 derstod aboue eelde men; for Y souȝte
 thi comaundementis. I forbeed my feet¹⁰¹
 fro al euel weie; that Y kepe thi wordis.
 I bowide not fro thi domes; for thou hast¹⁰²
 set lawe to me. Thi spechis ben ful swete¹⁰³
 to my chekis; aboue hony to my mouth.
 I vnderstod of thin heestis; therfor Y¹⁰⁴
 hatide al^x the weie^y of wickidnesse.

Thi word *is* a lanterne to my feet; and¹⁰⁵
 liȝt to my pathis. I swoor, and purposide¹⁰⁶
 stidefastli; to kepe the domes of thi riȝt-
 fulnesse. I am maad low bi alle thingis;¹⁰⁷
 Lord, quykene thou me bi^z thi word.
 Lord, make thou wel plesinge the wilful¹⁰⁸
 thingis of my mouth; and teche thou me
 thi domes. Mi soule *is* euere in myn¹⁰⁹
 hondis; and Y forȝat not thi lawe. Syn-¹¹⁰
 neris settiden a snare to me; and Y erride
 not fro thi comaundementis. I pur-¹¹¹
 chaside thi witnessȳngis bi eritage with
 outen ende; for tho ben the ful ioiȳng
 of myn herte. I bowide myn herte to¹¹²
 do thi iustifiȳngis with outen ende; for
 reward^a.

I^b hatide wickid men; and Y louede thi¹¹³
 lawe. Thou art myn helpere, and my¹¹⁴

^m heestis *A.* ⁿ witnessis *C.* ^o thyn *E.*

^s for *I.* ^t thanne *ellis I.* ^u abeden *I.* ^v ouer *I.* ^w olde *L.* eelde *S.* ^x alle *S.* ^y weyes *S.* ^z aftir *I.*
^a ȝelding CDEFGHKLMOPQRSUVWXbi. the rewarding *I.* ^b Therefore *I I.*

takere thou art; and in to thi woord I
 115 hopide ouer. Boweth down fro mee, zee
 malice doeris; and I shal serche the
 116 hestis of my God. Vndertac me aftir thi
 speche, and I shal liue; and confounde
 117 thou not me fro myn abiding. Help me,
 and I shal ben saaf; and I shal sweteli
 thenken in thi iustefiungis euermor.
 118 Thou hast despisid alle men goende down
 fro thi domes; for vnrihtwis the thenk-
 119 ing of hem. Trespasende I heeld alle
 the synneres of erthe^p; therfore I loouede
 120 thi witnessingis. Pricke with thi drede
 my flesh; forsothe fro thi domes I
 dradde.

Ayn.

Feci iudicium. 121 I dide dom and rihtwisnesse; tac thou
 122 nott me to the akusende me. Vndertac
 thi seruaunt in to good; chalenge me
 123 not the proude. Myn ejen faileden in to
 thin helthe ziuere; and in to the speche
 124 of thi rihtwisnesse. Do with thi seruaunt
 after thi mercy; and thi iustefiungis teche
 125 thou me. Thi seruaunt I am; jif to me
 vnderstanding, that I wite thi witness-
 126 ingis. Time of doing, Lord; thei han
 127 scattered thi lawe. Therfore I loouede
 thin hestis; ouer gold and topasion.
 128 Therfore to alle thin hestis I was riht-
 forth reulyd; alle wicke^q weie to hate I
 hadde.

Phee.

Mirabilia. 129 Merueilous thi witnessingis, Lord;
 130 therfore serchede them my soule. The
 declaring of thi woordis liztneth; vnder-
 131 standing zyueth to litle childer. My
 mouth I openede, and I dro3 to a spirit;
 132 for thin hestis I desirede. Behold in me,
 and have mercy of me; after the dom of
 133 men loouende thi name. My goingus
 forth riht reule thou after thi speche;
 that ther lordshipe not of me alle vnriht-
 134 wisnesse. A3een bie me fro the chalengis
 135 of men; that I kepe thin hestis. Thi face
 liztne^r thou^s vp on thi seruaunt; and

'taker vp^c; and^d Y hopide more on^e thi
 word. 3e^f wickide men, bowe^g awei fro 115
 me; and Y schal seke^h the comaunde-
 mentis of my God. Vp take thou me bi 116
 thi word, and Y schal lyue; and schende
 thou not me froⁱ myn abydyng. Helpe 117
 thou me, and Y schal be saaf; and Y schal
 bithenke euere in thi iustifiungis. Thou 118
 hast forsake alle men goynge away fro
 thi domes; for the thou3t of hem is vniust.
 I arettide alle the synneris of erthe 119
 brekeris of the^k lawe; therfor Y louede thi
 witnessingis. Naile thou my fleischis^l 120
 with thi drede; for Y dredde of thi
 domes.

I dide doom and rihtwisnesse^m; bitake 121
 thou not me to hem that falsli chalengen
 me. Take vp thi seruaunt in toⁿ good- 122
 nesse; thei that ben proude chalenge not
 me. Myn i3en failiden in to thin helthe; 123
 and in to the speche of thi rihtfulnesse.
 Do thou with thi seruaunt bi^o thi merci; 124
 and teche thou me thi^p iustifiungis. I am 125
 thi seruaunt, 3yue thou vndurstandyng to
 me; that Y kunne thi witnessingis. Lord, 126
it is tyme to do; thei han distried thi
 lawe. Therfor Y louede thi comaunde- 127
 mentis; more than gold and topazion.
 Therfor Y was dressid to alle thin heestis; 128
 Y hatide al wickid weie.

Lord, thi witnessingis *ben* wondirful; 129
 therfor my soule sou3te tho. Declaring 130
 of thi wordis liztneth; and^q 3yueth vnder-
 standing to meke men. I openede my 131
 mouth, and drou3 the spirit; for Y de-
 siride thi comaundementis. Biholde thou 132
 on me, and haue^r merci on me; bi the
 dom of hem that louen thi name. Dresse 133
 thou my goyingis bi^s thi speche; that al
 vnrihtfulnesse haue not lordschip on me.
 A3eyn bie thou me fro the false chalengis 134
 of men; that Y kepe thin heestis. Litzne^t 135
 thi face on thi seruaunt; and teche thou

P the erthe AEH. q wickid AH. r lizt H. s Om. A.

^c vptakere s. ^d Om. o. ^e in I. ^f The s. ^g boweth I. ^h speke s. ⁱ for I. ^k Om. plures.
^l fleisch I. ^m rihtfulnesse ceteri. ⁿ to thi I. ^o aftir I. ^p be thi s. ^q and it I. ^r haue thou s.
^s aftir I. ^t Litzne thou s.

136 tech me thi iustefiŷngis. Issues of watris
bro3ten out myn e3en; for thei kepten not
thi lawe.

Sade.

*Justus es, Do-
mine.*

137 Ri3twis thou art, Lord; and ri3t is
138 thi dom. Thou hast comaundid ri3twis-
nesse, thi witnessingus; and thi treuthe-
139 ful myche. My looue made me to
dwyne^t; for myn enemys han for3ete thi
140 woordis. Fyrid is thi speche hugeli; and
141 thi seruaunt loouede it. A 3ung waxen
man I am, and dispisid; thi iustefiŷngis
142 I haue not for3ete. Thi ri3twisnesse,
Lord, ri3twisnesse in to withoute ende;
143 and thi lawe treuthe. Tribulacioun and
anguish founden me; thin hestis is my
144 swete thenking. Equite thi witnessingus
in to withoute ende; vnderstanding 3if
thou to me, and I shal liue.

Cof.

*Clamavi in
toto corde.*

145 I criede in al myn herte, full out here
me, Lord; thi iustefiŷngus I shal a3een
146 seche. I criede to thee, mac me saf;
147 that I kepe thin hestis. I cam befor
in cesounable time of werking, and I
criede; in to thi woordis I ouer hopede.
148 Myn e3en camen befor to thee the
morutid; that I shulde sweteli thenke
149 thi spechis. My vois here thou aftir thi
mercy, Lord; and aftir thi dom quykene
150 thou me. Ther ne3heden the pursuende
me to wickidnesse; fro thi lawe ferr thei
151 ben maad forsothe. Nee3h thou art,
152 Lord; and alle thi weies treuthe. Fro
the bigynnyng I knew3 of thi witness-
ingys; for in to withoute ende thou
foundedest hem.

Res.

*Vide humilita-
tem meam.*

153 See my mecnesse, and tac me out; for
154 thi lawe I haue not for3ete. Deme thou
my dom, and a3een bie thou me; for thi
155 speche quikene thou me. Ferr fro
syneres helthe; for thi iustefiŷngus thei
156 out so3ten not. Thi mercies manye,
Lord; and aftir thi dom quikene thou

me thi iustifiŷngis. Myn i3en ledden^u 136
forth the outgoynge of watris; for thei
kepten not thi lawe.

Lord, thou art iust; and thi dom is 137
ri3tful. Thou hast comaundid ri3tfulnesse, 138
thi witnessingis; and thi treuthe greetli *to*
be kept^v. Mi feruent loue made me to 139
be meltid^w; for myn enemys for3aten thi
wordis. Thi speche is greetli enflawmed^x; 140
and thi seruaunt louede it. I am 3ong, 141
and dispisid; Y for3at not thi iustifiŷngis.
Lord, thi ri3tfulnesse *is* ri3tfulnesse with 142
outen ende; and thi lawe *is* treuthe. Tri- 143
bulacioun and angwische founden^y me;
thin heestis is my thenking. Thi wit- 144
nessyngis *is* equite with outen ende; 3yue
thou vndirstondyng to me, and Y schal
lyue.

I criede in al myn herte, Lord, here 145
thou me; and^z Y schal seke thi iustifiŷngis.
I criede to thee, make thou me saaf; that 146
Y kepe thi comaundementis. I bifer cam 147
in ripenesse, and Y criede; Y hopide aboue
on thi wordis. Myn i3en bifer camen to 148
thee ful eerli; that Y schulde bithenke thi
speches. Lord, here thou my vois bi^a thi 149
merci; and quykene thou me bi thi doom.
Thei that pursuen me nei3den to wickid- 150
nesse; forsothe thei ben maad fer fro thi
lawe. Lord, thou art ny3; and alle thi 151
weies *ben* treuthe. In the bigynnyng Y 152
knewe of thi witnessingis; for thou hast
foundid tho with outen ende.

Se thou my mekenesse, and delyuere 153
thou me; for Y for3at not thi lawe. Deme 154
thou my dom, and a3enbie thou me;
quikene thou^b me for thi speche. Heelthe 155
is fer fro synners; for thei sou3ten not thi
iustifiŷngis. Lord, thi mercies *ben* manye; 156
quykene thou me bi thi dom. *Thei ben* 157

^t dwyyn A. dwynnen E. dwynen H.

^u leden s. ^v kept. *Lire here.* ^u text. ^w mekid G. molte I. *ether langwi3sshid K marg.* ^x set a fire
CDEGH IKLMOPQRSUVWXBI. ^y han founde I. ^z Om. *ceteri.* ^a aftir I. ^b Om. I.

157 me. Manye that pursuen me, and truben me; fro thi witnessingis I bowede
158 not down. I saȝ lawe brekeris, and I dwynede awei; for thei kepten not thi
159 spechis. See, for thi hestis I loouede, Lord^u; in thi mercy quikene^v thou me.
160 The begynnyng of thi woordis treuthe; into withoute ende alle the domes of thi riȝtwisnesse.

Sin.

Principes persecuti sunt me.

161 Princis pursueden me with oute cause; and of thi woordis dradde myn herte. I
162 shal gladen vpon thine spechis; as he that findeth manye spoilis. Wickidnesse
163 to hate I hadde, and wlatide; thi lawe forsothe I loouede. Seuen sithes in the
164 dai preising I seide to thee; vp on the domys of thi riȝtwisnesse. Myche pes
165 to the loouende thi lawe; and ther is not to them slaundre. I bod^w thin
166 helthe ȝiuere, Lord; and thin hestis I loouede. My soule kepte thy witness-
167 ingus; and loouede them hugeli. I kepte thin hestis, and thi witnessingis; for alle
168 my weies in thi syȝt.

Tau.

Appropinquet deprecacio mea.

169 Neȝhe my lowe preȝing in thi siȝte, Lord; aftir thi speche ȝif to me vnder-
170 standing. Entre myn asking in thin sighte; aftir thi speche deliuere me. My
171 lippis shuln tellen out an impne; whan thou shalt teche me thi iustefiȝngus. My
172 tunge shal telle forth thi speche; for alle thi maundemens equityte. Be maad thin
173 hond, that it saue me; for thi maundemens I ches. I coueitide thin helthe
174 ȝiuere, Lord; and thi lawe is my sweete thenking. Liue my soule, and it shal
175 preise thee; and thi domys shul helpe me. I errede as a shep that pershede;
176 seche thi seruauant, Lord, for thin hestis I haue not forȝeten.

manye that pursuen me, and doen tribulacioun to me; Y bowide not awei fro thi
witnessingis. I siȝ brekers of the lawe,¹⁵⁸ and Y was meltid^c; for thei kepten not thi
spechis. Lord, se thou, for Y louede thi¹⁵⁹ comaundementis; quikene thou me in thi
merci. The bigynnyng of thi wordis^d is¹⁶⁰ treuthe; alle the domes of thi riȝtwisnesse^e
ben withouten ende.

Princes pursueden me with outen cause; ¹⁶¹and my herte dredde of thi wordis. I ¹⁶²schal be glad on thi spechis; as he that fyndith many spuylis. I hatide and ¹⁶³wlatide^f wickidnesse; forsothe Y louede thi lawe. I seide heriyngis to thee seuen ¹⁶⁴sithis in the dai; on the domes of thi riȝtfulnesse. Miche pees *is* to hem that louen ¹⁶⁵thi lawe; and no slaundir is to hem. Lord, Y abood thin heelthe; and Y louede ¹⁶⁶thin heestis. Mi soule kepte thi witness- ¹⁶⁷yngis; and louede tho greetli. I kepte thi ¹⁶⁸'comaundementis, and thi^g witnessingis; for alle my weies *ben* in thi siȝt.

Lord, my biseching come niȝ in thi siȝt; ¹⁶⁹bi^h thiⁱ speche ȝyue thou vnderstanding to me. Myn axing entre in^k thi siȝt; bi ¹⁷⁰thi speche delyuere thou me. Mi lippis ¹⁷¹schulen telle out an ympne; whanne thou hast tauȝte me thi iustefiȝngis. Mi tunge ¹⁷²schal pronounce thi speche; for whi alle thi comaundementis *ben* equite. Thin ¹⁷³hond be maad, that it saue me; for Y haue chose thin heestis. Lord, Y coueitide ¹⁷⁴thin heelthe; and thi lawe is my thenking. Mi soule schal lyue, and^l schal herie thee; ¹⁷⁵and thi domes schulen helpe me. I errede ¹⁷⁶as a scheep that perischide; Lord, seke^m thi seruauant, for Y forȝat not thi comaundementis.

^u Om. c. ^v quijk A. ^w abood A.

^c ether langwiȝsshede K marg.
ⁱ the L. ^k in to I. ^l and it is.

^d word A. ^e riȝtfulnesse s. ^f Y wlatide A pr. m. ^g Om. s. ^h aftir I.
^m seke thou I.

PSALM CXIX.

1 *The song of grees.**Ad Dominum,
cum tribu-
larer.*

To the Lord, whan I was trublid, I
 2 criede; and he ful out herde me. Lord,
 deliuere my soule fro wicke^x lippys; and
 3 fro the treccherous tunge. What be^{xx} 3iue
 to thee, or what be put to thee; a3en the
 4 treccherous tunge? Sharpe arewis of the
 5 my3ti; with colis wastende. Allas to me!
 for my pilgrimaging is drawen along,
 I dwelte with men dwellende Cedar;
 6 myche wonyng as a^y comeling was my
 7 soule. With hem that hateden pes I was
 pesible; whan I spac to them, thei im-
 pugneden me with oute cause.

PSALM CXX.

1 *The song of grees^z.**Leuavi oculos
meos.*

I rered vp myn e3en in to the^a moun-
 teynes; whennys shal come helpe to me.
 2 Myn helpe of the Lord; that made
 3 heuene and erthe. 3iue he not in to
 stiring thi foot; ne nappe he, that kep-
 4 eth thee. Lo! he shal not nappen, ne
 5 slepen; that kepeth Israel. The Lord
 kepeth thee, the Lord thi defending; vp
 6 on thi ri3thond. By day the sunne shal
 not brenne thee; ne the mone bi the ny3t.
 7 The Lord kepeth thee fro alle euel; kepe
 8 thi soule the Lord. The Lord kepe thin
 entre and thi issu; fro this now and vn
 to the world.

PSALM CXXI.

1 *The song of grees.**Letatus sum
in hiis.*

I gladide in these thingus, that ben seid
 to me; In to the hous of the Lord wee

PSALM CXIX.

*The 'title of theⁿ hundrid and nyntenthe¹
salm^o. The song of greces^{p†}.*

Whanne Y was set in tribulacioun, Y
 criede to the Lord; and he herde me.
 Lord, delyuere thou my soule fro wickid²
 lippis; and fro a gileful tunge. What³
 schal be 3ouun to thee, ether what schal
 be leid^q to thee; to a gileful tunge?
 Scharpe arowis of the my3ti; with colis⁴
 that maken desolat. Allas to me! for my⁵
 dwelling in an alien lond is maad long,
 Y dwellide with men dwellinge in Cedar;
 my soule was myche a comelyng. I was⁶
 pesible with hem that hatiden pees;
 whanne Y spac to hem, thei a3enseiden^r
 me with outen cause.

† A glos. Gostli
 this salm mai
 be expowned
 of ech feithful
 man sett in tri-
 bulacion, bodili
 ether gostli, by
 temptation of
 fendis, of wich
 he axith de-
 uoutli to be de-
 lyuerid, and the
 fendis bedryuen
 away fro im-
 pungnyng of
 feithful men,
 and be closid
 down in helle;
 and this man
 sizeth for delaie
 of remedie. Lire
 here. K.

PSALM CXX.

*The 'title of the^s hundrid and twentithe¹
salm^t. The song^u of greces^{uu}.*

I reiseide myn 3en to the^v hillis; fro
 whannus help schal come to me. Myn²
 help^{is} of the Lord; that made heuene and
 erthe. The Lord 3yue not thi foot in to 3
 mouyng; nether he nappe, that kepith
 thee. Lo! he schal not nappe, nether⁴
 slepe; that kepith Israel. The Lord kep-⁵
 ith thee; the Lord is thi proteccioun aboue
 thi ri3thond. The sunne schal not brenne⁶
 thee bi dai; nether the moone bi ny3t.
 The Lord kepe^w thee fro al yuel; the⁷
 Lord kepe thi soule. The Lord kepe thi⁸
 goyng in and thi goyng out; fro this tyme
 now and in to the world.

PSALM CXXI.

*The 'title of the^x hundrid and oon and¹
twentithe salm^y. The song of the^z grecis
of David^a.*

I am glad in these thingis, that ben
 seid to me; We schulen go in to the hous of

^x wickid A. ^{xx} shal be c. ^y Om. A. ^z degrees H. ^a Om. A.

^u Om. A. title on the HMQ. ^o Om. A. ^p greces, e3ther steyris. ^{iu} greces, ether steiers, for delyueraunce
 of Israel fro caitifte. K. greces, ether steyris, for deliuraunce of the peple of Israel fro caitifte. V.
^q 3ouen s. ^r empungneden ether a3enseiden CDEFGHIKMOQRSUVWXB. impungneden L. ^s Om. A.
^t Om. A. ^u salm K. ^{uu} greces, for the good state of the puple turned a3en fro the caitifte of Babilone. K.
 greces. This is a preier for the peple turned a3en fro the caitifte of Babiloyne. V. ^v Om. CDEGIS.
^w kepith CDEFGHIKLOQRSUVWXB. ^x Om. A. title of V. ^y Om. A. ^z Om. KLPRSWX. ^a David,
 ioijng in the Lord, for the bilding of the citee and the temple, that he bifore siz to be made bi Salomon. K.

2 shul go. Stondende weren oure feet; in
3 thi porchis, O Jerusalem. Jerusalem,
that is bild as a cite; whos part taking
4 is in to itself. Thider forsothe stezeden
vp lynagis, the linagis of the Lord; the
witnessing of Irael, to knouleche to the
5 name of the Lord. For ther seten the
setis in dom; the setis vpon^b the hous of
6 Daud. Prezeth that to the pes ben of Je-
rusalem; and abundaunce to the loouende
7 thee. Be maad pes in thi vertue; and
8 abundaunce in thi touris. For my bre-
theren^c and my neȝheboris; I spac pes of
9 thee. For the hous of the Lord oure
God; I soȝte goode thingus to thee.

PSALM CXXII.

1 *The song of grees.*

*Ad te leuani
oculos.*

To thee I liftide myn ezen; that dwell-
2 ist in heuenus. Lo! as the ezen of the^d
seruauns; in the hondis of ther lordis. As
the ezen of the hondmaide^e, in the hondis
of hir ladi; so oure ezen to the Lord oure
God^f, to the time he haue merci of vs.
3 Haue merci of vs, Lord, haue mercy of
vs; for myche wee be fulfild with dispis-
4 ing. For myche is fulfild oure soule; to
the abundaunt repref, and to the proude
men dispising.

PSALM CXXIII.

1 *The song of grees.*

*Nisi quia Do-
minus erat.*

But for the Lord was in vs, seie now
2 Irael; but for the Lord was in vs. Whan
3 men shulden risen^{ff} aȝen vs out; per
aurenture aliue thei hadde swolewid vs.
Whan shulde wrathen the wodnesse of
4 hem in to vs; per aurenture water hadde
5 vp sopen vs. Oure soule passide thurȝ

the Lord. Oure feet weren stondynge; in 2
thi hallis^b, thou Jerusalem. Jerusalem, 3
which is bildid as a citee; whos part tak-
ing therof is in to the same thing. For 4
the lynagis, the lynagis of the Lord
stieden thidir, the witnessing of Israel;
to knouleche to the name of the Lord.
For thei saten there on seetis in doom; 5
seetis on the hous of Daud. Preie ȝe tho 6
thingis, that ben to the pees of Jerusalem;
and abundaunce be to hem that louen
thee. Pees be maad in thi vertu; and 7
abundaunce in thi touris. For my bri- 8
theren and my neȝboris; Y spac pees of
thee. For the hous of oure Lord^c God; 9
Y souȝte goodis to thee.

PSALM CXXII.

*The 'title of the^d hundrid and two and¹
twentithe salm. 'The song of grecis^e.*

To thee Y haue reised myn ȝen; that
dwellist in heuenes. Lo! as the ȝen of^f 2
seruauntis; *ben* in the hondis of her lordis.
As the ȝen of the handmaide *ben* in the
hondis of her ladi; so oure ȝen *ben* to
oure Lord God, til he haue mercy on vs.
Lord, haue thou merci on vs, haue thou^g 3
merci on vs; for we ben myche fillid with
dispisyng. For oure soule is myche fillid; 4
we ben schenscipe to hem that ben
abundaunte *with richessis*, and dispising
to proude men.

PSALM CXXIII.

*The 'title of the^h hundrid and thre and¹
twentithe 'salm. The song ofⁱ grecis^k
'of Dauth^l.*

Israel seie now, No but for the Lord
was in vs; no^m but forⁿ 'the Lord^o was 2
in vs. Whanne men risiden^p vp aȝens vs;
in hap thei hadden swalewid vs quike. 3
Whanne the woodnesse of hem was wrooth
aȝens vs; in hap watir hadde sope vs vp. 4
Oure soule passide thorȝ a stronde; in 5

^b vp A. ^c brether C. ^d Om. AEH. ^e hond maydyn AEH. ^f Om. C. ^{ff} arisen E.

^h forȝerdis ceteri passim. ^e Om. CIR. ^d Om. A. ^e Om. A. *The song of grecis; the preier of an holi
prophete for delyueraunce of the puple fro the turment of Antioche. K. The song of the grecis. O. ^f of the
COR. E Om. I. ^h Om. A. ⁱ Om. A. ^k Om. A. the grecis IV. ^l Om. A. of Dauth, doing thankis
for delyueraunce [of him and his peple v.] fro Filisteis 'stijng aȝens [comynge on v.] him, 'whanne thei
knemen him [after he was v.] anoyntid king. KV. ^m Om. I. ⁿ Om. L. ^o he I. ^p resen I. risen L.*

the strem; per auenture oure soule shulde
han passid thur; the vnsuffrable watir.
6 Blyssyd be the Lord; that 3aff not vs in
to the cacchyng to the teth of hem.
7 Oure soule, as a sparewe, is ca3t out; fro
the grene of hunteres^g. The grene is
8 to-brosid; and wee be deliuered. Oure
helpe in the name of the Lord; that made
heuene and erthe.

PSALM CXXIV.

1 *The song of grees.*

Qui confidunt.

That trosten in the Lord as the mount
of Sion; he shal not be moued in to with-
2 oute ende, that dwellith in Jerusalem.
The mounteynes in his cumpas; and the
Lord in the cumpas of his puple, fro this
3 now and vnto the world. For the Lord
shal not lefe the 3erd of synneres vp on
the lot of ri3twis men; that the ri3twis
men strecche not out to wickidnesse ther
4 hondis. Wel do thou, Lord; to goode
5 men, and ri3t in herte. The boowende
doun forsothe in to oblishingis the Lord
shal bring to with werkende wickid-
nesse; pes vp on Israel.

PSALM CXXV.

1 *The song of grees.*

*In conuer-
tendo.*

Lord, in turnende the caitifte of Sion;
2 wee ben maad as coumfortid. Thanne
fild is our mouth with io3e; and oure
tunge in ful out io3ing. Thanne thei
shul seye among Jentilis; The Lord hath
3 magnefied to don with hem. The Lord
hath magnefied to do with vs; wee ben
4 maad gladende. Lord, al turne oure cai-
5 tifte; as a strem in the south. That
sowen in teris; in ful out io3ing shul repe.
6 Goende thei 3iden^h, and wepten; sendende
ther sedis. Comende forsothe thei shul
come; berende with ful out io3ing ther
handfullis.

hap oure soule hadde passide thoruz^a a
watir vnsuffrable. Blessid be the Lord; 6
that '3af not^r vs in^s taking to^t the teeth of
hem. Oure soule, as a sparowe, is de-7
lyuered; fro the snare of hunters. The
snare is al to-brokun; and we ben de-
lyuered. Oure helpe *is* in the name of^s
the Lord; that made heuene and erthe.

PSALM CXXIV.

*The 'title of the^a hundrid and foure and¹
twentithe salm^v. 'The song of greces^w.*

Thei that tristen in the Lord *ben* as
the hil of Syon; he schal not be moued
with outen ende, that dwellith in Jeru-2
salem. Hillis *ben* in the cumpas of it,
and the Lord *is* in the cumpas of his
puple; fro this tyme now and in to the
world. For the Lord schal not leue the 3
3erde of synneris on the part of iust men;
that iust men holde not forth her hondis
to wickidnesse. Lord, do thou wel; to 4
good men, and of^x ri3tful herte^y. But 5
the Lord schal lede them that bowen in
to obligaciouns, with hem that worchen
wickidnesse; pees *be* on^z Israel.

PSALM CXXV.

*The 'title of the^a hundrid and fyue and¹
twentithe 'salm. The song of grecis^b.*

Whanne the Lord turnede the caitifte
of Sion; we weren maad as coumfortid.
Thanne oure mouth was fillid with io3e; 2
and oure tunge with ful out io3yng. Thanne
thei schulen seie among hethene men; The
Lord magnefiede to do with hem. The 3
Lord magnefiede to do with vs; we ben
maad glad. Lord, turne thou^c oure cai-4
tifte; as a stronde in the south. Thei that 5
sowen in teeris; schulen repe in ful out
io3yng. Thei goyng 3eden, and wepten; 6
sendyng her seedis. But thei comyng
schulen come with ful out io3yng; beryng
her handfullis.

^g the hunteres E. ^h wenten AEH.

^a Om. I. ^r hath not 3oue I. ^s in to cx sec. m. ^t of rx pr. m. ^u Om. A. ^v Om. AC. ^w Om. A. *The song of greces of goostli Jerusalem, an holi citee and dwelling for cristen men bi feith of Crist. kv. The song of Dauith.* s. There is no title to this Psalm in LP. ^x to I. ^y in herte I. ^z upon I. ^a Om. A. ^b Om. A. *salm. The s. of g. and it speketh of the turnyng a3en of the puple of Israel fro the caitifte of Babiloyne. k. salm. The s. of g. of the turnyng a3en fro Babiloyne. v.* ^c thou away I.

PSALM CXXVI.

1 *The song of grees.**Nisi Dominus.*

But the Lord shulde bilde the hous; in
to veyn trauaileden that bilden it. But
the Lord shul kepe the cite; in vein
2 waketh that kepeth it. Veyn it¹ is to
3ou befor list to risen; riseth aftir that
3ee seten, that^k eten the bred of sorewe.
Whan he shal 3iuen to his loouede a slep;
3lo! the eritage of the Lord the sones,
4the mede the frut of the wombe. As
arewes in the hond of the my3ty; so the
5sones off the out shaken. Blisful the
man that fulfild his desir of hem; he
shal not be confoundid, whan he shal
speke to his enemys in the 3ate.

PSALM CXXVII.

1 *The song of grees.**Beati omnes.*

Blisful alle that dreden the Lord; that
2 gon in his weies. The trauailis of thin
hondis for thou shalt ete; blisful thou
3 art, and wel shal be to thee. Thi wif as
a vine aboundende; in the sydes of thin
hous. Thy sones as the newe braunchis
4 of oliues; in the cumpas of thi bord. Lo!
thus shal be blissid the man; that dredeth
5 the Lord. Blisse to thee the Lord fro
Sion; and see thou the goodis of Jerusa-
6 lem alle the dajes of thi lif. And see
thou the sones of thi sones; the¹ pes vp
on Israel.

PSALM CXXVIII.

1 *The song of grees.**Sepe expugna-
verunt.*

Ofte thei han out fo3te me, fro my

PSALM CXXVI.

*The 'title of the^d hundrid and sixe and¹
twentithe 'salm. The song of greces of
Salomon^e.*

'No but^f the Lord bilde^s the hous; thei
that bilden it han trauelid in veyn. No^h
but the Lord kepith the citee; he wakith
in veyn that kepith it. It is veyn to 3ou²
to rise bifore the list; rise 3e after that¹ 3e
han sete, that eten the breed of sorewe.
Whanne he schal 3yue sleep to his loued;
lo! the^k eritage of the Lord 'is sones, the³
mede is¹ the^m fruyt ofⁿ wombe. As⁴
arowis *ben* in the hond of the mi3ti; so
the sones of hem that ben schakun out.
Blessid is the man, that hath fillid his⁵
desier of tho; he schal not be schent,
whanne he schal speke to hise enemyes in
the 3ate.

PSALM CXXVII.

*The title of the hundrid and seuene and¹
twentithe salm^o. The song of greces^p.*

Blessid *ben^q* alle men, that dreden the
Lord; that^r gon in hise weies. For thou²
schalt ete the trauels of thin hondis; thou
art blessid, and it schal be wel to thee.
Thi wijf as^s a plenteous vyne; in the sidis³
of thin hous. Thi sones as^t the newe
sprenges^u of olyue trees; in the cumpas of
thi bord. Lo! so^v a man schal be blessid;⁴
that dredith the Lord. The Lord blesse⁵
thee fro Syon; and se thou the goodis of
Jerusalem in alle the daies of thi lijf.
And se thou the sones of thi sones; *se thou⁶*
pees on Israel.

PSALM CXXVIII.

*The 'title of the^w hundrid and eizte and¹
twentithe 'salm. The song of greces^x.*

Israel seie now; Ofte thei fou3ten^y a3ens

1 Om. c. k and AH. 1 Om. A.

^d Om. A. ^e Om. A. *salm. The s. of g. of S. and of Goddis help to bilding of his temple, and of holi
chirche, bi teching of feith and vertues. k. salm. To Solomon. s. salm. The s. of g. of S. and of the bilding
of his temple. v. ¹ But if I. ^s bildith KLS. ^h Om. I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k thanne the I. ^l the meede of the
sone I. ^m Om. L. ⁿ of the I. ^o Om. s. ^p greces of David. ^{ELP.} greces, stiringe to Goddis drede, in
biheting temporal prosperitees to hem that dreden God. ^{k.} greces, of Crist and hooly chirche. ^{v.} In A is no
title, but only *cxxvii.* ^q be plures. ^r the whiche I. ^s schal be as I. ^t schul be as I. ^u sprengingis s.
^v thus I. ^w Om. AB. *title of v.* ^x Om. A. *salm. The s. of g. for delyueraunse of the puple of Israel
fro her pursueris, niche is offered. k. ^y han fou3te I.**

23outhē; seye now Irael. Ofte thei han
out foyte me fro my 3outhē; forsothe
3thei myzte not to me. Vpon my bac
forgeden synneres; thei longeden aferr
4ther wickidnessis^m. The Lord riztwys
5shal to-hewe the nollis of synneres; be
thei confoundid, and al turned backward,
6that hateden Sion. Be thei maad as hei
of rooues; that beforē it be pullid out,
7ful out driede. Of the whiche he that
repeth, shal not fulfille his hond; and
hys bosum, that shal gedere handfullis.
8And they seiden not that wenten biside,
The blissing of the Lord vp on 3ou; wee
han blissid to 3ou in the name of the
Lord.

PSALM CXXIX.

1 *The song of grees.*

De profundis.

Fro depthis I criede to thee, Lord;
2 Lord, full out here thou my vois. Be
maad thin eris vnderstondende; in to the
3 vois of my lowe pre3ing. If wickidnessis
thou shalt 'al abouteⁿ kepe, Lord; Lord,
4 who shal sustene. For anent thee is
mercy doying; and for thi lawe I sus-
tenede thee, Lord. My soule sustenede
5 in the woord of hym; my soule hopide
6 in the Lord. Fro the morutyd warde
vnto the nyzt; hope Irael in the Lord.
7 For anent the Lord mercy^o; and plen-
8 teous anentis hym a3een biyng. And he
shal a3een bie Irael; fro alle the wickid-
nessis of hym.

PSALM CXXX.

1 *The song of grees.*

Domine, non.

Lord, myn herte is not enhaunsid; ne
rerid vp ben myn ezen. Ne I wente in
grete thingis; ne in merueilis ouer me.
2 If not mekely I felede; but I^p enhaunced
my soule. As the wened vpon his mo-

me fro my 3ongth. Ofte thei fouzten²
azens me fro my 3ongthe; and sotheli
thei mizten not to me. Synneris forgeden³
on my bak; thei maden long her wickid-
nesse. The iust Lord^z schal beete^a the⁴
nollis of synneris; alle that haten Sion⁵
be^b schent, and turned abak. Be thei⁶
maad as the hey of hous coppis; that
driede vp, bifore that it be drawun vp.
Of which^c hei he that schal repe, schal not⁷
fille his hond; and he that schal gadere
hondfullis, *shal not fille* his bosum. And⁸
thei that passiden forth seiden not, The
blessing of the Lord *be* on 3ou; we bless-
iden 3ou in the^d name of the Lord.

PSALM CXXIX.

*The 'title of the^e hundrid and nyne and¹
twentithe 'salm. The song of greces^f.*

Lord, Y criede to thee fro⁵ depthes;
Lord, here thou mi vois. Thin eeris be²
maad ententif; in to the vois of my bisech-
ing. Lord, if thou kepist wickidnessis^b; ³
Lord, who schal susteyneⁱ? For merci is⁴
at thee; and, Lord, for thi lawe Y abood
thee. Mi soule susteynede in his word;
my soule hopide in the Lord. Fro the⁵
6 morewtid keping til to^k ni3t; Israel hope
in the Lord. For whi merci *is* at the⁷
Lord; and plenteous redempcioun *is* at
hym. And he schal a3en bie Irael; fro alle⁸
the wickidnessis therof.

PSALM CXXX.

*The title of the hundrid and thrittithe¹
salm. The song of greces, 'to Dauith¹
himself^m.*

Lord, myn herte is not enhaunsid; ne-
ther myn i3en ben reisid. Nether Y 3ede
in theⁿ grete thingis; nether in merueilis
aboue me. If Y feelide not mekely; but²
enhaunside my soule. As a childe wenyde

^m wickidnes *AH.* ⁿ aboute *c.* ^o is mercy *A.* ^p Om. *A.*

² Lord is iust *s.* ^a beete togidre *I.* ^b be thei *I.* ^c the which *I.* ^d Om. *I.* ^e Om. *A.* *title. s.*
^f Om. *A.* *salm. The s. of greces, for delyueraunce of synne and caitiftee. K.* ⁵ fro the *EL.* ^h wicked-
nesse *I.* ¹ susteyne *ether abide CDEFGHKLMOPQRSUVWXBI.* susteyne or abide *I.* ^k to the *c sec. m. FIR.*
¹ Om. *D.* ^m Om. *DFO.* *himself, for ceasing of vengeaunse. K.* *himself, for noumbringe of his peple. V.* In
A is no title, but only *CXXX.* ^u Om. *IS.*

3 der; so 3elding in my soule. Hope Israel
in the Lord; fro^a this now and vn to the
world.

PSALM CXXXI.

The song of grees.

1 Haue mynde, Lord, of Daud; and of
2 al the debonernesse of hym. As he swor
to the Lord; a vow he vouwide to the
3 God of Jacob. I^r shal not entre in to
the tabernacle of myn hous; I shal not
stezen vp in to the bed of my bedding.
4 I shal not 3iue slep to myn e3en; and to
5 my e3e lidis napping. And reste to my
times, to the time I finde a place to the
Lord; a tabernacle to the God of Jacob.
6 Lo! wee han herd it in Effrata; wee han
founden it in the feldis of the wode.
7 Wee shul entre in to the tabernacle of
hym; wee shuln honouren in the place,
8 where stoden his feet. Ris, Lord, in to
thi resting; thou and the arke of thin
9 halewing. Thi prestis be thei clad^s rizt-
wisnesse; and thin halewis ful out io3e
10 they. For Daud, thi seruaunt; turne
11 thou not awei the face of thi crist. The
Lord swor to Daud treuthe, and he shal
not maken hym^t in^u vein; of the frute
of thi wombe I shal putte vp on thi seete.
12 If thi sones shul kepe my testament; and
my witnessingis, these that I shal teche
them^v. And the sones of hem vn to the
13 world; shul sitte vp on thi sete. For the
Lord ches Sion; he ches it in to dwelling
14 to^w hym. This my reste in to the world
of world; heer I shal dwelle, for I ches it.
15 His widewe blessende I shal blisse; his
16 pore^x I shal fulfille with loues. Hise
prestis I shal clothe with helthe 3iuere;
and his halewis with ful out io3ing shuln
17 ful out io3en. Thider I shal bringe forth
the horn of Daud; I haue maad redi a

on his modir; so 3elding be^o in my soule.
Israel hope in the Lord; fro this tyme now³
and in^p to the world.

PSALM CXXXI.

*The title of the hundrid and oon and¹
thritithe salm. The song of greeces^q.*

Lord, haue thou mynde on^r Daud; and
of al his myldenesse. As he swoor to the²
Lord; he made a vowe to God of Jacob.
I schal not entre in to the tabernacle of³
myn hous; Y schal not stie in to the bed
of mi restyng. I schal not 3yue sleep to⁴
myn i3en; and napping to myn i3e liddis.
And rest to my templis, til Y fynde a place⁵
to the Lord; a tabernacle to God of Jacob.
Lo! we herden that^s arke of testament in⁶
Effrata, 'that is, in Silo^t'; we founden it
in the feeldis of the^u wode. We schulen⁷
entre in to the tabernacle of hym; we
schulen worschipe in the place, where hise
feet stoden. Lord, rise thou in to thi⁸
reste; thou and the ark of thin halewing.
Thi prestis be clothid with riztfulnesse;⁹
and thi seyntis make ful out io3e. For¹⁰
Daud, thi seruaunt; turne thou not awei
the face of thi crist. The Lord swoor¹¹
treuthe to Daud, and he schal not make
hym veyn; of the fruyt of thi wombe Y
schal sette on thi seete. If thi sones¹²
schulen kepe my testament; and my wit-
nessingis, these whiche Y schal teche hem.
And the sones of hem til^v in to the world;
thei schulen sette on thi seete. For the¹³
Lord chees Sion; he chees it in to dwell-
ing to hym silf. This is my reste in to¹⁴
the world of world; Y schal dwelle here,
for Y chees it. I blessynge schal blesse¹⁵
the widewe of it; Y schal fille with looues
the pore men of it. I schal clothe with¹⁶
heelthe the preestis therof; and the hooli
men therof schulen make ful out io3e in^w
ful^x reioisinge^y. Thidir Y schal bringe¹⁷

^a for H. ^r If I c. ^s clothid AEH. ^t Om. AH. ^u Om. A. ^v to them E pr. m. ^w of H.
^x pore men AH.

^o Om. l. ^p til in ceteri. ^q greeces, of deuocion that Dauith hadde, to bilde the temple, and of biheest
of God to him, of eritage of the rewme. K. In A is no title, but only cxxxi. ^r of CDEFGHIKLMOPQRUVWXB.
^s the K. ^t Om. CDEFGHK pr. m. LMOPQRSUVWXB. that is, in Silo. Lire here. U. ^u Om. ceteri. ^v Om. x.
^w in the c. ^x ful out ceteri. ^y ioi3ng CDEGHIKLMOPQRSUVWXB.

18 lanterne to my crist. His enemys I shal
clothe with shenshipe; vp on hym for-
sothe shal flouren out myn halewing.

forth the horn of Dauid; Y made redi a
lanterne to my crist. I schal clothe hise 18
enemyes with schame; but myn halewing
schal floure out on hym.

PSALM CXXXII.

1 *The song of grees.*

*Ecce quam
bonum.*

Lo! hou good, and how iozeful; bre-
2 thern to dwellen in to^y oon. As an
oynement in the hed; that goth down in
to the berd, the berd of Aaron. That
goth down in to the hemme of his cloth-
3 ing; as deu of Ermon, that goth down in
to the hil of Syon. For thider sente the
Lord blessing; and lif vn to the world.

PSALM CXXXII.

*The 'title of the^z hundrid and two and 1
thritithe salm^a. The song of grecis^b.*

Lo! hou good and hou myrie *it is*; that
britheren dwelle togidere. As oynement²
in the heed; that goith down in to the
beerd, in to the beerd of Aaron. That
goith down in to the coler of his cloth;
as the dew of Ermon, that goith down in³
to the hil of Sion. For there the Lord sente
blessing; and lijf til^c in to the world^d.

PSALM CXXXIII.

1 *The song of grees.*

*Ecce nunc
benedicite.*

Lo! now blisseth the Lord; alle 3ee
seruauns of the Lord. That stonden in
the hous of the Lord; in the porchis of
2 the hous of oure God. In ny3tes heueth
vp 3oure hondis in to holi thingis; and
3 blisseth to^z the Lord. Blisse thee the
Lord fro Sion; that made heuene and
erthe.

PSALM CXXXIII.

*The 'title of the^c hundrid and thre and 1
thritithe salm^f. The song of greces^g.*

Lo! now blesse 3e the Lord; alle the
seruauntis of the Lord. 3e that stonden in
the hous of the Lord; in the hallis^h of 'the
hous ofⁱ oure God. In ny3tis reise 3oure²
hondis in to hooli thingis; and blesse 3e
the Lord. The Lord blesse thee fro Syon; 3
which^k *Lord* made heuene and erthe.

PSALM CXXXIV.

1 *Alleluya.*

*Laudate no-
men Domini.*

Preise 3ee the name of the Lord;
2 preise 3ee, seruauns, the Lord. That
stonden^a in the hous of the Lord; in
the porchis of the hous of oure God.
3 Preise 3ee the Lord, for good is the Lord;
doth salm to his name, for it ys sweete.
4 For the Lord ches to hym Jacob; and
5 Israel in to possessioun to hym. For I
knew, that gret is the Lord; and oure
6 God beforn alle godys. Alle thingis
what euere the Lord wolde, he dide in
heuene and in erthe; in the see, and in alle

PSALM CXXXIV.

*The title of the hundrid and foure and 1
thritithe salm^l. Alleluya^m.*

Herie 3e the name of the Lord; 3e ser-
uauntis of the Lord, herie 3e. 3e that²
stonden in the hous of the Lord; in the
hallisⁿ of 'the hous of^o oure God. Herie³
3e the Lord, for the Lord is good; singe⁴
3e to his name, for it is swete. For the
4 Lord chees Jacob to him silf; Israel in to
possessioun to him silf. For Y haue⁵
knowe, that the Lord is greet; and oure
God bifore alle goddis. The Lord made⁶
alle thingis, what euere thingis he wolde,
in heuene and in erthe; in the see, and in

^y Om. *AH.* ^z Om. *AEH.* ^a stondith *A.*

^z Om. *A.* ^a Om. *AS.* ^b *grecis, to Dauith himself. CDEFGHIKMQRSVWXB.* *grecis, of Dauith. EL. grecis, spekinge of the wite of the puple of Israel, to gidere bi charite vndir oo king, and vndir the feith of oo God. K. grecis, to Dauith. OP.* ^c Om. *V.* ^d world, that is, withouten end. *V.* ^e Om. *A.* ^f Om. *A.* ^g No title in *V.* ^h for3erdis *celeri.* ⁱ Om. *S.* ^k the which *I.* ^l Om. *DQ.* ^m *Alleluya, that is, herie 3e God. KV.* In *A* is no title, but only *cxxxiiii.* ⁿ for3erdis *ceteri.* ^o Om. *S.*

7 depnessis. Bringende out cloudis fro the
v^tmostis^b of the erthe; leitis in to reyn
he made. That bringeth forth windis
8 fro his tresores; that smot the first goten
9 of Egipt, fro man vn to beste. And he
sente tocnis and wndris in the myddel
of thee, Egipt; in to Farao and in to alle
10 his seruauns. That smot manye Jentilis;
11 and slo3 stronge kingis. Seon, the king
of Amorreis; and Og the king of Basan,
12 and alle the reumys of Chanaan. And
he 3af the lond of hem eritage; eritage
13 to Israel, his puple. Lord, thi name in
to with oute ende; Lord, thi memorial
14 in ieneracioun and in to ieneracioun. For
the Lord shal demen his puple; and in
15 his seruauns he shal be louly prezid. The
maumetis of Jentilis siluer and gold; the
16 werkis of the hondys of men. Mouth
thei han, and thei shul not speke; e3en
17 thei han, and thei shuln not see. Eris
thei han, and thei shul not here; ne for-
sothe spirit is in the mouth of hem.
18 Lyc to them be thei maad, that don tho
thingis; and alle that trosten in hem.
19 Hous of Israel, blesse 3ee to the Lord;
hous of Aron, blisse 3ee to the Lord.
20 Hous of Leuy, blisse 3ee to the Lord; 3ee
that drede the Lord, blisseth^c to the
21 Lord. Blissid be the Lord fro Sion; that
dwellith in Jerusalem.

PSALM CXXXV.

Alleluya.

1 Knouleche 3ee to the Lord, for he is
good; for in to the world the merci of
2 hym. Knoulecheth to the God of godis.
3 Knoulecheth to the Lord of lordis. That
4 maketh grete merueilis alone. That made
5 heuenes in vnderstanding. That fastned
6 the erthe vp on wattris. That made grete

alle depthis of wattris. He ledde out 7
cloudis fro the ferthest^p part of erthe; and
made leitis in to reyn. Which bringith
forth wyndis fro hise tresours; which 8
killide the firste gendrid^q thingis of Egipt,
fro man 'til to^r beeste. He sente out 9
signes and grete wondris, in the myddil
of thee, thou Egipt; in to Farao and in to
alle hise seruauntis. Which smoot many 10
folkis; and killide stronge kingis. Seon, 11
the king of Ammorreis, and Og, the king
of Basan; and alle the rewmes of Chanaan.
And he 3af the lond of^s hem eritage; 12
eritage^t to Israel, his puple. Lord, thi 13
name is^u with outen ende; Lord, thi me-
morial^v be in^w generacioun and in to
generacioun. For the Lord schal deme 14
his puple; and he schal be preied in hise
seruauntis. The symulacris of hethene 15
men *ben* siluer and gold; the werkis of
the hondis of men. Tho^x han a mouth, 16
and schulen not speke; tho han i3en, and
schulen not se. Tho han eeris, and schulen 17
not here; for 'nether spirit is^y in the
mouth of tho^z. Thei that maken tho, be 18
maad lijk tho^a; and alle that tristen in
tho^a. The hous of Israel, blesse 3e the^b 19
Lord; the hous of Aaron, blesse 3e the^c
Lord. The hous of Leuy, blesse 3e the^d 20
Lord; 3e that dreden the Lord, 'blesse 3e^e
the^f Lord. Blessid be the Lord of Syon; 21
that dwellith in Jerusalem.

PSALM CXXXV.

*The title of the hundrid and fyue and
thritithe salm. Alleluya^g.*

Knouleche 3e to the Lord, for he is 1
good, for his merci is withouten ende.
Knouleche 3e to the^h God of goddis. 2
Knouleche 3e to the Lord of lordis. Which 3
4 aloone makith grete merueils. Which 5
made heuenes bi vndurstandyng. Which 6
made stidefast erthe on wattris. Which 7

^b vttermostis *AH.* ^c blesse 3e *AH.*

^p ferrest *A.* ^q gotun *I.* ^r vn to *I.* ^s to *C.* ^t to be heritage *I.* *Om. R.* ^u *Om. ceteri.* ^v memorial,
or mynde *I.* ^w into *S.* ^x Tho *ymagis I.* ^y ther is no spirit *I.* ^z hem *I.* ^a hem *I.* ^b to the *K sec. m.*
^c to the *K.* ^d to the *K sec. m. O.* ^e blesse *A pr. m. CDL sec. m. PRUXBI.* blesseth *I.* ^f to the *K sec. m.*
^g *Alleluya. This salm, as that that goith bifore, is a stiring to herie God, for he is good. K.* In *A* is no
title, but only *CXXXV.* ^h *Om. ceteri.* ⁱ that is, of hooli aungelis v marg.

8 list 3iueres. The sunne in to the^d power
9 of the dai. The mone and the sterris in to
10 the^d power of the nyzt. That smot Egypt
11 with the first gotten of hem. That brozte
12 oute Irael fro the myddel of hem. In
13 myghty hond; and in hei3 arm. That de-
14 uydede^e the rede se in to^f deuyseouns. And
brozte out Irael thur3 the myddel of it.
15 And shoc out Farao and his vertue in the
16 rede se. That ladde ouer his puple thur3
17 the^g desert. That smot grete kingis. And
18 slo3 stronge kingis. Seon, the king of
19 Amoreis. And Og, the king of Basan.
20 And he 3af the lond of hem eritage.
21 Eritage to Irael, his seruauant. For in
22 oure mecnesse myndefull he was of vs.
23 And he a3een bozte vs fro oure enemys.
24 That 3iueth mete to alle flesh. Knou-
25 lecheth to God^h of heuene. Knoulecheth
26 to the Lord of lordis; for in to withoute
ende the mercy of hym.

made grete listis. The sunne in to the^s
power of the dai. The moone and sterrisk⁹
in to the^l power of the^m nist. Which¹⁰
smoot Egypt with the firste gendrid thingis
of hem. Which ledde out Israel fro the¹¹
myddil^a of hem. In a mizti hond and in¹²
an hi3 arm. Whiche departide the reed see¹³
in to departyngis. And ledde out Israel¹⁴
thoru3 the myddil^o therof. And he 'caste¹⁵
a down^p Farao and his pouer^q in the reed
see. Which ledde ouer his puple thoru3¹⁶
desert. Which smoot grete kingis. And¹⁷
killide strong kingis. Seon, the king of¹⁸
Amorreis. And Og, the king of Baasan.²⁰
And he 3af the lond of hem eritage^r.²¹
Eritage to Israel, his seruauant. For in²²
oure lownesse he hadde mynde on vs.
And he a3enbouzte vs fro oure enemyes.²⁴
Which 3yueth mete^{rr} to ech fleisch. Knou-²⁵
leche 3e to God^s of heuene. Knouleche 3e
to the Lord of lordis; for his merci is
with outen ende.

PSALM CXXXVI.

*The salm of David, for Jeremye.**Super flumina
Babilonis.*

1 Vp on the flodis of Babiloyne there wee
seten, and wepten; whil wee recordeden
2 of Sion. In withies in the myddes of it;
3 wee heengenⁱ vp^k oure instrumens. For
there askeden vs that caityues brozten vs;
the wordis of songis of despit. And thei
that 'lleden aweie^l vs; An ympne sing-
4 eth^m to vs of the songis of Sion. Hou
shul wee singe the song of the Lord; in an
5 hethen^{mm} lond? If I shule for3eten of thee,
Jerusalem; to for3eting be 3iue my rizt-
6 hond. Cleue my tunge to myn chekis;
if I shul not han mynde of thee. If I
shul not purposen thee, Jerusalem; in the
7 begynnyng of my gladnesse. Myndeful

PSALM CXXXVI.

The hundrid and sixe and thrittithe salm^{ss}.

On the floodis of Babiloyne there we^l
saten, and wepten; while we bithouzten
on Syon. In salewis in the myddil^t therof;²
we hangiden vp oure organs. For thei³
that ledden vs prisoners; axiden vs there
the wordis of songis. And thei that ledden
awei vs *seiden*; Synge 3e to vs an ympne
of the songis of Syon. Hou schulen we⁴
singe a songe of the Lord; in an alien
lond? If Y for3ete thee, Jerusalem; my⁵
rizt hond be 3ouun to for3eting. Mi tunge⁶
cleue to my chekis; if Y bithenke not on
thee. If Y purposide not of thee, Jeru-
salem; in the bigynnyng of my gladnesse.
Lord, haue thou mynde on the sonnes of⁷

^d Om. A. ^e deuyde A. ^f Om. A. ^g Om. AH. ^h the God AE. ⁱ hangeden AH. ^k vpon H. ^l brozten
E pr. m. ^m syngen A. ^{mm} alien C pr. m.

^k the sterris HIKSX. ^l Om. I. ^m Om. DEFHKL pr. m. i. ⁿ myddis I. ^o myddis ceteri. ^p schook
awei CDEF pr. m. GHKLMOPQRSUVWxbi. ^q vertu CDEF pr. m. GHKLMOPQRSUVWxbi. ^r to be heritage I.
^{rr} metis A pr. m. ^s the God A pr. m. ^{ss} The cxxxvi. A. The titil of the hundrid and xxxvi. salm. DEFL.
This salm hath no tijtle, neither [in] Ebreu ne in Jerom; it spekith of destruccioun of the temple, and of the
caitiftee of Babiloyne. I. The hundrid and sixe and thrittithe salm hath no title, and it spekith of the de-
struccioun of the temple, and of the caitiftee of Babiloyne. K. The cxxxvi. salm hath no tytyle; it spekith of
the destruccioun of Jerusalem. V. The hundrid and xxxvi. salm hath no title, nethir in Ebreu nether in
Jerom. V. ^t myddis s.

be thou, Lord, of the sones of Edom; in to the dai of Jerusalem. That seyn, Ful out wasteth^a, ful out wasteth^b; vnto the^c foundement in^o it. The doztir of Babilon wrecchid, blisful that shal zelde to thee thi zelding; that thou hast zolde to vs. ⁹Blisful that shal holden; and hurtlen his litle childer to the ston.

PSALM CXXXVII.

The salm 'to hym^p David.

Confitebor.

¹ I shal knouelechen to thee, Lord, in al myn herte; for thou hast herd the^{pp} woordis of my mouth. In the sizte of ²aungelis I shal don salm to thee, my God; I shal honoure at^a thin holy temple, and knoueleche to thi name^r. Vp on thi mercy and thi treuthe; for thou hast magnefied ³thi seynt ouer alle name. In what euere day I shal inwardli clepe thee, ful out here me; thou shalt multeplie in my soule ⁴vertue. Knoueleche to thee, Lord, alle the kingis of erthe; for thei han herd alle ⁵the woordys of thi mouth. And singe thei in the weyes of the Lord; for gret ⁶is the glorie of the Lord. For hei³ the Lord, and meke thingis he beholdeth; and ⁷he³ thingis fro aferr he knowith. If I shul go in the myddel of tribulacioun, thou shalt quikene me; and vp on the wrathe of myn enemys thou hast strazt out thin hond, and saf made me thi ryzt hond. ⁸The Lord shal zelde for me, Lord, thi mercy in to the world; the werkis of thin hondis ne despise thou.

PSALM CXXXVIII.

In to the ende, the salm of David.

*Domine, pro-
basti.*

¹ Lord, thou hast proued me, and knowen ²me; thou hast knowe my sitting, and ³myn a³een rising. Thou vnderstode my

Edom; for the dai of Jerusalem. Whiche seien, Anyntische ^{3e}, anyntische ^{3e}; 'til to^u the foundement ther ynne. Thou wretchid ⁸dou³ter of Babiloyne; he *is* blessid, that 'schal zelde^v to thee thi^w zelding, which thou zeldidist to vs. He *is* blessid, that ⁹schal holde; and hurtle down hise litle children at a^x stoon.

PSALM CXXXVII.

The 'title of the^y hundrid and seuene and thrittithe salm. 'To Dawith him silf^z.

Lord, Y schal knoueleche to thee in al myn herte; for thou herddest the wordis of my mouth. Mi God, Y schal singe to thee in the sizt of aungels; Y schal wor-²schipe to^a thin hooli temple, and Y schal knoueleche to thi^b name. On thi merci and thi treuthe; for thou hast magnefied thin hooli name aboue al thing. In what ³euere dai Y schal inwardli clepe thee, here thou me; thou schalt multipli vertu in my soule. Lord, alle the kingis of erthe ⁴knoueleche to thee; for thei herden alle the wordis of thi mouth. And singe thei in ⁵the weies of the Lord; for the glorie of the Lord is greet. For the Lord *is* hi³, ⁶and biholdith meke thingis; and knowith afer hi³ thingis. If Y schal go in^e the ⁷myddil^d of tribulacioun, thou schalt quikene me; and thou stretchidist^e forth thin hond on the ire of myn enemyes, and thi ri³t hond made me saaf. The ⁸Lord schal zelde for me, Lord, thi merci *is*^f with outen ende; dispise thou not the werkis of thin hondis.

PSALM CXXXVIII.

The 'title of the^s hundrid and eizte and thrittithe salm^h. 'To victorie, the salm of Dawithⁱ.

Lord, thou hast preued me, and hast ¹knowe me; thou hast knowe my sitting, ²and my rising a³en. Thou hast vndir-³

^a wastid *E pr. m.* ^o of *A.* ^p of *H.* ^{pp} alle the *c pr. m.* ^q in *A.* ^r holy name *E pr. m.*

^u vn to *I.* ^v zeldith *I.* ^w the *L.* ^x the *I.* ^y Om. *A.* ^z Om. *A.* *To Dawith him silf, the doing of thankinges of Dawith, after delyueraunce of the persecucion of Saul.* *K.* *To Dauyth.* *s.* *To Dawith him self, doinge thankinis.* *v.* ^a at *I.* ^b thin hooly *I.* ^c in to *x.* ^d myddis *ceteri.* ^e strecchist *s.* ^f schal be *I.* ^g Om. *A.* ^h Om. *A.* ⁱ Om. *AL.* *To victorie, the s. of D. This is a stiring to the knowleching of Goddis herijng, thuruz biholding of his excellence.* *K.*

thoȝtis fro aferr; my path and my litle
 4 corde thou enserchedist. And alle my
 weies thou beforⁿ seȝe; for ther is not
 5 woord in my tunge. Lo! Lord, thou
 hast knowen alle thingis, newest and
 olde; thou hast formed me, and put vp
 6 on me thin hond. Merueilous is maad
 thy kunnyng of me; it is coumfortid, and
 7 I shal not moun to it. Whidir shal I
 go fro thi spirit; and whidur fro thi
 8 face shal I flee? If I shul steȝen vp in
 to heuene, thou art there; if I shul go
 9 doun in to helle, thou art at. If I shul
 take my pennys in the morutid; and shul
 10 dwelle in the vtmostis^s of the se. For-
 sothe thider thin hond shal bringe me;
 11 and shal holde me thi riȝt hond. And I
 seide, Parauenture dercnessis shul to-
 trede me; and nyȝt^t my liȝting in my
 12 delicis. For dercnesses shul not ben
 derkid fro^u thee, and nyȝt as day shal ben
 liȝtid; as his dercnessis, so and the liȝt of
 13 it. For thou weldedest my reenes; thou
 hast vndertake me fro the wombe of my
 14 moder. I shal knoueleche to thee, for
 ferfulli thou art magnefied; merueilous
 thi werkis; and my soule shal knoueleche
 15 ful myche. My mouth is not hid fro
 thee, the whiche thou madest in priue;
 and my substaunce is in the nethermoris^v
 16 of the erthe. Myn vnparfit thing seȝen
 thin eȝen, and in thi boc alle shul be
 writen; daȝes shul be formed, and no
 17 man in hem. To me forsothe ful myche
 ben maad wrshipecful thi frendis, God;
 ful myche is counfortid the princehed of
 18 hem. I shal noumbre them atwynne,
 and vpon grauel thei shul be multeplied;
 I haue risen out, and ȝit I am with thee.
 19 God, for thou shalt sle synneres; ȝee men
 20 of blodis, bowith doun fro me. For ȝee
 seyn in thoȝt; Take thei^w in vanyte ther
 21 citees. Whethir not thoo^x that hateden
 thee, Lord, I hatede; and vp on thin
 22 enemys I dwynede? With parfyte hate

stonde my thoȝtis fro fer; thou hast
 enquerid my path and my corde. And
 thou hast bifor seien alle my weies; for
 no word is in my tunge. Lo! Lord, thou
 hast knowe alle thingis, the laste^k thingis
 and elde; thou hast formed me, and hast
 set thin hond on me. Thi kunnyng is
 6 maad wondirful of me; it is coumfortid,
 and Y schal not mowe to it. Whidir
 7 schal Y go fro thi spirit; and whider
 schal Y fle fro thi face? If Y schal stie^s
 in to heuene, thou art there; if Y schal
 go doun to^l helle, thou art^m present. If
 9 Y schal take my fetheris ful eerli; and
 schal dwelle in the last partis of the see.
 And sotheli thider thin hondⁿ schal leede
 10 me forth; and thi riȝt hond schal holde
 me. And Y seide, In hap derknessis
 11 schulen defoule me; and the nyȝt is my
 liȝtning in my delicis. For whi derk-
 12 nessis schulen not be maad derk fro thee,
 and the niȝt schal be liȝtned as the dai; as
 the derknessis therof, so and the liȝt therof.
 For thou haddist in possessioun my reines; 13
 thou tokist^o me vp fro the wombe of my
 modir. I schal knoueleche to thee, for 14
 thou art magnefied dreedfuli; thi werkis
 ben wondirful, and my soule schal^p knou-
 leche^q ful miche. Mi boon, which thou 15
 madist in priuete, is not hyd fro thee; and
 my substaunce in the lower partis of erthe.
 Thin ȝen sien^r myn vnperfit thing, and 16
 alle men schulen be writun in thi book^s;
 daies schulen be formed, and no man is^t
 in tho. Forsothe, God, thi frendis ben 17
 maad onourable ful myche to me; the
 princeheed of hem is coumfortid ful
 myche. I schal noumbre hem, and thei 18
 schulen be multiplid aboue^{tt} grauel; Y
 roos vp, and ȝit Y am with thee. For 19
 thou, God, schalt slee synneris; ȝe men-
 quelleris, bowe^u awei fro me. For ȝe^v 20
 seien in thoȝt; Take thei her citees in
 vanite. Lord, whether Y hatide not hem 21
 that hatiden^w thee; and Y failide^x on thin

^s vttermostis AH. ^t the nyȝt AH. ^u of AH. ^v nethermore AH. ^w ȝe A. ^x that C.

^k newe I. ^l in to I. ^m art there I. ⁿ riȝthond s. ^o takeste n. ^p Om. i. ^q knowe CDEFGKLOPQ
 RSUVWXB. ^r sawȝen I *passim*. ^s book, that is, in thi kunnyng I. ^t Om. i. ^{tt} aboue the C. ^u boweth I.
^v thei I. ^w haten CDEFGLMOPQRSUVWB. ^x failide, that is, mournyde gretly IKV.

I hatede hem; enemys thei ben maad to
23 me. Proue me, God, and wite thou
myn herte; aske thou me, and knowe
24 thou my pathis. And see, if the weie of
wickidnesse is in me; and bring me
thennes in the euere lastende weie.

PSALM CXXXIX.

1 *In to the ende, the salm of David.*

Eripe me,
Domine.

2 Tac me awei, Lord, fro an euel man;
3 and fro a wicke^y man tac me awei. That
tho³ten wickidnessis in the herte; al dai
4 setteden batailis. Thei sharpened ther
tungis as serpentis; the venym of edderes^z
5 vnder the lippis of hem. Kep thou me
fro the hond of the synnere; and fro
wicke^a men tac me awei. That tho³ten
6 to supplaunten my goings; proude men
hidden a grene to me. And cordis thei
stra³ten out in to a grene; by side the
7 weie sclaunder thei putten^b to me. I
seide to the Lord, My God thou art; ful
out here thou, Lord, the vois of my lowe
8 pre³ying. Lord, Lord, the vertue of myn
helthe; thou al aboute shadewedest on
9 myn hed in the dai of bataile. Ne take
thou me, Lord, fro my desir to the syn-
nere; they tho³ten a³en me, ne forsake
thou me, lest paraenture thei ben en-
10 hauncid. The hed of the cumpas of hem;
the trauayle of the lippis of hem shal
11 coueren hem. Colis shul fallen vp on
hem, in to fir thou shalt kaste them down;
in wrecchidnessis thei shul not stonde.
12 A ianglende man shal not be rijtforth
reulid in the erthe; an vnrijt³wis man
13 euelis shul take in deth. I knew³, for
the Lord shal do dom of the helpeles; and
14 veniaunce of the pore. Neuerthelater
rijt³wis shuln knouelechen to thi name; and
the rijte shul wone with thi chere.

enemies? Bi perfite haterede Y hatide²²
hem; thei weren maad enemyes to me.
God, preue thou me, and knowe thou myn²³
herte; axe thou me, and knowe thou^y my
pathis. And² se thou, if weie^a of wickid-²⁴
nesse is^{aa} in me; and lede thou me forth
in euerlastinge wei^b.

PSALM CXXXIX.

*The 'title of the^c hundrid and nyne and 1
thrittithe 'salm. To victorie, the salm
of^d Dauith^e.*

Lord, delyuere thou me fro an yuel²
man; delyuere thou me fro a wickid man.
Whiche thou³ten wickidnesses^f in the^g
herte; al dai thei ordeyneden^h batels. Thei⁴
scharpiden her tungis as serpentis; the
venym of snakis vndirⁱ the lippis of hem.
Lord, kepe thou me fro the hond of the⁵
synnere; and delyuere thou me fro wickid
men. Which thou³ten to disseyue my go-
yngis; proude men hidden a snare to me.⁶
And thei leiden forth cordis in to a snare;
thei settiden sclaundir to me bisidis the
weie. I seide to the Lord, Thou art mi⁷
God; Lord, here thou the vois of my bi-
seching. Lord, Lord, the vertu of myn⁸
heelthe; thou madist schadowe on myn
heed in the dai of batel. Lord, bitake⁹
thou not me fro my desire to the synnere;
thei thou³ten a³ens me, forsake thou not
me, lest peraenture thei ben enhaunsid.
The heed of the cumpas of hem; the trauel¹⁰
of her lippis schal hile hem. Colis schulen¹¹
falle on hem, thou schalt caste hem down
in to fier; in wretchidnessis thei schulen
not stonde. A man a^k greet ianglere schal¹²
not be dressid in erthe; yuels schulen
take an vniust man in perisching. I haue¹³
knowe, that the Lord schal make dom of
a^l nedi man; and the veniaunce of pore
men. Netheles iust men schulen knou-¹⁴
leche to thi name; and rijtful men schulen
dwelle with thi cheer.

^y wickid A. ^z eddre AH. ^a wickid A. ^b puttiden AH.

^y Om. I. ^z Om. AIU. ^a the weie ceteri prater IU. ^{aa} ther is I. ^b liyf CDEFGHIKLMOSVXbi.
^c Om. A. ^d Om. A. ^e Om. A. *Dauith the king, axing to be delyuerid bi God of persecucion, whanne he was
purswed of Saul. K. Dauith, to be delyuerid fro persecucioun of Saul. V. Dauith, the kyng. i. f* wickid-
nesse s. ^g Om. I. ^h ordeyne C. ⁱ was vndir I. is vndir K. ^k that is a I. ^l the I.

PSALM CXL.

The salm of David.

Domine, clamaui ad te.

Lord I criede to thee, ful out here
thou me; tac heede to my vois, whil I
shal crie to thee. Be forth riȝt reulid
myn orisoun as encens in thi siȝt; the
rering vp of myn hondis euentid sacri-
fise. Put, Lord, warde to my mouth;
and a dore of circumstaunce to my lippis.
Bowe thou not down my herte in to the^c
woordis of malice; to ben excusid excu-
saciouns in synnes. With men wirkende
wickidnesse; and I shal not comune with
the chosen of hem. The riȝtwis man
shal chastise me in mercy, and blamen
me; the oile forsothe of the synnere shal
not withinne fatten myn hed. For ȝit
and myn orisoun in the wel plesid thingus
of hem; the domes men of hem ioyned
to the ston ben sopen away. Thei shuln
here my woordis, for thei myȝten; as the
fatnesse of erthe^d is rerid vp ^{vp} on^e the
erthe. Oure bones ben scaterid beside
helle, for to thee Lord, Lord, myn
eȝen; in thee I hopide, do not awei my
soule. Kep me fro the grene that thei
setteden to me; and fro sclaudris of men
wirkende wickidnesse. Synneres shuln
falle in the net of hym; syngulerli I am
to the time I passe.

PSALM CXLI.

*The vnderstanding of David, whan he
was in the spelunke.*

*Voce mea ad
Dominum.*

With my vois to the Lord I criede;
with my vois to the Lord I louly preȝede.
I shede^f out in his siȝt myn orisoun; and
my trybulacioun beforn hym I openli
telle. In failinge of me my spirit; and
thou hast knowe my sties. In this weie

PSALM CXL.

*The 'title of the^m hundrid and fourtithe¹
salm. 'The salmⁿ of Dauith^o.*

Lord, Y criede to thee, here thou me;
ȝyue thou tent to my vois, whanne Y schal
crye to thee. Mi preier be dressid as²
encense in thi siȝt; the reisyng^p of myn
hondis *be as* the euentid sacrifice. Lord,³
sette thou a keping to my mouth; and a
dore of standing aboute to my lippis.
Bowe thou not myn herte in to wordis of⁴
malice; to excuse excusingis in synne. With
men worching wickidnesse; and Y schal
not comyne with the chosun men of hem.
A iust man schal repreue me in mersi,⁵
and^q schal blame me; but the oile of a
synner make not fat myn heed. For whi
and ȝit my preier *is* in the wel plesaunt
thingis of hem; for the domesmen of hem⁶
ioyned to the stoon weren sopun vp. Here
thei my woordis, for tho^r weren myȝti.⁷
As fatnesse is^s brokun out on the erthe;
oure bonys ben scatered niȝ helle. Lord,
Lord, for myn iȝen ben to thee, Y hopide⁸
in thee; take thou not awei my soule.
Kepe thou me fro the snare which thei⁹
ordeyneden to me; and fro the sclaudris
of hem that worchen wickidnesse. Syn-
neris schulen falle in the nett therof; Y¹⁰
am aloone^t til Y passe.

PSALM CXLI.

*The 'title of the^u hundrid and oon and¹
fourtithe salm^v. The lernyng of Da-
uid^w; 'his preier^x, 'whanne he was in
the denne^y.*

With my vois Y criede to the Lord;²
with my vois Y preiede hertli to the Lord.
I schede out my preier in his siȝt; and Y³
pronounce my tribulacioun bifor him.
While my spirit failith of me; and thou⁴
hast knowe my pathis. In this weie in

^c Om. AEH. ^d the erthe AH. ^e vpon hem A. ^f helled E pr. m. ^g Om. A.

^m Om. A. ⁿ Om. AL. ^o Om. A. of Dauith, preiying to the Lord, that he shulde falle no more into
the synne of tonge. K. of Dauith, feelinge synne of his tunge. v. of Dauith, the kyng. i. ^p reisyng vp i.
^q and he i. ^r thei c. ^s of the erthe is A sec. m. of erthe is M sec. m. s. ^t syngulerly CDEFGHKLMO
PQRSWbi. aloone bi my self i. syngulerli, ether aloone bi my silf UV. synguler x. ^u Om. A. ^v Om. A.
^w Dauithes K. ^x Om. CFV. ^y Om. ELP.

that I 3ide; proude men hidden a grene
 5 to me. I beheeld at the ri3t hond, and
 I^h sa3; and ther was not that kneu3 me.
 Fli3t pershede fro me; and ther was not
 6 that a3een so3te my soule. I criede to
 thee, Lord, I seide, Thou art myn hope;
 7 my porcioun in the lond of lyueris. Tac
 heede to my lowe pre3ing; for I am
 mekid ful myche. Deliuere me fro the
 pursuende me; for thei ben coumfortid
 8 vpon me. Led out fro warde my soule
 to knowleche to thi name; me abijden thei
 ri3twise^k, to the time that thou 3elde to
 me.

PSALM CXLII.

¹ *The orisoun of David, whan persuede
 hym Absolon, his sone.*

*Domine, ex-
 audi oracio-
 nem.*

Lord, ful out here myn orisoun, with
 eris parceyue myn obsecracioun; in thi
 treuthe ful out here thou me, in thi ri3t-
 2 wisnesse. And entre thou not into dom
 with thi seruaunt; for ther shal not be
 3 iustified in thi si3te eche lyuende. For
 the enemy persuede my soule; mekede
 in the erthe my lif. He sette me in
 derke thingis, as the deade of the world,
 4 and my spirit is anguyshd vp on me;
 5 in me is disturbid myn herte. Myndeful
 I was of olde dazes, I tho3te swetely in
 alle thi werkis; in the deedis of thin
 6 hondis I sweteli tho3te. I strazte out
 myn hondis to thee; my soule as erthe
 7 withoute water to thee. Swiftli full out
 here thou me, Lord; my spirit failide.
 Turne thou not awei thi face fro me;
 and I shal ben lic to the goende down in
 8 to the lake. Herd mac thou to me erli^l
 thi mercy; for in thee I hopide. Knownen
 mac thou to me the weie, in the^m whiche
 9 go I; for to thee I rerede my soule. Tac
 awei me fro myn enemys, Lord, to thee
 10 I flei3, tech me to do thi wil; for my
 God thou art. Thi goode spirit shal

which Y 3ede; proude men hidden a snare
 to me. I bihelde to the ri3t side, and Y^s
 si3; and noon was^z that knew me. Fli3t
 perischide fro me; and noon is^a that sekith
 my soule. Lord, Y criede to thee, Y^e
 seide, Thou art myn hope; my part in the
 lond of lyueris. 3yue thou tent to my⁷
 biseching; for Y am maad low ful greetli.
 Delyuere thou me fro hem that pursuen
 me; for thei ben coumfortid on me. Lede^s
 my soule out of keping to knowleche to
 thi name; iust men abiden me, til thou
 3elde to me.

PSALM CXLII.

*The 'title of the^b hundrid and two and¹
 fourtithe salm. The salm^c of David^d.*

Lord, here thou my preier, with eeris
 perseyue thou my biseching; in thi treuthe
 here thou me, in thi ri3twisnesse^e. And^f
 2 entre thou not in to dom with thi ser-
 uaunt; for ech man lyuynge schal not be
 maad iust in thi si3t. For the enemy³
 persuede my soule; he made lowe my lijf
 in erthe. He hath set me in derk placis,
 as the deed men of the world, and my⁴
 spirit was angwischid on me; myn herte
 was disturblid in me. I was myndeful of^s
 elde daies, Y bithou3te in alle thi werkis;
 Y bithou3te in the dedis of thin hondis.
 I helde forth myn hondis to thee; my^s
 soule as erthe with out water to thee.
 Lord, here thou me swiftli; my spirit⁷
 failide. Turne thou not a wei thi face
 fro me; and Y schal be lijk to^s hem that
 gon down in to the^b lake. Make thou erli^s
 thi merci herd to me; for Y hopide in
 thee. Make thou knowun to me the weie
 in which Y schal go; for Y reise my
 soule to thee. Delyuere thou me fro myn⁹
 enemyes, Lord, Y fledde to thee; teche¹⁰
 thou me to do thi wille, for thou art my
 God. Thi good spirit schal lede me forth

^h Om. C. ⁱ Om. AEH. ^k ri3twise men A. ^l Om. C. ^m Om. AH.

^z ther was s. ^a ther is i. ^b Om. A. ^c Om. ELP. ^d *Dauid, whanne Absolon, his sone, persuede
 him, as a doctour tellith, for the lettre accordith wel therto. K. Dauid, whanne Absolon, his sone, persuede
 him. V. ^e ri3tfulnesse ceteri. ^f But i. ^g Om. I. ^h Om. CDFHMPRUW.*

bringe me thennes in to the ryȝt lond;
 11 for thi name, Lord, thou shalt quykene
 me in thin equite. Thou shalt leden out
 12 of tribulacioun my soule; and in thi
 merci thou shalt destroyen alle myn ene-
 mys. And thou shalt leesen alle, that
 trublen my soule; for I am thi seruaunt.

in to a ryȝtful lond; Lord, for thi name 11
 thou schalt quikene me in thin equite.
 Thou schalt lede my soule out of tribu-
 lacioun; and in thi merci thou schalt 12
 scatere alleⁱ myn enemyes. And thou
 schalt leese^k alle them, that troublen my
 soule; for Y am thi seruaunt.

PSALM CXLIII.

1 *The salm of Dawid; aȝen Golie.*

*Benedictus
 Dominus.*

Blissidⁿ the Lord my God, that techeth
 myn hondis to strif; and mi fingeris to
 2 bataile. My mercy, and my refut; myn
 vndertakere, and my delyuerere. My de-
 fendere, and in hym I hopide; that vndir-
 3 pooteth^o my puple vnder me. Lord, what
 is a man, for thou hast myche maad
 knowen to hym; or the sone of man, for
 4 thou eymest hym? A man to vanyte is
 maad lic; his dazis as shadewe passen.
 5 Lord, bowe doun thin heuenes, and cum
 doun; touche the monteynes, and thei
 6 shuln smoken. Leite thou leitingis^p, and
 thou shalt scatere hem; send out thin
 arewis, and thou shalt al^{pp} disturbe them.
 7 Send out thin hond fro an heiȝ, tac^q me
 out, and deliuere me of many watris; and
 8 fro the hond of alien sones. Whos mouth
 spac vanyte; and the riȝthalf of hem the
 9 riȝthalf of wickidnesse. God, a newe song
 I shal singe to thee; in the ten cordid
 10 sautre I shal do salm to thee. That
 ȝiuest helthe to kingis; that aȝen boȝtist
 Dawid, thi seruaunt, fro the malice do-
 11 inge swerd tac me away. And pull me
 awei fro the hond of alienes sones, whos
 mouth spac vanyte; and the riȝthalf of
 12 hem the riȝthalf of wickidnesse. Whos
 sones; as newe plauntingis in ther ȝouthes.
 The doȝtris of hem maad semely; en-
 13 hourned aboute as the licesse of the tem-

PSALM CXLIII.

*The title of the hundrid and thre and 1
 fourtithe salm^l. 'A salm^m.*

Blessid *be* myⁿ Lord God, that techith
 myn hondis to werre^o; and my fyngris to
 batel. Mi merci, and my refuyt; my 2
 takere vp, and my delyuerer. Mi defender,
 and Y hopide in him; and thou makist
 suȝet my puple vnder me. Lord, what is 3
 a man, for thou hast maad knowun to
 him; ether the sone of man, for thou aret-
 tist him of^p sum valu? A man is maad 4
 lijk vanyte; hise daies passen as shadow.
 Lord, bowe doun thin heuenes, and come 5
 thou doun; touche^q thou hillis, and^r thei^s
 schulen make smoke. Leite thou schyn- 6
 yng, and thou schalt scatere hem; sende
 thou out thin arowis, and thou schalt dis-
 turbule hem. Sende out thin hond fro an 7
 hiȝ, rauysche^t thou^u me out, and delyuere
 thou me fro many watris; and fro the
 hond of alien sones. The mouth of which^v 8
 spak vanite; and the riȝthond of hem *is*
 the riȝt hond of wickidnesse. God, Y schal 9
 synge to thee a new song; I schal seie
 salm^w to thee^x in a sautre of ten stringis.
 Which ȝyuest heelthe to kingis; which aȝen 10
 bouȝtist Dawid, thi seruaunt, fro the wickid
 swerd rauische thou out me. And delyuere 11
 thou^y me fro 'the hond of^z alien sones; the
 mouth of whiche^a spak^b vanyte, and the
 riȝthond of hem *is* the riȝt hond of wickid-
 nesse. Whose sones *ben*; as new plaunt- 12
 ingis in her ȝongthe. The douȝtris of hem

ⁿ Blessid *is* A. ^o vndir puttist A. ^p leitynge AH. ^{pp} Om. c *pr. m.* ^q and tac c.

^l Om. i. ^k fordo i. ^l Om. E. ^m Om. EGLMOP. *The salm of Dawid. r. The salm, whanne he stod
 aȝens Golie in bateil, bi stiring of the Holi Goost. k. A salm of Dawith. s. A salm, whanne he stod aȝenus
 Golie. v. In A is no title but only, c and xliij. n the v. o batel A. do werre M. p to i. q and
 touche c. r Om. s. s tho i. t and rauishe s. u Om. i. v whom i. w a salm s. x Om. i. y out c.
 z Om. v. a whom i. b hath spoke i.*

ple. The celeris of hem fulle; bowende out
fro that into it. The shep of hem ful of
14 frut, aboundende in ther goings; the oxen
of hem fatte. Ther is not falling of wal,
ne passing ouer; ne cry in the stretis of
15 hem. Blisful, thei seiden, the puple, to
whom these thingis ben; blisful the pu-
ple, of the^r whiche the Lord is his God.

ben arayed; ourned about as the licesse
of the^c temple. The selers of hem *ben* fulle; 13
bringinge out fro this^d *vessel* in to that^e.
The scheep of hem *ben* with lambref, plen-
teuouse in her^g goings out; her kien *ben* 14
fatte. 'No falling of wal is^h, nether pass-
ing ouere; nether cry *is* in the stretis of
hem. Thei seiden, 'The puple *is* blessidⁱ, 15
that hath^k these thingis; blessid^l *is* the
puple, whos Lord is the^m God of itⁿ.

PSALM CXLIV.

1 *The preising to hym David.*

Exaltabo te, Deus.
I shal enhaunce thee, my God king;
and I shal blesse to thi name in to the
2 world, and in to the world of world. Bi
alle dazis I shal blissen to thee; and I
shal preysen thi name in to the world,
3 and in to the world of world. Gret the
Lord, and preisable full myche; and of
4 his mychilnesse is noon ende. Jenera-
cioun and ieneracioun shal preyse thi
werkis; and thi power thei shul telle
5 forth. The grete doing of the glorie of
thin holynesse thei shuln speke; and thi
6 merueylis thei shul telle. And the vertue
of thi ferful thingis thei shul seyn; and
7 thi mykilnesse thei shuln telle. The
mynde of the abundaunce of thi swet-
nesse thei shul bowen out; and in thi
riztwisnesse thei shul ful out iozen.
8 Mercy doere and merciful the Lord;
9 pacient, and myche merciful. Swete the
Lord to alle; and his mercy doingis vp
10 on alle his werkis. Knouleche to thee,
Lord, alle thi werkys; and thin halewis
11 blisse thei to thee. The glorie of thi
reume thei shul seyn; and thi myzt thei
12 shul speken. That knowen thei maken

PSALM CXLIV.

*The title of the hundrid and foure and 1
fourtith salm. 'The ympne of Dauith^o.*

Mi God king, Y schal enhaunse thee;
and Y schal blesse thi name in to the
world, and in to the world of^p world. Bi 2
alle daies Y schal blesse thee; and Y schal
herie thi name in to the world, and in to
the^q world of the^r world. The Lord *is* 3
greet, and worthi to be preisid ful myche;
and noon ende is^s of his greetnesse. Gene- 4
racioun and generacioun schal praise thi
werkis; and thei schulen pronounse^t thi
power. Thei schulen speke 'the greet 5
doyng^u of the glorie of thin holynesse;
and thei schulen telle thi merueils. And 6
thei schulen seye the vertu of thi ferdful
thingis; and thei schulen telle thi greet-
nesse. Thei schulen bringe forth the 7
mynde of the abundaunce of thi swet-
nesse; and thei schulen telle with ful out
ioiyng thi riztfulnesse. The Lord *is* 8
merciful doere, and merciful in wille; pa-
ciente, and myche merciful. The Lord *is* 9
swete in alle thingis; and hise merciful
doyngis *ben* on^v alle hise werkis. Lord, 10
alle thi werkis knouleche to thee; and thi
seyntis blesse thee. Thei schulen seie the 11
glorie of thi rewme; and thei schulen

^r Om. AEH.

^c a 1. ^d one s. ^e anothir s. ^f eene C F G H I M O P Q R V X b i. yn D. ene EL. zeene K. zeene SU. zene W.
^g the s. ^h Ther is no falling of her wal 1. ⁱ hem a blessid puple 1. The puple blessid s. ^k han 1. ^l but
blessid 1. ^m Om. L. ⁿ hem 1. ^o The salm of Dauith. D. The ympne of Dauith, to the heerijng of God,
with song ether ful out ioiyng. K. Alleluia. s. Om. ELP. In A is no title, but only caluij. P of the C D F O P
Q R V W. ^q Om. L. ^r Om. IKS. ^s ther is 1. ^t pronounse, ether telle fer o et ceteri. ^u the [thi IL]
magnificence, ether [or 1] the greet doying C D E F G H I M O P Q R U V W X b. the magnificence, ether g. d. eo. the
magnificence K. thi magnificence, ether thi grete worthinesse s. ^v aboute 1. of K.

to the sones of men^s thi power; and the glorie of the grete doing of thi reume.
 13 Thi reume reume of alle worldis; and thi lordshiping in alle ieneracioun and in to ieneracioun. Feithful the Lord in alle his woordis; and holy in alle his
 14 werkis. The Lord helpeth vp alle that fallen; and rereth vp alle the hurtlid
 15 down. The eȝen of alle in thee hopen, Lord; and thou ȝyuest the mete of hem
 16 in the^t behofful^u tyme. Thou openest thin hond; and fulfillist eche beste with
 17 blissing. Riȝtwis the Lord in alle his weies; and holi in alle his werkis. Neeȝh
 18 is the Lord to alle inwardli clepende hym; to alle inwardli clepende hym in treuthe.
 19 The wil of men dredende hym he shal do, and the lowe preȝing of hem he shal
 ful out heren; and saf he shal make them.
 20 The Lord kepeth alle loouende hym; and
 21 alle synneres he shal destroȝen. The preysing of the Lord my mouth shal speke; and blisse alle flesh to his holi name in to the world, and in to the world of world.

PSALM CXLV.

1 *Alleluia.*

Lauda, anima.

2 Preise thou, my soule, the Lord; I shal preise the Lord in my lif, I shal do salm to my God as longe as I shal be.
 3 Wileth not trosten in princis; ne in the sones of men, in whiche is not helthe.
 4 His spirit shal gon out, and turnen aȝeen in to his lond; in that dai shuln pershe
 5 alle the thoȝtus of hem. Blisful, of whom the God of Jacob is his helpere; his hope
 6 in the Lord his God, that made heuene and erthe, the se, and alle thingis that
 7 ben in hem. That kepeth treuthe in to the world, doth dom to the suffrende wrong; ȝyueth mete to the hungri. The

speke thi power. That thei make thi power¹² knowun to the sones of men; and the glorie of the greetnesse^w of thi rewme. Thi rewme *is* the rewme of alle worldis; ¹³ and thi lordschipe *is* in al generacioun and in to generacioun. The Lord *is* feithful in alle hise wordis; and hooli in alle hise werkis. The Lord liftith vp alle that ¹⁴ fallen down; and^x reisith^y alle men hurtlid down. Lord, the iȝen of alle *beestis* hopen ¹⁵ in thee; and thou ȝyuest the^z mete of hem in^a couenable tyme. Thou openest thin ¹⁶ hond; and thou fillist ech beeste with blessing. The Lord *is* iust in alle hise ¹⁷ weies; and hooli in alle hise werkis. The ¹⁸ Lord is niȝ to alle that inwardli clepen him; to^b alle that inwardli^c clepen him in treuthe. He schal do the wille of ¹⁹ hem, that dreden him, and he schal here the biseching of hem; and he schal make hem saaf. The Lord kepith alle men ²⁰ louynge him; and he schal leese^d alle synners. Mi mouth schal speke the heriyng²¹ of the Lord; and ech man blesse his hooli name in to the world, and in to the world of world.

PSALM CXLV.

The 'title of the^e hundred and fyue and¹ fourtithe 'salm. Alleluya^f.

Mi soule, herie thou the Lord; Y schal² herie the Lord in my lijf, Y schal synge to my God as longe as Y schal be. Nile ³ triste in princis; nether in the sones of³ men, in whiche^g is noon^h helthe. The⁴ spirit of hymⁱ schal go out, and he schal turne aȝen in to his erthe; in that dai alle the thouȝtis of hem schulen perische. He⁵ *is* blessid, of whom the God of Jacob is his^k helpere, his hope *is* in his Lord God, that made heuene and erthe; the see, and ⁶ alle thingis that ben in tho. Which kepith ⁷ treuthe in to the world, makith^l dom to hem that suffren wrong; ȝyueth^m mete to

^s hem *AH.* ^t Om. *AH.* ^u behool *H.*

^w magnificence CDEFGHIKLMOPQRSUVWXBI. ^x and he *I.* ^y reisith up *K.* ^z Om. *C.* ^a in a *plures.*
^b and to *W.* ^c Om. *D.* ^d fordo *I.* ^e Om. *A.* ^f Om. *A.* *salm. Alleluya; for to stire men to triste not in men, but in God [oonli KO]. KORS. salm. Alleluya; triste in God oonly. V.* ^g whom *I.* the whiche *K.*
^h no *I.* not *K.* ⁱ hem *S.* ^k the *I.* ^l he makith *I.* ^m he ȝyueth *I.*

8 Lord losneth^u the gyuede; the Lord liz-
neth the blinde. The Lord rereth vp the
hurtlid down; the Lord rijtforth reulith
9 the rijtwise. The Lord kepeth the come-
lingis, the modirles child, and the widewe
he shal vndertake; and the weies of syn-
10 neres he shal destrojen. The Lord shal
regne in to worldis^v; thi God, Sion, in
ieneracioun and in to ieneracioun.

PSALM CXLVI.

1 *Alleluia.**Laudate Do-
minum.*

Preiseth the Lord, for good is a salm;
to oure God be preising iozeful and fair.
2 The Lord bildende vp Jerusalem; the
scateringis of Jerusalem shal gadere to-
3 gidere. That helith the contrit in herte;
and bindeth the contriciouns^w of hem.
4 That noumbreth the multitude of sterris;
5 and to them alle clepeth names. Gret
oure Lord, and gret the vertue of hym;
6 and of his wisdam is not noumbre. Vn-
dertakende debonere men the Lord; mek-
ende forsothe synneres vn to the erthe.
7 Singeth befor to the Lord in confessioun;
8 doth salm to oure God in harpe. That
couereth heuene with cloudis; and greith-
eth to the erthe reyn. That bringeth
forth in hillis hey; and erbe to the seruise
9 of men. That 3yueth to bestis the mete
of hem; and to briddis of crows inwardli
10 clepende hym. He shal not han wil in
the strengthe of hors; ne in the leggis of
11 a man shall be wel plesid to hym. Wel
plesid thing is to the Lord vpon men
dredende hym; and in hem that hopen
on^x his mercy.

PSALM CXLVII.

*Alleluia of Agge and Zacharye.**Lauda, Jeru-
salem, Domi-
num.*

12 Preise thou, Jerusalem, the Lord;

hem that ben hungri. The Lord vnbynd-
ith feterid men; the Lord lizneth blynde^s
men. The Lord reisith men hurtlidⁿ down;
the^o Lord loueth iust men. The Lord⁹
kepith comelyngis, he schal take vp a
modirles child, and^p widewe; and he schal
distrie the weies of synners. The Lord¹⁰
schal regne in to the^q worldis; Syon, thi
God schal regne in generacioun and in to
generacioun.

PSALM CXLVI.

*The 'title of the' hundrid and sixe and
fourtithe salm. Alleluya^s.*

Herie 3e the Lord, for the salm is good;
heriying be myrie, and fair to oure God.
The Lord schal bilde Jerusalem; and^t 2
schal gadere togidere the scateriungis of
Israel. Which^u Lord makith hool men 3
contrit in herte; and byndith togidere the
sorewes of hem. Which noumbreth the 4
multitude of sterris; and clepith names to
alle tho. Oure Lord is greet, and his 5
vertu is greet; and of his wisdom is^v no
noumbre. The Lord takith vp mylde men; 6
forsothe^w he makith low synneris 'til to
the^x erthe. Bifore synge 3e to the Lord 7
in knouelechyng; seye 3e salm to oure God
in an harpe. Which hilith heuene^y with 8
cloudis; and makith redi reyn to the erthe.
Which bryngith forth hei in hillis; and
eerbe to the seruice of men. Which 3yueth 9
mete to her werk beestis; and to the briddys
of crows clepinge^z hym. He schal not 10
haue wille in^a the strengthe of an hors;
nether it schal be wel plesaunt to hym in
the leggis of a man. It is wel plesaunt 11
to the Lord on men that dreden hym; and
in hem that hopen on^b his mercy.

PSALM CXLVII.

*The^c hundrid and seuene and fourtithe
salm^d.*

Jerusalem, herie thou the Lord; Syon, 12

^u loosith A. ^v the worldis AH. ^w contricioun A. ^x in A.

ⁿ hurlid I. ^o and the c. ^p and a ceteri. ^q Om. ceteri. ^r Om. A. ^s Om. A. *Alleluya*; to induce men
to herie God. ^t kors. *Alleluya, that is, Herie 3e God.* ^v. ^u and he I. ^v The which I. ^w ther is I. ^w and I.
^x vn to I. to the s. ^y heuens s. ^z ynclepyng I. ^a in to s. ^b in IL. ^c The title of the FMORI.
^d Om. A. salm; [this K] spekith of the gostli bilding of Jerusalem. ^{kors}. salm hath no title in Ebreu. ^u
salm hath no tittle. This salm spekith of goostli Jerusalem. ^v. In I. is no title, but only cxlvii.

13 preise thou thi God, Sion. For he coun-
fortede the lockis of thi 3atis; he blissede
14 to thi sones in thee. That sette thi coostis
pes; and with tal3 of whete fillith thee.
15 That sendeth out his speche^y to erthe;
16 swiftli renneth his word. That 3iueth
snou3 as wlle; the litle cloude as aske^z
17 he sprengeth. He sendeth his cristal^a as
musselis^b; befor the face of his cold who
18 shal susteynen? He shal sende out his
woord, and melte them; his spirit shal
19 blowen, and watris shul flowen. That
tellith out his woord to Jacob; riztwis-
20 nesses and his domes to Irael. He dide
not so to eche nacioun; and his domes
he openede not to them.

PSALM CXLVIII.

1 *Alleluia of Aggee and Zacharie.*

*Laudate Do-
minum de
celis.*

Preise 3ee the Lord fro heuenes; preise
2 3ee hym in hei3tis. Preise 3ee hym, alle
his aungelis; preise 3ee hym, alle his ver-
3 tues. Preise 3ee hym, the sunne and the
moone; preise 3ee hym, alle the sterris
4 and li3t. Preise 3ee hym, heuenes of he-
uenes; and watris that aboue heuenes
5 ben, preise thei the name of the Lord.
6 For he seide, and thei ben maad; he
sente, and thei ben formed. He sette them
in to withoute ende, and in to the world
of world; an heste he putte, and he shal
7 not beside passe. Preise 3ee the Lord, fro
the erthe; dragounes, and alle depnessis.
8 Fyr, hail, snou3, iys, the spirit of tem-
9 pestis; that don the woord of hym. Moun-
teynes, and alle hillis; frut berende trees,
10 and alle cedris. Bestis, and alle vsable
bestis; serpentis, and fethered foulis.
11 Kyngis of erthe^c, and alle puplis; princis,
12 and alle domys men of erthe. 3ung men,
and maidenen; olde men with the 3ungere,
13 preise thei^d the name of the Lord; for

herie thou thi God. For he hath coun-13
fortid the lockis of thi 3atis; he hath
blessid thi sones in thee. Which hath set 14
thi coostis pees; and fillith thee with the^e
fatnesse of wheete. Which sendith out his 15
speche to the erthe; his word renneth
swiftli. Which 3yueth snow as wolle; 16
spredith^f abroad a cloude as aische. He 17
sendith his cristal as mussels; who schal^g
suffre bfore the face of his cooldnesse?
He schal sende out his word, and schal 18
melte tho; his spirit schal blowe, and
watris schulen flowe. Which tellith his 19
word to Jacob; and hise riztfulnessis and
domes to Israel. He dide not so to ech 20
nacioun; and he schewide not hise domes
to hem.

PSALM CXLVIII.

*The title of the^h hundrid and eizte and 1
fourtithe salm. Alleluiaⁱ.*

3e of heuenes, herie^j the Lord; herie
3e hym in hi3e thingis. Alle hise aungels, 2
herie 3e hym; alle hise vertues, herie 3e
hym. Sunne and moone, herie 3e hym; 3
alle sterris and li3t, herie 3e hym. Heuenes 4
of heuenes, herie 3e hym; and the watris
that ben aboue heuenes^k, herie 3e^l the 5
name of the Lord. For he seide, and 6
thingis weren maad; he comaundide, and
thingis weren maad of nou3t. He ordeyn-
ede tho thingis in to the world, and in
to the world of world; he settide a co-
maundement, and it schal not passe. 3e 7
of^m erthe, herieⁿ 3e^o the Lord; dragouns,
and alle depthis of watris. Fier, hail, 8
snow, iys, spiritis of tempestis; that don
his word. Mounteyns, and alle litle hillis; 9
trees berynge fruyt, and alle cedris. Wielde 10
beestis, and alle tame beestis; serpentis,
and fetherid briddis. The kingis of erthe, 11
and alle puplis; the princis, and alle iugis
of erthe. 3onge men, and virgyns, elde 12
men with 3ongere, herie 3e^p the name of

^y speches A. ^z asken A. ^a cristallis AH. ^b morselis AH. ^c the erthe AH. ^d 3e A.

^e Om. CI. ^f he spredith I. ^g schal mowe I. ^h Om. AX. ⁱ Om. AORX. *Alleluia*; [this K] *exciteth*
[alle K] *men fulli to herie God.* KORS. *Alleluia*; *of the firste comyng of Crist.* V. ^j herieth I. ^k heuene K.
^l thei K. ^m of the G. ⁿ herieth I. ^o Om. CDEFGHILOPQRSVXI. ^p Om. GIU.

enhauncid is the name of hym alone.
 14 The knouleching of hym vpon heuene
 and erthe; and he enhauncide the horn of
 his puple. Ympne to alle the seyntis of
 hym; to the sones of Irael, to the puple
 nezhende to hym.

the Lord; for the name of hym aloone is¹³
 enhaunsid. His knouleching *be* on heuene¹⁴
 and erthe; and he hath enhaunsid the
 horn of his puple. An ympne *be* to alle
 hise seyntis; to the children of Israel, to a
 puple neizynge to hym.

PSALM CXLIX.

1 *Alleluia.*

*Cantate Do-
 mino canticum
 novum.*

Singeth to the Lord a newe song; hys
 2 preising in the chirche of halewis. Glade
 Irael in hym that made hym; and the
 doztris of Sion ful out ioze thei in ther
 3 kyng. Preise thei the name of hym in
 quer; in timbre and sautre do they salm
 4 to hym. For wel plesid is to the Lord
 in his puple; and he enhauncide the de-
 5 bonere in to helthe. Halewys shul ful
 out iozen in glorie; thei shul gladen in
 6 ther bed placis. The ful out iozingus of
 God in the throte of hem; and the
 swerdis on eithir side sharp in the hondis
 7 of hem. To be do veniaunce in naciouns;
 8 and blamyngis in puplis. To ben bounde
 the kingis of hem in fettris; and the noble
 9 men of hem in irene manyclis. That thei
 do in hem dom writen; glorie this is to
 alle the seintis of hym^e.

PSALM CL.

1 *Alleluia.*

*Laudate Do-
 minum in
 sanctis.*

Preise 3ee the Lord in his seintis;
 preise 3ee hym in the fastnyng of his
 2 vertue. Preise 3ee hym in the vertues
 of hym; preise 3ee hym aftir the multi-
 3 tude of the gretnesse of hym. Preise 3ee
 hym in the soun of trumpe; preiseth
 4 hym in sautre and harpe. Preise 3ee
 hym in timbre and quer; preise 3ee hym

PSALM CXLIX.

*The title of the^a hundrid and nyne and
 fourtithe salm. Alleluya^x.*

Synge 3e to the Lord a newe song; hise
 heri yng *be* in the chirche of seyntis. Is-²
 rael be glad in hym that made hym; and
 the douztris of Syon make ful out io ye in
 her king. Herie thei his name in a queer;³
 seie thei salm to hym in a tympan, and^a
 sautre. For the Lord is wel plesid in his⁴
 puple; and he hath reid mylde men in to
 heelthe. Seyntis schulen make ful out⁵
 io ye in glorie; thei schulen be glad in her
 beddis. The ful out ioi yngis of God in the⁶
 throte of hem; and swerdis scharp on^t ech
 side^u in the hondis of hem. To do ven-⁷
 iaunce in naciouns; blamyngis^v in puplis.
 To bynde the kyngis of hem in stockis;⁸
 and the noble men of hem in yrun mana-
 clis. That thei make in hem doom writun;⁹
 this is glorye^w to alle hise seyntis.

PSALM CL.

*The title of the hundrid and fiftithe salm;¹
 Alleluya^x.*

Herie 3e^x the Lord in hise seyntis; herie
 3e hym in the firmament of his vertu.
 Herie 3e hym in hise vertues; herie^z 3e^a 2
 hym bi^b the multitude of his greetnesse.
 Herie 3e hym in the soun of^c trumpe; 3
 herie 3e hym in a sautre and harpe. Herie⁴
 3e hym in a tympane and^d queer; herie
 3e hym in strengis and organ. Herie 3e⁵

^e hem A.

^a Om. o. ^x Alleluya; is the heri yng of God for parfite victorie. KORS. Alleluya; in secunde comyng of Crist. v. ^a and in a i. ^t in c sup. ras. EFGIOPQRSUVW. ^u bothe sides K. ^v and blamyngis i. ^w the glorie K. ^x Om. A. Alleluya; is the conclusion of alle salmes. KORS. Alleluya. This salm is the conclusioun of al the book of salmes. v. ^y Om. o. ^z herieth i. ^a Om. i. ^b aftir i. ^c of a i K. ^d and in i.

3 in cordis and orgne. Preise 3ee hym in
cymbalis wel sounende, preise 3ee hym
6 in cymbalis of huge io3ing; eche spirit,
preise the Lord.

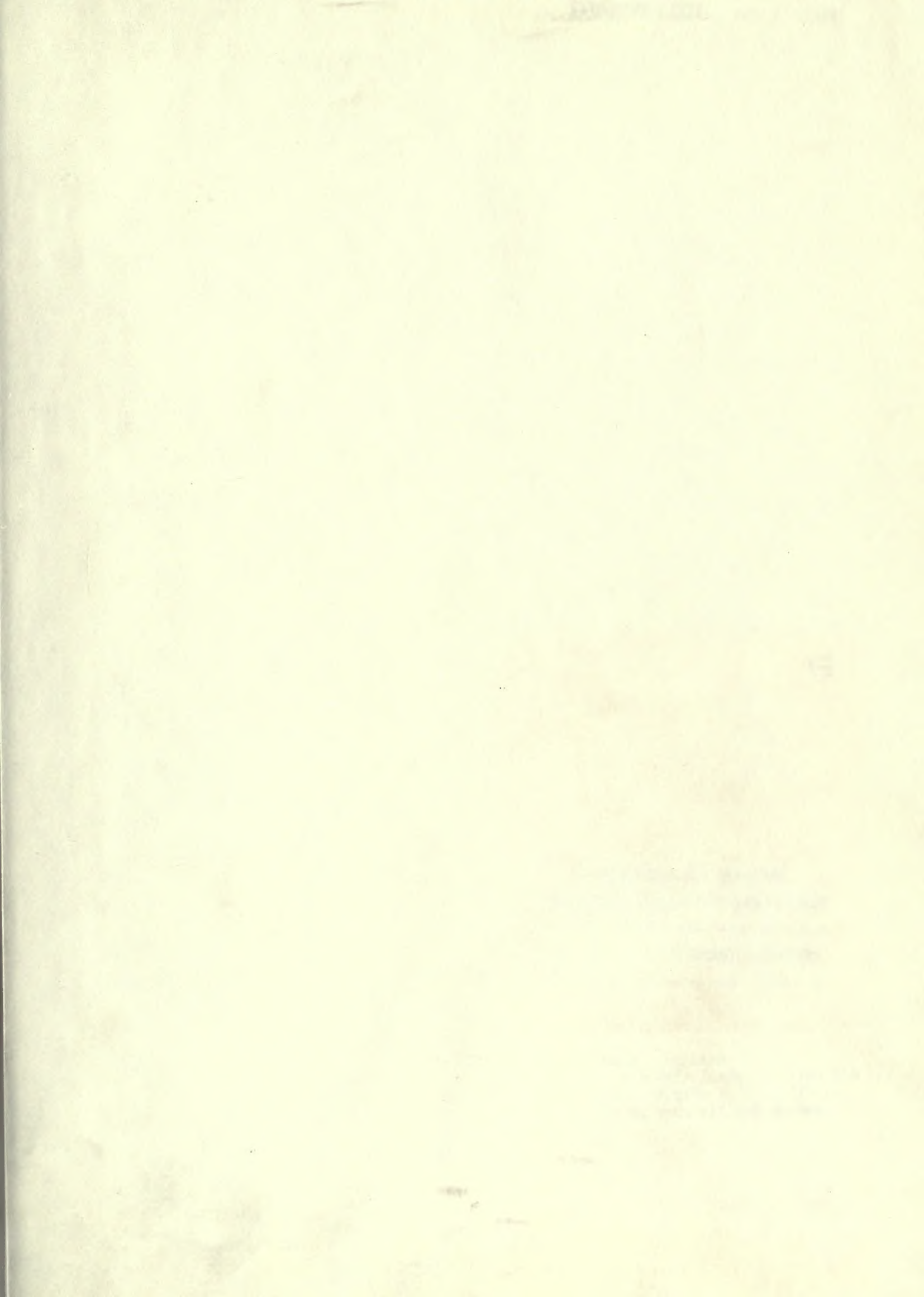
hym in cymbalis sownynge wel, herye 3e
hym in cymbalis of iubilacioun; ech spirit, 6
herye the Lord.

*Here endith the Sawter; and now bi-
gynneth the preface of Seynt Jerom in
the book of Prouerbes^f.*

*Here endith the Sautere; and here bi-
gynneth the Prouerbis of Salomon^e.*

^f From A. Explicit. Here endith the Sauter. E. No final rubric in CH.

^e Here endith the Sauter, and here biginnen [bigynneth U] Prouerbis [Parablis W] CFFHQW. Here endith the Sautere. D. Here endith the Sauter, and bigynneth a prolog on Prouerbis. G. Heere endith the Sauter of Daid, the prophete. I. Here endeth the book of Salmes; blessed be the Holi Trinyte. Amen. Amen. K. Here endith the Sauter, but no salmes sumen, than ben writen in the Sauter, whiche ben writen in dyuerse chapittles of the bible bfore and after, whiche it is no nede to writen hem twies; therfor we enden here, and here bigynneth a prologe vpon Prouerbis of Salomon. M. and here bigynnen the Prouerbis of Salamon. N. Here endith the book of Salmes, and bigynneth the prolog on the book of Prouerbis, ethir Parablis, as it sueth aftir. O. Here endeth the Sauter, and bigynneth the prolog on the Prouerbis of Salomon. N. Here endith the Sauter, and bigynneth the book of Prouerbis. V. Here endith the Sauter, and bigynnen the Cantichis. I. No final rubric in P.



19

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

Bible	Bible. English
Eng	The Holy Bible ... from the
W	Latin vulgate by Wycliffe ...
v.2	ed. by Forshall and Madden

